Jesus Christ weeps over Jerusalem. Luke 19:41-44

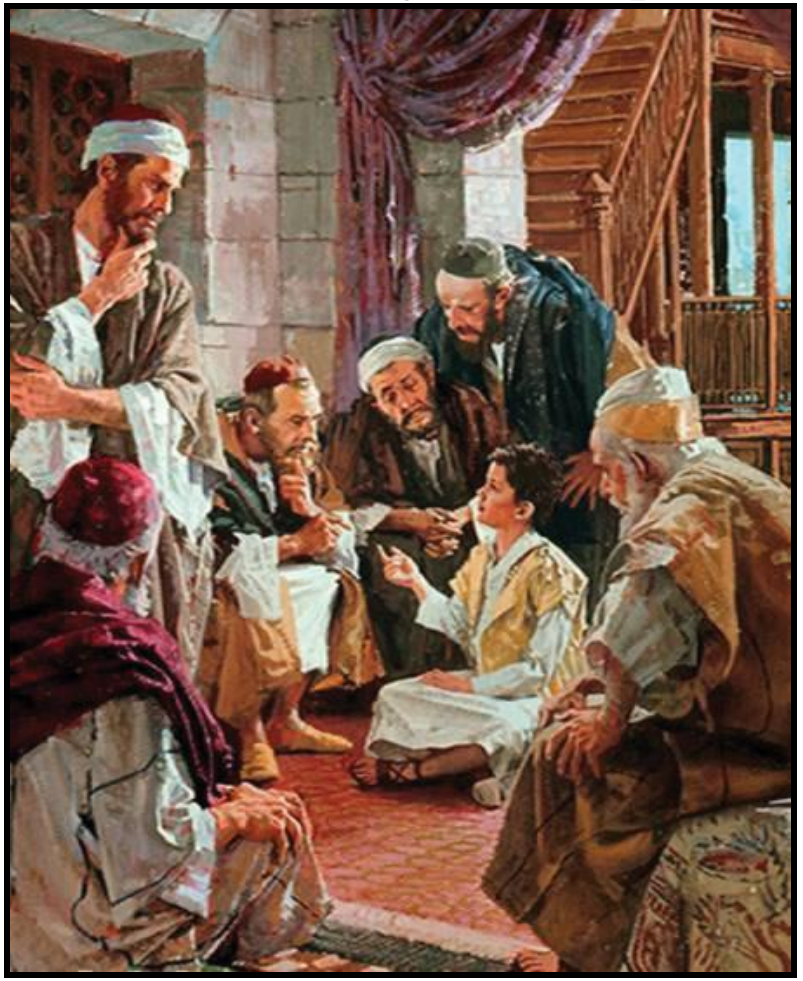


"And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and **wept** over it,
Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in **this thy day**, the things which belong unto thy **peace**! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,
And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; **because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation**." Luke 19:41-44.

Israel did not understand that Jesus Christ was their Messiah, Saviour and Friend.
They did not understand the prophecies that Jesus Christ fulfilled.
They did not understand that rejecting Jesus Christ would cost them their city, their temple, their land, millions of lives and 2000 years of trouble.
How well do you understand Jesus Christ and the Bible?

UNDERSTANDING

TOPICS by Keith Piper



"And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his **understanding** and **answers**. He said unto them….. **I must be about my Father's business?"** Luke 2:46,47,49

Answers Volume 2 **www.keithpiper.org**

777 Sermons and Bible Studies to Teach

UNDERSTANDING

by Keith Piper

Printed in India
by
Orion Printers Pvt. Ltd.,
11-6-871, Red Hills,
Hyderabad, India, 500 004,
Email: orionprinters.india@gmail.com
www.orionprinters.com

"It came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple,
sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.
And all that heard him were astonished at his **understanding** and **answers**.
He said unto them….. **I must be about my Father's business?"** Luke 2:46,47,49

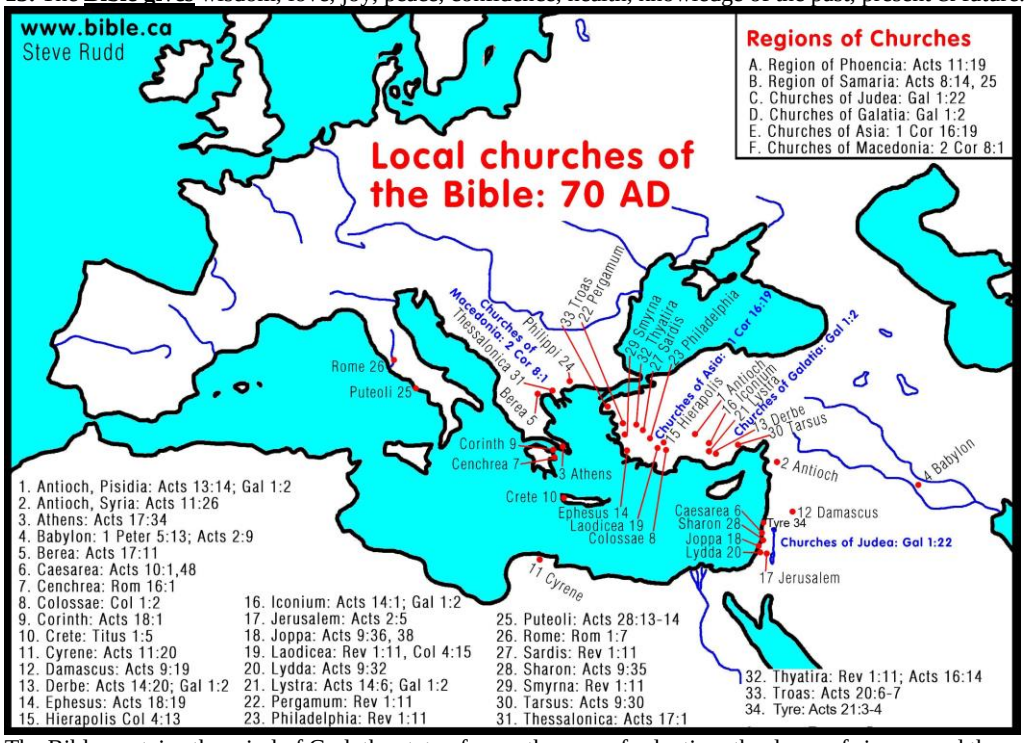
Answers Volume 2

www.keithpiper.org
piperkeith@yahoo.com.au
Youtube: Answers Course Keith Piper

777 Sermons and Bible Studies to Teach

Why I am a Christian.

1. When I called on Jesus Christ to save me from my sins, **He came to live in me** and **He changed me** from being an angry, selfish, hating person to a loving, kind, generous, caring person as. He gave me a new nature to love God with all my heart and to love my neighbour as myself (Matthew 22:37,38).
2. Jesus Christ **answers my prayers**, showing His **love**, **knowledge** and **care** for me.
3. Jesus Christ being **sinless** and **full of wisdom**, gives me a **perfect role model to follow**.
4. Jesus Christ **died to pay for my sins** on the cross, satisfying the law, justice and love of God.
5. Jesus Christ **rose from the dead**, conquering death, thus proving that He will raise everybody.
6. Jesus Christ **guarantees us a home in heaven**, if we ask Him to save us (not of works). John 4:10.
7. Jesus Christ **fulfilled 49 prophecies of the Messiah** in the Old Testament. Answers page 12.
8. Jesus Christ **claimed to be Jehovah God "I AM"** of Exodus 3:14 in John 8:58,24 by His credentials.
9. Jesus Christ's **miracles of healing**, raising the dead, stilling storms, predicting future prove he is God.
10. Jesus Christ's **teachings** and **Bible principles**, when applied in nations and individuals bring **blessings**.
11. Jesus Christ called the **Bible the word of God** (Luke 4:4), proved by **over 1000 fulfilled prophecies**.
12. The **Bible is from God** because of its **prophecies**, **science**, **archaeology**, **unity** and **power to bless**.
13. The **Bible gives** wisdom, love, joy, peace, confidence, health, knowledge of the past, present & future.



The Bible contains the mind of God, the state of man, the way of salvation, the doom of sinners and the happiness of believers. Its doctrines are holy, its precepts are binding, its histories are true.
Read it to be wise, believe it to be safe, practice it to be holy.
It contains light to direct you, food to support you and comfort to cheer you.
It is the traveller's map, the pilgrim's staff, the pilot's compass, the soldier's sword and the Christian's guide. Here paradise is restored, heaven opened and the gates of hell revealed.
Christ is its grand subject, our good its design and the glory of God its end.
It should fill the memory, rule the heart, and guide the feet. It is a mine of wealth, a paradise of glory and a river of pleasure. It is given in life and will be remembered forever. It gives the highest responsibilities, rewards the greatest labours, and condemns all who ignore it. It is the Word of the living God.

1. The TRINITY and the DEITY OF CHRIST

1. Evidence of Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection ……3
2. Evidence of Jesus Christ's Death and Early Belief in His Deity……...5
3. Evidence of Three Hours Darkness at Jesus' Crucifixion……7
4. First Century Writers Quote Every NT Book (except 3 John) ……..11
5. The Trinity Of The Godhead Seen In Nature ……12
6. 43 Eyewitnesses to the New Testament Text ……13
7. Eleven Prophets teach that Jesus Christ is Jehovah ……..14
8. Who is the Son of God? ……..15
9. Appearances of Jehovah in Old Testament as the Son of God ……...16
10. The Trinity and Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God ……..17
11. What's Wrong with the Watchtower and Jehovah's Witnesses?.....20
12. God the Father & God the Son talk to or about each other in 20 verses.....21
13. 7 Trinity Passages……..22
14. What's Wrong with the Quran? ……..23
15. Questions to Ask Muslims about Major Errors in the Quran ……25
16. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same God? No ……..29
17. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? ……31
18. How can Jesus Christ be God? ……31
19. Compare Allah, Satan and Jehovah. Who is better? ……32
20. Jesus Christ Is Greater than Mohammad ……..33
21. Discussion between a Christian and a Muslim ……35
22. The Character of Mohammad ……39
23. The Son of God in the Old Testament ……40
24. How to Treat Women ……..44
25. Mohammad's Wives ……45
26. Allah the Moon god of Arabia. Why is the moon Islam's symbol? ……..46
27. Islam Prophesied in the Bible ……..47
28. Nonsense in the Hadith……..49
29. Jihad or Holy War……52
30. Islam and Violence. Is Islam a Religion of Peace? NO!.....53
31. Mohammad's Battles, Murders, Tortures, Cruelty, Slavery……55
32. Why Nobody Should Become a Muslim……..57
33. Islamic Conquests, Atrocities, Massacres and Genocide……...58
34. Modern Muslim Atrocities……59
35. Questions to Ask Muslims ……...60
36. The Quran Commands Killing Non-Muslims ……...61
37. Lessons From the Paris Terror Massacre on 13 Nov 2015 ……..63
38. Do God's Commands for Israel to kill tribes make Bible as bad as Quran? No……..65
39. Engaging With Muslims. Islam Speech ……..66

2. APOLOGETICS: Proofs of God and Bible

40. 33 Science Proofs of the Bible ……..71
41. What's Wrong with Evolution Theory?.....……76
42. Proofs of Christ & the Bible. Questions for Atheists & Evolutionists ……..77
43. 45 Bible Prophecies of Nations, Cities and Individuals ……..……79
44. 45 Prophecies Fulfilled by Jesus Christ ……..80
45. Evidence of God from Science, History, Prophecy ……..81
46. Evidence for a Young Earth, disproving billions of years ……..……84
47. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist. ……..……85
48. Many Infallible Proofs ……..……87
49. Archaeology Proofs of the Bible ……..……..88
50. Fine Tuning of the Universe Proves God, Refutes Evolution ……..…...88
51. Why would God create Adam and Eve?.....93

3. VALUABLE THINGS

52. The Value of a Good Church: Reasons for Coming to Church ……..…...95
53. The Valuable Things a Good Church Produces ……..……..96
54. Do You Appreciate Valuable things?.....97
55. The Value of Accepters ……..……99
56. The Value of Helping Poor People: They Cannot Recompense Thee ……100
57. The Value of Serving Jesus Christ in Church ……..……..101
58. The Value of Attempting Things for God ……..……102
59. The Value of Sacrifice: It Shows Our Love for God ……..……...103
60. The Value of Attending Baptist Bible College & Studying Bible ……..104
61. The Value of Sending Missionaries and Supporting Missions ……..…...105
62. The Value of the Bible: What It Gives ……..……..……106
63. The Value of a Biblical Diet ……..……..……107
64. The Value of Jesus Christ. What He Gives Us ……..……108
65. The Value and Power of a Godly Family ……..……109
66. The Value of Humility. The Dangers of Pride ……..……110
67. The Value of a Child. Mother's Day……111
68. The Value of Being Thankful……112
69. The Value of Godly, Christian Friends ……..……113
70. The Value of being a Good Husband or a Good Wife……..……..114
71. The Value of an Open Door ……..……...115
72. The Value of Giving to God's Work ……..……117
73. The Value of Loyalty ……..……..118
74. The Value of Bible Knowledge ……..……..119
75. The Value of Delegation. Rulers (Servants) of Ten?.....……...120
76. The Value of Australia's Christian Culture ……..……121
77. The Value of Encouraging One Another……..……...122

4. BIBLE CHARACTERS

78. Bible Characters……...126
79. Lessons From Bible Women ……..……..127
80. What the Bible Says about Women ……..……..129
81. NOAH Walked with God: How was the Pre-Flood world like Today's world?.....131
82. The Angel of Jehovah. Who is He? What Did He Do? ……..……...133
83. The Work of Good Angels ……..……134
84. The History and Ministry of Angels ……..……135
85. Consequences of LOT departing from Abraham ……..……136
86. ISAAC ……..……137
87. JOSEPH: Behold, this Dreamer Cometh ……..……138
88. JOB: Why do People Suffer? ……..……139
89. Why Was DAVID a Man After God's Own Heart? ……..…141
90. Why SOLOMON was a Great King ……..……142
91. Solomon's Foolishness. Why Smart People Do Foolish Things ……..143
92. What a Good, Wise, Diligent, Prudent Man Does ……..……144
93. What a Wise Man Does ……..……145
94. The Poor Wise Man ……..……146
95. Portrait of a Wise Person: 35 Key Qualities in Proverbs ……..……147
96. Beware of Crazy People ……..……149
97. Twelve Strange Preachers ……..……150
98. Lady Wisdom: Wonderful Words and Ways of a Woman called Wisdom……..……..151
99. Fifty Famous Fools ……..……153
100. The Scorner. Path from Simple to Scorner to Fool to Destruction...155
101. Requirements of Being a Priest ……..……..157
102. Thou Shalt be Like a Watered Garden ……..……159
103. REHOBOAM's Mistakes (931-913 BC). Avoid Mistakes ……..……161
104. Consequences of the First 5 KINGS of JUDAH in 2 Chronicles……..162
105. JONAH: Don't Run Away from God (862BC) ……..……..163
106. JEHOSHAPHAT ……..……165
107. Hatred. "But I hate him." King AHAB ……..……..167
108. God Encourages ELIJAH (A new year's message). ……..……..……168
109. The Great Woman Of Shunem ……..……169
110. King HEZEKIAH's Greatness and His Mistakes ……..……171
111. The Most Stupid Man in the Bible: King MANASSEH ……..……173
112. JOSIAH (640-609 BC), a Great King's Big Mistake ……..……174
113. Jehoida, Zechariah, Abijah, Hezekiah: A Godly Family Tree……..……175
114. Beware of Ungodly People Giving Foolish Advice ……..……..176
115. DANIEL: A Great Young Man Who Became Greater ……..……177

116. Lessons from Daniel 3 and 4 ……178
117. BELSHAZZAR: The Last King of Babylon ……179
118. ESTHER: The Providence of God ……181
119. God Sees You as a Precious JEWEL……183
120. Why Were the WISE MEN So Wise? ……184
121. Lessons from JOHN the Baptist ……185
122. ANDREW the Example ……186
123. PETER: Grow in Knowledge and Courage. Ask Questions ……187
124. JOHN: A Smart, Brave Young Man ……189
125. The Woman at the Well ……190
126. The Good Samaritan ……191
127. Why the Rich Fool was a Fool ……192
128. The Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin and the Lost Son ……193
129. The Unjust Steward ……195
130. JOSEPH of Arimathea ……196
131. GAMALIEL the Appeaser ……199
132. The Work Of Deacons ……201
133. STEPHEN was a man full of: ……202
134. BARNABAS, the Encourager ……203
135. Ordinary People Who Did Great Things for God in Acts ……205
136. PAUL's Miracles Prove He is a True Apostle……206
137. Paul's 8 Sermons in Acts ……207
138. Paul's 12 Messages in Acts ……209
139. What Paul Did That We Should Do ……210
140. Paul's Helpful Friends ……211
141. APOLLOS: Reason, Persuade, Convince ……213
142. APOLLOS: Mighty in the Scriptures. Mighty Convincing ……214
143. ONESIMOS (profitable) and Philemon ……215
144. TITUS, Paul's helper, comfort, joy……216
145. Inspiring Lessons from Early Christians: Act like them……217
146. Godly People Who Did Great Things……218
147. Marks of a Mature and an Immature Person ……219
148. What Makes a Great Man or Woman? ……220
149. Satan's Devices ……221
150. People Satan Controlled. Don't Let Satan Control You ……223
151. Satan's Opposition to Mankind. "Satan Hindered us" ……225
152. Bible Characters who God Delivered from Big Disasters……226
153. People Who Made Smart Choices……227
154. What Fools Do. How to Not Be a Fool. Reject Foolish Advice……228
155. Names of Believers ……229
156. What Wise People Do. How to be Wise……231
157. What is a Christian? Who Are You? Who Am I? ……232

5. JESUS CHRIST

158. Jesus Christ is the Great "I AM"……233
159. Jesus Christ's CREDENTIALS and PROPHECIES ……237
160. Jesus is the Greatest…. ……238
161. Consider Christ Jesus (160 Names and Titles of Jesus Christ) ……239
162. Who is Jesus Christ? ……243
163. Jesus Christ's Gifts to Christians ……245
164. Great Truths Seen in Jesus Christ's Birth. CHRISTMAS……247
165. Benefits of Jesus Christ Coming into the World ……248
166. What Does Christmas Teach Us About God?……249
167. Where is He that is Born King of the Jews? (Christmas Day)……250
168. Main Characters at Jesus Christ's Birth ……251
169. Why the Son of God Came to Earth to be born as Jesus Christ……254
170. What the Bible Teaches about Jesus Christ's Birth ……255
171. Jesus Christ is the "HUIOS" Son of God, NOT the "Teknon" Son……256
172. Incarnation of the Huios (Son of God) into Mary as Jesus Christ……259
173. The Happiness of Jesus Christ's Birth……260
174. The Happiness of Christmas……261
175. What Jesus' Birth Teaches us about God……262
176. Joy to the World……263
177. Lessons from the Events of Jesus Christ's birth ……264
178. Baby Jesus the Refugee……265
179. Jesus Christ is the Great "I AM" ……266
180. What Jesus Christ Will Do for You. "I will…" ……267
181. Lessons from Jesus Christ at Age 12……268
182. The Temptations of Jesus Christ ……269
183. The Compassion of Jesus Christ ……270
184. The Sermon on the Mount: Jesus Christ's Authority to Interpret the Law ……271
185. The Sermon on the Mount: Do and Teach Jesus' Commands……272
186. The Parables Of Jesus Christ ……273
187. The Miracles Of Jesus Christ ……274
188. Who Jesus Christ Showed Love to ……275
189. How Jesus Comforted People ……276
190. Jesus Christ the Encourager ……277
191. This Man: Jesus Christ ……279
192. This Man: The Ideal Christian ……280
193. Jesus Christ Before Us, Behind Us, Beneath Us, Beside Us ……283
194. Fear Not: How Jesus Christ Overcomes our Fears ……284
195. Jesus Christ' Steadfastness ……284
196. Jesus Christ's Personal Talks with People ……285
197. "Then" of the Events Following Jesus Christ's Return ……287

198. What Manner of Man is This? A Study in Jesus' Character ……..……288
199. 100 Truths About Jesus: ……289
200. Jesus the Doer & Teacher. What Shall This Man Do? ……..……...291
201. Ye Are Bought with a Price ……..……...293
202. The "ALL's" of Jesus Christ. The "All's" of Men ……..……..295
203. 17 Offences Committed Against Jesus Christ ……..……..298
204. What are the Works "Of Christ"? ……..……....299
205. The Doctrine of Jesus Christ's Church ……..……300
206. Jesus Has Power to… ……..……301
207. Jesus the Doer and Teacher: Ye Ought to be Teachers ……..……..303
208. The Value of Jesus Christ. What He Gives Us ……..……304
209. What is Important to Jesus, Must be Important to us? "My" ……..……305
210. What Jesus Christ Does For Us in His "I" Statements……307
211. Jesus Christ Brings Us Joy and Gladness ……..……..……308
212. Lessons from Palm Sunday: Take God's Gifts PALM SUNDAY…….309
213. The Significance of Palm Sunday, 29 March 33AD……..310
214.1043. Lessons and 10 Prophecies from Palm Sunday 29 March 33AD...311
215.986. Prophecies and Miracles of Palm Sunday 29 March 33AD ……313
216.987. Prophecies Jesus Fulfilled Before, During, After His Sin-Remitting Death…314
217. 8 Parables Jesus Told on Tuesday & Wednesday before His Death……315
218. Jesus Christ's Prophecies & Miracles at His Death. GOOD FRIDAY...316
219. Jesus Christ's Eight Conversations before the Cross ……..……317
220. Jesus' Last Week: Prophecies fulfilled, 6 Curses, 6 Teachings, 7 Parables……..318
221.935. The Events and Lessons of Palm Sunday ……..……319
222. Events and Lessons of Jesus Christ's Death on Good Friday 3Ap33……321
223. Events and Lessons of Jesus' Resurrection on Sunday 5 April 33….323
224. Did Jesus Christ Die on Good Friday, the day before the sabbath? Yes.325
225. Jesus died the minute of the full moon on 2.52pm Friday 3 April 33AD…326
226. The Blood of Jesus Christ Pictured in the Old Testament ……..……328
227.1044. The Value of the Precious BLOOD of "Jesus Christ our Passover"…329
228. The Meaning of Jesus Christ's Death ……331
229. Christ's Death in our Place as our Substitute & Ransom ……..332
230. The Value of Jesus Christ's Death for our Sins ……..333
231. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ's Crucifixion (682). Good Friday…..334
232. Proofs of Jesus' Death (solves Law & Sin problems) & Resurrection (Death problem)...335
233. Jesus Christ's Crucifixion ……..……336
234. Why did Paul Glory in the Cross?……337
235. The Significance of Jesus Christ's Death ……..……338
236. Jesus Christ Gives Us Newness of Life ……..……339
237. Jesus Christ's Sufferings at the Hands of Sinful Men ……340
238. Pride Rebuked by Christ's Life ……340
239. The Seven R's of Christ's Return ……..……340
240. The Benefits and Highlights of Jesus Christ's Death for our Sins……..341
241.988. Who were the Main Characters at Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection?...342
242. "Beholds" of Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection ……..……343
243. The Message of the Rolling Stone. RESURRECTION……..……....344
244. The Lord is Risen Indeed. What Jesus Left Behind ……..……345
245. Witnesses who saw Jesus Christ in 40 Days after His Resurrection……346
246. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ's Resurrection ……..……347
247.938. Responses of Early Christians to Jesus Christ's Resurrection ..348
248.957. Jesus Christ DIED for ALL People's Sins, Not Limited Atonement…349
249.1046. The Risen Lord Jesus Comforting, Restoring, teaching, cheering, providing.351
250. The Benefits of Jesus Christ's Resurrection to the World ……..……353
251. Jesus Standing to Welcome Stephen into Heaven……354
252. Jesus was Full of COMPASSION. Are You?……355
253.954. Jesus Christ's Invitations ……..……357
254.958. Worship Jesus for ALL He Is and For ALL He Does ……..……359
255.967. What We have "IN CHRIST" ……..……361
256.997. If Any Man HEAR MY VOICE. Do You Hear and Obey Jesus' Voice?....363
257.1001. Jesus Christ is the Great REWARDER ……..……365
258.1002. Jesus Christ Can Turn NOBODIES into Somebodies……..……367
259.1005. What Must WE Do for Jesus? What will JESUS Do for Us? "ME"…369
260.1006. What Do WE HAVE in, by, with, of, through JESUS CHRIST?……371
261.1009. COME to Jesus & Jesus COMES to you……..……373
262. 947b What Jesus TEACHES us in John's Gospel……..……375
263. 947. How is Jesus DESCRIBED in John's Gospel? ……..……377
264. Jesus Christ's 7 Messages in Acts ……..……378
6. GOD
265. Introducing The God of Israel (388)……..……382
266. How God Shows His Goodness to Us (494)……..……383
267. What Appreciating God's Goodness Does for Us……..……384
268. Take God Seriously (329)……..……385
269. How God Cares for Us (340)……..……386
270. Some Have Not the Knowledge of God. What "Of God" says of God……387
271. How to Attract the Blessings of God (606)……..……388
272. The Blessing of the LORD. How to Get It. How to Keep It (342)…..389
273. God's Pleasant Surprises (467)……..……390
274. The Throne of God (562)……..……391
275. The Hand of the LORD (675)……..……393
276. How Well Do You Know God? (641)……..……394
277. Provoking God to Anger……..……395
278. How does God Show His Love to Us? Let us Love God……..……396

279. God Bless You. How can we be Blessed of God?.....397
280. How to Increase our Love for God (307)……..398
281. God's Loving Words to Us (525)……..399
282. The Love of God (346)……401
283. Christ's Commendations (347)……402
284. Hearing the Voice of God……..403
285. Fear Not, because the LORD is "MY" Helper and……404
286. Worship God because "The LORD is……" (314).....405
287. People Who Attempted Something For God (315).....406
288. God in Proverbs (437)……407
289. Don't Offend God (584)……409
290. How Great is our God……410
291. How to Increase our Faith, Trust, Confidence in God (308)……..411
292. Wait on the LORD. How to Cure Impatience. Faith-Rest Life (339)412
293. Without Faith it is Impossible to Please God (341)……413
294. What "God Hath" Wrought. Wonderful Works of God (542)……...414
295. The Very God……..415
296. God's Warnings. "Be Not…" (670)……416
297. Glory: How Do We Glorify God? (561)……...417
298. 23 Results of Ignoring God in Romans 1:18-32 (592)……419
299. Ask God (569)……..421
300. What To Do If You Don't Feel Like Serving God (574)……..…..423
301. I Am Thy Shield and Thy Exceeding Great Reward (661)…….…..424
302. What Has God DONE FOR US? What are You DOING for God?..425
303. Hearing the VOICE of God. Rejecting the VOICE of Satan ……426
304. God is CARING, KIND, MERCIFUL and Loving to us. Are We?...427
305. The Wonderful Works Of God ……429
306. What PLEASES God? How Can we PLEASE God? ……..……431
307. How to Heal Our Land. Seek God's FACE. Seek to Please God …..433
308. God is Our Refuge and Strength ……435
309. How Should We Relate to God. How God Relates to Us. ……437
310. Our Prayer Requests To God: ……439
311. Children's Best Gift fot Mum: How to Choose a GODLY Spouse ...441
312. The LORD is Able to Give Thee Much More than This……442
313. REWARDS: The Joy of God Rewarding Us ……..……443
314. God Wants to PROSPER You ……445
315. The WAYS of the LORD are RIGHT WAYS ……447
316. God is LOVE. God Declares His LOVE For Us……..…..449
317. GOD is LOVE: God's LOVING NATURE Shown in 36 Qualities 451

7. SECOND COMING of Jesus Christ

318. Seven Dispensations Chart ……..…..…..…..455
319. The Joys of Heaven Awaiting Us……..……..…...456
320. 49 Prophecies of Jesus Christ's Second Coming fulfilling Now…….……..…..457
321. Heaven is Wonderful Because……..…...460
322. 4 Maths Proofs of Jesus entering Jerusalem on Palm Sunday…….....461
323. 3 Charts: 70 Week Prophecy, Revelation, New Testament Events.....462
324. Seven Dispensations……..……..……..…..465
325. 50 Prophecies of Today's Nations in the Bible ……..……471
326. Second Coming Pictured in Christ Entering a Storm-Tossed Boat…..……475
327. The Millennium Pictured in Christ's Transfiguration ……..……..…...476
328. Three Judgments Before the Millennium ……..……..……477
329. Judgment of the Sheep and Goat Nations ……..……..……478
330. The Future of Israel ……..……..……479
331. What Will People be Like in the Last Days?.....480
332. The Time to Favour Her has Come ……..……..……481
333. Are there any Bible Clues for the Year of Jesus Christ's Return?.....483
334. What Do We Learn from Habakkuk 3:2 ? Walletmor……..……..……..485
335. Who Owns the Land of Israel? Israel or Muslim Palestinians? ……..……486
336. Russia in the Bible……..……..……..……489
337. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran ……..……..……490
338. Antichrist from Europe warned by Daniel, Jesus, Paul, John.....491
339. Jerusalem: The City of the Great King……..……..…...493
340. How Close Are Covid Vaccines to the Mark of the Beast?.....494
341. He Who Now Hinders will Hinder, Until……..……..…...495
342. The Joy of Meeting Jesus and Christians……..……..…...496
343. 5 Crowns to Win……..……..……497
344. Main Events of the Tribulation ……..……..…...498
345. Jesus Christ's Return to Earth to Rule 1000 Years……..……..…...499
346. Main Events of the Millennium 1000 Year Reign of Christ on Earth……..…...500
347. Second Coming Bible Prophecies being fulfilled 2012 ……..……..…..501
348. Technology Prophecies in the Bible……..……..…..502
349. Revelation Prophecies Partly Fulfilled in 2017 ……..……..…...503
350. Important Bible Prophecy Times and Dates ……..……..…..505
351. Earthquakes at Jesus' First and Second Comings……..……..…..507
352. Our Wonderful Future……..……..……..……508
353. Proofs of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture ……..……..……..509
354. Being Deceived Leads to Loss of Freedom……..……..……..513
355. Prophecies in JEREMIAH Refute Quran's NO Prophecies ……..……515
356. Our Future GLORY……..……..……..……517
357. Two are Better than One ……..……..……519
358. Identify and Avoid Bad People such as the Antichrist……..……..……..521
359. 27 Prophecies of Modern Israel……..……..……523

8. SOUL WINNING

360. Why Christians Should Do Doul-Winning……526
361. How to Lead a Person to Christ using the "STOP" Tract……527
362. How to Get Eternal Values ……531
363. The Spiritual War: How to Win it. What we know about it……532
364. Discipleship by Multiplication: How to win the world to Christ…533
365. Look for Divine Appointments with People……534
366. Motivation to Preach by being Grieved by Wickedness in Society……535
367. How MUCH have you Gained by Trading?……536
368. What is a Soul-Winner? ……537
369. Make Appointments to Explain the Gospel ……539
370. Soul Winning Messages ……540
371. The Psychology of Gospel Preaching ……541
372. The Psychology of Sin ……543
373. You Got What You Wanted, But You Lost What You Had ……544
374. Is the Communication of thy Faith Effectual? (Philemon 6) ……545
375. Sins of Not Soul Winning ……547
376. Developing a Ministry Mindset ……548
377. Building a Production Line of Christians ……549
378. Discovering Iniquity. Common Sins to Avoid ……551
379. Lessons From A Postage Stamp ……553
380. Lessons From Two's In The Bible ……555
381. What is our Crown of Rejoicing? ……557
382. By It He Being Dead Yet Speaketh ……558
383. Soul-Winning Lessons of Preaching & People Saved in Acts ……559
384. The Value of Godly, Loyal, Christian Friends (EST) ……560
385. Ye Ought to be Teachers ……561
386. You Can Change the World for God ……563
387. The World Needs to be Saved ……564
388. Harvest is Plenteous. Labourers are Few. Excuses are Many ……565
389. Great was the Company of those that Published it ……566
390. Come over into Macedonia and Help Us ……567
391. The Value of People ……569
392. Raising a New Generation of Preachers and Workers ……570
393. The Reality of Hell……571
394. Are You Planting and Watering Bible Truths?……573
395. 24 Purposes of Life……574
396. What ENEMIES are we Fighting? Know your Enemies. Value your Friends ……575
397. The Value of LEARNING How to Lead People to Christ. How to Fix Iran ….577
398. Understanding Salvation in John's Gospel …… 579
399. How to be a Good SOLDIER of Jesus Christ …… 581
400. The Value of TEACHING the Bible ……583
401. CONVERT Sinners and PREVENT Many Sins ……585
402. The Value of Sending Missionaries Overseas ……587
403. SKILLS to Develop to Become a SMART, POWERFUL Christian ……588
404. JOIN the Spiritual War to Rescue People from Satan's Control ……589
405. Why is the World in Such a Big Mess?……590
406. What Do Soul-Winners Love? Do You Think and Act like a Soul-Winner?……591
407. Ask Right QUESTIONS. Get Right Answers. Discover, Understand, Agree……593
408. Christians who Led People to Christ, who were Fishers of Men……595

9. BIBLE HISTORY

409. Joseph (Imhotep) the Prime Minister of Pharaoh Djoser ……597
410. Hezekiah's Tunnel ……598
411. The Ipuwer Papyrus Record of the Ten Plagues on Egypt ……599
412. Amazing Events of the Exodus. God Destroyed Pharaoh's Army ……601
413. Journey to Mount Sinai (Jabal Al Lawz) ……603
414. Tisha B'Av. Dangers of Delay ……605
415. Persian History Written in Advance ……607
416. Great Truths in the Hebrew Alphabet ……609
417. Fifteen Bible Rivers ……612
418. Seven Bible Valleys ……613
419. Ten Bible Mountains ……615
420. The 7 Feasts of Jehovah (Leviticus 23) ……617
421. Maps and Photos ……618
422. How Should we Understand the Tsunami on 26 Dec 2004? ……646
423. As the Nations have Done to Israel, So God Judges these Nations….649
424. 8 Tabernacles ……655
425. Where was Herod's Temple built? ……656
426. Lessons from the Corona Virus Pandemic……657
427. Why Did the Corona Pandemic Happen?……658
428. What Do we Learn from the 2020 USA Election?……659
429. What Do We Learn from Russia's Invasion of Ukraine?……660
430. What Do We Learn from Hamas Attacking Israel on 7 Oct 2023?…661
431. How Can We Win the Spiritual War against Islam?……663
432. The Value of ISRAEL to the World ……665
433. God Punishes Wicked People (Raisi) & Rewards Righteous Christians …667
434. Suggested YOUTUBE Music Sites ……669

10. FALSE RELIGIONS

435. Why Do People Believe Crazy, False Ideas?....671
436. What's Wrong with the Roman Catholic Church?....672
437. What's Wrong with Seventh Day Adventism?....673
438. What's Wrong with Mormonism?....674
439. Charismatic Errors 675
440. What's Wrong with Hillsong Churches? 679
441. What's Wrong with Charismatic Tongues and Healing?....680
442. Love Truth: Things Dead Churches Won't Teach You 681
443. Jesus Christ DIED for ALL People's Sins. Limited Atonement is False...682
444. What's Wrong with TULIP Calvinism? 683
445. When will Messiah Return? Messiah in the Hebrew Scriptures....685
446. The Evil Hidden Agenda of SSM....689
447. Does God Judge Nations for Legalizing Same Sex Marriage? 691
448. An Open Letter to All Jewish People 694
449. The "Man-Made" Climate Change Lie 695
450. The Rise of Self Hatred in the Western World 699

11. CAUSES

451. Causes of Relationship Failure. Why do people break relationships?....701
452. Causes of Poverty. Causes of Wealth 703
453. Causes of War. Lessons from ANZAC Day 705
454. Causes of Fruitfulness. Causes of Unfruitfulnesss 707

12. LAWS

455. Law of Sowing and Reaping: What You Sow, You Reap 708
456. Law of Unintended Consequences. Law of Cause & Effect 709
457. Law of Compound Growth 710

13. CHURCH (Ch 52.The Value of a Good Church. Reasons for Church)

458. Are You Encouraged in Church or Discouraged out of Church?....711
459. Don't Leave the Place of Blessing 712
460. Don't Drop Out: The Dangers of Dropping out of Church 713
461. 2 Very Different Churches: Philadelphia and Laodicea....714
462. Cast Thy Bread Upon the Waters 715
463. Favourite Sunday Morning Songs in "Living Hymns"....718
464. What Liberty Baptist Church Seeks to Achieve over 40 Years 719
465. SONGS with LYRICS and AUDIENCE 721
466. Skills to Learn as a Trainee Pastor 723

14. CERTIFICATES

467. Biblical Animation Certificate...724 468. Baptism Certificate....725
469. Basic Bible Certificate....727 470. Soul Winning Certificate....731
471. Answers Baptist Bible College Curriculum of Subjects 733
472. The Most Important Chapters in the Bible 735
473. Moody Bible Videos: youtube....737 474. Bible College Certificate....738

15. CHRISTIAN LIVING (301 Topics in Alphabetical order)

475.1031. What Should We be ABLE to Do?....747
476. The Joy of ACHIEVING Things for God and Others....749
477. Opportunities in ADVERSITY....750
478. What Should Happen AFTER We Come to Jesus 751
479. We Are Not ALONE. How to Handle Social Distancing....752
480. ALMOST or Altogether? 753
481. ALWAYS, Sometimes or Never. Which are You?....754
482. Are You AMBITIOUS? Do You Want More?....755
483. ANGER 756
484. Who Do You Think You Are? We ARE…Ye ARE…. 757
485. ASK and You Shall Receive 758
486. ATTEMPT Something for God 759
487. God's Instructions How to Enjoy a Happy Life. "BE…."....760
488. What is Your Spiritual and Mental Condition? "BEING"....763
489. Obeying God's Warnings Prevents Problems. "BE NOT"....764
490. I BESEECH Thee....765
491. BETTER Choices 766
492. BEWARE, Watch, Take Heed, Be Vigilant. Plan Good Things....767
493. Abraham. In Thee shall All Nations be BLESSED....768
494. I Set Before You this day a BLESSING and a Curse....769
495. He is BLIND & Cannot See Afar off. Long term benefits of serving God...771
496. How and What are you BUILDING? 772
497. BUILD: Why are you BUILDING? 773
498. How to Handle BURDENS 774
499. Marks of a CARELESS, LAZY Person 774
500. Do You CARE?....775
501. What Should We CARE About?....776
502. How Does God COMFORT Us? Do You COMFORT Others?....777
503. What will be the CONSEQUENCES?....778
504. CONSIDER....779
505. CONTINUE 780
506. Seven COMMANDS in Hebrews 12 780
507. Do you have Bold COURAGE to Attempt things for God and Others?....781
508. TURN People from DARKNESS to LIGHT 783
509. Let No Man DECEIVE You....785
510. Are You Fully DEDICATED to God?....786
511. Are You DILIGENT?....787
512. What Shall This Man DO?....788
513. What To DO When You Don't Get What You Want 789
514. Lord, What Wilt Thou have Me to DO? How God Answered this....790
515. Lord, What Wilt Thou have Me to DO? Why should we ask God?....791
516. What Have You DONE?....792

517. DOCTRINE ……793
518. A Great DOOR is Opened unto me. Are you an opportunity taker?.....795
519. Are You ENCOURAGING Others?……796
520.1011. EVERLASTING Blessings God has for Christians ……797
521. The Way of ESCAPE……799
522. ELEVEN RAPTURE Verses ……799
523. Danger of EXCUSES. Why do some people say "No" when they should say "Yes"?....800
524.1053. Rules for EVERY ONE for a Happy, Peaceful World ……801
525. EVERY Man ……803
526. 7 Stages of Physical Growth = 7 Stages of Spiritual Growth ……804
527. Speak FACE to Face that Our Joy May be Full……805
528. Content to FAIL. Do you have a Failure Mindset? ……806
529. Do you have Strong FAITH? ……807
530.1015. Qualities of a FAITHFUL Christian ……811
531. Are You a FAITHFUL Man? ……813
532. How to be a Great FATHER ……816
533. How to Handle FEAR ……817
534. Jeff Smith's Cure for Cancer……818
535. FEAR NOT ……819
536. How to Conquer FEARS……820
537. How to Avoid a FIGHT? How to Calm Down a Fight? ……821
538. Overcome FEAR with Knowledge and Courage……823
539. FILLED Vessels: Be Careful What Fills You ……824
540. Joy of FINDING Good Things. Seek and Ye Shall FIND ……825
541. Blessing of FORGIVENESS. Satan's Trap of Unforgiveness ……827
542. How Do People and Nations Lose their FOUNDATIONS? ……829
543. How a Nation Loses its FREEDOMS ……830
544. Many want FREEDOM, but NOT the CAUSE of Freedom, Jesus+Bible ..831
545. FIRST Things First ……832
546.983. Bear FRUIT a Hundredfold ……833
547. How to be a Great FRIEND. How Good a Friend are You? ……835
548. 4 Godly GENERATIONS ……836
549. GIVE People Good Things That They Want ……837
550. How to be GLAD ……838
551. Where Should We GO?……839
552. GOALS For Every Christian: God's Expectations of Us ……840
553. All Things Work Together for GOOD to them that Love God……841
554. Are You a "GOOD" Christian? What good things must we seek?……842
555a. How Does God Describe GOOD Christians? How We Must Live. Part 1...845
555b. How Does God Describe GOOD Christians? How We Must Live. Part 2...847
556. Are You GOOD at Doing Good Things?……849
557. What Makes a GREAT Man?……851
558. GREAT Things of Being a Christian. It's Great being a Christian……852
559. What Makes a Nation GREAT? Do RIGHT. Avoid WRONG ……853
560. 4 Qualities of GREAT People. What Manner of Man is This?……855
561. They Knew Not the GREATNESS of their Work ……856
562. HABITS: Control your habits or your habits will control you ……857
563. How to be HAPPY, Glad, Joyful. How to conquer worry, fear, depression……859
564. How To Be HAPPY. Be of Good Cheer ……860
565. We HAVE……861
566. Avoid a bad HEART……862
567. How's Your HEART? What Kind of Heart do you Have?……863
568. Exhortations in HEBREWS ……865
569. Take HEED to……866
570. Hope→ HELP→ Happiness. God Wants to HELP Us. We Must HELP Others 867
571. What Should we Value as HOLY?……869
572. What is the HOLY SPIRIT Telling You?……870
573. How Should We HONOUR God?……871
574. Who Should We HONOUR?……872
575. Great Possibilities. IF....THEN ……873
576.999. Ignorance→Mistakes→Trouble. Knowledge Cures Ignorance ……875
577. Be Not IGNORANT. The Benefits of Right Knowledge……877
578. Are You INCREASING in 15 Areas?……879
579. How to Become Spiritually INTELLIGENT……880
580.993. How to Have MORE JOY ……881
581. The JOYS of Being a Christian that Unsaved Never Know ……883
582. 2 KINGDOMS, 2 Lifestyles, 2 Destinies: How to relate to the world……884
583. The Path from having No Hope to HOPE to Confidence to BOLDness…886
584.1038. God is KIND to Us. We Should be KIND to Others ……887
585. 26 Things We Must KNOW in the Old Testament……889
586. 70 Things we Must KNOW in the New Testament……891
587. We "KNOW Not" Some Outcomes of our Work……894
588.949. What People DO NOT KNOW that they Should KNOW ……895
589.961. What Do People Lack? ……897
590.1012. God's "LET" Instructions Show How to have a Happy, Useful Life..899
591. What Should We LEARN?……901
592. You are the LIGHT of the World……902
593. "They Made LIGHT of It." ……903
594. What Should We LOOK At? What are you looking At?……904
595. Have You LOST Something Valuable? ……905
596. Dates of Main Bible Events ……907
597. Who Should We LOVE? ……908
598. How Should Christians Show Our LOVE to Others? ……909
599. What should we LOVE? What should we NOT Love?……911
600. LOVE One Another as I Have Loved You……912

601. What MANNER of Man are You?.....913
602. MANY Good Things to Seek (10). MANY Bad Things to Avoid (12).....916
603. "MANY" Blessings and Challenges of the Christian Life (59).....917
604.951. 7 Marks of a MATURE, Smart Christian 919
605. MERCY 921
606. The Five LOOKS of Scripture 922
607. Are You a MIGHTY Christian?.....923
608. The Biggest MISTAKE of Your Life 924
609. Major MISTAKES of Young People (& slow learning older) 925
610.939. How to have a Healthy, Happy MIND. Get Right thinking. Avoid Wrong thinking ..927
611.1000. The Value of a Right MIND.....929
612.921. What Should We Want MORE of?.....931
613. Behold Thy MOTHER.....933
614. What MOTIVATES You? What are your Priorities?.....934
615. 19 Essential Things We MUST Do 935
616. 20 Right MOTIVES for Serving God 936
617. NEW Things for a NEW YEAR 2018.....937
618. NEW Things for a New Year 2021.....938
619.924. Good Ideas for a Happy New Year in 2023 939
620.975. What Does Jesus Want Us to Do in 2024? 940
621. Goals for a NEW YEAR.....941
622. 46 Reasons to OBEY God.....942
623. The Fault of Being Easily OFFENDED 943
624. The OPPORTUNITIES of Young People. 15 great young people.....944
625. Take Good OPPORTUNITIES 945
626. 28 OPPORTUNITIES of Young People or Distractions of Satan.....947
627. PITY. How God Feels toward us. How we should feel to others 948
628. The PEACE of God: How to Get it and Keep it.....949
629.1020. God's Rules for Politicians and Voters.....951
630. Are you a POWERFUL Christian? What are your powers? Are you using them?.....953
631. What Should We PRAY For?.....955
632.1003. PRECIOUS Things God Gives to Christians. Can you See Afar Off?....957
633. PREPARE: What Must We PREPARE? 959
634.39. PRINCIPLES and PRACTICES that PLEASE God and PREVENT PROBLEMS.....961
635. How Christian Life is like a PROFESSION, Occupation, Trade 963
636. PROBLEM Solving Devices. How to Solve Problems from Bible 965
637. See Ministry PROBLEMS. Find Solutions.....966
638. See Personal PROBLEMS, Find Right Solutions.....967
639. PROBLEMS Solved by Established book.....968
640. Exceeding great, precious PROMISES: when the climb seems too steep.....969
641. What are Christians? 970
642. Prevent Trouble. A PRUDENT Man Foresees the evil & hides himself.....971
643. A PRUDENT Man Foresees the Evil and Hides himself.....972
644. What Bible Characters PURPOSED to Do for God.....973
645. What is the PURPOSE of Life? 975
646. Five Wise QUESTIONS to Ask.....976
647.931. Bible QUALITIES for a Successful Life 977
648.970. Important QUESTIONS to Ask in Life 979
649.948. QUESTIONS To Ask About Our FUTURE: "WHAT SHALL" Happen?....981
650. Don't QUIT 983
651. Are You Running the Right RACE Well? 984
652.976. Are You READY and Willing to Serve God? 985
653. What Should We REJOICE about? Rejoice in the LORD always.....986
654.1010. 33 Things to REJOICE About 987
655. How to RELATE to "One Another".....989
656. How Do People Get a REPROBATE Mind?.....990
657. REMEMBER 991
658.1036. REMEMBERING our Past Improves our Future 993
659.946. How Much REWARDS will You have in Heaven?.....995
660. Does God REWARD Obedient Christians in this Life? 997
661. RIGHTEOUSNESS 998
662. The Value of RIGHTEOUSNESS.....1001
663. The RIGHT Ways of the LORD. Which Way are You Going?.....1003
664. RIGHT and Wrong Contrasting Attitudes of People.....1005
665. SATAN's Trap: Get offended, Get angry, Break relationships 1007
666. SEEK the LORD 1009
667. The Problem of a Few.....1010
668. So Great SALVATION 1011
669. What are You SEEKING? Get Your Priorities Right.....1012
670. SELFISHNESS.....1013
671. "We SHALL" have a Great Future.....1014
672. The "SHALL NOTS" of Comfort 1015
673. How to be an Alert Christian 1016
674.163. The Lord Is My SHEPHERD.....1017
675.1052. Jesus Christ's Instructions to His SHEEP.....1018
676. What SHOULD We Do? We SHOULD.....1019
677. God Compares SIN to 1020
678. Many "SO" Great Things for Christians.....1021
679. What Sort of SPIRIT Do You Have? 1022
680. Principles of SPIRITUAL Growth. How to grow Strong in Spirit.....1025
681. How to be STRONG in the Lord 1026
682. How Do we Measure STRENGTH? How Strong are You? 1027
683. How To Respond To SUFFERING, Affliction and Trouble 1029
684. SURELY Faithful, the Value of Being SURE.....1031
685.920. Beware of Astonishing Good SURPRISES and Bad Surprises.....1032
686.994. Beware of Unexpected Good SURPRISES and Bad Surprises.....1033

687.977. Are you Thankful, Appreciative, Loyal, Loving (TALL) to God & Others?....1035
688.989. Ye Ought to Be TEACHERS 1036
689.1035. Learn and TEACH God's Ways→Rescue→Bless Many 1037
690. TEN Commandments to Live By.....1039
691.1008. Life is a TEST to see who is FAITHFUL to God and who will RULE...1043
692. Be THANKFUL. The Sin of Unthankfulness 1045
693. THINK.....1046
694.1022. How are Your THOUGHTS ?.....1047
695. What Are Your TREASURES? 1049
696. How Can We TRUST God More? Why Can we Trust God? 1050
697. What TIME is it?.....1051
698. What is TRUTH?.....1052
699. TURN From their Wicked Ways.....1053
700. What Is UNDERSTANDING? Predicting and improving our Future 1054
701.995. UNITY, Goodwill, Peace are Better than Division, Badwill, Conflicts 1057
702. What Do UNSAVED People Lack, that Godly Christians have?.....1059
703. How to Live a USEFUL Life for God, Others and Eternity?.....1060
704.956. VALUABLE Things to Seek 1061
705.932. What is your VISION? What do you SEE? What do you LOOK For?..1063
706. Where there is No VISION, the People Perish. What do you see? 1065
707. How Are You WALKING?.....1066
708.990. How to Recognize and Reject Satan's VOICE and Devices 1067
709. WATCH, WORK, Wait, Worship, Win, Rule.....1069
710. We are Being WATCHED 1071
711. WEAKNESS: Our Responsibilities to the Weak 1072
712.1024. What WAYs are You Travelling?.....1073
713.1050. 25 Right WAYS and 15 Wrong WAYS.....1075
714. WEDDING Service Format.....1077
715. FUNERAL Service Format. The Death of a Christian is.....1081
716. WHATSOEVER: Are you a "Whatsoever" Christian?.....1083
717. WHY? 1084
718. WHAT? 1085
719. WHEN? What should we Do at Important Times in our life? 1087
720. WHERE? Important Places to Visit and Avoid in Life's Journey 1089
721. HOW? 1091
722. WHO?.....1093
723. "I WILL…" What are Your Convictions? Are You Determined?.....1095
724. When the WICKED Bear Rule, the People Mourn. Win Afghans to Christ.1097
725. So Great a Cloud of WITNESSES 1098
726.1007. Benefits of the WORD of God. Our DUTIES to the Word of God ..1099
727. What are Your WORKS for God?.....1101
728. To Every Man His WORK.....1103
729. Love Not the WORLD.....1104
730. How Well Do You Know YOURSELF? 1105
731. How To Stop WORRYING 1107
732. ZEAL + Knowledge = Revival. How much Zeal Do You Have?.....1108

16. BIBLE BOOKS
733. Great Truths in the Book of Numbers.....1109
734. Great Truths in Deuteronomy.....1111
735. God's Science Questions in JOB 38-41 Prove the Bible.....1113
736. Encouraging Words in JOB.....1115
737. Important, Encouraging PSALMS.....1116
738. Great Truths for Living in ECCLESIASTES (440).....1117
739. God's Loving, Comforting Words to Israel and Us in ISAIAH.....1118
740. ISAIAH's Life and 48 Prophecies of Jesus.....1119
741. 23 Prophecies of Jesus Christ's Death in ISAIAH 53 (291).....1121
742. 10 Events of Jesus Christ's LIFE Prophesied in Isaiah 1122
743. JEREMIAH: Encouraging Words For Difficult Times 1123
744. What God Showed to EZEKIEL.....1125
745.960. 35 Amazing Prophecies in the Minor Prophets.....1127
746.980. God's Wonderful Promises in the Minor Prophets 1129
747. Amazing, Encouraging Truths in HOSEA, JOEL, AMOS, JONAH.....1131
748. Amazing, Encouraging Truths in MICAH, NAHUM, HABAKKUK.....1132
749. Encouraging Truths in Haggai (520BC) and Zechariah (520BC).....1133
750. The Events of Zechariah 14 and Revelation 19:11-21.....1135
751. The Greatness of Christian Thinking and Morality in MARK 1136
752. 971. How JESUS Makes us HAPPY in Matthew, Mark, Luke's Gospels..1137
753. Lessons for Young People in I TIMOTHY 1139
754. ROMANS.....1140
755. 24 Duties of Christians in ROMANS 12:9-21 1141
756. Rules for Living in II TIMOTHY 2 1143
757. How To Walk Worthy in EPHESIANS 4,5,6 1144
758. Rules for a Happy, Successful Life in JAMES.....1145
759. Great Truths in I Peter and II Peter.....1146
760. The Book of REVELATION Explained 1147
761. 34 Characters in the Book of JUDE 1148
762.1041 Jesus' Comforting, Encouraging Promises in Revelation.....1149
763.1045 Jesus Christ's Resurrection Triumphs over the Tomb.....1151
764.1026. ANGELS in the Life of Jesus 1152
765.1027. The MEANING of Christmas.....1153
766.1029. Do You Appreciate PRECIOUS Things?.....1154
767.1028. I AM WITH You Always 1155
768.1030. God wants us to Grow, Increase and Multiply 1157
769.1054. Evil Thinking, Sins and Ignorance of the Islamic IRAN Regime.....1159
770.1025. The WONDERFUL Works of God 1161

771.1032. Our Future GLORY……..……..1163
772.1034. God is GOOD to Us. "God IS…"……..1165
773.1055. Fulfil Our RESPONSIBILITIES and Enjoy our REWARDS……1167
774. Basics of Every Book of the OLD TESTAMENT……1169
775. Archaeology as Proof of the Bible……1189
776. The Secret to Real Happiness ……..……1196

1. The TRINITY and the DEITY OF CHRIST

1. Evidence of Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection (272)……3
2. Evidence of Jesus Christ's Death and Early Belief in His Deity……...5
3. Evidence of Three Hours Darkness at Jesus' Crucifixion.……7
4. First Century Writers Quote Every NT Book (except 3 John) (273)……..11
5. The Trinity Of The Godhead Seen In Nature (274)……12
6. 43 Eyewitnesses to the New Testament Text (287)……13
7. Eleven Prophets teach that Jesus Christ is Jehovah (275)……....14
8. Who is the Son of God? (282)……....15
9. Appearances of Jehovah in Old Testament as the Son of God (283)…...16
10. The Trinity and Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God (284)……..17
11. What's Wrong with the Watchtower and Jehovah's Witnesses?.....20
12. God the Father & God the Son talk to or about each other in 20 verses.....21
13. 7 Trinity Passages…….…..22
14. What's Wrong with the Quran? (276)……..23
15. Questions to Ask Muslims about Major Errors in the Quran (277)….25
16. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same God? No (278)……..……..29
17. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? (279)……31
18. How can Jesus Christ be God? (280))……31
19. Compare Allah, Satan and Jehovah. Who is better? (281)……32
20. Jesus Christ Is Greater than Mohammad (286)……..33
21. Discussion between a Christian and a Muslim (285)……..…35
22. The Character of Mohammad (289)……39
23. The Son of God in the Old Testament (475)……40
24. How to Treat Women (302)……...44
25. Mohammad's Wives ……45
26. Allah the Moon god of Arabia. Why is the moon Islam's symbol? (476)……..46
27. Islam Prophesied in the Bible (477)……..47
28. Nonsense in the Hadith……..49
29. Jihad or Holy War……52
30. Islam and Violence. Is Islam a Religion of Peace? NO!.....53
31. Mohammad's Battles, Murders, Tortures, Cruelty, Slavery……55
32. Why Nobody Should Become a Muslim……..57
33. Islamic Conquests, Atrocities, Massacres and Genocide……...58
34. Modern Muslim Atrocities……59
35. Questions to Ask Muslims (478)……...60
36. The Quran Commands Killing Non-Muslims (489)……...61
37. Lessons From the Paris Terror Massacre on 13 Nov 2015 (490)……..63
38. Do God's Commands for Israel to kill tribes make Bible as bad as Quran? No (492)65
39. Engaging With Muslims (600). Islam Speech (639)……..……..66

1. Evidence of Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection

I. Evidence of 3 Hours Darkness at Jesus Christ's Death

Aim: To **prove** that: 1. Mohammed is a false prophet.
2. The Quran is NOT the Word of God.
3. Jesus Christ DID DIE for our sins on the cross. (Quran 4:157 "they killed him not, nor crucified him").
4. Jesus Christ is God the Son and the Son (Gk: Huios) of God. (Quran 23:91 "No son did Allah beget").
The Quran's denial of Jesus' death is proven false by **1)** the written testimony of **many eye-witnesses** to Jesus Christ's death, resurrection and 3 hours of darkness from both Christian and secular sources. This is a unique witness from God Himself and nature that Jesus Christ truly **DID DIE** on the cross for our sins.
2) Neither Mohammed nor anybody living in 7th Century Arabia were eyewitnesses of Jesus Christ's death in 33AD. The many first Century independent eyewitnesses of Jesus Christ's death and resurrection have far greater authority that non-eyewitnesses like Mohammed who lived 600 years later and 600 miles away in Arabia. (Muslims require 4 male eyewitnesses to prove a rape, but none to deny Christ's death).
The combined testimony of these early writers to Jesus Christ's death, resurrection and 3 hours darkness provide a great service to man by proving Islam is a false religion to be rejected and the New Testament to be a truthful record of these events. **Key truth:** Bible **facts** are right. Mohammed's **opinion** is wrong.
They prove that Islam, Mohammed and the Quran give false witness against Jesus Christ.
John calls Mohammed an antichrist in I John 2:2, "He is **antichrist**, that denieth the Father and the Son."
Question: Why didn't Mohammed think to test the spirit that appeared to him claiming to be Gabriel?
"Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that **Jesus Christ is come in the flesh** is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that **Jesus Christ is come in the flesh** is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist." I John 4:2,3.
This means that "The Son of God took on human nature in permanent union with the divine nature".
Three kinds of evidence proving Jesus Christ's death, resurrection and 3 hours darkness are:

1. New Testament Gospel Writers and Eyewitnesses to Jesus Christ's Crucifixion:

15 Witnesses who saw Jesus Christ being **crucified** are:
i) Simon a Cyrenian who carried his cross. (Mark 15:21)
ii) Roman soldiers who crucified him and parted his garments. (Mark 15:24-26)
iii) Two thieves who were crucified next to him. (Mark 15:27)
iv) Passers by who recognised him and mocked Him. (Mark 15:29,30)
v) Chief priests who mocked him at the cross. (Mark 15:31,32)
vi) Centurion who said He was the Son of God. (Mark 15:39)
vii) Mary, the mother of Jesus, recognised Jesus dying on the cross. Would a mother know her son?
viii) The apostle **John** who was present at the cross. (John 19:26,27)
ix) Mary Magdalene and **Mary** the mother of James, Joses, and Salome. (Mark 15:40)
x) Joseph of Arimathea who begged the body of Jesus & buried Jesus in his own tomb. (Mark 15:43-44)
xi) Jesus Himself on cross who said 'It is finished: he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost' (John 19:30
xii) Many other women which came up with him to Jerusalem. (Mark 15:41)
xiii) An **angel** at the tomb who said "Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth which was crucified." (Mark 16:6)
xiv) A **great company** of people (Luke 23:27). "All the people beholding". (Luke 23:48)
xv) The **Roman soldier** who speared Jesus' side. (John 19:31-37)

13 Witnesses who saw Jesus Christ **risen from the dead**:
1. Mary Magdalene, **Mary** the Mother of Jesus and **Salome** coming to the tomb to prepare the body, find the stone rolled away and see a vision of angels (Matthew 28:1-8; Mark 16:1-7; Luke 24:1-8).
2. Peter and **John**, notified by Mary Magdalene, ran to the grave ahead of Mary, look in, seeing Jesus Christ's ordered grave clothes and return without seeing the Lord (John 20:3-10).
3. Mary Magdalene returns to the tomb weeping, sees two angels, then meets Jesus whom she initially mistakes for the gardener. She then went to tell the disciples as Jesus commanded her (John 20:11-18).
4. Mary (Mother of James and Joses) meets the women with the spices, and returns with them to the tomb.
5. They see **two angels** (Luke 24:4-5). They seek the disciples & Jesus meets them (Matthew 28:8-10).
6. The **guarding soldiers** report the events to the chief priests (Matthew 28:11-15).

7. Jesus appears to **Peter** in the afternoon (Luke 24:3-4; Corinthians 15:5).
8. Jesus appears to **2 disciples** (one was Cleopas) on the road to Emmaus toward evening (Luke 24:13-33).
9. Jesus appears to the **10 disciples** (except Thomas). (John 20:19-25).
10. Jesus appears to the **11 disciples**, 8 days later and rebukes Thomas' unbelief (John 20:26-31).
Thomas initially doubts Christ's resurrection but is convinced at seeing Jesus' nail prints in his hands.
11. Jesus appears to **7 disciples** who are fishing by the Sea of Galilee and restores Peter (John 21:1-25).
12. Jesus appears to **500 brethren at once** on a mountain and to the apostles. (1 Cor. 15:6; Matth 28:16).
13. Jesus appears to **James** at Jerusalem and at Bethany. (1 Corinthians 15:7).
14. Jesus appears to the **11 disciples** (Matthew 28:16-20; Mark 16:14-20; Luke 24:33-53; Acts 1:3-12) and gives them the Great Commission.

2. Early Christian Writers recording Jesus Christ's death, resurrection and 3 hours of darkness prove that the New Testament has not been corrupted as Islam falsely claims. These writers give a consistent, agreed, unbroken witness to the accuracy and preservation of the New Testament from its first Century date of writing till today. The thousands of New Testament Scriptures they quote from in their Bibles are identical to our King James Bible today. These writers include:
i) Clement of Rome (30-100 AD) wrote 2 letters. Vol. I, p.1-21
ii) Ignatius (30-107 AD) wrote eleven letters. Vol. I, p.45-131**.**
iii) Polycarp (65-155 AD). Vol. I, p.31
iv) Papias (70-155 AD). Vol. I, p.59.
v) Justin Martyr (100-165 AD). Vol. I, p.59
vi) Irenaeus (120-202 AD) Vol. I, p.309.
vii) Tatian (110-172 AD). Vol. II, p.61
viii) Theophilus of Antioch (115-181 AD). Vol. II, p.87.
ix) Athenogorus (177-250 AD).
x) Clement of Alexandria (153-217 AD). Vol. II, p.165

3. Secular Writers testifying to Jesus Christ's Death, Resurrection and 3 hours darkness:
i) Josephus (37-97 AD).
ii) **Tacitus** (30-120 AD). Written 52-54 AD.
iii) Thallus (52-120 AD). Written 52 AD.
iv) Phlegon. Written 80 AD.
v) Mara Bar-Serapion. Written 73 AD.
vi) Pliny the Younger (61-112 AD). Written 112 AD.
vii) Lucian of Samosata (120 AD).
viii) *Acts of Pilate* referred to by **Justin Martyr** (150 AD).
ix) *Gospel of Peter* referred to by **Serapion** of Antioch (180 AD).
x) Eusebius (260-340 AD).
xi) Tertullian (160-225). Testimony of the *Public Archives in Rome* to Emperor Tiberius.
xii) Julius Africanus (160-240 AD).
xiii) *History of the World* Vol. 3.5.50.
xiv) Origen (185-254 AD).
xv) Arnobius (4th Century).
xvi) Philopon (520 AD).
xvii) Cassiodorus (520 AD)
xviii) Talmud by **Rabbis Akiba** (d 135 AD) and **Meir**.
xix) Pontius Pilate (1 BC-37AD). Written 26-36
The historical reality of the 3 hours darkness at Jesus' crucifixion proves that:
1) Jesus died.
2) Jesus is God who alone has power to turn off the Sun.
3) Islam, Quran and Mohammad are wrong.

2. Evidence of Jesus Christ's Death and Early Belief in His Deity.

These early records disprove Islam and prove Jesus Christ's death, resurrection and His Deity:

1) Ignatius (30-107 AD) taught by **John**, believed in the **Deity of Christ** and **Trinity**: "Our Lord and God, Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God, first did and then taught, as Luke testifies (p 56) continue in intimate union with Jesus Christ our God (p. 68)… loving Polycarp even as I do you (p. 58),… For our God, Jesus Christ, now that He is with the Father (p. 74). Those things have been fulfilled in the Gospel, (our Lord saying), Go ye and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." (Matthew 28:19) (Ante-Nicene Fathers VI, p.85).

2) Pliny the Younger (61-112 AD) was the **Governor of Bithynia in 112 AD** and a Roman Senator. He wrote to the Emperor Trajan asking for the guidance on how he should treat the Christians in his province. He stated that Christians were "meeting on a certain fixed day before it was light, when they sang in alternate verse a hymn to Christ as to a god, and bound themselves to a solemn oath, not to do wicked deeds, never commit fraud, theft, adultery, not to lie, nor to deny a trust…" (*Epistles* X.96).

This reveals that early Christians: i) Worshipped Jesus Christ as God.
ii) Met on a fixed day of the week.
iii) Were committed to holy, truthful, honest behavior.

Pliny described the Christians as people who loved the truth at any cost, and were willing to die as martyrs rather than deny their faith in Jesus as the Son of God.

3) Cornelius Tacitus Governor of Asia Minor (Turkey) in **112 AD**. Tacitus (**55-120 AD**) has been called the greatest historian of Ancient Rome, as well as being Governor of Asia Minor (Turkey) in 112 AD. He wrote two major works: ***Annals*** *and* ***Histories***. Being a Roman Governor and historian, he had access to the Roman Government archives. He **confirmed** many historical details in the Gospels, Acts and Romans. In his *Annals*, written after **64 AD**, he referred to Emperor Nero's persecution of the Christians for allegedly burning the city of Rome, which Nero himself had done:

"Consequently, to get rid of the report, Nero fastened the guilt and inflicted the most exquisite tortures on a class hated for their abominations, called Christians by the populace. Christus, from whom the name had its origin, suffered the extreme penalty during the reign of the Tiberius at the hands of one of our procurators, Pontius Pilatus, and a most mischievous superstition, thus checked for the moment, again broke out only in Judea, the first source of the evil, but even in Rome, where all things hideous and shameful from every part of the world find their centre and become popular. Accordingly, an arrest was first made of all who pleaded guilty; then, upon their information, an immense multitude was convicted, not so much of the crime of firing the city, as of hatred against mankind. Mockery of every sort was added to their deaths. Covered with the skins of beasts, they were torn by dogs and perished, or were nailed to crosses, or were doomed to the flames and burnt, to serve as a mighty illumination, when daylight was expired" (*Annals* 15,44).

This reference shows that: i) Christ lived during the reign of Tiberius Caesar (AD 13-37).
ii) Pontius Pilate put him to death.
iii) The word "superstition" suggests a religion.
iv) Christ had followers who were named Christians.
v) The Christians suffered under the Roman emperor Nero and were hated by others.

4) Suetonius (125 AD) was the **official Roman historian** during the reign of Emperors Trajan and Hadrian. He wrote a book on the lives of the first twelve Caesars. In the section on the Emperor Claudius (ruled 41-54 AD), Suetonius referred to Christians being banished from Rome: "He banished the Jews from Rome, who were continually making disturbances, Chrestus being their leader". (*Life of Claudius*, 25.4, written in 125 AD).

This confirms that there were many Christians living in Rome before 54 AD, and it confirms Luke's statement in **Acts 18:2** about exiling Jews from Rome during Claudius' reign:

"Paul found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontius, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla: (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them."

5) Lucian of Samosata in Syria. Lucian lived during the reign of the Emperor Hadrian (**76-117-138 AD**). In his book *The Passing Peregrinus*, he wrote the history of a well known Greek traveler named Proteus who fled his country after several crimes, and travelled the world under the name Peregrinus. He met some followers of Jesus in the early church, of whom Lucian wrote:

"At which the time he learned the wonderful doctrine of the Christians, by conversing with their priests and scribes near Palestine… they spoke of him (Jesus) as a god, and took him for a lawgiver, and honoured him with the title of master… they still worship that great man who was crucified in Palestine, because he introduced into the world this new religion… their first lawgiver has taught them, that they are all brethren, from the moment that they are converted, and renounced the gods of the Greeks, worship their crucified master, and live according to his laws."

This independently confirms Jesus being worshipped as **God** and that He died by **crucifixion**.

6) Mara Bar-Serapion. A Syrian named Mara Bar-Serapion wrote a letter in **73 AD** from prison to his son Serapion, to encourage him to follow the example of famous wise men. This letter is listed in the British Museum as Syriac Manuscript 14,658. His father wrote:

"What advantage did the Athenians gain from putting Socrates to death? Famine and plague came upon them as a judgment for their crime.

What advantage did the men of Samos gain from burning Pythagorus? In a moment their land was covered with sand.

What advantage did the Jews gain from **executing** their **wise king**? It was just after that their kingdom was abolished. God justly avenged these three wise men: the Athenians died of hunger; the Samians were overwhelmed by the sea; the Jews ruined and driven from their land live in complete dispersion. But Socrates did not die for good; he lived on in the *Statue of Hera*. Nor did the wise king die for good; he lived on in the teaching which he had given".

This provides strong independent pagan confirmation that Jesus was considered to be the "King of the Jews" as Pilate wrote above Jesus on the cross, "And set up over his head his accusation written, This is Jesus the King of the Jews" (Matthew 27:37) and that he died by crucifixion.

7) The Jewish Talmud. The *Talmud* is the *Mishnah* (oral legal teachings) and the Jewish commentary on the *Mishnah* (*the Gemera*). It is the basis of Jewish religious life. The accepted version was compiled by Rabbis Akiba (died **136 AD**) and Meir. It refers to Jesus Christ's death:

"On the eve of the Passover, Yeshua (Jesus) was hanged… but since nothing was brought forward in his favour, he was hanged on the eve of the Passover." (Babylonia Sanhedrin 43AD). From this we conclude that: i) Jesus was hanged (see Galatians 3:13) or crucified.
ii) Jesus **died** on Passover eve or Friday afternoon.
iii) No one defended Jesus.

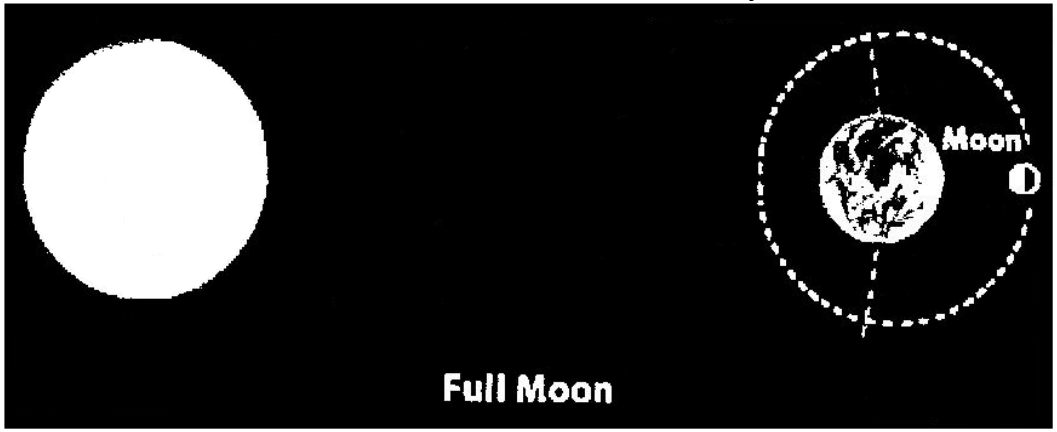
8) Josephus (37-100 AD) was born into Jewish priestly family. He was a Pharisee and a historian for the Roman Empire. He wrote ***Antiquities of the Jews*** (**94 AD**) and ***The Wars of the Jews***. He described Jesus Christ's life, miracles, crucifixion, death and resurrection as follows:

"Now, there was about this time Jesus, a wise man, if it be lawful to call him a man. For he was a doer of surprising feats – a teacher of such men as received the truth with pleasure. He drew over to him both many of the Jews and many of the Gentiles. He was (the) Christ; and when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the **cross**, those that loved him at the first did not forsake him, for he appeared to them alive again the third day, as the divine prophets had foretold these and ten thousand other wonderful things concerning him; and the tribe of Christians, so named from him, are not extinct to this day." (*Antiquities of the Jews* 18.3.3).

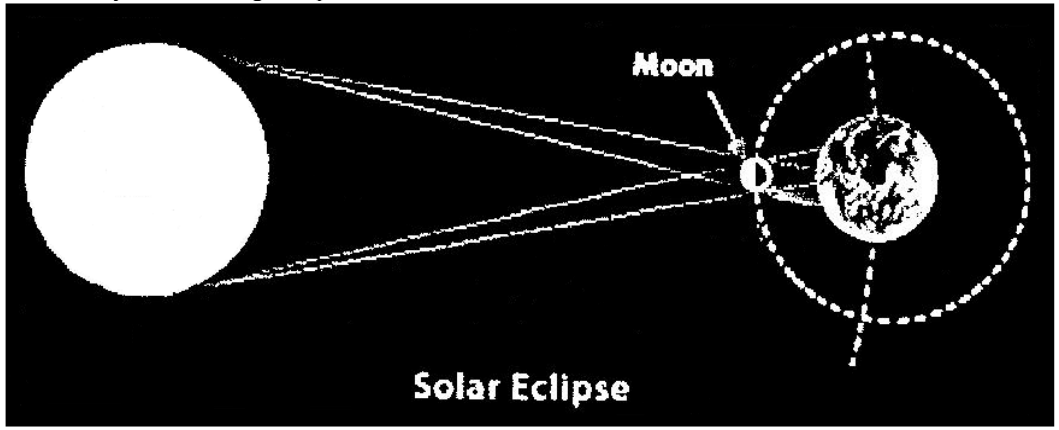
9) Polycarp (65-155 AD) and **Ignatius** were **taught by John**. Polycarp's prayer before his martyrdom shows his strong belief in the **Trinity** of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. "I glorify Thee, along with the everlasting and heavenly Jesus Christ, Thy beloved Son, with Whom, to Thee, and the Holy Ghost, be glory both now and to all coming ages. Amen.' (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol 1, p 42, Eerdmans).

3. Evidence of Three Hours Darkness at Jesus' Crucifixion

Matthew 27:45-52 "Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.(45). Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. (51). And, behold the **veil** of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the **earth did quake**, and the rocks rent.' (52)
Mark 15:25-33 "And it was the third hour, and they crucified him (v 25).
When the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour." (v 33).
Luke 23:44-46 "And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a **darkness** over all the earth until the ninth hour. And the **sun was darkened**, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst."
Amos 8:9 This darkness fulfilled the prophecy of **Amos 8:9** in **787BC**, "in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the **sun to go down at noon**, and I will **darken the earth in the clear day**."
This 3 hours darkness could not have been a normal solar eclipse. A solar eclipse is impossible at a full moon, when the moon is on the other side of the earth from the sun, as it always is at Passover.



Astronomical records show that no solar eclipse occurred anywhere near Jerusalem from 30-33 AD. A solar eclipse can only occur when the moon passes between the earth and the sun, the moon thus blocking the sun's rays from shining on a part of the earth.



Because a solar eclipse was impossible at Passover with a full moon, the 3 hours darkness when Jesus was crucified is not explainable by natural causes. It can only be a **supernatural protest** against the crucifixion of the Creator on **Friday 3 April 33 AD** when the sun was in the Hebrew sign of the Lamb (Taleh), our Aries. When the shadow of death passed over the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ, the literal shadow passed over the earth at exactly the same time that the Passover lambs were being sacrificed.
An **eclipse** of the sun would only last a few minutes, **not three hours** as at Christ's crucifixion.

Secular Records of the 3 Hours Darkness in 33 AD

1. Thallus (written **52 AD**).
Thallus was a Samaritan historian who experienced the 3 hours darkness in 33 AD. He wrote a history of the Middle East from the Trojan Wars (1300-1200 BC) to his day entitled *Histories.* His writings have been lost, but are quoted by **Julius Africanus** (221 AD) as follows:

"ON THE CIRCUMSTANCES CONNECTED WITH OUR SAVIOUR'S PASSION AND HIS LIFE-GIVING RESURRECTION. As to His works severally, and His cures effected upon body and soul, and the mysteries of His doctrine, and the resurrection from the dead, these have been most authoritatively set forth by His disciples and apostles before us. **On the whole world** there pressed a **most fearful darkness**; and the rocks were rent by an **earthquake**, and many places in Judea and other districts were thrown down. This darkness Thallus, in the book of his *History*, calls, as appears to me without reason, an eclipse of the sun. For the Hebrews celebrate the Passover on the 14th day according to the moon, and the passion of our Saviour falls on the day before the Passover, but an eclipse of the sun takes place only when the moon comes under the sun. And it cannot happen at any other time but in the interval between the first day of the new moon and the last of the old, that is, at their junction. How then should an eclipse be supposed to happen when the moon is almost diametrically opposite the sun? Let opinion pass, however, let it carry the majority with it, and let this portent be deemed an eclipse of the sun."
Here Thallus mentions:
i) Jesus' **death** and **resurrection**.
ii) Darkness and an **earthquake** occurring at Christ's death.
iii) An eclipse could not explain the darkness at full moon.
iv) The phrase 'let it carry the majority' indicates that a majority of historians considered it an eclipse, implying that many more such explanations were circulating. In other words, the strange darkness was real and topic of scholarly discussion.
v) The phrase "let this portent of the world be deemed an eclipse of the sun", indicates that what is under discussion is **NOT** the factuality of the event which was universally accepted, but the **explanation** of it. The world at large explained the phenomenon away as an eclipse.
vi) It is important to note that Julius Africanus calls Thallus' work a "**historia**" and not some other general term for literary works. This explains why Julius is taking Thallus seriously.
vii) Both Julius Africanus and Thallus took it for granted that Jesus died, contrary to Mohammed's denial.
viii) Julius purpose was to write a History/Chronology (not an Apologetic) to merge Biblical chronology with the chronologies of Greece and Rome. His concern was historical truth, not theology.
ix) Julius' writings were used by all succeeding historians (such as Eusebius, Socrates), used his contemporaries (eg Hippolytus), and his work formed the foundation of medieval history.
x) Julius knows the difference between "certain" and "uncertain" history because he writes,
"Up to the time of the Olympiads, there is no certain history among the Greeks. All things before that date being confused and in no way consistent with each other". He knew the difference between "mythical" and "non mythical" narratives. He knew the difference between fact and opinion by using the words "I think" to indicate his opinion.
Conclusion: The historical stature and credibility of Thallus and Julius Africanus is powerful evidence for Jesus Christ's death, 3 hours darkness (documented by Phlegon) and the reliability of the four New Testament Gospels. Just as a "most fearful darkness" followed Israel's rejection of Jesus Christ as the Light of the World, so a "most fearful darkness" has fallen upon Islam for rejecting Jesus Christ's deity, death, resurrection and the New Testament witnesses.
The 3 hours darkness accompanying Jesus Christ's crucifixion reinforces the significance of the crucifixion as the sins of mankind were laid upon the sinless, eternal Son of God, to save us from hell and give us the certainty of a home in heaven if we call on Jesus Christ to be our Saviour.

2. Phlegon (written **80 AD**)
Phlegon was a first Century Greek historian and astronomer who wrote two books entitled *Chronicles and Olympiads*. Phlegon's record of the 3 hours darkness at Jesus' death is quoted by:
i) Julius Africanus: "Phlegon records that, in the time of Tiberius Caesar, at full moon, there was a full eclipse of the sun from the sixth hour to the ninth manifestly that one of which we speak. But what has an **eclipse** in common with an **earthquake**, the **rending** rocks, and the **resurrection** of the dead, and so great a perturbation throughout the universe? Surely no such event as this is recorded for a long period. But it was darkness induced by God, because the Lord happened then to suffer."
(*The Extant Writings of Julius Africanus* XVIII.I).
ii) Origen mentions Phlegon's testimony:
"And with regard to the eclipse in the time of Tiberius Caesar, in whose reign Jesus appears to have been crucified, and the great earthquakes which then took place, Phlegon too, I think has written in the thirteenth or fourteenth book of his *Chronicles*." (Origen, *Against Celsus*, 2.33)
"Phlegon relates that these events took place at the time when our Saviour suffered." (Origen, *Against Celsus*, 2.59).
"Now Phlegon, in the thirteenth or fourteenth book, I think of his Chronicles, not only ascribed to Jesus a knowledge of future events, but also testified that the result corresponded to his prediction."
(Origen, *Against Celsus*, 2.14)
"Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus… and this is shown by the historical account of Tiberius Caesar." (*De.opif.mund*, II.21).
Phlegon states that:
a) Jesus knew and correctly predicted the future
b) The sun was darkened during Christ's death
c) Great earthquakes occurred during Christ's death
d) These facts were recorded in the historical records of Tiberius Caesar.
iii) Eusebius (260-340 AD). Syncellus quotes Eusebius's *Chronicle of Phlegon* verbatim in the Greek: "Jesus Christ...underwent his passion in the 18th year of Tiberius (AD 32-33)." Also at that time in another Greek compendium we find an event recorded in these words: "the sun was eclipsed, Bithynia was struck by an earthquake, and in the city of Nicaea many buildings fell." All these things happened to occur during the Lord's passion. In fact, **Phlegon**, too, a distinguished reckoner of Olympiads, wrote more on these events in his 13th book, saying this: "Now, in the fourth year of the 202nd Olympiad (AD 32-33), a great eclipse of the sun occurred at the **sixth hour** (noon) that excelled every other before it, turning the day into such darkness of the night that the stars **could be seen** in heaven, and the earth moved in Bithynia, toppling many buildings in the city of Nicaea."
iv) Philopon (520 AD) wrote "Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Christ…this is shown by the historical account itself of Tiberius Caesar." (De Opif. Mund. II.21)

3. Cassiodorus, a Roman statesman (490-585 AD) confirmed the darkness: "Our Lord Jesus Christ suffered… and an eclipse of the sun occurred, such as never was before or since".
(Cassiodorus Chronican, *Patrologia Latina*, V.69)

4. Acts of Pilate, quoted by **Justin Martyr** (110-165 AD) in *I Apology* 35, 48, mentioned this 3 hours darkness in his defense before the Roman Emperor who would have been able to check the *Acts of Pilate* himself. "At the time he was crucified there was darkness over all the world, the sun being darkened at midday, and the stars appearing, and the moon, as it turned into blood, failed in her light… the fear of the earthquake remained from the sixth hour of the preparation until the ninth hour".

5. Gospel of Peter (Apocryphal) (120 AD). A large fragment of this apocryphal gospel was discovered at Akmin (Panopolis) in Egypt in 1886. This work is mentioned by Serapion of Antioch about **190 AD** (*Opud Eusebius History Eccles*. VI. Xii. 2-6) and is datable to about **120AD**. It is an early witness to the catastrophic events at Jesus' crucifixion: "5. (*The Crucifixion is in progress at this point in the narrative*). And it was noon, and darkness came over all Judea: and they (the Jewish leaders) were troubled and

distressed, lest the sun had set, whilst he (Jesus) was yet alive: (for) it is written for them that the sun set not on him that hath been put to death. And one of them said, Give him to drink gall with vinegar. And they mixed and gave him to drink, and fulfilled all things, and accomplished their sins against their own head. **Many went about with lamps**, supposing that it was **night**, and fell down. And the Lord cried out, saying, My power, my power, thou hast forsaken me. And when he had said he was taken up. And in that hour the **veil** of the temple of Jerusalem was rent in twain. 6. And then they drew out the nails from the hands of the Lord, and laid him upon the earth, and the **whole earth quaked**, and great fear arose. Then the sun shone, and it was found the ninth hour and the Jews rejoiced, and gave his body to Joseph that he might bury it, since he had seen what good things he had done. And he took the Lord, and washed him, and rolled him in a linen cloth, and brought him into his own tomb, which was called the Garden of Joseph."

6. Tertullian (**160-225 AD**) was a juriconsult (law authority) familiar with the Roman archives which influenced his acceptance of Divine truth. He would not have boldly appealed to the archive records before the Roman Emperor, his colleagues and the Senate, had he not known that the evidence was irrefutable. He writes as follows:
Tertullian (first half of the third century AD), *Apol. XXI*:
"The Jews were so exasperated by His teaching, by which their rulers and chiefs were convicted of the truth, chiefly because so many turned aside to Him, that at last they brought Him before Pontius Pilate, at that time Roman governor of Syria; and, by the violence of their outcries against Him, extorted a sentence giving Him up to them to be crucified. He Himself had predicted this, which, however, would have signified little had not the **prophets** of old done it as well. And yet, nailed upon the cross, He exhibited many notable signs, by which His death was distinguished from all others. At His own free-will, He with a word dismissed from Him His spirit, anticipating the executioners work. In the same hour, too, the **light of day was withdrawn**, when the sun at the very time was in his meridian blaze. Those who were not aware that this had been predicted about Christ, no doubt thought it an eclipse. You yourselves have the account of the world portent still in your archives. (XXI.19:*Et tamen suffixus multa mortis illius propria astendit insignia.. nam spiritum cum verbo sponte dimisit, praevento carnificis officio. Eodem momento dies medium orbem signante sole subducta est. Deliquium utique putaveruni qui id quoque super Christo praedicatum no sierunt. Et tamen eum mundi casum relatum in arcanis vestries habetis*.)
Then, when His body was taken down from the cross and placed in a sepulcher, the Jews in their eager watchfulness surrounded it with a large military guard, lest, as He had predicted His resurrection from the dead on the third day, His disciples might remove by stealth His body, and deceive even the incredulous. But, lo, on the third day there was a sudden shock of earthquake, and the stone which sealed the sepulcher was rolled away, and the guard fled off in terror: without a single disciple near, the grave was found empty of all but the clothes of the buried One. But nevertheless, the leaders of the Jews, whom it nearly concerned both to spread abroad a lie, and keep back a people tributary and submissive to them from the faith, gave it out that the body of Christ had been stolen by His followers. For the Lord, you see, did not go forth into the public gaze, lest the wicked should be delivered from their error; that faith also, destined to a great reward, might hold its ground in difficulty. But He spent forty days with some of His disciples down in Galilee, a region of Judea, instructing them in the doctrines they were to teach to others. Thereafter, having given them commission to preach the gospel through the world, He was encompassed with a cloud and taken up to heaven, a fact more certain far than the assertions of your Proculi concerning Romulus. All these things **Pilate did to Christ**; and now in fact a **Christian** in his own convictions, he sent word of Him to the reigning Caesar, who was at that time Tiberius." (*Apologies*, XXI, 19).

4. First Century Writers Quote Every NT Book (except III John).

1. Ignatius (30-107AD) a disciple of **John**, quotes every New Testament book except III John and Jude, giving the same readings as the King James Bible (Vol.1, p.45-131). This proves that:
a) The **King James Bible** is unchanged since the original autographs.
b) The **Muslim** claim is false that the Bible has been corrupted by adding references to show Jesus' Sonship, deity, death & resurrection. Islam denies these. Ignatius calls Jesus the Prophet of Deut 18:15.
c) The **Roman Catholic** claim is false that the NT books were not immediately recognised as Scripture until the Catholic Council of Carthage determined it in 397AD.
If you check the footnotes in the early church writers, you will find that Ignatius quotes all these NT references (from **25 out of 27 NT books** on **245 occasions**), showing that the canon of Scripture was immediately recognised as authoritative Scripture.
Matthew 1:1,23; 3:9,15; 4:6,9,10,23; 5:4,19,45,48; 6:14; 7:15; 8:17; 9:35; 10:16,41; 12:33,40; 15:13; 16:26; 18:19; 19:12; 22:40; 23:35; 24:25; 27:52; 28:19. **Mark** 12:29.
Luke 1:6,47; 4:6; 6:46; 10:18,27; 14:11; 16:15; 17:10; 22:31,32; 23:34; 24:39.
John 1:3,9,10,11,14,18 (p.116); 2:19; 3:8,14,36; 4:14; 5:25,28,30,46; 6:38; 7:38; 8:29,44,46,56,58 (p108); 10:9,11; 11:25,26,42; 12:7,32; 13:34; 14:6,16,24; 15:19; 16:13,14; 17:3,4,5,6,31; 20:17,27,28. **Acts** 1:11; 3:22; 7:37; 9:15; 11:26; 13:48; 20:24; 26:14,23; 28:13,14. **Romans** 1:3; 2:4,6; 4:17; 6:10; 8:17,18,32; 10:10; 13:14; 15:19. **I Corinthians** 1:10,18,20,31; 2:8; 3:16; 4:4,13,16,20; 5:7,11; 6:9,10,19; 7:19,22; 8:4,6; 10:4,13,31; 11:1,11; 12:11,13; 13:2; 15:8,9,13,14, 17,18,19,28,32,53. **II Corinthians** 2:17; 4:18; 5:17; 6:14-16,16; 8:18; 10:17; 13:12. **Galatians** 1:1,4; 2:5,20; 3:11,20,28; 4:9; 6:2,14,17; **Ephesians** 1:1; 2:2,4; 4:1,3,4,5,6; 5:3,22,25; 6:1,3,4,12,16. **Philippians** 2:2,3,25; 3:10,16,18,19. **Colossians** 1:15,16,17,23,25; 4:15,18. **I Thessalonians** 4:5; 5:17. **II Thessalonians** 3:10. **I Timothy** 1:1,3,4,5,14; 2:4,5,6; 4:10,12,13; 5:3,6,11; 6:1,3. **Titus** 1:10; 2:5,14; 3:13. **Philemon** 8,9. **Hebrews** 10:12,13,29; 13:17. **James** 1:6,8,16; 2:23; 4:6. **I Peter** 2:5,9,23; 3:6; 4:7; 5:2,5,14. **II Peter** 3:9. **I John** 2:22; 4:3. **II John** 7. **Revelation** 1:7.

2. Clement of Rome (30-100 AD) was a companion of **Paul and Luke**. He wrote to the Corinthians in **96 AD**, quoting the New and Old Testament Scriptures as being equally authoritative. He was at Philippi with Paul in **57 AD**. He quotes Psalm 118:18 and Hebrews 12:6 as the **Holy Word** (First Epistle of Clement 56:3,4.ie: Vol.1, p.20) "For thus saith the holy Word: 'The Lord hath severely chastened me, yet hath he not given me over to death." (Psalm 118:18). "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." (Hebrews 12:6). He says that Paul wrote I Corinthians with `true inspiration to you' (47:1-3).
He quotes from **15 out of 27 NT books as Scripture** on **49 occasions** (Vol.1, p.1-21) **in 96 AD**. These are: **Matthew** 6:12-15; 7:2; 15:8; 24:35. **Mark** 7:6; 9:42. **Luke** 6:36-38; 8:5; 17:2. **Acts** 20:35.**Romans** 1:32; 4:3; 9:5. **I Corinthians** 1:31; 2:9; 3:13; 10:26,28; 12:12; 13:4; 15:20; 16:1,2. **II Cor**. 10:17. **Ephesians** 4:4-6; 5:21. **Colossians** 1:18. **I Thess**.5:21. **Titus** 1:2; 2:14; 3:1. **Hebrews** 1:3,4,7,13; 3:5; 6:18; 11:13,17,37; 12:6. **James** 2:23; 4:6; 5:20. **I Peter** 2:17; 3:20; 4:8; 5:5. **II Peter** 2:5.

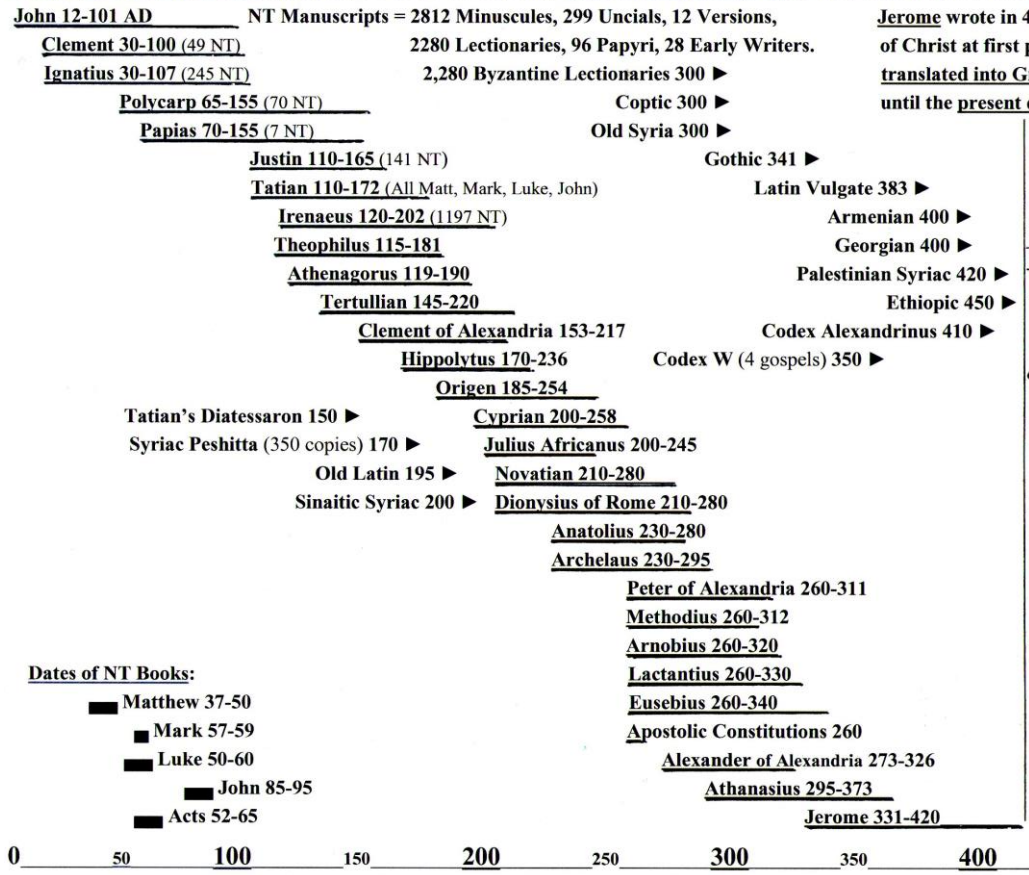
3. Polycarp (65-155 AD) was a disciple of **John**. In writing to the Philippian church in 115 AD, he quotes **19 out of the 27 New Testament books** as Scripture on **70 occasions**. This shows that the NT canon was well established by 115 AD. He testified to be a disciple of John the Apostle. (Vol.1, p.31-44). In 115 AD he quotes **Matthew** 5:3,10,44; 6:12,13,14; 7:1,2; 20:28; 26:41; **Mark** 14:38; **Luke** 6:20,36,37,38; **Acts** 2:24; 5:41; 17:31; 21:14. **Romans** 8:11; 12:17; 14:10-12; **I Cor.** 6:2,9,10,14; **II Cor.** 4:14; 5:10; 8:31; **Ga1**.1:1; 2:2; 4:26; 6:7; **Eph**.2:8,9; 4:26; 6:11,14; **Phil**.1:5,27; 2:10,16; **I Thess**.5:17,22; **II Thess**.3:15; **I Tim**.2:2; 3:8; 6:7,10; **II Tim**.2:12; **Titus** 3:1; **I Peter** 1:8,13,21; 2:11,12,17,21,22,24; 3:9,22; 4:7,16; 5:5; **II Peter** 3:15; **I John** 4:3,9; **Jude** 3.
(Source: The Ante-Nicene Fathers. Translations of the Writings of the Fathers down to AD 325.
A Roberts & J Donaldson Editors. American Reprint by AC Coxe. Eerdmans, Grand Rapids, Michigan)

5. The Trinity Of The Godhead Seen In Nature

Question: How is the Trinity of the Godhead seen in nature as stated in Romans 1:20 'for the invisible things of him from the **creation of the world** are **clearly seen,** being understood by the **things that are made**, even his eternal **power** and **Godhead**; so that they are without excuse.'
Answer: a) We see God's eternal **power** in earthquakes, volcanoes, wind, millions of stars, galaxies, waves, floods, lightning, sun, moon, nuclear bombs, etc.
b) We see the **Trinity of the Godhead** with so many things coming in **'threes',** reminding us of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, all three members of the creator Godhead. Examples include:

1) **The Physical Universe: Space, mass, time.**
2) **Space**: 3 dimensions of space are: length, breadth, height.
3) **Mass**: 3 phases of matter are: solid, liquid, gas.
4) **Time**: 3 tenses of time are: past, present, future.
5) **Light**: 3 directions of light wave oscillation are: horizontal, vertical, backward and forward.
6) **Colours**: 3 primary colours of light for artists are: red, blue, yellow.
7) **Kingdoms**: 3 Kingdoms are: Animal, vegetable, mineral.
8) **Animal**: 3 kinds of Animal: fish, bird, land animals.
9) **Minerals**: 3 main kinds of Minerals are: igneous, sedimentary, metamorphic.
10) **Heavens**: 3 heavens are: atmosphere, space, God's throne.
11) **Man**: 3 components of Man are: body, soul (personality), spirit. (I Thess. 5:23).
12) **Divine institutions:** 3 Divine institutions are: marriage, human government, church.
13) **Musical notes**: 3 notes make up a musical chord.
14) **Sub-atomic particles:** 3 main sub-atomic particles are: proton, electron, neutron,.
15) **Mankind**: 3 divisions of the human race: Jew, Gentile, Church of God. (I Cor.10:32).
16) **Seeds**: consist of three main parts: (1) the seed coat, (2) the embryo, and (3) the food storage tissue.
17) **Forces**: nuclear, gravitational, electromagnetic.
18) **DNA** (the substance of genes) contains phosphate, deoxyribose and bases bonded into nucleotides.
19) **Earth** is the third planet from the Sun. 44) **Structural Forces**: Flexural, Axial, Sheer forces.
20) **Trees** made of roots, trunk, leaves. 45) **Learning Methods**: Hear, See, Do.
21) **Blood cells:** red, white, platelet. 46) **Newton's 3 Laws of Motion** of physical objects.
22) **Genius Traits**: Intellect, Zeal, Work. 47) **Kepler's 3 Laws** of Planetary Motion.
23) **Sun**: alpha, beta, gamma rays. 48) 3 Types of **Average**: Mean, Mode, Median.
24) **Insects**: head, thorax, abdomen. 49) 3 **Accounting** Variables: Assets= Liabilities+Equity
25) **Humans**: Head, Abdomen, Limbs. 50) **Food Types**: Protein, Carbohydrates, Fat.
26) **Sun's mass** = 333,000 x earth mass. 51) **Tooth components**: Root, Dentine, Enamel.
27) **Sun** emits: heat, light, radiation. 52) **Basic Sentence Structure**: Subject, Verb, Object.
28) **Cell**: nucleus, cytoplasm, membrane. 53) **Family**: Father, Mother, Child.
29) **3 Joints** in a human finger. 54) **Levi**: Jacob's third son led the priestly tribe (Gen 29:34).
30) **Earth's Structure**: Core, Mantle, Crust. 55) **Blood transfer methods**: Artery, Vein, Capillary.
31) **Earth** is land, sea, atmosphere. 56) **Requirements for fire**: Fuel, Oxygen, Heat (combustion source).
32) **Types of Triangles**: Obtuse, Acute, Right angled. (Pythagorus).
33) **Heat Transfer methods**: Conduction, Convection, Radiation.
34) **Ear divisions**: Outer ear, Middle ear, Inner ear. 57) **Musical Instruments**: Percussion, Brass, Wind.
35) **Health Requirements**: Rest, Exercise, Diet. 58) **Basic Skills**: Reading, Writing, Arithmetic.
36) **Law of 3 Witnesses** (Matthew 18:16; Deut. 19:15; I Timothy 5:19).
37) **Levels of Government**: King, Lawgiver, Judge (Isaiah 33:22). 59) **Coconut shell** has 3 large spots.
38) **Tessellation** types: Translation, rotation, reflection.
39) **Cone cells** in the Eye come in 3 types, sensitive to different light wavelengths.
40) **Human Brain components**: Cerebrum, Cerebellum, Medulla.
41) **Memory** works on the concept of threes. The first time you observe something it's unique.
The second time you observe the same thing it becomes understood like a pattern.
The third time you observe the same thing you have a pattern to reference and it becomes known.
42) **Life is based on Carbon** with atomic number 6, the sum & product of the first 3 integers (6=1+2+3; 6=1x2x3).
43) Important **Molecules** contain 3 atoms: water (H_2O), carbon dioxide (CO_2), ozone (O_3).

43 Eyewitnesses to the New Testament Text proving the King James Bible is the **SAME** as the **Original New Testament** with **no changes**.
28 Early Christian Writers (quote 86,489 Bible verses) and **12 Ancient Bible versions** (►) **30-450 AD** prove the Bible is **preserved** to today.



Jerome wrote in 400 AD: "Matthew…composed a gospel of Christ at first published in Judea in Hebrew but afterwards translated into Greek. The Hebrew itself has been preserved until the present day in the library at Caesarea." Vol.III, p362

Come now, you who would indulge a better curiosity, if you would apply it to the business of your salvation, run over the apostolic churches, in which the very thrones[10] of the apostles are still pre-eminent in their places,[11] in which their own authentic writings[12] are read, uttering the voice and representing the face of each of them severally. Achaia is very near you, (in which) you find Corinth. Since you are not far from Macedonia, you have Philippi; (and there too) you have the Thessalonians. Since you are able to cross to Asia, you get Ephesus. Since, moreover, you are close upon Italy,[13] you have Rome, from which there comes even into our own hands the very authority (of apostles themselves).[14] How happy is its church, on which apostles poured forth all their doctrine along with their blood! where Peter endures a passion like his Lord's! where Paul wins his crown in a death like John's![15] where the Apostle John was first plunged, unhurt, into boiling oil, and thence remitted to his island-exile! See what she has learned, what taught, what fellowship has had with even (our) churches in Africa![16] One Lord God does she acknowledge, the Creator of the universe, and Christ Jesus (born) of the Virgin Mary, the Son of God the Creator; and the Resurrection of the flesh; the law and the prophets she unites[17] in one volume with the writings of evangelists and apostles, from which she drinks in her faith. **Tertullian**, Vol.III, p.260

7. Eleven Old Testament Prophets teach that Jesus Christ is Jehovah God in 16 Verses

1. Moses: The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob Who appeared to Moses at the burning bush revealed His Name as "I AM" (Exodus 3:14,15). Jesus revealed that He was the true God by stating that "Before Abraham was, I AM", and "If ye believe not that I am, ye shall die in your sins." (John 8:58,24).

2. David: God told David that David's son would be David's God. "The LORD (*Jehovah*) said unto my Lord (Adonai), Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." (Psalm 110:1). Jesus applied this to Himself in Matthew 22:41-45 as a question: "If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?" This shows that Jesus Christ would be both a man descended from David and David's God.

3. Solomon: God has a son. "What is his name, and what is his son's name?" (Proverbs 30:4).

4. Isaiah: a) The Mighty God would be both man and God the Son. "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: …And his name shall be called …**the Mighty God**…" Isaiah 9:6.

b) God the Son who created the heavens and the earth (13), would be sent to earth by Jehovah the Father and by God the Holy Spirit to save man (16). "Lord God and his Spirit has sent **me**." (Isaiah 48:12,13,16).

c) Isaiah saw the King, Jehovah of hosts on the throne in heaven, who asked Isaiah "who will go for **us**?" (Isaiah 6:1-8,5). ("us"=trinity). In John 12:37-**41**, John said of Jesus, "These things said Esaias when he saw **his** (*Jesus*) glory, and spake of **him** (*Jesus*)." Jesus was the King, Jehovah of hosts that Isaiah saw.

5. Jeremiah: "Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch (*Jesus' humanity*), and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE **LORD** (Jehovah) OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS (*Jesus' Deity*)." (Jeremiah 23:5,6).

6. Ezekiel: Ezekiel prophesied that the east gate of Jerusalem will be shut, as it is today, "because the **LORD** (*Jehovah*), the God of Israel, has entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut." (Ezekiel 44:1,2).
Question: When did Jehovah, the God of Israel enter the east gate of Jerusalem? It was when Jesus Christ entered it on Palm Sunday before His crucifixion in Luke 19:28-48. He rode a donkey from the Mount of Olives through the east gate into the temple situated just behind it. This proves that Jesus is God.

7. Daniel: a) When King Nebuchadnezzar threw the 3 Hebrew men into the furnace, he saw a fourth person walking in the furnace and protecting them, who was identified as the Son of God (Daniel 3:25).

b) The Son of man (Christ) came to the Ancient of days (God the Father) to receive the kingdom (7:9-14).

8. Hosea: Jehovah will return to "my place" (*heaven*), till the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus. "Hear the word of the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) (4:1).**I** will go and return to my place (*heaven*), till they (*Jews*) acknowledge their offence (*of killing Jesus*), and seek my face: in their affliction (*7 year tribulation*) they (*Jews*) will seek me early." Jehovah the Son came from heaven to be born of Mary as a man, he was rejected and crucified by the Jews. The resurrected Lord Jesus returned to heaven. Jesus will only return when the Jews acknowledge their offence of killing Jesus. This occurs after the 7 year tribulation.

9. Micah: Micah prophesied that the eternal second member of the trinity would be born as a human baby in Bethlehem in Micah 5:2, "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** (*Jesus Christ, God the Son*) come forth unto **me** (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of **old**, from **everlasting**".

10. Zechariah: a) "Thus saith the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God; (v.4). If ye think good, give me **my** price; So they weighed for **my** price thirty pieces of silver (v.12)….I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD" (Zechariah **11**:4,12,13).
These three prophecies were fulfilled in Judas betraying Jesus Christ in Matthew 26:14-16 and 27:3-10.

b) When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He is identified as Jehovah God whom Israel pierced on the cross. "**I** (*Jehovah*) will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem,...they (*Israel*) shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced" (Zechariah **12**:9-10). Jesus fulfilled this in John 19:37.

c) When Jesus Christ returns to earth on the Mount of Olives, He is identified as Jehovah God (Zech 14). "Then shall the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) go forth and fight against those nations,…And **his** feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives (v.3-4)...the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God shall come, and all the saints with thee (v.5)…the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) shall be king over all the earth …" (Zechariah **14**:3,4,5,9). When Jesus ascended to heaven from the Mount of Olives, two angels told those witnesses present that "this same Jesus shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven." (Acts 1:10-11).

11. Malachi: Malachi wrote of "the **Lord** (Adonai, God) whom you seek shall suddenly come to **his** temple (*in Jerusalem*)." (Malachi 3:1). Jesus fulfilled this at the start of His ministry. John 2:13-21. **p.14**

8. Who is the Son of God?

Bible Reading: John 1:1-14; Exodus 19:1-20 "Not that any man has seen the Father" John 6:46; ITim6:16
Aim: To know Who the Son of God is. If no man has seen the Father, Who did OT saints see as Jehovah?
Introduction: One of the most interesting subjects in the Bible is the Son of God. The New Testament teaches us that **Jesus Christ** is the **Son of God** (100% God) and the **Son of man** (100% man). The Old Testament describes Jehovah God going out from heaven (Micah 5:2), coming down to earth (Exodus 3:8) and visiting people (Exodus 3:16) to comfort, instruct, protect and judge evil. The Son of God is the part of God that **interacts** with the physical universe (as a screen monitor interfaces between a hard drive and man) (Micah 5:2). The Son of God is not a sexual Son (Gk: Teknon), but a **same nature Son** (Gk: Huios).

I. How is the Son of God (Who became Jesus Christ) Described in the Bible?

1. The **IMAGE** of the invisible God. Col.1:15; Heb1:3; 2Cor4:4. Image is exact representation (Interface)
2. The **WORD** of God. "the word of the LORD came to Abram" (Gen. 15:1). "the Word was God" Jo 1:1 "The Word was made flesh, & dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace & truth' Jn 1:14. As words go out from a mind, so Huios goes out from Father.
3. The **GO-er out**. The One whose **Goings forth** have been from of old, from everlasting. Micah 5:2.
4. The **Finger** of God, in miracle power. "If I with the finger of God cast out devils," Luke 11:20; Ex 8:19
5. The **Hand** of Jehovah. 'the hand of the LORD has wrought this?' Job 12:9; Ezek 37:1; Prov 21:1; Dan.5:5
6. The **Arm** of Jehovah, strong in power. "to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?" Isaiah 53:1; Jo 12:38
7. The **Feet** of Jehovah at His return. "his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives" Zech 14:4
8. The **Face** of God & the **Name** of God. 'they shall see **his** face; **his** name shall be in their foreheads'Rev22:4
9. The likeness of a **MAN on the throne** (Ezekiel 1:26) was the **God of Israel** (Ezekiel 10:20).
"LORD **came down** in the pillar of the **cloud** & **STOOD** in the door of the tabernacle & **called**" Num12:5
To **Samuel** as a boy. 'The LORD came and **STOOD** and **called** as at other times, Samuel.' I Sam. 3:9-14
To **Adam** in the Garden of Eden. Genesis 3:8. "They heard the **voice** of the LORD God **WALKING** in.."
To **Israel** "I will **STAND** on the **rock in Horeb**" when Moses smote the rock to give water. Exodus 17:5-7
To **Isaiah** "I saw the Lord **SITTING** upon a throne, high.." Isaiah 6:1. This was the Huios. John 12:37-41
10. The **SON** of God, the **full nature** of God. "I saw, & bare record that this is the Son of God." John1:34
Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jo1:49
They that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. Mat 14:33
"When the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God." Matthew 27:54.
Nebuchadnezzar saw the Son of God in the fire. 'the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.' Daniel 3:25
The angel said to her "that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God."Lk. 1:35
11. The **FIRE** of God. The Son of God appeared as a **fire** to:
i) Abraham "When the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a **burning lamp** that passed between those pieces. In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram" Gen.15:17,18
ii) Moses "angel of the LORD (679) appeared to him in a **flame of fire** out of the midst of a bush"Ex3:2,4
iii) Israel leaving Egypt. "The LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a **pillar of fire**, to give them light; to go by day and night." Exodus 13:21.
iv) Pharaoh's army as a **wall of fire** to protect Israel. "the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the **pillar of fire** and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians." Exodus 14:19,20,**24.**
v) Israel at "**mount Sinai** was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it **in fire**" Ex19:18
vi) Moses, Aaron, 70 elders. "They **saw God**..glory of LORD was like **devouring fire**" Exod 24:9-**17**-18
vii) God promised to speak to Israel **not by fire**, but by **Prophet Jesus Christ**. Deut.**18**:15-**18**. John 5:46.
12. Creator. All things were made by him; without him was not any thing made that was made.Joh1:3;Is48:**13**,16
13. The **Life-giver**. "In him was life; and the life was the light of men." John 1:4
14. The **True Light** which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. John 1:9
15. The **Lamb** of God, our Saviour. 'Behold the Lamb of God, which takes away the sin of the world'1: 29
16. The **Angel** of Jehovah (679)=JHVH. Exo.3:1-4. Angel of the LORD appeared to him in a flame of fire
17. The **Son** of God appeared in the Old Testament as a **man**, as a **fire** and cloud, as the Angel of Jehovah, 'He that believes on the Son has everlasting life' Jon3:36. The Huios in OT was conceived as Jesus in NT.
18. "In him dwells **all** the **Fullness** of the Godhead bodily." Colossians 2:9.

p.15

9. Appearances of Jehovah in the Old Testament as the Son of God

John 6:46

1. To **Adam** in the Garden of Eden. Genesis 3:8. 'They heard the voice of the LORD God walking in…'
2. To the **Tower of Babel**. Genesis 11:5,7. 'The LORD came down to see the city and the tower..'
3. To **Abram**. Genesis 12:7.'The LORD appeared unto Abram & said, Unto thy seed will I give this land'
4. To **Abram** to make a **covenant** with him. Genesis 15:17. 'a smoking furnace & a burning lamp passed'
5. To **Hagar** as the Angel of Jehovah. Genesis 16:7,9,10,11,13. "LORD that spake to her" (13).
6. To **Abraham** and **Sarah** to announce the conception of Isaac. Genesis 17:1. "LORD appeared to Abr"
7. To **Abraham** to discuss the destruction of **Sodom** and **Gomorrah**. Genesis 18:1,2,21,33 and 19:24.
8. To **Sarah** to conceive Isaac. Genesis 21:1-4. 'The LORD visited Sarah as he had said…'
9. To **Hagar** and **Ishmael** when cast out by Sarah in the desert. Genesis 21:9-21,**17.**
10. To **Abraham** when sacrificing Isaac. Genesis 22:10-18,11,15,16. "By myself have I sworn, says JHVH"
11. To **Abraham's servant** getting a wife for Isaac at Haran. Genesis 24:40
12. To **Isaac** forbidding him going to Egypt. Genesis 26:1-6. "JHVH appeared unto him and said.."
13. To **Isaac** at Beersheba after digging wells. Genesis 26:24. "JHVH appeared unto him, and said.."
14. To **Jacob** at the top of a ladder from earth to heaven. Genesis 28:13. "JHVH stood above it and said."
15. To **wrestle** with Jacob and change his name to Israel. Genesis 32:24-30. "I have seen God face to face
16. To **Jacob** to change his name to Israel. Genesis 35:9. "God appeared to Jacob again…"
Jacob recounts to Joseph how God Almighty appeared to him at Luz (Gen 35:6) to bless him. (Gen 48:3)
17. To **Moses** at the burning bush as the angel of Jehovah, as Jehovah God, to go to Pharaoh (Ex. 3:1-18)
18. To **Moses** to give him signs to prove to Israel that God has appeared to him. (Exodus 4:1-5)
19. To **kill Moses in the inn**, because Moses neglected to circumcise his son. (Exodus 4:24-26).
20. Recounted to Moses how He appeared to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob as God Almighty. (Ex. 6:3)
21. To **Israel** leaving Egypt in a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night. (Exodus 13:21,22).
22. To Israel at the **Red Sea** as the angel of God to separate them from Pharaoh's armies. (Exod 14:19,20)
23. To **Pharaoh's armies** pursuing Israel in the Red Sea to take off their chariot wheels. (Exod 14:24,25)
24. To **Israel, standing on the rock in Horeb**, when Moses smote the rock to give water. (Exodus 17:5-7
25. To **Israel at Mount Sinai**, to give Moses the **ten commandments**. (Exodus 19:11,17-20).
26. To **Israel in the wilderness** as an Angel to lead Israel into Canaan. (Exodus 23:20,21,23).
27. To **Moses**, **Aaron**, Nadab, Abihu, **70 elders** at Mt Sinai to give the 10 Commandments. (24:10,11,17)
28. To **Moses** in the clift of a rock to see God's back parts. ('Thou shalt see my back parts' Exodus 33:23)
29. To **Moses** at Mt Sinai to get the 10 Commandments. ('LORD descended in a cloud & stood' Ex. 34:5)
30. To **Moses** & Israel in the tabernacle. 'the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.' (Exodus 40:34,38).
31. To **Moses** from the tabernacle to instruct on offerings. (LORD called unto Moses and spake' Lev.1:1)
32. To **all Israel**. ('the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people. There came a fire out..' Lev 9:23)
33. To **Moses** after the death of Nadab and Abihu. (I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. Lev 16:2
34. To **Moses** in the tabernacle to number Israel. (LORD spake unto Moses..in the tabernacle. Numbers 1:1
35. To **Moses** in the tabernacle.'he heard the voice of one speaking to him from off the mercy seat. Num7:89
36. To **Israel** in the wilderness. So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, & the appearance of fire by night.9:16
37. To put Moses spirit on **70 elders**. 'The LORD came down in a cloud and spake unto him..' Num 11:25
38. To **rebuke Miriam** for criticizing Moses. 'The LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and **stood** in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.' Numbers 12:5
39. To **all the congregation** when **Korah** led a rebellion against Moses. Numbers 16:19,42
40. To **Balaam** as the angel of the LORD when visiting Balak to curse Israel. Numbers 22:9,20-35.
41. To **Moses** before His death in the door of the tabernacle. Deut. 31:14,15. 'the LORD appeared in tab'
42. To **Joshua** as the Captain of the host of the LORD. Joshua 5:13-15.
43. To **Joshua** and Israel at Bochim. Judges 2:1-4. ('the similitude of the LORD shall he behold' Num 12:8
44. To **Gideon** to deliver Israel from Midian. Judges 6:12,14,16,20,21.
45. To **Manoah** and his **wife** to declare the birth of Samson. Judges 13:3,9,13,16-18,20-22.
46. To **Samuel** as a boy. 'The LORD came and **stood** and called as at other times, Samuel.' I Sam. 3:9-14
47. To **Solomon** and **Israel** at Temple dedication in 1004BC. I Kings 8:10,11. 'glory of the LORD filled.'
48. To **destroy 185,000 Assyrian soldiers** surrounding Jerusalem in 710 BC. 2 Kings 19:35; Isaiah 37:36.
49. To **Shadrach**, Meshach, Abed-nego in a fire. 'form of the fourth is like the Son of God'Daniel 3:25.

p16

10. The Trinity and Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God

1. Matthew 28:17-20 "they **worshipped** him", "**All power** is given to me", "I am **with you always**" and "baptizing them in the **name** *(one God)* of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost" = **Trinity**.
2. In **Matthew 3:1-3**, Jesus Christ fulfils Isaiah 40:3 to '**Prepare** the way of Jehovah' and our God.
3. John 1:1 "the word was God" (KJV, NIV), not 'a god' (NWT). a) Isaiah 44:8 'Is there a God beside me?' b) The absence of the article before "theos" (God) identifies "word" as the subject (**Colwell's rule**)Ans855 'The subject is identified by the article (ho logos) and the predicate (theos) without it.' **AT Robertson** 5,4. John did not use the word for "Godlike or a lesser god" (**theios**) to describe Jesus, but used "theos" (God). **All early writer**s disagree with JWs. (Irenaeus,Theophilus, Clement,Tertullian, Origen, Cyprian, Tatian). **All modern Greek** experts disagree with JWs. (Zodhiates, AT Robertson, Wuest, Vine, Vincent, Mantey)
4. John 1:3 "All things were made by him" Malachi 2:10 "Hath not one God created us?" Jesus is Creator.
5. John 3:13 "Son of man which **is in heaven**." Jesus is omnipresent (on earth and in heaven at same time)
6. John 4:42 "Christ, the **Saviour** of the world." Isaiah 43:11 "Jehovah; beside me there is no saviour."
7. John 5:18 "said God was his Father, **making himself equal with God**". John believed it and quoted it.
8. John 5:23 "all men should honour the Son, **even as** they honour the Father" Do you honour the Son as God?
9. John 6:46 "Not that any man hath seen the Father." Who did OT saints see who they said was God?Is6:5
10. John 8:24 "If ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins." Jehovah is "I am" in Exodus 3:1-14.
11. John 8:58,59 "Before Abraham was, **I am**. They took up stones to cast at him." Jesus said He is God.
12. John 10:30 "I and my Father are One. They took up stones to stone him." No stoning if agree with God.
13. John 10:33 "thou being a man, **makest thyself God**. They sought again to take him (39)". Why?
14. John 16:15 "**All things** that the Father hath are **mine**:" All the Father's attributes as God are Christ's.
15. John 17:5 "the glory which I had with thee before the world was." Isaiah 42:8 "I am Jehovah: my glory will I not give to another." Jesus is Jehovah because **he** alone **shares Jehovah's exclusive glory**.
16. John 20:28 "Thomas said unto **him** (Jesus), My Lord and **my God**." No rebuke for blasphemy or error.
17. Acts 20:28 "Feed the church of **God**, which **he** (*God*) hath purchased with **his** own blood." Jesus =God
18. I Cor. 1:2 "all that in every place **call** upon the name of Jesus Christ." Prayer to Jesus makes him God.
19. I Corinthians 15:47 'the second man is **the Lord** from heaven' This is Jesus. No man is from heaven.
20. II Corinthians 13:14 is the **Apostolic Benediction**:"The grace of the **Lord Jesus Christ**, and the love of **God,** and the communion of the **Holy Ghost,** be with you all. Amen." (II Corinthians 13:14).
Why is there a **change** in **order** of the persons of the Trinity, compared to Matt 28:19? It shows that in the Trinity none is before or after the other, and none is better than another? **2 Cor 5:19 "God was in Christ"**
21. Philippians 2:6 "Who being in the **form of God** (in His pre-incarnate state Christ had the form of God) thought it not robbery to be **equal with God."** (a prize to be held on to, not a prize to be won. AT Robertson).
22. Colossians 2:9 "In **him** *(Christ)* dwells **all the fullness** *(exhausts the limits)* of the **Godhead** bodily."
23. I Thes 4:14 "them also which sleep in Jesus will **God** bring with him." Jesus returns as God at rapture.
24. I Timothy 3:16 "**God** was manifest in the flesh." Jesus is God the Son conceived in Mary.
25. Titus 2:13 "the **great God** and our Saviour Jesus Christ." Granville-Sharp rule: Jesus is God and Saviour.
26. Hebrews 1:6 "Let all the angels of God **worship him.**" Only worship God. Matt 4:10, Ps97:7 Son is God
27. Hebrews 1:8 "To the **Son** he saith, 'Thy throne, **O God**, is forever and ever'" Psalm 45:6,7. Son is God.
28. Hebrew 1:10 "And *(to the Son he saith)*, Thou, **Lord**, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the **earth**; and the **heavens** are the works of thine hands:.thou art the **same**." Son is unchangeable creator. Ps102:24
29. Hebrews 1:13 To which of the angels said he, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 35
30. I John 5:7 "There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." The heavenly and earthly witnesses in v.7,8 are confirmed in v.9 by God and men. The masculine article (oi) for "that" in v.7 is derived from the masculine nouns "Father and Word" in v.7.
31. Revelation 1:17,18 "I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth and was dead;" **Jesus** = first and last. Revelation 1:11 "I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last:" Jesus = first and last = Alpha and Omega. Revelation 22:12,13 "I come quickly; I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last." Jesus=Alpha & Omega. Revelation 1:8 "I am Alpha and Omega, the Almighty." **Jesus** = first & last = Alpha & Omega =**Almighty**
32. Revelation 22:3 "the throne of God and of the Lamb." Both God and the Lamb equally own the throne. Revelation 22:3 "**his** servants shall serve him:" Both God and the Lamb equally own the same servants. Revelation 22:4 "they shall see **his** face." Both God and the Lamb have the same face. Revelation 22:4 "**his** name shall be in their foreheads." Both God and the Lamb have the same name. **p.17**

Revelation 20:6 "they shall be **priests** (of God and of Christ), and shall reign with **HIM** a thousand years" Revelation 21:22 "for (the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb) are the **temple** of it." Both are temple of NJ Revelation 21:23 "for (the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the **light**) thereof." Both light of NJ
33. God identifies Himself as "**us**" (a Trinity) in:'**God** said "let **us** make man in **our** image"' Genesis 1:26 '**Jehovah God** said, "Behold the man is become as one of **us** . . ' Genesis 3:22.
'**Jehovah** came down … the **Lord** said, let **us** go down.' Genesis 11:5,7 'who will go for **us**?' Isaiah 6:8.
34. Exodus 3:14 "**I AM** hath sent me unto you." 'I AM' is the name of the **angel of Jehovah, Jehovah**, **God** (2,4,6) & **Jesus** in John 8:58 "Before Abraham was, I AM" & John 8:24 "If ye believe not that I AM"
35. Psalm 110:1. God told David that David's son would be David's God. 'The LORD (*Jehovah*) said unto my Lord (*Adonai*), Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.'
Jesus applied this to Himself in Matthew 22:41-45 as a question: 'If David then **call him Lord**, how is he **his son**?' This shows that **Jesus Christ** would be both a **man** descended from David and **David's God**.
36. Isaiah 6:1-8,5. "Mine eyes have seen the King, **Jehovah** of hosts" on the throne in heaven. God asked Isaiah "who will go for **us**?" ('us' = trinity). In John 12:37-**41**, John said, "These things said Esaias when he saw **his** (*Jesus*) glory, and spake of **him** (*Jesus*)." Jesus was the King, Jehovah of hosts that Isaiah saw.
37. Isaiah 9:6 'Unto us a **child** is born *(human Jesus)*,unto us a **son** is given *(God the Son)*: his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The Mighty God**." Jehovah is Mighty God in Isaiah 10:21;Jer32:18; Ps 50:1
38. Isaiah 44:6 'Thus saith **Jehovah** the King of Israel (Father) and **his** redeemer **Jehovah** of hosts (Son)"
39. Isaiah 48:12,13,16 "Hearken unto **me**…**Mine** hand also has laid the foundation of the earth, and **my** right hand has spanned the heavens:…Come ye near unto **me**,..the Lord GOD, and his Spirit has sent **me**." Me, mine, my and me is God the Son describing his two works of creation and of incarnation to save man.
40. Ezekiel 44:1,2 "This gate shall be shut…because **Jehovah**, the **God of Israel** has entered in by it." In Luke 19:45-47 Jesus, who is Jehovah, fulfilled this prophecy, entering the east gate on a colt in 33AD.
41. Hosea 4:1 and **5:15**. Jehovah will return to 'my place' (*heaven*), till the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus. "Hear the word of the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) (4:1),**I** will go and return to **my** place (*heaven*), till they (*Jews*) acknowledge their offence (*of killing Jesus*), and seek **my** face: in their affliction (*7 year tribulation*) they (*Jews*) will seek **me** early." Jehovah the Son came from heaven to be born of Mary as a man, he was rejected and crucified by the Jews. The resurrected Lord Jesus returned to heaven. Jesus will return when the Jews acknowledge their offence of killing Jesus. This occurs after the 7 year tribulation.
42. Zechariah 11:4,12,13. "Thus saith the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God; (v.4). If ye think good, give **me my** price; So they weighed for **my price** thirty pieces of silver (v.12)….I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD' (Zechariah **11**:4,12,13). (silver, temple floor, potter field) These three prophecies were fulfilled in Judas betraying Jesus Christ in Matthew 26:14-16 and 27:3-10.
43. Zechariah 12:9-10. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He is identified as Jehovah God whom Israel pierced on the cross. "**I** (*Jehovah*) will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem (v.9). They (*Israel*) shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced." Jesus fulfilled this in John 19:37.
44. Zechariah 14:3,4,5,9. When **Jesus Christ** returns to earth on the Mount of Olives, He is identified as **Jehovah God** (Zechariah 14:3,4). 'Then shall the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) go forth and fight against those nations, And **his** feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives (v.3-4)....the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God shall come, and all the saints with thee (v.5)….the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) shall be king over all the earth.' When Jesus ascended to heaven from the Mount of Olives, two angels told those witnesses present that "this **same Jesus** shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven." (Acts 1:10-12).
45. In **Zechariah 2:8-11**, **Jehovah the Son** states twice that **Jehovah the Father** has sent Him to Israel. This proves that there are at least **two persons** in the Godhead, **both called Jehovah**.
"For thus **saith Jehovah of hosts** (*the Son*).. (v.8) Ye shall know that **Jehovah of hosts** *(the Father*) hath sent **me** (v.9). '**I** (*Jehovah the Son*) will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that **Jehovah of hosts** (*Father*) hath sent **me** unto thee." (v.11).
Lesson: Jehovah (the Father) sends Jehovah (the Son). Two persons here are named Jehovah. This clearly proves that Jesus Christ in His pre-incarnate state is fully Jehovah God.
46. In **Zechariah 3:2** "**Jehovah** said unto Satan, **Jehovah** rebuke thee, O Satan".
One person in the Jehovah Godhead speaks about another person in the Jehovah Godhead. See Isaiah 48:16 Rules of Grammar dictate that: "**Jehovah** (the first person = person speaking) said unto **Satan** (the second person = person spoken to), **Jehovah** (the third person = person spoken about) rebuke thee." **p.18**

47. **Malachi 3:1** **"the Lord** (Heb: Ha Adon= God) shall suddenly come to his temple." Jesus fulfilled this as God coming to His temple at the start of His ministry in John 2:13-17 and Matthew 21:12,13 "My house**"**
48. Both **God** and the **Son** are the **only Judge** ("Arise, O **God**, Judge the earth." Psalm 82:8), but the Father is **not** the Judge ('The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed **all** judgment unto the Son.' John 5:22
49. Both God and the Son are the **only Saviour**. "Jehovah; beside me there is no saviour" Isaiah 43:11;J4:42
50. Both God and the Son are the **only Creator**. "Hath not one God created us?" Malachi 2:10; John 1:3.
51. Both God and the Son have **same glory**. 'I am Jehovah: my glory will I not give to another. Is.42:8; J17:5
52. Both God and the Son have the **same voice** as the sound of many waters. Ezekiel 43:2 and Rev. 1:15.
53. Both are **Lord of all**. 'Christ: he is Lord of all' Acts 10:36; 'Father, Lord of heaven and earth'Matt 11:25
54. Both have **witnesses**. 'Ye are my witnesses' Isaiah 43:10; 'Ye shall be witnesses unto me.' Acts 1:8.
55. Both are the **Rock**.'Jehovah, He is the Rock' Deut.32:3,4.'The rock that followed them was Christ' I Cor 10:4
56. Both **forgive sins**: "Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. Who can forgive sins but God only?" Mark 2:5,7
57. **Micah 5:2** The eternal second member of the trinity would be born as a human baby in Bethlehem, "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** *(Jesus Christ, God the Son)* come forth unto **me** (*God the Father)* that is to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings forth** have been from of **old**, from **everlasting.**"
This says of Christ: "whose (Christ's) **goings forth** have been from of **old** (Heb: qedmah [6924] =eternal), from **everlasting** (Heb: olam [5769] =eternity)**".** **Habakkuk 1:12** uses 'qedmah' the same word of **Jehovah**: "Art thou not from **everlasting** (Heb: qedmah [6924] = eternal) O Jehovah my God."
58. The **Son** is the **part of God** who "**goes forth**" or "**goes out**" from God to **interact with the physical universe**, to **visit people,** to **comfort**, **deliver** or **bring a message to them**, as seen in these passages:
a) Micah 5:2 "**he** (*Son*) come forth unto **me** whose **goings forth** have been from of old, from **everlasting**"
b) Micah 1:3 Jehovah **comes forth** out of his place & will come down & tread upon the high places of the earth.
c) Hosea 6:3 "Jehovah: his **going forth** is prepared as the morning; and he shall **come** unto us as the rain."
d) Zechariah 14:3 "Then shall the LORD **go forth** and fight against those nations…his feet shall stand…"
e) Isaiah 26:21 'The LORD **cometh out** of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity
f) Isaiah 37:36 'Then the angel of the LORD **went forth**, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians 185,000:
g) Isaiah 42:13 "The LORD shall **go forth** as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war:"
h) Isaiah 48:16 "the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath **sent me**."
i) Isaiah 61:1 "the LORD hath anointed me to preach..; he hath **sent me** to bind up the broken hearted,"
j) Zechariah 2:8 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he **sent me** unto the nations which :
k) Genesis 11:5 "The LORD **came down** to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded."
l) Exodus 19:20 "And the LORD **came down** upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount:"
m) Numbers 11:25 "And the LORD **came down** in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that
n) Numbers 12:5 'And the LORD **came down** in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle
o) Psalm 18:9,10 "He bowed the heavens also, and **came down**:.. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly"
p) Psalms 19:5 "Which is as a bridegroom **coming out** of his chamber, His **going forth** is from the end of heaven
q) Psalms 108:11 "Wilt not thou, O God, **go forth** with our hosts?"
r) Daniel 5:5 'In the same hour **came forth** fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick
s) John 16:28 "I **came forth** from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father… by this we believe that thou **camest forth** from God." (30). **3**:17; **4**:34; **5**:23,24,36,37,38; **6**:38
59. If "**No man hath seen the Father**" (John 6:46), who did OT saints see who they said was God? Isa.6:5
It was God the Son who spoke to and walked with **Adam** ('voice of Jehovah God walking' Genesis 3:8).
It was God the Son who spoke to **Hagar** (Genesis 16:7-14) 'Jehovah that spake unto her.' 13.
It was God the Son who spoke to **Abraham** (Genesis 18:1,13,17,20-22,33; "Jehovah from Jehovah" 19:24
It was God the Son with whom **Jacob** wrestled: 'I have seen God face to face.' Genesis 32:28,30;
It was God the Son whom **Moses** worshipped as the Angel of Jehovah, as God and as Jehovah at the bush in Exodus 3:2,4,6: 'The **angel of the Lord** appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the **midst of a bush'** (v.2). '**God** called unto him out of the **midst of the bush**' (4). "I am **come down**" (8)
It was God the Son who **led Israel** in a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night. 'Jehovah went before them' in Exodus 13:21 is 'the angel of God which went before' (Exodus 14:19).
It was God the Son whom the **elders** of Israel saw as the God of Israel. (Exodus 24:9,10,11).
It was God the Son whom **Joshua** worshipped as the Captain of the host of Jehovah. (Joshua 5:14). **19**

It was God the Son whom **Manoah** saw, saying 'We shall surely die, because we have seen **God**' Judges 13:22
It was God the Son whom **Samuel** saw 'Jehovah came, stood, called' (10) 'Jehovah appeared' I Samuel 3:21
It was God the Son whom **Solomon** saw twice: "Jehovah…appeared unto him twice." I Kings 3:5 and 9:2.
It was God the Son whom **Isaiah** saw, "mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord (Jehovah) of hosts. (Is 6:5)
John 12:41 says this was God the Son: "when he saw his (Christ's) glory".
It was God the Son whom **Ezekiel** saw and worshipped as a man sitting on the throne (Ezekiel 1:26,28)
who was later identified as the **God of Israel** (Ezekiel 10:20).
60. **God the Father** and **God the Son talk to** or **about each other** in these 20 passages:
Micah **5**:2; Isaiah **48**:12,13,16 and **44**:6; Ezekiel **44**:1,2; Hosea 4:1; **5**:15; Psalm **2**:4-9,12; **45**:6,7; **110**:1; Zechariah **2**:8-11; **3**:1,2; **11**:4,12,13; **12**:4,10; Hebrews **1**:6,8,10,13; Genesis **1**:26; **3**:22; **11**:5-7; **18**:17-22.
61. Jesus Christ's **twin nature** is seen: a) sleeping as a man (Mark 4:35-41), stilling storm as God (Ps.107:29.
b) praying as man, walking on water as God (Matt 14:22-27). c) weeping at funeral, raising Lazarus (John 11
d) hungry as man, cursing fig tree as God (Mark 11:12-21). e) crucified as man, blacking sun as God (Mk 15)
62. Jesus **accepted worship** (proskuneo):Matt.**8**:2; **9**:18; **14**:33; **15**:25; **20**:20; **28**:9,17;Mark **5**:6; Luke **24**:52;Jn**9**:38
63. **Clarification of some JW misunderstood verses: a) John 17:3** 'true God'. **I John 5:20** JC true God
b) Rev. 3:14 "**beginning** (Gk: Arche) of the creation of God." Eg: architect (source), archbishop (ruler). God is the 'arche' 'the beginning (arche) and the end' in Rev.21:6 and 22:13. Jesus is beginner and ruler.
c) Colossians 1:15,18 "the **firstborn** (Gk: proto**tokos** 4416 = **ruler**, first rank) of every creature."
Christ is **never** called **first-created** (Gk: proto**ktisis**) in NT. Prototokos in Rom. 8:29; Heb.1:6; Rev.1:5.
d) John 14:28 "The Father is **greater** (Gk: **meizon**) than I", not "**better** (Gk: **kreitton**)". The Father as sender is superior in office (not in nature) to the Son. President and police are greater, not better than us.
e) I Corinthians 11:3 "the head of the woman is the man; and the **head of Christ is God**." As woman submits to man (both equal nature), so the Son in becoming man submits to the Father (both equal nature).
f) I Corinthians 15:28 "When all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the **Son also be subject** unto him.." "Subject" does not refer to the Son's nature, but to **His voluntary subjection to the Father** to become man to save man and to mediate between man and the Father (I Tim.2:5) only until the end of the millennium. Then, when the redemption task is complete, the Son ceases acting as Mediator and delivers up the administration of the earthly kingdom to the Father. Then the Triune God will reign as God and no longer through the man Christ Jesus. "He (Christ) shall reign over the house of Jacob forever" (Luke 1:33).
g) I Corinthians 8:6 "But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; and **one Lord Jesus Christ**, by whom are all things, and we by him." "Lord" does not mean that the Son is inferior to the Father, because "Lord" often refers to God (Matt. 11:25). The Father is the author of the plan of creation and salvation. The Son is the agent by whom all is created and through whom it is given to us.
h) Proverbs 8:22,23 "I was set up from everlasting" This is not saying that Christ was created, but that God brought out His **wisdom** to create the universe. Wisdom is personified as a woman (her voice 8:1,**12**)

11. What's Wrong with the Watchtower and Jehovah's Witnesses?

1. They **forbid blood transfusions** which leads to many deaths. Would you let the WT kill your children?
2. They **falsely prophesied Armageddon in 1975**, Oct.1914, 1925. Deut 18:20-22. (Answers 912).
3. They preach a **false gospel of works** rather than Christ for salvation.Gal.2:16,21; 3:10-14,22-26; Eph.2:8-10
4. They deny the **Trinity** in Matt **28**:19; Isaiah **48**:12,13,16; **63**:7-10; I John **5**:7; 2 Cor.**13**:14; 2Sam**23**:2,3
5. They deny **Jesus Christ is "God manifest in the flesh"**. (I Tim 3:16). What does "**Son** of God" mean?
6. They deny believers go to **heaven** except for 144,000 JWs. (Rev.19:1 great crowd in heaven; II Cor.5:1,8)
7. They deny **hell**, but Jesus taught it in Mark 9:44,46,48; "Ev punishment" Mt25:46; torment Luke 16:19-31
8. They deny **Jesus Christ's future visible return to earth.** Rev.1:7; Zech 14:1-5; Acts 1:11.
9. They deny the **personality of the Holy Spirit** (Est p.31, Answers 929 for 23 personal attributes of HS).
10. They deny **Jesus died on a cross**, but on a stake. ("nails" John 20:25; "over his head" Matthew 27:37.
11. They deny **Christ died for our personal sins.** Rom.**5**:8; I Cor.**15**:3; I John **2**:2; **3**:5; I Peter **2**:24; **3**:18.
12. They deny **Jesus rose bodily from the dead,** but only as a **spirit**. Luke 24:37,39; John 2:19-21;Acts 20:31
13. They deny **soul consciousness after death**. (Rev 6:9,10; Isaiah 14:9,10; Ezekiel 32:21,30,31;Phil 1:23
14. They deny **present tense salvation.** John 3:36; Rom.8:16; I John 3:2; 5:12,13; I Cor.1:18; II Cor.2:15; Eph 2:8
15. They deny that **Jesus keeps believers saved.** John 10:28; Rom.8:29,38,39; I Peter 1:4,5; I John 2:25; 5:13.
16. They **change verses** to deny Jesus is God. John **1**:1; **8**:58; Heb **1**:6,8; Zech **12**:10; Acts **20**:28;Col **1**:16,17
17. They **forbid** JWs reading anti-WT books, trinity proofs or deity of Christ. Loyal to WT, not Bible **20**

12. God the Father and God the Son talk to or about each other in 20 passages:

1. Micah 5:2 The eternal second member of the trinity would be born as a human baby in Bethlehem, "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** *(Jesus Christ, God the Son)* come forth unto **me** (*God the Father)* that is to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings forth** have been from of **old**, from **everlasting**."
This says of Christ: "whose (Christ's) **goings forth** have been from of **old** (Heb: qedmah [6924] =eternal), from **everlasting** (Heb: olam [5769] =eternity)**".** **Habakkuk 1:12** uses 'qedmah' the same word of **Jehovah**: "Art thou not from **everlasting** (Heb: qedmah [6924] = eternal) O Jehovah my God."
2. Isaiah 48:12,13,16 "Hearken unto **me**…**Mine** hand also has laid the foundation of the earth, and **my** right hand has spanned the heavens:…Come ye near unto **me**,..the Lord GOD, and his Spirit has sent **me**." Me, mine, my and me is God the Son describing his two works of creation and of incarnation to save man.
3. Isaiah 44:6 'Thus saith **Jehovah** the King of Israel (Father) and **his** redeemer **Jehovah** of hosts (Son)"
4. Ezekiel 44:1,2 "This gate shall be shut…because **Jehovah**, the **God of Israel** has entered in by it." In Luke 19:45-47 Jesus, who is Jehovah, fulfilled this prophecy, entering the east gate on a colt in 33AD.
5. Hosea 4:1 and **5:15**. Jehovah will return to "my place" (*heaven*), till the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus. "Hear the word of the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) (4:1),**I** will go and return to **my** place (*heaven*), till they (*Jews*) acknowledge their offence (*of killing Jesus*), and seek **my** face: in their affliction (*7 year tribulation*) they (*Jews*) will seek **me** early." Jehovah the Son came from heaven to be born of Mary as a man, he was rejected and crucified by the Jews. The resurrected Lord Jesus returned to heaven. Jesus will return when the Jews acknowledge their offence of killing Jesus. This occurs after the 7 year tribulation.
6. Psalm 2:7,8 "I will declare the decree: the **LORD** hath said unto **me**, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession." The Son has 3 begettings when He enters the offices of Prophet, Priest, King.
i) The first begetting of the Son was when He **entered** the office of **Prophet** when He was **born of Mary as a man**, to teach many things. "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the **only begotten** of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John 1:14.
ii) The second begetting of the Son was when He **entered** into the office of our great **High Priest** when **He rose from the dead** to intercede on our behalf in heaven. "So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an **high priest**; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, **to day have I begotten thee**. As he saith also in another place, **Thou art a priest for ever** after the order of Melchisedec." Hebrews 5:5,6. "And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the **first begotten of the dead**," Revelation 1:5.
iii) The third begetting of the Son will be when **He returns to earth** to enter into the office of **King.** "Yet have I set my **king** upon my holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; **this day have I begotten thee**. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession." Psalm 2:6-8.
7. Psalm 45:6,7 "Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, **thy God**, hath anointed thee". **Heb 1:**8
8. Psalm 110:1. God told David that **David's son** would be **David's God**. "The **LORD** (*Jehovah*) said unto my **Lord** (Adonai), Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool."
Jesus applied this to Himself in Matthew 22:41-45 as a question: 'If David then **call him Lord**, how is he **his son**?' This shows that **Jesus Christ** would be both a **man** descended from David and **David's God**.
9. In **Zechariah 2:8-11**, **Jehovah the Son** states twice that **Jehovah the Father** has sent Him to Israel. This proves that there are at least **two persons** in the Godhead, **both called Jehovah**.
"For thus **saith Jehovah of hosts** (*the Son*).. (v.8) Ye shall know that **Jehovah of hosts** *(the Father*) hath sent **me** (v.9). **I** (*Jehovah the Son*) will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that **Jehovah of osts** (*Father*) hath sent **me** unto thee." (v.11). **Lesson:** Jehovah (the Father) sends Jehovah (the Son). Two persons are named Jehovah. This proves that Jesus Christ in His pre-incarnate state is fully God.
10. In **Zechariah 3:2** "**Jehovah** said unto Satan, **Jehovah** rebuke thee, O Satan".
One person in the Jehovah Godhead speaks about another person in the Jehovah Godhead. See Isaiah 48:16 Rules of Grammar dictate that: "**Jehovah** (the first person = person speaking) said unto **Satan** (the second person = person spoken to), **Jehovah** (the third person = person spoken about) rebuke thee**."**

11. Zechariah 11:4,12,13. "Thus saith the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God; (v.4). If ye think good, give **me my** price; So they weighed for **my price** thirty pieces of silver (v.12)….I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD' (Zechariah **11**:4,12,13). (silver, temple floor, potter field) These three prophecies were fulfilled in Judas betraying Jesus Christ in Matthew 26:14-16 and 27:3-10. Jehovah's price that He was betrayed for was 30 pieces of silver.
12. Zechariah 12:9-10. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He is identified as Jehovah God whom Israel pierced on the cross. "**I** (*Jehovah*) will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem (v.9). They (*Israel*) shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced." Jesus fulfilled this in John 19:37.
13. Hebrews 1:6 "Let all the angels of God **worship him.**" Only worship God. Matt 4:10, Ps97:7 Son is God
14. Hebrews 1:8 "To the **Son** he saith, 'Thy throne, **O God**, is forever and ever'" Psalm 45:6,7. Son is God.
15. Hebrew 1:10 "And *(to the Son he saith)*, Thou, **Lord**, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the **earth**; and the **heavens** are the works of thine hands:.thou art the **same**." The Son is unchangeable creator. This is **quoted of God** in Psalm 102:24,25 and **applied to the Son in Hebrews 1:10**, "I said**, O my God**, … Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands."
16. Hebrews 1:13 To which of the angels said he, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 35
17. God identifies Himself as "**us**" (a Trinity) in:'**God** said "let **us** make man in **our** image"' Genesis 1:26
18. "**Jehovah God** said, "Behold the man is become as one of **us** . . ." Genesis 3:22. "**Us**" is plural.
19. "**Jehovah** came down….**Lord** said, let **us** go down." Genesis 11:5,7 .
20. "who will go for **us**?" **Isaiah 6:8**.

13. 7 TRINITY Passages

1. 2 Samuel 23:,2 The **Spirit of the LORD** spake by me, and his word was in my tongue. The **God of Israel** said, the **Rock of Israel** spake to me, He that rules over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. 1Cor 10:4 They drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and **that Rock was Christ.**

2. Isaiah 48:12,13,16 "Hearken unto **me**…**Mine** hand also has laid the foundation of the earth, and **my** right hand has spanned the heavens…Come ye near unto **me**,..the **Lord GOD**, & **his Spirit** has sent **me**."| **Me**, **mine**, **my**, **me** is God the Son describing his **two** works of **creation** and of **incarnation** to save man.

3. Isaiah 63:7 I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the **LORD**, *and* the praises of the **LORD**, according to all that the **LORD** hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses. **Isaiah 63:9** In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the **angel of his presence** saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. **Isaiah 63:10** But they rebelled, and vexed **his holy Spirit**: therefore he was turned to be their enemy,and he fought against them.

4. Matthew 28:17-20 "they **worshipped** him", "**All power** is given to me", "I am **with you alway**s" and "baptizing them in the **name** *(one God*) of the **Father**, and of the **Son**, and of the **Holy Ghost**" = **Trinity**

5. Mark 1:9-11 It came to pass in those days, that **Jesus** came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan (9). And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the **Spirit** like a dove descending upon him (10): And there came a **voice from heaven** (the Father), saying, Thou art **my beloved Son**, in whom I am well pleased (11).

6. II Corinthians 13:14 is the **Apostolic Benediction**:"The grace of the **Lord Jesus Christ**, and the love of **God,** and the communion of the **Holy Ghost,** be with you all. Amen." (II Corinthians 13:14).
Why is there a **change** in the **order** of the persons of the Trinity, compared to Matthew 28:19, if not to show that in this Trinity none is before or after the other, and none is better than another?

7. I John 5:7 "There are **three** that bear record in **heaven**, the **Father**, the **Word**, and the **Holy Ghost**: & **these three are one**." The heavenly & earthly witnesses in v.7,8 are confirmed in v.9 by God and men. The masculine article (oi) for "that" in v.7 is derived from the masculine nouns "Father and Word" in v.7.

14. What's Wrong with the Quran? It is the worst book ever written. Matthew 7:15-20
'Beware of false prophets. A corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit. By their fruits ye shall know them.' 15,20.
Consider the Quran's teachings and its influence on its followers. What book has a worse effect on man? It
1. Commands **killing, rape, war, theft, lies** as God's law. If you do not go to war, He will punish severely. 9:39
2. Commands **slavery** (slave girls whom Allah has given you. 33:50; slaves you possess.4:3).
3. Commands **rape**. (slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty. 33:50). Allah advanced Ms sex life.
4. Commands **terrorism** (so that you may strike terror into the enemy of Allah. 8:59,60; cast terror 3:151).
5. Commands Muslims to **kill enemies** (It is not to take POWs until he has made a great slaughter of enemies 8:67
6. Commands **killing ex-Muslim**s. (If they desert you, seize them and put them to death. 4:89).
7. Commands **killing** to enter **paradise**. Fight for Allah. He will forgive your sins, admit you to gardens. 61:10-12.
8. Commands **lying** to expand Islam. (Allah has made lawful for you absolution from your oaths. 66:1,2).
9. Commands **beheading** non-Muslims (strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield, massacre them. 47:4)
10. Commands **killing Jews and Christians** (Fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given. 9:29)
11. Commands **invasion** of other countries. (You shall be called upon to fight a mighty nation.48:16; 8:60)
12. Commands forced conversion to Islam.(Make war on them till idolatry shall cease, Allahs religion reigns. 8:39
13. Commands **polygamy** and **concubinage** (their wives and slave girls, for these are lawful to them 70:30)
14. Commands **100 stripes for sex before marriage.** (The fornicators, flog each of them with 100 stripes. 24:2)
15. Commands **hand cutting-off** for **thieves** (As for thieves, cut off their right hands as recompense.5:38)
16. Commands unjust **jizya tax** on non-Muslims. (Fight people of the Book, until they pay jizya tax. 9:29)
17. Commands Muslims **not to obey western laws**, government, officials (obey not the disbelievers. 33:1)
18. Approves **prostitution** (mutah) (If anyone compels maids to prostitution, Allah is oft forgiving. 24:33)
19. Approves **easy divorce** for any reason. (If you wish to replace one wife with another. 4:20; 33:51)
20. Approves **wife beating** for any reason. (Those wives you fear disobedience…beat them. 4:34; 38:44).
21. Approves **contact with jinn demons** to spread Islam. 'Some of us (jinn) are Muslims'. 72:14.
22. Approves **paedophilia**. (Round about them will serve boys of everlasting youth, as pearls.76:19;52:24)
23. Approves taking **child brides**. Moh married 6 year old Aesha and had sex with her at age 9. Buk 3896.
24. Approves **taking other men's wives**. Allah approved Moh taking Zaid's wife Zainab. (33:36-38).
25. Approves raping captured women in front of their husbands.Forbidden are married women,except slaves4:24
26. Approves **eating poisonous fish**. (Lawful to you is what you catch from the sea, a wholesome food. 5:96)
27. Approves **killing critics**. (If those spreading false news in Medina stop not, seize & kill them.33:60-61)
28. Approves **dictators' brutality**. Muslim dictators follow Mohammad's warlike example.
29. No **mechanism** to remove unjust, murderous Islamic dictators. Democracies vote out bad leaders.
30. Forbids **criticism** of Quran, Mohammad and Islam. No Muslims condemn terror attacks.
31. Forbids Muslims **reading the Bible** or **attending church** in Muslim countries.
32. Forbids **paying or receiving interest** on bank deposits, making it harder to grow wealth (3:130; 2:276).
33. Forbids **alcohol on earth**,(5:90) but approves wine in heaven (rivers of wine delicious to drink. 47:15)
34. Almost everything that is **sin in the Bible** is **allowed** in Quran, proving Quran is not from Jehovah.
35. Denies **Jesus Christ's death, resurrection** and being the **Son of God**. No evidence given (4:157,158)
36. Denies **equality of women**. (Males shall inherit twice as much as females. 4:11; men are superior.4:34)
37. Denies **education** of women in some Muslim countries.
38. Denies many **freedoms** (speech, remove govt, religion, protest, assembly, justice).
39. Denies **justice** to people of other religions.
40. Confirms **Bible as true** (5:48; Q agrees with their books 74:31), but **denies** it on Jesus' death, Son, deity.
41. Produces **poverty**, **disorder**, **fighting**, **low living standards** (Somalia, Afganistan, Iraq, Yemen).
42. No love for **fellow man**. (Allah does not love unbelievers. 30:45; 5:87).
43. No love for **wife or children**. (You have an enemy in your wives and children. Beware. 64:14).
44. No **chronology** or dating of events.
45. No **historical narrative**. No detailed **beginning** or **end** of the earth. No **conclusion**.
46. No **logical train of thought**. It is foolishly arranged from the longest to shortest suras.
47. It has a **disorganized**, disconnected **literary style** that is very different and inferior to the Bible.
48. No **prophecies** made of the future or fulfilled from the past. The Bible has over 1000 fulfilled prophecies
49. No **miracles** performed by Moh (Why is not a sign sent down to him from his Lord? 6:37; 10:20; 13:7).
50. No **loving, kind stories** that inspire Muslims to love and help Jews or unbelievers. See Good Samaritan
51. No **certainty** of **heaven**, not even to Mohammad (nor do I know what will be done with me or you. 46:9).
52. It motivates by **fear of hell tortures** & **death**. Sheets of fire above & below. Allah frightens his slaves 39:16
53. It inspired millions of murders, wars and genocides in India, Persia, Armenia, Sudan, Indonesia,Turks.
54. It tells Muslims to **hate** Jews, Christians, non-Muslims. When you meet unbelievers, smite their necks. 47:4
55. It gave Moh **many convenient revelations** to justify anything he wanted to do (greed, sex, murders,lie
56. Contains many **misquoted** Bible events. Pharaoh's daughter adopted Moses, not Pharaoh's wife.28:9
57. Contains many **unscientific**, nonsense verses (sun, stars, foetus, fruit, sky cracks, hail,heaven roof 21:32
58. Contains many **historical** mistakes. Pharaoh & Haman lived 1000 years apart. Moses & Samiri 800 yr.
59. Contains many **biological** mistakes. Human semen (86:6), cow's milk (16:66) made in the wrong place
60. Contains **foolish** stories. How could Solomon's corpse lean on a staff, unmissed for 1 year? (34:14)
61. Vilifies Jews and Christians as the **vilest** of all creatures. (People of the Book are vilest creatures 98:6)
62. Misunderstands the **Trinity** as Allah, Jesus & Mary (Jesus: worship me and my mother as gods 5:116)
63. Misunderstands what Jesus as **Son of God** means. Jesus is Huios Son of God, not Teknon Son. 17:111
64. Injustice of Moh having **many wives** while Muslim men may only have 4 wives. Adam & Noah had 1.
65. **Abrogation** (cancellation) of parts of the Quran by Allah (When we change one verse for another. 16:101)
66. It describes Allah as a god who "**leads astray** whom he will" (74:31; 6:39).
67. It describes Allah who "**predestines men to hell**" (We have created many Jinn & men for hell. 7:179).
68. It interrupts the **sleep** of Muslims for half the night. (Stand to pray all night, & recite the Quran73:1-6).
69. It tells **lies about Jews**. (Jews never said Jesus was Messiah in 4:157; nor Ezra the Son of God. 9:30).
70. It makes Muslims feel invincible in war. (Allah will not let unbelievers triumph over faithful. 4:141) Martell.
71. It states that **all Muslims go to hell** (There is not one of you who shall not pass through hell. 19:71).
72. It got **God's name wrong**. God's name is Jehovah, not Allah. 'By my name JEHOVAH' Exodus 6:3
73. It has **Satan putting words in Mohammad's mouth**. Did Satan put Quran in his mouth?22:52; 53:19,20
74. It advocates **Sharia law** with unequal rights between Muslims and non-Muslims, slave and free, and men and women (in marriage, divorce, custody of children, inheritance and laws of admissible evidence).
75. It **legalizes war**, **slavery**, **theft** for wealth. Enjoy what you have gotten of booty in war, lawful &good. 8:69
76. It states that **all trouble comes from Allah**. (Every misfortune is ordained before we bring it. 57:22)
77. It does not **define** its terms, such as gospel, 7 heavens. We gave Jesus the gospel. 57:27.What is the gospel?
78. It continues **heathen** practices, kissing the black stone. (Allah has appointed the Kaba, the Holy House.5:97)
79. It fails to identify, understand & explain Bible proofs that Jesus is **God**. Exod.3:14; John 8:58,24; Mt28:19
80. It fails to understand the message of OT animal sacrifices pointing to Jesus' sacrifice. Isaiah 53; Gen22:7
81. It requires **4 eyewitnesses** of rape (24:11-13), & ignores 1000 eyewitnesses of Jesus' death, resurrection
82. It imprisons women with a **veil** (all over bodies 33:59), killing the spirit of work & personal freedom.
83. It has double standards. It allows killing, rape, theft, lying, slavery of non-Muslims, but not of Muslims
84. It has **many plagiarisms** from Arab (al-Qais), Jewish, Christian, pagan writings without sourcing them
85. Historical characters **out of their time**. Pharaoh never met Haman 28:38; Moses never met Samaritans 20:95.
86. It has many cases of **punishing people** for no reason. 'O Dhul-Qarnain! Either you punish them.' 18:86.
87. It is full of **ugly**, hateful, threatening, fearful, killing **speech**. Compare Jesus' beautiful, loving words.
88. It started the **dark ages** of war, ignorance, superstition. It burnt libraries of Persia, Egypt, Europe,India
89. It does not encourage the **pursuit of knowledge** outside of itself. It produces nothing but religion.
90. It advocates **torture** (5:33). It turns normal people into violent, aggressive murderers (Gaza, Iran, Iraq)
91. All Islamic terrorists use the Quran to **justify their murders**.
92. It **contradicts itself**. No compulsion in religion (2:256); kill pagans (9:5); Fight people of book (9:29)
93. Because Q teaches Moh is a prophet, Q justifies all **Hadith words of Moh** such as genital mutilation.
94. It gives us a **very bad moral example** in Moh killing, stealing, raping, genocide of 800 Bani Quryza.
95. It shows Moh **afraid of witchcraft** (from the evil of witchcraft when they blow in the knots 113:4).
96. It states Mohammad's **will** and Allah's **will** are the **same**. (Those who oppose Allah and Moh. 58:5;72:23)
97. It admits that **Mohammad was a sinner**. (That Allah may forgive your past and future sins. 48:1,2)
98. Moh's **spirit visitations** & 'Gabriel' trying to **kill him**, prove **demons** spoke to Moh.96:1; Buk 1:1,2,3
99. Moh's **grandfather** (Abdul Mutaleb), **mother** (Amneh, niece of Jinn priestess), **uncle** (Abu Taleb), **cousin** (Jaefer), **Khadijah** (1st wife), **Waraqa** (Khadijah's cousin) were all **occult leaders** in Arab Jinn spirit worship.
100. Moh fails **9 tests of cross-examination**, proving he is a false witness (bias, contradict, lies, crime, 20%$)

15. Questions to Ask Muslims about Major Errors in the Quran. (See sheet).

Is the Quran from the true God or is it man made with errors? Check these science errors in it:

1. Question 1: You know how the sun sets in the west every afternoon?
Do you believe that the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? (False). That's right. We all know that the sun does not set in a spring of water, but in Mohammad's time, nobody knew where the sun went every afternoon. Mohammad said he was a prophet of Allah, so people asked him, "If you are a prophet of Allah, tell us where the sun goes every afternoon." At this point, Mohammad had two choices:
i) He could tell the truth and say, "I do not know where the sun goes every afternoon." People would reply that this proves him to be a false prophet and that he should go to hell. Mohammad did not want this.
ii) His second choice was to make up a **lie** or **guess**, because nobody then knew any better.
Please read point 1: Q 18:83-91 tells how Dhul-Qarnain came to the setting place of the sun and found it setting in a spring of water.
Question 2: Where is the **setting place** of the **sun**? Does it set in Tehran, Mecca? There is no place where the sun sets. It sets in a direction (west), but not a place. This is a big mistake in the Quran.
Question 3: Do you think the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? It is totally false. The sun does not set in a spring of water. Which nation is it? Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This is a very big mistake in the Quran. This proves 4 things:
i) Quran is a false, fake, lying book. **ii) Mohammad** is a false, fake, lying prophet.
iii) Allah is a false, fake, lying god and not the true God who would never say such a stupid thing.
iv) Islam is a false, fake, lying religion, which you throw in the rubbish tin and have a much better life.
Question 4: Muslims may object that this is figurative or metaphorical and not literal. We ask Muslims:
Show me one figurative word in this passage? There are none. Dhul-Qarnain travelled on a literal road, to a literal setting place of the sun, to find a literal sun, setting in a literal spring of water, with a literal people nearby. There is not one figurative word in this passage. It is 100% literal, as seen by "**So it was**" in v.91 and "**Verily**" in v.84. Pickthall, Yusaf Ali, Shakir, Arberry, Hilali-Khan, Bukhari 4802,3; 54:421. Abu Dawad 3991,4002: Moh said, Do you know where the sun sets? It sets in a spring of warm water.
Question 5: Muslims may object that this is a wrong translation. We ask Muslims:
Who knows Arabic better, you or the best translators in Arabia? How many years have you studied Arabic at university? I have three English translations of the Quran (Dawood, Pickthal, Yusuf Ali) and they all translate this the same way. If you don't like this translation go tell all your Muslim bookshops to stop selling this translation. They all say it is OK. All my Arabic friends say this is the right translation.

2. Please read 2. Where is the resting place of the sun? It has no resting place. The sun does not sleep. This proves 4 things: i) **Quran** is a false, fake, lying book. **ii) Mohammad** is a false, fake, lying prophet.

3. Please read 3. This describes how a **baby forms in its mother's womb**. Q 23:14; 96:2 state that a foetus, embryo or nutfah pass through a stage of being a clot of coagulated blood or dead blood cells. This is completely wrong. A baby starts as a fertilized egg which keeps dividing until a baby is born. A baby never passes through a stage of being a clot of dead blood cells. Mohammad never had a microscope to see how a baby forms. He guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4 things:…..

4. Please read 4. Quran 41:12 mentions 7 heavens (or 7 skies), but does not define them. The Bible mentions 3 heavens (atmosphere, space, where God is). **Q 41:12 states that stars are in the lowest sky**. If Quran said that the moon or sun were in the lowest, nearest sky, we might not argue. But we strongly object to the Quran saying that stars are in the lowest sky. The nearest star is 4 light years away (40 trillion Km). Distant stars are 13 billion light years away. This is a very great distance. Mohammad did not know how far away or how big stars are. He thought they were as big as they appeared to the naked eye, as specks or as bullets to shoot as devils. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4...

5. Please read 5. Q 50:6 states that the **sky has no cracks in it**. We only use the word "crack" with a solid object. Liquids and gases like water and air cannot have a crack, only a solid may have a crack. So when the Quran uses "crack" to describe the sky, we know the writer thought that the sky was a **solid roof** that may have cracks, but does not. This idea of the sky being a solid roof was common in Mohammad's day. Today we know that this is completely false. The sky is not a solid roof, but a gaseous atmosphere.**25**

6. Please read 6. 21:32 says that the sky has a roof. **Question 1: Do you believe that the sky has a roof**?
Question 2: How far up is the roof? Question 3: What is the roof made of?
Mohammad believed that if you travel up in a rocket you will hit your head on the roof. Do you agree?

7. Please read 7. People asked Mohammad, "If the sky has a roof, **why doesn't the roof fall to the ground**? **What holds up the roof**?"
Mohammad had no idea, so he replied that "Allah holds up the roof" (22:65).
Once again he guessed, but he guessed wrong. There is no roof. It is not held up, but gravity pulls the atmosphere down to the earth. Mohammad knew nothing about gravity or the atmosphere. This proves 4:

8. Please read 8. People asked Mohammad, "**Where does hail come from**?"
Once again, Mohammad had no idea, so in 24:43 he guessed that hail comes from heaven's mountains or mountains in the sky, but he guessed wrong. Nobody knew, so he got away with this lie for 1000 years. Today we know that hail comes from water freezing in the clouds and falling to the ground.
Question 1: Have you ever seen Mount Everest floating past, dropping hail to the ground?
Question 2: Do you think that hail comes from mountains in the sky? This mistake proves 4 things….

9. Please read 9. Question 1: Do you think the earth is flat like a bed? It feels flat, but it is a sphere. People in Mohammad's time believed in a flat earth. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This..

10. Please read 10. Quran in 27:61 claims the earth is a **fixed** abode. Fixed means stationery, not moving. Today we know that the earth is not fixed, but spins on its axis once every 24 hours. It orbits the sun once every year. It moves through space. So the earth is certainly not fixed. Quran is wrong again. This proves..

11. Please read 11. In Q 28:38 **Pharaoh of Egypt** tells **Haman of Persia** to make a fire to build a tower.
Question 1: When did Pharaoh of Moses & Aaron's time live? 1491BC in Exodus 5:1 Schofield Bible
Question 2: When did Haman live? 510 BC in Esther 7:1 according to the date in Schofield KJV Bible.
Question 3: How many years from 1500 BC to 500 BC? About 1000 years. Pharaoh was dead 1000 years before Haman lived. They lived about 2000 Km away. This conversation never took place.
Question 4: How did this historical mistake enter the Quran? Mohammad knew many Jews in Arabia who told him how Pharaoh and Haman tried to destroy the Jews. Because the Arabs never had a dating system to date the events of ancient history or libraries, Mohammad presumed that Pharaoh and Haman lived at the same time. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This error proves 4 things……
This verse confuses Pharaoh (1500 BC), Haman (500 BC) and the tower of Babel (2200 BC).

12. Please read 12. In Q 20:95 **Moses asks the Samiri** (Samaritans) **why they built the golden calf** in the wilderness while Moses was getting the ten commandments. Aaron built the calf, not the Samiri.
'Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou brought such a great sin?' Exodus 32:21
Question 1: When did Moses live? 1491 BC in Exodus 5:1 in Schofield KJV Bible.
Question 2: Who are the Samiri? They are the Samaritan race formed in 721 BC when the Assyrians conquered the northern kingdom of Israel, forcing Israelites to marry people of other nations.
Their children were called Samaritans (II Kings 17:24-29). They only became a race in 721 BC.
Question 3: How many years from Moses in 1500 BC to the Samaritans in 700 BC? 800 years.
This conversation between Moses and the Samiri never took place. Moses died 800 years before Samiri.
13. Please read 13. Q 13:3 says that **all fruit come in pairs of male and female**.
Question 1: Have you ever seen Mr Banana and Mrs Banana? What about Mr Apple and Mrs Apple? There are no male or female bananas, apples, oranges. How do you tell the difference between them? Fruit do not have gender. Date trees do, but not their fruit. This is a big mistake in the Quran. This proves 4…
14. Please read 14. Q 5:96 says it is **safe or Halal to eat any sea creature**. There are 1200 species of poisonous fish, such as the box jellyfish, which if you touch it or eat it, you will die within 5 minutes.
Question 1: Would you and **a sheik like to eat box jellyfish**? No!!! Why? Quran says it is OK to eat. The Quran is a deadly book. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4 things….
15. Please read 15. Q 86:5-7 says that **semen** comes from between the **backbone and the ribs**. False! It comes from the testicles which are about 30 cm lower. Moh guessed wrong again. This proves 4 things.
18. Please read 18. Q34:14 shows Solomon dying & standing for 20+ years. Did no one know he died?**26**

Major Errors in the Quran

1. The sun does not set in a spring of black, muddy water. (Cave Q 18:83-86)

83. And they ask you about Dhul-Qarnain. Say: "I shall recite to you something of his story."

وَيَسْـَٔلُونَكَ عَن ذِى ٱلْقَرْنَيْنِ ۖ قُلْ سَأَتْلُوا۟ عَلَيْكُم مِّنْهُ ذِكْرًا ﴿٨٣﴾

84. Verily, We established him in the earth, and We gave him the means of everything.

إِنَّا مَكَّنَّا لَهُۥ فِى ٱلْأَرْضِ وَءَاتَيْنَٰهُ مِن كُلِّ شَىْءٍ سَبَبًا ﴿٨٤﴾

85. So he followed a way.

فَأَتْبَعَ سَبَبًا ﴿٨٥﴾

86. Until, when he reached the setting place of the sun, he found it setting in a spring of black muddy (or hot) water. And he found near it a people. We (Allâh) said (by inspiration): "O Dhul-Qarnain! Either you punish them, or treat them with kindness."

حَتَّىٰٓ إِذَا بَلَغَ مَغْرِبَ ٱلشَّمْسِ وَجَدَهَا تَغْرُبُ فِى عَيْنٍ حَمِئَةٍ وَوَجَدَ عِندَهَا قَوْمًا ۗ قُلْنَا يَٰذَا ٱلْقَرْنَيْنِ إِمَّآ أَن تُعَذِّبَ وَإِمَّآ أَن تَتَّخِذَ فِيهِمْ حُسْنًا ﴿٨٦﴾

89. Then he followed (another) way,

ثُمَّ أَتْبَعَ سَبَبًا ﴿٨٩﴾

90 Until, when he came to the rising place of the sun, he found it rising on a people for whom We (Allâh) had provided no shelter against the sun. **91.** So (it was)!

حَتَّىٰٓ إِذَا بَلَغَ مَطْلِعَ ٱلشَّمْسِ وَجَدَهَا تَطْلُعُ عَلَىٰ قَوْمٍ لَّمْ نَجْعَل لَّهُم مِّن دُونِهَا سِتْرًا ﴿٩٠﴾

كَذَٰلِكَ ۖ وَقَدْ أَحَطْنَا بِمَا لَدَيْهِ خُبْرًا ﴿٩١﴾

2. The Sun does not have a fixed resting place. (Yasin Q 36:38)

The sun hastens to its resting-place:

وَٱلشَّمْسُ تَجْرِى لِمُسْتَقَرٍّ لَّهَا ۚ ذَٰلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ

3. A foetus was never a clot of coagulated (dried) blood. (Believers Q 23:14)

14. Then We made the *Nutfah* into a clot (a piece of thick coagulated blood), then We made the clot into a little lump of flesh, then We made out of that little lump of flesh bones, then We clothed the bones with flesh, and

ثُمَّ خَلَقْنَا ٱلنُّطْفَةَ عَلَقَةً فَخَلَقْنَا ٱلْعَلَقَةَ مُضْغَةً فَخَلَقْنَا ٱلْمُضْغَةَ عِظَٰمًا فَكَسَوْنَا ٱلْعِظَٰمَ لَحْمًا ثُمَّ أَنشَأْنَٰهُ خَلْقًا ءَاخَرَ ۚ فَتَبَارَكَ ٱللَّهُ أَحْسَنُ ٱلْخَٰلِقِينَ ﴿١٤﴾

4. The stars are not closer to earth than the sun or the moon. (Q 67:5; 37:6; Fussilat 41:12)

12. Then He completed and finished their creation (as) seven heavens in two Days and He made in each heaven its affair. And We adorned the nearest (lowest) heaven with lamps (stars)[11] to be an adornment as well as to guard (from the devils by using them as missiles against the devils).

فَقَضَىٰهُنَّ سَبْعَ سَمَٰوَاتٍ فِى يَوْمَيْنِ وَأَوْحَىٰ فِى كُلِّ سَمَآءٍ أَمْرَهَا ۚ وَزَيَّنَّا ٱلسَّمَآءَ ٱلدُّنْيَا بِمَصَٰبِيحَ وَحِفْظًا ۚ ذَٰلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ ٱلْعَزِيزِ ٱلْعَلِيمِ ﴿١٢﴾

5. The sky is not a solid dome with no cracks in it (Qaf 50:6). Moh did not know the sky was gas

6. Have they not looked at the heaven above them, how We have made it and adorned it, and there are no rifts in it?

أَفَلَمْ يَنظُرُوٓا۟ إِلَى ٱلسَّمَآءِ فَوْقَهُمْ كَيْفَ بَنَيْنَٰهَا وَزَيَّنَّٰهَا وَمَا لَهَا مِن فُرُوجٍ ﴿٦﴾

6. The sky does not have a roof. (Prophets Q 21:32)

32. And We have made the heaven a roof, safe and well guarded.

وَجَعَلْنَا ٱلسَّمَآءَ سَقْفًا مَّحْفُوظًا ۖ وَهُمْ عَنْ ءَايَٰتِهَا مُعْرِضُونَ ﴿٣٢﴾

7. The heaven can not fall onto the earth. (Pilgrimage Q 22:65)

He withholds the heaven from falling on the earth except by His Leave.

وَٱلْفُلْكَ تَجْرِى فِى ٱلْبَحْرِ بِأَمْرِهِۦ ۖ وَيُمْسِكُ ٱلسَّمَآءَ أَن تَقَعَ عَلَى ٱلْأَرْضِ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِهِۦٓ ۚ إِنَّ ٱللَّهَ بِٱلنَّاسِ لَرَءُوفٌ رَّحِيمٌ ﴿٦٥﴾

8. Hail does not come from heaven's mountains. (Light Q 24:43)

From heaven's mountains He sends down the hail, pelting with it whom He will and turning it away from whom He pleases.

أَلَمْ تَرَ أَنَّ ٱللَّهَ يُزْجِى سَحَابًا ثُمَّ يُؤَلِّفُ بَيْنَهُۥ ثُمَّ يَجْعَلُهُۥ رُكَامًا فَتَرَى ٱلْوَدْقَ يَخْرُجُ مِنْ خِلَٰلِهِۦ ۚ وَيُنَزِّلُ مِنَ ٱلسَّمَآءِ مِن جِبَالٍ فِيهَا مِنۢ بَرَدٍ فَيُصِيبُ بِهِۦ مَن يَشَآءُ وَيَصْرِفُهُۥ عَن مَّن

9. The earth is not flat as a bed. (TaHa Q 20:53)

53. Who has made earth for you like a bed (spread out);

ٱلَّذِى جَعَلَ لَكُمُ ٱلْأَرْضَ مَهْدًا وَسَلَكَ لَكُمْ فِيهَا

10. Earth is not fixed, but is moving through space. (Ant Q 27:61)

61. Is not He (better than your gods) Who has made the earth as a fixed abode, and has

أَمَّن جَعَلَ ٱلْأَرْضَ قَرَارًا وَجَعَلَ خِلَٰلَهَآ أَنْهَٰرًا وَجَعَلَ لَهَا رَوَٰسِىَ وَجَعَلَ بَيْنَ ٱلْبَحْرَيْنِ

11. Pharaoh (1500BC) and Haman (510 BC) never met each other. They lived 1000 years apart

(Story 28:38) **38.** Fir'aun (Pharaoh) said: "O chiefs! I know not that you have an *ilâh* (a god) other than me. So kindle for me (a fire), O Hâmân, to bake (bricks out of) clay, and set up for me a *Sarh* (a lofty tower, or palace)

وَقَالَ فِرْعَوْنُ يَٰٓأَيُّهَا ٱلْمَلَأُ مَا عَلِمْتُ لَكُم مِّنْ إِلَٰهٍ غَيْرِى ۖ فَأَوْقِدْ لِى يَٰهَٰمَٰنُ عَلَى ٱلطِّينِ فَٱجْعَل لِّى صَرْحًا لَّعَلِّىٓ أَطَّلِعُ إِلَىٰٓ إِلَٰهِ مُوسَىٰ

12. Moses (1500 BC) and the Samaritans (700 BC) never met each other. They lived 800 years apart.

(TaHa 20:95) **95.** [Mûsâ (Moses)] said: "And what is the matter with you, O Sâmirî? (i.e. why did you do so?)"

قَالَ فَمَا خَطْبُكَ يَٰسَٰمِرِىُّ ﴿٩٥﴾

13. All fruit do not come in pairs of male and female. There are no male or female apples or oranges.

(Thunder 13:3)

3. And He it is who spread out the earth and placed therein firm hills and flowing streams, and of all fruits he placed therein two spouses (male and female).

وَهُوَ ٱلَّذِى مَدَّ ٱلْأَرْضَ وَجَعَلَ فِيهَا رَوَٰسِىَ وَأَنْهَٰرًا ۖ وَمِن كُلِّ ٱلثَّمَرَٰتِ جَعَلَ فِيهَا زَوْجَيْنِ ٱثْنَيْنِ ۖ يُغْشِى ٱلَّيْلَ ٱلنَّهَارَ ۚ إِنَّ فِى ذَٰلِكَ لَءَايَٰتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ ﴿٣﴾

14. It is not safe to eat any sea creature as Q 5:96 claims, because some are poisonous (box jellyfish).

The Bible distinguishes between **edible fish** (with fins and scales) and **unclean fish** (Leviticus 11:9-12).

Lawful to you is what you catch from the sea and the sustenance it provides; a wholesome food, for you and for the seafarer.

أُحِلَّ لَكُمْ صَيْدُ ٱلْبَحْرِ وَطَعَامُهُۥ مَتَٰعًا لَّكُمْ وَلِلسَّيَّارَةِ ۖ وَحُرِّمَ عَلَيْكُمْ صَيْدُ ٱلْبَرِّ مَا دُمْتُمْ حُرُمًا

15. Semen does not come from between the backbone and the ribs (Al-Tariq Q86:5-7)

6. He is created from a water gushing forth, **7.** Proceeding from between the backbone and the ribs.

خُلِقَ مِن مَّآءٍ دَافِقٍ ﴿٦﴾ يَخْرُجُ مِنۢ بَيْنِ ٱلصُّلْبِ وَٱلتَّرَآئِبِ ﴿٧﴾

16. The sun does not float in an orbit. Earth and the moon do. (Ya Sin O 36:40; 21:33)

40. It is not for the sun to overtake the moon, nor does the night outstrip the day. They all float, each in an orbit.

لَا ٱلشَّمْسُ يَنۢبَغِى لَهَآ أَن تُدْرِكَ ٱلْقَمَرَ وَلَا ٱلَّيْلُ سَابِقُ ٱلنَّهَارِ ۚ وَكُلٌّ فِى فَلَكٍ يَسْبَحُونَ ﴿٤٠﴾

17. The moon does not follow the sun, but is in a different orbit. (Sun Q91:1.2)

2. By the moon as it follows it (the sun).

وَٱلْقَمَرِ إِذَا تَلَىٰهَا ﴿٢﴾

18. Solomon did not die in the 7 years building his temple (1 Kings 6:38), but ruled 40 years (1 Kings 11:42)

34:14 When we decreed Solomon's death, they (Jinn building his temple) did not know that he was dead until they saw a worm eating away his staff. When his corpse fell down, the jinn realized…

Why did nobody notice Solomon had died? Why did he not fall down on dying?

16. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same God? NO

Question 1: What was Mohammad's father's name? (Abdullah)
Question 2: What does it mean? (slave of Allah)
Question 3: What was Mohammad's grandfather's name? (Abdul Mutaleb).
Question 4: Why did the grandfather name his son "Abdullah"? (After his favourite idol "Allah".

Abdul Mutaleb (grandfather) was an idol worshipper of 360 idols in the KABA in Mecca.

↓

Abdullah (father) means "slave of Allah".

↓

Mohammad

Conclusion: The grandfather named his son "Abdullah", meaning "slave of idol Allah", after his favourite idol "Allah".
This proves that Allah was an idol worshipped by the pre-Islamic Arabs.

Question 5: Why was Mohammad's god named after a pagan idol in the Kaba?
Question 6: **Is it right to borrow your god from pagans**?
Question 7: What is on top of a Sunni mosque? (moon). Why? Because Allah was the moon god worshipped by pre-Islamic pagan Arabs as the greatest god in the Kaba. Mohammad went one step further than pagan Arabs by teaching that Allah was the only god.

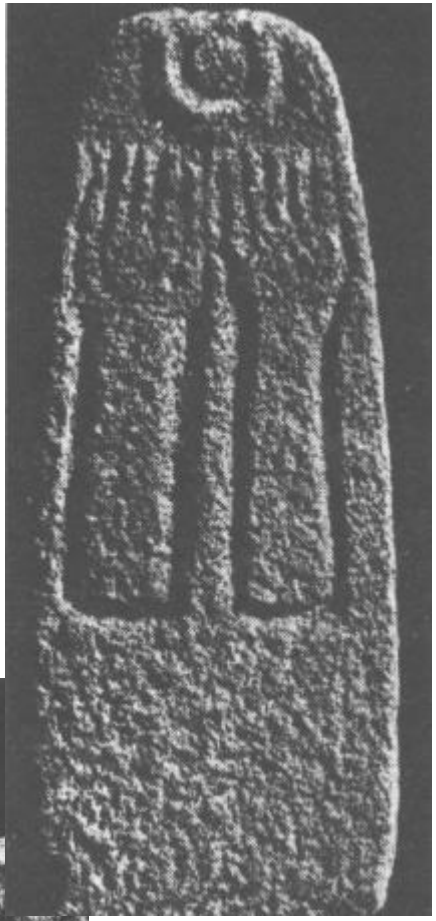
The true God of the Bible is "Jehovah", whose name is mentioned 7246 times in the Bible.

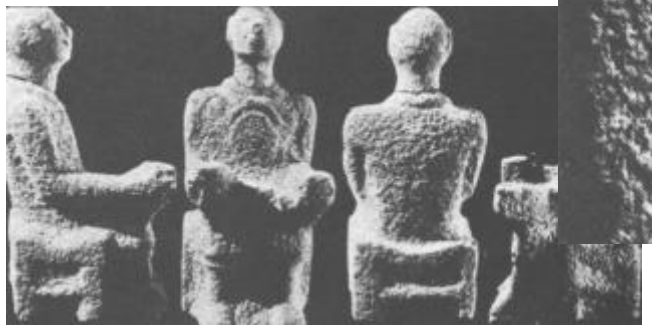
LORD = JHVH (Hebrew) = Jehovah, Yahweh, Yahova, Yahood

a) "I am the LORD thy God,.Thou shalt have no other gods before me." Exodus 20:2,3
b) "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth." Psalms 83:18.
c) "**All the gods of the nations are idols**: but the **LORD made the heavens**." **Psalm 96:5**
d) "Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god:" Psalm 16:4

Allah is never mentioned in the Bible as God's Name.
There is a word "**Alah**" in Hebrew (423), which means "**curse**" ("Nefrin" in Farsi, "lanat" in Arabic). "Therefore hath the curse (Alah) devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left." Isaiah 24:6.
Every country that worships "Allah" is cursed, such as Afganistan, Somalia, Syria, Iraq, Iran, Libya, Egypt, Lebanon, Yemen, Pakistan, Bangladesh.







The Babylonian moon god (above top left).
A moon god temple in Hazor, North Israel was excavated with moon on idol's chest
In Ur, the Stela of Ur-Nammu shows the moon at top of their gods. (top right).

HEBREW AND CHALDEE DICTIONARY.

421. אָלָה **'âlâh**, *aw-law'*; a prim. root [rather ident. with 422 through the idea of invocation]; to *bewail*:—lament.

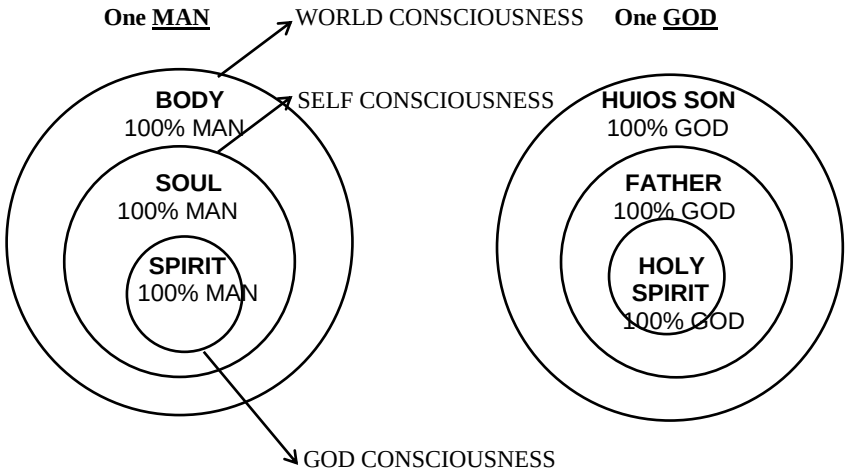
422. אָלָה **'âlâh**, *aw-law'*; a prim. root; prop to *adjure*, i.e. (usually in a bad sense) *imprecate*:—adjure, curse, swear.

423. אָלָה **'âlâh**, *aw-law'*; from 422; an *imprecation*:—curse, cursing, execration, oath, swearing.

17. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?

In English, we have only one word for Son, which is "Son" meaning a boy derived from his parents by sex. The New Testament was written in the Greek language, and Greek has two words for "Son" being:
1. TEKNON means a **boy**, derived from his parents by sex. This word, TEKNON is never used in the New Testament to describe Jesus as the "Son of God," because we all agree, both Muslims, Christians, Quran and the Bible, that God does not have a wife, girlfriend, or babies. True?
2. HUIOS means **same nature as**, eg. Son of peace (Luke 10:6) means you have the nature of peace, or sons of disobedience (Eph 5:6). Jesus as "Son of God" means that He has **100% the same nature as God**. Jesus is also called in the New Testament the "**only begotten**" Son of God.
In Greek this is **mono genes** huios
1. "mono" means "**one and same**", for example the monorail travels on one rail.
2. "genes" means "**genetics**". We have about 23,600 genes which determine our every detail. So, Jesus as the "only begotten Son of God" means that He has the **same genetics** and **the same nature** as God.

18. How can Jesus Christ be God?



In Genesis 1:26, "God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness."
This shows that man has a similar image or likeness to God. What is it?
I'd like you to think about yourself for a moment. You are **one man**, with **three parts**.
1) You have a **body** which gives you **world consciousness** through your five senses. Your body is 100% human. It allows you to interact with the physical universe.
2) You have a **soul** made up of your mind, emotions and will, also known as your personality. This gives you **self consciousness**. It is 100% human.
3) You have a **spirit** which gives you **God consciousness** making you think that there is a God. It is your "God detector." It is also 100% human.
So you are one man with three parts. You are a **trinity**, meaning three in one. (1 Thess. 5:23).
►We can represent **God** in a similar manner with 3 circles. Islam, Quran, Christianity and the Bible all believe in **one God**. In Matthew 28:19, Jesus teaches that there is only one true God by the singular word **name**, not names, "baptizing them in the **name** of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost".
The one true God has three parts known as the Father, the HUIOS Son and the Holy Spirit.
1) As we have a **spirit** that is 100% human, so God has a Spirit called the **Holy Spirit**, who is 100% God.
2) As we have a **body** that is 100% human that interacts with the physical universe, so God has something like a body through which **He interacts with the physical universe**, called the **Son** who is 100% God. It was God the Huios Son that spoke and appeared to Adam, Abraham, Jacob, Moses, Solomon, Isaiah and who was conceived into Mary as Jesus Christ. Before His conception, the Huios Son was only 100% God, but after His conception He was **both 100% God** and **100% man**. It is like you having both an Iranian passport and an Australian passport. This makes you 100% Iranian and 100% Australian.
3) As you have a **soul** which is 100% human that **tells your body what to do**, so God has something like a soul called God the **Father** who **tells the Huios Son what to do**, such as to be conceived in Mary. Therefore, as you are one man with a spirit, soul and body, each being 100% human, so there is one true God made up of the Father, the Huios Son, and the Holy Spirit, each part being 100% God. As you are a trinity, so God is the Trinity, made up of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. This is in Proverbs 30:4; Psalm 2:12; Isaiah 9:6; 48:12,13,16; Daniel 3:25; Micah 5:2; Exodus 3:3-15; (24:9-18); John 8:58,59,24.

19. Compare: Is Allah the same God as Jehovah? No. Allah is SATAN disguising himself as God.

Q: What was Moh's father's name? (Abdullah). What does it mean? (slave of Allah). Moh's father and grandfather worshipped idols. The grandfather named his son Abdullah after his favourite idol, Allah. This proves Allah is an idol.

ALLAH	SATAN	JHVH (Biblical God)
1. Allah is a **murderer**. 'Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them.' (Q47:4).	'The devil was a **murderer** from the beginning' John 8:44	'No **murderer** has eternal life' (I John 3:15). Matt 5:44 'Love your enemies.'
2. Allah is a **liar**. 'Allah misleads whom he will'. (13:27).	'The devil is a **liar** and the father of lies'. (John 8:44).	'God that cannot **lie**.' (Titus 1:2). (Hebrews 6:18) 'Impossible for God to **lie**.'
3. Allah is a **deceiver**/seducer. 'Allah is the best of plotters.' (Q 3:54; 8:30; 13:42).	'Satan which **deceives** the whole world'. (Rev. 12:9). Satan said, 'I will seduce/ deceive men on earth'. 15:39	'God of **truth**' (Deuteronomy 32:4).
4. Allah does **not love unbelievers**. (Q 30:45; 5:87).	'Jesus healed all that were **oppressed** of the devil'.Acts10:38	JHVH **loves** unbelievers. 'God so loved world' Jn 3:16
5. Allah **hates Jews**. 'Idolaters and Jews are the worst enemies of Muslims'. (Q 5:82; 98:6).	'Your **adversary** the devil'. (I Peter 5:8).	JHVH **loves Jews** 'They are beloved' (Romans 11:28).
6. Allah **hates Christians**. 'True Muslims do not choose to be friends with Christians'. (Q 5:57).	'Your **adversary** the devil'. (I Peter 5:8).	JHVH **loves Christians** 'He loved us' (I John 4:8-11).
7. Allah **hates Jesus** being Son of God. 'Allah can destroy the Messiah' Q 5:17 'Never has Allah begotten a Son.' 23:91	'The dragon stood before the woman to **devour her child** as soon as it was born. Rev12:4	'Father **loveth** the **Son**.' (John 3:35; 5:20).
8. Allah **enslaves/binds people**. 'slave-girls whom Allah has given you as booty.' (Q 33:50).	'whom Satan hath **bound**, these 18 years.' Luke 13:16. 'snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him. 2 Tim2:26	JHVH gives freedom from sin: 'To proclaim **liberty** to the captives.' Isa 61:1; Luk 4:18; Gal 5:1,13
9. Some **demons** serve Allah. (Q 72:14) 'Some of us (demons) are Muslims'..	'The dragon fought and his angels &prevailed not'Rev 12:7	'All the **holy** angels' (Matthew 25:31).
10. Allah **wants people to go to Hell.** (Q 11:119; 32:13. p 978). 'I will fill hell with mankind.' (Q 32:13).	'The devil that deceived them was cast into the **lake of fire** and brimstone.. ' (Rev. 20:10).	JHVH **doesn't**. 'God is not willing that any perish'. (2 Peter 3:9).
11. Allah **permits murderers to build mosques.** Umar built mosques in 637. Mohammad raised murder and war to the status of divine law. (p 973,1032)		JHVH **doesn't**. God forbad David building the temple. (I Chronicles 28:2,3).
12. Allah **allows wife beating.** (Those wives you fear disobedience…beat them..Q4:34)		JHVH **doesn't.** (Eph 5:25) 'Husbands love your wives.'
13. Allah **approves Mohammad taking other men's wives** (Moh. took his son's wife, Zainab in Q 33:37, page 1001).		JHVH **disapproved** of David taking Bathsheba. (II Samuel 12:9). **p.32**

20. JESUS CHRIST IS GREATER THAN MOHAMMAD

To understand which religion is the true religion (Christianity or Islam), we should study:
i) Its **founders** (Christ & Mohammed), ii) Its **book** (Bible and Quran), iii) Its **God** (Jehovah and Allah).
Who has the greater credentials, Jesus or Mohammed? You decide yourself. Compare these differences:

1. Jesus **raised the dead**, Mohammed couldn't. Jesus raised Lazarus after being dead for 4 days (John 11), Jairus' daughter (Luke 8:49-56) and the widow of Nain's son (Luke 7:11-17).
   This means that Jesus has power to raise all people from the dead, including you.
2. Jesus **healed all sicknesses**, Mohammed couldn't. Jesus healed 10 lepers (Luke 17:11-19), a man born blind (John 9), paralysed (Matt. 8:5-13), dumb, maimed, lame multitudes (Matt. 15:29-31), withered hand (Mark 3:1-5), hunchback (Luke 13:11), replaced a severed ear (Luke 22:50, 51), healed from a distance (John 4:46-54). "As many as touched him were made whole." (Mark 6:56).
3. Jesus had **power over nature**, Mohammed didn't. Jesus stilled storms and waves (Mark 4:35-41).
   Jesus multiplied 5 loaves and 2 fishes to feed 5000 men (John 6:1-14).
   Jesus walked on the water (John 6:15-21; Matthew 14:22-36).
   Jesus cast demons out of an insane, demonised man (Mark 5:1-20).
4. Jesus had power to **forgive sins**, Mohammed didn't. 'Son of man has power upon earth to forgive sins' 24 This proves that Jesus is God. "Who can forgive sins, but God alone?" (Luke 5:17-26).
5. Jesus **rose from the dead**, Mohammed didn't. (John 20:1-31; Luke 24:1-53). Jesus raised Himself from the dead: "Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up." John 2:19.
6. Jesus **ascended visibly to heaven**, Mohammed didn't. (cloud received him out of their sight.Acts 1:**9**-11).
7. Jesus **accepted worship as God**, Mohammed didn't (Matthew 28:17; John 9:38). Would Jesus lie?
8. Jesus claimed **equality** with **God**, Mohammed didn't. John called Jesus:'the Word was God.' John1:1
   'Jews sought to kill him, because he said that God was his Father, making himself **equal with God**.' John 5:18
   Jesus said He was God: "If ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins." John 8:24; '**I am**' 8:58
   "That all men should honour the Son, **even as** they honour the Father." John 5:23. Do you do this?
   Thomas called Jesus "My Lord and **my God**." John 20:28. Jesus has **120 attributes of God.** (Ans811)
   Paul called Jesus: "**God** was manifest in the flesh." I Timothy 3:16.
   Isaiah called Jesus: "**The Mighty God**." Isaiah 9:6. "Father, Word, Holy Ghost:..are **one**." I John 5:7
9. The **Prophets** called **Jesus Christ the "Son of God**" meaning that He was identical with God.
   Quest: How can God have a Son? **A:** As man is body, soul, spirit, so God is Father, Son, Holy Spirit.
   a) **Daniel** called Jesus the Son of God: "the form of the fourth is like the **Son of God**." Daniel 3:25.
   b) **David** said God has a Son: "Kiss the **Son** lest he be angry." Psalm 2:12.
   c) **Solomon** said God has a Son: "Who has established all the ends of the earth? (*God*)
      What is his name, and what is his **son's** name, if you can tell?" Proverbs 30:5.
   d) **Gabriel** called Jesus the Son of God: "He shall be great, & shall be called the **Son of the Highest** (32), that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son of God."** Luke 1:26-35.
   e) **Jesus** called Himself the Son of God on 5 occasions: John 3:18; 5:25; 9:35; 10:36; 11:4.
   f) **God the Father** called Jesus "my beloved **Son**" at His baptism (Matt 3:17), transfiguration (17:5).
   g) **8 New Testament characters** calling Jesus the Son of God are: John the Baptist (John 1:34), Nathanael (John 1:49); Peter (John 6:69); Martha (John 11:27); John (John 20:31); Centurion 'Truly this was the Son of God.'(Matt. 27:54); Paul (Rom.1:4); Ethiopian Eunuch (Acts 8:37).
10. Jesus was **sinless**, Mohammed was a sinner, a murderer. Those saying Jesus was sinless: Pilate's wife (Matt. 27:19), Pilate (Matthew 27:24), Thief on the cross (Luke 23:41); Judas (Matthew 27:4).
11. Jesus **died for the sins of the world**, Mohammed didn't. "While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." (Romans 5:8). "The Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all." (Isaiah 53:6).
12. Jesus fulfilled many **Old Testament prophecies**, Mohammed didn't. See 45 Prophecies (Answers 12).
13. Jesus **prophesied the future**, Mohammed didn't. "I tell you before it come.." John 13:19. Examples:
    a) The Roman destruction of Jerusalem. (Luke 19:41-44).
    b) The only escape from this Roman invasion was to flee to the mountains when you see Jerusalem surrounded with armies. (Luke 21:20-24).
    c) False Christs, wars, famines, disease, earthquakes, gospel preached worldwide (Matt. 24:1-14).
    d) The Roman destruction of the Temple. (Matthew 24:2).

    e) Jerusalem being under Gentile control until the end of the age. (Luke 21:24).
14. Jesus gave **superior teachings**. Mohammed's teachings are repetitive, hate filled, many threats of hell, nonsense (turning people to apes), violent, inciting to war, contradictory, fatalistic, anti-Christ, anti-Christian, fear of Allah's punishment, and discriminating against women (Q4:34).
15. Jesus **promised to return to earth** to set up His kingdom, resurrect and judge all men, Mohammed didn't. "I will come again" (John 14:3). Angels promised His return (Acts 1:10,11).
16. Jesus **cast out demons** who called him "the Holy One of God" (Luke 4:31-37). Mohammed didn't, but accepted the help of demons/jinn to spread Islam. ("some of us (*jinn*) are Muslims." Q72:1-**14**).
17. Jesus' **place of birth** (Bethlehem in Micah 5:2) and **time of coming** to offer Himself as King of Israel (29 March, 33AD in Daniel 9:24-26) were prophesied by the prophets Micah and Daniel.
18. Jesus showed **love, compassion and forgiveness to sinners** (eg: Woman taken in adultery, harlots, sufferers) Mohammed didn't (100 lashes for adulterer (24:2), cut off a thief's hand (5:39)).
19. Jesus **sent the Holy Spirit** as our Comforter, Mohammed didn't. "But the Comforter, **which is the Holy Ghost**, whom the Father will send in my name.." (**John 14:26**,16-18; 16:7-14).
    Holy Spirit is the Comforter, not Mohammed because **a)** He shall be **with you forever** (John 14:16).
    b) The disciples knew Him "**ye know him**." (John 14:17). **c)** He shall be **in you** (John 14:17).
    d) Be called the **Holy Ghost** (John 14:26). **e)** Be called the **Spirit of Truth**. (John 16:13); M abrogated.
    f) Glorify Jesus (John 16:14). Mohammed did none of these. Islam hopes you won't read John 14:26.
20. Jesus' **birth and death** were witnessed by **signs in heaven**. The Bethlehem star guided the wise men from the east (Matthew 2:1,2,9-7). Darkness covered the earth for 3 hours at His death from 12 noon to 3pm (Matth. 27:45; Mark 15:33). Mohammed had no heavenly signs witnessing his birth or death.
21. Jesus gave us a **high moral example to follow.** Mohammed gave us a **low moral example** of murdering people to spread Islam, stealing, taking slave girls and other men's wives, lying, etc.
22. Jesus **won people by love, truth, miracles**. Mohammed won people by the **sword, violence**, **threats** and **terror** ('Make war' 8:39; 9:73 'Fight' 9:29; 'Fighting is obligatory for you' 2:216; 'cut' 8:12).
23. Jesus **preached peace** ('Peace I leave with you' John 14:27) and **love your enemies** (Matthew 5:44), Mohammed **preached fighting** ("Fighting is obligatory." Q2:216; "Make war on them." Q 8:39).
24. Jesus commanded Christians to **love one another**. Mohammed commanded Muslims to **fight Jews** and **Christians.** "Fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given." (Q9:29).
    "Believers (Muslims), take neither Jews nor Christians for your friends." (Q5:51).
    "A new commandment I give unto you that ye love one another as I have loved you." John 13:34.
25. Jesus **guarantees Christians a home in heaven**. Mohammed doesn't. Mohammed was unsure of heaven (Q**46:9**; Buk.Vol 1,372). Jesus said to Christians, 'I go to prepare a place for you' John 14:2. 'rejoice because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20. 'he that has the Son, has life. I Jn 5:12 **Moh**: "for none is secure from the punishment of their Lord." (Q70:28). 'nor do I know what will be done with me or with you' (Q46:9). Q19:71 says all Muslims go through or over hell. 'There is not..'
26. Jesus **never took other men's wives for himself**. Mohammed took Zayneb off his adopted son Zayd, and got Allah to approve it. ('Keep your wife to yourself…We gave her to you..' Q33:37).
27. Jesus **never killed** or **robbed anyone**, Mohammed **killed** thousands of men (800 Bani Qurayza 33:26), **stole** their possessions, took their wives, daughters as slave girls. ('slaves you possess' Q4:3).
28. Jesus elevated, honoured and **defended women**. "why trouble ye the woman?" (Matthew 26:10).
    Mohammed taught men to **beat their wives** (4:34), to **replace wives** (4:20), to treat them like **fields** (2:223), to take women as **slave girls** (33:52; 4:3), called them **enemies** (64:14), and that men are **superior to women** (4:34; 2:228).
29. Jesus **forbad violence**, but Mohammed commanded it. "Jesus said, Put up again thy sword into his place; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword." Matthew 26:52. (Q4:74,76 says 'Whoever fights for the cause of Allah, we shall richly reward him. True believers fight for the cause of Allah.'
30. Jesus has a **personal relationship** with Christians, changing them to loving, kind, peaceful people. Mohammed has no relationship with Muslims. No Muslim knows Mohammed or Allah personally. Christians know God the Father and God the Son personally: "truly our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ." I John 1:3.
    Jesus died for your sins and **rose again**. **Call on Jesus Christ to save you from your sins now**.
    'Whosoever shall **call** upon the name of the Lord shall be **saved**.' Romans 10:13.

21. Discussion between a Christian and a Muslim (7 Bible Truths Disproving Islam)

1. God is a Trinity of the Father, and the Son and the Holy Spirit. **Jesus Christ is God the Son**.
1) a) In **Matthew 28:19,20** Jesus said "baptizing them in the **name** of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost". He stated that there is only one true God (from 'NAME' being singular) and that there are THREE parts or persons in the one true God. This proves the Trinity and that Jesus is God the Son. You are a trinity of one human with 3 parts (body, soul, spirit) each being 100% human. God is a trinity.
b) v.17 "When they saw him, they **worshipped** him:" Jesus accepted worship, showing that he is God.
c) v.18 "**All power** is given unto me.." Jesus set aside all power (as God) for 33 years to become a man.
2) Isaiah 9:6 says of Jesus: "Unto us a child is born (*Jesus became 100% human when born of Mary*), unto us a **son is given** *(Jesus as the eternal Son of God was given from heaven*):his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The Mighty God**, The everlasting Father (*Father of eternity*), The Prince of Peace." Only God is the Mighty God. (See Is.10:21; Jer. 32:18; Psalm 50:1; Habakkuk 1:12). So Jesus is God.
3) Isaiah 44:6 "Thus saith the LORD (*Jehovah the Father*) the King of Israel, and **his** redeemer the LORD of hosts (*Jehovah the Son*)." Here 2 members of the trinity (Father and Son) are both called God.
4) In **Isaiah 48:12,13,16** God the Son, who created heavens and earth (v.12,13), tells his other work of saving in v.16 "Come ye near unto **me** *(God the Son)*, hear ye this; the **Lord GOD** (*God the Father*), and **his Spirit** (*God the Holy Spirit*), hath sent **me** (*God the Son coming to earth to do His work of salvation*)."
5) David in **Psalm 110:1** says, "The **LORD** (*God the Father*) said to **my Lord** (*God the Son, Jesus Christ*), Sit thou at my right hand (*33AD to the judgment*), until I make thine enemies thy footstool."
6) Jesus in **John 5:23** orders "That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father." Do you honour Jesus Christ as God, just as you honour the Father as God? You must or you go to hell.
7) Jesus in **John 8:24** said "if ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall **die in your sins**." Jesus here said He is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who appeared to Moses at the burning bush in Exodus 3:13-15. When Moses asked God's name, God replied that it was "I AM" and "this is my name forever." Exodus 3:14,15.
8) Jesus in **John 8:58,59** said "Truly, truly, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I AM**. Then they took up stones to cast at him." The Jews knew Jesus was claiming to be God. Jesus endorsed this conclusion.
9) After Jesus rose, in **John 20:28** "Thomas answered & said unto him (*Jesus*), My Lord and **my God**."
10) Micah 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he (*Jesus*) come forth unto **me** (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old (**gedmah**: eternal, everlasting 6924), from everlasting (**olam**: eternity 5769, same as in Habakkuk 1:12 of Jehovah). Since Jesus is **eternal**, this proves Him to be God the Son.
11) In **Ezekiel 44:1,2** God the Father calls God the Son, the God of Israel who entered Jerusalem's east gate in 33AD on his way to the cross. "Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looks toward the east: and it was shut (*as it is today*). Then said the **LORD** (*Jehovah the Father*) unto me; this gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the **LORD** (*Jehovah the Son*), the **God of Israel**, has entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut."

2. Jesus Christ is the eternal, uncreated Son of God (128 times in NT, 5 times in OT) means:
1) Not as Mohammad and the Quran (Q6:101) think: "How can He have children when he has no wife?" "Allah who has not begotten a son, and who has no partner." (Q17:111). "Never has Allah begotten a son" (Q23:91). Both Christians and Muslims agree that God never had sex to produce Jesus.
2) English has only one word for son which means "a male derived from his parents by sex."
The Greek language of the New Testament has 2 words for son: **teknon** meaning "derived from by sex" which never refers to Jesus as "Son of God", and **huios** meaning "the same nature as", the correct word.
5 examples of "**huios**" are: "son of peace" means that you have the nature of peace (Luke 10:6), son of consolation (Acts 4:36), sons of disobedience (Eph 5:6), Christians are called children of light (John 12:36), Judas was called "son of perdition" (John 17:12). All these are the word "huios" (5207, not 5043).
3) Jesus Christ is the "only begotten (mono-genes) Son (huios) of God"(John 1:14,18; 3:16,**18**; I John 4:9). "Only begotten" is "monogenes" in Greek. This means that Jesus Christ has "one and the same (mono), genetic makeup (genes) as God." He has always been 100% identical to God in all details of His nature. Since Jesus Christ was born as a man of Mary, He is now 100% man and 100% God.
4) Jesus called Himself the "**Son of God**" in John **5:25** "The hour is coming, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God"; **9:35** "Do you believe on the Son of God? he worshipped him (*Jesus*)" **35**

10:36 "I said, I am the Son of God"; **11:4** "the Son of God might be glorified"; **3:18** "He that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God".
Daniel called Jesus the Son of God: "the form of the fourth is like the Son of God." (Daniel 3:25).
David said God has a Son: "Kiss the Son lest he be angry." (Psalm 2:12).
Solomon said God has a Son: "Who hath established the ends of the earth? (*God*).
What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?" (Proverbs 30:4,5).
Gabriel called Jesus the Son of God: "He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest (v.32), that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." (Luke 1:26-35).

3. Jesus Christ died on the cross for our sins & **rose from the dead**. How do we know this?
1) Jesus stated 29 times in the gospels that He would die on the cross and rise again.
Matthew 16:21 "From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and scribes, and be **killed**, and be **raised again** the third day." (Mark 8:31; Luke 9:22).
2) Hundreds of **eye-witnesses** of His death include Mary his mother who would certainly know her son, Mary Magdalene (Mark 15:40), Chief Priests who mocked him on the cross (Mark 15:31,32), a great company of people (Luke 23:27,48), John, Nicodemus, Joseph of Arimathea, the Centurion, Simon.
3) Old Testament prophets David, Daniel, Isaiah, and Zechariah said Jesus would die by crucifixion.
Daniel 9:25,26 "After 62 weeks (*483 years of 360 days from 4 March 444BC)* shall Messiah be **cut off** but not for himself: and the people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come (*antichrist*) shall DESTROY the CITY (*Jerusalem in 70 AD*) and the SANCTUARY (*Temple in 70 AD*)."
Zechariah 12:10 "They (*the house of David*) shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom they have **pierced**."
Zechariah 13:6 "One shall say unto him (*Messiah at his second coming*), what are these **wounds** in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends."
Psalm 22:16 "They **pierced** my hands and my feet. They part my garments among them," (Psalm 22:18).
Psalm 16:10 "Neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption." (the rich in his **death**."
Isaiah 53:8 "He was **cut off** out of the land of the living. He made his grave with the wicked, and with
John 1:29 John the Baptist introduced Jesus as "the lamb of God which takes away the sin of the world"
4) Blood and water flowed from Christ's wounded side (John 19:34,35). This water flowed from the pericardium and the blood flowed from the heart. The pericardium is a closed sac encasing the heart. Mallory and Wright's *Pathological Technique* states "The normal amount (of pericardial fluid) is about a teaspoonful (5 ml), but may be increased to 100 ml where the death agony is prolonged".
* Jesus' death was necessary to satisfy the perfect **justice** of God, the **law** of God and the **love** of God.
5) 11 Proofs of Jesus Christ's resurrection are:
The **empty tomb** and the **ordered graveclothes**, when the disciples examined the tomb (John 20:5-8).
Over **500 people saw Christ** over 40 days, after His resurrection. Most were alive in 59AD. I Cor 15:6.
The **change** from **Saturday to Sunday** as the main day of worship (I Corinthians 16:1,2; Acts 20:6,7).
The **New Testament** was written with the theme of eternal life through Christ's death and resurrection.
The **mental change** in Jesus' disciples from cowards to bold preachers after Christ's resurrection. Act4:13
The **Church's existence** can only be explained by the miracle of Christ's resurrection.
The **silence from the Pharisees** and **Romans** who could have ended Christianity by showing His body.
People recognised Jesus after His resurrection, identifying Him by the nail prints in His hands.
The risen Christ **had flesh and bones**. He invited the disciples to "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones as ye see me have". (Luke 24:39,40).
Jesus Christ **ate food** after His resurrection. "They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and did eat before them". (Luke 24:42,43).
Two angels in Christ's tomb declared that He had risen from the dead as He said (Luke 24:4-8).
Conclusion: Mohammed in one unsupported opinion, violates the evidence and asks us to believe that: "They did not kill him (Jesus), nor crucified him, but it appeared so to them (the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man, and they killed that man)....Allah took him up to himself." (Q4:157,158).
a) An **opinion** needs **no evidence** to support it. Mohammed's opinion in Q4:157,158 gave **no evidence**, since he lived 600 years after Jesus and 600 miles away. He was not an eye witness of Jesus' life, death or resurrection. He has no authority and no credibility on Jesus since he never knew Him. (So obvious!) **36**

The **facts** of Christ's death and resurrection are supported by the **evidence** of many expert witnesses**.**
b) Would God **darken the sun for 3 hours** as Matthew, Mark, Luke, Amos, **Thallus** ("On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness" 52AD), **Phlegon** (80AD) record, for an unnamed nobody?
c) Would God **deceive** all the witnesses & all mankind? No! God is not a deceiver but Allah is (Q15:39).
d) Would an unnamed nobody on the cross pray "Father forgive them for they know not what they do"? Would an unnamed nobody on the cross promise a dying thief "Today shall you be with me in paradise" Would an unnamed nobody on the cross ask John to take care of Mary, Jesus' mother? (John 19:26,27). Islam asks us to reject the laws of evidence on Christ's death, but uphold them on all else. (4 witnesses).
e) Quran's lie gives **no** details and **no** witnesses. The Bible gives **many details** and **many witnesses**.

4. The Bible is not corrupted.

Why do Muslims ignore the prophets' writings in the Bible? Faced with the vast evidence for Christ's death, resurrection and deity from the Bible, secular and Christian sources, Islam says that the Bible is corrupted. How do they know that? If some Muslims say the Bible is corrupted, then they must **prove** their claim or **leave** Islam. "Prove all things." (I Thess. 5:21).
Question 1: **Who** corrupted the Bible? What was his name? (No Muslim knows this). Name the source?
Question 2: **Which** parts are corrupted? Which parts are true? **Why** hasn't Islam made a correct Bible?
Question 3: **When** was it corrupted? What year? Name the source? **How** do you know the source is true?
Conclusion: From Muslim leaders inability to answer these questions and prove their sources, we conclude that their claim is false, a lie, and a cover up to deny the overwhelming evidence for Christ's death and resurrection, and to keep their people in ignorance and bondage to a deceiving religion.
"Who is a **liar** but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ (*100% God and 100% man*)? He is **antichrist**, that denieth the Father and the Son." (I John 2:22). Don't follow a liar & an antichrist. M sins 47:19; 48:2
Question 4: **How** do we know that the Bible today is the same as originally given, without corruption?
Answer: Three first century writers quote from every New Testament book (except III John) on 364 random quotes that are the same as our Authorized Bible today. (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol.1, p.45-131).
a) Ignatius (30-107AD) a disciple of **John**, would have quoted from the original NT manuscripts that John wrote. He quoted from **25 out of 27 NT books** on **245 occasions** giving the same readings as the KJV Bibles of today. This shows that the NT books were immediately seen as Scripture. "JC our God"68
"Our Lord saying, Go ye and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, & of the Son, & of the Holy Ghost." V 1,85
b) Clement of Rome (30-100AD) was a companion of **Paul** and Luke. He was at Philippi with Paul in 57AD ("with Clement also" Philippian 4:3). He quotes from **15 out of 27 NT books 49 times** (Vol.1,1-21).
c) Polycarp (65-155AD) was a disciple of **John**. In writing to the Philippian church in 115AD, he quotes **19 out of 27 NT books** as Scripture on **70 occasions**, showing that the NT canon was accepted.
"To him who is able to bring us all into His everlasting kingdom, through his **only begotten Son** Jesus Christ" V1,43
(Source: *The Ante-Nicene Fathers. Translations of the Writings of the Fathers down to AD325*, Eerdmans,Michigan)

5. Allah is a false god (moon god of Arabia) with a different nature to the true God of the Bible.

"I am the LORD (*Jehovah*) thy God, …Thou shalt have no other gods *(eg: Allah)* before me." (Exodus 20:2,3).
Allah is a pagan idol: M's pagan father (Abdullah, servant of Allah) was named after idol Allah, 1/360 idols in Kaba.
1) Allah commands **murder of unbelievers**. 'Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them' 47:4. The devil was a murderer from the beginning. John 8:44. Satan deceives world. Rev 12:9
2) Allah is a **liar**. 'Allah misleads whom he will'. (Q74:39). 'The devil is a liar and the father of lies'. (John 8:44).
3) Allah is a **deceiver**/seducer. 'Allah is the best of plotters.' (3:54; 8:30; 13:42). 'God of **truth**' (Deuteronomy 32:4
4) Allah does **not love unbelievers.** (Q30:45; 5:88). 'Jesus healed all that were oppressed of the devil' Acts 10:38 God of the Bible **loves** unbelievers ('For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son… John 3:16)
5) Allah **hates Jews**. 'Idolaters, Jews are the worst enemies of Muslims' (5:82; 98:6). God loves **Jews** (Rom.11:28)
6) Allah **hates Christians**. 'True Muslims do not choose to be friends with Christians'. (Q5:57).
The God of the Bible loves **Christians** (I John 4:8-11). 'He loved us.' 'Your adversary the devil.' (I Peter 5:8).
7) Allah **hates Jesus Christ** being Son of God. 'Allah can destroy the Messiah' (5:17). 'Father **loveth** the Son.' (John 3:35; 5:20). 'The dragon stood before the woman ... to devour her child as soon as it was born.' (Rev. 12:4).
8) Allah **enslaves/binds people**. 'the slave-girls whom Allah has given you as booty.' (Q33:50). 'To proclaim **liberty** to the captives.' (Luke 4:18).'snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him.' (II Timothy 2:26).
9) Some **demons** serve Allah. 'Some of us (*demons*) are Muslims.' (72:14). 'All the **holy** angels.' (Matthew 25:31).
10) Allah **wants people to go to hell.** (Q11:119) 'I will fill hell with jinn and mankind.' (Q7:179; 32:13). 'God is not willing that any should perish.' (2 Peter 3:9). It's a **sin** to worship the wrong God (Allah), as it is to worship idols.**37**

6. The Quran is a false book. It is not from the true God of the Bible.

The Quran so blatantly contradicts hundreds of Bible passages on the most essential doctrines that it cannot be from the same God. What statements in the Quran show it to be a false, fake, lying book?
1) 18:86 'They ask you about Dhul-Qarnain (*Alexander*). Truly, he followed a road, until when he reached the **setting place of the sun,** he found it setting in a **pool of black muddy water**. He found a people nearby."
Question: Do you believe the sun sets in a pool of black mud? No! In 600AD, where the sun went each afternoon was a great mystery. Mohammed tried to solve this mystery in 18:86, but he guessed wrong. God would not make this mistake. This proves Quran is not from God and Muhammad is a false prophet.
2) Historical Characters out of their time. Pharaoh never knew Haman, each living 1000 years apart.
28:38 "Pharaoh (1500 BC) said: Make me, **Haman** (510 BC), bricks of clay and build me a **tower** (2250 BC) that I may climb to the God of Moses." Here the Quran has Pharaoh (1500 BC) telling Haman (510 BC) to build the Tower of Babel (2250 BC) with clay bricks to reach to heaven. (40:36).
3) Did Noah's son drown (11:42,43) or **survive** (21:76)? Noah's 3 sons (Genesis 7:1,7,13; 10:2,6,22) lived.
11:42 "Noah cried out to his son, who stood apart "Embark with us, my child. Do not remain with the unbelievers!" He replied: "I shall seek refuge in a mountain, which will protect me from the flood"....the billows rolled between them, and Noah's son was **drowned.**' (Q 11:42,43).
Q 21:76 "Noah cried to us. We answered him. We saved him and **all** his kinsfolk from the great calamity."
4) The Bible does not teach that Mary is part of the Trinity. 'Then Allah will say: "Jesus, son of Mary, did you ever say to mankind: 'Worship **me** and my **mother** as two gods beside **Allah'**?" (Q5:116)
5) Solomon did not die in the 7 years building his temple (I Kings 6:38), but ruled 40 years (I Kings 11:42)
34:14 "When we decreed Solomon's death, they (Jinn building his temple) did not know that he was dead until they saw a worm eating away his staff. When his corpse fell down, the jinn realized he was dead.."
6) The Quran does not confirm or fully explain previous Scriptures. How does it confirm the Bible?
5:48 "The Quran confirms the Scriptures which came before it." See Q 2:41,91; 3:81; 12:111; 46:12.
10:38 "This Quran confirms what was revealed before it and fully explains the scriptures."
Note: The Quran does not confirm the Bible, but contradicts it on almost every page and on every doctrine, such as Salvation by Christ not by works, Jesus is Son of God, died, rose, Trinity, God, heaven, war.
7) 17:104 "We said to the **Israelites**: Dwell in the land. **When** the promise of the hereafter (Day of Resurrection) **comes to be fulfilled**, **We shall assemble you altogether**." This is a false prophecy since Israelites have already been gathered together in Israel **before** the Day of Resurrection, **not after**.
8) Quran is badly written: repetitive, no love, hates non Muslims, hell threats, incomplete, no creation or end of the earth, no chronology, no historical narrative, fear, makes war a divine law, no logical train of thought, different literary style to Bible, contradicts Bible prophets, endorsed by Jinn (demons) 72:6,13.

7. Islam seeks to take the world by violence, terror, Jihad. 12 violent Quran quotes are:

4:89 If they **desert you**, seize them and **put them to death** wherever you find them.
8:12 Allah revealed his will to the angels saying: "I shall cast **terror** into the hearts of the infidels, **strike off their heads**, **strike off the very tips of their fingers**.. for they defied Allah and his apostle."
47:4-6 When you meet the unbelievers in the battlefield **strike off their heads**, and when you have laid them low, bind your captives firmly . . . thus shall you do. Had Allah willed, He could Himself have punished them; but He has ordained it thus that He might test you. Those who are **slain** in the cause of Allah ...He will admit them to Paradise.
2:216 Fighting is obligatory for you, much as you dislike it. **2:244 Fight** for the cause of Allah.
8:39 Make war on them until idolatry shall cease and Allah's religion shall reign supreme.
8:67 A prophet may not take captives until he has **fought** and triumphed (made slaughter) in the land.
9:29 Fight against such of those to whom the **Scriptures** were given as believe neither in Allah nor the last Day, who do not forbid what Allah & his apostle have forbidden, & do not embrace the true faith, until they pay tribute and are utterly subdued. **33:51** You may **put off any** of your wives you please, and take to your bed **any** of them you please.
98:4-6 The unbelievers among the **People of the Book** and all the pagans shall **burn forever in** the **fire of hell**. They are the **vilest of all creatures** (worst created beings). **32:13** I will surely fill Hell with jinn and **humans all**.
4:34 As for those (*wives*) from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and **send them to their beds apart**, & **beat (scourge) them**. **9:123** Believers, make **war** on the infidels who dwell around you. Deal harshly with them.
Conclusion: Caliph Yazid (724AD) wrote: "Muhammad the Hashemite manipulated people by his claim that he was a prophet, without true inspiration or an inspired book". (*The Islamic Caliphate, p59*). Don't let him manipulate you.
Q: Why does Quran get the prophets names right (Moses, David) but God's name wrong? Jehovah is not Allah. Exod 20:2
Q: M not a prophet: changing verses (16:101), no fulfilled prophecies (7:203), friend of demons 72:1-**6**-**14**; Lev 19:31
M caliphs attacked Iraq, Persia, Syria, Jordan, Egypt, Africa, Turkey, India, Spain, France in 144 battles (632-743) **38**

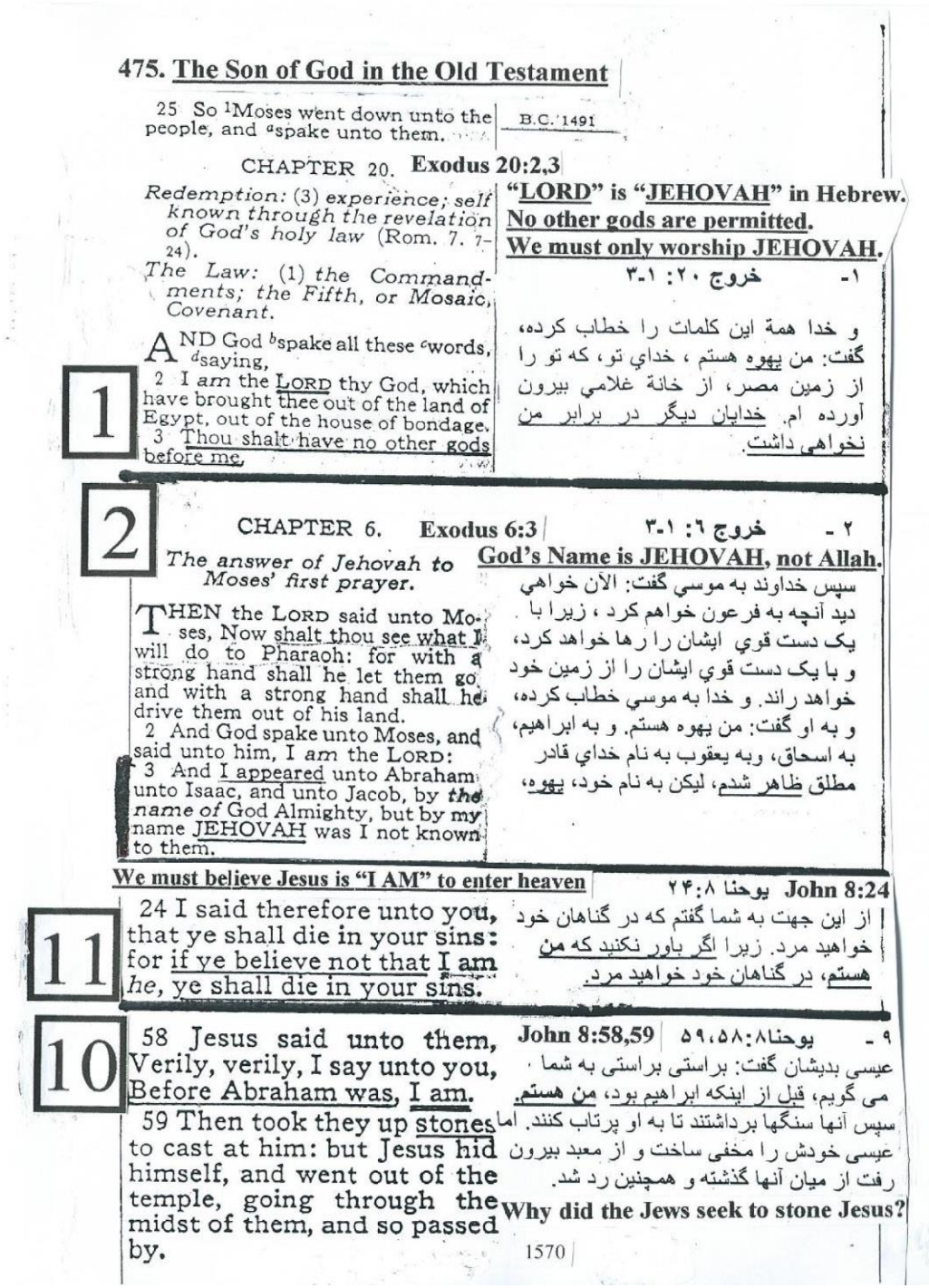
22. The Character of Mohammad

Jesus Christ said “Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.” Matthew 22:39.
Jesus Christ is right because his followers have higher morals and better character than Mohammad.

Question: How would you like Mohammad to do to you what he did to these people?

1. Take your 6 year old daughter off you in a forced marriage and rape her at age 9, as he did to Aisha? “He wrote the marriage (wedding) contract with Aisha when she was a girl of **six years of age**, and he consumed that marriage when she was **nine years old**.” (Sahih Al Bukhari, 3896). This is paedophilia.
2. Take your wife off you to be his wife as he did to Zaid and Zainab? (Q 33:36-38).
3. Take your daughters off you and **rape them as sex slaves** as he and his fellow Muslims did to people they conquered? (slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty. 33:50). Muslims were not defending themselves. They were invading other countries. What were Arab Muslims doing in Persia, Egypt, Spain?
4. Rape your wife in front of you as he commanded (Forbidden are married women, except slaves. 4:24).
5. Beat your daughter for no reason, but for her husband’s fear of her possible future disobedience. (Those wives you fear disobedience….beat them. Q 4:34).
6. Cut off your head and 800 of your family and friends heads, as he did to the Bani Qurayza tribe? 47:4 ‘Those of the people of the Scripture who backed them, Allah brought them down from their forts & cast terror into their hearts, so that a group of them you killed, and a group of them you made captives.’ 33:26
7. Kill you for criticizing him? (If those who spread false news…stop not, they shall be killed. 33:60-61)
8. Kill you for being a **different religion to him**? (Fight people of the Book, until they pay jizya tax. 9:29
9. Slaughter you, your family and your friends to spread Islam?
(It is not to take prisoners of war until he has made a great slaughter of enemies. 8:67)
10. Force you to invade other countries and **kill innocent men**, **women** and **children** to spread Islam? (Make war on them till idolatry shall cease, and Allah’s religion reigns supreme. 8:39 (48:16; 8:39,60)
11. Install a dictator in your country who takes away all your freedoms and rights as Mohammad, Gaddafi, Ayatollahs, Assad, Bashir, Taliban and Saddam Hussain did?
12. Incite people to commit acts of terror against you, your family and your country?
(If you do not go to war, He will punish severely. (Q **9:39**; 8:59,60; 3:151).
13. Burn your houses and **Mosques** as Mohammad and Muslims did to Christians’ homes and churches?
14. Steal your house and **all your possessions**, only for being a different religion, as Mohammad and Muslims did? ‘Enjoy what you have gotten of booty of war, lawful and good, and be afraid of Allah.’8:69.
15. Torture you as he did to others? (“The recompense of those who wage war against Allah and his messenger and do mischief in the land is only that they shall be killed or crucified or their hands and their feet be cut off from opposite sides.” Q **5:33**; 18:86). Mohammad tortured to death Kinana, a leader of Khaibar, to force him to reveal where the Jews treasure was hidden. (Life of Moh, Ibn Ishaq, p.515).
16. Command you to hate and kill unbelievers as Mohammad did?
(“Strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield, massacre them.” Q 47:4).
17. Continually lie to you for any reason, as Mohammad approved?
(“Allah has made lawful for you absolution from your oaths.” Q 66:1,**2**).
18. Stop you getting married because so many Muslim men have **4 wives**?
(“You may marry 2,3 or 4 women, and slaves you own.” Q **4:3**).
19. Make you and your family into slaves as he and many Muslims have done. (slaves you possess.4:3).
20. Mutilate your daughter’s genitals, as occurs in many Islamic countries?
A discussion occurred between Mohammed and Um Habibah (or Um 'Atiyyah). This woman, known as an exciser of female slaves, was one of a group of women who had immigrated with Mohammed. Having seen her, Mohammed asked her if she kept practicing her profession. She answered affirmatively adding: "unless it is forbidden and you order me to stop doing it". Mohammed replied: "Yes, it is allowed. Come closer so I can teach you: if you cut, do not overdo it.” Quoted from ‘The Exciser's Narration’.
21. Castrate you and your 8-12 year old sons as Muslims did to African slaves, with a 10% survival rate? Source: “Slavery, Terrorism and Islam” Peter Hammond, p.15. (27-21-689-7478).

Conclusion: Muslims see this as right. Obama, knowing this, writes **“I will stand with the Muslims** should the political winds shift in an ugly direction**.’** (‘The Audacity of Hope’ p.261). Obama is a Muslim.



475. The Son of God in the Old Testament

25 So [1]Moses went down unto the people, and [a]spake unto them. B.C. 1491

CHAPTER 20. Exodus 20:2,3

Redemption: (3) *experience; self known through the revelation of God's holy law* (Rom. 7. 7-24).
The Law: (1) *the Commandments; the Fifth, or Mosaic, Covenant.*

AND God [b]spake all these [c]words, [d]saying,
2 I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

1

“LORD” is “JEHOVAH” in Hebrew.
No other gods are permitted.
We must only worship JEHOVAH.

۱- خروج ۲۰: ۱-۳

و خدا همة اين كلمات را خطاب كرده،
گفت: من يهوه هستم ، خداي تو، كه تو را
از زمين مصر، از خانة غلامي بيرون
آورده ام. خدايان ديگر در برابر من
نخواهي داشت.

2

CHAPTER 6. Exodus 6:3

The answer of Jehovah to Moses' first prayer.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.
2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD:
3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

۲ - خروج ٦: ۱-۳

God’s Name is JEHOVAH, not Allah.

سپس خداوند به موسي گفت: الآن خواهي
ديد آنچه به فرعون خواهم كرد ، زيرا با
يک دست قوي ايشان را رها خواهد كرد،
و با يک دست قوي ايشان را از زمين خود
خواهد راند. و خدا به موسي خطاب كرده،
و به او گفت: من يهوه هستم. و به ابراهيم،
به اسحاق، وبه يعقوب به نام خداي قادر
مطلق ظاهر شدم، ليكن به نام خود، يهوه،

We must believe Jesus is “I AM” to enter heaven

John 8:24 يوحنا ۲۴:۸

11 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

از اين جهت به شما گفتم كه در گناهان خود
خواهيد مرد. زيرا اگر باور نكنيد كه من
هستم، در گناهان خود خواهيد مرد.

10 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

John 8:58,59 ۹ - يوحنا۸:۵۸،۵۹

عيسي بديشان گفت: براستي براستي به شما
مي گويم، قبل از اينكه ابراهيم بود، من هستم.
سپس آنها سنگها برداشتند تا به او پرتاب كنند. اما
عيسي خودش را مخفي ساخت و از معبد بيرون
رفت از ميان آنها گذشته و همچنين رد شد.

Why did the Jews seek to stone Jesus?

1570

3

hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 [a]Every word of God *is* [b]pure: he *is* a [c]shield unto them that put their [d]trust in him.

Prophet Solomon knew that God has a Huios Son

٣ - امثال سليمان ٣٠: ٤

كيست كه به آسمان صعود نموده، يا نزول كرده؟ كيست كه باد را در مشت خود جمع نموده؟ كيست كه آب را دريک جامه بند نموده؟ كيست كه تمامي اقصاي زمين را استوار ساخته؟ نام او چيست و پسر او چه اسم دارد؟ اگر می دانی

4

11 Serve the LORD with [g]fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed *are* all they that [h]put their [2]trust in him.

PSALM 3.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many *are* they that rise up against me.

Psalm 2:12

٤- مزامير ٢: ١٢

پسر را ببوسيد مبادا غضبناك شود و از طريق هلاك شويد، وقتی غضب او به اندكي افروخته شود. خوشابحال همهٔ آناني كه بر او توكل دارند.

یاری از سوی خداوند

مزمور داود وقتی که از پسر خود ابشالوم فرار کرد

۳ ای *خداوند* دشمنانم چه بسیار شده‌اند

بسیاری با

Prophet David knew that God has a Huios Son (1000 BC)

Daniel 3:25 (580 BC)

The Son of God saves 3 Jews in the fire

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have [f]no hurt; and the [g]form of the fourth is like [h]the Son of God.

٥ - دانيال٣: ٢٤،٢٥

آنگاه نبوكدنظر پادشاه متحير شد و با عجله برخاست و خطاب كرد و به مشاوران خود گفت: آيا ما سه مرد نبسته و در وسط آتش نيانداختيم؟ آنها جواب دادند و به پادشاه گفتند: صحيح است ای پادشاه. او جواب داد و گفت: اينک من چهار مرد گشاده می بينم كه در وسط آتش راه می روند و آسيبی ندیده اند، و منظر چهارمی شبيه پسر خدا است.

5

Prophet Daniel knew that God has a Huios Son (580 BC)

Isaiah 9:6 (740 BC)

The twin nature of Jesus Christ

6 For unto us a [c]child is [d]born, unto us a [e]son is given: and the government shall be upon his [f]shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

٦ - اشعياى نبى ٩: ٦

زيرا برای ما ولدی زاييده، برای ما پسری داده شده است، و سلطنت بر دوش او خواهد بود. و اسم او عجيب، مشير، خدای قدير، پدر سرمدی، سرور سلامتی خوانده خواهد شد.

8

but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 [f]For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do *it:* for how should *my name* be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I *am* he; I [g]*am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these *things?* The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be on* the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken; yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now [h]the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

1. Who is "me", "mine" and "my" in v.12,13?
2. What did he do in verse 12,13?
3. Who is "me" in verse 16?
4. What did he do in verse 16?
5. What does this say about who "me" is?
6. Who are members of the Trinity in verse 16?
7. What are the two great works of "me"?

١١ - اشعياى نبى ٤٨: ١٢-١٦

به من گوش بده ای يعقوب و اسرائيل خوانده شده. من ! من او هستم ! من اول هستم و همچنين آخر هستم. دست من همچنين بنياد زمين را گذاشته است، و دست راست من آسمانها را گسترانيد .وقتي كه آنها را مي خوانم، با هم برقرار مي باشند . همگي شما جمع شويد، و بشنويد. كيست از ميان ايشان كه اين چيزها را بيان كرده است .خداوند او را دوست داشته است. اومسرت خود را بر بابل بجا خواهد آورد و بازوي او بر كلدانيان خواهد بود . من حتی من تكلم نموده ام. آری من او را خوانده ام. من او را آورده ام و او راه خود را كامران خواهد ساخت . بياييد نزديك من، اين را بشنويد. از ابتدا من در خفا تكلم ننموده ام، از زماني كه آن بود من در آنجا هستم. و الآن خداوند يهوه و روحش مرا فرستاده است.

7

Birth of the Messiah

Micah 5:2 (710 BC)

2 But thou, [a]Beth'-le-hem [b]Eph'-ra-tah, *though* thou be little [c]among the [d]thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be [e]ruler in Israel; [f]whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from [1]everlasting.

٧ - ميكای نبی ٥: ٢

اما تو ای بيت لحم افراته اگر چه تو در هزاره هاي يهودا كوچك باشی، ولی از تو او بيرون خواهد آمد پيش من كه حكمران باشد در اسرائيل، كسی كه پيش رفتن های او از قديم و از ايام ازل بوده است.

1. Who is "he"? who is "me"?
2. What does "goings forth" mean?
3. Who is "going forth"?
4. How long has He been 'going forth' for?
5. What does this mean about Him?

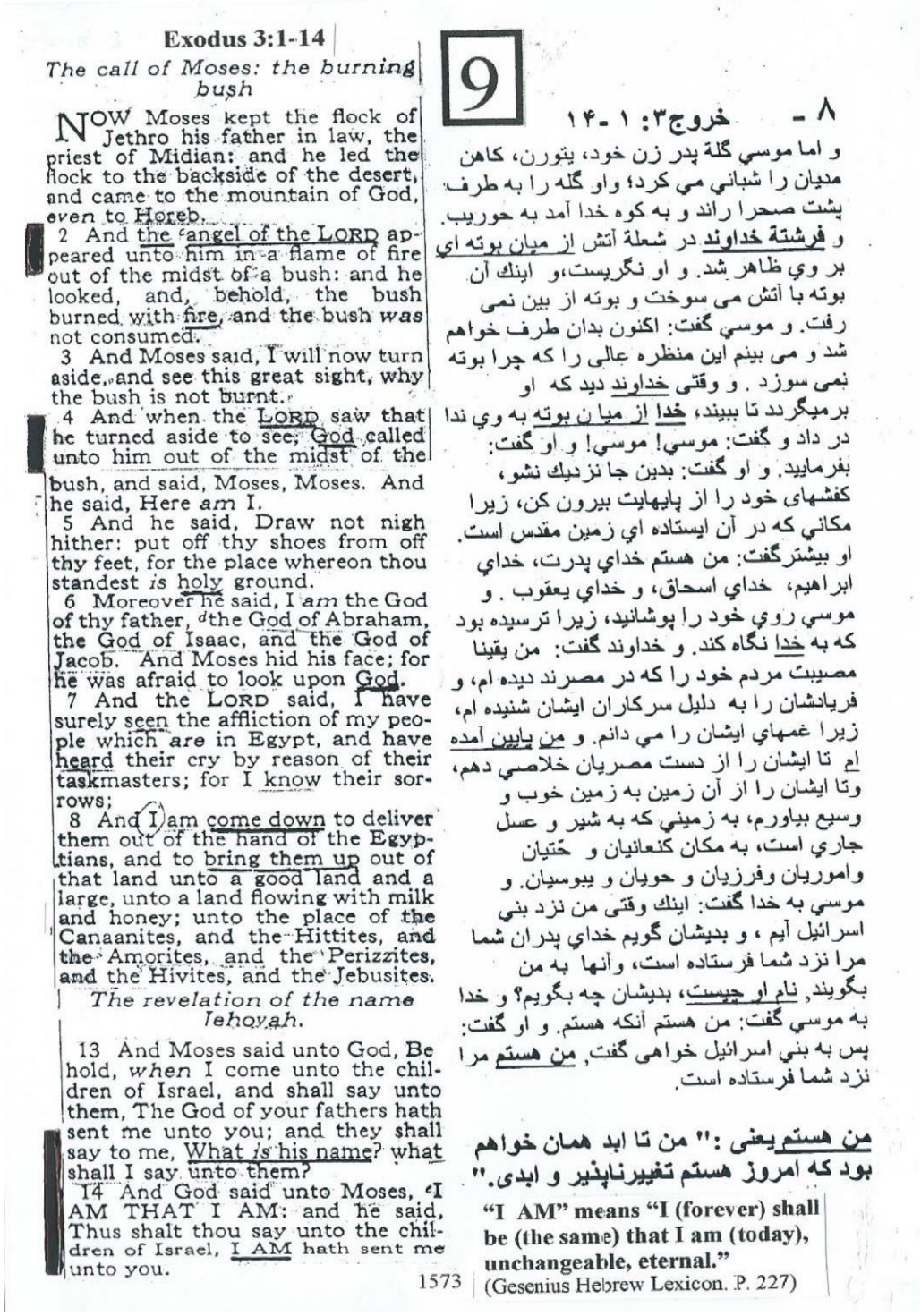
(a) در ايه بالا "او" چه كسی است؟ و "من" چه كسی است؟

(b) پيش رفتن ها" يعنی چه؟

(c) چه كسی و از كجا" پيش می رود"؟

(d) برای چه مدتی او در حال "بيرون رفتن" است؟

(e) اين يعنی چه؟



Exodus 3:1-14

The call of Moses: the burning bush

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

The revelation of the name Jehovah.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

1573

9

۸ - خروج ۳: ۱ - ۱۴

و اما موسي گلهٔ پدر زن خود، يتورن، كاهن مديان را شباني مي كرد؛ واو گله را به طرف پشت صحرا راند و به كوه خدا آمد به حوريب. و فرشتهٔ خداوند در شعلهٔ آتش از ميان بوته اي بر وي ظاهر شد. و او نگريست، و اينك آن بوته با آتش مي سوخت و بوته از بين نمي رفت. و موسي گفت: اكنون بدان طرف خواهم شد و مي بينم اين منظره عالي را كه چرا بوته نمي سوزد. و وقتي خداوند ديد كه او برميگردد تا ببيند، خدا از ميان بوته به وي ندا در داد و گفت: موسي! موسي! و او گفت: بفرماييد. و او گفت: بدين جا نزديك نشو، كفشهاي خود را از پايهايت بيرون كن، زيرا مكاني كه در آن ايستاده اي زمين مقدس است. او بيشترگفت: من هستم خداي پدرت، خداي ابراهيم، خداي اسحاق، و خداي يعقوب. و موسي روي خود را پوشانيد، زيرا ترسيده بود كه به خدا نگاه كند. و خداوند گفت: من يقينا مصيبت مردم خود را كه در مصرند ديده ام، و فريادشان را به دليل سركاران ايشان شنيده ام، زيرا غمهاي ايشان را مي دانم. و من پايين آمده ام تا ايشان را از دست مصريان خلاصي دهم، وتا ايشان را از آن زمين به زمين خوب و وسيع بياورم، به زميني كه به شير و عسل جاري است، به مكان كنعانيان و حتّيان واموريان وفرزيان و حويان و يبوسيان. و موسي به خدا گفت: اينك وقتي من نزد بني اسرائيل آيم، و بديشان گويم خداي پدران شما مرا نزد شما فرستاده است، وآنها به من بگويند, نام او چيست، بديشان چه بگويم؟ و خدا به موسي گفت: من هستم آنكه هستم. و او گفت: پس به بني اسرائيل خواهي گفت, من هستم مرا نزد شما فرستاده است.

من هستم يعني: " من تا ابد همان خواهم بود كه امروز هستم تغييرناپذير و ابدي."

"I AM" means "I (forever) shall be (the same) that I am (today), unchangeable, eternal."
(Gesenius Hebrew Lexicon. P. 227)

24. How to Treat Women. Which is Better, Bible or Quran? (302 Understand)

Bible Reading: Ephesians 5:21-33; Proverbs 31; I Peter 3:1-12

Aim: To discover and apply rules for treating women as God wants us to.

Introduction: Most men do not know how to treat women. This must be learned. The Bible answers this question well. Men complain that they can't understand women. If men treat women well they will have a happier life. We should contrast the Bible's good words and the Quran's evil words about women. Men with Islamic background need to reprogam their minds with Bible truths on how to correctly treat women.

I. The Quran's evil words about mistreating women.

1. Treat them like dirt. "**Women** are your fields: go into your fields when you please." (2:223)
2. Polygamy. "you may marry other women who seem good to you. 2, 3, or 4 of them." (4:3).
3. Slavery endorsed. "**any slave girls** you may **own**." (4:3) (23:1-6), 33:50, 52; 70:22
4. Unequal inheritance. "A **male** shall **inherit twice as much** as a female." (4:11)
5. Easy divorce. "If you wish to **replace a wife** with **another**," (4:20).
6. Beat them and withhold sex. "As for those from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and **send them to their beds apart**, and **beat (scourge) them**." (4:34).
7. Doubly punish them. "Wives of the Prophet! Those of you who commit a proven sin/lewdness shall be **doubly punished**." (33:37). (them." (64:14)
8. Treat them as enemies. "Believers you have an **enemy** in your **wives** and in **your children**: beware of

II. The Bible's good words about how to treat women.

1. Praise them. "Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her." Prov. 31:28
2. Don't touch them until married. "It is good for a man not to touch a woman." I Cor. 7:1
3. Marry one. **Don't fornicate** or have sex before marriage. "Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband." I Cor. 7:2
4. Show her goodwill. "Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband." I Cor. 7:3
5. Don't withhold sex from your spouse. "Defraud ye not one the other," I Cor. 7:4,5
6. Please your wife. "But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife." I Cor. 7:33. (Eph 5:21
7. Submit to your spouse. Meet their needs. "Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God."
8. Husbands, **love** your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;" Eph. 5:25. "love his wife even as himself" (33). "house-band" = connecting and keeping together the whole family.
9. Nourish (feed her) and **cherish** her (value her). Eph. 5:29. Give her as much as she wants as you can.
10. Don't trouble them. "Why trouble ye the woman? she hath wrought a good work on me." Matt.26:10
11. Don't get angry with them. "Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:" Proverbs 22:24.
12. Rejoice, be happy. "Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth." Proverbs 5:18
13. "Be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient." 2 Timothy 2:24.
14. "Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to **knowledge**, giving **honour** unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being **heirs together** of the grace of life; that **your prayers** be not hindered." I Peter 3:7.
a) dwell with them according to **knowledge:** Know their weaknesses, be patient, understanding, kind. Be considerate of their spiritual, emotional and physical needs. Protect and care for them.
b) giving **honour** unto the wife. Treat them with respect. They may be weaker physically and emotionally.
c) **heirs together**, means that men and women are equal in status, value and importance as a team.
d) **your prayers** be not hindered. **Pray** together daily. If you fight, you don't want to pray.
15. Be of one mind (8). Agree with each other. Live peacefully. Don't argue or fight. Communicate well.
16. Have compassion on each other. Pity each other and be helpful and merciful. Feel as they do.
17. Love as brethren. Love your wife as we should love a wife, but also love her as a fellow Christian.
18. Be pitiful. Have pity on each other in our suffering, difficulties, sorrows and trouble.
19. Be courteous (8) means be friendly minded and kind.
20. Don't punish or **insult** each other (9). "Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but blessing;"
21. Seek peace (10,11). Avoid all evil and promote the happiness of all.

25. MOHAMMAD'S WIVES. Muhammed's greatest weakness was women. Problems here: **(123.8)**
i) Because the Quran (4:3) **forbids taking more than four wives**, for Muhammed to have taken **more wives** would have been a sin against Allah's word. Being Allah's prophet, he considered himself above all such laws. The Muslim scholar, Ali Dashti, states that Muhammed had **16 wives** and 6 concubines.
ii) In his 50's **Muhammed wanted to marry his friend Abu-Bakar's six-year-old daughter, Aesha**. When Abu-Baker resisted the idea, Muhammed claimed it was the will of Allah, so Muhammed got his way and married her while she was still playing with dolls, aged 6 years. Mohammed consummated the marriage when she was aged 9 years. (Mohammed's will and Allah's will were almost identical). In the West this behaviour is paedophilia and child abuse, one of the most despised crimes. "Khadija died three years before the Prophet departed to Al-Madina. He stayed there for two years or so and then he wrote the **marriage** contract with Aishah when she was a **girl of 6 years of age**, and **consummated that marriage when she was nine years old**." (Sahih Al-Bukhari, Vol.5, 3896).
iii) When Muhammed wanted to **marry his adopted son's wife, Zainab**, his son, being happily married, protested. Muhammed claimed it was Allah's will (Q33:35-37), so they had to divorce and allow Zainab to marry Muhammed. If Allah had been the true God of the Bible, he would have disciplined Muhammed like Jehovah God did to David for stealing Uriah's wife. (2 Samuel 12:7-14).
iv) Muhammed taught that a Muslim man can have **up to four wives**, but only if he can treat them justly. According to his desires, he got revelation to have more wives. He tried to treat his wives justly by allocating them certain time slots. When it was **Hafsa's** turn, Muhammed broke his oath and went off with a **beautiful slave girl, Maria the Coptic**.
As a result, his wives protested against Muhammed's continually breaking his oaths and promises with them. Muhammed consulted Allah who, not surprisingly, supported the prophet, rebuking the wives, calling on them to repent, threatening them with divorce, and allowing Muhammed to marry other women instead. (Q 66:1-5). 'Allah has allowed you to break your oaths.' (Q 66:2).
Pickthall thinks that this privilege of breaking oaths is for all Muslims. So Muslims can lie as much as they want. The true God says: 'Let your yes be yes and your no be no, all else cometh of evil.' (Matt 5:37)
v) Allah gave Mohammed full licence to marry or have sex with any woman (33:50-55).
'Prophet, we have made lawful to you the wives to whom you have granted dowries and the slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty; and any believing woman who gives herself to the prophet and whom the prophet wishes to take in marriage. This privilege is yours alone, being granted to no other believer. You may put off (divorce) any of your wives.' (33:50,51).
vi) Temporary Marriage or **Mutah** (a "**one-night-stand**"). Mohammed allowing Muslims to have a temporary wife was another **attraction** to follow him. Temporary marriage was practised alongside permanent marriage by Muslims from the beginning of Mohammed's migration to Medina (622 AD) until the second Caliph banned it in 640 AD.Muslims do not like non-Muslims knowing about them being allowed to make a temporary marriage. Why? A Muslim man may marry temporarily a woman in the West. This will enable him to bring his own wife or wives and children from overseas. Since Mohammed and Allah allow Muslims to lie to their wives, or in the case of Holy War, they can easily tell any woman that they are not married, even though they may have several wives overseas.
The Western woman marries the Muslim man, unaware of his wives overseas. The Muslim man then arranges with the Immigration Department to bring his wives and children into the Western country. When they are here, he may divorce his Western wife or, better still for him, make her live separately so he can collect large weekly payments from social security for his Western wife, as well as family allowance for her children and his newly migrated children. If each of his four wives plus his temporary wife have four children, this is about $2,000 per week family allowance for a total of 20 children. The Muslim man can live comfortably on government handout without having to go to work. He can assure himself of a place in paradise for contributing to Jihad (holy war) against the West and in spreading Islam.
Since Mohammed allowed and **did not forbid temporary marriage**, Muslims today consider it as legitimate marriage and not adultery. Their reasoning is: 'Whatever is allowed by Muhammed is all right for Muslims'. Even the Quran allows it by calling spouses of temporary marriage as 'wives' or 'slave girls': 'Who restrain their carnal desire (save with their wives and **slave girls**, for these are **lawful** to them'. (Q 23:5-7 and 70:25-31). It may seem attractive to men to have four or more wives, but the downside is that often the wives have terrible fights with each other. Family life becomes a nightmare.

26. Allah the Moon god of Arabia. Why is the Moon the Symbol of Islam?

Bible Reading: Deuteronomy 4:15-19. **www.youtube.com** Allah - The Pagan Moon God (rednck13)
Where did the Moon god Allah come from? Islam the false religion (franz karl)
ISLAM IS BAAL WORSHIP * Islam is Antichrist * They reject Jesus is the son of God (MrTrott2hot)
Introduction: The Quran (29:46) commands Muslims to tell Christians "say (to them): We believe in that which has been revealed to us and revealed to you; **our ilah (God)** and **your Ilah (God) is One** (ie. Allah), and to Him we have submitted." This is an attempt to convert Christians to Islam.
Question: Is Allah, the god of Islam, the same as Jehovah, the God of Abraham and the Bible prophets?
Question: Why is Allah never defined in the Quran? Why did Mohammad assume that the pagan Arabs already knew who Allah was? If Allah was a pre-Islamic **idol** in the Kaba, then we reject Islam as **pagan**.
Question: **Why did the pagan Arabs never accuse Mohammad of preaching a different Allah** than the **one they already worshipped**? This was Allah the moon god according to archaeological evidence.
1. Nabonidus (555-539BC), the last king of Babylon, built Tayma in Arabia as a centre of moon worship.
2. The moon-god's name "**Sin**" is part of the Arabic word 'Sinai' & the 'wilderness of Sin' (Ex.16:1;17:1)
3. G. Caton Thompson (1944) uncovered a moon-god temple in **Hureidha**, South Arabia, with the moon god idol itself, 21 inscriptions of "Sin" & crescent moon symbols. 'Tombs & Moon Temple of Hureidha'.
4. According to many inscriptions, while the name of the moon-god was "**Sin**", **his title was "Al-Ilah"** (the god or the chief god among the gods). As Carlton S. Coon points out "The god Il or Ilah was originally a phase of the moon-god." (C.S.Coon, Southern Arabia, Smithsonian, 1944, p.398,399).
The moon-god was called "al-ilah" (the god), which was shortened to Allah in pre-Islamic times.
5. Pagan Arabs named their children after the idol "Allah". Moh father & cousin were called '**Abd-Allah**'. His uncle was called **Obied-Allah**. Mohammad was raised in the moon-god religion of Allah. Pagan Arabs believed Allah was the **greatest** of all gods. Mohammad added that Allah was the **only god**. He did not take away the Allah that they already worshipped. He only took away Allah's 3 daughters and the other idols in the Kabah. Mohammad told the **pagan Arabs** that he **still believed** in their moon-god Allah. He told **Jews** & **Christians** that Allah was their god also. Jews and Christians rejected his false god Allah.
6. Al-Kindi, an early Christian debater of Muslims, stated that Islam and Allah did not come from the Bible, but from the pagan Sabeans. They did not worship Jehovah, the God of the Bible, but the moon-god Allah and his daughters al-Uzza, al-Lat and Manat (Q53:19,20).. (The Early Christian-Muslim debates, N.A.Newman, p.357,413,426). Newman concludes, "Islam …sprung up from idolatry." (p 719).
7. Caesar Farah, Islamic scholar, concludes, "There is no reason to accept the idea that Allah passed to the Muslims from the Christians and the Jews." (C Farah, Islam: Beliefs and Observations, 1987, p.28).
Question: **Where is Allah in the Bible**? **Nowhere**! Where is Allah in pre-Islamic Arabia? Everywhere. What authority do pagan pre-Islamic Arabs have to tell us about the God of the Bible? None!
8. Why is the crescent moon the symbol of Islam? Why is a crescent moon on top of Sunni mosques, minarets and on Islamic flags? Why does Ramadan begin and end with the appearance of the crescent moon? Because Islam originates from pre-Islamic worship of Allah the moon-god.
9. Why do Muslims see no problem with borrowing their god from pagan idol worshippers? Bias!
10. Why did the Quran discuss **Allah's three daughters**, each being idols in the Kaba? Allah is pagan. "Have you then considered **Al-Lat**, and **Al-Uzza** (2 idols of the pagan Arabs) and **Manat** (another idol of the pagan Arabs)?" (Q 53:19,20). Allah the moon god married the sun goddess, who had 3 daughters. **Al-Uzza** was one of the three chief goddesses of Arabian religion in pre-Islamic times and was worshipped as **one of the daughters of Allah** by the pre-Islamic Arabs along with Al-lat and Manat. The temple dedicated to **al-Uzza** and the **statue** itself was destroyed by Khalid ibn al Walid in Nakhla.
11. The Quraysh would walk around the Ka'bah and say, "By **al-Lat** and **al-Uzza**, And **al-Manat,** the third idol besides. Verily they are al-gharaniq (most exalted females) Whose intercession is to be sought." Their shrines were found near Mecca: **Al-Lat** at Taif, **al-Uzza** at Nakhlah and **al-Manat** near Qudayd.
12. All over the ancient world, the **crescent moon** is found on seals, steles, pottery, clay tablets, amulets, cylinders, weights,earrings, necklaces,wall murals. In Ur, the **Stela** of **Nammu** has a moon as the top god.
13. Many **rituals** performed by **Muslims today existed in pagan worship in Arabia before Islam**.
The yearly pagan pilgrimage to the Kabah included the Ramadan fast, running around the Kabah seven times, kissing the black stone, shaving the head, animal sacrifices, running up and down two hills, throwing stones at the devil, praying five times a day toward Mecca, giving alms, Friday prayers (10**).**

27. Islam Prophesied in the Bible

Bible Reading: Isaiah 14:9-17; Psalm 83:1-18.
Memory Verse: "How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer** (Hay-lale), son of the morning!" Isa 14:12
Aim: To show how the Bible warns us about the evils of Islam. For Muslims to leave Islam.
1. Isaiah 14:12 gives the personal name of Satan as **Lucifer**, or "**Heylel**" in Hebrew. It is pronounced "**Hay-lale**" (1966) from **Halal** (Strongs 1984). Muslim food dedicated to Allah is called "**Halal**".
So Islamic Halal food is Lucifer's food, having been dedicated to Satan. Hence the Quran is Satan's book, Allah is Satan, Islam is Satan's religion, Muslims are worshipping Satan and Muslims are Satan's slaves.
"How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer** (Hay-lale), son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!" Isaiah 14:12. Does Islam weaken nations? Absolutely!
In Arabic, the word for '**crescent** moon' is "**Hilal**", from pre-Islamic Arabia (Wikipedia). Satan's symbol!
2. Revelation 11:2 "But the **court** which is **without the temple** leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months."
Today the Mosque of Omar occupies the place of the court of the Gentiles of Herod's temple.
3. Ezekiel 35:5,6,8,9 "Because thou hast had a **perpetual hatred**, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end: Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: I will fill his mountains with his slain men (8): I will make thee perpetual desolations (9)."
Today, Muslims have a perpetual hatred for Israel and Jews, as seen by their warring and killing Jews.
4. Genesis 16:11,12 "**Ishmael**… **he will be a wild man**; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren." Muslims claim Ishmael.
5. John 16:2 "yea, the time cometh, that **whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service**." Muslims think they are serving God by fighting and killing Christians as Q 9:29 commands: "**Fight** against such of those to whom the **Scriptures** were given….."
6. 2 Timothy 3:1,3 'This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. Men shall be.. **fierce".** Muslim terrorists are fierce in massacring innocent people as the Quran commands them.
7. I John 2:22 "Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that **denieth the Father and the Son**." Mohammad and Muslims deny the Father and Son, making themselves antichrists.
8. Psalm 83 Confederates against Israel. These do not know that Jehovah is God. They think Allah is.18 Psalm 83:4 speaks of a time when Israel will be a nation, as occurred in 1948. It discusses ten groups who join together to destroy Israel from being a nation. Psalm 83:4,5 states their united hatred of Israel: "They have said, Come, and **let us cut them off from being a nation**; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. They have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee"
Who are the modern groups described in Psalm 83:6-8?
i) Tabernacles of **Edom**. Palestinians and south Jordanians. **ii) Ishmaelites**. North Arabia.
iii) Moab. West bank Palestinians and central Jordanians.
iv) Hagarenes. Egyptian militia, maybe Muslim Brotherhood (Abraham married Hagar from Egypt).
v) Gebal. Hezbollah and north Lebanon. **vi) Ammon**. Palestinians and northern Jordanians.
vii) Amalek. Arab militias east of Aqaba in Arabia. Amalek was the oldest Arab tribe at Medina.
viii) Philistia. Hamas of the Gaza strip. **ix) Tyre**. Hezbollah and southern Lebanon.
x) Assyria. Iraqi groups such as IS (Islamic State, formerly ISIS).
9. Ezekiel 38:5,6 "**Persia**, **Ethiopia**, and **Libya** with them; all of them with shield & helmet: **Gomer**, and all his bands; the house of **Togarmah** of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee." Four Muslim nations, Persia (Shia Iran), Ethiopia (Sudan), Libya, Turkey (Gomer and Togarmah), along with Russia, will invade regathered Israel after 1948.
10. Ezekiel 38:13 "**Sheba,** and **Dedan**, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil?" Sheba and Dedan (Sunni Saudi Arabia) allied with the merchants of Tarshish (USA) and the young lions (British Commonwealth countries) protest this invasion.
11. Psalm 72:10 "The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the **kings of Sheba** and Seba **shall offer gifts**." When Jesus Christ returns to takeover the earth, the kings of Sheba (from Sunni Saudi Arabia), offer Him gifts. "Kings" implies other Sunni Muslim countries offer gifts also. These nations will reject Islam, Quran & Mohammad, when they submit to Jesus Christ as their Saviour, God & King.

12. Psalm 72:15 "To him shall be given of the **gold of Sheba**:" What is the gold of Sheba? What does Saudi Arabia have that is valuable? Vast oil reserves. They will give Jesus Christ control of their oil.
13. Jeremiah 49:38 "I will set my throne in **Elam**, and will **destroy from thence the king and the princes**, saith the LORD." Elam is Iran. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, Shia Iran leaders will resist Him and hold to their Islam. So Jesus travels to Iran, judges and destroys their entire Islamic structure. , Islam is gone, freedom comes to Iran, Iranians return. "I will bring again the captivity of Elam," (49:38).
14. Revelation 20:4 "I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of **them that were beheaded** for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."
Question: Who in the world today would be so gruesome, insane and barbaric to cut Christians heads off?
Answer: Muslims who practice the Quran's commands to behead those they don't like.
"Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), **strike off their heads**; at length; then when you have made wide Slaughter among them, carefully tie up the remaining captives" (Q47:4)
"I (Allah) will instill terror into the hearts of the unbelievers: **smite ye above their necks** and smite all their finger-tips off." (8:12).
15. Revelation 17:16,17 "The **ten horns** which thou sawest upon the **beast**, these shall **hate the whore**, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and **burn her with fire**."
Question: Who in the world today hates the Roman Catholic church so much that they would burn it?
Answer: Only radical Muslims would do this. This speaks of a time when the ten horn groups of the Antichrist's European empire will have a large Islamic influence to decide to burn the Vatican and Catholic churches in Europe and maybe elsewhere. When radical Muslims takeover, they often burn other religions' churches, temples and images. In 2014 the Pope is having closer ties with Islam and the percentage of Muslims is growing in European countries due to higher Islamic immigration and birthrates.
16. Isaiah 54:17 "**No weapon that is formed against thee** shall prosper; and **every tongue** that shall **rise against thee in judgment** thou shalt condemn." **a)** Islamists have made many weapons to attack Israel, all of which have been unsuccessful in defeating Israel, just as God said**. b)** Many Muslim nations in the UN have publicly condemned Israel for building settlements. Many UN Resolutions have condemned Israel.

Introduction to a Speech against Islam

Why do normal people become radical Muslims, willing to commit acts of terror, kill and be killed? We don't see this behaviour in any other religion. God has programmed humans and all life with a survival instinct that radical Muslims don't seem to have.
What is the cause of such terrorism, kidnapping 250 schoolgirls, killing 3000 people on 9/11, slavery etc? What makes a normal person change to commit such insane behaviour? It doesn't make sense to most in the West. Why do they so passionately hate the West, Christians, Jews, Hindus, atheists?
Answer: **The rotten root cause of all these insane terrorist, Jihad actions is the Quran**. When people believe the Quran is from God and Mohammad is a prophet of God, then all the evil commands in the Quran become that persons **new morality** and guide to right and wrong behaviour. Quran-believing Muslims are convinced that they must practise Jihad to spread Islam, or they will surely go to hell.
Many normal westerners are becoming radical Muslims, even going to fight other Muslims in Syria.
What is the solution to this problem? It is a war of ideas. Some suggest a military and policing response. For all the billions of $ spent in fighting terrorists, we have more jihadis and al-Qaida affiliates than ever.
There is a bloodless, peaceful, inexpensive solution that has proven very successful, that I wish to share part of it today. If we **discredit the Quran** and show that it is not from God, but is only man made with many obvious errors, then very large numbers of Muslims will leave Islam and revert back to normal people. Today we will see **step 1** of a 7 step, 2 hour presentation.
You have the sheet entitled, "Major Errors in the Quran". On the back of the sheet you see the exact word for word questions and conclusions that we present to every Muslim that we meet. This is on youtube if you search for "Major Errors in Quran Keith Piper". If more government agencies and individuals used this approach, we would win this war. This approach shocks and confuses the most radical Muslims. It is a magic bullet that gives you the upper hand and confuses all Muslims. Later, I would like the chance to explain how to destroy their belief in Allah, while keeping their belief in God. Let's see "Major Errors".

28. NONSENSE IN THE HADITH. Do you believe these words of Moh? (123.21 Answers)

Muslims believe that the *Hadith* is just as divinely inspired and as authoritative as the Quran.
The *Hadith* is a collection of early Muslim traditions which record Mohammed's words and deeds according to his wives, family, friends and Muslim leaders.
The Muslim scholar, Dr Muhammed **Hamidullah**, in *Introduction to Islam* states that,
'The original teachings of Islam are found above all in the Quran and the Hadith' (p 250), and that these are 'the basis of all Islamic law' (p 163), and
'both the Quran and *Hadith* are based on divine inspiration'. (p 23).

The Muslim writer, **Abdalatati**, in his book *Islam in Focus* says,
'All the articles of faith are based upon and derived from the Quran and the Traditions (Hadith) of Muhammed.' (p 21).

Hence, orthodox Muslims consider the *Hadith* to be divinely inspired and authoritative.
We use the nine-volume translation of **Al-Bukhari's** *Hadith* by Dr Muhammad Muhsin Khan entitled *The Translation of the Meaning of Sahih Al-Bukhari. (Kazi Publications,* Lahore, Pakistan, 1979).
It is recommended and approved by all Muslim authorities.
The Introduction states: 'Al-Bukhari only chose 7275 Hadiths, of which there is **no doubt about their authenticity**. Allah revealed to Muhammad the Glorious Quran and the *Second Inspiration* ie: his traditions'. 'Al-Bukhari's work is the most authentic book after the Quran'. (p 14).
Every Muslim must believe and obey the *Hadith*.

Key: Many Muslims, when confronted with some of Mohammed's absurd teachings in the *Hadith*, will deny the *Hadith's* authority and inspiration.
Mohammed's absurd statements in the *Hadith* prove clearly that it could not be God inspired.

Muslims, when faced with Mohammed's absurd statements in the *Hadith*, are forced to:
i) **defend the ridiculous** and to bury their rational mind in an attempt to defend the indefensible; or
ii) **admit that Muhammed is not a true prophet of God**, that Muhammed is wrong, and that they must hence leave Islam as error.
Any thinking, honest Westerner, when faced with Muhammed's foolish statements in the *Hadith*, would never consider Islam as a serious religion again.
The *Hadith* sets forth the rules and rituals Muslims must follow to earn their salvation and obtain Allah's forgiveness. One mistake can cancel all good works you have done so far.
Consider these 'gems of wisdom' from Muhammed in the *Hadith*:

1. **He did not like people asking him questions** about his claims to prophethood or revelation. He said: 'Allah has hated you ... for asking too many questions'. (Vol 2, No 555 and Vol 3, No 591).

2. When a Muslim man converted to Christianity, died and was buried, the **earth would not accept his body but kept throwing it out of the grave**. (Vol 4, No 814, **3617**).

3. **Shouting Food.**
   As Muhammed ate food, the food would shout out loud and glorify Allah (Vol 4, No 779, **3579**).

4. **Muhammed taught that the majority of people in hell were women.** '
   The Prophet said, "I was shown the Hell-fire and the majority of its dwellers were women".'

5. **Women are deficient in intelligence.** (Vol 1, No 28,301 and Vol 2, No 161).
   Vol 2, No 541 tells us that most people in hell are women because,
   'O women! I have not seen anyone more deficient in intelligence and religion than you.'
   This is why women are not given equal rights under Islamic law.

6. **A woman's court testimony is worth only half that of a man**. 'The Prophet said: "Isn't the witness of a woman equal to half that of a man?" The woman said, "Yes". He said, "This is because of the deficiency of a woman's mind".' (Vol 3, No 826).

7. Muhammad taught that **people are tortured in hellfire because they soil themselves with urine.** (Vol 2, No 443, **1378**). 'One of the major sins is not to protect oneself (one's clothes and body) from one's urine. Once the Prophet, while passing a graveyard, heard the voices of two persons being tortured in their graves. The Prophet then said: "Yes! (they are being tortured for a major sin). Indeed, one of them never saved himself from being soiled with his urine".' (Vol 1, Chap 57, No 215).
   What about when some people become old and incontinent? Do they become outcasts?

8. **Muhammed ordered people to drink camel urine mixed with milk as medicine.**
   'So the Prophet ordered them to go to the herd of camels and to drink their milk and urine (as a medicine)'. (Vol 1, No 234, **233**).

9. **Rules for urinating and defecating are**:
   i) You must not face Mecca when urinating or defecating. (Vol 1, No **144**, **145**, **148**, **149**).
   ii) You must not use your right hand to hold or wipe yourself. (Vol 1, No **153**, **154**).
   iii) Whoever cleans his private parts with stones should do it with an odd number of stones. (Vol 1, No 162). This was because he was superstitious about odd numbers.
   iv) He feared that evil spirits might enter his body whenever he urinated or defecated. Thus he prayed for special protection. (Vol 1, No 144).

10. **He was afraid of a strong wind:** 'Narrated Anas: Whenever a strong wind blew, anxiety appeared on the Prophet's face (fearing that the wind might be a sign of Allah's wrath).' (Vol 2, No **1034**).

11. **The Fly in the Cup:** If a fly falls into your cup, do not worry about it because Muhammed said that while one wing has the disease, the other wing has the antidote. So drink up. (Vol 4, No 537).

12. **600 Wings:** Muhammed tells us that the angel Gabriel has 600 wings. (Vol 6, No 380).

13. '**Satan stays in the upper part of the nose all night'** (Vol 4, No 156) so said Muhammad. This is why he would suck in water up his nose and then blow it out.

14. **Satan urinates in your ears** if you fall asleep during prayers. (Vol 2, No **1144**).

15. **Passing wind:** Muhammed tells us that if you commit the sin of 'hadath' (passing wind out the bowel) while you are praying, then Allah will not hear your prayers. (Vol 1, No **445**; Vol 9, No 86)

16. **Bad breath** means that Allah will not hear your prayers. You may not eat garlic before prayers.

17. **Yawning is from Satan** according to Muhammed in Vol 4, No 509.
    It was really Muhammed, not God, that was offended by yawning, bad breath and passing wind, so he banned them in Allah's name. Illiterate people believed him or they'd be killed.

18. **What do spirits eat**? The jinn or spirits eat dung and bones, according to Muhammed. Vol 5, No 200

19. **Muhammed spat** into the hands of his followers so they could smear his saliva on their faces. 'Whenever Allah's Apostle spitted, the spittle would fall in the hand of one of them who would rub it on his face and skin'. (Vol 3, No 891; Vol.1, Chap.70, **241**).

20. **Adam was 90 feet tall** states Muhammed in Vol 4, No 543.
    'The Prophet said, "Allah created Adam, making him 60 cubits tall (90 feet)".'
    How tall was Eve, and their children? Why are we not that tall?
    Which Muslim will defend this idea of a 90 ft tall Adam?

21. **Stars as missiles.** The stars were created by Allah as missiles to throw at devils, to keep them away from listening to God's conversations, according to Muhammed in Vol 4, Chapter 3, p 282. Q 41:12.

22. **Muhammed had no assurance of salvation.** 'The Prophet said, "By Allah, though I am the Apostle of Allah, yet I do not know what Allah will do to me".' (Vol 5, No 266). Q 46:9.

23. **Death to those leaving Islam.** Q 4:89.
The *Hadith* makes the repeated claim that no-one ever leaves Islam: 'Does anybody who embraces Islam become displeased and renounce Islam afterwards? I replied "No".' (Vol 1, No 6 and 48).
Then it contradicts itself by saying that death is the punishment for those who leave:
'The Prophet said: " If a Muslim discards his religion, **kill him**".' (Vol 4, No 260).
It even records the execution of those who left Islam for another religion (Vol 5, No 630).
Hadith (Vol 9) warns those leaving Islam that they will be murdered. (p 10,11,26,45-50, 341,342).
Vol 9, No 64 says, 'So wherever you find them kill them, for whoever kills them shall have reward on the Day of Resurrection'.

23. **Gabriel opened Mohammed's chest** and washed his insides with Zam-Zam water.
He poured wisdom and faith into his chest and then closed it up. (Vol 1, No 345; Vol.2, **1636**).

24. **Muhammed cuts the moon in half.** When the Meccans asked Muhammed to do a miracle to prove he was Allah's prophet, he supposedly reached up with his sword and cut the moon in half. This is stated as fact in Vol 4, No **3636**, **3637**, **3638**; Vol 5, No 208; Vol 6, No 387, 388, 389, 390.
How the two sides of the moon were put together and by whom, we are not told. That would have been an even greater miracle. Maybe Muhammed had a sword that was 250,000 miles long. The Arabs of 600 AD believed that the sun and moon were the actual size they appeared to the naked eye. Why did he have to conquer the Meccans by force? Would not such a miracle convert them?

25. **A palm tree cried like a baby** because Muhammed preached from a pulpit instead of standing beneath the tree to preach. So Muhammed left his pulpit and caressed its trunk until it stopped crying. (Vol 2, No 41; Vol 4, No **3583**, **3584**, **3585**).

26. **Muhammed referred to black people as raisin heads** (Vol 1, No 662 and Vol 9, No 256).

27. **Muhammed owned black slaves.** When Al-Khattab came to Muhammed's house, he found 'a black slave of Allah's apostle sitting on the first step'. (Vol 6, No 435).
Jesus Christ did not own slaves, but came to set men free. Luke 4:18.

28. **Muhammed was a white man, not black** as some claim. A man entered a mosque and asked 'Who among you is Mohammed?' We replied, 'This white man reclining on his arm'. (Vol 1, No 63).
Also Vol 2, No 122 refers to Muhammed as a white person.

29. **Bad tempered.** Since he claimed to be a prophet, a man asked Muhammed where to find his lost camel. 'The Prophet got angry and his cheeks and face became red.' (Vol 1, No 91).

30. **Sins of Muhammed** included torturing people by:
i) cutting off their hands and feet;
ii) burning their eyes out with hot irons (Vol 1, No 234);
iii) leaving them to bleed to death after cutting off their limbs (Vol 8, No 794, 795);
iv) making people die of thirst.
Jesus Christ was the only one not touched (corrupted) by Satan at birth (Vol 4, No 506). This means Muhammed was touched by sin. Jesus being sinless, is superior to Muhammed being a sinner. Therefore Jesus can save us, but Muhammed cannot.

31. **People could turn into rats, monkeys, apes and pigs** according to Muhammed who claimed that Jews were transformed into rats. (Vol 4, No 524, 569).

Conclusion: There are no recorded miracles of Muhammed in the Quran, as he readily admitted. But after his death, his disciples began to invent miracles for him in order to escape the embarassment that he was inferior to the miracles of Moses, Jesus and pagan soothsayers. Many of his pretended miracles were originally performed by Jesus, Moses and pagan magicians, but now transferred to Muhammed.

29. JIHAD or HOLY WAR (123.22 Answers)

The *Hadith* is filled with commands to **make violent war on non-Muslims** in order to force them to become Muslims. Muhammed wanted Islam to be spread mainly by the sword. Jihad was so important to Muhammed that he made it the **second** most important deed in Islam.
Allah's apostle was asked, 'What is the best deed?' He replied, "To believe in Allah and his Apostle'.
The questioner asked, 'What is the next (in goodness)?' He replied, 'To participate in Jihad (religious fighting) in Allah's cause.' (Vol 1, No 25). Muslims must force Jews, Christians and pagans to embrace Islam or pay the Jizya tax for non-Muslims. Jihad uses several methods:

1. Jihad of the **Sword.** People must either convert or by military violence be killed and enslaved.
Muhammed warned the Byzantine king,
'If you become a Muslim you will be safe'. (Vol 1, No 6).
If the king did not convert, he and his kingdom would be destroyed and enslaved.
In Vol 3, No 495 we read, 'Allah made the Prophet wealthy through conquests'.
Key: When a Muslim murdered someone during a Jihad, he got to take the man's property.
Mohammad said, 'Whoever has killed an enemy & has proof of that, will possess his spoils'. Vol 4, 379
This is the driving force behind Muslim violence in Africa today.
In Nigeria and Sudan, over 1 million Christians and pagans have been brutally slaughtered and enslaved by Jihad because they would not become Muslims.
'Our Prophet has ordered us to fight you, till you worship Allah alone or give Jizya'. (Vol 4, No 386)

2. Jihad of **Taxation.** Those refusing to become Muslims must pay a tax called Al-Jizya (Vol 4 , Chap 21, p 251-2). This financial burden suppresses non-Muslims, making their life as hard as possible.

3. Jihad of **Financial Reward.** In Iraq a free university education has been offered to any Jew or Christian who will embrace Islam. $1000 is offered to any South African black who will renounce Christianity and embrace Islam. They will be paid $500 for any other blacks they convert to Islam.
In Tanzania, a Muslim receives 25,000 shillings for winning a Christian to Islam, and 100,000 shillings ($150) for winning a priest or pastor to Islam.
No church is allowed to be built on Saudi soil, in order to suppress Christianity.

4. Jihad of **Fear.** The death penalty is applied to anyone who renounces Islam to follow another religion such as Christianity. In Egypt, many Christians are being tortured in prison, whose only 'crime' was to convert to Christianity.

5. Jihad of **Kidnapping** and **Slavery.** The only place in the world today where black slavery occurs is in Muslim countries. Sudanese Muslims capture & sell black women and children of the Dinka Christian tribe for $15 each (*London Economist*, Jan 90). Non-Muslim women who go to Saudi Arabia to work as maids are often enslaved, beaten & raped by their Muslim employers. When they try to escape, the Saudi government will not let them leave the country, but returns them to their masters.

6. Jihad of the **Courts.** Non-Muslims are denied equal access to and equal protection before the law, because their testimony in court is not valid against a Muslim. (Vol 3, Chap 31, p 525, 526). This applies even to murder:'No Muslim should be killed for killing an infidel'. (Vol 4, 283; Vol 9, 50).

7. Jihad of **Paradise.** Any Muslim who is killed while fighting in a Jihad is told that he will go straight to the sexual pleasures of paradise. (Vol 1, No 35 and Vol 4, No 386).

8. Jihad of **Breeding.** Muslims are told to marry several wives and breed more Muslim children in order to overpopulate the world, migrate to the West, become a majority and take over politically.

9. Jihad of **Migration**. Many Muslims posing as refugees migrate to western nations, such as Europe, with the aim of converting these Christian nations to Islam. These must be converted to Christ or they will convert uninformed young people to Islam. Politicians must screen out those who won't convert.

30. ISLAM AND VIOLENCE. Is Islam a Religion of Peace? NO! (123.23 Answers)

Why do Muslims commit such horrific acts of violence? They are simply being true to what their religion dictates. Allah in Q 9:19-22 states that Jihad attracts more rewards than other religious duties in Islam. 'If victory is won in Jihad, Muslims receive the enormous booty of a country, which cannot be equalled to any other source of income. If there is defeat or death, there is everlasting paradise'. (Q 61:10-12).
Hence Jihad is NOT extremism, but normal in Islam.
A Christian once asked a Muslim man, 'What would you do if your son becomes a Christian?'
He replied, 'I'd cut his throat'.
Where immediate invasion of a country is not possible, the **policy** has always been as follows:

'Migrate to Christian areas because they are tolerant. Pretend to be peaceful, friendly and hospitable; begin to clamour for religious, political and social rights and privileges that you will not allow Christians in an Islamic country; breed fast there and settle down; as you increase in a particular area, insist that there should be no Christian activities in your community. You may speak or write to discredit their religion, but they must not talk about Islam. Begin to expand your community. Christian activities should be restricted in all the places you expand to; the moment you have enough military might against the 'disbelievers', these trinitarian *kaferis*, go ahead and eliminate them or suppress them as much as you can, and be in control.' (*Who is This Allah*, G J O Moshay, p 18).

A typical Muslim, following the Quran, must be violent, especially if he wants to get any reward in heaven. 'Whoso fights in the way of Allah, be he slain or be he victorious, on him we (Allah) shall bestow a **vast reward'**. (Q 4:74).

In the *Hadith, Mishkat* (p 721, 810) Muhammad said, 'The **last hour** will not come before the **Muslims fight the Jews** and the **Muslims kill them'**. Read Ezekiel 37-39 to see what God will do to Iran, Libya, Sudan, Turkey and Russia when they invade Israel.

Many Westerners who are bothered by Islamic terrorism, are so engrossed with technology that they forget history. Islam originally meant 'bravery, heroism, defiance of death, to die in battle.'

Ayatollah Khomeini said, '**The purest joy in Islam is to kill and be killed for Allah'**.
(*The Arabs*, D Lamb p 287).
In 1984 he said, '**In order to achieve the victory of Islam in the world**, we need to **provoke repeated crises**, restore value to the idea of death and **martyrdom**. The important thing is to engulf the world in crises'. (*Le Point Magazine* No 599, 12 March 1984, p 89,91).

Serious Muslims are morbidly worried about the way Christianity is growing today.
'Kuwait (a Muslim country) had just one Arab Christian family 50 years ago. Now they have over 35 evangelical churches in Kuwait'. In 2000, 5.3% of Kuwait claims to be Christian. Indonesia has over 6000 full-time Christian missionaries and 10% of its 200 million people claim to be Protestants.

Question: How can Islam spread without using violence?
What message of salvation have they to offer to a sinning, dying world, except to repeat 'Allah is great' one million times? Muslims see Christianity as its greatest threat in any land.

What Muslims need is a complete overhaul of the heart, a spiritual heart transplant, an operation done by the Spirit of God on their hearts, and to be born again.
Until a Muslim has rejected the Quran and asked Jesus to save him, he cannot be peaceful.
To imagine a real, peaceful, gentle Muslim is like imagining a round square or a holy devil.

Who is this Allah that is so offended by the Gospel of Christ? Can he be the God of the Bible who said, 'This is my beloved Son, hear him'. (Luke 9:35).
Jesus said to Christians, 'Whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. These things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me'. (John 16:2,3).
The Allah that Muslims claim is God, is not the true God.

Muslim Violence in Nigeria includes these examples: 1) In 1980 the Islamic uproar in Kano saw 4,177 people slaughtered. 2) On 30 October 1983, eight big church buildings were burnt in Kano.
3) In 1984, Muslims in Yola & Jimeta went berserk killing 700 people & making 6000 people homeless.
4) In March 1987, Muslim students rampaging in Kafanchan, Kaduna and Zaria. All 150 churches but one in Zaria were burnt down in three days of Jihad. Many Christians were killed. The cause of the riot was a female Muslim student accusing a preacher of misinterpreting the Quran. Muslim atrocities against Christians in Nigeria and Sudan are so unspeakable that decency forbids discussing them.
For Islam, peace is not achieved until Islam has swallowed the nations.
To **Muslims, peace means total destruction of their enemies**. Peace is impossible in a large percent Muslim nation. Peace to Islam does not mean happy co-existence. It means **destruction of their enemies**.
For Muslims, it does not take two to fight. All they need to do is to take the Quran seriously. When the International Islamic Conference was held in Britain in 1976, Muslims determined & vowed "If we can win London for Islam, it won't be hard to win the whole Western world". (*Battle Cry*, Chick, Sept 1990).
Challenge: Giving in to Sharia rule of their god, Allah, will have many bad consequences:
1) Do we want to **lose** our freedom of religion, of speech, of the press, and lose our basic human rights?
2) Do women want to **lose** their right to vote? Do we want the god of Saudi Arabia where women cannot drive a car? Should a wife need an exit permit from her husband to leave the house?
Muslims do not want to be offended, but **they can go to any length to offend and assault Christianity**.
If we show 'live and let live' towards Islam, it will surely live; but it will live to destroy us&our freedoms.
Question: Why are you a Muslim?
Answer: Not because you sat down and compared different religions to see which one had the Divine supernatural credentials. You are a Muslim because centuries ago **Muslims invaded your country**, **killed your ancestors** and **threatened everybody else with death** unless they became Muslim.
Why be loyal to Islam when Muslims murdered your ancestors and would do the same to you today?
Ask: We must know who Allah really is, who has told Muslims to **hate Christ** & to **murder Christians**.
Could Allah be the devil disguising himself as God? Is Islam a case of mistaken identity ?
If Muslims are convinced that a person is blaspheming Allah or Mohammed, why don't they let Allah or Muhammed punish the blasphemer? Is Allah so weak that he needs weak human beings to defend him? If Allah is so powerful, let Allah punish his Christian enemies.
When King David wanted to build a temple for God, God told him,
'Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood'. (I Chronicles 28:2,3). This is the **God of the Bible - a peacelover**. Jehovah is completely different from Allah of the war-making Mohammed.Allah promises rewards in paradise to Muslims who shed blood.
The God of the Bible disapproves of murder. Murderers shall not inherit the Kingdom of God:
'The works of the flesh are these ... murders ... they which do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, ...' (Galatians 5:21,22).
'Ye know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him'. (I John 3:15).
'But ...murderers ...all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death'. (Revelation 21:8). Muslims who are murderers and Allah who is a liar, 'deceiving who he will' (Q 74:31) will be thrown into the lake of fire.
The true religion will have Satan as an enemy who must be fought against with the strongest weapons available. With what weapons does Allah recommend to fight Satan? Stones and pebbles, because every Muslim pilgrim to Mecca must throw seven pebbles at a pillar regarded as the great Satan. Throwing pebbles cannot hurt a spirit. Satan must be laughing at such foolishness.
Muslims saw that Mohammed by using peaceful means could only convert 100 people in 13 years, but through raiding, looting and holy war, he could force or entice hundreds of thousands of people to easily embrace Islam. 'War is ordained for you.' (Q 2:216). According to Islam, Muhammed is the perfect man, so all Muslims should treat their enemies, their wives and other people as Muhammed set the example.
New Muslim converts were gained by them seeing **Allah fixing their economic problems** by allowing them to raid and loot surrounding tribes all year round.
Muslim **hunger** was satisfied by the silly story that 'when any dweller of paradise desires bird meat, the bird will automatically fly to him, well roasted and sliced into pieces. After eating their fill, the remaining birds will fly away.' (*Hadith*).

31. Mohammad's Battles, Murders, Tortures, Cruelty, Slavery.

Is Mohammad a man of Peace or a Butcher? (123.31)

1. **Raiding Meccan Caravans**
   After 6 months in Medina, Mohammad sent out raiding parties to attack and capture Meccan caravans on their way to Syria. Unsuccessful at first, Mohammad's men finally captured a Meccan caravan by attacking it in the pagan sacred month. Mohammad took 20% of the booty for himself.

2. **Battle of Badr (624)**
   Mohammad learned that a rich caravan was to pass nearby and decided to attack it at Badr. The Meccans learned of Mohammad's plans and so gathered a superior army (1000 men) to teach the Muslims (313 men) a lesson. The Muslims, inspired by Mohammad won a resounding battle.
   70 Meccans were killed and Mohammad ordered the execution of 2 prisoners.

3. **Battle of Uhud (625)**
   3000 Meccans marched to Medina to avenge their defeat at Badr. They faced 700 Muslims. Meccans attacked the Muslims from the front and rear. Many Muslims were killed, Mohammed was seriously wounded, but the Meccans were not able to completely destroy the Muslims.

4. **Seige of Bani Nazir** (a Jewish tribe).
   Mohammed went here to collect some blood money. They seated Mohammed under the shadow of a wall while they collected the money. Mohammed suspected the Jews might kill him, so Mohammed returned to Medina, and sent an order for the Jews to vacate the settlement. The Muslims besieged Bani Nazir for 21 days. The Jews then surrendered and migrated to Syria.

5. **Battle of the Trench (627)**
   A 10,000 man Meccan army set out to conquer the Muslims in Medina. The Muslims could not face such a large force in the open, so they dug a trench around the city. The siege lasted 30 days, with the Meccans being unable to cross the trench. When a storm came, the Meccans retreated.

6. **Massacre of the Bani Qurayza** (a Jewish tribe). (627, p.1030) Because Mohammed disliked the Bani Qurayza, he beseiged them in Medina for 2 weeks, then decapitated their 800 men in groups of 5 or 6, threw their bodies into a large trench dug in the market place, confiscated all their possessions, and sold their women and children as slaves. Mohammed sat watching the butchery from morning, all day, and into the night. Are Muslims proud of their leader for this? Do Muslims recommend this for today?

7. **Conquest of Khyber**.
   After being expelled from Medina, the Jews of Bani Qainuqa and Bani Nazir had settled at Khyber. Mohammed thought they were planning revenge for his massacring the 800 Jewish males of Bani Quraiza. So Mohammed led a Muslim force who conquered the Jewish fortress after a 21 day siege. The Jews surrendered. To mark the end of hostilities, some Jews gave a feast in honour of Mohammed, but they poisoned the food, killing Mohammed's friend. After taking a few morsels, Mohammed fell sick of the poison and died later.

8. **Conquest of Mecca (630)**.
   Mohammed led a force of 10,000 to conquer Mecca. The Quraish of Mecca lost the will to defend, so surrendered and agreed to become Muslims.

9. **Battles of Hunain and Taif.**
   Tribes surrounding Mecca rejected Islam, so Mohammed invaded the valley of Hunain with 13,000 soldiers. These tribes were routed and retreated to the impregnable fort of Taif. The Muslims besieged the fort for 2 months, without success, then returned to Mecca.

10. **Battle at Tabuk** (halfway between Mecca and Damascus).
    The Christian Arab prince of Aylah did not agree to forsake Christianity, but agreed to pay the annual jizya tax. Ukaidar, the chief of Daumatul Jandal refused to accept Islam or pay tax to the Muslims. The Muslim Khalid led an expedition who took Ukaidar prisoner, brought him to Mohammed, where he was released on agreeing to pay the annual jizya tax.

Mohammed's Murders, Assassinations, Tortures, Cruelty, Slavery. (123.32 Ans)

Mohammed spoke "messages from heaven" to justify fighting battles, executing opponents, annexing territories, taking another man's wife Zainab, taking as many wives as he pleased, taking people into slavery, and restoring order to his harem.
Muslim's sources are full of references to Mohammed's strange fits when he received revelations:
"The process was attended by a fit of unconsciousness accompanied by the sound of bells in the ears or the belief that someone was present; by a sense of fright causing perspiration, by foaming at the mouth, by a sense of headache." (Why I am not a Muslim, Ibn Warraq, p.89).
These are Biblical symptoms of demon possession ("he foaming, and gnashing his teeth." Mark 9:17-29).
Mohammed hated the Jews for rejecting his claims of being a prophet.
1. The Battle of **Badr**. Mohammed's army killed 70 Meccans. When the severed head of his enemy was cast at Mohammed's feet he said: "It is more acceptable to me than the choicest camel in all Arabia."
Then began a series of assassinations as Mohammed moved against his enemies, settled old scores, and ruthlessly established his power.

2. Mohammed ordered the execution of **al-Nadar** who scoffed at him at Mecca.

3. Muir describes the execution of **Ocba**: "Ocba was ordered out for execution. He asked: "Who shall take care of my little girl?" "Hell-fire!" said Mohammed. Ocba was then killed." Mohammed said "I give thanks unto the Lord that hath slain thee, and comforted mine eyes thereby." Assassinations are sanctioned in Q8:67,68. "It is not for any Prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land."

4. When the poetess **Asma bint Marwan** wrote against Mohammed, Mohammed said "Will no one rid me of this daughter of Marwan?" One zealous Muslim, Umayr ibn Adi, decided to execute Mohammed's wishes and that night crept into her house, removed the suckling baby from her breast and plunged his sword into the poetess. Next morning Mohammed praised Umayr in front of the Muslims at the Mosque.

5. Soon, **Abu Afak** (over 100 years old), who criticised Mohammed was murdered while he slept.

6. In 627 the Meccans attacked Medina in the Battle of the **Trench**. The last Jewish tribe in Medina, the **Bani Qurayza**, helped defend Medina, but remained neutral. Mohammed questioned their loyalty and after the 2 week siege, moved against them. Realising they had no chance of surviving, the Bani Qurayza agreed to surrender on condition that their fate be decided by their allies, the Bani Aws, who were inclined to show mercy. Mohammed nominated one of the Bani Aws (Sa'd ibn Muadh) to be the judge.
He pronounced, "My judgment is that the men shall be put to death, the women and children sold into slavery, and the spoil divided among the army."
Mohammed adopted the verdict as his own: "Truly the judgment of Sa'd is the judgment of Allah pronounced on high from beyond the seventh heaven."
Muir ((1), p.307,308) writes: "During the night, trenches sufficient to contain the dead bodies of the men were dug across the market place of the city. In the morning, Mohammed himself a spectator of the tragedy, commanded the male captives to be brought forth in companies of 5 or 6 at a time. Each company as it came up was made to sit down in a row on the brink of the trench destined for its grave, there beheaded, and the bodies cast therein. The butchery, begun in the morning, lasted all day, and drenched the market place with the blood of about 800 victims. Having given command for the earth to be smoothed over their remains, Mohammed returned from the horrid spectacle to solace himself with the charms of Rihana, whose husband and all her male relatives had just perished in the massacre."
The booty was divided, slave girls given as presents, women sold and property auctioned. Q 33:25-27 ("people of the Scriptures…Some ye slew…captive some") was given as a revelation justifying this cruelty, barbarity and inhumanity meted out to the Jews. It is difficult to accept Mohammed's innocence.
Mohammed taught that true nobility lay in forgiveness and that in Islam those who restrain their anger and pardon men shall receive Paradise (Q 3:128; 24:22 "those who possess dignity..Let them forgive").
Yet Mohammed failed to do this in treating the Bani Qurayza.

7. Mohammed ordered the **murder** of the chief of the Jews (**Abi l Huqayq**) of the banished Banu'l-Nadir. Mohammed's henchmen assassinated Huqayq in his bed.

8. Mohammed, realising this assassination had not solved his problems, sent a delegation to Khaybar to persuade their new leader **Usayr b. Zarim** to come to Medina to discuss him being made ruler of Khaybar. Mohammed solemnly guaranteed his safety. Usayr set out unarmed with 30 of his men. On the way the Muslims killed all but one of their invited, unarmed guests. Mohammed gave thanks on learning of their fate saying, "Verily, the Lord hath delivered you from an unrighteous people". Later, Mohammed gave his philosophy of war saying, "**War is deception**."

9. Mohammed and his men attacked and destroyed the forts in the vale of **Khaybar** one by one, saying, "O you who have been given victory, kill! kill!"

10. All the forts fell, until the Muslims arrived at the fort of Khamus, where the chief of the Jews, **Kinana b. al-Rabi** was accused by Mohammed of concealing the treasure of Banu'l-Nadir. The Jews protested that they had nothing left. Ibn Hisham quotes "Mohammed gave Kinana over to al-Zubayr", saying "Torture him until you extract it from him." He burned his chest, then cut off his head.
Conclusion: Thus Mohammed organised assassinations and massacres, secured and divided plunder as a robber chief, encouraged the same passion in his followers, authorizing and justifying his crimes by fabricating revelations from his deity Allah. (See "Why I am Not a Muslim", Ibn Warraq, p.93-99).

32. Why Nobody Should Become a Muslim. Why Muslims Must Leave Islam (122)

The following things lacking from Islam, make it an unsatisfactory religion. Islam has:

1) No sacrifice for our sins. "without shedding of blood is no remission (of sins)." (Heb. 9:22).
2) No sinless Founder. "in him is no sin". (I John 3:5).
3) No Saviour from sin. "ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins." (I John 3:5).
4) No resurrected Saviour. "he was seen of above 500 brethren at once." (I Cor. 15:6).
5) No fulfilled prophecy in the Koran. "shew the things that are to come hereafter,that we may know"Is41:23
6) No certainty of a home in heaven. "that ye may know that ye have eternal life." (I John 5:13; 2:25)
7) No equality of Muslims and Christians in law.
8) No equality of Muslim men and women in law (Q4:34..women ye fear rebellion…scourge them)
9) No consistent standard of sin, eg: Muslim heaven has free sex and wine, which is wrong on earth.
10) No genealogies and no dates in the Koran.
11) No freedom to leave Islam. Grievous punishment or death to those who leave Islam (Q16:106).
12) No mercy shown to a thief, or to those of other religions. (Q5:38).
13) Forced female circumcision as part of forced conversion to Islam in Maluku Islands of Indonesia.
14) No one raised from the dead by Mohammed. Jesus raised 4 people from the dead. (inc.Himself)
15) No one healed miraculously by Mohammed. 'As many as touched him were made whole'Luke 6:56
16) No Old Testament prophecies telling us the time, place, or events to expect Mohammed. (Micah5:2)
17) No democracy in Muslim countries, but rule is by dictators.
18) No agreement with the Bible and with Old Testament prophets.
19) Allah is a very different personality from Jehovah of OT. Allah seduces 15:39,lies74:39,enslaves 33:50.
20) Islam worships the **wrong god**. "God spake all these words, saying, I am the LORD (JHVH) thy God...Thou shalt have no other gods before me." (Exodus 20:1-3). Worship Jehovah, not Allah.
21) Islam trusts the **wrong line** of God's blessing. God promised the Messiah to come through Isaac (Genesis 17:19-21; 21:12) not through Ishmael. [The Bible teaches us to love our enemies.
22) Quran teaches **terror** against non Muslims (Q8:12,60,65,67,74; 9:39,41,111,123). (Matthew 5:44).

"Christina Sagat shakes with fear…as she tells her story of brutal circumcision in a forced conversion to Islam. Her physical wounds have healed but this 32-year-old is left with the deep pain of sorrow and humiliation. She is among hundreds of Christians, including children and pregnant women, forcibly circumcised as part of a campaign by extremists (terrorists) to spread Islam through the war-ravaged Maluku islands in Eastern Indonesia. In the biggest city in the (Maluku) Islands (of Indonesia), Ambon, church and other groups have gathered evidence that **3,928 villagers** on at least **six islands** have been forced to convert to Islam under the threat of death, torture or destruction of their homes. They believe that local Muslim clerics, possibly under duress from extremists, circumcised almost all the converts. Kostantinus Idi, 22,…. said one of the clerics urinated on his wound, saying it would stop infection."
The Sydney Morning Herald, page 1,2,41. Saturday, January 26,27, 2001.

33. Islamic Conquests, Atrocities, Massacres and Genocide. (123.34 Answers)

Examples of this incude:

1. Patriarch **Sophronius** of Jerusalem (634-638) saw the Muslim invaders as "godless barbarians" who burnt churches, destroyed monasteries, profaned crosses, & horribly blasphemed Christ & His church.
2. **Abu Bakr** invaded Syria (634), the entire region from Gaza to Caesarea was devasted. 4000 peasants were massacred. In the campaigns of Mesopotamia (635-642) monasteries were sacked, and monks killed. In Elam the population was put to the sword.
3. The "**Chronicle of John**", Bishop of Nikiu (693-700) describes the Muslim conquest of Egypt. Amr exterminated the inhabitants of Behnessa, Fayum and Aboit: "Whoever gave himself up to the Muslims was massacred. They spared neither the old, nor the women or children."
   At Nikiu, the entire population was put to the sword.
4. In **Armenia**, the entire population of **Euchaita** was wiped out. Muslims decimated the populations of **Assyria**, forcing some inhabitants to accept Islam. (7th Century Armenian Chronicles).
5. Michael the Syrian tells how Mu'awiya sacked **Cypus**, dominating it by a "great massacre".
6. **Tripoli** was pillaged in 643. **Carthage** was razed and most of its inhabitants were killed.
7. The same happened in **Anatolia**, **Mesopotamea**, **Syria**, **Iraq** and **Iran**.
8. **North India** was conquered by Hajjaj, governor of Iraq (712). He ordered his commander Qasim to "bring destruction on the unbelievers…whoever does not submit to Islam, treat him harshly and cause injury to him till he submits." (Chachnamah, p.155).
   At Port Debal, the Muslim army took 3 days to slaughter the inhabitants, then allowed some to practice their religion. Hajjaj disapproved of Qasim's weakness and wrote to him: "The great God says in the Koran (47:4): "O true believers, when you encounter the unbelievers, strike off their heads." This command of the great God must be respected and followed. You should not be so fond of showing mercy. Henceforth grant pardon to no one of the enemy and spare none of them." Qasim went to Brahminabad and ordered all men of military classes to be beheaded with swords. Between 6000 and 16000 men were massacred.
9. Mahmud of Ghazni, head of a Turco-Afgan dynasty (1000AD) passed through **India**, destroying, massacring and plundering. He justified his actions by the Koran's commands to kill idolaters. He invaded India 17 times, seeing it as a duty and pleasure to slay idolaters. He forcibly converted the inhabitants of Ghur to Islam. At the Battle of Somnath, he killed 50,000 Hindus.
10. Firuz Shah (1351AD) ruled North India. He made "the laws of the prophet his guide". He indulged in wholesale slave-raiding, having 180,000 slaves in his city, all of whom became Muslims.
11. Aurangzeb (1618-1707) destroyed 123 Hindu temples at Udaipur, 63 at Chitor, and 66 at Jaipur.
12. Throughout **Persia**, forced conversions from the 16th to 20th Centuries decimated the Christian and Jewish communities. (Bat Ye'Or (1), p.61).
13. Muslims massacred over 6000 Jews in **Morocco** in 1033. Muslim rioters massacred the entire Jewish community of 4000 people in Granada, Spain in 1066.
14. Walid I (704-705) gathered the nobles of **Armenia** in the church of St. Gregory in Naxcawan and burned them to death. The rest were crucified or decapitated. Their women & children were enslaved.
15. The Sultan Baibars, had all the Christians of **Damascus** decapitated.
16. Timur the Lame (Tamerlane) constantly referred to the Koran and tried to turn every battle to a holy war. In 1403 he destroyed 700 large villages & minor towns in **Georgia**, massacring the inhabitants, and destroying all the Christian churches of Tifflis. He killed out of Koranic piety.
    Tamerlane ordered the execution of 100,000 Hindu prisoners at Delhi in cold blood, on the pretext that they presented a grave risk to his army.
    Tamerlane buried 4000 alive at Sivas, 70,000 at Isfahan, 100,000 at Saray, and 90,000 at Baghdad.
17. At the conquest of **Istakr**, Muslims slaughtered more than 40,000 Iranians.
18. From 1894-1896 Muslims massacred over 250,000 **Armenians** in Sasun, Trapezunt, Edessa, Wan Biredjik, Kharput and Niksar. Many villages were burned down & hundreds of churches were plundered.
19. A Muslim historian reports their destruction of 30,000 Greek churches in Egypt & Syria.(Tritton,p54)

Conclusion: All these massacres resulted from a divinely sanctioned Quran policy toward non-Muslims. These were to keep conquered territories under Muslim control. "Why I am not a Muslim" Ibn Warraq**58**

34. Modern Muslim Atrocities (123.35)

1. Sudan had Sharia law imposed in 1983 with the Muslim north waging a pitiless war against Christians and Animists in the South. Since 1983 Muslims have killed about 2 million people, displacing many others and selling many into slavery. This was financed by Iran (Economist, 9 April 1994).
2. Indonesian Muslim youth and army massacred about 600,000 Chinese peasants in 1965. "They cut off women's breast …. In the morning young muslims would come in swaggering with necklaces of human ears." (Guardian Weekly, 23 Sep. 1990).
3. East Timor was invaded by Indonesia in 1975, resulting in over 200,000 civilians being killed.
4. Irani, Pakistani, Saudi Arabian Christians are often arrested, imprisoned, flogged and tortured for "crimes" of blasphemy, owning Bibles, crosses and pictures of Jesus. (Amnesty International 62, July 1993)
5. Slavery is accepted by the Koran and recognises the superiority of master over slave (Q 16:77; 30:28). According to the French magazine L Vie (no. 2562, 6 Oct 1994) 45,000 black Africans are kidnapped and sold into slavery a year in the Gulf States and Middle East. Slaves have no legal rights under Islam.

Conclusions:

1. Mohammed consciously **fabricated revelations to conveniently sort out his domestic problems**. Battles were fought, executions ordered, territories annexed, the affair with Maria the Coptic sanctioned, and passions for his adopted son's wife were sanctioned by convenient revelations from his deity Allah. Mohammed's revelations fitted in with his desires and pandered to his selfish pleasures.
2. **Abraham, Isaac and Ishmael never went to Mecca**, nor did they build the Kabbah because:
   a) The Bible is silent about it.
   b) No pre-Muslim sources mention it.
   c) Early Muslims prayed toward Jerusalem, not Mecca, as seen by the alignment of early Mosques & Christian sources. This shows that Muslims fabricated Abraham, Isaac & Ishmael's visit to Mecca.
   d) Mecca was only chosen as the Muslim sanctuary later in order to completely break from Judaism after the Jews rejected Mohammed's claim of being a prophet like Moses for the Jews.
3. **Islam assimilated many foreign influences** of people they conquered, such as rabbinic Judaism, Christianity (Nestorian and Jacobite), Hellenism, Persian ideas, Byzantine art and architecture.
4. There was a tendency for the information to grow the further away one went from the events described. For example, if one storyteller mentioned a raid, the next one would tell the exact date of the raid, and the third would tell us even more details.

An example is, Waqidi (died 823) who wrote 30-50 years after Ibn Ishaq (died 768), will always give precise dates, locations, names and details where Ibn Ishaq has none. No wonder that Muslim scholars love Waqidi. Where else do they find such wonderfully precise information about everything they want to know? Waqidis information is extremely doubtful, because all this was unknown to Ibn Ishaq.

4. Muhammed would never have succeeded had he preached humility and submission. He converted people by force of the sword.
5. **Female circumcision** in Islam results from the Muslim males' fears of female sexuality.
6. Muslim association of sex with pollution is absurd and obsessive.
7. Concubinage is permitted by the Koran (Q 4:3; 23:6; 33:50-52; 70:30).
8. **Military defeat** at the hands of Christian Europe brought into doubt the truth of the Muslim revelation itself. (Kedourie, p.322 The World of Islam, 1976). Every failure and ill in the Muslim world is still blamed on the West, Israel, or some Zionist Conspiracy.
9. Regarding **Mohammed's concession to idolatry** in the Satanic verses, Sura 53, we are told that Satan put words of reconciliation and compromise into Mohammed's mouth:

"These (Alat, Uzza, Manat) are exalted Females, whose intercession is verily to be sought after."

The Meccans were delighted with Mohammed's recognition of their deities, but Mohammed claimed that Gabriel visited and reprimanded him for making such a concession to idolatry.

Question: Even if Satan really put these words into Mohammed's mouth, what faith can we put in a man so easily led astray by Satan? Why did Allah let it happen?

Question: How do we know there are no other passages where Mohammed has not been led astray? Here Mohammed abandoned the unity of God to please the Meccans.

35. Questions to Ask Muslims

1. Why did you become a Muslim?
You did not know the Bible. You did not know the Quran. You did not have critical thinking.
You could not resist a lying Islam salesman. You never checked the other side to see if he lied.
2. Aren't you **ashamed** to be a Muslim from all the killing & wars started by Muslims? What if it was you?
3. Aren't you **ashamed that you have wasted so many years being controlled by an evil religion?**
4. Are you **sure of heaven**? Yes. How can you be sure when Moh was not sure? (nor do I know….46:9)
5. You say Jesus did not die, but a look-alike-Jesus died on the cross and was buried in the tomb. Agree? (Yes). Do you agree that the Jews wanted to destroy Christianity? (Yes). Then why did the Jews NOT produce the look-alike-Jesus' dead body out of the tomb, to destroy Christianity and Jesus' resurrection? Because there was NO look-alike-Jesus & the real Jesus rose from the dead, proving the Quran to be a lie.
6. PBUH. How many people did Moh kill? (1000+). How many people were killed by Muslims making war to obey Moh and Moh's book the Quran in last 1400 years? (300 million+). How can you say PBUH?
7. You say the **Bible was changed**.
Who changed the Bible? (no idea). **What's** his name? (don't know).
When did he change it? (don't know). **Which parts** did he change? (don't know). What's your **source**? (don't know). **Who protested the change**? (don't know). **Why** are you so sure of something you know nothing about? Only a fool believes unchecked ideas. **Are you a fool**? (No). Why not leave Islam today?
Proof Bible is not changed: **1.** Have you heard of the **early Christian writers** from 33-300 AD? (Yes). Name one. (I don't know any). How much of their writings have you read? (None).
So you never bothered to check their quotes from their first century Bibles? True?
If you had read their 86,489 quotes from their first century Bibles, what would you discover?(don't know)
You'd find that their Bibles were the **same as our King James Bibles today**.
What 3 things does this prove? That the KJBible is not corrupted, you've been lied to and Islam is false.
Muslim objection: There are many English translations or versions of the Bible and they are different.
Answer: There are many English translations of the Quran and they are different from each other as well. Muslims reply that the Arabic is the same and not changed.
Answer: So the Hebrew OT and Greek NT from which the KJB is translated, is the same and not changed.
Other proofs the KJBible is not changed: **2.** The **Dead Sea scrolls** contain every OT book except Esther. These are the same as the KJBible Old Testament of today. **3. Josephus** confirms every event of the OT.
Question: Now that you see that Islam has lied to you, will you leave Islam today? (No). Why not? Because you love the lies of the Quran and Islam. Your stubborn believing of Islam's lies will keep you out of heaven. "outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie." Revelation 22:14,15.
8. According to www.islammonitor.org Muslims have committed more than **23333** deadly terror attacks from 9/11 up to 10 July 2014. Most victims were fellow Muslims. **Do you feel any sympathy to these victims,** or has Islam destroyed your conscience, sympathy and compassion for your fellow man? Aren't you ashamed to follow the Quran and a religion that teaches terror and killing? You ought to be!
9. Muslims worship Mohammad as "The Praised One", "The Glorious One", "Peace be Upon Him" which are worship expressions for God. You worship the Black Stone at Mecca by kissing or bowing to it.
10. Why do most Muslim countries have troubles, hatred, killing and wars, but **Christian countries** are have peace, prosperity and happiness? It is because the Bible and Quran define each countries thinking. Why do millions of people flee from Muslim countries to Christian, Bible based countries? You rarely see people escaping from Christian countries to Muslim countries.
11. Who has better credentials, Jesus or Mohammad? See chapter 287. If you want to trust a religion you must look at the source. The source should be divine and pure. Compare the lives of Jesus and Muhammad. Who is more divine and pure? Jesus **healed people**, **raised dead people to life**, and taught **love** and **peace**. If you trust a religion which encourages killing and rage, you'll surely go to hell.
12. Why do Allah and Satan have the same 13 bad beliefs? Because Allah is Satan disguising himself as God. **Why did Quran get the prophets names right, but God's Name wrong** (Jehovah, not Allah) & **ignore** their writings? How do you feel praying to Satan 5 times a day? Don't you think that Muslim terrorists are behaving like Satan? It is the only explanation for their devilish behaviour.

36. The Quran Commands Killing Non-Muslims.

"These six things does the LORD HATE: yes, seven are an abomination unto him:
A proud look, a LYING TONGUE *(Quran),* **HANDS THAT SHED INNOCENT BLOOD** *(terrorists),* **an heart that devises wicked imaginations** *(terrorists)…"* Proverbs 6:16,17.
'A man that **does VIOLENCE to the blood** of any person shall **flee to the PIT.'** Proverbs 28:17

Question: What motivated 15 year old FARHAD KHALIL MOHAMMAD JABAR to shoot dead innocent CURTIS CHENG on Friday 2nd October 2015 outside Parramatta Police Headquarters, Sydney? **Did Parramatta Mosque teach him the Quran commands murder? Where did he get the idea that he will go to paradise if he kills some innocent person?**

Quran Verses Motivating 15 year old FARHAD JABAR to Shoot Curtis Cheng on 2 October 2015:
Quran Verses Motivating MAN MONIS to Take the Lindt Café Hostages on 15 December 2014:

8:12 Allah revealed his will to the angels saying: "…I shall cast **terror** into the hearts of the infidels, **strike off their heads**, **strike off the very tips of their fingers**…
8:59 Let not the unbelievers think that they will ever get away… so that you may strike **terror** into the enemy of Allah, and your enemy and others beside them who are unknown to you but known to Allah.
34:51 If you could only see the unbelievers when they are seized with **terror**.
2:216 **Fighting** is obligatory for you, much as you dislike it. **2:244** **Fight** for the cause of Allah.
3:169 Never think that those who were **slain** in the cause of Allah are dead. No, they are alive, and well provided for by their Lord. Allah will not deny the faithful their **reward**.
3:195 Those who **fought** and were **slain** (for my cause): I shall forgive their sins and admit them to gardens watered by running streams, as a **reward** from Allah.
4:74 Let those who would exchange the life of this world for the hereafter, **fight** for the cause of Allah; whoever **fights** for the cause of Allah, whether he dies or triumphs, we shall **richly reward him**.
4:84 **Fight** for the **cause of Allah**. Rouse the faithful: Maybe Allah will overthrow the might of unbelievers
4:91 If these do not keep their distance from you, nor offer you peace, nor cease their hostilities against you, lay hold of them, and **kill** them wherever you find them.
4:94 Believers, **show discernment** when you go to **fight** for the **cause of Allah**. (Mufti shows discernment
4:95 Allah has given those that **fight** with their good&persons a **higher rank** than those that stay at home.
4:100 He that leaves his dwelling to **fight** for Allah and his apostle, and is then overtaken by death, shall be **rewarded** by Allah. (This explains why radicals leave Australia to fight with IS in Syria and Iraq).
4:141 Allah will not let the unbelievers triumph over the faithful. (This gives them confidence of success)
8:39 **Make war** on them until idolatry shall cease and Allah's religion shall reign supreme.
8:65 Prophet, **rouse the faithful to arms**. O Prophet, exhort the believers to **fight**.
8:67 A prophet may not take captives until he has **fought** and triumphed (made slaughter) in the land.
8:69 Enjoy the good and lawful things you have gained in **war**.
8:74 Those that have..**fought** for the cause of Allah, sheltered & helped them, they are the true believers
9:5 When the sacred months are over, **slay** the idolaters wherever you find them. Arrest them, besiege them and lie in ambush everywhere for them. **4:76** True believers **fight** for the cause of Allah.
9:19 Worthy is the man that believes in Allah and the last day and **fights for Allah's cause**.
9:20 Those that have embraced the faith & left their homes and **fought for Allah's cause** with their wealth and persons are held in higher regard by Allah. It is they who shall triumph. Their Lord has promised them joy, mercy & gardens of eternal bliss where they shall dwell forever. Allah's reward is great indeed.
9:29 **Fight** against such of those to whom the **Scriptures** were given as believe neither in Allah nor the last Day, who do not forbid what Allah and his apostle have forbidden, and do not embrace the true faith, until they pay tribute out of hand and are utterly subdued.
9:33 It is he who has sent forth his apostle with guidance and true faith to make it **triumphant over all religions.**
9:39 **If you do not go to war**, He will **punish you severely**, and replace you by other men.
9:41 Whether unarmed or well-equipped, march on and **fight** for the cause of Allah, with your wealth and with your persons. **9:49** Some say "Give us leave to **stay behind**…" Hell shall engulf the unbelievers.
9:73 Prophet, make **war** on the unbelievers and the hypocrites and deal harshly with them.

9:81 They said to each other: "**Do not go to war**, the heat is fierce." Say unto them, "More fierce is the heat of Hell-fire."…**thus shall they be rewarded** for their misdeeds.
9:93 The offenders are those that **seek exemption** although they are men of wealth…
9:95 Hell shall be their home, the punishment for their misdeeds.
9:111 Allah has purchased from the faithful their lives and worldly goods and in return has promised them the Garden. They will **fight** for the cause of Allah, **slay**, and **be slain**. Such is the true promise which he has made them in the Torah, the Gospel, and the Koran. Rejoice then in the bargain you have made.
9:123 Believers, make **war** on the infidels who dwell around you. Deal harshly with them.
47:4-6 When you meet the unbelievers in the battlefield **strike off their heads**, and when you have laid them low, bind your captives firmly . . . thus shall you do. Had Allah willed, He could Himself have punished them; but He has ordained it thus that He might test you. As for those who are **slain** in the cause of Allah . . . **He will admit them to the Paradise**.
61:10,11 Believers, shall I point out to you a profitable course that will **save** you from a woeful scourge? Have faith in Allah and his apostle, and **fight** for Allah's cause with your wealth and persons. That would be **best for you**, if you but knew it. He will **forgive** your sins and admit you to Gardens….
66:1,2 Allah has made lawful for you (Muslims) **absolution from your oaths.**
66:9 Prophet, make **war** on the unbelievers and the hypocrites, **deal sternly** with them. Hell shall be their home.
98:4-6 The unbelievers among the **People of the Book** and all the pagans shall **burn forever in** the **fire of hell**. They are the **vilest of all creatures** (worst created beings).

►**Other evils in Quran: Wife beating, slavery, torture, hell, 4:34** As for those (*wives*) from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and **send them to their beds apart**, and **BEAT (scourge) them**.
4:56 Those that deny our revelations we will burn in the Fire. No sooner will their skins be consumed than we **shall give them other skins**, so that they may truly taste the scourge.
4:89 If they **desert you**, seize them and **put them to death** wherever you find them.
5:34 Those that make war against Allah and his apostle and spread disorder in the land shall be put to death or crucified, or have their hands and feet cut off on alternate sides, or be banished from the land.
11:119 The word of your Lord shall be fulfilled: "**I will fill Hell** with jinn and **mankind** together."
14:16 Hell is before him, and he is made to drink a festering water (liquid pus), which he will sip, but can hardly swallow. **7:179** We have **predestined for hell** numerous jinn and **men.**
19:71 There is not one among you who shall not **pass through it** (the fire of hell v.68): such is the absolute decree of your Lord. We will deliver those who fear us, and leave the wrongdoers there.
22:19 Garments of fire have been prepared for the unbelievers. Scalding water shall be poured upon their heads, melting their skins & that which is in their bellies. **78:33** Young full breasted maidens of equal age
22:21 They shall be lashed with hooked rods of iron. **104:4** He shall be flung into the destroying flame.
23:1-6 Blessed are the believers . . . who restrain their carnal desires (except with their wives and slave girls, for these are lawful to them). **32:13** "I will surely fill Hell with jinn and **humans all**."
33:50 Prophet, we have made lawful to you . . . the **slave girls** whom Allah has given you as booty;
33:64 Allah has cursed the unbelievers and prepared for them a blazing fire. . . . on the day when their faces (**heads**) will roll about in the fire. **70:15** The fire of Hell shall drag him down by the scalp.
36:8 We have bound their necks (unbelievers) with chains of iron reaching up to their chins, so that they cannot bow their heads. **52:24** There shall wait on them **young boys of their own**, as fair as virgin pearls.
38:56-58 The transgressors shall burn in hell, a dismal resting place. There let them taste their drink, scalding water, festering blood and other putrid things. **90:4** We created man to try him with **afflictions**.
39:16 Above them shall be sheets of fire and sheets of fire shall be beneath them. By this, Allah puts **fear into his servants' hearts**. (Note: Islam is a religion of fear and terror. With Christ, love is the motive).
40:71 When with chains and shackles round their necks, they shall be dragged through scalding water and burnt in the fire of Hell. **55:35** Flames of fire shall be lashed at you, and **molten brass.**
44:43-48 The fruit of the Zaqqum tree shall be the sinners' food. Like molten brass, like scalding water, it shall simmer in his belly. A voice will cry, 'Seize him and drag him into the depths of hell. Then pour scalding water over his head.**47:35** **Do not falter or sue for peace** when you have gained the upper hand.
Conclusion: Quran teaches that every Muslim goes to **hell** (19:71) unless they die in Jihad killing infidels (3:169,195; **9:20**) in which case they enjoy the sexual pleasures of houri (**78:33**). Muslims fear of **hell** and **Quran** commands that **terror** (8:12,59) & **war** is the only way into heaven, is the **cause** of **terrorism**.

37. Lessons From the Paris Terror Massacre on 13 November 2015

Bible Reading: Numbers 33:55,56.
Aim: To understand the lessons we need to learn as a nation so as to avoid the judgment of God.
Memory Verse: "Go not in the way of evil men." Proverbs 4:14.
Introduction: What lessons should the western world learn from the 7 Muslim terror attacks in Paris on Friday 13th November 2015? Is the West making some serious mistakes that promote terror?
Is God telling us something from these events that the west is blind to? Are worse terror attacks to come?
Islam is a murderous, terror promoting **ideology** disguising itself as a religion.
Islam & Muslims aim to destroy Christianity, democracy, its opponents & all of our freedoms for Sharia.
It is not a **neighbour loving** religion, but a neighbour hating, killing, terrorizing, massacring ideology.
All tax concessions and grants should be withdrawn from Muslim schools, mosques and charities.
All Halal certification food labelling should be outlawed as extortion and dishonest gain.
The **aim** of Islamists is to create a caliphate, to grow that caliphate and to impose Sharia Islam on us.
Terrorists seek to incite fear and hatred, then **moderate Muslims** blame non-Muslims with guilt for Islamophobia and racism. This makes moderate Muslims partners with terrorists in conquering the West.
The Islamophobia industry censors free speech, hoping non-Muslims won't criticize Islam's lies and evils.
Islamophobia is used as a shield against criticism of Islam, and as a muzzle on free speech.
Muslim nations with no Islamophobia still produce many Jihadi terrorists.
We must stand up for our freedom to disagree with Islam. If we don't, we will lose our freedoms.
Key: If you don't know who your enemy is, you cannot win a war.
Most western leaders are weak cowards, like Obama & are too afraid of hurting **Sharia Muslims** feelings.
If Muslim immigrants or refugees believe in Sharia law, don't let them in our land. They wont assimilate.
Western politicians do not understand that our enemy is the **Quran** and **those** who believe it is from God.
We are at war with **Islamic State**, and also at war with Jihad laws and the many lies in the Quran.
We are at war with **Muslims** who are spreading the **Quran's Jihad** lies and creating radicalized terrorists.
Muslim terrorists leave Quran ignorant westerners wondering, "How and why did they get radicalized?"
The west must **not** "contain", not "degrade", but "destroy" Islamic state, terrorists & their Quran support.
In the battle of ideas, western leaders must destroy the infrastructure of Quranic indoctrination, such as Mosques, Muslim schools, Muslim websites, Muslim publishing houses, Muslim bookshops and proselytizing material such as pamphlets, books, and sermons that are conveyor belts to violence.
Freedom loving democracies should not give Muslims the freedom to destroy our freedoms by the Quran.
Democracies are losing the willpower to survive against Islamism. We need conviction of our values.
Some leaders claim that terrorism is not true Islam. This ignores that terror is an interpretation of Islam.

I. This is a War of Ideas;
1. It is a war of **2 deities**, Jehovah the God of Israel and Christians against Allah the moon god of Arabia.
2. It is a war of **2 books**, the Bible and the Quran.
3. It is a conflict between **all the true prophets** of the Bible and **Mohammad** of the Quran.
4. It is a conflict between **2 cultures**, the Western, Judeo-Christian, free, democracies and the Quran based Jihadic cultures of Islamic dictatorships. Islam will destroy multiculturalism for uniculturalism.
5. It is a war of **2 lifestyles**, free, peace loving, prosperous, neighbour loving, 21st century and oppressive, hateful, murderous, 7th century Arabia. **Islamism is a cancer**. Destroy the cancer or cancer destroys you.

II. Ungodly, Leftist Western Leaders are ignorant of the Bible, the Quran, Crusade History & are:
1. Afraid to identify the **Quran** as the cause of terror.
2. Afraid to teach the **errors** of the Quran in the **media**.
3. Afraid to teach the **errors** of Quran and Islam in **prisons** and stop Islamic recruitment in prisons.
4. Afraid to teach the **history** of Islamic **atrocities** and **massacres** over the last 1400 years.
5. Afraid to implement a **Bible based** anti Quran de-radicalization programs in schools, prisons & society.
6. Afraid to teach the **Bible**, **salvation** and **Christian values** in State schools. The Left hates Christendom.
7. Afraid to require Muslims to sign a declaration that they reject the Quran's killing laws as not for today.
8. Afraid to **screen** Muslim refugees and Muslim immigrants with a Christian conversion opportunity test.
9. Don't appreciate how valuable Bible Christianity is to the peace, freedom and prosperity of our nation.
10. Afraid to **close mosques** and Islamic teaching centres.

11. Don't appreciate how **evil** & **dangerous** Quranic Islam is to our nation's peace, freedom & prosperity.
12. Do not understand how Islam is **culturally incompatible** with western Christian values and peace.
Being anti Quran is not Racism. A book is not a race. We are not anti Arab, but anti Quran and anti Islam.
Westerners fail to admit that the Quran's Jihad laws are a cause of our inability to defeat Islam.
Western society has rejected the Bible, the God of the Bible, Creation and man's accountability to God.
This has led to the west's **loss of purpose**, morality, meaning and **loyalty** to defend its Christian values.
Western Muslims cannot unequivocally condemn terrorists because they share the same beliefs in the Quran and in Mohammad's example. To condemn terrorism would be to deny the Quran's literal words.
Every day of every week, some Muslim, in obeying his Quran, Mohammad and Allah, kills some innocent non-Muslims, as his ticket to heaven. The **problem is Islam**, and the **solution** is to **stop Islam**. This is not Islamophobia. It's **Islamorealism**. We must stop the spread of Islamic ideology, by stopping Muslim immigration unless they renounce the Quran and become Christians, by closing all Mosques and deporting all Muslims who advocate terrorism. The US Centre for Security Policy found that 80% of USA mosques promote Jihad by literature or speakers, accounting for 95% of all weekly US mosque attendees.
Recep Erdogan of Turkey said, "Mosques are our barracks, minarets our bayonets, domes our helmets, believers our soldiers." It's time we destroyed the Quran's credibility before the Quran destroys us.

III. Islam & Quran Practising Muslims are Culturally Incompatible with Western &Christian Values
Both Islam and Democracy cannot peacefully co-exist. Gaza had only one election, then Hamas took over.
Consider these barbaric Islamic practices commanded by the Quran that are culturally incompatible to us:
1. Slavery. '**slave girls** whom Allah has given you as booty.' **33:50**. 'your slave girls.' **33:52**.
2. Beheading. 'I shall cast **terror** into the hearts of the infidels, **strike off their heads**,' **8:12**; 9:33.
3. Terrorism. 'unbelievers…so that **you** may strike **terror** into the enemy of Allah.' **8:59,12**.
4. Wife beating. As for those from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and **send them to their beds apart**, and **beat (scourge) them**. **4:34**.
5. Child marriage of 6-9 year old girls. 'he consumed the marriage when she was a girl of 9 years' Buk3896
6. Concubines. '**any slave girls** you may **own**.' **4:3.**
7. Multiple wives. 'you may marry other women who seem good to you, 2, 3, or 4 of them.' **4:3**.
8. Temporary marriage and arranged marriages.
9. Allah permits **rape** of non-Muslim women because they don't have Hijab, as in Sweden, Europe. **4:24**.
10. Female Genital Mutilation. Moh to exciser of female slaves 'Yes FGM is allowed' Excisors narration.
11. Whipping fornicators. 'Fornicators flog with 100 stripes.' **24:2**.
12. Lying and abrogation from oaths. 'Allah has ordained for Muslims absolution from your oaths.' **66:2**.
13. Paedophilia. 'There shall wait on them young boys of their own, as fair as virgin pearls.' **52:24.**
14. Burqa and Hijab. 'wives & daughters of true believers..draw their veils close all round them.' **33:59**.
15. Crucifixion. 'those warring against Allah & Moh & do mischief..be killed or crucified.' **5:33**.
16. Cutting off hands & feet. 'those warring against Allah & Moh...their hands & feet cut off.' **5:33**.
17. Inequality of men and women in law. Inequality of Muslim and non-Muslim in law. 'inherit' **4:11**.
18. Honour killing. They are motivated to kill infidels to enter heaven.'Those fought, slain, gardens3:195
19. Stoning adulterers. Bukhari 83:37.
20. Jihad. Support for Islamic State, Hamas and terrorist groups. 'fighters...alms you give them.' **2:273**
21. Islamic call to prayer over loud-speakers waking you up at 5.30am every morning & 5 times a day
22. Anti-Semitism, racism against Israel. 'Unbelievers among the **People of the Book** & all pagans. They are the **vilest of all creatures**.' **98:6**; 'O Muslim! There is a **Jew** hiding behind me, so kill him.' Buk **2926**
23. Anti-Bible. Misleading claims of Bible corruption.
24. Anti-Christ claims that Jesus did not die on cross. 'They **did not kill him**, nor crucify him' **4:157**
25. Anti-music. Islam will destroy everything good in any culture, and replace it with everything evil.
26. Aim of destroying our culture and replacing it with Sharia law. Many Muslims refuse to assimilate.
27. Brainwashing young people with Jihad and Quran's brutality.
28. Unwilling to obey our laws, govt. 'Obey not the disbelievers, but fight them most strenuously.' **25:52**
29. Seeking to destroy all other religions. 'true faith to make it **triumphant over all religions.' 9:33.**
30. Kill ex-Muslims. If they **desert you**, seize them & **put them to death** wherever you find them**. 4:89**.
31. Sharia law courts enforcing these evils.

38. Do God's Commands for Israel to kill tribes make the Bible just as bad as the Quran? No.

1. The Bible's commands to kill some tribes were very limited in **time** (1500 BC- 1400 BC) after Exodus.
2. The Bible's commands were very limited to **only a few tribes** who had first attacked Israel and sought to massacre all of Israel. The Quran's commands to kill are **unlimited in time** and **people groups**. Serious Muslims since Mohammad believed the Quran's commands to kill infidels clearly **apply** to all Muslims for all time and against all non Muslims.
3. On every occasion, these warlike tribes attacked Israel first aiming to massacre all Israel.
On every occasion, Muslim fighters attacked other peaceful countries first aiming to convert them to Islam by force or to kill them all.
Battle 1: 'King **Arad** the **Canaanite**..fought against Israel, & took some of them prisoners' (Num 21:1-3)
Battle 2: "**Sihon** king of the **Amorites**…fought against Israel. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword." (Numbers 21:21-24). See Deut 2:24-36)
Battle 3: "**Og** king of **Bashan** went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei (33). So they (*Israel*) smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive; and they possessed his land (35)." (Numbers 21:33,35). See Deuteronomy 3:1-15.
Battle 4: "The LORD said unto Moses, Avenge the children of Israel of the **Midianites**: (Number 31:1,2) They warred against the Midianites…and they slew all the males (7). They slew the 5 kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword (8). ..Behold, these (*women*) caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD (16). Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him (17). But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves (18)." Numbers 31:1-18.
Why did God command these Midianites deaths? Balak, king of the Moabites (Numbers 22:1-4), asked Balaam to **curse Israel**; "for they are too mighty for me." (6). Numbers 25:1-18 describes how women of Moab and Midian sexually seduced Israelite men, and "they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel." (25:1-3). "The LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Vex the Midianites, and smite them: For **they vex you** with **their wiles**." (Numbers 25:17,18). The aim of Moab & Midian was to destroy Israel by tempting them to whoredom and idolatry & to cause God to destroy them.
God forbad Israel warring with: 1. Esau's descendants at **Mt Seir** (Deut 2:1-8). "Meddle not with them: for I will not give you of their land." (2:5).
2. Moabites. "The LORD said unto me, **Distress not the Moabites**, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession;" (Deut 2:9).
3. Ammonites. "When thou comest nigh over against the **children of Ammon, distress them not**, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession." (D2:19)
Future Hebrew Kings were known as **Merciful**, Peaceful and Reluctant to Start Wars (I Kings 20:31).
Jesus' Kind, Peaceful Words Strongly Discouraged Wars and Blessed the Peacemakers
"Blessed *are* the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the children of God." Matthew 5:9.
"Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for **all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword**." Matthew 26:52.
"**Love your enemies**, bless them that curse you, **do good to them that hate you**, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" Matthew 5:44.
"For the **Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives**, but to save them." Luke 9:56.
"Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, **then would my servants fight**, that I should not be delivered to the Jews:" John 8:36.
'have **peace** one with another.' Mark 9:50. '**on earth peace**, good will toward men." Luke 2:14.
4. These commands of God for Israel to kill their attackers DO NOT APPLY to Christians today because:
i) The Mosaic Covenant and all its laws have been **fully abolished** (Eph 2:15) in 33AD when Jesus died on the cross. We now live under the New Covenant with new laws as described in the New Testament.
ii) The Mosaic Covenant was only between God and Israel (Exodus 31:13). The **New Covenant** is between **God** and **New Testament Churches and Christians**. When nations base their laws on the New Testament, they have peace, freedom and prosperity. When nations base their laws on the Quran, they have no peace, no freedom and little prosperity.

39. Engaging With Muslims

Question: When you meet a Muslim**, i)** How do you **start** the conversation?
ii) How do you **destroy** their belief in the Quran, Allah, Mohammad and Islam?
iii) How do you clearly and convincingly **explain** the Son of God, Trinity and Salvation?
Lessons 1-7 must be explained using the questions described in each chapter.
These have been tested and proven to work in practice. Do not change this presentation.
i) Lessons 1-7 may be viewed on Youtube.com, then search for "Answers Course".
ii) Chapters 277-492 may be read in the "Understanding" book,
and printed from our website www.keithpiper.org

Compulsory Presentation for Every Muslim or Person with an Islamic Background.
1. (Chapter 15) Major Errors in the Quran.
2. (Chapter 16) Are Jehovah and Allah the same? No!
3. (Chapter 19) Allah, Satan and Jehovah compared.
4. (Chapter 17) How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?
5. (Chapter 18) How can Jesus Christ be God? Explain Trinity.
6. (Chapter 23) Son of God in the Old Testament.
7. (Chapter 361) STOP tract gospel presentation. See Youtube lesson 7, parts 1,2.

Other Useful Chapters:
8. (Chap 14) What's wrong with the Quran? (100 things).
9. (Chap 8) Who is the Son of God?
10. (Chap 9) Appearances of Jehovah as the Son of God in the Old Testament.
11. (Chap 10) The Trinity and Bible passages teaching that Jesus Christ is God.
12. (Answers Chap 286.3) Why we can be sure that Jesus died and rose again.
13. (Ans 286.4) Why we are sure that the Bible is not changed (as Muslims claim).
14. (Chap 20) Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad.
15. (Chap 22) The Character of Mohammad.
16. (Chap 24) How to treat women. The Quran's bad treatment of women.
17. (Chap 26) Allah, the Moon god of Arabia.
18. (Chap 27) Islam prophesied in the Bible.
19. (Chap 35) Questions to Ask Muslims.
20. (Chap 36) The Quran commands killing non-Muslims.
21. (490) The Incompatibility of Islam and Quran with Western and Christian Values. p.1597-1598.
22. (Chap 38) Do God's Commands for Israel to kill bad tribes make the Bible just as bad as Quran?

How to Engage Politicians, Media & the Public on the Dangers of Islam without appearing Phobic
Question to ask Muslims in the presence of Politicians, Media and the Public:
Q1: Do you believe that every word of the Quran is true, from Allah & must be practised by Muslims today? (They will say 'Yes'). **Q2:** Do you believe it is your duty to obey Allah's law to kill or support the killing of **apostates** who leave Islam as 4:89 commands? "If they desert you, seize them and put them to death"?
Q3: Do you believe Allah requires you to kill or support the killing of **infidel** unbelievers as commanded in: **8:12** "strike off their heads (infidel)"; **9:123** "make war on the infidels who dwell around you"; **47:4** "Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them"; **9:5** "slay the idolaters wherever you find them"?
Q4: Do you believe Allah requires you to kill or support the killing of **Christians & Jews** as commanded in: **9:29** "Fight (Qatlova = kill) against those to whom the scriptures were given"?
Q5: Question to politicians, media and the public: Is it right to permit Muslims into Australia who think it is their god-given duty to kill you, apostates, unbelievers, Christians, Jews? Is it good to protect us?
Q6: Why not require them to renounce & reject the Quran as a visa condition? If they refuse, offer them the choice to sit our de-radicalization course. If not, then deport them. If they fail the course, deport them.
Q7: Why not implement our de-radicalization course in prisons and in secondary schools?

Questions to Ask Muslims: Discredit, Destroy, Deprogramme Muslim's Beliefs

Chapter 15. Major Errors in the Quran.

1. Q1: You know how the sun sets in the west every afternoon?
Do you believe that the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? (False). Q 18:83-91.
Q 2: Where is the **setting place** of the **sun**? Does it set in Tehran, Mecca, Parramatta?
Q 3: Do you think the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? It is totally false.
2. Please read 2. Where is the resting place of the sun? It has no resting place. 36:38 Sun does not sleep
6. Please read 6. 21:32 says that the sky has a roof. **Q 1: Do you believe that the sky has a roof**?
Q 2: How far up is the roof? Q 3: What is the roof made of?
8. Please read 8. People asked Mohammad, "**Where does hail come from**?" Q 24:43 says, "From heaven's mountains he sends down the hail." Does hail come from mountains in the sky? No!
9. Please read 9. **Q 1: Do you think the earth is flat like a bed?** Q 20:53. It feels flat, but it is a sphere.
11. Please read 11. **Q 1:** In 28:38 Pharaoh (1500BC) tells Haman (500BC) to build a tower. Years apart?
13. Please read 13. Q 13:3 says that **all fruit come in pairs of male and female**.
Q 1: Have you ever seen Mr Banana and Mrs Banana? How do you tell the difference between them?
14. Please read 14. Q 5:96 says it is **safe or Halal to eat any sea creature**. There are 1200 species of poisonous fish, such as the box jellyfish, which if you touch it or eat it, you will die within 5 minutes.
Q 1: Would you and a sheik like to eat box jellyfish? No! Why? Quran says it is OK to eat it.

Chap 16. Are Jehovah and Allah the same God? No!
Q 1: What was Mohammad's father's name? (Abdullah)
Q 2: What does it mean? (slave of Allah)
Q 3: What was Mohammad's grandfather's name? (Abdul Mutaleb).
Q 4: Why did the grandfather name his son "Abdullah"? (After his favourite idol "Allah".)
Q 5: Why was Mohammad's god named after a pagan idol in the Kaba?
Q 6: **Is it right to borrow your god from a pagan idol**? No! This proves Allah was a pre-Islamic idol.
Q 7: What is on top of a Sunni mosque? (moon). Why? Because Allah was the moon god worshipped by pre-Islamic pagan Arabs as the greatest god in the Kaba. Mohammad went one step further than pagan Arabs by teaching that Allah was the only god.
Q 8: **Why did the pagan Arabs never accuse Mohammad of preaching a different Allah** than the **one they already worshipped**? This was Allah the moon god according to archaeological evidence. Und 1574
Q 9: Why is the crescent moon the symbol of Islam? Why is a crescent moon on top of Sunni mosques, minarets and on Islamic flags? Why does Ramadan begin and end with the appearance of the crescent moon? Because Islam originates from pre-Islamic worship of Allah the moon-god.
Q10. Why did the Quran discuss **Allah's three daughters**, each being idols in the Kaba? Allah is pagan. "Have you then considered **Al-Lat**, and **Al-Uzza** (2 idols of the pagan Arabs) and **Manat** (another idol of the pagan Arabs)?" (Q 53:19,20). Allah the moon god married the sun goddess, who had 3 daughters.

Chap 16. Q1: Is Allah the same God as Jehovah? No. ALLAH is SATAN, disguising himself as God. Ask a Muslim to read each of 1-13, then ask him, "Who is better, Allah or Jehovah?" Ask Tick 'Jehovah'. Ask him about **1:** "Is it a good thing or bad thing to cut your head off, as Allah commands in Q47:4?" Ask him about **2:** 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to mislead you & lie to you, as Allah admits in Q13:27?' Ask him about **8:** "Is it a good thing or bad thing to take your wife & daughter as sex slaves, as Q33:50 commands?" Ask him about **12:** "Is it a good thing or bad thing to beat your wife, as Q4:34 commands?" Ask him **10:** 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to send you, your wife & kids to hell as Allah says in Q32:13?
Q2. Why do Allah and Satan have the same 13 bad beliefs? See chapter 280. Because Allah is Satan disguising himself as God. **Why did Quran get the prophets names right, but God's Name wrong?** (Jehovah, not Allah). How do you feel praying to Satan 5 times a day? Don't you think that Muslim terrorists are behaving like Satan? It is the only explanation for their devilish behaviour.

Chap 17. Q 2: How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? Ask, What does Jesus as 'Son of God' mean? (He will say 'little boy, physical son' as Q 6:101 says 'How can Allah have a son when he has no wife?'). Ask: 'What is the Greek word for 'Son'? (He says, 'I don't know.') Say, 'If Mohammad knew

Greek, he would never have started Islam, because there are 2 Gk words for 'Son', Teknon (boy) & Huios (same nature as, eg: Son of peace). Jesus has the same nature as God, and is not the "little boy of God".

Salvation: Ask: "If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you'd go to heaven?"
a) If "No", ask "Would you like to be 100% sure?" If "Yes', then go through 'Stop' gospel tract questions.
b) If "Yes", ask "How can you be sure of heaven when Mohammad was not sure in Q 46:9 "nor do I know what will be done with me or with you." Are you better than Mohammad? (see Und 276.51)

Quran denies Jesus' death. Mohammed in one unsupported opinion, violates the evidence and asks us to believe that: "They did not kill him (Jesus), nor crucified him, but it appeared so to them (the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man, and they killed that man)...Allah took him up to himself." Q4:157,158.
a) An **opinion** needs **no evidence** to support it. Mohammed's opinion in Q4:157,158 gave no evidence, since he lived 600 years after Jesus and 600 miles away. He was not an eye witness of Jesus' life, death or resurrection. He has no authority and no credibility on Jesus since he never knew Him. (So obvious!)
The **facts** of Christ's death & resurrection are supported by the **evidence** of many expert witnesses**. Mary**.
b) Would God **darken the sun for 3 hours** as Matthew, Mark, Luke, Amos, Thallus ("On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness" 52AD), Phlegon (80AD) record, for an unnamed nobody?
c) Would God **deceive** all the witnesses & all mankind? No! God is not a deceiver but Allah is (Q15:39).
d) Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **pray** "Father forgive them for they know not what they do"?
Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **promise** a dying thief "Today shall you be with me in paradise"
Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **ask** John to take care of Mary, Jesus' mother? (John 19:26,27).
Islam asks us to reject the laws of evidence on Christ's death, but uphold them on all else. (4 witnesses).
Would your mother know you? (Yes). Would Mary know Jesus? (Yes).
e) Quran's lie gives **no** details and **no** witnesses. The Bible gives **many** details and **many** witnesses.
f) If the Jews **crucified** a fake, look-alike Jesus, as the Quran says in 4:157,158, this means that they **buried** the fake, look-alike Jesus in the tomb. When Christians announced Jesus' resurrection, all the Jews needed to do to destroy Christianity was to display the dead, "fake, look-alike Jesus" out of the tomb.
Question: Why did the Jews NOT do this, when they could've destroyed Christianity in one day?
Answer: Because there was NO fake, look-alike Jesus as Quran claims & the real Jesus rose from the dead as the Bible & all eyewitnesses declare. This proves Quran, Mohammad, Islam to be false, lying deceivers.

Chap 20. "**Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad**" and ask yourself, "Who is greater in miracle-working power & love, Jesus or Mohammad?" You will say 'Jesus every time'

Chap 22. "**The Character of Mohammad**'. Ask yourself, "How would you like Mohammad to do these 21 evil things to you, your wife & your children?" Would you hate Islam for this?

286.4 "**The Bible is not corrupted**." Muslims reject the Bible, saying it is changed
Question 1: **Who** corrupted the Bible? What was his name? (No Muslim knows this). Name the source?
Question 2: **Which** parts are corrupted? Which parts are true? **Why** hasn't Islam made a correct Bible?
Question 3: **When** was it corrupted? What year? Name the source? **How** do you know the source is true?
Question 4: **How** do we know that the Bible today is the same as originally given, without corruption?
Answer: 3 first century writers quote from every New Testament book (except III John) in 364 random quotes that are the same as our King James Bible today. (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol.1, p.45-131).Und1255,80

Why is Quran **badly written**? repetitive, no love, hates non Muslims, hell threats, incomplete, no creation or end of the earth, no chronology, no historical narrative, fear, makes war a divine law, no logical train of thought, different literary style to Bible, contradicts Bible prophets, endorsed by Jinn (demons)72:6,13. 1277

478.10. Why do Muslim countries have troubles, hatred, killing and wars, but **Christian countries** have peace, prosperity and happiness? It is because the Bible and Quran define each countries thinking. Why do millions of people flee from Muslim countries to Christian, Bible based countries? You rarely see people escaping from Christian countries to Muslim countries.

Introduction to a Speech against Islam

Why do normal people become radical Muslims, willing to commit acts of terror, kill and be killed? We don't see this behaviour in any other religion. God has programmed humans and all life with a survival instinct that radical Muslims don't seem to have.

What is the cause of such terrorism, kidnapping 250 schoolgirls, killing 3000 people on 9/11, slavery etc? What makes a normal person change to commit such insane behaviour? It doesn't make sense to most in the west. Why do they so passionately hate the west, Christians, Jews, Hindus, atheists?

Answer: **The rotten root cause of all these insane terrorist, Jihad actions is the Quran**. When people believe the Quran is from God and Mohammad is a prophet of God, then all the evil commands in the Quran become that person's **new morality** and guide to right and wrong behaviour. Quran-believing Muslims are convinced that they must practise Jihad to spread Islam, or they will surely go to hell. Many normal westerners are becoming radical Muslims, even going to fight other Muslims in Syria.

What is the solution to this problem? **It is a war of ideas**. Some suggest a military and policing response. For all the billions of $ spent in fighting terrorists, we have more jihadis and al-Qaida affiliates than ever. There is a bloodless, peaceful, inexpensive solution that has proven very successful, that I wish to share part of it today. If we **discredit the Quran** and show that it is not from God, but is only man made with many obvious errors, then very large numbers of Muslims will leave Islam and revert back to normal people. Today we will see **step 1** of a 7 step, 2 hour presentation.

You have the sheet entitled, "Major Errors in the Quran". On the back of the sheet you see the exact word for word questions and conclusions that we present to every Muslim that we meet. This is on youtube if you search for "Major Errors in Quran Keith Piper". It is in "Established in the Faith" book, chapter 42. If more government agencies and individuals used this approach, we would win this war. This approach shocks and confuses the most radical Muslims. It is a magic bullet that gives you the upper hand and confuses all Muslims. Later, I would like the chance to explain how to destroy their belief in Allah, while keeping their belief in God. Let's see "Major Errors in the Quran".

Islam Speech

Many people consider Islam to be the **greatest problem** in the world today. The Quran tells Muslims that the only door into paradise is to die in jihad terrorism by killing Christians, Jews, apostates and infidels (9:111; Questions 20; Und 1595). Many of our converts from Islam say that if everyone in their home country heard this presentation, 70-80% would leave Islam and become Christians.

Shajahan Hassan, an ex-Muslim who teaches Islamic evangelism in 5 Indian Bible colleges said that this is the best, most logical, most convincing Muslim presentation he has seen in 30 years of Muslim evangelism. He teaches this to 230 students in 5 Indian Bible colleges. Since Jan 2016, he has used this to win 50 Muslims to Christ in 1 year, one of whom now attends Bible college to be a pastor. He wants 1000 Answers books and 2000 Questions books. **Q1:** What is the reason why some Muslims terrorize? Quran. Moderate Muslims can be converted to radical Islam or to Christianity. If governments implemented this presentation, they would easily & quickly identify & screen out radical Muslims from harmless Muslims. They would save big $ if terrorists became Christians and Baptist preachers.

Q2: How do we correct this? Jeremiah 1:10 says we must first root out, pull down, destroy, then we can build & plant. We must first destroy a Muslims belief in the Quran. This also destroys Moh, Allah, Islam. This 7 step presentation takes about 3 hours, so we must compress it to 45 minutes. See Q chapters 1-8.

1. Major Errors in the Quran
2. Are Jehovah and Allah the same God?
3. Allah, Satan and Jehovah compared.
4. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?
5. How can Jesus Christ be God?
6. Son of God in the Old Testament.
7. STOP tract gospel presentation. How to be sure of going to heaven.

2. APOLOGETICS: Proofs of God and Bible

40. **33 Science Proofs of the Bible (294)……..71**
41. **What's Wrong with Evolution Theory? (293)……76**
42. **Proofs of Christ & the Bible. Questions for Atheists & Evolutionists (718)……..77**
43. **45 Bible Prophecies of Nations, Cities and Individuals (720)…….……79**
44. **45 Prophecies Fulfilled by Jesus Christ (721)……..80**
45. **Evidence of God from Science, History, Prophecy (556)…….……...81**
46. **Evidence for a Young Earth, disproving billions of years (808)……84**
47. **What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist. (595)…….……85**
48. **Many Infallible Proofs (779)……87**
49. **Archaeology Proofs of the Bible (784)……..88**
50. **Fine Tuning of the Universe Proves God, Refutes Evolution (785)…...88**
51. **Why would God create Adam and Eve?.....93**

40. 33 Science Proofs of the Bible

The Bible is proven by **A.** Its **Unity**. The Bible was given by God through 40 prophets, over 1600 years in 66 books. It contains history, prophecy, science, law, doctrine, morality, origins and human biographies, yet we never see the slightest disagreement between any of its writers on any subject.

If you ask 40 of your friends to discuss their opinions on the past, the future, morality, law, philosophy, etc., you will find many differences of opinion. The Bible, on the other hand, agrees 100% on every subject it discusses. This is strong proof that the Bible comes from the true God.

B. Fulfilled Prophecy as Proof of the Bible

"Show the things that are to come **hereafter** that we may know that ye are gods…" (Isaiah 41:23). Here God challenges all other religions claiming to be the truth to prove that they are from God by predicting future events. The Bible is the only book in the world that correctly predicts the future many **hundreds** of times without error. No other book does this. The Buddhist, Hindu and Muslim writings contain no cases of clearly fulfilled prophecies. This proves that they are not from God. Any man can write a book with moral teachings. Only God can write a book that always correctly foretells the future as the Bible does.

C. Scientific Accuracy. When the Bible makes a scientific statement, it is always proven correct after man has discovered all of the relevant facts. The Bible has no scientific errors. It contains scientific information that was unknown to man at the time of writing, but was only discovered recently.

Question: How did the Bible possess knowledge not then known to man?

God authored the Bible, revealing new information, so that we can be sure it is God's word.

Question: Why do other religious books not reveal new scientific information, but contain many errors?

Because those books are man made, are limited by man's current state of knowledge and have not come from the true God. We reject them as counterfeits seeking to control us and bring us into error.

Question: What examples of scientific facts in the Bible were unknown to man at the time of writing?

1) The Universe consists of Space, Mass and **Time** as in Genesis 1:1. It is a space-mass-time continuum. "In the beginning (*time*) God created the heaven (*space*) and the earth (*mass*)."

Each of these has three components showing the Trinity as Creator of time (past, present, future), space (length, breadth, height), and mass (solid, liquid, gas). Only the Bible states that time had a beginning.

2) Our Star, the Sun, was formed on day four of the creation week because all stars form from clouds of gas. Our sun was a gas cloud that gave light on days one, two and three of the creation week. 'God made two lights; the **greater light to rule the day**, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.' (Genesis 1:16). "Astronomers in the US believe they have figured out how stars form from clouds of gas." See www.physicsworld.com/cws/article/news/23622 (Nature 438, 322).

3) Pangea (one original land mass in Genesis 1:9) and Continental Drift after Noah's Flood.

In 1912 Alfred Wegener proposed the theory of Continental Drift that today's continents had once formed from a single landmass (known as Pangea) before breaking apart and drifting to their present locations. This is now accepted as true due to plant and animal fossils, such as Mesosaurus being found in Brazil and South Africa, as well as Lystrosaurus fossils being found in rocks in South America, Africa and Antarctica. (www.wikipedia/continentaldrift). The Bible teaches this in Genesis 1:9 "And God said, Let the **waters** under the heaven be gathered together unto **one place**, and let the **dry land appear**:" If the water is in one place, so is the land. After Noah's flood, continental drift occurred in Eber's time, "Unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg; for in his days was the **earth divided.**" Genesis 10:25

4) All Mankind came from One Woman

"Adam called his wife's name Eve: because she was the mother of all living." (Genesis 3:20).

DNA is found in every cell, in both the nucleus and the mitochondrion (energy station). Mitochondrial DNA is always and only inherited from the mother. Analysis of this DNA in humans from all over the world shows unmistakably that all humans on earth have inherited it from one woman. This research was done by Wilson, Cann, and Stoneking from the University of California, Berkeley in 1987.

www.gotquestions.org/Chromosomal-Adam-Mitochondrial-Eve. Creation Ex Nihilo, Vol.12, No.2, March 1990

5) Diseases Caused by Pigs. "The swine….is unclean to you. Of their flesh shall ye not eat and their carcass shall ye not touch". (Leviticus 11:7,8). God forbad the eating of pork from pigs because of the lack of refrigeration in 1500BC, and roasting pork over an open flame does not destroy the parasites. Parasites are obtained by handling fresh pork. Some diseases are caused by eating pork that is not properly cooked. For example, Trichinosis larvae attach to the intestine when eaten. They then bore through

the intestine into the blood stream, and the larvae are carried to all parts of the body. They develop and grow in a person's striated muscle. Pork tapeworm may feed off the intestine and grow to 12 feet long. It may be fatal in 10-20 years. God, by forbidding people to eat or touch pork, shows His care for us.

Question: How did the Bible know about the dangers of pork in 1500BC? Answer: God wrote the Bible.

6) Leprosy must be Quarantined.

"he (the leper) shall dwell alone; outside the camp shall his habitation be. Thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is by fire." (Leviticus 13:46,57). Moses laid down the rules to recognise and to quarantine the infected leper as contagious, lest other people catch leprosy.

7) Hands and Clothes Washing. "Whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not **rinsed** his hands in water,.he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even." (Leviticus 15:11). Until 1900 AD, many hospital patients died due to infections caused by doctors not washing their hands or clothing after contact with infectious patients. The Bible required repeated washing of hands in running water with time allowed for drying and exposure to the sun to kill the bacteria.

8) The Bloodstream Carries Life. "The life of the flesh is in the blood." (Leviticus 17:11).

From 400 BC to 1900 AD, a procedure called "blood letting" was popular. Sick people had blood drained from their bloodstream as a supposed therapeutic measure. This killed millions of people, such as George Washingtom. People thought that blood carried disease instead of life. By draining the blood, the patient died of blood loss. Now we give blood to some sick patients. The Bible was right again.

9) Sanitation. "Thou shalt have a place outside the camp…when thou shalt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig (with a paddle) and shall turn back and cover that which cometh from thee." (Deuteronomy 23:12,13).

Up until 1800, human excrement was dumped onto the unpaved, filthy streets. Powerful stenches gripped villages and cities. Flies bred in the filth, spreading intestinal diseases that killed millions of people. Deaths by diseases such as typhoid, cholera and dysentery could have been avoided if they had obeyed the Bible.

Question: How did the Bible know this, when man didn't understand it until 1800? Answer: God wrote it.

Moses never learned this information from Egypt. Egypt's standard medical textbook was the "Papyrus Ebers", containing quack cures like "lizards' blood, pigs' teeth, stinking fat, meat, pig's ear wax, excreta from humans, dogs, flies, cats". Moses never referred to these false cures in his writings.

10) The Height of Stars. "Behold the height of the stars, how high they are." (Job 22:12).

Man did not know how high and far away the stars are until Bessel in 1838 measured the distances of stars using the parallax method. Alpha Centauri, earth's nearest star is 4×10^{13} kms (40,000 billion kms) away. Compare this with the Quran's error: "We adorned the nearest (lowest) heaven with lamps (stars)" Q41:12

11) Very Great Number of Stars.

"As the host of heaven cannot be numbered" quoted in Jeremiah 33:22 in 590 BC. "He (God) telleth the number of stars; he calleth them all by their names." (Psalm 147:4). Ptolemy in 150AD dogmatically said that 1056 stars existed. Scientists estimate that there are at least 10" x 10" = 10^{22} stars.

12) The Earth Hangs in Space. "He hangeth the earth upon **nothing**." (Job 26:7) was stated in 1500 BC. Until modern times "experts" believed that the earth sat on four elephants, standing on a giant turtle, who swam in the ocean. Man did not know how the earth could hang in space on nothing. Yet this is what happens due to gravitational attraction between earth and the sun. It looks like the earth hangs on nothing. Compare this with the Quran's error: "Who has made the earth for you like a **bed** (spread out)." (20:53)

13) Winds have Weight and hence Air Pressure. "To make the **weight** for the winds." (Job 28:25).

Galileo in 1600 AD noted that a suction pump would not raise water more than 34 feet. Torricelli suggested that if air could support a column of water 34 feet high, then air should support a column of mercury about 2.5 feet high, because mercury is 13 times as heavy as water. Torricelli made a mercury barometer and proved that air has pressure and weight as the Bible says. God revealed it 3200 years earlier.

14) Winds blow in Circuits. "The wind goes toward the south, and turns about unto the north, it whirls about continually and the wind turns again according to his circuits." (Ecclesiates 1:6).

At the equator, the sun heats the air causing it to rise. In the upper atmosphere this air flows away from the equator. When the air returns to the earth's surface, it flows across the surface. This moving surface air produces the six belts of prevailing winds around the earth.

15) Cloud Balancing. "Dost thou know the **balancing** of the clouds?" (Job 37:16).

Clouds are floating in the air, balanced by two forces: gravity pulling them downwards, and warm air pushing them upwards. How did Job know this in 1500 BC? God told him**.**

16) Fountains Under the Sea. "Hast thou entered into the **springs** of the sea?" (Job 38:16).
"When he strengthened the fountains of the deep." (Proverbs 8:28).
There are at least 10,000 underwater volcanoes, adding extra water to the oceans of 430 million tons each year. Question: How did the Bible know what takes place on the deep ocean floor? God revealed it.
17) Treasures of the Snow. "Hast thou entered into the **treasures** of the snow?" (Job 38:22).
Snow crystals are invisible to the naked eye, but under a microscope every snow crystal is different. No two snow crystals are the same. They are all beautiful six-sided patterns, just like exquisite treasures. How did the Bible know this 3300 years before the microscope was invented? God revealed it.
18) The Sun is the Source of the Earth's Wind Systems.
"By what way is the light parted, which **scatters** the east **wind** upon the earth?" (Job 38:24).
Wind is caused by the uneven heating of the air around the earth by the sun. The sun also heats the surface of the earth unevenly. Air above hot areas (such as land) expands and rises. Air from cooler areas then flows in to take the place of the heated air. This is called circulation.
19) Light can be Parted or Dispersed into a Rainbow Spectrum.
"By what way is the light parted (2505)?" (Job 38:24). "Parted" in Hebrew is "chalaq" which means "separated". White light can be separated into seven colours of the spectrum which are red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet. This was not understood until experiments with light were performed in the 1600's. Light is like Jesus Christ: "I am the light of the world." (John 9:5). As light has seven colours, so Christ has the seven spirits of God. See Isaiah 11:1,2.
20) Pleiades Constellation is a Bound cluster that is not breaking up.
"Can you **bind** the sweet influences (cluster) of Pleiades?" (Job 38:31). In 1520 BC, God said that the Pleiades star cluster is bound together in a highly stable group. Today using high powered telescopes, this has been shown to be true. It is a bound cluster of about 500 stars, 50 light years across and 410 light years away from earth. The individual stars cannot overcome the "chains" of gravity and allow them to break away from the cluster. The cluster is not expanding, not breaking up, but is bound together. This situation is very uncommon as the reverse is usually true of all open or galactic clusters.
Photographs reveal that some of its stars are veiled in a faint transparent blue haze of gas and dust, which beautifully reflect the glory of the stars in the cluster with their various colours. The cluster is indeed "sweet" in colour as God said in Job 38:31. "Research compilations now suggest that about 500 stars, mostly faint, are gravitationally bound together as the Pleiades."
http://coolcosmos.ipac.caltech.edu/cosmic_classroom/multiwavelength_astronomy/multiwavelength_museum/m45.html. How did the Bible know these two details not observable to the naked eye? God wrote it.
21) Orion's Bands are loosed. "Can you **loose** the bands of Orion?" (Job 38:31).
The constellation of Orion is a star system that is steadily expanding outwards. The gravitational "bands" holding the constellation together have indeed been loosed, just as God told Job. Orion is 350 light years across and 1600 light years from earth. This expansion is not observable to the naked eye.
Question: How could the Bible tell the difference between two star systems in 1600 BC, Pleiades being bound and Orion being loosed? Answer: God authored the Bible.
22) Laws of Physics control matter, energy and motion.
God asked Job: "Knowest thou the **ordinances** (laws) of heaven?" (Job 38:33). Ordinances are physical laws that govern the movement of heavenly bodies, stars, planets, comets, meteors etc. Examples include:
- Keplar's laws of equal areas of orbits
- First and second laws of thermodynamics
- Newton's law of universal gravitation
- Newton's three laws of motion
- Exponential radioactive decay

Question: How did the Bible know that science operates on laws in 1500 BC? Answer: God wrote it.
23) Telephone Communication. "Canst thou send **lightnings**, that they may go, and say unto thee, here we are?" (Job 38:35). When we dial a telephone number, an electric current (lightnings or electricity as we know it) moves through a wire to our friend's telephone, which rings a bell. He answers it saying "Hi, it's …here." We then have a conversation over long distance. The telephone works exactly as Job 38:35 says, yet it was invented 3400 years later by AG bell in 1876. God revealed the phone to Job in 1520 BC.
24) Sea Paths or Ocean Currents. "…whatsoever passes through the **paths of the sea**." (Psalm 8:8).
"Paths" in Hebrew means "customary roads." Matthew Maury is the father of Oceanography. A statue of him is in Virginia with charts of the sea in one hand and a Bible in the other. Until Maury's work there were no charts of sailing lanes. One day during a temporary illness, his son read from Psalm 8:8.

Maury asked him to read it again. Maury then said: "It is enough. If the Word of God says that there are paths in the sea, they must be there, and I am going to find them." Within a few years he had charted the sea lanes & ocean currents. How did the Bible know of sea paths or ocean currents in 1000BC?
25) The Water Cycle. 'All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from where the rivers come, there they **return** again." Ecclesiates 1:7. Rain falls on the land, runs down the rivers into the oceans, evaporates into clouds, and is blown back to land. It rains again, thus repeating the water cycle.
26) Spherical Earth. "It is he that sitteth upon the **circle** of the earth." (Isaiah 40:22).
"when he set a compass upon the face of the depth." (Proverbs 8:27);
Circle (2329) or compass (2329) in Hebrew is "Khoog" = to describe a circle, or sphere, used of the arch of the sky (Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the OT, p 263). In 712 BC, when Isaiah wrote, people thought the earth was flat and that you could sail over the edge of it and fall off. Columbus and Magellan proved that the earth was circular by sailing around it in a circle from East to West and then returning to their point of departure. Question: How did the Bible know that the earth was **spherical**? God revealed it.
27) Space/time is curved. "he walketh in the circuit (Heb: khoog = sphere,2329) of heaven." (Job 22:14).
"It is well known that the space/time continuum is curved. The curvature occurs due to the influence of mass against movement in time. Lately, this curvature has been detected." www.west.net/~ke6jqp/spacetime/spacetime.html#curvature
28) The earth has foundations of core, mantle and crust. "And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath **stretched** forth the heavens, and **laid the foundations of the earth**;" (Isaiah 51:13).
29) Space is stretched as seen by the red shift of light from receding galaxies. See Isaiah 51:13 in point 28.
30) Earth at any time is part day-time and **part night.** When Jesus Christ discusses the moment of His second coming to earth in Luke 17:31-36, His return interrupts people sleeping at night on one part of the earth, and interrupts others in the daytime grinding at the mill or working in the field. How did Jesus Christ know that the earth at any point of time is half daylight and half night? Because He is the all-knowing God. "In the **day** when the Son of Man is revealed." (v.30). In that **day**…..he that is in the field (v.31). In that **night** there shall be two grinding together, one shall be taken, and the other left (v.35). Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left." (v.36).
31) Shadows are caused by the earth turning on its axis with respect to the sun.
"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither **shadow of turning**." (James 1:17). This shows knowledge of a spherical earth turning on its axis when written in 45AD. This was unknown until Copernicus in 1543 wrote that every planet, including earth, revolves around the sun, and that the earth spins on its axis once a day.
32) The First Law of Thermodynamics states that no new matter or energy is being created in the known universe; it is only being inter-converted from one form to another.
"On the seventh day **God ended his work** which He had **made."** (Genesis 2:2).
33) The Second Law of Thermodynamics states that the disorder of the universe is increasing. Systems are running from a high energy state to a low energy state. "They (the **earth** and **heavens**) **all** shall **wax old** as doth a garment. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same,and thy years shall not fail." (Hebrews 1:11,12). Scientists admit that because the sun burns up so much energy, it must become cold one day in the distant future. The same must happen to all the stars. This is called the "heat death of the universe." Without solar heat, life on earth could not exist. Thankfully Jesus Christ is going to remake this universe into a perfect state at the end of the Millennium.
Conclusion: The Bible is the Word of God for the above reasons, as well as because:
1) Jesus Christ called it the Word of God. (Mark 7:13).
2) It has infinitely superior teachings over every other book.
- The Bible has nothing but truth. Other books have truth mixed with error, like jewels mixed with mud.

3) The character of those who accept and those who reject the Bible.
- People best acquainted with God, living the most unselfish, moral lives, say that the Bible is God's book.
- The people least acquainted with God, and who live more for self, say that the Bible is not God's word.

Which will you believe? The stronghold of the Bible is the pure, unselfish happy home. The stronghold of unbelief is the pub, the brothel, and the casino.
4) The influence of the Bible to save, purify, gladden, beautify and lift men's lives up to God. The Bible has transformed millions of the worst sinners into humble, loving, unselfish, and caring people. Believe that Jesus Christ is God the Son, died for your sins, rose from the dead, ask Jesus to save you.

43 Science Proofs of the Bible Job 38:1-41. (Established chap **57**)

1. Space, mass, time universe 'In the beginning (*time*) God created the heaven (*space*) & earth (*mass*)Gen1:1
2. The universe had a beginning. It is not eternal. "In the beginning, God created" Gen 1:1; Heb 1:10.
3. Sun was formed on 4th day of creation week. Gen 1:16. All stars form from bright gas clouds.
4. Pangea (one original land mass). "Let the waters be gathered together unto one place." Genesis 1:9.
5. All Mankind came from One Woman. Mitochondrial DNA came from one original mother.Gen 3:20
6. Billions of fossils prove Noah's Flood of rapid deposition away from scavengers and bacteria.
7. Continental Drift after Noah's Flood. "Eber...in his days was the **earth divided.**" Genesis 10:25.
8. "He hangs the **earth** upon **nothing**." Job 26:7. Gravity between earth and Sun holds the earth in orbit.
9. Winds have Weight and **hence Air Pressure.** "To make the weight for the winds." Job 28:25.
10. Cloud Balancing by gravity and **warm air.** "Do you know the balancing of the clouds?" Job 37:16.
11. Light can be **parted** or **dispersed** into a rainbow spectrum**.** 'By what way is the light parted?'Job38:24
12. Sun is the **source of Earth's Wind Systems.**'light, which **scatters** the east **wind** on the earth?'Jb38:24
13. Winds blow in Circuits. Sun heats equator air to rise & flow south & north.'Wind goes S & N' Ec1:6
14. Water Cycle. 'All the rivers run into the sea; unto the place from where the rivers come, there they return'Ecc1:7
15. Sea Paths or Ocean Currents. "whatsoever passes through the **paths of the sea**." Psalm 8:8. Maury.
16. Fountains under the Sea. "the springs of the sea?" Job 38:16; "fountains of the deep." Proverbs 8:28
17. Treasures of the Snow (6-side crystals). "Have you entered into the treasures of the snow?" Job 38:22
18. Pleiades is a Bound star cluster. "Can you bind the sweet influences of Pleiades?"Job 38:31. 1520BC
19. Orion's Bands are loosed, stars expanding outward. "Can you loose the bands of Orion?" Job38:31
20. Laws of Physics control mass, energy, motion. 'Know thou the **ordinances** (laws) of heaven?' J38:33
21. Phone Communication. "Can you send lightnings, that they may go, & say, here we are?" Job 38:35.
22. Dinosaurs: Behemoth has tail as cedar (Job 40:15-24,17), **Leviathan** terrible teeth (Job 41:1-34,14).
23. The Height of Stars. "Behold the height of the stars, how high they are." Job 22:12. A-Centauri 4 l yr
24. Very Great Number of Stars."As the host of heaven cannot be numbered" Jeremiah 33:22 (590 BC).
25. Diseases Caused by Pigs by Trichinosis larvae. "Swine..of their flesh shall ye not eat." Lev. 11:7,8.
26. Don't eat fish without fins & scales (Lev 11:9-12) or **meat-eating birds** (Lev 11:13-19). Diseased.
27. Don't eat fat. It clogs arteries, heart. "Ye shall eat no manner of **fat**, of **ox**, **sheep**, **goat**." (Lev 7:23).
28. Contagious Leprosy must be Quarantined. 'he (leper) shall dwell alone; outside the camp'Lev13:46
29. Hands and **clothes washing** prevent infectious diseases. 'the issue..**rinsed** his hands in water'Lev15:11
30. The Bloodstream Carries Life. "The life of the flesh is in the blood." Lev. 17:11. No blood-letting.
31. No Incest. Don't marry brother, sister, cousin. Children get double mutant genes.'near kin'Lev18:6
32. Sanitation. 'a place outside the camp..ease thyself, dig, cover that which comes from thee' Dt23:12,13
33. Spherical Earth. "It is he that sits upon the circle (Heb: Khoog = sphere) of the earth." Isaiah 40:22.
34. Space/time is curved. "he walketh in the circuit (Heb: khoog = sphere,2329) of heaven." Job 22:14.
35. Space is stretched. Red shift of light from receding galaxies. Isaiah 51:13; 40:22; 42:5; 44:24; 45:12
36. Earth has foundations of core, mantle, crust. "Forgettest the LORD thy maker, that has stretched forth the heavens, and **laid the foundations of the earth**;" Isaiah 51:13.
37. Shadows caused by spherical **earth turning on its axis to the sun.** '**shadow of turning**.' James 1:17.
38. First Law of Thermodynamics: no new matter or energy is being created; it is only being converted from one form to another."On the seventh day **God ended his work** which He had **made."** Genesis 2:2.
39. Second Law of Thermodynamics: disorder of the universe is increasing. Systems run from high energy state to low energy state. "They (**earth** & **heavens**) **all** shall **wax old** as doth a garment." Heb.1:11
40. Matter is made of small particles. 'things **seen** were **not made of things which do appear'** Heb11:3
41. At Jesus' return, some are **sleeping at night**, some are working in field in **daylight**. Luke 17:30-36. 'In that day, night'.How did Jesus know that the earth at any point of time is half daylight and half night?
42. Jesus died at 2.52pm Friday 3 April 33AD ("about the ninth hour" Matt 27:46) the **exact minute** of the **Passover full moon** ("Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us" I Cor 5:7). "In the **14th day** of the first month at even is the Lord's Passover" (Lev 23:5; Ex.12:6,7). www.**astropixels.com**/ephemeris/phasescat
43. Jesus was **born** on Tuesday **17 June 2 BC** when Jupiter (king planet) and **Venus** (mother planet) were so close together, appearing to be **one brilliant star** in the constellation **Leo**. When wise men in Babylon saw this, they came to Bethlehem knowing 9 months elapsed from conception on **11 Sept 3BC**. Mat2:2.**75**

41. What's Wrong with Evolution Theory? See Estab chap **79**,**87**. Answers p.391-432

Bible Reading: Isaiah 40:21-31; Gen 1:1-31 'professing themselves to be wise, they became fools' Rom.1:22
Law of cause and effect: 'Every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.' Heb 3:4
Evolution denies any existence or involvement of God in **i)** Designing and creating the **universe**, **ii)** Designing and creating **life on earth**, **iii)** Judging the wicked world by **Noah's flood** in 2418BC. It is atheistic, unscientific and totally biased against God. Many schools and universities teach evolution as fact. It attributes the origin of the **universe** to a Big Bang theory, the origin of **DNA and cells** to random chemical processes and the origin of **life** and **new species of life** to random natural selection processes. Since no scientist can produce life in a laboratory, life certainly could never evolve by accident. Evolutionists **problem** is dishonesty & unwillingness to be morally accountable to God as creator &judge.
Aim: **Consider these reasons to reject evolution as bad science** and **a lying hoax**. It is disproven by:
1. Jesus taught creation "From the beginning of the **creation** God made them male and female" Mark 10:6
2. Why do evolutionists teach the **hoax** of Comparitive Embryology, disproved by His, Keibel, (Ans 417).
3. Oxygen would oxidize (break down) any amino acids forming to evolve life. Why do apples go brown?
4. Man's recorded history only goes back to 2500 BC agreeing well with the Noah's flood of 2418 BC. Did man live for 3 million years, leave no records, then suddenly build pyramids and cities about 2400BC?
5. Sudden appearance of complex life in early Cambrian fossil layers deposited in Noah's flood.
6. No beneficial mutations have given a new species. How do you change the number of chromosomes?
7. No transitional fossil forms between species as predicted by evolution.
8. Second Law of Thermodynamics says that systems go from order to disorder. Ev claims the opposite.
9. Complexity of sexual reproduction, brains & eyes can't be explained by evolution's random processes.
10. Genesis 1:1 shows space, mass, time universe 'In the beginning God **created** the heaven and the earth'
11. Oldest trees are 4500 years old being planted just after Noah's flood. Evolution requires older trees.
12. Archaeology always confirms the Bible record as without error. Bible's accuracy extends to creation.
13. Anti-God bias of evolution wants to remove God from creation and flood, ignoring many evidences.
14. A **computer without software** will never work. Neither will chemicals without software evolve life.
15. Evidence of a **young earth** is ignored: **i)** Atmospheric helium takes 11,600 years to reach todays level **ii)** Meteorite dust on earth & moon would be 1 million times greater if age is 6 billion years or 6000 years. **iii)** Dinosaur DNA shows that dinosaurs lived recently. DNA cannot survive 70 million years. **iv)** No coral is older than 4500 years. **v)** Sun shrinks 5 feet/hour. 50,000 years ago it would boil oceans. **vi)** Argon 36 and Krypton 84 gases on the moon would accumulate to present level in 10,000 years. **vii)** Ocean concentrations of 30 out of 51 elements accumulate to todays levels in 10,000 years. Si 8000 yr **viii)** Juvenile water. 1 cubic mile of water is added yearly to 340 million cubic miles of ocean. Ocean age?
16. Misplaced fossils: **i)** Hammer in 300 million year old limestone in Texas. **ii)** Human and dinosaur footprints in Texas, Turkmenia. **iii)** Iron pot in 300 million yr coal in Oklahoma. **iv)** Cave art of dinosaurs.
17. Flood traditions from 12 countries confirm the Bible's flood account. Epic of Gilgamesh, India, China
18. Geological column records 1 year destruction of life in the flood, not 500 million yr evolution of life.
19. Sorting of simple fossils in lower strata to complex fossils higher as more mobile animals flee higher.
20. Dinosaur extinction is easily explained by the flood, but impossible for evolution to explain.
21. Immense **fossil graveyards** are explained by the flood. 800 billion fossils off Sth Africa, Gobi, Utah.
22. Vulcanism. "The same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened." (Genesis 7:11). Volcanic ash condensed the water canopy causing 40 days rain. This lava flow caused India's 3 Km deep Deccan plateau. 10,000+ land and sea volcanoes caused ice age.
23. Ice Age. Cooling from volcanic dust darkening the sky in the flood, caused the ice age after the flood.
24. Louis Pasteur proved that all life came from life, never from non-life, as evolution claims.
25. Mathematical probability laws of proteins and DNA forming by chance are **zero**.
26. Molecular biology shows how complex the cell is (like a big city), that it could not form by chance.
27. Gregor Mendel proved that characteristics passed from parent to offspring by mathematical laws, not by chance random processes in what Darwin called "blending inheritance".
28. If evolution could produce a **body**, it would be **dead**. **How did life**, a soul and consciousness evolve?
29. Dating methods giving millions of years are based on false assumptions. (Answers p.413).
Bad effects: Atheism. No moral accountability, Communism, Bad govt, WWI, II, Abortion, crime76

42. Proofs of Jesus Christ and the Bible. Questions for Atheists and Evolutionists

1. Israel would be **captive in Babylon** for **70 years, from 606-536 BC.** Jeremiah **25**:11,12-14; **29**:10. "These nations shall serve the King of Babylon seventy years" (Jer **25**:11 in **607BC**). Daniel **9**:2; Isa **23**:17 "when seventy years are accomplished, I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation" Jeremiah 25:12

2. Cyrus of Persia was named by Isaiah in **712 BC** (44:28--45:4) **176 years earlier**, as the one who would conquer Babylon and permit the Jews to return to rebuild their temple (536 BC). "**Cyrus**, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to **Jerusalem**, Thou shalt be built; and to the **temple**, Thy foundation shall be laid." **Isaiah 44:28**. "**Cyrus**,…to **subdue nations** before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; the **gates shall not be shut**;" Isaiah 45:1 **Josephus** records Cyrus decreeing that "**He (Jehovah) foretold my name** by His prophet, and that I should build Him a house at Jerusalem." (Understanding p.1483; Antiquities, Chap 11,1,1, p.228).

3. The exact day that Jesus Christ would come to Jerusalem to offer Himself as **King** to Israel was prophesied in Daniel 9:25, as being **173,880 days** after 4 March 444 BC until 29 March 33 AD. (Ans218). "Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (Neh 2:8) unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks & sixty-two weeks (69x7x360 days) **Question: How did the Bible know the exact day** of the **exact year** that **Jesus Christ would offer Himself as King to Israel on Sunday 3pm 29 March 33AD**? Jesus told Jews, "If thou had known this thy day (42) because thou knew not the time of thy visitation (44)" Luke 19:35-45.What's the probability?

4. After Messiah came to Jerusalem on Sunday **29 March 33AD**, He would be **"cut off"** meaning **killed**. Jesus Christ, Israel's Messiah was **crucified** on **Friday 3 April, 33AD**, which was a Passover **Full Moon** at 2.52 pm (See **astropixels.com/ephemeris/phasescat/phases0001** and **-0499**). "after the sixty and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself" Daniel 9:26. He died, not for His sins, but for our sins **Question: How did Daniel 9:26 know that Messiah would be killed just after 29 March 33 AD? p.65**

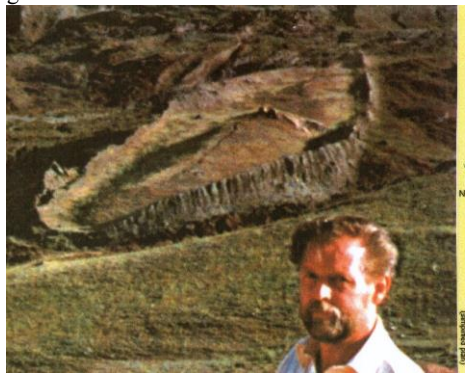
5. Jerusalem and the **Temple** were prophesied to be **destroyed** just after Israel rejected her Messiah. 'The people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come shall destroy the **city** and the **sanctuary**.' Daniel 9:26. Jesus prophesied details of Jerusalem's destruction in Luke 21:20-24 & the temple's destruction Mat 24:2. Both Solomon's temple and Herod's temple were destroyed on the **same day** of the Hebrew calender, Tisha B'Av, which happened to be the **same day** that Israel refused to enter the Promised land after the Exodus around 1500 BC. What is the probability of these 3 events all happening on the same day?

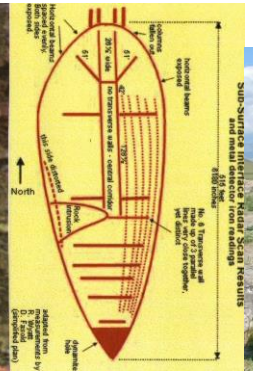
6. What caused the **sun** to **black out** for **3 hours** from **12** noon - **3** pm when Jesus Christ was on the cross?
i) This was **prophesied** in **Amos 8:9** (787 BC), "it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the **sun to go down at noon**, and I will **darken the earth in the clear day**:"
ii) Matthew 27:45-52 'Now from the **sixth hour** there was darkness over all the land unto the **ninth** hour. (v 45). Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. (v 51). And, behold the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; & the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.' (52)
iii) Secular historians recorded this **3 hours of darkness when Jesus was crucified**:
Thallus experienced it in 33AD and writes in 52 AD in "Histories",
"On the whole world there pressed a **most fearful darkness**; and the rocks were rent by an **earthquake**, and many places in Judea and other districts were thrown down." (Understanding, p.1249-1252).
Phlegon (80AD), a first Century Greek historian and astronomer wrote two books entitled *Chronicles and Olympiads*. Phlegon records the 3 hours darkness at Jesus' death and is quoted by: **Tertullian** (160AD), **Origen** (200AD), **Justin Martyr** (110-165AD), Apocryphal gospel of Peter (120AD), **Serapion** (190AD)

7. Question: How did Psalm 22:16 know the method of Messiah's death would be crucifixion when it had not been invented when written in 1000 BC? "they **pierced my hands** and **my feet**." Psalm 22:16.

8. a) Israel would return to their land in the latter years just before Jesus Christ's second coming. "I will gather you out of all countries, and bring you into your own land." Ezekiel 36:24.
b) Many will threaten Israel. PLO, Hamas, Iran say "let us cut them off from being a nation"Psalm 83:4
c) Israel would **lose control of Jerusalem** "until the times of the gentiles be fulfilled." Luke 21:24.
d) Antichrist takes **half** of Jerusalem to enforce "2-state solution". 'half the city shall go captive' Zec14:2
e) Passenger air travel brings rich US Jews to Israel. "**Who** are these that **fly** as **doves**?" Isa 60:8,9. **77**

9. Pleiades Constellation is a Bound cluster that is not breaking up.
"Can you **bind** the **sweet influences** (cluster) of Pleiades?" (Job 38:31). In 1520 BC, God said that the Pleiades star cluster is bound together in a highly stable group. Today using high powered telescopes, this has been shown to be true. It is a bound cluster of about 500 stars, 50 light years across and **410** light years away from earth. The individual stars cannot overcome the "chains" of gravity and allow them to break away from the cluster. The cluster is not expanding, not breaking up, but is **bound** together. This situation is very uncommon, as the reverse is usually true of all open or galactic clusters. Photographs reveal that some of its stars are veiled in a faint transparent blue haze of gas and dust, which beautifully reflect the glory of the stars in the cluster with their various colours. The cluster is indeed "sweet" in colour as God said in Job 38:31. "Research compilations now suggest that about 500 stars, mostly faint, are gravitationally **bound** together as the Pleiades." http://coolcosmos.ipac.caltech.edu/cosmic_classroom/multiwavelength_astronomy/multiwavelength_museum/m45.html. How did the Bible know these two details not observable to the naked eye? God wrote it.
10. Orion's Bands are loosed. "Can you **loose** the bands of Orion?" (Job 38:31).
The constellation of Orion is a star system that is steadily expanding outwards. The gravitational "bands" holding the constellation together have indeed been loosed, just as God told Job. Orion is 350 light years across and **1600** light years from earth. This expansion is not observable to the naked eye.
Question: How could the Bible tell the difference between two star systems in 1600 BC, Pleiades being bound and Orion being loosed? Answer: God authored the Bible.
11. How do you explain the exact **triple timing of Hurricane Katrina** as a double judgment on USA on the same day (Saturday) as the **sodomite Mardi Gras** in New Orleans and the day after US president George **Bush forced Israel to vacate Gaza to Hamas**? It also occurred on Israel's recurring misfortune day of "**Tisha B'Av**". **Ariel Sharon**, Prime Minister of Israel who forced the evacuation of 20,000 Jewish settlers from Gaza was comatozed by a stroke the next week from which he died several years later. Was this God supernaturally intervening to judge homosexuals, George Bush, Ariel Sharon and Israel?
12. Do you believe in Noah's Flood? (Evolutionists say "No".) Then why are there about 200 Flood legends from ancient cultures from all over the world agreeing with the Bible? Please explain this. Ans405 The remains of Noah's ark have been found on the mountains of Ararat in Turkey. The Turkish government believes it to be Noah's Ark and has declared it a national heritage area. **www.ArkDiscovery.**







Ask Atheists: 1. What percent of the total knowledge of the universe do you have? (less than 1%). Is it possible for God to exist outside your area of knowledge? (yes). Then you cannot be an atheist.
2. How does Self-Consciousness or a **soul** evolve? (Evolution has no idea). God created it.
3. How does Sex and **Reproduction evolve**? How does a Brain or Eyes evolve? (Evolution has no idea).
4. Who **calibrated** all the physical constants to be **exactly right** to **support life**? Not mindless evolution
5. Cut open an apple. It soon goes brown. Why? Oxygen breaks down molecules. Oxygen stops evolution.
6. Have you ever tried to **synthesize highly complex molecules** in plants or in humans such as **DNA?**
7. How did the **Bible correctly predict 137 future events** and **43 Science facts**? (p.65-73). Isa 41:23. How long will it take a PC to work with no operating system or software? Never. Life cant form by accident.
8. Atheists **tortured** in an Iranian jail, will certainly **pray to God** to set them free **78**

43. 45 Bible Prophecies of Nations, Cities and Individuals (Answers p.2-13)2Jun

Bible Reading: Daniel 2:31-45; 8:1-22; Ez26;Luke 21 **Aim**: To give 44 proofs of God inspiring the Bible.
Introduction: Atheists & Muslims reject the Bible. 44 fulfilled OT prophecies prove the Bible is from God

1. 5 world empires: Babylon (606-536BC), Medo-Persia (536-332BC), Greece, Rome, EU. Dan.2:31-45
2. 607BC: Israel in Babylon **70** years. These nations shall serve king of Babylon 70 years. Jer25:11-14
3. 588BC: Egypt in Babylon **40** years. "It shall not be inhabited 40 years" Ezek 29:10-12; **576-536BC.**
4. 713BC: **Medes** & **Persians** conquer **Babylon** 536BC "I will stir up the Medes" Isaiah **13**:17-19; **45**:1-4
5. 712BC: Babylon shall **never be inhabited**, but shall be like Sodom. Isaiah **13**:19,20.
6. 712BC: Cyrus was **named** to conquer Babylon (536BC) Isaiah **44:28-45:1**-4 "Cyrus subdue nations"
7. Babylon's "2-leaved gates shall not be shut"(Is 45:1). The gates were left **open** that night. Heroditus1:191
8. God gave Cyrus "the **treasures of darkness**" (Isaiah 45:3) that Babylon took from conquered nations.
9. Cyrus **permitted Jews to return to Jerusalem** to **rebuild temple** (Is 44:28). (Und 1483, Josephus).
10. God **refutes** Cyrus' Zoroastrian beliefs:"I form light & darkness, create peace & evil"45:5-7;Ezra1:1-3
11. 553BC: Medo-Persian area of control (Ram in 8:20) would push west, north, south. 333BC. Dan 8:4
12. 4 kings after Cyrus: **Cambyses** (530-522BC), **Smerdis** (522BC), **Darius Hystaspes** (521-486BC) & **Xerxes** (Ahasuerus, Khashayar fought Greece) of Esther (485-465BC) "far richer than they all" **Dan 11:2**.
13. Artaxerxes (Ardeshir 465-424BC;Neh 2:1-8) fulfilled Dan 9:25 command to build Jerus 4Mar444BC
14. Greece (He-goat in 8:21) would attack Persia from the **west**. "He-goat came from west." Daniel 8:5.
15. Greece would **conquer** Medo-Persia. "He smote the ram & brake his 2 horns (Medo-P)." Daniel 8:6,7
16. The battle took place at a **river** (Granicus**)**. "He came to the ram...standing before the river." Dan 8:6
17. Alexander the Great: "the great horn…is the first king (of Greece)" (8:21), "a mighty king" Dan11:3
18. Alexander drank himself to **death** age 32."when he was strong, the great horn was broken"Dan8:8;11:4
19. After his death, Greek empire **divided into 4** (Greece, Turkey, Syria, Egypt) "for it came up 4" 8:8,22
20. His kingdom will **not given** to his **children** "his kingdom divided to 4 winds, not to his posterity"11:4
21. 534BC: **Wars** between **Ptolomies** of Egypt (kings of south) & **Seleucids** of Syria (north). Dan 11:5-20
22. 534BC: Antiochus IV Epiphanes of Syria invade Israel, desecrate temple, stops sacrifice.**168BC**.**11:31**
23. 590BC: Nebuchadnezzar destroy mainland city of **Tyre** 573BC 'I will bring on Tyre Neb' Eze**26**:**7**-11
24. "I will **scrape her dust** from her" (Ezek 26:4). Alexander built an 800m causeway to conquer island Tyre in 332BC: "they shall lay thy stones, timber, dust into the water" (Ezek 26:12) said 258 year before.
25. Fishermen will spread nets on Tyre debris. "It shall be a place for spreading of nets" Ezekiel 26:5,14
26. "Thou shalt be **built no more**." (Ezek 26:14). In 2006, UNESCO heritage-listed old Tyre, not re-built
27. 603BC: Rome: "Fourth kingdom shall be **strong** as **iron**" (Daniel 2:40) gave peace, roads, strong govt
28. 538BC: Rome ruled **when Messiah first came**: "Messiah be cut off..the people (Romans)" Dan 9:26
29. 538BC: Messiah come 173,880 days after 4 March 444BC on Palm Sunday 29 March 33AD.Dan9:25
30. 712BC: Israel **reject** & **kill** her Messiah "We esteemed him not"Is53:3; "Messiah be cut off" Dan9:26
31. 538BC: Jerusalem & temple **destroyed** (70AD) after Messiah killed.'destroy city+sanctuary.Dan9:26
32. 33AD: Jerusalem seiged by armies: 'When see Jerus surrounded by armies, destruction near'Luk21:20
33. The **only escape** was to flee Jerusalem when armies surround it. "then let them depart out" Luke21:21
34. In siege hunger, women ate their children:"Thou shalt eat flesh of thy sons & daughters"Deut28:52-57
35. Many Jews would be killed: "They shall fall by the edge of the sword" Luke 21:24.
36. 33AD: Israel **scattered** among nations (**70AD**) "shall be led captive into all nations" Lk21:24;Dt28:64
37. Jerusalem be under Gentile control until Christ returns: "Jer be trodden down of Gentiles" Lk21:24
38. Rome destroyed Herod temple (70): "There shall not be left here one stone upon another"Mat24:1,2
39. 1451BC: Israel **persecuted** among nations (70-2019AD). "Thou shall fear day and night" Deut 28:66.
40. "Zion.shall be plowed as a field" Micah3:12. Jews rebelled in **135AD**. Hadrian killed 580,000 plowed
41. 780BC: Israel will **not acknowledge their offence** of killing Jesus **till** He returns.Hosea5:15;Zec12:10
42. Israel be spiritually **dead** for 2000 years from 33AD. "After 2 days will he revive us" Hos6:2;2Pet3:8
43. 975BC: Josiah to burn idolatrous priests bones on Jeroboam's altar (I King 13:1-3; 2K23:16) **624BC**
44. 712BC: John the Baptist (30) "Voice of one crying in wilderness, prepare way of the Lord" Isa 40:3.
45. 574BC: Jerusalem's **east gate be shut** because Jehovah entered it (Ezekiel 44:1,2)→Jesus. Lk19:37-44

Youtube videos: Jerusalem: 4000 Years in 5 Minutes- TheJerusalemCenter 5.15min
18,19 Mysterious Death Of Alexander The Great. **23-26.** The Siege of Tyre 332 BC- Baz Battles 9.46 min
38. Third Jewish Temple Will Be Rebuilt! Fulfilling Bible Prophecy. RevelationEndTime 12 min

44. 45 PROPHECIES of Jesus Christ	OT REFERENCE	NT REFERENCE
1. Born of a **virgin**	Isaiah 7:14	Matthew 1:18,22-25
2. Tribe of **Judah**	Genesis 49:10	Luke 3:23,33
3. House of **David**	Jeremiah 23:5	Luke 3:31
4. Born at **Bethlehem**	Micah 5:1,2	Matthew 2:1
5. Visited by **wise men** with gifts.	Isaiah 60:3,6,9	Matthew 2:1-12
6. Given **Gold** and **Incense**.	Isaiah 60:6	Matthew 2:11
7. Would be in **Egypt** for a time.	Hosea 11:1	Matthew 2:13-15
8. **Infants killed** at His birthplace.	Jeremiah 31:15	Matthew 2:16-18
9. Preceded by **messenger** (John the Baptist)	Isaiah 40:3	Matthew 3:1-3
10. Ministry to begin in **Galilee**	Isaiah 9:1	Matthew 4:12-18
11. Suddenly come to His **Temple**	Malachi 3:1;Psalm 69:9	John 2:13-21
12. Perform **Miracles**	Isaiah 35:5,6	Matthew 9:35
13. Teacher of **Parables**	Psalm 78:2	Matthew 13:34,35
14. **Heal** many.	Isaiah 42:7,16	Matthew8:16,17;15:30
15. His miracles **not believed**.	Isaiah 53:1	John 12:37
16. Enter Jerusalem's **East Gate**. Later shut.	Ezekiel 44:1,2.	Mark 11:1-11.
17. Enter Jerusalem on a **donkey**	Zechariah 9:9	Matthew 21:6-11
18. **Betrayed** by a friend	Psalm 41:9	Matthew 10:4; 26:48
19. **Sold** for 30 pieces of silver	Zechariah 11:12	Matthew 26:15
20. Money to be thrown on the Temple **Floor**	Zechariah 11:13	Matthew 27:5
21. Money used to buy a **potter's field**	Zechariah 11:13	Matthew 27:7
22. **Forsaken** by His disciples	Zechariah 13:7	Matthew 26:56
23. **False witnesses** accuse Him	Psalm 35:11	Matthew 26:59,60
24. **Silent** before His accusers	Isaiah 53:7	Matthew 27:12
25. **Beaten**, scourged and spat on.	Isaiah 50:6	Matthew 26:67
26. Crucified with **thieves**	Isaiah 53:12	Matthew 27:38
27. **Mocked** by onlookers.	Psalm 22:7,8; 109:25	Matthew 27:39-43.
28. **Hands** and **feet** pierced	Psalm 22:16	Luke 23:33
29. His **side** pierced	Zechariah 12:10	John 19:34
30. **Prayed** for His enemies.	Isaiah 53:12.	Luke 23:34.
31. Gall and **vinegar** offered Him to drink	Psalm 69:21	Matthew 27:34,48
32. **Garments** parted and lots cast	Psalm 22:18	John 19:23,24
33. **No bones** broken	Psalm 34:20	John 19:33
34. His **forsaken** cry	Psalm 22:1	Matthew 27:46
35. **Darkness** over land from midday	Amos 8:9	Matthew 27:45
36. Buried in **rich man's tomb**	Isaiah 53:9	Matthew 27:57-60
37. In grave **3 days** and **3 nights**.	Jonah 1:17	Matthew 12:38-40
38. **Rise** from the dead	Psalm 16:10	Matt 28:6; Acts 2:31
39. **Ascend** to Heaven	Psalm 68:18	Acts 1:9
40. **Rejected** by His own nation, Israel.	Isaiah 53:3	Mark 8:31; Luke17:25
41. **Gentile** Nations to believe on Him	Isaiah 60:3	Acts 13:47,48
42. Messiah offer Himself as Prince to Israel **173,880 days** after 10pm 4 March 444 BC	Daniel 9:25	Luke 19:37-44
43. Messiah comes and is **cut off** (dies).	Daniel 9:26	John 19:33-35
44.Jerusalem, **Temple** destroyed after J death	Daniel 9:26	by Titus in 70 AD
45. Jews to **lose power** to pass death sentence . 23 years before the trial of Christ.	Genesis 49:10	11 AD (Josephus, Antiquities, 17:13:1-5)

45. Evidence for the Existence of God from Science, History, Prophecy & Logic

I. Fulfilled Bible Prophecies prove the Existence of God and **the Bible to be God's Word.**

1. Israel would be **captive in Babylon** for **70 years, from 606-536 BC.** Jeremiah 25:11,12-14; 29:10. "These nations shall serve the King of Babylon seventy years." (Jeremiah 25:11 in **607 BC**). Isaiah 23:17. "when seventy years are accomplished, I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation" Jeremiah 25:12

2. Cyrus of Persia was named by Isaiah in **712 BC** (44:28--45:4) **176 years earlier**, as the one who would conquer Babylon and permit the Jews to return to rebuild their temple (536 BC). "Cyrus, is my shepherd". "**Cyrus**, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to **Jerusalem**, Thou shalt be built; and to the **temple**, Thy foundation shall be laid." Isaiah 44:28.
"**Cyrus**,…to **subdue nations** before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the **gates shall not be shut**;" Isaiah 45:1.
Josephus records Cyrus decreeing that "**He (Jehovah) foretold my name** by His prophet, and that I should build Him a house at Jerusalem." (Understanding p.1483; Antiquities, Chap 11,1,1, p.228).

3. The exact day that Jesus Christ would come to Jerusalem to offer Himself as **King** to Israel was prophesied in Daniel 9:25, as being **173,880 days** after 4 March 444 BC until 29 March 33 AD. (Ans214). "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (Neh 2) unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, & sixty-two weeks (69x7x360 days). (The **360-day calendar** is a method of measuring durations used in financial markets, in computer models, in ancient literature, and in prophetic literary genres. It is based on merging the three major calendar systems into one complex clock, with the **360-day year** as the average year of the lunar and the solar: [365.2425 (solar) + 354.3829 (lunar)] = 719.61 ÷ 2 = **359.8 days rounded to 360**. It is a simplification to a 360-day year, consisting of 12 months of 30 days each). Daniel 9 was written in **538BC**
Question: How did the Bible know the exact day of the **exact year** that **Jesus Christ would offer Himself as King to Israel on Sunday 29 March 33AD**? (Luke 19:35-45 Jesus told Jews, "If thou had known this thy day (42)…because thou knew not the time of thy visitation (44).") What's the probability?

4. After Messiah came to Jerusalem on **3pm 29 March 33AD**, **He would be "cut off" meaning killed**. Jesus Christ, Israel's Messiah was **crucified** on Friday 3 April, 33AD, which was a Passover Full Moon. (See www.timeanddate.com/calendar). "after *the* threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself:" Daniel 9:26. He died, not for His sins, but for our sins.
Question: How did Daniel 9:26 know that Messiah would be killed just after 29 March 33 AD?

5. Question: How did Psalm 22:16 know the method of Messiah's death would be crucifixion when it had not been invented when written in 1000 BC? "they **pierced my hands** and **my feet**." Psalm 22:16.

6. What caused the **sun** to **black out** for **3 hours** from **12** noon - **3** pm when Jesus Christ was on the cross?
i) This was **prophesied** in **Amos 8:9** (787 BC), "it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the **sun to go down at noon**, and I will **darken the earth in the clear day**:"
ii) Matthew 27:45-52 'Now from the **sixth hour** there was darkness over all the land unto the **ninth** hour. (v 45). Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. (v 51). And, behold the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; & the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.' (52)
Mark 15:25-33 "And it was the third hour, and they crucified him (v 25).
When the **sixth hour** was come, there was **darkness** over the whole land until the **ninth hour**." (v 33).
Luke 23:44-46 "And it was about the **sixth hour**, and there was a **darkness** over all the earth until the **ninth hour**. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst."

This 3 hours darkness could not have been a normal solar eclipse. A solar eclipse is impossible at a full moon, when the moon is on the other side of the earth from the sun, as it always is at Passover.
iii) Secular historians record this **3 hours of darkness when Jesus was crucified**:
Thallus experienced it in 33AD and writes in 52 AD in "Histories",

"On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness; and the rocks were rent by an earthquake, and many places in Judea and other districts were thrown down."
Phlegon (80AD), a first Century Greek historian and astronomer wrote two books entitled *Chronicles and Olympiads*. Phlegon records the 3 hours darkness at Jesus' death and is quoted by:
a) Julius Africanus: "Phlegon records that, in the time of Tiberius Caesar, at full moon, there was a full eclipse of the sun from the **sixth** hour to the **ninth** manifestly that one of which we speak. But what has an eclipse in common with an earthquake, the rending rocks, and the resurrection of the dead, and so great a perturbation throughout the universe? Surely no such event as this is recorded for a long period. But it was darkness induced by God, because the Lord happened then to suffer." (*The Extant Writings of Julius Africanus* XVIII.I).
b) Origen quotes Phlegon: "Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus… and this is shown by the historical account of Tiberius Caesar". (*De.opif.mund*, II.21).
c) Eusebius (260-340) "Now, in the fourth year of the 202nd Olympiad (AD 32-33), a great eclipse of the sun occurred at the sixth hour (noon) that excelled every other before it, turning the day into such darkness of the night that the **stars could be seen** in heaven, and the earth moved in Bithynia, toppling many buildings in the city of Nicaea."
d) Tertullian (160-220) 'In the same hour, too, the **light of day was withdrawn**, when the sun at the very time was in his meridian blaze. Those who were not aware that this had been predicted about Christ, no doubt thought it an eclipse. You yourselves have the account of the world portent still in your archives."
e) Justin Martyr (110-165 AD) quoted the **Acts of Pilate**, in *I Apology* 35, 48, mentioning this 3 hours darkness in his defense before the Roman Emperor who would have been able to check the *Acts of Pilate* himself. "At the time he was crucified, there was **darkness** over all the world, the sun being darkened at midday, and the **stars appearing**, and the **moon**, as it turned into blood, failed in her light… the fear of the **earthquake** remained from the sixth hour of the preparation until the ninth hour."
f) Philopon (520 AD) wrote "Phlegon mentioned the **eclipse** which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Christ… this is shown by the historical account itself of Tiberius Caesar'. (De Opif. Mund. II.21)
g) Cassiodorus, a Roman statesman (490-585 AD): "Our Lord Jesus Christ suffered… and an **eclipse** of the sun occurred, such as never was before or since". (Cassiodorus Chronican, *Patrologia Latina*, V.69)

7. Jerusalem and the **Temple** were prophesied to be **destroyed** just after Israel rejects her Messiah. 'The people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come shall destroy the **city** and the **sanctuary**.' Daniel 9:26. Jesus prophesied details of Jerusalem's destruction in Luke 21:20-24 & the temple's destruction Mat 24:2. Both Solomon's temple and Herod's temple were destroyed on the **same day** of the Hebrew calender, Tisha B'Av, which happened to be the same day that Israel refused to enter the Promised land after the Exodus around 1500 BC. What is the probability of these 3 events all happening on the same day?

8. Israel would return to their land in the latter years just before Jesus Christ's second coming. "I will gather you out of all countries, and bring you into your own land." Ezekiel 36:24.

II. Proof of the Existence of God from Logic

1. CAUSE AND EFFECT (Cosmological). Every effect has a cause. The **cause** is greater than the **effect**. "For every house is built by some man; but he that built all things is God". Hebrews 3:4.
The world and the universe are here. This raises the question: "How did it all come into existence?"
We know of nothing in this world that has no cause. Thus we must recognise that there is a cause behind this world and the universe.

2. DESIGN PROVES THE EXISTENCE OF A DESIGNER (Teleological). Not only does the world and universe exist (with a cause), but it also has a perfect design and purpose. Everything has a purpose. For example, every part of your body has a useful purpose.
Order and useful arrangement imply that the Cause has intelligence and purpose.
The intelligence, purpose and harmony in the universe prove the existence of a master architect.
"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showeth his handiwork". Psalm 19:1.
God's purpose, design, harmony and intelligence is seen in:

i) The **earth** is the right distance from the sun to provide a life sustaining climate on earth.
ii) The **moon** is the right distance from earth to provide tides at a proper level.
iii) Without a moon, we would have no light at night.
iv) Every **plant**, **animal** and **bacteria** has a useful purpose.
v) **Every part of your body** is in the right place (eg: eyes, nose, ears), is the right size and shape (eg: thumb, fingers), and works perfectly to achieve a useful purpose.
vi) **Flowers** are colourful. **Trees** provide oxygen, shade, and timber for building and heating. They prevent soil erosion, and they support many life forms. How can these be explained? A benevolent Designer has given us all of these blessings because He loves us and cares for us. Do you love and care for Him?
viii) The **human body** functions so perfectly in every way.
"I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made". Psalm 139:14.

3. The **UNIQUENESS** and **INTELLIGENCE OF MAN** (Anthropological)
Man is very superior to animals, because of his intelligence, his engineering skill, his moral awareness and his awareness of God and eternity."So God created man in his own image". Genesis 1:27.

4. **MAN'S UNIVERSAL INTUITIVE BELIEF IN GOD** (Ontological)
Man everywhere is born with an intuitive belief in God. This manifests itself in a desire to worship God. If man does not find the true God, he worships a god of his own making. Belief in God is intuitive. It is not the result of cultural conditioning.

5. **THE MORAL ARGUMENT** (Conscience)
Man everywhere has a moral awareness of right and wrong. He feels responsible to do what is right, and to avoid what is wrong. **Question:** Where did this sense of moral justice come from?
If man is only a bunch of chemicals, why does he have a sense of moral obligation?
Do chemicals have morality?
Answer: The Bible states that moral awareness is God given. Such innate moral standards cannot be due to evolution from unintelligent matter. Romans 2:14,15 states that Gentiles who don't know the 10 Commandments have an inner, moral witness placed there by God. When a man violates his conscience he feels guilt and a fear of punishment. Man's moral awareness can be traced back to the moral values of his Creator. Man's conscience witnesses to the existence of a supreme Law-Giver and Judge who built this sense of right and wrong into man.

6. **THE BIOLOGICAL ARGUMENT**
Only life can produce life. The theory of spontaneous generation of life has been proven false by science. (Louis Pasteur 1870). Unintelligent matter cannot produce intelligent life.
The eternal, intelligent life source is God. "For with thee is the fountain of life". Psalm 36:9.

7. **THE CHRISTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT**
We cannot explain Jesus Christ's life without the existence of God. Christ's life is affirmed by the Bible and by secular literature. Christ's virgin birth, sinless life, miracles, teachings, prophecies fulfilled at His death, His bodily resurrection and ascension can only be explained by God's existence. "Never man spake like this man". John 7:46.
How Christ transforms lives for good, and continues to answer prayers is proof of God's existence. Millions of Christians world wide know Jesus Christ as God personally.

8. **THE BIBLICAL ARGUMENT**
Man could not have authored the Bible. We know that the Bible is authored by God because it foretells the future with 100% accuracy everytime. No other book in the world has 100% fulfilled prophecy. This shows that it comes from the mind of God. Man would not write a book about how his God whom he loves and worships gets crucified. Man would teach that we get to God by our good works. The Bible is accurate from Science, Maths, Archaeology, Prophecy, Unity and Morality.

9. **MILLIONS OF PEOPLE KNOW GOD PERSONALLY THROUGH JESUS CHRIST**
Jesus Christ has answered millions of people's prayers and transformed millions of lives from misery, sin and despair to love, joy, peace, hope and victory. Do not be like the fool who says that there is no God. Receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour from sin and God today. Then you too will know God personally.

46. Evidence for a Young Earth, disproving billions of years www.earthage.org/youngearth

If earth was 6 billion yrs, there'd be 1 million times more He, Ni, salt, sediment."Young Earth" J. Morris
Intro: Schools are compelled to teach evolution, atheism, no accountability to God, no moral values. Evolutionists need to have a very old age of earth in order to push their lie that life evolved by chance over millions of years. If earth is proved to be young about 10,000 years old, then evolution is proven false and recent Biblical creation is proven to be true. What Biblical, scientific and historical evidence is there for a young earth of about 6000 years old that disproves evolution that we can tell atheists?
1. Carbon-14 in Diamonds, Coal, Limestone ($CaCO_3$) from Pre-Cambrian marble & graphite, dinosaur bones all contain short-lived C-14, proving a true age of less than 30,000 years, not 300 million years as evolution & radio-metric dating methods think. N-14→C-14→N-14. C-14 has a half-life of 5730 years. 1% C-14 left at 40,000 years. All diamonds contain C-14. It takes 30,000 years for C-14 buildup to equal rate of C-14 decay. All experts know C-14 mass is increasing, proving earth is less than 30,000 years old.
2. The oldest living tree is about **4500 years old**, which agrees well with the Flood date of 2418 BC. The **oldest fossil tree** has **1500 growth rings**, agreeing well with **1656 years** from creation to the Flood.
3. Job was written in the **Ice-age after the Flood** (out of whose womb came the ice and frost? face of the deep is frozen **38**:22,23,29,30), **cave men** (dwell in caves, **30**:1-8), **dinosaurs** (brontosaurus **40**:15-41:30).
4. Human civilization dating back to **3000BC**, sprang up with intelligent culture, language, writing, ships, agriculture, calendars, pyramids, with creation & flood legends not 3 million years ago as evolution thinks.
5. Pyramids. **Did man sit around for 3 million years** doing nothing, writing nothing till Sumerian clay tablets in 3500 BC, building nothing till Zoser pyramid in 2600BC? This confirms the 2418BC flood date.
6. Population Growth: Today, earth's population **doubles every 50 years** (2%pa). If we assume half of the current growth rate and start with one couple, it would take **4,000 years** to achieve today's population.
7. Dinosaur bones containing **blood vessels** & **DNA** could NOT survive 65 mill yrs as evolution thinks. They contain C-14 giving C-14 dates of about 10,000 years, being drowned in Noah's flood of 2418BC.
8. Out-of-place artefacts (OOP). **Bell** in Pennsylvanian coal & **iron pot** in Oklahoma coal that evolution dates 250 million yrs. Man-made **hammer** in 300 million year Texas limestone. **Human** & **dinosaur** foot prints in Paluxy river bed in Glen Rose, Texas. Nampa clay **human** image in Idaho evol dated 2 mill year. **Screw** in 300 mill yr rock in Russia. 260 my **Pollen** of woody plants found in 570 my Pre-cambrian shale.
9. Mutations damage the **human genome** giving birth defects, not evolution, leading to extinction in time
10. Earth's magnetic field decayed 9% from 1835 to 2005. 10,000 yr ago it would have been 128 times today, producing so much heat as to prevent life on earth. This proves the Biblical age of earth as 6000 yr.
11. Helium in atmosphere comes from alpha particles from radioactive decay of U-238 & from the sun as it gains 2 electrons. Helium in atmosphere ($3.5x10^{15}$ grams)/Helium formed pa ($3x10^{11}$ gram)=11,600yr
12. Sun's Diameter is shrinking **5 feet per hour** in last 200 years. Earth was too hot for life 1 mill yr ago.
13. Sodium Chloride **salt** flowing **into** oceans = $45x10^{10}$ kg/yr. Salt flowing **out** of oceans =$12x10^{10}$ kg/yr. Net inflow is $33x10^{10}$ Kg/yr. Water in oceans = $13x10^{20}$ litres. Salt in oceans = 0.0035 Kg/litre. Total mass of NaCl in oceans = $13x10^{20}$ litres water x 0.0035 Kg/litre = $0.045x10^{20}$ Kg salt = $45x10^{17}$ kg. Years to accumulate todays salt = $45x10^{17}$ kg/$33x10^{10}$ kg/yr = $1.3x10^{7}$ years = 13 million years max age of oceans. Noah's flood would have greatly increased the salt in oceans, making the true age much less.
14. Mass of sediment in ocean. $27x10^{9}$ tons of sediment enter oceans each year. $41x10^{16}$ tons of sediment are in oceans. Time to accumulate this sediment = $41x10^{16}$ tons/ $27x10^{9}$ tons pa = $1.5x10^{7}$ = 15 mill years.
15. Meteorite dust from **space** made of **iron** and **nickel** enters **earth** at 14 million tons/year. If earth is 5 billion year, we'd have 45 metres of iron & nickel worldwide. Why is nickel so rare? Where is the nickel?
16. Meteorite dust on the moon is **less than 1 cm deep**, implying a young moon, not 5 billion years old.
17. Lunar recession. Due to tidal friction, the moon is moving away from earth at about 4 cm per year. At this rate, 5 billion years ago, the moon would have been 200,000 km closer. It is now 384,000 km off.
18. Volcanic lava 75 years old from **Mt Ngauruhoe**, New Zealand gave K-Ar age of 270,000 yr, Rb-Sr age of 133 million yr, Sm-Nd age of 200 million yr, Pb-Pb ratio of 3.5 billion yr. Assume constant decay.
19. Argon-36 and **Krypton-84 gases** on the **moon** come from the sun as "solar wind". Based on today's solar wind intensity, today's quantity of these gases on the moon would accumulate in less than 10,000 yr.
20. Bible records are valid history, always **proven true** by archaeology records from Assyria, Babylon, Persia, Greece, Rome, Egypt, eclipses, then the same accuracy is true for Bible dates from Creation to flood
21. Mitochondrial DNA mutations from all races prove we came from 1 mother, Eve, about 6000 yrs ago

47. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist.

1. What percent of the total knowledge of the universe do you have? (less than 1%).
Is it possible for God to exist outside your area of knowledge? (yes).
Then you cannot say that you are an atheist because you don't know everything in the universe.
2. When you cut open an apple, what do you notice after several hours? It has gone brown. Why? Because oxygen breaks down molecules in the apple into CO2, H2O, NH3, CH4, etc.
From this we understand that if any simple amino acids might form by evolution, oxygen would break them down before they could ever become DNA. So oxygen, by oxidation, would stop evolution at the amino acid stage before they could join up to become DNA, genes, chromosomes, cells or life.
(Evolutionists think that H2, NH3, CH4, H2O + lightning→amino acids→DNA→genes →chromosomes →cells→life→animals→man.) (Answers p.419).
3. How does Self-Consciousness or a soul evolve? (Evolution has no idea). God created it.
4. How does Sex and Reproduction evolve? How does a Brain or Eyes evolve? (Evolution has no idea).
5. Do you have a Computer? (yes). If you do not instal an operating system, no software & no electricity source, how long will it take to operate? 1 million years? (No). 1 Billion years (No). 1 Trillion years?(No). It will NEVER operate. Neither will life form on it's own. Someone creates a PC. God created a universe.
6. Man's Recorded history only goes back to about 2500 BC (Noah's Flood) or 4000 BC (Adam).
Did man just sit around for 3 million years, leave no records, then about 2000BC build the pyramids? No. If man is same as 1 million years ago, why did he only leave writings, buildings, artefacts from 3000 BC?
Q: Why are there NO TREES older than about 4500 years old, the date of the Flood? Many Californian redwoods are dated 4000-4500 years old, the date of the Flood. None are 10,000 years old. Why?
7. Why did Dinosaurs become extinct? (No evolutionist knows). The Bible says that they were destroyed or fossilized in Noah's Flood, except for baby dinosaurs in the Ark, which were killed off later by man.
8. Why are **Human** and Dinosaur footprints found in the same rock strata in Texas, Turkmenistan, Utah & Nicaragua? (Answers p.399,400). (No evolutionist knows) Bible says they lived together & died in Flood.
9. Why do we find dinosaur DNA in some dinosaur bones? How can DNA survive 60 million years of evolution? It can't. Dinosaurs lived recently in the last 6000 years with man.
10. How does evolution occur? Evolutionists think by beneficial mutations giving a new species. Name one beneficial mutation or transitional form. There are none. So why believe a theory with no evidence?
11. Do you believe in Noah's Flood? (Evolutionists say "No".) Then why are there about 200 Flood legends from ancient cultures from all over the world agreeing with the Bible? Please explain this. Ans405
The remains of Noah's ark have been found on the mountains of Ararat in Turkey. The Turkish government believes it to be Noah's Ark & has declared it a national heritage area. www.ArkDiscovery
12. What caused the Ice Age? (Evolutionists don't know.) Bible explains that the water coming from underground triggered about 10,000 volcanos to erupt, which sent millions of tons of volcanic dust into the upper atmosphere which screened out most sunlight. This caused massive temperature drop all over the world which caused the ice age. As this dust fell to earth, temperatures rose and the ice melted.
13. Why do evolutionists continue to teach Comparative Embryology as an evidence for evolution when it has been fully disproved and discredited as a hoax by Wilhelm His (1874), Keibel (1915), Michael Richardson (1997), Walter Garstang (1921), et.al. (Answers p.417)?
14. Most evolutionists do not understand how complex life really is. How could all these features happen by **accident**, when intelligent scientists cannot reproduce them by **design** in laboratories?
15. Nutcracker Man (Zinjanthropus) was found in 1959 by Lois Leakey in Olduvai Gorge, East Africa. In 1961, its skull was dated by the inaccurate Potassium-Argon method at 1.75 million years.
In 1968, the same skull was dated by the more accurate Carbon-14 method at 10,100 years. Eventually Leakey conceded that it was just another **ape** skull. Might all million year+ dates of fossils also be wrong?
16. Mathematical laws of probability, showing that the chances of life occurring by chance are effectively zero, had not yet been applied to the theory of evolution. The total probability of forming the proteins and DNA for the smallest self-replicating entity, given astronomically large quantities of reagents and time, is one chance in $10^{167,626}$. This is 1 chance in 1 followed by 167,626 zeros. Do you want to bet your eternal destiny on evolution with these odds against you? Only a fool would bet against these odds.

17. Big Bang theory cannot explain where stars, planets and moons originated, nor how they arrived at their present precise, intricate orbits. How could every moon be located at the precise distance to keep it from flying into or away from its planet, from a Big Bang explosion?
18. What caused the **ignition** to explode a speck of nothingness to create the universe? Nobody knows.
19. Why do stars turn? Why do **galaxies** rotate? Why do planets orbit stars? Why do binary stars circle one another? How could super fast straight line motion from a Big Bang change to rotating and orbiting motion with angular momentum?
20. Why do **Uranus** and **Venus** rotate backward compared to all the other 7 planets opposite rotation?
21. Why do one third of the **60 moons rotate opposite** to the rotational direction of their planets. Why?
22. a) How did the first cloud break apart and change into stars?
b) How did the gas clouds whirl to form stellar objects to solve the angular momentum problem?
c) How did the gas push itself into solids?
d) How did the planets, with their present properties and solar distances form?
23. How do you explain how the Old Testament correctly and accurately prophesied:
a) **45 details** of Jesus Christ's life in the Old Testament 400-1500 years before he was born?
b) The **exact day** that Jesus came into Jerusalem to offer Himself as King to Israel as 3pm Sunday 29 March 33AD in Daniel 9:25 and fulfilled in Luke 19:36-44?
c) **Cyrus' name** as the Persian king who would conquer Babylon in 536BC and permit Jews to rebuild Jerusalem was prophesied 176 years before the event in 712BC in Isaiah 44:28-45:7?
24. How do you explain the **3 hours darkness from 12 noon to 3 pm** when **Jesus died on the cross**? It was prophesied in Amos 8:9 and written about by at least 12 historians, such as Thallus (52AD), Phlegon (80 AD), Tertullian (160AD), Origen (200AD), Matthew 27:45-52; Mark 15:25-33; Luke 23:44-46.
25. How do explain the exact **triple timing of Hurricane Katrina** as a double judgment on USA on the same day (Saturday) as the **sodomite Mardi Gras** in New Orleans and the day after US president George **Bush forced Israel to vacate Gaza to Hamas**? It also occurred on Israel's recurring misfortune day of "**Tisha B'Av**". **Ariel Sharon**, Prime Minister of Israel who forced the evacuation of 20,000 Jewish settlers from Gaza was comatozed by a stroke the next week from which he died several years later.
Was this God supernaturally intervening to judge homosexuals, George Bush, Ariel Sharon and Israel?
26. Who **calibrated** all the physical constants to be **exactly right** to **support life**? Not mindless evolution.
27. Atheists **tortured** in an Iranian jail, will certainly **pray to God** to set them free.
28. Have you ever tried to **synthesize highly complex molecules** in plants or in humans such as **DNA**?
29. How can male Peacock feathers evolve by accident? Can you make these in a laboratory?
Job 39:13 "Did you give **goodly wings** unto the **peacocks**? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?"
30. How did the Bible **correctly predict 139 future events** that all came true with no errors. Isaiah 41:23; Jesus: "Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I AM."John 13:19
Jesus correctly predicting future events prove that He is God (I AM). See John 8:24,58; Exodus 3:14.
31. Did you grow up in a Roman Catholic church or school? Many atheists used to be Catholics. They reject God because Catholics taught them that God is angry with them and will send them all to purgatory fires to purge away their sins. Catholics teach that they should go to Mary as mediator who is more merciful than God. Atheists rightly reject this false, unbiblical view of God.

48. Many Infallible Proofs

Bible Reading: Acts **1**:1-14; Acts **18**:1-29. 12 Jan 2020

Memory Verse: "**Prove all things**; hold fast to that which is good." I Thess 5:21. "To whom he shewed himself alive after his passion by **many infallible proofs**, being seen of them 40 days." Acts 1:3.

Aim: To provide **reasons, proofs, evidence, facts, answers** to convince people of Bible truths

Introduction: We live in a time of so much deception, false ideas, false religions that most people are taken captive by Satan's lies without proving whether ideas are true or false. They just **believe lies** because someone tells them, without checking the facts. Many **reject Bible truths** because someone tells them, without checking the proofs of Jesus Christ and the Bible. Satan seeks to destroy our Christian culture by Islam, evolution, atheism, communism, SSM, abortion, corrupt Bibles, alcohol, drugs, porn. One of our greatest weapons in this war of ideas are the **many proofs of the Bible** that we must teach. We must use these weapons to pull down Satan's **strong holds** (2 Cor 10:4) that hold people captive. Apollos "mightily convinced the Jews, publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ"Ac18:28. When we share the gospel with people, we see that many have false ideas that stop them getting saved. We must convince them that their errors are wrong and that Bible truths are right before they can be saved "**Study** to shew thyself **approved** unto God, a **workman** that needs **not to be ashamed**, rightly dividing the word of truth. " 2 Tim 2:15 "Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and **be ready always** to **give an answer** to every man that asks you a **reason** of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear" I Pet. 3:15 Paul "3 sabbath days, **reasoned** with them out of the scriptures." Acts 17:2. "**reasoned** in the synagogue every sabbath, & **persuaded** the Jews & the Greeks." (18:4). "entered into the synagogue, and **reasoned** with the Jews." Acts 18:19. If we share the gospel, we must be able to **reason** and **persuade** all people.

I. What must we Prove to people?

1. The **Bible is the Word of God**. Why we should build our lives on it. ESTABLISHED p.12,75
2. The **Bible is preserved** and not changed as Islam says. EST p.108
3. Proofs of the **existence of God** for atheists. EST p.87.
4. **God created us** and **evolution is wrong**. EST p.98,107.
5. Jesus Christ is **100% God** and **100% man** and the **Trinity** to Jews and Muslims. EST p.55,56
6. Jesus Christ **died** and **rose again** to Muslims. EST p.92. Why did Jews not display the look-alike Jesus?
7. **Why sin is harmful**, destructive and to be avoided. Why we should obey God. EST p.23,35
8. **Why false religions are wrong**. EST p.97-105.

II. How does God Challenge those who believe errors?

1. "Produce your cause, says the Lord; bring forth your **strong reasons**, says the King of Jacob" Isa.41:21
2, "**Shew the things that are to come hereafter**, that we may know that ye are gods." Isaiah 41:23.

III. What are the Main Proofs of the Bible?

1. **Fulfilled prophecies**. Christ fulfilled over 45 OT prophecies. 48 prophecies are fulfilled since 1940.
2. **Scientific accuracy**. The Bible has over 43 scientific facts that were unknown until after 1800AD.
3. **Mathematical accuracy**. Daniel 9:24,25 predicts Sun **3pm**, **29 March 33AD** as time of Jesus coming.
4. **Archaeology**. No archaeological findings ever contradict the Bible, but prove it to be true.
5. When Jesus died, the sun blacked out for 3 hours, an earthquake hit, temple curtain ripped. Matt 27:45-56
6. **Jesus Christ** called it the word of God (John 10:35;Mark 7:13; Luke 8:11: "Seed . . . word of God").

IV. Why must we prove the Bible, God, Creation, Trinity and Jesus' Death and Resurrection?

1. Satan will spread deception and trouble, if we don't spread God's truth, peace and blessings.
2. These are necessary for people to get saved.
3. People rarely discover these truths on their own. They need well-informed Bible teachers to tell them. "How can I, except some man should guide me? He desired Philip that he would..& sit with him." Ac8:31

V. How do we Prove the Bible, God, Creation, Trinity and Jesus' Death and Resurrection?

1. We must study, understand, explain these to people.
2. We use Established in the Faith book and the proofs sheet.
3. Ask the right questions to convince people of Bible truths and of the errors of unbelief.

Conclusion: Will you commit to **studying**, **reasoning**, **persuading** and **proving** Bible truths?

49. Archaeology Proofs of the Bible. Youtube: 9 Discoveries Confirm Bible. Hezekiah Tunnel Megalim

1. Adam & Eve Seal (3500BC) found in 1932 near Nineveh, show a man & woman followed by a snake.
2. Temptation Seal (3500BC) show a woman picking fruit with a snake speaking to her & a man opposite
3. Sumerian King List on the **Weld Dynastic Prism** (2170 BC) lists **10 long-lived pre-Flood kings** as is the 10 pre-Flood generations in Genesis 5 & short-lived post-Flood kings of Genesis 11. "After the flood"
4. Epic of Gilgamesh tells how gods sent a great flood where one family & animals survived in a boat.407
5. Siloam Tunnel Inscription. In 1880, 2 boys found this Hebrew inscription on the wall of Hezekiah's tunnel, built in 701 BC, joining the Gihon spring to the Pool of Siloam, to provide water before the Assyrian siege of Jerusalem. It records the completed tunnel, proving 2 Kings 20:20 and 2 Chron 32:30.
6. Cyrus cylinder (536BC) tells of Cyrus' conquest of Babylon & of his **decree** to let captives in Babylon return to their lands and restore their temples. This proves 2 Chron 36:23 and Isaiah 44:28 of Jews' return.
7. Dead Sea Scrolls (300BC-90BC) found in jars in Qumran caves in 1947, contain every Old Testament book except Esther, are the same as the oldest Masoretic text (1000AD) and the King James Bible.
8. Hammer in **limestone** dated 300 million years by evolutionists found near London, Texas. Ans p.406.
9. Fossil human and **dinosaur footprints** along the Paluxy river bed in Glen Rose, Texas. Ans p.404.
10. Rolling Stone & Garden Tomb (460). **11. Saqqara**: Joseph's grain store (441). ArkDiscovery.com
12. Ipuwer Papyrus record of 10 plagues on Egypt (443). **13. Red Sea Crossing** (444). youtube Ron Wyatt
14. Sodom and Gomorrah. **15. Noah's Ark & Anchor Stones** (Halley's Bible Handbook p.49,68-77).
16. Journey to Mt Sinai: Marah, Elim, Rephidim (445) youtube: Mt Sinai-proof of supernatural.

50. Fine Tuning of the Universe Proves the Existence of God & Refutes Evolution

Bible Reading: Psalm 19:1-14; **Youtube.com video**: "Fine Tuning of the Universe – Reasonable Faith." The LORD by wisdom has founded the earth; by understanding has he established the heavens. Prov 3:19

I. Uniqueness of the Galaxy-Sun-Earth-Moon System for Life Support

1. Sun's distance from galaxy centre. If closer, radiation too intense for life. If further, less heavy elements
2. Sun's mass. If greater, too bright & erratic. If less, too narrow life support zone, less photosynthesis.
3. Sun's colour. If redder or bluer, photosynthetic response would be insufficient to sustain life.
4. Surface gravity. If greater, too much methane & ammonia in atmosphere for life. If less, water escapes
5. Distance of earth from sun. If closer, planet too hot for stable water cycle. If further, planet too cold.
6. Orbital eccentricity. If greater, seasonal temperature range would be too extreme for life
7. Rotation period. If longer, temp differences too great for life. If shorter, wind speeds too great for life
8. Water vapor in atmosphere. If less, not enough rainfall for advanced life. If more, too much rain.
9. Ozone in atmosphere. If greater, temp and UV radiation too low for life. If less, temp & UV too high.
10. Oxygen quantity in atmosphere. If greater, plants burn too quickly. If less, animals can't breathe.
11. Volcanic activity. If greater, advanced life gets destroyed. If less, insufficient CO2 and soil minerals.
12. Soil mineral nutrients. If less or more, limited complex lifeforms.
13. Moon gravity. If greater, severe tides. If less, unstable climate. Right size, distance, number of moons
14. Jupiter distance/mass. If closer, its gravity destabilizes earth orbit. If further, more asteroids hit earth
15. Atmospheric pressure. If greater, not enough water evaporation, sunlight or UV radiation for life.
16. Iron in oceans and soils. If greater iron, advanced life destroyed. If much less iron, no life possible.
17. Sulfur in soil. If greater, plants destroyed by sulfur toxins, soil acidity. If less, plant protein deficiency

II. Fine Tuned Constants that are **Exactly Life-Permitting. Evolution had NOTHING to do with this**

The physical constants have all been finely tuned to a degree not possible by accident. What probability?
1. Gravity. If out by 1 part in 10 to power of 60, universe expand or collapse, so no stars or planets exist
2. If **Cosmological** constant was out by 1 part in 10 to power of 120, the universe expand too fast or slow.
3. Strong nuclear force. If larger: no hydrogen would form. If smaller: no elements heavier than H form.
4. Weak nuclear force. If greater, too much hydrogen converted to helium in big bang. If less, too little He
5. Gravitational force. If more, stars burn too fast for life. If less, stars too cool for nuclear fusion+elements
6. Electromagnetic force. If less, chemical bonding too low for life chemistry. If more, C,N,O,F unstable.
7. Ratio of electron to proton mass. If larger or smaller, chemical bonding insufficient for life chemistry.
8. Water molecule polarity. If higher or lower, ice would not float. Water could not be a solvent for life.
9. **Neutrino mass**. If less, galaxies and stars could not form. If greater, galaxies would be too dense. **88**

The Fine Tuning of the Universe as Evidence for the Existence of God

Bible Reading: Psalm 19:1-14; Revelation 4:1-11.
Youtube.com video: "Fine Tuning of the Universe – Reasonable Faith." (Proverbs 3:19
MVerse: The LORD by wisdom has founded the earth; by understanding has he established the heavens.
Aim: To consider some proofs for the existence of a Creator God Who intervenes in human affairs.
Introduction: Some people think that science and evolution have disproved God. This is a very out-dated idea. The more we learn about the universe and the Bible, the more convinced we become of the existence of an infinitely intelligent designer of the universe.

I. Bible Verses Teaching the Greatness of God as the Designer of the Universe

"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!" Romans 11:33.
"Knowest thou the **ordinances** of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?" Job 38:33.
"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork." Psalm 19:1.
"Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: & the heavens are the work of thy hands" Psalm 102:25
"To him that by wisdom made the heavens:" Psalm 136:5.
"The LORD by wisdom has founded the earth; by understanding has he established the heavens. Pro 3:19.
"When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth" Prov 8:27
"Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that makes all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;" Isaiah 44:24.
"Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together." Isaiah 48:13.
"He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion." Jeremiah 10:12.
"Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." Revelation 4:11.

II. The Fine Tuning of the Constants of the Universe

From galaxies down to subatomic particles, the very structure of the universe is determined by finely tuned values of physical constants, such as:

1. The **Speed of Light**. C = 299,792,458 m/second.
2. The **Gravitational** constant. G = 6.673 x 10^{-11} m3/kg/sec2
3. Planck's Constant = 1.0547148 x 10^{-34} m^2kg/sec^2
4. Planck Mass-Energy = 1.2209 x 10^{22} MeV
5. Electron mass = 0.511 MeV; **Proton mass** = 938.3 MeV; **Neutron mass** = 939.6 MeV.
6. Cosmological constant = $(2.3 \times 10^{-3}\ eV)^{-4}$
7. Hubble constant = 71 km/sec/Mpc

Each of these numbers has been carefully dialled to an astonishingly precise value that falls between an exceedingly narrow, life permitting range. If any one of these numbers were altered by a very small amount, no physical life of any kind could exist anywhere. There would be no stars, no planets, no life, no chemical elements.

Consider Gravity. The force of gravity is determined by the **gravitational constant "G"**. $F = Gmm/r^2$.
If this constant "G" varied by 1 part in 10 to the power of 60 parts, none of us would exist.
This is 1 part in 1,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
If the Gravitational constant had been out by just 1 of these infinitesimally small increments, the universe would have expanded and thinned out so rapidly that no stars could form and life could not exist, or it would have collapsed back on itself with the same result of no stars, no planets and no life forming.

Consider the **Expansion rate** of the universe. This is driven by the **Cosmological constant** "lambda" '**Λ**'. A change in this constant by 1 part in 10 to the power of 120, would cause the universe to expand too rapidly or too slowly, in either case causing the universe to be life-prohibiting.
Consider the **Mass and Energy of the early universe**. If these were not evenly distributed to a precision of 1 part in 10 to the power of 10 with 122 zeroes, the universe would be hostile to life of any kind.

Our universe only permits physical interactive life only because these and many other numbers have been independently and exquisitely balanced on a razor's edge.
"Wherever physicists look, they see examples of fine tuning." **Sir Martin Rees**, Astronomer Royal of Great Britain, Professor of Cosmology and Astrophysics at Cambridge University.
"The remarkable fact is that the values of these numbers seem to have been very finely adjusted to make possible the development of life." **Stephen Hawking**, Theoretical physicist and Cosmologist, Cambridge.
"These special features are surprising and unlikely." **David Deutsch**, Physicist at Oxford University.
Question: What is the best **explanation** for this astoundingly precise fine tuning of these constants?
Answer: The Fine Tuning of the universe is due either to a) Necessity, b) Chance, or c) Design.
Which of these is more likely? **a) Necessity**? These constants are not determined by the laws of nature. There is no reason or evidence to suggest that fine tuning is necessary.
b) Chance? No! Is fine tuning of the universal constants a matter of luck? The probabilities are so remote as to put fine tuning beyond the realms of chance. Some guess and imagine a universe generator that produces so many universes that a life permitting universe will one day pop out. There is no scientific evidence for this multiverse. It has not been detected, observed, measured or proved. A universe generator would require an enormous amount of fine tuning.
c) Design of these constants and the fine tuning of the universe for life is the best explanation.
"A common sense interpretation of the facts suggests that a **superintellect** has monkeyed with physics… and that there are no blind forces worth speaking about in nature. The numbers one calculates from the facts seem to me to be so overwhelming as to put this conclusion almost beyond question." Fred Hoyle.
"It seems as though somebody has fine-tuned nature's numbers to make the universe. The impression of design is overwhelming.' Paul Davies, Physicist, winner of Templeton Prize, Faraday Prize, Kelvin Medal.
"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork; Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge." Psalm 19:1,2.

III. Other Examples of Fine Tuned Constants that are Exactly Life- Permitting.

Evidence shows that the constants of physics have been finely tuned to a degree not possible by accident. What is the probability of all of these constants being exactly right? Evolution had nothing to do with this.

1. Strong nuclear force constant
if larger: no hydrogen would form; *if smaller*: no elements heavier than hydrogen would form.
2. Weak nuclear force constant
if larger: too much hydrogen would convert to helium in "big bang";
if smaller: too little helium would be produced from "big bang".
3. Gravitational force constant
if larger: stars would be too hot and would burn too rapidly and too unevenly for life chemistry.
if smaller: stars would be too cool to ignite nuclear fusion; thus, many of the elements needed for life chemistry would never form.
4. Electromagnetic force constant
if greater: chemical bonding would be disrupted; elements more massive than boron would be unstable to fission. *if lesser*: chemical bonding would be insufficient for life chemistry
5. Ratio of electromagnetic force constant to gravitational force constant
if larger: all stars would be at least 40% more massive than the sun; hence, stellar burning would be too brief and too uneven for life support.
if smaller: all stars would be at least 20% less massive than the sun, thus incapable of producing heavy elements.
6. Ratio of electron to proton mass
if larger: chemical bonding would be insufficient for life chemistry
if smaller: same as above
7. Polarity of the water molecule *if greater*: heat of fusion and vaporization would be too high for life
if smaller: heat of fusion and vaporization would be too low for life; liquid water would not work as a solvent for life chemistry; ice would not float, and a runaway freeze-up would result
8. Mass of the neutrino. *if smaller*: galaxy clusters, galaxies, and stars would not form.
if larger: galaxy clusters and galaxies would be too dense.

IV. Uniqueness of the Galaxy-Sun-Earth-Moon System for Life Support

1. Parent star distance from center of galaxy (9) (p = 0.2)
if greater: insufficient heavy elements would be available for rocky planet formation
if lesser: radiation would be too intense for life; stellar density would disturb planetary orbits, making life impossible

2. Parent star distance from closest spiral arm (9) (p = 0.1)
if too small: radiation from other stars would be too intense and the stellar density would disturb orbits of life-supportable planets
if too great: quantity of heavy elements would be insufficient for formation of life-supportable planets

3. Number of stars in the planetary system (10) (p = 0.2)
if more than one: tidal interactions would make the orbits of life-supportable planets too unstable for life
if fewer than one: no heat source would be available for life chemistry

4. Parent star mass (10) (p = 0.001)
if greater: star's luminosity would be too erratic and star would burn up too quickly to support life
if lesser: life support zone would be too narrow; rotation period of life-supportable planet would be too long; UV radiation would be insufficient for photosynthesis

5. Parent star metallicity (9) (p = 0.05)
if too little: insufficient heavy elements for life chemistry would exist
if too great: radioactivity would be too intense for life; heavy element concentrations would be poisonous to life

6. Parent star color (9) (p = 0.4)
if redder: photosynthetic response would be insufficient to sustain life
if bluer: same result

7. $H3^+$ production (23) (p = 0.1)
if too little: simple molecules essential to planet formation and life chemistry would never form
if too great: planets would form at the wrong time and place for life

8. Parent star luminosity (11) (p = 0.0001)
if increases too soon: runaway green house effect would develop
if increases too late: runaway glaciation would develop

9. Surface gravity (governs escape velocity) (12) (p = 0.001)
if stronger: planet's atmosphere would retain too much ammonia and methane for life
if weaker: planet's atmosphere would lose too much water for life

10. Distance of earth from parent star (13) (p = 0.001)
if greater: planet would be too cool for a stable water cycle
if lesser: planet would be too warm for a stable water cycle

11. Orbital eccentricity (p = 0.3) *if too great*: seasonal temperature range would be too extreme for life

12. Axial tilt (9) (p = 0.3) *if greater*: surface temperature differences would be too great to sustain diverse life-forms. *if lesser*: same result

13. Rotation period (11) (p = 0.1)
if longer: diurnal temperature differences would be too great for life
if shorter: atmospheric wind velocities would be too great for life

14. Magnetic field (20) (p = 0.01)
if stronger: electromagnetic storms would be too severe
if weaker: planetary surface & ozone layer would be inadequately protected from hard solar & stellar radiation

15. Thickness of crust (15) (p = 0.01)
if greater: crust would rob atmosphere of oxygen needed for life
if lesser: volcanic and tectonic activity would be destructive to life

16. Albedo (ratio of reflected light to total amount falling on surface) (9) (p = 0.1)
if greater: runaway glaciation would develop. *if less*: runaway greenhouse effect would develop

17. Asteroid and comet collision rates (9) (p = 0.1)
if greater: ecosystem balances would be destroyed
if less: crust would contain too little of certain life-essential elements.

18. Oxygen to nitrogen ratio in atmosphere (25) (p = 0.1)
if greater: advanced life functions would proceed too rapidly
if lesser: advanced life functions would proceed too slowly

19. Carbon dioxide level in atmosphere (21) (p = 0.01)
if greater: runaway greenhouse effect would develop
if less: plants would be unable to maintain efficient photosynthesis

20. Water vapor quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)
if greater: runaway greenhouse effect would develop
if less: rainfall would be too meager for advanced land life

21. Ozone quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)
if greater: surface temperatures would be too low for life; insufficient UV radiation for life
if less: surface temperatures would be too high for life; UV radiation would be too intense for life

22. Oxygen quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)
if greater: plants and hydrocarbons would burn up too easily, destabilizing Earth's ecosystem
if less: advanced animals would have too little to breathe

23. Seismic activity (16) (p = 0.1)
if greater: life would be destroyed; ecosystem would be damaged
if less: nutrients on ocean floors from river runoff would not be recycled to continents through tectonics; not enough carbon dioxide would be released from carbonate buildup

24. Volcanic activity (26)
if lower: insufficient amounts of carbon dioxide and water vapor would be returned to the atmosphere; soil mineralization would be insufficient for advanced life support
if higher: advanced life would be destroyed; ecosystem would be damaged

25. Soil mineralization (9) (p = 0.1).
if nutrient poorer or if nutrient richer : diversity & complexity of lifeforms would be limited: same result

26. Gravitational interaction with a moon (17) (p = 0.1)
if greater: tidal effects on the oceans, atmosphere, and rotational period would be too severe for life
if lesser: orbital obliquity changes would cause climatic instabilities; movement of nutrients and life from the oceans to the continents and vice versa would be insufficient for life; magnetic field would be too weak to protect life from dangerous radiation. Size, distance and number of moons are right.

27. Jupiter distance (18) (p = 0.1)
if greater: Jupiter would be unable to protect Earth from frequent asteroid and comet collisions
if lesser: Jupiter's gravity would destabilize Earth's orbit

28. Jupiter mass (19) (p = 0.1)
if greater: Jupiter's gravity would destabilize Earth's orbit
if lesser: Jupiter would be unable to protect Earth from asteroid and comet collisions

29. Atmospheric pressure (9) (p = 0.1)
if smaller: liquid water would evaporate too easily and condense too infrequently to support life
if greater: inadequate liquid water evaporation to support life; insufficient sunlight would reach Earth's surface; insufficient UV radiation would reach Earth's surface

30. Atmospheric transparency (9) (p = 0.01)
if greater: too broad a range of solar radiation wavelengths would reach Earth's surface for life support
if lesser: too narrow a range of solar radiation wavelengths would reach Earth's surface for life support

31. Chlorine quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.1)
if greater: erosion rate and river, lake, and soil acidity would be too high for most life forms; metabolic rates would be too high for most life forms
if lesser: erosion rate and river, lake, and soil acidity would be too low for most life forms; metabolic rates would be too low for most life forms

32. Iron quantity in oceans and soils (9) (p = 0.1). *if greater*: iron poisoning would destroy advanced life
if lesser: food to support advanced life would be insufficient. *if very small*: no life would be possible

33. Quantity of soil sulfur (9) (p = 0.1). *if lesser*: plants would die from protein deficiency.
if greater: plants would be destroyed by sulfur toxins, soil acidity, and disturbance of the nitrogen cycle
(Source: *Big Bang Refined by Fire* by Dr. Hugh Ross, 1998. Reasons To Believe, Pasadena, CA).

51. Question: Why would God create Adam and Eve knowing that they would disobey Him, cause the fall of mankind and **cause Jesus to suffer for our sins?**

Answer: STEP 1: Whenever God creates intelligent life, it has a SOUL with mind, emotions and FREE WILL with the ability to ask questions and choose to follow God or to not follow God.
God created billions of angels with FREE WILL. Bible Reading: Isaiah 14:12-17.
Is it possible that one angel might want to control the universe of angels and **be worshipped as God?**
Yes. This angel was Lucifer (Heb: Halal) who said: "I will be like the Most High" (Isaiah 14:14).
STEP 2: In order for Lucifer to be worshipped as God, he had to tell the other angels that his ways are better than God's ways. One third of the angels followed Lucifer (Rev 12:4 His tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven). Satan is a deceiver (Rev 12:9 deceiveth the whole world; 20:10)
STEP 3: Of course God would say "No! my ways are better than Lucifer's ways".
Lucifer's obvious reply would have been "No, my ways are better than God's ways."
This is called the angelic conflict between good and **bad angels. Whose ways are better?**
"Who is **wise**, and he shall **understand** these things? **prudent**, and he shall know them? for **the ways of the LORD** are **right**, and the **just** shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein." Hosea 14:9.

STEP 4: In order to resolve this angelic conflict, God said "Let us do the experiment to see whose ways are better". This is why the good angels shouted for joy when man was created.
"Where was thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding. When the **morning stars sang** together, and all the **sons of God shouted** for **joy**?" Job 38:4,7. This is why we are a spectacle to angels. "we are made a **spectacle** unto the world, and to **angels**, and to men. " I Cor 4:9.
God created man with FREE WILL on planet earth, for the purpose of showing the universe of angels and **FUTURE intelligent LIFE that will be created, that God's ways are right, BETTER and bring more peace, freedom, prosperity** and **happiness, than Satan's ways which cause pain, trouble, distress, harm, suffering as revealed by about 7000 years of human history where many humans followed Satan's ways** and **suffered, while many others followed God's ways** and **had a successful, happy, free life.** "Lucifer…which did WEAKEN the nations." Isaiah 14:12. "steal, kill, destroy"Jon10:10
STEP 5: God knew that humans would sin and be faced with the penalty of sin which is death and the Lake of Fire prepared for Satan and his angels (Matthew 25:41).
God knew that there was a difference between Satan who chose to get a sin nature and **humans who did NOT choose to get a sin nature, but were born with a sin nature.**
STEP 6: God knew that He could NOT throw the Law into the garbage tin or the universe would fall into anarchy, and **that God must uphold His JUSTICE** and **the LAW by punishing sin.**
Question: How could God resolve the conflict between His LOVE for humans wanting us to be with Him forever and **His LAW which says we should go to the Lake of Fire for breaking the Law?**
Answer: God the Huios became a man to pay the penalty for our sins on the cross to offer us free forgiveness and **eternal life to be our Saviour, INSTEAD of us going to the Lake of Fire to pay the penalty for our sins. Humans can use our FREE WILL to receive Christ as our Saviour and go to heaven, or to reject Christ, take Satan's side** and **go to the Lake of Fire prepared for Satan.** Mat25:41
STEP 7: In the New Earth and New Universe, we will "reign for ever and ever." (Rev 22:5).
Question: Who will we reign over?
Answer: New intelligent life with a FREE WILL who are certain to ASK QUESTIONS like "Whose ways are better? God's ways or some other ways?" and **"How do you know God's ways are better?"**
Answer: God will have billions of humans who lived on planet earth for about 7000 years who will say to these future beings: "We have DONE the EXPERIMENT. We have seen and experienced billions of situations in human history which clearly showed that God's ways are right, beneficial, bring peace, freedom, prosperity and that all other anti-God ways bring pain, suffering & trouble. END of discussion."
Future life will say: "Thank you. Our BIG QUESTION has been answered. We will obey God".
Conclusion: Since God created us and **a life-sustaining environment, this shows God's kindness, love** and **goodwill** and **that God's ways are better. Another reason to obey God is that we will reign with Christ 1000 years (Rev 20:6)** and **reign for ever and ever in an exciting, new universe (Rev 22:5).**
God will reward us for all we do for Christ with great future blessings."my reward is with me to give"22:12

3. VALUABLE THINGS

52. The Value of a Good Church: Reasons for Coming to Church ……..95
53. The Valuable Things a Good Church Produces ……..……..96
54. Do You Appreciate Valuable things?.....97
55. The Value of Accepters ……99
56. The Value of Helping Poor People: They Cannot Recompense Thee ……..100
57. The Value of Serving Jesus Christ in Church ……..……101
58. The Value of Attempting Things for God ……102
59. The Value of Sacrifice: It Shows Our Love for God ……..……...103
60. The Value of Attending Baptist Bible College & Studying Bible ……..…104
61. The Value of Sending Missionaries and Supporting Missions ……...105
62. The Value of the Bible: What It Gives ……..……..……106
63. The Value of a Biblical Diet ……..……..……107
64. The Value of Jesus Christ. What He Gives Us ……..……..……108
65. The Value and Power of a Godly Family ……..……109
66. The Value of Humility. The Dangers of Pride ……..……110
67. The Value of a Child. Mother's Day. ……..……111
68. The Value of Being Thankful ……..……112
69. The Value of Godly, Christian Friends ……..……113
70. The Value of being a Good Husband or a Good Wife……..114
71. The Value of an Open Door ……...115
72. The Value of Giving to God's Work ……..……117
73. The Value of Loyalty ……..118
74. The Value of Bible Knowledge……..……..119
75. The Value of Delegation. Rulers (Servants) of Ten? ……...120
76. The Value of Australia's Christian Culture ……..……121
77. The Value of Encouraging One Another……..……...122

52. The Value of a Good Church: Reasons for Coming to Church Act 2:25-47

Consider these **reasons** why we must fully direct our energies to build this and other right local churches:

1. To learn and teach the **BIBLE**. To become a **Bible Teacher.** "Ye ought to be teachers." Hebrews 5:12
2. To worship, thank and learn about **GOD** for all His goodness to us. "What shall I render"Psalm 116:12
3. To help **OTHERS. God commands us to meet** to **consider** & provoke others to **love** and **good works:**
a) "Let us **consider** one another to **provoke** unto **love** and to **good works**:
b) Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is;
c) but **exhorting one another**: & so much more, as ye see the day approaching." Hebrews 10:24,25.
4. To rescue people from HELL. Win the world to Christ so they don't go to hell. "In hell he lift up his eyes, being in **torments**.….and said,..... I am tormented in this flame." Luke 16:23,24.
5. To rescue Australia from sin, false religions, bad govt and suffering that sin brings. Prov. 14:34; 29:2.
6. To get **advice** of **Godly Christians** to solve our **problems**. To be in a **caring support group**.Luk10:35
7. To discover sins, weaknesses in our **life** that harm us, confess them to God, be a better person.Ec12:11
We learn loyalty, thankfulness, love, joy, peace, forgiveness, wisdom, care."The words are as goads"
8. Church is the **voice of God** & the **Bible** to teach the world truth from error, right from wrong. Isa5:20
9. To get **re-motivated** & **inspired** to **serve God. To forget our problems** & **think about God.** Ps 122:1
10. To become **Christlike**. "The church of the living God, the pillar and **ground** of the **truth**". I Tim 3:15.
11. To find God's will for your life. To be a **labourer** in God's harvest. Matthew 9:36-38.
To **reap** and **receive eternal wages,** and **gather fruit** unto eternal life. John 4:34-38.
12. To become unselfish: **i)** To **help others**, **ii)** To **glorify God**, **iii)** To grow **God's kingdom**. Mat 6:33.
13. To **learn obedience.** If we obey God by attending church, we'll obey God in big things. Luke 16:9-12
14. If **you reject the Holy Spirit's leading** on church, you won't hear God's voice on other big things.
15. Since **Christ gave eternal life to us,** we should give our **time** and **life** for God and others. 2 Cor. 8:9.
16. To get involved with Christ's program. Jesus' plan is to convert the world through local churches.
"I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Matthew 16:18.
17. To send out missionaries and **pastors**. "The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest". Matt 9:37-38
18. We are being **watched** by so great a cloud of witness of angels and departed believers. Hebrews 12:1
19. To lay up treasures in heaven. "Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven." Matthew 6:20.
20. To be a **lighthouse** for the **truth** of **Christ** and **salvation** to all nations. "Let your light" Matthew 5:16
21. To win the **spiritual battle for souls.** "We wrestle…against spiritual wickedness" Ephesians 6:11-19.
22. To get an abundant entrance (a glorious, grand welcome) into heaven. II Peter 1:11.
23. To **learn how to lead others to Christ**. "Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." Matt 4:19.
24. To be **fruitful 100 fold** as we learn and teach in church. Do you want to be very fruitful? Matt. 13:23.
25. To set up a multiplying network of disciples that may lead millions of people to Christ. 2 Tim 2:2.
26. To become **great** in God's eyes like Moses who: **i)** Refused worldly honour (24). **ii) Chose** to **suffer affliction** with the **people of God, iii)** Did not pursue the pleasures of sin for a season,
iv) He had respect for the recompense of **God's eternal reward.** Hebrews 11:24-27.
27. a) To **multiply our talents.** Matt 25:19-21. **b)** For **God to say "Well done** thou good and faithful servant." **c)** To become **ruler over many things.** Matthew 24:44-45.
28. To teach your children the importance of Church, God, the Bible, winning the lost and to raise up godly descendants who will impact the world for Christ. (Deut 6:4-9). "Thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children." (v 7). By not coming to church, you teach your children to forsake **God, God's House, God's people** and **God's work** and that the things of God **do not matter**.
29. Jesus **is coming soon.** Romans 14:12. We will all have to give **account of our life** and **actions** to God.
30. If you know what is right and don't do it, God will **count you as unfaithful.** Luke 12:42-48.
31. To not suffer **loss of rewards in eternity.** I Cor.3:10-15. **Some will be ashamed.** I John 2:28;Rev3:11
32. Jesus went to God's house weekly. Luke 4:16. You get your **next instructions from God** at church.
33. It is the **first base** to spiritual growth. It gives you **self discipline** to learn more.
34. To **prove** our **salvation** and **love for God** and **others**. II Corinthians 8:8; "brethren" I John 3:14-16.
35. To honour the Lord with your **money** as we support and send out **missionaries**. Malachi 3:7-12.
36. Growing your church will help to start and **multiply other churches**. Matthew 16:13-19.

53. What Valuable Things does a Good Church Produce?

Bible Reading: Matthew 16:13-19; Hebrews 10:24,25; Acts 2:37-47; Ephesians 4:7-16.
Aim: To appreciate, value and build up our local church. See **Established p.5**.
Introduction: Many Christians and unsaved people do not understand the value of a good church. This may be because there are so few good churches and there are so many false churches with false doctrines.
Question: What valuable things does a Good Church Produce?

1. People **saved**; peace and joy of going to **heaven**. ("your names are written in heaven" Luke 10:20).
2. Soul winners produced. ("Follow me and I will make you fishers of men." Matthew 4:19).
3. Preachers trained and sent out to pastor and plant churches. (Acts 8:4-8).
4. New churches started in Australia and overseas.
5. Thousands of lives rescued from sin, confusion, loneliness, fear and false doctrines. (II Cor 5:17).
6. Bible Truths and **convictions** taught and established in many people's minds. (I Peter 2:9).
7. Godly marriage partners are trained and found in church. (Ephesians 5:21-25).
8. Tools developed to help win souls and train disciples, such as STOP tracts, Answers book,Established.
9. It helps us **avoid shipwrecking our faith** on the rocks of false doctrines. It rightly divides God's Word so we clearly know what God wants of us in all issues of life. ("Study…" II Timothy 2:15).
10. It **connects us with many Godly Christians** in Sydney, Australia and overseas to share ideas.
11. It is a **refuge** from the evils of the world.
12. It provides **Godly role models** for young people. (I Timothy 4:12).
13. It sets **high moral standards** of love, self-sacrifice and Bible truths that we seek to achieve.
14. It provides a **happy, peaceful, spiritual environment** where Godly Christians comfort, strengthen, encourage and train each other. (James 3:17,18).
15. It **encourages** other Christians to keep on serving God. It gives **answers** to life's problems.
16. Many other institutions in society depend on Bible truths taught by local churches, such as our legal system; democratic government (Romans 13:1-6); missionary activity; good literature; Bible Colleges; Christian school system; soul winning; Sunday schools, welfare, art, health, science, military, commerce.
17. Church keeps us **disciplined to do right**. People who leave church, cast off some of their boundaries and take more chances with sin. They are more likely to get into trouble and make bad decisions.
18. Church teaches us to tell the **difference between right and wrong**, **truth** and error, **good** and evil.
19. Church gives us **love, joy, peace** as we grow to understand more of God's thinking in His Word.
20. Church teaches us about **God's nature, thinking** and **what God expects of us**.
21. Church teaches us how to have a **good marriage with happy, stable children**.
22. Church promotes a **peaceful society** compared to the violence of Islamic Quran based societies.
23. Church teaches us to be **humble, patient, self sacrificing** and **considerate of others**. It teaches us to serve others. It makes our nation a better place to live.
24. Church is the best force to **stop Islam** as we train soul winners and Bible teachers to refute Islam.
25. God and **good angels** are present at a good church. "Where 2 or 3 are gathered…" Matthew 18:20.
26. Church gives us opportunities to **teach newer Christians in God's ways**. It develops our teaching, studying, thinking, communicating and writing skills.
27. Church gives us a job to do with eternal benefits of **winning, baptizing and teaching people**.
28. We meet many **good role models** at church.
29. We are challenged to be **better people** by hearing good Bible preaching. It forces us to **consider** our sins, failings and wrong behaviour.
30. We are **exposed to many new** and **useful ideas** that we would never consider on our own.
31. We are **forced to get on with other Christians**. We develop relationship skills.
32. We **hear God speak to us about many things** that He wants us to do.
33. Church **trains the next generation in God's ways**.
34. Church **holds back** and **limits evil**, errors and Satan's work in a nation.
35. Church is an opportunity to **meet** many kind, loving people who are willing to help you in many ways.
36. We get **wisdom** and **guidance** to help us prevent problems and make right decisions.

54. Do You Appreciate Valuable things? Hebrews 6:1-12; Psalm 106:1-33. p.97

Memory verse: Heb 6:10 God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that **ye have ministered to the saints**, and do minister.

Aim: To appreciate God and others. **Intro: One of the biggest problems in this world is not appreciating valuable things and appreciating useless things. Many people have difficulty remembering and appreciating other kind people for the many helpful actions shown to them.**

Q1: Who did NOT Appreciate what others did for them?

1. Adam and Eve did not appreciate what God did for them in creation by giving in to Satan's lies.

2. People before Noah's Flood did not appreciate God and having a long life by being violent.

3. Complaining Israelites did not appreciate God delivering them from Egypt and **Pharaoh's armies at the Red Sea, God appearing to them at Mount Sinai and giving them food and water.**

Ps 78:42,43 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them from the enemy. How he had wrought **his signs in Egypt**, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

Ps 106:7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they **remembered not the multitude of thy mercies**; but provoked *him* at the Red sea.

4. Saul did not appreciate David being loyal to him and **fighting his battles,** but **sought to kill David.**

5. Israel did not appreciate JHVH delivering them or Gideon's goodness, but worshipped Baal.

Judges 8:33-35 As soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baalberith their god. The children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side: Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

6. King Joash of Judah remembered not the kindness of Jehoida, but **killed his son** for rebuking him.

2Chron 24:20-22 Thus **Joash** the king remembered not the kindness which **Jehoiada** his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require *it.*

7. **Jewish priests** did not appreciate **Jesus'** miracles, fulfilled prophecies & kind teachings but killed him.

Matt 23:37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that kills the prophets, & stones them which are sent unto thee, **how often would I have gathered thy children together**, even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, and **ye would not**!

8. People living just before Jesus' second coming will not appreciate God, church, parents, helpers. **Luke 18:8** when the Son of man comes, shall he find faith on the earth? **2Tim 3:2** Men shall be **lovers of their own selves**, covetous, boasters, proud, **blasphemers**, **disobedient to parents**, **unthankful**, unholy.

Q2: Who and What Must we Appreciate? God creating us and helping us, **Jesus** dying to save us, the **KJBible** teaching us, Bible teaching **churches**, **soul winners**, **gospel tracts**, **Christians** who help us, **Parents** who help us, **Politicians** who pass righteous laws, **Bible teaching books**, **new Christians**, **right Bible doctrines, helpful Pastors,** our **spouse and children,** our **Freedoms, healthy food, healthy body, money that we have earned** (don't waste it), **Truth, Peace, Love for God and others, Godly Friends, Solutions to problems, good advice, experience, heaven, assurance of salvation,**

Q3: How Can We Appreciate God and Others More?

1. Remember all the good things they have done for us.

2. Don't break friendships over small offences. Forgive and forget small offences.

3. Understand the **great things friends may do in** the **future.** We can work with them to do great things

4. Serve God together with **them**. "as a son with the father, he has served with me in the gospel" Phil2:22

Q4: What Should we Appreciate about Jesus?

He is "**God manifest in the flesh**" (I Tim 3:16). He **died for our sins** and **rose again**.

He **raised 3 dead people to life** (Lazarus, Jairus' daughter, widow of Nain's son).

He **promised to raise all people from the dead**. "I will raise him up at the last day." John 6:40,44,54

He **gives us the gift of eternal life** if we ask Him. "the gift of God is eternal life, thru Jesus Christ" R6:23

He **fulfilled 49 OT prophecies**. He **correctly predicted many future events**.

He **promised to return to rule earth**. "Matt 25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:" **He loves us**. John 15:9 "As the Fa

He **is always with us** "lo, I am with you **always**, *even* unto the end of the world." Matt 28:20.

He **gives us a perfect role model on how to live**. "If ye love me, keep my commandments." John 14:15

Q5: What Should we Appreciate God for Doing? Great Things God Does for Us.

Almighty. Gen28:3 God Almighty bless you, make you fruitful, multiply you, that you may be a multitude of people

Always. Matt 28:20 Lo I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.

Amazed at the mighty power of God. Luke 9:43

Ambassadors for Christ. 2 Cor 5:20 we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us

Answers. Prov 16:1 The preparations of the heart in man, & the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

Appear before God. 2 Cor 5:10 we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive

Approaching. Heb 10:25 As ye see the day approaching.

Approved unto God. 2 Tim 2:15 Study to show thyself approved unto God; a workman

Armour. Put on the whole armour of God that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. Eph6:11

Assurance. Heb 10:22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith

Bestow. I John 3:1What manner of love the Father has bestowed on us that we be called the sons of God.

Better. Ps 63:3 Thy lovingkindness is better than life.

Blessing of the Lord makes rich and adds no sorrow with it. Prov 10:22

Boldness. Heb 4:16 Let us come boldly to the throne. I John 4:17 We have boldness in the day of judgment

Book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared JHVH & thought on his name. Mal 3:16

Business. Luke 2:49 I must be about my Father's business.

Care. I Peter 5:7 Casting all your care upon him for he cares for you.

Change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body. Phil 3:21. I JHVH **change not** Mal 3:6

City. Heb 11:16 He has prepared for them a city.

Cleanses. I John 1:7 the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanses us from all sin.

Close. Prov 18:24 there is a friend that sticks closer than a brother.

Comfort. 2 Cor 1:3,4 The God of all comfort, who comforts us in all our tribulation.

Compassion. Ps 145:8 The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

Confess. Rev 3:5 He that overcomes…I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Consolations. 2 Thess 2:16 Our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which has loved us, and has given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

Corrects. Prov 3:12 Whom the LORD loves he corrects.

Counsel. Psalm 73:24 Thou shall guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

Creator. 1Peter 4:19 a faithful Creator. Is 45:18 Thus says JHVH that created the heavens, formed earth

Crowns. I Thess 2:19 What is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing?

Daily benefits. Ps 68:19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loads us with benefits, the God of our salvation.

Dancing. Ps 30:11 Thou has turned for me my mourning into dancing,..and girded me with gladness.

Declare right. Isaiah 45:19 I declare things that are right. **Defence**. Ps 59:9 God is my defence.

Delivers. Jer 1:8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, says the LORD.

Desire of all nations (Jesus). Hab 2:7 I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come:

Directing. Prov 3:6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Dispensation. Eph1:10 In the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ

Doctrine. Prov 4:2 I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

Dominion of Christ. Dan 7:14 his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away,

Door into heaven (Jesus). John 10:9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved

Draw us to him. Jer31:3 with lovingkindness have I drawn thee. Jam4:8 Draw near to God, he will draw near to you

Dwells in us. Col 1:27 Christ in you, the hope of glory. IJohn 4:4 Greater is he that is in you, than he that is in world

Ears. 1Peter 3:12 The eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers:

East to west. Ps103:12 As far as the east is from the west, so far has he removed our transgressions from us

Endures. Ps 52:1 the goodness of God endures continually. Ps 100:5 his truth endures to all generations.

Enjoy creation. I Tim 6:17 Trust in the living God, who gives us richly all things to enjoy;

Entered. I Cor 2:9 Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for them that love him.

Entrance. Ps 119:130 The entrance of thy words gives light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

Escape. 2Peter 1:4 Are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. I Cor 10:13

Eternal life (Rom 6:23), weight of glory (2 Cor 4:17), purpose (Eph 3:11), salvation (Heb 5:9).

55. The Value of Accepters

Bible Reading: Luke 14:15-35; Matthew 22:1-14.
Aim: To appreciate those who accept God's offer of salvation.
Introduction: As we share the gospel with many people over many years, we discover that some classes of people consistently reject God, the gospel and Bible truths, while other classes of people consistently welcome and accept God, the gospel and Bible truths. Jesus experienced the same situation in His 3 year ministry to Israel. The Pharisees, scribes and Sadducees consistently rejected Jesus' teachings, but the social outcasts mostly accepted Jesus' teachings. Paul experienced this when he told Timothy to commit Bible truths to faithful men who shall be able to teach others also (2 Timothy 2:2). Acts 28:23-28 ends with the promise that "the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and they will hear it." (28).
Jesus taught some parables to highlight these two groups of rejecters and accepters of Bible truths:
1. The Parable of the Great Supper. Luke 14:15-27. We learn 6 things about rejecters and accepters.
The certain **man** is Jesus Christ inviting people to be saved. The **Great Supper** is the millennium.
The **servants** are the apostles, the 70 and any Christian who invites people to be saved by Jesus Christ.
Their **message** "Come; for all things are now ready." (17) shows that today is the day to be saved.
Their **excuses** were not valid, but a cover up for their rejection of the offer (18-20).
a) They could have arranged their time to do both.
b) They did not see the value of the great supper.
c) People make time to do what they want to do.
d) Excuse making is a mental attitude sin that leads to many missed blessings.
Most free, prosperous excuse-making, Christ-rejecting Australians hear the gospel many times & reject it.
God is **angry** at people rejecting His offer of salvation (21).
So God has a **plan B** which is to "Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the **city**, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind." (21).
Soul Winning lessons:
a) Quickly means we should get the most done in the time available.
b) Street preaching is God's method of meeting people. Don't be afraid to meet and invite strangers.
c) The **poor**, maimed, halt and blind teach that we should seek and invite social outcasts who God values.
God has a **plan C** which is to "Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled." Luke 14:23.
Soul Winning lessons:
a) Go to the highways and hedges of **country areas** outside the cities.
b) "**compel them** to come in" means to use all reasons to persuade people to get saved urgently today.
c) "that my house may be **filled**" means that God wants churches that are full of people, not empty or half.
d) "**none** of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper" means that the day to be saved passes.
e) 3 conditions of being a disciple of Jesus are to love Jesus more than your family, to take up your cross being willing to sacrifice, work and suffer for Jesus to share the gospel, teach the Bible and follow Jesus.

2. Parable of the Marriage Feast. (Matthew 22:1-14)
The certain **king** is God the Father. His **son** is Jesus Christ. The **marriage** is the millennium (Rev.19:7-9)
The **first servants** (3) sent were the **OT prophets** whom most of Israel rejected. "they would not come".
The **second servants** (4) sent were **John the Baptist, 12 apostles** and **70 disciples** to first century Israel.
The **results**: **a)** Some made light of it (5). **b)** Others treated the servants spitefully and killed them (6).
The king was **angry** at them mistreating his servants (7). God is angry when people mistreat Christians.
"he sent forth **his armie**s, and **destroyed those murderers**, and **burned up their city**." (7) describes:
a) God's armies were the Roman armies of 70AD. God uses ungodly armies to achieve His judgments.
b) Destroyed those murderers is a prophecy of the Romans killing 1,000,000 Jews in 70AD.
c) Burned up their city is a prophecy of the Romans destroying and burning Jerusalem in 70AD.
The wedding is ready, but **they** (first century Israel) which were bidden were not worthy. So are rejecters.
The **third servants** (8-10) sent out are **church age Christians** up to the second coming who obey Jesus' Great Commission of "Go ye therefore and teach all nations" (Matthew 28:19).

Soul Winning lessons:
a) 'Go into the **highways'** means street preaching, door knocking & home appointments to tell the gospel.
b) "**as many as ye shall find**, bid to the marriage", means invite anybody and accept anybody who comes.
c) "The servants gathered together all as many as they found, both **bad** and **good**:" (10)
"bad and good" remind us of how Jesus saves both respectable sinners and bad sinners.
d) "**when the king came in to see the guests**" (11), remind us of when Jesus returns and we see Him.
It will be worth it all when we see Jesus. He will say to some "Well done, good and faithful servant".
The **man without a wedding garment** (11-14) reminds us of those who are unsaved, who are without Christ's righteousness (Revelation 19:7-9) when Jesus Christ returns at the start of the millennium.
These are removed from earth at the sheep and goat nation judgment (Matthew 25:31-46).
Conclusion:
1. We should be like those faithful servants who **invite** "as many as they find" to salvation in Christ.
2. If God accepts the bad and the good, so should we. We should help new Christians to grow.
3. Judgment is coming on Christ rejecters as to Jews in 70AD and at the sheep and goat judgment.
4. Excuses are made by both unsaved to reject God's offer of salvation, and by some Christians to not serve God. Excuse makers miss so many blessings. Don't make excuses to not serve God.
5. Be a street preacher. Get out and meet people to share the gospel and teach the Bible.
6. Earth will be a happy place, like a marriage supper, when Jesus Christ returns.
7. Don't reject those who are saved who are outside your social group.
8. God is very interested in people hearing the gospel and getting saved. So must we be interested in soul winning (Proverbs 11:30).

56. The Value of Helping Poor People: They Cannot Recompense Thee

Bible Reading: Luke 14:1-24.
Memory Verse: "But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:
And thou shalt be blessed; for **they cannot recompense thee**: for **thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just**." Luke 14:13,14.
Aim: To be encouraged to help those who cannot repay you, because God will repay you when He comes.
Introduction: The work of soul winning, follow up and Bible teaching involves spending much time with people who have little or no money and who are unable to repay you. From a business point of view this seems a waste of time. But from an eternal point of view, you receive many rewards and benefits, such as:
1. We gain a clear conscience that we are obeying Jesus Christ's Great Commission of Matthew 28:19-20.
2. People get saved from hell, taught Bible truths, trained to be SW, BT, CP. God will increase fruits of R.
3. We make friends now and for eternity. "take upon us the fellowship of ministering to saints." 2 Cor. 8:4
4. We get rewarded on earth. We get all grace, so we always have all sufficiency in all things. 2 Cor.9:6-8
5. We get rewarded in heaven. 'His righteousness remaineth forever.' 2 Cor.9:9. Luke 14:13,14 When thou
6. We get a greater welcome into heaven at death. Luke 16:9 "Make to yourselves..they may receive you."
7. We learn interesting things about people, countries, cultures, their problems and how blessed we are.
8. It proves our love for God & others. "to prove the sincerity of your love" 2 Cor.8:8; 'proof of love' 8:24
9. It increases our spiritual growth as we give to God & others. 'Grace of God bestowed on churches' 8:5,1
10. It provokes other Christians and churches to show more zeal to send the gospel worldwide."Your zeal has provoked very many." 2 Cor.9:2. It recruits more people with more skills to do God's work.
11. It makes God love us more if we are cheerful givers. "God loveth a cheerful giver." 2 Cor.9:7.
12. It supplies many people's wants on the mission field, causing many to thank God for our generousity. "the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;" 2 Cor. 9:12.
13. The receivers of our gifts pray for us. "for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men; and by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you." 2 Cor. 9:13,14
14. It hinders and reduces the spread of false religions & Satan's works as more people get saved &do SW.
15. It blesses countries and lifts them out of sin, evil, poverty, ignorance and superstition.
"Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people." Proverbs 14:34.
Conclusion: When you are tempted to think that working with poor people is a waste of time and of no value, remember these 15 rewards and benefits that gospel preaching brings.

57. The Value of Serving Jesus Christ in Church

Bible Reading: Matthew 5:13-16. II Chronicles 36:15-23.
Memory Verse: "Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men." Mt 5:13
Aim: To understand the great importance of serving God in our church.
Introduction: People do what they consider important and valuable. What is really important to you? People continue coming to church, soul winning and teaching the Bible because they understand how important and valuable it is. People drop out of church and quit serving God because they don't understand or they forget how important it is to serve God.
The Bible tells us what is important and what we should invest our lives in. It tells us why it is important to serve God. Why should we serve God in church?
Question: How Important is Serving Jesus Christ in Church?
1. It **profits** and **benefits you**. "blessed are they that keep my ways." Proverbs 8:32.
"Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways! I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries. The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever. He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee." Psalm 81:13-16.
2. It **rescues people from hell**. The rich man in hell said: "I am tormented in this flame." Luke 16:24.
It guarantees us a home in heaven. "enter thou into the joy of thy lord." Matthew 25:23.
3. It brings **blessing** & **prosperity** to **our lives**. "Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth." 3 John 2. "whatsoever he doeth shall prosper." Psalm 1:3.
4. It brings **blessing** and **prosperity** to our **nation**. "Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people." Proverbs 14:34.
5. It **suppresses false, foolish and dangerous ideas in society**.
It prevents serious judgment of God on a nation. It avoids national destruction. II Chronicles 36:15-20.
"At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, & to pull down, and to destroy it; If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them." Jeremiah 18:7,8. "I will not destroy it for ten's sake." Gen.18:32
6. It gives us **wisdom for life**. It prevents wrong decisions and trouble. "thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars." II Chronicles 16:9.
7. It gives us **many Godly friends** who help us in need.
"I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD." Psalm 122:1.
8. It **blesses our children, grandchildren** and **future generations**. "Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate." Psalm 127:3-5.
9. It **includes you in God's work of the great commission in this church age.** Matthew 28:19,20.
10. It **hinders the growth of false religions**, which grow when Christians stop soul winning.
11. It maintains our **freedoms**. 'chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom.'Ac22:8
12. It **reduces the spread of crime**, evil, wickedness and trouble in our nation.
13. It **invests in things of eternal value**.
14. We must do our part to **win the spiritual war.** "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Ephesians 6:12. " Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD." Judges 5:23.
15. We must **give account of our life to God at the Judgment Seat of Christ**.
"So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God." Romans 14:12.
16. We can **change the future of people, Australia** and the **world** for good and for God.
17. We see **signs of Jesus Christ's return** happening today.
"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." Hebrews 10:25.

58. The Value of Attempting Things for God

Bible Reading: **I Samuel 14:1-24**; Luke 14:16-34; Acts 15:28-41.
Memory Verse: "Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few." I Samuel 14:6.
Aim: To have the courage to attempt something for God.
Introduction: Life is full of opportunities. Some people take them, while others miss them. What opportunities will you take this year? Are you prepared to take them? Have you assembled the resources of people, money, knowledge and motivation to succeed in your projects? Are you like Saul or Jonathan?
I. Who in the Bible Attempted Things For God?
1. Jonathan**. 2.** Noah. **3.** Abraham. **4.** Moses. **5.** David and Solomon. **6.** Paul on his 3 missionary journeys and writing letters. **7.** The 5 and 2 talent men.
II. Why Do Some People Never Attempt Anything For God?
1. Fear of failure. Fear of what others may think of them.
2. Laziness, can't be bothered, lack of energy or enterprise.
3. Little or **no care** to help others get saved or taught the Bible.
4. No personal sense of destiny. "who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?" Esther 4:14. Expect great things from God. Attempt great things for God.
5. No belief that God may use them.
6. They are **impatient**. They cannot work and wait for success.
III. What Value is there in Attempting Things for God?
1. You may **succeed**. I Samuel 14:19-23.
2. You may **encourage others** to follow your good example. 14:7,21.
3. God may **bless you** and your work. 14:15.
4. You will **discover new opportunities** to commence new projects. 46-48.
5. You will **meet new people** who may help you. 14:44,45. 18:1-4.
6. You will **learn new lessons** and gain more wisdom and experience..
7. You become a **happier person** when you are useful.
8. If you fail, you **learn what does not work**. You get closer to discovering what does work.
9. Your writings may **speak to and bless many people after your death**. 'He being dead.' Hebrews 11:4.
IV. Contrast Saul Who Did Not Attempt Much For God.
Saul was an example of someone who did almost everything wrong in every situation. He was a victim of his emotions, always doing what he felt like doing instead of what God wanted. Later, Saul was envious of David's success and tried to kill him many times. In I Samuel 14 we see how Saul wasted time doing **useless things**, when he could have contributed to a greater victory. Examples include:
1. Saul tarried under a tree, doing nothing, when he should have taken an opportunity as Jonathan did. v.2
2. Saul numbered the people, when he should have known this already.v.17.
3. Saul talked with the priest, when he should have joined the battle. v 19.
4. Saul distressed and troubled the people by enforcing a foolish rule not to eat in battle. v 24,29.
5. Saul wanted to kill his own son, who was the hero, for unknowingly violating his foolish rule. v. 44
V. Rules for Attempting New Projects.
1. Pray to God for His will and guidance in every step of the project.
2. Consult experts in that area to discover viability, resources, timing and personnel.
3. Start small first, so that if you make mistakes it won't cost much.
4. Count the cost in money, time, people and motivation.
5. If it fails, what will it cost me?
VI. What Projects Can you Attempt?
1. Go to Bible College or get an education.
2. Help with phone calling or the Basic Bible Certificate.
3. Learn soul winning and follow up of new Christians.
4. Write a Bible lesson or a book on some important subject.
5. Go somewhere on a short term mission trip.
Conclusion: Ask God what projects He wants you to attempt.

59. The Value of Sacrifice: It Shows Our Love For God

Bible Reading: Genesis 22:1-18; Romans 12:1,2; II Corinthians 11:16- 12:4.
Memory Verse: "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service." Romans 12:1.
Aim: To sacrifice less valuable things to gain more valuable things.
Introduction: To most people, personal sacrifice is to be avoided as difficult and painful. We all love ease and avoid challenges. Sacrifice has many benefits, the main one being that it allows you to achieve much more than you can without it. In order to achieve goals of great value to ourself and others, we must be willing to sacrifice things of lesser value to achieve things of greater value. Whenever you discover something of great value, it requires sacrifice to get it. When the merchant man found a pearl of great price, he sold all that he had and bought it (Matthew 13:45,46). Why did he do this? Because it was essential to own and of great value. So this is true about many things in life. Life is about identifying valuable things and making sacrifices to get them.

I. What are some valuable things that we should seek after?
1. Salvation for ourself and others. **2.** Understanding of the Bible**. 3.** A good reputation. **4.** A good church.
5. A good spouse (Proverbs 18:22). **6.** Ability to win people to Christ and teach the Bible.
7. Treasures in heaven (Matthew 6:20). **8.** Time to do things for God and others. 9. A good nature.

II. Who in the Bible Made Great Sacrifices to Gain Something Valuable?
1. Abraham sacrificed a life of comfort in Ur to go to Canaan. He sacrificed to give Lot his choice of the best land so as to maintain a good relationship with him. He sacrificed to rescue Lot, taking nothing for himself to preserve his reputation. He sacrificed Isaac to obey God and show his love for God.
2. Moses sacrificed a life of comfort in Egypt to suffer the reproach of Christ and difficulties of leading Israel out of Egypt (Hebrews 11:23-29).
3. David was willing to sacrifice his life to fight Goliath, because he valued God's Name and honour.
4. Shadrach, Meshach and **Abed-Nego** were willing to sacrifice their lives by refusing to worship an idol. They were rewarded by seeing the Son of God in the furnace (Daniel 3:24,25).
5. Matthew sacrificed his well paying job as a tax collector to follow Jesus. "As Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him." Matthew 9:9.
6. Paul. "Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ." Philippians 3:8. When Paul was stoned he was caught up to heaven to see God. II Cor 12:1-4.
7. Jesus' life was a continual sacrifice to meet others needs and dying as a sacrifice to save us. "The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many." Mat 20:28

III. What Benefits are there in Personal Sacrifice for God and Others?
1. We **move from the ordinary to the supernatural**. We see God working in our lives in great ways.
2. We **achieve much more** than we ever would without making sacrifices.
3. We **learn many things** we would never have learned. We get new ideas.
4. We **meet many people** that we would never have met. We bless them and they bless us.
5. Jesus is closer to us as we obey Luke 9:23, "he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me."
6. Sacrifice strengthens our faith in God, as we see Him supply our needs.
7. We **discover better ways of doing things** that produce greater results in shorter time.
8. We **visit many new places** that we would never have gone to.

IV. What Things Should We be Willing to Sacrifice or Give Up?
1. A **job** to go to church and Bible College.
2. Ungodly friends who hinder our walk with God. Psalm 1:1-3.
3. Personal popularity to share the gospel.
4. Leisure time to learn the Bible, share the gospel, teach the Bible, pray. 'Redeeming the time' Eph 5:16.
5. Our will for God's will. Jesus said "not my will, but thine, be done." Luke 22:42.
6. Sins and **weights** to have a better testimony and work. "I keep under my body" I Cor 9:27; Heb 12:1,2.
7. Money to teach God's Word and support God's work here and overseas**.**

60. The Value of Attending Baptist Bible College & Studying the Bible Seriously

Bible Reading: II Kings 6:1-7; Acts 18:1-11.
Mamory Verse: "**Study** to shew thyself **approved** unto God, a **workman** that needeth not to be ashamed, **rightly dividing** the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.
Aim: To seriously study God's Word so we understand it and teach it to our generation and to the world.
Introduction: 5 ways to learn the Bible are by **hearing** it at church, **reading** it daily at home, **studying** it personally and in groups, **memorizing** verses that solve problems and **meditating** (think deeply) on it. You can do this at home or at church, but you can accelerate and fast track your understanding by going to a good Bible College or by doing the Answers book Bible College course at home. People spend years studying for a job, but never consider the benefits of properly understanding the Bible, which is the foundation of everything good in our society. They don't think that it is profitable to know and teach the Bible. "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is **profitable** for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:" 2 Timothy 3:16.
"Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance?" Malachi 3:14 They don't know that 'The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it' Pr.10:22

I. What Examples of Bible Colleges exist in the Bible?
1. Jesus taught His 12 disciples daily for 3 years. 'I was daily with you in the temple teaching' Mark 14:49
2. Elisha taught the sons of the prophets in a building that needed extending. II Kings 6:1-7.
3. Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, to do it, to teach in Israel statutes & judgments.7:10
4. Paul taught the Corinthians for 18 months. Acts 18:11.
5. Paul taught the Ephesians for 2 years so that all in Asia (Turkey) heard the word of Christ. Acts 19:1,8-10
6. Paul taught Timothy in a group of faithful men, who were to teach others also. 2 Timothy 2:2.

II. Benefits of Attending a Good Bible College.
1. You will **learn the Bible** systematically book by book.
2. You learn to be a **Christian worker**, soul winner, Bible teacher, pastor, church planter and refute error. You will learn how to multiply disciples more rapidly. 2 Timothy 2:2.
3. God will **bless you** if you apply what you learn. 'whatsoever he doeth shall prosper' Ps 1:1-3; Heb 6:10
4. You **meet many Godly lecturers**, friends and students who can help you in many ways (jobs, spouse). You get their knowledge, experience, wisdom and understanding of God and God's ways. "I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD." Jeremiah 5:5.
5. Many supernatural things will happen in your life as God answers your prayers and you learn to walk by faith, such as with the recovery of the lost axhead. (II Kings 6:1-7).
6. You become part of a **big worldwide network** of Christians who are doing great things for God. Rom 16
7. God looks at you with **special favour**. "to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word." Isaiah 66:2. "Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee." 2 Kings 3:14.
8. It **improves your thinking**, removes fear, gives wisdom, understanding of actions and consequences. It introduces many new concepts, eg: science is based on laws. Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? Job 38:33
9. It's a Godly, **Christian, happy, peaceful environment** with people who love you and will help you. It will give you **joy**. "Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart:" Jeremiah 15:16.
10. It **better prepares you for life**, teaches you **right from wrong**, helps you to **think as God thinks**, teaches you how to **answer people correctly**. "The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things." Proverbs 15:28.
11. You **learn things that you never learned in school**, such as the evils of Islam, Roman Catholicism, church history, Bible prophecies, Bible doctrines, Christian Music, Creation proofs, English grammar.
12. God will speak to you on many things as you focus on Him and His Word. "thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth." I Samuel 3:9.
13. You will **understand people better** and be **better able to help them**. You will be more approved by God as a quality Christian worker. "If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, **prepared** unto every good work." 2 Tim 2:21.

61. The Value of Sending Missionaries and of Supporting Missions

Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-12; 19-31; 2 Corinthians 8:1-24.
Aim: To be so convinced of the importance of missions that we give sacrificially to support them.
Introduction: One of the most exciting ways of spending our lives is to support soul winning and Bible teaching missionary work in Australia and overseas. Many Christians do not support missions because they do not understand its value, benefits and importance.

I. Jesus Christ Gave us the Great Commission in Five Commands.
Matthew 28:18-20; Mark 16:15; Luke 24:46-48; John 20:21; Acts 1:8.

II. Examples of Missionaries in the Bible.
1. Jonah was sent to the Ninevites. (Jonah 1:1,2; 3:1,2)
2. Israel, Daniel and many Israelites were deported to Babylon in 606-586BC. (Daniel 1:1-9).
3. Jesus sent to earth by the Father. 'as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.' John 20:21; 2 Cor 8:9
4. Jews from 16 nations saved at the feast of Pentecost returned to their homelands. Acts 2:8-11.
5. Persecuted Christians in Acts 8:1-4 went everywhere preaching the word.
6. Phillip preached in Samaria (Acts 8:5) and to the Ethiopian Eunuch who returned to Ethiopia. Acts 8:26
7. Paul's three missionary journeys. Acts 13:1-3.

III. What Does Missions Money get Spent on?
1. Printing **STOP gospel tracts** to help overseas Christians lead people to Christ.
2. Printing Established in the Faith follow up books & Jesus' Life in Pictures to help new Christians grow
3. Printing and distributing **Answers** books to train workers to teach the Bible and refute error.
4. Buy **land** and **buildings** to build churches and Bible colleges.
5. Support **Australian missionaries** and **overseas national pastors** to start and grow their churches.

IV. Benefits of Supporting Missions
1. People overseas get **saved**, **taught the Bible** and **churches** get started. These churches often grow faster, bigger and stronger than many Australian churches.
2. These **overseas churches** will also **send out more missionaries** and church planters.
3. Missions raises the **living standards** of foreign countries as Bible truths are taught throughout a country by **a)** removing many foolish, superstitious wrong ideas, lies and false religions.
b) Constructing roads, hospitals, schools, rail transport, universities, courts, police, banks, businesses.
4. When you give to missions, **God gives back to you** as an individual, church and nation. Luke 6:38. When England, USA, Germany, Korea, Australia, Canada sent missionaries, their greatness increased.
5. Missionaries **teach the gospel which rescues many people from going to hell (**Luke 16:19-31) and teaches **Bible truths** which rescues many people from a bad lifestyle, false ideas and poverty. Prov 14:34 These change the **thinking** and **morals** of a country.
6. Missions gives us many great **friends** overseas, who will love you and give new ideas & opportunities. 'take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.' 2 Cor.8:4; 'fellowship in the gospel' Phil 1:5
7. Missions **increases your love for people**. "to prove the sincerity of your love." 2 Corinthians 8:8. Missionaries are "the **messengers** of the churches, and the **glory of Christ**." 2 Corinthians 8:23.
8. Your zeal in supporting and sending missionaries **provokes very many others to give**. 2 Cor. 9:2.
9. You will experience great **joy in heaven** when you meet people saved from your giving. Luke 16:9.
10. As the number of **Christians increase** and good churches increase in a country, so do God's blessings increase. Prosperity of a country increases as Bible principles are widely applied. Prov.14:34; Psalm 33:12
11. Short term mission trips expand your understanding of opportunities and needs overseas. Acts 13:3-
Conclusion: We need to give to print 10,000 Answers books, Jesus' Life in Pictures, STOP tracts, to send workers overseas and to build more churches. Will you be a part of these exciting, eternal value projects?

62. The Value of the Bible: What It Gives Us

2 Timothy 2; Matt 5:24-29

Verse: "The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple." Psalm 119:130.
Aim: To hear the Bible at church, **read**, **study**, **memorize**, **meditate**, **apply**, **obey** it, **sow** it, **multiply** it, **write** it, **love** it, **rightly divide** it, **desire** it, **publish** it, **continue** in it and **teach** the Bible. (Answers 1152)
Introduction: What is wrong with Australia and the world today? Many people do not appreciate the great blessings that the Bible gives us. Why do people believe so many bad ideas? It is because they are **ignorant** of the Bible or have **rejected** the Bible. Most churches don't teach important Bible truths such as the Trinity, separation from error, sin of homosexuality, 6-day creation, Bible prophecies, RC and NIV errors. The less the Bible is taught, the more errors spread. Bible understanding stops evil spreading. Compare Bible based countries to the troubles of Quran based countries.

I. What Valuable things does the Bible give Individuals and Nations?
1. Knowledge of God's right ways & **avoiding wrong. It prevents sins** and **problems**. Isaiah 48:18.
2. Rebukes sins, errors, **wrong ideas**. Ps 119:9-11. Removes **confusion, uncertainty**, **divisions**.Jam3:16
3. Helps us **understand Satan's devices**, **lies**, **tricks**, **traps** that steal our freedoms. 2 Cor 2:11.
4. Gives us **certainty of going to heaven** and seeing our saved loved-ones again. Romans 10:13.
5. It reveals God's **holy**, **kind, loving, peaceful, just, goodwill nature.** Salvation is by Jesus' death.
6. Reveals **Jesus Christ** as the **central, main person in history** who came to save us and rule on earth.
7. Explains the **Trinity** and how **Jesus is God** manifest in the flesh. Matt 28:19; Is 48:12-16; I Tim 3:16.
8. It is proved by **45 prophecies** of Jesus' first coming & **48 fulfilled prophecies** of Jesus' second coming
9. Explains **why** we are here, **where we came from** (created by God & accountable to God). Gen 1:26,27.
10. The portrait of a **perfect life** to follow in Jesus Christ. 'Be followers of me as I am of Christ' I Cor 11:1
11. It records **Jesus' death** and **resurrection** proving that all people will rise from the dead. Acts 24:15.
12. Gives understanding of ourselves so we can identify our good and bad qualities. James 1:23.
13. Gives us **love, joy, peace, freedoms, prosperity, security, problem-solving skills, wisdom**, **hope**.
14. How to successfully rule a country. He that rules must be just, ruling in the fear of God. 2 Sam 23:3;Ex18:21
15. Gives **freedom** of speech, worship, press, remove govt, that dictatorships don't have. Ps119:45;Lk4:18
16. Makes **nations great, free**, **peace**, **righteous**, **prosperous** as it did for UK, USA, Australia.Prov14:34
17. It shows **how to raise sensible, wise, Godly children** who will pass God's blessings to their children.
18. How to have a happy, peaceful life & marriage. Love and please each other. Ps 144:15;Eph 5:21-33
19. Raises **living standards** as Christians **care for** and **help others** to have a better life. Proverbs 14:34.
20. Portraits of people who failed & **succeeded.** We learn from their mistakes & right actions. ICor10:11
21. Knowledge of God **visiting** earth in the OT and NT. 'he hath visited & redeemed his people' Luke1:68
22. Cures **worry, fear, depression, guilt** as we read it & live it. It gives comfort and hope. Psalm 42:5,11.
23. It **makes us happy, fills us with God's Holy Spirit** and the **fruit of the Spirit**. Gal 5:22,23; Jer 15:16
24. It gives us many **loving, Christian friends** who think as God does, who help us in life. Psalm 119:63.
25. Knowledge of how God thinks on every issue of life. "Knowledge of thy ways" Job 21:14.
26. Knowledge of God **rewarding** the righteous & **punishing** the wicked. 'Reward for the righteous' Ps 58:11
27. It started the **scientific** & **industrial revolution by showing** that the **universe** operates on **repeatable, predictable laws** giving us certainty in science, technology & engineering. Not as Islam thinks. Allah can make exceptions whenever he wants. "Knowest thou the ordinances (laws) of heaven?"Job 38:33.
28. It started **world missions** which raised nations from superstitions, slavery, idolatry, evil ideas.
29. It values human life as created by God for a purpose. No abortion, euthanasia, Jihad, Communism.
30. It stopped slavery. 'He that steals a man, and sells him,.he shall surely be put to death.' Exodus 21:16
31. It explains the **spiritual war** in history as a conflict between Satan's lies and God's truth. Eph 6:11-18
32. It reveals **future events** (Isaiah 41:23). Jesus' **conquers evil** when He returns to earth. Rev 20:10.
33. It shows the **value of Israel** as indicating the nearness of Christ's return. Hosea 5:15-6:2.
34. The value of work, enterprise and **industry**. "to work with your own hands" I Thes 4:11; Micah 4:4.
35. The reality of God answering our prayers, helping us. "Call unto me & I will answer thee" Jer 33:3
36. The commands to love our neighbour, help the poor, relieve suffering, have compassion. Lk10:37
37. It frees people from Satan's control. "turn them from...the power of Satan to God." Acts 26:18.
38. God speaks to us through the Bible as we study it. "Hear the word of the LORD.." Hosea 4:1.

39. It changes people from being **selfish**, **angry**, **uncaring** to **loving**, kind, helping others solve problems
40. Gives us a **happy, loving, godly, wise, family tree**. Psalm 128:3
41. Prevents problems. O that thou had hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river. Is48:18
42. Shows how we can **know God personally**, have **our prayers answered** and **our problems solved**.
43. Cures **mental depression**, by God speaking to us as we read it and live it. It gives comfort and hope.
44. Explains **where we are going** (to heaven, to rule on earth 1000 years with Christ and in eternity).
45. Destroyed the **Catholic churches control of Europe**.
46. Shows us **what to eat** to have a healthy diet and live a long life.
47. Gives us **confidence** and **certainty** that God's ways are right by fulfilled prophecies of Christ & today.
48. Gives us **many wonderful ideas** that we would never discover ourselves.
49. Gives us better **physical** & **mental health** as we eat a Biblical diet & avoid ungodly junk food.Dan1:8
50. Builds churches and **defines right doctrines** of local churches.
51. Makes us **teachers of Bible truths**. 2 Tim 2:2; Heb 5:12.
52. Removes **confusion, uncertainty** and **divisions**. James 3:16..
Conclusion: Will you study, obey, apply and teach the Bible?
II. The Value of Teaching the Bible.
Bible Reading: Psalm 119:1-40; 41-72. Matthew 7:24-29.
Verse: "The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple." Psalm 119:130.
Aim: To see why we must teach and live by God's ways in the Bible.
What is the Value and Importance of a Nation Teaching and Believing the Bible? The Bible:
1. It gives us **many wonderful ideas** that we would never think of.
2. If we don't teach people God's truth, the devil, the world and false religions will teach them errors.
3. It gives you a **useful** life. It stops you getting into mischief. **4.** It stops our **country** falling into error.
5. It helps you **learn** the Bible better. **6.** It keeps us studying the Bible and Christian books more seriously.
7. It helps overcome fears. **8.** It helps us appreciate church. **9.** Example for our children to teach Bible.1390

63. The Value of a Biblical Diet (III John 2)

"Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in **health**, even as thy soul prospereth."
1. Squeeze or **juice 3 oranges** in the morning. This helps digestion. Oranges have hundreds of important nutrients that rebuild cells. Wash mouth with water after to protect teeth. Juicing carrots is also healthy.
2. Go to Aldi and get "Goldenvale Fruit and Nut **Muesli**", not roasted. Eat from bowl with Almond milk. Eat this in the morning after juiced oranges. (Daniel 1:12,16 **Pulse** is grain or vegetables, sown).
3. Fry wild caught fish in extra virgin olive oil. It removes cholesterol from arteries, preventing heart trouble, lubricating joints. John 21:13.
4. Grapes are good for snacks during the day. Any kind of fruit is great for digestion. God wants us to eat fruit with seeds, such as tomatoes, apples, pears, bananas, kiwifruit, passionfruit, cherries, avocadoes etc. "God said, Behold, I have given you every **herb bearing seed**, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the **fruit of a tree yielding seed**; to you it shall be for **meat**." Genesis 1:29
5. Avoid processed foods because they have had all the nutrition cooked out of them. I never eat Chinese foods or rice. Rice absorbs water in the intestine. Drink plenty of pure or filtered water.
Our bodies contain about one trillion LIVING CELLS which need living food to stay healthy. If we put DEAD food into living cells, it acts like poison. It is harder to digest, promotes cancers.
6. Walk or run at least one kilometre each day. We need Rest, Exercise and Diet to be healthy.
Foods to Avoid. "nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth." Acts 11:8
1. White sugar refined (processed). Natural sugar in fruit is OK because God put it there for us to eat.
2. Salt gives heart problems especially in rice. Tiny bit of salt is OK. I know many people with heart attacks and high blood pressure age 30 and over. They ask me to pray to God to heal their heart.
3. I avoid McDonalds processed foods. They contains too much salt, sugar, preservativess.
4. I avoid Coca Cola, Fanta, fizzy drinks. They are full of sugar and bad chemicals. Sugar converts to fat and promotes diabetes and obesity. Never smoke cigarettes or drugs or drink alcohol.
5. I avoid white bread which is processed. Multigrain bread that is low in salt is better.
6. I avoid margarine. Its polyunsaturated long molecules are harder to digest.

64. The Value of Jesus Christ. What He Gives Us. John 14:1-31

Introduction: Many people do not understand the value of Jesus Christ to individuals and to the world. Many enjoy the benefits of Jesus Christ without realizing that He introduced them. What does He give us?
1. He **created** the universe, earth, humans, animals and a life-sustaining environment. Isaiah 48:12,13,16. "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." John 1:3.
2. He **explained** the **Trinity** of God as Father, Son (Gk: huios) and Holy Spirit. Matthew 28:19; I John 5:7
3. He is '**God manifest in the flesh'** I Tim 3:16. 'The word was made flesh & dwelt among us" John 1:14
4. He is the **Image (interface) of** the **invisible God** (Col 1:15; Heb 1:3; 2 Cor 4:4). 100% God, 100% man
5. He **fulfilled 45 Old Testament prophecies**, proving the **Bible** to be the **Word of God**. Romans 10:17.
6. He **prophesied** the destruction of Jerusalem & temple, Jews dispersion, losing Jerusalem.Luke21:20-24
7. He **died** on the cross to **pay the penalty for our sins**, satisfying the **law, justice** & **love** of God.Rom5:8
8. He **rose** from the dead, **conquering death**. He will **raise all** from the dead. **He makes idols useless**.
9. He **solves** the **law**, **sin** & **death problems. He removes fear of death** and **hell, promising us heaven.**
10. He gave us the **New Testament** to comfort and show us how to **live** and the **events** of Jesus' return.
11. He gives us a loving, peaceful **friendship** with God. "I have called you friends" John 15:15; Rev 3:20.
12. He teaches us how to **love one another**. "love one another as I have loved you." John 13:34,35.
13. He gives us a **free**, **peaceful society** that practices **love, justice, freedoms** & **the value of human life.**
14. He **comforts** us in trouble and offers **solutions** to our problems. "comfort of the Holy Spirit" Act 9:31
15. He teaches us **not** to take **personal revenge**, but to forgive others as God forgave us. Luke 23:34.
16. He teaches us to **resolve conflicts** peacefully by talking to the other person privately. Matthew 18:15.
17. He teaches us **truth, wisdom, love, joy** & how to live **peacefully**. "my peace I give you." John 14:27.
18. He approves **free enterprise** and rejects Communism. 'thy pound hath gained ten pounds' Luke 19:16
19. He defined **government leaders** to be **servants of the people**, not dictators. Mark 10:42-45.
20. He inspired the **printing press** to print Bibles, **schools** to teach the Bible & **hospitals** to heal the sick.
21. He **promises to return to earth** to set up His **1000** year Kingdom and to remove evil. Matt 25:31-46.
22. He taught **rewards** in heaven for Christian service. "great is your reward in heaven" Matthew 5:12.
23. He did **many miracles** to raise 3 dead, heal sick, still storms, feed 5000, supply money, expel demons.
24. He teaches us to **love** and **help people of all nations.** "Go and teach all nations" Matthew 28:19.
25. He teaches us to **love the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, soul, mind. **Love thy neighbor as thyself**.
26. He teaches the value of faithful male-female marriage to raise godly children, not fornication.Mat5:32
27. He teaches the need to **preach the gospel**, **teach Bible**, **build God's kingdom on earth**. Matth 28:19.
28. He gives us an example of a **perfect, holy, humble, caring, loving, serving life** to live & treat others.
29. He is **always with us**. "Lo, I am with you always" Matt 28:20; "I will never leave thee" Hebrews 13:5
30. He **answers our prayers**. "in my name: ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full" John 16:24
31. He gives us **eternal life** and **assurance** of heaven. "I go to prepare a place for you" John 14:2;Rm6:23
32. He sent the **Holy Spirit** to indwell believers. "the Comforter .. I will send him unto you." John 16:7.
33. He gives us **local churches** to help each other. "I will build my church." Matthew 16:18.
34. He instituted **baptism** and the **Lord's Supper**. "this do in remembrance of me." Luke 22:19.
35. He taught the reality of the **spiritual war**. "now shall the prince of this world be cast out." John 12:31
36. He inspired much great **Christian music**, compared to no music in Islam. "sung an hymn" Matt 26:30
37. He teaches **equality** of **men and women**. "why trouble ye her?" Matthew 26:10; Mark 14:6.
38. He warns of the **danger of false religions** "Beware of false prophets.." Matthew 7:15.
39. He **saves us** from **trouble** if we ask him. He saved Israel from Egypt's & Assyrian armies. 2King19:35
40. We owe the happy **holidays** of Sunday, Christmas and Easter to Jesus.
41. He gives the world a **time-line dating system** to date the events of history into BC and AD years.
42. He promises to **return to take us to heaven**. "If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." John 14:3.
43. He warns of **7 years of great trouble** where over 50% of mankind die. Mat 24:21,22; Dan 9:27;Rev 6
44. He gave us the **Lord's Prayer** to draw us closer to God (Matt 6:9-13) & **parables** of Good Samaritan.
45. He **removes the wall** between Jews and Gentiles. "broken the middle wall" Eph 2:14. We love Jews.
46. We will **reign** with Christ 1000 years on a perfect earth. Rev 20:6; "we shall reign on earth" 5:10; 22:5
Conclusion: Let us **love**, **serve**, **learn** and **tell** everybody **who Jesus is** and **what He does for us**.

65. The Value and Power of a Godly Family

Bible Reading: Psalm 127,128
Memory verse: "They shall speak with the enemies in the gate." Psalm 127:5.
Aim: To show the powerful influence of a Godly family, especially when well trained in a good church.
Introduction: Many people do not understand the value and powerful inflence of a Godly family over many generations in bringing great blessings to a country. This is seen in the influence of Jonathan Edward's family (4182 illustration book) and the Jukes' family (4179 illustration book). Of 400 of Edwards descendants (from 1600s), 14 were University presidents, 100 professors, 100 pastors, and over 100 lawyers or judges. Of 1200 descendants of the ungodly Jukes family, 400 were self wrecked, 310 professional paupers, 130 convicted criminals, 60 habitual thieves, 7 murderers, and only 20 learned a trade while in prison. How strong a family will you raise?

I. Who were the Best Families in the Bible?
1) Abraham and Sarah, 2) Noah, 3) Joseph, Mary, Jesus (Matthew 13:55,56), 4) Moses parents,
5) Archippus and Apphia (Philemon 2), 6) Priscilla and Aquilla (Acts 18:26).

II. Who were the Worst Families in the Bible? 1) Ahab and Jezebel. 2) Herod's family.

III. Bible Passages on Families.
1) Psalm 127,128. 2) Hebrews 11:23-29. 3) I Peter 3:1-10. 4) Ephesians 6:1-4.

IV. How to Have a Good Family?
1) All must be **saved** and show **great love** for God and each other.
2) Refrain from **anger** and hurtful words.
3) **Serve God** together in soul winning and Bible teaching in a good church.
4) **Study the Bible** together and **pray** together.
5) **Protect** each other from harm. Bear one another's burdens.
6) Maintain close long term **friendships** and unity.
7) **Live** by **Bible truths**.

V. Enemies and Destructive Influences on Families.
1) Lack of good **communication**. Lack of spending quality time together. Mothers arrange family meals.
2) Not **appreciating** each other. Not declaring your love to each other.
3) Allowing your children to be taught by **ungodly teachers** and by **ungodly peers**.
4) Parents showing a **bad example**. "visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;" Exodus 20:5.
5) **Anger**, fighting, harsh words, critical spirit, adultery in a family.

VI. What a Godly Family Achieves.
1) Children **defend** a nation from evil influences. 'they shall speak with the enemies in the gate' Ps 127:5
2) Impacts many people for **good** over **many generations**. It sets up a strong, Godly family tree. "be thou the mother of thousands of millions," (Genesis 24:60). Your family becomes a Godly example and role model to many people.
3) It **trains** many soul winners and Bible teachers.
4) It **strengthens** churches if good families stay united. "how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" Ps 133:1. Strong families produce strong churches which produce strong nations.
5) It provides a **refuge** and **support** to many suffering people. It provides spiritual and financial blessings.
6) It creates **many happy memories** and **extended friendships** through the children. Children link many families together.

VII. Qualities of Abraham and Sarah's Family
1) All nations of the earth shall be blessed in him. Genesis 18:17-19.
2) Abraham will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment;
Conclusion: How spiritually healthy is your family? In what areas can it be improved? Do you pray, read the Bible and attend a good church together?

66. The Value of Humility. The Dangers of Pride

Bible Reading: 2 Kings 5:1-19; I Peter 5:1-14. **Youtube**: Naaman the Leper –MoodyBible Story **(**I Peter 5:6
Mem Verse: Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.
Aim: To cultivate true humility before God and man.
Introduction: One of the greatest qualities taught in the Bible and exhibited by the best Bible characters is humility. Humility is a deep sense of our unworthiness (not worthlessness). When we see the vastness of the universe, we see how great God is and how small and insignificant we are. Humility is lowliness, having a servant attitude to others, being aware and appreciating that all we are and have is given by God or others, not demanding our own way, but submitting to God's will and helping others in need. It is putting aside our pride, being meek, kind, gentle and helpful to others. Humility is a mental attitude that is shown in our submitting our will to the will of God & to the interests and benefits of others. It is ability to control our anger, our words, our selfishness, our ambitions to the will of God. **How humble are you**?

I. Who in the Bible was Humble or Meek? Moses, Jesus, Paul, Barnabus, Ruth, Roman Centurion who begged Jesus to heal his servant, women who ministered to Jesus, Good Samaritan, Daniel, David, Abraham letting Lot first choose the grazing land, Mary mother of Jesus, Mary sister of Martha, Joseph.

II. Who in the Bible was Proud? 1) Satan wanting to be like the Most High, **2) Pharaoh** of the Exodus refusing to humble himself before God, **3) King Nebuchadnezzar** being proud of building Babylon, **4) King Saul** in envying David being a better soldier than himself, **5) King Sennacherib** of Assyria and **Rabshakeh** who blasphemed God and sought to destroy Jerusalem (Isaiah 36,37), **6) King Herod** who disliked Jesus being a competing King & tried to kill Him, **7) Chief Priests** who crucified Jesus for envy. **8) Naaman** the Leprous Syrian Captain was too proud to dip in the muddy Jordan river. **9) Elder brother**.

III. Bible Verses on Humility.
1. If my people, which are called by my name, shall **humble** themselves, pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, will forgive their sin, will heal their land. 2 Ch 7:14
2. 'He shall **save** the humble person.' Job 22:29. **3.** 'He forgetteth not the cry of the humble.' Psalm 9:12.
4. "A man"s pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit." Proverbs 29:23.
5. "I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to **revive** the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones." Isaiah 57:15.
6. "To this man will I look, even to him that is poor & of a contrite spirit & trembleth at my word. Isa 66:2
7. "Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven." Matthew 18:4.
8. "whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; he that shall humble himself shall be exalted. Mat 23:12
9. "God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble." James 4:6.
10. "Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up." James 4:10.
11. "Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:" I Peter 5:5,6.
12. "I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. I know both **how to be abased**, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need." Philippians 4:11,12.

IV. What Qualities are Associated with Humility? Contentment, Service, Love, Faith, Trusting God, Prayer, Quietness, Meekness, Patience, Wisdom, Gentleness, Submission, Seeking God's face, Turning from our wicked ways, Love, learn & obey the Bible, See our neediness. Dependence. Obedience. Loyal. Admit & hate our sin. Asking Jesus to save us. Seeking to resolve differences. Sacrifice. Thanks. Tender.

V. What Qualities are Associated with Pride? Anger, Aggression, Abuse, Hatred, Revenge, Envy, Scorning, Rejecting good advice, Greed, Covetousness, Bitterness, Unforgiveness, Grudging. Evil talk.

VI. Benefits of Humility. Revival, Salvation, Honour, God's focus, Greatness, Exalting, Grace. Instruct.

VII. How to Grow in Humility.
1. Know that all I have is from God**. 2.** Thank God and others. **3.** See the dangers of falling into trouble. **4.** Learn to share the gospel. **5.** Serve others. **6.** Pray for others. **7.** Stay in fellowship with God and good Christians. **8.** Give to God's work. **9.** Be committed to church and Christians. **10.** Avoiding sins of pride.

67. The Value of a Child. Mother's Day.

Bible Reading: Matthew 18:1-14; Luke 2:36-52;
Memory Verse: 'Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: the fruit of the womb is his reward.' Ps 127:3
Aim: To understand the value of a child. To train our children to be great servants of God and others.
Introduction: This Mother's Day, we should focus on the value of having children and raising Godly children. We live in a time of great ungodliness and immorality, where people don't value children as seen in a declining birthrate in most nations. People prefer money, a career and pleasures more than raising Godly children. Many are "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God." 2 Timothy 3:2.
People in the last days will be "without natural affection" (2 Tim 3:3), meaning that many will lack the natural affection of a mother for her children by widespread abortion of infants. If people want pleasure, children are seen as a hindrance to pleasure, because children are seen as too expensive & too much work.
David was one of 8 sons of Jesse (I Samuel 16:10). **Hannah** had 7 children (I Samuel 2:5).
Job had 7 sons and 3 daughters (Job 42:13). **Mary** had at least 7 children (Matthew 13:55,56).
I. Josiah the Great Child King (II Kings 22:1--23:30).
1. Josiah was 8 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 31 years in Jerusalem (2 Kings 22:1).
2. He had excuses to ignore God. He had an evil father Amon (21:23) and grandfather Manasseh (21:16).
3. He repaired the House of God (2 Kings 22:3-7). He gave attention to the Word of God (22:8-20).
He taught the Word of God to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem (23:1,2).
He cleaned up the Nation of God, morally by removing sodomites (23:7) and spiritually (23:12-16,24).
4. He was better than any king before him or after him (23:25). He died by a foolish decision (23:28-30).
II. The Value of a Child. What Does God Teach us through Children?
1. I Samuel 1:27. Children are an **answer to prayer**. "For this child I prayed."
2. Job 33:25. Children picture our **resurrection body**. "his flesh shall be fresher than a child's."
3. Psalm 78:4-6. Children are an **opportunity** to **teach God's truth to future generations**, who can help teach God's Word to the nations. "We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done." Psalm 78:4.
4. Psalm 103:13. Children teach us **God's pity and mercy on those that fear Him**.
"Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him."
5. Psalm 127:3-5. i) A blessing. "Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: the fruit of the womb is his reward." (3). **ii) A strength**. 'As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.' (4)
iii) A source of happiness. "Happy is the man that has his quiver full of them." (5). **iv) A defense** (5).
6. Proverbs 17:6. **A glory**. Children's children are the crown of old men; the glory of children are their fathers
7. Proverbs 23:24. **Wise children bring joy**. "he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him."
John the Baptist: "thou shalt have joy and gladness; many shall rejoice at his birth." Luke 1:14; John 16:21
8. Proverbs 31:28. Children **bless** their parents. "Her children arise up, and call her blessed;"
9. Isaiah 11:6,8. Children teach us of **peace** and **safety in the Millennium**. 'a little child shall lead them.'
10. Isaiah 49:15. Children teach us **God's great love for us** & that **God won't forget us**. 'Can a woman.'
11. Matthew 18:4 Children are an example of **humility**. 'humble himself as this little child, is greatest in'
12. Matthew 18:10 Children have **guardian angels**. 'their angels do always behold the face of my Father
13. Matthew 18:14. Children teach us that **God wants all to be saved**. "It is not the will of your Father in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish." "Suffer little children .. to come unto me.." **19:14.**
14. Matthew 19:13. God wants to bless children. "little children that he should put his hands on them."
15. Luke 2:40 The child grew, waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: the grace of God was upon him.
16. Luke 2:41-52. Jesus in the temple at age 12 teaches us to **love church** and **get Bible understanding**.
17. Roman 9:11,12 God has a **purpose** for each child. "purpose of God..the elder shall serve the younger"
18. Ephesians 5:1. As children **imitate** and **follow** what their parents do, so we should **imitate** and **follow** what God does. "Be ye therefore followers of God as dear children."
19. I Thes 2:7,11. Children teach us **how to train Christians**. "we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children."(11); 'we exhorted and comforted and charged ..you, as a father doth his children'
20. 2 Timothy 3:15. **Teach children the scriptures from an early age**."from a child thou has known..'
21. Hebrews 11:11. Children picture **God's faithfulness**, **blessing** and **miracle power** in Isaac's birth.
22. 3 J 4. **Christian's greatest joy**. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth,**111**

68. The Value of Being Thankful

Memory Verse: "Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?" Luke 17:17
Bible Reading: Psalm 107:1-16; Luke 17:11-19. **Youtube**: Jesus Cleans 10 Lepers 10F2.avi Elijah 1965
Aim: To enjoy the benefits of being thankful for things, rather than be unhappy about what we don't have.
Introduction: For some people, the more they have, the less thankful they are. Being thankful is mental gratitude to people for the good that they do to us. We should thank God in all things, because "all things work together for good to them that love God" Romans 8:28. Even bad things have some benefits.
I. Definition of Thankful. Making known to God and others what ways they have benefited my life.
II. Bible Verses on being thankful. Psalm 140:13 Surely the righteous shall give **thanks** unto thy name:
Psalm 100:4 Enter into his gates with **thanksgiving** & into his courts with praise: be **thankful** unto him, bless his name. Ps 107:1 O **give thanks** unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.
Matthew 15:36 He took the seven loaves and the fishes, and **gave thanks**, and brake them.
Luke 17:16 And fell down on his face at his feet, **giving him thanks**: and he was a Samaritan.
Romans 1:21 When they knew God, they glorified him not as God, **neither were thankful**; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.
1Cor 15:57 But **thanks be to God**, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
Eph 5:20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God & the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;
1Thess 5:18 **In every thing give thanks**: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
Colossians 3:15 Let the peace of God rule in your hearts…..; and **be ye thankful**.
III. Bible Characters who were Thankful
Daniel 2:23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me **wisdom** & **might**, & has made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou has now made known unto us the king's matter.
Levites: Stand every morning to **thank** and praise the LORD, and likewise at even; I Chronicles 23:30.
David: Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. I Chronicles 29:13
Jesus at Lazarus' tomb: Jesus …. said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. John 11:41.
Paul for Philemon and others: I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, Philemon 4
IV. Jesus Heals Ten Lepers. Luke 17:11. **1.** They had a terrible, fatal disease. **2.** They stood afar off (12)
3. They called on Jesus to heal them (13). **4.** As they went to the priests in faith, they were healed (14).
5. The unthankful nine grieved Jesus (17). They loved the gift more than the **Giver**. Are you thankful?
6. The thankful one pleased Jesus. He came with humility and worshipped Jesus (16). He is in the Bible.
7. Jesus' question applies to us today. "Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?" (17).
8. Jesus gave him a second blessing, "Thy faith hath made thee whole" (19). "Let us…" Hebrews 13:15.
V. What we can be thankful for. "I thank my God upon every remembrance of you." Philippians 1:3.
Salvation, Bible, God loving us, God supplying our needs, Christian friends, Bible teaching church, SW, family, friends, free country, beauty of earth and people, health, food, eyesight, taste, cars, job, house, no Islam, education, intelligence, resources, peaceful country, clean water, music, happiness, love, computers, answers to prayer, deliverance from evil, guiding us the right way, Jesus love, care & presence
Luke 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: Romans 1:8
I **thank** my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your **faith** is spoken of throughout the whole world.
1Thess 2:13 "For this cause also **thank** we God without ceasing, because, when **ye received the word of God** which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe."
2Thess 1:3 "We are bound to **thank** God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that **your faith groweth exceedingly**, and the **charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth**;"
1Timothy 1:12 "I **thank** Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath **enabled me**, for that he counted me faithful, **putting me into the ministry**. Some people hate you for doing one bad thing & forget 100 good things."
VI. How to be more thankful. **1.** Remember the love & good things that God & others have done for us.
2. Develop a habit of thanking God and others. **3.** Don't let anger and bad things rob us of good things.
4. Pray to God to solve your problems, to overcome worry and to be more thankful. **5.** Help a needy soul.
VII. Benefits of thanks. **1.** More love given & received. **2.** God's blessings. **3.** More peace. **4**. Humility.
VIII. Why people become unthankful. **1.** Forgetful. **2.** Distraction. **3.** Fear of rejection. **4.** Anger. **112**

69. The Value of Godly, Christian Friends

Reading:. Acts **18**:1-17,24-28; Rom **16**:1-27; Col **4**:1-18. **Jesus made his disciples become great men.**
Aim: To appreciate the value of good, Christian friends to help win, baptize and teach all nations.
Verse: "Thine own friend,+ thy father's friend, forsake not;" Prov 27:10. Make friends by sharing gospel.
Introduction: Life is all about making friends in this life that will last for eternity. When we lead someone to Christ, we become their friend forever because we will know them in heaven. Philemon 15. "He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together." John 4:36. One reason that the hypocritical Pharisees hated Jesus was because he was "a friend of publicans and sinners". Matth 11:19. Good, godly friends make us stronger. Bad, ungodly friends weaken us and may destroy us. "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful." Psalm 1:1.
All through Acts and the NT letters, we notice how the gospel spread rapidly and churches were planted due to the work of many Christian friends working together and sharing ideas. Paul concludes many of his NT books by mentioning some of his Christian friends and their work for Jesus. These include: **Romans 16**:1-15,21-23; **I Cor 16**:10-20; **Colossians 4**:7-17; **2 Timothy 4**:10-15,19-21; **Philemon** 23,24. None of us can do all the work of God on our own. We need the help of Godly, serious, dedicated, committed, sacrificing, doctrinally sound, soul-winning, Bible teaching Christians, their resources and their contacts. If you cut off from good, Godly Christians you lose. "I am **weak**" 2 Samuel 3:39.

I. What is the Value of Good, Godly Friends?

1. They **KNOW many things that we don't know** about reaching people in their areas. They know the languages, culture, contacts, needs and many other promising Christians that we can help. Jeremiah 5:5. Friends allow us to **tap into their treasure of wisdom** and **experience.** "Every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old." Matthew 13:52. If you lose a friend, you lose their treasures.
2. They SHARPEN us, make us **WISER** from their experience and **STRONGER** to help others. "Iron sharpens iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend." Proverbs 27:17. If we lose a good friend by death or by a fight, we are weakened by the loss of his wisdom and experience. David was weakened by the murder of Abner. "I am this day **weak**, though anointed king;" 2 Samuel 3:39. Many people break friendships because they do not understand the value and benefits of wise, godly friends.
2. Every Christian has a **NETWORK of friends** that need to be saved, taught, trained and strengthened.
3. God has a **PLAN for everyone's life** that we can have a part in developing. Acts 9:15,16.
4. Friends **TEACH us what is needful in their areas** of operation that we would never know.
5. We **FIND many people overseas** who are very keen to learn soul-winning and Bible truths. "There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us." Acts 16:9.
6. Friends **INSPIRE** & **encourage us** to do more for God. "Your zeal has provoked very many."2Cor 9:2
7. Cultivating Christian friends gives us a **greater, wider, more MULTIPLYING ministry**. 2 Tim 2:2.
8. We will continue to know them in heaven and **FOREVER**. "For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him **for ever**;" Philemon 15.
9. Stronger friends help us when we are WEAK. "We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, & not to please ourselves." Romans 15:1. We all have problems. Ungodly friends weaken us.
10. We should TELL our friends what great things God has done for us. "Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee." Mark 5:19.
11. REJOICE with your friends. 'Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep' Lk 15:6,9 'refresh himself.'Ac27:3
12. We may help our friends **do GREAT things**, become **GREAT people** and win millions to Christ.

II. How to be a Great Friend. How Good a Friend are You?

1. Be a friend of God: Abraham believed God:& he was called the friend of God. Jam2:23; Moses.Ex33:11
2. Jesus is our best friend and **best example**. "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." Hebrews 13:5.
"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." John 15:13. Sacrifice. "Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you" John 15:14. **'Greet the friends by name**'3Jn 14
3. Be friendly to all classes of people & less fortunate. Jesus was a friend of publicans & sinners.Mt11:19
4. Resist the temptation to break friendships. "A friend loves at all times" Pr 17:17. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;" Prov 27:10. **Judas** broke his friendship with Jesus for cash & lost his apostleship. Ps 41:9. Hushai was David's friend in Absalom's rebellion.'Hushai David's friend' 2Sam15:37
5. If you are a soul-winner, you will **value those you lead to Christ**. "Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved." Philippians 4:1.
6. Giving gifts. "every man is a friend to him that gives gifts" Prov19:6. Letters of thanks, bananas, books
7. Kind words.'If thou be kind, please them, speak good words, they will be thy servants for ever.2Chr10:7
8. Pray for **our friends**. 'the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends.' Job42:10
9. Sacrifice to help friends.Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.Jn 15:13
10. Do what friends ask you to do. 'Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.' John 15:14
11. Be friendly. **Ask their interests.** "A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly." Prov 18:24.
12. Show pity. "To him that is afflicted, pity should be shewed from his friend." Job 6:14.
13. Friendship with the **world** slows our friendship with God. 'friend of the world is enemy of God'Jam 4:4
14. Friends should **correct us gently**. "Faithful are the wounds of a friend;" Proverbs 27:6.
15. Friendship should be shown to strangers because God brings people into our life to help us grow God's work as well as personally. Friends have the potential to develop us further if we learn from them. "A man that has friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticks closer than a brother." Prov 18:24. Jesus was hated for being a friend of outcasts. "The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners." Matt 11:19.
16. Friendship with the world hinders our friendship with God. "know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." James 4:4. **Conc**: Come to church, Bible studies, Conferences and Pastors' meetings. Help each other.

70. The Value of being a Good Husband or a Good Wife. I Peter 3:1-13

1. Kindness in a marriage prevents fights, separation and divorce.
2. A happy marriage empowers you to do more in life, without being distracted by conflicts.
3. A happy marriage creates a happy atmosphere in the home.
4. It avoids depression
5. It creates happier, more stable children who are likely to have a happy marriage.
6. It passes God's blessings onto your grandchildren as your children marry Godly Christians.
7. You avoid losing your hard earned savings and assets by divorce.
8. It gives you a good testimony to others.
9. It allows both of you to have successful ministries.

Rules for a Happy Marriage

Marriages fail when people live together by their own rules rather than by God's rules.
1. Don't offend each other. Don't take offence easily.
2. Always speak kind words to each other. 2 Chrom 10:7
3. Encourage the other person, especially when they have a bad day.
4. The quality of your marriage will affect your children.
5. Have a time of prayer with each other and your children each day. "that your prayers be not hindered." I Peter 3:7. Pray the Lord's Prayer with your children each day.
6. Maintain close friendships with your families and friends who love you so dearly and who are your support group. "Thine own friend and thy father's friend forsake not. " Proverbs 27:10.
7. Marriage is not 50:50, but 100:100% giving to meet the needs of each other. Please each other. "Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of the Lord." Eph 5:21.
Try to give your spouse what they want. Build goodwill.
8. Let the love of Christ fill your lives for each other.
"see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently." I Peter 1:22.
"Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;" Eph 5:25.
9. Love is a decision, but feelings may change.
10. Meet each other's expectations and needs. Avoid irritations. Don't annoy each other.
11. Keep courting each other and have a weekly date.
12. Serve God together in a good Bible teaching church, telling people the gospel and teach God's Word. Work together for God and people to grow God's kingdom. Church is your support group.
13. If you disagree, try to calm down the conflict to make peace. "Blessed are the peacemakers." Don't get angry. "The wrath of man works not the righteousness of God." James 1:20.

71. The Value of an Open Door

Bible Reading: Zechariah 11:1-14; Revelation 3:7-14. 26 March 2017.
Aim: To identify God's open doors, to enter them, and take opportunities there for missions. (Rev 3:8
Memory Verse: "I know thy works: behold, **I have set before thee an open door**, & no man can shut it"
Introduction: When we receive Christ as our Saviour, we enter the door into God's kingdom. After we have spent some time in God's kingdom, we notice some other doors of opportunity to enter that open to many more doors. Some Christians enter these doors and find many amazing, exciting blessings.
Other people neglect to enter these doors due to fears, excuses, laziness, or distraction to useless things.

I. What benefits do we discover behind these open doors?

1. New **opportunities** to bless and teach people salvation and God's ways.
2. New **friends** who can bless and help us do God's work. They have contacts and new ideas to help us.
3. New **needs** and **problems** of people that we never knew before.
4. New **ideas** to solve problems that never crossed our minds before.
5. New **experiences** that educate us about the world, people, problems and solutions.
6. New **Bible truths** that people teach us that we never would have learned.
7. More **love** for suffering people. More **appreciation** of God's blessings in Australia.
8. More **humility** and **dependence** on God as we see the greatness of the work to do.
9. New **doors** to enter that we never would have noticed if we had not entered the **first door**.
10. New **enthusiasm** and **excitement** to do more for God and to use our time more effectively.
11. New **vision** and **understanding** of what needs to be done.
12. More **unselfishness** as we see bigger needs & problems of people overseas than we have in Australia.
13. New awareness of **God's power**, **guidance** and **close presence** as we do His work. Matthew 28:20.
14. New awareness of the **shortness of time** to serve God.
15. New awareness of the **value of our books** and **Stop tracts**.
16. New appreciation of **our church friends** here in Australia.
17. New understanding of the **importance of our life** and **our team** of people to do God's work.
18. New appreciation of the **value of national pastors** that we link up with to do SW, BT, CP.

II. What Kinds of Doors are there?

1. Church Door. "Enter into his **gates** with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name." Psalm 100:4.

2. Our Nation's Doors needing to be guarded from enemies. "Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the **enemies in the gate**." Psalm 127:5.

3. Our Speech Doors. "Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the **door of my lips**." Psalm 141:3

4. Heaven's Doors after the rapture. "Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and **shut thy doors** about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast." Isaiah 26:19-21.
"After this I looked, and, behold, a **door *was* opened in heaven**: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter." Revelation 4:1.

5. Jerusalem's Gates that prove Jesus Christ is Jehovah God. "Then he brought me back the way of the **gate** of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it was shut. Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut." Ezekiel 44:1,2.

6. Door of Blessings from Trouble. "I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a **door** of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt" Hosea 2:15. Israel will enjoy blessings after the Tribulation.

7. Temple Doors."Open thy **doors**, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars." Zech 11:1. Doors of Herod's temple opened by themselves each night after Jesus died. They were burned in the conquest of 70AD. Alfred Edersheim in "The Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah" quotes both Josephus and the Jerusalem Talmud describing "a supernatural opening by themselves of the great temple-gates that had previously been closed, which was recorded as a sign of the coming destruction of the Temple."p610. **115**

a) The **Jerusalem Talmud** in Sota 6:3 quotes that the Temple doors swung open every night of their own accord. This too occurred for 40 years beginning after Jesus died and rose again. The leading Jewish authority of that time, Yohanan ben Zakkai, declared that this was a sign of impending doom, that the Temple itself would be destroyed. "Said Rabban Yohanan ben Zakkai to the Temple, 'O Temple, why do you frighten us? We know that you will end up destroyed. For it has been said, 'Open your doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour your cedars.'" Zechariah 11:1. (Sota 6:3).
The doors swung open for all to enter the Lord's house of worship.
b) Josephus in his "**Wars of the Jews**" writes, "The eastern gate of the inner (court of the temple), which was of brass, and vastly heavy, and had been with difficulty shut by 20 men, and rested upon a basis armed with iron, and had bolts fastened very deeply into the firm floor, which was there made of one entire stone, was seen to be **opened of its own accord about the sixth hour of the night**. Now those that kept watch in the temple came thereupon running to the captain of the temple, and told him of it: who then came up there, and with great difficulty was able to shut the gates again. This also happened to the vulgar to be a very happy sign, as if God did thereby open them the gate of happiness. But the men of learning understood it, that the security of their holy house was dissolved of its own accord, and that the gate was opened for the advantage of their enemies. So these publicly declared, that this signal foreshadowed the DESOLATION that was coming upon them." (VI, 5,3. P.582). www.windowview.org/jandg.files/talmuds

8. Gates of Hell that imprison the unsaved. "I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the **gates** of **hell** shall not prevail against it." Matthew 16:18.

9. Doors of Christ's Return. "So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the **doors**." Matthew 24:33.

10. Door of Jesus' Tomb proving His Resurrection "Behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, & came & rolled back the stone from the **door** & sat upon it."Mt 28:2

11. Jesus is the Door into Heaven. "Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the **door** of the sheep." John 10:7; "**I am the door**: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture." John 10:9.

12. God's Power to Open Impossible Doors. "The angel of the Lord by night opened the **prison doors**, and brought them forth" Acts 5:19.

13. Door of Faith to the Gentiles. "When they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the **door** of faith unto the Gentiles." Acts 14:27.

14. Door to travel to the Mission field to preach the Gospel and to plant churches.
"For a **great door** and **effectual is opened unto me**, and *there are* **many adversaries**." I Cor 16:9.
"When I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel,& **a door was opened unto me of the Lord"** 2 Cor 2:12

15. Door of Willing Hearers of the Gospel. "Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a **door** of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:" Colossians 4:3.

16. Door of Gospel preaching. "I know thy works: behold, **I have set before thee an open door**, & no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, & hast kept my word, & hast not denied my name." Rev 3:8

17. Door of our heart, mind and **soul**. "Behold, I stand at the **door**, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the **door**, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." Rev 3:20.

III. What Doors are Open to us today?

1. Each person we meet and share the gospel with is a door of future blessings to us and to others.
2. Each time we come to church and Bible class is a door to learn new things & build our treasures.
3. Giving and helping overseas **missions**.
4. Every **country** is an open door to spread the gospel and Bible truths.
5. Internet, email, websites, etc are open doors to reach many for Christ.
6. Every idea or **a good book** is an open door for more ideas to do more for God.
Conclusion: Will you enter these open doors and enjoy their blessings or make excuses not to? **116**

72. The Value of Giving to God's Work. "Go and teach all nations"

Bible Reading: John 6:1-14; Luke 19:1-10.
Memory Verse: "Thy **prayers** and thine **alms** are come up for a **memorial before God**." Acts 10:4,31.
Aim: To be fully committed to giving to extend God's work in Australia and worldwide.
Introduction: Jesus Christ commands us to "Go ye therefore and teach all nations.." (Matt 28:19). This is the first step in the Great Commission. As we consider worldwide mission opportunities, we see so many false ideas & false religions among the general populations, as well as many false ideas among professing Christians worldwide. We also see many very willing, dedicated pastors worldwide who want to teach the Bible well, but lack the money to buy Bible teaching books. They don't have good gospel tracts, or Bible teaching literature. The great need of national Pastors is **Stop tracts** to lead people to Christ and **Answers** books to teach Bible truths and to refute error. **Indian** pastors have asked for about 10,000 Answers books, **Philippine** pastors request another 10,000, **African** pastors want thousands, **PNG** want about 5000, **Fiji** needs 5000 to refute JWs, SDA, Mormons. Demand for Answers is multiplying worldwide. A door has opened in Singapore, Malaysia, Korea & China. I can't pay it all. I need your help to print, ship Answers.

I. Bible Examples of People who Gave to God

1. The Boy who gave his lunch to Jesus Who multiplied it to feed 5000 men. John 6:6-11.
2. The Wise Men from Persia who gave gold, frankincense and myrrh to baby Jesus. Matthew 2:11.
3.The Good Samaritan helping the beaten man, gave 2 pence to the innkeeper to care for him. Lk 10:35
4. The man who made a great supper and invited many. Luke 14:15-17-24.
5. Zacchaeus who cheerfully gave half his goods to the poor. Luke 19:8.
6. Mary anointed Jesus' head with ointment of spikenard valued at 300 pence. John 12:1-8. (Judas angry).
7. Peter who lent his boat to Jesus to preach from and was repaid with a great catch of fish. Luke 5:1-11.
8. The poor widow who gave 2 mites to God. Luke 21:1-4.
9. Joseph of Arimathaea who gave his tomb to Jesus and got it back in better condition. Luke 23:50-53.
10. Early Christians sold their goods and gave to needy believers. Acts 2:44,45; 4:34,35.
11. Barnabus of Cyprus sold land and gave the money to the apostles. Acts 4:34-37.
12. Cornelius who gave much alms to the people. Acts 10:1-4. God remembered his giving. Acts 10:4,31.
13. Antioch Disciples, according to his ability, gave to Judean brethren experiencing famine. Acts 11:29.
14. Priscilla and Aquila gave Paul accommodation, tentmaking job (Acts 18:1-3), Bible teaching (24-28)
15. Macedonian churches gave themselves to God & beyond their power to finance Paul's work.2Cor8:1-5

II. Bible Examples of Selfish People who Refused to Give to God

1. The Rich young ruler who refused to give to the poor. Luke 18:18-27. (Disciples left all. Lk 18:28-30)
2. The Rich fool who built bigger barns. Luke 12:16-21.
3. The Rich man who refused to help Lazarus. Luke 16: 19-31.
4. Judas who betrayed Jesus for 30 pieces of silver. Luke 22:3-6.

III. Benefits and Value of Giving to God's Work.

1. God remembers our giving and **rewards** our giving on earth and in heaven. Acts 10:31.
2. Giving proves the sincerity of our love for God and for others. 2 Cor 8:8,24.
3. We follow Jesus' example Who became poor for us that we could become rich. 2 Cor 8:9.
4. Our abundance **supplies other's wants**, producing equality. 2 Cor 8:14. Christians want literature.
5. We help the messengers of the churches and the glory of Christ by giving. 2 Cor 8:23.
6. Our zeal to give and serve God **provokes very many** other Christians to serve God also. 2 Cor 9:2.
7. If we sow bountifully, we shall reap bountifully. 2 Cor 9:6. 'Give & it shall be given unto you' Lk 6:38
8. Our giving causes God to love us more. "God loves a cheerful giver." 2 Cor 9:7
9. "God is able to make **all grace** abound toward you; that ye, **always** having **all sufficiency** in **all things**, may abound to **every good work**" 2 Cor 9:8. All grace, at all times, all sufficiency to do every good work.
10. Our righteousness remains forever, with our giving recorded forever in heaven. 2 Cor 9:9.
11. God will supply your needs (minister bread for your food), multiply your seed sown, increase the fruits of your righteousness, bountifully enrich you in every thing, causing us to thank God. 2 Cor 9:10,11.
12. Our giving causes many people to thank God. 2 Cor 9:12.
13. Giving is a ministry experiment resulting in people glorifying God. 2 Cor 9:13. See exciting results
14. Giving causes receivers to **pray for us** and **to love us**. 2 Cor 9:14.

73. The Value of Loyalty

Bible Reading: Genesis 13:1-18; Psalm 133:1-3; 2 Chronicles 36:15-23. 13 October 2019
Aim: To appreciate the value of good, Christian friends to help win, baptize and teach all nations.
Mem Verse: "A friend loveth at all times." Proverbs 17:17. "All men forsook me." 2 Timothy 4:16
Introduction: One sign of Jesus' second coming is **disloyalty** shown to friends who have helped you.
"Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death." Mark 13:12.
"Then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another." Matthew 24:10

I. Benefits of Unity and Loyalty

1. "Behold, how **good** and how **pleasant** it is for **brethren to dwell together in unity**! (1).There the LORD commanded the **blessing**, even **life forevermore**." Psalm 133:1,3.
2. "Endeavouring to keep the **unity of the Spirit** in the **bond of peace**." Eph 4:3.
3. "Till we all come in the **unity of the faith**, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:" Eph 4:13.

II. Who was Disloyal in the Bible?

1. Adam was disloyal to God.
2. Lot was disloyal to Abraham. Genesis 13:10-13
3. Israel's wilderness generation was disloyal to Moses & to God. "Your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised. Numbers 14:31
4. !0 tribes of Israel were disloyal to Judah, Jerusalem & temple service by breaking away. 2 Chron 10:16
5. Israel and **Judah** before their captivities were disloyal to God by idolatry. 2 Chron 36:16.
6. Demas was disloyal to Paul. "Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world." 2 Tim 4:10.
7. Judas was disloyal to Jesus. "from that time he sought opportunity to betray him." Matt 26:16.
8. Laodicean church was disloyal to Jesus.

III. Why Do People Become Disloyal?

1. They forget the good that people did for them. "The children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:"Jud 8:34; Ps 78:42.
2. They get attracted to something else which looks good, but has unseen problems. Lot
3. Satan attacks good Christians by others disloyalty. "after the sop Satan entered into him." John 13:27
4. Others follow someone's example of disloyalty. "Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing." John 21:3.
5. Disloyalty causes you to lose all that your friends have to offer you.
6. They forget the rewards of loyalty. "be thou faithful unto death, I will give thee a crown of life. Rv2:10
7. They don't think that **they might need the help** of those that they forsake. Heb 10:24,25.
8. They forget Jesus' example of loyalty. "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." Heb 13:5
9. What you sow, you reap. Your children & others may follow your example by being disloyal to you.

IV. Bad Effects of being Disloyal. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, **forsake not**;" Prov 27:10.

1. It **slows evangelism**, splits churches as others follow. It creates disunity. It pleases Satan.
2. It is a **stepping stone to backsliding**, dropping out, creating problems. "They took Lot" Genesis 14:12.
3. It is a stepping stone to **believing false doctrines** because you no longer have their protective wisdom.
4. After you drop out, **you encounter problems that you never imagined**.
5. It **destroys goodwill** that has taken years to build up. "With good will doing service," Eph 6:7.
6. It is **contagious**, as others follow one persons bad example.
7. It is **discontentment**, not appreciating past blessings, help, support and friendship.
8. It is a **device of Satan to hurt people**. "we are not ignorant of his devices." 2 Cor 2:11.
9. When you leave a good church, **you are unlikely to return** due to pride and loss of face.
10. After leaving, you **lose all the connections, wisdom, help** and **experience** of friends in your church.
11. Experience shows that **over 90%** of people who leave our church, bad things happen to them later on.
If you lead people to Christ & teach them, you will be more loyal to them & to the church that helps do it.
Conclusion: Are you loyal to God, church, family, Christians, soul-winning?

74. The Value of Bible Knowledge

Bible Reading: Proverbs 2:1-22; 2 Peter 1:1-21. 17 March 2019

Memory Verse: "Jehovah is a **God of knowledge**, and by him actions are weighed." I Samuel 2:3.
Aim: To appreciate, learn, apply and teach Bible knowledge to protect our **peace**, **freedom**, **prosperity**.
Introduction: So many people today do not appreciate the value of Bible knowledge. Many don't understand Bible truths. Many cannot teach Bible truths. Many do not know why the Bible is the Word of God. This ignorance leads to many problems at all levels of society as people believe many lies, false religions and crazy ideas. "Thy word is truth." John 17:17. Rejecting God's truth leads to believing errors. Most politicians, leaders & people in general have little or no Bible knowledge. We need Bible knowledge of **creation**, **prophecy** proofs, Bible **morals**, right **doctrines**, **salvation**, **gospel**, s**oul-winning**, **missions**.
I. What Must We Gain Knowledge of?
1. Gospel in Stars. Day unto day uttereth speech, and **night unto night sheweth knowledge**. Psalm 19:2.
2. God's presence. Such knowledge is **too wonderful for me**; it is high, I cannot attain unto it. Ps139:1-6
3. Discretion. To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and **discretion**. Proverbs 1:4.
4. The **fear of the LORD is** the **beginning of knowledge**: but fools despise wisdom and instruction. Pr1:7
5. Problem solving. An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be **delivered**. Proverbs 11:9.
6. When to Keep our Mouth Shut. He that has knowledge **spareth his words**: 17:27. (Prov 19:27
7. Avoid Error. Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causes **to err from the words of knowledge**.
8. Grow Wealth. By knowledge shall the chambers be filled with **all precious** and **pleasant riches**. 24:4
9. Rule Well. By a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be **prolonged**. Prov 28:2.
10. Teach Well. Because the **preacher** was wise, he still **taught the people knowledge**; Eccles 12:9.
11. Justification by Faith in **Christ**. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by **his knowledge** shall my righteous servant **justify many**; for he shall **bear their iniquities**. Isaiah 53:11.
12. To Do Good. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are **wise to do evil**, but to **do good** they have no knowledge. Jeremiah 4:22
13. Salvation. To give knowledge **of salvation** unto his people by the remission of their sins, Luke 1:77.
14. God. Even as **they did not like to retain God** in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Rom 1:28. Awake to righteousness & sin not; for some have not the knowledge of **God**: I speak this to your shame. I Cor 15:34. find the knowledge of **God.**Pr2:5 I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge **of God** more than burnt offerings. Hosea 6:6.
15. Sin. By the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of **sin**. Romans 3:20.
16. God's Will. Desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of **his will** in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; Colossians. 1:9.
17. Please your Wife. Husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the **wife**, as to the weaker vessel, as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered. IPet3:7
18. Son of God. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the **knowledge of the Son of God**, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: Eph 4:13. Grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our **Lord** and **Saviour Jesus Christ**. To him be glory both now and for ever. 2 Peter 3:18.
II. Our Right Response to Bible Knowledge.
1. Love it. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and **fools hate knowledge**? Prov 1:22. When wisdom & **knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul**; Pr 2:10.
2. Seek it. Yea, if thou **criest after knowledge**, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; Prov 2:3.
3. Disperse it. The lips of the wise **disperse knowledge**: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so. 15:7.
4. Rewards of it. So shall the knowledge of **wisdom** be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a **reward**, and thy **expectation** shall not be cut off. Proverbs 24:14.
5. Add to it. To knowledge **temperance**; & to temperance **patience**; & to patience **godliness**; 2 Pet 1:5,6
6. Increases our Strength. A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge **increases strength**. Prov 24:5
7. Prevents Destruction and trouble. My people are **destroyed** for lack of knowledge. Hosea 4:6.
8. Prevents Captivity. My people are gone into **captivity**, because **they have no knowledge**: Isaiah 5:13.
Conc: Will you value, seek, apply and teach Bible knowledge? Will you rescue those unaware of it? **119**

75. The Value of Delegation. Rulers (Servants) of Ten?

Bible Reading: Exodus 18:1-27; Matthew 25:14-30. (18 Nov 2018)
Memory Verse: "Thou shalt provide out of all the people **able men**, such as **fear God**, men of **truth**, **hating covetousness**; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and **rulers of tens**:" Exodus 18:21.
Aim: To rule well over 10 people now, so we can rule well over more people later.
Introduction: One of the greatest problems in churches today is that most Christians do NOT rule or take care of new Christians' welfare. If every older Christian cared for 10 newer Christians to help them get grounded in their Christian faith, fewer Christians would drop out, more would grow to do great things for God and others, and churches would grow to over 1000 attending weekly. The problem is that most Christians do not see the value of **caring for 10 newer Christians** until they grow to care for others.
I. Exodus 18:1-27. After Israel had crossed the Red Sea, Moses was re-united with Jethro his father-in-law, his wife Zipporah, and his sons Gershom and Eliezer at Mt Sinai (Exodus 18:1-12).
The next day, Moses sat to judge the people from morning till evening (18:13).
Jethro informed Moses that it was not good (17) to do this alone (14) because this is too heavy for thee, and Moses and the people would surely wear away (18). **Jethro's suggestion** applies to govt & churches:
1I. Select men with 4 qualifications: **i) Able**, competent, skilled. **ii) Fear God**, Christians, not atheists.
iii) Men of **truth**, honest, hate lying. **iv) Hate covetousness**, not greedy, not bribe-takers, not pay for play.
Make them **rulers** over **thousands**, **hundreds**, **fifties** & **tens** to judge the people at all seasons (21,22).
Result: i) Moses will **endure**, not wear out by overwork. **ii)** People will have **peace** (23).
II. Lesson: We should choose Christians who have these 4 qualities to start their leadership by ruling 10.
III. Benefits: **i)** Stops new Christians dropping out. **ii)** Train more leaders. Stops older Christians quitting.
iii) Church grows in number and strength. **iv)** Pastor does not wear out. Work is shared. **v)** 10 is easy.
IV. Job Description: **i) Ring 10 newer Christians each week** to see how they are progressing, reading their Bibles, coming to church next Sunday, inviting their unsaved friends to attend gospel presentation.
ii) Help them **grow** so they become rulers of 10 after 6 months. **iii)** Maintain their **loyalty** to Bible class.
iv) Solve their **problems**. **v)** Teach them to find & **lead people** to **Christ**. **vi) Grow** to rule 50, 100, 1000
V. Jesus' Definition of Ruler: "He that is **greatest** among you shall be **your servant**." Matthew 23:11.
"Whosoever will be **chief** among you, let him be **your servant**:" Matt 20:27.
"The **servant of the Lord** must not strive; but be **gentle unto all men**, apt to **teach**, **patient**" 2 Tim2:24.
VI. Rewards for servants: Has made us unto our God kings & priests:we shall reign on the earth.Rev5:10
On earth: "Blessed & holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God & of Christ, & shall **reign with him a thousand years**." Rev 20:6.
"Thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a **very little**, have authority over **10 cities.**Lk19:17
In the New Jerusalem: "There shall be no night there; …..they shall **reign** for **ever and ever**." Rev 22:5.
VII. Why Delegate? 1) The **harvest** is **plenteous**, but the labourers are **few**. Matthew 9:37.
2) The **enemy** that sowed them is the devil; (Satan has sowed tares, false teachers) who damage people.
3) the **harvest** is the **end of the world**; the reapers are the angels. Mat 13:39. Time is short. Give account.
VII. What Ruling Involves:
1) Diligence. **"**The hand of the **diligent** shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute." Prov 12:24.
2) Please people. "When the **righteous** are in authority, the **people rejoice**: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn." Proverbs 29:2.
3) Oppose Satan's plans"We wrestle not against flesh & blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the **rulers of the darkness of this world**, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Eph 6:12..
4) Study, Understand, Believe and **Teach Right Bible Doctrines**. "Let the elders that **rule** well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine." I Timothy 5:17.
5) Teach the Word of God. "Remember them which have the **rule** over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation." Hebrews 13:7.
6) Watch for people's souls. "Obey them that have the rule over you, & submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief:" Heb 13:17
Conclusion: Will you volunteer to serve 10 newer or struggling Christians?

76. The Value of Australia's Christian Culture

Bible Reading: Judges 2:1-22; Isaiah 2:1-5. 27 Jan 2019

Memory Verse: "**Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD**;" Psalm 33:12.

Aim: To value our Christian, Bible-based heritage, culture, laws, thinking, lifestyle and doctrines

Introduction: A person's religion determines his assumptions, beliefs, values, what is right or wrong. On Australia day, we think of what makes us a free, peaceful, prosperous, safe country to live in. Australia has a Christian heritage based on Bible values that must be preserved and safeguarded against evil or ignorant people who seek to destroy our Christian values and replace them with Islam, socialism, communism, atheism, gender denial ideas that will create enormous problems and loss of freedoms. "If the **foundations be destroyed**, what can the righteous do?" Psalm 11:3. Satan seeks to weaken our nation through **ignorant, ungodly people** voting for **evil, ungodly politicians** implementing **evil laws**. "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst **weaken the nations**!" Isaiah 14:12. Satan seeks to weaken nations so we don't have the resources to spread the gospel and print Bible literature worldwide. We must preserve our freedom of religion, the press, assembly, speech, protest, business, schooling. Leading people to Christ preserves our Christian thinking from Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, Atheism, anti-business socialism. The OT has many examples of a godly generation being followed by an ungodly generation that did not value or appreciate their parents' Godly values, so they embraced errors and false religions, leading to captivity, loss and pain. "All that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which **knew not the LORD**, nor yet the **works** which he had done for Israel." Judges 2:10-15.

I. What makes a nation great, free, prosperous, peaceful and secure?

1. "**Blessed** *is* the **nation** whose **God *is* the LORD**;" Psalm 33:12.
2. **"Righteousness exalteth** a **nation**: but sin *is* a reproach to any people." Proverbs 14:34.
3. **"**Yet they **seek me daily**, and **delight to know my ways**, as a nation that **did righteousness**, and **forsook not the ordinance of their God**: **they ask of me the ordinances of justice**; **they take delight in approaching to God.**" Isaiah 58:2.
4. "What **nation is there so great**, that hath **statutes** and **judgments so righteous** as all this law, which I set before you this day?" Deut 4:8.
5. "For they are a **nation void of counsel**, neither is there any **understanding in them**." Deut 32:28.
6. "That **thy way** may be known upon earth, **thy saving health among all nations**." Psalm 67:2.
7. "**Go** ye therefore, & **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, Son, HS" Matt 28:19.
8. "At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to **destroy it**; (7) If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, **turn from their evil**, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them." Jeremiah 18:7,8.

II. What Problems and Sins Weaken a Nation and Bring God's Judgment on Them?

1. "Ah **sinful nation**, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of **evildoers**, children that are **corrupters**: **they have forsaken the LORD**, they have **provoked the Holy One of Israel** unto anger, they are gone away **backward**." Isaiah 1:4.
2. "That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a **crooked** and **perverse nation**, among whom **ye shine as lights in the world**;" Philippians 2:15.
3. "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and **all the nations that forget God**." Psalm 9:17.
4. "All the **gods of the nations *are* idols**: but the LORD made the heavens." Psalm 96:5.
5. "My God will cast them away, because **they did not hearken unto him**: and they shall be **wanderers among the nations**." Hosea 9:17.
6. "**I will also gather all nations**, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and **parted my land**." Joel 3:2. God punishes nations who divide Israel as "2-State solution".
7. **Roman Catholic errors**. "**by thy sorceries** were **all nations deceived**." Rev 18:23.

Conclusion: "Many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people:" Zech 2:11. "**Many people** shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and **he will teach us of his ways**, and **we will walk in his paths**: for out of Zion shall **go forth the law**, and the **word of the LORD from Jerusalem**." Isaiah 2:3 (Micah 4:2).

77. The Value of Encouraging One Another

Bible Reading: Joshua 1:1-9; Hebrews 10:19-39. **31 Jan 2021**

Memory Verse: "**exhort one another daily**, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin." Hebrews 3:13.

Aim: To encourage each other by coming to church.

Introduction: Life is full of many challenging, difficult, discouraging situations that sometimes we feel overwhelmed. What is God's answer to these problems? Come to church and Bible study so you can receive **comfort**, **encouragement**, **love**, **friendship** and **solutions** from Godly, wise, loyal, loving Christian friends. If we don't come to church, **we are on our own** and we are more likely to get depressed and attacked by Satan. Satan tells us to not come to church so he can destroy us. We attend church to: **a)** Thank God for His blessings. **b)** Learn the Bible & how to think. **c)** Encourage others & be encouraged. If we don't encourage others by dropping out of church, then **they can't encourage us**. **Then we suffer**.

I. WHY Should we Encourage each other?

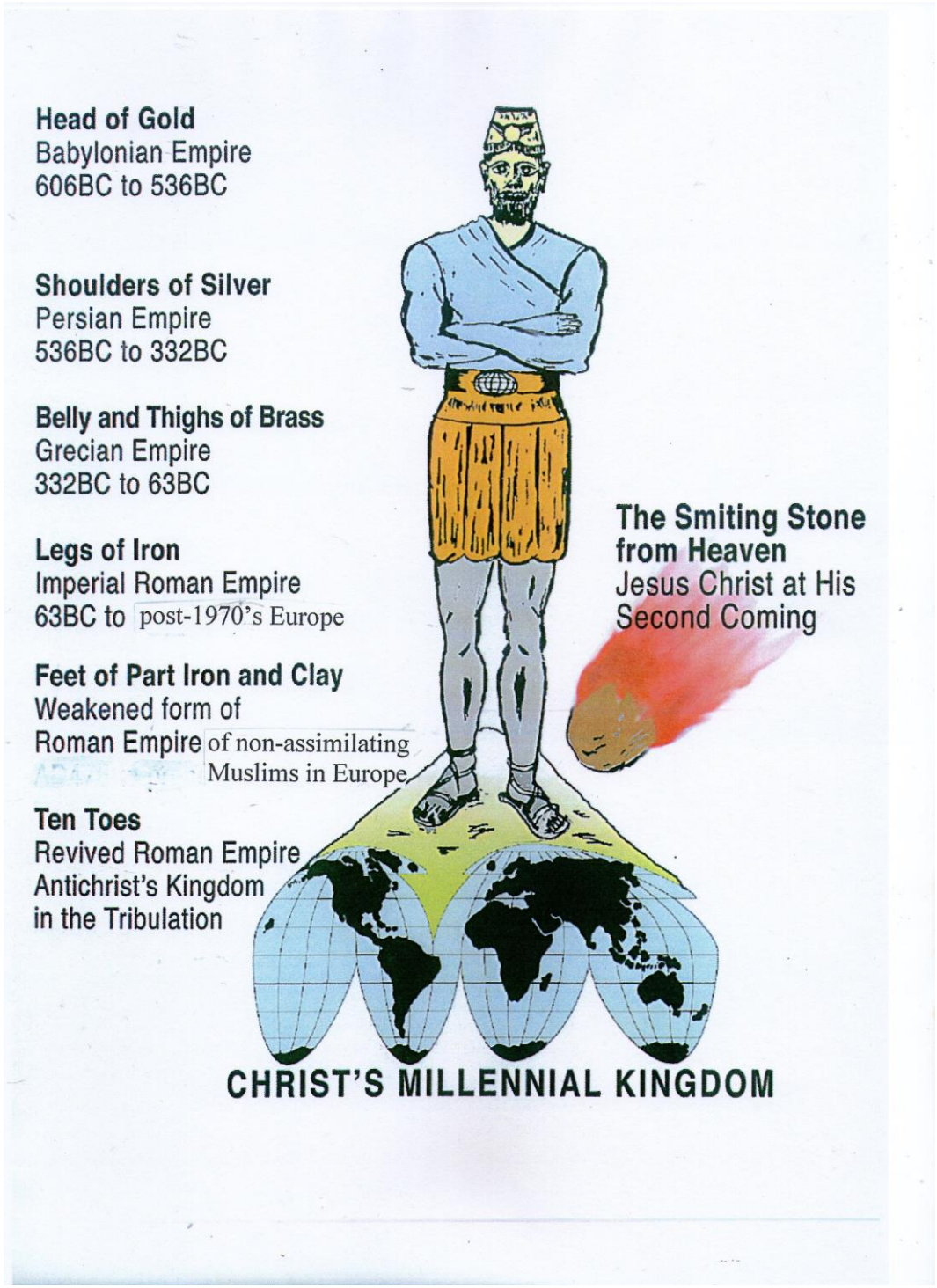
1. Jesus commands it. 2. You may need the **help** of other Christians. **3.** To have a useful **purpose** in life. **4.** It gets **your mind off your problems**. **5.** You are **happier** when you meet Christian friends. **6.** To **avoid making bad friends**. **7.** You **need their experience** to help solve your problems. **8.** Both of you **achieve more**.

II. HOW Can we Encourage each other?

1. Show Christ's love for each other. "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye **love one another**; as I have loved you, that ye also **love one another**." John 13:34 Say: "Jesus loves you and we love you." "See that ye **love one another** with a pure heart fervently:" I Peter 1:22.
2. Be Soberminded, sensible, alert. "Young men likewise **exhort** to be **sober minded**." Titus 2:6.
3. Share Bible Doctrine. "Preach..reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and **doctrine**." 2 Tim 4:2
4. Don't let Sin deceive and harden you. "**Exhort** one another daily; lest any of you be **hardened** through the **deceitfulness** of sin." Heb 3:13.
5. Help others do good works "Let us consider one another to provoke to love & to good works:" H10:24
6. Come to church. **Study the events and Signs of Jesus' coming**. "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting one another*:* and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." Hebrews 10:24,25.
"God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;" 2 Cor 7:6.
7. Comfort others with seeing Jesus. "Wherefore **comfort** one another with these words." I Thess 4:18.
8. Edify, help others to grow spiritually. "**edify** one another, even as also ye do." I Thess 5:11.
9. Serve one another. "Use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love **serve** one another" Gal 5:13.
10. Lift, solve others burdens. "**Bear ye one another's burdens**, and so fulfil the law of Christ." Gal 6:2
11. Thank others for their help.. "I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, giving of thanks, be made for all men;" I Timothy 2:1.
12. Rebuke errors, teach truth. "it was needful for me to **exhort** *you* that ye should **earnestly contend for the faith** which was once delivered unto the saints." Jude 3.
13. Continue in the faith. "Confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." Act 14:22. "all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose."Rom 8:28
14. "**Be kindly** affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another"Rom12:10
15. Forgive each other, **don't hold grudges**. "Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, **forgiving one another**, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you." Ephesians 4:32.
16. Don't get easily Offended, don't hate each other. "Then shall many **be offended**, and shall betray one another, and shall **hate one another**." Matthew 24:10.
17. Ask each other about your welfare."Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare; and they came into the tent." Exodus 18:7.
18. Strengthen each other. "Charge Joshua, and **encourage him**, and **strengthen him**: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see." Deut 3:28.
19. Greet each other. "I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall **speak face to face**. **Peace** be to thee. Our friends salute thee. **Greet the friends by name**." 3 John 14.

4. BIBLE CHARACTERS

78. Bible Characters……...126
79. Lessons From Bible Women ……..……..127
80. What the Bible Says about Women ……..……..129
81. NOAH Walked with God: How was the Pre-Flood world like Today's world?.....131
82. The Angel of Jehovah. Who is He? What Did He Do? ……..……...133
83. The Work of Good Angels ……..……134
84. The History and Ministry of Angels ……..……135
85. Consequences of LOT departing from Abraham ……..…..136
86. ISAAC ……..……137
87. JOSEPH: Behold, this Dreamer Cometh ……..……138
88. JOB: Why do People Suffer? ……..……139
89. Why Was DAVID a Man After God's Own Heart? ……..……141
90. Why SOLOMON was a Great King ……..……142
91. Solomon's Foolishness. Why Smart People Do Foolish Things ……..143
92. What a Good, Wise, Diligent, Prudent Man Does ……..……144
93. What a Wise Man Does ……..……145
94. The Poor Wise Man ……..……146
95. Portrait of a Wise Person: 35 Key Qualities in Proverbs ……..……147
96. Beware of Crazy People ……..……149
97. Twelve Strange Preachers ……..……150
98. Lady Wisdom: Wonderful Words and Ways of a Woman called Wisdom…..……..151
99. Fifty Famous Fools ……..……153
100. The Scorner. Path from Simple to Scorner to Fool to Destruction...155
101. Requirements of Being a Priest ……..……157
102. Thou Shalt be Like a Watered Garden ……..……159
103. REHOBOAM's Mistakes (931-913 BC). Avoid Mistakes ……..……161
104. Consequences of the First 5 KINGS of JUDAH in 2 Chronicles…..162
105. JONAH: Don't Run Away from God (862BC) ……..……163
106. JEHOSHAPHAT ……..……165
107. Hatred. "But I hate him." King AHAB ……..……167
108. God Encourages ELIJAH (A new year's message). ……..……168
109. The Great Woman Of Shunem ……..……169
110. King HEZEKIAH's Greatness and His Mistakes ……..……171
111. The Most Stupid Man in the Bible: King MANASSEH ……..……173
112. JOSIAH (640-609 BC), a Great King's Big Mistake ……..……174
113. Jehoida, Zechariah, Abijah, Hezekiah: A Godly Family Tree……175
114. Beware of Ungodly People Giving Foolish Advice ……..……176
115. DANIEL: A Great Young Man Who Became Greater ……..……177
116. Lessons from Daniel 3 and 4 ……..……178
117. BELSHAZZAR: The Last King of Babylon ……..……179
118. ESTHER: The Providence of God ……..……181
119. God Sees You as a Precious JEWEL……183
120. Why Were the WISE MEN So Wise? ……..……184
121. Lessons from JOHN the Baptist ……..……185
122. ANDREW the Example ……..……186
123. PETER: Grow in Knowledge and Courage. Ask Questions ……..……187
124. JOHN: A Smart, Brave Young Man ……..……189
125. The Woman at the Well ……..……190
126. The Good Samaritan ……..……191
127. Why the Rich Fool was a Fool ……..……192
128. The Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin and the Lost Son ……..……193
129. The Unjust Steward ……..……195
130. JOSEPH of Arimathea ……..……196
131. GAMALIEL the Appeaser ……..……199
132. The Work Of Deacons ……..……201
133. STEPHEN was a man full of: ……..……202
134. BARNABAS, the Encourager ……..……203
135. Ordinary People Who Did Great Things for God in Acts ……..……205
136. PAUL's Miracles Prove He is a True Apostle……..……206
137. Paul's 8 Sermons in Acts ……..……207
138. Paul's 12 Messages in Acts ……..……209
139. What Paul Did That We Should Do ……..……210
140. Paul's Helpful Friends ……..……211
141. APOLLOS: Reason, Persuade, Convince ……..……213
142. APOLLOS: Mighty in the Scriptures. Mighty Convincing ……..……214
143. ONESIMOS (profitable) and Philemon ……..……215
144. TITUS, Paul's helper, comfort, joy……..……216
145. Inspiring Lessons from Early Christians: Act like them……..……217
146. Godly People Who Did Great Things……..……218
147. Marks of a Mature and an Immature Person ……..……219
148. What Makes a Great Man or Woman? ……..……220
149. Satan's Devices ……..……221
150. People Satan Controlled. Don't Let Satan Control You ……..……223
151. Satan's Opposition to Mankind. "Satan Hindered us" ……..……225
152. Bible Characters who God Delivered from Big Disasters……..……226
153. People Who Made Smart Choices……..……227
154. What Fools Do. How to Not Be a Fool. Reject Foolish Advice……..……228
155. Names of Believers …..……229
156. What Wise People Do. How to be Wise……..……231
157. What is a Christian? Who Are You? Who Am I? ……..……232



78. Bible Characters. 170 lessons in Answers & Understanding books: **www.keithpiper.org 126**

Bible Reading: Hebrews **11**:1-30; 11:31-12:15. **Aim:** To learn lessons from others & teach them to many.

1. Jehovah (176,256,388,494) Trinity, Creator, Holy, Eternal, All-knowing, All-powerful, Loving, Right
2. Adam, Eve: Ask God if you are tempted. Resist the devil. Our sins hurt others. Lost headship of earth.
3. Noah: God judges evil people. Preach righteousness. Foresee evil & hide. Build valuable things (457).
4. Abraham: Hear & obey God's voice. Bless others. Trust God. Resolve conflicts. Train children.
5. Isaac (594): Serve God with your father. Continue his work. Re-dig wells of truth. Check people.
6. Jacob (269): Jacob cheated Esau (Gen 27). Laban cheated Jacob (29:25; 31:7). Cheated by sons (37:32)
7. Joseph (148,441,500): Have a vision. Trust God. Prepare for famines. Reconcile. Comfort family.
8. Job (382): Satan steals. Don't blame God. Encourage hurt people. God rewards patience. Learn in pain.
9. Moses (443-446,457): God has a great plan for your life. Lead people to obey God.
10. The **Angel of Jehovah** (679) is Jehovah the Son. **11. Pharaoh** (444): Ungodly people lose. Obey God.
12. Joshua. Build on others ministry. **13.** Gideon (Judges 6:12). **14. Soul-Winner** (571).
15. Ruth, Naomi. Don't leave a place of blessing. **16. Samson** (265): Avoid ungodly women.
17. Hannah (458): Pray for Godly children. Train them to serve God (I Samuel 1).
18. Samuel. Pray "Speak Lord: for thy servant heareth" I Sam 3:9,10. **19. Watered Garden** (573).
20. Saul. Sin leads to big trouble and foolish actions. I Sam 9-31. **21. 50 Fools** (522). **22. Atheist** (595)
23. David (225,384): Develop skills. Take opportunities. No adultery. Write what God shows you.
24. Solomon (263,501,502): Ask God for wisdom. Don't yoke with unbelievers. **25. Wise men** (436,518).
26. Lady Wisdom (520). **Bible Women** (458,581). **How treat Women** (302).
27. Rehoboam (380): Take advice of Godly older men. It's easy to lose what you inherit. 2 Chron 9-12.
28. Jehoshaphat (503,505): Send people to teach Bible (2 Chron 17-20). **29. 12 Strange preachers** (439)
30. Micaiah (224): Rebuke errors. Heaven's interest in earth. 2 Chron 18. **31. Faithful man** (558).
32. Jonah (383): Don't run away from God's will. Gospel changes enemies to friends. God loves nations.
33. Isaiah **34. Hezekiah** (215,442,508): 2 Chron 29-32. **35. Manasseh** (381): 2 Chron 33.
36. The Great Woman of Shunem (385): 2 Kings 4. **37. Elijah** (386): **38.** Elisha **39. Josiah** (642):
40. Daniel (711;712): **41. Jeremiah** (355): **42. Ezekiel**: 4 visions: 1-3; 4-36; bones 37-39; temple 40-48.
43. Belshazzar (387): Don't mock God (Dan 5). **44. Cyrus** (447): Bless Israel (Isaiah 44:28-45:7).
45. Esther. God has times for us to do great things (4:14). **46.** Nehemiah. Have a mind to work (4:6).
47. Ezra. Cyrus, Darius decrees to build temple. Seek, do, teach Bible (7:10). Do what God says (7:23).
48. Jesus 264,270,400-433,475,524,538-541,563,566-67,575,614-17,619,631,645,650,667,681-683,709
49. John the Baptist (582): Prepare people for salvation. Luk 3 **50. Andrew** (217): Bring people to Jesus.
51. Woman at the Well (599): Ask Jesus for eternal life. Tell your friends about Jesus. John 4:1-43.
52. Matthew. A tax-collector who gave up a good paying job to follow Jesus and bless billions.
53. Mark (338): Don't quit working with Godly Christians. Acts 13:5,13; 15:37; 2 Timothy 4:11.
54. Luke: Wrote Luke and Acts. He knew that Jesus and Paul were important people to bless billions.
55. John (512,705): Loved Jesus. Loyal to Jesus at cross. Wrote 5 NT books. Have a life-long ministry.
56. Nicodemus. Be born again (John 3). **57.** Thomas. Don't doubt God's promises (John 20:24-31).
58. Peter (511;608): Ask Jesus questions. Please God, not men. Feed my sheep. **59. Deacons** (398).
60. The Poor Wise Man (392): Eccles 9:14-18. **61. The Lost Son** (393): Appreciate father. Luke 15.
62. The Good Samaritan (390): Luke 10:25-37. Help others. Jesus will repay us for helping Christians.
63. Joseph of Arimathea (389): **64. Prudent man** (722). **65. Great men** (603,708). **66. Reprobate** (729)
67. The Unjust Steward (395): Luke 16:1-13. **68. The Rich Fool** (454): Be rich to God. Luke 12:16-21.
69. Stephen (160;608): Act 6,7. Jesus welcomes good Christians to heaven. **70. Angels** (396). **71.** Titus.
72. Crazy men (438). **73. Scorner** (523). **74. Lazy man** (312). **75. Child** (544) **76. Young people** (678).
77. Gamaliel the Appeaser (468): Love Jesus. Act 5:34-42 **78. Philip** (156): Lead people to Christ. Act 8
79. Ordinary people in Acts (610): **Early Christians'** Inspiring Actions (731). **80. Spiritual man** (164)
81. Cornelius. Acts 10. Seek God and you'll find Him. Seek Divine appts. **82. Christian** (399,686we,418)
83. Paul (391;611;625;638,706): Increase strength (9:22). **84. Barnabas** (479): Help Christians (9:26-29)
85. Timothy (334;336): Teach faithful men. 2T2:2. **86. Fathers** (303). **87. Philemon, Onesimus** (618):
88. Apollos (612;646): Mighty convincing. Act 18:24-28. **89. Angry Man** (155). (**90. Mohammad** 289).
91. Aquilla, Priscilla 161. **92. Gaius, Diotrophes, Demetrius** 158. **93.Satan**76,182,197,233,516,654,673

79. Lessons From Bible Women

Bible Reading: Ruth 1; Acts 5:1-11.
Aim: To understand and apply lessons that Bible women were famous for.
www.youtube.com Value of Women in the Life of Jesus Christ Lee Dean. Value of woman. John Meyer.
Introduction: What does God teach us through the lives of women in the Bible?

1. Abigail means "father rejoices" (I Samuel 25). She was the wise wife of a foolish farmer named Nabal living 1000 BC. When Nabal insulted David, David determined to kill him, but Abigail made peace with David, showing herself to be a tactful, wise, kind, problem solver and relationship repairer. Shortly afterwards, Nabal died of a stroke and David married Abigail.

2. Anna means "grace" (Luke 2:36-38) is a NT prophetess who served God in the temple. She looked for the Messiah. God led her to Mary and Joseph when they brought baby Jesus to the temple to dedicate Him to God. Lesson: Dedicate ourselves to God and church, love Jesus Christ, and tell others about Jesus.

3. Bathsheba means "daughter of an oath" (2 Samuel 11,12) was the wife of Uriah. She was taking a bath in her yard next to David's palace. This led to adultery and the death of her son. David later married her and bore Solomon who became a famous, wise king of Israel. Lesson: Her thoughtlessness and immodesty led to David's adultery, the death of four of David's sons and many problems for years to come.

4. Deborah means "honey bee" (Judges 4,5). She was a judge, which was a political, military and spiritual leader between Joshua and Saul. She led Israel to victory over an oppressor when men did not have the courage to lead Israel. Lesson: She did a job that men would not do. Men should have courage to lead.

5. Dorcas means "gazelle" (Acts 9:36-43). She was respected in Joppa for helping widows and needy people. When she died, God answered Peter's prayer to restore her to life.
Lesson: By showing kindness, you will be loved, respected and remembered.

6. Elizabeth means "God is my oath" (Luke 1:39-45). She was the wife of Zacharias the priest, mother of John the Baptist and cousin of Mary (Luke 1:36). She was childless for many years, but gave birth in her old age (1:18). Lesson: God answers our prayers for children. God can do great things for us in old age.

7. Esther means "star". She became queen of Persia in 475BC. God used her to save the Jewish nation. Lesson: Great blessings come to godly, wise, cooperative women who are in the right place at the right time. "Who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?" Esther 4:14.

8. Eunice means "good victory" (2 Timothy 1:5; 3:15). She was a Jewish lady married to a Greek man, with a son named Timothy, who became a church leader. She and her mother Lois led Timothy to Christ when he was a child and trained him in the Bible. Lesson: Lead your children to Christ. Love your mum.

9. Euodia means "prosperous journey" (Philippians 4:2). She was a Christian lady in the Philippian church who had a conflict with another lady named Syntyche. Euodia was unforgiving and unwilling to reconcile with Syntyche. Lesson: Are you in a conflict with someone? Are you unwilling to forgive them?

10. Eve means "life giver". She was deceived by Satan to eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge. She led Adam to sin and to the fall of mankind. Lesson: Don't be deceived. Don't believe Satan. Consult God.

11. Gomer was the wife of Hosea the prophet in 750 BC. She left her husband and children to become a prostitute. Hosea's commitment to Gomer became a metaphor for God's faithfulness to Israel who had abandoned Jehovah to serve idols. Lesson: Appreciate your spouse. Try to maintain your marriage.

12. Hannah means "grace" (I Samuel 2). In 1125 BC, Hannah prayed for a son, whom she promised to dedicate to God. God gave her Samuel who served as Israel's last judge. He anointed Saul and David as kings. Lesson: Dedicate our children to God. Train them in God's ways to know, love and serve God.

13. Jehoshabeath means "Jehovah is abundance" (II Chronicles 22:11), was daughter of king Jehoram and wife of Jehoida the priest. She hid Joash the son of Ahaziah, for 6 years in the temple, to protect him being killed by wicked Queen Athaliah. She saved the Messianic, kingly line from extinction by seeing a need and acting quickly. Lesson: We must identify needs and dangerous situations, then act quickly to avert trouble. She protected the child Joash from evil. He later became a good king who reigned 40 years. Do you protect your children from evil?

14. Lydia in Philippi (Acts 16:14,15,40). She was Paul's first gentile convert in Europe. She worshipped God. The Lord opened her heart because she was open to God's word. She attended to what Paul said. She was baptized. She invited Paul and his team to her house. Lesson: She was open, loving and dedicated to God, His word and His workers. Are you?

15. Martha (Luke 10:38-42) preferred kitchen duties than hearing Jesus preaching. She represents women who are satisfied with their work or social role, so they neglect learning from Jesus and neglect serving Jesus. Lesson: Do you neglect learning from Jesus, in favour of worldly duties?

16. Mary means "loved by Jehovah". Mary is the Greek form of Miriam. There are 5 Marys in the NT:

i) Mary, mother of Jesus said to Gabriel, "be it unto me according to thy word." (Luke 1:38).
Mary immediately submitted to God's will. Do you?

ii) Mary, sister of Martha (Luke 10:39-42), violated custom by sitting at Jesus' feet as a learner, rather than staying in the kitchen. Jesus defended her action by saying she had chosen the better part.

iii) Mary Magdalene (Luke 8:2), was the first witness of Jesus' resurrection.
She was noted for her love for Jesus, who had cast seven devils out of her (Mark 16:9).

iv) Mary wife of Cleophas (John 19:25) and mother of James the less and Joses (Matthew 27:61; 28:1; Mark 15:40,47) brought spices to anoint Jesus on the resurrection morning (Mark 16:1).

v) Mary, mother of John Mark, where Peter "came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying." (Acts 12:12).
After Jesus Christ resurrection, Jesus' followers met in her home.

17. Miriam (sister of Moses and Aaron) means "loved by Jehovah" (Exodus 15:20). She later joined Aaron in rebelling against Moses and was briefly struck with leprosy. Lesson: God punishes rebellion.

18. Naomi (mother in law of Ruth) means "pleasant" (Ruth 1-4). She returned from Moab to Judah with Ruth. Lesson: She returned to fellowship with God and Israel. God blessed her, taking away her bitterness.

19. Penninah (co-wife of Hannah) means "coral". She ridiculed Hannah for being unable to conceive children (I Samuel 1:2-7). Lesson: Don't ridicule people that you don't like.

20. Persis means "a Persian woman" (Romans 16:12).She was a member of the church at Rome in 55 AD, as a dear friend who "laboured much in the Lord". Lesson: Do you labour much in the Lord? Women can do a great work for God in church. Do you?

21. Phoebe means "radiant" (Romans 16:1,2). She was a servant of the church at Cenchrea, and a succourer (comforter) of many and of Paul. Lesson: Do you comfort and serve many in church?

22. Priscilla (Romans 16:3-5; Acts 18). She and Aquilla led a house church in Corinth. They helped Paul in tent making and church planting. (Answers 1106). Lesson: Do you help Christian workers?

23. Rachel means "ewe" (Genesis 29-35).She was the daughter of Laban, the true love and wife of Jacob, and sister of Leah. Rachel bore Joseph and Benjamin in 1925 BC. She did not get involved in a dispute between her father Laban and her husband Jacob. Lesson. Avoid getting involved in fights.

24. Rahab means "broad" (Joshua 2; Hebrews 11:31). She was a harlot in Jericho. She sheltered 3 Israelite spies, one of whom she later married. She and her family were saved from Jericho's destruction. Lesson: Be loyal and committed to God's people, God's work and to God's word.

25. Rebekah (Genesis 22:23; 24-27). She married Isaac and was the mother of Jacob and Esau. She tricked Isaac to give the birthright and blessing to her favourite son Jacob instead of the older twin Esau. She never saw Jacob after he left home. Lesson: Don't scheme, trick or plot against others. Trust God to work out His plans.

26. Ruth means "friendship, beauty". She separated from pagan Moabites to join God's people (Ruth 4:11). She became the great grandmother of David. She married Boaz. Family line: Obed, Jesse, David. Lesson: When we turn to God from idols and the word, God blesses us.

27. Sapphira means "beautiful" (Acts 5:1-11). She conspired with Ananias her husband to lie to the apostles and to God. She was punished by instant death. Lesson: Don't lie to God or men.

28. Sarah means "princess". She was the first wife of Abraham and bore Isaac at age 90. She gave wrong, impulsive advice to Abraham to take Hagar as concubine, who bore Ishmael.
Lesson: Trust God to work miracles all our life. Don't panic or give wrong advice, but wait on God.

29. Susanna (Luke 8:3) helped support Jesus Christ financially.

30. Zeresh means "gold" (Esther 5:10,14; 6:13) was the wife of Haman who suggested that he build a gallows for Mordecai, which Haman was later hung on. Lesson: What you sow, you reap.

80. What the Bible Says about Women.

Bible Reading: Ephesians 5:21-33; I Peter 3:1-12.
Aim: To understand and treat women and wives as God wants us to.
Memory Verse: "Husbands love your wives, as Christ also loved the church." Eph 5:25
Introduction: Today being Mothers' Day, our thoughts are turned towards mothers and future mothers. A subject of great interest to men is women. A subject of great interest to women is how they should behave, look and communicate with others, as seen from the many women's clothing shops.
An issue of great importance to Christians is what does God think about wives, mothers, ladies and girls. All ladies should seek to be the ideal woman that God wants them to be. We discover this in the Bible.
Question: Why are hurricanes given female names, such as "Hurricane Katrina"?

I. Good Types of Women in the Bible

1. Honourable Women. "Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women:" Psalm 45:9. Honour means, highly respected, good reputation, a good name, a noble mind, exalted, allegiance to what is good and right conduct, a woman of chastity. Q: Are you seeking to be honourable?
2. A Gracious Woman retaineth honour. Prov 11:16. Gracious is kindness, agreeable, pleasing, courteous
3. A Wise Woman. "Every wise woman buildeth her house:" Prov 14:1. Wise means our actions, speech, opinions are dictated by experience and judicious application of knowledge, being sensible and discreet. A wise woman can solve others problems easily and give correct advice. A wise woman builds her home, her husband, her children, her ministry, her security, her Bible knowledge and her friendships.
4. A Virtuous Woman is described in 10 ways in Proverbs 31:10-31 as trustworthy (11), doing good (12), a willing worker (13), helping the poor (20), building up her husband's reputation (23), she speaks wise and kind words (26), she supervises her household well (27), she has a good relationship with her husband and children (28,29), she loves and fears the LORD (30), she achieves many good works (31).
5. A Prudent Wife is from the LORD (Prov 19:14). Prudent means being careful to avoid undesired consequences. "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished." Proverbs 22:3; 27:12.
6. Holy Women who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: (I Peter 3:15). Holy means "belonging to God, devoted to God, empowered by God, morally and spiritually perfect." Holy women will trust in God, dress modestly, be in subjection to their husbands.

II. Bad Types of Women in the Bible, are described as:

1. Outlandish Women. "even him (Solomon) did outlandish women cause to sin." Nehemiah 13:26. Outlandish means looking unfamiliar, bizarre, uncouth, eccentric, grotesque, weird. They cause trouble.
2. Foolish Women. "Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh." (Job 2:10). Foolish means "lacking good sense or judgment, delighting in needless risks, acting and thinking unwisely."
3. A Fair Woman Without Discretion. "As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion." (Proverbs 11:22). Discreet means "being an age where you manage your life well."
4. A Brawling Woman. "It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman in a wide house." Prov 21:9; 25:24. Brawling means "engaging in noisy quarrels." "It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman." (21:19). Contentious means "quarrelsome, strife, disputing, rivalry points contended for in an argument."
5. A Comely and Delicate Woman. "I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely & delicate woman." (Jeremiah 6:2). Delicate means "easily injured, highly sensitive, requiring careful handling."
6. An Imperious, Whorish Woman. "the work of an imperious whorish woman;" Ezekiel 16:30. Imperious means domineering, overbearing, a vixen.
7. Strange Women. "Thine eyes shall behold strange women." (Prov 23:33). Strange woman means "peculiar, eccentric, surprising, unaccountable, unexplainable, a harlot." "To deliver thee from the strange woman." (2:16). "The mouth of strange women is a deep pit:" (22:14).

III. God's Commands for Women.

1. Reverence her husband means "hold in high regard". "let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband." Ephesians 5:33. A husband must love his wife and be a good Christian so he makes it easy for her to hold him in high regard.
2. Labour in the gospel. "help those women which laboured with me in the gospel.l" Philipp 4:3.

Marry someone whom you can serve God with in soul-winning, following up new ladies, teaching new ladies, administer, meal preparation, care of children, hospitality, etc.
3. Modest means "chaste, having a moderate or humble estimation of ones own merits, restrained, decent speech and dress, pure in taste and style. "women adorn themselves in modest apparel" I Timothy 2:9.
4. Godly means "like God in our behaviour, words and life." "But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works." I Timothy 2:10. She should do good and useful works.
5. Marry, bear children, guide the house, a **good testimony**. "I will … that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully." I Tim 5:14.
6. Teach younger women 8 qualities. "The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands." Titus 2:3-5.
7. Build her family in godliness, ministry, life skills "Every wise woman buildeth her house:" Prov 14:1.
8. Have a sanctifying influence on her husband, children, grandchildren, fellow Christians, society. "For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife" I Cor 7:14. Sanctify means to make holy.
9. Young ladies seek their father's blessing and approval on whom to marry.
"So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well;" I Cor 7:38.

IV. How Should Men Treat Women?

1. "The elder women as **mothers**; the younger as **sisters**, with all purity." I Timothy 5:2.
2. Please his wife. "But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife." I Cor 7:33.
3. Due Benevolence. "Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband." I Cor 7:3.
4. Rejoice with the wife of thy youth. Proverbs 5:18.
5. "Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to **knowledge**, **giving honour** unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered." I Peter 3:7.
6. "Husbands, **love your wives**, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;" Eph. 5:25.

V. Wise, Godly Women in the Bible

Sarah, Rebekah,, Rachel, Ruth, Deborah, Abigail, Mary, Elizabeth, Anna, Mary Magdalene, Priscilla, Lydia, Phebe (Romans 16:1), Dorcas (Tabitha). **What did they do or say that pleased God?**
1. "**Sara** judged him faithful who had promised." Heb 11:11."**Sara** obeyed Abraham, calling him lord" I Pet 3:6
2. "Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; she went down to the well & drew water" Gen24:45:
3. Rachel: "Rachel weeping for her children, & would not be comforted, because they are not." Matt 2:18
4. "**Ruth** said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; & where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people & thy God my God:" Ruth 1:16
5. Deborah: "they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel." Judges 5:7.
6. "**Abigail**: and she was a woman of **good understanding**, and of a beautiful countenance:" I Sam 25:3.
7. Mary: "The angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for **thou hast found favour with God**." Luke 1:30.
"Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; **be it unto me according to thy word**." Luke 1:38.
"Mary said, **My soul doth magnify the Lord**, My sprit has rejoiced in God my Saviour." Luke 1:46,47.
"But Mary kept all these things, and **pondered them in her heart**." Luke 2:19.
8. Elisabeth: "the babe leaped in her womb; and **Elisabeth** was **filled with the Holy Ghost**:" Luke 1:41.
9. Anna: "**spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem**." Luke 2:38.
10. "Mary Magdalene came and **told the disciples that she had seen the Lord**, and that he had spoken these things unto her." John 20:18.
11. Priscilla: "he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when **Aquila** and **Priscilla** had heard, **they took him unto them**, and **expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly**." Acts 18:26.
12. Lydia: "**worshipped God**, heard us: **whose heart the Lord opened**, that **she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul**." Acts 16:14.
13. "I commend to you **Phebe** our sister, which is a **servant of the church** which is at Cenchrea" Rom16:1
14. "Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did." Acts 9:36.

81. NOAH Walked with God: How was the Pre-Flood world (2418 BC) like Today's world?
Bible Reading: Genesis 6:1-22; Genesis 7:1-24
Memory verse: "Thus did **Noah**; **according to all that God commanded him**, so did he." Gen 6:22
Aim: As God judged the wicked pre-Flood world, so God will judge today's wicked world. Live for God.
Introduction: Luke 17:26,27 "**As it was in the days of Noe**, **so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man**. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and **destroyed them all**."
Q1: How is Noah Described? 1. "**Noah found grace** in the eyes of the LORD." Gen 6:8
2. "**Noah was a just man**, **perfect** in his generations, **Noah walked with God**." Gen 6:9.
"**Enoch walked with God**: and he was not; for God took him." Gen 5:24. **Levi** walked with God. Mal 2:6
3. "Come thou+ all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen **righteous** before me in this generation"7:1
4. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, **prepared an ark**. Heb11:7
5. "Spared not the old world, but **saved Noah** the eighth *person*, a **preacher of righteousness**, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;" 2 Peter 2:5.
6. Tho these 3 men, **Noah**, **Daniel**, **Job** were in it, they should deliver their own souls by **their righteousness**. Ez14:14

Q2: What do we learn from the Events before and after the Flood?
1. People were **fully attentive** to the **affairs of** this **life** & ignored Noah's warnings of the Flood. Lk17:26,27
2. They **rejected God's way out** by mocking Noah and his Ark.
3. Men began to **multiply** on the face of the earth (Gen 6:1). Large population then and now.
4. The **sons of God** (alien, fallen angels) came to earth and married women to produce hybrid giants (5303 Nephil meaning bully, giant). (6:2,4). Evil angels will come to earth in mid-tribulation. Rev 12:7-9
5. God gave Noah **120 years to build the Ark** (Gen 6:3).
6. The **wickedness of man was great**. (Gen 6:5).
7. Continuous **evil imaginations**, like Hollywood.
8. God was **grieved** by man's evil. (Gen 6:6). God is grieved by today's evil. "Wherefore I was **grieved** with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; they have not known my ways"Heb3:10
9. God determined to **destroy man for their evil**. (Gen 6:7). Today's evils are drugs, abortion, sodomy, SSM, transgender, alcohol, killing Christians, false religions, atheism, lies, evolution, climate lies.
10. Noah found **grace** in the eyes of the LORD. (Gen 6:8). Noah was **just, perfect and walked with God**. (Gen 6:9). Noah begat 3 sons, Japheth, Shem, and Ham. Some Christians live right.
11. The earth was **corrupt** before God and **filled with violence**. (Gen 6:11).
12. As God gave Noah & others a **way of escape by boarding** the **ark**, 300x50x30 cubits (6:14-16), so God gives us a way of escape in the **rapture**. He took 2 of all animal species+food into the ark. (6:19-22).
13. Noah **did ALL** that God commanded him (6:22 and 7:5). So should we.
14. God said "**Come into the Ark** and all thy house (7:1). God was with him in the ark.
15. After 7 days in the ark, on **17th day of 2nd month** of Noah's 600th year, the **deep fountains were broken up** and the windows of heaven were opened (7:10-12). All the hills were **covered 15 cubits** (7:17-20) and **all flesh died** (7:17-23). **Waters prevailed on earth 150 days** (7:24).
16. Ark rested on **mountains of Ararat** on **17th day of 7th month**. (8:4) 5 months later. On **1st day of 10th month** were the **tops of mountains seen**. On the **27th day of the 2nd month** of 601 year was the **earth dried** (8:14). God told Noah to leave the ark (8:16-19).
17. Noah **sacrificed** to JHVH (8:20). God promised never to kill every living thing again (8:21). God promised that **seedtime and harvest**, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night shall not cease (8:22). Climate hysteria is false and an excuse for a world government to control us..
18. God made an everlasting covenant with Noah (9:1-19) with the sign of a rainbow (9:13).
19. Noah drank wine, became **drunk** and **naked in his tent** (9:20-23). Many alcohol problems today.
20. Noah lived **350 years after the Flood**, totalling **950 years** (9:28,29).
21. Noah's grandsons and **descendant's names** correspond to **Persian place-names**, proving the flood and refuting evolution's millions of years.

Conc: Don't be discouraged by ungodly people. God remembered Noah. God remembers you. Don't quit.

JAPHETH

Gomer (Russia) **Magog** (Medes) **Madai** (Greece) **Javan** (Tobolsk) **Tubal** (Moscow) **Meshech** (Tyre) **Tiras**

SHEM

Elam (Persia) **Asshur** (Assyria) **Arphaxad** → **Salah** → **Eber** (Hebrews) → **Peleg** (11:10-30) → **Reu** → **Serug** → **Nahor** → **Terah** → **Abram** → **Ishmael, Isaac→ Jacob, Esau**

Lud → **Uz, Hul, Gethur, Mash**

Aram (Armenia) → **Joktan** (10:26-29) → Almodad, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, Obal, Abimael, Sheba, Ophir, Havilah, Jobab

HAM

Cush (Ethiopia) → **Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, Sabtechah,** → **Sheba, Dedan** (Arabia)

Nimrod (Babel)

Mizraim (Egypt) → **Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim, Pathrusim, Casluhim, Caphtorim** (Crete)

Phut (Libya)

Canaan → **Sidon, Heth** (Hittites), **Jebusite, Amorite, Girgashite, Hivite** (kurd), **Arkite, Sinite** (Sinai), **Arvadite, Zemarite Hamathite** (Syria.Jer49:23)

Philistim

82. The Angel of Jehovah. Who is He? What Did He Do?

Bible Reading: Exodus 14:1-31; Judges 13:1-22. (Ps 34:7) 18 March 2018
Memory Verse: "In all their affliction he was afflicted, & the **angel of his presence** saved them" Isa 63:9
Aim: To understand why the Angel of the LORD is Jehovah God the Son. To know how He relates to us.
Introduction: One of the most important characters in the OT is "the Angel of the LORD", also known as "the Angel of God". "Angel" in Hebrew is "**Malak**" (4397) meaning "**messenger**, despatch as a deputy". The main question is "Who is He?" Is he a created angel or is He the Son of God, the second person of the Trinity visiting people on earth before He was incarnated into Mary as a man? Why did He visit people? Does this give us a better understanding of Who Jesus Christ is? Consider OT verses showing Who He is:

I. Who is the "Angel of the LORD"? Who did He appear to? Why did He Visit them?

1. To Hagar before she bore Ishmael at the Beer-lahai-roi wilderness fountain near Shur (Genesis 16:6-16). He is "the angel of the LORD" in v.7,9,10,11. Hagar calls Him "Jehovah & God" (13). Abram is 86. "She called the name of the **LORD** (Jehovah) that spake unto her, Thou **God** seest me." (16:13).
He visited Hagar to tell her to **return to Sara** (9), to tell her the child's name "Ishmael" (11) and to comfort her that **God has heard her affliction** (11). So God instructs and comforts us in our troubles.
In Genesis 21:14-21 "**God** heard the voice of the lad; and the **angel of God** called to Hagar out of heaven, & said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is."17
2. To Abraham sacrificing Isaac at Mt Moriah (Genesis 22:9-14). Abraham names the place "Jehovah-jireh" after the angel of the LORD stopped him killing Isaac (11,14). The **angel** of the LORD (22:15) calls Himself **Jehovah**, saying "**By myself have I sworn**, saith the **LORD**" (16). He **blesses** Abraham (17,18).
3. To Jacob at Haran to **tell him to return to Israel** (Genesis 31:1-4,11-13). Jacob tells Rachel and Leah that **Jehovah** who spoke to him in v.3, is the "**angel of God**" in v.11 and is "the **God of Bethel**" in v.13. Here He guided, directed, instructed (13), protected (7) & comforted Jacob (12) in his conflict with Laban.
4. To Moses at the **burning bush** at **Mt Horeb** to instruct him to lead Israel out of Egypt (Exodus 3:1-18) The "**angel of Jehovah**" who appeared in the burning bush (3:2) is shown to be **Jehovah God** (4), "**God**" (6), **"I AM"** (14) who **Jesus Christ** tells us was Himself (John 8:58 and 8:24) and "**The LORD God** of the Hebrews hath met with us." (18). God gave Moses a job to do and the instructions on how to do it.
5. To the Israelites as a **pillar of cloud and fire** to **separate** and **protect them** from Pharaoh's army (Exodus 14:19,20 "the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:").
The **angel of Jehovah** in the pillar of cloud in v.19 is the same as "**Jehovah** who looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians." (24,25). God protects His obedient people, giving us light & punishes our enemies with darkness & death (25-28).
6. To oppose Balaam on his way to curse Israel (Numbers 22:35 "the **angel of the LORD** said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but **only the word that I shall speak unto thee**, that thou shalt speak").
Balaam told Balak that the word of the **angel of the LORD** in v.35 is the same as the word of God in v.38 "the word that **God** putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak." God opposes us if we do sinful things. 22-35.
7. To rebuke Israel at Bochim for not destroying pagan altars (Judges 2:1-5). The angel of the LORD is Jehovah Himself because He said "I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you." (2:1). **Judges 5:23**.
8. To Gideon in Ophrah to send him to smite the Midianites (Judges 6:11-16). The angel of the LORD in v.12 is Jehovah in v.14,16 "the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go..Surely I will be with thee"16.20-21
9. To Manoah to **announce the birth of Samson** (Judges 13:1-8,12-22). The angel of the LORD in v.3,6,9,13,15,16,17,18,20,21 is Jehovah because Manoah said in v.22 "We have seen **God**". **Gave** a **child**.
10. To answer Hezekiah's prayer by **destroying 185,000 Assyrian soldiers** seeking to take Jerusalem "Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore & five thousand:& when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses."Isaiah 37:36
The angel of the LORD in v.36 is Jehovah because Jehovah said in v.35 "I will defend this city." **Defends**
Conclusion: "In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the **angel of his presence** saved them: **in his love** and **in his pity** he redeemed them; and **he bare them**, and **carried them all the days of old**." Isaiah 63:9.
The messenger of Jehovah is the Son of God, "whose goings forth have been from everlasting" Micah 5:2. He was conceived into Mary to become the Lord Jesus Christ, our Saviour, God, Defender, Friend. **133**

83. The Work of Good Angels

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:36-52; Acts 8:26-40. (Answers p.73-92) 16 Feb 2020
Memory Verse: "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation? Hebrews 1:14.
Aim: To be encouraged by good angels ministering to us..
Introduction: Is there intelligent life in outer space? (Yes). Are they friend or foe? (both). Have we met them? Is their civilization older than ours? (Yes). One of the most encouraging truths in the Bible is that God has assigned good angels to help us in God's work. Often we feel alone, but Jesus is with us always (Matt 28:20), the Holy Spirit fills us and good angels help us. What has God told us about good angels?
1. They **meet** in heaven to discuss good Christians (Job 1:6; 2:1) and evil people (Ahab, 2Chron 18:18-22)
2. They **sang for joy when man was created** (Job 38:4,7) to resolve the angelic conflict.
3. They are **assigned to children** to **bring them to hear the gospel** (Matt 18:10 in heaven their angels).
4. They **desire, enjoy watching us share the gospel** (I Peter 1:12 which things angels desire to look into
5. They **rejoice when people get saved** (Luke 15:10 there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over)
6. They **camp around Christians** (Ps34:7 Angel of the LORD encamps round about them that fear him)
7. They **rescue godly Christians** from **danger** (Dan 6:22; Acts **5**:19; **12**:7-11 Apostles, Peter from prison)
8. They **greatly love godly Christians** (Dan **9**:23; **10**:11,19 O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand).
9. They **help us after we resist temptation** (Matt 4:11 devil left him, angels came & ministered unto him)
10. They are **holy** and **sinless** (Matt 25:31 all the holy angels; Mark 8:38; Luke 9:26).
11. They **watch Christians** in the church age (ICor4:9 we are made a spectacle to the world, angels, men)
12. They **accompany Jesus** at his **return** (Mat16:27 Son of man shall come in glory of his Father with his angels
13. They **will remove all offensive**, **wicked people** and **cast them into hell** (Matt 13:37-43,49,50).
14. They will **regather saved Jews to Israel after Jesus' return** (Matt 24:31 shall gather his elect).
15. They will **stand with Jesus as he judges the nations after his return** (Matt 25:31 all the holy angels)
16. They will **hear Jesus confessing** and **denying some people after his return** (Luke 12:8,9),
17. They **announced Jesus' resurrection in his empty tomb** (John 20:12 saw 2 angels in white sitting)
18. They **all worship Jesus as God** (Heb 1:6 let all the angels of God worship him).
19. They **minister** or **serve Christians** (Heb 1:14 sent to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation
20. They are an **innumerable company of angels** (Heb 12:22).
21. They **look like humans** (Heb 13:2 entertain strangers: for some have entertained angels unawares).
22. They **have an estate** or **place where they live** in space (Jude 6 angels which kept not their first estate)
23. There will be a **war in space where good angels defeat bad angels** (Rev12:7-9 neither was their place)
24. An angel appeared & **spoke to Joseph** 3 times in dreams (Mat1:20 marry Mary; 2:13 go to Egypt;2:19
25. Angel **Gabriel announced Jesus conception** and **birth to Mary** as the **Son of God** (Luke 1:26-38).
26. They **strengthen us** in troubles (Luke22:43 there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him
27. They **tell us where to go to share the gospel** (Acts 8:26 He told Philip to go to Gaza to see Ethiopian)
28. They **work with the Holy Spirit** & **Christians** in SW (Acts 8:29 The Spirit said to Philip, Go near..)
29. They **tell unsaved where to go to hear the gospel** (Acts 10:3-6 Cornelius to call Peter to his home).
30. They **kill bad people** (Acts 12:23 the angel of the Lord smote him…and gave up the ghost).
31. Some angels are stronger than others (Rev 5:2 I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice).
32. They **reject worship** as **only God is to be worshipped**.(Rev 22:9 See thou do it not;…worship God)
33. They are **our fellow-workers** (Rev 19:10 I am thy fellow-servant and of thy brethren that have).
34. They **fight evil angels** who **oppose us** (Dan 10:20 Now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia)
35. They **have names** (**Michael** Dan 10:13,21; 12:1; Jud 9; Rev 12:7; **Gabriel** Dan 8:16; 9:21; Lk 1:19,26
Conclusion: As angels serve God, so should we in winning people to Christ and teaching God's word.

84. The History and Ministry of Angels

Bible Reading: Genesis 6:1-14; I Kings 22:19-35
Memory Verse: "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?" Hebrews 1:14.
Aim: To understand how we fit into the spiritual war between good and bad angels.
Introduction: What do we know about the history of angels and how we humans fit into the angelic conflict? How does a knowledge of angels help us to be better Christians?
Question: Why did God create man? What is the purpose of the human race? What is the purpose of God permitting suffering to enter the world? These are very difficult questions that perplex the best minds. From a Bible viewpoint, the best answer is "**to resolve the angelic conflict**." God created all the angels with free will. Satan chose to rebel against God and sought to take over the universe to implement his evil ways. He said that his ways were better than God's ways. God said that God's ways were best. Who is right? God's answer is to do the experiment of studying both ways & their outcomes in human history.

I. What is the history of angels?

1. They are an **innumerable company** of intelligent beings. "innumerable company of angels" Heb 12:22
2. Lucifer known as Satan **led a rebellion of a third of the angels against God**.
"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High." Isaiah 14:12-15.
"his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth:" Rev 12:4.
3. Evil angels, known as sons of God, married women before the Flood, to produce giant mighty men, in an attempt to pollute the line of Christ and disqualify Christ from being fully man and Saviour.
"also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown." Genesis 6:2-4. Deut 3:11. Og 4 metres.
These angels are reserved in chains of darkness for future judgment. 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6.
4. Good sons of God **rejoiced at the creation of earth and man**. "When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?" Job 38:7.
5. Good Sons of God **meet regularly in heaven** to discuss people on earth. Job 1:6; 2:1. "There was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them." They are called the "**watchers**". "This matter is by the decree of the watchers" Daniel 4:17.
6. God permits evil angels to punish sinful people, such as King Ahab. I Kings 22:19-23,34,35.
7. God uses good angels to protect God's people, as for Elisha at Dothan. 2 Kings 6:13-17.
8. God sends good angels in answer to our prayers, as for Daniel. Daniel 9:20-24.
9. Good and **evil angels** are **assigned to nations**, such as Greece, Persia, Israel. (Daniel 10:12-14,20,21).
10. God assigns good angels to each child born to bring them to be saved and serve God. Matt. 18:10.
Good angels **rejoice when their people get saved**. "joy in the presence of the angels of God" Luke 15:10.
When believers die, **good angels carry us to heaven**. "the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom." Luke 16:22.
11. Good angels learn things from God's dealings with Christians. "them that have preached the gospel unto you…. which things the angels desire to look into." I Peter 1:12.
12. Angels are present in church meetings, watching us. "her head because of the angels" I Cor 11:10.
13. Satan and evil angels blind men's eyes to gospel truth to stop them getting saved. 2 Cor 4:4.
14. We wrestle not against flesh and blood, but **against principalities, against powers**, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Ephesians 6:12.
Evil angels oppose us in our work of soul winning and Bible teaching. They tell men to oppose our work.
15. We will judge evil angels after Jesus returns. "Know ye not that we shall judge angels?" I Cor 6:3.
16. Good and evil angels have a war in space at the middle of the 7 year tribulation. Revelation 12:7-10.
17. Good angels return with Jesus Christ to throw offenders into hell. Matt. 13:40-42,49; 24:31; 25:31
18. Good angels reject worship & direct our worship to God. They are fellowservants of God. Rev 19:10
Conclusion: Let us serve God more seriously, knowing that angels watch us. We are working with angels in a great spiritual war over the souls of men to determine their future destiny of heaven or hell.

85. Consequences of LOT departing from Abraham: Genesis 13:5-13; Psalm 133. 18 July 2020.

Aim: To maintain fellowship, support Godly Christians. **1.** Strife between herdmen of Lot & Abram 13:5-7
2. Abram's wrong advice for Lot to separate 8,9. **3.** Lot chose all the plain of Jordan & separated 10,11.
4. Lot pitched his tent toward wicked, sinful Sodom 12,13. **5.** God encouraged Abram after Lot left 14-18.
6. Lot dwelt in Sodom 14:12. **7.** Lot, his family and goods were taken captive in a battle. 14:12.
8. Abram and his 318 trained servants at night, rescued Lot, his family and goods. 13-16.
9. Melchizedek king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, blessed Abram. 14:17-24.
10. Lot sat in the gate of Sodom as a judge 19:1. **11.** 2 angels visit Lot in Sodom who the men seek to rape5
12. Lot offers his 2 virgin daughters to the men to rape instead of raping the 2 angels. 19:6-9.
13. 2 angels (referred to as men in v.10) save Lot from the men of Sodom by blinding them. 19:10,11.
14. 2 angels ask Lot to tell his family to leave Sodom because "JHVH has sent us to destroy it." 12,13.
15. Lot's sons-in-law reject his advice to leave Sodom "he seemed as one that mocked to his sons-in-law". This led to their wives and children dying in the destruction of Sodom. Is this a warning to take the advice of fathers-in-law? 19:14. Lot separated from Abram. Lot's sons-in-law and daughters separated from Lot.
16. 2 angels took Lot, his wife, 2 daughters by the hand and brought them out of Sodom to Zoar city15-22
17. JHVH rained fire & brimstone on Sodom & Gomorrah23-25. His wife stopped & became a salt pillar26
18. Abraham saw the destruction 27-29. **19.** Lot left evil Zoar and went to a mountain as angels advised 30
20. Lot's 2 daughters made Lot drunk, had incest & gave birth to Moab & Ammon, who killed Jews 31-38
Balak king of Moab hired Balaam to curse Israel. Num 22:10; Balak…warred against Israel. Joshua 24:9.
Israel served Eglon king of Moab 18 years. Judges 3:14; Jews married wives of Ammon, Moab. Neh13:23
"they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent." Judges 11:17. "Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab and for Molech the abomination of Ammon." I Kings 11:7.
Ammon made war on Israel.Judge11:4. Moab & Ammon came against Jehoshaphat to battle. 2Chron 20:1
"Ammon have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border" Amos 1:13
"Moab shall be as Sodom & the children of Ammon as Gomorrah." Zephaniah 2:9.
By separating from Abram, Lot lost his wife, children, grandchildren, wealth, reputation, cattle, home, all.

The Dangers of Breaking Relationships by quitting church.

1. Many **Bible examples** show that **quitters lose**. Lot, Demas, Judas, 10 tribes
2. Satan wants to **hinder God's work** by breaking relationships as "accuser of the brethren" Rev 12:10.
3. You need a **strong support group** to help you in trouble and to help you serve God. "Bear ye" Gal 6:2
4. Breaking relationships **causes pain** to others you leave.
5. It **discourages** those you leave.
6. You quitting **tells others to follow your example** and **quit** also. "**they discouraged** the heart of the children of Israel, that they should **not go** into the land which the LORD had given them." Numbers 32:9.
7. Quitting church is **disloyalty to those who've helped you**. The more abundantly I love you 2Cor 12:15
8. What you **sow**, you **reap**. If you quit from good Christians, then people you love will quit from you.
9. Quitting creates **ill-will** and **resentment**.
10. Quitters from our church **rarely lead people to Christ**. To them, soul-winning is not important..
11. If you quit and don't help others, then **they will not help you**.
12. A house **divided against itself** cannot stand. Matthew 12:25.
13. Place 2 has **unforeseen problems** that will harm you. "men of Sodom were wicked sinners" Gen13:13
14. Satan wants to **get you out of a good, SW, Bible based church**. "Satan hindered us" I Thess 2:18.
15. Satan wants to use you to **hurt** and **discourage Godly, soul-winning Christians**.
16. God wants us to **submit to**, **esteem highly** & **help** good, SW pastors to win & teach others. IThes 5:13
17. We should value, support, appreciate & help those who are winning and teaching people God's Word.
18, Satan can **more easily attack**, **deceive** and **destroy** you & your children if you leave a good church.
19. Why discourage and hurt those who have helped you? Satan wants this. "We despaired" 2 Cor 1:8.
20. Blessed are the **peacemakers** (Matt 5:9). **Have peace** one with another (Mark 9:50).
21. Jesus commands us to **resolve conflicts** & **maintain** relationships "gain thy brother" (Matt 18:15-17).
22. God wants us to **care** for others "God put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you"2Cor8:16
23. "How **good** and how **pleasant** it is for brethren to dwell together in **unity**..for there JHVH commanded the **blessing**, even **life for evermore**." Ps 133:1,3. If we work together, many more people get saved.

86. ISAAC

Bible Reading: Genesis 21:1-21; 22:1-24.
Aim: To see what lessons we may learn from the life of Isaac.
Memory Verse: "I being in the way, the Lord led me." Genesis 24:27.
Introduction: Genesis 21-35 describe Isaac's life. Isaac has been described as the ordinary son of a great father (Abraham) and the ordinary father of a great son (Jacob). He lived an ordinary life with no really outstanding incident. In some ways, Isaac's life parallels our own spiritual experiences. These include:
1. Birth (Genesis 21:1-5). Though an ordinary person, Isaac had an extraordinary, **supernatural birth**. His father Abraham was aged 100 and his mother Sarah was aged 90 when he was born (Gen 21:5; 17:17), her womb being dead at this time (deadness of Sarah's womb. Romans 4:19). Isaac's birth was life from the dead. So is the miracle of the new birth. Ordinary people can have extraordinary births by life being imparted to us when we were dead in trespasses and sins (Eph 2:1). Isaac's name means **laughter** from the joy that he brought to Abraham & Sarah (17:17; 18:12). So salvation brings us joyful laughter as a fruit of the Spirit. "Sarah said, God has made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me" (Genesis 21:6)
2. Boyhood (Genesis 21:8-11). The conflict between Ishmael (son of Hagar), born after the flesh, and Isaac (son of Sarah), the child of promise, born after the Spirit, is used by Paul in Galatians 4:28-31 as
a) an illustration of the conflict between Judaizers and Christians.
b) It is aso a picture of the constant warfare between a believer's old nature and new nature, the flesh and the Spirit (Gal 5:16-25). Victory is achieved by 'knowing that our old man is crucified with Christ' (Rom 6:6), reckoning ourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God (6:11) & by yielding ourselves to God (6:13).
3. Burnt Offering (Genesis 22:1-18). Isaac's submission to his father's word and to God's will picture a believer's devotion to God's word and to God's will. Like Isaac, we should be willing to present our bodies "a living sacrifice, wholly acceptable to God" (Romans 12:1).
4. Bridegroom (Genesis 24). Isaac submitted to his father's choice of a bride for him, not taken from the ungodly nations, but from Abraham's people (22:3,4). God wants us to choose our marriage partners from among his own people. 'Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers' (2 Cor 6:14) or sorrow hits.
5. Barren (Genesis 25:21). For 20 years, Isaac and Rebekah were without children. In his disappointment, Isaac, having learned from his father's mistake of taking Hagar (16:1-4), prayed to God for a son (25:21). God gave twins '2 nations are in thy womb' (23). So we must pray in our disappointments & frustrations.
6. Biassed (Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob. Genesis 25:28). Their favouritism, based on personal gratification of each parent, for different children led to conflict in the home. Conflict in the home or church will happen if we show favouritism for personal gain.
7. Blessed for staying in the land and obeying God (Genesis 26:2-5). God blessed Isaac by guiding him (2), promise of God's presence (3), personal blessings (3), multiplication of generational blessings (4). These blessings came because of his obedience as well as his father Abraham's obedience (5). See v.12.
8. Backsliding (Genesis 26:6-11). Isaac lied to the men of Gerar about his wife being his sister for fear of them killing him (7). This was the same lie that Abraham told Pharaoh when he went to Egypt in a famine (12:10-20) and that Abraham told the king of Gerar (20:1-13). This came from their lack of faith in God being able to protect them. The son picked up his father's sin. This dishonoured God and was rebuked.
9. Busy (Genesis 26:12-25). Abraham's life was symbolized by a tent and an altar (12:7,8; 13:3,4). Isaac's life was pictured by a tent, an altar and a well (26:25). See **24**:62; **25**:11; **26**:15-22,25). Isaac was kept busy digging wells to obtain water, but his enemies kept filling them with dirt. We must dig and re-dig the wells of blessed Bible truths that enemies seek to destroy. We must also dig into God's word. Isaac's meek, gentle spirit is seen in his not picking a quarrel with the Philistines or standing up for his rights, but moving on to find water elsewhere. This is a good example to us (2 Timothy 2:24,25 "must not strive").
10. Blessing (Genesis 27). Isaac blessing his children was evidence of his faith (Hebrews 11:20). When God blesses us, we should bless others. Is your life a channel of blessing to others?
Do you pass God's blessings onto your children?

87. JOSEPH: Behold, this Dreamer Cometh:

Bible Reading: Genesis 37:1-19, 20-34
Memory Verse: 'we shall see what will become of his dreams.' Genesis 37:20.
Aim: To understand the importance of having dreams of future blessings from God.
Introduction: What are your dreams? What are you hoping for? How will you fulfil these dreams? Our dreams are the golden ladder by which we climb to heavenly places. They are the mountain peak that we see afar off. They are the lamp by whose light we safely pass through dark valleys.
They are the inner flame that gives us strength and energy to overcome struggles and to win battles.
Joseph was the great dreamer, but because of his dreams he was also the great sufferer. Sorrow, suffering and hardship are deeply written in the history of men. The events of Joseph's life contain all the elements of our lives, such as **ambition**, **dreams**, **hope**, **love**, **sorrow**, **envy**, **hate**, **temptation**, **revenge**, **sin**, **sorrow**, **suffering** and **hardships**. When we consider the life of Joseph, we see ourselves. Most of us experience in our youth the emotions of ambition, hope, rejection, suffering and hardships. We all hope that our lives will improve. We see ourselves in Joseph, hoping that our dreams will eventuate.
"Behold, this dreamer cometh". When we behold Joseph, we see the secrets of achievement and success.
Joseph's brothers hated him for 3 reasons: **1**) **Israel loved him** more than his brothers (3,4).
2) His first dream of his brothers sheaves bowing down to his sheaf, foretold Joseph ruling over them (5-8
3) His second dream of the sun, moon and 11 stars bowing to him, foretold **his future greatness** (9-11).
His brothers hated him and could not speak peaceably to him (4), but his father observed the saying (11).
I. Dreams Invite the Attack of the World
When his brothers saw him coming they said, "Come, let us kill him, and we shall see what will become of his dreams." (20). The world will seek to strip a man of his dreams. It will attack him with sorrow, suffering, temptation, loneliness, hatred, envy, disappointment and will then wait to see what will come of his dreams. Often, under the stress of the world's attack, the dream is forsaken. But Joseph was faithful to his dreams. He passed the test of envy. When he was sold as a slave to Ishmaelites, then into Potiphar's house, he determines to be the best, kindest, most useful slave in the house. "the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field." (39:5). A good, godly, kind man is a blessing wherever God or events may place him.
II. The LORD Prospers those who are Faithful to God and to their Dreams.
"the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man;' (39:2). "the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison." (39:21). However, a woman's vengeance and a false, wicked accusation landed him in prison. He wondered if it pays to dream. In prison, Joseph still hopes, believes, loves and dreams. He continues to show kindness and optimism. If he must be in prison, he is determined to be the best, most hopeful, most cheerful, most helpful prisoner. God interpreted other's dreams because Joseph was faithful to his own dreams. In prison, he correctly interpreted the butler's and baker's dreams. The butler was restored. The baker was hanged. (40:22,23).
Key: Joseph saw they were sad & asked 'Why look ye so sadly today?'(40:6,7). This got Joseph out of jail
III. Great in Prosperity.
Prosperity makes some people **forget God**, **forget old friends** or become **hard** & **cruel**. Joseph was great in **dreams**, great in **adversity**, great in **temptation** and greatest in **prosperity** when his dreams came true. When Pharaoh dreamed of 7 fat and 7 lean cows, and 7 full ears and 7 lean ears of corn, the butler referred Pharaoh to Joseph who correctly interpreted these dreams and was promoted to first place after Pharaoh. When Joseph's brothers visited him for grain, he tested their consciences and aroused their fears, then after their tears of repentance, Joseph forgave them and later said, "But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive." (Gen.50:20)
IV. What are Your Dreams?
1. To be a soul-winner**. 2**. To be a great blessing to many people**. 3.** To be a pastor. **4.** To be reunited with loved ones. **5.** To see your children (physical & spiritual) grow in grace, walk in truth and bear much fruit.
Conclusion: Joseph's trials teach the providence of God and that the world is a place of soul development which will be crowned and rewarded in the world to come. Duty is the pathway to glory. Our dreams light the path through suffering and on to victory. It is Christlike to forgive and it pays to be true to our dreams. You will forever be in the hearts of men who love the truth, serve God & extend God's kingdom.

88. JOB: Why do People Suffer?

Bible Reading: Job 1,42

Aim: To trust God to bring us through difficult situations.

Introduction: We all experience difficult situations. Not knowing the future, we don't know how long problems will last. Job is a great encouragement to all people who suffer, that God is able to bless our latter end more than our beginning (42:12). Are you going through difficulties or troubles? The book of Job contains many wonderful truths to help us in trouble.

Question 1: Where does trouble come from?

Answer: 1) **Our** sins or mistakes. 2) **Others** sins or mistakes. 3) **Satan** attacking us, as in Job.
Some problems can be fixed. Those that can't be fixed must be endured.
Sometimes we understand why trouble occurs. Other times we do not know why.
God tests us to bring the best out in us. **Satan tempts us to bring the worst out in us**.
The better we respond to trouble, the better the outcome. Trouble can make us better or bitter.
Many problems can be prevented by using caution and God's wisdom in the Bible.
God can work all things (even bad things) together for good to them that love God. (Romans 8:28).

Question 2: What can we learn about trouble and how to handle it from the book of Job?

1. The **best Christians** experience trouble (1:1). Job was perfect, upright, feared God, and eschewed evil.
2. Happily married people experience trouble (1:2) "there were born unto him 7 sons and 3 daughters".
3. Wealthy people experience trouble.(1:3). "His substance was 7000 sheep, 3000 camels, 500 yoke of oxen, 500 she asses, & a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east."
4. His **children** lived happily with each other (1:4). "his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day;" Godly parents tend to have Godly, happy children.
5. The **sons of God meet regularly** with God in heaven. These are high ranking angels representing places in the universe. God invites them to introduce themselves and where they come from (1:6,7).
6. Why does Satan represent planet earth? Because he stole the headship of earth from Adam in Eden. When we sin, we lose more blessings and opportunities than we expect. 'the god of this world' 2 Cor 4:4
7. What does God, Satan and angels discuss at these meetings? Christians, ungodly men, events on earth. What other passages teach this?

> **a)** "I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. The LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramothgilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so." (I Kings 22:19-22).
> **b)** "Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me." (Isaiah 6:8).
> **c)** "Let his (Nebuchadnezzar's) heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones:" (Daniel 4:16,17).

8. God places a **wall of protection around us**, and blesses us, as long as we stay close to God. (1:10). "Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side?"
9. Satan must **gain permission from God** before he can attack us. (1:11,12).
10. Many events on earth occur due to decisions made in heaven, to **punish**, **reward** or **test** people or nations. The Sabeans, Chaldeans, fire and wind were the agents of the loss of Job's wealth. (1:13-19).
11. Job responded with **grief**, **worship** and **praise** to God for what good things God gave him (1:20,21).
12. The **eyes of heaven watched Job's response**, and gave him a high grade (1:22). "In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.' God looks for **two right responses** when we suffer: **a)** We should not sin by our words or actions. **b)** We should not blame God, curse God or charge God foolishly (as Israel did).
13. The sons of God came to a **second meeting in heaven**, with the same introduction, God asks Satan a similar question about Job, and Satan asks God's permission to destroy Job's health (2:1-3). God praises Job for holding fast his integrity. God shows reluctance to destroy Job without cause. "he doth not afflict willingly nor grieve the children of men." (Lamentation 3:33). God grants Satan permission, but overrules Satan killing Job (2:6). We now discover the overruling will of God. God limits what Satan can do to us.
14. Job's wife cracks under the pressure and fails the test by telling Job to "curse God and die." (2:9).
15. Job's kind, wise response to his wife (2:10). "shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?" Job did not insult his wife or insult God. "In all this did not Job sin with his lips." 2:10.

Question 3: What did Job and his 4 friends say? Some words were right and other words wrong (3-37).
1. Job's first speech (3:1-26): Job cursed his birth, wishing he died at birth.
2. Eliphaz's first speech (4:1-5:30): Comfort (4:3,4), criticism 'you've sinned' (4:7,8), comfort (5:17-27).
Job's reply to Eliphaz (7:1-27): "My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken" 5
3. Bildad's first speech (8:1-27): criticism "If you were pure & upright" (6), you forget God, hypocrite 13
Job's reply to Bildad (9:1-10:22): "God is wise, mighty"(9:4), "I am bitter" (10:1) "full of confusion" (15)
4. Zophar's first speech (11:1-20): you're lying, mocking (3), God punishing you (6), vain (12), sin (14)
Job's reply to Eliphaz, Bildad, Zophar (12:1-14:22): "I desire to reason with God. But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value." (13:3,4). "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him:" (13:15). "I know I shall be justified" (18), "Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble." (14:1).
5. Eliphaz's second speech (15:1-35): Thy mouth utters thine iniquity, thou chooses the tongue of the crafty.5
Job's reply (16:1-17:16): "miserable comforters are ye all." (16:2), "I would strengthen you with my mouth" 5
6. Bildad's second speech (18:1-21): "the light of the wicked shall be put out" (5).
Job's reply (19:1-29): "How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?" (2).
"I am escaped with the skin of my teeth." (20), "oh that they (my words) were printed in a book!" (23)
"For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:
And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:" (25,26).
7. Zophar's second speech (20:1-29): "the triumphing of the wicked is short." (5), "a wicked man" (29).
Job's reply (21:1-34):"I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me" 27
8. Eliphaz's third speech (22:1-30): "behold the height of the stars, how high they are!12, pay thy vows 27
Job's reply (23:1-24:25): "he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold".(10), "Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food." (12),
9. Bildad's third speech (25:1-6): "How then can man be justified with God?" (4).
Job's reply (26:1-31:40).
10. Elihu's speech (32:1-37:24).
Jehovah God answers Job out of the whirlwind, asking him science questions.(38:1-41:34).
Job fails the Science test with a grade of 0%, but he passes the morals and faith test with a grade of 100%.
Job answers Jehovah God (42:1-6).
God rebukes Eliphaz, Bildad and Zophar for not speaking right (42:7,8).

Question 4: What are some of the Main Reasons for Suffering?
1. To silence Satan's false theories. (1:9-11). **2.** That Job might see God (42:5).
3. That Job might see himself (42:6). **4.** That Job might learn to pray for his critics. (42:10)
5. To show that God's plans for his children have a happy ending. (42:10).

Satan's Priority for Job and for us.
1. His **Finances** were destroyed (1:13). **2.** His **Family** was destroyed (1:18,19).
3. His **Flesh** was damaged (2:4-6). **4.** His **Friends** condemned him (2:11).
5. His **Faith** was attacked (13:15). **6.** His **Future** was attacked (42:10).

Conclusion:
"The LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job **twice** as much as he had before." (42:10).
"So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning" (12).
"After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations. So Job died, being old and full of days." (16).
Will you continue to love, trust and serve God in times of suffering?

89. Why Was DAVID a Man After God's Own Heart?

Memory Verse: "I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will." Acts 13:22
Bible Reading: I Samuel 17:31-58; 2 Samuel 9:1-13.
Aim: To be a man or woman after God's own heart, who shall fulfil all God's will.
Introduction: "the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart." I Samuel 13:14.
"I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none." Ezekiel 22:30.
Paul told the Jews in the synagogue at Antioch in Pisidia that David was a man after God's own heart.
Question 1: **Are you a man after God's own heart?** Do you love and do what God loves and does?
Question 2: **What did David do that showed him to be a man after God's own heart?** Are you like this?
1. He was a **mighty, valiant** man who was brave and skilful in warfare. I Samuel 16:18. He knew how to confront and defeat the enemies.
2. He was **prudent** in matters. 16:18. He was wise, cautious, knowing what to say and do, and when to speak and when to be quiet. He knew the right thing to do at the right time.
3. He **cared** for his sheep as practice in caring for Israelites. He "left the sheep with a keeper." 17:20.
4. He knew there was an important **cause** worth fighting for. "Is there not a cause?" 17:29.
5. David's **confidence** to defeat Goliath came from his past defeat of lions & bears (experience). 17:32-37.
6. He **planned** for future events. Why did David take 5 stones? To kill Goliath's 4 brothers. 2 Sam 21:22.
7. He **wanted all the world** to know that the God of Israel is the true God. I Samuel 17:45-47.
8. He was **humble**. "I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed." 18:23.
9. When in trouble fleeing from Saul, he **sought the company** of Godly Samuel. 19:18.
10. He knew the **value of time**. "the king's business required haste." 21:8.
11. He **gathered men together** who were distressed, in debt and discontented and trained them to be mighty men. 22:2.
12. He **enquired of the LORD** when he did not know what to do. 23:1-4.
13. He **committed** his problems to God. "The LORD plead my cause" 24:15.
14. He **respected authority** and trusted God to judge Saul. 26:10,11.
15. David **encouraged himself** in the LORD his God. 30:6.
16. He **sought to please the people** he ruled over. 2 Samuel 3:36.
17. He knew that he was **weakened** by losing a good man (Abner). "I am this day weak." 3:38,39.
18. He sought to **magnify** God's name. "Let thy name be magnified forever." 2 Samuel 7:26.
19. He **rewarded** Jonathan's friendship by honouring his son Mephibosheth. 2 Samuel 9:6,7.
20. He **repented** of the sins of adultery and murder. 2 Samuel 12:13.
21. He **did not take revenge** on Shimei for cursing him. 2 Samuel 16:7-12.
22. He **knew God very well** personally and was able to express this understanding in **songs**. 22; Ps 18.
23. He **ruled** people **justly**. "He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God." 2 Sam 23:3.
24. He **honoured his mighty men** for their actions. God honours us for our work. 2 Samuel 23:8-39.
25. He had a **tender conscience** and **admitted** when he sinned by numbering the people. This was the priests' job. 2 Samuel 24:10.
26. He **gave generously** to God's work by buying the threshing floor temple site for 50 shekels. 24:24
27. He charged Solomon to **live by God's Word** so he may prosper in all that he did. I Kings 2:1-3.
28. He **loved truth**: "Thou desirest **truth** in the inward parts." Psalm 51:6.
29. He prayed "Create in me a **clean heart**, O God; and renew a **right spirit** within me." Psalm 51:10.
30. He prayed "Restore unto me the **joy of my salvation**" Psalm 51:12.
31. He vowed. "I will **teach** transgressors thy ways; & sinners shall be **converted** unto thee." Psalm 51:13
32. He **praised God**: "my mouth shall shew forth **thy praise**." Psalm 51:15.
Conclusion: Are you showing these qualities in dealing with people?
Are you a person after God's own heart?

90. Why SOLOMON was a Great King

Memory Verse: "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him." James 1:5.
Bible Reading: I Kings **3**:1-28; **8**:22-53. **Youtube**: The Wisdom of Solomon - Moody Bible Story
Aim: To consider why Solomon was a great king and to apply his principles and practices in govt & life.
Introduction: Why did Solomon have such a great impact on his nation? What can we learn from him?
1. He had a great, Godly, **wise father in King David**, who gave him wise advice. I Kings 2:1-4.
2. He **loved, honoured and respected his mother, Bathsheba**. I Kings 2:19.
3. **Solomon loved the LORD**. I Kings 3:3.
4. When Jehovah God the Son appeared to Solomon and said "Ask what I shall give thee.", Solomon **showed important qualities in relating to God**. He showed: **i)** Thanks for David being a righteous king. **ii)** Thanks for giving him the throne (3:8). **iii) Humility** by comparing himself to a little child (3:7).
iv) Dependence on God to rule well "I know not how to go out or come in." (3:7).
v) He knew the great **challenges** that being king would bring "a great people" (3:8).
vi) He asked God for an **understanding heart** to judge Israel and discern between good and bad (3:9).
vii) His words **pleased God** (3:10).
5. **God blessed him** with a **wise** and **understanding** heart (12), riches and honour (13) and long life (14).
Lesson: We should ask God to bless our life with wisdom and understanding to serve God and others.
6. **He knew human nature** and **how to discover who was lying** and **who was truthful** (3:16-28).
7. **He had a well organized administration**, consisting of priests, scribes, recorder, military, 12 officers to provide food for the king and his household, the king's friend, and the chief tax officer (4:1-7).
8. **He kept his people happy**, "eating, drinking and making merry" (4:20) and **safe** "Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree" (4:25).
9. **He organized his servants to provide** so that **nothing was lacking**, "they lacked nothing" (4:27).
10. **He maintained peace** and **goodwill with neighbouring countries** from Egypt to Euphrates. "he had peace on all sides round about him." (4:24). "they brought presents, and served Solomon." (4:21).
11. **He was generous**. God gave Solomon wisdom & understanding exceeding much& largeness of heart.(29)
12. **He developed and increased his wisdom. "**wisdom and understanding exceeding much" (4:29).
13. **He studied wise sayings and wrote them in a book**. "He spake 3000 proverbs."(4:32).
14. **He studied music and wrote 1005 songs (4:32).**
15. **He studied trees (botany), beasts, birds, insects** and **fishes (zoology)** and their uses (4:33).
Lesson: He was committed to education, research and wisdom of doing things the right way (4:33).
16. **He purposed to build a temple for Jehovah "my God" (5:5).**
17. **He got the best timber** and **most skilled timber cutters to prepare for the temple** (5:6).
18. **He knew how to work in a team** with Hiram king of Tyre**. '**they two made a league together.' (5:12)
19. **He organized the construction project with 30,000 workers in monthly shifts, 70,000 labourers, 80,000 timber cutters and 3300 building supervisors (5:13-18).** Total workers were 183,300.
20. **He knew the value of time and recording dates for future generations** (6:1,37,38).
21. **He built the temple to the best of his ability** (6:21,22). No expense was spared.
22. **He was a preacher to teach** and **inspire people to serve God** (8:12-21).
23. **He prayed to dedicate the temple to God** (8:22-53).
i) He glorified God as a merciful, promise keeping God (8:23,24).
ii) He prayed God's presence, protection, that thine eyes may be open toward this house night & day(8:29)
iii) He prayed God to forgive trespasses in personal disputes of those who pray toward this temple (31,32)
iv) He prayed God to forgive Isreal's sins that caused drought (35,36).
v) He prayed God to forgive Israel's sins that caused other calamities (37-40).
vi) He prayed God to answer prayers of God-fearing foreigners (41-43).
vii) He prayed God for victory in battle (46-51).
viii) He prayed God for attention to every prayer of himself and all Israel (52-53).
24. **He established a navy** of ships in Eziongeber at Eloth in the Red Sea to fetch 420T of gold (9:26-28).
25. **He gave the Queen of Sheba all her desire** (10:13). Seek to give people what they ask for and want.
26. He was **highly organized** & prospered in all that he did (10:4,5,7). His servants were **happy** (8). **142**

91. SOLOMON's Foolishness. Why Smart People Do Foolish Things

Memory Verse: "When Solomon was old, his wives turned away his heart after other gods:" I King 11:4
Bible Reading: I Kings **11**:1-14; **12**:1-24.
Aim: To consider why Solomon did foolish things. To avoid foolish behaviour.
Introduction: Solomon is well known for his wisdom, but the strange thing is that his wisdom did not stop him from doing some very foolish things. Why do wise people sometimes do very foolish things? This happens today. Are we doing some foolish things that we are blind to their bad consequences?

I. Who in the Bible was wise, but did some foolish things?

1. Adam. **2. Noah** getting drunk. **3. Abraham** going to Egypt. **4. Moses** striking the rock a second time. **5. Jehoshaphat** allying with evil Ahab to fight the Syrians. **6. Hezekiah** appointing his wicked son Manasseh as king. **7. Josiah** fighting and being killed by Pharaoh Necho who was on his way to fight Assyria. 2 Kings 23:28-30. **8. Paul** going to Jerusalem against the Holy Spirit's advice. Acts 21:4.

II. What Foolish Things did Solomon do?

1. 'But king Solomon **loved many strange women'** (I Kings 11:1). These were idol worshippers from Egypt, Moab, Ammon, Edom, Zidon and Hittites. He married 700 wives and 300 concubines (11:3) to guarantee peace with neighbouring kings because a king would not declare war on his son-in-law.
2. 'When Solomon was old, **his wives turned away his heart** after other gods: his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God.' (11:4). Because Solomon did not lead them to Christ, they wanted Solomon to build idol temples for them and so they spread their idol worshipping practices throughout Israel. These marriages seemed like a good idea to guarantee short term peace, but sowed the seeds of destroying Israel.
Lesson 1: Short term benefits of sin are never worth the long term problems that sin causes.
3. '**Solomon went after Ashtoreth** the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.' (11:5). Solomon never imagined that these idolatrous wives would pressure him to worship their idols, and that he would be weak enough to give in to their idolatry. He wanted to please them.
Lesson 2: Either **we win people to Christ**, or **they influence us to follow their evil ways**.
4. "Then did **Solomon build an high place for Chemosh**, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon. (11:7).
And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods." (11:8).
Lesson 3: Once we give in to error, it is hard to undo it. We then have to live with the trouble we created.
5. He made God angry. "The **LORD was angry with Solomon**, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice." (11:9). **Lesson 4:** Do not make God angry. Surely, if God appeared twice to Solomon, you would think that Solomon would stay loyal to God.
6. He failed to prepare his son Rehoboam to rule well. (12:1-15). Rehoboam offended the people and lost 10 tribes to idol worshipping Jeroboam. Surely, if you have built a great work, you should train your son or successor to be fully competent, Godly and wise enough to preserve it and to grow it.
Lesson 5: **Train your children** to carry on and improve your life's work, both Christian and financial.
7. Solomon burdened the people with grievous service and a heavy yoke. (12:4). **Lesson 6:** Don't create problems for people. Find ways to make their lives easier so they appreciate you and won't create touble.
8. He never imagined that God would punish him by raising up enemies in **Haddad** the Edomite (11:14) & **Jeroboam** (11:26). **Lesson 7**: When we sin, some people become our enemies. God disciplines.

III. Why do Smart People Do Foolish Things?

1. They decide for present good without seeing the long term problems of their actions. (Proverbs 22:3). They do a foolish thing today because it solves today's problem, but it creates many future problems.
2. They don't think that God will discipline them for their sins. 'Whom the Lord loveth..' Heb 12:6.
3. They are smart in some areas, but not so smart in other areas.
4. They don't want to admit that they could be wrong. They become stubborn.
5. Consulting and associating with foolish or ungodly people. 'A companion..' Prov 13:20; Psalm 1:1

IV. How to Avoid Doing Foolish Things.

1. Apply Bible principles and Pray to God for wisdom and strength to do them.
2. Consult wise, Godly, experienced advisors. 'I will get me to the great men & will speak to them' Jer 5:5
3. Don't be complacent, thinking that nothing can go wrong. Beware of our blind spots**.** Matt 15:14
4. Prepare & study to deal with the worst that may occur. 'prepared unto every good work' 2T2:21.

92. What a Good, WISE, Diligent, Prudent Man Does

Bible Reading: Proverbs 1,3
Aim: To understand different kinds of people. To be the right kind of person.
Introduction: The book of Proverbs is a great textbook on life, wisdom, people and decisions. Our future happiness is determined by the choices and decisions that we make, especially when we are young. Proverbs teaches how everyone starts life being simple or unlearned. Both **wisdom** and **foolishness** call us to follow them. Proverbs discusses **a)** different types of **people**, **b) God** and what He does, **c) Objects**. Proverbs contains many wise sayings that help us to look at others and ourselves more carefully.
What **kind** of **person** are **you**? Can you see yourself and others in Proverbs? What do we learn of ourself?
1. Simple. "The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going." (14:15) 'the turning away of the simple shall slay them'(1:32). Simple ones, a young man void of understanding 7:7
2. Young men. "To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion." (1:4)
3. Wise men. **What will wise people do (29)**? "A wise man will hear, and will increase learning;" (1:5). "rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser"(9:8,9) "He that gathereth in summer is a wise son:" (10:5), "Wise men lay up knowledge" (10:14), "he that winneth souls is wise" (11:30), "commended" (12:8), "the tongue of the wise is health." (12:18), "wise..depart from the snares of death" (13:14), "He that walketh with wise men shall be wise:" (13:20), "Every wise woman buildeth her house" (14:1), "A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil:" (14:16), "The lips of the wise disperse knowledge" (15:7), "The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath." (15:24), "The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth," (16:23), "There is treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up." (21:20), "wise men turn away wrath." (29:8), "A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards." (29:11), "Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise." (20:1). "a wise man's heart discerns both time and judgment." (Eccles 8:5), "whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock" (Matth. 7:24), "But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps." (Matthew 25:4), "I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil." (Romans 16:19), "a wise man among you, ….able to judge between his brethren" (I Cor 6:5), "comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise." (2 Cor 10:12), "walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is." (Ephesians 5:15,16), "that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus." (2 Timothy 3:15), "Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom." (James 3:13).
4. Good men. What will good men do?
i) "The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way." (Psalms 37:23)
ii) "A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion." (Psalms 112:5)
iii) "A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD" (Proverbs 12:2),
iv) "A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children:" (Proverbs 13:22),
v) "A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things:" (Matthew 12:35),
vi) "behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just:
(The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;)" (Luke 23:50,51)
vii) "For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith:" (Acts 11:24)
viii) "mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good." (Proverbs 14:22).
5. Diligent men. What will Diligent men do (6)?
"the hand of the diligent maketh rich." (10:4), "The hand of the diligent shall bear rule:" (12:24), "The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious." (12:27), "Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men." (22:29), "Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds" (27:23), "be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, blameless." 2 Peter 3:14.
6. Prudent men. What will a prudent man do? "A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame." (12:16), "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself:" (22:3).

93. What a WISE Man Does

Bible Reading: Psalm 19; Matthew 2:1-12. www.bethlehemstar.net
Youtube: BETHLEHEM - WHAT WAS THE STAR? - Amazing new discovery! ppsimmons
The Star of Bethlehem REVEALED! eternalrhytmflow
Memory Verse: "Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came **wise men** from the east to Jerusalem". Matthew 2:1
Aim: To understand what a wise man does and does not do.
Introduction: Jesus Christ's conception was recorded in the heavens as the king planet Jupiter circled the king star Regulus three times in the king constellation of Leo. Wise men from the east observed this, left Persia to travel to Jerusalem and witnessed the star of Bethlehem which was a conjunction of Jupiter and Venus. Wise men came to worship Jesus as a lesson to all people that Jesus Christ is God.
I. An Example of foolish thinking. Man Monis taking 17 hostages in Lindt Café, Sydney, 15 Dec 2014. The Media has made 5 foolish comments about this Islamic, terrorist siege:
1. We could not see this coming. Yes we could. Islamic terrorists recently tried to kill police in Melbourne & cut off a random head in Sydney. Monis helped kill his wife, abuse army widows, commit 40 sex crimes
2. Don't Worry, it's just a lone wolf attack. Wrong! Monis had 14,000 Facebook followers who believe Quran & think they must commit jihad murder to enter paradise. Q3:195 'fight & killed, admit to gardens'
3. Don't Worry, it's not Islamic State. Wrong! Monis' flag had the same shahada words as IS, demanding Allah's religion reign supreme over the world (Q9:33), kill Christians & Jews (Q9:29), cut heads (47:4-6)
4. Islamic leaders have condemned this violence. The Grand Mufti still believes the Quran's commands to kill to get forgiveness, enter paradise (Q61:10-12), take slave girls (33:50), hostages (Q8:67,70 captives).
5. The Muslim community suffers from this. Wrong! The non-Muslim community feels targeted by terror. #illridewithyou offers our protection to Muslim jihadists, promoting tolerance at the expense of our safety.
II. The Wise men teach us what things wise men do. Are you a wise man? Wise Men:
1. Know times, law and judgment. Esther 1:13 'wise men, which knew the times,..law and judgment."
2. See the consequences of actions and events. Esther 6:13. "Then said his wise men,..thou shalt fall.."
3. Grow in knowledge. Proverbs 10:14 "Wise men lay up knowledge:"
4. Teach wisdom to their associates. Proverbs 13:20. "He that walketh with wise men shall be wise…"
5. Calm conflicts. "wise men turn away wrath." Prov 29:8; "a wise man will pacify it." Proverbs 16:14.
6. Judge words to be right or wrong. I Cor. 10:15 "I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say."
7. Give advice and write their ideas. I Chron 27:32 "Jonathan was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe:"
8. Hears and increases learning. Proverbs 1:5 "A wise man will hear, and will increase learning;"
9. Loves those who rebuke him. Proverbs 9:8 "Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee." Prov 17:10 "A reproof enters more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool."
10. Fears bad consequences, avoids evil. Proverbs 14:16 "A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil:"
11. Solve difficult problems. Prov 21:22 "A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof."
12. Increase their strength. Prov 24:5 "A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.
13. Rebukes fools' errors. Prov 29:9 "If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage..."
14. Keeps secrets. Prov 29:11 "A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards."
15. Interprets, explains problems. Ecc 8:1 "Who is as the wise man? who knows the interpretation of a thing?
16. Knows what to do and when to do it. Ecc 8:5 "a wise man's heart discerns both time and judgment."
17. Deliver people from danger. Ecc 9:15 "a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city;"
18. Speaks gracious words. Ecc 10:12 "The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious;"
19. Understands things. Jer 9:12 "Who is the wise man, that may understand this?"
20. Builds his life on Jesus' words. Matthew 7:24 "Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:"
21. Judges right and wrong in conflicts. I Cor 6:5 "I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?"
22. Has good conversation, good works and meekness. "Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom." James 3:13.

94. The Poor Wise Man

Bible Reading: Ecclesiastes 9:14-18; Matthew 1:18-25.
Aim: To see the value of poor wise men speaking wise words. To value 17 things Jesus saves us from.
Introduction: Many poor people speak wise words. This message is to encourage us to continue to speak wise words of the gospel and God's Word to deliver people from sin and destruction. Maybe Solomon was thinking about a poor wise man in his day, but maybe he was thinking of something bigger.
1. The LITTLE CITY = This WORLD. (9:14).
"There was a **little city**, and **few men** within it; and there came a **great king** against it, and **besieged it**, and built great bulwarks against it" (Ecclesiastes 9:14). This world is so little that 'the nations are as a drop of a bucket, or are counted as the small dust of the balance: "behold he taketh up the isles as a very small thing" "all nations before him are as nothing. They are counted to him less than nothing and vanity." (Isaiah 40:15,17) "who humbleth Himself to behold the things that are in heaven and on the earth? Who is like unto the LORD our God who dwelleth on high," (Psalm 113:5,6).
2. There came a GREAT KING against it = SATAN. (9:14).
The great King who besieged the city of earth is **Satan**. See "18 devices of Satan" (Answers p.334).
How great a king to come against this small world. Ezekiel 28:12-15.
"concerning judgment, because the prince of this world is judged." John 16:11 .
"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Ephesians 6:12.
"the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me." John 14:30.
"Now is the judgment of this world; now shall the prince of this world be cast out." John 12:31.
Satan is a great King who came against the city of earth when there were few men in it (two men = Adam and Eve). Satan besieged it and built great bulwarks against it. Satan has many devices to conquer Adam and Eve and you and I today (lies, attacking God's word, pride, Adam's loyalty to Eve). (2 Cor 2:11).
3. THE POOR WISE MAN = JESUS CHRIST (9:15).
"Now there was found in it a **poor wise man**, and he by his wisdom **delivered the city**;" (Eccles. 9:15).
The Son of God was rich in heaven, but set aside His glory to take on human flesh and experience poverty so we could become rich (2 Cor. 8:9). We are "poor yet making many rich". (II Corinthians 6:10).
In the Millennium we will be rich, ruling as kings and priests. Jesus was so poor that at birth He was born in a stable because there was no room for Him in the Inn. In His ministry, he had nowhere to lay His head (Matthew 8:20). He was despised and rejected of men (Isaiah 53:3).
Wise: Christ is the wisdom of God (I Corinthians 1:32). In Him are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. Jesus was a man, yet He was also "God manifest in the flesh" (I Timothy 3:16), and He was "found in fashion as a man". Application: If you are wise, you can do great works for Jesus Christ.
4. The CITY DELIVERED = Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection to provide salvation. (9:15).
This poor wise man delivered the city. Jesus Christ "delivered us from so great a death" and "delivered us from the law" (Romans 7:6). "all things are delivered unto me of the Father". (Luke 10:22).
He died to save it and became the Saviour of the world. It was not easy to defeat the great King, for the King of the world tried every means to seduce and overcome the poor wise man.
He offered him the city if He would bow down and worship him as Supreme Lord (Matthew 4:9).
Thus having failed, he raised the city against Him so they cast Him out of the city walls, and cruelly crucified Him. But God, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit raised Him from the dead, and thus He conquered both death and the great King (Hebrew 2:15,14-18). He became the victor over death and Jesus Christ as the Prince of this world became the champion of the world.
5. INGRATITUDE = "Yet **no man remembered** that same poor man" (Ecclesiastes 9:15), from the world's point of view. Question: How have you treated Jesus Christ? Do you remember and love Him?
What Did Jesus Save Us From? Hell (In hell. Luke 16:23), our sins & problems they cause (Matt 1:21), Satan (Lest Satan. 2 Cor 2:11), ignorance (we are not), superstitions and fears (Acts 17:22), fear of death (Heb 2:15), bad role models (I have given you. John 13:15), wrong thinking (thinketh no evil. I Cor 13:5), revenge (V is mine. Rom 12:19), friendlessness (Church. Matt 16:18), bad words (wholesome words. I Tim 6:3), anger (put off anger, wrath. Col 3:8), slavery (menstealers. I Tim.1:10), civil war (all they that. Mat26:52), hatred (love your enemies. Mat5:44), poverty (blessing of. Pr10:22), no purpose (M28:19)

95. Portrait of a Wise Person: 35 Key Qualities to Cultivate in Proverbs

Bible Reading: Proverbs 3, 10, 15

Aim: To make these qualities of a wise person our way of thinking and living.

Introduction: Are these qualities true of you?

1. Man of understanding. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, & the man that getteth understanding. 3:13; the knowledge of the holy is understanding. 9:10; a man of understanding holdeth his peace. 11:12; he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding. 12:11; He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding. 14:29; Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: 24:3

2. Righteous (35). He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous**:** 2:7; The LORD will not suffer the **soul** of the righteous to famish**:** 10:3; The **mouth** of a righteous man is a well of life: 10:11; The **labour** of the righteous tendeth to life: 10:16; The **lips** of the righteous feed many: 10:21; the **desire** of the righteous shall be granted. 10:24; the righteous is an everlasting foundation. 10:25; The **hope** of the righteous shall be gladness: 10:28; The righteous shall never be removed: 10:30; The **lips** of the righteous know what is acceptable: 10:32; The righteous is delivered out of trouble, 11:8; The **desire** of the righteous is only good: 11:23; the righteous shall **flourish** as a branch. 11:28; The **fruit** of the righteous is a tree of life; 11:30; Behold, the righteous shall be **recompensed** in the earth: 11:31; The **thoughts** of the righteous are right: 12:5; the **house** of the righteous shall stand. 12:7; A righteous man **regardeth** the life of his beast: 12:10; A righteous man **hateth lying**: 13:5; to the righteous good shall be **repayed**. 13:21; among the righteous there is favour. 14:9; In the **house** of the righteous is much treasure: 15:6; the **way** of the righteous is made plain. 15:19; The **heart** of the righteous studieth to answer: 15:28; he heareth the **prayer** of the righteous. 15:29; Righteous **lips** are the delight of kings; 16:13; The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is **safe**. 18:10; He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous **giveth** and spareth not. 21:26; The **father** of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: 23:24; the righteous are **bold** as a lion. 28:1; Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: 28:10; when they (*wicked*) perish, the righteous **increase**. 28:28; When the righteous are in **authority**, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn. 29:2; the righteous doth **sing** and rejoice. 29:6; The righteous **considers** the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.29:7

3. Teacher. "have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me'5:13

4. Friend. 'A friend loveth at all times' 17:17; 'A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly' 18:24 "every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts." 19:6; Thine own friend, & thy father's friend, forsake not; 27:10

5. Diligent. "the hand of the diligent maketh rich." 10:4; "The hand of the diligent shall bear rule:" 12:24; "the substance of a diligent man is precious." 12:27; "The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness" 21:5; "Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds." 27:23

6. Rich man. "The rich man's wealth is his strong city:" 10:15; "The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it." 10:22; "the rich hath many friends." 14:20; "the rich answereth roughly." 18:23; House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: 19:14; "The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender." 22:7; "The rich man is wise in his own conceit;" 28:11; "He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him." 28:22.

7. Faithful man. "he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter." 11:13; "a faithful ambassador is health." 13:17; "A faithful witness will not lie:" 14:5; "a faithful man who can find?" 20:6; "A faithful man shall abound with blessings:" 28:20.

8. Counsellor. "to the counsellors of peace is joy" 12:20; 'in multitude of counsellors there is safety' 24:6

9. Merciful. "The merciful man doeth good to his own soul:" 11:17; "he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he." 14:21; "Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy." 20:28.

10. Generous. "There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth"; "he that watereth shall be watered also himself." 11:24,25; "A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it:" 17:8; "A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men." 18:16; A gift in secret pacifieth anger: 21:14. "He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor." 22:9.

11. Soul winner. "The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise." 11:30; "A true witness delivereth souls:" 14:25; "If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death" 24:11

12. Prudent man. "A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame." 12:16; "A prudent man conceals knowledge" 12:23; "Every prudent man deals with knowledge." 13:16;

"The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way" 14:8; prudent man looketh well to his going.14:15; "he that regardeth reproof is prudent" 15:5; The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; 18:15; a prudent wife is from the LORD. 19:14; "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished." 22:3; 27:12.

13. Truthful man. "He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness:" 12:17; "Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight." 12:22.

14. Peaceful man. "to the counsellors of peace is joy." 12:20; "When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him." 16:7; "Better is a dry morsel, and quietness:" 17:1; "It is an honour for a man to cease from strife." 20:3; "wise men turn away wrath." 29:8.

15. Well advised. "Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom." 13:10; "Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war." 20:18.

16. Happy man, merry heart. "Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding." 3:13; "he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he." 14:21; "whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he. 16:20; Happy is the man that feareth alway 28:14; he that keepeth the law, happy is he 29:18; A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance 15:13; he that is of a merry heart has a continual feast 15:15; A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: 17:22.

17. Speaker of good words. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. 15:1; A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it! 15:23

18. Cautious speaker. "He that hath knowledge spareth his words' 17:27; Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding. 17:28; Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles. 21:23; A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards. 29:11.

19. Kind man. 'The desire of a man is his kindness' 19:22; "He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become his son at the length." 29:21.

20. Negotiator. It is naught, it is naught, says the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth. 20:14

21. Receiver of inheritance. "A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children:" 13:22; "House and riches are the inheritance of fathers:" 19:14; "An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed." 20:21.

22. Keeps his soul. "Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life." 4:23; "Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them." 22:5.

23. Lender. "The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender." 22:7; "He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again." 19:17.

24. Studious. "The heart of the righteous studieth to answer 15:28; Apply thine heart to instruction 23:12

25. Rebuker. Rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. 9:8; But to them that rebuke him (*wicked*) shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them. 24:25. Open rebuke is better than secret love. 27:5

26. Planner. Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house. 24:27; "The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;" 30:25.

27. Seeker of God. "Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things." 28:5

28. Sharp man. "Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend." 27:17.

29. Loyal servant. "he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured." 27:18

30. Repentant. "He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy." 28:13.

31. Trusts in the Lord. "he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat." 28:25; "The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe." 29:25;

32. Compassionate. "The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it." 29:7. "He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again." 19:17.

33. Humble, lowly. "he giveth grace unto the lowly" 3:34; "with the lowly is wisdom." 11:2; "A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit". 29:23.

34. Pure heart. He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.22:11

35. Strong man, gracious woman. "A gracious woman retaineth honour: strong men retain riches" 11:16

96. Beware of Crazy People

Bible Reading: Proverbs 3,23.
Aim: To understand and avoid wrong kinds of people.
Introduction: Most of us have some wrong qualities. It is easier to notice other's faults than to see the same faults in ourselves. Proverbs discusses many wrong kinds of people who can greatly damage our lives if we associate with them. We must avoid these crazy, foolish and evil people. Who are they?

1. Fools. A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself. 18:2
2. Sinners. My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not. 1:10.
3. Greedy. He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live. 15:27
4. Scorners. A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke. 13:1
5. Evil Men. Their heart (*evil men*) studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief. 24:1,2.
6. Oppressor. The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: 28:16.
7. Sleeper. He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame. 10:5; Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; 20:13.
8. Lazy. The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour. 21:25.
The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets. 22:13.
9. Transgressors. Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard. 13:15.
10. Talebearer. A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit conceals the matter.11:13
Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth. 26:20.
11. Cruel. Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel: 5:9.
12. Froward. Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee. 4:24. Stubborn
13. Troublemakers. He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: 11:29.
14. Follower of vain persons. He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough. 28:19.
15. Vain persons. he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty. 28:19.
16. Liars. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. 30:6.
17. Gossips. A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends. 16:28; 25:9,10.
18. Bible Despisers. Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded. 13:13.
19. Backsliders. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: 14:14.
20. Angry. It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman. 21:19.
Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: 22:24.
21. Overtalkers. A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards. 29:11.; 14:23.
22. Ungodly men. An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire. 16:27.
23. Violent men. A violent man enticeth his neighbour, & leads him into the way that is not good. 16:29
24. Ungrateful. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. 17:13
25. Guarantor. A man void of understanding strikes hands, becomes surety in the presence of his friend.17:18
26. Proud. Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth. 27:1
27. Impulsive. The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want. 21:5. He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him. 18:13.
28. Easily offended. A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: 18:19.
29. Drunkard. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, 23:31.
30. Dishonest, deceitful. Divers weights are an abomination to the LORD;a false balance is not good20:23
31. Vengeful. Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee. 20:22.
32. Robbers. The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment. 21:7.
33. Pleasure seekers. He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: 21:17.
34. Hard heart. He that turns away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.28:9
35. Glutton. Put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite. 23:1-3.
36. Evil eye. Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: 23:6
37. Cold heart. Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee. 23:7.
38. Mischievous. He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person. 24:8.
39. Quitter. If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small. 24:10.

40. Changeable. Meddle not with them that are given to change: 24:21.
41. Men pleasers. To have respect of persons is not good: 28:21.
42. Bad joker. As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death,
So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport? 26:18.19.
43. Stubborn. He, that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy. 29:1
44. Hateful. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation. 26:26.
45. Undisciplined. He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down. 25:28.
46. Enemy. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; 25:21; 27:6.
47. Annoying pest. Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee. 25:17.
48. Meddler. He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears. 26:17. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling. 20:3
49. Discontented. As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place. 27:8
50. Unjust. An unjust man is an abomination to the just: 29:27.
51. Misleaders. Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: 28:10
52. Self justifiers. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: 28:13.
53. Robbers of parents. Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer. 28:24
54. Trusters in their own heart. He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: 28:26.
55. Whoremonger. he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance. 29:3.
56. Bribe taker. he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it. 29:4.
57. Flatterer. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet. 29:5.
58. Terrorists, murderers. A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit 28:17
59. Odious (hateful, repulsive) **woman**. For an odious woman when she is married; 30:23
60. Strange woman. To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman. 6:24; 7:5-27; 9:13-18; 22:14; 23:27,28,33; 29:3; 30:20.

97. Twelve Strange Preachers. Notice these strange preachers in the Bible with a message.

1. Noah's Dove brings a message of a **new and better future**.
"the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth." Genesis 8:11
2. Balaam's Donkey brings a message of **rebuke** to a foolish and disobedient prophet. Numbers 22:21-33
3. David's Sheep bring a message of **God's love for Christians**. "The LORD is my shepherd." Ps. 23:1
4. Solomon's Flies in the ointment warn against **losing a good reputation by foolishness**. Eccles 10:1
5. Elijah's Ravens bring a message of **God's providing believer's needs**.
"I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook." I Kings 17:4,6.
6. Jonah's Whale brings a message of the importance of Christians **preaching the gospel**.
"Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights." Jonah 1:17.
7. God's Sparrows bring a message of **God's loving, watching care for us**. Matthew 10:29-31. Lk 12:6,7
8. Peter's fish with a coin in its mouth teach about **trusting God to supply our needs**. Matthew 17:27.
9. The Prodigal Son's Pigs bring a message of **returning to God** and **restoring fellowship.** Luke 15:15
10. The Rich Man's Dogs bring a message of **compassion** for suffering people. "desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores."Luke 16:21
11. Peter's Rooster brings a message of **repentance to sinning believers**. "Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew." Luke 22:60-62.
12. Herod's Worms bring a message of **judgment to cruel leaders**. "immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, &gave up the ghost" Acts 12:23

98. Lady Wisdom: Welcoming the Wonderful Words and Ways of a Woman called Wisdom

Bible Reading: Proverbs **1**:20-33; **2**:1-12; **3**:1-26; **4**:5-9,13; **8**:1-36; **9**:1-18. **Ytube**: Lady Wisdom the voice

Memory Verse: "Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:" Proverbs 1:20. "Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour. She shall give thee…grace and glory" 4:7-9

Aim: To understand, welcome and apply the words and ways of Lady Wisdom (**what is true and right**).

Introduction: Many people are saved, but **lack wisdom**. If you are young or have not been taught the Bible as a child, you lack Bible wisdom and are in very great danger of making many terrible mistakes that will ruin and destroy your life. When bad things happen to you and you get into serious trouble, you will ask yourself the question: "Where did I go wrong? Why do bad things happen to me?"

If you lack wisdom, you will blame others and justify or excuse yourself. You will hate good Christians who seek to help you with Bible advice. You will continue to make foolish decisions and get into more trouble. Your **stubbornness** and **pride** will stop you repenting and finding a way out of your problems. You will continue to hold on to your false ideas, foolish friends and false religion's ideas. You will **pass on** your foolish ideas to your children, who are likely to repeat your mistakes and experience similar or worse trouble than you experienced. Your children's problems will then **add to your problems**, until someone in your family is **humble** enough, **studious** enough of the Bible and **brave** enough to **admit** that they have been wrong and to seek to **apply the wisdom of God in the Bible**.

You may say, "I have too many problems to come to church". A good Bible teaching church is the best place to learn from Lady Wisdom how to fix your problems. You are likely to continue seeking the foolish advice of ungodly people. This will create more problems. Proverbs **personifies wisdom** as a **lady** who is inviting **simple** (inexperienced) & **fools** (stubbornly wrong) to follow her ways and find safety (8:1-36).

I. What are the 2 Main Causes of Trouble in Life?

1. Following bad advice of **ungodly friends**, who don't know the Bible & don't love, care or serve God. "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful." Ps 1:1. "My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not." Prov 1:10-19.

2. Making wrong, unbiblical decisions. This comes from not bothering to come to a good church or Bible class, and not bothering to seriously study, learn and apply Bible truths in your daily life. "Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars." 2 Chronicles 16:9.

II. What are the Wonderful Words and Ways of Lady Wisdom?

1. Her Invitation to simple, scorners and fools. "How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? Proverbs 1:22.

2. Her Promise, her Spirit and her Knowledge. "Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you." Proverbs 1:22,23.

3. Her Counsel and Reproof are Refused by Many. I have called, & ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, & no man regarded; But ye have set at nought all my counsel, & would none of my reproof: 1:24,25

4. Her Laughter and Mocking at Rejecters Calamity, Fear, Destruction, Distress and **Anguish**. "I will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; destruction, distress, anguish" 1:26,27.

5. Her Rejection of Rejecters Calling and Seeking for Help. "Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:" 1:28.

6. Her Opinion of Rejecters of Wisdom. 1:29-33.

i) They hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD: (29).
ii) They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. (30)
iii) They shall eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. (31).
iv) The turning away of the **simple** shall slay them, and the prosperity of **fools** shall destroy them. (32).
v) Whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil (33).

7. Her Rewards Given to Receivers of Wisdom. Dwell safely, quiet from fear of evil (1:33). Understand fear of Lord, Find knowledge of God (2:5), God preserves our way (2:8), We understand every good path (2:9), We gain discretion (2:11), We are delivered from the way of evil men who rejoice to do evil (2:12-15), We are delivered from strange women (2:16-19), We walk in the way of good men (2:20)

8. Her Instructions. 2:1-4. Receive my words, hide my commandments (1), listen to wisdom, apply your heart to understanding (2), seek knowledge and understanding (3) as silver and hidden treasures (4),

9. Her Seven Laws and their Results (3:1-35): **i)** Keep my commandments (1). **Long life** & **peace** (2).
ii) Let not mercy and truth forsake thee (3). **Favour** & good understanding in the sight of God & man (4).
iii) Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him (seek God's opinion), and he shall **direct thy paths**. (3:5,6). **Guidance**.
iv) Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil (7). **Healthy life** (8).
v) Honour the LORD with thy substance, & with the firstfruits of all thine increase (9): **Abundance** (10).
vi) Accept God's chastening and correction (11,12). **Happiness** (13), **long life**, **riches**, **honour** (16), **pleasantness**, peace (17), **gracious** attitude (22), **safety** (23), **no fears**, **sweet sleep** (24), **confidence** (26).
vii) Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it (27).. Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm (30), don't oppress people (31).
Results: He blesses the habitation of the just (33), grace (favour) (34), the wise shall inherit glory (35).

10. 3 Sisters are Wisdom, Understanding and Prudence. Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice (8:1)? I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions (8:12). **Wisdom** is personified as a **lady** living with **Understanding** and **Prudence** who are inviting simple (inexperienced) & fools (stubbornly wrong) to follow her ways and find safety. **What does she say?**
i) Her words are excellent, right (6), truth (7), righteousness (8), plain to them that understand (9), right to them that find knowledge (9). Wisdom is better than silver, gold, rubies and all material things (10,11).
ii) I wisdom dwell with **Prudence**, and find out knowledge of witty inventions (8:12). What is **Prudence**? "Wise in practical affairs to see what is suitable or profitable, by providing for future needs, caution in practical matters, discretion, frugal, careful management of resources, foresight, forethought, wisdom in looking ahead, getting a large return for as small an outlay as possible, clear foresight in planning." Witty inventions covers the full range of science, engineering, medical research and discoveries.
iii) Wisdom hates evil, pride, arrogancy, evil ways, the froward mouth. **Froward** is wilfully contrary, difficult, obstinate, not easily managed, disobedient. "The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride...." (8:13).
iv) Strength comes from counsel, wisdom, understanding. **Counsel** is the ability to give and to receive wisdom. One who lacks wisdom and refuses counsel, is a long term troubled fool. "I have strength" (8:14).
v) Wisdom is needed to Rule or **Administer**. "By me kings reign, and princes decree justice." (8:15).
vi) Wisdom gives riches, honour, righteousness, fruit, revenue, right guidance & substance (8:18-21.
vii) God brought forth wisdom to create the earth & **universe** (22-31). "The Lord possessed me" (22), "I was brought forth" (24), "When he prepared the heavens, I was there." (27), "I was his delight" (30).
viii) Her Rewards are **Blessings** (Blessed are they that keep my ways, 32; Blessed is the man that hears me, 34), **Life** (Whoso finds me, finds life, 35), **God's Favour** (shall obtain favour of the Lord, 35).
ix) If you **sin against wisdom**, you wrong your own soul. If you **hate wisdom**, you love death (36).

11. Wisdom Builds Her House (9:1). Wise people build good things. Fools destroy good things. "Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands." (14:1).
i) 7 Pillars are 7 areas of life that we must apply wisdom to succeeed in: **1)** Salvation. Right doctrines. Christian growth, church**. 2)** Marriage, Parenting children. **3)** Business, work, managing money. **4)** Health **5)** Youth, self control. **6)** Words, the tongue, wise speech. **7)** Friendship, relationships, a good name.
ii) She has furnished her table (9:2). Wisdom provides a banquet of blessings to those who follow her.
iii) She invites the simple and **those lacking understanding to eat at her table** (5), to forsake the foolish and live; and go in the way of understanding (6).

12. Her Conclusions (9:8-12):
i) Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: **rebuke a wise man**, and he will love thee (8). Which are you?
ii) Give instruction to a wise man, he will be yet wiser: **teach a just man**, he will increase in learning. 9
iii) The **fear** of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the **knowledge** of the holy is understanding.10
iv) By wisdom thy days shall be multiplied (9:11). Wise people are more efficient. They achieve more. They make better use of their time. They get more done than foolish, disorganized people. They get others working for them. They compress much more into their life. They find more and better ways to do things.
v) The years of thy life shall be increased (9:11). Wise people reject things that damage their health. They do things that improve their health & lengthen their years of life. They want a long life to serve God.
vi) Flee foolish, simple, ignorant, immoral women (9:13-18).

Conclusion: Let us love, seek & follow the words & ways of Lady Wisdom & her friends Understanding and Prudence. "I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me." Proverbs 8:17.

99. Fifty Famous Fools

Bible Reading: Matthew 7:24-29; Luke 12:1-34.
Aim: To see what kinds of fools to beware of.. To see if we have these kinds of foolish qualities.
Introduction: There is so much foolishness in the world today. Every fool thinks he is smart and right. We have all picked up foolish ideas from school, peers, TV, sometimes from unsaved or ungodly parents and from false religions. People also tend to do foolish things due to ignorance and inexperience.
To succeed in life, we need to be wise and knowledgable in many areas. Most people have some areas of foolishness in our thinking and in our past. It is easier to see foolishness in others than in ourselves.
Definition: A fool is a person who lacks sense or judgment, one who has been deceived into acting silly.
3 steps in becoming a fool: **Simple** (unlearned), **Scorners** (reject knowledge), **Fools** (hate knowledge).
Memory Verse: "How long, ye **simple** ones, will ye love simplicity? and the **scorners** delight in their scorning, and **fools** hate knowledge?" Proverbs 1:22.
What Kinds of Fools Should We Beware of?
1. **Trusting Evil People Fool**. The king lamented over Abner, said, Died Abner as a fool dieth? 2Sam3:33
2. Atheist Fool. The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Psalm 14:1; 53:1. He knows everything!
3. Blaspheming Fools. Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name. Psalm 74:18.
Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily. Psalm 74:22
4. Sin Afflicted Fools. Fools because of their transgression & because of their iniquities, are afflicted. Ps107:17
5. Prosperous Fools. The turning away of the simple shall slay them, prosperity of fools shall destroy them. 1:32
6. Slandering Fool. He that hideth hatred with lying lips, & he that uttereth a slander, is a fool. Pro 10:18
7. Joking, Mischief making Fool. It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: Proverbs 10:23.
8. Always Right Fool. The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: he that hearkens unto counsel is wise. 12:15
9. Angry Fool. A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame. Proverbs 12:16.
A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both. Proverbs 27:3.
Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools. Ecclesiastes 7:9.
10. Ill Informed Fool. A prudent man conceals knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaims foolishness. 12:23.
A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing. Proverbs 9:13.
Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge. 14:7.
The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so. Proverbs 15:7.
11. Companion of Fools. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed. Proverbs 13:20.
12. House Destroying Fool. Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands. Proverbs 14:1.
13. Mocking Sin Fool. Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour. Proverbs 14:9.
14. Overconfident Fool. A wise man fears & departs from evil: but the fool rages and is confident. 14:16
15. Inherited Fools. The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge. Proverb 14:18
16. Hasty Fool. He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding:but he that is hasty of spirit exalts folly14:29
17. Despising Advice Fool. A fool despises his father's instruction: he that regards reproof is prudent. 15:5
Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words. Proverbs 23:9.
The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction. 1:7
A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother. 15:20. Why? She rebukes his sin
Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished. Ecc 4:13
18. Careless Speaking Fool. Excellent speech becometh not a fool: Proverbs 17:7.
A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards. Proverbs 29:11.
Unthinking Answer Fool. He that answers a matter before he hears it, it is folly & shame unto him. 18:13
19. Slow Learning Fool. A reproof enters more into a wise man than a hundred stripes into a fool. 17:10
Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools. Proverbs 19:29.
A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back. Proverbs 26:3.
20. Discontented, Unfocused Fool. Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth. Proverbs 17:24.

21. Self Indulgent Fool. A fool has no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself. 18:2
22. Fight Starting Fool. A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes. Prov 18:6
23. Uncontrolled Speech Fool. A fool's mouth is his destruction, & his lips are the snare of his soul. 18:7
24. Meddling Fool. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling. 20:3
25. Money Wasting Fool. There is treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up. Proverbs 21:20.
26. Childish Fool. Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child;the rod of correction shall drive it far from him 22:15
27. Bad Habit Fool. As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly. Proverbs 26:11.
28. Long Term, Entrenched Fool. Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him. Proverbs 27:22.
The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil. 13:19.
29. Deceived Fool. He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered. 28:26. The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.14:8
30. Promise Breaking Fool. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. Ecclesiastes 5:4.
31. Entertained Fools. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth. It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. Eccles 7:4,5.
32. Wicked Fools. I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness: Ecclesiastes 7:25.
33. Mostly Wise Fool. Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour. Ecclesiastes 10:1.
34. Overtalking Fool. A fool also is full of words: Ecclesiastes 10:14.
35. Not Understanding God Fools. My people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, they have no understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. Jeremiah 4:22.
36. Not Knowing God's Ways Fool. Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgment of their God. Jeremiah 5:4.
37. Fact Denying Fools. Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have **eyes**, and see not; which have **ears**, and hear not: Jeremiah 5:21.
38. Dishonest Gain Fool. As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool. Jeremiah 17:11.
39. Not Discovering Sin Fools. Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; Lamentations 2:14.
40. Neglecter of Jesus' Words Fool. Every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: Matthew 7:26.
41. Reversed Values Fool. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? Matthew 23:17.
42. Unprepared Fools. Five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: Matthew 25:23.
43. God Neglecting Fool. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. Luke 12:20,21.
44. Slow to Believe in Jesus Fools. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Luke 24:25.
45. Unthankful, Darken Hearted Fools. When they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, & their foolish heart was darkened. Romans 1:21.
46. Teacher Fools. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools. Romans 1:22.
47. Gospel Rejecting Fools. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. I Corinthians 1:18.
48. Natural Man's Foolishness. The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. I Corinth 2:14.
49. Caring Pastors' Folly. Would to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly: 2 Corinthians 11:1.
50. Time Wasting Fools. See that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming time. Eph 5:15

100. The Scorner. The Path from Simple to Scorner to Fool to Destruction.

Bible Reading: Proverbs 1:1-19; 20-33. **Aim:** To avoid being a scorner. To follow Godly advice.
Mem Verse: 'Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.' Prov 9:8
Introduction: 3 main characters in Proverbs are the **simple**, **scorner** and **fool**. **Simple** is inexperienced. When the simple ignores wise Godly advice and listens to ungodly wrong advice, he becomes a **scorner**. When a scorner continues to reject godly people and their advice, he becomes a **fool** & makes many more foolish decisions. After a fool has made many foolish decisions, some of these decisions will **destroy** him. So we see a pathway from being **simple** to becoming a **scorner**, then a **fool**, then being **destroyed**. Notice:
1. We all start life as **simple** or inexperienced. The **turning point** comes when we accept or reject Godly advice. Rejecting Godly advice makes us a **scorner** & then a **fool**. Accepting godly advice makes us **wise**.
2. The **people we associate with** are the main causes as to whether we accept or reject Godly advice.
3. **Accepting Godly advice** sets us on a different path of **simple** to **learner** to **wise man** to **blessings**.
Question: What Events Happen at Each Stage?
1, Simple Stage. What happens at the simple stage of life?
1. Simple should learn the Word of God. "The law of the Lord…maketh wise the simple." Psalm 19:7.
2. The Word of God gives understanding to the simple. "The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple." Psalm 119:130.
3. Simple should seek subtilty, knowledge and discretion. "To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion." Proverbs 1:4.
4. Some love being simple, ignorant. "How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?" Proverbs 1:22.
5. Simple err by turning away from Godly advice. "The turning away of the simple shall slay them" 1:32
6. Simple may commit acts of immorality. "I beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding," 7:7
7. Simple believeth every word. 14:15.
8. Simple inherit folly from their foolish parents. "The simple inherit folly:" 14:18.
9. Simple learn by seeing scorners punished. 'When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise21:11
10. Simple people can't see consequences of events. "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished." 22:3; 27:12.
11. Simple are easily deceived by false teachers. "by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple." Romans 16:18. 'Be wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.' Roman 16:19.
2. Scorner Stage. What happens at the scorner stage of life?
1. Scorners love scorning. The scorners delight in their scorning. 1:22.
2. Scorners miss the grace of God. Surely he scorns the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly. 3:34
3. Scorners reject rebuke. A wise son hears his father's instruction: but a scorner hears not rebuke. 13:1
4. Scorners hate rebukers. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, & he will love thee. 9:8
5. Scorners avoid the wise. A scorner loves not one that reproves him: neither will he go to the wise.15:12
6. Scorners can't find wisdom. A scorner seeks wisdom, and finds it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth. 14:6. Scorners find it difficult to solve their problems.
7. Scorners slander and seek to shame rebukers. He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: 9:7
8. Scorners get punished. When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: 21:11.
Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools. 19:29.
9. Scorners show wrath. Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath. 21:24.
10. Scorners create contention, strife and reproach. Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease. 22:10. Scorners, after continually rejecting rebuke must be cast out.
3. Fool Stage. What happens at the fool stage of life?
1. Fools often become atheists. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Psalm 14:1; 53:1.
2. Fools fall into trouble. A prating fool shall fall. 10:8,10.
3. Fools slander others. He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.10:18
4. Fools think mischief is fun. It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: 10:23.
5. Fools serve the wise. The fool shall be servant to the wise of heart. 11:29.
6. Fools think they are always right. The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: 12:15. He won't see his folly

7. Fools show anger, wrath, shame. A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covers shame.12:16
8. Fools are overconfident. A wise man fears & departs from evil: but the fool rages & is confident. 14:16
9. Fools don't think of the consequences of their words. Excellent speech becometh not a fool: 17:7
10. Fool is a slow learner. A reproof enters more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.17:10
11. Fool will show uncontrolled anger. Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly. 17:12. A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both. 27:3.
12. Fools bring sorrow. He that begets a fool does it to his sorrow: & the father of a fool has no joy. 17:12
13. Fools live for self. A fool has no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself. 18:2
14. Fools quickly fight. A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes. 18:6.
15. Fools say destructive words. A fool's mouth is his destruction, & his lips are the snare of his soul. 18:7
16. Fools meddle. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling. 20:3.
17. Fools hate wise words. Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.23:9
18. Fools experience trouble. A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back. 26:3.
19. God punishes fools. The great God that formed all, both rewards the fool & rewards transgressors26:10
20. Fools repeat the same mistakes. As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly. 26:11.
21. Fools trust their feelings. He that trusts in his own heart is a fool:but whoso walketh wisely.delivered.28:26
22. Fools say too much too soon. A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.29:11
23. Honouring fools causes trouble. As he that binds a stone in a sling, so is he that gives honour to a fool. 26:8
24. Fools cling to error. Foolishness is difficult to cure. Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him. 27:22.
25. Fools talk too much and listen less. A fool's voice is known by multitude of words. Eccles 5:3. A fool also is full of words: Eccles. 10:14.
26. Fools laugh at wrong things. As the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool. 7:6
27. Fools prosperity destroys them. The prosperity of fools shall destroy them. Prov 1:32.
28. Fools don't understand many things. Neither doth a fool understand this. Psalm 92:6.
29. Fools trust their enemies. Died Abner as a fool dieth? 2 Samuel 3:33.
30. Fools get money by dishonest means. As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatches them not; so he that gets riches, & not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, & at his end shall be a fool. Jer.17:11
4. Destruction Stage
A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul. 18:7
The prosperity of fools shall destroy them. Prov 1:32. A prating fool shall fall. 10:8,10
Whoso despises the word shall be destroyed: but he that fears the commandment shall be rewarded. 13:13
He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed. 13:20
Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment. 13:23
He, that being often reproved hardens his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy. 29:1
The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.11:3
The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy. Psalm 145:20.
Conclusion: Are you on the path of simple to scorner to fool to destruction? Or, are you seeking God's wisdom and God's best blessings on your life?

101. Requirements of Being a Priest

Bible Reading: Leviticus 21:16-24; Colossians 3.
Memory Verse: "Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth." Colossians 3:2.
Aim: To see some hidden meanings in the exclusions from being a priest in Israel..
Introduction: Much is said in the OT about the importance of the role of the priests.
Leviticus 21 discusses what requirements were given to each son of Aaron in order to be a priest.
In I Peter 2:5,9-11, believers are called: **1)** Lively (living) stones. **2)** Spiritual house. **3)** Holy Priesthood for the purpose of offering up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. **4)** Chosen generation **5)** Royal Priesthood. **6)** Holy nation. **7)** Peculiar people, shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light. The OT priests were typical of what NT Christians should be:
1. Without Blemish = Holiness (Leviticus 26:17). God's people are not to be unsightly due to some sin in our lives that is offensive to others. "that it should be holy and without blemish." Ephesians 5:27. "be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless." 2 Peter 3:14.
Q: Are you blameless, holy, living in peace, without spot? As a NT priest, we should be.
2. A Blind Man = Needing Guidance. A blind man requires someone to lead, guide and assist him. He walks in uncertainty. He could not serve God, because he could not see things clearly. Many Christians are blind. **What makes a Christian blind? i)** "he that **hateth his brother** is in darkness" I John 2:11.
ii) Rejecting revealed truth, as Israel did. "blindness in part is happened to Israel." Romans 11:25.
iii) Holding false doctrines. "Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch." Matthew 15:14. **iv) Lacking 8 things** in 2 Peter 1:4-9. 5.
v) Rejecting the gospel. "In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not." 2 Cor 4:4**. vi) Materialism blinds**. 'anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.' Rev 3:17.
3. Lame = A lame man cannot walk straight, but makes crooked paths. His steps are uneven.
i) He is up and down if he can walk. Some Christians lives are up and down. One minute they are spiritually on top, the other they are depressed, upset or something is wrong, or someone is to blame.
ii) A lame man needs to be carried or helped along. 'I have no man to help me.' John 5:7. We should soon find our spiritual feet, so we don't need someone to push us, carry us or pick us up when we are down.
Q: Are you a lame Christian? Are you turned out of the way into error?
4. A Flat Nose = **Cannot Discern** between **good** and **evil**. "strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil." Heb 5:14. We need a good sense of smell to discern when things are wrong. Many fail to see the difference between good and evil. **Why can some not smell error? i)** They are dull of hearing. (5:11). **ii)** They are still at the milk stage of Christian growth and haven't mastered the first principles of the oracles of God (5:12).
iii) They are unskilful in the word (5:13). **iv)** They don't use their senses to test ideas with the Bible (5:14) Some Christians go to pubs, nightclubs, bad friends, bad movies, bad books and can't smell the dangers to their lives. They need to see the Divine face lifter to straighten and fix their flat noses.
5. Anything Superfluous or Lacking (21:18) = **Man loves to ADD things** to God's way of doing things. Popes, false prophets, new revelations, new doctrines. One of David's mighty men killed a giant with 12 fingers and 12 toes (2 Samuel 21:20). **Men love to take away** from what God has done, such as NIV.
6. Brokenfooted = **Not Telling others the Gospel**. A person with a broken foot cannot walk without crutches. He does not visit the sick, widows, fatherless, unsaved or new Christians. He finds it difficult to come to church and Bible study. He finds it impossible to run with patience the race that is set before him (Hebrews 12:1). "**How beautiful are the fee**t of them that preach the gospel of peace." Romans 10:15. Are your feet broken or beautiful? A broken footed person needs the great Physician to heal him, so he can "walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time." (Ephesians 5:15).
7. Brokenhanded = **not Serving God**. A man with a broken hand cannot work, any more than a man with a broken foot cannot walk. He cannot lift loads, carry burdens or serve God. He does nothing useful.
8. Crookbackt = **Not looking to God and eternity, but only to earthly things**.
"Seek those things which are above. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. Col 3:1 If one is crookbackt, something is wrong with the spine. They tend to stoop. The eyes are mostly on the earth. It is difficult for these people to look up. Examples: Balaam was a crookbackt preacher. Achan was

a crookbackt Israelite. Judas was a crookbackt apostle. Such a person won't stand up for Christ. He is not exerting an influence, not being the salt of the earth. Only Christ can straighten his back, enabling him to walk uprightly and to set his affection on things above. "no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly." Psalm 84:11. Be heavenward in your vision.
9. Dwarf. God did not intend a dwarf to be a priest. A dwarf is someone whose **growth has stopped short** of God's standard. A 70 year old baby sized person is not what God intended. Churches are full of spiritual pygmies. They are easily offended, need entertaining, require much attention, need delicate treatment or their feelings will be hurt. They come to church irregularly. They are not good soldiers or givers. Something has stopped their growth. How are you growing? How should we grow?
1. "**speaking the truth in love**, may grow up into him in all things" Ephesians 4:15.
2. "As newborn babes, **desire the sincere milk of the word**, that ye may grow thereby." I Peter 2:2.
3. "**grow in grace**, and *in* the **knowledge** of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 3:18.
4. "your **faith** grows exceedingly, & the **charity** of every one of you all toward each other abounds." 2Th 1:3
5. "In whom all the building fitly framed together grows unto an holy temple in the Lord" Eph 2:21.Coop
10. That hath a Blemish in his Eye. What sort of eye blemish?
i) An Evil eye comes from a body full of darkness. Matt 6:22,23. A mind without the light of Christ.
ii) Eyes easy to see splinters in other's eyes, but ignore the beam in their own eye. Matthew 7:3-5.
iii) Lust of the eyes. I John 2:16.
11. Scurvy or Scabbed.
Scurvy or scabs on the outside are evidences of **something wrong on the inside**. The inside has been wrong for quite a while and now it is showing itself on the outside. It is apparent to all that something is wrong on the inside. Leprosy was a picture of sin. Lesson: If we tolerate some secret sin now, it will surely come out later and be an embarrassment to us and a dishonour to Christ.
Q: Are you hiding some secret sin? Confess it and forsake it.
12. Broken Stones.
If a priest had his testicles broken, he could not reproduce. Many Christians today **cannot reproduce** spiritually by winning people to Christ. Why? Because they are lazy, refuse to learn soul winning, unbelief that God can use them, fear of rejection or ridicule, unwillingness to talk to people, refuse to give up sins, won't join a soul winning church. Do you have broken stones, spiritually?
Conclusion: Are you: **1.** Blemished = holy or unholy.
2. Blind = see truths clearly and correctly.
3. Lame = up and down, needing to be carried.
4. Flat nosed = cannot discern evil.
5. Anything superfluous = adding to God's way of doing things.
6. Brokenfooted = not visiting people to share the gospel.
7. Brokenhanded = not serving God.
8. Crookbackt = looking at earthly things, not at things of eternity.
9. Dwarfed = Stunted growth.
10. Eye Blemish = lust, evil eye, overlook own faults.
11. Scurvy or Scabbed = secret inner sins.
12. Broken Stones = Can't reproduce or win others to Christ.
Aim to ne the very best that God wants you to be.

102. Thou Shalt be Like a Watered Garden.

Bible Reading: Psalm 1:1-6; Isaiah 58:1-14.
Aim: To see in what ways compassionate believers are like a watered garden.
Mem Verse: "thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters fail not" Is58:11
Youtube: Beautiful Flower Garden Video. Andre Rousseau. (Fvae8nxzVz4).
Flowers Video BC 05. VilsomBC. (NPEaTDhGA68). **75 Most Beautiful British Gardens**. World Fairy.
The Most Beautiful Gardens in the World. World Fairy. (TeZSf_zf8Us)
Introduction: A watered garden is one of the most beautiful, peaceful, fruitful, happy places on earth. It is a place where everything goes well and nothing goes wrong. It is a place where worries and fears are removed and forgotten. It is a place where only uplifting, blessed, satisfying, interesting thoughts exist. God promises people who fulfil certain conditions that they "shall be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not". (Isaiah 58:11). As a watered garden gives blessings, so may we.

I. What Conditions must we fulfil to be like a Watered Garden in Isaiah 58:9-14?
1. If thou take away from the midst of thee the **yoke** (lift burdens), **2.** the putting forth of the **finger**, and **3.** speaking **vanity** (error); (9). **4.** if thou draw out thy soul to the **hungry**, and **satisfy** the afflicted soul;
Blessings that follow: i) then shall thy **light** rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday: (10)
ii) the LORD shall **guide thee continually**,
iii) and **satisfy thy soul in drought**, and make fat thy bones:
iv) and **thou shalt be like a watered garden**, and **like a spring of water**, **whose waters fail not**. (11)
v) they that shall be of thee **shall build the old waste places**:
vii) thou shalt **raise up the foundations of many generations**; and
viii) thou shalt be called, **The repairer of the breach**, **The restorer of paths to dwell in**. (12)
5. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from **doing thy pleasure on my holy day**; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and **6.** shalt **honour him**, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: (13).

II. In What Ways are Caring, Soul-Winning, Bible Teaching Christians like a Watered Garden?
1. A garden is a waste ground that has been cultivated and regenerated into a place of beauty and usefulness. We were once a person of selfishness, sin, waste and uselessness to God, but now that we have been saved, we belong to our heavenly husbandman as our new owner. We are as a regenerated garden created to bring forth fruit unto God. "That we should bring forth fruit unto God." Romans 7:4.
2. In a garden, no choice and useful plant comes up naturally of itself, but it must be sown or planted and cultivated. So, no spiritual fruit comes from the natural man, but are the results of us yielding ourselves to Jesus Christ to cultivate these graces and fruits in us, as we study the Bible and surrender ourselves to be filled with the HS and to serve God. "They that are in the flesh, cannot please God." Romans 8:8. "What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed?" Romans 7:21.
3. A garden must first be dug up, breaking up the fallow ground and well prepared before it can be sown or planted. So must our hearts, like fallow ground be dug up with the convictions of the Word of God & the Spirit of God before we can be saved and bear fruit for God. "Break up your fallow ground and sow not among thorns." Jeremiah 4:3. "Sow to yourselves in righteousness; reap in mercy, break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you. Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies." Hosea 10:12. Have you dug up the weeds of your old sinful life, or are those weeds still growing strongly in your Christian life? Have you broken up your fallow ground and prepared your heart, mind and life to bear fruit for God?
4. A choice garden is walled or fenced about to protect it from danger and loss. So every Christian and true church must be separated from evil worldly attitudes, from false doctrines and from false churches. "A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse" Song 4:12; "I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about her." Zech 2:5; "Has not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.' Job 1:10. Just as you don't want goats, pigs and worms getting in to destroy your garden, neither does God want us to let wrong influences of the world or false religions spoil us and our thinking. This will result in our fruit being destroyed and our convictions being damaged.
Q: Do you have a wall around your garden? Or are you open to all wrong ideas and false doctrines?

5. A quality garden has many plants and flowers of great value and beauty for pleasure and profit. "the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel & the men of Judah his pleasant plant:" Isa. 5:7. As a garden contains many varied and different plants, so every believer is different and useful to God for different works, with many different skills to contribute. Q: Are you doing the work God has planted you to achieve, or are you wasting your time and life for God, getting sidetracked into useless activities?
6. A garden must have much cost and work applied to it to maintain its beauty and usefulness, or it will soon decay and become a wasteland. "I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. … every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." John 15:1,2. "afterward it (chastening) yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness" (Heb 12:11). Both Jesus Christ and ourselves must invest much time & effort to keep our spiritual life garden cultivated and maintained or we will soon backslide into uselessness and become filled with our own ways. We must stay in the Word, in prayer, in church, in soul winning, in cultivating Godly characteristics and be filled with the HS. Q: Do you daily cultivate your Christian life to keep all parts in check? God will purge displeasing things from us.
7. A garden grows weeds which must be plucked up or they will hinder our growth and fruitfulness. "He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful." Matthew 13:22.
"But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way." Matt 13:25.
"Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;" Hebrews 12:15. **Q:** Are you letting the root of the weed of bitterness spring up to trouble you and to defile others. **Q:** Are you regularly looking for weeds in your life and plucking them out? If you don't, they will choke the Word of God and you will become unfruitful for Jesus Christ. **Q:** What weeds exist in your life? Thorns and weeds are competing interests that drain our spiritual strength, zeal, nourishment and love.
8. The Owner of the garden likes to walk in it to see how the plants, trees, fruit and flowers flourish. "I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse:" Song 5:1. Jesus Christ "walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;" Rev 2:1. God walked with Adam and Eve in the garden. "they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day:" Genesis 3:8.
Question: Do you walk in sweet fellowship with God daily? "Enoch walked with God:" Genesis 5:22,24; "Noah walked with God." (Gen 6:9); David walked with God. (I Kings 8:25).
9. As a garden produces many flowers with a sweet perfume, so our prayers, praise and love of God come up to heaven as a sweet odour. "golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints." (Rev 5:8). Q: Is your life like a sweet perfume to God? Or does it stink because of sin, anger, hatred, hypocrisy?
10. As different trees are planted for different purposes, so **each believer has a different job**, **role** and **purpose in a local church**, just like every bone in our body serves a useful purpose.
We are like trees because**: i)** We provide shelter, protection and support for others. **ii)** We produce fruit pleasing to God. **iii)** We produce a pleasant scent and perfume of prayer. "The tree that thou sawest which grew and was strong….it is thou O king (Nebuchadnezzar)." (Daniel 4:20-22).
11. As the gardener purges and prunes his plants, so God purges and prunes useless things out of our life so we can bear more fruit for Him. "every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." John 15:2. **Q:** Are you being purged and pruned by God? It is to bear more fruit.
12. A garden must be watered daily or it will soon fade and the fruit will wither away and the flowers will die. We must be watered daily by the Word of God as we read, hear, study, memorize and meditate on it. "My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:" Deut 32:2. "That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word" Eph 5:26; Psalm 1:1-3. We wil bear fruit. Our leaf won't wither.
13. As a garden needs good, nutritious, fertile, mineral rich soil to grow in, so we need to be in a spiritually nourishing local church to grow healthy to produce fruit. 'He that received seed.' Matth 13:23
14. As trees must sink **roots** deep into the ground, so must we be rooted in Christ, love, truth. Ep3:17Col 2:7
15. A garden of plants may contain many worms which attack the plants and trees from the inside, eating it away until the plant becomes sick and dies. So in a Christian or a local church, you may find hidden sins which eat away at our spiritual health and vitality until we backslide and drop out of church and from serving God. "when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured them." Amos 4:9.

103. Mistakes of King REHOBOAM (931-913 BC). Avoiding Mistakes

Aim: To avoid making the foolish mistakes of Rehoboam. **Bible Reading:** II Chronicles 10 and 11.
Introduction: If you avoid making **big mistakes**, you can have a **good** life.
If you avoid making **big mistakes** and also make **right decisions**, you can have a **great** life.
We learn a lot from the many mistakes that Rehoboam made. People make the same mistakes today.
In each case he was fully convinced that he was doing the right thing. Making mistakes is in our nature.
Question: What mistakes did Rehoboam make that we can learn from today?
1. He did not recognize the danger of Jeroboam returning from Egypt. He did not think how Jeroboam would seek to steal the 10 tribes from him to become a separate kingdom. 10:2,3.
Many people fail to see dangerous situations or dangerous people who can cause them great harm.
Jeroboam and all Israel asked him to ease somewhat the grievous servitude and heavy yoke of Solomon.(4)
2. He did not ask the right questions in response to their **fair request for an easier life**. He should have asked them for more information: "What areas do you want eased?", "How much do you want it eased?"
If you don't get enough right information, you can't make right decisions. Always ask for more facts.
3. He did not ask God what to do. He had almost no relationship with God. He didn't think that God could or would help him. "ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not." James 4:2.
"Call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me." Psalms 50:15.
4. He did not appreciate or value the hard work, wisdom and struggles of David and Solomon over the last 80 years in building the nation to this level of greatness. He inherited the results of their efforts.
Lesson: Each of us have inherited the blessings of other peoples' wisdom, work, sacrifices and decisions.
It is easy to not appreciate how much they have done to build our church, nation, wealth to today's level.
5. He did not appreciate the great wisdom of the older men who advised Solomon. Their words are the key to good relationships and leadership that we should all apply daily: "If thou be **kind** to this people, and **please them**, and **speak good words to them**, they will be thy servants for ever." (10:7).
He did not understand how to build people's loyalty by kindness, pleasing them and speaking good words.
6. He did not recognize the bad advice of his young friends who were brought up with him. (10:8).
Peers can have a bad or great influence on us. Always take the Bible and godly advice over ungodly peers.
"A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hides himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished" Prov. 22:3
7. He did not understand the danger of threatening people. "forbearing threatening:" (Ephesians 6:9).
When we threaten people, we provoke them to threaten us back. Their threats may be worse than ours.
8. He did not foresee the consequences of accepting bad advice. "Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame." Proverbs 25:8.
He did not know that his young peers could not fix the problems that their bad advice created.
He did not think to ask them; 'What will happen as a result of your advice? Can we fix or live with them?'
They did not do a cost/ benefit analysis. If we can't foresee the consequences of a risky thing, don't do it.
9. He did not remember God's prophecy to punish Solomon's idolatry by his son losing 10 tribes.
I Kings 11:26-40, "I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:"
Lesson: It pays to be a student of Bible prophecy, so you are prepared for what will happen.
10. He did not know that his **young friends** bad advice would **help his enemy Jeroboam steal 10 tribes**.
Lesson: Events can be connected to bring trouble or blessings to us.
11. The ten tribes who rebelled should not have acted **so hastily**, but stopped and considered other options, such as **negotiating a better deal**. This error of judgment created a long term problem that destroyed their nation in 720BC. They did not know that their rebellion would weaken their nation &cause civil wars.13:17
12. Sending Hadoram to collect tax from the ten tribes who had just broken away was an **error** of **fact** and **timing** that added insult to injury. (10:18). Lesson: Today, many people in a conflict create greater problems by anger and abuse, rather than by cooling down the crisis by peaceful words and actions.
13. He thought he could reunite the nation by a civil war. (11:1-4). War and conflict should be a last resort, not a first response. Lesson: Many people are quick to fight, when they should be: "Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:" James 1:19.
Many innocent people would die due to his inability to solve this problem.
14. He multiplied **wives** and concubines, contrary to Deuteronomy 17:17 'Neither shall he multiply wives'
15. He forsook the **law** of the **Lord** & **all Israel** with **him.** 12:1. Others may follow our bad example. **161**

104. Consequences of the First 5 KINGS of JUDAH in 2 Chronicles

Read: 2 Chron 17,21. Aim: Obeying JHVH brings **blessings**. **Disobeying JHVH** brings **trouble**.
1. **REHOBOAM ruled 17 years** (**10-12**). **He rejected wise men's advice**: "If thou be **kind** to this people, **please** them & **speak good words** to them, they will be thy **servants for ever**." 10:7,8
People follow bad leaders: "He forsook the law of the LORD, and **all Israel with him**." 12:1
"He did evil, because he **prepared not** his heart to seek the LORD." 12:14. **Bad**. **930-913 BC**
God punishes ungodly people: "Ye have forsaken me, therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak (12:5). He came up against Jerusalem and took away the treasures..he took all" 12:9.
His **foolish mistake** created **division**, **splitting Israel into 2 kingdoms**, leading to **idols** and **captivity**.

2. ABIJAH ruled **3 years** (**13**). Abijah with 400,000 soldiers rebukes Jeroboam with 800,000. 5-12
"God himself is with us for our captain...fight not against JHVH God of your fathers: for ye shall not prosper" (13:12). **God smote Jeroboam** and all Israel before Abijah and Judah (15). Children of Judah prevailed, because they relied on JHVH God (18). JHVH struck Jeroboam & he died (20). **913-910 BC.**

3. ASA ruled 41 years (**14-16**) (good, right 14:2). He removed idols & sought JHVH 3,4. **910-869BC**
Had an army of 580,000 (14:8). 1 million Ethiopians attacked Judah (14:9). Asa's prayer 14:11.
"help us, O JHVH our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude.
O JHVH, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee. So JHVH smote the Ethiopians."
Azariah tells Asa: "**Be strong**, and let not your hands be **weak**: for **your work** shall be **rewarded**." 15:7
Judah, Benjamin and refugees from Ephraim, Manasseh & Simeon "entered into a **covenant** to **seek** JHVH God of their fathers with **all their heart** and with **all their soul**.(15:12). They sought him with their **whole desire**; & he was found of them: & JHVH gave them rest round about. Asa's heart was **perfect**." 15:15,17.
Baasha of Israel attacked Ramah of Judah (16:1). Asa hires Ben-hadad king of Syria to attack Israel.16:2-4
Hanani rebukes Asa for not relying on JHVH (16:7-9): "the **eyes of the LORD run to and fro** throughout the whole earth, to **shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him.**
Herein thou has done **foolishly**: therefore from henceforth thou shall have **wars**." Asa jails Hanani. 16:10,13

4. JEHOSHAPHAT ruled 25 years (20:31) (**17-20**). "JHVH was with him because he walked in the first ways of David." **17**:3. "JHVH established the kingdom in his hand." 17:5. In his 3rd year, he sent princes and Levites to **teach the law of JHVH in all the cities of Judah**." (17:7-9)
Result: "The **fear** of JHVH fell on all the kingdoms round about Judah & they made **no war**"10
His army was 1,160,000 mighty men of valour. 17:13**. 869 BC--25 years = 844 BC**.
He joined affinity with Ahab king of Israel to **fight the Syrians** at Ramoth-Gilead. **18**:1-3.
He then asked Ahab to ask JHVH (18:4). He got the order wrong. **We must ask JHVH first**.
Ahab asked 400 false prophets who said what he wanted to hear (18:5).
Jehoshaphat knew they were **liars**, so he asked Ahab for a **true prophet** of JHVH to speak (6).
Ahab said of **Micaiah**, "**I hate him**: for he never prophesied good to me, but always evil." 18:7
Micaiah's wise words: "As JHVH lives, even **what my God says**, **that will I speak**."18:13.
He prophesied **Ahab's death in battle**: "I saw Israel **scattered**, as sheep that have **no shepherd**" 18:16
A Syrian archer shot an arrow that killed King Ahab in battle. 18:33. Jehu, son of Hanani told Jehoshaphat "Should you help the ungodly & love them that hate JHVH? Therefore is wrath on thee from JHVH" **19**:2
Jehoshaphat brought Judah **back** to JHVH (4). He set **judges** and **Levites** in **each city**.(5-9). Perfect heart.
Moab and **Ammon** invade Judah **20**:1. Jehoshaphat's **prayer for help** 20:3-13. JHVH's **answer** 20:14-19
He said "Believe in JHVH your God, so shall ye be established: believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper"21
He appointed singers to say: "Praise JHVH: for his mercy endures forever" 21. The enemy kill each other.
Jehoshaphat found much riches and jewels 25. On the 4th day they met in the **valley of Berachah** to **bless JHVH**. 26. Berachah means "blessing" (Persian is Barakat).

5. JEHORAM ruled 8 years (21:5,20)(**21**). He killed all his brothers & princes (21:4-6). 844-836BC
He married evil Ahab's daughter and did evil. "He had forsaken JHVH God of his fathers." (21:10).
Elijah rebuked Jehoram (12-15). Philistines & Arabs invaded Judah, taking his wealth, wives, sons.16-20.

6. AHAZIAH (known as Jehoahaz) **ruled 1 year** (**22**:1-4). "His mother Athaliah, daughter of Omri was his counsellor to do wickedly. He did evil." "He went with Jehoram (Joram), son of Ahab, king of Israel to fight Hazael king of Syria: the Syrians smote Joram" 5. Azariah visited Joram at Jezreel. Jehu killed him

105. JONAH: Don't Run Away from God (862BC)

Bible Reading: Jonah 1-4.
Aim: To stay close to God. To do what He wants. To not run away from God or His plans for us.
Introduction: Jonah is like many people today who are running away from God and His plans for them. God told Jonah to go to Nineveh and preach against it because God was going to destroy it for its wickedness. Jonah hated the Ninevites for their terror. He did not want to preach to them because he thought they might repent and God would spare them. He wanted God to destroy them. This book shows God's love for the nations and how He wants them to be saved from their sins and from hell. It motivates us to work with God to bring people to Jesus Christ. **Because God loves and pities people, so should we**. The book has 4 chapters: **1)** Jonah **protesting** (God's **patience**).
2) Jonah **praying** (God's **pardon**).
3) Jonah **preaching** (God's **power**).
4) Jonah **pouting** (God's **pity**). The date of Jonah's writing is **862 BC**.
Jonah was from Gathhepher, north of Nazareth in **Galilee** (2 Kings 14:25). The Pharisees were wrong in telling Jesus "Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet." John 7:52

Question: What do we learn from this book about God and ourselves?
1. God **warns** wicked nations to repent of their wickedness, before He judges them. 1:1-2.
2. Jonah **thought** he could flee in a ship from God's presence. He did not think that God could judge him. When Jonah and people flee from God, they pay a fare (1:3). It costs people to flee from God.
3. God sent a **great storm** that almost broke the ship (1:4). Our plans are easily broken if we ignore God.
4. The shipmaster's **question** 'What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God' applies to us (1:6). Many sleepy Christians know nothing of God's soul winning plans for their life or of Jesus' soon return.
5. The **sailor's 4 questions** apply to us: "What is thine occupation? (a servant of God, a soul winner and Bible teacher) and "whence comest thou?" (heading to hell and a sinful state that Jesus saved me from), "what is thy country?" (heaven) and "of what people art thou?" (Christians) (1:8).
6. Jonah's **answer** reveals his foolishness: "I am an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land." (1:9). Why flee to the sea from God Who made the sea?
7. Our sins create problems for others: "Why hast thou done this? (10), What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us?" (11). How can we solve the problem you have brought on us?
8. Jonah wanted to die rather than to preach to the Ninevites (12).
9. Sin causes innocent people to suffer. "let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood:" (14). This is the contagious nature of sin. It harms others' life, health, wealth, happiness.
10. When the sailors threw Jonah overboard, the sea ceased from her raging (15) and they got saved. (16).
11. God's **4 Preparations**: **1)** A great fish (1:17). **2)** A gourd plant (4:6). **3)** A worm (4:6). **4)** A wind (4:8 God prepares many things to punish the wicked and to reward the righteous. Stay close to God and church.
Question: What other things has God prepared? (lake of fire for devil). What must we prepare? (ourself).
God prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah. Jesus used this as a sign of His death and resurrection. "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." Matt 12:40. Can a man survive in a whale? See Answers pg 18.
12. "Then **Jonah prayed unto the LORD** his God out of the fish's belly, And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me;" (2:1,2). Affliction improves our prayer life. Suffering causes us to take God more seriously. Jonah's prayer (2:4-9). Jonah died in the fish's belly and God brought him back to life because: **a)** "out of the belly of hell (2:2) ("sheol" underworld, place of the dead). **b)** "I went down to the bottoms of the mountains" (2:6). **c)** "Thou has brought up my life from corruption" 'Corruption' (7845) means underground prison, the grave (Gesenius). Psalm 16:10 of Jesus' death, Ps49:9
13. 'They that observe **lying** vanities forsake their own mercy' (2:8). If you believe lies, you miss blessing Q: How many indicators of human development do Muslim nations come low or last? No unis in top 500.
14. Jonah's repentance (2:9): "I will pay that that I have vowed." He **renounces** his sin, **remembers** his vow of service, and **rededicates** his life to God. Question: Do you need to do this?
15. God **answered** his prayer: 'LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.' 10
16. God gave Jonah a **second chance** to preach to Nineveh (3:1,2). God gives many chances to serve Him.

17. Jonah preached a **harsh** message of God's judgment with no mention of God's love for Nineveh (3:4).
18. Result: 1) They believed God (5). 2) proclaimed a fast 3) Cry mightily to God. 4) Turn from evil (8,9)
19. God repented of the judgment when Nineveh repented of their evil ways. 'He did it not'.(3:10).
20. Jonah's response to Nineveh's repentance and salvation (4:1-11):
i) "But it **displeased** Jonah exceedingly, and he was **very angry**." (4:1). Why? Jonah wanted God to destroy Nineveh so they would not be a future threat to Israel. God destroyed Nineveh in 713 BC.
ii) Jonah's second prayer tells us 5 attributes of God: "I knew that thou art a **gracious** God, and **merciful**, **slow to anger**, and of **great kindness**, and **repentest thee of the evil**." (2:2).
Let us love God and show these qualities to people.
iii) God's first question: "**Doest thou well to be angry?**" (4:4). Ask ourselves this question.
iv) Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city. (4:5).
v) 'The LORD God **prepared a gourd**, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd'(2:6). Jonah loved his plant.
vi) "But **God prepared a worm** when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that **God prepared a vehement east wind**; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and **wished in himself to die**, and said, It is better for me to die than to live." (4:7,8).
vii) God's second question: "**Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd?** " (4:9).
viii) God's third question: "Thou hast had **pity** on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: And **should not I spare Nineveh**, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand (*children*) ; and also much cattle?" (4:10,11).
Adad-Nirari was the Assyrian king who repented under Jonah's preaching. Under him and the three successive kings, there was a cessation in Assyrian assaults and conquests.
Lesson: So should we have love and pity on people who need to know the love of God and come to Jesus Christ for salvation. God uses imperfect men to do His will & achieve His purposes. So God can use us if we surrender to Him. Jonah is a good example of wrongly handling conflict. Jonah's conflict was with God. In marriage and human friendships, it is more rewarding to **resolve a conflict** than to **dissolve a relationship**. Mature people work things out. This is a sign of love.
Ten Wrong Ways to Handle Conflict
1. Denying that the problem exists.
2. The silent treatment. Relational withdrawl.
3. Emotional outbursts. Temper tantrum, anger, wrath, abuse.
4. Walking away and refusing to work out the problem.
5. Verbal sparring with hurtful words. Trying to win an argument rather than resolve the problem.
6. Bringing up past failures. Viewing today's conflict through yesterday's pain.
7. Shifting the blame and not admitting my own failures.
8. Ignoring the problem and pretending it will go away.
9. Failing to seek the Holy Spirit's guidance through prayer.
10. Refusing to say, "I was wrong. I'm sorry.Will you forgive me?"
Typical teaching in this Book:
1. Jonah is a type of Israel called by God to be a light to the nations, but disobedient. Isaiah 42:6; 49:6
2. Jonah was thrown into the sea. Israel was chastened and scattered among the nations.
3. When Jonah ministered to Nineveh, blessing and revival came. When Israel repents, blessing comes.
4. When the sailors threw Jonah overboard, they were saved (1:16). Gentiles are blessed by Israel's loss.
Four Repentances in Jonah: **1.** Sailors (1:6,14). **2.** Jonah (2:2). **3.** Nineveh (3:5-9). **4.** God (3:10; 4:2).
Lessons about God: 1. Omnipresent (1:3,10). **2.** Omnipotent (1:4,15; 2:10). **3.** Creator, controls universe (1:4,9,17). **4.** Judge (1:2; 3:2,4). **5.** Repents if man repents (3:9,10; 4:2). **6.** Has compassion on rebellious servant. **7.** Has compassion on unsaved nations. **8.** Gives second chances (3:1). **9.** Answers prayer (2:2,7). **10.** Brings good out of evil**. 11.** Gracious, merciful, kind (4:2). **Jonah is: 1.** Emotional (1:12; 4:1,4,6,9). **2.** Disobedience brings chastening. **3.** Our disobedience affects others (1:12). **4.** Knew his Bible (4:2).

106. JEHOSHAPHAT (872-848 BC)

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 17,18
Aim: To see how God permits evil spirits to destroy evil people.
Mem Verse: 'Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.' 2 Chr 18:13
Introduction: Jehoshaphat was one of Judah's most Godly and successful kings. He tells 2 main lessons: a) Blessings of obeying God. b) Foolishness of making friendships with ungodly, unbelievers or apostates. We must not join or work with religious groups who deny Bible truths.

What Lessons Do We Learn from Jehoshaphat's Life?

1. The LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;' 2 Chron 17:3. **Result**: 'Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.' 2 Chron 17:5.

2. He Brought a Revival through Bible Teachers. Step 1: He planned to promote God's ways (17:6).
Step 2: He took away the idols and high places from Judah (6). We must remove our sins, errors & idols.
Step 3: He sent 5 princes, 9 Levites & 2 priests to teach the law of Jehovah in all cities of Judah (17:7-9). We must teach God's Word and ways to people in homes, churches, schools, universities, TV & society.
Results: **i)** Surrounding kingdoms made no war against Jehoshaphat (10). **ii)** Philistines brought presents. **iii)** Arabs brought him 7700 rams & 7700 he goats (11). **iv)** He became exceedingly great, He built castles and store cities (12). **v)** The economy prospered 'He had much business' (13). **vi)** The military expanded. Five Generals led an army of 1,160,000 soldiers (13-19).

3. Jehoshaphat's Foolish Alliance with Evil King Ahab of Israel (18:1-34).
Step 1: God links Jehoshaphat's riches & honour in abundance with his 'joining affinity with Ahab' (18:1)
•**Lesson**: When God blesses us, Satan tempts us to join up with evil men or false religions.
Step 2: Ahab invited Jehoshaphat to come down to Samaria.
Step 3: Ahab persuaded him to join his fight with Syria at Ramoth Gilead (18:2,3a).
•**Lesson**: Evil men that you join with will seek to persuade you to do something wrong.
Step 4: Jehoshaphat falls into the trap of leading his nation into a wrong alliance with evil king Ahab (3). "I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and we will be with thee in the war." (18:3).
•**Lesson**: Jehoshaphat is led into a conflict that is not of God. He exposes himself and Judah to danger. Satan seeks to lead us into a conflict with someone that is not God's will. Are you in a wrong conflict?
Step 5: Jehoshaphat's godliness leads him to ask Ahab to 'Enquire, at the word of the LORD to day.' (4).
Results: i) Ahab consults his 400 false prophets on his payroll who advise to 'Go up; for God will deliver it into the king's hand' 5. Lesson: Even if a majority advise evil, don't do it. Some will say what you want.
ii) Jehoshaphat wisely asks Ahab to consult a true prophet of the Lord (6). We must ask this question now. 'Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?'Do you speak up for God?
iii) Ahab testifies that "There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but **I hate him**; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla." (7).
Lesson: Ahab heaped to himself teachers having itching ears telling him what he wanted to hear. 2Tim4:3.

4. Micaiah's True Prophecy (18:12-27). See I Kings 22:13-28. See Answers page 1163.
i) Ahab's messenger told Micaiah to "let thy word be like one of their's and speak good." (12).
ii) Micaiah replied "As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak." (13). So should we.
iii) Ahab asks Micaiah, "shall we go to Ramothgilead to battle, or shall I forbear?" (14).
iv) Ahab doubts Micaiah's sincerity, detecting sarcasm, so asks him to speak the truth (15).
v) Micaiah then gave a true prophecy of Ahab's soon death in battle and a peaceful outcome for Israel: "I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return therefore every man to his house in peace."
vi) Micaiah then describes a heavenly scene: "I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left." (18). Angels stand in God's presence.
vii) God asks them a question, 'Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up & fall at Ramothgilead?19
•Lesson: A major topic of discussion in heaven is how to punish evil people & how to test godly (Job 1,2).
viii) An evil spirit volunteered: "I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets." (21).
ix) God promises this evil spirit success. 'Thou shalt entice him, & thou shalt prevail: go out and do so.'21
x) Micaiah correctly concludes that Ahab's 400 false prophets have a lying spirit.

Lesson: When people sin greatly & continually, God often sends evil spirits to deceive them to do wrong actions to destroy them. This may **explain** why so many evil, ungodly people such as greens, lefties, Muslims, atheists believe so many false and socially destructive ideas, such as their self loathing of western heritage and Bible Christianity. This **explains** why ungodly people vote for ungodly, socially destructive politicians. It **explains** why ungodly politicians make foolish decisions, and why they get into needless conflicts and wars. When people reject God and the Bible as their moral compass, they invent many false ideas to explain the world without God, such as evolution, reincarnation, or false religions. This **explains** why European politicians allow mass Muslim immigration who aim to islamicize Europe. These are "doctrines of devils", "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;" I Timothy 4:1.
"Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme." I Timothy 1:19,20.
When people reject faith or true Bible doctrines, they get delivered to Satan.
i) The **Jews** have been given a spirit of slumber for rejecting Christ as their Messiah and Saviour.
"God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day." Romans 11:8.
ii) The **Roman Catholic church** is the habitation of devils and foul spirits for their many false ideas.
"Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." Rev 18:2.
iii) Evil spirits in **Quran 72** promised Mohammad help in spreading **Islam**.
iv) King Saul had an evil spirit from the Lord that troubled him. I Samuel 16:14.

How Are You Going?

Psalm 71:16 I will **go in the strength** of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness.
Proverbs 6:6 **Go to the ant**, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:
Proverbs 9:6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and **go in the way of understanding**.
Eccles 7:2 It is better to **go to the house of mourning**, than to go to the house of feasting:
Isa 6:8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and **who will go for us**? Send me.
Matthew 5:24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and **go thy way**; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
Matthew 9:13 But **go ye and learn what that meaneth**, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
Matthew 18:15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, **go and tell him his fault** between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.
Matt 21:28 A certain man had two sons; he came to the first & said, Son, **go work to day** in my vineyard.
Matthew 28:19 **Go ye therefore, and teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
Mark 16:15 He said unto them, **Go ye into all the world**, and preach the gospel to every creature.
Luke 14:23 **Go out into the highways** & hedges, & compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.
Luke 15:4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and **go after that which is lost**, until he find it?
John 15:16 I have chosen you,.. that ye should **go and bring forth fruit**, & that your fruit should remain:
Acts 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, **Go near**, and join thyself to this chariot.
Hebrews 6:1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us **go on unto perfection**;
Hebrews 13:13 Let us **go forth therefore unto him without the camp**, bearing his reproach.
Proverbs 4:14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and **go not in the way of evil men**.
Proverbs 7:25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, **go not astray in her paths**.
Prov 14:7 **Go from the presence of a foolish man**, when thou perceive not in him the lips of knowledge.
Proverbs 25:8 **Go not forth hastily to strive**, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

107. Hatred. "But I hate him." King AHAB (874-853 BC)

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 19: 20:1-25. **Aim:** To get victory over hating others & being hated by others.
Mem Verse: "There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but **I hate him**;" 2 Chr 18:7
Introduction: One of sinful man's greatest problems is hatred of other people. We get offended, feel hurt, get angry and give in to hatred. Then we get bitter, unforgiving, hold a long term grudge, and take revenge by punishing the person by gossip, slander and breaking fellowship. How do you handle the temptation to hate? If you don't get victory over hatred you will fail as a Christian. You will fail in the ministry. People that you lead to Christ and disciple will hurt you and let you down as they grow in their Christian life. This is part of you becoming a kind, loving, caring Christian leader. A good leader cannot hate his people. To be a great person for God and others, you have to learn to stop hating your fellow Christians.

I. Jehoshaphat's Life Saw 4 Hating Events.
1. King Ahab of Israel hated the Prophet Micaiah for Rebuking Him. "I hate him." 2 Chronicles 18:7.
2. Jehu the Seer rebuked Jehoshaphat for 'helping ungodly & loving them that hate the LORD.' 2 Ch 19:2
3. Moabites & Ammonites hated & invaded Judah (20:1-3), then they hated & killed each other. 20:20-26.
4. Jehoshaphat's son Jehoram married evil Ahab's daughter (21:7). Jehoram killed his 6 brothers. 21:1-4.

II. How Did Jehoshaphat Respond to those Hating Him?
1. He rebuked Ahab's hatred of Micaiah by saying 'Let not the king say so.' 18:7. We should rebuke hate.
2. He accepted Jehu's rebuke by dwelling at Jerusalem, not going to Ahab any more, bringing people back to God (4). He set up judges (5), Levites & priests (8) to warn people not to trespass against the Lord (10).
3. He prayed to God to ask God's help (20:3-13). He inspired the people to sing and praise God (21).
4. He never foresaw that his son Jehoram would kill his other sons on taking the throne. He never foresaw that his association with Ahab would lead to Jehoram marrying Ahab's daughter who inspired 6 sons death.

III. What Should We Hate?
1. Evil. "Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints;" Psalm 97:10.
2. False Ways. "Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.' Psalm 119:104
3. Vain Thoughts. "I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love." Psalm 119:113.
4. Lying. "I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love." Psalm 119:163.
5. Imagining Evil and False Oaths. "Let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD." Zechariah 8:17.
6. Covetousness. "he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days." Proverbs 28:16.
7. Divorce. "For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away:" Malachi 2:16.

IV. What Good Things Should We Love and NOT Hate?
1. Fellow Believers. 'Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart:' Leviticus 19:17.
2. Jerusalem. "Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion." Psalm 129:5.
3. Peace. "My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace." Psalm 120:6.
4. Our Friends. "In that thou (*David*) lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends." 2 Samuel 19:6.

V. Why Do People Hate Others?
1. They get offended at someone's actions. **2.** They don't see it as a sin against God.
3. They put their right to hate above the value of serving God.

VI. How to get Victory over Hate?
1. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; Matthew 5:44.
2. Then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. Matthew 24:10
3. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Luke 6:22.
4. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. Proverbs 9:8.
5. Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee. Prov 25:17
6. But he that hateth his brother is in **darkness**, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes. I John 2:11. Whosoever hateth his brother is a **murderer**: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. I John 3:15.
If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? I John 4:20.

108. God Encourages ELIJAH (870-845 BC) (A new year's message).

Memory Verse: "the journey is too great for thee." I Kings 19:7.
Bible Reading: I Kings 17:1-24; I Kings 19:1-21.
Aim: As God encouraged Elijah, so should we encourage each other.
Introduction: Elijah was a great prophet who stood up for God when evil Ahab, Jezebel and the false prophets ruled Israel for Baal worship. God punished Israel for its wickedness (17:1) & encouraged Elijah.

Elijah's First miracle (17:8-16). **The meal and oil**.
1. God supplies the needs of His servants. 17:2-6.
2. When one supply dries up, God redirects us to another supply so we can help other people. 17:7-9.
3. God uses unlikely people to supply our needs, such as a starving widow. 17:9.
4. He tested her kindness to see if she would help Elijah first. "Fetch me water..Bring me bread" 10,11,13
5. God promises the meal and the oil shall not fail until rain comes. 17:14-16.

Elijah's Second miracle (17:17-24). **Raising the Widow's son from death.**
1. The widow's growing faith is tested by her son dying. 17,18.
2. She consults Elijah (17:18). We should consult Godly Christians when problems arise.
3. Elijah prayed to Jehovah God to restore the child to life. 20-21. Pray when problems come.
4. God hears our prayers and answers them. (17:22). James 5:17,18.
5. The widow declares her belief in Elijah as a man of God and in God's word that he spake. 17:24.

Elijah's Third miracle (18:17-46). **Elijah prays the Fire of God on the sacrifice** (18:30-39).
1. Evil King Ahab blamed Elijah for the famine. (18:17,18). Evil people blame anyone but themselves.
2. Elijah challenges Ahab to a contest to see who is the true God, Jehovah or Baal. (18:19-24).
3. Elijah's effective prayer brings the fire of God to burn up the sacrifice. (18:36-39).
4. God answers Elijah's prayer for rain. (18:42-46)

God's Care for Discouraged Elijah. (19:1-21).
1. Queen Jezebel threatened to kill Elijah for executing her false prophets of Baal. (19:1,2).
2. Elijah in fear, flees south, past Beersheba, into the desert, sat under a juniper tree and prayed for death.4
3. God encouraged Elijah by:
i) Letting him have a good **sleep** (19:5).
ii) An angel of God **touching him** to comfort and reassure him of God's love and care for him. (19:5).
iii) The Angel (messenger) of Jehovah, who was the Son of God appearing to Elijah, asked him to arise and **eat a cake** and drink some water. (19:5,6). A **good meal** can encourage us and restore our strength.
iv) The angel of Jehovah appeared to him the second time and said, "Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee." (7).
Lesson 1: The **journey** is **too great** for us on our own. We must stay close to God and to Godly Christians as we journey through life. Is your journey too great for you?
Elijah journeyed 40 days to Horeb, the mount of God, where God appeared to Moses in Exodus 3:1. (8)
v) He lodged in a cave (9), and the word of the LORD (Son of God speaking) asked him,
"**What doest thou here, Elijah?"**
Lesson 2: We should always ask this question: "**Am I in the right place where God wants me to be?**"
Some places and people are not good for us. Church and with God's people are good places to be.
God repeated the question in v.13. Elijah repeated his answer in v.14 as he said in v.10.
vi) God encouraged Elijah by **giving him a job to do**, to keep him **actively serving God**. (15,16).
God created us to use our minds and bodies to do useful things for God and for others. If we don't work we get bored. He was to anoint Hazael, Jehu and Elisha. Elisha was to be his assistant, who would be trained up to take over his work after Elijah was taken to heaven.
Lesson 3: Get busy doing something for God.
Lesson 4: We all need a helper to encourage us (not criticize us) in our life and in God's work.
Moses had Aaron, Paul had Silas, David had Hushai, Hezekiah had Isaiah. Who are you encouraging?
vii) God reminded him that He had **7000** faithful Israelites who had not bowed the knee or kissed Baal. These 7000 silent saints had avoided doing wrong, but had forgotten to encourage Elijah. (19:18-21).
Conclusion: Are you encouraging, discouraging, criticizing or ignoring those doing God's work? **168**

109. The Great Woman Of Shunem

Bible Reading: II Kings 4:8-19.
Aim: For men to help their wives and mothers to be great for God as seen in the great woman of Shunem.
Introduction: One of the greatest needs of today are Godly mothers who are dedicated to their husbands and children as Paul says in I Timothy 5:14 "I will therefore that the **younger women** marry, bear children, guide the house,give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully."and Titus 2:3-5 "The **aged women** likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed."
We can learn much about an ideal mother on this Mother's Day from this great woman of Shunem.
1. She was a KEEPER at home. It was important that this mother could be found when her boy was dying. If she was out at work, her boy would've died without his mother being present. She was at home, fulfilling the greatest career a woman could do and making a comfortable, Godly home for her family.
She was the originator of the prophets chamber, a room where visiting preachers could stay.
She was full of hospitality.
Good mothers keep their husbands encouraged.
They supervise what children watch and read … and where they go.
They encourage their children to study and to attempt great things for God.
They pray for their children to live right.
They take their children to church and school.
They keep the whole family encouraged and trusting God.
When the little boy that Elisha promised she'd have became older, one day he was helping his father in the field when he complained of a headache. His father didn't think it was serious, so he said, "carry him to his mother". This typical father was focused on his work.
When he came to his mother, she realized that the boy was very sick, so she sent for Elisha the prophet.
2. She was a GREAT Woman (v.8).
Great in her kindness, in her love, consideration for others and in her care for her child.
If God says she was great, you can be sure that she was great. She was a woman of strength & perception. Strength and honour were her clothing (Proverbs 31:25). She was not idle, and she looked well to the ways of her household. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. (Proverbs 31:11,12).
3. She was a GENEROUS Mother.
This hospitable lady encouraged the prophet to eat bread at their house when Elisha was in the neighbourhood on the Lord's business (II Kings 4:8). If we are generous to others, God will be generous to us. Our children will grow up following our example of generousity.
4. She was a PERCEPTIVE Mother.
"And she said unto her husband, "Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God who passeth by us continually." (v.9)
One who lives in the presence of God, who reads her Bible continually and carefully, who attends a good Bible preaching church, who prays as she ought, will be perceptive. Parents should be discerning enough to make sure their children go to a church where they hear preaching against sin and where Jesus Christ and the Bible are honoured and believed. When you add women's intuition to a Bible knowledge and a dedication to good reading material, you have a woman of discernment.
5. She was a SPIRITUAL Woman (v.9)
She knew Elisha was a "holy man of God". "The natural man cannot receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him" (I Cor 2:14). Spiritual things are understood by spiritual people. Many people go astray in the cults because they have no spiritual discernment or Bible understanding.
When she was sure that her child had died, she still could say: "It shall be well" (v.23).
Susannah Wesley said: "I will not have a Godless child". This should be the goal of every mother.
Give your children a God fearing mother, father and a Christian home with daily Bible reading and prayer.

6. She was UNSELFISH.
"Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed and a table and a stool and a candlestick. And it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither." (v.10).
As she thought of the weary evangelist-prophet who came that way, she wanted to keep the man of God in her home. They were willing to give up some of their own space and were willing to spend something to help the Lord's servant. "Give and it shall be given unto you". Luke 6:38.
If mothers are unselfish, their children are likely to be unselfish.
7. She was CONTENT with her lot and position.
When Elisha wanted to know what she needed in order that he might repay her kindness, she said, "I dwell among mine own people" (v.13). She had her family, her loved ones, her home and her God. She was content with these. She was not greedy or covetous. "Godliness with contentment is great gain."
A mother should not be discontented with being a mother and housekeeper. "The rod and reproof give wisdom, but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame." (Proverbs 29:15).
It takes a mother who stays at home to properly teach her children the ways of God.
8. She was a DEVOTED Mother.
In verse 20 we find the sick child on his mother's knees until noon.
Would that modern mothers were as concerned with their children's spiritual lives as this mother was with the physical. A lady asked a preacher to pray for her wayward children. She said "We were too careless and soft when the children were growing up and now we are reaping what we sowed".
Mothers must be dedicated to God, their husband, their children and their church.
9. She was a mother FULL OF FAITH.
She said in verse 23 "It shall be well" when her child had just died. She did not scream and accuse God. She laid him on the bed in the prophet's chamber and went to find Elisha.
10. She was a CONSECRATED Mother.
When she asked her husband for a hired hand and a travelling beast to go to the man of God, he asked her "Wherefore (why) wilt thou go to him today? It is neither new moon or Sabbath" (v.2).
She did not want to upset him about the lad. She just wanted to go to the man of God for her son.
11. She was a SUBMISSIVE Mother (v.26).
She told Elisha that "It is well" with her family. Even though her child was dead, she knew that if God raised him up it would be well and if God left him dead, it would still be well.
The Godly wife will be submissive to her husband (Ephesians 5:22,24).
12. She was a PERSISTENT Mother (v.25-30).
She persisted when Gehazi tried to push her away. She persisted in wanting Elisha to come when Elisha felt inclined to send Gehazi. She said, "I will not leave thee" (30). She was persistent like the man who came to his friend at midnight in Luke 11 and asked for three loaves of bread to feed his visitor.
We must be persistent in claiming our children for Christ.
13. She was a THANKFUL Mother (v.31-37).
The staff did not work. Elisha used mouth to mouth and prayer to God.
The child awoke and sneezed seven times (v.37). She fell at Elisha's feet in thanksgiving.
How thankful we should be for the gift of motherhood.
"Carry him to his mother when his faith falters.
Carry him when he is tempted to do wrong.
Carry him when his hope needs renewal.
Her love will endure through his whole life long."
Conclusion: Are you applying these qualities in your personal and family life?

110. King HEZEKIAH's Greatness and His Mistakes (716-687 BC)

Bible Reading: 2 Chron 29:1-19; 32:1-31 'in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, & in the law, & in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, & **prospered'**. (31:21).
www.youtube.com: Sennacherib's Prism Megalim Institute.
Aim: To see that great men who live for God can achieve great victories even though they make mistakes.
Introduction: Hezekiah was one of Israel's greatest kings who prayed to God to destroy the Assyrian army in one of the most supernatural miracles of world history. Hezekiah ruled Judah between his evil father Ahaz (28) & his evil son Manasseh (33). He came to the throne at age 25 and ruled 29 years (29:1).

I. What Good Things did He Do and What can We Learn from His Life?

1. He immediately "**opened** the doors of the house of the LORD and repaired them" (29:3). We must give God's house and God's work top priority. God works through faithful churches, pastors and people.
2. He charged the priests and levites to **sanctify** (set apart) themselves to seriously do God's work (29:4,5). We must set apart ourselves to do God's work with all our heart, soul, mind & strength as trained workers.
3. He charged them to carry the **filthiness out** of the temple (29:5). Remove false doctrines from church.
4. He confessed the sins of their fathers (29:6,7) of doing evil & forsaking God. We must admit & confess the sins of our fathers: evolution, forsaking God, false doctrines, bad movies, no Bible teaching, abortion.
5. We must understand that **God punishes nations** and **individuals** for their sins (28:8,9).
6. Make a covenant (agreement) with Jehovah God to live for Him, to remove His wrath & judgment (10).
7. We must **not be negligent**, lazy, irresponsible, careless of our duty to God and others (11).
8. God **rewarded** these 14 obedient levites by recording their names in the Bible for all time (29:12-19).
9. He restored **worship**, sacrifices, singing praises with gladness to God and thank offerings (29:27-31). These 4 elements of worship must be present in our daily lives.
10. He **invited** all Israel and Judah to keep the feast of Passover at Jerusalem (30:1,6-11), to yield to God, enter His sanctuary & to serve God (8). God is compassionate, gracious, merciful &will not turn away (9). Results: Some laughed them to scorn & mocked the post messengers (10). Some humbled themselves (11).
11. Hezekiah **prayed** for the people that came and had not cleansed themselves (18-20). God healed them.
12. Hezekiah **comforted** and **encouraged** the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD (22).
Results: Great gladness (21), 7 days of gladness (23), everyone rejoiced (25), great joy in Jerusalem (26), their prayer came up to heaven (27). Images, groves and idol altars were utterly destroyed (31:1).
13. Hezekiah **paid** the priests and levites to encourage them in the law of the LORD (31:2-6). Hezekiah commanded the people to give tithes (10%) to the priests and Levites (31:5,6).
14. Azariah, the chief priest reported the LORD's **blessing** and plenty on His giving people (31:10).
15. Hezekiah did what was **good**, right and truth before God (31:20). He did every work for God with all his heart and prospered (31:21). "in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and **prospered**." (31:21).

II. The Assyrians Invade Israel, Judah and **Lay Seige to Jerusalem** (32:1-21; 2 Kings 18; Isaiah 36,37)
Lesson: Often, when God is blessing, trouble comes, to draw us closer to God and to keep us humble.
1. In the **fourth year of Hezekiah**, **Shalmaneser** king of Assyria came up against **Samaria** and besieged it. (2 Kings 18:9). At the end of 3 years they took it, being the sixth year of Hezekiah (2 Kings 18:10). The king of Assyria carried away Israel into Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor, by the river Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes (18:11).
2. "Now in the **fourteenth year of king Hezekiah** did **Sennacherib** king of Assyria come up against **all the fenced cities of Judah**, and took them. Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to **Lachish**, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. The king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah 300 talents of silver and 30 talents of gold." 2 Kings 18:14.
In **701 BC,** Sennacherib led a great army against the kingdom of Judea, where he conquered 46 fortified cities, climaxing in the conquest of Lachish, Judah's secondmost important city. Isaiah 8:7,8; 2 Chron 32:9 Sennacherib boasts of his conquest of Lachish by ordering the carving of a 24 metre long relief depicting the city's conquest. These relief panels were displayed in Sennacherib's palace in Nineveh, and are now in the British Museum. The relief portrays details of the battle of Lachish to the parade of war captives up to Sennacherib's throne. These include siege machines, battering rams, stone slings, archers, displaying **171** captives impaled on wooden spikes, skinning of live prisoners, and horrific tortures. Survivors, mainly women and children were paraded before Sennacherib's throne, above which read, "Sennacherib, king of the universe, king of Assyria, sits on a throne and the spoils of Lachish are paraded before him." Now that Lachish is fallen, the Assyrian army marches towards Hezekiah's city, Jerusalem, capital of Judea.
"The king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris and Rabshakeh from **Lachish** to king Hezekiah with a great host **against Jerusalem**. And they went up and came to Jerusalem." 2 Kings 18:17; Isaiah 36:2.
www.youtube.com **The Lachish Reliefs** Megalim Institute
3. Hezekiah prepared for the invasion and siege by consulting with mighty men to stop the springs outside Jerusalem & to build a **533 metre** long tunnel to divert water into the city (2 Kings 20:20) p.1473 Underst.
'The rest of the acts of Hezekiah and all his might, and how he made a **pool** and a **conduit**, and **brought water into the city**, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?' 2 Kings 20:20
www.youtube.com **Hezekiah's Tunnel** Megalim Institute
The **Shiloah Inscription** was carved on the **wall of the tunnel** where the two digging teams met. It reads: "The masons were swinging their axes one towards the other and they heard the voice of one man calling his fellow. And on the day of the tunnelling, the masons bore through, one man towards his fellow, axe upon axe, and the water flowed from the source to the pool for 1200 cubits."
4. He repaired & heightened the wall & built **a second wall outside**. He made many darts & shields (32:5)
www.youtube.com **The Broad Wall** Megalim Institue.
Hezekiah demolished some houses to build this wall, for which Isaiah rebukes him. "ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the **houses have ye broken down** to **fortify the wall**." Isaiah 22:10.
5. He encouraged the people to "Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him:" (32:7,8).
6. Sennacherib told the Jews not to trust in Hezekiah (32:9-16). He blasphemed God (32:16-19).
7. Hezekiah and Isaiah **prayed** to God to deliver them ("for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven." 32:20). "Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD." Isaiah 37:14-20. We should spread our problems to God to solve.
8. Jehovah God replies to Hezekiah through Isaiah in 3 parts (Isaiah 37:21-35):
i) The Assyrians would be driven back (Isaiah 37:21-29,7). Jerusalem would be delivered & would laugh at the Assyrians (22). God would punish their blasphemy and pride (I and my occur 7 times in 37:24,25). Knowing Sennacherib's rage, God would lead him back to Assyria like an animal with "my hook in thy nose and my bridle in thy lips" (29), just as the Assyrians led captives with hooks in their noses.
ii) God assured Hezekiah that a remnant would remain and that life would continue as normal (30-32).
iii) Sennacherib would not enter Jerusalem or build a ramp against it (33-35).
9. God answered their prayer by sending the **Son of God** to destroy the **185,000 man Assyrian army**. (He returned with shame of face to his own land.2 Chron 32:21), "it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses." 2 Kings 19:35; Isaiah 37:36
www.youtube.com: Sennacherib's Prism Megalim Institute**.**
10. Sennacherib's **sons killed him** in Nineveh 20 years later 681 BC.(2 Kings 19:36,37; Isaiah 37:37,38).
11. The **LORD saved Hezekiah** and the **Jews** and guided them on every side (2 Chron 32:22,23).
"He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him." 2 Kings 18:5. Other www.youtube.com videos on this event:
Biblical Truth - Can the Bible be used as a historical document? Sennacherib's campaign by Tim Brown

III. Hezekiah After the Assyrian Defeat

1. 'The LORD **saved** Hezekiah & the inhabitants of Jerusalem & **guided them** on every side. 2 Chr 32:22
2. 'Many brought **gifts** unto the LORD …he was magnified in the sight of all nations. 2 Chron 32:23.
3. 'In those days was Hezekiah **sick** unto death.' 2 Kings 20:1; Isaiah 38:1.
4. Hezekiah's **prayer** for healing. 2 Kings 20:2,3; Isaiah 38:2,3.
5. God promises to **heal** him in 3 days and add 15 years to his life. 6 "I"s in 2 Kings 20:4-7; Isaiah 38:4-6.
6. God's sign of bringing the **sundial shadow backwards** by 10 degrees. 2 Kings 20:8-11; Isaiah 38:7,8.
7. Hezekiah's writing to praise God for his recovery (Isaiah 38:9-20; Psalm 120-134 **15** Songs of Degrees)
8. Hezekiah foolishly shows all his treasures to Berodach son of king of Babylon. 2 Kings 20:12-19; Is 39
9. He dies. His son Manasseh, age 12, begins his evil 55 year reign. 2Kings 21.God knows best when to die

111. The Most Stupid Man in the Bible: King Manasseh of Judah 697-642 BC

Bible Reading: II Chronicles 33:1-25; II Kings 21:1-22.
Memory Verse: II Chronicles 33:12,13 "Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God."
Aim: To understand what things foolish people do, their consequences and to not do them.
Introduction: When a person regularly and continually does foolish things, they get a reputation of being a foolish person. It is beneficial to study foolishness so we don't make foolish choices. There is a great supply of foolishness in the world today. It is strange how highly educated people do foolish things. Let us study what foolish people did in the Bible and why they did these things.

I. Who in the Bible were considered fools?
1) Manasseh. 2) Judas. 3) The rich fool. 4) The chief priests who killed Jesus. 5) Satan. 6) Samson. 7) Prodigal son. 8) Rehoboam. 9) King Saul. 10) Israel in the wilderness.

II. What foolish things did King Manasseh of Judah do?
1. He **rejected** the good, godly example of his father king Hezekiah. II Chronicles 33:1,2.
2. He **followed** the evil practices of heathen, ungodly nations. 33:2
3. He **ignored history** of how God punished and cast out ungodly, heathen nations from Canaan. 33:2
4. He brought back the **false religion** of Baal worship. He worshipped the stars, planets, sun & moon. (3)
5. He **rejected the house of God** by building pagan altars in the temple and the two courtyards. (4,5).
6. He **burned his children** in the fire as sacrifices to his false gods (6), like his grandfather Ahaz (28:3).
7. He **observed times** (6), seeking to predict the future by omens, as people try today with horoscopes.
8. He used **enchantment** (seeking to get power through evil spirits), **witchcraft** (seeking to control others by communicating with evil spirits) and dealt with an **evil spirit** and **wizards** (consulting demons). (6).
9. He made Judah and the **inhabitants of Jerusalem to err**, and to do worse than the heathen (9).
10. God **spoke to Manasseh**, and to his people: but **they would not hearken** (10). (2 Kings 21:10-15).
11. He **shed** innocent **blood** very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another. 2 Kings21:16
12. The LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the **thorns** (put a hook in his nose as if he were a wild bull), and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon. (33:11). Hebrews 12:5-11.
Result: When he was in **affliction**, he besought the LORD his God, and **humbled himself greatly** before the God of his fathers, and **prayed unto him**: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and **brought him again to Jerusalem** into his kingdom. (12,13). It was a great miracle to leave this prison.
Lesson 1: Even the most wicked can receive **forgiveness** if they humbly pray in repentance to God.
13. a) He took away the strange gods, idols and altars from the temple.
b) He repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and thank offerings,
c) He commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.
d) His son Amon followed his evil ways and was murdered after 2 years reign. (20-25).
Lesson 2: Even when sin is forgiven we may still have bad consequences. Our **children** may be damaged.
Lesson 3: God is very **kind**, **loving**, **sends warnings** and is **patient** with evil people.
Lesson 4: There comes an end to God's patience, when He brings **judgment** on wicked people.
Lesson 5: God uses **wicked people** (Assyrians) to punish wicked people. Unrepented sins bring discipline.
Lesson 6: We must always stay **humble**, prayerful and repentant to God.
Lesson 7: We must show great care and **caution** to always do what God wants us to do.
Lesson 8: **Wealth built up** and inherited can easily be lost by foolish decisions.
Lesson 9: We must greatly **value** the people, wealth and blessings God has given us and preserve them.
Lesson 10: God's ways are **right ways** and we must always diligently follow them.
Lesson 11: Let them first be **proved**. Don't put young 12 year old inexperienced boys into power as king.
Lesson 12: Don't **offend God** or provoke God with sinful behaviour.
Lesson 13: Don't be **stubborn** when you are clearly wrong.
Lesson 14: Don't listen to wrong **advice** of ungodly people as Manasseh did.
Lesson 15: Your future is determined by your moral **decisions** and obedience to the Bible, not by the stars.
Lesson 16: God blesses them who obey Him (Hezekiah) and punishes them who disobey Him (Manasseh)
Lesson 18: Become a student of **history**. Past mistakes are like science experiments proving what works.
Lesson 17: **People suffer** because of their leader's sins.

112. JOSIAH (640-609 BC), a Great King of Judah who made a Big Mistake

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 34:1-27; 35:19-27. 11 June 2017.
Aim: To see how a wise, godly King Josiah of Judah brought his nation back to God.
Memory Verse: "Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people." Proverbs 14:34.
Introduction: **Hezekiah** (29 years rule; good), **Manasseh** (55 years; bad), **Amon** (2 years; bad) & **Josiah** (31 years; good) were 4 generations. We learn much from the lives of the kings of Judah and Israel. Bad or foolish kings brought trouble to their people. Good and wise kings blessed their people. So it is today. Godly, wise governments bring the blessings of God to a nation. Evil, ungodly, foolish leaders bring troubles to their people. Judah had experienced great blessings under godly Hezekiah, but great suffering under Manasseh and Amon. **I. What do we learn from Josiah's life and rule?**
1. Josiah was **8 years old** when he began to reign. He reigned in Jerusalem 31 years (2 Chron 34:1).
2. He did that which was **right** in the sight of the Lord, as David did (34:2).
3. In the **8th** year of his reign (**age 16**), he began to **seek** after the God of David (34:3). Do you seek God?
Benefits of Seeking the LORD. "they that seek the LORD **shall not want any good thing**." Psa 34:10.
"But if from thence thou shalt **seek the LORD** thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou **seek him** with all thy heart and with all thy soul." Deut 4:29. "if **ye seek him**, he will be found of you;" 2 Chron 15:2.
"Seek the LORD and his strength, **seek his face continually**." I Chron 16:11.
"God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did **seek God**." Psalm 53:2. '**Seek** the LORD, and his strength: **seek** his face evermore." Psalm 105:4
"I love them that love me; and those that **seek me early** shall find me." Proverbs 8:17.
"Evil men understand not judgment: but they that **seek the LORD** understand all things." Proverbs 28:5.
"**Seek ye the LORD** while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:" Isaiah 55:6.
"Ye shall **seek me**, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart." Jeremiah 29:13.
"Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and **seek the LORD** their God," Hosea 3:5.
"I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and **seek my face**: in their affliction they will **seek me early**. " Hosea 5:15. "Let all those that **seek thee** rejoice and be glad in thee:" Ps 40:16.
"That they should **seek the Lord**, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:" Acts 17:27. Without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he..Hb11:6
4. In the **12th** year of his reign (**age 20**), he began to purge Judah/Jerusalem of high places, groves, images. We should seek to remove false religions and false ideas from our nation's thinking & institutions by SW.
5. He **burned the bones of idolatrous priests** on their altars (34:5) thus fulfilling a 350 year old prophecy in 975 BC where his name was given as Josiah doing this (I Kings 13:1,2). Same for Cyrus (Isaiah 44:28-)
6. In the **18th** year of his reign (**age 26**), he **repaired** the house of the LORD his God (8-13). Workmen did the work **faithfully** (12). "a faithful man who can find?" Prov 20:6. "A faithful man shall abound with blessings:" Prov 28:20. "He that is **faithful** in that which is least is faithful also in much:" Luke 16:10. "it is required in stewards, that a man be found **faithful**." I Cor 4:2. "the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful** men, who shall be able to teach others also.2T2:2
7. Hilkiah the High Priest found a book of the law of the LORD given to Moses (34:14-21). This was read to Josiah. (18). He rent his clothes because of his fathers' disobedience and God's coming wrath on them.
8. They consulted **Huldah** the prophetess in the college (34:22). She spoke of evil and curses coming on Jerusalem (22-25) for worshipping other gods. Josiah's tender, humble, repentance delayed these (26-29).
9. Josiah **gathered** all the elders, priests, Levites, people of Jerusalem to the temple to read the book.29,30
10. Josiah made a **covenant** to follow the LORD, to keep his commandments, testimonies, statutes with all his heart & soul & to perform all the words of this covenant. He made the people do the covenant.31-33
11. In the **18th** year of his reign (**age 26**) (35:19) Josiah **led Judah** to **keep the Passover** (2 Chr.35:1-19).
12. In the **31st** year of his reign (**age 39**), 13 years later, Josiah was killed by Pharaoh Necho of Egypt on his way to fight Assyria at the Battle of Carchemish (35:20-27). By 609BC, Assyria had lost most of her empire to Babylon. Nineveh had fallen in 612BC, so the Assyrians put their forces at Haran and Carchemish at the upper Euphrates river. Babylon sought to fully destroy them there, but Egypt being more fearful of Babylon than Assyria, came to help Assyria at Carchemish. Josiah favoured Babylon and sought to stop Necho getting to Carchemish. Necho tried to persuade Josiah not to get involved, saying God told Necho to help Assyria. Josiah ignored Necho's advice, **did not seek God** & died in battle.

113. Jehoida, Zechariah, Abijah and Hezekiah: Power of a Godly Family Tree

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles **22:10—23:1; 23:9-17; 29:1-11; 32:1-8,17-23.**
Aim: To continue living for God in the face of opposition, **so our children do great things for God**.
Memory Verse: "Jehoida made a covenant between him ..that they should be JHVH's people" 2Ch23:16
Introduction: 4 of the Bible's greatest, but least known heroes were **Jehoida** the priest, **Zechariah** his brave martyred son, **Abijah** his very godly grand-daughter and his great-grandson king **Hezekiah**.
These are powerful examples of how God brings great blessings from a godly family line.
These 4 are great encouragements to all Christians who seek to train their children to be great for God.
We look at our children and grand-children as being cheeky scaliwags. We find it hard to imagine what great plans God can achieve through them and how they can bless millions of people.
I. Events:The lives of these 4 teach us what God can do if we train our children diligently to live for God.
vi) Ahaziah (Jehoahaz 21:17) (bad). Rule 1 year, friends of Jehoram son of Ahab. Jehu kills him (22:1-9).
vii) Queen **Athaliah** (bad 6yr), mother of Ahaziah kills all seed royal except Joash. **Jehoiada** kills her(23)
vii) Joash (good+bad), age 7, ruled 40 years. He repaired the temple that Athaliah's son broke (24:1-14). Jehoiada dies age 130 (15,16). Princes serve idols (17-19). **Zechariah** son of Jehoiada rebukes idolaters. Joash commands him to be stoned (20-22). Syrians kill all princes (23,24). Servants killed Joash (25-27).
viii) Amaziah (right+wrong), age 25, ruled 29 years. He killed those who killed Joash (25:1-4). A prophet told him not to war against Israel (5-10). He killed 20,000 Edomites and worshipped their idols (11-16). He warred with Joash king of Israel, lost. Joash broke 400 cubits of Jerusalem's wall. He was killed17-28
ix) Uzziah (right) age 16, ruled 52 years. He sought God with Zechariah and prospered (26:1-5). Defeated Philistines and Arabs, loved farming (6-10), strengthened army (11-15). He illegally burned incense in the temple, so God smote him with leprosy (16-21). Isaiah wrote of him (22). Uzziah died of leprosy (23).
x) Jotham (right) age 25, ruled 16 years. He avoided the temple. People became corrupt, built cities, beat Ammonites, became mighty (27:1-9).
xi) Ahaz (bad) age 20, ruled 16 years. Made images of Baal, burnt his children in fire (28:1-4). Syrians took them captive to Damascus, Pekah killed 120,000 in one day, took 200,000 captive (5-8). Prophet Oded persuaded Ephraim's leaders to send captives to Jericho (9-15). God brought Judah low because of Ahaz. He sacrificed to idols of Damascus, cut vessels, closed the temple, provoked God to anger (16-27).
xii) Hezekiah (good) age 25, ruled 29 years. His mother was **Abijah**, daughter of Zechariah (29:1,2). He carried the filthiness out of the temple, cleansed it, restored worship, singing and sacrifices (29:3-36). He invited all Israel and Judah to the Passover with gladness (30:1-27). Idols destroyed. Priests minister, thanks, praise God (31:1,2). People tithed & God blessed (3-19). He did good, right, truth, all heart 20,21. Sennacherib king of Assyria invaded Judah. Hezekiah stopped the waters outside Jerusalem (32:1-4). He encouraged Judah against Sennacherib (32:5-8). Sennacherib's speech against JHVH (32:9-19). Hezekiah and Isaiah prayed to God (2 Kings 19:14-19; Isaiah 37:14-20). God's answer (Isaiah 37:21-35). Angel of JHVH went out and killed 185,000 Assyrian soldiers (32:21; Isaiah 37:36). Sennacherib left with shame. His sons killed him (Is 37:37,38). JHVH saved, guided, magnified, enriched Hezekiah (32:22-33).
Summary: **Jehoida** the high priest's army kill Athaliah for killing all Ahaziah's sons excepy Joash age 1. **Zechariah** (son of Jehoida the priest) rebukes idolaters. Joash commands him to be stoned to death. **Abijah**, daughter of Zechariah (29:1,2) taught her children (Hezekiah) to love & serve God. Saved nation **Hezekiah** cleansed the temple, restored worship, broke idols, taught, prayed with Isaiah, Assyrians killed.
Lesson **1**: Parents cannot imagine the great things that godly children might do, preventing evil+doing good
2. As Jehoida stood up against evil Athaliah, so must we oppose evil ideas, and assemble a godly team.
3. As Zechariah rebuked idolaters, so must we rebuke false religions.
4. Mothers like Abijah can do a great work by training many godly children as she did with Hezekiah 29:1
5. As he opened and repaired the temple, so must we honour & grow churches (29:3-7), make covenant 10
6. As he sents posts to invite Israel & Judah to keep Passover, so we must invite many to church (30:1-14) "He did good, right & truth before JHVH his God. In every work that he began in the service of the house of God, in the law & in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart+prospered"31:20,21
7. Evil Sennacherib of Assyria invaded Judah (32:1-8). Hezek took counsel to stop the water. So must we.
8. If we obey God, bad people will say evil against us (32:19). He+Isaiah prayed to God (20). So must we.
9. God answered his prayer+saved Judah by killing 185,000 Assyrians, guiding+magnifying (32:21-23).**175**

114. Beware of Inexperienced, Ungodly People Giving Foolish Advice

Bible Reading: II Samuel **16**:15-23; **17**:1-14,23.
Aim: To identify and reject advice of inexperienced, ungodly people.
Introduction: When faced with a major decision, have you ever been given different advice, one which turned out **right** and other advice which turned out to be **wrong**, **expensive**, **painful** and **disastrous**? At the time, it was difficult to know which was right, but now that you are older and more experienced, you can clearly see which was the better decision. Why is it that your decision making ability often improves over time? Probably because you had more opportunity to observe similar situations succeed or fail in other people's lives. Maybe it is due to you matching Bible characters situations with people today. The art of making correct, successful decisions is incredibly valuable, because there may be a **great cost** difference of money, time, pain, lost opportunities & broken friendships between right & wrong decisions.
I. Bible examples of people who made right and wrong decisions.
1. Right decisions include Noah building the ark, Abraham leaving Ur, Joseph trusting God in jail, David trusting God in not killing Saul, Hezekiah building a water tunnel, Paul making 3 missionary journeys.
2. Wrong decisions include Adam sinning, Saul seeking to kill David, Israel refusing to enter Canaan, Solomon marrying ungodly women, Rehoboam taking the foolish advice of his young friends, Judas betraying Jesus, Peter denying Jesus, Demas forsaking Paul, Paul going to Jerusalem to be imprisoned.
II. Why do people make wrong decisions? 1. **Inexperience** of what may go wrong, immaturity.
2. Impatience. **3. Lack of caution**. Not taking life seriously. Ignoring the cost of wrong decisions.
4. Not thinking or planning ahead. **5.** Not seeing the long term consequences of wrong decisions. **6.** Not waiting on God for His timing**. 7.** Believing other people's lies. **8.** Not knowing or obeying the Bible.
9. Peer pressure to conform to fashion (tattoos). **10. Foolish friends**. **11.** Thinking they won't get caught.
12. Fear of delay or too much delay (wrong timing). **13. Don't care** about their success or failure.
III. Consider Rehoboam's Mistake of following his friends' wrong advice. I Kings 12:1-24.
1. Solomon had not prepared him to rule as king. **2.** Solomon let him mix with foolish young friends.
3. He did not value the older mens' advice (6-8). **4.** He took the advice of his foolish young friends (9-11).
5. He was blind to the consequences. **6.** He refused to listen to the peoples' reasonable request of less tax.
7. He did not understand human nature. **8.** He spoke roughly (13,14). **9.** He never expected Jeroboam act.
IV. Consider Ahithophel's Wrong Decision to Follow Young and Foolish Absalom.
1. He had a reputation of great wisdom and ability to see the consequences of actions. (2 Samuel 16:23).
2. He did not foresee that Absalom would reject his advice. He misjudged Absalom's character.
3. He bound himself to Absalom's foolishness, which led to his death (2 Samuel 17:23).
4. He did not foresee the involvement of a third party in Hushai (2 Samuel 17:6,7).
V. Consider the Disciples' Wrong Advice that Jesus Rejected. See "Understanding" Lesson 360, I.
VI. How Should we Make Correct Decisions?
1. Check what the Bible says. **2.** Pray for the Holy Spirit's leading. **3.** Consult Godly experienced people.
4. Consider what is the worst that can happen. **5.** Have a plan B,C,D if plan A fails. **6.** Count the cost.
VII. Bible Verses on Decision Making
Proverbs 1:14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
Proverbs 13:15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.
Jer 5:5 I will get me to the great men, will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD.
VIII. What Issues Do People Make Wrong Decisions About?
1. Salvation (delaying or rejecting it). **2.** Marrying a fool or incompetent person who hinders your success.
3. Wasting or Mishandling money (renting and not owning a house; risky investments; gambling; not saving money; not giving to God's work; unprofitable business ventures). **4.** Delay having children.
5. Church (attending a false church or not attending a good church). **6.** Wrong education or wrong job.
7. Choosing foolish friends and rejecting good friends. **8.** Hiring a greedy or incompetent lawyer or tradie.
9. Conflict or war (getting into a fight that you lose or cannot win). **10.** Borrowing money you can't repay.
11. Lying to solve problems. **12.** Believing false ideas without fully checking them. **13.** Unhealthy diet.
14. Living in the wrong area (far from church, or too expensive, or too violent). **15.** Careless driving.
16. Drinking alcohol, cola, smoking cigarettes, taking drugs, getting tattoos, prostitution, anger, swearing.

115. DANIEL: A Great Young Man Who Became Greater

Bible Reading: Daniel 1:1-21; 4:1-37 (23 Sept 2018)

Memory Verse: "This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men." Daniel 4:17.

Aim: To be encouraged to serve God by God blessing Daniel's faithfulness.

Introduction: Daniel is a great encouragement to stay faithful to God in difficult situations. It is clear that God was with Daniel from childhood all through his life. So God is with us today in all situations of life, loving us, helping us to solve difficult problems, and helping us with difficult people.

Main events and challenges in Daniel's life turned to opportunities to do great things for God:

1. As a **child** (1:4), Daniel was taken captive from Jerusalem to Babylon to be raised in a pagan, idolatrous environment. Daniel being called a child (1:4) meant he was about age 12. He was described as well favoured, skilful in all wisdom, cunning in knowledge, understanding science and able to stand in the king's palace (4). He had strong, Godly convictions (8) which forbad him eating unclean, harmful food. He had favour and a good relationship with his master (Melzar) who was worried about losing his head if he violated the king's food laws (8,9). **Daniel had 3 choices**: **i)** Go along with the ungodly crowd. **ii)** Say no and start a fight. **iii)** Negotiate and suggest to test an acceptable alternative (12). Daniel suggested a 10 day test of eating pulse (vegetables) and water. After 10 days, their faces were fairer and fatter (15).

God blessed Daniel's humble, wise approach by giving him understanding in all visions and dreams (17).

2. 2 years later (2:1), God used his skill of understanding dreams to teach Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon and all his people that Jehovah is the only true God. God gave Nebuchadnezzar a dream that the wise men could not know or interpret (7-11). The king threatened the wise men with death if they could not reveal the dream and its meaning. When faced with death, Daniel again answered Arioch with counsel and wisdom, suggesting to the king an alternative of giving him time to ask God the dream and its interpretation (2:12-18). "Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision" (19). Daniel thanked and praised God for giving him the dream and its interpretation (2:19-24) and for saving his life. Daniel informed Arioch the executioner of his vision, requesting to tell the king. Daniel spoke wisely to the king (25-30), initially gaining the favour, agreement and approval of the king by endorsing his conclusion about the wise men's "lying and corrupt words" (2:9), then introducing the "God of heaven that reveals secrets and makes known what shall be in the latter days (today)" (28). He denied that he was any wiser than others (30). Daniel explained the dream's meaning of a bright, terrible image to the king (2:31-45).

i) The head of gold was the Babylon empire (606-536BC). **ii)** The breast and arms of silver was the Medo-Persian empire (536-330BC) that conquered Babylon under Cyrus. **iii)** The belly and thighs of brass was the Greek empire (330-67BC) that conquered Persia under Alexander. **iv)** The legs of iron was the Roman empire under the Caesars, then later under the popes who had the same title "Pontifix Maximus".

v) The feet of iron and clay describe the European Union founded in 1993 until the return of Christ. The clay describes Muslim immigrants who refuse to assimilate with European "Christian" culture (43). "They shall mingle themselves with the seed of men, but shall not cleave one to another" (43).

vi) A **Stone** cut out without hands (the uncreated Son of God) smote the images' iron and clay feet, destroying these pieces together, blowing them away, so that no place was found for them" (35).

Nebuchadnezzar's surprise and amazing response to Daniel's interpretation of his dream (2:46-49). "Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel" (46). A 14 year old boy!

Lessons: 1. This matter is by the decree of the watchers and the demand by the word of the holy ones (17).
2. Learn God's lessons quickly or bigger problems come to us.
3. Daniel prayed to God for answers to all of life's problems.
4. God honoured Daniel and his 3 friends because they honoured God.
5. God has many great plans for young people who will listen to God and obey God.
6. Suggest a test and an **alternative** when faced with an unacceptable situation.
7. Be humble, not proud. "they that walk in pride, he is able to abase." (4:37).

116. Lessons from Daniel 3 and 4

Bible Reading: Daniel 3:1-30; 4:19-37.

3. Daniel's **3 Godly friends** tested to see if they would bow down to a golden image or be thrown into a fiery furnace (3:12-18). Every young person should seek out and stay close to godly friends who won't compromise with sin, but support them, as Daniel did. Neb built a golden image 60 cubits high x 6 cubits wide and commanded everyone to worship it (5) or be cast into a burning, fiery furnace, as he did with Zedekiah (Jer 29:22). This image was Neb attempt to extend his head of gold empire forever. Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-Nego refused to worship it (8-12). Neb in his rage and fury called for them (3:13;2:5). God taught Neb another lesson by answering his question "who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?" (3:15). After being thrown into the fire, they met the Son of God, the pre-incarnate Christ, the second member of the Trinity, who fellowshipped with them, protecting them and saving them from certain death (3:23-25). The king was astonished to see their survival and the Son of God Who saved them. After calling them out, he blessed the God of S,M,A (3:26-28) & made a decree. No bow, no burn.

i) The **Foolish king's** statue of gold (1-30). **ii) 3 Faithful men** refuse to bow to it (12,16-18). **iii) Fourth** man is the Son of God (24,25). **Discovery** that 3 men are still alive & the Fourth man saved them (24,25). **Deliverance**: they walk out of the fire (26,27). **Decree** not to speak against God (29). **Promotion** (30).

Lessons: **1)** Know **what** is Bible truth and have the courage to stand up for it against opposition.
2) Know **why** you believe it so you have strong convictions.
3) Know **how** to explain it (17,18) so people understand why truth is right.
4) Know Jesus Christ **Who** is our Saviour, Friend, God, Helper.
5) Don't give in to peer pressure.
6) Trust God to deliver us.
7) God **rewards** and promotes faithful Christians.
8) When we are faithful, we **learn more about Jesus**. He shows us more.
9) We need **courage** to stand up for God.
10) We must **not fear ungodly men**. Nebuchadnezzar had an anger problem of rage and fury (13).
11) We must **serve God daily** (17).
12) God is **able to deliver us** from all problems (17).
13) We **don't know where obeying God will lead us** to, nor what blessings we will experience.
14) God is able to **convert our persecutors** if we answer them wisely.
15) The **Son of God** is always with us, especially in difficult times (3:25). He loves and cares for us.
16) They **trusted God** and **yielded their bodies** to obey God. So must we (Romans 12:1,2).

4. Daniel's 7 year rule over Babylon in the king's absence (2:49; 4:25,32)& Nebuchadnezzar's education. The king's testimony (4:1-3 and 34-37). Nebuchadnezzar explains his dream (4:4-18).

Daniel's shock, interpretation of the king's dream & warning to the king to show mercy to poor (4:19-27). God gives Nebuchadnezzar 12 months to change his behaviour, then 7 years judgment fell (4:28-33). Nebuchadnezzar's testimony (4:34-37). **Lessons Nebuchadnezzar learned from this 7 years madness:**

1) God does signs and wonders to judge ungodly or to bless godly people (2).
2) Some people are at rest, flourishing in prosperity and careless about God (3).
3) God gave him a dream that made him afraid (5). It foretold his 7 years madness.
4) We are being watched by "Watchers and Holy ones from heaven" (13,17,23).
5) The Most High rules in the kingdom of men (17).
6) Break off thy sins by **righteousness** and thine iniquities by **showing mercy to the poor** (27).
7) God gave him 12 months **time to repent**, then judgment fell on him (28,29).
8) Nebuchadnezzar **boasted** about "the might of my power, and the honour of my majesty." (30).
9) After 7 years "my understanding returned unto me. I blessed the Most High. I praised and honoured Him that lives for ever," (34)
10) Then "my reason, honour and brightness returned unto me; my counsellors and my lords sought unto me. I was established in my kingdom and excellent majesty was added to me." (36).
11) I praise, extol and honour the King of heaven…" (37).

See Belshazzar: The Last King of Babylon (Danirl 5). **178**

117. BELSHAZZAR: The Last King of Babylon

Bible Reading: Daniel 5:1-31; Isaiah 44:24-45:1-7. www.youtube.com Belshazzar's Feast-Moody Bible
Memory Verse: "In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote." Daniel 5:5. "those that walk in pride he is able to abase." Daniel 4:37.
Aim: To show that God judges proud, wicked, ungodly people. To serve God in humility and obedience.
Introduction: Babylon was founded by **Nimrod**, the great-grandson of Noah. "Cush begat Nimrod:…the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar." Genesis 10:8-10. Nineveh was founded by **Asshur**, a son of Shem (Genesis 10:11,22). In 690 BC, **Sennacherib** of Assyria annexed Babylon. In 625 BC, **Cyaxares** the Mede and **Nabopolassar** of Babylon conquered Nineveh and the Assyrian empire, thus establishing the Babylonian empire. Nabopolassar died in 625 BC and was succeeded by his son **Nebuchadnezzar** who rebuilt and beautified Babylon. Babylon was built as a square of 15 mile (24 Km) sides, or 60 miles (96 Km) around. Its walls were 87 feet (27 m) wide and 350 feet (107 m) high. 25 avenues crossed the city north-south and another 25 crossed it east-west, giving 676 blocks of one square kilometre each. The Euphrates river flowed through the city dividing it into two equal parts, crossed by ferries and a grand central bridge, with a beautiful palace at each end, and connected by an underground passageway with great banqueting rooms under the river. The 660 feet (203 m) high Tower of Bel with a 45 foot high golden idol on top was near one of these palaces.
The "**Hanging Gardens of Babylon**" consisted of raised terraces 350 feet (107 m) high. Nebuchadnezzar built these gardens to please his wife Amyitis, daughter of Cyaxares the Mede from mountainous Media. Isaiah 13:19 describes "Babylon, the glory of the kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency."
Nebuchadnezzar on his death in **561 BC**, was succeeded by his son **Evil-Merodach**, who released Jehoiachin, king of Judah, from prison (2 Kings 25:27-30; Jeremiah 52:31-34).
Evil-Merodach, after 2 years reign, was killed by **Neriglissar**, his brother-in-law who ruled 4 years.
Nabonidas, a son-in-law of Nebuchadnezzar, who married the widow of Neriglissar, ruled from 555-538 BC. According to Daniel, **Belshazzar**, not Nabonidas was king of Babylon when it fell. Belshazzar was a son of a son of Nebuchadnezzar and was adopted by Nabonidas to conciliate the royal family, thus making him a son of Nabonidas. Jeremiah 27:7 prophesied that "all nations shall serve **him (Nebuchadnezzar)**, and **his son (Evil-Merodach)**, and **his son's son (Belshazzar)**, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him."
Belshazzar, at the time of his death was ruling in conjunction with Nabonidas, who was away on a military expedition and had left Belshazzar in charge of Babylon. This explains Belshazzar's offer of third rulership of Babylon to the interpreter of the handwriting on the wall ("Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom." (Daniel 5:7,16,**29**).
1. The Ball (5:1). Belshazzar, the last king of Babylon made a great feast to a thousand of his lords and drank wine before them. This was a blasphemous Babylonian booze ball.
Belshazzar's feast marked the transition from the "Head of gold" to the "Arms and chest of silver" (Daniel 2), and from the"Lion" to the "Bear" stage of gentile rule.
Belshazzar's feast of drunkenness, licentiousness and idolatry was given in contempt and defiance of the Medo-Persian armies surrounding the walls. He felt secure. The drawbridges were up, the brass gates were barred, their water and food supplies were abundant. Their feast reminds us of the kingdoms of Nebuchadnezzar's dream. "They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone." Daniel 5:4.
2. The Gall (5:2-4).
i) The order (5:2). Belshazzar orders that the vessels that Nebuchadnezzar took from the Jerusalem temple be brought to his feast to drink alcohol from. He showed no fear of God.
ii) The Outrage (5:3-4). Both king and guests drank wine from those vessels and praised their false gods. Drinking from God's sacred temple vessels filled Babylon's 'cup of iniquity'. Judgment was about to fall.
3. The Wall (5:5-6).
i) The Hand (5:5). Belshazzar and guests saw a human hand (with no arm) writing a message on the wall.
ii) The Horror (5:6). He is filled with fear at this astonishing sight.

The fingers and hand of the **Son of God** appeared with a frightening, mysterious message written near the candlesticks for all to see that sobered up the party. This was not a part of the entertainment program.
"In the same hour came forth **fingers of a man's hand**, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another." (5:5,6).
4. The Call (5:7-29).
i) To the Magicians (5:7-9). He immediately called the "wise men" to interpret the writing on the wall, but they failed as before (Daniel 2; "turneth wise men backward" Isaiah 44:25), because it takes a man of God to interpret the words of God. The writing "troubled" the king (5:6), but the failure to interpret it by his wise men "greatly troubled" him (5:9). The king offered gifts and third rule to the interpreter.
ii) To the prophet Daniel (5:10-29).
a) The **recommendation** (10-12). The queen mother advises Belshazzar to call for Daniel.
The queen who entered the banquet hall at the commotion was the wife of king Nabonidas, the first ruler, and she was the daughter of Nebuchadnezzar, who still had a fresh memory of Daniel's amazing interpretation of her father's dreams in Daniel 2 and 4.
She suggested that Daniel be called to interpret the writing (5:10-12).
How old was Daniel at this time? Assume Daniel was age 17 when deported to Babylon. Add 3 years in the "palace school". Add 65 years since interpreting Nebuchadnezzar's dream. He was about age 85 then.
b) The **reward** (13-16). The king offers to promote Daniel to the third highest position in the kingdom if he can interpret the writing.
c) The **refusal** (17). Daniel rejects the bribe but offers to interpret the message freely.
d) The **rebuke** (18-23). Daniel contrasts the reigns of Nebuchadnezzar and Belshazzar.
Nebuchadnezzar honoured God after being humbled by insanity. "Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase." Daniel 4:37.
Belshazzar (5:22-23) knew this history, but still chose to defy and insult God.
Daniel wisely and respectfully rebuked the king for knowing how God judged Nebuchadnezzar's pride with 7 years of insanity (5:17-23). Belshazzar was about age 15 when Nebuchadnezzar recovered and glorified God (4:33-37). Belshazzar's doom was pronounced by Daniel the Jew ("out of Jewry?" 5:13).
e) The **revelation** (24-28).
Daniel's interprets " MENE, MENE (numbered), TEKEL (weighed), UPHARSIN (divided)." (5:24-28):
"**MENE**; God hath **numbered** thy kingdom, and finished it.
TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.
PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians." (26-28).
f) The **robing** (29). In a futile attempt to escape God's judgment, Belshazzar clothes Daniel in purple and proclaims him the third ruler in the kingdom.
5. The Fall (5:30-31). "In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.
And Darius the Median **took** the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old."
Question: But doesn't Isaiah 44:28-45:4 prophesy that Cyrus conquered Babylon?
Answer: Darius the Mede did not conquer Babylon. It was Cyrus the Persian who captured it, but as an act of courtesy and because Media was the older of the two kingdoms, and because Cyrus had other military campaigns to finish, Cyrus delegated the governorship of Babylon to Darius, his uncle, the king of Media who ruled 2 years. So Cyrus conquered Babylon, but Darius took the governorship of Babylon.
Question: How did Babylon fall? **Answer**: 2 years after Nebuchadnezzar's death, a war started in **559 BC** between Babylon and the Medes. At last, Cyaxares (Darius in 5:31) enlisted the help of his nephew, Cyrus the Persian. In the 17th year of Nabonidas and in the 3rd year of Belshazzar, **Cyrus** laid seige to Babylon. God decreed 175 years earlier that Cyrus would conquer Babylon (Isaiah 44:28-45:4). Cyrus diverted the Euphrates river away from the city of Babylon, leaving a dry riverbed, as implied by Isaiah 44:27. Cyrus placed two divisions at the north and south river entrances, who entered the city when the river level was low enough, and met at the centre where the palace was located. Careless guards left the brass gates lining the river inside the city unbolted. Cyrus took the city. God foretold **Babylon's fall**, its **manner of capture** and **Cyrus' name** 176 years before the they occurred (712-536 BC). Isaiah 44:28-45:4. Daniel 4:37. **180**

118. ESTHER: The Providence of God

Bible Reading: Esther **2**:21--**3**:15;

Aim: To show the providence of God in acting behind the scenes to bring good outcomes for His people out of all the difficulties of life. "he is the governor among the nations." Psalm 22:28.

Memory Verse: "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world" (Acts 15:18).

Introduction: We all pass through difficult times in life and we sometimes wonder if God is in control. Some may ask, "Does God care about us?" The book of **Esther** probably best shows the providence of God, that God really does care for His people, by stopping Haman's attempted genocide of the Jews.

I. Definition of Providence. "him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will" Eph 1:11.

Providence is a noun derived from the verb "to provide in advance" or "the hand of God in the glove of history". It means the timely care of God for our good. It is the favour of God as shown in His power controlling all the events in the universe for our good and for His glory.

Providencial = a strikingly opportune event. "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." John 5:17.

Providence = God's holy, wise and powerful preserving and governing of His creatures.

The book of Esther shows the secret, watching care of God over His dispersed people Israel. The name of God does not occur in this book, but His providence is very clear. A small remnant had returned to Jerusalem by the year 509 BC when the book was written. Most of the Israelite nation preferred the easy lucrative lifestyle in Persia than to endure the difficulties of returning to rebuild Jerusalem and their houses. Although God was displeased with them, He did not forsake them.

The book is in seven parts: **i)** The story of **Vashti** (1:1-22) **ii) Esther made queen** (2:1-23)
iii) The **conspiracy** of Haman (3:1-15) **iv)** The **courage** of Esther brings deliverance (4:1-7)
v) The **vengeance** on Haman (8:1-9,19) **vi)** The **Feast of Purim** (9:20-32)
vii) The **greatness of Mordecai** (10:1-3)

Jesus Christ is the agent of providence because He is "upholding all things by the word of His power" (Hebrews 1:3) and because "By Him all things consist" (Colossians 1:7; Nehemiah 9:10).

God not only sustains, but governs the world, mankind, nations, individuals and man's free actions.

Providence is the preservation and purposeful direction of what God made.

Providence of God is connected with angels, is worldwide, contains backward steps (Joseph's betrayal), has many details, is always correct, is amazing and is full of wisdom (God seeing all).

II. Examples of Providence

The doctrine of providence rests on **God's wise, loving rule**, and that He is King over all and orders events according to His will. His will rests on His character. Examples include:

1) **Ahab** was killed by a randomly shot arrow at the Battle of Ramoth Gilead (I Kings 22:29-38,34)
2) **Joseph's** life shows God's providence in him being: i) sold into slavery;
   ii) unjustly jailed and falsely accused;
   iii) being delivered and interpreting Pharaoh's dream at age 30;
   iv) being exalted to second-in-command of Egypt;
   v) gathering food to preserve many lives in a famine;
   vi) being reunited with his brothers who honour him as his dream foretold;
   vii) Israel being preserved in Egypt in a time of famine;
   viii) God's promise through Joseph to deliver Israel;
   ix) God delivering Israel from wicked Pharaoh in Moses' time.
3) **Moses** leading Israel and God preserving Israel in the wilderness for 40 years.
4) God leading Israel into Canaan under **Joshua**.
5) God protecting Israel in the time of the **Judges**.
6) God preserving Israel against the **Philistines**.
7) God preserving Israel during the **Babylonian captivity**.
8) God preserving Judah by killing 185,000 **Assyrian** soldiers sieging Jerusalem (Isaiah 36,37).
9) God preserved **Paul** in church planting, in missionary journeys, in shipwrecks, in persecutions.
10) God preserving **John** on Patmos to write the book of Revelation.

III. Lessons From Esther: The apparent apathy and inactivity of God in a world of evil has been a perplexing problem. A careless, superficial thinker may conclude that God is inactive.

God often hides Himself as an invisible actor who works behind the scenes.

1) The book of Esther shows that, before an emergency arises, God in His providence has made adequate and perfectly-timed provision to meet it. An example of this is that long before Haman plotted to destroy the Jews, God had perfected His counter-plan for deliverance.
2) Until the very last moment, it seemed as though God was totally disinterested and inactive, but in the nick of time His perfect plan unfolded and matured.
3) Consider these **providential interventions of God** in the **book of Esther**:
   i) The foolish request of drunken king Ahasuerus vacated the Persian throne of a queen.
   ii) God used Esther's beauty to place a Jewess on the throne in the hour of Israel's crisis.
   iii) Mordecai chanced to hear a plot against the king's life. He told Esther, who told the king.
   iv) Why had the king forgotten to reward Mordecai for revealing this plot?
   v) Why was the king unable to sleep on that particular night?
   vi) Why did the king ask for the books of his early reign to be read to help him sleep? (6:1)
   vii) Why did his servant choose, out of all the books, the one that recorded Mordecai's act?
   viii) Why did the king immediately decide to reward Mordecai? (6:3)
   ix) Why did Haman enter the court, to be told to parade Mordecai through the streets? (6:4)
   x) Haman had cast lots to determine the chosen day to massacre the Jews (3:7). This result secured a respite for the Jews of one year. This was long enough to allow God's plan to mature and for the Jews to realize the need to return to Israel.
   xi) Haman was justly hanged on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai (7:10).
4) Haman laid his plans carefully, but so did God. Mordecai was ignorant of those plans but God was not. God is never taken by surprise. God always knows what He will do. God's glory is secured by His enemies and by His friends. He makes the wrath of man to praise Him. In the midst of trouble, we can remain restfully calm that, in the end, every Haman will find his way to the gallows and every Mordecai will be exalted.
5) No miracle occurs in Esther. The events were simple and natural; all the parties followed their own impulses and executed their own plans, yet unconsciously they were working out God's plans. The amazing timing of events is not the outcome of chance. In the ordinary events of daily life, we see God's plans being fulfilled. As iron moves on a page due to a magnet underneath, so the events of life move according to God's unseen power behind the scenes.
6) God is the unseen controller of all human actions. Unintended actions work out God's plans.
7) God is often an unseen actor. In the book of Esther, God's name is not mentioned, but His hidden activity is seen everywhere by the discerning eye.
8) God's timing is perfect. It seemed as though God had delayed his intervention too long, for Mordecai was to be hanged the very next morning after the king's sleepless night, and no plan for his deliverance was apparent. Who would intervene on his behalf? While God may not act before the right time, He is never late. At the last moment, God intervened. The wicked was punished and the righteous delivered. The whole reversal of events occurred overnight.
9) God's retribution is strangely exact. The positions of wicked Haman and righteous Mordecai were exactly reversed. Haman was hanged and Mordecai was exalted.
10) God's providence leaves no room for chance. In all the affairs of life, God foresees and permits all events. God's perfect plan becomes plain if we have the patience to wait and watch. Mordecai was mystified by God's apparent inactivity, but after his patience had been tested to the limit, it was rewarded. Though we may not see all the details of God's plans in this life, we shall be awed by their perfection in heaven.

IV. Why Must the Believer Suffer so much Adversity and Trouble?

1) For our development (Psalms 94:12; Proverbs 3:11; Hebrews 12:5-13)
2) As preliminary testing before the opening of greater fields of service (I Cor 16:9; James 1:2-12).
3) To bring glory to God if well borne (Job 1,2,42).
4) Adversity is part of God's calling (Philippians 3:10; Romans 5:3-5; Acts 9:16).

Conclusion: God controls and guides all the events of history. He chose Israel to reveal Himself, to give His word through Israel and to send the Messiah through Israel. God promises to bring Israel and us through every trial and into His millennial kingdom.

119. God Sees You as a Precious Jewel

Bible Reading: Malachi 3:16-18; Revelation 6:1-8. 26 Feb 2022

Aim: To understand.how beautiful, valuable and useful you are to God and to others for eternity.

Memory Verse: "Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. and they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when **I make up my jewels**; and I will spare them, as a man spareth **his own son that serveth him**.." Malachi 3:17.

Introduction: When I phone people in our church and have a very happy, encouraging conversation with them, I am amazed with how **valuable they are** in glorifying God, encouraging others, leading people to Christ and being my friends. I remember how many of them used to be Muslims and are now serious, dedicated Christians. God sees each of us as precious, valuable, beautiful jewels. So should we see others. The New Jerusalem's 12 foundations of precious stones remind us of the beauty of Christians.Rv21:19,20

I. Malachi 3:16-18 teaches 7 things about what Jewel Christians do.

i) "Fear the Lord" means to **reverence, awe, love, understand God's goodness, worship God.**

ii) "spake often one to another" at church, Bible study, fellowship to encourage, help, care for.

iii) "the LORD heard it" means God is in our meetings, hearing all we say.

iv) "a book of remembrance was written before him for them that **feared JHVH". God records words.**

v) "and that thought upon His name." We must think of how God reveals Himself, attributes. Und1424

vi) "they shall be mine says JHVH of hosts": God loves, owns, values, cares, works with, rules with us,.

vii) "in **that day** when **I make up my jewels**." This day may be the rapture, the JSOC, the return of Christ to save Israel at Armageddon.

viii) "I will spare them" means keeping the church from the tribulation or saving Israel at Armageddon.

ix) "**Then shall ye** return, and **discern between** the **righteous** and the **wicked**, between **him that serves God** and **him that serveth him not**." Mal 3:18. Today we may not see much difference between serving Christians and lazy Christians, but at the JSOC "every man's work shall be **made manifest**" I Cor 3:13. Some will be **ashamed** and some will have **confidence** at his appearing. I John 2:28. Which will you be?

II. Why are we like Jewels? 1. As a jewel is found in the ground as a rough, unattractive stone, so we come from a rough, worldly, sin-damaged background.

2. As a rough jewel must be dug out of the ground, washed clean and had the rough edges cut off, so we must be extracted from worldly ways, washed clean from sin by the blood of Christ and had our rough edges cut off by learning Bible truths, learning from our mistakes, learning from church.

3. As a jewel **sparkles beautifully**, so will we have a glorified, Christlike body in heaven. I Cor 15:40-43 **"It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory."**

4. As people value jewels, so God greatly values us.

5. As each jewel is different , so each of us are different, valuable and beautiful to God and others.

6. As it takes much work to cut a diamond to be the right shape, so we must spend much time and work to help Christians to reject errors and become SW, Bible-teaching, Christlike disciples.

7. As jewels are put on display for people to admire, so you will be put on display for all angels and Christians to admire your glorified body and your life's work at the JSOC and the "son-placing".

"Every man's work shall be made **manifest**: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what **sort** it is. " I Cor 3:13.

"Not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body" Rom 8:23. "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will," Eph 1:5.

8. As people take great **care** of their jewels, so God takes great care of us, not losing any of us. John 10:28

9. As criminals try to steal jewels, so Satan **tries to steal us, our life's work and our rewards in heaven.** "Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a **full reward**." 2 John 8. "Let no man **beguile** you of your **reward**." Col 2:18.

Conclusion: Do you see yourself and others as precious jewels that are of great value to God and others? Do you seek to win people to Christ and teach Bible to them as a "jeweller-maker" for God and eternity? "**lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven**" Matthew 6:20.

120. Why Were the WISE MEN So Wise?

Bible Reading: Daniel 2:1-40; Matthew 2:1-23; **(**Matthew 2:2

Verse: Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to **worship him**.

Youtube video: Jesus Christ's Date Of Birth = June 17th, 2 BC Christopher Hughes. 1 hour 26 min

Introduction: One of the most interesting events in the Bible is wise men from the east (Persia) visiting Jerusalem and Jesus after His birth at Bethlehem, when He was a young child in a house. This tells us that educated people in Persia knew a lot about the Bible prophecies of the **time** and **place** of Jesus' birth. We ask, how did they know this so as to motivate them to travel from Persia to Israel?

Answer: They knew **history**, Bible **prophecies** of a coming Messiah who will rule earth and **astronomy**. Daniel was a big hero to future generations of wise men because he saved them in Daniel 2 & prophesies. This tells us that we should be studying the prophecies of Jesus' return and be ready for it.

Q1: Why were the wise men from Persia so very wise? Some here today may descend from wise men.

1. They knew the **history of Daniel as a master wise man in Babylon** (606-534BC). Daniel 5:11 "whom king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, made **master** of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, soothsayers"

2. They knew that **wise men don't know some things**. Daniel 2:9-12. "Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof." Dan 5:8.

3. They knew that **Bible prophecies always come true**. They seriously sought after God. So should we.

4. They knew how **Isaiah prophesied the name of Cyrus** conquering Babylon (Isaiah 44:28 and 45:1-4).

5. They knew how **Jeremish** prophesied the **year of Cyrus** conquering Babylon in 536BC (Jer 25:11,12)

6. They knew that **Babylon** (606-536BC), **Medo-Persia** (536-330BC) and **Greece** (330-67BC) had **gone**.

7. They knew that **they were living in the time of the FOURTH empire of Rome** (Daniel 2:40).

8. They knew that **Messiah would come 173,880 days after Artaxerxes decree** to rebuild Jerusalem on 4 March 444BC in Neh 2:1-8, as prophesied in Daniel 9:25, and that **Messiah would be killed** during Roman rule (Dan 9:26). They knew that **Messiah** would **rule** with **everlasting righteousness** (Dan 9:24).

9. They knew that **Messiah** would be **born in the time of Roman rule**, 33AD-about 35 yr = their time.

10. They knew how Nebuchadnezzar put **3 Jews** in a furnace, but the **Son of God saved them** (Dan 3:25)

11. They knew how **Isaiah** prophesied the **Son of God** (the mighty God) would be **born as a man** (Is 9:6)

12. They knew that **Messiah would be born at Bethlehem** (Micah 5:2), that He would be **Ruler in Israel** & that **He was everlasting making Him to be God.** This explains Matthew 2:1,2 "come to **worship him**"

13. They **checked with king Herod to get his approval**, so he would not see them as invaders. Matt2:7,8 The chief priests and scribes knew the **place** of Jesus' birth, but **not the time** (Matthew 2:4-6).

14. Herod & all Jerusalem were **troubled** at Jesus' birth (2:3). Wise men **rejoiced** at Jesus' birth (2:9,10).

15. They **gave Jesus gifts** of **gold** (King), **frankincense** (God), **myrrh** (Saviour) (2:11) **fulfilling** Isa 60:6

16. They were in **close fellowship with God**, heeding God's warning not to return to Herod (2:12).

Q2: Are You a Wise Person? How can we become Wise People?

Esther1:13 Then the king said to the **wise men**, which **knew the times**,

Esther 6:13 Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his **wise men** and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou has begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but **shalt surely fall before him**. (See consequences).

Job 34:2 Hear my words, O ye **wise men**; and give ear unto me, ye that have **knowledge**.

Ps107:43 Whoso is **wise+will observe these things,** even they shall **understand** the **lovingkindness of JHVH**

Prov 10:14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

Prov 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that **refraineth his lips is wise**.

Prov 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and **he that winneth souls is wise**.

Prov 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but **he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise**.

Prov 13:20 He that **walketh with wise men** shall be **wise**: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Prov 14:1 Every **wise woman** buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

Prov 29:8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but **wise men turn away wrath**.

Hosea 14:9 Who is **wise**, and he shall **understand** these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the **ways of the LORD are right**, and the just shall **walk in them**: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Conclusion: As the wise men studied, understood & greatly valued the prophecies of Jesus' first coming, so should we be wise to appreciate the Bible prophecies of Jesus' first and second comings. Are you wise?

121. Lessons from JOHN the Baptist

Bible Reading: Luke 1:1-25; Luke 3:1-22.**Aim**: To be great in the sight of God as John was. 15 May2016
Mem Verse: "He shall be great in the sight of the Lord..he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost.." Luk 1:51
Introduction: What do we learn from the life of John the Baptist?

I. John the Baptist's Conception, Birth and Youth.

1. John was born to righteous, blameless, godly parents being Zacharias and Elizabeth. Luke 1:6,13.
2. John's birth was a miracle because 'Elizabeth was barren & they were both well stricken in years.1:7,18.
3. John was born in answer to his parents prayer (1:13) and the peoples' prayers (1:10).
4. Gabriel announced John's birth to Zacharias when he was serving God in the temple (1:11-13,19).
5. John's birth caused joy, gladness and rejoicing to many (1:14).
6. John 'shall be great in the sight of the Lord' (1:15). Are you great in God's eyes? How did this happen?
7. John "shall drink neither wine nor strong drink." (1:15). He rejected mind dulling substances.
8. He was "filled with the Holy Spirit from his mother's womb" (1:15) and led by God even as a child.
9. He turned many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God (1:16). This should be our life's goal.
10. He served God in the spirit and power of Elijah (1:17). His work was to**: i)** Turn the hearts of the fathers to the children. Fathers must love and train their children to obey and serve God.
ii) Turn the disobedient to the wisdom of the just. Justified people grow in wisdom.
iii) To make ready a people prepared for the Lord. Israel had to be prepared to receive Christ & His words.
11. John's birth and life work were planned and announced from heaven (1:19).
12. John was 6 months older than Jesus (1:26,36). Mary and Elizabeth were cousins in a godly family.
13. John leaped in Elizabeth's womb for joy (44) when she heard Mary's greeting (1:41). Babies are alive.
14. John was called "the prophet of the Highest" (1:76), to prepare Jesus' ways (76), to give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins (1:77).
15. He grew and waxed strong in spirit (1:80). Are you strong in spirit?
16. He lived in the desert till the day of his showing to Israel (80). This was the Dead Sea area near Sodom and Gomorrah, where the Essenes lived who wrote the Dead Sea scrolls, discovered in 1948.

II. John the Baptist's Ministry

3:1,2. **John's ministry** began in the **15th year of Tiberius Caesar's** reign (**29AD**), ruling from **14-37AD**. **Pontius Pilate** governed Judea from **26-36AD**. **Herod Antipas** ruled Galilee from **4BC -39AD**. His brother **Philip** ruled east of Jordan from **4BC-34AD**. **Annas** was high priest from **6-15AD** but was deposed by Rome. His son-in-law, **Caiaphas** was high priest from **18-36AD**, but Jews recognized Annas.
1. The **word of God** came to John in the wilderness. (3:2).
2. He preached the baptism for the remission of sins. (3:3). John's baptism pictured an inner heart change.
3. John **introduced himself** and identified himself as "the voice of one crying in the wilderness." (3:4-6).
4. John **described** his **mission** as to "**Prepare** ye the way of the Lord (Jehovah) (Luke 3:4), make straight in the desert a highway for our God (Isaiah 40:3). When a king travelled the desert, workmen preceded him to clear debris and smooth out the roads to make his trip easier. The way of the Messiah would be made easier because John would prepare many people to be ready to receive Jesus' message.Isaiah 40:3-5.
5. John **warned** Israel to flee from the wrath to come (70AD destruction of Jerusalem and hell). Luke 3:7.
6. John **called** them a 'generation of vipers (snakes)' because some thought that baptism alone could save.
7. John **charged** them to "bring forth fruits worthy of repentance" (3:8) as proof of their sincere belief.
8. The **ax** (Titus, Rome) is laid to the root of the trees, so unfruitful trees will be cut down and burned (3:9)
9. John's **message** to**: i) The people**. "He that has two coats, let him impart to him that has none; and he that has meat, let him do likewise." (3:11). **ii) Publicans** and **politicians**. "Exact no more than that which is appointed you." (3:13). **iii) Soldiers**. "Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages." (3:14). **iv) Herod** "Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, he shut up John in prison." (3:19,20). The crowd asked "What shall we do?" (3:12). A person showed his repentance by **a) Generosity**: being generous with the necessities of life, food and clothing. **b) Honesty** (3:13). **c) Contentment** (4:14).
10. John **pointing people** to **Jesus Christ as Saviour and Judge** (3:16,17). **a)** Jesus will baptize you with the Holy Ghost (at Pentecost, Acts 2:14), and **b)** with Fire, meaning the purifying work of judgment that Messiah will achieve (see 3:9; Malachi 3:2,3) at 70AD and at His second coming.**11.** John **baptizes** Jesus Christ in Jordsan (3:21,22)

III. Jesus' Message about John the Baptist (Matthew 11:2-15; Luke 7:19-29).

122. ANDREW the Example

Bible Reading: John 1:35-51.
Aim: To live more Godly lives by learning from Andrew's Life.
Introduction: Andrew was a great example of how beneficial it is to serve Jesus Christ.
1. He was Hungry for the Truth. John 1:35-40. "two of his disciples" (35). Andrew responded readily to the truth that God gave him in the leadership of John the Baptist. He was a committed follower of John. Lesson: Do we obey the light that God has given us, or do we ignore it for our personal preferences?
Q: Are we hungry for the truth? "Blessed are they that do hunger and thirst after righteousness." Matt 5:6. How much do we hunger for Bible study, fellowship with Christ and with Christians at church? Andrew joined John in serving Jesus. Do you join Christians in this church to serve God, or just attend?
2. Andrew Forsook all to Follow Christ. John 1:37; Mark 1:16-18. "they forsook their nets & followed him" (Mark 1:18). When Jesus called them to be fishers of men, they straightaway forsook their nets and followed Him. They gave their lives to be fishers of men. Follow Jesus and study to be fishers of men. This is the purpose of life. They did not become fishers of men immediately, but they became FOM over time as they closely followed Christ. We are a church of fishermen. This must be the aim of our church.
3. Andrew sought to Learn More about Christ. John 1:38,39; He sought to stay where Christ lived. He asked "Rabbi, where dwellest thou?" (38). "They abode with him that day." (39) from 4pm, 10th hour.
Q: Do we spend time in close fellowship with Christ, as if we are living with Him day by day?
4. Andrew Brought his Brother Peter to Christ. John 1:40-42. "he **first** found his own brother Simon". Simon Peter was the first person that Andrew sought to be saved. Have you led your family to Christ? "He told him, We have found the Messiah, the Christ. And He brought him to Jesus" (41,42). When Jesus saw Simon, He changed his name to Cephas (a stone), meaning he'd be a strong person in God's work.
Key: When we come to Jesus and seek to follow Him, Jesus sees what we can become if we are obedient.
Q: Do you see that God can do great things with your life if we follow Him as Andrew did?
5. Andrew Attended Church with Jesus. Mark 1:29. "when they were come out of the synagogue". Andrew saw attending church with Jesus as an important regular custom, so should we.
Q: How much will you do to build this church? Both Simon and Andrew owned the house Jesus went to. This church, if strong can have a great impact on winning the world for Christ. Will you strengthen it?
6. Andrew Noticed Important Little Things. John 6:8,9."There is a lad here with 5 barley loaves and 2 small fishes: but what are they among so many?" This solved a problem of feeding 5000 men. Andrew noticed a lad with a little resource. **Q:** Do you notice children who can be greatly used to serve Jesus?
Q: Do you notice people's talents that need to be brought to Jesus to develop?
Q: Have you brought your talents to Jesus to multiply? Or are you not using your talents for Christ?
Q: How does Jesus want you to use your talents for Him this year? Result: Many people were fed & filled.
Lesson: When we bring our talents to Jesus, He multiplies them to bless many people. Do you hoard and waste you talents or do you bring them to Jesus to multiply? By quitting church, you vote to close it.
7. Andrew wanted to know the events of the Temple's destruction and of Jesus' Second Coming. "Peter, James, John and Andrew asked him privately," (Mark 13:3) "Tell us, **when** shall these things be? And **what** shall be the **sign of thy coming**, and of the **end of the world**?" (Matthew 24:3).
Jesus answered question 1 in Luke 21:20-24 and question 2 in Matthew 24:4-51.
Jesus gave more details of His second coming to John on Patmos in the Book of Revelation.
Q: Are we interested in Jesus' 2nd coming? Some aren't. Do we ask Jesus about its details? Be like Andrew
8. Andrew was Interested in Bringing Unsaved Greeks to Jesus. John 12:20-22. "Greeks said to Philip, Sir, We would see Jesus." This is the cry of people all over the world. Are you telling people about Jesus?
9. Andrew was a Man of Obedience and Prayer. Acts 1:12-14. "These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication".He worked with other disciples to build up the Jerusalem church. Do you?
Conclusion: Will you be like Andrew in these 9 areas?

123. PETER: His growth in Knowledge & Courage. The Value of Asking Questions

Bible Reading: Luke 5:1-11; Acts 5:12-42.

Memory Verse: 'Simon Peter answered & said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God' Mt 16:16.

Aim: To see lessons from Peter's life.

Introduction: Peter is like many of us: weak, impulsive, overconfident, sometimes cowardly, sometimes unfaithful, but repentant. We, like Peter have known sin, sorrow, failure, grief, repentance & forgiveness.

What May We Learn from Events in Peter's Life?

1. When Jesus called him, he was busy in his fishing career. God chooses busy people to do great things for Him. "Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers." Matthew 4:18.

2. Peter was married, owned a house and cared for his mother in law. "When Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever." Matthew 8:14.

3. Peter thought he knew more about fishing than Jesus. He learned the lesson that Jesus rewards His servants. "When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord." Luke 5:8.

4. Peter saw opportunities to do impossible things with Jesus' permission. Peter volunteered. "Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water." Matthew 14:28.

5. Peter understood Jesus' difficult sayings and **expressed his love and loyalty to Jesus**, when others left. Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. John 6:68.

6. Peter was curious to understand Jesus' parables and was not afraid to ask him questions. "Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable." Matthew15:15.

7. Peter listened carefully to Jesus, understood what Jesus said and confidently expressed important truth about who Jesus is.
"Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." Matthew 16:16.

8. Peter was overconfident and out of place in rebuking Jesus for going to the cross. Matthew 16:22. Then Peter took him, & began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

9. Peter had an idea to help others remember the transfiguration of Jesus and the appearance of Moses and Elijah. "Then answered Peter, & said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias." Matthew 17:4.

10. Peter defended Jesus as a lawful taxpayer and **Jesus rewarded Peter with a miracle of him finding a coin in a fishes' mouth**. "When they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?" Matthew 17:24.

11. Peter asked Jesus about the limits of forgiveness, showing that he was having difficulty forgiving some believer. Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?" Matthew 18:21.

12. Peter asked Jesus about the rewards of forsaking all and following Jesus.
"Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?" Matthew 19:27.

13. Peter's questions at the last supper.
"Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, **Lord, dost thou wash my feet?"** John 13:6-9.
"Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask **who it should be of whom he spake."** John 13:24.
"Simon Peter said unto him, **Lord, whither goest thou**? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. Peter said unto him, **Lord, why cannot I follow thee now?** I will lay down my life for thy sake." John 13:36,37.

14. Peter overconfidently failed to realize the weakness of his flesh when tempted. He thought he was spiritually stronger than the other disciples. "Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended." Matthew 26:33.

15. Peter slept when he should have **helped** and **encouraged Jesus**. "He cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?" Matthew 26:40

16. Peter showed courage in attacking Malchus, but weakness in denying Jesus to a damsel.
"Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus unto Peter,

Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father has given me, shall I not drink it?" John18:10,11

17. Peter had mixed emotions of fear, curiosity & loyalty to Jesus when He was arrested. Matt 26:58 Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, & went in, & sat with the servants, to see the end.

18. Peter ran out of ideas and lost confidence when his first strategy failed. "Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee." Matthew 26:69-75

19. Jesus' look of wounded love brought Peter to tears and repentance. **Peter showed deep repentance, sorrow and regret at hurting someone Who loved him so much and had helped him so much**. **Do you hurt people who love you**? "And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly." Luke 22:61,62.

20. After Jesus' resurrection, Peter and John were the first disciples to arrive at the empty tomb. "Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass." Luke 24:12.

21. Peter led the other disciples back to their fishing business when they should have spent time with Jesus and told others of the resurrection. They caught nothing. Those who forget Jesus, catch nothing. "Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing." John 21:3.

22. Jesus told them where and how to catch fish. Jesus knows where the fish are. Put Jesus first and He will bless your work. "Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken." John 21:6-11.

23. Jesus restored Peter by asking him 3 times if he loved him, because Peter denied Jesus 3 times. Jesus gave Peter a work to do, "Feed my lambs." "So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs." John 21:15,16.

24. Peter wondered what great work his friend John would do. What great work will you do? "Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?" John 21:21.

25. Peter took leadership responsibility after Jesus ascended to heaven, to vote in another apostle. "In those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)" Acts 1:15.

26. Peter preached the first sermon in the church age, with 3000 saved and **baptized** on the same day. "But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:" Acts 2:14.

27. Peter went with John to the temple to pray. He noticed a lame man in need of healing & healed him. "Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour." Acts 3:1-6.

28. Peter strongly rebuked the Sanhedrin for crucifying Jesus. He changed from being fearful to bold. "Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel." Acts 4:8.

29. Peter rebuked 2 liars in the early church. "But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?" Acts 5:3.

30. Peter had great power to heal all sicknesses. "Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them." Acts 5:15.

31. Peter was rescued from prison by an angel and told to preach in the temple. "Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men." Acts 5:17-29**.**

32. Peter rebuked a false prophet preaching a false doctrine. "But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money." Acts 8:20

33. Peter was a travelling preacher to reach more people for Christ. "It came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, & make thy bed. And he arose immediately." Acts 9:32-34

34. Peter raised Dorcas from death. "Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up." Acts 9:39,40.

124. JOHN: A Smart, Brave Young Man

Bible Reading: Luke 9:51-56; John 19:16-37; **Memory Verse: 'What shall this man do?' John 21:21.**
Aim: To see lessons from John's life. To consider what great things we may do in our lives for God.
Introduction: When John wrote his gospel, 3 letters and Revelation, the first century had changed greatly. Jerusalem was destroyed, one million Jews had been killed and many had been enslaved and scattered. The church was spreading rapidly all over the ancient world and had endured terrible persecutions of Nero and Domitian. Peter, James and Paul were martyred. False doctrines of Gnosticism were spreading. John in 90AD was writing to third generation Christians.
To first generation Christians, truth is a strongly held **conviction**, they are willing to die for.
To second generation Christians, conviction becomes a belief or a persuasion, rather than a passion.
To some third generation Christians, belief becomes an opinion that can be adapted to worldly ideas.
John wrote to third generation Christians facing persecution from outside and subversion from within.
I. John as a Person. His father was Zebedee who managed a successful fishing business at Bethsaida on the Sea of Galilee. His mother was Salome, who travelled with the apostles, was present at the crucifixion (Matthew 27:55,56), and at the tomb on resurrection Sunday (Luke 24:10). She seemed to be the sister of Mary, Jesus' mother. This made **Jesus, John and James to be cousins**. The Zebedee family was prosperous, had hired servants (Mark 1:20) and ministered to Jesus of their substance (Luke 8:3). They were influential & well known in Jerusalem (that disciple was known unto the high priest, John 18:15,16).
John was a **follower of John the Baptist**, before he became a disciple of Jesus (Matthew 4:18-22), along with Peter and Andrew. John was one of the **3 inner disciples** (Peter, James, John), who saw Jesus' greatness in **raising Jairus' daughter**, Jesus' glory on the **Mt Transfiguration**, and Jesus' grief in the **Garden of Gethsemene**. Peter, James and John prompted Jesus' **Olivet Discourse (Mark 13:1-4).**
John was one of the 2 disciples Jesus sent to **prepare for the Passover (Luke 22:8).**
John was called "the disciple whom Jesus loved" (John 21:20). He was the disciple to whom Jesus **entrusted the care of his mother**, who took her into his home **(John 19:25-27).**
When a **Samaritan village rejected Jesus**, James and John asked Jesus if they should call down fire from heaven to destroy them **(Luke 9:51-56).** Jesus rebuked them, saying "Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them."(55,56). No revenge. This may have earned them the title, "Boanerges, Sons of thunder" (Mark 3:17).
In **Mark 9:38-41**, John asked Jesus about forbidding someone else casting demons out in Jesus' name. Notice Jesus' 3 answers: Forbid him not, he that is not against us is for us, & smallest deeds are rewarded.
John and his family **were known to Caiaphas**, the High Priest, probably as fish suppliers,
"Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest" (John 18:16).
John was the **only disciple at the cross** to witness Jesus' crucifixion (John 19:31-37). He was brave.
Peter asked Jesus about John, "Lord, and what shall this man do?" (John 21:21).
John, being younger than Peter, **ran faster than Peter** to witness Jesus' empty tomb (John 20:4).
John was with Peter when Peter healed the lame man at the Beautiful Gate of the temple (Acts 3:1).
John appeared before the **Sanhedrin** with Peter, where they refused to cease preaching in Jesus' name. "Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus." Acts 4:1-13-22).
John went with Peter to **Samaria** to give the apostolic blessing to the Samaritan revival of Phillip. Acts 8:14
John was **banished** to the Greek island of Patmos by Trajan and received the Book of Revelation.
II. John as a Pupil. John's favourite words were **know** (142x), **believe** (100x), **Father** (118x), **world** (78x), **see** (105x), **verily** (50x in 25 pairs) & **love** (36x). John sought to show that Jesus is the **Son of God**.
John focuses on the **signs** that Jesus as the Word was in the beginning with God, was God, became flesh.
John reveals the **secrets** of his upper room talks with Jesus before His crucifixion.
John shows the **sorrows** of the Son of God from Gethsemene, His trials, scourging and crucifixion.
III. John as a Pastor or shepherd who loves his people as Jesus loves them. When John went to pastor the Ephesian church he may have taken Mary with him. John wrote 3 letters on fellowship, faith & family.
I John removes distance by close fellowship with believers & God. Removes distress by fullness of joy. Removes deception by light overcoming darkness. Removes sin by confession. Removes doubt by knows.
II John warns of cults**. III John**: Gaius the believer, Diotrephes the bully, Demetrius the brother. **189**

125. The Woman at the Well.

Bible Reading: John 4:1-26; 27-45. **Aim**: To learn lessons about soul-winning from Jesus' conversation
Memory Verse: 'If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.' John 4:10.
Introduction: In John 3, Jesus leads a religious sinner named Nicodemus to salvation & being born again. In John 4, Jesus leads a non-religious, gentile sinner to salvation by offering her living water (eternal life). Since most of the people we meet are non-religious, gentile sinners, this passage contains many important lessons on soul-winning. We must remain continually focused on winning people to Christ as a central part of waging a successful spiritual war. What can we learn from Jesus' meeting with this woman?
1. Jesus weariness causing Him to sit down for a rest at noon shows that He was **100% man** (4:6).
2. Jacob's well was an **ideal place to meet people** because everyone needed to get water from here (4:7). We should go where people are likely to be who have time to talk about salvation.
3. Jesus started the conversation by asking her a question: "Give me to drink" (4:7). We should start conversations by asking a question such as, "If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you'd go to heaven?" If they say "No", then ask, "Would you like to be 100% sure?" Then ask them about 'STOP'.
4. Jesus sought a situation **without distractions** from His disciples who were gone into the city to buy meat (4:8). So should we seek situations to share the gospel without distracting or interfering people.
5. The woman's **first** objection was the **race barrier**: "Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans" (4:9). God wants us to love & accept all races of people as He does, so we will share Christ's gospel with them.
6. Jesus explains 3 conditions for any person to receive salvation in 4:10: **i)** We must know and agree that eternal life is a **free GIFT** that we cannot earn by our religion or our good works. Rom 6:23; Eph 2:8
ii) We must know and believe **WHO Jesus Christ is**, 100% God and 100% man. John 1:14; I Tim 3:16;.
iii) We must know that eternal life is gained by **ASKING JESUS** for it, 'Thou would have **asked** of him'. Similar terms are: '**call'** (Romans 10:13), '**receive** Christ as Saviour' (John 1:12), '**believe'** Jon 1:12;3:16.
Jesus then **promises us** "living water" which is a symbol of salvation and the Holy Spirit regenerating us, indwelling us and flowing through us to bless others as new creatures in Christ. See Jeremiah 2:13 "me the fountain of living waters", and "He that believeth on me…out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive…) John 7:38,39.
7. The woman's **second** objection was a **misunderstanding** how could Jesus get it from such a deep well? (4:11). Today, this well is one of the deepest in Israel. Seek to clarify people's misunderstandings.
8. The woman's **third** objection was if Jesus was **greater** than our father **Jacob** who dug this well? (4:12)
9. Jesus' reply contrasted the temporary satisfaction of physical water with the continual, permanent satisfaction of our needs & desires by Jesus' spiritual water of the Holy Spirit blessing & saving others.13,14
10. The woman **ASKS Jesus** for the living water of salvation. She here satisfies Jesus' second condition of salvation, "Sir, **give me this water**, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw." (4:15).
11. Jesus then told her to "Go, call thy husband, and come hither." (4:16). Jesus' purpose in doing this was to **i) Confront her** with her sin of fornication and her need of salvation. **ii) To show her WHO He is**, the all-knowing Messiah, God manifest in the flesh. **iii)** To show her that **others needed this living water**.
12. The woman replies honestly that, "I have no husband." (4:17).
13. Jesus commends her honesty and then reveals His knowledge of her **5 valid marriages**, **5 divorces** and that her present relationship was **not a valid marriage**, but a fornicating co-habitation. (4:18).
14. The **woman responds in 2 ways**: **i)** "Sir, I perceive that thou art a **prophet**." (4:19).
ii) Feeling guilty & ashamed, she changes the subject to **which religion was right**, Jews worshipping at Jerusalem or Samaritans worshipping at Mt Gerizim? (4:20). We must turn people from religion to Christ.
15. Jesus responds by **briefly** answering her question, then turning her mind back to the gospel. (4:21-24). This should be our response to questions. Do not let people sidetrack you from the gospel.
i) the "**hour cometh**" (21) refers to the death of Jesus when the law dispensation ended.
ii) In the Church Age, because of the indwelling Holy Spirit, worship is no longer centred in temples.
iii) "**Ye worship ye know not what**" (22). Her religion was confused and in error, like today.
iv) "**Salvation is of the Jews**" means "salvation is available through Jesus Who is a Jew.
v) "**Worship in truth**" is to worship the God through Jesus being the only way to the Father (14:6).
vi) "**Worship in Spirit**" is by the indwelling HS leading us. **16.** Jesus said He is "**Messiah**" 26,42. **190**

126. The Good Samaritan

Bible Reading: Luke 10:25-37. **Aim:** To show how greatly we need Jesus Christ (the Good Samaritan) to save us from our sins and as an example of showing mercy to those in need.
Introduction: Satan deceives people into thinking that sin has no consequences. When we see the terrible effects of sin, we really hate it and avoid it.
I. The Good Samaritan (Luke 10:25-33). This story Jesus told must be interpreted on two levels:
i) The plain teaching. Live like the good Samaritan. Help others in need. 'Go thou and do likewise.(v.37).
ii) The metaphorical teaching is seen in the context of the Jews rejecting Jesus.
As the Jewish leaders were of no help to the beaten, robbed man, neither could they help lost people.
As the outcast Samaritan was the only one willing to help the beaten man, so Jesus was the outcast One who was willing to seek and save lost sinners. "Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan?" (John 8:48).
II. A Deeper Meaning In This Story. "A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead." (30). Many parts of this story remind us of human history from the fall to Jesus Christ's return.
1. A **certain man** reminds us of the first Adam.
2. Jerusalem (city of peace) reminds us of the happy peace and rest man enjoyed before the fall in Eden.
3. Went down from Jerusalem to Jericho reminds us of man departing from God and falling down morally in obeying the serpent. **i) Jerusalem** = city of peace (Shalom in Hebrew).
ii) **Jericho** = a city of curse and death, just as man is now living under the curse and death in this world. Joshua (Hebrew for Jesus) pronounced a curse on this city after it was destroyed (Joshua 6:26) that whoever rebuilt it would experience the death of his first born and youngest sons at the beginning and end of the construction project. This was fulfilled 520 years later when Hiel the Bethelite rebuilt Jericho by seeing his sons Abiram and Segub die as Joshua prophesied (I Kings 16:34).
4. He fell among **thieves**. Satan and sin remind us of the thieves, who stripped man of his clothing (man's first righteousness before the fall), and spiritually wounded him leaving him half dead.
(Though man was alive in his body, he was dead in his spirit. Ephesians 2:1).
"In the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die." (Genesis 2:17).
5. The **Priest** and **Levite** who had no compassion on the wounded man remind us of the Law and the Levitical priesthood which set a high standard but cannot save us. The law cannot save us, nor can our attempts at holiness by religious rituals save us.
6. The **Good Samaritan** reminds us of Jesus Christ Who was sinless, compassionate on man's plight and able to restore us to our right state by paying the penalty for our sins on the cross.
7. He poured in **wine**. This reminds us of the blood of Jesus Christ which saves us and cleanses us from all sin. The wine in the Lord's supper is to remind us of Christ's saving blood (Matt 26:28).
8. He poured in **oil**. This reminds us of the comforting, restoring, joyful work of the Holy Spirit received by those putting faith in Christ's blood sacrifice."Thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness." Ps 45:7
9. He set him on his own **beast** (v.34) reminds us of the doctrine of Christ (Hebrews 6:1,2), Bible doctrine and the gospel of Christ. Why? As a donkey carries the body, so doctrine metaphorically carries the soul.
i) "Barnabus also was carried away with their dissimulation." (Galatians 2:13).
ii) "Be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine." (Ephesian 4:4)
iii) "Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led." 1Cor 12:2
iv) "Be not carried about with diverse and strange doctrines." (Hebrews 13:9).
10. The **Inn** reminds us of a church, a place of spiritual recovery. True doctrine carries us to a true church.
11. The **Host** (v.35) in charge of the inn reminds us of a caring Pastor who is a good Bible teacher who feeds people God's word and takes spiritual care and oversight of believers.
12. Two pence remind us of 2000 years from Christ's first coming to his second coming. As average wages were a penny a day (Matthew 20:2), so two pennies wages were two days wages, reminding us of the time between Christ departure in 33AD and His second coming when Israel gets revived spiritually as implied in Hosea 6:2 "After **two days** will he revive us: in the **third day** he will raise us up". 2 Peter 3:8.
13. Samaritan going away (v.35) remind us of Christ's ascension to heaven. Christ has given believers talents to use to win the lost and to train the saints. Whatever we spend now in God's service, when Jesus Christ returns, He will repay us and reward us at the Judgment Seat of Christ (II Corinthians 5:10). **191**

127. Why the Rich Fool was a Fool

Bible Reading: Luke 12:16-21
Memory verse: "So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God." Luke 12:21.
Aim: To identify and avoid the mistakes of the rich fool.
Introduction: Many people today are like the rich fool. They are rich in money but not rich toward God.
Question: What foolish thinking did this rich man exhibit?
1. He thought **within** himself. He should have thought **outside** himself to see others. "Lift up.." John 4:35
2. What shall **I** do,? He should have asked God, "What wilt thou (**God**) have me to do?' Acts 9:6.
3. I have **no room** where to bestow my fruits? He should have **given some away** to poor, hungry people.
4. I will **pull down my barns**, and build greater. He should have extended the old barns.
5. There will I bestow all **my fruits** and **my goods**. He should not have said "my", but "**God's**". (12:18).
6. I will say to **my soul**. He congratulates himself. He should have praised God and **asked God's will**.
7. Thou hast much goods laid up for **many years**; He did not have many years to live. (12:19).
8. Take thine **ease**. He had **lack of exercise**, and no urgency to help or save others.
9. Eat. Maybe he ate fatty foods. His god was his belly.
10. Drink. It was alcohol. He was not talking about water. These three promote heart attack.
11. Be merry. He was a pleasure seeker. He ignored other's needs. His joy should have been to help others.
12. God said. God had an opinion on his behaviour. He ignored God's thoughts. He did not hear God. 20
13. Thou fool. He had wrong priorities. God saw him differently.
14. This night. He ignored death. Anyone can die anytime. Time of death is uncertain.
15. Thy soul. His soul was the only thing he possessed. He was poor. He had no treasure in heaven. 20.
16. Shall be **required**. God requires that which is past (Eccles 3:15). We must give account to God.
17. Of thee, or out of thee. One day, our soul and spirit will leave our body.
18. Then **whose shall those things be**? His possessions went to others on his death. He lost all at death.
19. Which **thou hast provided**. He provided things, not souls saved. He placed little value on people.
20. Treasure for himself. He should have laid up treasure for himself in heaven (Matthew 6:20).
Conclusion: He did not lay up treasure in heaven. He was not rich toward God. Are you?

List of Youtube Movies.(453) www.youtube.com

441. Saqqara- The location where Joseph, son of Israel built grain silos.
Archaeological Evidence of Yoseph of Egypt..
www.ArkDiscovery.com The Red Sea Crossing. See **www.arkdiscovery.com/joseph**
442. **Hezekiah's Tunnel Megalim Institute.**
http://www.cityofdavid.org.il/en/virtual_tour/hezekiah%E2%80%99s-tunnel-city-david
444. **www.Arkdiscovery.com** then select "**Red Sea Crossing**
445. Mount Sinai- proof of the supernatural
448. Revealed! The Secret Name of God" ppsimons
452. **Hezekiah's Tunnel Megalim Institute**
The greatest archaeological discovery of the 20th century: Dead Sea scrolls official
453. The greatest archaeological discovery of the 20th century: Dead Sea scrolls official
454. Keith Piper Lesson 8 Seven Dispensations'
Ron Wyatt Archaeological -The Exodus-Audio Cleaned & Video
The Holy Bible**:** Abraham - A Man of Faith (TheFaithTube)
Moody Bible stories
http://www.cityofdavid.org.il/en/virtual_tour/hezekiah%E2%80%99s-tunnel-city-david
458. Major Discovery The Great Missing Stone from the Garden Tomb. Simon Brown
DISASTROUS LINKS - To the Mistreatment of Israel ppsimmons
Powers of Ten (1977)

128. The Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin and the Lost Son

Bible Reading: Luke 15:1-16; 17-32.
Memory Verse: 'There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.' L15:10
Aim: To show the importance of each person and the joy experienced when they return.
Introduction: Jesus attracted sinners while Pharisees repelled them. Lost sinners came to Jesus because He cared for them, understood their needs and helped them, while the Pharisees criticized them and kept their distance. The Pharisees knew the Old testament and desired purity, but had no love for people.
Three key words summarizing Luke 15 are **lost**, **found** and **rejoice**. Notice how approachable Jesus was in v.1 "Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him." Many kings are hard to get access to. Jesus is our Saviour, our Mediator and our great High Priest who can be approached by sinners and saved. He is the **Lamb of God**, the **Good Shepherd** and the **friend** that sticks closer than a brother. We can freely come to Jesus knowing that He will never reject us or send us away.

I. The Joy of Finding the Lost Sheep. (Luke 15:1-10).
Sheep tend to stray because of foolishness. This is why they need a shepherd. 'All we like sheep' Isaiah 53:6 The shepherd was responsible for every sheep. He had to pay for any that were missing, and was known as a careless shepherd. Seeking one lost sheep proved that each was important & valuable, as we are to God.
Four groups experienced joy here: **1)** Joy in the **person found** (Acts 8:39). **2)** Joy of the **shepherd** who found the sheep ("I have meat" John 4:32). Soul winners have continual joy. **3)** Joy of the **friends** and neighbours who celebrate the find. (Luke 15:6). **4)** Joy of the **angels** in heaven who know what we are saved from and to. (Luke 15:7,10). Two kinds of lost sheep are lost sinners and Christians who are out of church for some reason. Are you looking for lost sheep? Are you rejoicing when you find them?

II. The Lost Coin. (Luke 15:8-10).
The coin was lost by the owner's carelessness. Our carelessness can result in people being lost. When a Jewish girl married, she wore a headband of 10 silver coins to show she was now a wife. To lose a coin would be a great shame and disaster for her. The coin had the image of a ruler, so we have the image of God on us. As she lit a candle, swept the house and searched diligently for the coin, so must we search diligently for lost people till they are saved and restored. To be found and **saved** means to be back in **place** (fellowship with God and believers), back in **service** (life has a purpose) and **out of danger**.
Jesus taught that God diligently searches for lost sinners to come into fellowship with Him. God sought Adam and Eve (Genesis 3:8,9). God is like a loving father that pities His children.
"Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him." Psalm 103:13.

III. The Lost Son. (Luke 15:11-32). The joy of **returning** and **forgiving**. The Prodigal (wasteful) Son. It was the memory of the father's goodness that brought the boy to repentance and forgiveness. Notice his:
1) Rebellion. He left home for a far country. (11-16). The son was lost through **willfulness**. The younger son who wasted his father's money represented sinners that Jesus befriended. He lacked moral restraint, money management skills, discernment of people's character, love for his father, understanding of his father's love for him, appreciation of how hard it is to earn money and failed to plan for when his money would run out. He wasted his father's funds with riotous living. He learned these lessons the hard way.
2) Repentance. During a mighty famine, he ran out of money, lost his fairweather friends and was forced to take a job feeding pigs probably with carob pods east of Galilee. In his poverty and loneliness, he came to himself and decided to return to his father, hoping to be hired as a servant (17-19). Perishing with hunger made it physically difficult for him to return home, but his survival instinct was greater. Suffering causes people to consider their errors and sins. Note the five "I's": "I perish", "I will arise", "I will say to him", "I have sinned" and "I am no more worthy to be called thy son". He sinned against God and man.
3) Rejoicing (20-24). When his father saw him a long way off, being full of compassion (suffering with), he ran to meet him, fell on his neck and kissed him. Interrupting his son's speech and forgiving his son, the father presented him with five gifts to show his joy at his return (22-24). The best **robe** reminds us of Christ's righteousness given to us at salvation (Rev. 19:8) and acceptance back into God's family. The **ring** was a sign of sonship. **Shoes** on his feet remind us of the gospel (Ephesians 6:15) and being restored to service. Killing the fatted **calf** reminds us of restoration of fellowship on the basis of Christ's sacrifice. The **feast** reminds us of the joy of salvation and the marriage supper of the Lamb in the millennium.
In the far country, he learned the meaning of **misery**, but back home he found the meaning of **mercy**. **193**

IV. Consider the matchless kindness of the father who describes our heavenly Father wanting us to return:
1. Divine **observation**. "when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him," God sees our every action.
2. Divine **compassion**. God feels our grief. The father thought about his son every minute of every day.
3. Divine **swiftness** of love. "He ran." God responds and welcomes us so quickly when we return to Him.
4. Divine **nearness**. "He fell on his neck, and kissed him." God does not wait for us to clean off our dirt.
5. Divine **forgiveness** and **friendship**. God is not angry with us when we come to Christ for salvation.
6. Divine **acceptance**. God receives us back into His heart with fullness of love by His kiss of delight.
7. Divine **delight**. God delights Himself in you. The father asked him no questions, and gave no rebuke. "thou shalt be called Hephzibah, …..: for the LORD delighteth in thee," Isaiah 62:4.
8. Divine **permanent reception**. It was not a temporary reception. So our salvation in Christ is forever.

V. Prodigal Love for the Prodigal Son. **Kissed him much**. 'fell on his neck, & **kissed him**. Luke 15:20 "Kissed" in Greek is "**kate**philesen". The "kate" prefix means "kissed him again and again, kissed much". The father saw the son first. The eyes of mercy are quicker than the eyes of repentance.
Slow are the steps of repentance, but **swift** are the feet of forgiveness. The father had no anger, just pity. If we are limping towards God, He will run towards us. The more willing you are to own your sin, the more willing God is to forgive you. God kisses much the neck of a repentant sinner. The father and God ran to kiss him, not to kick him, as some fathers may. **What does this much kissing mean?**
1. Much **love** felt by the father, much love shown as a flood in his spirit, much love understood by his son.
2. Much **forgiveness** of sins. No accusations, no memory of his sins, just full and free forgiveness.
3. Full **restoration**, not a servant but a son. The son's prayer was answered. All his privileges restored.
4. Full **joy**, shown by his repeated look, repeated blessing, repeated delight in his son. We make God glad.
5. Much **comfort** for his hunger, weariness and guilt, forgiving his past, reassuring his future, new heart.
6. Full **assurance** of the reality of the father's love, publicly so all could see. Happy first days of salvation.
7. Intimate **communion** when we first come to Christ. Fellowship with God before fellowship with men.
The father's joy and kisses killed the unkind remarks of neighbours at the feast.

VI. The Elder Brother pictures the Scribes, Pharisees and Jewish Teachers of the Law
Publicans and sinners were guilty of sins of the flesh. Pharisees and Scribes were guilty of sins of the spirit (II Corinthians 7:1). The elder brother failed to love God and others. He did not love his father by complaining. He did not love his brother by not forgiving him for wasting the family inheritance and for disgracing the family name. The elder brother's sins picture the Scribes and Pharisees sins:
1. Self Righteousness. He openly announced his brother's sins, but could not see his own (Luke 18:9-14). Pharisees defined sins by outward actions, not by inward attitudes. They forgot the Sermon on the Mount.
2. Pride. He claimed to serve his father all these years and never disobeyed him (false). No labour of love.
3. Unconcern for his missing brother. Even though he knew it would make his father happy, he did not want his younger brother to come home.
4. Unforgiveness. He refused to forgive his brother for waste and for disgracing the family name.
5. Fierce Anger against his father and brother so that he refused to enter the house to share in the joyful celebration. Aristotle said: "Anybody can become angry. That is easy. But to be angry with the right person, to the right degree, at the right time, for the right reason and in the right way is not easy."
6. Envy at the younger brother getting all the attention. Pharisees hoped to earn eternal life by good works.
7. He failed to see that he needed a Saviour. He stayed outside, sulked and did not enjoy the party.
If we are out of fellowship with other good believers, we are out of fellowship with God. Everybody in this chapter experienced joy (the shepherd, the woman, their friends, the father, the younger son), except the older brother, because he would not forgive. He could have repented and attended the feast, but he stayed outside and sufferred.
Conclusion: If you have not come to Jesus Christ to receive Him as your Saviour, please do so today. If you are saved and away from God in sin or in the world, please come back to your loving heavenly Father today. He loves you and wants you to return, awaiting you with loving, open arms.

129. The Unjust Steward. **Luke 16:1-13**. **Aim:** To have eternal values and prepare for heaven.

1. The **Rich employer desired profit** from his workers and despised waste. A steward manages another person's wealth. He does not own that wealth, but must multiply it for his master's profit. A steward must serve his master faithfully and honestly (I Cor. 4:2). Three "certain rich men" are in Luke **12**:16; **16**:1,19.
2. Someone **accused** his steward (worker) that he had wasted his master's goods (Luke 16:1). Not proved. Satan is the "accuser of the brethren". Many people want to accuse us of many things to bring us down. Don't give them any opportunity or ammunition to accuse us or attack us, by living a blameless life.
This steward forgot that he was a steward and began to act as if he was the owner. He became a prodigal (wasteful) steward. He thought he would get away with cheating his master. He thought he would not be caught out. He forgot Numbers 32:23 "be sure your sin will find you out." Have you forgot this verse?
3. The master confronted his steward with the accusation in the form of 3 questions:
i) "How is it that I hear this of thee?" (16:2). What is the reason for this accusation? Is it true or false?
ii) "give an account of thy stewardship;" He asked for an audit or account of his books to check on him.
iii) "for thou mayest be no longer steward." If this accusation is true, then the steward would be fired.
He disliked digging and begging for work. Before we judge this steward too harshly, let us examine our own lives to see how faithful we have been as stewards of what God has given us. **We are stewards of**:
i) Material Wealth that we have whether great or little. One day we will have to answer to God for the way we acquired it and how we used it. Stewardship means that we use our wealth as God directs.
ii) Our Time (Eph. 5:15-17). "Redeeming the time" means "buying up the opportunity". Do you waste time or do you use it wisely and efficiently to get the most done in the shortest time?
iii) Gifts and Abilities that God has given us. "As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God." I Peter 4:10. We must use these gifts and abilities to serve others**. a)** The **thief** says "What's yours is mine. I'll take it."
b) The **selfish** man says "What's mine is mine. I'll keep it." c**)** The **child of God** says "What's mine is a gift from God. I'll share it." As stewards, we must use our abilities to win the lost and help those in need.
iv) The Gospel. "But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts." I Thess. 2:4. God has committed the treasure of gospel truth to us to use and invest in the lives of others (II Tim.2:2). "But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." II Cor.4:7. We must pass it on.
v) Our Families. We are entrusted with spouses and children to bless them with the knowledge of God and His ways and to protect them from what is false and wrong.
4. The Steward's Response (Luke 16:3-7).
5. The Master's Surprising Reply (Luke 16:8). He commended him for planning for his future.
The master commended the unjust steward for his shrewd and clever plan of indebting himself to his master's debtors so they would welcome him into their homes later. Jesus did not commend him for his dishonesty or theft, but for his wise use of opportunity. The children of this world are experts in seizing opportunities for making money, making friends and getting ahead. "The children of this world" are wiser only "in their generation". They see the things of time, but not the things of eternity.
Lesson: God's people should be just as wise when it comes to managing God's work.
6. Jesus' Application to us (Luke 16:9-13).
i) "Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness (*money*); that, when ye fail *(physical death)*, they *(people you led to Christ yourself or by giving money*) may receive you (*welcome you*) into everlasting habitations (*heavenly dwelling places*)". (16:9). Heaven will be a place of welcoming Christian workers by the angels and by thousands of people you led to Christ by missionaries supported, churches you started or by money you gave to your church missions program. Use money to make friends.
ii) Faithfulness or unfaithfulness in small things of earth is a test and indicator of our future actions (10).
iii) If God can't trust you to use His money on earth now for His purposes, He won't trust you with true riches in heaven. This teaches that as on earth we invest for a profitable return, so this will occur in heaven. True riches in heaven will be far more valuable, exciting and interesting than earthly riches (11).
iv) Earthly riches don't belong to us now, but heavenly riches will belong to us forever (12).
v) You can't serve God and money. Some love money and hate God (13). Some use money for God.
Conc: Be a wise steward of God's money, abilities, opportunities to win and teach souls for Christ. **195**

130. JOSEPH of Arimathea

Bible Reading: John 19:38-42; Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42.
Aim: To see how Jesus Christ's death changed Joseph of Arimathea and how it can change us as well.
Introduction: The crucifixion of our Lord Jesus produced strange and startling effects on the physical world and in the moral experiences of many people. For example:

1. **The veil of the temple** was ripped from top to bottom, as if a hand from heaven had torn it, in order to teach man that the ancient Mosaic Covenant was finished and that man could now come boldly into the holiest presence of God on the basis of Jesus Christ's blood sacrifice on Calvary.
2. **Three hours of darkness** covered the earth, revealing:
   - God's displeasure at the cruel death of Jesus Christ;
   - The spiritual darkness of Israel in crucifying Jesus Christ;
   - The greatness and deity of Jesus Christ's person and work on the cross.
3. **The earthquakes** at Jesus Christ's death and resurrection. (Matthew 27:54; 28:2).
4. **The Roman Centurion** commanding the four soldiers at the cross, had the duty of carrying out Governor Pilate's decrees. He was so profoundly moved by what he saw of Jesus Christ, the Divine suffering Saviour, and by His dying cry, that he declared, "Truly this was the Son of God" (Matthew 27:51-54). The Roman Centurion became the first of the great multitude out of all nations to give honour to the Lamb that was slain.
5. **The many women** who followed Jesus from Galilee (Matthew 27:55,56), who were sometimes despised for weakness and timidity, proved themselves in this crisis to be brave heroines.
6. **Joseph of Arimathea** who, up to this moment of shame and apparent defeat, had been content to remain a secret disciple of Jesus Christ, now boldly declares his love, loyalty and service for Him.

The "even had come" (Matt. 27:51). Three lifeless bodies were still hanging on the crosses at Golgotha but, according to Jewish custom, they were about to be taken down and thrown into a dishonourable grave, when Joseph "went in boldly to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus" (Matthew 27:58), caring for our Lord Jesus Christ in death, as another Joseph had cared for Him in His infancy and youth.
Question: How do we describe Joseph of Arimathea?
Answer: Read Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42.
From these passages we notice that Joseph was:

1. **A rich man** (Matthew 27:57).
2. **His birthplace and residence was Arimathea**. Eusebius and Jerome say this is Ramah of Ramathaim-zophim, the birthplace of Samuel (I Samuel 1:19), modern Rentis, NW of Jerusalem.
3. **Jesus' Disciple** (Matthew 27:57). **He was a secret disciple** for fear of the Jews (John 19:38).
4. **He was an honourable Counsellor** (Mark 15:43). Honourable means that he held high office among the Jews as a member of the Sanhedrin, being honest, blameless and of high character.
5. **He waited for the Kingdom of God** (Mark 15:43) means that he waited for the coming of the Messiah and he believed that Jesus was the Messiah. He maintained this secret belief, hoping that Jesus would be proclaimed and welcomed as the Messiah. Those who love the Saviour have no right to hide their light under a bushel.
6. **He went in boldly to Pilate** and begged the body of Jesus (Matthew 27:58).
7. **He was a good** and **a just man** (Luke 23:50).
8. **He had not consented** to the Sanhedrin Council condemning Jesus to death (Luke 23:51).
9. **He took Jesus' body down off the cross**. ("He took it down" Luke 23:53).
10. **He wrapped Jesus' body in fine linen** with 100 pounds weight of spices. (John 19:39). They placed the spices in the folds of the linen ("wound it in linen clothes with the spices" John 19:40). The same was said of King Asa: "They laid him in the bed which was filled with odours and sweet spices" (II Chronicles 16:14).
11. **He laid Jesus' body in a sepulchre** that was hewn in stone "wherein never man before was laid" (Luke 23:53). This was done in God's providence that it might not be alleged that another person had risen or that He was raised by touching the bones of some prophet, as happened to the corpse that touched the bones of Elisha in II Kings 13:21.

12. **Joseph fulfilled the prophecy** in Isaiah 53:9 that "He made his grave with the wicked (the two malefactors on the cross) and with the **rich** in his death (Joseph, the rich man of Arimathea). Jesus" enemies had planned to throw Jesus' body into the Valley of Hinnom to be burned by rubbish fires or eaten by foxes. But God over-ruled their evil plans and used Joseph to ensure that He was buried with the rich. After Joseph had departed, Mary Magdalene and the mother of James and Joseph stayed to keep watch at the tomb, "sitting over against the sepulchre" (Matthew 27:61). It was Joseph's own new sepulchre (John 19:41). This act destroyed Joseph's reputation socially and religiously, separating him forever from the Jewish establishment that killed the Lord Jesus.
13. **He encouraged Nicodemus** to come and help him to bury Jesus' body (John 19:39). Nicodemus in John 7:50,51 had urged the Sanhedrin to give Jesus a fair hearing.

Joseph was not on the same level as Peter who opened the door of the gospel to the gentiles. Nor did he ever attain to the influence of Paul. Joseph must be regarded as a common soldier rather than a General in Christ's army, but, when the officers had fallen or deserted their leader, Joseph bravely stepped up to the front and proved himself a hero.

Lessons:

1. Joseph is an encouragement to those who are **not prominent** in the church, to cultivate their faithfulness, courage, love and service for Jesus by doing things that need to be done.
   Joseph had already protested against the wrong done to Jesus by the Sanhedrin, though he had been powerless to prevent it. "The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them" (Luke 23:51). In this protest, Nicodemus would have sided with Joseph, but he was probably absent for Joseph seems to have stood alone in his refusal to condemn Jesus.
2. If we are called upon to stand alone for Jesus, we should recall the **courage** of Joseph as an example to strengthen us. The phrase "new sepulchre" in John 19:41, implies that Joseph was a new resident in Jerusalem. It was difficult if Joseph had recently attained membership of the Sanhedrin, to stand against the majority voice of the Council, but he did so by his vote and his voice.
   Application: Right-minded men are often placed in a similar position when called upon to support a wrong policy and violate their conscience. To cultivate moral heroism, we must begin in our youth. We must be a hero for God by opposing wrong practices, even if we are hated for it.
3. In taking our stand against wrong, we may **embolden others**, like Nicodemus, who are watching us and secretly waiting for someone to take a lead.
4. If Joseph needed bravery on the Council, he needed it still more when he went into Pilate's presence to beg the body of Jesus. Pontius Pilate, the Roman Governor, was a man to be dreaded by any Jew and was just then in a suspicious and angry mood. But Joseph, not only braved Pilate, but also confronted the far more bitter hostility of the priests. Theirs was a relentless hatred, before which Peter had fallen and Pilate gave in to. Yet Joseph of Arimathea went in boldly to Pilate and deliberately ran the risk of the priests' savage hatred, his likely expulsion from the Sanhedrin and from the synagogue. He quite possibly faced a cruel execution for siding with Jesus Christ. It was a bold step but, when he took it, another rich man was by his side, Nicodemus who also was one of Jesus Christ's disciples, though secretly for fear of the Jews. **Do right even in the face of loss**.
5. This act of Joseph had more far reaching **consequences** on the conduct of others than he expected. Most heroic actions have greater results than the person who dares to do them thinks, though the immediate effects may seem disappointing. For example:
   i) **Elijah** at Mount Carmel learned to his amazement that, although all the people at Mount Carmel had not been converted, more than 7,000 faithful people had been encouraged and inspired by his conduct.
   ii) When **John** plucked up the courage to go right into the palace of the High Priest, Peter, who until then had followed Jesus afar off, went in also (John 18:15,16).
   iii) **Paul's** missionary work has inspired many others to be missionaries as well.
   iv) The little captive **maid's** testimony in Naaman's household led to Naaman's recovery of leprosy.
   v) **The widow** giving her last mite has inspired many others to give sacrificially to God's work.

We all have an influence far beyond what we can see or estimate. For example,
Parents have a greater influence over their children and future next generations than they think.

Teachers have a greater influence over children than they realize.
Christian workers have a greater influence over people than they imagine at the time.
Joseph of Arimathea discovered that, when he steadfastly set his face to do his duty, he succeeded far better than he expected. When he went into Pilate's palace, he thought that Pilate may have asked him to pay a large sum of money, or that his request might be refused or ridiculed by Pontius Pilate. Amazingly, however, this did not happen. Without delay, bartering or abuse, Pilate agreed immediately to his request. History contains many similar incidents:
i) The helpless **Israelites**, fleeing Pharaoh's army, found themselves facing the Red Sea waters, yet they soon discovered that their danger would be their means of deliverance, by drowning Pharaoh's army.
ii) Peter in prison arose and followed the angel through the first and second ward, until they came to a formidable gate which opened to them of its own accord. Peter walked through it to freedom.
iii) The women walked to Jesus' tomb while it was dark, wondering who would roll away the stone at the grave. When they reached it, they found that their imagined difficulty had vanished, for they saw that the stone had rolled away.
iv) The four starving lepers went into the Syrian army camp, expecting death, but found the army had fled leaving all their food to the lepers.
We often experience some difficult, dangerous or doubtful task. We fear what the results of refusing it may be. When we press on, we find that God opens up a new way of escape. God will reward us for doing right, by a peaceful conscience and with rewards at the Judgment Seat of Christ. We must be true to our conscience and true to God, trusting that God will make the next step clear, possible and safe.

6. There are **crises** in everyone's life, when your whole future and that of many other people is determined. Such a crisis came to Joseph of Arimathea.
   He had been a secret disciple of Jesus but, after standing on Calvary and seeing the death, sorrow and shame of the Lord Jesus, Joseph was so angered by the Jews wicked deed, and so motivated by love and loyalty to Jesus, that at once he went in boldly to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus.
   It was the turning point in his life, when obedience to a God-given impulse decided his eternal destiny from an unknown nobody to one of the bravest, most loving men in history.
   There are times when we are strangely moved by spiritual influences to do or not to do certain things, yet when we do what God calls us to do, it has far-reaching effects. We must not allow such great opportunities for decisive action to slip away.
   Joseph was moved to decision and confession by the sight of Jesus Christ being crucified.
   This may have led him to keep quiet rather than to acknowledge Jesus Christ who was crucified as a "malefactor". The light came to him when the darkness seemed deepest. It was in the presence of the crucified Saviour, of whom even the Roman centurion said, "Truly this was the Son of God", that Joseph learned to say, "Because thou has died for me, **I will henceforth live for Thee**".
   This was one of the earliest triumphs of the cross in which Paul gloried.
7. In the presence of that memorable scene, we are called on for a **more passionate devotion to Him** who gave Himself for us all. In the hour of darkness, all His recognised disciples forsook him and fled. When the tragedy of Golgotha was over, it was not Peter, James, John or Andrew who rendered Him the last service, but holy, humble women, as well as Joseph and Nicodemus, who up until then had not been reckoned as disciples at all.

Conclusion: There are times in the history of the Church when our Lord Jesus seems "crucified afresh, and put to an open shame" while His so-called disciples remain silent and hidden. Secret disciples come to fill up the vacant places, to do the needed services and to rejoice in a risen and glorified Lord. Better by far to do a simple act of love to the Saviour who died for us, such as Joseph did, than to make loud professions of loyalty.

131. GAMALIEL the Appeaser

Bible Reading: I Kings 18:17-24; Acts 5:17-42

Aim: To take a stand for important doctrines and issues. Do not be an appeaser at the cost of truth.

Introduction: Gamaliel I (the elder) was the son of Simeon (perhaps the son of Simeon of Luke 2:25), and the grandson of the great Hillel (the representative of the best school of Phariseeism). Due to his age and reputation, he counselled against the apostles with moderation, tolerance and non-committal. He was a politician, held in reputation by the people. He was a true blind leader of a blind people. He was a weak compromiser. He favoured toleration in an intolerant and persecuting age. He trained Paul to be a Pharisee in Jerusalem. "I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of **Gamaliel**, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day." Acts 22:3. Gamaliel sat in a high chair with the scholars on the floor. They were literally sitting at their master's feet. Gamaliel was the first to bear the title "Rabban" (our master) instead of the more common "Rabbi" (my master).

The zealous early Christians tackled Satan's religious system and by Acts 5, got into 3 kinds of trouble:

1. Trouble **inside** the church (Acts 5:1-11) with Ananias and Sapphira lying about a gift. God's swift judgment on them cleared this trouble.

2. Trouble **outside** the church (Acts 5:17-28) with Peter and the apostles being brought before the Sanhedrin council. True Christianity has always clashed with organized religion. Peter and the apostles said: "We ought to obey God rather than men." (Acts 5:29). Read Acts 5:29-32.

When the council heard these words about:

i) The resurrection of Christ whom the Jews crucified.

ii) Their need to repent of this in order to have forgiveness of sins.

iii) God giving the gift of the Holy Ghost to those who receive Jesus Christ as their Prince and Saviour.

iv) Charging the council with Christ's murder,

they were cut to the heart (5:33), literally "sawn through the heart" and took counsel to kill the apostles.

3. Trouble in **disguise**, meaning trouble on the fence. Dr Gamaliel, the learned and famous teacher of the law stands up. He cautions them to be careful what they do with the apostles. He gives two examples of Theudas and Judas who had led popular movements that came to nothing. He advised them to delay judgment (5:38,39). Read Acts 5:34-42.

Question 1: Did Gamaliel give right and good advice, or did he give wrong advice?

Question 2: What should he have said?

Answer: If he knew his Bible (which he probably did), he should have defended the apostles, uplifted Christ and urged the Sanhedrin to receive Christ as their Messiah and Saviour. Instead, he appeased the council, compromised the truth and tolerated error to please the crowd and to keep his reputation.

There was no excuse for Gamaliel. He was a chief teacher in Israel. He knew the scriptures about Jesus Christ fulfilling the prophecies about the Messiah. It was not the time to suspend judgment.

Gamaliel should have taken his stand with Christ and the apostles. He should have done this during Christ's ministry, not delayed it till later. He had witnessed the earthquakes at Christ's death and resurrection which destroyed the judgment hall, the 3 hours darkness, and the temple veil being torn from top to bottom by God. Instead Gamaliel voted to beat the apostles, forbid their preaching and let them go. This was Gamaliel's great hour of opportunity. He will forever be remembered as a disgrace and a compromiser, like Meroz, who "came not to the help of the LORD against the mighty" (Judges 5:23).

There would have been a price for him to pay in lost prestige and peer opposition, if he had've taken his stand with these hated Galileans. Gamaliel decided to be **neither for** nor **against**.

He sat on the fence. He became the first of a line of fence-sitters who caused God's work more trouble than trouble from within or trouble from without. The worst enemies of Christ are not always the opposers, but the appeasers.

Gamaliel made three big mistakes:

1. He made a false **comparison**. (Acts 5:36,37). Although the apostles were immediately in mind, he was really comparing Jesus Christ with Theudas and Judas, because it was Jesus Christ Who started Christianity. You cannot compare Jesus Christ with Theudas or Judas or anybody else, because nobody has His credentials of miracles, prophecies fulfilled and given..

Application: There is a popular trend today to compare Jesus Christ with other religions. Paul never did this. He declared that Jesus Christ was the only answer to man's salvation. God has come, lived, spoken, died and rose again in His Son Jesus Christ. Those Gamaliels who try to compare someone else to Jesus Christ are trying to compare the incomparable.

2. Gamaliel suggested a false **Criterion** of the truth of a movement (Acts 5:38,39). His attitude was "We will measure this movement by its **success**. Time will tell." Success may be the standard gauge of the business world, but earth's yardstick does not apply to Jesus Christ. According to the viewpoint of His time, Jesus was a failure. He died in disgrace, the death of a criminal and His followers were scattered. But eternity will tell and we will await the verdict of eternity. Some postpone taking their stand for Jesus Christ until they see how the gospel succeeds. Visible success has never been the proof of Jesus or His followerers. We have been the filth and offscouring of the earth (I Cor 4:13). Are you putting off serving God until you see success? Many people join Islam or Catholic, JW or Charismatic churches because it seems like they are succeeding. We don't judge truth by success. Truth is not determined by a vote.

3. Gamaliel arrived at a false **Conclusion**. "Refrain from these men, and let them alone:" (Acts 5:38). But you can't let them alone. You cannot play "hands off" with the cause of Christ.

"He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad." (Matt 12:30). You cannot suspend judgment about salvation and serving Christ and do nothing. You are either serving God or you are not. This polite business of sitting on the fence, waiting to see how it all turns out and making up our minds later, puts man on the judgment seat and Christ on trial before men. We are guilty, condemned sinners, with the wrath of God abiding on us. Until we receive Christ, we have rejected Him. "He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." (John 3:18).

You cannot be a fence sitter about your eternal salvation or about serving Christ.

You are either with Christ or against Christ. You are either gathering with Christ or scattering.

You are either condemned or not condemned.

So Gamaliel was utterly wrong in what seems at first thought a sound and sane position. It is we who are on trial, not Jesus Christ. Christ and the gospel have proven themselves. Who are we to take the judges seat and pass judgment on them? God offers salvation as a free gift. Take it and you are saved. Leave it and you are lost. Gamaliel was an appeaser, an opportunist **who would not commit himself**.

Remember the crowd on Mt Carmel in Elijah's day who "answered him not a word" (I Kings 18:21) and the 7000 silent saints who had not bowed to Baal (I Kings 19:18).

Conclusion: Are you silent on the great issues, doctrines and battles of our time when you should be taking a stand with Jesus Christ and His people in the great battles of today?

Question: What are the great **issues**, **doctrines** and **battles** of our time? Islam, evolution, NIV, tongues.. They would not commit themselves. They would not take a stand. They wanted to wait and see how things turn out. This is an age of appeasement.

1. It begins in the home where parents let their children do whatever they want. They have few standards.

2. It continues into the school, where right and wrong have become relative instead of absolute.

3. It is epidemic in government where weak politicians please the crowd more than God in appeasing Muslim voters as a "peaceful religion" and in passing evil laws on abortion, gay rights and gay marriage.

4. It has infected the professing church where people do not take a stand for the truth of God's word, but seek to please the ungodly crowd to fill their pews more than please God.

Some people shave down their "yes" till it is almost a "no" and they adjust their "no" until it might almost pass for a "yes".

This is the age of Gamaliel, when in the name of tolerance, men halt between two opinions and answer not a word.

Challenge: Do you **take a stand with God** on the big issues, doctrines and battles of our time, or do you **seek to please ignorant, ungodly, undiscerning men** or just **keep silent**?

132. The Work Of Deacons

Bible Reading: Acts 6:1-15; I Timothy 3:1-16. **Memory Verse**: "For the work of the ministry." Eph 4:12.

Aim: To understand that being a deacon involves doing a work and carries no authority. To do the work of the ministry whether you have a title of deacon or not.

Introduction: When a church grows in numbers of those attending, the work also grows beyond the abilities of one man who is the pastor. This occurred in Acts 6:1-11 where the number of disciples were multiplied. The solution was to appoint some men who were servants to do the work of serving tables so the apostles could do the main work of prayer and the ministry of the word. These men had no authority over the pastor, but were to focus on doing the work well that they had been appointed to.

I. Situation Requiring Deacons

1. The number of the disciples was **multiplied**. 6:1.

2. The Greek Christians murmured or **complained** against the Hebrew Christians that their widows were neglected in the daily food distribution. 6:1.

3. The 12 apostles **consulted** with the multitude of the disciples what to do. They agreed that it was not the work of apostles to serve tables. 6:2.

4. The **decision** was to:

a) allow the 12 apostles to continue their work of prayer and the ministry of the word of God. 6:2,4.

b) appoint 7 men of wisdom over this work. They organized teams of people to do this work. 6:3.

5. Result of appointing 7 deacons: **a)** The word of God increased. 6:6.

b) The number of disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly. **c)** A great company of priests were saved. 6:7.

II. What Work Needs to be Done in our Church?

1. Build, manage and develop our church **website**.
2. Open air evangelism and doorknocking managing, coordination and training with my help.
3. Transport coordination Sunday morning, **phoning people**.
4. Basic Bible Certificate coordination and record keeping.
5. Distribute literature **overseas**.
6. Coordinate ushers for Sunday and for baptisms, manage setting up church, sound systems and cleaning.

III. Qualifications of Deacons. I Timothy 3:8-13.

A deacon's job is to help with the work of the ministry. Let's look at some **verses on WORK**:

John 4:34 Jesus said unto them "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his **work**."
John 5:17 "Jesus answered them, "My Father **worketh** hitherto and I **work**."" (**work**."
John 9:4 "I must **work** the work of him that sent me, while it is day, the night cometh when no man can
John 17:6 " I have finished the **work** which thou gavest me to do." Will you be able to say this to God?
Acts 13:2 Holy Spirit said,"Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the **work** whereunto I have called them".
Acts 14:26 "they had been recommended to the grace of God for the **work** which they fulfilled."
Acts 15:38 Mark "departed from them from Pamphylia and went **not** with them to the **work**".
I Corinthians 3:13 "Every man's **work** should be made manifest….the fire shall try every man's **work** of what sort it is. If any man's **work** abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's **work** shall be burned, he shall suffer loss:" (v.13-15).
1 Corinthians 9:1 "Are not ye my **work** in the Lord?"
1 Corinthians 15:58 "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the **work** of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord."
1 Corinthians 16:10 "Timotheus …. **worketh** the **work** of the Lord, as I also *do."*
2 Corinthians 9:8 "that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good **work**"
Galatians 6:4 "let every man prove his own **work**, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone,"
Ephesians 4:12 "For the perfecting of the saints, for the **work** of the ministry, for the edifying of the…"
Philippians 2:30 "Because for the **work** of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life…"
Colossians 1:10 "walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good **work**."
1 Thessalonians 1:3 "Remembering without ceasing your **work** of faith, and labour of love."
1 Timothy 3:1 "This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good **work."**
1 Tim 5:10 "Well reported of for good **works**; if she... have diligently followed every good **work"**.
2 Timothy 2:21 "If a man therefore purge himself ….he shall be prepared unto every good **work." 201**
2 Timothy 4:5 "But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the **work** of an evangelist, .."
Titus 3:1 "Put them in mind to ….be ready to every good **work"**.
Hebrews 6:10 "For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your **work** and labour of love,"
Hebrews 13:21 "Make you perfect in every good **work** to do his will."
James 1:25 "…a doer of the **work**, this man shall be blessed in his deed."
1 Peter 1:17 "Father,..judgeth according to every man's **work**, pass the time of your sojourning in fear"
Rev 22:12 "I come quickly; & my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his **work** shall be"
2 Cor 6:1 "We, *as* **workers** together with him,beseech *you* that ye receive not the grace of God in vain."

Stephen, a deacon, is a great example to each of us as to what we should be filled with.

133. STEPHEN who was one of these Deacons was a man full of:

1) Full of Faith (Acts 6:5,8). Faith binds us to God. Faith has three qualities:

a) It is the act of the will in receiving Christ as Saviour. (John 1:12). Saving faith.
b) It is living in obedience to God. (Acts 5:29,32). Walking by faith.
c) It is the attitude of the heart in leaving things in God's hands. (II Cor.4:13,14-18). Faith rest.

To be full of faith means that there is no room for doubt, nor fear in the heart, just as there is no room for anything else in a full vessel.

2) Full of the Holy Spirit (Acts 6:5). How do we become filled with the Holy Spirit? (Ephesians 5:18).

a) Sing (5:19).
b) Give thanks (5:20).
c) Submit yourselves to one another. (5:21)
d) Children, obey your parents (6:1)
e) Be strong in the Lord (6:10).
f) Put on the whole armour of God (6:11).
g) Pray always (6:18).
h) Fill yourself with Scripture.

3) Full of Power (Acts 6:8). Power is the ability to do things.

God never asks us to do things without giving us the power to do them.
With every command there is a promise. "But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost.." Acts 1:8
We need power to **share the Gospel**, to have **compassion** on the needy, to **teach** God's Word, to **rebuke** error, and to **edify others.** We are filled with God's power as we are filled with God's Word and God's Spirit. "Truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin." Micah 3:8.

4) Full of Light (Acts 6:15). The light within caused Stephen's face to shine as an angel's face.

Sin makes us ugly, but being filled with Christ makes us beautiful.
Matthew 5:16 "Let your light so shine before men that they may see your **good works**..."
II Corinthians 4:4 He had the light of the glorious **gospel** of Christ.
II Corinthians 4:6 He had the light of the **knowledge** of the glory of God in his life.

5) Full of Scripture (Acts 7:1-50). As we read Acts chapter 7, we realize that as Stephen related the history of Israel, he was filled with the knowledge of the Bible. If we fill our lives and minds with God's Word, we will be full of power and full of the Holy Spirit.

Question: Are you full of God's Word?
Question: Do you study, memorize and meditate on God's Word daily?

6) Full of Courage (Acts 7:51). The face of man and the fear of man did not affect Stephen.

He did not hesitate to charge those who were opposing God's work with being "stiffnecked and uncircumcised," of resisting the Holy Ghost, with not keeping God's law, and with murdering Jesus Christ. (v.51-53). His courage and conviction resulted later in the conversion of Saul.
Question: Are you full of courage for Christ?

7) Full of Love (Acts 7:60). The stones that the persecutors hurled at Stephen broke his head, but they could not break his heart of love for Israel. His lips were bloodied with the blood of persecution, but they could not stop the pouring forth of love's intercession. When the love of God fills our hearts and minds, it will enable the servant of God to do greater things for Christ.
"The love of Christ constrains us." (2 Corinthians 5:14).

8) Full of Wisdom (Acts 6:3,10). Stephen was full of wisdom because he spent time with God in the Bible, in prayer, in preaching the gospel, and in humbly serving God's people.

Conclusion: Are you willing to do the work of God whether you are a deacon or not? **202**

134. BARNABAS, the Encourager: The Good Man Behind the Great Man p203

Bible Reading: Acts 9:1-31; 11:19-24.

Aim: To be an encourager like Barnabus. He encouraged Paul, Mark and Luke write 17/27 NT books.63%

Introduction: One of the greatest needs in churches today is encouragers. We need more people who can befriend new believers, train them and encourage them to attempt something for God. Barnabus was such a person. His birth name was Joses or Joseph (Acts 4:36), but the apostles surnamed him "**Barnabus**", meaning **"son of consolation**". They had seen Barnabus encourage and comfort so many people that his birthname was lost sight of, and he was known in the Jerusalem church as the comforter, the encourager and the exhorter. Abram was changed to Abraham, Jacob to Israel, Simon to Peter, and Saul to Paul.

Question: In what ways was Barnabus an encourager?

1. Barnabus sold his land to advance the Jerusalem church (Acts 4:36,37).

He was a native of Cyprus. He owned land there which meant that he had some wealth. When he was saved, possibly on the Day of Pentecost in Jerusalem, he sold his land in Cyprus and donated all the land to the Jerusalem church. His Christian life commenced with this act of complete surrender and dedicating his resources to Christ. He soon became known as Barnabus, the "good man, full of the Holy Ghost and of faith" (Acts 11:24). This cash injection would have helped the apostles fund the work of gospel outreach in Jerusalem so that more were saved early on. How great it would be if every church received such a donation in its early days to provide early momentum to accelerate growth and outreach & to buy a church property. Other occasions where Barnabus showed that he deserved this title "son of consolation" were:

2. Barnabus Befriends Saul (Acts 9:20-29). Read & explain Acts 9:1-26. 'Many days' (23) Gal. 1:16,17.

After Saul's conversion at Damascus, Saul immediately began to preach in Damascus that Jesus whom he had persecuted was the Son of God and Israel's Messiah (Acts 9:20,22). After being driven out of Damascus, barely escaping with his life, Saul travelled to Jerusalem (9:26).

As Saul approached Jerusalem, he remembered how he had taken men and women to prison, and how he had minded the garments of those who had stoned Stephen (7:58). He wondered how Jerusalem Christians would receive him. Saul may have thought that, as Ananias at Damascus had visited and welcomed him with the right hand of fellowship, saying, "Brother Saul, receive thy sight" (9:17), surely the Jerusalem Christians would welcome him also. But when Saul arrived in Jerusalem, he received a rude awakening. He was not welcomed as he hoped. The **Jews** despised him as an heretic and a deserter. The **Christians** were afraid of him and suspicious of him. "When Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple." (Acts 9:26). They said among themselves, "Is not this the man who persecuted and wasted the church, dragging our people into prison? His profession of faith is suspect and doubtful. He wants to gain our confidence and enter in among us, only to betray us to our enemies. Can this wolf have become a lamb? Can this blasphemer and persecutor have become a disciple and preacher?"

Every door was shut against Saul. Peter, James and John would have nothing to do with him.

How disappointing, hurtful and bitter this was for Saul. His sincere profession of salvation and zeal for Christ were considered to be pretence and hypocrisy. It was a crisis point in Saul's life. He may have been lost to the church and become a nobody in church history. The door of great opportunity might never have opened for him if it had not been for the caring, loving and sympathetic Barnabus. Barnabus was the only one who welcomed Saul. **Question**: How many great Christians may have arisen and developed if more Christians with sound doctrine, like Barnabus, had befriended, comforted & trained more new Christians? How many have been lost for the cause of Christ and benefit to the world for lack of men like Barnabus?

Question: What did Barnabus do for Saul? (Acts 9:27,28).

i). "**But Barnabus took him**" means he **took care of him** (27) and brought him to the apostles, to Peter, James and John. He enthusiastically introduced Saul to them.

ii) Barnabus informed Peter, James and John how Saul had **a)** Seen the Lord in the way to Damascus (27), **b)** How the Lord had spoken to him to convert him, and **c)** How Saul had proved the sincerity of his conversion and risking his life by preaching Christ and the gospel boldly at Damascus (9:27).

You can imagine Barnabus arguing with these pillars of the church: "You must give Saul a chance. I am convinced of his sincerity. I know his salvation testimony. I am sure he is genuine. He is a man of great talent and preaching ability. If given a chance, he will do great things for Christ here and elsewhere."

So urgent, eloquent and convincing was Barnabus that he convinced Peter, James and John to welcome him in and regard him as a fellow disciple. Barnabus did a great work for Saul and thus for the world.**204** If Barnabus had disappeared from Scripture at this point, with only this one achievement, he would have been one of the greatest Christians ever.

iii) "He was **with them** (Barnabus, Peter, James and John) coming in and going out at Jerusalem" (9:28). Barnabus took Saul to the apostles and spoke for him when he was down, under suspicion and when no man would trust him. It is easy to help a man when he is high and going well, when all are praising him, but we all must learn to help a man when he is down. Great results followed in v.31. **Lessons: 1) Help** those who are down. **2) Introduce** them to others. **3) Stay** with them long term. **4)** You never know how great a work they may do. **Results**: The churches had **rest**, were **edified**, **comforted** and **multiplied** (31).

3. Barnabus Encourages and Speaks Up for the New Gentile Converts of Antioch (Acts 11:19-24).

Jewish Christians from Cyprus began to teach and preach the Lord Jesus to Grecians at Antioch (20). They saw immediate success and large numbers of Greeks joined the church there.

Lesson: This is an example of how God uses the wrath of persecutors to save people, because these preachers had scattered from Jerusalem after the martyrdom of Stephen.

When the Jerusalem church heard about these gentiles' salvation and entering the church at Antioch, there was great excitement. Some Jewish Christians may have said, "This is not good. The gospel is for the lost sheep of the house of Israel, not for the gentiles." But the Jerusalem church, seeing Barnabus as a man of great kindness, sympathy and sound judgment, sent Barnabus to Antioch to assist their spiritual growth. Some men might have said, "There is too much excitement and emotion. Only yesterday they were serving idols. They should pass through a time of trial and testing before we admit them into the church." But instead of this, see what Barnabus did in v.23,24. "Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord." (23). Luke then explains the reason for Barnabus' action: "For he was a **good man**, and **full of the Holy Ghost** and of **faith**: and much people was added unto the Lord." (24).

Key: This was one of the great turning points and crisis in church history. The door was opening for world evangelization, and preaching the gospel to the uttermost parts of the earth as Christ promised in Acts 1:8.

Question: What would have happened if a blind and bigoted Jerusalem church had rejected the work at Antioch and shut the door to gentile Christians? It was a great crisis and the credit for the solution belongs largely to a great and good man, Barnabus. Barnabus was a bridge by which Jerusalem and Judaistic Christianity passed over to a worldwide multiplication of churches.

4. Barnabus Rescues Paul from Obscurity (Acts 11:25,26).

Barnabus showed his right to the title "son of consolation" in his next meeting with Saul of Tarsus. Although Barnabus had persuaded the Jerusalem Christians to accept Saul as a disciple, it was difficult and life threatening for Saul to preach there. In order to save Saul's life, they sent him to **Caesarea** where he boarded a ship to **Tarsus** (9:29,30). Saul must have felt discouraged. During his long wait in Tarsus, he may have said to himself, "How can I fulfil the promise given me that I should be a chosen vessel to Christ and to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:?" (Acts 9:15). Meanwhile, as Saul waited, the Holy Spirit was preparing a work for him at **Antioch**. Soon Barnabus saw that he could not handle the teaching work at Antioch all by himself. He needed a helper, someone qualified to lead the Antioch church, for "much people was added to the Lord." (11:24). He thought of Saul, who knew the Greek language, mind and culture. Saul had purity of character, zeal and Christian experience. Barnabus took no chances with a messenger, but went the great distance to Tarsus himself to search out Saul (11:25). On the next ship, Saul went back to **Seleucia** and to **Antioch** with Barnabus, where he enthusiastically and zealously committed himself to the work among the gentiles.

Barnabus brought Saul out of retirement and led him into his main life's work.

Now with Saul preaching at Antioch, the great missionary history of the church is about to begin.

Soon in Acts 13:1,2, the Holy Spirit said, "Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.' Barnabus is no longer the leader. He fades from the picture. Paul becomes the main character. Barnabus was the good man behind the great man, Paul. Samuel was the good man behind the great man, David. All through history, **you find good men bringing great men into their great life's work**.

5. Barnabus Rescues Mark from Quitting (Acts 12:25; 13:5; 15:30-41).

Mark turned back on their first missionary journey. Paul refused to take Mark on their second missionary journey. Barnabus restored Mark. He later wrote Mark's gospel. Paul called Mark 'profitable' 2 Tim 4:11

135. Ordinary People Who Did Great Things for God in Acts

Bible Reading: Acts **18**:1-**19**:1 **Ans:** Philip, Ethiopian; Stephen; Priscilla &Aquila; Barnabas
Aim: To be inspired and encouraged to attempt great things for God from people in Acts.
Introduction: The book of Acts is so inspiring and encouraging because it shows how God used ordinary Christians to do so many great things for God and for others. Most of us see ourselves as insignificant people, yet God can use us to do great things for Him as He used humble Christians in Acts. Many of these people failed in some ways, but God used them in spite of their failures. So He can use us. If we continue to serve God and apply Bible truths, God will do great things through us over time. Each of these people did great things because they knew God well, studied and taught the Bible, loved and helped others. Let us look at **12 of these people's lives** to see **what they did** and **what we can learn from them**.
1. Stephen (**6**:5,8,10; **7**:51-56) was full of faith and the Holy Spirit (6:5), full of faith and power (6:8), wisdom and spiritual conviction (10), the Word of God (7:1-50), courage (7:51-53), and love (7:60).
2. Philip (8:5-8) overcame racial barriers by travelling to preach to the Samaritans (**8**:5-8,12) who got saved and baptized with great joy. Philip obeyed the angel's voice to go to Gaza, not knowing why (26). He heard the HS voice to "Go near, and join thyself to this chariot." (29). He asked a very great question, "Understandest thou what thou readest?" (30). He preached Christ to the Ethiopian (35). After the Ethiopian was saved by believing in Jesus' sacrifice & being Son of God (37,38), he baptized him (38,39).
3. Ethiopian Eunuch was the treasurer of Ethiopia (8:27). He was reading Isaiah 53 (28). He humbly asked Philip to sit with him and to guide him to understand who was "led as a sheep to the slaughter" (31). After salvation, He wanted to be baptized (36). After being saved & baptized, he went on his way rejoicing (39). He introduced Christianity to Ethiopia and to other African countries which grew to millions until today.
4. Saul who became **Paul**, witnessed Stephen's martyrdom (7:58). He persecuted and imprisoned many Christians (8:1-4). He met Jesus on the way to arrest Damascus Christians and was converted (9:1-19). "Straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God." (9:20). He proved to the Damascus Jews that Jesus is truly the Messiah. (22). "He spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus and disputed against the Greek converts to Judaism." (29). Later, he completed 3 missionary journeys, started many churches, trained many Christian workers, wrote 14 NT books, inspired millions, changed the world.
5. Barnabus (son of consolation) sold land and gave it to the Jerusalem church (4:36,37). Barnabus took Paul to the apostles and recommended him as a genuine Christian (9:27,28). Barnabus, seeing Paul's great potential, 'took him' & helped Paul get established in the faith in the important early days of his Christian life. Barnabus was a "good man, full of the Holy Spirit & of faith" and led many to Christ (11:24). He departed to Tarsus to seek & restore Saul to service (11:25). P & B sent relief to the Judean Christians (30). He encouraged John Mark (12:25). He and Saul were prophets and teachers in the Antioch church (13:1). The Holy Spirit separated Barnabas and Saul for their first missionary journey (13:2). Barnabas determined to take John Mark with Paul on their second missionary journey, but Paul opposed this idea because Mark quit on their first journey (13:13). P & B split up. B took Mark. Paul took Silas (15:36-41).
6. John Mark, Barnabas' sisters son (Col 4:10) departed from P & B to Jerusalem on the first mission trip in 44AD (13:13). In 52AD, Paul refused to take Mark on his second mission trip because "he went not with them to the work." (15:38). Mark wrote Mark's gospel in 57-59AD. Paul said in 66AD 'Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.' 2 Timothy 4:11.
7. Luke joined Paul and Silas on their second mission trip in 52AD, from the "we" section starting, "**we** endeavoured to go into Macedonia." (**16**:10,11,12,13,16). Luke wrote his gospel in 58-60AD. Luke stayed with Paul until he was martyred in 66AD, "Only Luke is with me." 2 Tim 4:11. Luke was able to see that Paul was doing a very important work that needed to be recorded in detail for future generations to know.
8. Timothy (16:1-5) (19x) met Paul at Derbe, with a Greek dad & Jewish mum, who became Paul's chief helper. He was well reported of, agreed to be circumcised to avoid offending Jews and was with Paul. Paul called him "my beloved son and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church." (I Cor 4:17; I Th 3:2). 1 of 7 (Act 20:4).
9. Crispus (18:8; I Cor 1:14) was chief ruler of the Corinthian synagogue who believed and Paul baptized.
10. Priscilla &Aquila (18:2,18,26) helped Paul (Rom16:3), taught Apollos (24-28), homechurch(IC16:19
11. Apollos (**18**:24-28; **19**:1) eloquent, mighty in scriptures, fervent in spirit, mightily convinced Jews.10x
12. Sosthenes (18:17; I Cor 1:1) was the new chief ruler of the Corinthian synagogue who got saved. **205**

136. PAUL's Miracles Prove He is a True Apostle. Understand the 1st Century+21st

Bible Reading: Mark 16:1-20; Acts 9:1-29. Jesus said His apostles will do miracles. I Chron 12:32
Aim: To understand the miracles of the first century proving Paul's apostleship. Moh no miracles. **Rev2:2**
Memory Verse: 2 Cor 11:5 "For I suppose I was not a whit behind the **very chiefest apostles**."
2 Cor 12:11,12 "for **in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles**, though I be nothing. Truly the **signs of an apostle** were **wrought among you** in all patience, in **signs**, and **wonders**, and **mighty deeds**."
Introduction: When we talk to Muslims, many say that Paul who wrote 14 New Test books, has no credibility as an apostle. This is their excuse to reject the New Testament. How do we answer them?
Quran: 'Why has no sign (*ayatun*) been sent down on him from his **Lord?' 6:37; 10:20; 13:7,27;29:50**
First Century saw Jesus' miracles, 3 hours darkness, earthquakes at Jesus'death + resurrection, ascension, temple curtain ripped, apostles' miracles, NT, church started, temple destroyed + Jews killed as Jesus said. In Mark 16:17-20, Jesus said 5 miracle signs would confirm the NT as from God. Paul did 4 out of these 5.
►**Paul's credentials are proved by:**
1. Jesus appearing to him on the road to Damascus where he was converted from being a killer of Christians to a powerful Christian gospel preacher and missionary. Acts 9:1-6; 26:8-23; .
2. By **his miracles. (Miracles done by Apostles in Acts 2:43; 5:12-16; Peter in 3:1-11; Philip 8:12,13).**
i) Blinding the sorcerer, false prophet, Bar-Jesus at Paphos on the first missionary journey. Acts 13:6-12.
ii) At Iconium "granted **signs** and wonders to be done by their hands." Acts **14**:1-3.
iii) Healing a man at Lystra: "**cripple** from his mother's womb, who had never walked". Acts **14**:8-11
iv) After being stoned to death at **Lystra**, **he was raised from the dead** (in 45AD). Acts 14:19,20.
In 60AD, Paul wrote, "I knew a man in Christ **above fourteen years ago**, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knows;) such an one **caught up to the third heaven**. (2). How that he was caught up into **paradise**, and **heard unspeakable words**." 2 Cor 12:2,4.
v) Casting an evil spirit out of a lady at Philippi: "This did she many days. But **Paul, being grieved**, turned and **said to the spirit**, **I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her**. And **he came out the same hour**." Acts **16**:18.
vi) Healing sick, diseased, and **demon-possessed people at Corinth**.
"God wrought special **miracles** by the **hands of Paul**: So that from his body were brought unto the **sick** handkerchiefs or aprons, & the diseases departed from them, & the evil spirits went out of them" **19**:11,12.
vii) Raising Eutychus from death at Troas (**20**:6-12): "There sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, & fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead." Acts **20**:9. "they brought the young man alive"12.
viii) Prophesied the destruction of their ship sailing from Lasea in Crete: "Paul admonished them (9), And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with **hurt** and **much damage**, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives." Acts **27**:10. An angel confirmed this in Acts 27:23-26.
ix) Unhurt by a snake biting his hand: "he shook off the beast into the fire, & **felt no harm**." Act**28**:1-6
x) Healed Publius' father of a fever and **bloody flux**: "the father of Publius lay sick of a **fever** and of a **bloody flux**: to whom Paul entered in, and **prayed**, and laid his hands on him, and **healed him**." Act **28**:8. "So when this was done, **others also**, which had **diseases** in the island, came,& **were healed**:" (8:9).Malta
3. i) Approved by **Barnabas**, **James,** the **Apostles & Elders** of the **Jerusalem church**. Acts **15**:12,13,22. "Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to **Barnabas** and **Paul**, declaring what **miracles** and **wonders** God had wrought among the Gentiles by **them**" Acts **15**:12**. James** answered saying (13,22) "It pleased the apostles & elders with the whole church to send chosen men to Antioch with Paul & Barn"
ii) James and **all elders**: "when we (Paul and Luke) were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. and the day following **Paul** went in with us unto **James**; and all the **elders** were present." **21**:17,18
iii) "A vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, & help us (9)…assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us" (Acts**16**:9,10)
iv) "Then spake the **Lord** to **Paul** in the night by a **vision**, **Be not afraid**, but **speak**, & hold not thy peace: For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city." **18**:9,10.
v) Jesus spoke to Paul in the Jerusalem temple saying: "Make haste, get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me (**22**:17,18) he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence to the Gentiles." Act **22**:21**. ►Miracles gift ceased after apostles. Heb 2:3,4 "them".206**

137. PAUL's 8 Sermons in Acts.

Bible Reading: Acts **13**:14-43; **17**:15-34. **Youtube**: Paul's First Missionary Journey 02. Journey of Life.
Aim: To be inspired and encouraged by the benefits of speaking about Jesus.
Introduction: Many times in life we find ourselves in situations where we have opportunities to speak to people about Jesus Christ, salvation and the teachings of God's word. If we are prepared, we can change many people's thinking, who in turn can bring many others to Christ. When Paul set off on his missionary journeys, he found many chances to explain the gospel to many types of people. What may we learn from **Paul's 8 sermons in the book of Acts**, that will inform and encourage us to preach Christ to others?
Sermon 1: In the Synagogue at Antioch in Pisidia (to **Jews**) **(13:14-43).** Paul often first went to the synagogue. He knew that these men were God-conscious, believed the OT & knew of the coming Messiah. So should we speak to this kind of people first. **1) Israel's expectation of their Messiah** (16-25). Paul summarized Israel's history from **Moses**, **Exodus**, entry to Canaan, 450 years of **Judges** till **Samuel**, 40 years of **Saul**, **David** a man after God's own heart who shall fulfil all God's will (22), which is a good example for us. Paul taught Jesus as the Son of David, Saviour (23) and greater than John the Baptist (25). **2) Jesus' Rejection, Death, Resurrection** (26-37). He described Jesus as offering salvation (26), being condemned to death by Jerusalem's rulers who were ignorant of the prophets (27), fulfilling OT Messianic prophecies of Jesus' death, burial, resurrection (29,30,33). Paul quotes Psalm 2:7 "Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee" as prophesying Christ's resurrection and being begotten into His offices of High Priest at His ascension and King at His return. Paul quoted Psalm 16:10 "Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption" as a prophecy of Christ's resurrection (35,37). Paul described David as serving his own generation, which is our job also (36). Paul, like Peter (2:23,36; 3:15; 4:10;5:30; 10:39) and Stephen (7:52) blamed the Jews for killing Jesus. Apostles witnessed Jesus' resurrection (2:32; 3:15; 5:32; 10:39-41; 13:30,31). **3) Application** and **Appeal** (38-41). Paul concluded his message by stating that Jesus offers forgiveness of sins (38; 2:38; 5:31; 26:18) and justification in God's sight which was not available by the law of Moses (39). In 40,41 Paul quotes Habakkuk 1:5-9, applying this prophecy of the Babylonian captivity in 606BC as a warning of another captivity coming in 70AD. After the message, the Gentiles wanted to hear these words the next Sabbath day (42). Paul and B persuaded many Jews and proselytes to continue in the grace of God (43). We must persuade Christians to live for God. P&B made next meeting.

Sermon 2: On Mars Hill at Athens (to **Idolaters)** (**17**:15-**22-31**-34). **1)** Paul's spirit was **stirred** when he saw Athens wholly given to idolatry (16). **2)** Paul **disputed** with Jews & devout persons in the synagogue & in the market daily (17). **3)** He preached Jesus & the resurrection (18). **4**) He made an appointment with atheist Epicureans and Stoics to give more information to them and their friends on Mars Hill (19-22). **5) Paul's sermon** (22-31): **Introduction** (22,23). **i)** He rebuked them for being too superstitious (fearing demons) in all things (22). **ii)** He called their altar to the "unknown god" as the true God that he declared to them (23). **The Unknown God** (24-29). They feared they may have overlooked some god. Paul used this to reach their ignorance of the True God. **iii)** God is the Creator of the world and all things. He is Lord of heaven and earth. He needs nothing. He gives life and breath to all things (25). He made all humans the same species in God's image. He determines the times and boundaries of each nation (26). God wants people to seek, feel and find Him (27). He is not far from us. In Him we live, move and have our being (Epimenides)(28). We are the offspring of God (Aratus), created in His image and likeness (29). This shows the folly of idol worship. Since God created man, He cannot be an idol made by man. **iv) God's Message** & **Conclusion**: God overlooked times of man's ignorance by not punishing idolatry (30). God now commands all men to repent (of idolatry and receive Christ as Saviour) (30). God has set a **Day** of judgment, a **Person** of judgment, a **Scope** of judgment (men), a **Standard** of judgment (righteousness), and a **Proof** of judgment (Jesus Christ's resurrection from the dead) (31). Greeks disliked res & judgment. **6) 3 Responses: i)** Some mocked at the resurrection. **ii)** Some postponed a decision (32). **iii)** Some believed (33), including Dionysius the Areopagite, Damaris and others (34).
Sermon 3: To the Ephesian Elders at Miletus (to pastors) (20:17-35). Paul's Testimony and Example.
Sermon 4: On the Stairs of the Antonia Fortress at Jerusalem (22:1-21).
Sermon 5: In his Defence to Felix (24:10-21). **Sermon 6:** In his Defence to Agrippa (26:1-32).
Sermon 7: To storm-tossed Crew (27:21-26). **Sermon 8:** To Jews at Rome in house arrest (28:17-31.**207**

Sermon 3: To the Ephesian Elders at Miletus (to pastors) (20:17-35). Paul's Testimony and Example. Paul's ship stayed several days in Miletus which was 30 miles south of Ephesus, so he called for the Ephesian church elders to come to Miletus.
i) Review of Paul's past 3 year ministry in Ephesus (18-21).
1. Humbly serving God and others (19). 2. Enduring Tears and Temptations from opposing Jews (19).
3. He taught them all that was needful and profitable publicly and in each house church (20).
4. He told Jews & Greeks to repent of their unbelief in God & to put faith in Jesus Christ as Saviour (20).
ii) The Present Situation (22-27).
5. Paul went "bound in the spirit to Jerusalem" (22), by his great love for the Jews to be saved (Rom 10:1)
6. The Holy Spirit warned Paul, through believers with the gift of prophecy, that bonds and afflictions awaited him from there (23). Q: Should Paul have gone to Jerusalem? Maybe God did not want him to go.
7. He Determined to finish his course with joy, fulfil his ministry and to testify the gospel of God's grace. He did not value his life dear to himself, but valuable as he could advance the gospel & God's Word (24).
Q: Are you fulfilling your course (race) that God has given you? "As John fulfilled his course" (Acts 13:25), "I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:" (2 Tim 4:7).
8. Preaching the "gospel of God's grace" (24) and "preaching the kingdom of God" are related (25), bringing us both salvation now and future entry to Christ's millennial kingdom.
9. Paul said, "I am pure from the blood of all men" (26) quoting Ezekiel 33:1-6. He gave all a chance.
10. He declared (testified 24, preached 7, taught 20) to them all the counsel of God (27). Paul taught the whole range of important Bible truths in his 3 years there. So should we teach all Bible truths.
iii) Future Responsibilities of the Ephesian elders (28-35).
11. The elders must first care for their own spiritual well-being ("yourselves"), then **care for** "all the flock that the HS has made you oversees" to feed them sound Bible doctrine & equip them to teach others (28).
12. Deity of Christ is taught by "the church of **God**, which **he** (God) has purchased with **his** (God's) **own blood**." (28). This refers to the blood of the Son of God (Who is God) that purchases (aquires, obtains) us.
13. Watch out for "grievous wolves (false teachers) entering in from outside who will hurt the flock (believers)" (29). Watch out for yourselves being tempted to speak perverse things (false ideas) and to draw away disciples after yourselves (30).
14. Remember how Paul warned every one of you night and day with tears (31).
15. He commended them to God and to the word of His grace which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all them that are sanctified (32).
16. I coveted no man's silver, gold, clothing or possessions (33). I worked to supply my needs and others needs (34). 17. Support the weak and be a giver (35) as Jesus commanded us.

Sermon 4: On the Stairs of the Antonia Fortress at Jerusalem (22:1-21).
1. Before Paul's Conversion (1-5): He was born at Tarsus, trained by Gamaliel, zealous for God (1-3). He hated, persecuted, killed Jerusalem Christians, agreed with stoning Stephen, was going to Damascus.
2. Paul's Conversion (6-16)**: i)** Near Damascus at noon he saw a blinding light (6).
ii) Falling to the ground, he heard a question: "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" (7).
iii) Speaker identified: "Who art thou, Lord?" He said: "I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecute"
iv) Paul's Question: "What shall I do , Lord?" (10). Jesus told him to "go into Damascus" to find out.
v) Paul was blinded, led into Damascus, met Ananias who said, "Brother Saul, receive thy sight" 11-13.
vi) Ananias' message: God has chosen thee to know his will,, see that Just One and hear His voice (14). You shall be His witness to all men of what you saw and heard (15). Arise and be baptized (16).
Paul was saved on road to Damascus, not by baptism because Ananias called him "Brother Saul" in v.13 and in 9:17. Paul called Jesus "Lord" in 9:6 and 22:10 "Lord, what will thou have me to do?"
Paul was filled with the Holy Spirit before his baptism (9:17,18), having called on Jesus to save him.
3. After Paul's Conversion (17-19,21): **i)** Jesus appeared to Paul in a vision in the temple, telling him to "get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me" (18).
ii) Jesus sent him to the gentiles, saying: "Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the gentiles." (21).
This made the Jews angry because he implied that gentiles could be saved without the law of Moses (22).
Ep2:11-22 "he is our peace who has made both one"14. "reconcile both unto God in one body by cross"16
Gal 3:28 "There is neither Jew nor Greek,..ye are all one in Christ".Eph3:6 "gentiles be fellowheirs" **208**.

138. PAUL's 12 Messages in Acts.

Bible Reading: Acts 17:15-34; 28:16-31. (2 Sept 2018)
Memory Verse: "Straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God." Acts 9:20
Aim: To share the gospel and Bible truths with interested people.
Introduction: An interesting observation about Paul's work is that his first visit to a new city was to **God-conscious** Jews and Greeks in the **synagogue**. **Why** did he do this? Because it is better to spend your time with interested people than with those who don't care about God. **Paul spoke in at least 8 synagogues**, teaching that Jesus is the **Son of God**, **Messiah**, **died for our sins** and **rose again** to give us eternal life. Some appreciated his message and received Christ as their Saviour. Others hated him for this and sought to kill him. Paul had a team of loyal, dedicated workers who travelled with him. These include **Luke** (Acts 16:10), **Barnabas** (Acts 13:2), John **Mark** (Acts 13:13), **Timothy** (Acts 16:1), **Aquila** and **Priscilla** (Acts 18:2,18,26), **Sosthenes** (Acts 18:17; 1 Cor 1:1), **Silas** (Acts 15:22,27,32,34,40; 16:19,25; 17:4,10-15; 18:5), **Crispus** (Acts 18:8; I Cor 1:14); **Gaius**, **Aristarchus** (Acts 19:29), **Epaphraditus** (Phil 2:25).
What do we learn from Paul's messages in Acts?
1. Acts **9:**19-25-31 **Damascus synagogues**:Paul preached Jesus is the Son of God (20), Messiah (22)..
2. Acts **13**:6-12 Rebukes Elymas: full of all subtilty, mischief, child of the devil, enemy of R, pervert right
3. Acts **13**:14,38-41 **Antioch synagogue**. Jesus is Saviour (23), fulfilled prophecies (27-29), raised (30-37), forgives sins (38), believers are justified (39), light of the gentiles, salvation to ends of earth (47).
Acts **14**:1-6 **Iconium synagogue**: spoke boldly, did signs and wonders (3). Fled to Lystra to avoid stoning
4. Acts **16**:8-11 Macedonian vision: Come over into Macedonia and help us. Luke joined the team (10). Troas →Samothracia→Neapolis→ Philippi in Macedonia (11-12). Lydia saved and baptized (14,15). Philippian jailer saved and baptized, believing in God with all his house (24-34)→ Thessalonica (17:1).
5. Acts **17**:1-3-9 **Thessalonian synagogue**: Paul reasoned with them from scriptures that Jesus suffered, rose from dead and is the Messiah (2,3). A great multitude of devout Greeks believed (4) →Berea (10).
6. Acts **17**:10-14 **Berean synagogue**: more noble→ teceived the word with all readiness of mind, searched the scriptures daily whether those things were so (11) → many believed (12) → Paul fled to Athens (15).
7. Acts **17**:15-34 **Athens synagogue**, market and Mars Hill. Paul's spirit stirred by idols in Athens (16) → He disputed in synagogue and market daily (17) → preached Jesus and resurrection (18) →Epichureans and Stoics took Paul to Areopagus to learn more (19-21) →Paul's message on Mars Hill (22-34):
i) Rebukes their superstition (22). **ii)** Declares the unknown God (23)
iii) God the Creator (24) & Sustainer (He gives life, breath, all things 25), dwells not in man-made temples
iv) God determined the times and boundaries of all nations (26).
v) Men should seek God and find Him because He is not far from every one of us (27).
vi) Because we are God's offspring, we should NOT think God is like gold, silver or idols (29).
vii) God patiently overlooked human ignorance in making idols, leaving them unpunished (30).
viii) God commands all men to repent because he has appointed a day to judge the world in righteousness by Jesus, giving assurance and proof of this in raising Jesus from the dead (30,31). Dionysius believed (34)
8. Acts **18**:1-11,17 **Corinthian synagogue**: Paul met Priscilla and Aquila (1-3). He reasoned in synagogue every Sabbath day and persuaded Jews and Greeks (4). Silas and Timothy came from Macedonia (5). Crispus and many Corinthians believed and were baptized (7,8). Jesus told Paul "Be not afraid, but speak.. for I am with thee,& no man shall set on thee to hurt thee; I have much people. Paul taught 18 months 9-11 Sosthenes the new chief ruler of the synagogue was beaten, got saved and became Paul's friend (ICor 1:1).
9. Acts **18**:19; **19**:1,8-10. **Ephesian synagogue**: Paul reasoned with Jews (18:19) →Caesarea→ Jerusalem →Antioch→Galatia, Phrygia strengthening all the disciples (22,23). A+P taught Apollos at Ephesus 24-28 19:1,8-10 Paul spake boldly in Ephesian synagogue 3 months, disputing and persuading (8), separated 2yr.
10. Acts **20**:17-38 **Ephesian elders**: Serving the Lord (19), I kept back nothing (20), testifying repentance to God & faith to Jesus (21), none of these things move me that I finish my course with joy (24), I am pure from the blood of all men (26), I declared to you all the counsel of God (27), feed the church of God that he purchased with **his** own blood (28), watch for wolves (29), I commend you to God+Word (32), support weak
11. Acts **26**:1-28 **Defence to Agrippa**: **Jesus' words** to Paul on way to Damascus (12-18), response 19-23
12. Acts **28**:16-31 **Chief Jews** at **Rome**: Paul expounded & testified the kingdom of God, persuading them of Jesus out of law of Moses+prophets (23). To unbelievers he quoted Isaiah 6:9,10. Gentiles will hear

139. What PAUL Did That We Should Do

Bible Reading: I Corinthians 3; 15:35-58.
Memory Verse: "Be ye followerers of me, even as I also am of Christ." I Corinthians 11:1.
Aim: To discover great secrets for living that we can apply to have a stronger, more useful life.
Introduction: Many people lack confidence about what is right. Paul knew God's will and did it so well that we can have a better life by following Paul's example about what he did. Are you doing these things?
What Paul did that we should follow.
1. I **thank my God** always on your behalf. 1:4
2. I **beseech you**, brethren,… that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 1:10
3. I, brethren, **could not speak unto you as unto spiritual**, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. 3:1
4. I have **fed you with milk**, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, 3:2.
5. I have **planted**, Apollos **watered**; but God gave the increase. 3:6
6. I have **laid the foundation**, and another **buildeth** thereon. 3:10.
7. I **warn you**. For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: 4:14
8. I have **begotten you through the gospel**. Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me. 4:15,16.
9. I **sent unto you Timothy,..** who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ 4:17
10. I **teach every where in every church**. 4:17.
11. I verily, … **have judged already**, concerning him that hath so done this deed, 5:3.
12. I have written unto you **not to keep company**, if any man that is called a brother be a **fornicator**, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. 5:11
13. I will **not be brought under the power of any**. 6:12.
14. I would have you **without carefulness**. 7:32.
15. I **speak** for **your own profit**; 7:35.
16. I will **eat no flesh** while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend. 8:13
17. I am an **apostle**. I am **free**. I have **seen** Jesus Christ our Lord. Are not ye **my work** in the Lord? 9:1.
18. If we have **sown** unto you **spiritual** things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? 9:11
19. If I do this thing **willingly** (*preach the gospel*), I have a **reward**: 9:17.
20. I have made myself **servant unto all**, that I might gain the more. 9:19.
21. I **run**, I **fight**, I **keep my body** under subjection. 9:26,27.
22. I would **not** that ye should be **ignorant.** 10:1; 12:1.
23. I **follow Christ**. 11:1.
24. I **praise you**, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you. 11:2
25. I **hear** that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 11:18.
26. I have **received of the Lord** that which also **I delivered unto you**, 11:23.
27. I will **set in order** the rest when I come. 11:34.
28. I **show unto you** a more excellent way. 12:31.
29. When I became a man, I **put away childish things**. 13:11.
30. I will **pray with the spirit**, and I will **pray with the understanding** also: I will **sing with the spirit**, and I will **sing with the understanding** also. 14:15.
31. I might **teach others** with understanding. 14:19.
32. The things that I **write unto you** are the **commandments** of the Lord. 14:37.
33. I **declare unto you the gospel** which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, 15:1.
34. I **laboured more abundantly than they all**: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. 15:10
35. I **die daily**. 15:31.
36. Awake to righteousness & sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I **speak** this to your shame.34
37. I **shew you a mystery**; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed. 15:51.
38. I have **given order to the churches of Galatia**, even so do ye. 16:1.
39. I **greatly desired him** (*Apollos*) **to come unto you with the brethren: 16:12.**
40. I beseech that ye **submit** yourselves unto such, & to every one that helpeth with us & laboureth.16:16
41. I am **glad of the coming** of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied. For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: 16:17,18.

140. PAUL's Helpful Friends

Bible Reading:. Acts **18**:1-17,24-28; Romans **16**:1-27; Colossians **4**:1-18. 29 October 2017.
Aim: To appreciate the value of good, Christian friends to help win, baptize and teach all nations.
Mem Verse: "Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend." Proverbs 27:17.
Introduction: All through Acts and the NT letters, we notice how the gospel spread rapidly and churches were planted due to the work of many Christian friends working together and sharing ideas. Paul concludes many of his NT books by mentioning some of his Christian friends and their work for Jesus. These include: **Romans 16**:1-15,21-23; **I Cor 16**:10-20; **Colossians 4**:7-17; **2 Timothy 4**:10-15,19-21; **Philemon** 23,24. It is clear that none of us can do all the work of God on our own. We need the help of Godly, dedicated, serious, committed, sacrificing, doctrinally sound, soul-winning, Bible teaching Christians, their resources and their contacts. If you cut off from good, Godly Christians, you lose.

I. What are the Benefits and Value of Godly Christian Friends?

1. They **know many things that we don't know** about reaching people in their areas. They know the languages, culture, contacts, needs and many other promising Christians that we can help. Jerem 5:5
2. Every Christian has a **network of friends** that need to be saved, taught, trained and strengthened.
3. God has a **plan for eveyone's life** that we can have a part in developing. Acts 9:15,16.
4. Friends **teach us what is needful in their areas** of operation that we would never know.
5. We **discover many people overseas** who are very keen to learn soul-winning and Bible truths. "There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us." Acts 16:9.
6. Friends **inspire and encourage us** to do more for God. "Your zeal has provoked very many." 2Cor 9:2
7. Cultivating Christian friends gives us a **greater, wider, more effective, multiplying ministry**.2Tim2:2
8. We will continue to know them in heaven and forever. "For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him **for ever**;" Philemon 15.
9. We strengthen, educate, help and encourage each other **to do more for God**.
Jesus said to Peter, "When thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." Luke 22:32.

II. Who were some of Paul's Godly, Christian, Helpful, Co-working Friends?

1. Romans 16: Phebe (1,2). Priscilla and Aquila (3-5). Epaenetus (5). Mary (6). Andronicus and Junia (7). Amplias (8). Urbane (9). Stachys (9). Apelles (10). Aristobulus (10). Herodion (11). Narcissus (11). Tryphena and Tryphosa (12). Persis (12). Rufus (13). Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes(14) Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas & all the saints which are with them.(15) Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. (21). Tertius (23). Gaius, Erastus, Quartus (23).
2. I Corinthians 16: Timotheus (10,11). Apollos (12). Stepanas (15,16,17). Fortunatus, Achaicus (17). Aquila and Priscila (19). Sosthenes (1:1).
3. Colossians 4: Tychicus (7,8). Onesimus (9). Aristarchus, Marcus (10). Jesus os Justus (11). Epaphras (12,13). Luke, Demas (14). Nymphas (15). Archippus (17).
4. 2 Timothy 4: Demas, Crescens, Titus (10). Luke, Mark (11). Tychicus (12). Carpus (13). Prisca and Aquila, Onesiphorus (19). Erastus, Trophimus (20). Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren (21).
5. Titus 3: Artemas, Tychicus (12). Zenas, Apollos (13).
6. Philemon: Philemon, Apphia, Archippus (1,2). Onesimus (10). Epaphras (23). Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas (24). **7. Epaphroditus**: "my brother, companion in labour and fellowsoldier" Phil 2:25;4:18
8. Crispus: "Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized." Acts 18:8. "I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;" I Cor 1:14.
9. Sosthenes: "Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things." Acts 18:17.
"Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother" I Cor 1:1
Q1: What is said of each of Paul's helpers? **Q2:** How many friends did Paul mention?_____
Q3: Who had a church in their house? _____
Q4: Who were the 5 best Christian helpers? _____

III. What Work did each of these Christians Do?

1. Phebe (**Romans** 16:1,2). _____
2. Priscilla and Aquila (16:3-5) a)_____b) _____
   c) _____
3. Epaenetus (16:5) _____
4. Mary (16:6) _____
5. Andronicus and Junia (16:7) a)_____ b) _____
   c) _____d) _____
6. Apelles (16:10) _____
7. Tryphena and Tryphosa (16:12) who _____
8. Persis (Persian lady) (16:12) who _____
9. Timotheus (16:21; **I Cor** 16:10,11) my a)_____ b) _____
10. Apollos (Acts 18:24-28; I Cor 16:12) _____
    _____
11. Stepanus' household (I Cor 16:15) have _____
12. Fortunatus and Achaicus (I Cor 16:17) that which _____
    They have _____(16:18).
13. Tychicus (**Col** 4:7,8) a) _____ b) _____
    c) _____ d) C_____
14. Onesimus (4:9) a _____
15. Aristarchus (4:10) my _____
16. Epaphras (4:12,13) a) _____ b) _____
17. Luke (4:14) the _____
18. Nymphas (4:15) the _____
19. Archippus (4:17) _____
20. Demas (**2 Tim** 4:10) _____
21. Mark (2 Tim 4:11)_____
22. Carpus (4:13,14) bring my a) _____ b) _____ c) _____
23. Trophimus (4:20) have I _____
24. Zenas (Titus 3:13) the _____
25. Philemon and Apphia (Philemon 1,2,5) a) _____ b) _____
    c) _____ d) _____ (6)
26. Epaphras (23) my _____
27. Crispus (Acts 18:8; I Cor 1:14) a)_____b)_____
28. Sosthenes (Acts 18:17; I Cor 1:1)
29. Titus. a) 2 Cor 7:6 _____ b) 2 Cor 8:16 _____ _____
    c) 2 Cor 8:23 _____
30. Epaphroditus (Phil 2:25-30)_____

Conclusion:: One of the greatest assets to have in life are good, godly friends to help us personally and to extend God's work. Many people are so quick to cut off friends for small offences. They forget all the good the friend has done. They miss all the future blessings of that friend. God wants us to cultivate many strong friends. Jesus had 12 disciples, 70 sent forth and multitudes who followed Him. Paul had many friends that he met on his missionary journeys who helped him do God's work. Winning souls and training Christian workers will bring us many friends. See Answers p.152 on "How to make Friends". The friends we make on earth will continue into heaven for eternity. "Many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven." Matthew 8:11.
Paul made so many friends and he loved them so much that he wrote their names and their works in his letters to churches for all the world to see. These lists are a sample of the Judgment Seat of Christ.
Are you spending time getting to know fellow believers here and overseas? Are you helping them? Are you learning from them? "Greet the friends by name." 3 John 14.

141. APOLLOS: Reason, Persuade, Convince

Bible Reading: Acts 18:1-11; 12-28.. 13 November 2016 :
Aim: To reason, persuade and convince people of Bible truths and salvation so they convince others also.
M Verse: "He reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews & the Greeks." Acts 18:4
Introduction: The world is full of people with wrong, foolish and unbiblical ideas. We Christians who are blessed with much Bible wisdom need to be expert in reasoning, persuading & convincing people of truth. These skills are learned by talking to people on the street, in door-knocking and in appointments. They often occur in Acts. Many Christians never get involved in reasoning, persuading and convincing people because it requires study, courage, time and effort. Calvinists use fatalism as an excuse to not do this.
I. Definitions: a) Reason: to think or argue in a logical manner. To form conclusions from facts. To urge reasons which should determine belief or action.
b) Persuade: to induce a person to believe or do something by appealing to reason and understanding.
c) Convince: to change a person's convictions by argument and evidence to belief, agreement and action.
II. Bible Uses of these Skills.
a) Reason: "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." Isaiah 1:18.
"Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures," Acts 17:2.
"He reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks." Acts 18:4.
"He came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews." Acts 18:19.
"And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee." Acts 24:25.
"But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:" I Peter 3:15.

b) Persuade: 'He reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath & persuaded the Jews & the Greeks.' Acts 18:4
"Moreover ye see & hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:" Acts 19:26.
"He went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God." Acts 19:8.
"Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian." Acts 26:28.
"When they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening." Acts 28:23.
"Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences." 2 Cor 5:11.
"One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind." Romans 14:5.
3. Convince: "Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers." Titus 1:9.
"He mightily convinced the Jews, publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ." Acts 18:28.
"To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him." Jude 15.
III. Apollos Used these Skills. Acts 18:24-28. **1**. He was a Jew, learned in the Law and Prophets.
2. Born at Alexandria in Egypt, a place of many wrong ideas. He had experience in refuting errors.
3. An eloquent man (exercising the power of fluent, forceful, appropriate speech). **4.** Mighty in the Scriptures. He knew them very well. **5.** Came to Ephesus. He travelled to teach the Bible. Great Bible teachers travel to spread truth (24). **6.** Was instructed in the way of the Lord. He knew some things about Jesus being the Messiah. **7.** He was fervent in the spirit. Hot, intense, zealous, enthusiastic. **8.** He spake and taught diligently about Jesus, with limited knowledge of John. **9.** He spoke boldly in the synagogue.
10. He was open to Pr & A instructing him. **11.** He mightily convinced the Jews that Jesus is Messiah. **213**

142. APOLLOS: Mighty in the Scriptures and Mighty Convincing

Bible Reading: Acts **18**:24-28; **19**:1-22. 9 July 2017.
Aim: To follow the example of Apollos in mightily convincing people to receive Christ. (Acts 18:28
M Verse: 'he mightily convinced the Jews, & publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.'
Introduction: Apollos was a great example and inspiration to us of a quality Christian worker. So many great things are said about him that we must learn from his life and ministry. He was studied, prepared, courageous, teachable, available and good with people. Today, we meet so many people who need answers to convince them of Bible truths and to reject many errors that they believe (I Peter 3:15). Errors to refute are evolution, Islam, Calvinism, Atheism, Catholicism, Modern Bible versions, lukewarmness.
1. He was a **Jew born** at **Alexandria** of the Diaspora in pagan Egypt. He knew the OT well (Acts 18:24).
2. He was **eloquent**. He was able to clearly explain and communicate important ideas.
3. He was **mighty** in the Scriptures. He had deeply studied, understood, defended & taught the Scriptures.
4. He came to **Ephesus**. He **travelled** to teach God's word.
5. He was **teachable**, open to learn new Bible truths. 'He was instructed in the way of the Lord.Acts 18:25 He loved God. He wanted to follow in God's ways. He was keen to learn.
6. He was **fervent** in the Spirit. He was a hot, zealous, on fire, serious Christian. He was not lukewarm. He knew that God's work was very important to fulfil. He knew that he was accountable to God to spread God's truth and to change men's thinking.
7. He **spake** diligently in private conversations the things of the Lord (25).
8. He **taught** diligently in public, teaching the things of the Lord.
9. His **knowledge was limited** to the teachings of John the Baptist. He needed updating on Who Jesus is and what Jesus did. He accepted this as Bible truth. He based his beliefs solely on the Bible.
10. He **spake boldly**, courageously, convincingly in the synagogue (26).
11. He was **noticed** by Aquila and Priscilla (Paul's helpers) as one who had great potential and great abilities to win people to Christ (26).
12. He **listened** and **learned** as they "expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly." (18:26).
So many people are like Apollos, who have partial, limited knowledge, but if someone taught them more perfectly, they would do great things for God. We must look for, find and teach such people.
13. He **travelled west** from **Ephesus** (in modern Turkey) across the Aegean Sea to **Corinth** in Achaia in modern Greece to help the church at Corinth that Paul had planted the same year (54 AD). He helped the Corinthian disciples much (18:27).
14. He **mightily convinced** the Jews publicly in the Corinthian synagogue, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Messiah prophesied in the Old Testament (18:28). He would have shown some of the 45 OT prophecies that Jesus fulfilled in His life, teachings, death, burial, resurrection & ascension. (Answers 12).
15. Paul **left him at Corinth** to water, grow, teach and build up the Corinthian church (19:1).
"I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase." I Cor 3:6.
This allowed Paul to travel back to Ephesus to build the Ephesian church for the next 2 years (19:1-10).
Lesson: More well trained workers will allow other well trained workers to grow more churches. A great need is more well trained soul-winners, Bible teachers and church planters. Answers books train these.
16. He was a **strong soul winner**. He lead many to Chist in Corinth and grew the church. He was a "minister by whom ye believed". "Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?" I Cor 3:5. The Lord has given soul winning to us all.
17. He was such an **inspiring leader** and **Bible teacher** that some Corinthian believers put him on the same spiritual level as Paul and Peter. Many were very loyal to Apollos. "Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ." I Cor 1:12.
18. He **rejected Paul's request** to visit the Corinthian church in 59 AD.
"As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time." I Cor 16:12.
19. Paul requested Titus in 65 AD to **bring Zenas the lawyer** and **Apollos** to help defend him in his upcoming court cases in 66 AD. "Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them." Titus 3:13. Apollos was loyal to Paul, helping him in his time of need.
Conc: Will you study to be an effective worker like Apollos? Will you cultivate these 19 qualities? **214**

143. ONESIMOS (profitable) and PHILEMON.

Bible Reading: Acts 28:16-31; Philemon 1-25. Christian friendships continue for ever (15).
Youtube: The Bible Story of Philemon and Onesimus. A light of truth.com
Aim: To know that young Christians should not be seen as unprofitable, but as having great potential.
Memory Verse: "I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds: Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:" Philemon 10,11. Colossians 4:9.
Introduction: Paul wrote this letter from prison in Rome (Acts 28:30) to his friend Philemon in Colossae, requesting him to welcome, receive and forgive his runaway slave Onesimus, not as a slave, but as a beloved brother in Christ (16). God here declares His rejection of slavery. Galatians 3:28 "There is neither Jew nor Greek,there is neither bond (*slave*) nor free….male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus." Paul wrote Philemon, Colossians, Ephesians and Philippians in his first Roman imprisonment (61-63AD). Paul was released, rearrested and wrote I,II Timothy and Titus. These are his "prison epistles".
Paul sent Colossians & Philemon letters with Tychicus & Onesimus to Philemon & Colossae (Col 4:7-9). In both Philemon & Colossians, Paul mentions Archippus, Epaphras, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke. C4:10-17
Outline: **1)** Greeting (1-7). **2)** Plea (8-12,17). **3)** Relationship (13-16). **4)** Pledge (18-21). **5)** Conc (22-25)
Theme: Christian forgiveness, reconciliation & restoration of fellowship because Christ loves, forgave us.
I. Philemon was a wealthy resident at Colossae, owning a house large enough to be a church (Philem 2). Apphia was his wife and Archippus his son (2). He had great love and faith to Jesus and all believers (5). He was poor at sharing the gospel, "that the communication of thy faith may become effectual" (6). He refreshed (Greek: 'anapepautai' is 'rest' in Matt 11:28) the bowels (emotions, inner parts) of Paul and other Christians (7,20). He owned a slave named Onesimus, who ran away from Philemon to Rome where he met Paul who led him to Christ (11,15,16). Paul led Philemon to Christ in his 3 years at Ephesus in 56-59AD (Acts 19; 20:31). Philemon respected Paul since Paul says that "thou wilt do more than I say" (21).
II. Onesimus was a slave owned by Philemon, who happened to be a convert of Paul. Onesimus stole some money from Philemon (18,19), escaped to Rome, was brought to Paul in prison (possibly by Tychicus), where Paul led him to Christ, "my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds" (10). Philemon considered Onesimus to be "unprofitable" (useless), but Paul now assured him that Onesimus as a regenerated child of God was "profitable (useful) to thee and to me" (11). Onesimus had a new desire to please God & to live for Christ. He thus was very useful to help Paul in his ministry (13). He had a desire to be reconciled to Philemon "that thou should receive him **for ever**" (15). He returned to Philemon who lovingly accepted him back into fellowship, not as a slave, but as a brother beloved (16). God used him.
Ignatius (30-107AD) in his letter to the Ephesians (Vol 1, p49,50,52,101,112,114) states that Onesimos later became bishop of the church at Ephesus: "Onesimus, a man of inexpressible love, who is your bishop….whom I pray…that you would all seek to be like him…..such an excellent bishop. (p.49). Onesimus who is your bishop, in love which is unutterable,...that all of you imitate his example (p.101)."
Lesson: Jesus can change a runaway, thieving slave into a famous, loving, kind pastor of a great church.
III. Paul introduces himself as "a prisoner of Jesus Christ" for his gospel preaching (1) because this letter is one of entreaty & request, not of command as would be seen by using the term "apostle" as in 7 letters. Timothy's name was introduced with Paul's in 2 Corinthians, Philippians, Colossians, I,II Thessalonians. Paul compliments Philemon as "our dearly beloved and fellowlabourer" (1), his beloved wife Apphia and fellowsoldier son Archippus (2). He conveys grace and peace to them (3). Paul thanks Philemon for his love, faith (5), gospel preaching (6), refreshing joy and consolation (7). Paul introduces himself as aged and a prisoner (9). Paul's appeal was based on Philemon's love to all the saints (5) which should now be shown to Onesimus (9) who was a slave with no rights, but was now on a spiritual plane equal with his owner Philemon and with the leading apostle. The slave-prisoner relationship became a spiritual son-father relationship (10), as with Timothy (I Tim 1:2) & Titus (1:4). He who was useless is now useful by regeneration to thee & to me (11). Paul asks Philemon to "receive him as myself" (12,17), not as a slave, but as a brother beloved (16). Paul asked Philemon to charge Onesimus' debt on Paul's account (18). As we sinners are in debt to God, so Christ took on Himself our sin debt (Isaiah 53:6; John 1:29; Heb 9:28). Onesimus typifies **sinners**. Paul typifies **Christ**. Philemon typifies **God the Father**. Paul legally obliges himself to pay Onesimus' debt by 'writing it with my own hand' (19). We owe much to soul-winners (19).

144. TITUS, Paul's helper, comfort, joy. **Bible Reading:** Titus 3

Aim: To.work with other Christians to grow God's work as Titus helped Paul.
Q1: What Do we Know about Titus?
1. He greatly helped Paul. "I had **no rest in my spirit**, because I found not **Titus my brother**: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia." 2 Cor 2:13.
2. Hw comforted Paul by coming to see him. "God, **comforted us by the coming of Titus**;" 2 Cor 7:6.
3. He had a joyful reception. He loved the Corinthians (15). "Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the **joy of Titus**, because **his spirit was refreshed by you all**. (13) For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so **our boasting**, which I made before **Titus**, is found a truth. (14). His inward affection is more abundant toward you." 2 Cor 7:13,14,15.
4. Titus cared for the Corinthians. God, put the **same earnest CARE** into the heart of **Titus** for you.8:16
5. Titus was Paul's **assistant** and **helper**. He was a **messenger** of the churches and the **glory of Christ**. "Whether any do enquire of **Titus**, he is **my partner** and **fellowhelper** concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the **messengers of the churches**, and the **glory of Christ**." 2 Cor 8:23.
6. Titus was not greedy of money. "I desired **Titus**, and with him I sent a brother. **Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?"** 2 Cor 12:18.
7. Titus went with Barnabas and Paul to Jerusalem (Acts 15:12). "Then **fourteen years after** I went up again to **Jerusalem** with **Barnabas**, and **took Titus** with me also." Galatians 2:1.
8. Titus preached in Dalmatia. "For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, **Titus unto Dalmatia**." 2 Timothy 4:10.
9. Paul led Titus to Christ. To **Titus, mine own son after the common faith**: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour. Titus 1:4.

Q2: What did Paul Tell Titus to Do?
1. Titus 1:5 "For this cause left I thee in **Crete**, that thou shouldest **set in order the things that are wanting**, and **ordain elders in every city**, as I had appointed thee:"
2. Titus 1:13 This witness is true. Wherefore **rebuke them sharply**, that they may be **sound in the faith**;
3. Titus 2:1 But **speak thou the things** which become **sound doctrine**:
4. Titus 2:7 In all things shewing thyself a **pattern of good works**: in **doctrine shewing uncorruptness**,
5. Titus 2:12 Teaching us that, **denying ungodliness** and **worldly lusts**, we should **live soberly**, **righteously**, and **godly**, in this present world;
6. Titus 2:15 These things **speak**, and **exhort**, and **rebuke** with all authority. **Let no man despise thee**.
7. Titus 3:1,2 Put them in mind to **be subject to principalities and powers**, to **obey magistrates**, to be **ready to every good work**, (1). To **speak evil of no man**, to be no brawlers, but **gentle**, **shewing all meekness unto all men**. (2
8. Titus 3:8 This is a faithful saying & these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be **careful to maintain good works**. These things are good and profitable to men.
9. Tit 3:9 Avoid foolish questions, genealogies, contentions & strivings about the law; they are unprofitable vain
10. Titus 3:10 A man that is an **heretick after the first and second admonition reject**;
11. Tit 3:12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, **be diligent to come to me to Nicopolis**: for I have determined there to winter.
12. Tit 3:13 Bring Zenas the lawyer & **Apollos** on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.
13. Titus 3:15 All that are with me salute thee. **Greet them that love us in the faith**. Grace be with you all. Amen. It was written to **Titus**, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

Q3: What Paul taught Titus about Jesus Christ?
1. Titus 2:13 Looking for that **blessed hope**, and the **glorious appearing** of the **great God** and **our Saviour Jesus Christ**; **2. Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us**, that he might **redeem us from all iniquity**, and **purify unto himself** a peculiar people, **zealous of good works**.
3. Titus 3:4 But after that the **kindness** and **love of God our Saviour** toward man appeared,
4. Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but **according to his mercy he saved us**, by the **washing of regeneration**, and **renewing** of the Holy Ghost;
5. Titus 3:6 Which he shed on us abundantly through **Jesus Christ our Saviour**; **p.216**
6. Titus 3:7 Being **justified by his grace**, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

145. Inspiring Lessons from Early Christians: Think and Act like them.

Bible Reading: Acts 18:18-28; 28:16-31.
Memory Verse: "the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and **they will hear it**" Acts 28:28
Aim: To think & act like the early Christians who changed the world by gospel preaching, Bible teaching
Introduction: The **apostles** and **early Christians** changed the first century world from being pagan, idol-worshipping, wicked, sinful, ignorant of God into **Christian, Bible based, lovers of God** and **others**. Churches sprang up all over the ancient world within 70 years. Why did this happen? Can it happen today.
What Did the Early Christians Think, Say and Do that we Should Follow Today?
Act 1:14 These **all continued** with **one accord** in **prayer and supplication**,
Act 2:42 They **continued stedfastly** in the apostles' doctrine, fellowship, in breaking of bread, in prayers.
Act 4:2 Being grieved that they **taught** the people, preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead
Act 4:29 Grant unto thy servants, that with **all boldness** they may **speak thy word**,
Acts 5:28 ye have **filled Jerusalem with your doctrine**, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.
Act 5:29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, **We ought to obey God** rather than men.
5:41They departed from the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name
Act 5:42 **Daily** in the temple, and **in every house**, they ceased not to **teach** and **preach Jesus Christ**.
Act 6:4 But we will **give ourselves continually to prayer**, and to the **ministry of the word**.
Act 6:10 They were not able to resist the **wisdom** and the **spirit** by which he spake.
Act 8:4 Therefore they that were **scattered abroad** went **every where preaching the word**.
Act 8:35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same **scripture**, and **preached unto him Jesus.**
Act 9:20 Sraightway he **preached Christ** in the synagogues, that **he is the Son (Huios) of God**.
9:22 **Saul increased the more in strength**, and **confounded the Jews** proving that this is very Christ.
Act 9:29 He **spake boldly** in the name of the Lord Jesus, and **disputed** against the Grecians.
Act 9:31 Then had the **churches rest** throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were **edified**; and walking in the **fear of the Lord**, and in the **comfort** of the Holy Ghost, were **multiplied**.
Act 10:4 He said unto him, **Thy prayers** and **thine alms** are come up for a **memorial before God**.
10:48 He commanded them to be **baptized** in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to **tarry** days.
Act 11:29 The disciples, **every man according to his ability**, **determined to send relief** to the brethren
Act 13:36 David, after he had **served his own generation** by the will of God, fell on sleep,
13:47 I have set thee to be a **light** of the Gentiles, that thou should be for salvation to the ends of the earth
14:21 When they had preached the gospel to that city, & had **taught many**, they returned again to Lystra,
Act 14:23 When they had ordained them **elders in every church**, and had **prayed** with fasting, they…
15:35Paul & Barnabas continued in Antioch, **teaching** & **preaching** the **word** of the Lord,with many others
15:36Let us visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord,see how they do
Act 16:5 So were the **churches established in the faith**, and **increased in number daily**
16:9 There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, **Come over** into Macedonia, and **help us**.
Act 16:25 At midnight Paul and Silas **prayed**, and **sang praises** unto God: and the prisoners heard them.
17:2 Paul as his manner was, went in unto them, 3 sabbath days **reasoned** with them out of the scriptures
Act 17:6 These that have **turned the world upside down** are come hither also;
17:11 they **received the word** with all readiness of mind, **searched the scriptures daily**, whether those
17:16 While Paul waited for them at Athens, **his spirit was stirred in him**, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. Therefore **disputed** he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons.17
Act 18:4 **He reasoned** in the synagogue every sabbath, and **persuaded** the Jews and the Greeks.
18:5 When Silas & Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, & testified to
Act 18:11 He continued there a **year and six months**, **teaching the word of God** among them.
Acts 18:24-28 **Apollos**: fervent in spirit, spake & taught diligently, helped much, mightily convinced Jews
19:8-10 He went into the synagogue,spake boldly for the space of **three months**, **disputing, persuading**
Act 20:17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and **called the elders of the church**.
Act 20:35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to **support the weak**
Act 26:19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, **I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision**:
Acts 28:28 Be it known to you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and **they will hear it**.
Conclusion: Which of these lessons do you need to focus on?

146. Godly People Who Did Great Things

Bible Reading: Hebrews 11:1-40; Isaiah 44:28-45:7. Underlined =JHVH appeared to.
Aim: To learn how Christians solved problems, blessed others. To be encouraged by them.
Introduction: Who are the best Christians in the Bible? What did they achieve? What do we learn?
1. Enoch. Gen 5:24 Enoch walked with God: and he *was* not; for God took him. Heb 11:5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. Jude 14 Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,
2. Noah was a **preacher of righteousness** (2 Peter 2:5), **prepared an ark** (Heb 11:7). Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him. (Gen 7:5).
3. Abraham. Heard & obeyed God's voice. Blessed others. Trust God. Resolved conflicts. Train children
4. Isaac. Served God with his father. Continued his work. Re-dug wells of truth. Check people.
5. Joseph. Have a vision. Trust God. Prepare for famines. Reconcile. Comfort family.
6. Job. Satan steals. Don't blame God. Encourage hurt people. God rewards patience. God's questions 38-
7. Moses. Don't quit. God has a great plan for your life. Lead people to obey God. Wrote 5 books.
8. Joshua (1:8,9) and Caleb told Israel to trust God. Conquered Jericho, Ai, Canaan. Tribes allocated land.
9. Gideon (Judges 6:12,14,16) removed Baal worship and led Israel to expel oppressors
10. Samuel prayed "Speak: for thy servant heareth" I Sam 3:9,10. Rebuked Israel wanting a king (10:19).
11. David learned skills to defeat Goliath, ruled 40 yr, wrote Psalms, adultery, trained godly Solomon.
12. Solomon asked God for wisdom (I K 3:5-9), built temple, made peace, wrote Proverbs, bad wives.
13. Elijah rebuked evil Ahab (I K 17:1), proved JHVH is God, fled to Horeb, trained Elisha, 8 miracles.
14. Hezekiah's revival, friend of Isaiah, called Jews to turn to JHVH (2 Ch 30:6), resisted Assyria (32:1).
15. Isaiah (760-698BC). Jesus' rule (2:1-5; 9:6,7), death (53), return (26:19-21), saw JHVH (6:1-8), JBap
16. Jeremiah (629-588BC) rebuked remnant in Judah after invasion (3:10). Elam prophecy (49:34-39).
17. Ezekiel (595-574BC) encouraged Jews taken to Babylon. Sin brings pain. Israel return to land, temple
18. Daniel (607-534BC) rejected junk food. Saw 6 world empires, 70 week prophecy, Tribulation (12:1).
19. Cyrus (536BC). Isaiah prophesied him conquering Babylon (Is 44:28-45:7) and letting Israel return.
20. Ezra (536-457BC) returned to build the temple with Haggai & Zechariah (5:1; 6:14,15). Cyrus' decree
21. Esther (521-509BC) married Khashayasha (485-465BC), saved Israel from Haman (4:14). Purim feast
22. Nehemiah (445-434BC) returned to build walls+city by Ardeshir decree (2:8), revival (8:5-9). 70 wk.
22. John the Baptist (1BC-31AD) prepared way for Jesus (Isa40:3), led revival, rebuked Pharisees,Herod
23. Mary and **Joseph** cared for Jesus. Mary at Cana (John 2:5), cross (John 19:25), upper room (Act1:14).
24. Jesus Christ did Father's business (Lk2:49), finished the work (John17:4), trained disciples, died+rose
25. Matthew, tax collector who left his job to follow Jesus, made Jesus a great feast,, wrote Jesus' life.
26. Mark left Paul+Barnbas on 1st mission trip (Act 12:25; 13:13), wrote book, profitable ministry.2T4:11
27. John loved Jesus, at cross, at empty tomb, Galilee, Beautiful gate, Patmos wrote Revelation + 4 books
28. Peter ask Jesus questions, denied Jesus, asks forgiveness, led 3000 to Jesus at Pentecost, wrote 2 book
29. Andrew brought Peter his brother to Jesus (John 1:41,42), a boy (John 6:8,9) and Greeks (12:20-22).
30. Nicodemus, ruler, wanted to be saved, asked Jesus how to be born again (John 3), helped bury Jesus.
31. Stephen full of faith, HS, power (A6:5,8), wisdom (3), light (15), Bible (7:1-50), courage (51), love60
32. Phillip preached Christ at Samaria (8:5), to Ethiopian eunuch (8:26-40), had 4 teaching daughters 21:9
33. Paul persecuted Christians, met Jesus, got saved, 3 mission trips, died, wrote 14 books, many disciples
34. Barnabas, son of consolation (A4:36) of Cyprus, sold land & gave to church, discipled Paul & Mark.
35. Timothy (Acts16:1-5) helped Paul and Silas, my workfellow (Rom16:21), faithful (ICor4:17). 2books
36. Luke wrote Luke & Acts. Paul's 2nd mission (16:10). Physician (Col 4:14). Loyal to Paul (2 Tim 4:11)
37. Aquila and **Priscilla** (18:1-3) fled Rome, met Paul at Corinth, helpers (Rom16:3), met Apollos (24-28)
38. Sosthenes (Acts 18:17) chief ruler of Corinth synagogue, got saved, helped Paul write I Cor (ICor1:1).
39. Apollos (18:24-19:1) of Alexandria, eloquent, mighty in scriptures, fervent, mightily convinced Jews.
40. Onesimos (profitable 11) runaway slave from Philemon, met Paul in Rome, got saved, love as brother
41. Titus, a Greek, comforted Paul (2Cor7:6), earnest care (8:16), ordained elders in Crete cities (Tit1:5)
42. James, brother of Jude & Jesus (Gal 1:19). Wrote James 45AD, a pillar of Jerusalem church (Gal 2:9)
43. Jude, brother of James & Jesus (Jude 1; Matt 13:55), wrote Jude.66AD. Earnestly contend for faith(3)

147. Marks of a Mature and an Immature Person

Bible Reading: James 1,2 **Youtube**: BBC News 1984 - York Minster Fire. 20 November 2016
Aim: To avoid immaturity and to become a mature Christian. **M Verse:** "he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins." James 5:20.
Introduction: Many who have been Christians for many years are still immature. Some new Christians show great maturity. What does James say about marks of immaturity and how to become mature?
I. Illustration of 2 Ungodly people. Early Monday morning **July 9, 1984**, **York Cathedral in England** caught fire. The wooden vaulted roof of the south transept was destroyed. The interior suffered extensive damage. Only the determined efforts of 150 fire fighters saved one of Europe's largest Gothic cathedrals from being consumed. The official explanation was that a freak bolt of lightning touched off the fire. But many in England are not so sure — not so much about the lightning but its being accidental. **Only three days before the blaze**, Dr **David Jenkins** was consecrated Bishop of Durham in the cathedral. Dr.Jenkins had been the centre of much controversy in the Church of England. He had made public statements that left many wondering if he really believed in some of the fundamental tenets of his faith — especially the **virgin birth of Christ** and **his resurrection** from the grave. Dr. Jenkins was entitled to his doubts, said the critics, but **he was not entitled to be a bishop**. Nevertheless, **he was ordained** in an impressive ceremony **in the cathedral** by the Archbishop of York, Dr**. John Habgood**. On the **Sunday evening following the ordination**, the Archbishop preached in **defense of Professor Jenkins' appointment**. **A few hours later**, lightning struck the cathedral! And that, thought some, was not just a coincidence. They saw it rather as evidence of **divine displeasure**. As the London Times pointed out in an editorial the next day: "A bolt from heaven the very night after the Archbishop preached in defence of his Durham appointment before the assembled synod: It is hard not to be reminded of Elijah and the priests of Baal."
II. Marks of an Immature, Ungodly Person
1:6,8 He **wavers** (6) and is **double-minded** (8). **James 1:13** He **blames God** when he is tempted.
1:14,15 His lusts and **desires control him**, such as alcohol, cigarettes, pornography, useless activities.
1:19,20 He is **opposite** of being swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.
1:20 He indulges in **filthiness**. **1:23-25** He hears the Word of God but **does not do it**.
1:26 He **bridles not his tongue**. **2:1-4** He **favours** rich and famous people over poor people.
2:8 He **does not love his neighbour as himself**. **2:13** He does not **show mercy** to others in need.
3:3 He easily, needlessly **offends others** with his tongue.
3:14-16 He has **bitterness, envying, strife** and **lies** in his heart.
4:1-3 He **lusts** and **fights** to get what he wants. He does not ask God for his needs.
4:4 He is **worldly**, pleasing the worldly crowd rather than God.
4:11 He **slanders** and **speaks evil of good Christians**. **4:13-16** He **boasts** of his plans.
4:17 He knows what is right, but **does not do it**.
5:1-5 He lives only for **money** and **pleasures**. He **ignores** God, church and does not help the needy.
5:9 He **holds grudges** against others. **5:10,11** He does not endure, but **quits** and gives up in affliction.
III. Marks of a Mature, Godly Person.
1:2-4 He counts it all **joy** when he falls into diverse testings because it produces patience and experience.
1:5 He **asks God for wisdom**. **James 1:9** He rejoices and **praises God when he is exalted**.
1:12 He **endures** temptation because he loves God. **1:19** He is swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.
1:21 He receives, loves and **studies the word of God**.
1:20-25 He sees the **Bible as a mirror** that reflects his true character and changes his behaviour.
1:27 He **visits fatherless, widows** and **afflicted**. He keeps himself **unspotted from the world**.
2:14-20 His faith **produces works**. **3:2** He **controls his tongue**. **3:13** He shows **meekness of wisdom**.
3:17 He is pure, peaceable, gentle, easy to be entreated, full of mercy, good fruits, impartial, not hypocrisy
3:18 He **makes peace**. **4:5** He allows the **Holy Spirit to control him**, his words and his actions.
4:7 He **submits** to God. He **resists** the devil. **4:8** He **draws near to God**. He **cleanses his hands** by confessing his sins to God. **4:9** He **mourns** over his & others sins. **4:10** He humbles himself in the sight of God. **4:11** He **does not slander good Christians**. **4:13-16** He consults God. He commits his plans to God.
5:7,8 He patiently **bears fruit** and **looks for Jesus Christ's coming**. **5:11** He **endures troubles**.
5:13 He **prays effectually, fervently**. He **sings psalms**. **5:19,20** He **restores others from errors**.

148. What Makes a Great Man or Woman?

Bible Read: Jer 5:1-5; Matt 7:24-29; **Youtube**: A History of Scientists who were Christians. Gareth Dunn
Aim: To know the qualities of a great man and to become one.
Memory Verse: "I will get me unto the great men & will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God:" Jeremiah 5:5.
Introduction: So often we discuss about great people and how to become a great person. We must ask the question, 'What makes a great man?' Great men are people that we look up to as role models because they did some very useful work that brought blessings to many people. We talk about the greatest person in history (Jesus Christ), great scientists (Einstein), great politicians (Winston Churchill), great writers (Shakespeare), great sportsmen (Donald Bradman), great military commanders (Douglas MacArthur), great inventors (Gutenberg), great theologians (Paul, John, Luke), great evangelists (Billy Graham, Bakht Singh), great explorer (Cook, Columbus), great artist (DaVinci), great missionary (Carey, Hudson Taylor). Is it possible for you to become a great man or woman? We must first identify what makes a great man.
I. Definition: **What is a great man?** One who knows and applies God's ways to solve problems. Jer 5:5
II. What are the Qualities of a Great Man? How can we become a great Person?
1. Learn & apply God's ways to solve problems. Jer 5:5. **Ask**: Lord, what will you have me to do? Ac9:6
2. Look for problems that need solving. "Lift up your eyes and look on the fields…" John 4:35.
3. Study & **work to find solutions** to life's problems. 'Study to show thyself approved to God' 2Tim 2:15
4. Go to great men and **learn from them**. Jer 5:5. Read their books. Learn from their lives, their work.
5. Humble yourself to serve & help needy people. 'he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.'Mt 23:11
6. Have a vision, goals, something useful to aim for. 'Where there is no vision, the people perish:Pr29:18
7. Find a great work and **do it**. 'I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?' Nehemiah 6:3. Take projects further than others.
8. Do not get sidetracked into useless activities. Nehemiah 6:3. No cigarettes, alcohol. drugs, porn, coke.
9. Believe that God will help you achieve your goals. 'All things are possible to him that believes. Mk9:23
10. Write great ideas in a book so you can send them worldwide and to future generations.
Don't forget them. "Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a **book**." Jeremiah 30:2.
"note it in a **book**, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:" Isaiah 30:8.
"What thou seest, write in a **book**, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia." Rev 1:11.
11. Become great in **faith** by **attempting** many great things for God. 'when he saw their faith' Luke 5:20.
12. Reject foolish ideas. Don't listen to ungodly people's errors. 'Blessed is the man that walks not' Psm 1:1
13. Don't break friendships with godly, wise people.A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city:
14. Don't waste your time or money. 'Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.' Eph 5:16. (Pr18:19
15. Plan your work to influence future events. Don't be fatalist. "Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us:" I Samuel 14:6.
16. Build on other people's work. 'I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.' I Cor 3:10.'other men laboured & ye are entered into their l' Jn4:38
17. Pray to God for new ideas to attempt & for solutions to problems. 'Ask & ye shall receive.'John 16:24
18. Ask right questions. Break a big problem into smaller problems. 'Why could not we cast him out? Mt17:19
19. Ask "Where did I go wrong?" "Why did I fail?". "How can I do better next time?"
20. Consult the best, most experienced advisors. 'my heart had great experience of wisdom & knowledge.Ec1:16
21. Assemble a team of highly motivated, zealous, like-minded hard workers. 'Commit thou to faithful men'
22. Plan how to **answer** every question, objection, accuser.The heart of the righteous studies to answer Pr15:28
23. Travel to impact as many people as possible. "Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth." Mark 1:38. "Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do." Acts 15:36.
24. Study and **do Jesus Christ's life, words and actions**. "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you." John 15:7. Matthew 7:24-27.
25. Grow in wisdom. Continue to study, think, learn. "Jesus increased in wisdom." Luke 2:52.
26. Stay healthy. Don't poison your body with drugs, junk food. It is the temple of HS. I Cor 3:16; 6:19.
27. Maintain good relationships with your spouse, children, grandchildren. Build them up. Love them.
28. Lead people to Christ (Daniel 12:3) and **teach the Bible** to many people (2 Timothy 2:2).

149. Satan's Devices

Bible Reading: Isaiah 14:9-17; Matthew 4:1-12. p.221

Aim: To understand Satan's devices and to resist him.

M Verse: "Lest Satan should **get an advantage of us**: for we are **not ignorant of his devices**. 2 Cor 2:11

Introduction: Lately we have seen so many evil people in the world that it makes us ask how this happened. It seems that they are greatly under the power of Satan. Consider Kim Jung Un of North Korea, terrorists, SSM advocates, atheists who hate God, Obama, people who are so blind to the truth of God. They show a surprising amount of supernatural evil. It is strange that they take the wrong side & oppose the Bible on every issue. They fall for every one of Satan's lies, such as SSM, evolution, atheism, anti-Bible. The best explanation is that they have been deceived into believing Satan's lies on every issue. Satan's lies are all through every level of society, including evolution, SSM in the education system, abortion and addictive drugs prescribed by the medical profession, corruption in politics, evil movies. Satan claims ownership of this world (Job 1:7) We are told not to be ignorant of Satan's devices. The world and people are getting so much more wicked that it is as if Satan knows that he has a short time.

I. Our Response to the devil.

1. "**Neither give place to the devil**." Eph 4:27.

2. "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the **wiles** of the devil." Eph 6:11.

3. "Submit yourselves therefore to God. **Resist the devil**, and he will flee from you." James 4:7.

4. "To open their eyes, and to turn them from **darkness** to **light**, and from the **power of Satan** unto **God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." Acts 26:18.

5. "Lest Satan should **get an advantage of us**: for we are **not ignorant of his devices**." 2 Cor 2:11.

6. Understand that some people are **children of the devil** (Acts 13:10; I John 3:10), **controlled by Satan**. Seek to rescue them, refute their false ideas and win them to Christ.

II. What are Satan's Devices that he uses against us?

1. He introduces false doctrines & false teachers. "The enemy that **sowed them** is the devil;" Mat 13:39

2. He grievously vexes or troubles people. "Behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is **grievously vexed** with a devil." Matthew 15:22.

3. He seeks to **possess** people or **enter** their soul. "They come to Jesus & see him that was **possessed with the devil**, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid." Mark 5:15.

4. He offers people power as a **step to destroy them**. "The devil said unto him, **All this power will I give thee** & the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it." Luke 4:6.

5. He takes away the word by poor understanding. "Those by the way side are they that hear; then comes the devil & **taketh away the word out of their hearts,** lest they should believe and be saved." Luke 8:12.

6. He binds or **enslaves people in hard situations** which are difficult to leave (cig, drugs, false religions, bad ideas, bad habits) "Ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom **Satan hath bound**, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?" Luke 13:16.

7. He is a **murderer**, **liar** with **no truth**. He **controls people** by persuading them to **follow their lusts**. "Ye are of your father the devil & the **lusts of your father ye will do**. He was a **murderer** from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is **no truth in him**. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a **liar**, and the father of it." John 8:44. "The Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, **Satan hath desired *to have* you**, that he may sift *you* as wheat:" Luke 22:31

8. He puts evil, mad ideas into people's hearts and **minds**. "And supper being ended, the devil having now **put into the heart of Judas Iscariot**, Simon's *son*, to **betray him**;" John 13:2.
"Then **entered Satan into Judas** surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve." Luke 22:3.

9. He opposes righteousness. "And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* **child of the devil**, thou **enemy of all righteousness**, wilt thou not cease to **pervert the right ways** of the Lord?" Acts 13:10. Children of the devil **teach** unrighteousness. "In this the **children of God** are manifest, & the **children of the devil**: whosoever does not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loves not his brother.IJohn3:10

10. He **oppresses**. "How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were **oppressed** of the devil; for God was with him" Acts 10:38.

11. He seeks to **destroy** people's good reputation & **trap** them in bad situations. "Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into **reproach** and the **snare** of the devil." I Tim 3:7. "recover themselves out of the **snare** of the devil, who are **taken captive** by him at his will." 2 Tim 2:26.

12. He tempts people to lie to God and others. "But Peter said, Ananias, why hath **Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost**, and to keep back part of the price of the land?" Acts 5:3.

13. He presents himself, his ideas and his people in a good light, so his ideas seem attractive to ignorant people. "No marvel; for Satan himself is **transformed into an angel of light**." 2 Cor 11:14.

14. He hinders Christians from doing God's work of SW, Bible teaching, church planting. "Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan **hindered us**." I Thess 2:18.

15. He has powerful ways to convince people to follow his false ideas. "Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all **power and signs and lying wonders**," 2 Thess 2:9.

16. He entices people to turn aside from truth "Some are already **turned aside after Satan**." I Tim5:15

17. After people turn from **truth**, he takes them to **greater depths of sin, evil, bondage, trouble, hatred**. "But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the **depths of Satan**, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden." Rev 2:24.

18. He provokes or tempts people to do foolish, harmful things. "Satan stood up against Israel, and **provoked** David to number Israel." I Chron 21:1.

19. He weakens nations by getting them to legislate wrong, ungodly policies.
"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst **weaken the nations**!" Isaiah 14:12.

20. He seeks to devour, or entirely destroy a person's life and work. "Be sober, be vigilant; because **your adversary the devil**, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may **devour**:" I Peter 5:8.

21. He gets evil officials to put some into prison."Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the **devil shall cast *some* of you into prison**, that ye may be tried;" Rev 2:10.

22. He deceives the whole world with so many wrong ideas. This causes ungodly people make so many wrong, harmful decisions. "The great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which **deceiveth the whole world**:" Rev 12:9.

23. Loss of speech. He was casting out a devil, and **it was dumb**. And it came to pass, when the devil wasgone out, the **dumb spake**; and the people wondered. Luke 11:14.

24. Perverts God's Right Ways. O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? Acts 13:10.

25. Condemns. Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into condemnation of the devil.ITim3:6

26. Snare. good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach & snare of the devil. I Tim 3:7

27. Takes Captive. Recover out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.2Tim2:26

28. Devour. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may **devour**; I Peter 5:8. The depths of Satan. Rev2:24.

29. Discouragement. Num**32**:7; much discouraged **21**:4; We despaired of life.2Cor1:8. Fear not.Deut1:21

30. Unrighteousness. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. I John 3:10.

31. Accuser of the brethren (to God, ourself, others) to break fellowship & slow God's work. Rev.12:10

32. Great Wrath. devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows he has.. Rev 12:12

33. Provokes to sin. Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel. I Chron 21:1

34. Sickness. Satan went from the presence of the LORD & smote Job with sore boils from the sole.Job2:7

35. Resists us.he shewed me Joshua the high priest &Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. Zec3:1

36. Desires worship. Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Matt 4:10.

37. Binds. Satan has bound, lo, these 18 years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? Luke 13:16.

Conclusion: Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Apply the 7 responses to the devil.

150. People Whom Satan Controlled. Don't Let Satan Control You

Bible Reading: Matthew 4:1-11; Acts 26:1-18.
Mem Verse: "To open their eyes, and to turn *them* from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." Acts 26:18.
Aim: To avoid Satan controlling our thoughts and actions. To always be fully controlled by God.
Introduction: Today, we see so many evil people teaching so many evil ideas that we wonder what is the cause of this. Evil people mostly agree on the same anti-God ideas, while Bible believing Christians believe the opposite, Godly ideas. When evil people get truly saved, they switch to a Godly mindset. This is clearly seen in left and right wing politics. Greens and Labour oppose Christian Parties. Islam, Catholicism and false religions are clearly controlled by Satan. How does Satan control people?
I. Who did Satan Control in the Bible? Some were temporarily controlled, some more, some less.Why?
1. Eve. "Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression." I Tim 2:14.
2. Adam. "By one man, sin enrered into the world." Romans 5:12.
3. Violent, wicked people before the Flood. "GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." Genesis 6:5.
4. Those who attacked Job. "there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them." Job 1:6-12.
5. The King of Tyre. "The king of Tyrus…Thou was in Eden ..Thou art the anointed " Ezekiel 28:12-19
6. David when he numbered the people. "Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel". I Chronicles 21:1
7. Joshua the High Priest. "he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him." Zechariah 3:1.
8. Herod when he sought to kill Jesus. Matthew 2:16.
9. Satan tried to control Jesus by his 3 temptations, but failed. "Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." Matthew 4:10 (1-11).
10. Peter when he tried to persuade Jesus not to go to the cross. "He turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men." Matthew 16:23.
Peter when he denied Jesus. "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:" Luke 22:31.
11. The demon possessed man who lived in the cemetery. "they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid." Mark 5:15.
12. The Syrophoenecian woman's daughter. "she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter." Mark 7:26-30.
13. "in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice.**"** Luke 4:33.
14. Jews who opposed Jesus. "Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the **lusts** of your father ye will do. He was a **murderer** from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a **liar**, and the father of it." John 8:44.
15. Those who **refuse to believe clear Bible statements**. "these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, **Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word** that was sown in their hearts." Mark 4:15.
16. Those with **Satan-inflicted health problems**. "ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom **Satan hath bound, lo, these 18 years**, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?" Luke 13:16. "when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake;" Luke 11:14.
17. Gentiles with their many false ideas whom Jesus told Paul to turn them from darkness to light and from the power of Satan unto God. "To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." Acts 26:18.

18. Those who seek to create divisions in church, family and government. "if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? Matthew 12:26.
19. People who believe doctrines of devils. "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;" I Timothy 4:1.
20. Those in the **Catholic** & daughter Protestant churches. "Babylon…the habitation of devils." Rev 18:2.
21. Those who corrupt the Bible, believe & promote NIV & Catholic versions. "Hath God said?" Gen 3:1
22. Judas Iscariot who betrayed Jesus for love of money. "Then **entered Satan into Judas** surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve." Luke 22:3; "devil put into the heart of Judas." John 13:2.
23. Ananias "Peter said, Ananias, why hath **Satan filled thine heart** to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?" Acts 5:3.
24. Those who are wilfully ignorant of his devices. "Lest **Satan should get an advantage of us**: for we are not ignorant of his devices." 2 Cor 2:11.
25. The Antichrist. "Him whose coming is after the **working of Satan** with all power and signs and lying wonders" 2 Thess 2:9.
26. Elymas the sorcerer. "O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou **child of the devil**, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?" Acts 13:8-12.

II. How to Defeat the Devil
1. "**Neither give place to the devil**." Ephesians 4:27.
2. "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. Eph 6:11.
3. "Not a novice, lest being **lifted up with pride** he fall into the condemnation of the devil. I Timothy 3:6
4. "Moreover he must have a **good report of them which are without**; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil." I Timothy 3:7.
5. "That they may recover themselves out of the **snare** of the devil, **who are taken captive by him** at his will.". 2 Timothy 2:26.
6. "**Submit yourselves therefore to God**. **Resist the devil**, and he will flee from you." James 4:7.
7. "**Be sober, be vigilant**; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:" I Peter 5:8.
8. "**He that committeth sin is of the devil**; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." I John 3:8.
9. "**The devil that deceived them** was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone." Rev 20:10.
10. "**Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, **rightly dividing the word of truth**." 2 Timothy 2:15.

Conclusion: Are you under Satan's control in some areas of your life or thinking?
Are you turning people from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God? Acts 26:18.
1. Don't **marry** someone who is controlled by Satan.
2. Don't **vote** for politicians who are controlled by Satan.
3. Don't **do things** that will bring you under Satan's control, such as drugs, alcohol, porn, bad friends.
4. Don't **go to places** that are controlled by Satan, such as pubs, casinos, brothels, RCC, JW, bad movies
5. Don't **associate with** people who are controlled by Satan.
6. Don't **go into business** or **employ** people who are controlled by Satan. They will rip you off.
7. Don't **go to doctors** who are controlled by Satan. They'll give you addictive drugs and wrong advice.

151. Satan's Opposition to Mankind and Christians. "But Satan Hindered us"

Bible Read: Matt13:36-52; Mark 5:1-20.we would have come to you, even I Paul once & again.IThes2:18
Mem Verse: "Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices." 2Cor 2:11
Aim: To be alert to Satan's devices and to rescue people from them.
Introduction: So many problems in life are caused by Satan influencing people to do harmful things. We see this in politics, schools, religion, drugs, rock music. This prompts the question
What are Satan's Devices that Afflict Mankind? Submit yourselves to God. Resist the devil. Jam 4:7

1. **Weakens nations**. How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! Isaiah 14:12.
2. **Tempts to Sin**.Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.Mat4:1
3. **Sows false teachers who teach false ideas**. The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. Matt 13:39. Counterfeit gospel of works, evolution.
4. **Vexes, afflicts**. O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is **grievously vexed** with a devil. Matth 15:22
5. **Takes away the Word**. Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, & taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe & be saved. Luke 8:12; Mark 4:15. Not understood
6. **Loss of speech**. He was casting out a devil, and **it was dumb**. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the **dumb spake**; and the people wondered. Luke 11:14.
7. **Lusts, Murders, Lies**. Ye are of your father the devil, and the **lusts** of your father ye will do. He was a **murderer** from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a **liar**, and the **father of it**. John 8:44.
8. **Possesses**. As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. Mat 9:32 They come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his **right mind**: and they were afraid. Mark 5:15**.**
9. **Puts evil ideas into people's minds**. Supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; John 13:2.
10. **Oppresses**. Jesus.. healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. Acts 10:38.
11. **Perverts God's Right Ways**. O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? Acts 13:10.
12. **Give ground and opportunity to him**. Neither give place to the devil. Ephesians 4:27.
13. **Wiles**.Put on whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. Ep6:11
14. **Condemns**. Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into condemnation of the devil.ITim3:6
15. **Snare**, good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach & snare of the devil. I Tim 3:7
16. **Takes Captive**. Recover out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.2Tim2:26
17. **Devour**. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may **devour**: I Peter 5:8. The depths of Satan. Rev 2:24.
18. **Discouragement**. Num**32**:7; much discouraged **21**:4; We despaired of life.2Cor1:8. Fear not.Deut1:21
19. **Unrighteousness**. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. I John 3:10.
20. **Imprisons**. the devil shall cast some of you into **prison**, that ye may be tried;. Rev 2:10.
21. **Deceives the whole world**. the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: Rev 12:9
22. **Accuser of the brethren** (to God, ourself, others) to break fellowship & slow God's work. Rev.12:10
23. **Great Wrath**. devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows he has.. Rev 12:12
24. **Provokes to sin**. Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel. I Chron 21:1
25. **Sick**. Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, & smote Job with sore boils from the sole… Job 2:7
26. **Resists us**.he shewed me Joshua the high priest &Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. Zec3:1
27. **Desires worship**. Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Matt 4:10.
28. **Binds.** Satan has bound, lo, these 18 years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? Luke 13:16.
29. **Lies**. Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost? Acts 5:3.
30. **Controls**. To open their eyes, to turn them from darkness to light and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and inheritance among.. by faith that is in me. Acts 26:18.
31. **Destroys the flesh**. To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh,. I Cor 5:5.
32. **Appears as an angel of light.** Satan himself is transformed into an **angel of light**. 2 Cor 11:14.
33. **Controls religions**. them which say they are Jews & are not, but are the **synagogue of Satan**. Rev 2:9.

How may we have victory over Satan? We must:

1. **Receive** Christ as Saviour. Ask Jesus to fill you with His Holy Spirit. Ask what He wants you to do.
2. **Confess** sins to God and forsake sins (I John 1:9). Confess family sins. Dan 9:4-6; Nehemiah 1:5-6
3. **Remove** occult objects, books. music and images. (2 Chron 14:3-5). Ephesian converts destroyed their occult books (Acts 19:17-20). Many occult objects have a demon invoked curse on them.
4. **Submit** to God, **resist the devil** and he will flee from you (James 4:7). Christ promises forgiveness & deliverance to those who call upon His name for deliverance from the occult. Be confident in Christ.
5. **Cultivate** your Christian life and **gospel presentation**. Get busy serving God. The devil finds great opportunity to tempt us if we are doing nothing for God. David gave into temptation when he should have been on the battlefield. (II Samuel 11:1.2). We must be filled with the Holy Spirit daily. How?
   a) **Studying the Word of God daily** brings growth and defence against Satan. (I Peter 2:2)
   b) **Prayer** achieves God's purposes as we ask and receive.
   c) **Christian fellowship at church** encourages us as we learn Bible, praise God, encourage others.
   d) **Sharing the gospel** with the unsaved strengthens our faith and knowledge, as well as actively warring against Satan. Unselfish dedication to God's work will assist in Satan's defeat. Rev12:11
   e) We must **put on the whole armour of God** (Ephesians 6:10,18). When we do these things, we will resist Satan in God's power and take his strongholds in people's lives (II Cor 10:3.4).

152. Bible Characters who God Delivered from Big Disasters

Bible Reading: Acts 5:12-28; **Memory Verse**: "Men's hearts failing them for **fear**, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth:" Luke 21:26.
Aim: To encourage us in this difficult time to continue serving God and helping each other.
Introduction: The Corona virus pandemic is creating many problems for most nations, such as:
1. 650,000 sick and 30,000 deaths. **2.** Massive job losses. **3.** Share market crashes. **4.** Fear, uncertainty.
5. Isolation, loneliness, depression, insecurity, vulnerability.
Q1: How did Bible characters survive similar disasters?
1. Noah prepared an ark to save his house. He lived and preached righteousness (Heb 11:17; 2 Peter 2:5). He waited patiently, trusting God to bring him through the flood in God's time.
2. Moses and Israel saw God protect them through the 10 plagues. They saw God destroy Pharaoh's army at the Red Sea crossing. They saw God feed them 40 years in the wilderness and bring them into Canaan.
3. Elijah was fed by ravens at the brook Cherith in a 3.5 year famine due to Israel's idolatry.IKings 17:3-5
4. Hezekiah and Judah saw God save them from the 185,000 man Assyrian army in 720BC. Isa 37:36-38.
5. Daniel and his **3 friends** were kept safe in Babylon from the fiery furnace, lion's den and evil people.
6. Apostles were taken from prison by the angel of the Lord to preach in the temple. Acts 5:16-23.
7. Christians escaped from Jerusalem in 70AD by obeying Jesus' command to flee in Luke 21:20-24.
8. John was saved from boiling oil, exiled to Patmos, saw future events and wrote the book of Revelation.
9. Christians living just before the 7 year tribulation will experience a fearful world as we see the day of Christ's return approaching. "Men's hearts failing them for fear, & for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken." Luke 21:26.
Q2: What fearful things should we expect to see before Christ's return?
1. Pestilences. Luke 21:11
2. China seeking to control the world. Rev 9:13-21 (200 mill army); 16:12 (way of the kings of the east).
3. Russia, Iran, Turkey, Libya as allies against Israel in Syria. Ezekiel 38:1-8. Russia/Turkey war games
4. Financial collapse in the last days. James 5:1-3.
5. Moral collapse of **abortion** "without natural affection" (2 Tim 3:3), **sodomy** (Rev 11:8), **fornication** (Rev 9:21), **scoffers** "there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts" (2 Peter 3:3)
6. Big government control over our lives as we head towards a world government. Rev 13:16.
Q3: How can we see our way through this situation?
1. We must have **understanding of the times**. I Chron 12:32. **2.** We must **trust God to deliver us**.
3. We must **stay in close fellowship with Godly Christians** to support each other.
4. Beware of evil politicians seeking to take advantage of this to increase govt control over us.
5. Get busy letterboxing tracts, pray for safety, ring and encourage each other. Get a project.

153. People Who Made Smart Choices

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 1:1-19; Rev 14:1-20. (Prov 22:3

Memory Verse: "A prudent man foreseeth the evil&hides himself: but the simple pass on &are punished"

Aim: To make smart, intelligent decisions to avoid problems and create successful consequences.

Introduction: The Bible is full of people who were smart enough to make right decisions that gave them a happier, more successful life. The Bible describes many people who believed Satan's lies, made many bad decisions & who experienced terribly bad consequences. The question for us today is which group do we want to belong to? Satan tempts us just as he tempted them. Smart people reject Satan's lies and traps. Foolish or inexperienced people follow Satan's lies thinking it will benefit them, but discover it does not. Do you want to be a **slow learner** by personal experience, or do you want to be a **fast learner** by paying attention to Bible characters who were smart enough to follow God? Your call. It is better to prevent problems than have to solve problems. Don't mix with people who let Satan control them. Avoid ungodly.

1. **Abraham** leaving Ur, coming to Canaan, avoiding Sodom, training his children, rescuing Lot at night.
2. **Isaac** avoiding fights with those who filled in his wells, marrying Godly Rebekkah.
3. **Joseph** interpreting God's dreams, trusting God in jail, interpreting Pharaoh's dream, no revenge.
4. **Job** not blaming God, trusting God after losing his health & wealth, writing God's questions & rewards.
5. **Moses** confronting Pharaoh, calming Israel, leading Israel to Mt Sinai, giving the law, writing 5 books.
6. **Joshua** leading Israel into Canaan, defeating Israel's enemies.
7. **Ruth** leaving pagan Moab, marrying Godly Boaz, raising Godly Obed, Jesse, David. (Ruth 1:16; 4:17).
8. **Samuel** telling God "Speak for thy servant heareth", obeying God's words, 2 books (I Sam 3:9,10,19).
9. **David** fighting Goliath, not fighting Saul, loving God, gathered a team (I Sam 22:2), bought land for the temple (2 Samuel 24:24), gave Solomon a project to build temple, wrote Psalms to praise God.
10. **Solomon** asked God for wisdom (I Kings 3:3-10), built temple, wrote 3 books, kind to queen of Sheba
11. **Elijah** challenged Baal worshippers to a test (I Kings 18:21-24), trained Elisha (I Kings19:19-21).
12. **Jehoshaphat** sending people to teach the Bible (2 Chron 17:7,9).
13. **Hezekiah** removing idols (2 Kings 18:4-7), befriending Isaiah (19:1,2), asking God to save them from Assyria (19:14), digging a tunnel to bring water into Jerusalem (2 Kings 20:20).
14. **Isaiah** telling God "Here am I, send me" (Isaiah 6:8), writing the prophesies God gave him.
15. **Jeremiah** overcoming his childish inexperience to speak God's words to Judah (Jer 1:4-10).
16. **Daniel** not eating king's meat, praying 3 times daily (6:10), writing prophecies God gave him.
17. **Jesus** submitting to Joseph and Mary (Luke 2:51,52), studying the Bible to teach it, training 12.
18. **John** being with Jesus at the cross, caring for Mary (John 19:25-27), writing 5 books.
19. **Peter** preaching to 3000 people at Pentecost, rebuking Sanhedrin for killing Jesus (Acts 4:8-11).
20. **Barnabas** befriending Paul (Acts 9:26-29), started Paul's teaching ministry (11:25,26)
21. **Paul** went with Barnabas on his first missionary journey (Acts 13:2,3), debated Jews in synagogue (14:1; 18:4), trained Timothy (16:1-3), Silas (15:40), Priscilla and Aquila (18:1-3), wrote 14 NT books.
22. **Apollos** was mighty in the scriptures, was keen to learn more, mightily convinced the Jews (18:24-28)
23. **Philadelphian church** who took the open door to serve God and kept Christ's word (Rev 3:8).
24. **Those who refuse to take the mark of the beast** in the tribulation (Rev 14:9-11; 20:4).

How Can we Be Spiritually Intelligent?

1. Know that **sin** causes trouble, pain, suffering, fear, problems, conflicts, broken relationships, depression. Avoid sin.
2. Understand that **Jesus Christ is God in the flesh**, our Creator, Saviour from sin, friend and returning King of Kings.
3. **Get saved early in life**. "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth." Eccles 12:1. (Jeremiah 15:16
4. **Study** and **obey** the **Bible daily**. It makes you joyful. "Thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart:"
5. We are in a **spiritual war** between God and Satan, good and bad angels, Christians and ungodly people. Acts 26:18. Satan walks about as a **roaring lion** seeking whom he may destroy (I Peter 5:8). "taken captive" 2Tim2:26. Resist him. Many people are controlled by Satan to advance his evil plans.. **6. Foresee consequences. Prevent problems.**. Pro22:3
7. **Test all ideas** to see **if they are correct** "Prove all things". Reject false ideas and false religions. Study. Acts 17:11.
8. **Treat others with kindness**. "If thou be kind to this people, and please them, & speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever." 2 Chron 10:7. I will get me to the great men and will speak unto them" Jer 5:5. (Psalm 1:1
9. Make **best** Christians your best friends. **Avoid ungodly** 'Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel of ungodly'
10. **Calm down conflicts with people**. "Blessed are the peacemakers." Matthew 5:9. **Build good will**. Luke 2:14.
11. **Do not provoke God by sinning**. Deut 9:8. **12. Reject Satan's lies**. "Satan which deceives whole world" Rev 12:9
13. **Ask God each morning what he wants you to do**. Acts 9:6. Find projects to grow God's kingdom.

154. What Fools Do. How to Not Be a Fool. Reject Foolish Advice.

Bible Reading: Proverbs 15:1-33; Matthew 25:1-13. **What did these fools do wrong?** **28 Feb 2021**

Memory Verse: "We ourselves also were sometimes foolish, **disobedient**, **deceived**, **serving divers lusts** and **pleasures**, living in **malice** and **envy**, **hateful**, **hating one another**." Titus 3:3. World is full of fools.

Aim: To understand how fools think and act. To avoid these actions and their harmful consequences.

Introduction; 2 Sam 3:33 king lamented over Abner, said, Died Abner as a **fool dies**? Did not know enemy
Job 2:10 He said to her, Thou speakest as one of the **foolish women speak**. (She said to curse God & die)
Ps 14:1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is **no God**. They are corrupt, they done abominable works,
Ps 107:17 Fools because of **their transgression**, and because of **their iniquities**, are **afflicted**.
Prov1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools **despise wisdom** and **instruction**.
Pr1:22 How long ye simple ones will ye love simplicity? scorners delight in their scorning, fools **hate knowledge**?
Prov 13:20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a **companion of fools shall be destroyed**.
Prov 14:9 Fools **make a mock at sin**: but among the righteous there is favour. (they think sin is harmless
Prov 9:13-18 A foolish woman is **clamorous**: she is simple, and knoweth nothing. (Avoid prostitutes)
Prov 10:18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that **uttereth a slander**, is a fool.
Prov 10:23 It is as sport to a fool to **do mischief**: but a man of understanding has wisdom.
Prov 12:15 The way of a fool is **right in his own eyes**: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.
Prov 12:16 A fool's **wrath** is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.
Prov 14:7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the **lips of knowledge**.
Prov 14:16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool **rageth**, and **is confident**.
Prov 15:5 A fool **despiseth his father's instruction**: but he that regards reproof is prudent.
Prov 15:7 The **lips of the wise disperse knowledge**: but the heart of the foolish **doeth not so**.
Prov 15:20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man **despiseth his mother**. (he is ungrateful)
Prov 18:2 A fool **hath no delight in understanding**, but that **his heart may discover itself**.
Prov 18:6,13 A fool's **lips enter into contention**, and his mouth calleth for strokes. (he makes fights)
Prov 20:3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool **will be meddling**.
Pro21:20 There is treasure to be desired & oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man **spends it up**.
Prov 23:9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for **he will despise the wisdom of thy words**.
Prov 26:11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool **returneth to his folly**. (he is a slow learner)
Prov 28:26 **He that trusteth in his own heart** is a fool: but whoso walks wisely, he shall be delivered.
Prov 29:11 A fool **utters all his mind**: but a wise man keeps it in till afterwards.(what and when to talk).
Ecc 4:13 Better is a poor & a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will **no more be admonished**
Ecc 7:9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for **anger** resteth in the bosom of fools; 7:5 **Song** of fools.
Jeremiah 4:22 For my people is foolish, they **have not known me**; they are sottish children, and they have **none understanding**: they are **wise to do evil**, but to **do good** **they have no knowledge**.
Jer 5:4 These are poor, foolish: for they **know not the way of the LORD**, nor the **judgment** of their God
Jer 5:21 O foolish people, **without understanding**; which have eyes & **see not**; which have ears & **hear not**:
Jer 17:11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so **he that getteth riches, and not by right**, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.
Ezekiel 13:3 Woe unto the foolish prophets, that **follow their own spirit**, and **have seen nothing**!
Matt 7:26 every one that **hears these sayings of mine** & **does them not**, shall be likened to a foolish man, which **built his house upon the sand**: and **great was the fall of it** (27). (Ignores Jesus' words).
Matt 25:2,3 **5** were wise, 5 were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps & **took no oil with them**
Matt 25:8 The foolish said to the wise, **Give us of your oil**; for our lamps are gone out. (No preparation).
Luke12:20,21 God said to him, Thou fool, **this night thy soul shall be required of thee**: then whose shall those things be, which thou has provided? So is he that lays up treasure for himself, & is **not rich to God**.
Luke 24:25 he said unto them, O fools, and **slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken**:
Rom1:21,22 When they knew God, **they glorified him not as God**, **neither** were **thankful**; but became **vain in their imaginations**, their foolish heart was **darkened**. **Professing themselves to be wise**, they became fools.
Eph 5:15,16 See then that ye **walk circumspectly**, not as fools, but as wise, **Redeeming the time**.
1 Tim 6:9 They that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and **hurtful lusts**,
1 Pet 2:15 The will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the **ignorance** of foolish men: **228**

155. Names of Believers

Bible Reading: I Peter 2:9

Introduction: It is a most profitable study to note the names that are given to believers, for, as the names of God denote His character and claims, so the names of believers denote our calling in Christ and what our character should be before Him. What are you? Who are you? What are we supposed to be?

A **Ambassadors** to represent God in the world. "We are ambassadors for Christ" (2 Corinthians 5:20)

B **Branches** in Jesus Christ the True Vine. "I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit:" (John 15:5).
Brethren. "All the brethren greet you." (I Cor. 16:20).

C **Children. '**The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God' Roman 8:16
Christians. "the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch." (Acts 11:26; 26:28; I Peter 4:16)
Citizens of heaven in a strange land, that we are travelling through. "We are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God." (Ephesians 2:19).

D **Disciples** following Christ our Master and listening to Christ our Teacher. "Whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple." (Luke 14:27). "disciples indeed" (John 8:31).

D **Elect** ones of God for His use and glory. "Put on, as the elect of God, mercy, kindness.." (Col.3:12)

F **Faithful.** "The Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward" (Luke 12:42; 2 Tim 2:2).
Fishers of men. "He saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." (Matt. 4:19).
Followers. "Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ." (I Corinthians 11:1).
Friends of Christ, to have fellowship with Him and lovingly to do as He asks.
"Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you." (John 15:14).

G **Garden** enclosed as His own property for His delight and satisfaction.
"A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse." (Song of Solomon 4:12).
Grass. "All flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass." (I Peter 1:24).

H **Heirs** of God, joint-heirs with Christ, to enjoy what we have with Him. "If children, then heirs; Heirs of God, and joint–heirs with Christ… that we may be also glorified together." (Romans 8:17).
Holy. "Be ye holy; for I am holy." (1 Peter 1:16). "Wherefore, holy brethren,…" (Hebrews 3:1).

I **Instruments** to be fitted and used at His disposal. "Sanctified and meet for the Master's use" (2 Timothy 2:21). "Yield…your members as instruments of righteousness unto God" (Romans 6:13).

J **Jewels** who are precious and priceless to God.
"They shall be mine, saith the Lord of Hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels." (Malachi 3:17).
Justified. "ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God." (I Cor 6:11).

K **Kings.** "hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth." (Rev. 5:10).

L **Labourers.** "we are labourers together with God:" (I Cor 3:9). "The labourers are few:" (Matt.9:37)
Leaders. We lead in a right or wrong way. "The leaders of this people cause them to err" Isaiah 9:16
Lights to reprove sin by holiness and to represent Christ by living according to His will and Word.
"Ye are the light of the world. Let your light so shine before men…" (Matthew 5:14,16).
Living Stones. "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices," (I Peter 2:5).

M **Members** of Christ's body, united with Him, and hence members one of another. "For we are members of His body." (Ephesians 5:30). "We are members one of another." (Ephesians 4:25).
Ministers. "But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God," (2 Cor. 6:4).

N **New Creatures** in Christ Jesus, reminding us of the new position we enjoy in Him, and the new life we are to enjoy by Him. "If any man be in Christ he is a new creature" (2 Cor. 5:17).

O **Offerers** to Christ of ourselves, spirit, soul and body; our praise and prayers. "Present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service." (Romans 12:1).
Overcomers"Whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." (I John 5:4). "He that overcometh shall inherit all things." (Rev.21:7).

P **Partakers in Christ.** "Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature." (2 Peter 1:4).
Peculiar people (possessed by God). "But ye are a …. peculiar people;" (I Peter 2:9).
Pillars. "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God." (Rev 3:12).

Pilgrims and strangers. We have nothing in common with this world, nor wish to.
"I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts" (I Peter 2:11).
Preachers. "Go and preach the gospel"; "how shall they hear without a preacher?" (Romans 10:14).
Priests. "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood" (I Peter 2:9), "an holy priesthood" (v5)

Q **Quickened Ones.** "You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins." (Ephesians 2:1).
"Hath quickened us together with Christ" (Ephesians 2:5). We have spiritual life.

R **Redeemed Ones**. We have been purchased and liberated. "Ye were not redeemed with corruptible things,…but with the precious blood of Christ" (I Peter 1:18). "Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood" (Rev. 5:9).
Royal Priesthood. "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood." (I Peter 2:9).

S **Saints** describing our holiness. "To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ." (Colossians 1:2).
Salt. "Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted?" Matthew 5:13
Saved. "The preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God." (1 Cor 1:18).
Sealed. "after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise," (Ephesians 1:13).
Separated. "Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ,… separated unto the gospel of God," (Romans 1:1).
Servant. "The servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient" 2 Tim 2:24
Sheep. "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:" (John 10:27).
Soldiers. "Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ." (II Timothy 2:3).
Sons of God. "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." (Romans 8:14)
Soul Winners. "The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life & he that winneth souls is wise." Prov 11:30
Sowers. "whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap" (Gal.6:7,8). One soweth, & another reapeth.
Spectacle. "we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men." (I Corinthians 4:9).
Stewards in our responsibility to God. "Occupy till I come" (Luke 19:13). 'Stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful" (I Corinthians 4:1,2).
"As good stewards of the manifold grace of God." (I Peter 4:10).
Strangers. "I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts." (I Peter 2:11).

T **Teachers.** "Ye ought to be teachers" (Heb.5:12). "The aged women...be teachers of good things." Titus 4:3
Transformed. Be not conformed to this world:but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind,Rom 12:2
Trees. "I am like a green olive tree in the house of God" (Ps.52:8). Psalm 1:3; 92:12.R like palm tree
Tried and Tested. "the word of the LORD tried him." (Ps. 105:19). "Blessed is the man.." James 1:12

U **Unblamable. "**To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God," (I Thess. 3:13).
Undefiled as to what the Lord calls us, because He sees us in Christ (Song of Solomon 4:7).
"Blessed are the undefiled in the way." (Psalm 119:1).
United in Jesus Christ. "He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit." (I Cor. 6:17).
Unmovable. "be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord" (I Cor 15:58)
Upright. "My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart." (Psalms 7:10).

V **Vessels of Mercy,** as partakers of His grace.
"That He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy" (Romans 9:23).
Victorious. "Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." 1 Cor 15:57
Voice of Jesus Christ. "by my voice I might teach others also," (I Cor. 14:19).

W **Watchers.** "Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong." (1 Cor. 16:13).
Witness. "ye shall be witnesses unto me." (Acts 1:8).
Worshippers, as to our adoration and admiration of the Lord in His greatness and goodness.
"O that men would praise the Lord for His goodness" (Psalms107:8). "The true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him." (John 4:23).
Worthy. "that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called," (Ephesians 4:1).

X **Cross Bearers.** "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me" (Luke 9:23)

Y **Yokefellow.** "I intreat thee also, true yokefellow" (Philippians 4:3).
"Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me . . . For my yoke is easy." (Matthew 11:29,30).

Z **Zealous ones.** "Your zeal hath provoked very many" (II Corinthians 9:2).

156. What Wise People Do. How to be Wise. Bible Read: Proverbs 1:1-31; Matthew 24:27-51

Intro: We all hope to be wise, making right decisions, at the right time and avoiding bad decisions. **How**?
Deut 32:29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would **consider their latter end**!
Esther 1:13 Then the king said to the **wise** men, which **knew the times**,
Ps 107:43 Whoso is **wise**, & will observe these they shall **understand** the **lovingkindness** of the **LORD**.
Prov 1:5 A **wise** man will **hear** & will **increase learning**; a man of understanding shall attain to **wise counsels**:
Prov 6:6 **Go to the ant**, thou sluggard; **consider her ways**, and be **wise**: 8:33 **Hear instruction**, be wise,
Prov 9:8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: **rebuke** a **wise** man, and **he will love thee**.
Prov 10:14 **Wise** men **lay up knowledge**: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.
Prov 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that **refraineth his lips** is **wise**.
Prov 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that **winneth souls** is **wise**.
Prov 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that **hearkeneth unto counsel** is **wise**.
Prov 13:1 A **wise** son **hears his father's instruction**: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.
Prov 13:20 **He that walketh with wise men** shall be **wise**: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.
Prov 14:1 Every **wise woman buildeth her house**: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
Prov 14:16 A **wise** man **feareth**, and **departeth from evil**: but the fool rageth, and is confident.
Prov 15:7 The lips of the **wise disperse knowledge**: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.
Prov 16:14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a **wise man will pacify it**.
Prov 18:15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the **wise seeketh knowledge**.
Prov 20:1 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and **whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise**.
Prov 20:26 A **wise** king **scattereth the wicked**, and bringeth the wheel over them.
Prov21:20 There is **treasure** to be desired & oil in the dwelling of the **wise**; but a foolish man spends it up
Prov 24:6 **By wise counsel thou shalt make thy war**: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.
Prov25:12 As an earring of gold, & an ornament of fine gold, so is a **wise reprover** upon an obedient ear.
Prov 29:11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a **wise man keepeth it in till afterwards**.
Prov 30:24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are **exceeding wise**: **Ans 1145**
Ecc 7:5 It is better to hear the **rebuke of the wise**, than for a man to hear the song of fools.
Ecc 8:5 a **wise** man's heart **discerneth both time** and **judgment**.
Ecc 9:15 Now there was found in it a poor **wise** man, and he by his wisdom **delivered the city**;
Ecc 10:12 The **words of a wise man's mouth are gracious**; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.
Ecc 12:9 because the preacher was **wise**, **he still taught the people knowledge**; yea, he gave good heed, and **sought out**, and **set in order many proverbs**. Ecc 12:11 The **words** of the wise are as **goads…**
Daniel 12:3 They that be **wise** shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that **turn many to righteousness** as the stars for ever and ever.
Matt 2:1 When Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea..there came **wise men** from the east to Jerusalem,
Matt 7:24 Therefore whosoever **heareth these sayings of mine**, and **doeth them**, I will liken him unto a **wise man, which built his house upon a rock**:
Matt 24:45 Who then is a faithful and **wise** servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to **give them meat in due season**? Mat 25:4 But the **wise took oil in their vessels** with their lamps.
Romans 11:25 I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be **wise** in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.
Romans 16:19 I would have you **wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil**.
1C6:5 Is it so, that there is not a **wise** man among you? that shall be **able to judge between his brethren**?
Eph 5:15,16 See then that ye **walk circumspectly**, not as fools, but as **wise**, Redeeming the time.
2 Tim 3:15 holy scriptures, which are able to make thee **wise unto salvation** through faith in Christ Jesus.
Prov 14:8 The **wisdom** of the prudent is to **understand his way**: but the folly of fools is deceit.
Prov 14:15 The simple believeth every word: but the **prudent man looketh well to his going**.
Prov 16:21 The **wise** in heart shall be called **prudent**: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
Prov 19:14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a **prudent wife is from the LORD.**
Prov 22:3 A **prudent man foresees the evil**, & **hides himself**: but the simple pass on, and are punished.
Act13:7 Sergius Paulus, a **prudent** man; who called for Barnabas & Saul, **desired to hear the word of God**.
Amos 5:13 Therefore the **prudent shall keep silence in that time**; for it is an evil time.

157. What is a Christian? Who Are You? Who Am I?

Bible Reading: I Chronicles 17:1-27; Romans 1:1-23 **Aim:** To be the people God wants us to be.
Introduction: One of the greatest questions to ask is "**Who am I?**" Moses, David & Solomon asked this.
1. Exodus 3:11 **Moses** said unto God, **Who am I**, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?
2. I Chron. 17:16 **David** the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, **Who am I**, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?
3. 2 Chron. 2:6 **Who am I** then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?
I. Knowing who we are, helps us be the right kind of people. **It helps us relate better to God and man**.
Psalm 100:3 **We are his people**, and the sheep of his pasture.
Psalm 126:3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof **we are glad**.
Luke 17:10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, **We are unprofitable servants**: we have done that which was our duty to do.
Romans 7:6 But now **we are delivered from the law**, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.
Romans 8:12 Therefore, brethren, **we are debtors**, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that **we are the children of God**: Gal 3:26
Romans 8:37 Nay, in all these things **we are more than conquerors** through him that loved us.
I Cor. 3:9 **We are labourers together with God**: ye are **God's husbandry**, ye are **God's building**.
I Cor. 4:9 **We are made a spectacle** unto the world, and to angels, and to men.
2 Cor. 1:14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that **we are your rejoicing**, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.
2 Cor. 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for **we are not ignorant of his devices**.
2 Cor. 2:15 **We are** unto God a **sweet savour of Christ**, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:
2 Cor 5:8 **We are confident**, and **willing** rather to be absent from the body, & to be present with the Lord.
2 Cor. 5:20 Now then **we are ambassadors for Christ**, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.
Galatians 3:25 But after that faith is come, **we are no longer under a schoolmaster**.
Ephesians 2:10 For **we are his workmanship**, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.
Ephesian 4:25 Put away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for **we are members one of another.**
Ephesians 5:30 For **we are members of his body**, of his flesh, and of his bones.
Hebrews 10:10 **We are sanctified** through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.
I John 3:19 Hereby **we know that we are of the truth**, and shall assure our hearts before him.
I John 5:19 **We know that we are of God**, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.
I John 5:20 **we are in him** that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.
Psalm 119:63 **I am a companion** of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.
Matthew 8:9 For **I am a man under authority**, having soldiers under me:
Nehemiah 6:3 **I am doing a great work**, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?
Psalm 40:17 **I am poor and needy**; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer;
Psalm 73:23 Nevertheless **I am continually with thee**: thou hast holden me by my right hand.
Psalm 139:14 I will praise thee; for **I am fearfully and wonderfully made**;
Romans 1:14 **I am debtor** both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.
Romans 1:15 So, as much as in me is, **I am ready to preach the gospel** to you that are at Rome also.
Romans 1:16 **I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ**: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
Galat 2:20 **I am crucified with Christ**: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.
Philippians 1:17 But the other of love, knowing that **I am set for the defence of the gospel**.
Revelation 19:10 **I am thy fellowservant**, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus:

Matt 5:13 **Ye are the salt of the earth**: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted?
Matthew 5:14 **Ye are the light of the world**. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
Matthew 23:8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and **all ye are brethren**.
John 4:38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and **ye are entered into their labours.**
John 13:35 By this shall all men know that **ye are my disciples**, if ye have love one to another.
John 15:3 Now **ye are clean** through the word which I have spoken unto you.
John 15:5 I am the vine, **ye are the branches**: He that abides in me & I in him, the same brings forth much fruit:
John 15:14 **Ye are my friends**, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
John 15:19 **Ye are not of the world**, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.
I Cor 3:16 Know ye not that **ye are the temple of God**, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
I Cor 6:11 Ye are washed, ye are sanctified, ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, & by the Spirit.
I Cor 6:19 **Ye are not your own**. **Ye are bought with a price**: therefore glorify God in your body & in spirit
2 Cor 3:2 **Ye are our epistle** written in our hearts, known and read of all men:
2 Cor 7:3 I have said before, that **ye are in our hearts** to die and live with you.
Eph 2:19 Ye are no more strangers &foreigners, but **fellowcitizens** with the saints & of the **household** of God
1Thess 2:20 For **ye are our glory and joy**.
1Th 5:5 Ye are all the **children of light** & the **children of the day**: we are not of the night nor of darkness
I Peter 2:9 But **ye are a chosen generation**, **a royal priesthood**, **an holy nation**, **a peculiar people**;
I Peter 4:13 Rejoice, inasmuch as **ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings**; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

158. Jesus Christ is the Great "I AM". We are followers of Jesus Christ.

To follow Jesus Christ, we must know Who He is. A partial list of Who Jesus is Jesus' "I Am" sayings.
Matthew 11:29 **I am meek and lowly in heart**: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.
Matthew 27:43 he said, **I am the Son of God**. John 10:36 I said, **I am the Son of God**.
Luke 22:27 **I am** among you as **he that serveth**.
John 6:35 Jesus said unto them, **I am the bread of life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.
John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world**: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
John 8:23 Ye are from beneath; **I am from above**: ye are of this world; **I am not of this world**.
John 10:9 **I am the door**: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved & shall go in & out & find pasture.
John 10:14 **I am the good shepherd**, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.
John 11:25 Jesus said unto her, **I am the resurrection, and the life**: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
John 15:5 **I am the vine**, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.
Rev 1:8 **I am Alpha and Omega**, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
Rev 1:17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; **I am the first and the last**:
Rev. 1:18 **I am he that liveth, and was dead**; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen;
Rev.2:23 all the churches shall know that **I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts**: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.
Rev. 22:16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches.
I am the root and the offspring of David, and **the bright and morning star**.

5. JESUS CHRIST

158. Jesus Christ is the Great "I AM"……233
159. Jesus Christ's CREDENTIALS and PROPHECIES ……237
160. Jesus is the Greatest…. ……238
161. Consider Christ Jesus (160 Names and Titles of Jesus Christ) …….……239
162. Who is Jesus Christ? ……243
163. Jesus Christ's Gifts to Christians ……245
164. Great Truths Seen in Jesus Christ's Birth. CHRISTMAS……247
165. Benefits of Jesus Christ Coming into the World ……248
166. What Does Christmas Teach Us About God?……249
167. Where is He that is Born King of the Jews? (Christmas Day)……250
168. Main Characters at Jesus Christ's Birth ……251
169. Why the Son of God Came to Earth to be born as Jesus Christ……254
170. What the Bible Teaches about Jesus Christ's Birth ……255
171. Jesus Christ is the "HUIOS" Son of God, NOT the "Teknon" Son……256
172. Incarnation of the Huios (Son of God) into Mary as Jesus Christ……259
173. The Happiness of Jesus Christ's Birth……260
174. The Happiness of Christmas……261
175. What Jesus' Birth Teaches us about God……262
176. Joy to the World……263
177. Lessons from the Events of Jesus Christ's birth ,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,264
178. Baby Jesus the Refugee……265
179. Jesus Christ is the Great "I AM" ……266
180. What Jesus Christ Will Do for You. "I will…" ……267
181. Lessons from Jesus Christ at Age 12……268
182. The Temptations of Jesus Christ ……269
183. The Compassion of Jesus Christ ……270
184. The Sermon on the Mount: Jesus Christ's Authority to Interpret the Law …….…271
185. The Sermon on the Mount: Do and Teach Jesus' Commands……272
186. The Parables Of Jesus Christ ……273
187. The Miracles Of Jesus Christ ……274
188. Who Jesus Christ Showed Love to ……275
189. How Jesus Comforted People ……276
190. Jesus Christ the Encourager ……277
191. This Man: Jesus Christ ……279
192. This Man: The Ideal Christian ……280
193. Jesus Christ Before Us, Behind Us, Beneath Us, Beside Us ……283
194. Fear Not: How Jesus Christ Overcomes our Fears ……284
195. Jesus Christ' Steadfastness ……284
196. Jesus Christ's Personal Talks with People ……285
197. "Then" of the Events Following Jesus Christ's Return ……287

198. What Manner of Man is This? A Study in Jesus' Character ……..……288
199. 100 Truths About Jesus: ……289
200. Jesus the Doer & Teacher. What Shall This Man Do? ……..……...291
201. Ye Are Bought with a Price ……...293
202. The "ALL's" of Jesus Christ. The "All's" of Men ……..……..295
203. 17 Offences Committed Against Jesus Christ ……..……..298
204. What are the Works "Of Christ"? ……....299
205. The Doctrine of Jesus Christ's Church ……..……300
206. Jesus Has Power to… ……..……301
207. Jesus the Doer and Teacher: Ye Ought to be Teachers ……..……..303
208. The Value of Jesus Christ. What He Gives Us ……..……304
209. What is Important to Jesus, Must be Important to us? "My" ……..……305
210. What Jesus Christ Does For Us in His "I" Statements……307
211. Jesus Christ Brings Us Joy and Gladness ……..……..……308
212. Lessons from Palm Sunday: Take God's Gifts PALM SUNDAY…….309
213. The Significance of Palm Sunday, 29 March 33AD……..310
214.1043. Lessons and 10 Prophecies from Palm Sunday 29 March 33AD...311
215.986. Prophecies and Miracles of Palm Sunday 29 March 33AD ……313
216.987. Prophecies Jesus Fulfilled Before, During, After His Sin-Remitting Death…314
217. 8 Parables Jesus Told on Tuesday & Wednesday before His Death……315
218. Jesus Christ's Prophecies & Miracles at His Death. GOOD FRIDAY...316
219. Jesus Christ's Eight Conversations before the Cross ……..……317
220. Jesus' Last Week: Prophecies fulfilled, 6 Curses, 6 Teachings, 7 Parables……..318
221.935. The Events and Lessons of Palm Sunday ……..……319
222. Events and Lessons of Jesus Christ's Death on Good Friday 3Ap33…...321
223. Events and Lessons of Jesus' Resurrection on Sunday 5 April 33….323
224. Did Jesus Christ Die on Good Friday, the day before the sabbath? Yes.325
225. Jesus died the minute of the full moon on 2.52pm Friday 3 April 33AD…326
226. The Blood of Jesus Christ Pictured in the Old Testament ……..……328
227.1044. The Value of the Precious BLOOD of "Jesus Christ our Passover"…329
228. The Meaning of Jesus Christ's Death ……331
229. Christ's Death in our Place as our Substitute & Ransom ……..332
230. The Value of Jesus Christ's Death for our Sins ……..333
231. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ's Crucifixion (682). Good Friday…..334
232. Proofs of Jesus' Death (solves Law & Sin problems) & Resurrection (Death problem)...335
233. Jesus Christ's Crucifixion ……..……336
234. Why did Paul Glory in the Cross?.....337
235. The Significance of Jesus Christ's Death ……..……338
236. Jesus Christ Gives Us Newness of Life ……339
237. Jesus Christ's Sufferings at the Hands of Sinful Men ……340
238. Pride Rebuked by Christ's Life ……340
239. The Seven R's of Christ's Return ……..……340
240. The Benefits and Highlights of Jesus Christ's Death for our Sins……..341
241.988. Who were the Main Characters at Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection?...342
242. "Beholds" of Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection ……..……343
243. The Message of the Rolling Stone. RESURRECTION……..……....344
244. The Lord is Risen Indeed. What Jesus Left Behind ……..……345
245. Witnesses who saw Jesus Christ in 40 Days after His Resurrection……346
246. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ's Resurrection ……..……347
247.938. Responses of Early Christians to Jesus Christ's Resurrection ..348
248.957. Jesus Christ DIED for ALL People's Sins, Not Limited Atonement…349
249.1046. The Risen Lord Jesus Comforting, Restoring, teaching, cheering, providing.351
250. The Benefits of Jesus Christ's Resurrection to the World ……..……353
251. Jesus Standing to Welcome Stephen into Heaven……354
252. Jesus was Full of COMPASSION. Are You?.....355
253.954. Jesus Christ's Invitations ……..357
254.958. Worship Jesus for ALL He Is and For ALL He Does ……..359
255.967. What We have "IN CHRIST" ……..……361
256.997. If Any Man HEAR MY VOICE. Do You Hear and Obey Jesus' Voice?....363
257.1001. Jesus Christ is the Great REWARDER ……365
258.1002. Jesus Christ Can Turn NOBODIES into Somebodies……...367
259.1005. What Must WE Do for Jesus? What will JESUS Do for Us? "ME"…369
260.1006. What Do WE HAVE in, by, with, of, through JESUS CHRIST?.....371
261.1009. COME to Jesus & Jesus COMES to you……373
262. 947b What Jesus TEACHES us in John's Gospel……..375
263. 947. How is Jesus DESCRIBED in John's Gospel? ……377
264. Jesus Christ's 7 Messages in Acts ……378

159. Jesus Christ's CREDENTIALS and PROPHECIES

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:1-8; Matthew 24:1-14; Matthew 24:15-51
Memory Verse: "that ye may know that the Son of man hath **power on earth to forgive sins" Matt 9:6**
Aim: To understand and teach Jesus Christ's unique credentials.
Intro: Jesus spoke of His many powers proving He is God. I. Jesus Christ's CREDENTIALS are:
1. Power to Forgive sins. "That ye may know that the Son of man hath **power on earth to forgive sins**, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house." Matt 9:6
2. Power to Resist Satan's temptations and **be sinless. "**Thou shall not tempt the Lord thy God."Mt4:7
3. Power to Raise the dead. "He cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth." John 11:43,44
4. Power to Heal all sickness. "he cast out the spirits with his word,+ healed all that were sick" Matt 8:16
5. Power to Cast out demons.
6. Power to Black out the sun. "From the sixth hour there was **darkness** over all the land to ninth hour"
7. Power to Fulfil 49 Old Testament prophecies of the Messiah. Luke 18:31-34 (Matt 27:45
8. Power to Enter Jerusalem at the right time (3pm 29 March 33AD), fulfilling **Daniel 9:25.**
9. Power of Witnesses to **His Death** & **Resurrection.** "He was seen of over 500 brethren at once"ICo15:6
10. Power to Prophesy future events. "I tell you **before it come**, that, **when it is come to pass**, ye may believe that **I AM**." John 13:19 (deity 18:6). **11. Virgin born.** "The **virgin's name** was Mary" Luk1:27,35
II. Jesus Christ's PROPHECIES:
1. Peter's denial. "Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice." Mark 14:30
2. Judas' betrayal. "The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said." Matt 26:24,25.
3. Jesus' arrest, crucifixion and resurrection. "From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be **killed**, and be **raised again** the third day." Matthew 16:21.
4. His death on Fri **3April 33AD. '**after 2 days is feast of passover, theSon of man is betrayed to be crucified.M26:2
5. Jerusalem **seiged** by **armies**: 'When see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, destruction near' **Luke 21:20**
6. The **only escape** was to flee Jerusalem when armies surround it. "then let them depart out" **Luke 21:21**
7. Rome destroyed Herod's temple: "There shall not be left here one stone upon another" **Matt 24:1,2**
8. Many Jews would be **killed**: 'They shall fall by the edge of sword' **Lk21:24**. Nations believe.Rm15:12
9. Israel be **scattered** among nations (**70AD**) "shall be led captive into all nations" **Luk21:24**; Deut28:64
10. Jerusalem be under Gentile control till Christ returns: "Jer be trodden down of Gentiles" **Luk21:24**
11. Much deception and **false religions. "**what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? Jesus said to them, **Take heed that no man deceive you**. "Many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many" Mat 24:3-5. "Many false prophets shall arise and deceive many" 24:11
12. Wars, rumours of wars, famines, pestilences, earthquakes. Matt 24:6,7**.**
13. More persecution and hatred of Christians. "Then shall they deliver you up to be **afflicted**, and shall **kill** you: and ye shall be **hated of all nations for my name's sake**." Matt 24:9.
14. Many people will get **offended**, **betray** and **hate one another**. Matt 24:10.
15. This gospel of the kingdom shall be **preached in all the world** for a witness unto **all nations**; and then shall the **end come**." Matthew 24:14. The internet fulfils this prophecy.
16. Israel will have a holy place (temple) **built by** the **middle of the 7 year tribulation**. "When ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place" Matt 24:15.
17. Jews will return to their land to form the **state of Israel** (1948). "Now learn a parable of the **fig tree**; When his branch is yet tender, and puts forth leaves, ye know that **summer *is* near**:" Matt 24:32.
18. Worldwide ignorance of Jesus' return. "And **knew not until the flood came**, and took them all away; **so shall also the coming of the Son of man be**." Matt 24:39.
19. "**Then shall be great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened." Matt 24:21,22. **p.237**
20. "they shall see the Son of man **coming** in the clouds of heaven with **power** and great glory" Matt24:30

160. Jesus is the Greatest….

Bible Reading: Matthew 8:23-34; Mark 8:22-38.
Aim: To help us understand how great Jesus Christ really is in many areas. **Memory Verse:** "The men marvelled, saying, **What manner of man is this**, that even the winds and the sea obey him!" Matt 8:27.
Introduction: Let us consider how great Jesus Christ is as a comfort and an example to live by.
1. Jesus is the **Greatest Creator and Architect**. "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they *be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:" Colossians 1:16; John 1:3; Psalm 139:14.
2. Artist. "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork." Psalm 19:1
3. Writer. He inspired the NT and many books, novels, movies. "What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia." Rev 1:11.
4. Doctor and Healer. He healed in an instant without drugs, operations, hospitalization or side-effects.
5. Servant."But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant." Matthew 23:11.
6. Supplier of needs. 'From whence can a man satisfy these with bread here in the wilderness?' Mark 8:4.
7. Preacher. Lule 11:32. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives.Lk4:18
8. Speaker. "The officers answered, Never man spake like this man." John 7:46.
9. Teacher. "Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him." John 3:2.
10. Friend. "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." John 15:13.
11. Giver. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Luke 12:32.
12. Comforter. "When the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:" John 15:26."Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee." Matt 9:2. "Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid." Matt 14:27. "In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. " John 16:33. "Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome." Acts 23:11.
13. Scientist. "In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge." Colossians 2:3.
14. Psychiatrist. "They...came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid." Luke 8:35.
15. Eye Surgeon. "After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly." Mark 8:25.
16. Businessman. "lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money:" Matt 17:27.
17. Chemist. He turned water into wine. "thou hast kept the good wine until now." John 2:10.
18. Astronomer. "In my Father's house are many mansions. I go to prepare a place for you." John 14:2.
19. Restorer of guilty, comdemned, depressed. 'Neither do I condemn thee: go, & sin no more.' John 8:11
20. Lover. "Behold how he loved him." John 11:36.
21. Prophet and Fulfiller of Prophecy. "Beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself." Luke 24:27.
22. Lawyer. "If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:" I John 2:1.
23. Judge. 'The Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment unto the Son.' John 5:22; Ps 96:13
24. Builder. 'Upon this rock I will build my church;&the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.Mt 16:18
25. Rewarder.my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.Rv22:12; Mt16:27
26. Example, role model. I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.John13:15
27. Forgiver. "Man thy sins be forgiven thee." "Father, forgive them." Luke 23:34.
28. Detective. HS tracks down any sinner, finds out his sin, convicts him of sin, righteousness & J. Jn16:8
29. Soldier. He endured the hardness of the cross. "endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ." 2 Tim 2:3. He conquered with love and truth, Others conquered for a time with war, hatred and killing.
30. Politician. He opens doors that none can open. I have set before thee an open door, no man can shut it. R3:8
31. King at His return. "King of kings, and Lord of lords;" I Timothy 6:15; Rev 17:14; 19:16 .

161. Consider Christ Jesus (160 Names and Titles of Jesus Christ)

Bible Reading: Philippians 2:1-11.

"Consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus". (Hebrews 3:1).

Apostle is the highest New Testament church office. High Priest was the highest Old Testament office.

Aim: To consider who Jesus Christ is and how great Jesus Christ is.

Introduction: A Christian may be described by every letter of the alphabet. Today we will consider how Jesus Christ also may be described by every letter of the alphabet. In Matthew 16:13-16, Jesus asked his disciples the question, "Whom do men say that I, the Son of man am?" Peter correctly replied in v.16, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." Knowing that Jesus Christ is the Son of God is essential for salvation. See John 4:10 and Acts 8:37. Peter commands us to "grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." (2 Peter 3:18). Studying these titles of Jesus Christ helps us to obey Peter's command to "grow in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ."

A **Advocate** "if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:" (I John 2:1)
All in all "Christ is all, and in all" (Colossians 3:11). Jesus Christ is our all-sufficiency in all of life.
Almighty God "All power is given unto me" (Matt. 28:18); The Almighty. Rev 1:8,18,11,8; 19:15.
Alpha and Omega "I am Alpha and Omega" (Rev. 22:13).
Altogether lovely one "he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend" Song 5:16
Amen "These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness." (Revelation 3:14).
Apostle of our profession "consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;" Heb 3:1
Author and finisher of our faith "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith;" Hebrews 12:2

B **Babe of Bethlehem** "Ye shall find the babe,.. lying in a manger." Luke 2:12.
Beginning "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last." Rev 22:13
Beloved "he hath made us accepted in the beloved." Ephesians 1:6.
Bishop of our Souls "Are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls." I Peter 2:25.
Blessed and Only Potentate "the blessed & only Potentate, the King of kings, & Lord of lords." I Tim 6:15
Blood Sacrifice "hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself." Hebrews 9:26.
Blotter out of Sins "Repent ye therefore, & be converted, that your sins may be blotted out" Acts 3:19
Branch "will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David." Jeremiah 33:15.
Bread of Life "Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life:" John 6:35.
Bridegroom "The days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them." Luke 5:35
Bright and Morning Star "I am the root & the offspring of David, the bright and morning star" Rev 22:16
Brightness of the Father's glory Being the brightness of his glory, the express image of his person Hb 1:3

C **Captain of our Salvation "**to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings" Heb 2:10
Carpenter "Is not this the carpenter's son?" Matthew 13:55.
Chief Cornerstone "Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;" Ephesians 2:20.
Christ "We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ." John 1:41.
Comforter "be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole." Matthew 9:22**.**
Counsellor"Unto us a child is born, a son is given: his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor" Isaiah 9:6
Creator "He was in the world, & the world was made by him,& the world knew him not." John 1:10
Crucified One "But we preach Christ crucified," 1 Corinthians 1:23.

D **Dayspring** "the dayspring from on high hath visited us," Luke 1:78.
Day star "until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:" 2 Peter 1:19.
Deliverer "There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, & shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob" Rom 11:26
Desire of Nations "I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come:" Haggai 2:7.
Door "I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved," John 10:9.

E **Emmanuel** "Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us." Isaiah 7:14; Matthew 1:23;.
End "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last." Revelation 22:13.
Ensign of the People "in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek:" Isaiah 11:10.
Eternal One "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah,….yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting." Micah 5:2.

Everlasting Father "his name shall be called, The everlasting Father" Isaiah 9:6. Father of eternity.
Express Image of His Person"being the brightness of his glory,& the express image of his person" Heb 1:3

F **First and Last** "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last." Rev 22:13
Faithful and True Witness "These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness," Rev 3:14
Finisher of our Faith "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith;" Hebrews 12:2.
Firstborn over all Creation Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature Col 1:15
Foundation For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. I Cor 3:11
Fountain of Life "they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters," Jeremiah 2:13.
Friend of Publicans and Sinners (Matthew 11:19) "A friend loveth at all times." (Proverbs 17:17)

G **Gate** "Strive to enter in at the strait gate:" Luke 13:24.
God ("God was manifest in the flesh" I Timothy 3:16; "The word was God" John 1:1; 20:28; Heb 1:8
Good Shepherd "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep." John 10:11,14
Grace "the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, …full of grace and truth." John 1:14.
Great "my name shall be great among the Gentiles;" Malachi 1:11.

H **He that Liveth** "I am he that liveth, and was dead; & behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen;" Rev 1:18
Head of the Church "Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body." Eph 5:23
Heir of all Things "spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things" Heb 1:2
High Priest "Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession." Hebrews 4:14
Highest "And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest:" Luke 1:76
Holy One "But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, & desired a murderer to be granted unto you;" Acts 3:14
Hope "Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;" I Timothy 1:1
Horn of Salvation "hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David ." Luke 1:69

I **I Am** "if ye believe not that I am, ye shall die in your sins. Before Abraham was, I am." John 8:24,58
I Will Never Leave Thee (Hebrews 13:5)
Image of the Invisible God "Who is the image of the invisible God," Colossians 1:15.
Immortal God "Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God." 1 Tim. 1:17

J **Jesus** "thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins." Matthew 1:21.
Jew "How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria?" John 4:9
Judge "the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:" John 5:22.
Just "But ye denied the Holy One and the Just." Acts 3:14

K **Keeper** "The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand." Psalms 121:5
King of Glory Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle. Ps24:8
King of Israel "Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel." John 1:49
King of Kings "he hath on his vesture & on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, & LORD OF LORDS" Rev 19:16
Kinsman "Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman," Ruth 4:14

L **Lamb of God** "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." John 1:29.
Leader and Commander to the People "Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people." Isaiah 55:4
Life When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. Col.3:4; John 14:6
Light of the World "I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." John 8:12.
Lily of the Valley "I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys." Song of Solomon 2:1.
Lion of the Tribe of Judah "Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof." Revelation 5:5.
Living Water Giver "from whence then hast thou that living water?" John 4:11.
Lord "Every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord" Philippians 2:11.
Lord of All "Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)" Acts 10:36.
Lord of Hosts (armies) "mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts." Isaiah 6:5; John 12:41
Lord of Lords "who is the blessed & only Potentate, the King of kings,& Lord of lords" I Tim 6:15
Lord Our Righteousness "this is his name whereby he shall be called, the Lord our Righteousness"Jer 23:6
Love "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." John 15:13

M **Maker** "forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens," Isaiah 51:13.

Man Christ Jesus "one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." I Timothy 2:5,6
Man of Sorrows "He is despised & rejected of men; a man of sorrows, & acquainted with grief:" Isaiah 53:3
Man on the Throne "upon the...throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it. Ezek1:26
Master "Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am." John 13:13.
Mediator "there is one God, & one mediator between God & men, the man Christ Jesus" I Tim 2:5
Messenger of the Covenant "the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in:" Malachi 3:1.
Messiah (Anointed One) "after 62 weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself" Daniel 9:26
Mighty God "his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God." Isaiah 9:6
Miracle Worker "this man doeth many miracles." John 11:47.
Morning Star "I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star." Rev 22:16
My Lord and My God "Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God." John 20:28

N **Nazarene** "he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene." Matthew 2:23.

O **Offspring of David** "I am the root and offspring of David." Revelation 22:16.
Omega "I am Alpha and Omega." Revelation 22:13
Omnipotent "Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth." Revelation 19:6
Only Begotten Son "God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him" I Jo4:9
Oracle "Hear the voice of my supplications,when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle. Ps 28:2
Overcomer "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them:" Rev. 17:14

P **Passover** "For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:" (I Corinthians 5:7).
Peace "he is our peace, who hath made both one, & hath broken down the middle wall of partition" Eph 2:14
Physician "Jesus....said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick" Luke 5:31
Potentate "who is the blessed and only Potentate," I Timothy 6:15
Power of God "Unto them which are called, Christ the power of God, & the wisdom of God." I Cor 1:24
Priest "Christ being come an high priest of good things to come," Hebrews 9:11
Prince of Life "And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead;" Acts 3:15
Prince of Peace "his name shall be called ,...the Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Isaiah 9:6
Prophet like Moses "I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee." Deut. 18:18
Propitiation for our Sins "he is the propitiation for our sins:& not for ours only, but also for the sin" I J 2:2

Q **Quickener of the Dead** "The Son quickeneth whom he will" (John 5:21; Ephesians 2:1,5)
Quickening Spirit "The last Adam was made a quickening spirit" (I Corinthians 15:45)

R **Rabboni** "She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master." John 20:16
Ransom for All "Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time." I Timothy 2:6
Redeemer "I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:" Job 19:25
Resurrection and the Life "I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:" John 11:25
Righteous Branch "I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, a King shall reign and prosper" Jer 23:5
Rock "O LORD my rock;" Psalms 28:1; "that Rock was Christ." I Corinthians 10:4.
Root of Jesse "There shall be a root of Jesse,& he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles" Romans 15:12
Rose of Sharon "I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys." Song of Solomon 2:1

S **Saviour** "this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world." John 4:42
Sceptre "there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel" Numbers 24:17
Seed of a Woman "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." Genesis 3:15
Servant "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased" Matt 12:18
Shepherd and Bishop of Your Souls "returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls." I Peter 2:25
Shiloh The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet,until Shiloh come G49:10
Sin for Us "He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made.." 2 Cor 5:21
Son of David "The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David," Matthew 1:1
Son of God "And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God." John 1:34
Son of Man "one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days," Daniel 7:13; "The Son of man is come to save that which was lost." Matt 18:11; 20:28. **241**

Star out of Jacob "there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel" Numbers 24:17
Strong Tower The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. Prov 18:10
Sun of Righteousness "Unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings;" Malachi 4:2
Surety of a Better Covenant "By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament" Heb 7:22
Symbol of Authority "He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes." Matt. 7:29

T **Teacher Come From God** "Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for." John 3:2
Temple "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up" (John 2:19)
True Vine "I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman." John 15:1.
Truth "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6

U **Unspeakable Gift "**Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift." II Corinthians 9:15.
Upholder of all Things by the Word of His Power (Hebrews 1:3)

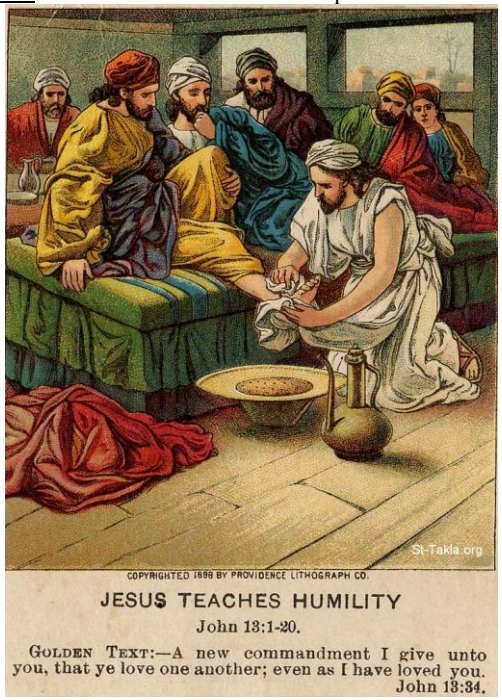
V **Victor** "thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." I Cor. 15:57
Vine "I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him,.." (John 15:5)

W **Way** "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6
Wisdom of God "Unto them which are called, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God." 1 Cor 1:24
Wonderful "his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God." Isaiah 9:6
Word "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God" Jn 1:1

X **EXalted One "**God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:" Phil 2:9
EXamined One "I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man" Luke 23:14
Example "Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps" I Peter 2:21
EXcellent Name"Being made so much better than the angels, he has a more excellent name than they"Hb 1:4
EXpounder of the Scriptures "Beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself." Luke 24:27.
EXpress Image of His Person "being the brightness of his glory,& the express image of his person" Hb 1:3
Cross Bearer "he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull." John 19:17

Y **Your King** (Zechariah 9:9) "Behold your King!...Shall I crucify your King?" John 19:14,15

Z **Zealous One** "The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up." John 2:17.



162. Who is Jesus Christ?

Bible Reading: Matthew 16:13-20; Colossians 1:15-29 6 August 2017.
Aim: To understand Jesus Christ and to love Him more.
Mem Verse: "I am the way, the truth, & the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6.
Introduction:Who is Jesus described as being in the Bible to us?

1. Mediator (Reconciler of conflicting parties). "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;" I Tim 2:25. "To Jesus, the mediator of the new covenant" Heb 12:24.
2. Bridegroom (Loves us, seeks us, returns for us). "While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.'Mt25:5,6
3. Image of the Invisible God. Col 1:15. **The image** of God. 2 Cor 4:4. **Express Image** of the Father (exact representation of God). "Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power." Heb 1:3; Christ has all the attributes, excellencies and perfections of the Father. Both are from everlasting, creator, upholder, object of worship, omniscient, omnipresent, omnipotent, holy, good, loving, just, righteous.
4. Physician (Healer). "They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick." Matthew 9:12. As Physicians heal the body, so Jesus heals our souls and sins.
5. Testator (one who gives a store of riches and blessings to those in a will after a death). "For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth." Hebrews 9:16.17.
6. Door (the entry to the riches in a house). "I am the door." John 10:9. Jesus is the legal entrance into the kingdom of God.
7. Lion (Jesus is majestic, strong, courageous, powerful, watchful, loves and defends his own). "Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof." Rev 5:5.
8. Bread from Heaven. Manna was strange & mysterious, a free, nourishing gift, hated by complainers. "I am that **bread of life**." John 6:48. "I am the **living bread** which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever:" John 6:51.
9. King (Jesus has great power, many subjects, right laws, ambassadors, rewards, punishes). "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings:" Rev 17:14. "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." Rev 19:16; I Timothy 6:15.
10. Great High Priest (reconciles us to God, intercedes for us). "that he might be a merciful and faithful **high priest** in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people." Heb 2:17. "We have such an **high priest**, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens"Heb 8:1
11. Prophet (speaking the mind and word of God). "A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear." Acts 7:37.
12. Shepherd knows, cares, loves, feeds, rescues his sheep. He separates His sheep from the goats. "I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine." John 10:14.
13. Branch refers to Jesus' human nature descended from David. "I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth." Jer 23:5.
14. The Way, the access to God and heaven. "Jesus said unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6. Ways lead from one place to another. Jesus is the:
i) Only way to the Father and to eternal life. **ii)** New and Living way.God speaks to us. Heb 10:20.
iii) Sure, certain way. **iv)** Safe way of protection & guidance. **v)** Easy way with easy commands.Mt 11:30.
vi) Comfortable way with kind friends, peace, love, joy. **vii)** Holy way with holy persons, not filthy way.
15. The Rock. "The Rock of Israel spake to me" 2 Sam23:3; "Upon this rock will I build my church." Matt 16:18. "That spiritual Rock that followed them was Christ." I Cor 10:4. Christ is our strong, lasting foundation to build our life on. Rocks may be stumbled on. "a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient:" I Peter 2:8.
16. A Fountain giving fresh water and blessings."they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters. Jer 17:13; "I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely." Rev 21:6.
17. Saviour "this is indeed the Christ, the **Saviour of the world**." John 4:42. "Prince & a **Saviour**" A5:31
18. God manifest in the flesh. " **God** was manifest in the flesh." I Timothy 3:16.

19. The Head. "Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body." Eph 5:23; "the head of all principality and power:" Col 2:10; "unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner" I Peter 2:7. The Head is the highest part of the body, the seat of the senses, the command centre that cares for the body.
20. The Lamb of God which takes away the sin of the world (John 1:29). "Redeemed .. with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:" I Peter 1:19. Christ is innocent, harmless, gentle, patient,contented, not revengeful, profitable, sacrificial, suffered willingly.
21. Christian's Friend. "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you." John 15:13-15. Enmity is removed, full access to God, love, valued, build honour & reputation, share secrets, helper, knows their condition, rescues from trouble, advises, rejoices in their prosperity, never forsakes, always available, visits, trusts, thankful.
22. Advocate. "if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: I Jon 2:1.
23. Apostle. "consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;" Heb 3:1.
24. Sun of Righteousness. "For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly." Psalm 84:11. "But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings;" Malachi 4:2.
25. True Vine. "I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman." John 15:1. He is our nourishment.
26. Faithful Witness. "from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness" Rev 1:5; "These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness" Rev 3:14. He entered the world to show the Father's will. He is just & impartial.
27. Messenger of the New Covenant is God Himself. "the **Lord**, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in:" Malachi 3:1. He offers peace with God, the offended party, Who seeks reconciliation with mankind. We must break our league with Satan and fight against him.
28. Heir (Inheritor) of all things. "Whom he hath appointed heir of all things." Heb 1:2. "at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, & things in earth, & things under the earth" Phil 2:10.
29. Only Foundation."other **foundation** can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. ICor 3:11 The chief thing that everything depends on. The church, our life, our nation must be built on Jesus' words.
30. Chief Corner-Stone. "are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone" Eph 2:20. "Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious"IPet2:6 A cornerstone is the visible support on which a building relies for strength & stability. So we trust in Jesus
31. "His name shall be called **Wonderful**, **Counsellor**, the **Mighty God**, the **Everlasting Father**, the **Prince of Peace**." Isaiah 9:6.
32. Captain of our Salvation. "To make the captain of our salvation perfect through sufferings." Heb 2:10 Captain (leader) enlists spiritual soldiers to fight wars over the souls of men and against Satan's kingdom.
33. Refiner. "He shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver." Malachi 3:2,3. Christ separates false from true in our minds. He melts and softens people as silver by the Word of God, HS and by afflictions.
34. Eagle. "I bare you on eagle's wings & brought you unto myself." Exodus 19:4; Deut 32:11,12; Is40:31 This shows Christ's vision, speedy rescue, protection, care and loving support of his people from Egypt.
35. Bright and Morning Star ("I am the …" Rev 22:16). (John 8:12
36. I am the **light of the world**: he that follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life
37. Creator."He was in the world, and the world was made by him, & the world knew him not" John 1:10
38. Deliverer.There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer& shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: Rm11:26
39. Desire of Nations. "I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come:" Haggai 2:7.
40. Emmanuel. "Behold, a virgin shall be with child, & shall bring forth a son, & they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us." Matthew 1:23. "call his name Immanuel"Isaiah 7:14
41. King of Israel. "Nathaniel said, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel." John 1:49
42. Lord of Hosts. "mine eyes have seen the King, the **LORD of hosts**." Isaiah 6:5; his glory. John 12:41
43. Upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself **purged our sins**," Heb 1:3
44. Shiloh (tranquil, successful, happy, prosperous). "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; & unto him shall the gathering of the people be. Gen 49:10.
45. Dayspring (morning light, rising sun). "Dayspring from on high has visited us." Luke 1:78.

163. Jesus Christ's Gifts To Christians

p.245

Bible Reading: John 14:1-31; John 15:1-27. Aim: To love Jesus more because of His many gifts to us.
Verse: "Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures." Luke 24:45.
Intro: People ask "**What is so great about Jesus Christ**?" He is great because He is "God manifest in the flesh" (I Tim 3:16) and because **He gives us many important things that nobody else gives**. This proves **His great value** to all people**.** Contrast Jesus' gifts with the many evil gifts that Quran, Mohammad & Islam have given to the world, such as terrorism, wars, hatred, slavery, lying, torture, fears, no certainty of heaven, bad examples, wife beating, beheading. Our response to Jesus' gifts is **love**, **loyalty**, **wanting to give back to Jesus**, **obeying** Him, **serving** Him, **telling others** about Him, **learning more** about Him.
Understanding Jesus Christ's great gifts makes us love and appreciate Jesus Christ so much more.

1. **Reconciled** to God + others. Matt 5:24 first be reconciled to thy brother, then come & offer thy gift. Romans 5:10 when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son,
2. **Salvation**. Luke 1:77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins.
3. **Light**. Lk1:79 To give light to them that sit in darkness & in shadow of death, to guide our feet into way of peace
4. **Useful Purpose in Life**. Luke 2:49 wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?
5. **Many Freedoms** and **Liberty**. Luke 4:18. He hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
6. **Lord's Prayer** to draw us closer to God. Matt 6:9-13 Our Father which art in heaven…
7. **Treasures in Heaven**. Matt 6:20 lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
8. **Forgiveness of sins** and **removal of guilt**. Matt 9:2,6 Thy sins be forgiven thee. Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins. Mark 10:45 Son of man ..give his life a ransom for many.
9. **Compassion**. Matt 9:36 when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
10. **Rest** from sin, guilt, heavy loads, problems solved. Mat 11:28 Come to me & I will give you rest
11. **Parables** to give us understanding. Matt 13:3. **Miracles** to prove His Deity. Matt 9:6
12. **Discernment**. 16:3 ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?
13. **Church**. Mt16:18 upon this rock I will build my church;+ the gates of hell shall not prevail against it
14. **Take care** of him. Lk10:35 Take care of him & whatever you spend more, when I come again, I will repay you
15. **Angels assigned** to us. Mt18:10 in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father in heaven
16. **Wedding invitation**. Matt 22:2,3 Sent out his servants to call them that were bidden to wedding. Matt 22:9 as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. Rev 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.
17. **Questions**. Matt 22:43-45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?
Mt7:3 why behold the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but consider not the beam that is in thine own eye? Mark 8:36 what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
18. **Rules for a happy life**. Matt 22:39 Love thy neighbour as thyself. 5:42 Give to him that asks thee.
19. **Sons of God**. John 1:12 As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God
20. **Zeal**. John 2:17 The zeal of thine house has eaten me up.
21. **Vision**. John 4:35; Matt 9:36-38 The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.
22. **Fellow-workers**. John 4:38 Other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.
23. **Resurrection body**. John 5:21 The Son quickens whom he will. Jn 6:40 I will raise him up
24. **His Life**. John 10:11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
25. **Eternal Life**. John 10:28 I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish..
26. **Honour**. John 12:26 If any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.
27. **Perfect, sinless model**. 13:15 I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you
28. **Prophecy proofs**.13:19 I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am
29. **New Commandment** I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, John 13:34.
30. **Mansions in heaven**. J14:2 In my Father's house are many mansions: I go to prepare a place for you
31. **Rapture** promise. 14:3 I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also
32. **Truth**. John 14:6 I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. John 16:13 When he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth. Grace + truth. J1:17
33. **Access to the Father**. John 14:6 no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
34. **Greater works**. John 14:12 Greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.
35. **Holy Spirit** as our Comforter. John 14:16,17,26 The Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things.
36. **Jesus presence with us**. John 14:18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. 17:24
37. **Father's Love for us**. John 14:21 He that loves me shall be loved of my Father. John 17:23 Thou has loved them, as thou love me. 16:27
38. **Peace**. 14:27 my peace I give to you; 16:33 these things I spoke to you that in me ye might have peace
39. **Fruit**. John 15:2,5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abides in me+I in him, the same brings forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you,+ ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: John 4:36 he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal:
40. **Joy**. 15:11 These things have I spoken to you, that my joy might remain in you+your joy might be full
41. **Friends**. Jn 15:14,15 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatever I command you. I have called you friends
42. **Citizens of Heaven**. John 15:19 because ye are not of the world, the world hates you.
43. **Things to Come**. John 16:13 he will show you things to come.
44. **Work**. John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gave me to do
45. **Father's Words**. John 17:8 I have given them the words which thou gave me. 14 I gave them thy word
46. **Unity**. John 17:11 that they may be one. 17:21 that they also may be one in us:
47. **Kept from Evil**. John 17:15 I pray… that thou should keep them from evil.
48. **Sanctified, Made Holy**. John 17:19 that they also might be sanctified through the truth.
49. **Glory in Heaven**. John 17:22 The glory which thou gave me I have given them; 2 Cor 4:17
50. **God's Love in Us**. John 17:26 The love wherewith thou has loved me may be in them.
51. **Fulfilled Messiah prophecies**.19:36,37 These things were done that the scripture might be fulfilled. Matt 26:56 all this was done that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.
52. **Prophecies of Future events.** Matt 24:2 There shall not be left here one stone upon another.. 24:14 This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations
53. **Israel clock.** Matt 24:32,33 Learn a parable of the fig tree….ye know that summer is near.
54. **Rule**. Matt 25:21,23 Well done, good & faithful servant.. I will make thee ruler over many things. Rev 20:6 They shall reign with him 1000 years. Rev 22:5 They shall reign for ever and ever.
55. **Lord's Supper**. Matt 26:27 He took the **cup** and gave thanks, & gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all
56. **Victory** over **Satan**. Lk22:31,32 Satan has desired to have you, but I have prayed for thee that thy faith
57. **Empty tomb, Death defeated, Resurrection body for us**. Mat 28:6 He is not here, he is risen
58. **Understanding**. Lk24:45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,
59. **Trinity** truth. Mt28:19 baptizing them in the name of the Father, & of the Son, & of the Holy Ghost:
60. **Baptism** to declare our Salvation. Matt 28:19
61. **Great Commission**. **Love all nations**. John 20:21; 21:15-17; Matt 28:19 Go ye and teach all nations.
62. **Victory over sin & death**. I Cor 15:55,57 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
63. **Acceptance with God**. Eph 1:6 .. he has made us accepted in the beloved.
64. He that overcomes,+keeps my works unto the end, to him will I give **power over** the **nations.**Rev2:26
65. **Water of Life**. Rev 21:6 I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
66. **Rewards**. Matt 16:27 the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Rev 22:12. I come quickly; my reward with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.
67. **A Giving Mindset**. "Give and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down.." Luke 6:38.
68. Our LJC has **loved us** and given us **Everlasting consolation** and **Good Hope** thru grace. 2 Thess 2:16
69. Christ has **loved** us+given **himself** for us an **offering** + a **sacrifice** to God. Eph5:2. A **ransom**. Mk10:45
70. He gave some apostles, prophets, **Evangelists**, **Pastors**, **Teachers**. Eph 6:11.
71. **Great Promises**+partakers of the **Divine Nature**. 2Pet1:4. If any be in Christ he is a **new creature.** 2C5:17
72. **A New Name**. To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the hidden manna+a **new name** written. R2:17

Conclusion: Let us **understand**, **remember** and **use** these gifts. Let us **pass on these gifts to others**. **246**

164. Great Truths Seen in Jesus Christ's Birth. CHRISTMAS

Bible Reading: Luke 1:26-56; Luke 2:1-38.
Aim: To appreciate the main ideas taught by Jesus Christ's birth. To know Who Jesus Christ is.
1. Some people are blessed by God. The angel told Mary: "blessed art thou among women." Luke 1:28. Who else was blessed by God? Adam (Gen. 1:22), Noah (Gen 9:1), Abraham (Gen 24:1,35), Isaac (Gen 25:11), Obededom (2 Sam 6:11,12), Psalm 1:1 man, Peter (Matt 16:17), man enduring temptation (Ja 1:12
2. Jesus Christ is the **Son of the Highest** (Luke 1:32) and the **Son of God** conceived in Mary (Luke 1:35).
3. Mary submitted herself to God's will for her life. Luke 1:38.
4. What does God reveal about Himself in Mary's Praise in Luke 1:46-56?
i) God regards lowly, humble people. "he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden" 48. Micah 6:8
ii) God does great things for us. "he that is mighty hath done to me great things" 49.
iii) God's mercy is on them that fear Him. 50.
iv) God shows His strength to His people. 51.
v) God exalts them of low degree. 52.
vi) God fills the hungry with good things. 53.
vii) God helps His servants. 54. "He hath holpen his servant Israel".
viii) God remembers His mercy. 54. "in remembrance of his mercy".
5. What does God reveal about Himself in Zacharias' prophecy in Luke 1:67-79?
i) God visits and redeems His people. 68.
ii) God saves us from our enemies. 71.
iii) God remembers His holy covenant and promises to us. 72.
iv) God wants us to serve Him without fear. 74.
v) God wants us to live in holiness and righteousness before Him, all the days of our life. 75.
vi) God used John and us to give knowledge of salvation to His people how our sins can be remitted. 77
vii) God shows His tender mercy to us daily, by His goodness. 78.
viii) God gives "light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death". 79.
ix) God wants to guide our feet into the way of peace. 79.
6. God controls Caesar and world leaders to fulfil Bible prophecies. Luke 2:1-7.
7. Jesus was born in a manger in a cattle shed because there was **no room** for them in the inn. Luke 2:7. God identifies with poor and suffering people. He knows what it is like to be poor.
8. What do we learn from the Angel's message to the Shepherds of Bethlehem? Luke 2:8-20.
i) Fear not, because God has love and goodwill to us. (10).
ii) They brought good tidings of great joy to all people. (10).
iii) Jesus Christ is the **Saviour** of the world and the **Lord God**. (11).
iv) God wants **peace** on earth, **good will** toward men. (14).
v) The shepherds made **known abroad** the saying to other people. (17). So should we.
vi) They glorified and **praised God** for all that they heard and saw. (20). So should we.
9. What do we learn from the prophecy of Simeon in Luke 2:25-35.
i) The Holy Spirit **revealed** to him that he would not see death till he saw the Lord's Christ. Luke 2:26.
ii) The Holy Spirit **led him into the temple** at the exact time to see Jesus brought there. Luke 2:27.
iii) Jesus causes the **rise** and **fall** of many (34) and **reveals the thoughts** of many people's hearts. (35).
10. Who is Jesus Christ shown to be in His birth (18 titles)?
i) The **Dayspring** from on high who visited us. Luke 1:78. The **Goer forth** from God (Micah 5:2).
ii) The **Consolation of Israel**. Luke 2:25.
iii) A **light to lighten the Gentiles** and the **glory of thy people Israel**. Luke 1:32.
iv) **Emmanuel** meaning God with us. Matthew 1:23, and **Jesus** meaning Saviour. Matthew 1:21.
v) The **Son of the Highest** (Luke 1:32) and the **Son of God** (Luke 1:35; John 1:34).
vi) The **Word** made flesh (John 1:14), **God** (1), **Creator** (3), **True Light** (9), **Only begotten** of the Father (14,18), **Lamb** of God (29,36), **Messiah** or Christ (41), **ladder** to heaven (51), **God** in flesh (I Tim 3:16).

165. Benefits of Jesus Christ Coming into the World

Bible Reading: Matthew 1:18-21; 2:1-23.
Aim: What are the Benefits of Jesus Christ Coming into the World?
1. God wants peace on earth, goodwill toward men. "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, **good will** toward men." Luke 2:14.
2. Jesus taught us a **better way to behave**, such as, don't hate, don't lust, don't take revenge, "Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" (Matthew 5:44). If everyone obeyed this moral code we'd never have wars.
3. Jesus was a role model of **greatness in serving others**, rather than pagan, Islamic dictatorships.
"But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant." Matthew 23:11.
4. Jesus taught the value of **liberty in government**, **personal freedom of choice**, **equality**, **anti-slavery**.
"He hath sent me to preach deliverance to the captives, .. to set at liberty them that are bruised" Luke 4:18.
5. Jesus' birth shows God reaching out to save and fellowship with man, teaching the value of man to God.
6. Jesus' death **saves us from sins**, guilt, failure and hell, giving us forgiveness and eternal life.
"For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost." Luke 19:10.
7. Jesus' birth, life and death **prove the Bible to be true** by fulfilling 45 prophecies in the Old Testament.
8. Jesus' birth, life and death were a big step in **defeating Satan and false religions**.
"that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;" Hebrews 2:14.
9. Jesus **brought the Old Testament prophets words to the world** as the Word of God in the Bible.
10. The wise men giving gifts to Jesus & **Jesus giving us the gift of eternal life** inspires us to give gifts.
"they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh." Matthew 2:11.
11. Jesus' death and resurrection give us **certainty** of a home in **heaven**. "I go to prepare a place for you."
12. Jesus brings **joy, love, peace, freedom, happiness** and **civil order** to uplift millions of people.
"This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you." John 15:12.
"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you:" John 14:27.
"Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." J 16:24
13. Jesus' birth, life and death **inspired the greatest art, music** and **literature** in the world.
14. Jesus' birth, life and death **proves the Bible** and provides the basis of scientific research, because the Bible describes the universe as based on predictable scientific laws. "Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven?" Job 38:33. Islam teaches that Allah can change physics laws so experiments are not predictable.
15. Jesus' parable of the **Good Samaritan** established hospitals to relieve suffering. Luke 10:25-37.
16. Jesus' birth, life and death **produced the New Testament**. The need to spread the Bible to the masses **inspired the invention of the printing press**. Gutenberg's assistants, Peter and Fust Schoeffer published the 42 line Mazarin Bible in 1456.
17. Jesus **solved problems peacefull**y, something that Mohammad who used violence, could not do.
18. Jesus' teachings **preserved the western world against Islamic invasion** and **paganism**.
19. Jesus' teachings as in the Bible, **ended slaver**y. "he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death." Exodus 21:16. See Philemon 16 "Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved."
20. Jesus' teachings in the Bible, **founded schools** and **universities to study the Bible** and related subjects to better mankind. "**Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.
21. Jesus gives people a **wise way of thinking**. Christians aim to speak, behave and think as Jesus did.
22. Jesus **elevated the status of women**, producing better marriages and happier family life, teaching men to love their wives as "Christ loved the church and gave himself for it." Ephesians 5:25.
23. Jesus' death **satisfies** the law, justice & love of God to save us from hell and remove our fear of death. "And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." Hebrews 2:15.
24. As God is just, this inspires nations to administer **justice** in accordance with God's laws, not as Quran.
25. Stable governments are based on the Bible. Contrast Christian based countries with Islamic dictatorships based on the Quran, and Communist governments based on atheism.
26. God achieves His plans in spite of sinful men, such as Herod.

166. What Does Christmas Teach Us About God?

Bible Reading: Matthew 2:1-18; Luke 2:1-24.
Memory Verse: "The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John 1:14.
Aim: To know and understand God better by what He reveals about Himself in the birth of Jesus Christ.
Introduction: Christmas is about God the Son being born as a man, the Lord Jesus Christ.
Christmas teaches a great deal about God. This is seen in God's dealings with people at Christ's birth.
What Does Christmas Teach Us About God?
1. Mary and some Christians are **highly favoured by God**. Luke 1:28.
2. God has a Son Who would be born as a man at His first coming and would rule on David's throne at His second coming. Luke 1:32,33. He is not the "teknon" boy of God, but the "Huios" same nature as God.
3. God seeks our permission to do His will in our life. "be it unto me according to thy word." Luke 1:38.
4. God controls ungodly emporers decrees to fulfil His prophecies and His purposes.
"there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed." Luke 2:1.
5. God sets an example of humility by Christ being born in a manger because there was no room in the inn. God wants us to be humble and help those who are less fortunate and suffering. Luke 2:7.
6. God revealed Christ's birth first to shepherds. Luke 2:8,9. **God is interested in shepherds** because it shows his concern to shepherd, encourage and help his people. We are the sheep of his pasture. Jesus Christ is the Good Shepherd.
7. God wants all people to "**fear not**" and to have "**great joy**" at Christ's birth. Luke 2:10.
8. Jesus Christ is both **God** (Lord) and **Saviour**. Luke 2:11.
9. God wants "**peace on earth** and **good will toward men**." Luke 2:14.
10. God wants us to "**make known abroad**" the gospel of Christ. Luke 2:17.
11. God wants us to **dedicate our children to God,** as Jesus was. Luke 2:22.
12. The Holy Spirit **reveals things** to believers who are in close fellowship with God. Luke 2:26.
13. God wants **all nations to be saved** and receive the light of Christ. Luke 2:31,32.
14. God reveals the thoughts of people's hearts by their response to Jesus Christ. Luke 2:35.
Our response to Christ shows if we believe the Bible, if we honestly seek the truth, if we are willing to admit our sins to God, if we are humble or proud, if we value and want to follow Christ, and many more.
15. God wants us to be **strong** in spirit, to be filled with wisdom, & to have God's grace on us. Luke 2:40
16. God reveals truth about Himself to people of other nations, such as the wise men who travelled a great distance to see Jesus. These are a rebuke to all who have easy access to the gospel of Christ. Matth 2:1-3.
17. The wise men **worshipping Jesus** proves that Jesus is God. Matthew 2:11.
18. The wise men **giving gifts** to Jesus proves that we should give sacrificially to the cause of Christ. 2:11.
19. God warns people about future dangers, as he did to the wise men and Joseph in a dream. Matthew 2:12,13.
Conclusion: Let us seek to know, love and serve God better because of what God reveals of Himself at Christ's birth.

167. Where is He that is Born King of the Jews? (Christmas Day) p.250

Bible Reading: Matthew 2:1-23. **Aim:** To understand Jesus as King and to worship Him as King. (B66:7)
Introduction: The first gentiles who came to see Jesus said that He was born King of the Jews. (Matt 2:2) So great is Jesus the King that He had a star to announce His birth. Jesus is not only King of the Jews, but He is God our Creator and Saviour Whom we must worship. Do you worship Jesus Christ as your King?
I. What does the Bible Teach us about Jesus Christ as our King?
1. King is **Born**. Matthew 2:2 'Where is he that is born King of the Jews?'
2. King is **identified as Jehovah** the King of Israel. 'Thou art the King of Israel.' John 1:49; 'mine eyes have seen the King, Jehovah of hosts.' Isaiah 6:5; 'Jehovah the King of Israel.' Isaiah 44:6.
3. King **came to Jerusalem** fulfilling Zechariah 9:9 'Thy King cometh unto thee…riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.' ('Thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.' John 12:14,15). Daniel 9:25.
4. King is **Blessed**. John 12:13 'Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord'
5. King **Offered Himself** as King to Israel. Luke 19:37,38.
6. King is **Rejected** by Israel's leaders. Luke 19:39,40 'Pharisees said, Master, rebuke thy disciples.'
7. King is **Crucified** ('Shall I crucify your King?' John 19:14-16) & Cut off ('Messiah cut off.' Dan 9:26)
8. King **Collecting His Saints**. Rev 15:3 'Thou King of saints.'; 'One sat on the throne.' Rev 4:1,2.
9. King **Returning to Earth**. Rev 19:11-16 'King of Kings.'
10. King **Conquering** world's armies. Rev 17:12-14 'Lamb shall overcome them: for he is King of kings'
11. King **Judging** the Nations. Matthew 25:31-46 (34,40) 'Then shall the King say unto them on his right'.
12. King **Worshipped** by all nations. Zechariah 14:9,16,17 'Jehovah shall be king over all the earth.' (9).
II. How is Jesus Christ like a King? 'These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings:' Revelation 17:14.
1. Kings have great Qualifications, Knowledge, Wisdom and Authority. 'In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom & knowledge.' Col 2:3; 'Christ the power of God, & the wisdom of God.' I Cor 1:24;
2. Kings are **Anointed**. Samuel anointed Saul & David. 'LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek;' Isa 61:1; 'thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.' Heb 1:9
3. Kings have a **Palace**. Jesus left the Palace of heaven to come to earth as a man and to die for our sins. 'In my Father's house are many mansions:' John 14:2; 'they shall enter into the king's palace.' Ps 45:13-15
4. Kings have **Great Attendants** serving in their Courts and Dominions. Jesus Christ, our great King, was attended on by angels before, during & after His earthly life. 'God was manifest in the flesh, seen of angels' Angels ministered to Christ in**: i) Predicted** Christ's birth to Mary (Luke 1:26-38); **ii) Proclaimed** Christ's birth to shepherds (Luke 2:8-20). **iii) Protected** Christ as a baby from Herod (Matt 2:13-15); **iv) Strengthened** Christ in his wilderness/Gethsemene trials (Mat 4:11); **v) Defended** Christ at his request (Matt 4:6; Ps 91:11); **vi) Announced** Christ's resurrection (Luke 24:4-6); **vii) Predicted** Christ's bodily return to earth (Acts 1:10,11); **viii) Accompany** Christ at the rapture (I Thess 4:16) & when He returns to earth (Matt 25:31); **ix) Gather** saved Israelites (Mat 24:31) & wicked offenders at His return (Mat 13:41); **x) Worship** Christ now in heaven (Rev 5:11,12), 'Let all the angels of God worship Him.' Heb 1:6
5. Kings have **great Power** and Authority. 'All power is given unto me…' Matt **28**:18; **24**:30, Rev **19**:6;
6. Kings have **many Subjects** that submit to their Power**. i) Holy angels** ' angels, authorities, powers being made subject to him.' (I Peter 3:22); **ii) Evil angels** ' even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.' (Luke 10:17). **iii) Believers** 'church is subject to Christ.' (Eph 5:24). **iv) Winds**, **sea** (Mt 8:26,27).
7. Kings have **Laws** and **Rules** to Govern by. Jesus abolished the law of Moses (Eph 2:15) and replaced it with the new covenant law of Christ (NT). 'fulfil the law of Christ.' Gal 6:2; 'Law of sp of life' Rom 8:2.
8. Kings have **Prerogatives** to make Peace & War when they please. Jesus offered Himself as the Prince of peace at His first coming (Is 9:6); 'on earth peace' (Luk 2:14); 'preaching peace by Jesus C' Ac10:36; 'To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn' Isaiah61:2.
9. Kings send **Ambassadors** to proclaim their messages to foreign countries. Jesus sends 12,70, all saved. we are ambassadors for Christ, as tho God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead,be ye reconciled to God
10. Kings have a **Crown**, a **Sceptre**, a **Throne**. 'To the Son he saith, Thy throne O God.' Hebrews 1:8.
11. Kings have **Rights** to receive petitions (Acts 7:59), pardon offenders (Matt 9:6), confer honour (I Tim 1:12), give commissions (Mark 16:15), receive tribute (Luke 8:3), storehouse of riches (Phil 4:19), praise well-doers (Matt 25:21 Well done). Do you worship Christ as King? Are you a faithful ambassador of JC?

168. Main Characters at Jesus Christ's Birth

Bible Reading: Matthew **1**:18-25; **2**:1-23. 18 December 2016

Aim: To know, love and understand more about Jesus from His birth. .

Memory Verse: 'Thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins." Matt 1:21

Introduction: As we look at Jesus Christ's birth, we notice responses & lessons from observers. What can we learn from these characters about ourselves today? What did they do right. What did they do wrong?

I. Bible Characters at Jesus Christ's Birth.

1. Gabriel. Luke 1:26-38. Faithfully and clearly communicating Who Jesus is.
2. Mary. Luke 1:38-40,46-56. She submitted herself to God's will (38). She praised God (46-56).
3. Elizabeth. Luke 1:41-45. Encouraging Mary. Declaring John's joy in her womb at Jesus' presence (44).
4. Joseph. Matthew 1:18-25. Caution in not divorcing Mary (1:19). Obeyed angel (1:24,25; 2:13-15;19-21
5. Inn-Keeper. Matthew 2:1-7. He did not appreciate the greatness of Jesus Christ.
6. Shepherds. Luke 2:8-20. They made known abroad the saying (17). They glorified & praised God (20).
7. Simeon. Luke 2:25-35. Just, devout, waiting, HS on him, heard HS voice to visit the temple, blessed God, God's servant, He prayed to see the Messiah (25-30).
8. Anna. Luke 2:36-38. Widow, loved house of God, served God with fastings & prayers, thanks, spoke
9. Wise Men. Matthew 2:1-12. Searched Daniel 9:24-27 to find time of Messiah. Took opportunity.
10. Herod. Matthew 2:3-8,16-18. Envy, lying, hatred, anger, murdered babies.

II. Prophecies about Jesus Christ's Birth

1. Matthew 1:22,23. Isaiah 7:14. "A virgin shall conceive, & bear a son, & shall call his name Immanuel."
2. Matthew 2:5,6. Micah 5:2. "But thou, **Bethlehem** Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting."
3. Matt 2:11. Isaiah 60:6. They shall bring **gold & incense**; they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.
4. Matthew 2:14,15. Hosea 11:1. "I loved him, and called my son out of **Egypt**."
5. Matthew 2:16-18. Jeremiah 31:15. "Rachel weeping for **her children**, refused to be comforted…"
6. Matthew 2:19-23. Isaiah 11:1. "There shall come forth a rod out of the stem of **Jesse**, and a Branch."

III. How is Jesus Christ Described at His Birth?

1. Jesus. Matthew 1:21.
2. Emmanuel, God with us. Matthew 1:23.
3. King of the Jews. Matthew 2:2.
4. Governor of Israel. Matthew 2:6.
5. Nazarene. Matthew 2:23.
6. The Son of the Highest. Luke 1:32.
7. The Son of God. Luke 1:35.
8. My Lord. Luke 1:43. "the mother of my Lord".
9. The Dayspring (sunrising) from on High hath visited us. Luke 1:78.
10. A Saviour which is Christ the Lord. Luke 2:11. Thy salvation (30).
11. The Consolation of Israel. Luke 2:25.
12. Thy salvation. Luke 2:30.
13. A light to lighten the gentiles. The glory of thy people Israel. Luke 2:32.
14. The Word, God and Creator. John 1:1-3.
15. The True Light which lighteth every man that cometh into thye world. John 1:9.
16. The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us. John 1:14.
17. The only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. John 1:14.

IV. Messages to Mankind at Jesus Christ's Birth.

1. Peace, good will toward men. Luke 2:14.
2. Cause the fall and rising again of many in Israel (L2:34). Spoken against. Reveal thoughts of many (35)
3. Save His people from their sins. Matthew 1:21.

V. Why Jesus Christ Came into the World.

Bible Reading: John 1:1-14; Hebrews 2:1-18

Many people do not understand the real meaning of Christmas, nor do they understand why the eternal Son of God, the second member of the Trinity, was born as Jesus Christ, who is 100% God & 100% man.

The 7 main events in the history of the universe are: 1) The creation of the angels (Col 1:16).
2) The creation of the material universe and of man (Genesis 1).
3) The birth of Jesus Christ as God becoming a man, known as the Incarnation (John 1:14).
4) The death of Jesus Christ to pay the penalty of our sin debt to the law "It is finished." (John 19:30).
5) The Resurrection of Jesus Christ to conquer death & prove Himself to be our Saviour (Matt 28:5,6).
6) The Second Coming of Jesus Christ to rule earth for 1000 years of peace (Rev 19:11-16).
7) The creation of the new heavens and the new earth (Rev 21:1; Isaiah 65:17).

The second Person of the eternal, Godhead, Trinity, the Logos, by entering the human race gained a human body, soul ans spirit, while remaining fully 100% God, was the connection between God and the human race. The **Son** is called **God** (John 1:1), the **True God** (I John 5:20), the **blessed God** (Romans 9:5), the **Great God** (Titus 2:13).

VI. The Trinity is seen in the Old Testament in:

1. 2 Samuel 23:2,3 "The **Spirit** of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue. The **God** of Israel said, the **Rock** of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.
2. Isaiah 48:16 "The **LORD God** and **His Spirit** hath sent **me** *(The Creator in 12,13).*"
3. Isaiah 63:7-10 "I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the **LORD** (7)… In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the **angel of his presence** saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them: and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old (9). But they rebelled and vexed his **holy Spirit** (10)."

VII. Old Testament references prophesying that God would become man are:

1. Isaiah 7:14 "Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a **virgin** shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel." Immanuel means "God with us" (Matt 1:23) or He has become one of us.
2. Isaiah 9:6 "For unto us a **child is born** (*human*), unto us a **son is given** (*God*): and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."
3. Micah 5:2 "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall **he** (*Son of God*) come forth unto **me** (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings forth** have been from of old, from everlasting.' The Son is the part of God that **goes out** from God.
4. Deuteronomy 18:15-19 "The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a **Prophet**…like unto me."

New Testament references stating that God became a man are:

1. Luke 1:30-35 "that holy thing that shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son of God** (35)."
2. John 1:1,14 "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and **the Word** was **God** (1). The **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us, (& we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." The eternal God, the Logos, the Creator, Life-Giver became man.
3. Philippians 2:6-8 "Who, being in the **form of God**, thought it not robbery to be **equal with God**: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and **was made in the likeness of men**: (7) And being **found in fashion as a man**.." His pre-existence in the form of God proves He is God.
4. Colossians 1:15,16 The One "Who is the **image** *(exact representation*) **of the invisible God**" is human.
5. I Timothy 3:16 "**God** was **manifest in the flesh**." **6. 2 Cor 5:19** "**God was in Christ**.."
7. Hebrews 1:1,2,3 "God…hath in these last days spoken unto us by **his Son** …(2). Who being the brightness of his glory, and the **express image of his person**, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when **he had by himself purged our sins**, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;" The Son of God, who is the express image of God, became a man to purge our sins.
8. Hebrews 2:9-18 "Jesus…tasted death for every man (9), Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of **flesh and blood,** he also himself likewise **took part of the same**;.. (14). **He took on him the seed of Abraham** (16) Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto **his brethren** (17)".

VIII. Why did God the Son become a Man? The Doctrine of the Incarnation.
1. That He might Reveal God to man & answer the question "What is God like?" To understand God. "All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and **no man knoweth the Son**, but the Father; **neither knoweth any man the Father**, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him" Matt 11:27.
i) Jesus displayed the **power** of God by His miracles. Nicodemus said, "Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. Jn 3:2
ii) Jesus displayed the **wisdom** of God. "The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. John 7:46
iii) Jesus displayed the **glory** of God on Mount Transfiguration. "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." 2 Cor 4:6. Matthew 17:1-13.
iv) Jesus displayed the **love** of God. John 3:16; Romans 5:8; I John 3:16; I John 4:10. Jesus dying for sinners and for His enemies is the supreme expression of love.
2. That He might Manifest Man to God. Jesus is the all-satisfying ideal of the Creator. Of Jesus, the Father said, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." Matt 3:17. Jesus said, "I do always those things that please him." John 8:29. Let us live like Jesus in always doing what pleases God. "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:" Philippians 2:5.
3. That He might be a Merciful and Faithful High Priest to **represent man to God** as the sacrifice for our sins. A blood sacrifice was required to pay for man's sins. Only God can perform a sacrifice that will meet the demands of infinite holiness. On entering humanity, the Son said to the Father "A body hast thou prepared me." (Heb 10:5). Jesus' blood sacrifice is the blood of God (Acts 20:28). Christ as Priest, offered Himself without spot to God (Hebrews 9:14). He was both the sacrifice and the sacrificer. Christ's blood sacrifice shelters us under its saving power (I John 1:7). As a merciful and faithful High Priest, the Lord of glory "ever liveth to make intercession for them who come unto God by Him." (Hebrews 7:25).
4. That He might Destroy the Works of the Devil. "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." I John 3:8. Jesus Christ's death is the "judgment of the "prince of this world" and the spoiling of principalities and powers (John 12:31; 16:11).
"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might **destroy him** that had the **power of death**, that is, the **devil**;" Heb 2:14
5. That He might be Head over the New Creation, who are saved humans destined to be conformed to the image of Christ (Rom 8:29; I John 3:2) with resurrection bodies conformed to His glorified body. Ph3:21
6. That He might Sit on David's Throne. "Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this." Isaiah 9:7; "the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end." Luke 1:32,33. "He would raise up Christ to sit on His throne." Acts 2:30. "Thy throne shall be established for ever." 2 Samuel 7:16; Psalm 89:20-37. The Son of God became a man to fulfil God's promise to David that the eternal Messiah may sit on David's throne to reign forever. Jesus said to Pilate, "Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, & for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth.J18:37
7. That He might be our Kinsman Redeemer. **i)** Our Redeemer must be a kinsman, a **fellow human**. This is the reason for the incarnation of the eternal Son into the human family.
ii) The Redeemer must be **able** to redeem. **iii)** He must be **willing** to redeem. The Son was wholly agreeable and cooperating in His sacrifice. "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again." John 10:17. To **provide a sacrifice for sin**. Hebrews 10:5-14.
8. To show how an ideal man should live. "For even hereunto were ye called: because **Christ also suffered for us**, **leaving us an example**, **that ye should follow his steps**:" I Peter 2:21.
Conclusion: In His incarnation, Jesus took on himself a human body, a human soul and a human spirit. He who is the eternal Son (Huios), Jehovah God, was also the son (teknon) of Mary, the boy of Nazareth, the teacher and healer of Israel, the guest of Bethany, the Lamb of Calvary, the Saviour of men, the Lord from heaven, the Word, God manifest in the flesh, our Great High Priest. He will be our coming Bridegroom, the King of Kings to rule earth on David's Throne. Receive Him as your Saviour. Obey Him.

169. Why the Son of God Came into the World to be born as Jesus Christ

Bible Reading: Luke 1:26-38; John 1:1-18. **Youtube**: The Star of Bethlehem REVEALED! eternalrhytmflow
Memory Verse: Thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall **save his people from their sins**. Matt 1:21
Aim: To understand why the Son of God came into the world.
Introduction: Jehovah God the Son appeared in the OT. It promised He would enter the human race.
I. Why did the Son of God come into the world?
1. To **fulfil Micah 5:2** prophecy of Jesus birth place, return to rule, goings out, trinity, eternity. "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** come forth unto **me** that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."
2. For God to live with man. She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall **save his people from their sins**. Matthew 1:21. "Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, **God with us**." Matthew 1:23.
3. To be King of Israel. "Where is he that is born **King of the Jews**? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to **worship him**." Matthew 2:2.
4. But when the fulness of the time was come, **God sent forth his Son**, made of a woman, made under the law, **To redeem them that were under the law**, that **we might receive the adoption of sons**." Gal 4:4,5.
5. To become a man, showing our value **. "God was manifest in the** flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, **preached unto the Gentiles**, believed on in the world, received up into glory." I Timothy 3:16.
6. To set up an everlasting Kingdom. "He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: **he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever**; and of his kingdom there shall be no end." Luke 1:32,33.
7. Fulfil Gen 3:15. The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee & the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son of God**." Luke 1:35.
8. "Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby **the dayspring from on high hath visited us**, To give light to them that sit in darkness & in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. 1:78,79
9. "For unto you is born this day in the city of David a **Saviour**, which is **Christ the Lord**." Luke 2:11.
10. Show Goodwill. "Glory to God in the highest, and **on earth peace, good will toward men**" Luke 2:14
11. A **light to lighten the Gentiles**, & the **glory of thy people Israel**. Luke 2:32. Jesus lights up darkness.
12. The child grew & waxed strong in spirit, filled with **wisdom**:& the grace of God was upon him. L2:40
13. To show how to live by grace and truth. "**The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us**, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John 1:14.
14. "No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, **which is in the bosom of the Father**, **he hath declared him**." John 1:18. Behold the Lamb of God, which **taketh away the sin of the world**. 1:29
15. To save mankind from sin, suffering and hell. "For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be **saved**." John 3:17.
16. "He that cometh from above is **above all**: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is **above all**." John 3:31.
17. "**I came down from heaven**, not to do mine own will, but the **will of him that sent me**." John 6:38.
18. Martha, 'I believe that thou art the **Christ**, **the Son of God**, which should come into the world' J11:27
19. "Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, & took upon him the **form of a servant**, and was made in the likeness of men: being found in fashion as a man, he **humbled** himself, & became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.Ph2:6,7
20. To speak to us directly. God "Hath in these last days **spoken unto us by his Son**, whom he hath **appointed heir of all things**, by whom also he made the worlds;" Hebrews 1:2.
21. To show that He is **God** to be **worshipped**. "When he bringeth in the firstbegotten (Gk: prototokon = ruler, first rank) into the world, he saith, let all the angels of God **worship him**." Hebrews 1:6.
22. "For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the **seed of Abraham**. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a **merciful** and faithful **high priest** in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. H2:16,17
23. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might **destroy** the works of the devil. I Jo 3:8
24. "She brought forth a man child, who was **to rule all nations with a rod of iron**: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne." Revelation 12:5.

170. What the Bible Teaches About Jesus Christ's Birth. Why the Son of God Came

Bible Reading: Luke 1:26-38; John 1:1-18. **Youtube**: The Star of Bethlehem REVEALED! eternalrhytmflow
Memory Verse: "Thou shalt call his name **Jesus**: for he shall **save his people** from **their sins**." Matt 1:21
Aim: To understand why the Son of God came into the world.
Introduction: Jehovah God the Son appeared in the OT. It promised He would enter the human race.
Why did the Son of God come into the world?
1. To **fulfil Micah 5:2** prophecy of Jesus birth place, return to rule, goings out, trinity, eternity. "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** come forth unto **me** that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."
2. For God to live with man. She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall **save his people from their sins**. Matthew 1:21. "Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, **God with us**." Matthew 1:23.
3. To be King of Israel. "Where is he that is born **King of the Jews**? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to **worship him**." Matthew 2:2.
4. But when the fulness of the time was come, **God sent forth his Son**, made of a woman, made under the law, **To redeem them that were under the law**, that **we might receive the adoption of sons**. Gal 4:4,5.
5. To become a man, showing our value **. "God was manifest in the** flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, **preached unto the Gentiles**, believed on in the world, received up into glory." I Timothy 3:16.
6. To set up an everlasting Kingdom. "He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: **he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever**; and of his kingdom there shall be no end." Luke 1:32,33.
7. Fulfil Gen 3:15. "The **Holy Ghost** shall **come** upon **thee**, & the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son of God**." Luke 1:35.
8. "Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby **the dayspring from on high hath visited us**, To give light to them that sit in darkness & in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace"1:78,79
9. "For unto you is born this day in the city of David a **Saviour**, which is **Christ the Lord**." Luke 2:11.
10. Show Goodwill. "Glory to God in the highest, and **on earth peace, good will toward men**. Luke 2:14
11. "A **light to lighten the Gentiles**, and the **glory of thy people Israel**." Luke 2:32.
12. The child grew & waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: & the grace of God was upon him. L2:40
13. To show how to live by grace and truth. "**The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us**, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John 1:14.
14. "No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, **which is in the bosom of the Father**, **he hath declared him**." John 1:18."Behold the Lamb of God, which **takes away the sin of the world**." 1:29
15. To save mankind. "For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be **saved**." John 3:17.
16. "He that cometh from above is **above all**: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is **above all**." John 3:31.
17. "**I came down from heaven**, not to do mine own will, but the **will of him that sent me**." John 6:38.
18. Martha, 'I believe that thou art the **Christ**, **the Son of God**, which should come into the world' J11:27
19. "Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, & took upon him the **form of a servant**, & was made in the likeness of men: being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, & became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.Ph2:6,7
20. To speak to us directly. God "Hath in these last days **spoken unto us by his Son**, whom he hath **appointed heir of all things**, by whom also he made the worlds;" Hebrews 1:2.
21. When he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, let all the angels of God **worship him**. Hebrews 1:6
22. "For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the **seed of Abraham**. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a **merciful** and faithful **high priest** in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. H2:16,17
23. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might **destroy** the works of the devil. I Jo 3:8
24. "She brought forth a man child, who was **to rule all nations with a rod of iron**: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne." Revelation 12:5.

171. Jesus Christ is the "HUIOS" Son of God, NOT the "Teknon" Son

Bible Reading: Matthew 16:13-20; Hebrews 1:1-14 **What to Say to a Jehovah's Witness**. (15.4.18)
Mem Verse: "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." Matt 16:16; "Express **image** of his person." (Hebrews 1:3
Aim: To understand the true meaning of Jesus Christ being the Son of God.
Introduction: One of the least understood Bible concepts is "**how can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?**" This truth is the **rock** on which Jesus Christ builds His church (Matt 16:18). Most churches don't teach it. This will destroy the Quran, Mohammad, Islam, Watchtower, Iglesia Christo. English has 1 word for son. Mohammad and Muslims don't understand it because Moh asked "How can Allah have a son when He has no wife?" (Q6:101). "Christians say the Messiah is the Son of God. How perverse are they." (Q9:30). "Allah who has never begotten a son; who has no partner in his kingdom." (Q 17:111).
"Admonish those who say that Allah has begotten a son. A monstrous blasphemy." (Q18:4,5; Q19:88). "Never has Allah begotten a son." (23:91). "Say to Christians, If the Lord of mercy had a son, I would be the first to worship him." (43:81). "Allah has taken no consort, nor has he begotten any children." (72:3). These 8 Quran errors show the Quran, Moh, Allah and Islam to be **100% false, fake** and **not from God** because if Moh knew **Greek** he would know that New Testament Greek has **2 different words for "son**":
I. TEKNON (**child**, **offspring**, **born of**, 5043) coming from the verb "**tiktoo**" (**to give birth**). Jesus is **never** called the "teknon" "Son of God" or "child of God" because God the Father never gave birth to God the Son, yet this is what Muslims and the Quran wrongly think that Christians believe. NT examples: "the father the child" (Mat 10:21), "leave no children" (Mark 12:19), "they had no child" (Lk 1:7),Ac21:5
II. HUIOS (**same nature as**, 5207) means that Jesus has the **same nature as God**. Zhodiates 1371,1404
1. 9 Examples: "son of **peace**" (Luke 10:6) has the nature of peace, "children of **light**", "children of the **day**" (Luke 16:8, I Thess 5:5; John 12:36 lightened with God's knowledge), "children of **disobedience**" (Eph 2:2; 5:6; Col 3:6), "sons of **thunder**" (Mark 3:17), Barnabas was "son of **consolation**" (Acts 4:36), "children of the **resurrection**" (Luke 20:36), Judas was "son of **perdition**" (John 17:12; 2 Thess 2:3 nature of destruction, waste, ruin, damnation), "child of **hell**" (nature of deserving hell, Matthew 23:15).
2. Jesus is the "**only begotten**" (Greek: monogenes 3439) son of God in John **1**:14,18; **3**:16,18; I John **4**:9 means "**mono**" (one) "**genes**" (same in every detail) as God. Jesus has 120 attributes of God. Answers 811
3. The **Son of God** is defined as, "being the **brightness of his glory**, & the **express image of his person**, upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins"Heb 1:2,3;Col1:15 He is the heir of all things, creator, brightness, express image of his person, upholder, sin purger. 2Cor 4:4
4. The **Son** is the **part of God** who "**goes forth**" or "**goes out**" from God to **interact with the physical universe**, to **visit people,** to **comfort**, **deliver** or **bring a message to them**, as seen in these 27 passages:
a) Micah 5:2 "**he** (*Son*) come forth unto **me** whose **goings forth** have been from of old, from **everlasting**"
b) Micah 1:3 Jehovah **comes forth** out of his place & will come down & tread upon the high places of the earth.
c) Hosea 6:3 "Jehovah: his **going forth** is prepared as the morning; and he shall **come** unto us as the rain."
d) Zechariah 14:3 "Then shall the LORD **go forth** and fight against those nations…**his feet** shall stand…"
e) Isaiah 26:21 'The LORD **cometh out** of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity
f) Isaiah 37:36 'Then the angel of the LORD **went forth**, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians 185,000:
g) Isaiah 42:13 "The LORD shall **go forth** as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war:"
h) Isaiah 48:16 "the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath **sent me**."
i) Isaiah 61:1 "the LORD hath anointed me to preach..; he hath **sent me** to bind up the broken hearted,"
j) Zechariah 2:8 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he **sent me** unto the nations which :
k) Genesis 11:5 "The LORD **came down** to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded."
l) Exodus 19:20 "And the LORD **came down** upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount:"
m) Numbers 11:25 "The LORD **came down** in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that.."
n) Numbers 12:5 "The LORD **came down** in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle.."
o) Psalm 18:9,10 "He bowed the heavens also, and **came down**:.. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly"
p) Psalms 19:5 "Which is as a bridegroom **coming out** of his chamber, His **going forth** is from the end of heaven
q) Psalms 108:11 "Wilt not thou, O God, **go forth** with our hosts?"
r) Daniel 5:5 'In the same hour **came forth** fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick
s) John 16:28 "I **came forth** from the Father & am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father..by this we believe that thou **camest forth** from God." (30). **3**:17; **4**:34; **5**:23,24,36,37,38; **6**:38

5. If "no man has seen the Father" (John 6:46), then who did OT people see that they said was God? Answer: It was Jehovah God the Huios, who "goes out" from God to visit people on earth.
It was **God the Huios** that visited **Adam** (Gen 3:8), **Hagar** (Gen 16:13), **Abraham** (Gen 19:24), **Jacob** (Gen 32:30), **Moses** (Exodus 3:4), in a **pillar of cloud** (Ex 13:21; 14:19,24), **Elders** of Israel (Ex 24:9-11), to **Israel** on a rock (Ex 17:5-7), **Joshua** (5:12-14), **Manoah** (Judges 13:22), **Samuel** (I Sam 5:10,21), **Solomon** (I Kings 3:5; 9:2), **Isaiah** (Isaiah 6:5; John 12:41), **Ezekiel** (Ezekiel 1:26,28; 10:20). Und 1269.

6. Jesus Christ is 100% God the Huios & 100% man, operating through both natures (eg:bi-lingual).
Jesus Christ's **twin nature** is seen: **a)** sleeping as a man (Mark 4:35-41), stilling storm as God (Psalm107:29) **b)** praying as man, walking on water as God (Matt 14:22-27). **c)** weeping at funeral, raising Lazarus (John 11 **d)** hungry as man, cursing fig tree as God (Mark 11:12-21). **e)** crucified as man, blacking sun as God (Mk 15
7. Jesus **accepted worship** (proskuneo):Matt.**8**:2; **9**:18; **14**:33; **15**:25; **20**:20; **28**:9,17;Mark **5**:6; Luke **24**:52;Jn**9**:38
8. Trinity verses: Matthew **28**:19; I John **5**:7; 2 Cor **13**:14; Isaiah **48**:12,13,16; **63**:7-10; 2 Samuel **23**:2,3.

9. 40 Verses teaching that Jesus Christ is God: Matthew 28:17-20; (John 5:18 **equal with God**), (5:23 **honour the Son even as**); (John 8:24 **If ye believe not that I am**), (58,59 **Before Abraham was, I AM**); (16:15 **all the Father has are mine**); (17:5 **glory I had with thee**); 20:28; (I Cor 1:2 **all call on JC**); (Col 2:9 **In him dwells all the fullness of the godhead bodily**); (I Thess 4:14 **God bring with him**); (I Tim 3:16 (SONIV p.7); (Titus 2:13 **great God & our Saviour**); (Hebrews 1:6 **angels of God worship him**),(8 **Thy throne, O God**),(10 **Thou Lord in beginning**); (Rev 1:17,18,11,8 **Alpha & Omega = First & Last = Almighty**); (Isaiah 9:6; 44:6 **JHVH the King** & **His redeemer JHVH of hosts**); (Ezekiel 44:1,2 **this gate shall be shut**); (Hosea 5:15 **I will go**); (Zechariah 11:4,12,13 **my price 30**); (12:9-10 **they shall look on me**); (14:3-5 **JHVH his feet**; Act 1:10-12); (Zech 2:8-11 **JHVH says JHVH of hosts has sent me**); (Acts 10:36 **Lord of all**); (Micah 5:2 (qedmah) = Habakkuk 1:12 (qedmah). (Both Father & Huios are the **only judge** Ps 82:8; John 5:22), (**only Saviour.** Isa 43:11, John 5:22), (**only Creator** Mal 2:10; John 1:3), (**only forgiver of sins.** Mark 2:5,7), (**only Rock** Ps 18:31; I Cor 10:4); (**only glory** Isaiah 42:8; John 17:5) (Jesus & God own the **same** throne, servants Rev22:3), face, name (4), priests (6), temple (21:23), light 22

10. 15 Deity of Christ Verses the JW New World Translation (NWT) Changes (Answers 840-872)
1. Col 1:16,17 NWT adds "(other)" 4 times to lie that Christ is **created**. "Other" is not in Greek or KIT
2. Phil 2:9 NWT adds "(other)" to change Christ from **greatest** to **second greatest name**. Not in Greek.
3. Zech 12:10 NWT changes "they shall look on **ME** (Jehovah) whom they have pierced" to "**the one**". Masoretic text, Septuagint, Cyprian (200AD), Old Latin, Syriac Peshitta, Aramaic Targums say "**ME**".
4. Acts 20:28 NWT changes "Feed the church of **God**, which he has purchased with **his own blood**" to "blood of his **own** (**Son**)." They deny that Christ's blood is God's blood. "Son" is not in Greek mss, KIT.
5. Hebrews 1:6 NWT changed "**worship**" (KJV, NWT 1961) to "**do obeisance**" (NWT 1971-). **Why?** "Let all the angels of God **worship** (Gk: proskuneo) **him**." Why does NWT rightly translate "proskuneo" as worship when it applies to God, angels, devils, antichrist, images, but mistranslates it as "do obeisance" when it refers to worshipping Christ? (dishonest, lying, prejudiced, devilish, hatred of Christ being God). If Christ must be reverenced as a created being as JWs claim, then "sebomai" (obeisance) would be used.
6. Hebrews 1:8, Ps 45:6 NWT changes "Unto the **Son** he says, **Thy Throne**, **O God** is for ever and ever" to "God is your **throne**", changing "**throne**" from subject to object to deny the Son is God. (Ans 844,5). Revelation 22:1 says Christ's throne is God's throne, "The throne of God **and** of the Lamb".
Justin Martyr (110AD), Tertullian (145AD), Cyprian (200AD), Melito (140AD) say "Thy throne, O God" of Heb 1:8. Septuagint and Masoretic text of Psalm 45:6 say "Thy throne, O God". Ps 45:3 "O Most', 10.
7. Titus 2:13 NWT changes "appearing of the **great God and our Saviour** Jesus Christ" to "**great God** and of (the) **Saviour**" by adding "the" to make **2 persons**, denying JC deity. Jesus is our God & Saviour.
8. John 1:1 NWT changes "the Word was **God**" to "the Word was **a god**" making Jesus a lesser god. If so then John would've used "**theios**" (godlike, divine). **Every Greek expert** says NWT is wrong (Robertson, Vincent, Wuest, Vines, Zhodiates). **Colwell's rule** (855), 10 early writers say "the Word was God" (852).
9. John 8:58 NWT changes "Before Abraham was, **I AM**" (Gk: ego eimi) to "**I have been**". (Ans 856,7). **Exodus 3:14** NWT changes Jehovah as "**I AM**" to "**I SHALL PROVE TO BE**" to deny Jesus is JHVH. KIT Greek, Septuagint, Robertson, Irenaeus (120AD), Origen (185AD), Novatian (210AD) say "**I AM**"

"Ego Eimi" occurs **50 times** in John's gospel. Why does the JW NWT correctly translate it **49 times** as "**I am**", except in John 8:58 as "**I have been**" where it proves Jesus is Jehovah God "**I AM**" of Exodus 3:14?
10. Micah 5:2 (KJV) God the Father speaks of God the Huios born at Bethlehem as "whose goings forth have been from old, from everlasting." This proves the Huios is God being everlasting.
NWT mistranslates "**goings forth**" as "**origin**" denying Christ's deity by making Him a created being.
NWT mistranslates **"everlasting" as "from the days of time indefinite"** denying Christ's eternal deity.
11. I Timothy 3:16 (KJV) describes Jesus as "**God** was manifest in the flesh" strongly proving His deity.
NWT mistranslates it by omitting "**God**" to give "**He** was made manifest in flesh". We all come in flesh.
12. I Cor 15:47 (KJV) describes Jesus as "the second man is **the Lord** from heaven" proving His deity.
NWT mistranslates it by omitting "the **Lord**" to give "the second man is out of heaven" denying His deity
13. I John 5:7 (KJV) "There are three that (Gk: oi = masc) bear record **in heaven**, **the Father**, **the Word**, **and the Holy Ghost**; **and these three are one**." **NWT** omits this, denying the Trinity. Cyprian in 200AD, 13 early writers, 6 ancient versions quote it. Masculine Greek "**Oi**" (v7) comes from Father & Word in v7.
14. John 3:13 (KJV) "Son of man **which is in heaven**" proving Christ's **omnipresence** and **Deity**. (99%)
NWT omits "which is in heaven" denying Christ's omnipresence and Deity. See NIV Omissions p.6-9.
15. Daniel 3:25 (KJV) "**form of the fourth is like the Son of God**." Son of God rescued 3 Jews from fire. NWT mistranslates it as "a son of the gods" denying the pre-existing Son of God. How can an idol save?

11. JW "Should You Believe in the Trinity?" p.7 **blatantly LIES** that Justin, Irenaeus, Clement, Origen, Tertullian, Hippolytus denied Trinity, when they all strongly **believed** it & **Deity** of Christ (Ans 873-876).
12. Who Said Jesus Christ is the HUIOS Son of God (Same Nature as God)?
i) Gabriel: "that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son of God**." Luke 1:35.
ii) John the Baptist: "I saw, and bare record that **this is the Son of God**." John 1:34.
iii) Nathanael: "Rabbi, **thou art the Son of God**; thou art the King of Israel." John 1:49.
iv) Jesus said: "He that believes on him is not condemned: but he that believes not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten **Son of God**." John 3:18.
"The hour is coming, when the dead shall hear the voice of the **Son of God**: they that hear shall live."5:25
"Jesus …said unto him, Dost thou believe on the **Son of God**?" John 9:35.
"**I said, I am the Son of God**?" John 10:36.
"This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the **Son of God** might be glorified" Jn 11:4
v) Martha: "I believe that thou art the Christ, the **Son of God**, which should come into the world. Jn11:27
"The Jews answered him, by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the **Son of God**." John19:7
vi) John: "But these are written, that ye might believe that **Jesus is the Christ**, the **Son of God**; and that believing ye might have life through his name." John 20:31.
"Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the **Son of God**, God dwelleth in him, and he in God." I John 4:15
vii) Centurion: "When the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, **Truly this man** was the **Son of God**." Mark 15:39.
viii) Ethiopian eunuch: "He answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the **Son of God**." Acts 8:37.
ix) Paul: "Straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that **he is the Son of God**." Acts 9:20.
The **Son** of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, by **me**, **Silvanus**, **Timothy**. 2Cor 1:19
x) Nebuchadnezzar: "Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the **Son of God**." Daniel 3:25.
13. What the New Testament Letters Teach About the Son of God
1. Jesus' Resurrection proves He is the Son of God: "declared to be the **Son of God** with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the **resurrection from the dead**:" Romans 1:4. be saved. John 3:17.
Gal2:20 life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the **Son of God**, who loved me & gave himself for me.
Eph4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, & of the **knowledge** of the **Son of God**, unto a perfect man,
Heb 4:14 Seeing that we have a **great high priest**, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the **Son of God**,
1John 3:8 For this purpose the **Son of God** was manifested, that he might **destroy the works of the devil**.
1John 5:5 Who is he that **overcometh the world**, but he that believeth that **Jesus** is the **Son of God**?
1Jn5:20 We know that the **Son of God** is come & **has given us an understanding**, that we may know him that is true, we are in him that is true, even in **his Son Jesus Christ**. **This is the true God** and **eternal life**.
1John 5:12,13 He that has the Son **hath life**; and he that hath **not** the **Son of God** hath **not life**.

172. The Incarnation of the Huios (Son of God) into Mary as Jesus Christ

Bible Reading: John 16:26-33; John 1:1-14. "**He became us**.." **Hebrews 7:26**
Introduction: The incarnation of Jesus Christ is one of the **7 major events** in the history of the universe:
1. Creation of angels (Colossians 1:16). **2. Creation** of the **universe** and **man** (Genesis 1).
3. Incarnation (John 1:14). **4. Death of Christ** (John 19:30). **5. Resurrection of Christ** (Matth 28:5,6).
6. Second Coming of Christ (Rev 19:11-16). **7. Creation** of **new heavens** and **new earth** (Rev 21:1).
What are the Main Verses Teaching the Incarnation of the Huios (Son) of God as a Man?
1. Isaiah 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a **virgin shall conceive**, and **bear a son**, and shall call his name **Immanuel**." Isaiah 7:14.

2. Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a **child is born**, unto us a **son is given**: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The mighty God**, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."

3. Isaiah 48:16 "now the **Lord GOD**, and **his Spirit**, hath sent **me**." v.12,13 show "me" is the creator.

4. Micah 5:2 But thou, **Bethlehem** Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** come forth unto **me** that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from **everlasting**.

5. Zechar 12:10 "they shall look upon **me** (JHVH) whom they have **pierced** & they shall mourn for him"

6. Luke 1:35 The angel said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, & the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee:…**that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God**.

7. John 1:14 The **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

8. John 3:17 **God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world**; but that the world through him might be saved.

9. John 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I am** (Exodus3:14

10. John 11:27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that **thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world**.

11. John 16:28-30 **I came forth from the Father**, and **am come into the world**: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this **we believe that thou camest forth from God**.

12. Romans 1:3 his **Son** Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh

13. 2 Corinthians 5:19 **God was in Christ.**

14. Philippians 2:6-8 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation,& **took upon him** the **form** of a **servant**, was **made** in the **likeness** of **men**: Being found in **fashion as a man**, he humbled himself, became obedient unto death, the death of the cross

15. I Timothy 3:16 Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God was manifest in the flesh**, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory

16. Heb 1:6 When he brings the **firstbegotten into the world**, he said, Let all the angels of God worship him

17. Heb 2:16 Verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but **he took on him the seed of Abraham**.

18. Heb 7:15,26 after similitude of Melchisedec there arises another priest.Such a high priest **became us**

19. Heb 10:5 Wherefore **when he cometh into the world**, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a **body hast thou prepared me**: **Hebrews 7:26** "**He became us**.."

20. I John 4:9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that **God sent his only begotten Son** into the world, that we might live through him.

21. I John 4:14 We have seen and do testify that the **Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world**.

173. The Happiness of Jesus Christ's Birth

Bible Reading: Luke 2:1-20; 2:21-40. 25 Dec 2018
Verse: "Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people." Lk 2:10
Aim: To experience and share the happiness of Jesus Christ's birth.
Introduction: Christmas is a time of joy and happiness for so many people. When we consider the events of Jesus Christ's birth, we see so many happy responses. This makes us happy as we consider the benefits of Jesus Christ's birth to us today. Pagan gods are distant and angry.
The Creator God of the Bible desires to have a close, loving, happy relationship with humans.
I. Who experienced happiness at Jesus Christ's birth?
1. Gabriel announcing John' birth to Zacharias (Luke 1:19) and Jesus' birth to Mary (Luke 1:26-28).
2. Mary's agreement (Luke 1:29-38) and **her song** (1:46-56). She praised God for being my Saviour (47), doing great things (49), his mercy (50), his strength (51), exalting the lowly (52), filling hungry with good things (53), helping Israel (54), keeping his promises to Abraham (55).
3. Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost when Mary visited her (Luke 1:39-41) and her praise (42-45).
4. Shepherds at Bethlehem (Luke 2:8-20): good tidings of great joy to all people (10), a Saviour Christ the Lord" (11), glory to God and on earth peace, good will toward men. (14), they made this known (17).
5. Angels were happy: "a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." Luke 2:13,14.
6. Simeon in the temple at Jerusalem (Luke 2:21-25-35) called Jesus the "Consolation of Israel" (25), the Lord's Messiah (26), thy salvation (30), a light to lighten the gentiles, the glory of Israel (32), rising many
7. Anna (Luke 2:36-38) thanked the Lord and spake of Jesus to all that looked for redemption in Jer (38).
8. Wise men (Matthew 2:1-12) rejoiced with exceeding great joy at the star (10), fell down and worshipped Jesus as God (11), gave gifts of gold (king), frankincense (God), myrrh (Saviour) (11).
9. All people: "I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people."2:10. "thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;" Luke 2:31. "peace, good will toward men" 2:14.

II. Benefits of Jesus Christ's Birth
1. Saved us from our sins, guilt and hell. (Matthew 1:21).
2. Rising of many (Luke 2:34),
3. Reveals our heart's thoughts (35).
4. God values humans in becoming born as one of us (John 1:14; Hebrews 7:26).
5. He is our **perfect example** how to live. "I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you." John 13:15.
6. He **reveals God** to us. "No man has seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he has declared him." John 1:18.
7. He gives us **wisdom** for life. "Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God." I Cor 1:24.
8. He gives us **peace** and good will (Luke 2:14).
9. He **fulfilled 45 OT prophecies** of the Messiah, proving the OT and NT is from God.
10. He gives us **certainty** of His return to rule on earth "of his kingdom there shall be no end" (Luk 1:33).
11. He will **raise** all people from the dead, prepare a place for us in heaven, judge evil. Act 17:31; Jn 14:2
12. He **sends the Holy Spirit** to indwell us and to give us power to live with love, joy, peace. John 15:26.
13. He **lightens the gentiles** by removing evil, crazy ideas from our culture and bringing right ideas.
14. He brings **peace** between Christian nations (USA, Australia, South Korea) and peace within nations.
15. He **answers** life's key questions: **Why am I here**? **Where did I come from**? **Where am I going**?
16. He **inspired** and gave us the Bible by his life, death and resurrection.
17. He **removes our fears** "Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, to all people."2:10
18. He reveals **God's love toward man**. "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten son"
Conclusion: Let us rejoice and be happy at Jesus' birth. Let us make others happy by leading them to receive Christ as their Saviour and live by His commands.

174. The Happiness of Christmas

Bible Reading: Matthew 2:1-12; Luke 2:1-20. 20 Dec 2020

Aim: To enjoy the happiness of Christmas all year by staying close to God and to church.

Memory Verse: "Thou shalt have **joy** and **gladness**; and many shall **rejoice** at his **birth**." Luke 1:14

Introduction: This world is so full of difficult situations. We need to focus on happy, loving peaceful thoughts. The Bible is full of love, joy, peace, happiness when it reveals **God's love to mankind**, **His solutions to our problems**, **answers** to our questions and **our great future**. Christmas is a time to think on how God became a man to save us from sin, defeat Satan and evil, and to return to rule for 1000 years.

What Do we find in Jesus Christ's Birth that makes us Happy?

1. It fulfilled 8 OT Prophecies: **i)** Born of a **virgin** (Isaiah7:14). **ii)** Tribe of **Judah** (Gen 49:10). **iii)** House of **David** (Jer 23:5). **iv)** Born at **Bethlehem** (Micah 5:2). **v) Wise men** visit (Is 60:3). **vi)** Given **gold** and **incense** (Isaiah 60:6). **vii)** Be **in Egypt** for a time. **viii) Infants killed** (Jeremiah 31:15

2. Messiah's name will be "**Jesus**" meaning "he shall **save** his people from their **sins**." (Matthew 1:21) solving our biggest problem, "**Emmanuel**" meaning "God with us" (Matt 1:23) comforting us with God's presence, "**King of the Jews**" (Matthew 2:2) promising to rule earth in peace and righteousness forever and be the "**Son of the Highest**" and the "**Son of God**" (Luke 1:32,35) meaning the nature of God as in Proverbs 30:4, Isaiah 9:6 and Micah 5:2.

3. Messiah's **greatness** was witnessed by a conjunction of **Jupiter** and **Venus** seen by **wise men** (Mat 2:2) who **worshipped Jesus** as God and **gave him gifts** (Matt 2:11). Jesus was born **17 June 2BC** in a manger, but visited by wise men in a house as a young child (2:14) in about December 2BC.
See youtube: "Jesus Christ's date of birth = 17 June 2BC Christopher Hughes."

4. Angels appeared to **Mary** to gain her permission to conceive the Son (Huios) of God (Luke 1:26-38), to **Joseph** in a dream to reassure him of Jesus' virgin birth (Matthew 1:18-25), to the **shepherds** in nthe field at night to invite them to visit Jesus Christ the Lord (Luke 2:8-20), to the **wise men** to warn them not to return to Herod (Matt 2:12) and to **Joseph** to flee with Mary and Jesus to Egypt (13-15) showing how God and angels comfort and protect Godly people from harm with a way of escape."Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?" Hebrews 1:14.

5. John the Baptist leaped in his mother's womb for **joy** when he heard **Mary's voice** (Luke 1:39-41). As John worked with Jesus, so we work happily with Jesus and other Christians to do God's work.

6. Children are a great gift from God. We should dedicate our children to God, "to present him to the Lord" (Luke 2:22) asking God to use them to do great things for God's kingdom. Peter asked Jesus about John's future work, suspecting greatness, "Lord, What shall this man do?" John 21:21.

7. Divine appointments where the **Holy Spirit** told **Simeon** (Luke 2:25-27) and **Anna** (2:36-38) to visit Jesus at His circumcision in the temple. This shows that **God leads us to meet people** to share the gospel, to teach them Bible truths, and to work together to grow God's kingdom.

8. When people heard about Jesus' birth, they were **very happy**:
i) Mary praised God (Luke 1:46-56).
ii) Shepherds (Luke 2:15-20) make known abroad (Luke 2:17), glorified and praised God (2:20).
iii) Simeon blessed God saying: "my eyes have seen thy salvation prepared for all people; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel." (Luke 2:28-35). He blessed Joseph & Mary (34).
iv) Anna gave thanks to the Lord and spake of him to all that looked for redemption (Luke 2:36-38).

9. All Christians are **happy** about Jesus **birth**, **miracles**, **parables**, **teachings**, **death to pay for our sins**, **resurrection** to conquer death, **ascension**, the blessings of **Christian friends at church**, the **Bible** to comfort and guide us, the **Holy Spirit** to teach us, the **freedoms** that we enjoy in Christian nations, Jesus' **presence** with us and **continual love for us** at all times, the **prophecies** of Jesus' second coming, the **rewards** He promises us for growing His Kingdom, His **return to take us to heaven**, and His **return with us to earth to rule for 1000 years**.

Conclusion: Let us stay close to Jesus, to church and to God's work. Then we will have the joy of Jesus all of vour lives as we fulfil His plans for our lives and are a blessing to others

175. What Jesus' Birth Teaches us about God

Bible Reading: Luke 2:1-20; 21-40. 25 Dec 2019

Aim: To understand the main lessons that God wants us to know about Jesus' birth.

Memory Verse: "A light to **lighten the Gentiles**, and the **glory of thy people Israel**." Luke 2:32.

Introduction: What are the main truths that God wants us to know and teach about Jesus' birth? How will these truths enlighten our understanding of **God**, **His plans**, **ourselves**, **others** and **our work**?

1. Jesus' birth was to **save us from our sins** (Matthrw 1:21).
2. God sent an angel to **calm Joseph's fears** about Mary's conception (Matthew 1:20).
3. God gave Isaiah the prophecy of Jesus being **born of a virgin** in **Isaiah 7:14** (Matthew 1:22,23).
4. God **reveals himself to wise men** who seek for Him (Matthew 2:1). Wise people seek to know God.
5. A **star** announced Jesus' birth (Matthrw 2:2). "The heavens declare the glory of God." Psalm 19:1.
6. God revealed Jesus' **birthplace** as Bethlehem in **Micah 5:2**. Herod did not know this (Matthew 2:3-6).
7. God wants us to **worship Jesus** because Jesus is God manifest in the flesh (Matthew 2:2,11).
8. God wants us to have **exceeding great joy** when we think of Jesus' birth (Matthew 2:9,10).
9. God approves of us **giving gifts to Jesus** (Matt 2:11). What gifts have you given to Jesus? Time, love?
10. God warns us to **stay away from bad people** like Herod (Matthew 2:12,13)
11. As God called Israel out of Egypt in Moses' time, so He called Jesus out of **Egypt** (2:13-15; Hos 11:1)
12. Evil politicians kill babies. Herod and today's leaders kill babies under 2 years old (2:16-18; Jer31:15)
13. God wants us to avoid ungodly politicians as Jesus grew up in Nazareth of Galilee (2:19-23; Isa 9:1,2)
14. As John prepared Israel for Jesus' first coming (Luke1:17), so God wants us to prepare for 2nd Coming
15. God disapproves of Christians who don't believe in Jesus' coming. Zacharias was dumb (Luk1:18-20)
16. Some people find **favour with God**, like Mary. Luke 1:30.
17. Jesus will rule earth on David's Throne from Jerusalem as King of Israel forever. Luke 1:32,33.
18. That holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son (Huios) of God** (Incarnation) 1:35.
19. Mary's **cousin** was Elizabeth, the mother of John the Baptist (1:36). Aim to have a Godly family tree.
20. God asked Mary's approval for His will for her life. She agreed. "Lord; be it unto me.." Luke 1:38.
21. Baby John **leaped for joy** in Elizabeth's womb and was filled with the HS when Mary spoke. Lk 1:41
22. Elizabeth blessed Mary for believing God's plan for her life. Luke 1:42-45.
23. Mary blessed the Lord for doing great things, showing mercy and strength. Luke 1:46-56.
24. Zacharias blessed God for John's birth. Luke 1:67-79. John grew strong in spirit. 1:80. So must we.
25. Ungodly politicians like Caesar fulfil Bible prophecies of Jesus' birthplace. Luke 2:1-4.
26. Jesus was born in a manger because there was **no room** in the inn. Lk 1:7. Some have no room for JC
27. God invited shepherds to view the newborn baby Jesus. Luke 2:8,9. Jesus is the Good Shepherd of us.
28. Angels describe Jesus as **great joy to all people**, a **Saviour** and Christ the **Lord** (God). Luke 2:10-12.
29. Theme: **Glory to God** in the highest, and on earth, **peace**, **goodwill toward men**. Luke 2:13,14.
30. They made known abroad the angels' saying of Jesus being our Saviour and our Lord God. Lk 2:17,18
31. Mary **pondered** these things in her heart. So should we **think deeply** about Jesus and the gospel. 2:19
32. Jesus' **name** describes **His life's work** "Jehovah saves" (21). They dedicated baby Jesus to God (22).
33. Simeon was **just**, **devout**, **waiting** for the consolation of Israel (Messiah), **Holy Spirit** was on him(25)
34. God reveals truths to Godly people (26). The Holy Spirit led him to the temple to see Jesus.
35. Simeon blessed God (28) calling Jesus 'thy salvation' (30), a light for gentiles, the glory of Israel (32)
36. Simeon blessed Mary and **Joseph** (34,35): Jesus reveals people's thoughts by our response to Him.
37. Anna served God daily, **spoke of Jesus** to all who looked for redemption in Israel (36-38).
38. Jesus grew **strong in spirit**, filled with **wisdom** and the **grace of God** was on him (40).

Conclusion: Let us think on these truths at Christmas and always. Let us teach them to others. Love Jesus.
Thank you so much for helping grow God's kingdom here and overseas. May God greatly bless you and your families now and always as we continue to work together to bring the salvation of Jesus Christ and the knowledge of God to all people.

176. Joy to the World

Bible Reading: Matthew 2:1-12; Luke 2:1-20. 25 Dec 2021
Aim: To enjoy the happiness of Christmas all year by staying close to God and to church.
Memory Verse: "Thou shalt have **joy** and **gladness**; and many shall **rejoice** at his **birth**." Luke 1:14
Introduction: This world is so full of difficult situations. We need to focus on happy, loving peaceful thoughts. The Bible is full of love, joy, peace, happiness when it reveals **God's love to mankind**, **His solutions to our problems**, **answers** to our questions and **our great future**. Christmas is a time to think on how God became a man to save us from sin, defeat Satan and evil, and to return to rule for 1000 years.
What Do we find in Jesus Christ's Birth that makes us Happy?
1. It fulfilled 8 OT Prophecies: **i)** Born of a **virgin** (Isaiah7:14). **ii)** Tribe of **Judah** (Gen 49:10). **iii)** House of **David** (Jer 23:5). **iv)** Born at **Bethlehem** (Micah 5:2). **v) Wise men** visit (Is 60:3). **vi)** Given **gold** and **incense** (Isaiah 60:6). **vii)** Be **in Egypt** for a time. **viii) Infants killed** (Jeremiah 31:15
II. **Who experienced happiness at Jesus Christ's birth?**
1. Gabriel announcing John' birth to Zacharias (Luke 1:19) and Jesus' birth to Mary (Luke 1:26-28).
2. Mary's agreement (Luke 1:29-38) and **her song** (1:46-56). She praised God for being my Saviour (47), doing great things (49), his mercy (50), his strength (51), exalting the lowly (52), filling hungry with good things (53), helping Israel (54), keeping his promises to Abraham (55).
3. Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost when Mary visited her (Luke 1:39-41) and her praise (42-45).
4. Shepherds at Bethlehem (Luke 2:8-20): good tidings of great joy to all people (10), a Saviour Christ the Lord" (11), glory to God and on earth peace, good will toward men. (14), they made this known (17).
5. Angels were happy: "a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." Luke 2:13,14.
6. Simeon in the temple at Jerusalem (Luke 2:21-25-35) called Jesus the "Consolation of Israel" (25), the Lord's Messiah (26), thy salvation (30), a light to lighten the gentiles, the glory of Israel (32), rising many Simeon blessed God saying: "my eyes have seen thy salvation prepared for all people; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel." (Luke 2:28-35). He blessed Joseph and Mary (34).
7. Anna (Luke 2:36-38) thanked the Lord and spake of Jesus to all that looked for redemption in Jer (38).
8. Wise men (Matthew 2:1-12) rejoiced with exceeding great joy at the star (10), fell down and worshipped Jesus as God (11), gave gifts of gold (king), frankincense (God), myrrh (Saviour) (11).
9. All people: "I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people."2:10. "thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;" Luke 2:31. "peace, good will toward men" 2:14.
10. All Christians are **happy** about Jesus **birth**, **miracles**, **parables**, **teachings**, **death to pay for our sins**, **resurrection** to conquer death, **ascension**, the blessings of **Christian friends at church**, the **Bible** to comfort and guide us, the **Holy Spirit** to teach us, the **freedoms** that we enjoy in Christian nations, Jesus' **presence** with us and **continual love for us** at all times, the **prophecies** of Jesus' second coming, the **rewards** He promises us for growing his Kingdom, his **return to take us to heaven**, his **1000 yr rule**.

III. **What does the Bible Teach us about Jesus Christ as our King?**
1. King is **Born**. Matthew 2:2 'Where is he that is born King of the Jews?'
2. King is **identified as Jehovah** the King of Israel. 'Thou art the King of Israel.' John 1:49; 'mine eyes have seen the King, Jehovah of hosts.' Isaiah 6:5; 'Jehovah the King of Israel.' Isaiah 44:6.
3. King **came to Jerusalem** fulfilling Zechariah 9:9 'Thy King cometh unto thee…riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.' ('Thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.' John 12:14,15). Daniel 9:25.
4. King is **Blessed**. John 12:13 'Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord'
5. King **Offered Himself** as King to Israel. Luke 19:37,38.
6. King is **Rejected** by Israel's leaders. Luke 19:39,40 'Pharisees said, Master, rebuke thy disciples.'
7. King is **Crucified** ('Shall I crucify your King?' John 19:14-16) & Cut off ('Messiah cut off.' Dan 9:26)
8. King **Collecting His Saints**. Rev 15:3 'Thou King of saints.'; 'One sat on the throne.' Rev 4:1,2.
9. King **Returning to Earth**. Rev 19:11-16 'King of Kings.'
10. King **Conquering** world's armies. Rev 17:12-14 'Lamb shall overcome them: for he is King of kings'
11. King **Judging** the Nations. Matthew 25:31-46 (34,40) 'Then shall the King say unto them on his right'.
12. King **Worshipped** by all nations. Zechariah 14:9,16,17 'Jehovah shall be king over all the earth.' (9).
Conc: Let us stay close to Jesus, to church, to God's work. Then we will have Jesus' joy all our life. **263**

177. Lessons from the Events of Jesus Christ's birth

Bible Reading: Matthew 2:1-23; Luke 2:1-35
Mem verse: thou shall call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins. Mt1:21
Aim: To extract the main lessons about Jesus Christ's birth.
Introduction: Many people know the events of Jesus Christ's birth, they don't know their meaning or application to us today. What can we learn from these main events?
1. **Matthew 1:21** Jesus means **Saviour** from our sins
2. **1:23** Jesus means **Emmanuel** or, **God with us**.
3. **1:25 No sex before marriage**.
4. **2:1,2** As the **Wise men sought Jesus**, **truth** and **important events**, so must we.
5. **2:3-6** As the **scribes**, we must **stidy Bible prophecieis** and **their fulfilment**.
6. **2:7,8 Bad politicians tell lies** to stay in power.
7. **2:10** The Wise men **rejoiced** with exceeding great joy seeing the star. Notice God's signs
8. **2:11** The Wise men worshipped Jesus proving Jesus is God. We must give gifts to Jesus.
9. **2:12-15 Obey God's warnings**. **Avoid bad politicians**. They fled to Egypt.
10. **2:16-18 Bad politicians kill babies**. This disproves Calvinist predestination of all events.
11. **2:19-23 Live in safe places**, far away from bad people.
12. **Luke 1:16** As John the Baptist **turned many people to God**, so should we.
13. **1:19** As **Gabriel** spoke to **Zacharias** (19) and **Mary** (26-29), so **good angels watch us**.
14. **1:30** As **Mary pleased God**, so should we please God and seek His favour.
15. **1:33** Jesus will **reign over the house of Jacob forever** in an everlasting kingdom.
16. **1:35** Understand who Jesus is, **100% God the Huios** and **100% man**.
17. **1:39-44 Baby John leaped for joy in Elizabeth's womb** when he heard about Jesus.
18. **1:77** We must **give knowledge of salvation to people** how Jesus takes away our sins.
19. **1:79** Jesus gives **light** to them that sit in darkness & death. He guides us to the way of **peace**
20. **2:7** We must make **room** for Jesus, giving Him **first place**, not last place as in a cattle shed.
21. **2:10 Jesus removes our fears**, "The angel said, Fear not: for I bring you good tidings.."
22. **2:10** The **joy of salvation is offered to "all people"**, not just to 5% elect as Calvinists say.
23. **2:11** Jesus is the **Lord** and **Saviour**, meaning He is **God**. "Beside me is no Saviour" Is 44:6
24. **2:14** God wants **peace** on earth and **good will**. "on earth peace, good will toward men."
25. **2:15** God **makes some big things known to some people**. "Lord has made known to us."
26. **2:17** Shepherds **made known abroad** how they saw Jesus. So must we tell people of Jesus.
27. **2:19** Mary **pondered Bible truths** and **events** about **Jesus**. So must we.
28. **2:22 Dedicate our babies to God** "to present him to the Lord."
29. **2:25,26 Be just** and **devout** like Simeon, and **God will reveal things to you**.
30. **2:25** Jesus is the **Consolation of Israel**. "waiting for the consolation of Israel" Tell Jews this
31. **2:27** The **Holy Spirit led Simeon into the temple** to **meet Jesus**, a Divine appointment.
32. **2:28** We should **bless God** as Simeon did.
33. **2:30,31** Jesus is **God's salvation** prepared for **all people**, **not 5% elect as Calvinsts think**.
34. **2:32** Jesus is a **light to lighten the gentile nations**, and the **glory of thy people Israel**.
35. **2:36-38 God rewarded Anna** by a **Divine appointment** of **seeing Jesus in the temple**.
36. **2:40** Jesus grew **strong in spirit**, **filled with wisdom**, the **grace of God was on him**.
37. **2:52** Jesus **increased in wisdom** and stature, & in **favour with God and man**. So must we.
38. **John 1:14 Incarnation** of the **Logos** (Word) & **Huios** (Son) as a man. "The **Word was made flesh** and **dwelt among us**, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father).."

I John **4:14** We have seen & do testify that the **Father sent the Son** (huios) to be the **Saviour of** the **world**

178. Baby Jesus the Refugee

Bible Reading: Matthew 2:12-23; Matthew 25:31-46 26 Dec 2021
Aim: To understand that God has strong sympathy, care and concern for refugees because Jesus was one.
Memory Verse: "Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt." Luke 2:13.
Introduction: What do we learn from Joseph, Mary and baby Jesus being refugees from Israel by fleeing from Herod seeking to kill baby Jesus? This is very relevant today because so many people are refugees fleeing from evil politicians seeking to kill them. How should we view and respond to refugees fleeing persecution? What if you and I were refugees fleeing evil politicians in Australia? Could this happen? While we rejoice in the happy aspects of Jesus' birth, we must also consider lessons from His flight to Egypt. What do we learn from this? Refugees have lost their **family**, **friends**, **finances**, **familiar society**.
I. **Who in the Bible was a Refugee who had to flee their homeland**?
1. Abraham, Sarah, Lot fled idol-worshippers Ur of the Chaldees in Syria. God sent them to Israel to start a new nation that would bless the world. Genesis 12:1-5.
2. Moses fled from Pharaoh king of Egypt seeking to kill him to Midian. Exodus 2:11-15.
3. David fled from King Saul seeking to kill him to Naioth. I Samuel 19:10,18.
4. Jerusalem Christians fled every where preaching the word from Saul seeking to kill them. Acts 8:1-4.
5. Paul fled Grecians in Jerusalem seeking to kill him to Caesarea and Tarsus. Acts 9:26-30.
6. Joseph, Mary and baby Jesus fled Israel from Herod seeking to kill Jesus to Egypt.
7. Many Iranians will flee Elam (Iran) from their evil govt just before Jesus returns. Jeremiah 49:36.
II. What is God teaching us by Joseph, Mary and Jesus Fleeing Israel to Egypt?
1. God warned the Wise men in a dream to flee King Herod. Matthew 2:12.
2. Angel of the Lord told **Joseph** in a dream, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, & be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. Mt2:13
Lesson 1: When God-loving people do not have access to a Bible, **God often speaks to them in dreams**.
3. "**When he arose**, he took the young child and his mother **by night**, and departed into Egypt:" Matt 2:14
Lesson 2: Joseph **immediately obeyed God** and fled to Egypt that night knowing the urgency.
Q: Where did Joseph get the money to flee to Egypt & support his family? The wise men "presented unto him gifts; gold, frankincense and myrrh." Mat 2:11. **Lesson 3:** Obey God and God will **supply** your needs.
4. "And was there until the **death of Herod**." Matt 2:15. **Lesson 4:** God removes bad politicians.
5. "Out of Egypt have I called my son." Matt 2:15. This fulfilled the prophecy in Hosea 11:1 "When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt." Messiah identified with Israel.
Lesson 5: Prophecies often have a surface meaning and a deeper meaning, as in the Good Samaritan. As God called Israel out of Egypt under Moses, so God called Jesus out of Egypt when Herod was dead.
6. Because Herod was angry with the wise men, he killed all the babies under age 2 in Bethlehem and in all the coasts (Matt 2:16). **Lesson 6: Evil politicians are happy to kill babies**, as today by **abortion**.
7. This fulfilled a prophecy in Jeremiah 31:15 "bitter weeping; Rahel weeping for her children".
Lesson 7: Evil politicians **do not care how much they hurt people**, as in Iran, China, N Korea, Victoria.
8. After Herod died, an angel appeared to Joseph in a dream the third time, in Egypt, to return to Israel: "But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life." Matthew 2:19,20. **Lesson 8:** God tells us **when** to do things safely.
9. When he heard that Herod's insane son Archelaus ruled in Judea, Samaria and Idumea, God warned him in a 4th dream to Nazareth in Galilee. Matthew 2:21-23. **Lesson 9:** God tells us **where** to find safety. This applies to people fleeing Iran to **Australia for safety** and to **our church to find salvation in Jesus**.
Lesson 10: Stay away from evil, ungodly politicians and from bad people because they will cause you many problems, steal your freedoms and will stop you achieving your goals in life. See Psalm 1:1.
10. Jesus tells the sheep nations when he returns to earth: "**I was a stranger** and **ye took me in**" Mat25:35 These strangers will be refugees in the futire 7 year tribulation fleeing evil politicians seeking to kill them for being Christians and for refusing to take the mark of the beast. The **righteous will reply**: "When saw cwe thee a stranger and took thee in?" (Matt 25:37,38). "the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me." Mat25:40. **Lesson 11:** Jesus says that helping Christians is helping Jesus. Act9:4 "Why persecute

179. Jesus Christ is the Great "I AM".

Bible Reading: John 6:26-51; John 10:1-14. **Youtube: 1**. Who is the Fourth Man? FaithBased. **2.** Hidden Meanings in the Name of God-Yahweh. Franz Karl. (p.1485) **3.** Names of God Jason Denison.
Aim: To know Who Jesus Christ reveals Himself as.
Memory Verse: "**I am** the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star." Rev 22:16..
Introduction: How does Jesus Christ describe Himself? How does He want us to understand Him? How should we think of Jesus? How should we meditate on Him? **These "I AM" titles** describe **Who Jesus is**:
1. Meek and Lowly as our example to live by. "Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for **I am meek** and **lowly in heart**: and ye shall find rest unto your souls." Matthew 11:29.
2. Bread of Life to feed on. "Jesus said unto them, **I am the bread of life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst." John 6:35. "The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, **I am the bread** which came down from heaven." John 6:41; **"I am that bread of life**." 6:48. "**I am the living bread** which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." Jn 6:51.
3. Light of the World to give us knowledge of truth and certainty of right and wrong.
"Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world**: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." John 8:12.
"I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness." Jn 12:46
4. I am the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who appeared to Moses in the burning bush, who led Israel out of Egypt, who we should know, love and worship as God manifest in the flesh.
"I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins.' John 8:24. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I am**."58
"As soon then as he had said unto them, **I am**, they went backward, and fell to the ground." John 18:6.
"Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that **I am**." John 13:19.
5. Door of the Sheep to enter through into eternal life, heaven & fellowship with God forever. Ark, Tab.
"Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, **I am the door of the sheep**." John 10:7.
"**I am the door**: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved & shall go in and out & find pasture.J 10:9
6. Good Shepherd who knows us, loves, cares, protects and dies for us who are His sheep. Psalm 23:1.
"**I am the good shepherd**: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep." John 10:11.
"**I am the good shepherd**, and know my sheep, and am known of mine." John 10:14.
7. Son of God, the "HUIOS" (same nature) as God. "Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, **I am the Son of God**?" John 10:36. "He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, **I am the Son of God**." Matthew 27:43.
8. The Resurrection who raised Lazarus from death and will raise us from death to give us a glorified, immortal body like Jesus. "Jesus said unto her, **I am the resurrection, and the life**: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:" John 11:25.
9. Our Master and Lord who we submit to, worship, love, obey and serve.
"Ye call me **Master and Lord**: and ye say well; for so **I am**." John 13:13.
10. The Way to God and eternal life, the **truth** about God, man and life, the right **life** to live. "Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6.
11. The True Vine who nourishes, feeds and strengthens us, whom we must abide in and stay close to. "**I am the true vine**, & my Father is the husbandman." John 15:1. "**I am the vine**, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, & I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing." 5
12. The King of Israel. **King of Kings** & Lord of Lords Who will reign earth with a rod of iron. Rv 17:14 "Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that **I am a king**. To this end was I born, & for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth." 18:37
13. The Eternal God, Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last. "**I am Alpha and Omega**, the beginning & the ending, saith the Lord, which is, & which was, & which is to come, the Almighty." Rev 1:8,17,18.
14. The Human Offspring descended from David. He signals His 1000 year coming kingdom of light. "**I am the root and the offspring of David**, and the **bright** and **morning star**." Rev 22:16. JC 2 comings.
Our Response: I am **debtor** (Rom 1:14, I am **ready** to preach (15), I am **not ashamed** (16), I am crucified with Christ (Gal 2:20), I am **set for the defence of the gospel**. Phil 1:17, I am **instructed** Phil 4:12.

180. What Jesus Christ Will Do for You. "I will…"

Bible Reading: John 14:1-21; Revelation 3:7-22.
Aim: To be encouraged to love and serve God more by understanding the great things Jesus does for us.
Memory Verse: "He saith unto them, Follow me, and **I will make you fishers of men**." Matthew 4:19.
Intro: Most people dont think of the great things that Jesus wants to do for us. He "is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think' Eph 3:20. This helps us to love & serve God. Jesus promises us:
1. "He saith unto them, Follow me, and **I will make you fishers of men**." Matthew 4:19
2. "Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**." Matt 11:28. (16:18
3. "Thou art Peter, & upon this rock **I will build my church**;the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."
4. "His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, **I will make thee ruler over many things**: enter thou into the joy of thy lord." Matthew 25:21.
5. "On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, **I will repay thee**." Luke 10:35
6."**I will give you a mouth & wisdom**, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. Lk21:15
7. "All that the Father gives me shall come to me; him that comes to me **I will in no wise cast out.**Jn 6:37
8. "This is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and **I will raise him up at the last day**." John 6:40.
9. "**I will come again**, and **receive you unto myself**; that where I am, *there* ye may be also." John 14:3.
10. "If ye shall ask any thing in my name, **I will do it**." John 14:14.
11. "He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and **I will love him**, and **will manifest myself to him**." John 14:21.
12. "After this **I will return**, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and **I will build again the ruins thereof**, and **I will set it up**:" Acts 15:16. Quoted from Hosea 6:2 "After 2 days".
13. "Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; **I will repay**, saith the Lord." Romans 12:19.
14. "God has said, **I will dwell in them**, and walk in *them;* and **I will be their God**, and **they shall be my people**." 2 Cor 6:16. **15.**"Surely blessing **I will bless thee**, & multiplying **I will multiply thee**." Heb 6:14.
16.I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, their sins & their iniquities **will I remember no more** 8:12
17. "Let your conversation be without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, **I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee**." Heb 13:5.
18. "Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and **I will give thee a crown of life**." Revelation 2:10.
19. "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and **I will not blot out his name out of the book of life**, but **I will confess his name before my Father**, and **before his angels**." Rev 3:5.
20. "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, **I will come in to him**, and **will sup with him**, and **he with me**." Revelation 3:20.
21. "He said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. **I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely**." Revelation 21:6.
22. "He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and **I will be his God**, and he shall be my son." Rev 21:7.
23."**I will instruct thee &teach thee** in the way which thou shalt go: **I will guide thee** with my eye.Ps 32:8
24. "Call upon me in the day of trouble: **I will deliver thee**, and **thou shalt glorify me**." Psalm 50:15
25"I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, **I will fill it**.81:10
26. "Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: **I will set him on high**, because he hath known my name." Psalm 91:14.
27. "**I will punish the world for their evil**, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will…" Isaiah 13:11
28. "Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: **I will strengthen thee**; yea, **I will help thee**; yea, **I will uphold thee** with the right hand of my righteousness." Isaiah 41:10
29. "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if **I will not open you the windows of heaven**, and **pour you out a blessing**, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.* And **I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes**, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts." Malachi 3:10,11.

181. Lessons from Jesus Christ at Age 12. Luke 2:39-52.

Bible Reading: 2 Chron 1:7-17; Luke 2:39-52; 27 December 2020
Memory Verse: "Jesus increased in **wisdom** and stature, and in **favour with God** and **man**." Luke 2:52
Aim: To learn how to live from Jesus Christ's early life.
Introduction: At age 12 years, Jesus went to the temple at Jerusalem to celebrate the feast of Passover and Unleavened bread. He stayed in the temple hearing the teachers and asking them questions.
What Do we Learn from this Event that we should Apply to our Lives?
1. Jesus grew, and waxed **strong in spirit**, **Q1: How do we grow strong** in **Spirit?** p.78 Established.
2. filled with **wisdom**, the **grace of God** was upon him. Luke 2:40.
Q2: How do we get more wisdom? Ask God (James 1:5), **fear God** (Prov 9:10), **Study the Bible** (Col 3:16)**, Come to church to meet wise people (Prov 13:20), avoid ungodly, win souls (Prov 11:30).**
3. They found him **in the temple**,
Q3: Why did he go to the temple? It was where the most serious Bible students met.
"LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth." Psalm 26:8
"Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah." Psalm 84:4.
4. sitting in the midst of the **doctors**,
Q4: Why did Jesus visit the Bible teachers? To help them discover that he was the Messiah by asking questions that involved them discovering truth. If He told them "I am the Messiah" they would doubt it and ask him to prove it. If he asked them questions about Messiah verses such as the 69 week prophecy of Daniel 9:25, they would discover that He was the Messiah for themselves. He saw them 18 years later.
"It came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem:" Luke 5:17.
5. hearing them and **asking them questions.** Luke 2:46.
Q5: What was Jesus' learning method? Why? Questions reveal possible solutions that require testing by asking more questions. We must "prove (test) all things." (I Thess 5:23). Don't just believe all that people say. "Search the scriptures daily whether those things were so." (Acts 17:11).
God approves of us asking questions and seeking for the correct answers. "Seek and ye shall find"
"In that night did God appear unto **Solomon**, and said unto him, **Ask** what I shall give thee." 2 Chron 1:7
"God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart." I King 4:29.
Ask the right questions and you are more likely to get the right answers. Do you ask the best questions?
Questions cause both parties to think and to defend or forsake their positions.
Questions require a desire for truth and an honest mindset. "that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience." Luke 8:15.
6. His audience were astonished at his **understanding** and **answers**. Luke 2:47.
Q6: Why were they astonished? Because Jesus had deeply studied the Bible, most likely the prophecies of Messiah's first coming, to reveal that the Messiah was due to arrive before Judah lost the power to pass death sentences prophesied in Genesis 49:10. This happened about 11AD
"The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come;"
"But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:" I Peter 3:15.
7. Wist ye not that **I must be about my Father's business**? Luke 2:49. "**I must work** the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night comes, when no man can work." John 9:4. "Must" is of great value.
Q7: What is God's business? Win people to Christ, **baptize**, **teach** them to observe all Jesus' commands, plant and grow **churches**, **teach all nations**, study, obey and teach the **Bible**, be **salt** of the earth, **turn people from the power of Satan to God**, **take care** of new Christians, **support the weak**.
8. Jesus was **subject to Joseph and Mary**. Luke 2:51. He avoided conflict with Joseph and Mary.
9. Jesus **increased in wisdom** and **stature**, and…
Q8: What must we increase in? Learning (Prov 1:5), **years of thy life** (Prov 9:11), **righteous friends** (Prov 28:28), **joy in the Lord** (Isaiah 29:19), **faith** (Luke 17:5), **Jesus' influence in the world** (John 3:30), the **Word of God** (Acts 6:7), **strength to teach truth** and to **refutec errors** (Acts 9:22), **number of churches** (Acts 16:5), **knowledge of God** (Col 1:10), in **love to each other** (I Thes 3:12)..
10. in **favour** with **God** and **man**. Luke 2:52. **Conclusion**: Are you living these lessons?

182. The Temptations of Jesus Christ

Bible Reading: Matthew 4:1-11

Aim: To submit to God and to resist the devil by quoting scripture to him when tempted.

The four "thens" here are like the four points of a compass.

1. The **"then"** of the **Spirit's leading**. "**Then** was Jesus **led** of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil" (Matthew 4:1). It was after the blessing that Christ received at His baptism from His Father, that He received this buffeting from the devil.
   Notice that the Saviour was **led by the Holy Spirit to be tempted of the devil**. This shows us that God can make the devil to be a means of grace to us. Luther observed of himself, that when God was about to set him upon any special service, He either laid some sickness upon him beforehand, or turned Satan loose upon him, who buffeted him by his temptations.

2. The **"then"** of **Satan's power**. "**Then** the devil **taketh him up** into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple" (Matthew 4:5). Be careful lest we underrate Satan's power, and thus give him an advantage over us. If he had the power to place Christ in a high place and to tell Him to cast Himself down and thus to presume upon His Father's care, shall we say that he has less power with us? Notice that he has no power to cast us down. He can only suggest, as he did to Christ.
   High places are slippery places. Advancement in the world makes a man a fair target for Satan to shoot his fiery darts at. God may cast us down, that He may raise us up.
   The devil raises us up that he may cast us down. Those that would avoid falling, must take heed of climbing. Satan only elevates that he may destroy. On the rocky shore of Cornwall may be seen the black cormorant seizing its prey, a shellfish, flying up with it into the air and then letting it fall upon some rock, that the shell may be broken in pieces. Satan's temptations are all on this principle.

3. The **"then"** of the **Saviour's answer**. "**Then** saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." (Matthew 4:10).
   The answer Satan received each time from Jesus was from the word of God, the sword of the Spirit. Only the Scriptures scare the devil, as only faithful prayer can control him.
   Athanasius writes that evil spirits may be put to flight by Psalm 68:1 "Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered". This is true of the whole Word of God, which is armour against the devil.
   We read that Oliver Cromwell had in his army one strong regiment called the "Ironsides". They were very dedicated Christians. They used to carry their Bible under their clothing and, more than once, in a battle, the soldier would have been shot through the heart but for his Bible. The bullet went through the Bible, or it would have gone through the soldier's heart. The Bible saved the heart.
   Even so it is with the truth of God's word.
   It is the **armour** to protect us from the fiery darts of the evil one;
   it is the **sickle** to cut down the tares that the enemy sows among the wheat of God's truth;
   it is the **trumpet** to cause the walls of evil to fall before it, as the walls of Jericho fell before the blast of Israel's rams' horns;
   it is the **ark** to cause the dagon of iniquity to bow before it and topple to the ground;
   it is the **lance** to pierce through the enemy's armour;
   it is the **stone** to cause the Goliaths of hell to fall to the ground;
   and it is the **sword** to cut through the devil's devices.

4. The **"then"** of **Satan's departure**.
   "**Then** the devil **leaveth** him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him. . . ." Matthew 4:11.
   Foiled at every point by the Lord, Satan retreats. Angels came and ministered unto Him.
   "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you." (James 4:7).

Conclusion: When tempted, remember these lessons from how Jesus Christ handled temptation.

183. The Compassion of Jesus Christ

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:35-38.

Aim: To see the compassion of Jesus Christ for people. We should have compassion on others.

Introduction

The life of Jesus Christ is like a many-faceted jewel. It gives blessings from every angle viewed.

Question: Is your life a blessing from every angle?

One aspect of Jesus Christ's life that is an example to us is His compassion for others.

The main lesson is that we should seek to be patient, compassionate and loving to others and to meet their needs. "Freely ye have received, freely give." (Matthew 10:8).

Notice these meanings of "compassion":

1. When Pharaoh's daughter saw baby Moses weeping, she had compassion on him and showed her love in the interest and care that she gave him. (Exodus 2:6).
2. The word "compassion" is the same word as in Malachi 3:17 where God speaks of **sparing** those who feared His Name. "I will **spare** them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him." (Malachi 3:17).
3. The same word is used in God showing **forbearance** toward Israel when he "had **compassion** on His people." (II Chronicles 36:15).
4. It is translated as **pity** in Joel 2:18, "Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and **pity** his people."

As Pharaoh's daughter pitied Moses, so the Lord has compassion on us, for "God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us" (Romans 5:8).

The compassion of the Lord Jesus Christ is shown in the following instances in His life:

1. The **Shepherd** having compassion on the scattered sheep, and seeking to save them. Matthew 9:35-38.
   i) Jesus was teaching, preaching and healing.
   ii) He saw the multitudes and was moved with compassion on them.
   iii) He challenged the disciples to: a) See the great harvest, but the fewness of labourers;
   b) Pray that the Lord of the harvest will send forth labourers into his harvest.
   Jesus fed the multitudes in Mark 6:34-44 because He had compassion on them. Let us share the gospel.
2. The **Great Physician** had compassion on the sick and healed them (Matthew 14:14). This is why it is important to help with clinics and medical missions.
3. The **Miracle Worker** having compassion on the hungry multitudes and feeding them. (Matthew 15:32-38). This is an example for us to feed starving people.
4. The **Restorer of sight** having compassion on blind men. (Matthew 20:29,34). This is why we teach the Bible and send Answers books and STOP tracts, so that spiritually blind people can see God's truth clearly and be freed from the bondage of false religions and Satan's lies.
   "The LORD (*Jehovah*) openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down:" (Psalm 146:8 and John 9). Jehovah the Son restored sight to the blind.
5. The **Cleanser** having compassion on the leper and cleansing him. (Mark 1:40-45).
   This is why we go into areas where sin is great, because we have compassion on those who are plagued greatly with sin, such as drugs, alcohol, false doctrines.
6. The **Comforter** having compassion on the sorrowing widow of Nain. She had just lost her son. Jesus raised him to life (Luke 7:11-17). So we have compassion on the spiritually dead and preach the Gospel to them to bring them to new life in Jesus Christ.
7. The **Good Samaritan** having compassion on the beaten, helpless traveller and taking care of him. (Luke 10:29-37). So we must have mercy on others to give them the Gospel and to help meet their needs. Lesson: "Whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee." (v.35).
8. The **Almighty Deliverer** having compassion on the demon-possessed man and delivering him. (Mark 5:19,1-20). So we must have compassion on people under Satan's bondage, to seek to deliver them with the gospel. "He hath sent me to preach deliverance to the captives." (Luke 4:18).
9. The **Father** having compassion on the Prodigal Son and giving him a royal welcome. (Luke 15:20). So we must welcome new converts to Christ, humbly accept them into fellowship, follow them up and encourage them to grow.

Conclusion: Do you have compassion on suffering people? How are you showing your compassion to them? Who do you know is in need of compassion and practical help?

184. The Sermon on the Mount (Beattitudes): Jesus Christ's Authority to Interpret the Law

Bible Reading: Matthew 5,6,7.
Aim: To understand what is righteousness and what is the holiness of God.
Introduction: Jesus Christ offered the Kingdom promised to Israel in the Old Testament. Israel rejected it, so it was postponed until after Christ's second coming. Here Jesus describes the laws of His Kingdom. John the Baptist, Jesus Christ, the Pharisees (traditions) and Sadducees (ceremonies) all agreed that only the righteous could enter Messiah's kingdom. The question was what kind of righteousness was required. Judaism's righteousness was by attending feasts, observing rituals of sacrifice and observing Pharisees traditions. Jesus taught that righteousness was not earned by good works, but was to be received as a gift by receiving Christ as Saviour. Matthew 5:20 is the theme "That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." Jesus offered Himself as the only basis for righteousness that would admit entry into His Kingdom.

I. The Character and Influence of those in Jesus Christ's Kingdom (Matthew 5:1-16; Luke 6:17-26)

1. Introduction (Matthew 5:1,2; Luke 6:17-19).

2. The **Character** of a righteous, blessed person in Christ's Kingdom (Matthew 5:3-12; Luke 6:20-26).

a) '**Poor** in spirit' are those who know they have no righteousness of their own, so seek it from God (5:3).
b) Those who '**mourn'** confess their sin to God as David did in Psalm 51. They would be comforted (5:4).
c) Righteous are '**meek'** (5:5) who recognize and submit to God's authority. These will inherit the earth.
d) Righteous will '**hunger** and thirst after righteousness' (5:6), having an appetite for God and the things of God. Believers desire the 'sincere milk of the word' to grow (I Peter 2:2). They shall be satisfied.
e) Righteous are '**merciful'** showing loving care for others' needs. God will show mercy to these (5:7). Pharisees felt they had no responsibility to the poor, sick, suffering or lonely. True righteousness cares.
f) Righteous are '**pure** in heart' (5:8) seeking to be holy and pure. These will see God in His Kingdom.
g) Righteous are **peacemakers**, are at peace with God (5:9), bringing the gospel of peace to save others.
h) Righteous are willing to be **persecuted** and falsely accused for Christ (5:10) as their reward is great. Entry into Christ's Kingdom was by receiving Christ and His righteousness, not by Pharisees' works.

3. The **Influence** of those in Christ's Kingdom (Matthew 5:13-16). We are to be like **salt** (preserving society and creating a thirst for God) and **light** (dispelling darkness and exposing evil) to praise God. All hearing Jesus knew that He demanded perfection beyond everyone's reach, but only found in God.

II. The Relation of the King to the Law (Matthew 5:17-7:6; Luke 6:27-42).

1. The **Fulfiller** of the Law (Matt. 5:17-20). He was not against the law and prophets, but fulfilled them.

2. Jesus **Rejects** the Traditional Interpretation of the Law (Matthew 5:21-48). Jesus gave **6 illustrations** to show that the Pharisees misconception of the law's intent and demands made it impossible to get God's R:

a) Murder (5:21-26). Don't murder is based on don't hate or be angry & love your neighbour. Lev19:18
b) Adultery (5:27-30). Protecting marriage protects individuals, family & society. Lust causes adultery.
c) Divorce (5:31-32). Ph used Dt 24:1 for divorce. Div caused a wife to commit adultery by remarriage
d) Oaths (5:33-37). Our words should be true without taking oaths or cursing oneself if breaking oaths.
e) Retaliation (5:38-42). Holiness and righteousness causes us to give up our rights, not demand them.
f) Love (5:43-48; Luke 6:27-36). Love enemies, pray for persecutors. God is concerned with our hearts.

3. Jesus **Rejects** the Pharisees Practices of the Law (Matthew 7:1-7:6; Luke 6:37-42).

a) Almsgiving (Matthew 6:1-4)
b) Prayer (Matthew 6:5-15)
c) Fasting (Matthew 6:16-18)
d) Attitude toward Wealth (Matthew 6:19-24)
e) Trusting God to supply our needs (Matthew 6:25-34)
f) Judging (Matthew 7:1-6; Luke 6:37-42).

III. Instructions to those who would enter Jesus Christ's Kingdom (Matthew 7:7-29).

1. Prayer (Matthew 7:7-11)
2. True Righteousness (Matthew 7:12; Luke 6:31,43-45).
3. The Way to Enter the Kingdom. (Matthew 7:13-14)
4. Warning of False Teachers (Matthew 7:15-23).
5. The Two Foundations (Matthew 7:24-29; Luke 6:46-49).

185. The Sermon on the Mount: Do and Teach Jesus' Commands

Bible Reading: Matthew 5:1-19; 20-48. See **Established** chapter 75 7 Oct 2018
Mem Verse: "Whosoever shall **do** & **teach** them, the same shall be called **great** in the kingdom of heaven."
Introduction: Jesus came to offer the kingdom of heaven to Israel and us. He shows how people in His kingdom should live. It shows the righteous, internal standards that we must cultivate to have a blessed, happy, peaceful, successful life that pleases God. Right rules for living give a successful life and country. Wrong rules for living, bring problems and troubles to people and nations, such as Iran & Muslim nations.
Doing and teaching Jesus' commands will make us great in Jesus' 1000 year kingdom (5:19).

1. Blessed are the **poor in spirit**: for theirs is the **kingdom of heaven** (5:3) = depend on God, to have a humble opinion of ourselves, as sinners with no righteousness of our own, to be saved by God's mercy, to be and go where God wants. This prepares people to appreciate and receive Jesus' salvation.
2. Blessed are they that **mourn**: for they shall be **comforted** (5:4) = Mourn over our sins and the world's sins and to forsake sins. There is comfort in looking to a new world. Those who mourn & grieve over their sins offending God shall be comforted by the gospel & salvation. In Christ, our sin-laden soul finds peace.
3. Blessed are the **meek**: for they shall **inherit** the earth (5:5) = patience under injuries, mild, gentle, kind, passive, humble, calm, not soon angry, not vengeful, not hating. "I am meek & lowly in heart" Mat 11:29. Meekness gives peace, prosperity, unmoved by small insults. Angry, impatient men lose property, friends in lawsuits and disputes, is harassed and vexed in all that he does. How should we show meekness?
i) Follow Jesus' example: "meekness and gentleness of Christ" 2 Cor 10:1;
ii) Eighth fruit of the Spirit: "Meekness, temperance" Gal 5:23;
iii) "if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness;" Gal 6:1
iv) "With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;" Eph 4:2;
v) "follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness." I Timothy 6:11
vi) "In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves;" 2 Timothy 2:25;
vii) "To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men." Titus 3:2
viii) "receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls." James 1:21;
ix) "Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom." James 3:13.
x) "But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:" I Peter 3:15.
4. Blessed are they which do **hunger** and **thirst** after righteousness: for they shall be **filled** (5:6) = a continual, strong desire, a spiritual appetite to learn and live righteously, to be holy after salvation.
5. Blessed are the **merciful**: for they shall **obtain mercy** (5:7) = extend mercy to others because God has been merciful to them. We should feel the sufferings of others that we should be moved to help them. "With the merciful, thou wilt show thyself merciful." Ps 18:25,26. Reward for a cup of water. Matt 10:42. We imitate God in showing mercy. God shows mercy to us in giving Jesus to save us, forgive us, give HS.
6. Blessed are the **pure in heart**: for they shall **see God** (5:8) = pure inwardly, clean from sin, whose minds, motives and morals are pure internally and externally. God looks on the heart. They shall see His face (Rev 22:4), in God's presence, favoured, honoured, to be His friends with Him in His kingdom.
7. Blessed are the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the **children of God** (5:9). We first get peace with God through Jesus (Rom 5:1), we continue to have peace as we are filled with HS, we make peace with people as we lead them to Christ and calm conflicts, reconcile opposing parties, prevent lawsuits. We will resemble the God of peace, being like Him and worthy to be called His children.
8. Blessed are they which are **persecuted** for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.5:10
9. Blessed are ye, when men shall **revile** you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. (11). Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for **great *is* your reward** in heaven: 5:12.
10. Ye are the **salt of the earth**: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 5:13
11. Ye are the **light of the world**. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. (14). Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. 5:16.
12. Whoever shall **do** and **teach** these shall be called **great** in the kingdom of Heaven (19).

186. The Parables Of Jesus Christ.

(Answers p.59-65) **Date Studied:**

1.	The Two Houses	Matthew 7:24-27 (Luke 6:47-49)……
2.	The New Cloth and New Wineskins	Matthew 9:16-17……
3.	The Sower	Matthew 13:1-8 (Mark 4:3-8; Luke 8:5-8)……
4.	The Weeds	Matthew 13:24-30……
5.	The Mustard Seed	Matthew 13:31-32 (Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)…
6.	The Yeast	Matthew 13:33 (Luke 13:20-21)……
7.	The Hidden Treasure	Matthew 13:44……
8.	The Pearl of Great Price	Matthew 13:45-46……
9.	The Fishing Net	Matthew 13:47-50……
10.	The Unforgiving Servant	Matthew 18:23-35……
11.	The Workers in the Vineyard	Matthew 20:1-16……
12.	The Two Sons	Matthew 21:28-32……
13.	The Wicked Vinegrowers	Matthew 21:33-46 (Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)….
14.	The Marriage of the King's Son	Matthew 22:1-14……
15.	The Two Servants	Matthew 24:45-51……
16.	The 10 Virgins	Matthew 25:1-13……
17.	The Talents	Matthew 25:14-30……
18.	The Seed Growing Secretly	Mark 4:26-29……
19.	The Doorkeeper	Mark 13:34-37……
20.	The Rude Children	Luke 7:31-35……
21.	The Two Debtors	Luke 7:41-43……
22.	The Good Samaritan (390 Und)	Luke 10:25-37……
23.	The Friend at Midnight	Luke 11:5-8……
24.	The Rich Fool	Luke 12:16-21……
25.	The Barren Fig Tree	Luke 13:6-9……
26.	The Great Supper	Luke 14:15-24……
27.	The Unfinished Tower and the King's Rash War	Luke 14:28-33……
28.	The Lost Sheep	Matthew 18:12-14 (Luke 15:4-7)……
29.	The Lost Coin	Luke 15:8-10……
30.	The Prodigal Son	Luke 15:11-32……
31.	The Shrewd Manager (395 Und)	Luke 16:1-9……
32.	The Servant's Reward	Luke 17:7-10……
33.	The Unjust Judge	Luke 18:1-8……
34.	The Pharisee and the Taxgatherer	Luke 18:9-14……
35.	The Pounds	Luke 19:1-27……

Q1: Who are the characters in each parable? Q2: Who do they represent?
Q3: What are the main events in each parable? Q4: What do they represent?
Q5: When does each event happen? Q6: What is the main lesson for us today?

Jesus Christ's Soul-Winning Messages:

1. Becoming a Fisher of men. Matthew 4:19.
2. Becoming a labourer. Matthew 9:36-38 **.**
3. Nicodemus. John 3.
4. Woman at the Well. John 4.
5. Blind Bartimaeus. Mark 10:46-52.
6. The Rich man and Lazarus. Luke 16:19-31.
7. The Pharisee and the Publican. Luke 18:9-14.
8. Zacchaeus. Luke 19:1-10.
9. The Thief on the Cross. Luke 23:39-49.

Other Soul-Winning Messages:

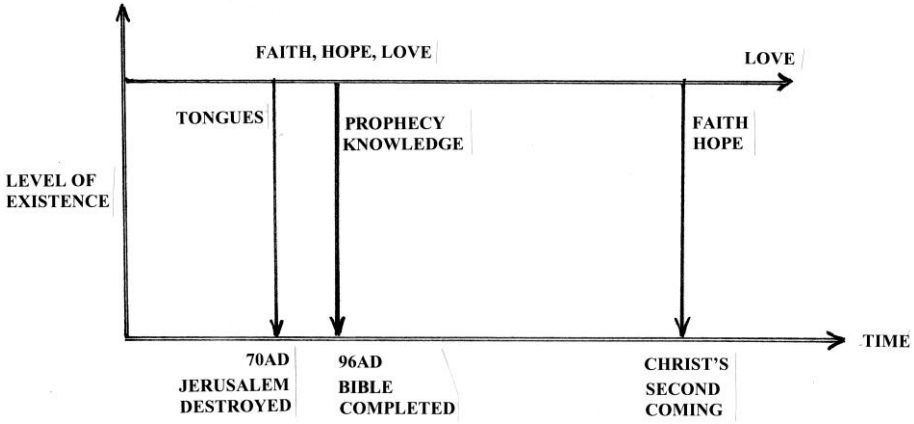
1. Peter's Message at Pentecost. Acts 2:1-47.
2. Ethiopian Eunuch (Ans p.1096). Acts 8:25-40.
3. Peter and Cornelius. Acts 10:1-48.
4. Lydia, Damsel, Philippian jailer. Acts 16.
5. Paul at Mars Hill. Acts 17:15-34.
6. Paul's testimony to Agrippa. Acts 26:1-32.
7. Order of salvation events. Romans 10:13-15; 8:29,30
8. Gospel in Old Testament. Job 33:23-30.
9. 6 Old Test pictures of Salvation. Answers p.132.

187. The Miracles Of Jesus Christ.

Date Studied:

1.	Turning water into grape juice	John 2:1-11……
2.	Nobleman's son healed	John 4:46-54……
3.	Peter's Mother-in-Law healed	Matthew 8:14-18; Mark 1:30,31; Luke 4:38,39……
4.	Great Catch of Fish	Luke 5:1-11……
5.	Man at Pool of Bethesda	John 5:1-9……
6.	Cleansing a Leper	Matthew 8:2-4; Mark 1:40-42; Luke 5:12,13……
7.	Paralyzed man healed	Matthew 9:2-7; Mark 2:3-12; Luke 5:18-25……
8.	Calming the Storm	Matthew 8:23-27; Mark 4:37-41; Luke 8:22-25……
9.	Maniac of Gadara healed	Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-15; Luke 8:27-35……
10.	Bleeding Woman healed	Matthew 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-29; Luke 8:43-48……
11.	Jairus' Daughter raised from dead	Matthew 9:18,19; Mark 5:22-42; Luke 8:41-56……
12.	Two Blind Men healed	Matthew 9:27-31……
13.	Dumb Demoniac healed (End of First year)	Matthew 9:32,33……
14.	Withered hand healed	Matthew 12:10-13; Mark 3:1-5; Luke 6:6-19……
15.	Centurion's Servant healed	Matthew 8:5-13; Luke7:1-10……
16.	Widow of Nain's son Raised from dead	Luke 7:11-15……
17.	Feeding the 5000	Matt 14:15-21; Mark 6:35-44; Lk 9:12-17; Jn 6:5-13.
18.	Jesus Walks on the Water (End of 2nd year)406	Matt 14:25; Mark 6:48-51; John 6:19-21……
19.	Canaanite Woman's Daughter healed	Matt 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30……
20.	Deaf Mute healed	Matthew 15:29-31; Mark 7:31-37……
21.	Feeding the 4000	Matthew 15:34-38; Mark 8:1-9……
22.	Blind Man at Bethesda healed	Mark 8:22-26……
23.	Demoniac Boy healed	Matthew 17:14-18; Mark 9:17-29; John 9:38-43……
24.	Coin in Fish's Mouth	Matthew 17:24-27……
25.	Man Blind from Birth healed	John 9:1……
26.	Blind, Dumb, Possessed Man healed	Matthew 12:22; Luke 11:14……
27.	Crippled Woman healed	Luke 13:11-13……
28.	Man with Dropsy healed	Luke 14:1-4……
29.	Ten Lepers healed	Luke 17:11-19……
30.	Lazarus Raised from the Dead	John 11:1-44……
31.	Blind Bartimaeus healed	Matt 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43……
32.	Fig Tree Withered	Matthew 21:18-22; Mark 11:12-14……
33.	High Priest's Servant's Ear Replaced	Luke 22:50,51……
34.	Jesus Raised from the Dead	Matt 28:1-8; Mk 16:1-8; Lk 24:1-8; Jn 20:1-10……
35.	Great Catch of Fish	John 21:1-11……

Who are the characters in each miracle? What are the main events? What teach? What is the main lesson?



188. Who Jesus Christ Showed Love to

Bible Reading: Luke 7:11-17; Luke 24:13-32;
Memory Verse: "Greater love hath no man than this, that he lay down his life for his friends." John 15:13
Aim: To show consistent, continual, sacrificial love to all people as Jesus did.
Introduction: Many people show love only to their friends. Jesus Christ's life teaches us to show great love to all people at all times.
Question: **Who did Jesus show love to and how did He show it?**

1. To His **Heavenly Father**. "Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" Luke 2:49.
2. To His **mother Mary** and **Joseph**. "came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them:" Luke 2:51.
3. To His **life's work** by resisting the devil's temptations so as not to be disqualified. Matthew 4:1-11.
4. To those **seeking answers** to their questions. (eg: Nicodemus) John 3.
5. To the **Samaritan woman** at the well who was of **another race** rejected by the Jews, and a moral outcast, divorced and living out of wedlock. John 4:1-29.
6. To the **poor**, brokenhearted, captives, blind & bruised.'The Spirit of the Lord is upon me.Luke 4:18,19
7. Those who **lent** Jesus their property. Peter lent Jesus his boat to preach from, then caught fish. Lk 5:1-3
8. To **sick** people by healing them. Eg: Peter's mother in law. Matthew 8:14-17; Luke 4:40-41; 16:17-19.
9. To those **troubled** by false religions demands and man made rules. 'Lord of the sabbath' Mark 2:23-28.
10. To those who **help his disciples**. 'whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these ..'Matthew 10:42.
11. To those **grieving** the death of a loved one. 'when the Lord saw her, he had compassion'Luke 7:11-17.
12. To those labouring and heavy laden with **burdens**. 'Come unto me, all ye that labour' Matt. 11:28-30.
13. To **outcasts**. "Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much:" Luke 7:36-50.
14. To **multitudes** without a shepherd. 'he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion' Matt 9:36-38.
15. To those **fearful** of life's storms and troubles. 'he rebuked the winds and sea.' Matthew 8:23-27.
16. To **hungry** people by feeding 5000 and 4000. 'he was moved with compassion' Matthew 14:13-21.
17. To those needing **encouragement** to face a crisis by His transfiguration. Matthew 17:1-3.
18. To those needing **money** to pay their debts. Matthew 17:24-27.
19. To **little children**. "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones;" Matthew 18:1-10,5,6.
20. To those **gone astray**. "seeketh that which is gone astray." Mathew 18:11-14.
21. To those who **rejected** Him, such as Samaritans, knowing they would later receive Him. Luke 9:51-56
22. To the **woman taken in adultery**. To those being attacked unjustly. John 8:1-11.
23. To **Christians**. "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep." John 10:11.
24. To those who **fell among thieves**. "He that shewed mercy on him." Luke 10:30-37.
25. To **outcasts** and disadvantaged. (poor, maimed, lame, blind) "man made a great supper"Luke 14:16-24
26. To **wasteful people**. eg: prodigal son. 'his father saw him, and had compassion…' Luke 15:11-32.
27. To those **burdened with sins**. Eg: tax collector. 'God be merciful to me a sinner.' Luke 18:9-14.
28. To those who have **forsaken all** and **followed Jesus**. Matthew 19:27-30.
29. To the people and the city of **Jerusalem**. "he beheld the city, and wept over it." Luke 19:41-44.
30. To those who **give** sacrificially to God. "this poor widow hath cast in more than they all." Luke 21:1-4
31. To **Judas** who betrayed Him, calling him "friend". 'Friend, wherefore art thou come?' Matthew 26:50
32. To those who **crucified** him. "Father forgive them…" Luke 23:34.
33. To His mother **Mary**, asking John to take care of her. John 19:25-27.
34. To the **repentant thief** on the cross who earlier mocked Him. "To day shalt thou be//" Luke 23:40-43.
35. To two **grieving disciples** on the road to Emmaus. "he opened to us the scriptures?" Luke 24:13-32.
36. To **doubting** Thomas who doubted His resurrection. "Reach hither thy finger, and behold." John 20:27
37. To **discouraged** disciples by giving them a large catch of fish. 'Cast the net on the right..' John 21:1-6
38. To **restore** Peter who was feeling guilty at denying Jesus. 'Simon, lovest thou me more' John21:15-19
39. To those **serving Jesus**. "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." Matthew 28:20.
40. To those **looking** for Jesus' second coming. "why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same"Acts1:10

Conclusion: Since Jesus Christ showed love, compassion, kindness, mercy and help to people in need, let us follow His example with people that we meet.

189. How Jesus Comforted People

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:18-38; I Thessalonians 4:13-18
Aim: To draw comfort from Jesus' words and from Bible passages.
Introduction: One of humans most basic needs is to be comforted in the trials of life.
Some people seek comfort in alcohol, drugs, entertainment or ungodly friends.
If we consider the life of Jesus, we notice that He is always comforting and encouraging people.
We notice that God gives us many comforting things in the Bible.
Memory verse: "Thou shalt increase my greatness, and **comfort** me on every side." Psalms 71:21.

I. How Jesus Comforted People

1. Healing a Sick Woman. Matthew 9:18-22.
2. Raising a 12 year old girl from the dead. Matthew 9:23-26.
3. Healing two blind men. Matthew 9:27-31.
4. Healing a dumb, demon possessed man. Matthew 9:32-34.
5. Teaching, preaching, healing, having compassion on fainting, scattered, shepherdless people. Matt 9:33
6. Telling us to **pray** for labourers to be sent forth to reap the plentiful harvest of people. Matthew 9:36-38

II. Bible Verses That Bring Comfort To Us.

"**Comfort** ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God." Isaiah 40:1
"To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to **comfort** all that mourn;" Isaiah 61:2
"As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I **comfort** you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem." Isaiah 66:13
"Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the **comfort** of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied." Acts 9:31
"For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and **comfort** of the scriptures might have hope." Romans 15:4
"But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and **comfort**." 1 Cor. 14:3
"Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all **comfort**; Who **comforteth** us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to **comfort** them which are in any trouble, by the **comfort** wherewith we ourselves are **comforted** of God." 2 Corinthians 1:3,4.
"Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good **comfort**, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you." 2 Corinthians 13:11
"Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might **comfort** your hearts." Ephesians 6:22
"If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any **comfort of love**, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies," Philippians 2:1
"But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good **comfort**, when I know your state." Philippians 2:19
"Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and **comfort your hearts**;" Colossians 4:8
"And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been **a comfort unto me."** Colossians 4:11.
"And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to **comfort you concerning your faith**:" 1 Thessalonians 3:2.
"Wherefore **comfort one another with these words**." 1 Thessalonians 4:18.
"Wherefore **comfort yourselves** together, and edify one another, even as also ye do." 1 Thessalonian 5:11
"Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, **comfort the feebleminded**, support the weak, be patient toward all men." 1 Thessalonians 5:14.

III. Application. Be comforted and confident to:

1. Stay faithful and close to God and other Christians.
2. Help Christians to grow in their relationship with with Jesus Christ.
3. To rise above our problems and experience victory as we help each other in our walk with God.
4. Tell others how to be saved.

190. Jesus Christ the Encourager

Bible Reading: Luke 5:1-11

Aim: To encourage us and to give us hope in every situation of life.

Memory Verse: "The Lord GOD hath given me the **tongue of the learned**, that I should **know how** to **speak a word in season** to him that is **weary**:" Isaiah 50:4.

Introduction: We all experience difficult situations in life. We may fear what the future holds. We may worry about the present. We may worry about others. Jesus shows Himself as the greatest encourager of people in need or in distress. He shows that God knows our needs and wants to supply our needs and to bless us. Do you have some needs that you want God to supply? Do you have some fears or problems that you want God to solve? Look to Jesus. Ask Jesus to grant your requests and to encourage you and He will.

I. How Did Jesus Christ Encourage Needy People?

1. By **showing His watching care on Nathanael** (and on us).
"Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee." John 1:48.

2. By **supplying the wedding supper needs of grape juice**. John 2:7-11.

3. By **showing enquiring Nicodemus how to be saved**. John 3:3,14-18.
"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." (3).

4. By **showing** a **socially outcast woman of Samaria how to have eternal life**. "Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water." John 4:10.

5. By **paying Peter for using his boat to preach from**. Luke 5:1-11 "Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught." Luke 5:4.

6. By **giving Peter and Andrew an inspiring job** of fishing for men. Matthew 4:18-20.
"And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." Matthew 4:19.

7. By **forgiving a paralysed man's sins** and **healing him**. Luke 5:20-26.
"But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house." (24)

8. By **setting people free from useless man made rules**. Luke 6:1-5.

9. By **healing multitudes of sick people**. "And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all." Luke 6:17-19.

10. By **promising that God will supply our needs**. Matthew 6:25-34. "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." (33)

11. By **promising rewards on earth and in heaven** for what we do for God and others.
"whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward." Matthew 10:42.

12. By **commending the Roman centurion's wise words**. Matthew 8:5-13.
"When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel." (10).

13. By **raising three dead** people to life. The widow of Nain's son (Luke 7:11-16), Jairus' daughter and Lazarus. "he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother." (Luke 7:14,15).

14. By **encouraging John the Baptist in prison**. "Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached." Luke 7:22.

15. By **stilling the storms**. Matthew 8:23-27. "he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!" (26,27).

16. By **granting people (such as two blind men) their requests**. Matthew 20:29-34.
"Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him."

17. By **sending out 12 disciples (Luke 9:1-6) and 70 disciples to teach and to heal**. Luke 10:1-16.
"After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come."

18. By **granting Peter's request** to walk on the water to Him. Matthew 14:22-26. To do difficult things.

19. By **showing where to find the tax money in a fish's mouth**. "lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee." Matt 17:27

20. By **teaching that we all have good angels watching over us**. Matthew 18:10.
"Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven."

21. By showing how **God loves us** and **seeks for us** as we seek a **lost sheep**, lost coin or lost son. Matthew 18:11-14.

22. By **commending Peter's correct answer** about Jesus' identity. Matthew 16:13-20.

23. By **showing Himself as the Good Samaritan** helping the outcasts rejected by society. Luke 10:29-37.

24. By **noticing and visiting needy people** (Zacchaeus the chief tax collector). Luke 19:1-10.

25. By **commending the poor widow's sacrificial giving of 2 mites**. Mark 12:41-44.

26. By **washing the disciple's feet** setting us an example of **service to others**. John 13:1-20.

27. By **promising us mansions** and rewards in heaven and His coming again to take us to heaven.
"In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." (John 14:2,3).

28. By **teaching that we can be sure of having eternal life**. Matthew 11:28-30.

29. By **showing Jews how to escape Jerusalem's destruction**.
"When ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto." Luke 21:20,21

30. By **giving dying believers assurance of paradise**.
"he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise." Luke 23:42,43.

31. By **showing His servants where to catch fish**. John 21:6-11

32. By **restoring embarrassed Peter** who denied knowing Jesus. John 21:15-19.

II. How can you encourage those you meet?

1. By speaking kind, encouraging words to them. 2 Chronicles 10:7.

2. By helping them solve their problems.

3. By spending time with them.

4. By inviting them to church. Hebrews 10:24,25.

5. By taking them places.

6. By giving them a Bible or an Answers book.

7. By giving them a job to do in church.

8. By taking them out to share the gospel.

9. By inviting them for a meal.

10. By speaking with lonely people at church.

Conclusion: Will you promise God that you will notice needy people and help them?

191. This Man: Jesus Christ

The master hand of the Holy Spirit is constantly pointing Jesus Christ out to us as "this man" in the Word of God, by some glowing sentence or startling truth, by some pointed declaration or dynamic word such as "Behold!"

With that in mind, let us study seven verses of Scripture that deal with this Man, Jesus Christ:

1. **"Never man spoke like this man."** (John 7:46).
   In John 7:44-45 we read that the officers who were sent to arrest Jesus, were asked why they hadn't brought Him. They had heard Jesus' words and figuratively were, handcuffed by them, and consequently could not put handcuffs on Jesus. The words that Jesus spoke were arresting words, words of power, words that assured the officers that they were not dealing with the average person.
2. **"This man receiveth sinners."** (Luke 15:2).
   Jesus Christ, the Son of God, came into the world to seek and to save that which was lost (Luke 19:10). He came to give His life a ransom for many (Matthew 20:28). Jesus was a friend to sinners, He received sinners and He ate with sinners. "This man" is still receiving sinners. He is ready to receive you and forgive your sins, if you will receive Him as your Saviour (John 1:12-13).
3. **"I find no fault in this man"** (Luke 23:4)
   In John's Gospel (18:38 and 19:4,6), Pilate admits three times that Jesus is faultless. Yes, Jesus is faultless. He is sinless (II Corinthians 5:21; Hebrews 4:15; I John 3:5). He came to pay the debt of sin and He paid it in full.
4. **"Through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins."** (Acts 13:38).
   Jesus is the only one who can forgive sins. The message is "through this man", not through church membership; not through shaking the preacher's hand; not through being immersed in water; not through living a good life; and not through doing the very best you know how. There is no other way. Our sins are forgiven for Christ's sake (Ephesians 4:32).
5. **"This man . . . offered one sacrifice for sins for ever"** (Hebrews 10:12).
   Jesus offered one offering – Himself – and He offered this offering once, for all, forever. Thank God for the spotless, sinless offering, Jesus Christ!
   "The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." (I John 1:7).
6. **"He** (God) **will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained"** (Acts 17:31). I am so glad that God had appointed "this man" to judge the quick and the dead (John 5:22; Acts 10:42; Revelation 20:11-15). Therefore, I have no fear of the judgment.
7. **"Truly this man was the Son of God."** (Mark 15:39).
   Jesus evidenced a personality that no one else could produce or reveal. He was God in the flesh. He was the fullness of the Godhead in the flesh. He came to do the will of God the Father, and in every minute detail of His living, His service, and His death He did only the will of the heavenly Father. No other man has ever lived upon this earth who completely satisfied God the Father in every detail of his life.

In summary: "He was, and He is the Son of God, God manifest in the flesh!" Thank God for "this man". If you do not know Him, let me urge you to receive the Lord Jesus Christ as your Saviour and to live for Him.

192. This Man: The Ideal Christian

Bible Reading: Luke 14:25-33.

Aim: To learn lessons in the Christian life from passages with the phrase "THIS MAN".

Introduction: The phrase "this man" in the Bible describes 10 lessons we must learn in order to please God and have a good life of serving God. The phrase "**this man**" describes **10 stages** that we must all pass through on our journey from earth to heaven.

Question: **Have you identified these 10 lessons?** Are you applying them? The term "this man" refers to:

1. This man was SAVED. Luke 18:9-14.

This man went up to the temple to pray. "Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee and the other a publican." (Luke 18:10).

This man was a publican, which was a tax collector for the Roman Empire.

This man had a contemporary, who was a Pharisee who trusted in his own righteousness and despised the publican. "He spoke this parable unto certain ones who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:" (v.9).

This man, the publican was a sin laden, guilt burdened sinner: "The publican, standing afar off, would not so much as lift up his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, `God, be merciful to me a sinner!'" (13)

This man, the publican beat upon his breast, knowing that his heart was the source of his sins. He used God as the standard for measuring righteousness and correctly concluded that he had no righteousness of his own, so all he could do was to throw himself on the mercy of God for forgiveness of sin by praying a very simple, brief prayer, "God, be merciful to me a sinner!" (v.13).

"**This man** went down to his house justified," Jesus tells us in verse 14. He humbled himself before God to beg God to save him and God saved him.

Question: Have you humbled yourself before God and asked Jesus to have mercy on you and save you? Do it today and you will go home justified. "Being justified by faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ" (Romans 5:1).

2. This man continued to live HUMBLY. "But to **this man** will I look: even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at My word." Isaiah 66:2.

This man knew that he was poor in spirit, and that he needed God's grace and provision every day. "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven." Matthew 5:3.

"This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles." Psalm 34:6.

This man was contrite (crushed in spirit by a sense of sin in himself, completely repentant).

This man trembled at God's word. He was awed and amazed at its purity, its power, its prophecy and its perfection. He believed in the inerrancy and preservation of the King James Bible. He loved, treasured, obeyed, read, studied, listened to, memorized and meditated on God's word, seeking to understand its truths and apply them.

Question: Do you tremble at God's word in love and awe?

This man, God looked at with respect, approval and acceptance.

3. This man became a DISCIPLE of Jesus Christ. Luke 14:25-33, especially verses 28-30.

"**This man** began to build and was not able to finish." (30).

This man heeded Jesus' warning that he needed to first count the cost of following Jesus to see if he had sufficient love, zeal, dedication and commitment to Jesus to finish the life work Jesus had for him to do.

This man learned the lesson that to be a disciple of Jesus, he had to forsake all that he had (14:33).

Question: Have you learned this lesson?

He knew that proclaiming Jesus' message was the most important thing on earth. Disciples must be willing to sacrifice their comforts to preach the gospel and Bible truth or they will grow cold.

4. This man knew he would do something great for God

"Lord, and what shall **this man** do?" John 21:21. Peter asked Jesus this question about John. John carefully considered whether he would do something great for Jesus. This question has motivated many Christians to plan great works for God. The question you need to ask about yourself is "what shall this man do?" It is good to ask and answer this question before you turn 21 years of age.

What will you do for God?
When you get to heaven, Peter John and others will ask you "What did you do for Jesus?"
Question: What will you say? Will you say "I did nothing" or will you say "I did open air gospel sharing, doorknocking soul winning, studied and obeyed the Bible, taught the Bible, followed up our new Christians, resisted temptation, supported God's work in a local church, gave to missions?"
Q: What will you do for Jesus Christ in this life? Jesus may say "I died for you, what did you do for me?"

5. This man was INSTRUCTED IN THE WAY OF THE LORD (Acts 18:24-28)
"**This man** was instructed in the Way of the Lord; and being fervent in the Spirit, he spoke and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John." (25)
How? By coming to church, learning from Godly Christians, obeying what God told him etc.
When we are properly instructed in the way of the Lord, we become fervent in the spirit (v.25).
We speak and teach diligently the things of the Lord (v.25). We help fellow believers (v.27)
We will mightily convince people showing by the scriptures that Jesus is Christ (v.28).
Question: Will you get instructed in the way of the Lord? Why not do the Answers Bible College Course? Why not come on Sunday night and mid-week Bible study?
Question: Do you have a hunger and thirst for the Word of God?

6. This man GAINED UNDERSTANDING
"And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me one with the appearance of a man. And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, who called and said, "Gabriel, make **this man** to understand the vision." Daniel 8:15,16.
God wants us not just to know Bible truth but to understand why it is right and true.
Question: Do you understand why it is important to come to church, obey God and to resist temptation? Why is it right to pray, read the Bible and go soul winning?
People neglect the right things because they don't understand why sin is wrong. Sin is wrong because it: Destroys your happiness; Robs you of peace; Produces guilt and fear; Harms others; Sets a bad example for your children and fellow Christians; Pleases the devil; Displeases God; Hinders God's work.
Illustration:
John wrote five books to third generation Christians. By the third generation a movement needs revival or else it will disappear or continue as a shadow of it's early zeal.
In the **first generation**, **truth is a conviction** people hold dearly and are willing to die for what is true. They learned it first hand and often come from a sinful background.
In the **second generation**, **conviction becomes a belief** which is often not held with as much passion and public persuasion as their fathers.
In the **third generation**, **belief becomes an opinion** which they are willing to trade in. They look to the world for ideas to renew their movement rather than preaching and soul winning in the power of God.
Question: Do you have understanding of why and how things happen and what must be done to prevent disasters in your life and others' lives? Do you understand why God's ways are right?
Do you obey God's ways with conviction and passion?

7. This man was BLESSED by LOOKING INTO GOD'S WORD
"But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, **this man** shall be blessed in his deed." James 1:25.
How did this man get blessed by God? He looked into the perfect law of liberty (v.25). He continued therein. He was not a forgetful hearer. He was a doer of God's work. This man will be blessed in his deed.
Lesson: We get blessed in doing God's work as we study and continue to apply God's word.
"Looketh" means to stoop down to look at anything more closely and attentively, to observe anything.
If a man attentively and closely looks into God's word and continues in it, he will be blessed.
"Law of Liberty" is the law of God's word producing freedom from slavery to sinful passions and lusts.
"This man shall be blessed in his work" means it will produce peace of conscience; bring happiness to his mind; bring a good influence to his soul and personality; bring joy to those around him such as his family;
"Moreover by them is Thy servant warned, and in keeping of them there is great reward." Psalm 19:11.
"His seed shall be blessed." Psalm 37:26
Question: Have you learned the blessing of looking into and continuing in Gods law?

8. This man learned to CONTROL HIS TONGUE
"If any man among you seem to be religious and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, **this man's** religion is vain." James 1:26.
This man learned that if he does not control his tongue, his other evidences of religion are worthless.
A man may have many things in his character which seem to be evidences of religion in his heart, yet if he cannot control his tongue, this shows that all those other evidences are false.
Religion is designed to improve our character and if the tongue is not restrained, it proves that there is no true religion in his heart.
"Deceiveth his own heart" means that whatever love, zeal, prayer, preaching or orthodoxy he may possess, this one evil of an uncontrolled tongue will cancel all the truth of his religion in people's eyes.
If the tongue has not been subdued, it shows that the seat of evil has not been reached and that the soul has never been brought under the control of the law of God.
Question: Have you learned to let God control your tongue to speak only those things that please Him?

9. This man learned to accept PERSECUTION and SLANDER
"For we have found **this man** a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes," (Acts 24:5) as said by the orator Tertullius about Paul in a court before Felix the governor.
This man as a typical believer bravely stood up for Jesus Christ and preached the truth of the gospel in Satan's Kingdom of this world. He experienced opposition from unbelievers, even persecution for serving Jesus Christ.
"Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution" (2 Timothy 3:12).
"Blessed are they that are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad, for great is your reward in Heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." Matthew 5:10-12.
This man learned that to extend Christ's Kingdom we must preach His Gospel and be willing to make sacrifices as Jesus and the apostles did. Twenty-first century Christianity in general is very lazy, lukewarm and unwilling to make many sacrifices to extend the gospel and truth of God's law.
Some people can't drive 20 minutes to church on Sunday.
Question: What sacrifices are you making to extend Christ's Kingdom on earth?

10. This man was PERFECT and UPRIGHT and had a PEACEFUL END
"Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of **that man** is peace." Psalm 37:37.
This man learned to resist temptation of sinful lusts. He knew that the devil walks about as a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour. So he learned to resist the devil steadfast in the faith.
"Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil walketh about as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world." I Peter 5:8,9.
"The end of that man is peace" means that if we seek to be perfect, upright and resist temptation we will have a peaceful end and a great welcome into heaven. This man was a HERO in the Spiritual war.
'The LORD shall count, when He writeth up the people, that **this man** was born there. Selah" Psalm 87:6.
Conclusion: Are you doing all these ten things?

193. Jesus Christ Before Us, Behind Us, Beneath Us and Beside Us

As we share the gospel and show compassion to people, we have the Lord Jesus Christ's promise: "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee" (Hebrews 13:5). How close is Jesus Christ to us?

I. CHRIST is **BEFORE** THE BELIEVER

1. As the **Object of faith**. "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith" (Heb. 12:2).
2. As the L**ight,** to direct us. "He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness" (John 8:12).
3. As the **Shepherd**, to follow. "My sheep hear my voice and I know them and they follow me" (John 10:27).
4. As the **Prize**, to win. "For whom I have suffered the loss of all things,... that I may win Christ" (Philippians 3:8-14).
5. As the **Goal**, to reach. "Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain." (I Corinthians 9:24).

II. CHRIST is **BEHIND** THE BELIEVER.

1. As the **Suffering One** for us. "Once...hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself." (Hebrews 9:26).
2. As the **Voice**, to direct us. "Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, this is the way, walk ye in it.' (Isaiah 30:21).
3. As the **Goodness and Mercy**, to follow. "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life." (Psalms 23:6).
4. As the **Lord**, to reveal. "I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet." (Revelation 1:10).
5. As our **Rereward**, for separation between us and the world. "The God of Israel will be your rereward" (Isaiah 52:12). ("rere-" as a prefix is a variation of "rear"). Rear division of military.

III. CHRIST is **BENEATH** THE BELIEVER.

1. As the **Foundation**, on whom we are built."For other foundation can no man lay than…Jesus Christ." (I Corinthians 3:11).
2. As the **Way** to walk in. "I am the way, the truth, and the life." (John 14:6).
3. As the **Shoes of Peace**, to protect. "Your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace." (Ephesians 6:15).
4. As the **Arms** to carry us. "Underneath are the everlasting arms." (Deuteronomy 33:27).
5. As the **Shoulders** to bear us. "When he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders" (Luke 15:5)
6. As the **Staff** to support us. "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." (Psalms 23:4).

IV. CHRIST is **BESIDE** THE BELIEVER.

1. As the **Strength,** to uphold us. "I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness." (Isaiah 41:10).
2. As the **Companion**, for fellowship. "Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?" (Luke 24:32).
3. As the **Friend**, to counsel us. "There is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother" (Pro 18:24)
4. As the **Guide**, to direct us. "When he, the Spirit of Truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth." (John 16:13).
5. As the **High Priest**, to comfort us. "We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin." (Heb 4:15) 'in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.'Heb. 2:18
6. As the **Comforter**, to cheer us. "He shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;" (John 14:16). "I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." (John 14:18)
7. As the **Teacher**, to teach us. "He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance." (John 14:26).

Conclusion: Do you walk in close, daily fellowship and service with Jesus Christ?

194. Fear Not: How Jesus Christ Overcomes our Fears

Bible Reading: Luke 5:1-11.
Aim: To see how Jesus Christ overcame people's fears and how He can help us overcome our fears.
Introduction: Most people give a lot of thought and effort to overcoming their fears. Fear can be a good thing because it stops us doing dangerous things and it motivates us to achieve our goals. Fear can also be a bad thing when we have too much fear about things that are not worth worrying about or when fear paralyzes us into wrong decisions or to inaction. As we pass through life's stages we experience different fears. From age 12-19 we are fearful of peer acceptance and rejection, passing or failing exams.
From age 20-29 we are fearful of not getting a good job, not marrying, paying the rent.
From age 30-39 we are fearful of settling into marriage, getting a house, having children, keeping our job.
From age 40-49 we are fearful of raising our children, paying off our mortgage, career advancement.
From age 50-59 we are fearful of saving for retirement, marrying off our children, health problems.
From age 60-69 we are fearful of getting old, loss of health, dying, failing to achieve our goals, children.
As Jesus met people, He was always helping them to overcome their fears. Everyone had some fears. What fears do you have?

I. How did Jesus Christ help these people overcome their fears?

1. Fear of a great miracle of a great catch of fish. Fear of God's power and a change in life. Luke 5:1-11,**10**
2. Fear of a family member's sickness or death. Jairus' daughter. Pray for the sick. Luke 8:41,42,49-56,**50.**
3. Fear of persecution and death by false religions. Luke 12:1,4-**12**. HS will teach you what to say (12).
4. Fear of our needs being supplied. Luke 12:22-33,**32**.
5. Fear of life's storms and troubles. Matthew 8:26
6. Fear of events before Jesus' second coming. Luke 21:11
7. Fear of unexpected events, such as Jesus walking on the water. Matthew 14:22-33,**27**.
8. Fear of losing things, such as not finding Jesus' body. Matthew 28:5,10.
9. Fear of troubles in the world. John 14:27,1-3.
10. Fear of evil people seeking to harm us, such as the Assyrians in 710BC. Isaiah 37:14-20.

II. How may we overcome our fears?

1. Trusting God and praying to Him.
2. Getting good advice from wise Christians.
3. Thinking before we speak so we don't make our problems worse.
4. Develop a plan to solve our problems.
5. Learn to see the consequences of our words and actions.
6. Put God first. Luke 6:38.

195. Jesus Christ's Steadfastness

There were many things which might have daunted Christ. Think of:

1. The **denial** of Peter – Luke 22:61
2. The **betrayal** of Judas – Mark 14:43-46
3. The **forsaking** of His friends – Mark 14:50
4. The **agony** of Gethsemane – Luke 22:44
5. The **suffering** of Golgotha – John 19:1-6
6. The **forsaking** by God – Matthew 27:45,46
7. The **piercing** of the Cross – John 19:16-18
8. The **sin** He was to be made – II Corinthians 5:21
9. The **curse** of a broken law He would endure – Galatians 3:13
10. The **judgment** He would bear – Romans 8:3
11. The **wrath** through which He would pass – Romans 8:32-34
12. The **life** He would lose – John 12:24-33
13. The **shame** He would suffer – Hebrews 12:2
14. The **death** He would die – I Peter 3:18

196. Jesus Christ's Personal Talks with People

Theme: The Value of Quality Talks with People
Bible Reading: John 3:1-21; 5:1-14.
Aim: To notice needy people, to have quality talks with them and to help solve their problems.
Question: What is a quality talk with someone?
Answer: It is a talk that **asks the right questions**, in the **right way,** to **identify people's needs** and help them **achieve knowledge, growth, wisdom** and **Christlikeness.**
Problem: Most people are bad conversationalists and not very good at talking with people. Quality talk does not come naturally and must be learned.
Danger: Visitors come to church and often nobody talks with them.

I. What hinders us from having quality talks with people?

1. **Self centredness**. Most people think of themselves and their interests most of the time and are very unaware of others' problems and needs.
   "For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's." (Philippians 2:21).
   "Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others" (Philippians 2:4)
   Learn to lift up our eyes and look on the fields that are white already to harvest. (John 4:35).
2. **Not making time**, in too much of a hurry, or having other priorities.
   "Apollos, . . . he will come when he shall have convenient time." (I Corinthians 16:12).
   "Redeeming the time" (Ephesians 5:16; Colossians 4:5).
3. **Fear of what others might think, say or do**. "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." (II Tim 1:7). "Perfect love casteth out fear" (I John 4:18)
4. **Not knowing what to talk about** and how to start the conversation. Ask questions about their life, their interests, and their needs. Be interested in the other person. Jesus constantly asked questions about the person's situation. "What is thine occupation (job)? whence comest thou (where do you live)? what is thy country (what is your nationality)? of what people art thou (family)?" (Jonah 1:8).
5. **Shallow, superficial talk with no depth**. Jesus quickly gets to the point, with no small talk.
   He said to Nicodemus, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God". (John 3:3).
6. **Easily angered**. "Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath" (James 1:19).
   "Anger resteth in the bosom of fools." (Ecclesiastes 7:9).
   "The wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God." (James 1:20).
   Don't be easily angered. Play the issue, not the man.
   "A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city." (Proverbs 18:19).

II. How did Jesus Christ talk with people?

We learn much about how to talk with people from Jesus Christ's personal talks. Examples are:

1. **Nathanael** (John 1:45-51)
   a) Sceptical. "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" (v 46).
   People initially are sceptical and are forming impressions.
   b) Jesus Christ complimented Nathanael about some good quality in him.
   "Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!" (v 47).
   c) Jesus Christ aroused the curiosity in Nathanael. "Whence knowest thou me?" (v 48).
   d) Jesus Christ told him to expect greater things. "Thou shalt see greater things than these." (v 50).
   e) Talk centred around Jesus Christ's person and work. (v 51)
2. **Nicodemus** (John 3:1-)
   a) Jesus Christ got straight to the point (v 3).
   b) Jesus Christ aroused curiosity in Nicodemus (v 4,9).
   c) Jesus Christ taught key truths needed by Nicodemus (v 5-8).
   d) Jesus Christ used analogy and illustrations (v 14,15).
   e) Jesus Christ told him how to be saved (v 15-21).
3. **Woman at the Well** (John 4:6-)
   a) Jesus Christ started the conversation by asking her a favour (v 7).
   b) Jesus Christ showed her that he didn't consider race to be a barrier or a division (v 9).

   c) Jesus Christ aroused curiosity by mentioning living water (v 10).
   d) Jesus Christ told her how to get eternal life. Key words are gift, who, and ask.
   e) Jesus Christ asked a question to convict her of sin (v 16).
   f) Jesus Christ taught the truth about worshipping God (v 22-24).
   g) Jesus Christ told her He was the Messiah (v 26).
   h) Jesus Christ used the opportunity to tell His disciples of sowing and reaping (v 34-).
4. **Infirm Man At the Pool Of Bethesda** (John 5:1-14).
   a) Jesus Christ noticed a needy man who had been 38 years at the pool (v 5,6).
   b) Jesus Christ asked him a question (v 6).
   c) Jesus Christ met his need by healing him (v 8,9).
   d) Jesus Christ warned him, "Sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee." (v 14).
5. **Woman Taken In Adultery** (John 8:1-11)
   a) Jesus Christ asked her a question about her problem (being accused) (v 10).
   b) Jesus Christ did not condemn her, but showed love and kind acceptance of her. "Neither do I condemn thee" (v 11).
   c) Jesus Christ warned her not to continue in sin. "Sin no more" (v 11).
6. **Mary Magdalene** after His resurrection (John 20:11-18).
   a) Jesus Christ asked Mary a question. "Woman, why weepest thou?" (v 15).
   b) Jesus Christ mentioned her name, "Mary" (v 16). A person's name is a sweet sound to them. It gets his attention. Call people by their name.
   c) Jesus Christ gave her a job to do. "Go to my brethren, and say unto them . . ." (v 17).
   d) Jesus Christ gave the disciples a job to do (v 21-23).
7. **Thomas** (John 20:24-29).
   a) Jesus Christ greeted them by saying, "Peace be unto you" (v 26).
   b) Jesus Christ challenged Thomas to do what he asked, so as to prove Jesus had risen. (v 27).
   c) Jesus Christ gently rebuked doubting Thomas (v 29).
8. **Cleopas and his Friend** on the road to Emmaus (Luke 24:13-31).
   a) Jesus Christ drew near and went with them (v 15). Spend time with people on a journey.
   b) Jesus Christ asked a question about their concerns (v 17).
   c) Jesus Christ gently rebuked them for their unbelief of the Bible (v 26-30).
   d) Jesus Christ expounded the Scriptures about Jesus Christ's suffering and glory (v 26-30).
9. **Peter** after denying Jesus. (John 21:15-25).
   a) Jesus Christ asked 3 questions to give him a chance to express his love to Jesus (v 15-17).
   b) Jesus Christ gave him a job to do. "Feed my lambs...sheep….sheep." (v 15-17).
   c) Jesus Christ gave him a command. "Follow me" (v 19).

III. How to Talk with People

1. "Speak the **truth** in **love"** (Ephesians 4:15).
2. "Be swift to **hear**, slow to **speak**, slow to **wrath"** (James 1:19).
   Don't get angry. "The wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God" (James 1:20).
3. **Ask God what** you should say to people. "Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer." (Psalms 19:14).
4. **Ask people questions** that arouse their interest and curiosity about their needs and God's solutions. For example, What problems do you have, what good things have happened.
5. Speak **kind words, good words, please them** and "they will be thy servants for ever" (2 Chronicle 10:7). Think, "What kind, good, pleasing things can I say?"
6. **Commend them for what good** they have achieved. For example, Jesus in Revelation 2 and 3 commended six out of the seven churches.
7. **Reprove, rebuke, correct** any errors you see they have. (Ephesians 6:1,2).
   "Warn them that are unruly." (I Thessalonians 5:14).
8. **Give them time to grow**. "Let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it & dung it" (Luke 13:8)
9. **Smile**. "A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance" (Proverbs 15:13).
   "A merry heart doeth good like a medicine" (Proverbs 17:22)

10. Discern where people are at spiritually,
- what errors might they hold,
- what problems or needs do they have,
- what areas of growth are needed

and give them God's Word that is relevant to their errors, problems or needs.

11. Don't interrupt people when they are talking. "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him" (Proverbs 18:13).
Let them finish what they are saying. Interrupting makes people angry.

12. Get quickly to the point as Jesus Christ did to Nicodemus. "Use great plainness of speech" (II Corinthians 3:12). Don't overtalk or dominate the conversation. Be brief and to the point.

13. Tell them how you appreciate them.
- "I thank God on every remembrance of you" (Romans 1:8).
- "I thank my God always on your behalf" (I Corinthians 1:4).
- "I thank my God upon every remembrance of you" (Philippians 1:3).
- "Without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day" (II Timothy 1:3).
- "I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers" (Philemon 4).

14. Give them Scriptures to edify them as Jesus Christ did. "Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself." (Romans 15:2,3).

15. Seek to advance their spiritual growth and bring them to a more Biblical position.

Conclusion: How are you helping others to grow more like Jesus Christ by your talk? Apply these principles. Talk like Jesus did to people.

197. "Then" of the Events following Jesus Christ's Return

"Then" is an **adverb** of **time**. It describes some of the events following Jesus Christ's return.

1. In I Corinthians 4:5, we have the "**then**" of **commendation.**
"Then shall every man have praise of God".
This occurs at the Judgment Seat of Christ where Christ rewards us for our service to Him.

2. In I Corinthians 15:54, we have the **"then"** of **victory over death**.
"So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory". Meanwhile, death swallows up those who come under its power, but there is a time coming when death shall be defeated. For the Christian, death is defeated at the rapture. For millennial believers, death will be defeated after the millennium (I Cor. 15:26).

3. In I Thessalonians 4:17 we have the **"then"** of **union**.
"Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." With the loved ones who have fallen asleep in death and been resurrected, we shall be forever with the Lord when He comes, but not until then.

4. In Colossians 3:4, we have the **"then"** of **glory**.
"When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."
When Christ is manifested to the world in His resplendent glory, then we, with Him, shall be seen in the glory which He will give us (I John 3:2).

5. In Matthew 25:1, we have the **"then"** of **the end of gentile rule**. The Jewish people are likened to 5 wise and 5 foolish virgins who will meet Jesus Christ, the heavenly bridegroom when he returns to earth after the 7 years tribulation period. "Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened to . . .".

6. In I Corinthians 15:28, we have the **"then"** of **the eternal state**.
"Then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all." Meanwhile, Christ is seen as the Son and will be seen as such through the Millennium. After the Millennium, Christ will rule forever as part of the trinity ("of his kingdom there shall be no end." Luke 1:33). "Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power." (I Cor 15:24).

198. What Manner of Man is This? A Study in Jesus Christ's Character

Bible Reading: Luke 2:36-52; Matthew 4:1-20. 2 July 2017.
Aim: To know, apply and teach Jesus' values in every area of life to preserve society.
Memory Verse: "Be ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ." I Cor 11:1. 'What manner' Mt 8:27
Introduction: One of the most important parts of a person is their **character**. Character is "the features or traits that form the nature of a person or thing". One's **religion** determines one's **character**. Religion or **spiritual values** determine a **culture** & **society** to be free, peaceful, prosperous, secure or evil & enslaved. Contrast the blessings of nations based on Jesus' life, teachings and Bible values with nations based on Moh, Quran or no values. Christians must live and teach Jesus' values as the salt of the earth and the light of the world. Christians seek to follow Jesus. So Jesus determines our character. Are we living like Jesus?

I. What do we learn of Jesus' Character, Beliefs and Values from the Gospels?

1. Jesus **knew** that He & us have a **life's work to do**. "I must be about my Father's business?" Luke 2:49.
2. Jesus **submitted** to Mary and Joseph. "he was subject unto them." Luke 2:51.
3. "Jesus increased in **wisdom** and **stature**, and **in favour with God** and **man**." Luke 2:52.
4. Jesus **loved righteousness** & pleasing His Father. 'thus it becomes us to fulfil all righteousness.'Mt3:15
5. Jesus rebuked the devil by **quoting Scripture**. "He answered and said, It is written." Matthew 4:3.
6. Jesus **lived** by the **Word of God** as the basis of all that He said and did. "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." Matthew 4:4.
7. Jesus' life was based on **worshipping** & **serving** God. 'Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God.'Mt 4:10
8. Jesus' first miracle at a wedding **endorsed** and **placed God's blessing** on **marriage**. John 2:11.
9. Jesus placed a **high value on the House of God**. "The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up." John 2:17
10. Bible teachers must **know** how to explain the **new** birth. 'Art thou a master..& knows not.?' John 2:10
11. Jesus always shared the gospel with people. "If thou knewest the **gift** of God & **who** it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou would have **asked** of him, and he would have given thee living water.'Jn4:10
12. Jesus defined **6 elements** of His ministry. Luke 4:18. Preach the gospel to the poor, heal the broken hearted, deliver captives, recover sight to blind, set at liberty the bruised, preach acceptable year of Lord.
13. Jesus **told people what they needed to hear**, even if they did not like it. Luke 4:22-27.
14. Jesus **spoke true doctrine** with power. 'astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.' Luke 4:32
15. Jesus **pays and rewards** those who **serve Him**, as Peter lent Him his boat. "Launch out.." Luke 5:4.
16. Jesus wants us to **follow Him** & become fishers of men. "Follow me & I will make you .."Matt 4:19.
17. Jesus valued **praying to His Father in the morning**. "in the morning, …..there prayed." Mark 1:35.
18. Jesus had **compassion** on sick, suffering, unsaved people. "Jesus moved with compassion" Mark 1:41
19. Jesus **complimented** those who brought a man to Jesus for **their faith** of problem solving. Luke 5:20
20. Jesus **wants to give you a better job** so you have more time to serve Him, as Mathew. Mark 2:14.
21. Jesus values & spends time with **outcasts** and **despised** people (sinners). So should we. Mark 2:15-17.
22. Jesus is **grieved** by **hard hearts** shown to needy people. "being grieved for the hardness…" Mark 3:5.
23. Jesus **chose disciples** to do the work of apostles sent to preach. Luke 6:12-16. We must train disciples.
24. Jesus **warns** against false prophets. He **expects** us to bring forth good fruit. "Beware of false prophets ….Every good tree brings forth good fruit, but a corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit." Matt 7:15-19.
25. Jesus' **sayings** are **strong foundations** to build our life on that protect us from life's storms.Mt7:24-27
26. Jesus is **meek**, **lowly** in heart, offers **rest** for our souls if we come to Him, take His yoke,learn.Mt11:28.
27. Jesus **taught parables** to make people think deeply about His teachings & discover truths. Matt 13:1-
28. Jesus taught much about the events of the church age, His **return** & His 1000 year kingdom.Mt 13:36-
29. Jesus taught much about **Satan's** involvement in causing **sin**, **evil** & **trouble**. "The enemy.." Mt 13:39
30. Jesus taught that **false ideas**, as leaven, **spread** through society. 'Till the whole was leavened'Mt13:33
31. Jesus taught that **Bible knowledge** & experience is like **treasure** to be used to help others. Matt 13:52.
32. Jesus taught the value of being **thankful** for what God & others do for us. 'Go tell them how.'Mk 5:19
33. Jesus **sent out** His disciples in groups of two to preach what He taught them. So must we. Mark 6:7-9.
34. Jesus warns against **blind** spiritual & political **leaders** of spiritually blind people. Matthew 15:14.
35. Salvation from sin & hell is **only through Jesus Christ**. "I am the way, the truth & the life' John 14:6

Conclusion: Are you studying, applying and teaching Jesus' character, values and teachings?

199. 100 Truths About Jesus:

1) Jesus claimed to be God - John 8:24; 8:56-59; 10:30-33
2) Jesus created all things - John 1:3; Col 1:15-17; Isaiah 48:12,13,16.
3) Jesus is before all things - Col 1:17
4) Jesus is eternal - John 1:1, 14; 8:58; Micah 5:2 “from everlasting”.
5) Jesus is honored the same as the Father - John 5:23 “honour the Son even as they honour the Father.”
6) Jesus is prayed to – by Stephen in Acts 7:55-60; by Daul in Acts 9:5,6; by all Christians in I Cor 1:2.
7) Jesus is worshipped - Matt 2:2, 11; 14:33; John 9:35-38; Heb 1:6
8) Jesus is called God - John 1:1, 14; 20:28; Col 2:9; Titus 2:13
9) Jesus is omnipresent - Matt 28:20
10 Jesus is with us always - Matt 28:20; John 3:13.
11) Jesus is our only mediator between God and ourselves - 1 Tim 2:5
12) Jesus is the guarantee of a better covenant - Heb 7:22 8:6
13) Jesus said, "I AM the Bread of Life" - John 6:35,41,48,51
14) Jesus said, "I AM the Door" - John 10:7, 9
15) Jesus said, "I AM the Good Shepherd" - John 10:11, 14
16) Jesus said, "I AM the Way the Truth and The Life" - John 14:6
17) Jesus said, "I AM the Light of the world" - John 8:12; 9:5; 12:46; Luke 2:32
18) Jesus said, "I AM the True Vine" - John 15:1, 5
19) Jesus said, "I AM the Resurrection and the Life" - John 11:25
20) Jesus said, "I AM the First and the Last" - Rev 1:17; 2:8; 22:13
21) Jesus always lives to make intercession for us - Heb 7:25
22) Jesus cleanses us from sin - 1 John 1:9
23) Jesus discloses Himself to us - John 14:21
24) Jesus draws all men to Himself - John 12:32
25) Jesus forgives sins - Matt 9:1-7; Luke 5:20; 7:48
26) Jesus gives eternal life - John 10:28; 5:40
27) Jesus gives joy - John 15:11
28) Jesus gives peace - John 14:27
29) Jesus has authority - Matt 28:18; John 5:26-27; 17:2; 3:35
30) Jesus judges - John 5:22, 27
31) Jesus knows all men - John 16:30
32) Jesus opens the mind to understand scripture - Luke 24:45
33) Jesus received honor and glory from the Father - 2 Peter 1:17
34) Jesus resurrects - John 5:39; 6:40,44,54; 11:25-26
35) Jesus reveals grace and truth - John 1:17 see John 6:45
36) Jesus reveals the Father - Matt 11:27; Luke 10:22
37) Jesus saves forever - Matt 18:11; John 10:28; Hebrews 7:25
38) Jesus bears witness of Himself - John 8:18; 14:6
39) Jesus' works bear witness of Himself - John 5:36; 10:25
40) The Father bears witness of Jesus - John 5:37; 8:18; 1 John 5:9
41) The Holy Spirit bears witness of Jesus - John 15:26
42) The multitudes bear witness of Jesus - John 12:17
43) The Prophets bear witness of Jesus - Acts 10:43
44) The Scriptures bear witness of Jesus - John 5:39
45) The Father will honor us if we serve Jesus - John 12:26 see Col 3:24
46) The Father wants us to fellowship with Jesus - 1 Cor 1:9
47) The Father tells us to listen to Jesus - Luke 9:35; Matt 17:5
48) The Father tells us to come to Jesus - John 6:45
49) The Father draws us to Jesus - John 6:44
50) Everyone who's heard and learned of the Father comes to Jesus - John 6:45

51) The Law leads us to Christ - Gal 3:24
52) Jesus is the Rock - 1 Cor 10:4
53) Jesus is the Savior - John 4:42; 1 John 4:14
54) Jesus is King - Matt 2:1-6; Luke 23:3
55) In Jesus are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge - Col 2:2-3
56) In Jesus we have been made complete - Col 2:10
57) Jesus indwells us - Col 1:27
58) Jesus sanctifies us - Heb 2:11
59) Jesus loves us - Eph 5:25
60) We come to Jesus - John 5:50; 6:35, 37, 45, 65; 7:37;
61) We sin against Jesus - 1 Cor 8:12
62) We receive Jesus as our Saviour - John 1:12; Col 2:6
63) Jesus makes many righteous - Rom 5:19
64) Jesus is the image of the invisible God - Heb 1:3; 2 Cor 4:4; Col 1:15.
65) Jesus sends the Holy Spirit - John 15:26
66) Jesus abides forever - Heb 7:24
67) Jesus offered up Himself - Heb 7:27; 9:14
68) Jesus offered one sacrifice for sins for all time - Heb 10:12
69) The Son of God has given us understanding - 1 John 5:20
70) Jesus is the author and perfecter of our faith - Heb 12:2
71) Jesus is the Apostle and High Priest of our confession - Heb 1:3
72) Jesus is preparing a place for us in heaven - John 14:1-4
73) Jesus cleanses us from our sins by His blood - Rev 1:5; Rom 5:9
74) Jesus is the Light of the world - John 9:5
75) Jesus has explained the Father - John 1:18
76) Jesus was crucified through weakness - 2 Cor 13:4
77) Jesus has overcome the world - John 16:33
78) Truth is in Jesus - Eph 4:21; John 14:6.
79) The fruit of righteousness comes through Jesus Christ - Phil 1:11
80) Jesus delivers us from the wrath to come - 1 Thess 1:10
81) Disciples bear witness of Jesus Christ - John 15:27
82) Jesus died and rose again - 1 Thess 4:14
83) The Christian dead have fallen asleep in Jesus - 1 Thess 4:15
84) Jesus died for us – Romans 5:8; 1 Thess 5:10
85) Jesus tasted death for everyone - Heb 2:9
86) Jesus came to destroy the works of the devil – I John 3:8; Heb 2:14
87) Jesus is able to save completely - Heb 7:25
88) Jesus was a ransom for many and to serve - Matt 20:28
89) Jesus came to be a high priest - Heb 2:17
90) Jesus came to save us- John 3:17; Luke 19:10
91) Jesus came to preach the kingdom of God - Luke 4:43
92) Jesus came to bring division - Luke 12:51
93) Jesus came to do the will of the Father - John 6:38
94) Jesus came to give us the Father's words - John 17:8
95) Jesus came to testify to the truth - John 18:37
96) Jesus will come and take us to heaven – I Thess 4:16,17
97) Jesus will come to rule with us on earth for 1000 years. Rev 20:6.
98) Jesus came to fulfill the Law and the Prophets - Matt 5:17
99) Jesus came to give us eternal life - John 10:10,28
100) Jesus came to proclaim freedom for believers - Luke 4:18

200. Jesus the Doer & Teacher. What Shall This Man Do? Are You a Doer?

Bible Reading: Luke 6:20-46; James 1:13-27. **Hear, Do, Know, Teach, Finish**.
Aim: To be a doer and teacher of God's Word as Jesus was. To do great things for God. Just Do it!
Memory Verse: 'But be ye **doers of the word**,&not hearers only, deceiving your own selves' James 1:22
Introduction: Most Christians ask the question "**Now that I'm saved**, **what does God want me to do**?" We ask this question when we are first saved, as Paul did when he asked Jesus, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" (Acts 9:6). We ask this question as we grow as a Christian, seek to serve God and solve our problems and others problems. Some people do nothing important in life. Others do many valuable and important things. Others both **do** and **teach** important things. God gives us time in life to get saved, to learn His ways in the Bible & in church, & to do and teach them to our and future generations and nations.

I. What are you doing with life? What great things will you do with your life? What should we do?

Matthew 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall **DO and TEACH** them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
Matt 27:22 Pilate saith unto them, **What shall I do then with Jesus** which is called Christ? be crucified.
Mart 11:26 But if ye **do not forgive**, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses
Luke 8:21 He said, My mother and my brethren are these which **HEAR the word of God**, and **do it**.
Luke 6:27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, **do GOOD** to them which hate you,
Luke 6:31 As ye would that men should **do to you**, **do ye also to them likewise**.
Luke 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and **do good, and lend**, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, & ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.
Luke 6:46 Why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and **do not the things which I say**?
Luke 16:3,4 Then the steward said within himself, **What shall I do?** for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed**. I am resolved what to do**, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
Luke 22:19 He took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: **this do in remembrance of me**.
John 2:5 His mother saith unto the servants, **Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it**.
John 4:34 Jesus said unto them, **My meat is to DO the will of him that sent me** & to **FINISH his work**.
John 7:17 If any man will **do his will**, he shall **KNOW of the doctrine**, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. John 8:29 **I do always those things that please him.**
John 13:15 I have given you an **example**, that ye should **do as I have done to you**.
John 13:17 If ye **KNOW** these things, **HAPPY are ye if ye do them**.
John 14:14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, **I will do it**.
John 15:5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me **ye can do nothing**.
John 15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye **do whatsoever I command you**.
John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have **FINISHED** the work which **thou gavest me to do**.
John 21:21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and **what shall this man do**?
Acts 1:1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that **Jesus began** both to **DO** and **TEACH**,
Acts 7:26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; **why do ye wrong one to another**?
Acts 7:51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, **ye do always resist the Holy Ghost**:
Acts 9:6 He trembling & astonished said, **Lord, what wilt thou have me to do**? And the Lord said unto him, Arise & go into the city & it shall be told thee what thou must **do**.Acts 22:10 **What shall I do Lord**?
Acts 16:30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, **what must I do to be saved**?
Acts 15:36 Some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us **go** again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and **see how they do**.
Acts 19:36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, .. be quiet, and to **do nothing rashly**.
Acts 24:16 Herein **do I exercise myself**, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God & men.
Acts 26:20 Shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and **do works** meet for repentance.

1Corinthians 6:7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why **do ye not rather take wrong**? why **do** ye not rather suffer yourselves to be **defrauded**?
1 Cor 10:31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, **do all to the glory of God**.
1 Cor 16:1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so **do ye**.
2 Cor 5:4 For we that are in this tabernacle **do groan**, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.
2 Cor 12:19 **We do all things**, dearly beloved, for your edifying.
Gal 2:10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to **do**.
Gal 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us **do good unto all men**, especially unto them who are of the household of faith. Philippians 2:14 **Do all things without murmurings and disputings**:
2Cor 13:7 Now I pray to God that ye **do no evil**; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should **do that which is honest**, though we be as reprobates.
Eph 6:9 Ye masters, **do the same things unto them**, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.
Phil 1:18 Whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; & **I therein do rejoice**, yea & will rejoice.
Phil 2:13 For it is God which worketh in you both to **will** and to **do of his good pleasure**.
Phil 3:13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but **this one thing I do**, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,
Phil 4:9 Those things, which ye have both **learned**, and **received**, and **heard**, and **seen** in me, **do**: and the God of peace shall be with you. Phil 4:13 I can **do all things** through Christ which strengtheneth me.
Col 1:9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, **do not cease to pray for you**,
Col 3:13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, **so also do ye**.
Col 3:17 And whatsoever ye **do** in word or deed, **do all in the name of the Lord Jesus**, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. Col 3:23 Whatsoever ye **do**, **do it heartily, as to the Lord**, & not unto men;
1 Thess 3:12 The Lord make you to **increase** and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as **we do toward you**:
1 Thess 4:11 Study to be quiet, and to **do your own business**, and to work with your own hands,
1 Thess 5:11 Wherefore **comfort** yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also **ye do**.
1Tim 6:18 That they **do good**, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;
2 Tim 4:5 Watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, **do the work of an evangelist**, make full proof of thy ministry. 2 Tim 4:9 **Do thy diligence** to come shortly unto me:
Philemon 1:21 Having confidence in thy obedience ….., knowing that thou wilt also **do more** than I say.
Heb 3:10 I was grieved with that generation, & said, They **do alway err in their heart**; & they have not known my ways. Heb 4:3 We which have believed **do enter into rest**, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.
Heb 10:7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to **do thy will, O God.**
Heb 13:16 But to **do good** and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
Heb 13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, & submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may **do it with joy**,& not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.
James 1:16 **Do not err**, my beloved brethren.
James 1:22,23 But be ye **doers of the word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a **doer**, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
James 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a **doer of the work**, this man shall be blessed in his deed.
James 2:12 So speak ye, and so **do**, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.
Rev 2:5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and **do the first works**; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

Conclusion: In order to do anything of eternal value for God and others, we must have a "DO" mindset. From these scriptures we must **Hear God's word at church, Do it, Know it, Teach it, Finish our work.**

201. Ye Are Bought with a Price

Bible Reading: Matthew 27:1-25; 26-61

Memory Verse: "For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." I Corinthians 6:20.

Aim: To consider important events of the death of Christ and their meaning.

Introduction: We may know many events about Jesus' crucifixion, but what do they mean?

I. What Jesus did for us in His Life, in His Death and in His Resurrection

1. He took on Himself the **likeness** of men (Phil 2:7) so we will be conformed to His likeness (Rom 8:29)
2. Tho he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich. 2 Cor8:9
3. He suffered **hunger** (Matt 4:2) that we might be fully and forever satisfied. "I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst." John 6:35.
4. He suffered **thirst** on cross (John 19:28) that we might have the water of life and never thirst. John 4:14. "let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." Revelation 22:17.
5. He became **weary** (John 4:6) that we might have **rest**. 'I will give you rest.' Matthew 11:28.
6. He was **tempted** (Matt 4:1) that we may be comforted and delivered from temptations (Heb 2:18; 4:15).
7. He became a **servant** (Phl 2:7) that we can become sons of God (Jn 1:12) & enjoy serving others (R22:3
8. He **wept** (John 11:35) that God will wipe away all our tears (Rev 21:4).
9. He was **troubled** (Jn 12:27) that we can have Jesus' peace (Jn 14:27) that passes understanding (Phil 4:7
10. He suffered **persecution** (Luke 4:28,29) so that we can be of good cheer (John 16:23).
11. He was exceedingly **sorrowful** (Mat 26:38) so that we can have unspeakable, fullness of joy (Jo15:11)
12. He was falsely accused & **lied** about (Luke 23:13,14) so Jesus is our understanding Friend.Heb4:15,16
13. He was **despised** (Isaiah 53:3) so we can be loved (John 15:9) and accepted (Ephesians 1:6).
14. He became an **outcast** (Matt 8:20) so we can be welcomed into heaven (2 Peter 1:11; Rev 22:17).
15. He became **homeless** in his own country (Luke 4:24) so we can have a mansion in heaven (Jon 14:2,3)
16. He was **lonely** (John 6:66) so we will never be alone (Matthew 8:20).
17. He was **forsaken** by His friends (Matthew 26:56) so we will never be forsaken by Him (Heb 13:5).
18. He was **separated** from God the Father (Mat 27:56) so we will never be separated from God (ITh4:17)
19. He **suffered** the **wrath** of God (Isaiah 53:3-11) so we may know the love of God (I John 4:10).
20. He **endured darkness** (Matt 27:45) so we can be called out of darkness and into his marvellous light (I Peter 2:9) and become the children of light (Ye are all the children of light. I Thessalonians 5:5).
21. He was **stripped** of His robe (Matt 27:31,35) so we can be clothed with His righteousness (Rev19:7,8).
22. He became a **curse** for us (Gal 3:13) so we can be **blessed** on earth and for eternity (Ephesians 1:3).
23. He **died** (Matthew 27:50) so we can **live** forever with Him (John 3:16).
24. He **endured** the **cross** (Luke 23:33) so we may **wear a crown** (Revelation 4:4).
25. He experienced **pain** on the cross, so that we **can never experience pain in heaven** (Rev 21:4).
26. He experienced **sorrows** (a man of sorrows. Is 53:3), so we may never experience sorrows (Rev 21:4).

II. Meaning of the Events of Jesus Christ's death

1. It occurred at Jewish **Passover** showing that by Jesus' shed blood, God passes over our sins.
2. At the **Last Supper**, Jesus washed the disciples' feet as an example to **serve** others. John 13:14,15
3. Jesus explains the Lord's Supper, as **remembering** his blood shed for remission of sins. Mat 26:28
4. Jesus prophesied Judas' **betrayal** showing his full control of events & prophecy fulfilled. 26:21-25
5. Jesus **prays** in Gethsemene showing his submission to the Father's will, as we should. 26:36-39,41
6. An **angel** strengthened Jesus in prayer, showing angels strengthen us in trials. Luke 22:40-42.
7. Jesus reveals his **God nature** by declaring himself as "I AM", causing soldiers to fall. John 18:3-6
8. Jesus **replaces Malchus' ear** that Peter cut off, teaching us to love our enemies. John 8:10,11
9. Jesus **allows his arrest**, teaching that he had 12 legions of angels to rescue him. Matt 26:53
10. Jesus teaches the High Priest of his **coming** as Son of God in the clouds of heaven. Matt 27:63,64
11. Peter denied Jesus 3 times and was rebuked by a rooster prophesied by Jesus. Luke 22:54-62.
12. Jesus allows himself to be **mocked**, smitten, blindfolded, blasphemed by soldiers. Luke 22:63-65.
13. Judas regrets betraying Jesus, returns the silver to the High Priest and hangs himself. Luke 27:1-10
14. Pilate declares Jesus innocent, his wife's warning, seeks to let him go, fears him as Son of God.27:19
15. Pilate **scourges** Jesus, gives him a crown of thorns, is spat on, is smitten. Matthew 27:27-30. **293**
16. Simon of Cyrene helps carry his cross (27:32). Jesus tells Jerusalem's destruction. Luke 23:27-31
17. Jesus is crucified at Golgotha (27:33), Calvary (Luke 23:33), place of a skull (John 19:17) outside Jer.
18. Pilate writes over his head 'Jesus of Nazareth, The King of the Jews' in Greek, Latin, Heb.John 19:19
19. Jesus prays, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." Forgive enemies. Luke 23:34
20. Soldiers cast lots for his coat. (John 19:23,24) fulfilling Psalm 22:18.
21. Jesus asks John to care for Mary, his mother. 'Woman, behold thy son. Behold thy Mother' J19:25-27.
22. Crowd, priests, scribes, elders, soldiers mock Jesus, fulfilling Psalm 22:8 "He trusted in God.."
24. Jesus saved a thief. "Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise." Luke23:42.
25. Jesus fully **darkens** the sun from 12-3pm (Matt. 27:45). Father and HS forsook Jesus instead of us.
26. Jesus **prays**, 'My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?' (Matt 27:46,47) quoting Psalm 22:1.
27. Jesus **says**, "**I thirst**" (John 19:28) so we would never thirst. (Answers 1201).
28. Jesus **says**, "**It is finished**" (John 19:30) teaching us salvation is available. Finish our life work.
29. Jesus **prays**, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit" (Luke 23:46) showing how we should die.
30. The temple **veil** is torn from top to bottom (Matt 27:51), showing that all may enter heaven thru Jesus.
31. An **earthquake** occurs.
32. The **centurion** declares, "Truly this was the Son of God." (Matthew 27:54).
33. Soldiers break thieves legs to hasten death, but pierce Jesus' side. Blood/water flow. J13:34, Zc12:10
34. **Joseph of Arimathea** places Jesus in his own tomb. Stone is sealed and soldiers guard it. Luke 23:52.

III. Christ's Death was a Redemption or Ransom Paid to Satisfy the Law and **Justice of God** to free us from Condemnation. The word "**for**" meaning "**instead of**" or "**on behalf of**" or "**as a substitute**" is used in every NT passage describing Christ's death as a ransom.
'The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a **ransom for** many.' Matt 20:28; Mark 10:45; 'Who gave himself a **ransom for all**, to be testified in due time.' I Timothy 2:6.

IV. Christ's Death was a Penalty that He Bore and Paid for sinners.

1. Who was **delivered** for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Romans 4:25;
2. For he hath **made him to be sin** for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. 2 Corinthians 5:21; **3.** So Christ was **once offered** to bear the sins of many; Hebrews 9:28;
4. Who **gave himself for our sins**, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, Galatians 1:4;
5. We are sanctified through the **offering** of the body of Jesus Christ **once** for all. Hebrews 10:10;
6. Christ also hath **once suffered for sins**, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: I Peter 3:18. **7.** "Christ **died for us**." Romans 5:8.

V. 3 New Testament Greek Words Describe Christ's Redemption or **Ransom Price Paid For Us**.

1. AGORAZO: meaning "to **buy IN the market**" (Agora = market). Man in his sin is under the sentence of death ('he that believeth not is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.' John 3:18,19; 'For the wages of sin is death…' Romans 6:23). Unsaved man is a 'slave sold under sin' (Romans 7:14). In Jesus Christ's redemption on the cross, we are **purchased back to God** through the shedding of His blood. (Ye are bought with a price. I Cor 6:20; 7:23; the Lord that bought them. 2 Peter 2:1; Thou was slain and has redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every.' Rev 5:9)
2. EXAGORAZO: meaning "to **buy OUT OF the market**". We are not only purchased back to God, but we are **removed from sale. '**Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us:' Gal 3:13; To redeem them that were under the curse of the law. Gal 4:5; Redeeming the time.Eph 5:16;C4:5
3. LUTROO: meaning "to **let loose** or to **set free**" as in **freeing a slave**. "redeemed Israel" Luke 24:21; "who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity." Titus 2:14; "not redeemed with corruptible things" I Pet 1:18; "your redemption draws nigh" Luke 21:28; "being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." Romans 3:24; "waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body." Romans 8:23; "in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins." Eph 1:7; Col 1:14; "until the redemption of the purchased possession." Eph 1:14; "ye are sealed unto the day of redemption." Eph 4:30. Heb 11:35. Christ's death includes buying us back to God, removal from sale, and completly setting us free from sin. OT animal sacrifices covered sin in **delaying** the time of God's righteous judgment. Jesus Christ's sacrifice bore our sins' penalty to **save us forever**. 'to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.' Heb 9:26; 'by one offering he has perfected forever'Hb 10:14

202. The "ALL's" of Jesus Christ. The "All's" of Men.

Bible Reading: John 3:31-36; Colossians 1:15-19.
Aim: To understand the greatness of Jesus Christ in the many ALL encompassing things He does well.
Memory Verse: 'In him dwelleth **all the fulness of the Godhead bodily**.' Colossians 2:9.
Introduction: It is sometimes difficult for many people to understand how really great Jesus Christ is. We understand His greatness by His titles, His Deity, His gifts, His parables, His prophecies, but also by His "ALL" actions showing how wide and well He does everything. How well do you do things?

I. What Do We Learn about Jesus Christ and Ourselves from His "ALL" Statements?

Matt 3:15 Jesus said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becomes us to **fulfil all righteousness.**
Matt 4:23 Jesus **went about all Galilee**, **teaching** in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing **all manner of sickness** and **all manner of disease** among the people.
Mt 6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God & his righteousness & **all these things** shall be added unto you.
Matt 9:35 Jesus went about **all the cities and villages**, **teaching** in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.
Matt 10:30 But the very hairs of your head are **all numbered**.
Matt 11:28 Come unto me, **all ye that labour and are heavy laden**, and I will give you rest.
Matt 13:41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom **all things that offend**, and them which do iniquity;
Matt 13:44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and **selleth all that he hath**, and buyeth that field.
Matt 19:26 Jesus .. said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God **all things are possible.**
Matt 25:31,32 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and **all the holy angels with him**, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered **all nations**: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:
Matt 28:18 Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **All power** is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
Mark 7:37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, **He hath done all things well**: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.
John 2:24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because **he knew all men**,
John 3:31 He that cometh from above is **above all**:
John 3:35 The Father loveth the Son, and **hath given all things into his hand**.
John 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed **all judgment unto the Son**:
John 5:28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in which **all** that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
John 12:32 I, if I be lifted up from the earth, **will draw all men unto me**.
John 16:15 **All things that the Father hath** are **mine**:
Acts 7:10 **Delivered him out of all his afflictions**, & gave him favour & wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh
Acts 10:36 The word which God sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is **Lord of all**:)
Acts 13:39 By him all that believe are **justified from all things**, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.
Romans 8:28 We know that **all things work together for good** to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.
1Cor 8:6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, **by whom are all things**, and we by him.
1Cor 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall **all be made alive**.
Ephesians 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with **all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:**
Eph 3:20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above **all that we ask or think**, according to the power that worketh in us.
Phil 4:13 I can do **all things through Christ** which strengtheneth me.
Phil 4:19 But my God shall supply **all your need** according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.
Col 1:16 By him were **all things created**, that are in heaven and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions or principalities or powers: **all things** were created by him & for him
Col 1:17 He is **before all things**, and **by him all things consist**.

Col 1:18 He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in **all things he might have the preeminence**.
Col 2:3 In whom are hid **all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge**.
Col 2:9 In him dwelleth **all the fulness of the Godhead bodily**.
Col 2:10 Ye are complete in him, which is the **head** of **all principality and power**:
Col 2:13 You, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having **forgiven you all trespasses**;
1Thess 3:13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with **all his saints**.
1Thess 4:6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the **avenger of all such**, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
1Timothy 2:4 Who will have **all men to be saved**, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
1Timothy 2:6 Who gave himself a **ransom for all**, to be testified in due time.
Hebrews 1:2,3 Has in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he has appointed **heir of all things**, **by whom also he made the worlds**; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and **upholding all things by the word of his power**, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
Hebrews 1:6 Again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let **all the angels of God worship him.**
Hebr 2:17 In **all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren**, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.
Heb 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was **in all points tempted like as we are**, yet without sin.
Heb 10:10 By which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ **once for all.**
2 Peter 1:3 According as his divine power hath given unto us **all things that pertain unto life and godliness**, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:
1 John 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son **cleanseth us from all sin**.
1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to **cleanse us from all unrighteousness.**
Rev 21:4 God shall **wipe away all tears from their eyes**; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
Rev 21:5 He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, **I make all things new**.

II. What Do we learn of "All" that is said of MEN.

Matt 19:27 Peter said, Behold, **we have forsaken all**, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?
Matt 21:22 And **all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing**, ye shall receive.
Matt 22:37 Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with **all thy heart**, & with **all thy soul**, & with **all thy mind**
Matt 24:14 This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in **all** the **world** for a witness unto **all nations**; and then shall the end come.
Matt 24:47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him **ruler over all his goods**.
Matt 25:5 While the bridegroom tarried, they **all slumbered and slept**.
Mark 9:23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, **all things are possible to him that believeth**.
Mark 10:44 Whosoever of you will be the chiefest, **shall be servant of all**.
Mark 12:33 To love him with **all** the **heart**, and with **all** the **understanding**, and with **all** the **soul**, & with **all** the **strength**, & to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings & sacrifices.
Mark 13:37 What I say unto you I say unto **all, Watch**.
Luke 1:3 It seemed good to me also, having had **perfect understanding of all things** from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
John 5:23 That **all men should honour the Son**, even as they honour the Father.
Acts 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that **they received the word with all readiness of mind**, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.
Acts 20:19 Serving the Lord with **all humility of mind**, and with many tears, and temptations,

which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

Acts 20:27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you **all the counsel of God**.
Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to **all the flock**, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.
Acts 23:1 Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in **all good conscience before God** until this day.
Romans 3:23 For **all have sinned**, and come short of the glory of God;
Romans 5:12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon **all men**, for that all have sinned:
Romans 8:32 He that spared not his own Son, but **delivered him up for us all**, how shall he not with him also **freely give us all things**?
Romans 8:37 Nay, in **all these things** we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.
Romans 11:26 And so **all Israel shall be saved**: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:
Romans 12:18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, **live peaceably with all men**.
Romans 14:10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall **all stand before the judgment seat of Christ**.
1Cor 1:2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with **all that in every place call** upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:
1Cor 1:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye **all speak the same thing**, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.
1Cor 2:15 But he that is spiritual **judgeth all things**, yet he himself is judged of no man.
1Cor 10:31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, **do all to the glory of God**.
1Cor 14:26 Let **all things be done unto edifying**.
1Cor 14:40 Let **all things be done decently and in order**.
1Cor 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but **we shall all be changed**,
1Cor 16:14 Let **all your things be done with charity**.
2Cor 1:4 Who comforteth us in **all our tribulation**, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.
2Cor 5:10 For we must **all appear before the judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.
2Cor 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, **all things are become new.**
2Cor 9:8 God is able to make **all grace abound toward you**; that ye, always having **all sufficiency** in **all things**, may abound to every good work:
2Cor 11:9 In **all things I have kept myself** from **being burdensome unto you**, and so will I keep myself.
2Cor 11:28 Beside those things that are without, that which comes upon me daily, the **care** of **all** the **churches**
Gal 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us **do good unto all men**, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.
Eph 4:2 With **all lowliness** and **meekness**, with **longsuffering**, **forbearing** one another in love;
Eph 4:31 Let **all bitterness**, wrath, anger, clamour, evil speaking, be put away from you, with **all malice**:
Eph 6:18 Praying always with **all prayer** and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with **all perseverance** and supplication for **all saints**;
Phil 2:14 Do **all things without murmurings** and **disputings**:
Col 3:8 **Put off all these**; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
Col 3:20 Children, obey your parents in **all things**: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.
1Thess 5:14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, **be patient toward all men**.
1Thess 5:21 **Prove all things**; hold fast that which is good.
1Thess 5:22 Abstain from **all appearance of evil**.
1Tim 4:15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy **profiting may appear to all**.
1Timothy 4:8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but **godliness** is profitable unto **all things**,
1Timothy 5:2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with **all purity**.

2Timothy 2:7 Consider what I say; and the Lord **give thee understanding in all things**.
2Timothy 2:10 Therefore **I endure all things for the elect's sakes**, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.
2Timothy 2:24 The servant of the Lord must not strive; but **be gentle unto all men**, apt to teach, patient,
2Timothy 3:12 Yea, and **all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution**.
Tit 2:7 In **all** things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
Titus 3:2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing **all meekness** unto **all men**.
Hebrews 2:15 And deliver them who through fear of death were **all their lifetime subject to bondage**.
Hebrews 2:14 **Follow peace with all men**, and **holiness**, without which no man shall see the Lord:
James 1:2 My brethren, **count it all joy** when ye fall into divers temptations;
James 1:5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that **giveth to all men liberally**, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
James 1:8 A double minded man is **unstable in all his ways**.
1Peter 1:15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in **all manner of conversation**;
1Peter 2:1 Laying aside **all malice**, and **all guile**, and hypocrisies, and envies, and **all evil speakings**,
1Peter 2:17 **Honour all men**.
1Peter 3:8 **Be all of one mind**, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous
1Peter 5:7 **Casting all your care upon him**; for he careth for you.
2Peter 1:5 Beside this, **giving all diligence**, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;
1John 2:16 For **all that is in the world**, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.
Jude 1:15 To **execute judgment upon all**, and to **convince all** that are ungodly among them of **all their ungodly deeds** which they have ungodly committed, and of **all their hard speeches** which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
Revelation 3:10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall **come upon all the world**, to try them that dwell upon the earth.
Rev 21:7 He that overcometh **shall inherit all things**; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

203. 17 Offences Committed Against Jesus Christ

1. Spat in His face. Matthew 26:67 "Then did they spit in his face"
2. Buffetted His cheeks. Matthew 26:67, "and buffeted him"
3. Smote Him with the palms of their hands. Matthew 26:67
4. Bound His hands. Matthew 27:2 "when they had bound him, they led him away"
5. Scourged His back. Matthew 27:26 "when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified."
6. Stripped His body. Matthew 27:28 "they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe."
7. Pierced His head. Matthew 27:29 "when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head"
8. Mocked His person. Matthew 27:29,39-47. "They bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!"
9. Plucked His hair. Isaiah 50:6. "I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting."
10. Crucified His body. Mark 15:24. "when they had crucified him"
11. Gave Him vinegar to drink. Mark 15:36 "one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink"
12. Took His garments. Mark 15:24. "they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take."
13. Ridiculed His mission. Mark 15:29,30 "they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, & buildest it in 3 days, Save thyself, & come down from the cross."
14. Reviled His works. Mark 15:31,32 "Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save."
15. Condemned Him unjustly. Luke 23:41. "we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss."
16. Spiked His hands and His feet. Psalm 22:16. "they pierced my hands and my feet."
17. Speared His side. John 19:34. "One of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water."

204. What are the Works "Of Christ"?

Bible Reading: Matthew 11:1-19.
Memory Verse: 'Unto you therefore which believe he is precious' I Peter 2:7.
Aim: To value the works of Jesus Christ and be committed to doing them.
Introduction: What is Jesus Christ interested in doing? What are His valuable possessions? Do you have any really valuable possessions that you never want to lose? How can we work with Jesus in **being**, **doing** and **valuing** what He wants of us? The phrase "**of Christ**" describes these things. The first mention of this phrase is in Matthew 11:2 when John in prison heard of the **works of Christ**.
Are you interested in Jesus Christ's works that He is interested in? **What are the works of Christ**?
1. The **Resurrection** of Christ. "He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption." Acts 2:31. Do you look forward to your resurrection?
2. The **Gospel** of Christ. "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." Romans 1:16. Are you a SW
3. The **Love** of Christ. "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?" Romans 8:35; "the love of Christ constraineth us;" 2 Cor 5:14; "to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge," Ephesians 3:19.
4. The **Judgment Seat** of Christ. "we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ." Romans 14:10. "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad." 2 Cor 5:10.
5. The **Churches** of Christ. "The churches of Christ salute you." Romans 16:16. Do you love Church?
6. The **Testimony** of Christ. "Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:" I Cor 1:16.
7. The **Cross** of Christ. "For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect." I Cor 1:17.
8. The **Mind** of Christ. "But we have the mind of Christ." I Cor 2:16. Do you think like Christ?
9. The **Ministers** of Christ. "Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God." I Cor. 4:1; "Are they ministers of Christ?" 2 Cor 11:23.
10. The **Members** of Christ. "Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid." I Cor 6:15.
11. The **Blood** and **Body** of Christ. "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?" I Cor 10:16
12. The **Body** of Christ (Christians). "Ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular." I Cor 12:27
13. The **Sufferings** of Christ. "as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ." 2 Cor 1:5. "a witness of the sufferings of Christ" I Peter 5:1.
14. The **Sweet Savour** of Christ. "For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ," 2 Cor 2:15.
15. The **Letter** of Christ. "ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us" 2Cor 3:3
16. The **Glory** of Christ. "they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ." 2 Cor 8:23.
17. The **Meekness** and **Gentleness** of Christ. "I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ," 2 Cor 10:1. Are you meek and gentle with people as Christ is?
18. The **Power** of Christ. "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly…will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me." 2 Cor 12:9
19. The **Grace** of Christ. "I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:" Galatians 1:6.
20. The **Faith** of Christ. "man is not justified by the works of the law,but by the faith of Jesus Christ 2:16
21. The **Law** of Christ. "Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ." Galatians 6:2.
22. The **Unsearchable Riches** of Christ. "Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;" Ephesians 3:8.
23. The **Kingdom** of Christ. "no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God." Eph 5:5.
24. The **Day** of Christ (Rapture). "that ye may be sincere &without offence till the day of Christ" Phil 1:10
25. The **Work** of Christ. "Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me." Phil 2:30. Are you doing the work of Christ daily?
26. The **Knowledge** of Christ. "I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord:" Phil 3:8. Are you growing in your knowledge of Christ?

27. The **Faithful Minister** of Christ. "Epaphras…who is for you a faithful minister of Christ." Col 1:17.
28. The **Word** of Christ. "Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom;" Col 3:16.
29. The **Mystery** of Christ. "to speak the mystery of Christ" Col 4:3 (Ans 382, pt 3, Jew and Gentile).
30. The **Name** of Christ. "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity." 2 Tim 2:19
31. The **Doctrine** of Christ. "leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on to perfection' Heb6:1
32. The **Reproach** of Christ. "Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward." Hebrews 11:26.
33. The **Spirit** of Christ. "the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow." I Peter 1:11.
34. The **Priests** of Christ. "they shall be priests of God and of Christ," Revelation 20:6.
35. The **Martyrs** of Christ. "I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus:" Revelation 17:6.
Conclusion: Do you appreciate and value these works of Christ? Are you investing your life in them?

205. The Doctrine of Jesus Christ's Church. **Bible Reading:** Ephesians 2,3.

Aim: To value church more highly. To understand God's purposes for the church.
Introduction: The main purpose of the last 2000 years is to create a body of people called the church, who will reign with Jesus Christ forever. Let us consider the church under these headings and questions:
1. What is the Church? Ephesians 3:4-6,10.
The Church consists of all saved Jews and Gentiles from Pentecost to the Rapture. This is the Universal church which will only meet and assemble when it is fully complete at and after the rapture.
i) Jesus is building His church. "I will build my church." Matthew 16:18.
ii) Jesus loved the church and gave Himself for it. Ephesians 5:25.
iii) Jesus Christ is the Head of the church. Ephesians 1:22.
iv) Jesus Christ has set apostles, prophets, pastors, teachers and evangelists in the church. I Cor. 12:28.
v) The church is making known to angels the manifold wisdom of God. Ephesians 3:10.
vi) The church is one of three divine institutions, these being marriage, human government, church.
vii) Paul persecuted the church as an institution. I Cor. 15:9; Acts 8:3.
viii) The word "church" mostly occurs in a local sense, meaning a group of believers in one location.
2. Who owns the church? Jesus Christ (Matthew 16:18).
3. When did the church start? i) It was conceived when Jesus appointed the apostles (Ephesians 2:20). ii) It was born at Pentecost when the Holy Spirit indwelt believers (Acts 2).
4. What are the ordinances of the church? i) Baptism (Matthew 28:19,20; Mark 1:9-11). ii) Lord's supper signifying Jesus' death, resurrection and coming again (Matt. 26:26-30; I Cor. 11:26).
5. What is the work of the church? Why does it exist? Win, baptize, teach. See Answers p.159.
6. What is the church like? See Answers p.164.
7. What is a false, counterfeit church? See Answers p.168.
8. What are the offices of a church? Pastor and deacon. I Timothy 3.
9. What gifts are given to the church? See Answers p.523.
10. What the church is NOT. Not of this world. John 15:19.
11. What is the reward of the church? The Judgment Seat of Christ. II Cor.5:10; I Cor. 3:10-15.
Three illustrations reveal the nature of believers preparing for rewards at the JSOC:
i) Stewards who must give account of our work. (Romans 14:10-12).
ii) Builders building on the foundation of Jesus Christ (I Cor. 3:9-15).
iii) Athletes running a race to win a prize (I Cor. 9:16-27,24-27).
12. What is the future of the church? i) We will united with Christ forever (I Thess. 4:17).
ii) We will reign with Christ for 1000 years and for eternity (Rev. 20:6; 22:5). Having sufferred with Christ in the time of His rejection, we will reign with Christ in the time of His glorification.
iii) The church will be an eternal testimony to God's goodness and wisdom (Ephesians 3:10,21).
13. Seven figures describe the relationship between Jesus Christ and the church: **i)** Shepherd and sheep. **ii)** True vine and branches. **iii)** Cornerstone and stones. **iv)** High Priest and priests. **v)** Head and body. **vi)** Last Adam and New creation. **vii)** Bridegroom and bride.

206. Jesus Has Power to…

Bible Reading: Luke 5:1-16; Luke 5:17-26. 10 September 2017.
Aim: To understand the greatness of Jesus Christ's powers to meet our needs in so many areas of our life.
Memory Verse: "That ye may know that the Son of man hath **power on earth to forgive sins**" Luke 5:24
Introduction: As we study the life of Jesus Christ, we notice that He has supernatural powers to do so many amazing things that nobody ever did before. This greatly helps us to trust our life on earth and our eternal destiny to Him, knowing that He will not let us down, but will do everything right and well for us. So many people fail to consider the greatness of Jesus Christ and what He can do for them.
Jesus Christ's powers show us that He is truly "**God manifest in the flesh**." I Timothy 3:16.
"God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that **power belongeth unto God**." Psalm 62:11.
"Jesus answered & said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the **power of God**. Mt22:29
"Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the **power**, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth *is* thine*;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all." I Chronicles 29:11.
"**He ruleth by his power for ever**; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Ps 66:7.
"Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: **For thine is the kingdom,** and the **power,** and the glory, for ever. Amen." Matthew 6:13.
Question: What Powers Does Jesus Christ Possess that Help and Encourage us? He has Power:

1. To Get Wealth. "Thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for ***it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth**, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day" Deut 8:18.

2. To Deliver us from Trouble. "Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out **by thy mighty power** and by thy stretched out arm." Deut 9:29.

3. To Make my Way Perfect. "God is my strength and **power**: he maketh my way perfect." 2Sam 22:33

4. To Make Great & Give Strength. "Both riches and honour come of thee, & thou reignest over all; &in thine hand is **power** and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, & to give strength unto all." I Chron 29:12. "He giveth **power to the faint**; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength" Isaiah 40:29

5. To Help and to Cast Down. "But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for **God hath power to help**, and **to cast down**." 2 Chronicles 25:8.

6. To Exalt and to Teach. "Behold, **God exalteth by his power**: who **teacheth like him**?" Job 36:22.

7. To Create the Universe. "Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is **strong in power**; not one faileth." Isaiah 40:26.

"**He hath made the earth by his power**, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion." Jeremiah 10:12.
"**I have made the earth, the man and the beast** that are upon the ground, **by my great power** and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me." Jeremiah 27:5.
"Ah Lord GOD! behold, **thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power** and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee:" Jeremiah 32:17.

8. To Forgive Sins. "That ye may know that the Son of man hath **power on earth to forgive sins**, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. Luke 5:24; (Matt 9:6) "But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such **power** unto men." Matthew 9:8.

9. To Empower us to Teach All Nations of Jesus' Salvation and Truth. "Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **All power** is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye & teach all nations." Matt 28:18
"**Ye shall receive power**, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." Acts 1:8.

10. To Heal. "It came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the **power of the Lord was present to heal them**." Luke 5:17.

11. To Teach Doctrine."They were astonished at his **doctrine**: for **his word** was with **power**." Luke 4:32

12. To Cast out Evil Spirits. "They were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and **power** he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out." Luke 4:36.

13. To Die for our sins as a Ransom and to Rise from the Dead. "No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have **power** to lay it down, and I have **power** to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." John 10:18. "The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a **ransom for many**." Matthew 20:28; Is 53:6.

14. To Make us Sons of God. "But as many as received him, to them gave he **power to become the sons of God**, *even* to them that believe on his name:" John 1:12.

15. To Empower us to Turn People from the Power of Satan to God. "To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the **power of Satan unto God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." Acts 26:18.

16. To Establish us in the Truth. "Now to him that is of **power to stablish you** according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began." Romans 16:25.

17. To Do Exceeding Abundantly above All that we Ask or Think. "Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the **power** that worketh in us" Eph 3:20

18. To Fight the Spiritual War. "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the **power** of his might. **Put on the whole armour of God**…" Ephesians 6:10.

19. To Uphold the Universe.. "Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and **upholding all things by the word of his power**, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;" Hebrews 1:3.

20. To Keep Us Saved. "Who are **kept by the power of God** through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." I Peter 1:5.

21. To give unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness. "According as his divine **power** hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:" 2 Peter 1:3. Jesus provides a coin in a fishes mouth. Matthew 17:24-27.

22. To Calm the Storms in our life and **to Give us Peace**. "The men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!" Matt 8:27; "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." John 14:27.

23. To Reign on the Earth with us, to judge the dead, to reward thy servants, to destroy them which destroy the earth. "We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast **taken to thee thy great power**, and hast **reigned**…." Rev 11:17,18.

24. To Tell us the Future and **to Judge Wicked People**. "There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down." Matthew 24:2.

25. To Reward us for Serving Him. "Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught (4). When they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes & net brake." Luke 5:4-9.

26. To Destroy the Works of the Devil. "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might **destroy the works of the devil**." I John 3:8.

27. To give us a powerful weapon of the **Word of God**. "For the **word of God** is quick, and **powerful**, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." Hebrews 4:12.
Conclusion: Will youlove, trust and serve Jesus, knowing that He has these powers to help and bless you?

207. Jesus the Doer and Teacher: Ye Ought to be Teachers

Bible Reading: Acts 1:1-14; 2 Timothy 2:1-26;
Memory Verse: "when for the time **ye ought to be teachers**." Hebrews 5:12.
Aim: To understand the value of teaching God's Word. To teach the gospel and Bible truths to the world.
Introduction: "**some have not the knowledge of God**: I speak this to your shame." I Cor 15:34.
We live in a world where so many people know little or nothing about God, salvation, His righteous ways. Most churches do not lead people to Christ, nor teach the whole counsel of God. See Answers, p.163. Most schools don't teach God's Word. We look forward to the time when "the **earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea. " Isaiah 11:9. "Many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and **he** will **teach us of his ways**, and **we will walk in his paths**: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem." Isaiah 2:3. "Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people." Proverbs 14:34. We must teach God's righteousness to a confused and troubled world.

I. What Must we Teach Ourselves and People?

1. Jesus' Commandments. "Whosoever therefore shall break one of **these least commandments**, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the **least** in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall **do and teach them**, the same shall be called **great in the kingdom of heaven**." Matthew 5:19.
2. All Nations Salvation & God's Ways. "Go ye therefore, **teach all nations**, baptizing them" Mat 28:19
3. To Pray. "Lord, **teach us to pray**," Luke 11:1. Jesus taught the Lord's Prayer. Pray this daily.
4. Who Jesus is and **How He can Save us**. "daily in the temple, and in every house, **they ceased not to teach** and preach Jesus Christ." Acts 5:42.
5. First Principles. "when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one **teach you again** which be **the first principles of the oracles of God**; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat." Hebrews 5:12. "Repentance from dead works, faith towards God, baptisms,..." Heb 6:1,2.
6. Older Women teach younger women to "be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children"Titus2:4
7. "I will **teach you the good and the right way**;" I Samuel 12:23.
8. Wisdom. "I said, Days should speak, and **multitude of years should teach wisdom**." Job 32:7.
9. "**I will instruct thee** and **teach thee in the way which thou shalt go**:" Psalm 32:8.
10. "Come, ye children, hearken unto me: **I will teach you the fear of the LORD**." Psalm 34:11.
11. "Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee." Psalm 51:13.
12. "So **teach *us* to number our days**, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom." Psalm 90:12.
13. What we should say: "Holy Ghost shall **teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say**."Lk12:12
14. To Do God's Ways. "treatise, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to **do** and **teach**," Acts 1:1.

II. Who are we to Teach God's Ways to?

1. Our children and **Grandchildren**: "**teach them thy sons,** and **thy sons' sons;"** Deut 4:9.
"thou shalt **teach them diligently unto thy children**, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up." Deut 6:7.
2. Much People. "Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: he began to **teach them many things**." Mk6:34
3. Wise, Just people: "Give instruction to a **wise man**, and he will be yet wiser: **teach a just *man*,** and **he will increase in learning**." Proverbs 9:9.
4. All Nations. "Go ye therefore, **teach all nations**" Matthew 28:19.
5. Faithful Men. "the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful men**, who shall be able to **teach others also**." 2 Timothy 2:2.
6. Christians in Churches. "A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, **apt to teach**;" I Timothy 3:2.

Conclusion:

1. "the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, **apt to teach**, patient" 2 Tim 2:24.
2. If we do not teach God's Word, Ways, Wisdom then people will believe and teach evil ideas. "That they **teach you not to do after all their abominations**," Deuteronomy 20:18.

208. The Value of Jesus Christ. What He Gives Us. John 14:1-15; 16-31.

Introduction: Many people do not understand the value of Jesus Christ to individuals and to the world. Many enjoy the benefits of Jesus Christ without realizing that He introduced them. What does He give us?

1. He **created** the universe, earth, humans, animals and a life-sustaining environment. Isaiah 48:12,13,16. "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." John 1:3.
2. He **explained** the **Trinity** of God as Father, Son (Gk: huios) and Holy Spirit. Matthew 28:19; I John 5:7
3. He is '**God manifest in the flesh'** I Tim 3:16. 'The word was made flesh & dwelt among us" John 1:14
4. He is the **Image (interface) of** the **invisible God** (Col 1:15; Heb 1:3; 2 Cor 4:4). 100% God, 100% man
5. He **fulfilled 45 Old Testament prophecies**, proving the **Bible** to be the **Word of God**. Romans 10:17.
6. He **prophesied** the destruction of Jerusalem & temple, Jews dispersion, losing Jerusalem.Luke21:20-24
7. He **died** on the cross to **pay the penalty for our sins**, satisfying the **law, justice** & **love** of God.Rom5:8
8. He **rose** from the dead, **conquering death**. He will **raise all** from the dead. **He makes idols useless**.
9. He **solves** the **law**, **sin** & **death problems. He removes fear of death** and **hell, promising us heaven.**
10. He gave us the **New Testament** to comfort and show us how to **live** and the **events** of Jesus' return.
11. He gives us a loving, peaceful **friendship** with God. "I have called you friends" John 15:15; Rev 3:20.
12. He teaches us how to **love one another**. "love one another as I have loved you." John 13:34,35.
13. He gives us a **free**, **peaceful society** that practices **love, justice, freedoms** & **the value of human life.**
14. He **comforts** us in trouble and offers **solutions** to our problems. "comfort of the Holy Spirit" Act 9:31
15. He teaches us **not** to take **personal revenge**, but to forgive others as God forgave us. Luke 23:34.
16. He teaches us to **resolve conflicts** peacefully by talking to the other person privately. Matthew 18:15.
17. He teaches us **truth, wisdom, love, joy** & how to live **peacefully**. "my peace I give you." John 14:27.
18. He approves **free enterprise** and rejects Communism. "thy pound has gained ten pounds." Luke 19:16
19. He defined **government leaders** to be **servants of the people**, not dictators. Mark 10:42-45.
20. He inspired the **printing press** to print Bibles, **schools** to teach the Bible & **hospitals** to heal the sick.
21. He **promises to return to earth** to set up His **1000** year Kingdom and to remove evil. Matt 25:31-46.
22. He taught **rewards** in heaven for Christian service. "great is your reward in heaven" Matthew 5:12.
23. He did **many miracles** to raise 3 dead, heal sick, still storms, feed 5000, supply money, expel demons.
24. He teaches us to **love** and **help people of all nations.** "Go and teach all nations" Matthew 28:19.
25. He teaches us to **love the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, soul, mind. **Love thy neighbor as thyself**.
26. He teaches the value of faithful male-female marriage to raise godly children, not fornication.Mat5:32
27. He teaches the need to **preach the gospel**, **teach Bible**, **build God's kingdom on earth**. Matth 28:19.
28. He gives us an example of a **perfect, holy, humble, caring, loving, serving life** to live & treat others.
29. He is **always with us**. "Lo, I am with you always" Matt 28:20; "I will never leave thee" Hebrews 13:5
30. He **answers our prayers**. "in my name: ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full" John 16:24
31. He gives us **eternal life** and **assurance** of heaven. "I go to prepare a place for you" John 14:2;Rm6:23
32. He sent the **Holy Spirit** to indwell believers. "the Comforter .. I will send him unto you." John 16:7.
33. He gives us **local churches** to help each other. "I will build my church." Matthew 16:18.
34. He instituted **baptism** and the **Lord's Supper**. "this do in remembrance of me." Luke 22:19.
35. He taught the reality of the **spiritual war**. "now shall the prince of this world be cast out." John 12:31
36. He inspired much great **Christian music**, compared to no music in Islam. "sung an hymn" Matt 26:30
37. He teaches **equality** of **men and women**. "why trouble ye her?" Matthew 26:10; Mark 14:6.
38. He warns of the **danger of false religions** "Beware of false prophets.." Matthew 7:15.
39. He **saves us** from **trouble** if we ask him. He saved Israel from Egypt's & Assyrian armies. Isaiah 36-38
40. We owe the happy **holidays** of Sunday, Christmas and Easter to Jesus.
41. He gives the world a **time-line dating system** to date the events of history into BC and AD years.
42. He promises to **return to take us to heaven**. "If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." John 14:3.
43. He warns of **7 years of great trouble** where over 50% of mankind die. Mat 24:21,22; Dan 9:27;Rev 6
44. He gave us the **Lord's Prayer** to draw us closer to God (Matt 6:9-13) & **parables** of Good Samaritan.
45. He **removes the wall** between Jews & Gentiles. "broken the middle wall" Eph 2:14. We love Jews.

Conclusion: Let us **love**, **serve**, **learn** and **tell** everybody about **who Jesus is** and **what He does for us**.

209. What is Important to Jesus that Must be Important to us? "My"

Bible Reading: Luke 14:16-35; Luke 19:11-48.
Aim: To value what Jesus values. "All seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's." Phil 2:21
Memory Verse: "Ye are **my friends**, if ye do whatsoever I command you. John 15:14
Introduction: Often we say "That is mine". We hold strongly to what is mine. We value it. We have invested much time and effort into getting what is mine. We identify ourselves with what is mine.
In the same way we see much about Jesus from what He declares is **His property**. **Jesus declares these things to be of great value to Him**. If Jesus values them highly, then **so should we**. **Do you value these?**

1. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for **my sake** shall find it. Matt 10:39

2. Take **my yoke** upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For **my yoke** *is* easy, and **my burden** is light. Matthew 11:29,30.

3. Thou art Peter,upon this rock I will build **my church**; the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. 16:18

4. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but **my words** shall not pass away. Mark 13:31
For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of **my words**, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels. Luke 9:26
Whosoever comes to me, hears **my sayings**, &does them, I will shew you to whom he is like: Luke 6:47

5. As they did eat, Jesus took bread, blessed, brake it, gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is **my body**. (22). He said unto them, This is **my blood** of the new testament, which is shed for many. Mark 14:24

6. How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about **my Father's business?** Luke 2:49

7. He answered and said unto them, **My mother** and **my brethren** are these which hear the word of God, and do it. Luke 8:21

8. I say unto you **my friends**, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. Luke 12:4 Ye are **my friends**, if ye do whatsoever I command you. John 15:14

9. The lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that **my house** may be filled. Luke 14:23
It is written, **My house** is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. Luke 19:46

10. If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be **my disciple**.(26) And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be **my disciple**. Luke 14:27.

11. Wherefore then gavest not thou **my money** into the bank, that at **my coming** I might have required **mine own** with usury? Luke 19:23

12. Ye are they which have continued with me in **my temptations**. Luke 22:28

13. That ye may eat & drink at my table in **my kingdom**, & sit on thrones judging the 12 tribes of Israel. Luk 22:30 **My kingdom** is not of this world: if **my kingdom** were of this world, then would **my servants** fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is **my kingdom** not from hence. John 18:36

14. Behold **my hands** and **my feet**, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. Luke 24:39

15. Jesus saith unto them, **My meat** is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. John 4:34

16. Jesus answered them, and said, **My doctrine** is not mine, but his that sent me. John 7:16

17. Yet if I judge, **my judgment** is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. John 8:16

18. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in **my word**, then are ye **my disciples** indeed; John 8:31
By this shall all men know that ye are **my disciples**, if ye have love one to another. John 13:35
Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be **my disciples**. John 15:8

19. I am the good shepherd, and know **my sheep**, and am known of mine. John 10:14

20. Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear **my voice**; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. John 10:16.

My sheep hear **my voice**, and I know them, and they follow me: (27) And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of **my hand**. John 10:28.

21. I and **my Father** are one. John 10:30

22. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also **my servant** be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. John 12:26

23. If ye shall ask any thing in **my name**, I will do it. John 14:14. "None other name…" Acts 4:12.
But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear **my name** before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: Acts 9:15

24. If ye love me, keep **my commandments**. (15). He that hath **my commandments**, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. John 14:21

25. Peace I leave with you, **my peace** I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. John 14:27

26. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in **my love**. John 15:9
If ye keep **my commandments**, ye shall abide in **my love**; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. John 15:10
This is **my commandment**, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. John 15:12

27. These things have I spoken unto you, that **my joy** might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. John 15:11 Now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have **my joy** fulfilled in themselves. John 17:13

28. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold **my glory**, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. John 17:24

29. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth **my voice**. John 18:37

30. When they had dined, Jesus said to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He said to him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my lambs**. John21:15

31. When he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all **my will.** Acts 13:22

WHAT THE LEFT STANDS FOR	WHAT WE STAND FOR
• Godlessness	• Judeo-Christian Values
• Authoritarianism	• Liberty
• Big Government and the Welfare State	• Limited Government and Independence
• Handouts and Victimhood	• Self-reliance and Personal Responsibility
• Socialism and increasingly, Communism	• Capitalism and the Free Market

210. What Jesus Christ Does For Us in His "I" Statements

Bible Reading: Luke 10:25-37; John 14:1-31.
Memory Verse: "**I give unto them eternal life**; they shall never perish." John 10:28.
Aim: To appreciate **28 things Jesus Christ does for us** in **"I"** statements. To love & serve Jesus in return.
Introduction: Matt 4:19 He saith unto them, Follow me, and **I will make you fishers of men**.

Matt 11:28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.

Matt 16:18 thou art Peter, upon this rock **I will build my church**; the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Matt 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, **I will make thee ruler over many things**: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Matt 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever **I have commanded you**: and, lo, **I am with you alway**, even **unto the end of the world**. Amen.

Mark8:2 **I have compassion** on the multitude, because they have now been with me 3 days & have nothing to eat

Luke 2:49 He said, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that **I must be about my Father's business**?

Luke 10:35 Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when **I come again**, **I will repay thee**.

Luke 13:34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which kills the prophets, & stones them that are sent unto thee; how often **would I have gathered thy children together**, as a hen *gathers* her brood under *her* wings, ye would not!

Luke 22:27 **I am among you as he that serveth**.

John4:38 **I sent you** to **reap** that where ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, ye are entered into their labours

John 6:37 All that the Father gives me shall come to me; him that comes to me **I will in no wise cast out**.

John 6:40 This is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and **I will raise him up at the last day**.

John 10:17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because **I lay down my life**, that I might take it again.

John10:28 **I give unto them eternal life**; they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

John 12:32 **I**, if I be lifted up from the earth, **will draw all *men* unto me**.

John 13:15 **I have given you an example**, that ye should do as I have done to you.

John 13:34 **A new commandment I give unto you**, That ye love one another; as **I have loved you.**

John 14:2,3 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. **I go to prepare a place for you**. And if I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again**, and **receive you unto myself**; that where I am, there ye may be also.

John 14:18 **I will not leave you comfortless**: **I will come to you**.

John 14:21 He that has my commandments, and keeps them, he it is that loves me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and **I will love him**, and **will manifest myself to him**.

John 14:27 Peace I leave with you, **my peace I give unto you**: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

John 14:29 Now **I have told you before it come to pass**, that, when it is come to pass, ye might **believe**.

John 15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but **I have called you friends**; for all things that **I have heard of my Father** **I have made known unto you**.

John 15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but **I have chosen you**, & ordained you, that **ye should go and bring forth fruit**, & **your fruit should remain**: that whatever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: **I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do**.

John 17:12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: **those that thou gavest me I have kept**, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

John 17:14 **I have given them thy word**; and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. **Question**: **What will you do for Jesus?**

211. Jesus Christ Brings Us Joy and Gladness

Bible Reading: Acts 8:1-8; 25-40
Aim: To consider and do the things that bring us joy and gladness.
Introduction: God wants us to be joyful, glad and happy. Too many things exist in this world that can make us depressed, miserable and unhappy. One of the greatest secrets to happiness is to NOT do the things that make us unhappy, and to DO the things that make us happy. You have the power to be happy by the choices you make. Let us consider what God tells us brings joy, gladness and happiness.
Question: What Actions Bring Joy, Gladness and Happiness?

1. When people come to Jesus Christ to be **saved**. Acts 8:4-8, "there was great joy in that city" v.8. "restore unto me the joy of my salvation." Psalm 51:12.
2. When Christians get **baptized**. Acts 8:26-39, "he went on his way rejoicing" v.39.
3.When we have **close fellowship with Godly Christians**. "did eat their meat with gladness" Acts 2:46.
4. When **we serve God** and help others get saved. "Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;" Deuteronomy 28:47.
5. When we **pray to Jesus Christ** and **He answers our prayers**. "Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." John 16:24.
"when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness," Acts 12:14.
6. When we come to **church** to worship God, learn Bible and encourage other Christians. "I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy & praise, with a multitude that kept holyday. Ps 42:4
7. When we **walk in truth**, understand and live by true Bible doctrines.
"I have **no greater joy** than to hear that my children walk in truth." 3 John 1:4. "Fulfil ye **my joy**, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind." Philippians 2:2.
8. When we **consider the joy of the angels** in heaven when people get saved.
"there is **joy** in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." Luke 15:10.
9. When we **hear of many people getting saved.**
"declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren." Acts 15:3.
10. When we consider **God's provision of rain, food and goodness**.
"he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness." Acts 14:17.
11. When **babies are born**. "as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world." John 16:21.
12. When we **see God's face in heaven**. "He shall **pray** unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness." Job 33:26.
13. When we **see people in heaven that we have led to Christ**.
"For what is our hope, or **joy**, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? For ye are our glory and joy." 1 Thessalonians 2:20.
14. When we **remember Jesus Christ's words**. "These things have I spoken unto you, that my **joy** might remain in you, and that your joy might be full." John 15:11.
15. When we **consider Jesus Christ's resurrection**. "And while they yet believed not for **joy**, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?" Luke 24:41.
16. When we **live as Christians in peace and righteousness**. "For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." Romans 14:17.

Conclusion: Are you maintaining your joy by doing these things?

212. Lessons from PALM SUNDAY: Take God's Gifts p.309

Bible Reading: Daniel 9:24-27; Luke 19:28-48. **28 March 2021**

Memory Verse: "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore & to build Jerusalem unto **the Messiah the Prince** shall be **7 weeks + 62 weeks**." Daniel 9:25.

Aim: To understand the **events** and **time** of **Palm Sunday** and **Monday** and **their significance**..

Introduction: **Palm Sunday, Monday, Good Friday** and **Resurrection** Sunday are very important days. Daniel 9:25 and Nehemiah 2:1,5,8 predict the exact year, month, day and hour of Jesus entering Jerusalem to offer God's kingdom to Israel as 173,880 days after 10pm 4 March 444BC = 3pm 29 March 33AD (PS) This mathematically proves the existence of **God**, **Bible**, **Jesus as the Messiah**. What are Palm S events?

1. Jesus **fulfilled Zechariah 9:9** "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; **shout**, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, **thy King cometh unto thee**: he is just, and having salvation; **lowly**, and **riding upon an ass**, and upon a **colt the foal of an ass**." See Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-10; Luke 19:29-38; John 12:12-19. Jesus coming into Jerusalem on a **donkey** showed the **value of humble government**.

2. Jesus **fulfilled Daniel 9:25** "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore & to build Jerusalem unto **the Messiah the Prince** shall be 7 weeks + 62 weeks"

3. Jesus **offered Israel the 1000 years Kingdom of peace**. "If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy **peace**!" Luke 19:42.
Israel's right response should have been Mark 11:9,10 "**Blessed** is he that comes in the name of the Lord"

4. We must **study** and **know the signs and times of Messiah's first coming** and **second coming**.
"If thou had known …**this thy day**." Luke 19:42 and "knew not the **time of thy visitation**" Luke 19:44.

5. If we **reject God's gifts**, we **lose blessings** and we experience trouble, problems, difficulties.L19:43,44 Israel lost their temple, city, freedom, 1 million killed, 100,000 taken captive, 2000 years of trouble.

6. Israel became **blind**, stubborn, ignorant, angry "Blindness in part is happened to Israel until" Rom11:25 Jesus cursed the fig tree picturing **God cursing Israel** (Matthew 21:18-21; Mark 11:12-21)

7. Jesus **fulfilled Isaiah 11:10** "to it shall the Gentiles seek" by the gospel going to nations in church age.

8. Jesus makes **some people happy** and **other people angry**. (Matthew 21:15).

9. Jesus **foretold the day of His betrayal** to be crucified as being "AFTER 2 days" (Matt 26:2):

Q: Which day did Jesus die? "**In the morning** as he returned into the city, he hungered" (Matt 21:18) is **Monday 30 March 33AD**, the day after Palm Sunday 29 March 33AD.
This Monday is "**the same day** came to him the Sadducees" (Matthew 22:23).
On **this Monday**, Jesus said "**after 2 days** is the feast of Passover, and the Son of man is **betrayed** to be **crucified**." (Matt 26:2). **Question: When is "after 2 days" from Monday 30 March 33AD**?
Answer: Tuesday 31 March is **day 1**, Wed 1 April is **day 2**, Thursday 2 April is "**after 2 days**" Jesus was betrayed by Judas after the feast of passover, arrested, tried & crucified the next day at 9am Friday 3 April.

10. Jesus' **authority was questioned**. "By what authority do these things?" (Matthew 21:23-27).

11. Parable of the **2 sons**. Matt 21:28-32. This is the **first of 7 parables** Jesus told on **Monday 30 March**.

12. Parable of the **rented Vineyard** (Matt 21:33-46).

13. Parable of the **Marriage Feast** (Matt 22:1-14).

14. Jesus **answers Herodians** and **Sadducees** (Matt 22:15-40) the **same day** (Monday 30 March) (22:23)

15. Jesus **questions** the **Pharisees** "What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? (Matthew 22:41-46).
Q: "If David call him Lord, how is he his son?" (45). **Answer**: **Because Jesus is both God and man**.

16. Jesus **pronounces 8 woes on the Pharisees** (Matthew 23:1-36).

17. Jesus **laments over Jerusalem**: "How often would I have gathered thy children" (Matthew 23:37-39).

18. Jesus' **Olivet Discourse**: **i)** Jesus **foretells the Temple's destruction** (Matthew 24:1,2).
ii) Jesus **answers disciples 3 questions**: **a) When** shall these things be? Luke 21:20-24. **b) What** shall be the **sign** of thy coming? **c) What** shall be the **sign** of the **end of the world system** (end of age)?(Mat24:3)
iii) Jesus **answers question 2**: "What shall be the sign of thy coming?" **Deception, wars** (Matt 24:4-8-14)
iv) The Great **tribulation** (Mat 24:15-26). **v)** The **return** of Christ in glory after the tribulation (24:27-31)
•Parable of the **Fig tree** (24:32-33-44). •Parable of the **Faithful and wise servant** (Matt 24:45-51).
vi) Parable of the **wise** and **foolish virgins**: The church **raptured** to the marriage in heaven (Mat 25:1-13)
vii) Parable of the **5,2,1 talents**: rewards for Christians at the Judgment Seat of Christ in heaven (25:14-30
viii) Jesus **judges** the **sheep** & **goat nations** on how they treated believers in the tribulation (Mat 25:31-46

213. The Significance of Palm Sunday, 29 March 33AD

Bible Reading: Mark 11:1-33; Luke 19:28-48. 31 March 2019

Memory Verse: "thou knewest not the **time** of thy visitation." Luke 19:44.

Aim: To obey God when God calls us to do something.

Introduction: Sunday **29 March 33AD** is known as Palm Sunday, when Jesus entered Jerusalem on a donkey to offer Himself as Messiah the Prince to Israel. This day was prophesied in Daniel 9:24-26 as happening 173,880 days after 10pm 4 March 444BC when King Ardeshir of Persia commanded Jews to return to rebuild the city of Jerusalem (Nehemiah 2:1-8). If you add 173,880 days/ 365.2422 days per year (476.06766 years), this brings us to **3pm 29 March 33AD** exactly. Jesus rebukes the Jews twice for not knowing this day was the end of the 69 weeks of years in Luke 19:42,44, "**this thy day**" and "**thou knewest not the time of thy visitation**". **What are the events of Palm Sunday?**

1. Saturday 28 March 33AD (John 12:1-11), 6 days before Passover (Friday 3 April 33AD), Jesus came to the house of Lazarus, Martha and Mary at Bethany where Mary anointed Jesus' feet with spikenard.

2. Sunday 29 March 33AD (Mark 11:1-7), Jesus **sends 2 disciples** to bring an ass and it's colt for Him to ride into Jerusalem as the Prince of Peace, prophesied in Zechariah 9:9 "Rejoice greatly" and Daniel 9:25.

3. The very great **multitude** spread their garments in the way. Others cut branches to spread before Jesus. (Matthew 21:8). From Luke 19:38 "Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord", the crowd knew that Jesus was fulfilling Zechariah 9:9 "Behold thy King cometh unto thee…riding upon an ass."

4. In **Luke 19:39** some Pharisees told Jesus, "Master, rebuke thy disciples". This means that because Israel rejected Jesus as their Messiah, **i)** the 70 Week prophecy clock **stopped** that day, **ii)** the **church age** would commence 50 days after Jesus' resurrection at Pentecost (Acts 2), **iii) Jesus' 1000 year Kingdom** was **postponed** for 2000 years, **iv) Jerusalem** and the **Temple** would be destroyed in 70AD by the Romans as stated in Daniel 9:26 and Luke 19:44, **v) Israelites would be led away captive into all nations**, **vii) Israel would lose control of Jerusalem** until Jesus returns. Lukw 21:44.

5. Luke 19:41. When Jesus beheld the city, **He wept over it**, because He knew their future 2000 years of suffering, all because "they knew not the time of thy visitation" by their Messiah (Luke 19:42-44).

6. Luke 13:34,35. Jesus wanted to protect Jerusalem as a hen protects her chickens under her wings, tenderly and lovingly, but Israel refused God's protection. Jesus offered the Kingdom to Israel Because Israel had killed the prophets and rejected Jesus words and offer, "your house is left unto you desolate (2048, abandoned)." (Luke 13:35; Matt 23:38). Jesus promised Israel that they would not see him until they say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD." (35; Ps 118:26). Jeru was abandoned

7. Hosea 5:15 "I will **go and return to my place TILL** they acknowledge their offence and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early. (5:15). After **2 days** will he **revive us**: in the **third day** (1000 yr millennium) he will raise us up and we shall live in his sight." (6:2).

8. Monday 30 March 33AD (Mark 11:12-14) "On the morrow" Jesus cursed the unfruitful fig tree, a symbol of God cursing Israel nationally for rejecting Christ ("They (Assyria) barked my fig tree" Joel 1:7)

9. Mark 11:15-19. Jesus entered the temple and cast out the money changers, saying, "**My house** shall be called of all nations the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves." (11:17). "I will make them joyful in my house of prayer…for all people." Isaiah 56:7. **Jehovah's house = Jesus' house**.

10. Tuesday 31 March 33AD (Mark 11:20,21) "In the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots." (20).

11. Friday 3 April 33AD, Jesus died on Passover full moon at 2.52 pm.

Lessons: 1. Don't reject God's prophets as Israel did. Check every idea with the Bible.
2. Get God's timing right. Do the right thing at the right time.
3. Disobeying God brings suffering, great loss and harm.
4. God loves us and **wants to protect us from harm**.
5. Jesus is mathematically proven to be Israel's Messiah who came before Jerusalem was destroyed in 70.
6. Do not elect foolish, evil, ungodly politicians who do wicked things and **bring God's judgment on us**.
7. Evil people often fulfil Bible prophecies without knowing it, as Pharisees did with Jesus.
8. Sin often causes problems that cannot be fixed for a long time.

214.1043. Lessons and 10 Prophecies from Palm Sunday 29 March 33AD

Bible Reading: Mark 11:1-21; Luke 19:28-48. Aim: To be quick learners.

Intro: Jewish priests in Jesus' time were very incompetent. Their job was to study and teach the Bible and its prophecies, but they failed in both. What must we learn from this?

1. God offers us good gifts as Jesus offered Israel a kingdom of peace. Luke 19:42

2. Rejecting God's gifts has very bad consequences as seen in Jews 2000 years of trouble.

3. Jewish leaders were slow learners in rejecting Jesus. Don't be a slow learner.

4. Jesus had many credentials proving He is the Messiah. The Pharisees ignored Jesus' miracles of raising Lazarus, healing blind, fulfilling many prophecies, cursing a fig tree.

5. No Jewish leaders understood how Jesus fulfilled Daniel 9:25 prophecy of Messiah coming on 29 March 33AD. This was prophesied in 538BC. They had 570 years to see it.

6. Bible prophecies are very important to study, understand and be ready to see happen.

7. If you miss one good prophecy (Jesus offering a kingdom of peace), you will see bad prophecies coming on you (Romans destroying Jerusalem and the temple in 70AD).
If people reject Jesus' gift of eternal life, they will experience Jesus' warning of hell.

8. We must be prudent and able to see the consequences of our good and bad actions.
Prov 22:3 A **prudent** man foresees the evil, and hides himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

9. Psalm 118:22-26. Jesus is the stone that the builders (Pharisees) refused, is now the head stone. (22). Jesus entering Jerusalem on Palm Sunday is marvellous in our eyes being welcomed by many people(23). "This is the day which JHVH has made" (29 March 33AD) fulfilling Daniel 9:25.
"We will rejoice and be glad in it" (24). Israel had reason to rejoice and be glad in Jesus' offer of peace. Many asked Jesus to save them because of His death and resurrection. "**Save us now**, O LORD." (25) "**Save now** and **send now prosperity**". This is the meaning of "**Hosanna**" (5614) in these passages, and "**Blessed be he (Jesus) that comes in the name of the LORD**." (26). **Feast songs Ps 115,116,117,118**.

a) Matt 21:9 The **multitudes** that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: **Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord**; Hosanna in the highest.

b) Matt 21:15 When the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the **temple**, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

c) Mark 11:9,10 They that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; **Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord**: Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

d) John 12:13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: **Blessed *is* the King of Israel that comes in the name of the Lord**.

10. ►Jesus Christ's Prophecies on Palm Sunday

1. Luke 19:41 When he was come near, he beheld the city,& **wept over it**, fulfilling **Is53:3** "man of sorrows"

2. Luke 19:42 If you had **known**, even you, at least in **this thy day**, the things which belong to thy **peace**! Fulfilled **Daniel 9:25** "Know therefore and understand, that from the **going forth of the commandment to restore** and **to build Jerusalem** (Neh 2) unto the **Messiah the Prince** shall be **7 weeks** and **62 weeks.**" **Know** the **maths** of this: 69x7x360=173,880 days. 173,880 / 365.2422 days per solar year= **476**.06766 yr 10pm 4 March 444BC + 476.0676 yr = 476-444= 32AD+1 yr (because no year zero. 1BC+1yr=1AD) =**33AD**
0.06766 yr x **365.2422 days per yr** = **24.71 days**. **4 March + 24 days** = **28 March 33AD**.
Add 0.71 day x 24 hr per day = **17** hours. **Then 10pm 28 March 33AD** + **17 hr** = **3pm 29 March 33AD.**

3. Messiah to be rejected by Israel: **Is 53:3** "He is despised & **rejected** of men..we **esteemed him not**"

4. Messiah would be killed on full moon: **Daniel 9:26**. "After 62 weeks shall Messiah be **cut off**" IC5:7

5. Jerusalem and **the temple would be destroyed after Messiah came**. **Daniel 9:26** "the people (Rome) of the prince that shall come shall **destroy** the **city** (Jerusalem in 70AD) and the **sanctuary** (temple)"70AD

6. Jerusalem would be destroyed flat. **Luke 19:44** "they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another"

7. Leave Judea when you see armies around Jerusalem. **Luke 21:20,21** "let them in Judea flee to mountains"

8. Luke 21:24 They shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be **led away captive into all nations**:

9. Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

10. Matt 24:14 "**This gospel** of the kingdom shall be **preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations**; and then shall the end come." How? By the internet. **Conc**: Let us tell the gospel to many people.

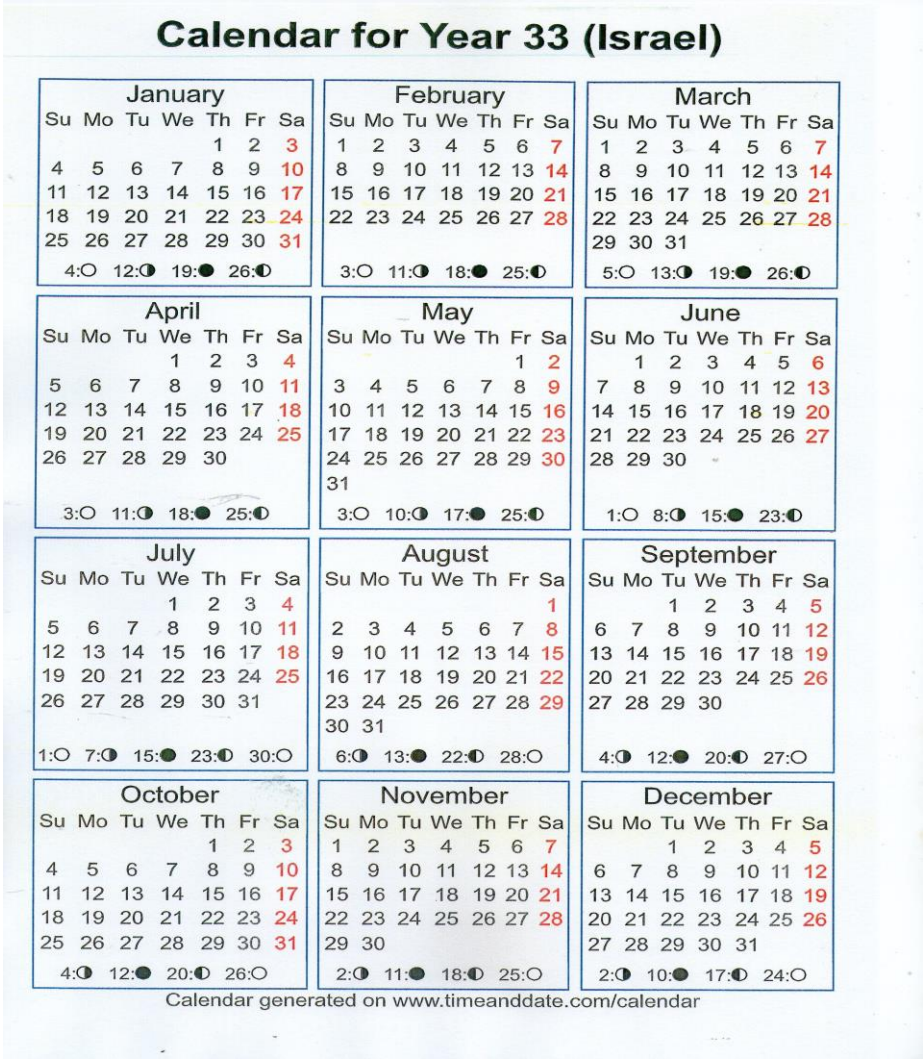
- **PHASES OF THE MOON: - 449 TO - 440 (450 BC TO 441 BC)**

UNIVERSAL TIME (UT) -0443 = 444 BC

Year	New Moon	First Quarter	Full Moon	Last Quarter
-0443	Jan 2 17:18	Jan 9 22:28	Jan 16 18:05	Jan 24 10:59
	Feb 1 07:52	Feb 8 05:54	Feb 15 07:10	Feb 23 07:30
	Mar 2 19:29	Mar 9 12:42	Mar 16 21:18	Mar 25 01:25
	Apr 1 04:46	Apr 7 19:52	Apr 15 12:25 n	Apr 23 15:51
	Apr 30 12:29 T	May 7 04:27	May 15 03:56	May 23 02:57
	May 29 19:24	Jun 5 15:25	Jun 13 19:03	Jun 21 11:24

https://astropixels.com/ephemeris/phasescat/phases-0499.html **New moon seen 2 days later**

Neh 2:1 "It came to pass in the month Nisan (March), in the 20th year of king Artaxerxes (444BC)."



215. Prophecies and Miracles of Palm Sunday 29 March 33AD. 24 March 24

Bible Reading: Matthew 21:1-20; Mark 11:1-21; John 12:12-19. JLIP p.189-199.

Memory verse: "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; **shout**, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, **thy King cometh unto thee**: he *is* just, and **having salvation**; lowly, and riding upon an **ass**, and upon a **colt** the foal of an ass." Zechariah 9:9. **Aim:** To appreciate miracles of PS.

Introduction: Palm Sunday was one of the **most amazing days in history** because it was predicted in Daniel 9:25 to the hour of Jesus' first coming. The maths of it proves God, Jesus and the Bible to be true to atheists and Muslims. It had many miracles, such as Lazarus raised, healing blind & dumb in the temple, cursing the fig tree, Jesus predicts Jerusalem's destruction..

Q: What **miracles**, **prophecies** and **lessons** do we **learn** from the Events around Palm Sunday?

1. Bible verses on Palm Sunday: **Matt 21:1-13**; **Mark 11:1-11**; **Luke 19:28-48**; **John 12:12-19**

2. Prophecies of Palm Sunday. **Psalm 118:22-26**; **Zechariah 9:9**; **Daniel 9:25**

3. Jesus presents His credentials by raising Lazarus from the dead. John 12:9-12,17,18. This brings very great multitudes to welcome Jesus into Jerusalem as King. Matt 21:8,9

4. The Pharisees predict "the world has gone after him." John 12:19. This is true today. Greeks told Philip "Sir, we would see Jesus." John 12:20-21.

5. Events of Palm Sunday. Bring the ass and her colt. Jesus has need of them. **Mark 11:3-9**

6. Time of Palm Sunday was 173,880 days after 4 March 444BC = 3pm 29 March 33AD. **Daniel 9:25** "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the **commandment** to **restore** and **to build Jerusalem** unto the **Messiah the Prince** shall be 7 weeks and 62 weeks" = 69 shabuwa x 7 years x 360 days = 173,880 days. 173,880 / 365.2422 = 476.0676 solar years. 476.06766--444 = 32.06766. Add 1 year because there is no year zero = 33.06766 AD

7. Jesus' disciples welcome Jesus as **King**. **Luke 19:36-38**

8. They call out "**Hosanna**" meaning "**Save** now, **help** now, **send prosperity**" (5614 Gk) **Psalm 118:22** "The **stone** (Jesus) which the **builders** (Jewish priests) refused is become the **head of the corner** (at Jesus' second coming to rule)."
24 "This is the **day** (Palm Sunday) which the LORD has made; we will rejoice and be glad in it"
25 "**Save** now (**hosanna**) I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, **send now prosperity (hosanna)**." 26 "**Blessed be he (Jesus) that comes in the name of JHVH**: we have blessed you out of the house of JHVH."

9. Jewish leaders reject Jesus' Kingdom on Palm Sunday. **Luke 19:39** "Some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, **Master rebuke thy disciples**."

10. Jesus rebukes Jewish leaders for rejection His Kingdom. Luke 19:40

11. Jesus weeps over Jerusalem's future troubles. Luke 19:41

12. Jesus tells the priests that they should have **known** "**this thy day**" was the end of the 69 week prophecy. If the priests accepted Jesus as their **King**, they would have had **peace** (**Luke 19:42**).

13. Jesus prophecies the **Roman army surrounding Jerusalem in a siege** (**43**), **destroying** it and **not leaving one stone on another** (**Luke 19:44**), because **they knew not the time** of God visiting them. Jesus predicts His death reminding the priests of **Daniel 9:26** "after threescore and two weeks shall **Messiah be cut off**, but not for himself: and the **people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary**;"

14. "The **blind** and the **lame** came to him in the temple; and **he healed them**." **Matt 21:14**.

15. Jesus curses the fig tree in **Matthew 21:18-20**, picturing **God cursing Israel**, and fulfilling the **starting point of Hosea 6:2** "**After 2 days** will **he revive us**.."

Conclusion: If Daniel 9:25,26 were fulfilled on Palm Sunday, so will Daniel 9:27 be fulfilled. "He (antichrist from Europe) shall confirm the covenant with **many** (nations including Israel).."

216. Prophecies Jesus Fulfilled Before, During and After His Sin-Remitting Death

Bible Reading: Matthew 27:1-34; 35-66. **JLIP p.220-285**

Aim: To know and teach How Jesus fulfilled the prophecies of His death.

Introduction: Jesus Christ's death is important because it remits or takes away our sins and gives those who receive Christ as their Saviour entrance into heaven and fellowship with God.

Q1: What Verses teach that Jesus Christ's Blood Sacrifice on the Cross Remits our Sins?

John 1:29 The next day John saw Jesus coming unto him, and said, Behold the **Lamb of God**, which **takes away the sin of the world**.

Matt 26:28 This is my **blood** of the new testament, which is shed for many for the **remission of sins**.

Luke 1:77 To give **knowledge of salvation** unto his people by the **remission of their sins**,

Luke 24:47 repentance+ **remission of sins** should be preached in his name among **all nations**, beginning at Jerusalem.

Acts 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that **through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins**.

Rom 3:25 Whom God has set forth *to be* a propitiation **through faith in his blood**, **to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins** that are past, through the forbearance of God;

Heb 9:22 Almost all things are by the law purged with blood; **without shedding of blood is no remission**

Heb 10:14 By **one offering** he has **perfected forever** them that are sanctified (14). **Their sins+ iniquities will I remember no more** (17). Now where **remission of these *is***, *there is* no more offering for sin (18)..

Q2: What 26 Old Testament Prophecies did Jesus Fulfil Surrounding His Death? See EST, chap 53.

18► Enter Jerusalem's **East Gate**, later **shut**. Ezekiel **44**:2 "JHVH the **God** of Israel has entered it"Mk11:11

19. Enter Jerusalem on a **donkey**. Zechariah **9:9**. "thy King comes…riding upon an ass." Matt **21:6-11**

20. Messiah offer Himself as King to **Israel 173,880 days** after **10pm 4th March 444BC**. Daniel **9:25** "From the going forth of the commandment to restore & to build Jerusalem to Messiah the Prince shall be 69 weeks (69x7x360 days=173,880 days=476.06766yr=**3pm 29March33AD**)" Luke**19**:41-44

21. Betrayed by a friend. Psalm **41:9** "My own familiar friend…has lifted up his heel" Matt **10**:4; **26**:48

22► Sold for **30 pieces of silver**. Zech **11:12** 'JHVH..they weighed for **my** price 30 pieces of silver' Mat26:15

23► Money thrown on **temple floor**. Zech **11:13**'JHVH said, cast it to potter: a good price that **I** was priced'

24. Money **bought** a **potter's field**. Zech **11:13** "I cast them to the potter in house of JHVH" Matt **27:5-7**

25. Forsaken by His disciples. Zech **13:7** "Smite the Shepherd, & sheep shall be scattered" Matt **26:56**

26. False witnesses accuse Him. Psalm **35:11**. "False witnesses did rise up:" Matt **26:59-61**.

27. Silent before His accusers. Isaiah **53:7**. "He was oppressed,...,yet he opened not his mouth." Matt **27:12**

28. Be scourged and **spat on**. Isaiah **50:6**. "I hid not my face from shame and spitting." Mat **26:67**

29. Crucified between **two thieves**. Isaiah **53:9**. "He made his grave with the wicked.." Matt **27:38**.

30. Mocked by onlookers. Psalm **22**:7,8 "He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him" Mat **27**:39-43

31. Hands and **feet pierced**. Psalm **22:16**. "they pierced my hands and my feet". Matt **27:35**; Luke 23:33

32►His side pierced. Zech **12:10** "they shall look upon **me** (JHVH) whom they have pierced' John **19:34**

33. Prayed for His enemies. Isaiah **53:12** "He made intercession for the transgressors." Luke **23:34**.

34. Given **vinegar to drink**. Psalm **69:21**. "in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink." Matt **27:34,48**

35. Garments gambled for. **Ps22:18** 'They part my garments among them, cast lots on my vesture M27:35

36. No bones broken. Psalm **34:20**. "He keeps all his bones: not one of them is broken." John **19:33**

37. His **forsaken cry**. Psalm **22:1**. "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Matt **27:46**

38. Darkness over the land from **noon**. Amos **8:9**. "I will darken the earth in the clear day" Matt **27:45**

39. Israel **kills** her Messiah "He was **cut off**" Isaiah **53:8,9,12**; "Messiah be **cut off**" Dan **9:26**,Jn19:33-35

40. Buried in a **rich man's tomb**. Isaiah **53:9** "His grave…with the **rich** in his **death**." Matt **27:57-60**

41. In grave **3 days** and **3 nights**. Jonah **1:17** 'Jonah was in the belly of the fish 3 days+3 nights' Mat12:40

42. Raised from the **dead**. Ps **16:10** "thou will not..suffer thine Holy One to see corruption" Mat **28:6**;Act2:31

43►Ascend to heaven. **Ps68:18** 'Thou has ascended on high' Hosea**5:15** '**I** (JHVH) will go+return to **my place**

Conclusion: Tell people how to get saved and **prophecy proofs of Jesus' death and resurrection.**

217. 8 Parables Jesus Told on Tuesday and Wednesday before His Death

Bible Reading: Matthew 21:33-46; Matthew 25:1-30 7 April 2019

Memory Verse: "Reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." Romans 6:11.

Aim: To apply the lessons Jesus taught in these parables.

Introduction: Jesus taught important truths about His Church Age Kingdom and His 1000 year Kingdom by parables. Israel's religious leaders had just rejected Jesus' offer of Himself as Messiah on Palm Sunday 29 March 33AD. Jesus was about to reveal great truths about future events through **8** parables. These were **Jesus' response** to Israel rejecting His offer of the 1000 year kingdom. **What does Jesus teach in these?**

1. The 2 Sons (Matthew 21:28-32). Obedience is evidence of salvation. A man asked his 2 sons to "Go work today in my vineyard". The first son refused, but later on obeyed (picturing tax collectors and prostitutes). The second son agreed to work, but never showed up (picturing the Pharisees). Which son did the Father's will? The first. Despised people were entering the kingdom ahead of unbelieving Pharisees.

2. The Wicked Vine Growers (Matthew 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-18). The servants (OT prophets) who were beaten, stoned and killed by Israel when they were sent to collect the harvest (spiritual fruit). The landowner then sent His Son (Jesus) to collect the harvest, but the tenants (Israel) killed Him. This tells of Israel rejecting Christ's Kingdom, crucifying Christ and Jerusalem's destruction.

3. The Wedding Feast (Matthew 22:1-14). The guests (Israel) were offered the Kingdom but rejected it being busy with their personal pursuits. This angered the King who sent forth His armies (Rome in 70AD), destroyed those murderers and burned up their city (7). He sent other servants into the highways to invite "as many as ye shall find to the marriage" (9). This is gospel preaching in the Church age (10).

4. The Budding Fig Tree (Matthew 24:32,33; Mark 13:28,29; Luke 21:29-31) picturing Israel's return to their land and nationhood in 1948 warns us of the nearness of Christ's return and 1000 year Kingdom.

5. A Faithful, Wise Servant (Matthew 24:34-51; Mark 13:30-37; Luke 21:32-36) teaches Christians to be faithful and wise in our Bible teaching ministry in view of Christ's return and His rewards of rule in the Kingdom. A faithful and wise servant will fulfil his Bible teaching work, but a foolish and evil servant will neglect his Bible teaching work and will live for himself and his fleshly lusts. Jesus will severely rebuke him at His return & deprive him of the joys of His Kingdom. Watch & be ready for Christ's return.

6. The 10 Virgins (Matthew 25:1-13). After Christ returns to earth (24:30), angels gather **Israelites** from all over the earth (31) back to Israel. Israelites living at the time of Christ's return will be judged to see who are prepared to enter the Kingdom by possessing the Holy Spirit (oil) and who are not prepared to enter the Kingdom by being unsaved. The virgins are the guests at the wedding. The Bride is the Church (Rev 19:7,8; 21:9) who appears on earth with the Bridegroom, Christ. 5 wise virgins enter, 5 foolish exit.

7. The 5,2,1 Talents (Matthew 25:14-30). Judgment to reward **Believers' Faithfulness**. A master travelling to a far country delivered his goods to his servants, and in his absence required them to trade these goods for a profitable return. When the master returned, these servants were called to give account of their success in trading. Those found faithful were allowed to enter the joy of their Lord and were made ruler over many things (v.21,23). On the other hand, the one servant who through fear, hid his master's talent in the earth, returned the talent with a nil profit. Because he was unfaithful he was excluded from the Kingdom, lost the talent, and was denied rule in the millennium. Those who are faithful and prepared will enter the Kingdom and will be made ruler over many things, with great authority. Christ predicted this judgment to occur just before the millennium in Matthew 24:40,41 when he said:
"Then shall two be in the field: the one shall be taken (away in judgment), and the other left (to enter Christ's millennial Kingdom). Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken (away in judgment), and the other left (to enter Christ's Kingdom)".

8. The Grain of Wheat (John 12:23,24). The picture of a grain of wheat "dying" in the ground and producing many seeds and much fruit teaches that Jesus' willingness to die for our sins (Isaiah 53:10,12) brought a great harvest of salvation to many people. If we die to self (Gal 2:20) and are so committed to Christ that we have no self-centredness, then we will bear much fruit of people saved.

Conclusion: Are you ready for Jesus' second coming? Will He reward you for being a faithful and wise servant? Will you die to self and live for Jesus so that you bear much fruit? Don't reject God's plans for your life. Lose your life for Jesus and you will find fulfilment, joy, happiness and blessings.

218. Jesus Christ's Prophecies and Miracles at His Death. Good Friday 15 Ap22

Bible Reading: Matthew 27:1-32; Matt 27:33-66. "Destroy this temple and in 3 days I will raise it up**."**

Aim: To understand Jesus Christ's **supernatural knowledge** and **powers** proving his power to save us.

Intro: Many don't understand how supernaturally great Jesus Christ is. His prophecies & miracles prove it

I. Jesus' Prophecies surrounding His Death

1. "From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must **go unto Jerusalem**, and **suffer many things** of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and **be killed**, and **be raised again the third day**." Matthew 16:21. "Jesus said unto them, **Destroy this temple**, and **in three days I will raise it up**. But **he spake of the temple of his body**." John 2:19,21.

2. "But when the **Comforter** is come, whom I **will send unto you** from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:" John 15:26.

3. "A little while, and **ye shall not see me**: and again, a little while, and **ye shall see me**, because I go to the Father." John 16:16.

4. "For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall **cast a trench about thee**, and **compass thee round**, and keep thee in on every side, And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they **shall not leave in thee one stone upon another**; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation." Luke 19:41-44.

5. "I say unto you (*Jerusalem*), **Ye shall not see me henceforth**, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord." Matthew 23:39.

6. "**This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world** for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." Matthew 24:14

7. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, **be told** for a memorial of her." Matthew 26:13

8. "As they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that **one of you shall betray me**." Matthew 26:21

9. Then saith Jesus unto them, **All ye shall be offended because of me this night**: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad." Matthew 26:31.

10. "Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, **thou shalt deny me thrice**." Matthew 26:34.

11. "Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall **ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power**, and **coming in the clouds of heaven**." Matthew 26:63,64.

12. "But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but **weep for yourselves, and for your children**." Luke 23:28-31.

13. "Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, **To day shalt thou be with me in paradise**." Luke 23:43

14. "when thou shalt be **old**, thou shall **stretch forth thy hands**, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou would not. This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God." John 21:18,19

15. "This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the **remission of sins**." Matt 26:28

II. Jesus' Miracles surrounding His Death

1. "As soon then as he had said unto them, **I am**, they went backward, and **fell to the ground**." John 18:6.

2. Replacing Malchus' ear that Peter cut off, stopped Peter being arrested and killed. "Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus." John 18:10.

3. 3 Hours Darkness from 12noon-3pm prophesied in Amos 8:9. "Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour." Matthew 27:45.

4. Earthquake when Jesus Died and Raised. "Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the **earthquake**, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God." Matt 27:54. "Behold, there was a **great earthquake**: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it." Matthew 28:2

5. "Behold, the **veil of the temple was rent in twain** from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;" Matthew 27:51.

6. "The **graves were opened**; and **many bodies of the saints which slept arose**, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and **appeared unto many**." Matt 27:52,53.

219. Jesus Christ's Eight Conversations before the Cross

1. To **His Disciples** in the Upper room and on the way to Gethsemene. John 13,14,15,16
2. To **His Heavenly Father** in Gethsemene. John 17.
3. To the **arresting soldiers** in Gethsemene. John 18:1-14. "Whom seek ye?" "Jesus of Nazareth". "I am". (4-6). They went backward and fell to the ground. Why? Jesus gave them a glimpse of His Deity.
4. To **Peter** after he cut off Malchus' right ear. "Behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?" Mat26:51-54
5. To **Annas**. "The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?" John 18:19-23.
6. To Caiaphas the high priest, scribes and elders. "But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven." Matthew 26:63,64
7. To **Pilate**. **a)** "Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?" John 18:33-38.
b) "The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin." John 19:7-11.
8. To the **Daughters of Jerusalem**. "But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?" Luke 23:28-31.

Jesus Seven Sayings on the Cross. (Answers page 1201)
The Crowd's Seven Sayings to Jesus on the Cross. (Answers page 1203)
What the Blood of Jesus Christ does for us.
1. Ransoms us. Matthew 20:28.
2. Purchases us. Acts 20:28.
3. Propitiates us. Romans 3:25.
4. Justifies us. Romans 5:9.
5. Introduces a new covenant. I Corinthians 11:25.
6. Makes us near to God. Ephesians 2:13.
7. Brings peace with God and reconciliation. Col. 1:20.
8. Purges our conscience to serve God. Hebrews 9:14.
9. Gives us boldness to enter God's holy presence. Hebrews 10:19.
10. Cleanses us from all sin. I John 1:7.

220. Jesus' Last Week: 5 Prophecies fulfilled, 6 Curses, 6 Teachings, 7 Parables

Bible Reading: Matthew **21**:1-22; **22**:1-46.
Aim: To see how Jesus planned his life to get so much done in 5 days. We should plan to achieve much.
Introduction: Jesus entered Jerusalem on Palm Sunday (today), which was day 173,880 days after 10pm 4th March, 444BC. This was the end of Daniel's 69th week (9:24-27). Jesus knew He would die for the sins of the world in 5 days on Good Friday, so He set out to achieve so much from Sunday to Thursday. He fulfilled 5 prophecies (1a,1b,3,24,29), taught 6 subjects (7,8,9,10,20,23), taught 7 parables (4,5,6,19,21,22,27), cursed 6 things (fig tree 2, Pharisees 11, temple 13, world 15, Jerusalem 17, Judas 29)

PART 7: JESUS' PUBLIC ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM UP TO THE FOURTH PASSOVER. (TIME = 5 DAYS)					
1.	Jesus comes to **Bethphage** at the Mount of Olives.	21:1	11:1	19:28	
	a) Jesus sends 2 disciples to get an **ass** and a **colt**.	21:1-7	11:1-7	19:29-35	
	b) Jesus' **triumphal entry** into Jerusalem.	**21:8-11**	**11:7-11**	**19:35-38**	**12:12-18**
	c) Pharisees opposition.			19:39,40	12:19
	d) Jesus **weeps** over Jerusalem.			19:41-44	
	e) Jesus enters Jerusalem, temple, goes to **Bethany**		11:11		
2.	Jesus curses a **fig tree** on Palm Sunday.		11:12-14		
3.	a) Jesus throws **money changers** out of the temple.	21:12,13	11:15-17	19:45,46	
	b) Jesus **heals** many blind and lame people in temple	21:14			
	c) Chief priests and scribes seek to kill Jesus.	21:15,16	11:18	19:47,48	
	d) Jesus leaves Jerusalem for **Bethany**.	21:17	11:19		
	e) Next morning Peter notices the **withered fig tree**.	21:18-22	11:20-26		
	f) Chief priests and elders **challenge** Jesus authority.	21:23-27	11:27-33	20:1-8	
4.	Parable of the **two sons**. Answers p.63, 8 i)	21:28-32			
5.	Parable of the **wicked vine growers**. Answ. p.61,2c	21:33-46	12:1-12	20:9-18	
6.	Parable of the **wedding feast**. Answers p.61,2b	22:1-14			
7.	Pharisees ask 'Is it lawful to give **tribute** to Caesar?'	22:15-22	12:13-17	20:19-26	
8.	Sadducees ask "In the resurrection whose wife is she?"	22:23-33	12:18-27	20:27-40	
9.	A Lawyer asks "Which is the great commandment?"	22:34-40	12:28-34		
10.	Jesus asks Pharisees "**Whose son is Christ**?"	22:41-46	12:35-37	20:41-44	
11.	a) Jesus **warns** multitude about scribes & Pharisees.	23:1-12	12:38-40	20:45-47	
	b) Jesus pronounces **8 woes** on scribes & Pharisees.	23:13-36			
12.	Jesus tells of the poor **widow giving two mites**.		12:41-44	21:1-4	
13.	Disciples admire **temple**. Jesus tells its **destruction**.	24:1,2	13:1,2	21:5,6	
14.	Peter, James, John, Andrew ask two questions. When shall these things be? What will be the sign of thy coming?	24:3	13:3,4	21:7	
15.	Jesus describes **first** 3 1/2 years of 7 year tribulation	24:4-14	13:5-13	21:8-19	
16.	Jesus describes **last** 3 1/2 years of 7 year tribulation.	24:15-28	13:14-23		
17.	Jesus tells of **Jerusalem's destruction** in 70AD (Q1)			21:20-24	
18.	Jesus **returns** after 7 year tribulation, gathers Israel.	24:29-31	13:24-27	21:25-28	
19.	Parable of the **fig tree** (national Israel). Ans p.62,6a	24:32,33	13:28,29	21:29-31	
20.	Parable of a **wise servant**. Warning to **watch.**p62,6b	24:34-51	13:30-37	21:32-36	
21.	Parable of the **10 virgins.** Answers p.63,7a.	25:1-13			
22.	Parable of the **talents**. Answers p.63,7c	25:14-30			
23.	Judgment of the **sheep and goat nations.**	25:31-46			
24.	Jesus **predicts** His crucifixion in 2 days at Passover.	26:1,2			
25.	People come early morning to hear Jesus in temple			21:37,38	
26.	**Greeks** seek Jesus.				12:20-22
27.	Jesus' **final appeal** to unbelievers. Parable of **wheat**				12:23-50
28.	Chief priests, scribes and elders **plot to kill Jesus**.	26:3-5	14:1,2	22:1,2	
29.	**Judas** agrees to betray Jesus for **30 pieces of silver**.	26:14-16	14:10,11	22:3-6	

221. The Events and Lessons of Palm Sunday. John 10:40—11:46; Luke 19:11-28

127. ►Jesus raises Lazarus of Bethany from the dead. See "Jesus' Life in Pictures" book.
a) **Lazarus** of Bethany is reported sick. **John 11:1-5**
b) Jesus **delays** for **2 days** in Perea (**10:40** beyond Jordan). **11:6 Why 2 days outside Israel?**
c) Jesus prepares the 12 disciples to go to Judea. 11:7-16
d) Jesus **arrives** outside **Bethany 2 days later**. **11:17-18**
e) **Martha** meets Jesus outside Bethany. **11:19-28**
f) **Mary** comes to Jesus outside Bethany. **11:29-37**
g) Jesus comes to Lazarus' tomb. **11:38**
h) **Jesus raises Lazarus** from the **dead**. **11:39-44**
i) Many Jews believe. Unbelievers tell Pharisees. **11:45,46**
j) Chief Priests and Pharisees **conspire** to kill Jesus. **11:47-53**
k) Jesus goes to **Ephraim** with His disciples. **11:54-57**

128. ►Jesus heals 10 lepers. Luke 17:11-14.
b) **One Samaritan** returns to thank Jesus. **17:15-19**

129. Pharisees ask Jesus when kingdom of God comes. **Luke 17:20,21**

130. Jesus describes **His coming in glory**. **Luke 17:22-37**

131. Parable of the **unjust judge.** Luke 18:1-8

132. Parable of the Pharisee and tax collector. Luke 18:9-14

133. Jesus leaves Galilee, comes to **Judea beyond Jordan**. **Matt 19:1**
a) ►Great **multitudes** follow Jesus. He **heals** them. **Matt 19:2**
b) Pharisees ask Jesus about **divorce**. 19:2-9
c) Disciples ask Jesus about divorce. 19:10-12
d) Jesus **blesses little children**. **19:13-15**
e) The **rich young ruler**. 19:16-26
f) Disciples **present** and **future rewards**. **19:27-30**

134. Parable of **vineyard labourers** answers Peter's question. Matt 20:1-16

135. Jesus predicts His death on the road to **Jerusalem**. **Luke 18:31-34**

136. a) **Mother** of James and John's request. Matt 20:20-24
b) Jesus teaches the **greatest must be a servant**. **Matt 20:25-28**

137. ►Jesus heals blind Bartimaus and **friend** outside Jericho. **Luke 18:35-43**

138. Zacchaeus is saved near Jericho. **Luke 19:1-11**

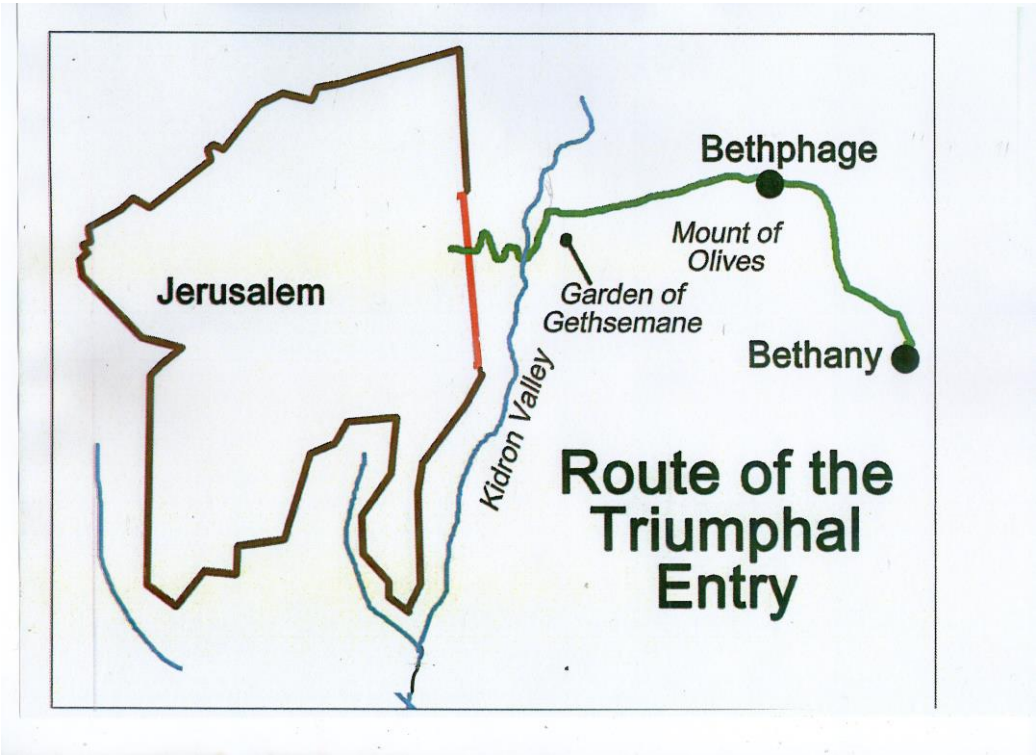
139. Jesus is **near Jerusalem** for the Passover. John 11:55
a) Parable of nobleman giving 10 servants 10 pounds. **Luke 19:12-27**
b) Chief priests and Pharisees discuss arresting Jesus. John 11:56,57

140. Jesus comes to **Bethany 6 days before Passover** (Sat 28 March). **John 12:**1
a) Mary anoints Jesus' head in Simon a lepers house. **John 12:2-11**

141. Jesus comes to **Bethphage** at the **Mount of Olives**. **Luke 19:28**
a) Jesus **sends 2 disciples to get** an **ass** and a **colt**. **Luke 19:29-35**
b) Jesus' **triumphal entry into Jerusalem on 3pm 29 March 33AD**. **Luke 19:35-38**
c) Pharisees opposition. **Luke 19:39,40**
d) Jesus **weeps** over Jerusalem. **Luke 19:41-44**
e) Jesus enters Jerusalem, temple, goes to **Bethany**. **Mark 11:11**

142. Jesus **curses a fig tree** the next day. **Mark 11:12-14**

143. a) Jesus throws **money changers** out of the temple. **Matt 21:12-13**
b) ►Jesus **heals** many blind and lame people in temple. **21:14**
c) Chief priests and scribes seek to kill Jesus. **21:15,16**
d) Jesus leaves Jerusalem for **Bethany**. **21:17**
e) Next morning Peter notices the **withered fig tree**. **21:18-22**
f) Chief priests and elders **challenge** Jesus authority. **21:23-27**



Lessons
1. Pharisees were slow learners by ignoring the power of Jesus' miracles
2. Jesus staying outside Israel for 2 days may have a prophetic significance (John 10:40; 11:6)
3. Israel's leaders rejecting Jesus had very serious consequences
4. Jesus cursing the fig tree pictures God cursing Israel.
5. Jesus healing 10 lepers with only one thanking Jesus, shows we must thank Jesus for His work.
6. Jesus weeping at Lazarus' grave pictures Jesus weeping over Jerusalem's rejection of Christ.
7. Jesus told Israel that they should have known the day of Messiah coming.
8. Jesus is Lord over Death and over Time. 2 of Jesus' greatest miracles.
9. When you do a lot for God, evil people will hate you.
10. Take good opportunities
11. Hosanna = to be safe, free, bringing salvation (Greek 5614; Heb 3467)

222. The Events and Lessons of Jesus Christ's Death on Good Friday 3Ap33

Bible Reading: Luke 23:1-26; Luke 23:27-56. "Jesus' Life In Pictures" book p.220-285
Memory verse: "I am he that **liveth**, and was **dead**; and, behold, **I am alive for evermore**, Amen; and have the **keys of hell and of death**." Rev 1:18.
Aim: To understand the events of Jesus' death and their meaning.
Intro: What are the **main events** that happened **before** and **during Jesus' death**? What do they **mean**?
168. Chief priests, scribes and elders **plot to kill Jesus**.
169. Judas agrees to betray Jesus for **30 pieces of silver. Matt 26:14-16; Zech 11:12,13**
170. a) Peter, John sent to **prepare** Passover upper room. Luke 22:7-13
b) **Fellowship** in the upper room.
c) Jesus washes the **disciple's feet**. John 13:1-20
d) The **Lord's Supper. Matt 26:26-29**
e) Jesus predicts He will be **betrayed**. Matt 26:21-25
f) Judas leaves.
g) Jesus' **new commandment** to love one another. John 13:31-35
h) Dispute about who is the **greatest disciple.**
i) Jesus predicts the disciple's **deserting** Him.
j) Satan desires to **sift Peter**. Jesus prays for Peter.
k) Jesus predicts **Peter's denials**.
l) Jesus warns disciples of **persecution** in church age.
m) Jesus tells of **mansions** and His **coming again**. John 14:1-3
n) Jesus answers **Thomas** question, **way, truth, life. John 14:5-7**
o) Jesus answers **Philip's** question. John 14:8-11
p) Jesus answers **Judas'** question (not Iscariot).
q) They **sing a hymn** and **leave** for Mount of Olives
171. Jesus' **farewell message** to the eleven disciples.
a) Jesus the **true vine. John 15:1-8**
b) The **world hates** Jesus, the Father and Christians.
c) Jesus warns of **persecution** coming.
d) Jesus promises to send the Holy Spirit **Comforter**
e) Jesus describes His **death** and **resurrection**.
172. Jesus' **great High Priestly prayer** for His disciples. John 17:1-26
173. Jesus and disciples enter the garden of **Gethsemene**
174. Jesus **prays** in the garden of Gethsemene. Matt 26:36-46
175. a) Judas and a great multitude come to **arrest** Jesus. Matt 26:47
b) **Judas betrays Jesus** with a kiss. Matt 26:48-50
c) ►Jesus **answers** as **I AM**. Soldiers fall **backward**. John 18:3-9
d) Peter cuts off **Malchus' ear. Matt 26:48-56**
e) ►Jesus **heals** Malchus' ear. **Luke 22:50,51**
f) Jesus is **arrested**. The disciples **flee**.
176. a) Jesus is led to **Caiaphas** the High priest's palace. Matt 26:57-68
b) **Peter** follows at a distance. **John** enters palace.
c) Peter's **first denial** – to the door-keeping girl. John 18:13-18
d) **Annas** questions Jesus about disciples & doctrine. John 18:19-24
e) Peter's **second denial** – by the fire. John 18:25
f) Peter's **third denial** – to a relative of Malchus. Luke 22:54-62
g) Guards **beat** Jesus. Luke 22:63-65
h) Chief priests and elders find **two false witnesses**. Matt 26:59-66
i) **Caiaphas** condemns Jesus. Luke 22:66-71; Mark 14:61-63
j) Sanhedrin beat Jesus.
k) Jesus led from Caiaphas to Pilate's judgment hall. John 18:28

177. Judas regrets betraying Jesus and **hangs himself. Matt 27:1-10**
178. Jesus before **Pilate**. John 16:29-38
179. Jesus before **Herod.** Herod's soldiers **mock** Jesus.
180. a) Pilate releases **Barabbas**. Pilate's wife's warning. Matt 27:15-26
b) Pilate **scourges** Jesus. John 19:1-3; Matt 27:27-30
c) Pilate's soldiers **crown** and **mock** Jesus.
d) Pilate tries to release Jesus. John 19:4-8
e) Pilate **questions** Jesus again. John 19:9-11
f) Pilate tries to release Jesus again. John 19:12
g) Pilate **sentences** and **delivers** Jesus to be crucified. John 19:13-15,16
181. a) Jesus carries His cross. John 19:17
b) **Simon of Cyrene** carries the cross. Matt 27:32
c) Jesus speaks to **weeping women**. Luke 23:27-31
182. a) Jesus is brought to **Golgotha**. Matt 27:33
b) Soldiers offer Jesus **wine** and **myrrh** to drink.
c) Jesus is **crucified** on the third hour (9 am).Mark 15:23-25
d) **Two robbers** are crucified with Jesus. Mark 15:27,28
e) Pilate writes **inscription** in Greek, Latin, Hebrew. John 19:19-22
183. a) Jesus prays "**Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do**". Luke 23:34
b) Soldiers part Jesus clothing and **cast lots** for it. John 19:23,24
c) Jesus tells John to take care of His mother, **Mary**. John 19:25-27
d) Crowd, priests, scribes, elders, soldiers **mock** Jesus. Matt 27:39-44
e) **Thieves** mock Jesus.
f) One robber rebukes the other. He asks to be saved. Luke 23:39-43
g) Jesus promises him "**Today shalt thou be with me in paradise**."
h)► **Darkness** over all the earth from 12 noon to 3 pm. Luke 23:44,45
i) Jesus, "**My God, My God, Why hast thou forsaken me?**'
j) Jesus calls out, **"I thirst."**
k) Jesus is offered **vinegar** to drink.
l) Jesus calls out "**It is finished"**. Luke 23:46
m) Jesus, '**Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit'**
n) Jesus bows His head and **dismisses His Spirit**.
184. a)►**Temple veil** is torn from top to bottom. Matt 27:51
b) ►An **earthquake** occurs. Matt 27:50
c) ►**Many saints bodies rise** after Jesus' resurrection.
d) **Centurion** says 'Truly this was the Son of God.' Matt 27:54
e) All the people leave the place in **shock** and grief. Luke 23:48,49
f) Many women and Jesus' friends **watch** from afar.
g) The Jews ask Pilate to **break their legs. John 19:31-33**
h) A soldier seeing Jesus is dead, **pierces** Jesus' side. John 19:34-37
i) **Prophecy** fulfilled of none of Jesus' bones broken. Psalm 22:18; 34:20; 69:21; Zech 12:10
185. a) **Joseph** asks Pilate for Jesus' body. Matt 27:57,58
b) **Centurion** confirms Jesus death to Pilate.
c) Joseph takes Jesus' body down from the cross. Mark 15:45
d) **Nicodemus** and **Joseph** wrap Jesus' body in linen. Matt 27:59
e) They lay Jesus' body in **Joseph's garden tomb. Matt 27:60**
f) Two Mary's watch Jesus burial.
g) Pharisees ask Pilate for soldiers to **guard** tomb.
h) Two Marys **prepare spices** and rest the Sabbath.

223. The Events and Lessons of Jesus' Resurrection on Sunday 5 April 33

Bible Read: John 20:1-31; 21:1-25 Aim: To understand the events, proofs, benefits of Jesus resurrection
MemVerse: "He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay." Matt28:6
61. Jesus raises the widow of Nain's son from the dead. Luke 7:11-17
74. Jesus raises Jairus' daughter from the dead. Mark 5:35-43
127. Jesus raises Lazarus from the dead. John 11:35-44
186. a) Angel rolls stone away. **Guarding** soldiers fainted. Matt 28:1-7
b) Women bring spices to tomb at sunrise.
c) Angels tell women, He is risen, Come see, Go tell. Luke 24:1-8
d) Women run to **tell** 11 disciples and others. Matt 28:8-10
e) Peter and **John** run to inspect the tomb. John 20:1-10
f) Peter and John go to their own home. John 20:10

187. a) Mary Magdalene stands outside tomb weeping. John 20:11-14
b) 2 angels in tomb ask Mary why she is weeping.
c) Jesus asks Mary Magdalene why she is weeping. John 20:15-18
d) Jesus appears to other women. Meet me in Galilee
e) Women tell the **unbelieving disciples**.
188. Roman guarding **soldiers** report to the priests. Matt 28:11-15
189. a) Jesus walks with **2 men** (Cleopas) on road to **Emmaus. Luke 24:13-32**
b) Jesus appears to **Simon Peter**. Luke 24:34,35. **c)** Two witnesses report to disciples in Jerusalem.
d) Jesus appears to disciples **without Thomas. Luke 24:36-43**
e) Disciples report to Thomas. John 20:24-25
f) Jesus appears to disciples and **Thomas**. John 20:26-29
190. a) Jesus appears to **7 disciples by the sea of Galilee. John 21:1-6**
b) Jesus tells them to cast net on the ship's right side. John 21:7-11
c) Jesus invites them to 'Come and dine'. John 21:12-14
d) Jesus questions Peter 3 times 'Lovest thou me?' John 21:15-19
e) Peter asks Jesus of John 'What shall this man do?' John 21:20-23
191. Jesus appears to **500 believers at once. I Cor 15:3-7**
192. Jesus appears to **James**. I Cor 15:7
193. a) Jesus gives the disciples the **Great Commission. Matt 28:16-20**
b) Jesus promises 'Lo, I am with you always' Hebrews 13:5
194. a) Jesus **ascends** to heaven in a cloud. Acts 1:8; Luke 24:50-53
b)Two angels say Jesus will so come in like manner. Acts 1:10-12; Rev 1:5-8
195. John's **first testimony. John 20:30,31; Rev 3:20.**
196. Luke summarizes Jesus' 40 day appearances. Acts 1:4-11

I. 12 Proofs of Jesus Christ's resurrection are:
1. The **empty tomb** and the **ordered graveclothes**, when the disciples examined the tomb (John 20:5-8).
2. The **mental change** in Jesus' disciples from cowards to bold preachers after Christ's resurrection.
3. Over **500 people saw Christ** over 40 days, after His resurrection. Most were alive in 59AD. I Cor 15:6.
4. The **change from Saturday to Sunday** as the main day of worship (I Corinthians 16:1,2; Acts 20:6)
5. The **Church's existence** can only be explained by the miracle of Christ's resurrection.
6. The **New Testament** was written with the theme of eternal life through Christ's death and resurrection.
7. The **silence from the Pharisees** and **Romans** who could have ended Christianity by showing His body.
8. People recognised Jesus after His resurrection, identifying Him by the nail prints in His hands.
9. The risen Christ **had flesh and bones**. He invited the disciples to "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones as ye see me have". (Luke 24:39,40).
10. Jesus Christ **ate food** after His resurrection. "They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. He took it, and did eat before them" Luke 24:42,43. **11.** Jesus prophesied His res. Matt.16:21
12. Two angels in Christ's tomb declared that He had risen from the dead as He said (Luke 24:4-8).
Conc: Bible gives many **details**, **eyewitnesses**, **prophecies** and **miracles** of Jesus' death and resurrection.
Question: Why did the Jews not display Jesus' dead body to destroy Christianity? Jesus rose. **323**

II. The Significance of Christ's Resurrection
1. It proves **we will rise** from the dead also. "He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you". (Romans 8:11; 1 Corinthians 15:51-57).
2. It proves **Christ is God**. "Declared to be the Son of God with power,…by the resurrection from the dead". (Romans 1:4).
3. It proves **Christ's death really did pay for our sins**. "Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification". (Romans 4:25). It proves the acceptance of Christ's work on the cross. Christ's resurrection makes our justification possible. We could not have the same confidence that God has accepted Christ's sacrifice, had he not risen from the dead.
4. It proves **that Jesus Christ is the only way to God**, as no other religious leader has risen from the dead.
5. It made Christ our **interceding High Priest**. Through His resurrection He became our intercessor and protector. "Who is he that condemeth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." (Romans 8:3,4).
He delivers us from sin and intercedes for us when we fail. "There is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." (I Timothy 2:5,6).
6. It proves that **Satan is a defeated foe**. "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." (I John 3:8).
7. It proves that **all necessary power for life and service is available to us through Christ**.
If Christ can raise Himself from the dead, He can supply all our needs. "That I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection." (Philippians 3:10).
8. It proves **that Christ will judge the world in righteousness**. The day of judgment has been appointed and so has the Judge. This is proven by Christ's resurrection. "Because he hath appointed a day, in which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised Him from the dead." (Acts 17:31).
9. It prepared the way for **Christ to sit on David's Throne in His millennial Kingdom**.
"God had sworn with an oath to Him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne." (Acts 2:30).
10. It **enables each believer to bear fruit**. "That ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." (Romans 7:4).
11. It allows each believer to **walk in newness of life**. "Like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in the newness of life." (Romans 6:4).
12. It is **the centre of the gospel** and **our preaching**, "I declare unto you the gospel…" (I Cor. 15:1-4).

III. What Will Our Resurrection Body Be Like?
1. It will have **flesh** and **bones**. "A spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." (Luke 24:39).
2. It will be an **immortal** body. "This mortal must put on immortality." (1 Corinthians 15:53).
3. It will be a **glorious** body. "It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory." (1 Cor. 15:43). "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body." (Philippians 3:21; 1 John 3:2).
4. It will be a **powerful** body. "It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power." (1 Corinthians 15:43).
5. It will **differ in glory** from other believers' resurrection bodies. "They that turn many to righteousness, (will shine) as the stars forever and ever." (Daniel 12:3). "One star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead." (1 Corinthians 15:41,42).
6. It will be a **spiritual** body, that is, a spirit controlled body. "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body." (1 Corinthians 15:44).
7. It will have the **ability to pass through walls**, as Jesus could do. (John 20:19).
8. It will be able to **eat food**, as Jesus did. (Luke 24:41-43; Revelation 19:9).
9. Our flesh shall be **fresher than a child's**, we shall return to the days of our youth. (Job 33:25).
10. We will use our new powerful, glorious resurrection body to **serve God** and **glorify God** through all eternity. "His servants shall serve Him." (Revelation 22:3).

IV. The Resurrection Song (1 Cor. 15:54-57) "Death is swallowed up in victory (v.54). O death where is thy sting? (This will be sung by living believers at the rapture who receive their resurrection body without dying). O grave, where is thy victory? (This will be sung by dead believers who will be resurrected from the grave at Christ's return). (v.55). The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law (v.56). Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." (v.57). **324**

224. Did Jesus Christ Die on Good Friday, the day before the sabbath? Yes

Mark 15:42 "When the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day **before** the sabbath" Luke 23:54,56 "that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on (54) and rested the sabbath day (56) John 19:31 "The Jews, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the **sabbath** day, (for that **sabbath** day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken.."

Consider the timeline of events:

1. Palm SUNDAY when Jesus entered Jerusalem to offer Himself as King. Matthew 21:1-17.

2. MONDAY: "in the morning as he returned into the city he hungered." **Matthew 21:18.**
"the same day came to him the Sadducees.." **Matthew 22:23. Matthew 26:2 says:**
"Ye know that **after two days** is the feast of the **passover**, & the Son of man is **betrayed** to be crucified."

Monday→Tuesday (day 1), Wednesday (2)→Thursday betrayed by Judas

3. THURSDAY: "the first day of the feast of unleavened bread..eat Passover?" Matthew 26:17.
"when **even was come,** he sat down with the twelve." **Matthew 26:20.**
"all ye shall be offended because of me **this night:**" **Matthew 26:31.**

4. FRIDAY: "When the **morning was come,** all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death." **Matthew 27:1.**
"they crucified him" Matthew 27:35.
"When **the even** was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph.." **Matthew 27:57.**

5. SATURDAY: "The next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate saying, Sir, we remember…" **Matthew 27:62.**
"Command that the sepulchre be made sure until **the third day…" Matthew 27:64.**

6. SUNDAY: "In the **end of the sabbath**, as it began to dawn toward the **first day of the week**, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre." Matthew 28:1.
"When **Jesus was risen early** the **first day of the week**, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene" Mark 16:9 "**today** is the **third day** since these things were done" Luk24:21. "him God raised up the **third day**"A10:40

Question: If Jesus died Friday, how can He have been dead 3 days & 3 nights if He rose Sunday?Mt12:40

Answer: Part of a day is a day. Part of a night is a night. eg: If I fly into USA at 9pm Friday night, then Friday night was my first night in US, even though I was only there for 9 out of 12 hours.

Night 1 (Jesus died near the end of the 3 hours darkness Friday at 2.52pm)
Day 1 (3pm daylight Friday--6pm sunset Friday).
Night 2 (6pm Friday sunset – 6am Saturday sunrise)
Day 2 (6am Saturday sunrise – 6pm sunset Saturday)
Night 3 (6pm sunset Saturday—6am sunrise Sunday)
Day 3 (6am sunrise Sunday—6pm sunset Sunday). "Jesus was risen early the first day of week"Mk16:9

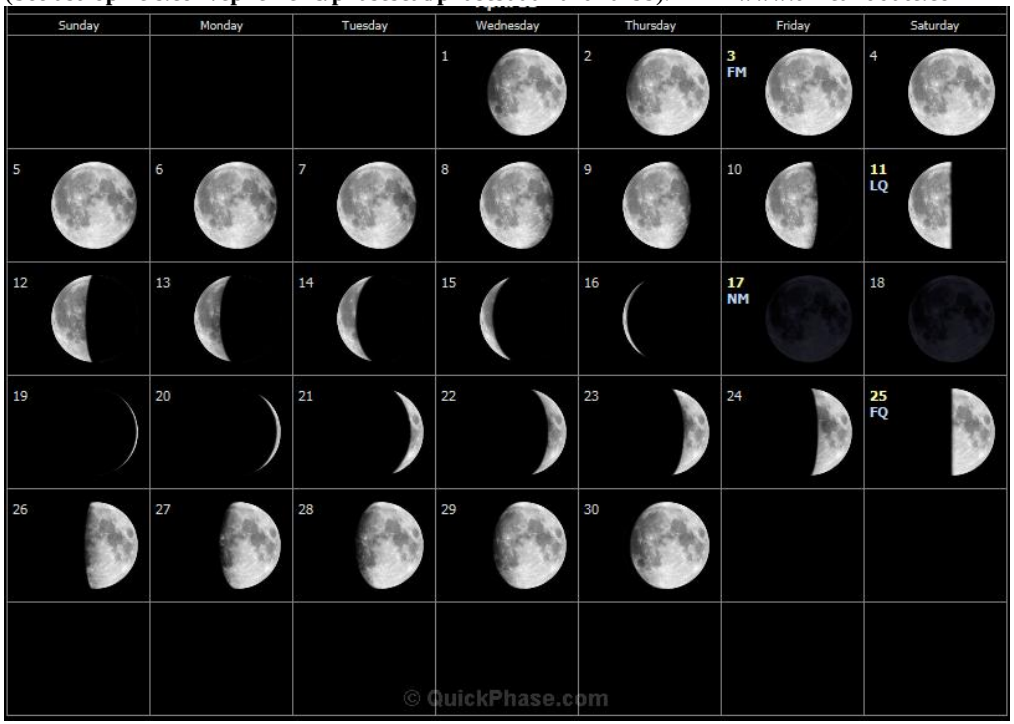
225. Jesus died the exact minute of the full moon on 2.52 pm Friday 3 April 33AD.

"**About** the **ninth hour** Jesus cried…with a loud voice and **yielded up the ghost**." Matthew 27:45-50.

1. It fulfilled the message of the **Passover lamb's blood sacrifice** that saved Israel's firstborn in Egypt.
"Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us."I Cor 5:7. "Ye shall keep it up until the **14th day of the first** month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening." Exodus 12:6.

Year	New Moon	First Quarter	Full Moon	Last Quarter
0033			Jan 4 10:15	Jan 12 15:25
	Jan 19 16:10	Jan 26 07:52	Feb 3 04:22	Feb 11 07:43
	Feb 18 01:49	Feb 24 20:21	Mar 4 22:21	Mar 12 19:38
	Mar 19 10:39 T	Mar 26 10:34	**Apr 3 14:52** p	Apr 11 03:46
	Apr 17 19:10	Apr 25 02:20	May 3 04:55	May 10 09:21
	May 17 04:00	May 24 19:16	Jun 1 16:20	Jun 8 13:51

Notice the full moon occurred on Friday 3 April 33AD, being the exact day that Jesus died.
(See **astropixels.com/ephemeris/phasescat/phases0001** and **-0499**). **www.timeanddate.com**

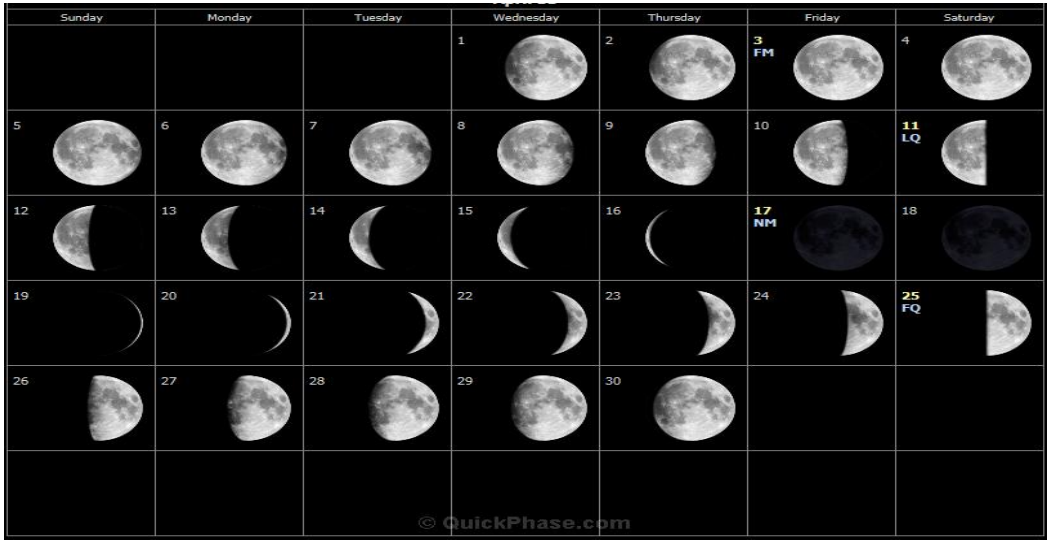


2. The exact day that Jesus Christ would come to Jerusalem to offer Himself as **King** to Israel was prophesied in Daniel 9:25, as being **173,880 days** after 4 March 444 BC until 29 March 33 AD. (Ans218). "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (Neh 2:8) unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks & sixty-two weeks (69x7x360 days) **Question: How did the Bible know the exact day** of the **exact year** that **Jesus Christ would offer Himself as King to Israel on Sunday 3pm 29 March 33AD**? Jesus told Jews, "If thou had known this thy **day** (42) because thou knew not the **time** of thy visitation (44)" Luke 19:35-45.What's the probability?

3. After Messiah came to Jerusalem on Sunday **29 March 33AD**, He would be **"cut off"** meaning **killed**. Jesus Christ, Israel's Messiah was **crucified** on **Friday 3 April, 33AD**, which was a Passover **Full Moon**. (See **astropixels.com/ephemeris/phasescat/phases0001** and **-0499**). "after the threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself:" Daniel 9:26. He died, not for His sins, but for our sins.
Question: How did Daniel 9:26 know that Messiah would be killed just after 29 March 33 AD? 326

Calendar for April 33 (Israel)						
Sun	Mon	Tue	Wed	Thu	Fri	Sat
			1 Nisan 12	2 Nisan 13	3 Nisan 14	4 Nisan 15
5 Nisan 16	6 Nisan 17	7 Nisan 18	8 Nisan 19	9 Nisan 20	10 Nisan 21	11 Nisan 22
12 Nisan 23	13 Nisan 24	14 Nisan 25	15 Nisan 26	16 Nisan 27	17 Nisan 28	18 Nisan 29
19 Nisan 30	20 Iyar 1	21 Iyar 2	22 Iyar 3	23 Iyar 4	24 Iyar 5	25 Iyar 6
26 Iyar 7	27 Iyar 8	28 Iyar 9	29 Iyar 10	30 Iyar 11		
Phases of the Moon: 3: 11: 18: 25:						

Phases of the Moon are calculated using local time in Jerusalem.



226. The Blood of Jesus Christ Pictured in the Old Testament

Bible Reading: Exodus **11**:1-12:13; **12**:14-43 .
Memory Verse: "when I see the blood, I will pass over you," Exodus 12:13.
Aim: To appreciate the value and benefits of the blood of Christ.
Introduction: The blood of Christ is one of the great doctrines of the Bible. What does it achieve for us? It is the blood of God. "feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." Acts 20:28.

I. The Blood of Jesus Christ Pictured in the Old Testament.

1. Adam and Eve receiving animal skins to cover their nakedness showed their belief in the future blood sacrifice of Jesus Christ for their sins.
"Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them" Genesis 3:21

2. God accepting **Abel's blood sacrifice**, but rejecting Cain's bloodless vegetable sacrifice. Genesis 4:1-5
"Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect." Genesis 4:4,5.

3. The blood of the Passover lamb saved Israel's firstborn child from the tenth plague in Egypt. "the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: when I see the blood, I will pass over you, & the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt." Exodus 12:7,13,22,23

4. The blood of bullocks shed on the brass altar at the entry of the tabernacle shows the only approach to God is through Jesus Christ's blood sacrifice. Exodus 27:1-6.

5. The blood of bulls and goats were sprinkled yearly on the mercy seat of the ark of the covenant to cover Israel's sins for one year. "he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward;" Leviticus 16:14.

II. The Blood of Jesus Christ Provides For Us.

1. It remits our sins. Remit means to pardon, to refrain from inflicting punishment or exacting a debt.
"For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." Matt 26:28.
"without shedding of blood is no remission." Hebrews 9:22.

2. It propitiates for our sins. Propitiate means to appease an offended person, in this case God.
"Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;" Romans 3:25.

3. It justifies us. Justify is to declare free from the penalty of sin on the ground of Christ's righteousness.
"Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him." Rom 5:9

4. It redeems us. Redeem means to buy back as a slave from a slave market, rescue, reclaim by payment.
"In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins" Colossians 1:14.
"Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." Hebrews 9:12.

5. It atones for us. Atone means "at-one-ment", "make at one" and reconcile enemies into harmony and unity by Jesus' death. "The life of the flesh is in the blood: & I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for **it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul**." Leviticus 17:11

6. It makes peace with God and man. "having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him… whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven." Col 1:20

7. It gives us boldness to enter God's presence. "Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus," Hebrews 10:19.

8. It cleanses us from all sin. "if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." I John 1:7.
"Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood," Revelation 1:5.

9. It gives us a new song. "they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;" Revelation 5:9.

10. It gives us power to overcome opposition. "they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death." Revelation 12:11.

11. It is precious to us. "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:" I Peter 1:18,19.

227.1044. The Value of the Precious BLOOD of "Jesus Christ our Passover"

Bible Reading: Matth 27:1-26; Matt 27:28-66. Aim: To appreciate Jesus' blood sacrifice.
Intro: Jesus' blood sacrifice and death fulfilled the Passover message of salvation.

Q1: What Jesus Christ's Blood Does For Us.

Exod 12:13 The **blood** shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are*:* & **when I see the blood, I will pass over you**, & the plague shall not be upon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.
Matt 26:28 This is my **blood** of the new testament, which is shed for many for the **REMISSION of sins**.
Act 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the **church of God**, which he hath **PURCHASED with his own blood**. **Rom 3:25** Whom God has set forth *to be* a **PROPITIATION** through **faith in his blood**, to **declare his RIGHTEOUSNESS for the remission of sins** that are past, through the forbearance of God;
Rom 5:9 Being now **JUSTIFIED by his blood**, we shall be **SAVED from wrath through him**.
1Cor 10:16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the **COMMUNION of the blood** of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
1Cor 11:25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the **new testament in my blood**: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in **REMEMBRANCE of me.**
Eph 2:13 Now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are **MADE NEAR by the blood of Christ.**
Col 1:14 In whom we have **REDEMPTION through his blood**, even the **FORGIVENESS of sins**:
Col 1:20 Having **made PEACE** through the **blood of his cross**, by him to **RECONCILE** all things **unto himself**; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
Heb 9:12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but **by his own blood** he entered in once into the **holy place**, having **obtained eternal REDEMPTION for us**.
Heb 9:14 How much more shall the **blood of Christ**, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, **PURGE your conscience from dead works** to serve the living God?
Heb 10:19 Having therefore, brethren, **BOLDNESS to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus**, **Heb 13:12** Jesus, that he might **SANCTIFY the people with his own blood**, suffered without the gate.
Heb 13:20 Now the God of **PEACE**, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the **blood of the everlasting covenant**,
1John 1:7 If we walk in the **LIGHT**, as he is in the light, we have **FELLOWSHIP** one with another, and the **blood of Jesus Christ his Son CLEANSES us from all sin**.
1John 3:5 Ye know that **he was manifested to TAKE AWAY our sins**; and in him is no sin.
Rev 1:5 From Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that **loved us**, and **WASHED us from our sins in his own blood**,
Rev 5:9 They sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book,& to open the seals thereof: for thou was **slain**, and **has REDEEMED us to God by thy blood** out of every kindred, tongue, people & nation;
Rev 7:14 I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of **great tribulation**, and have washed their robes, and **made them WHITE in the blood of the Lamb**.
Rev 12:11 They OVERCAME him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Q2: What were Jesus Christ's Miracles at His Death?

1. Predicting Peter's denial of Christ. Mark 14:30 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, **thou shalt deny me thrice**.
2. Collapsing the arresting soldiers. John 18:6 "As soon then as he had said unto them, **I am**, they went backward, and fell to the ground."
3. Peter cut off Malchus' ear. Luke 22:50,51 "**Jesus touched his ear, and healed him**."
4. Darkness over all the land from 12noon to 3pm. Matt 27:45 "Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour."
5. The **veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom. Matt 27:51**
6. An earthquake occurred when Jesus died. Matt 27:51 "the earth did quake, and the rocks rent."
7. Matt 27:52,53 "The **graves were opened**; and **many bodies of the saints which slept arose**, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and **appeared unto many**."**329**

Q3: Why is Christ called "our passover" in 1Cor 5:7 "**Christ our passover is sacrificed for us**:"? As the blood of the passover lamb sprinkled on the doorpost and lintel saved Israel's firstborn, so Jesus Christ's blood saves us when we receive Christ as our Saviour from sin by faith in His blood sacrifice.
Q1: When was Passover in 33AD? On the **14th day** of the **first month**, always at **full moon.**
Leviticus 23:5 "In the **fourteenth day** of the **first month** at even *is* the LORD'S **passover**."
Num 9:4,5 Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the **passover**. And they kept the **passover** on the **fourteenth day** of the **first month** at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.
Ezra 6:19 The children of the captivity kept the **passover** upon the **fourteenth day** of the **first month**.
Ezekiel 45:21 In the **first month**, in the **fourteenth day of the month**, ye shall have the **passover**
Q2: When was full moon in 33AD? Astropixels.com says it was on 3 April.
https://astropixels.com/ephemeris/phasescat/phases0001.html

Year	New Moon	First Quarter	Full Moon	Last Quarter
0033			Jan 4 10:15	Jan 12 15:25
	Jan 19 16:10	Jan 26 07:52	Feb 3 04:22	Feb 11 07:43
	Feb 18 01:49	Feb 24 20:21	Mar 4 22:21	Mar 12 19:38
	Mar 19 10:39 T	Mar 26 10:34	**Apr 3 14:52 p**	Apr 11 03:46
	Apr 17 19:10	Apr 25 02:20	May3 04:55	May 10 09:21
	May 17 04:00	May 24 19:16	Jun 1 16:20	Jun 8 13:51

Q3: Was 3 April 33AD a Friday? Yes because
a) Palm Sunday was 29 March, Monday 30th, Tuesday 31st, Wed 1 April, Thurs 2 April, Fri 3 April
b) Jesus said on Monday 30 March in Matt 26:2 "Ye know that **after two days** (**Thursday 2 April**) is the feast of the passover & the Son of man is **betrayed** to be crucified. " Betrayed Thursday, killed Friday.
c) www.timeanddate.com (click **calendar, monthly**, **0033, Israel**) says **3 April 33AD** was **Fri Nisan 14**
Q4: What time was the full moon on 3 April 33AD? www.astropixels.com says it was 2.52pm.
Q5: What time did Jesus die on 3 April 33AD? Matt 27:45,46,50 Now from the **sixth hour (12 noon)** there was **darkness** over all the land unto the **ninth hour (3pm)**. **About the ninth hour** Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why has thou forsaken me?



228. The Meaning of Jesus Christ's Death

Bible Reading: Matthew 27:1-34; 35-66.
www.youtube.com Watch "**The Garden Tomb, Jerusalem**" **ArkDiscovery.com**
Aim: To understand the meaning and messages in Jesus Christ's death.
Introduction: What is God telling mankind by letting Jesus Christ be crucified on the cross? Those who deny that Jesus died on the cross, believe that they can enter heaven by their good works or religion. They ignore the **justice** of God, the **law** of God and the **holiness** of God. **The cross teaches us that**:
1. All of our sins have been paid for in full by Jesus Christ's blood sacrifice on the cross. All we have to do to enter heaven is to call on Jesus Christ to save us from our sins (Romans 10:13) or receive Jesus Christ as our Saviour (John 1:12) or ask Jesus Christ to save us (John 4:10). "It is finished" John 19:30. Jesus Christ is available to be anyone's Saviour. The door into heaven is now open for all to enter.
2. God's justice is revealed in the cross. God is Just and must punish sins. He cannot overlook it or disregard it. Unholy men invent a religion of good works to make themselves look good.
"his righteousness: that he might be **just**, and the **justifier** of him which believeth in Jesus." Romans 3:26
"Therefore being justified by **faith**, we have **peace** with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:" Romans 5:1
"Much more then, being now justified by **his blood**, we shall be **saved** from wrath through him." Rom 5:9
If a judge does not punish sin, he ceases to be just. A judge must uphold the law.
3. God views sin seriously. Sin against the infinite holiness of God requires a great penalty. Sin is no joke and cannot be treated lightly.
4. Sin requires separation from God. "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Matthew 27:46. Jesus was separated from the Father and Holy Spirit on the cross instead of us being separated for eternity.
5. Sin brought a curse into the world. "cursed is the ground for thy sake." Genesis 3:17.
Jesus became a curse for us on the cross. "he that is hanged is accursed of God" Deut. 21:23; Gal. 3:10,13.
6. Salvation requires the blood of an innocent, perfect substitute. Old Test. lambs picture Jesus' blood sacrifice. "when I see the blood, I will pass over you" Exodus 12:13,23; Heb 10:19; I Peter 1:19; Rev 5:9.
"In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins". Ephesians 1:7; Colossians1:14
'For the life of the flesh is in the blood:..for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. Lev.17:11
7. God's love is revealed in Jesus paying our sin debt on the cross. John 3:16.
"Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Gal.2:20; "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins." I John 4:10; 'We love him..' 19
The cross teaches us to love each other. "if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another" I John 4:11
8. If Jesus Christ sacrificed Himself for us, **we should sacrifice ourselves for Christ** and **others**.Rom 12:1
"present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service."
9. The cross proves the sinfulness, wickedness and blindness of men. All men involved in Jesus' crucifixion came out looking bad: The Jewish priests, the mob, the Roman soldiers by gambling for Jesus' clothes, the disciples by running away, Judas by betraying Jesus, Peter by denying Jesus, Pilate by condemning an innocent man, crowd for mocking Jesus, Chief priests for not knowing OT prophecies.
10. The cross proves the Bible is true because many **OT prophecies** were fulfilled in one week (Ans 12)
The proof of the Bible is fulfilled prophecy. Atheists are dishonest because they can't and won't answer the challenge of fulfilled OT prophecies in Jesus Christ's life. Atheists are foolish because they won't study or think about the challenge of fulfilled OT prophecies. Atheists problem is their heart and mind.
11. We glory in the cross because God the Father showed grace, mercy, peace and salvation to believers.
"God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ." Galatians 6:14.
12. The cross is the basis of Christian service to God and others. "Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin." Romans 6:6. "they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts." Galatians 5:24.
As Christ died on the cross to save us from sin and hell, so we die to self as a step of service.
As Christ rose from the dead, so Christ living in us empowers us for service.
"I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Gal. 2:20.
Conclusion: Let us love, thank and serve Jesus Christ because of what He did for us on the cross.

229. Christ's Vicarious Death in our Place as our Substitute and Ransom

Bible Reading: Exodus 12:1-29; Isaiah 53; Lev 6:2-7, forgiveness is possible on the death of a substitute.
Aim: To teach 32 Bible proofs of Christ's death as our substitute & ransom (pay a price to free a captive).
God cannot free a sinner until the demands of justice are satisfied. Since Christ is God incarnate, it is not unjust for the Judge to pay the penalty Himself voluntarily. Christ's death satisfies God's law and justice.
I. Jesus. Matthew 20:28 The Son of man came…but to minister, and to **give his life a ransom for many**.
Matt 26:28 For this is **my blood** of the new testament, which is **shed for many for the remission of sins**.
Luke 22:20 This cup is the new testament in **my blood, which is shed for you**.
John 1:29 John seeth Jesus coming,..Behold the **Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world**.
John 6:51 The **bread that I will give is my flesh**, which **I will give for the life of the world**.
John 10:11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd **giveth his life for the sheep**.
John 10:15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and **I lay down my life for the sheep**.
John 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man **lay down his life for his friends**.

II. OT Pictures. **Genesis 4:4**. **Abel**, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock & of the fat thereof. The LORD had **respect unto Abel** & to **his offering**: (4) But unto Cain and to his offering he had **not respect**.
Genesis 22:8 **Abraham** said, My son, **God** will **provide himself** a lamb for a burnt offering:
Exod 12:13 The blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are*:* & **when I see the blood**, **I will pass over you**, & the plague shall **not be upon you** to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.
Lev 17:11 The life of the flesh is in the blood:it is the **blood** that **makes atonement for the soul**. reconcile

III. OT Prophets. **Job 33**:23-30 He is gracious unto him & saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: **I have found a ransom** (24). He shall pray to God…he will render unto man his righteousness (26).
Isaiah 53:5 he was wounded for **our transgressions**; **6** the LORD has **laid on him the iniquity of us all;**
8 he was **cut off** out of the land of the living: **for the transgression of my people was he stricken;**
9 he made his grave with the wicked, and with the **rich in his death;**
10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt **make his soul an offering for sin**, he shall see his seed, **he shall prolong his days**, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.; **11** He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant **justify many**; for **he shall bear their iniquities**; **12** he **bare the sin of many.**

IV. NT Writers. God commends his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ **died for us**
Romans 8:32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up **for us all**, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? 1 Cor 5:7 For even Christ our passover is **sacrificed for us**:
1 Cor 15:3 I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that **Christ died for our sins**
2Cor 5:14,21 The love of Christ constrains us; because we judge, that if **one died for all**, then were all dead:
He **made him to be sin for us**, who knew no sin;that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.
Gal 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, **being made a curse for us**: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:
Eph 5:2 Walk in love, as Christ also has loved us & **given himself for us** an **offering** & a **sacrifice** to God
1 Thess 5:10 Who **died for us**, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.
1 Timothy 2:6 Who gave himself a **ransom for all**, to be testified in due time.
Titus 2:14 Who **gave himself for us**, that he might redeem us from all iniquity,.. purify unto himself…
Hebrews 2:9 that he by the grace of God should **taste death for every man**.
Hebrews 9:12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but **by his own blood** he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained **eternal redemption for us.**
Hebrews 9:28 So Christ was once offered **to bear the sins of many**;
1Peter 2:21 Because **Christ also suffered for us**, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
1Peter 2:24 **Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree**, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.
1Pet 3:18 Christ also hath **once suffered for sins**, **the just for the unjust**, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:
1Peter 4:1 As Christ hath **suffered for us** in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind:
1John 3:16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because **he laid down his life for us**:

230. The Value of Jesus Christ's Death for our Sins. Matthew 27:1-34;35-66.

1. **God views sin seriously**. Sin against God's infinite holiness incurs a big penalty. Sin is a big problem.
2. It satisfies the **law of G**od. "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us:" Gal 3:13. It **resolves the conflict** between the **Law of God** (hell) and the **Love of God** (heaven).
3. It satisfies **God's justice. God** is **Just** & **must punish sin**. **He cannot overlook it**. If a judge does not punish sin, he ceases to be just. A judge must uphold the **law**. Unholy men invent religions of good works to make themselves look good.'that he might be **just** & the **justifier** of him which believes in Jesus'Rm3:26 "Much more then, being now justified by **his blood**, we shall be **saved** from wrath through him." Rom 5:9
4. He died as our Substitute, paying the penalty for our sins "he shall bear their iniquities" Isaiah 53:6,11
5. Salvation requires the blood of an innocent, perfect substitute. Old Test. lambs picture Jesus' blood sacrifice. "when I see the blood, I will pass over you" Exodus 12:13,23; Heb 10:19; I Peter 1:19; Rev 5:9 "In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins." Ephesians 1:7; Coloss.1:14 "the life of the flesh is in the blood:..for it is the blood that makes an atonement for the soul." Lev.17:11
6. All of our sins have been paid for in full by Jesus Christ's blood sacrifice on the cross. All we have to do to enter heaven is to **call** on Jesus Christ to save us from our sins (Romans 10:13) or **receive** Jesus Christ as our Saviour (John 1:12) or **ask** Jesus Christ to save us (John 4:10). 'It is finished' John 19:30.
7. It shows God's Love for us. "God commends his love toward us in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." Romans 5:8; John 3:16; Gal 2:20; I John 4:10.11,19. It teaches us to **love others**.
8. It gives us **peace with God**. "justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ"
9. If Jesus Christ sacrificed Himself for us, **we should sacrifice ourselves for Christ** and **others**.Rom 12:1 "present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service."
10. It **removes all our guilt**. "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow." Isaiah 1:18.
11. It **opened** the **door** into **heaven** for us. 'to be absent from the body, to be present with the Lord 2Cor5:8
12. It gives us **certainty of heaven**. "Today shalt thou be with me in paradise." Luke 23:43; IJohn 5:11-13
13. It gives us **boldness** (confidence) **to enter God's presence**. "Having,.boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus" Heb 10:19. 'I am he that blots out thy transgressions, will not rememb'Isa43:25
14. It **bought us back to God**. Ye are bought with a price. I Cor 6:20. **give his life a ransom for many.**
15. It makes us **accepted by God**. "he hath made us accepted in the beloved." Eph 1:6. (Matt 20:28
16. It makes us **sons of God**. "As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God." J 1:12
17. It gives us the **imputed righteousness of God**. "He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." 2 Cor 5:21.
18. It teaches us to **forgive our enemies**. "Father, forgive them" Lk 23:34. **God forgave** our sins in Christ
19. Its **wisdom**. No human mind invented salvation provided by God becoming a sinless man & dying as our substitute. Some hate it. The cross shows God to be full of justice, mercy, love, pity, wisdom.
20. It shows **works can't save us**. "if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain" Gal 2:21
21. It **opened** the **door** of **faith** to the **gentiles**.'how he had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles'Act14:27
22. It is the first part of the **gospel**. "I declare unto you the gospel…Christ died for our sins." I Cor 15:1-4.
23. It is the **main purpose of the Incarnation**. "God was manifest in the flesh." I Timothy 3:16.
24. It **proves** the **Bible is true** by fulfilling **28 OT prophecies** in one week. Atheists can't explain this.
25. It started the **New Testament church**. "I will build my church." Matthew 16:18.
26. It caused the **New Testament** to be written, showing it's value. Acts 1:1-3."by many infallible proofs"
27. It was **proven** by the supernatural **blacking out of the sun from 12-3pm**. Matthew 27:45; Amos 8:9.
28. Jesus' death announced in **7 ways**: **1) Sacrificial Lamb**. John Baptist announced Jesus to Israel at his baptism "Behold the Lamb of God, which takes away the sin of the world" John 1:29. (John 2:18,21
2) Destroyed temple. Destroy this temple & in 3 days I will raise it up. he spake of the temple of his body
3) The **Uplifted Serpent**. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up, that whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have everlasting life" John 3:14,15 Jesus compared himself to a snake, being made a curse for us, redeeming us from the curse of the law.Gal3:13
4) The **Good Shepherd** who willingly laid down his life for the sheep. "I lay down my life." John 10:17.
5) Jesus' **Baptism** in, under & up out of the water pictured His death, burial & resurrection. Matt.3:13-15.
6) Jonah's 3 days & 3 nights in whale's belly pictured JC death, burial, resurrection after 3 days. Mt 12:40
7) Corn of Wheat buried to bear fruit. "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground & **die**, it abides alone: but if it **die**, it brings forth much fruit" John12:24. Jesus' body was as a seed in a tomb, raised 3rd day, to give eternal life.

231. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ's Crucifixion. (Good Friday)

Bible Reading: Matthew 27:1-32; 33-66. 30 March 2018
Memory Verse: "In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins:" Col 1:14
Aim: To react right to Jesus Christ's death.
Introduction: The events of the death of Jesus Christ provoked many different reactions in many people. We should react with great appreciation, love, loyalty to the death of Christ by living for Jesus and others.
I. How did each of these people React to Jesus Christ's Death?
1. Jesus. Determination. Fear. Courage. Love for mankind. Self control. Desire to please His Father. Forgiveness. Joy at what it accomplished.
2. Peter. Fear. Denial. Remorse. Love.
3. John. Love. Loyalty. Courage. Understanding of the cross. Attentiveness.
4. Judas. Betrayal. Love of money. Regret. Lack of foresight. Unsaved. Not valuing Jesus. Missed opportunities. Hard heart.
5. Chief Priests. Envy. Hatred. Anger. Ignorance of Bible prophecies. Mockery. Desire to preserve career. Unwilling to accept evidence.
6. Pilate. Desire to do right. Weakness. Fear of Jews and Caesar.
7. Pilate's wife. Desire to avoid a big mistake. Obeyed God's dream to warn her husband.
8. Weeping women.
9. Repentant thief. Defended Jesus. Admission of sins. Knew Jesus was the sinless Saviour. Faith.
10. Unrepentant thief. Ignorance. Slow learner. No appreciation.
11. Roman soldiers casting lots. Hard-hearted. Wrong values. Did not care. Love of money.
12. Roman centurion, the first Gentile convert. "Truly, this was the Son of God." Matthew 27:54.
13. Joseph of Arimathea. Generous. Fast learner. Loved Jesus.
14. Nicodemus. Loyalty. Love. Bravery. Deep thinking. Remembered Jesus' prophecy.
Shocking events: 3 hours darkness. Earthquake. Temple curtain ripped. Resurrection. Prophecies
II. What Jesus' Death on the Cross Achieved
1. It **satisfied** the law, justice, love and holiness of God by paying the penalty for our sins.
2. It **opened** the door into heaven for us. "be absent from the body and to be present with Lord" 2Cor 5:8.
3. It shows **uselessness** of works-based, man-made religions. Good works never cancel bad works.Gal2:21
4. It **destroyed** the works of the devil.
5. It gave the world **a new moral foundation** of Jesus' teachings to live by.
6. It **fulfilled 45 Old Testament prophecies** proving the Bible to be the true Word of God.
7. It showed the evil of the Jewish High Priest and gave us a **new High Priest** to intercede for us.
8. It taught us to **sacrifice** our lives in love for God and others, as Jesus sacrificed His life for us. Rom12:1
9. It gave us **boldness** to enter God's presence (Heb 10:19). It made us accepted by God (Eph 1:6).
10. It **fulfilled** OT types of salvation: Passover lamb, serpent on a pole, Abel's blood sacrifice, struck rock in Sinai, the scape-goat, Noah's Ark, Abraham, Melchisedeck, Joseph, Moses, Joshua, David, Samson, Solomon, Jonah, Elisha, sacrifices, Manna, Door of Tabernacle, Sun of righteousness (972 Keach).
11. It gave us the **New Testament** with its new laws. Acts 1:1-3.
12. It started the **New Testament church**. "I will build my church." Matthew 16:18.
13. It brought **salvation** and knowledge of God to the world. (p.1456 Und). Acts 14:27 "opened the door"
14. It **Redeems us**, **Ransoms us**, buys us back from the slave market of sin (Matthew 20:28, Acts 20:28).
15. It **Justifies** us. It declares us free from the penalty of sin on the grounds of Christ's sacrifice. Rom 5:9
16. It **Atones** for us, reconciling us into unity and harmony by Christ's death. Lev 17:11.
17. It **makes Peace** with God and Man. "Having made peace through the blood of his cross" Col 1:20.
18. It **Cleanses** us from all sin. "If we walk in the light…" I John 1:7.
19. It gives us **power** to overcome temptation. "They overcame him by the blood of the lamb." Rev 12:11
20. It teaches us to **forgive our enemies**. "Father, forgive them" Lk 23:34. **God forgave** our sins in Christ
21. It was **proven** by the supernatural **blacking out of the sun from 12-3pm**. Matthew 27:45; Amos 8:9.
22. It made us **sons of God**. "As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God." Jo 1:12
23. It **removes all our guilt**. "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow." Isaiah 1:18.
24. It **shows God's love for us**. "God commends his love.." Rom 5:8. It teaches us to love others.

232. Proofs of Jesus' Death (solves the Law & Sin problems) & **Resurrection** (solves the Death problem)

1) Jesus stated 29 times in the gospels that He would die on the cross and rise again. (Answers 1023).

Matthew 16:21 "From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and scribes, be **killed** & be **raised again** the third day. (Mk 8:31; Lk9:22). Matt **12**:40; **17**:9; **20**:17-19; 28; **26**:2,12,32;;Lk**23**:43;**24**:46

2) Hundreds of **eye-witnesses** of His death include Mary his mother who would certainly know her son, Mary Magdalene (Mark 15:40), Chief Priests who mocked him on the cross (Mark 15:31,32), a great company of people (Luke 23:27,48), John, Nicodemus, Joseph of Arimathea, the Centurion, Simon.

3) Old Testament prophets David, **Daniel**, **Isaiah**, and **Zechariah** said Jesus would die by crucifixion.

Daniel 9:26 "After 62 weeks (*483 years of 360 days from 10pm 4 March 444BC)* shall Messiah be **cut off** but not for himself: and the people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come (*antichrist*) shall DESTROY the CITY (*Jerusalem in 70 AD*) and the SANCTUARY (*Temple in 70 AD*)."

Zechariah 12:10 "They (*the house of David*) shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom they have **pierced**."

Zechariah 13:6 And one shall say unto him (*Messiah at his second coming*), what are these **wounds** in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends."

Psalm 22:16 They **pierced** my hands and my feet. They part my garments among them, (Psalm 22:18).

Psalm 16:10 Neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (the **rich** in his **death**.

Isaiah 53:8 He was **cut off** out of the land of the living. He made his grave with the **wicked**, and with

John 1:29 John the Baptist introduced Jesus as "the **lamb** of God which takes away the sin of the world"

4) Blood and water flowed from Christ's wounded side (John 19:34,35). This water flowed from the pericardium and the blood flowed from the heart. The pericardium is a closed sac encasing the heart. Mallory and Wright's *Pathological Technique* states "The normal amount (of pericardial fluid) is about a teaspoonful (5 ml), but may be increased to 100 ml where the death agony is prolonged".

* Jesus' death was necessary to satisfy the perfect **justice** of God, the **law** of God and the **love** of God.

5) 12 Proofs of Jesus Christ's resurrection are:

1. The **empty tomb** and the **ordered graveclothes**, when the disciples examined the tomb (John 20:5-8).

2. The **mental change** in Jesus' disciples from cowards to bold preachers after Christ's resurrection.

3. Over **500 people saw Christ** over 40 days, after His resurrection. Most were alive in 59AD. I Cor 15:6.

4. The **change from Saturday to Sunday** as the main day of worship (I Corinthians 16:1,2; Acts 20:6)

5. The **Church's existence** can only be explained by the miracle of Christ's resurrection.

6. The **New Testament** was written with the theme of eternal life through Christ's death and resurrection.

7. The **silence from the Pharisees** and **Romans** who could have ended Christianity by showing His body.

8. People recognised Jesus after His resurrection, identifying Him by the nail prints in His hands.

9. The risen Christ **had flesh and bones**. He invited the disciples to "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones as ye see me have". (Luke 24:39,40).

10. Jesus Christ **ate food** after His resurrection. "They gave him a piece of broiled fish & of a honeycomb. He took it, and did eat before them" Luke 24:42,43. **11.** Jesus prophesied His resurrection in Matt.16:21.

12. Two angels in Christ's tomb declared that He had risen from the dead as He said (Luke 24:4-8).

Conclusion: Mohammed in one unsupported opinion, violates the evidence and asks us to believe that: "They did not kill him (Jesus), nor crucified him, but it appeared so to them (the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man, and they killed that man)....Allah took him up to himself." (Q4:157,158).

a) An **opinion** needs **no evidence** to support it. Mohammed's opinion in Q4:157,158 gave no evidence, since he lived 600 years after Jesus and 600 miles away. He was not an eye witness of Jesus' life, death or resurrection. He has no authority and no credibility on Jesus since he never knew Him. (So obvious!) The **facts** of Christ's death and resurrection are supported by the **evidence** of many expert witnesses**.**

b) Would God **darken the sun for 3 hours** as Matthew, Mark, Luke, Amos, Thallus ("On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness" 52AD), Phlegon (80AD) record, for an unnamed nobody?

c) Would God **deceive** all the witnesses and all mankind? No! God is not a deceiver but Allah is (Q15:39).

d) Would an unnamed nobody on the cross pray "Father forgive them for they know not what they do"? Would an unnamed nobody on the cross promise a dying thief "Today shall you be with me in paradise" Would an unnamed nobody on the cross ask John to take care of Mary, Jesus' mother? (John 19:26,27). Islam asks us to reject the laws of evidence on Christ's death, but uphold them on adultery. (4 witnesses).

e) Quran's lie gives **no** details and **no** witnesses. The Bible gives **many** details and **many** witnesses.

233. Jesus Christ's Crucifixion

I. What are The Events of Jesus Christ's Crucifixion

1. The Last Supper (Matthew 26:20-30; Mark 14:17-26; Luke 22:14-38; John 13:21-30)

2. In the Garden of Gethsemane (Matthew 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-45)

3. Jesus is Betrayed and Arrested (Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-52; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:1-11)

4. The Religious Leaders Condemn Jesus (Matthew 27:1-2; Mark 15:1; Luke 22:66-71)

5. 6am Jesus Stands Trial Before Pilate (Matthew 27:11-14; Mark 15:2-5; Luke 23:1-5; John 18:28-37)

6. Jesus Sent to Herod (Luke 23:6-12)

7. 7am Jesus Returned to Pilate (Luke 23:11)

8. Jesus is Sentenced to Death (Matthew 27:26; Mark 15:15; Luke 23:23-24; John 19:16)

9. 8am Jesus is Led Away to Calvary (Matt 27:32-34; Mark 15:21-24; Luke 23:26-31; John 19:16-17)

10. 9am Jesus is Crucified on the Cross It was the third hour when they crucified him. **Mark 15: 25**

11. Jesus' **first cry**: "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." Luke 23:34.

12. The Soldiers Cast Lots for Jesus' Clothing (Mark 15:24)

13. 10am Jesus is Insulted and Mocked from passers by (Matthew 27:39-40), by chief priests (Matthew 27:41-43); soldiers (Luke 23:36,37); thief (Luke 23:39).

14. 11am Thief saved (Luke 23:40-43). Jesus' **second cry** "To day shalt thou be with me in paradise."

15. Jesus Speaks to Mary and **John** (John 19:26,27). Jesus' **third cry** "Woman, behold thy son."

16. 12noon-3pm: Darkness Covers the Land (Mark 15:33)

17. 1pm Jesus fourth cry (Matthew 27:46). "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

18. Jesus **fifth cry** "I thirst" (John 19:28,29)

19. 2pm Jesus' **sixth cry** "It is finished" (John 19:30; Luke 23:46).

20. Jesus' **seventh cry** "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:" (Luke 23:46).

21. 3pm After Jesus' death:

i) The veil of the temple is torn in two. Matthew 27:51.

ii) The earthquake (Matthew 27:51,52) .

iii) Centurion said "This is the Son of God" (Matthew 27:54; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:47)

iv) **The Soldiers Break the Thieves' Legs** (John 19:31-33)

v) **The Soldier Pierces Jesus' Side** (John 19:34)

vi) **Jesus is Laid in the Tomb** (Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)

22. Jesus Rises from the Dead early Sunday (Matthew 28:1-7; Mark 16:1; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-9).

23. Many bodies of saints rise from the dead (Matthew 27:52,53). "the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many."

II. Jesus Christ is:

1. The **Apostle** and **High Priest** of our Profession (Hebrews 3:1). Christ as Apostle was sent by the Father. The OT offices of Apostle (sent one as Moses in Exodus 3:10,13) and High Priest (Aaron) under the old dispensation are combined in the Messiah.

2. The **Lamb of God**. Jesus Christ is the Lamb **prophesied** (Genesis 22:8), the Lamb **typified** (Exodus 12:5,6), the Lamb **crucified** (Isaiah 53:7), the Lamb **tested** (Matthew 4:9), the Lamb **acknowledged** (John 1:29), the Lamb **crowned** (Hebrews 2:9), the Lamb **judging** (Rev.6:16).

3. Our **Saviour** (Matthew 1:21; John 4:42). **4.** Our **Shepherd** (John 10:11). **5.** Our **Guide** (John 9:5). **6.** Our **Passover** (I Cor.5:7). **7.** Our **Sacrifice** (I Cor.5:7). **8.** Our **Advocate** (I John 2:1). **9.** Our **Life** (Col.3:4). **10.** Our **Head** (Col.1:18). **11.** Our **Wisdom** (I Cor. 1:30). **12.** Our **Righteousness** (I Cor. 1:30). **13.** Our **Sanctification** (I Cor. 1:30). **14.** Our **Redemption** (I Cor.1:30). **15.** Our **All in All** (Col.3:11).

III. Why Did Jesus have to Die?

1. Sin and **Holiness are Incompatible**. Romans 5:12

2. Sin Separates us from God. Isaiah 59:2

3. God's law, holiness and justice demand that sin and rebellion be punished by death.

Our death is not sufficient to atone for sin because atonement requires a perfect, spotless sacrifice, offered in just the right way. Jesus, the one perfect God-man, came to offer the pure, complete and everlasting sacrifice to remove, atone, and make eternal payment for our sin. I Peter 1:18,19.

4. God loves us and wants us to be with him forever. The suffering & the glory of the coming Messiah was foretold in Isaiah 52,53. God's people in the Old Testament looked forward to the Messiah that would save them from their sin. Although he did not come in the form they expected, still, their faith, which looked **forward** to his salvation, saved them. Our faith, which looks **backward** to his act of salvation, saves us. When we accept Jesus' payment for our sin, his perfect sacrifice washes away our sin and restores our right standing with God. God's mercy and grace provided a way for our salvation.
Conclusion: When we are "in Christ Jesus" we are covered by his blood through his sacrificial death, our sins are paid for, and we no longer have to die an eternal death. We receive eternal life though Jesus Christ. This is **why Jesus had to die.**

IV. The Repentant Thief showed great Spiritual Understanding (Luke 23:39-43). He knew:
1. Death was not the end. We should fear God. Luke 23:40 (Hebrews 9:27).
2. His own sinfulness and was worthy of God's judgment. 'we receive the due reward of our deeds' 41.
3. Christ's sinlessness. 'this man hath done nothing amiss.' 41
4. Deity of Christ. 'Lord' 42.
5. He needed Jesus Christ as his Saviour and **Mediator**. 'remember me' 42.
6. Jesus Christ was the **King of Israel**. "thy kingdom" 42.
7. Jesus Christ would **come again to earth**. "when thou comest" 42.
Jesus Christ promised him and us at death, "To day shalt thou be with me in paradise." 43.
1. "Today". The same day we die, we go to heaven.
2. "shalt thou be with me". We will be with Jesus Christ forever.
3. "in paradise". We will be in heaven.

234. Why did Paul Glory in the Cross?

"But God forbid that I should **glory**, save in the **cross of our Lord Jesus Christ**, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." Galatians 6:14.
1. The cross **satisfies the justice of God**. God paid the debt which was incurred by human sin. Sin must be punished or the foundation of society would be removed. If God does not punish sin, then He ceases to be righteous, and people would lose respect for God. Christ's death honours God's law. We glory in the cross because our sin debt was paid by our sins being laid on Jesus.
2. We glory in the cross because it **displays God's love**. "God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." (Romans 5:8). God who was offended, takes the nature of the offender, and then bears the penalty for our wilful transgressions. He who is infinite, holy, glorious and worshipped, stoops to be numbered with the transgressors and bear the sin of us all (Isaiah 53:6).
3. We glory in the cross because it **removes all of our guilt**. Since our sin was laid on Jesus Christ, God's justice cannot lay it on the believing sinner. God will never punish twice for the same offence. To a troubled conscience, this will bring deliverance from despair. Christ's substitutionary death on the cross fully and eternally absolves the sinner. It makes the blackest offender as white as snow. (Isaiah 1:18).
4. We glory in the **wisdom** of the cross, as salvation provided by the suffering of our sinless substitute. No human mind invented this. Men hate it and fight against it. The cross shows man and God to be full of sin and justice, misery and mercy, foolishness and wisdom, force and tenderness, and rage and pity.
5. We glory in the cross because it is the **door of hope** to the vilest sinner. It is a powerful, light giving message of pardon from sin purchased with the blood of the Son of God. The cross is the lighthouse of free forgiveness and peace to cheer the darkest midnight of despair of sin-sick and suffering humanity.
6. We glory in the cross because it is a **source of rest**. Jesus stood in my place, bore my sin, took my sins away, giving us perfect cleansing, divine security of salvation, & the peace of God passing understanding.
7. We glory in the cross because of its effect on us by the **world having no more power over us**. "the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." Galatians 6:14. The world's **wisdom** was absurd for crucifying the Lord of glory, the greatest teacher of all time, the most unselfish person ever. The world quenches hope and denies certainty. Christ who died on the cross, now lives in our hearts. Glory in these!
8. It teaches us to **reject personal revenge**, to forgive and love our enemies. **9.** It **fulfils OT prophecies**.
10. We glory in the cross because it creates **enthusiasm** in us, produced by the Holy Spirit. Preaching the cross lights up our lips with enthusiasm. Christ's blood atonement provides full deliverance from sin and perfect security of salvation forever. It calls us to joy, to gratitude, to dedication, to decision, to patience, to holy living, and to all-consuming zeal in soul winning, study and service.

235. The Significance of Jesus Christ's Death

Bible Reading: Matthew 26:57-75; Numbers 21:5-9.
Aim: To better understand the value of Jesus Christ's death for our sins on the cross.
Memory Verse: "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." John 1:29.
Introduction: The death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ are the most important events of history because **Jesus Christ's death** solves man's **sin problem** by paying the penalty for our sins.
Jesus Christ's **resurrection** solves man's **death problem** by rising from the dead, so we will rise also.
His **ascension** solves our **guilt problem** by giving us a faithful interceding High Priest to God the Father.
The cross was a divine assignment to be accomplished. Christ's sacrificial death was taught in the OT prophecies, types and sacrifices. The heart of the Jewish sacrificial system was Leviticus 17:11,
"For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul."

I. Jesus Christ's Sacrificial Death was Announced in 7 Ways
1 The **Lamb of God** Who takes away the sin of the world, spoken by John the Baptist. (John 1:29,26).
John was answering Isaac's question, "Where is the lamb for a burnt offering?" (Genesis 22:7).
God answered it in Genesis 22:8 as a prophecy of Jesus Christ, "God will provide **himself** a lamb."
2. Jesus pictured his death, burial and resurrection by being **Baptized by John in the Jordan river**, "for thus it becometh us (F,S,HS) to fulfil all righteousness." (Matthew 3:15). The Trinity was involved here:
God the **Father** spoke from heaven "This is my Beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased".
God the **Son** went into the water. God the **Holy Spirit** descended on Jesus as a dove.
3. Jonah. Jesus described His death, burial, resurrection by the death and rising of **Jonah** (Matt 12:38-40; Luke 11:30). "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." Matthew 12:40.
4. The Destroyed Temple. "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up (19). He spake of the temple of His body." (21) John 2:19,21. "In him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily." Col 2:9.
5. The Uplifted Serpent. "as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life." John 3:14,15.
Nicodemus knew how Numbers 21:5-9 described how snake-bitten Israelites were healed by looking at the brass serpent on a pole. This teaches that sin-bitten humanity will be saved from sin by faith in Christ's blood sacrifice on the cross. Nicodemus was shocked to learn how Messiah could be compared to a snake and how He would endure such a terrible death. On the cross, Jesus was made a curse for us, redeeming us from the curse of the law, and bearing the sins of all mankind (Galatians 3:13).
6. The Good Shepherd Who willingly laid down His life for the sheep (John 10:11-18). Jesus Christ was not murdered against His will, but He voluntarily,willingly gave Himself to die for us (John 10:17,18).
Under the Old Covenant, the sheep died for the shepherd's sins, but in the New Covenant, Jesus, the Good Shepherd willingly died for the lost sheep of the world.
7. The Seed Buried in the ground to bear much fruit (John 12:20-28,23,24). Jesus Christ's body was like a dead seed when Nicodemus and Joseph of Aramathea placed it in the tomb, but on the third day it was resurrected in power and glory. Since 33AD, gospel preaching has produced much fruit all over the world ("truth of the gospel… bringeth forth fruit." Col 1:5,6). Jesus spoke of His death in Matt 16:13-21

II. Jesus Christ
1. Took on Himself the likeness of men (Phil 2:7) that we might be conformed to His likeness (Rom 8:29)
2. Became **poor** that we might become rich in Him (2 Cor 8:9).
3. Suffered **hunger** (Matthew 4:2) that we might be fully and forever satisfied (John 6:35).
4. Suffered **thirst** (John 19:28) that we might have the water of life and never thirst again (John 4:14).
5. Became **weary** (John 4:6) that we might have rest (Matthrw 11:28).
6. Was **tempted** (Matthew 4:1) that we might be delivered in the hour of temptation (Hebrews 4:15).
7. Became a **servant** (Phil 2:7) that we might become sons of God (John 1:12).
8. Wept (John 11:35) that God might wipe away all our tears (Revelation 21:4).
9. Was **troubled** (John 12:27) that we might have peace that passes understanding (Philippians 4:7).
10. Suffered **persecution** (Luke 4:28,29) that we might be of good cheer (John 16:23).
11. Was exceedingly **sorrowful** (Matt 26:38) that we might have joy unspeakable (John 15:11).

12. Was **falsely accused** (Luke 23:14) that we might have Him as an understanding friend (Heb 4:14-16)
13. Was **despised** (Isaiah 53:3) that we might be exalted (Revelation 3:21).
14. Became an **outcast** (Matthew 8:20) that we might be welcomed into heaven (Revelation 22:17).
15. Became **homeless** in His own country (Luke 4:24) so we might have a mansion in heaven. John 14:2,3
16. Was **lonely** (John 6:66) that we might never be alone (Matthew 28:20).
17. Was **forsaken** (Matthew 26:56) that we might never be forsaken (Hebrews 13:5).
18. Was **separated** from the Father & HS (Matt 27:46) that we may never be separated from Him.ITh4:18
19. Suffered the **wrath** of God (Isaiah 53:3-11) that we might know the love of God (I John 4:10).
20. Endured **darkness** (Matt 27:45) that we might be called out of darkness into His light. John 12:46; IP2:9
21. Was stripped of His robe (Mat 27:31,35) that we might wear His robe of righteousness (Ph3:9;R19:7,8
22. Became a **curse** (Gal 3:13) that we might be blessed with every spiritual blessing (Eph 1:3).
23. Died (Matthew 27:50) that we might live (John 3:16; 10:10).
24. Endured the **cross** (Luke 23:33) that we might wear a crown (I Peter 5:4).
25. Came to **destroy the works of the devil** (I John 3:8) that we might be free from the devil (Rev 20:10).

236. Jesus Christ Gives Us Newness of Life.

Bible Reading: Romans 6:1-14; Revelation 21:1-21.
Aim: To enjoy the "**new**" things that Jesus Christ brings into our life after salvation.
Memory Verse: "Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that likeas Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in **newness of life**." Romans 6:4.
Introduction: It is exciting and interesting to get some new good thing. Life has many situations where we receive some new thing. These include new clothes, new car, new house, new friends, new school, new experiences, new skills, new children, new holiday, new job. When we receive Christ as Saviour and become a son of God, we become a new creature, "Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, he is a **new** creature: old things are passed away; behold, **all things** are become **new**." 2 Cor 5:17. We get born again (John 3:3,7). "We were by nature, the children of wrath" (Eph 2:3). We become partakers of the divine nature getting a new nature (2 Peter 1:4) causing us to think like God on all issues of life. This means that we "walk in newness of life" (Romans 6:4). This new life is what we are showing when we rise out of the waters of baptism. We are showing that we have a new life in Christ and that we want to live for Christ.

I. What Other New Things Does God have for Believers?

1. A new **heart** and a new **spirit**. "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh." Ezekiel 36:26.
2. A new **commandment** to love one another as Christ has loved us. John 13:34.
3. New **mercies** of God every morning. "It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. They are new every morning." Lam 3:22,23.
4. A new **song** in our heart. "Sing unto the Lord a new song." Psalm 33:3; 96:1
5. New **treasures** of knowledge and wisdom of God's ways to solve problems & help others. Matt 13:52.
6. A new & glorious future. "In my Father's house are many mansions: I go to prepare a place for you.J14:2
7. A new **work** to do. "Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them.." Matthew 28:19.
8. New **friends** that we lead to Christ. "my brethren dearly beloved & longed for, my joy & crown.Phil 4:1
9. A new **heavens** and a new **earth** wherein dwells Righteousness. 2 Peter 3:13;Rev 21:1; Is 65:17; 66:22.
10. A new **covenant** with new **laws** compared to Moses covenant. Hebrews 8:8,13; 9:15;12:24.
11. A new **resurrection body** to enjoy and experience. "His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:" Job 33:25. "this mortal *must* put on immortality." I Cor 15:53.
12. A new **family** with God as our loving heavenly Father. "sons of God." John 1:12.
13. A new **name** in heaven. Rev 2:17. **14. All things** new. Rev 21:5.
15. The New **Jerusalem** city as our home for eternity. Rev 3:12; 21:1,2.
16. New **promises** to live by. "Whereby are given unto us exceeding great & precious promises" 2 Pet 1:4.
17. A new **Comforter**, the Holy Spirit indwelling us. "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." John 14:26: Are you walking in newness of life that baptism signifies?
18. New **thinking** of a new man. "put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." Ephesians 4:24.

237. Jesus Christ's Sufferings at the Hands of Sinful Men

Think of who Jesus Christ's enemies were and what they did to Him:

1. He was **reproached** by the scribes and elders – Mark 15:1
2. He was **despised** by the people – Matthew 27:25
3. He was **laughed at** by the crowd – Matthew 27:39,40
4. He was **railed at** by the thieves – Luke 23:29
5. He was **falsely accused** by the priests – Mark 15:3
6. He was **derided** by the rulers – Luke 23:35
7. He was **questioned** by the Sadducees – Matthew 22:23
8. He was **grumbled at** by the Pharisees – Mark 2:16
9. He was **hunted** by Satan – Luke 4:2
10. He was **hated** by the world – John 15:18
11. He was **betrayed** by Judas – Luke 22:47
12. He was **scourged** by Pilate – John 19:1-10
13. He was **mocked** by Herod – Luke 23:11
14. He was **crucified** by the soldiers – John 19:23

238. Pride Rebuked by Christ's Life

The life and death of our Lord Jesus Christ are a rebuke to every form of pride to which we are subject.

1. Pride of **Birth and Rank.** "Is not this the carpenter's son?" (Matthew 13:55).
2. Pride of **Wealth**. "The Son of man hath not where to lay His head" (Matthew 8:20).
3. Pride of **Respectability**. "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" (John 1:46). "He shall be called a Nazarene" (Matthew 2:23).
4. Pride of **Personal Appearance.** "He hath no form nor comeliness." (Isaiah 53:2).
5. Pride of **Reputation**. **"**Behold a man gluttonous and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners" (Matthew 11:19).
6. Pride of **Independence.** "Many others who ministered to Him of their substance." (Luke 8:3).
7. Pride of **Learning.** "How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?" (John 7:15).
8. Pride of **Superiority.** "I am among you as he that serveth" (Luke 22:27). "He humbled himself" (Philippians 2:8). "He was made a curse for us" (Galatians 3:13).
9. Pride of **Success.** "He came unto his own, and his own received him not" (John 1:2); "Neither did his brethren believe on him;" (John 7:5). "He was despised and rejected of men." (Isaiah 53:3).
10. Pride of **Self-reliance.** "He went down to Nazareth, and was subject unto them." (Luke 2:51).
11. Pride of **Ability.** "I can of mine own self do nothing." (John 5:30).
12. Pride of **Self-will.** "I seek not mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 5:30).
13. Pride of **Intellect.** "As my Father hath taught me, I speak these things." (John 8:28).
14. Pride of **Party.** "Forbid him not, for he that is not against us is for us." (Luke 9:50).
15. Pride of **Resentment.** "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." (Luke 23:34).
16. Pride of **Reserve.** "My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me." (Matthew 26:38). "The Son of man must suffer many things and be rejected." (Luke 9:22).
17. Pride of **Sanctity.** "This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them." (Luke 15:2). "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus." (Philippians 2:5).

239. The Seven R's of Christ's Return

1. **Revelation** of Christ – John 14:3; Acts 1:8; I Corinthians 1:7; Revelation 22:7,12,20.
2. **Resurrection** of sleeping believers – I Corinthians 15:23; I Thessalonians 4:13-18.
3. **Redemption** of the body – Romans 8:23; I Corinthians 15:51-54; Philippians 3:20,21)
4. **Regeneration** of Israel – Hosea 6:2; Ezekiel 37; Amos 9:11-15; Acts 15:16.
5. **Restoration** of creation – Romans 8:19-22; Acts 3:21.
6. **Renovation** of the earth – Isaiah 55:13; Psalms 67:6; Isaiah 65:17-25.
7. **Reign** of Christ – Psalms 72; Luke 1:33; Isaiah 32:1; I Corinthians 15:25; II Timothy 4:1; Rev 22:5.

240. The Benefits and Highlights of Jesus Christ's Death for our Sins

Bible Reading: Matthew 27:1-34; 35-66. "My blood shed for the remission of sins." 26:28**. 2 April 2021**

I. Benefits Of Jesus Christ's Death for our Sins. When we receive Christ as our Saviour:

1. We are **saved from the penalty of our sins** and we gain certainty of going to heaven.
2. We will **live forever** in a happy place with a young body and exciting opportunities forever.
3. It **removes our sins, guilt, fear, depression, loneliness, uncertainty**, **ignorance**.
4. It gives us **forgiveness**, **happiness, love, joy, peace, acceptance** and **friendship** with God.
5. Jesus' **life** solves the **sin** behaviour problem by giving us a perfect role model, example to follow. Jesus' **death** solves and satisfies the **law** problem, by paying the penalty for and remitting our sins. Jesus' **resurrection** solves the **death** problem by **rising from the dead**. He will raise us from dead.

II. Jesus' death announced in **7 ways**: **1) Sacrificial Lamb**. John Baptist announced Jesus to Israel at his baptism "Behold the Lamb of God, which takes away the sin of the world" John 1:29. (John 2:18,21

2) Destroyed temple. Destroy this temple & in 3 days I will raise it up. he spake of the temple of his body

3) The **Uplifted Serpent**. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up, that whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have everlasting life" John 3:14,15 Jesus compared himself to a snake, being made a curse for us, redeeming us from the curse of the law.Gal3:13

4) The **Good Shepherd** who willingly laid down his life for the sheep. "I lay down my life." John 10:17.

5) Jesus' **Baptism** in, under & up out of the water pictured His death, burial & resurrection. Matt.3:13-15.

6) Jonah's 3 days & 3 nights in whale's belly pictured JC death, burial, resurrection after 3 days. Mt 12:40

7) Corn of Wheat buried to bear fruit. "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground & **die**, it abides alone: but if it **die**, it brings forth much fruit" John 12:24. Jesus' body was as a seed in a tomb, raised the third day, to give us eternal life.

III. Old Testament prophets David, **Daniel**, **Isaiah**, and **Zechariah** said Jesus would die by crucifixion.

Daniel 9:26 "After 62 weeks (*483 years of 360 days from 4 March 444BC)* shall Messiah be **cut off** but not for himself: and the people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come (*antichrist*) shall DESTROY the CITY (*Jerusalem in 70 AD*) and the SANCTUARY (*Temple in 70 AD*)."

Zechariah 12:10 "They (*the house of David*) shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom they have **pierced**."

Zechariah 13:6 "One shall say unto **him** (*Messiah at his second coming*), what are these **wounds** in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends."

Psalm 22:16 They **pierced** my hands and my feet. They part my garments among them, (Psalm 22:18).

Psalm 16:10 Neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (with the rich in his **death** (9).

Isaiah 53:8,9,12 He was **cut off** out of the land of the living (8). He made his **grave** with the wicked, and

John 1:29 John the Baptist introduced Jesus as "the lamb of God which takes away the sin of the world"

IV. 8 Miracles at Jesus death: **1. Peter's denial** prophesied, Matthew 26:31-34, 69-75.
2. Arresting soldiers fell backward on seeing a glimpse of Jesus' glory of God. John 18:6
3. Jesus **heals the ear** of the servant of the High Priest. Luke 22:50,51.
4. Pilate's wife's dream, Matthew 27:19
5. Sun blacked out, Matthew 27:45.
6. He **died the minute of full moon**. Matthew 27:46
7. The **temple curtain torn**, Matthew 27:51
8. Earthquake, Matthew 27:54.

V. Jesus Christ's 7 Sayings On The Cross. Luke 23:27-49. Answers Chapter 264.

Jesus made 7 statements while on the cross. First, He thought of **others**: those who crucified Him (Luke 23:34), the repentant thief (Luke 23:39-43), and His mother (John 19:25-27). The central (fourth) word concerned His relationship with His **Father** (Matt 27:45-49). His last 3 statements focused on **Himself**: His body (John 19:28-29), His soul (John 19:30; Isaiah 53:10) and His Spirit (Luke 23:46).

Question: What do we learn of the Father, Son, Holy Spirit and man from these 7 sayings?

1. "Father forgive them for they know not what they do." Luke 23:34. Pray for our enemies**.**
2. "Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise." Luke 23:42,43.
3. "Woman, behold thy Son! Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold thy Mother." John 19:26,27.**
4. "My God, My God, Why hast thou forsaken me?" Matthew 27:46,47. Quoting Psalm 22:1**.**
5. "I Thirst." John 19:28. 6. "It Is Finished." John 19:30.
7. "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." Luke 23:46.

241. Who were the Main Characters at Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection?

1. Deceitful Judas. "said unto them, **What will ye give me**, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver." Matt 26:15.

2. Denying Peter. "Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, **I know not the man**. And immediately the cock crew." Matt 26:74

3. Deadly Priests. "When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to **put him to death**:" Matt 27:1

4. Double-minded Pilate. "Pilate saith unto them, **What shall I do then with Jesus** which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified." Matt 27:22

5. Destructive Israelites bringing a curse on their children. "Then answered all the people, and said, **His blood** be on us, and **on our children**." Matt 27:25

6. Devoted women. "Many women were there beholding afar off, which **followed Jesus** from Galilee, ministering unto him:" Matt 27:55

7. Deluded mockers. Matt 27:39-44

8. Darkened sun. "Now from the **sixth hour** there was **darkness over all the land** unto the **ninth hour**." Matt 27:45

9. Discerning thief. Luke 23:39-43 "he said unto Jesus, Lord, **remember me** when thou comest into thy kingdom. (42). Jesus said to him, Today shall thou be with me in paradise (43)"

10. Determined Saviour dying for our sins. "When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, **It is finished**: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost." John 19:30.

11. Death-defeating Jesus. "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." Luke 24:39.

12. Deliriously happy resurrected Old Testament Believers. "the graves were opened; and **many bodies of the saints which slept arose**,and **came out of the graves after his resurrection**, and went into the holy city, and **appeared unto many**." Matt 27:52

13. Declaring angel. "**He is not here: for he is risen**, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay." Matt 28:6.

14. Delighted Mary Magdalene. John 20:11-18. "Jesus said to her, Mary. She said to him, Rabboni" **(16).**

15. Disbelieving disciples. Mark 16:9-14. "Afterward he appeared unto the **eleven** as they sat at meat, and **upbraided them with their unbelief** and **hardness of heart**, because they **believed not them** which had seen him after he was risen." (14).

16. Doubting Thomas. "The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe." John 20:25.

17. Dedicated disciples. Mark 16:19,20. "**they went forth**, and **preached every where**, the Lord working with them, and **confirming** the word with signs following. Amen." Mark 16:20.

242. "BEHOLDS" of Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection.

Bible Reading: Luke 24:1-34; 35-53.
Memory Verse: "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." Luke 24:39.
Aim: What God wants us to behold or carefully, thoughtfully look at about Jesus' death and resurrection.
Introduction: The word "behold" means to consider something carefully and deeply. This word points us to 14 very important events about Jesus' death and resurrection that we must focus on. **What are they?**
1. Jesus' Sinlessness. 'Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, **Behold**, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find **no fault in him**. (John 19:4; Luke 23:14). See: Judas (innocent blood. Mat 27:3,4); Pilate's wife (that just man. Matt 27:19); Pilate (this just person. Matt 27:24); Herod (no, nor yet Herod. Lk 23:14,15); thief on cross (nothing amiss. Lk 23:41); Centurion (righteous man. Luke 23:47)
2. Jesus' Suffering Humanity. 'Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, **Behold** the man!' (John 19:5).
3. Jesus King of the Jews. 'And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, **Behold** your King! (John 19:14). Pilate progressed in his view of Jesus from man to King, so that he declared it on the sign he wrote on the cross, "Jesus of Nazareth, The King of the Jews".
4. Jesus' Prophecy of Jerusalem's destruction in 70AD. '**Behold**, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren & the wombs that never bare & the paps which never gave suck'Lk23:29 Israel's **national sin** of killing their King would have **national consequences** in 70AD. All sin has results.
5. Jesus Opens Full Access to God. "Behold, the **veil** of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; the earth did quake, and the rocks rent" (Matt 27:51). All believers in Jesus Christ as their Saviour can, "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." Hebrews 4:16. The High Priest could only come into God's presence once a year.
6. Jesus' Good, Brave, Just, Godly Man. '**Behold**, there was a man named **Joseph**, a counsellor; and he *was* a **good man**, and a **just**: (Luke 23:50). Everybody involved in Jesus' death looked bad, except Joseph of Arimathea who begged Jesus' body. God is looking for brave, courageous Christians who are not afraid to stand up for God, the Bible, souls needing salvation and the great issues of our time.
7. Jesus' Angel Rolls Away the Stone. "**Behold**, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it." (Matt 28:2).
8. Jesus' Angels Points to the Empty Tomb "He said unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: **behold** the place where they laid him." Mk16:6 'He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.' Matt 28:6. The empty tomb is the proof of Jesus Christ. Why follow dead religions with dead founders? Visit Jesus' tomb today.
9. Jesus' Angels Remind us of Christ's Promise of His Resurrection. "It came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, **behold**, two men stood by them in shining garments:" (Luke 24:4-7). Angels want us to remember Jesus' words and not forget them. Jesus' words will remove our fears.
10. Jesus Walks with Two Sorrowing Disciples to Emmaus. "**Behold**, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs." (Luke 24:13-35). Jesus is interested in comforting His sorrowing disciples. Let Jesus comfort you in your sorrows.
11. Jesus' Hands and Feet May be Handled and Seen. "**Behold** my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." (Luke 24:39). This proves that Jesus had a bodily resurrection. Our resurrection bodies will eat as Jesus' body did.
12. Jesus Rebukes Doubting Thomas. "Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and **behold** my hands; and reach hither thy hand, & thrust it into my side: & be not faithless, but believing"John20:27. Jesus invites all doubters to check the facts and prove Himself as God & Saviour and the Bible to be true.
13. Jesus Promises to Send the Holy Spirit at Pentecost. "**Behold**, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high." Luke 24:49. Jesus' resurrection brings many benefits such as the indwelling Holy Spirit in believers.
14. Jesus' Two Angels Promise that Jesus will Return to Mt of Olives at Second Coming."While they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, **behold**, two men stood by them in white apparel" Act1:10 Jesus' resurrection and ascension point us to His second coming in glory to the Mount of Olives.

243. The Message of the Rolling Stone

Bible Reading: Luke 24:1-35; John 20:1-23.
Memory Verse: "The angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it." Matthew 28:2.
www.youtube.com Major Discovery The Great Missing Stone from the Garden Tomb. Simon Brown
Aim: To be encouraged by the meaning and truths in Jesus Christ's resurrection.
Introduction: As the holy women went to Jesus' tomb early Sunday morning, they remembered that the huge stone at the tomb door would be a great obstacle, so they asked "Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?" (Mark 16:3). In man's path of happiness lies a huge rock of death which blocks the road. Who can remove this barrier? Philosophy failed but gave doubt, uncertainty and unbelief. Three difficulties faced the women:
1. The hugeness of the stone.
2. It was stamped with the seal of the law.
3. It was guarded by powerful soldiers. So death is a huge stone stamped with the seal of the law. Who could roll the stone away? Kings and wise men found no answer, but the women who loved the Saviour found an answer. They found Jesus' tomb empty, because Jesus had risen and conquered death. There is another life. Our bodies will rise again, because Jesus lives today. "The dead in Christ shall rise".
Listen to the preaching of this stone that was rolled away:
1. This stone tells us that **death's ancient prison is without a door**. As Samson, the strong man, removed the gates of the Philistine city of Gaza, and carried them away, leaving the Philistine stronghold open and exposed, so Christ has removed the gates of death and hell, leaving it conquered and without power. He paid our sin debt and "rose again for our justification" (Romans 4:25). The rolled away stone tells us that our sins are paid for, death is defeated and hell is no more a problem.
2. The stone is a **trophy set up**, reminding us of Christ's victory over death and hell. Satan bruised Christ's heel on the cross, but on resurrection morning, Christ crushed the serpent's head. It is a monument to Christ's victory. We still fight with sin and are tempted by Satan, but Chist has defeated both and they hold no fear.
3. This stone is a **foundation stone** of Christianity. No resurrection witness ever admitted this a mistake or deception. Most were killed for declaring it. They gained no power, honour or wealth for telling it. They preached Christ as the highest moral code of truth and honesty, so they would not make it up. Why did the Jews NOT display Jesus' dead body to destroy Christianity and Jesus' resurrection? He rose.
4. This stone that the angel sat upon tells us that **rest is provided**. The resting angel defied the Jews, their seal and the Roman soldiers. The resting angel invites us to rest also in the truth that Jesus rose from dead.
5. This stone is a **boundary** between the friends of Christ and the enemies of Christ, the seekers and the haters. To Christ's enemies, His resurrection is a "stone of stumbling and a rock of offence" (I Peter 2:8). To believers, His resurrection is the head-stone of the corner, our joy, our triumph and our delight. The resurrection is like the pillar that God placed between Egypt's army and Israel. It was darkness to Egypt, but it gave light, brightness and comfort to Israel. The resurrection doctrine is full of horrors to Christ rejecters who face certain judgment and hell. The resurrection is a joy to those on the right side.
6. The stone **foreshadows the ruin** of the works of the devil. "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." I John 3:8. Satan's works in this world are everywhere to steal, kill, destroy and lie, like a giant and horrible castle, causing despair to those who consider it, but Christ's resurrection caused this castle to be dislodged at its foundation.

Jesus Christ's Innocence was Declared by:
1. Judas. "I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood." Matthew 27:4.
2. Pilate's wife. "Have thou nothing to do with that just man:" Matthew 27:15.
3. Pilate. "I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it." Matthew 27:24.
4. Herod. "I…have found no fault in this man…. No, nor yet Herod:" Luke 23:15.
5. The thief. "this man hath done nothing amiss." Luke 23:41.
6. The Centurion at the cross. "Certainly this was a righteous man." Luke 23:47.

244. The Lord is Risen Indeed. What Jesus Left Behind

Bible Reading: Matthew 28:1-20; John 20:1-31.
www.youtube.com See 'Major Discovery The Great Missing Stone from the Garden Tomb Simon Brown'
Aim: To understand the meaning and messages in Jesus Christ's resurrection.
Introduction: When someone dies, one of the first questions asked by family members is "What or how much did he leave behind for us?" We should ask this question about our Lord Jesus Christ concerning what He left behind for our benefit after He rose from the dead.

What Did Jesus Christ Leave Behind When He Rose from the Dead?

1. He left the **Spices** in the grave. Joseph of Arimathaea and Nicodemus "brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury." John 19:39,40. The Lord Jesus filled the grave with sweet smelling fragrance. The grave no longer smells of corruption and foul decay. Because Jesus rose, death is no longer the terror that it used to be, but a doorway into sweet smelling paradise.

2. Jesus left His **Grave Clothes** in the grave. Peter "stooping down, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in." John 20:5,1-9. Jesus did not come out of the grave wrapped in His graveclothes, but left them behind, reminding us that as Jesus has cast aside His death garments, even so shall we when we rise. Death is now a defeated enemy. "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" I Cor 15:55.

3. Jesus left "the **napkin**, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself." John 20:7. The napkin or handkerchief, with which we dry weeping eyes at a funeral is no longer needed by the mourner but may be cast away, because we "sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." (I Thessalonians 4:13,14).
"Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead." Isaiah 26:19.

4. Jesus left **angels** behind Him in the grave. (John 20:11-13). One angel rolled the stone away to let us look into the empty grave. Mary saw "two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou?' John 20:11,12. Angels who are full of life, are personal attendants of Jesus and of believers, answering our questions. As angels carried Lazarus' soul into paradise, so shall angels carry us into heaven. Angels are "all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation." Hebrews 1:14.

5. Jesus left behind him an **Open Door** to the tomb, with the stone rolled away, for us to see that our Saviour is risen from the dead. Death and the grave are no longer a prison house, but our Samson has torn off the gates of the grave and carried them away. Jesus told John on Patmos, "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." (Revel. 1:18).

6. Jesus left **Peace** with us. "Peace be unto you" John 20:19,26). "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." John 16:33. "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." John 14:27.

7. Jesus left **Joy** for us. "they yet believed not for joy". (Luke 24:41).

8. Jesus left the **Holy Spirit behind as our Comforter**. "It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you." (John 16:7).

9. He left **miraclulous Signs** with the Apostles to confirm the Word 'with signs following' Mark 16:17-20. "Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds." II Cor 12:12. "God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders,.. miracles" Heb 2:4

10. He left the **Roman soldiers** guarding the tomb, shaking and fainted as dead men to declare Christ's resurrection to the Jewish priests. Matthew 28:4,11-15.
Conclusion: Let us fully use these gifts that Jesus Christ has left behind for us to enjoy.

245. Witnesses who saw Jesus Christ in the 40 Days after His Resurrection

Bible Reading: John 20,21 28 April 2019
Memory Verse: "we cannot but speak the things which we have **seen and heard**." Acts 4:20
Aim: To appreciate the appearances of Jesus Christ's in the 40 days after His resurrection.
Introduction: The events of Jesus' resurrection were witnessed by over 500 people during the 40 days until Jesus ascended to heaven. God gave us so many details to prove to the world that Jesus truly died for our sins and rose again. The apostles were fully convinced witnesses of Jesus' resurrection, boldly telling the chief priests that "we cannot but speak the things which we have **seen and heard**." Acts 4:20 and "that which we have **seen and heard** declare we unto you." I John 1:3.
"**God raised him from the dead**: and he was **seen many days** of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his **witnesses** unto the people." Acts 13:30,31."he was seen of **Cephas**, then of the **twelve**: After that, he was seen of **above 500 brethren at once**; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of **James**; then of **all the apostles**. And last of all he was seen of **me** also, as of one born out of due time." I Cor 15:5-8.
We see a great change in the apostles from being **fearful** when Jesus died, "Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled." Matthew 26:56, to **boldly preaching Jesus' resurrection** "when they saw the **boldness** of Peter and John" Acts 4:13. None of them denied it. This is strong proof that Jesus rose from the dead.

Witnesses who saw and heard the Events of Christ's Resurrection

Jesus Christ rose early Sunday morning (Luke 24:2).
1. Mary Magdalene, **Mary** the Mother of Jesus and **Salome** coming to the tomb to prepare the body, find the stone rolled away and see a vision of angels (Matthew 28:1-8; Mark 16:1-7; Luke 24:1-8).
They separated at the tomb. Mary Magdalene going to tell Peter and John (John 20:1-2), and the other two going to tell the other disciples at Bethany (Luke 24:8-11).
2. Peter and **John**, notified by Mary Magdalene, ran to the grave ahead of Mary, look in and return without seeing the Lord (John 20:3-10).
3. Mary Magdalene returns to the tomb weeping, sees two angels, then meets Jesus whom she initially mistakes for the gardener. She then went to tell the disciples as Jesus commanded her (John 20:11-18).
4. Mary (Mother of James and Joses) meets the women with the spices, and returns with them to the tomb, and sees the two angels (Luke 24:4-5).
They go to seek the disciples and are met by Jesus (Matthew 28:8-10).
5. The **guarding soldiers** report the events to the chief priests (Matthew 28:11-15).
6. Jesus appears to **Peter** in the afternoon (1 Corinthians 15:5).
7. Jesus appears to **2 disciples** (one was Cleopas) on the road to Emmaus at evening (Luke 24:13-33).
These 2 disciples return to Jerusalem to tell the eleven that Jesus is risen (Luke 24:33-35).
8. Jesus appears to **10 disciples** (except Thomas) on Resurrection Sunday. (John 20:19-25).
9. Jesus appears to the **11 disciples**, 8 days later and rebukes Thomas' unbelief (John 20:26-31).
Thomas initially doubts Christ's resurrection but is convinced at seeing Jesus' nail prints in his hands.
10. Jesus appears to **7 disciples** who are fishing by the sea of Galilee and restores Peter (John 21:1-25).
11. Jesus appears to **500 brethren at once** on a mountain & to the apostles (1 Cor.15:6; Matthew 28:16).
12. Jesus appears to **James** at Jerusalem and Bethany (1 Corinthians 15:7).
13. Jesus appears to the **11 disciples** (Matthew 28:16-20; Mark 16:14-20; Luke 24:46-53; Acts 1:3-12) and gives them the Great Commission.
14. Jesus **ascends** to Heaven in a cloud (Luke 24:50-53; Acts 1:3-12).
15. Jesus appears to **Paul** on the road to Damascus (Acts 9:3-6; 26:12-18; 1 Cor. 15:8).
Jesus appears to Paul in the Temple (Acts 22:17-21 and 23:11).
16. Jesus appears to **Stephen** at his stoning outside Jerusalem (Acts 7:55).
17. Jesus appears to **John** on Patmos to give him the Book of Revelation (Revelation 1:10-19).
Conclusion: As the disciples boldly preached salvation by Jesus' death and resurrection based on the detailed evidence and "many infalible proofs" (Acts 1:3) of what they saw and heard, so should we follow their example of boldly and confidently preaching the gospel to lead people to Christ, from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God.

246. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ's Resurrection.

Bible Reading: John 20:1-31; 21:1-25. 1 April 2018 (Matthew 28:6
Memory Verse: "He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay."
Aim: To react right to Jesus Christ's resurrection.
Introduction: Jesus Christ's death, resurrection and return to earth are the 3 greatest events in human history. The events of Jesus Christ's resurrection provoked many reactions in many people.
We should think deeply on the benefits, value and significance of Jesus Christ's death, burial, resurrection. We should react with great appreciation, love, loyalty to Jesus' resurrection by living for Jesus and others.

I. How did each of these people React to Jesus Christ's Resurrection?

1. Roman soldiers guarding Jesus' tomb shook, became as dead men. Matt 28:4, told chief priests. 11-15
2. Mary Magdalene weeping, confused that Jesus was a gardener, told disciples. John 20:15-18.
3. Cleopas and friend on road to Emmaus (Luke 24:13-32). Questioning, Keen to learn Bible, Burning desire to understand resurrection truths (32). Told 11 disciples of Jesus' resurrection (35).
4. 11 Disciples (Luke 24:36-43). Troubled, frightened, thought Jesus was a spirit (37). Unbelief (41).
5. Thomas (John 20:24-28). Boastful unbelief. Shame and admission that Jesus is "My Lord and my God."
6. Peter (John 21:15-23). 3 declarations of his love for Jesus. Question of John "What shall this man do?"
7. 2 angels at the **tomb** (He is not here. He is risen. Come, see the place. Go quickly and tell. Matt 28:1-7).
2 angels at His **ascension** (This same Jesus..shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go.Act 1:10-12

II. What Encouraging Words did Jesus say after His Resurrection?

1. To comfort Mary Magdalene: "Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou?" John 20:15.
2. To **Cleopas** & friend: "What manner of communications are these that ye have & are sad?" Luke 24:17 "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken. Ought not Christ" Luke 24:25,26.
3. To the 10 Disciples: "Peace be unto you (36). Why are ye troubled? (38). Behold my hands & my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have (Luk 24:39). "Peace be unto you: as my Father has sent me, even so send I you..Receive ye the Holy Ghost.Jn20:21-22
4. To Thomas: "Reach hither thy finger,& behold my hands; & reach hither thy hand, & thrust *it* into my side: & be not faithless, but believing. blessed are they that have not seen,& yet have believed. Jn20:27,28
5. To 7 Disciples: "Have ye any meat? Cast the net on the right side of the ship & ye shall find" Jn 20:5,6 Jesus encouraged the 7 disciples to get back to serving God by giving them 153 great fish (John 21:11).
6. To Peter: "Lovest thou me more than these?...Feed my lambs…Feed my sheep." (John 21:15-17). Peter said he would never deny Jesus, but he denied knowing Jesus 3 times. Jesus invited him to show his love for Jesus 3 times by giving his life to feeding lambs (new Christians) &sheep (older Christians)15-17 Jesus encouraged Peter by promising him a long life, so he need not fear persecution. John 21:18-19.
7. To John: "Peter asked of John, What shall this man do? Jesus said, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me." 21:22. This correctly implied that John would live a long life of service to Jesus. John lived to about 100AD, wrote 5 NT books, taught and inspired many disciples.
8. To All Believers: "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." Matt 28:18-20. Jesus tells us to **teach 3 groups**: **a)** Unsaved gentiles who Jesus is & how to be saved. **b)** New Christians how God is a Trinity & to be baptized. **c)** Christians all of Jesus' commands.

III. We Have Encouraging Messages to Give to the World from Jesus' Death and Resurrection

1. Jesus' death on the cross **paid for our sins** and **remitted our sins** (pardon, send away). Luke 24:47.
2. Jesus' resurrection **conquered death**. He will raise us from the dead with a new body. No more death.
3. Jesus is **with us always**, even unto the end of the world. Matt 28:20. "I will never leave thee.." Heb13:5
4. Jesus shall **so come in like manner** as ye have seen him go into heaven (in clouds to Mt Olivet.Act1:11
5. We shall be witnesses to Jesus to Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria & to the uttermost part of the earth. Act 1:8
6. Jesus will **restore again** the **kingdom to Israel**. Act 1:6; Rom 11:25-27; Jer 23:6; Hosea 5:15; Zec12:10
7. See p.1461 Understanding book, chapter 432, "20 Benefits of Jesus Christ's Resurrection to the world."
Conclusion: Are you telling people the value of Jesus Christ's death and resurrection?

247. Responses of Early Christians to Jesus Christ's Resurrection. Act 1:1-14

1. They understood the many infallible proofs of His death and resurrection. Acts 1:3
2. They understood that Jesus will rule as King in His 1000 year kingdom. 1:3,6
3. They did not know when Jesus would restore the kingdom to Israel. 1:6,7
4. They had a vision to be Jesus' witnesses to Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, world 8
5. They saw 2 angels promising that Jesus would return in clouds to Mt.Olives.9-11
6. They all met with one accord (unity) in prayer, 1:12-14.
7. Peter preached to 3000 who got saved and baptized at Pentecost. 1:14,41
8. Peter believed Jesus' prophecy in Mark 16:18 "they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover." so he healed a lame man at the Beautiful gate. 3:6-10. Paul 28:8,9
9. Christians sold land & houses and gave the money to grow God's work. 4:32-35
10. The apostles did many more healing miracles. "They were healed every one."5:12-16
11. "**Daily** in the **temple**, & **in every house**, they ceased not to **teach** + **preach** Jesus Christ." 5:42
12. "the **word of God increased**; and the **number of the disciples multiplied** in Jerusalem greatly; and a **great company of the priests were obedient to the faith**." 6:7. Why?
13. Stephen was full of faith, power (6:8), wisdom and HS (6:10) and **rebuke (7:51-53).**
14. "Therefore they that were **scattered** abroad **went every where preaching the word**." **8:4**.
15. Philip "**preached Christ to Samaritans**. There was **great joy in that city**." **8:5-8**.
16. Philip **heard** and **obeyed** the **voice of an angel of the Lord** to go to Gaza 8:26. **Paul**. **27:23,24** Cornelius **heard** and **obeyed** the **voice of an angel of God** to **visit Peter** who can tell you what to do. 10:1-6,30-33. Apostles **heard** and **obeyed** the **voice of the angel of the Lord** to **escape jail**. 5:19-21
17. Salvation is only in Jesus: "To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name **whosoever believeth in him** shall receive **remission of sins**." 10:43. (Matt 26:28). "Neither is there **salvation** in any other: for there is **none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved**" 4:12
18. Peter commanded them (Cornelihs' household) to be **baptized in the name of the Lord**. **10:47,48**.
19. Paul went on **3 missionary journeys to plant churches**. **13:1-5**
"thru this man is preached to you the **forgiveness of sins**; & by him all that believe are **justified**" 13:38,39
20. "**We turn to the gentiles**. I have set thee to be a **light to the gentiles**, that thou should be for **salvation** unto the **ends of the earth**. The word of the Lord was **published** throughout **all the region**." **13:46,47,49**.
21. "When they had **preached the gospel to that city**, and had **taught many**.." **14:21**.
22. "So were the **churches established in the faith**, and **increased in number daily**." **16:5**
23. Have a vision of people asking, "**Come over into Macedonia, and help us**." **16:9**.
24.they received the word with all readiness of mind,+searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so17:11
25. Paul reasoned, persuaded (18:4), spake boldly, disputing and persuading. (19:8).
26. "Feed the church of God, which he (God) has purchased with his own blood." 20:28,35
27. Paul to Felix: "there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the **just+ unjust" 24:15**
28. Paul to Agrippa: "Christ should **suffer**,+be the **first** that should **rise** from the **dead"26:23**

►How to Win India to Christ

1. Make good friends with pastors like David Jerald who can distribute tools.
2. Print and distribute STOP tracts to help train Indian Soul winners
3. Print and distribute ESTABLISHED books to help train Bible teachers so they can train new Christians to become strong Bible teachers.
4. Print and distribute JESUS' LIFE in Pictures book to many schools to win and train new generations of children for Christ.
5. Print and distribute TO CATHOLICS books to convert Catholics.
6. Print and distribute 122 PROPHECY PROOFS sheet to churches and **Colleges.**
7. Print and distribute ANSWERS books to Bible colleges to start churches.

248. Jesus Christ DIED for ALL People's Sins, Not Limited Atonement

►Isaiah 53:6 **ALL** we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath **laid on him** the **iniquity of us ALL**.
("ALL" refers to many nations "he shall sprinkle **many nations**" Isaiah 52:15, **not just Israel**).
►Luke 2:10 The angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you **good tidings** of great joy, which shall be to **ALL people**. (Why? Because Jesus would die for all people's sins).

►Luke 2:30,31 Mine eyes have seen **thy salvation**, which thou has prepared before the face of **ALL people**;

John 1:7 The same came for a witness (JohnB), to bear witness of the Light, that **ALL *men* through him might believe**.

Romans 5:18 As by the offence of one ***judgment came* upon all men** to condemnation; even so by the **righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon ALL men** unto justification of life.

Romans 8:32 He that spared not his own Son, but **delivered him up for us ALL**, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

►2Cor 5:14,15 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if **one died for ALL**, then were all dead: and that **he died for ALL…**

1Timothy 1:15 This *is* a faithful saying, & worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to **save SINNERS**; of whom I am chief. (All are sinners means Jesus died for all)

►1Timothy 2:6 Who gave himself a **ransom for ALL**, to be testified in due time.

►1Timpthy 4:10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the **Saviour of ALL MEN**, **specially of those that believe.**

►Hebrews 2:9 We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should **taste death for EVERY man**.

1Peter 3:18 Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the **UNJUST**, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: (All are unjust, so Christ died for ALL).

►2Peter 2:1 But there were **false prophets** also among the people, even as there shall be **false teachers** among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even **denying the Lord that bought THEM**, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

►1John 2:2 **He is the propitiation for our sins**: and **not for ours only**, but also for *the* ***sins of* the WHOLE world**.

►1John 4:14 We have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the **Saviour of the WORLD**.

God WANTS ALL People to be Saved. "Unconditional Election of some" is Wrong
1Timothy 2:4 Who **will** have **ALL men to be saved**,& to come unto the knowledge of the truth

2Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long suffering to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish**, but that **ALL should come to repentance**
Matt 11:28 Come unto me, **ALL *ye* that labour** and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.

Matt 24:14 This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in **ALL the world** for a witness unto **ALL nations**; and then shall the end come.

John 12:32 I, if I be lifted up from the earth, **will draw ALL *men* unto me**.

1Thess 2:16 Forbidding us to speak to the **Gentiles** that **they MIGHT be saved**, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

Acts 2:38,39 For **the promise is unto you**, and to your children, and to **ALL that are afar off**, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.
Act 10:34 Peter said, Of a truth I perceive that **God is no respecter of persons**: (No election)
Act 13:39 **By him ALL that believe are justified from ALL things**, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Act 17:30 The times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commands **ALL men every where to repent**:

Act 17:31 Because he hath appointed a day, in which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* **he has given assurance unto ALL men**, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Act 22:15 Thou shalt be his **witness unto ALL men** of what thou has seen and heard.

Rom 1:5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among **ALL nations**, for his name:

Rom 10:12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over **ALL** is rich unto **ALL that call upon him**.

Rom 11:32 God has concluded them all in unbelief, that he might **have mercy upon ALL**

Gal 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto **ALL *men***, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Eph 3:9 To make **ALL *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery**, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created **ALL** things by Jesus Christ:

Col 1:28 Whom we preach, **warning EVERY man**, and **teaching EVERY man** in all wisdom; that we may present **EVERY man** perfect in Christ Jesus:

1Thess 3:12 And the Lord make you to increase and **abound in love** one toward another, and **toward ALL *men***, even as we *do* toward you:

2Tim 4:17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* **ALL the Gentiles might hear**: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

Titus 2:11 The grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to **ALL men**,

Ezek 33:11 As I live, says the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the **wicked turn from his way** & **live**: **turn** ye, **turn** ye **from your evil ways**; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

249.1046. The Risen Lord Jesus Comforting, Restoring, Teaching, Cheering, Providing

Bible Reading: John 20:1-31; John 21:1-25. Aim: To comfort, restore and bless others as Jesus did.
Intro: Jesus' 40 day post-resurrection ministry illustrates His present ministry as our Great High Priest. What Jesus did for His disciples in these 40 days, He is doing for believers today.
Heb 3:1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, **consider** the Apostle and **High Priest** of our profession, Christ Jesus; **Question**: How is Jesus described as our High Priest?
Heb 2:17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a **merciful** & **faithful** high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.
Heb 4:15 We have not an high priest which cannot be **touched with the feeling of our infirmities**; but was **in all points tempted like as we are**, yet **without sin**.
Heb 7:26 Such an high priest became us, who is **holy**, **harmless**, **undefiled**, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

1. Comforting Sorrowful Mary Magdalene. John 20:11-18 Mary stood outside the sepulchre weeping:
How did Jesus comfort Mary? a) By her seeing 2 angels in the tomb. John 20:12.
b) By angels asking her a **question**. John 20:13 "Why are you weeping?"
c) By Jesus appearing to her & asking her the same **question**. "Why weep thou? Whom seek thou?"14,15
d) By revealing Himself to her: "**Mary**" (16). She knew Jesus' voice. Her glad response was "Master".
e) Jesus comforted her by saying that "**I am not yet ascended to my Father**" (17). He had 40 days left.
f) Jesus called His **disciples** and **us** "**my brethren**" (17). We are in God's family. Jesus is our brother.
g) Jesus gave her a **job** to **tell** of His **ascension** to My Father (huios speaking) & My God (man speaking).

2. Comforting His Fearful 10 Disciples the same day. John 20:19-23. They were afraid of the Jews.
How did Jesus Comfort His 10 Disciples? a) "**Jesus came and stood in their midst**" (19).
Matt 18:20 "Where **two** or **three** are gathered together in my name, **there am I in the midst of them**."
b) Jesus said to them "**Peace be unto you**." (19). Jesus is the **Prince of Peace**. Isaiah 9:6.
We must first experience peace **with** God by asking Christ to save us (Rom 5:1) before we get the peace **of** God (**Phil 4:6,7**). The 10 had peace with God, but not the peace of God. We get perfect peace of God by trusting God in all situations. **Isaiah 26:3** "Thou will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee, because he trusts in thee." **Jesus repeated this message of peace in v.21** "Peace be unto you."
c) "**He showed them his hands** and **his side**. Then were the disciples **glad** when they saw the Lord." 20
Jesus' wounds show that He paid the penalty for our sins, "He was wounded for our transgressions" Is53:5
He shows that our sins have been remitted (put away). "He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself." Heb 9:26. "This is my blood of the new testament shed for many for remission of sins."Mt26:28
d) He gave them and **us a job to do**: "As **my Father has sent me**, **even so send I you**." John 20:21.
e) Jesus filled them with the Holy Spirit: "He breathed on them & said, Receive ye the Holy Spirit". 22
f) **Jesus told them** and **us** to **declare people's sins are remitted** & **forgiven if they believe on Christ**.23
John 20:23 Whose soever sins **ye remit**, they are remitted to them; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.
Acts 10:43 "whosoever believeth in him shall receive **remission of sins**."
Acts 13:38 "Be it known unto you… that through this man is preached unto you the **forgiveness of sins**."

3. Proving His Resurrection to Doubtful Thomas. John 20:24-29. How did Jesus satisfy Thomas?
a) Thomas' Mistake. He missed seeing Jesus because he quit church. (24). He had doubt, sorrow & fear.
Coming to church comforts us by worship & fellowship. "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves" Heb10:25
b) Thomas' Unbelief. John 20:25 "The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall **see** in his hands the print of the nails, and **put** my finger into the print of the nails, and **thrust my hand into his side**, I will not believe." Mary, Peter, 2,10 saw Jesus.
Thomas should have remembered Jesus' many prophecies fulfilled at His death and resurrection.
c) Jesus' gift of 2 Sunday meetings with disciples as an example for us to celebrate Sunday resurrection.26
d) Jesus showing the **power** of a resurrection body to appear in a closed room. "doors being shut & stood"
e) Jesus the **third time** said to them "**Peace be unto you**." John 20:26,19,20. Peace is important to Jesus.
f) Jesus' **patient invitation for Thomas to**: "Then said he to Thomas, Reach here thy **finger**, and **behold my hands**; and reach here thy **hand**, and **thrust *it* into my side**: and **be not faithless**, but **believing**." 27.
g) Jesus agrees with Thomas' belief that **Jesus is God**: "Thomas said unto **him**, My Lord and **my God**"28
h) Jesus **blesses** all prophecy aware Christians "blessed are they that have not seen & yet have **believed**"29

4. Providing 153 Big Fish to Comfort 7 Tired, Hard Working Disciples. John 21:1-14.
a) Jesus told his disciples to **meet him in Galilee** after his **resurrection**. It was safe from Jewish priests.
Matt 26:32 But **after I am risen again**, I will go before you into **Galilee**.
Matt 28:10 Jesus said, **Be not afraid**: go tell my brethren that they go into **Galilee**, there shall they see me
An angel told 3 ladies at Jesus' empty tomb to "Go your way, **tell his disciples** and **Peter** that he goes before you into **Galilee**: there shall ye **see him**, as he said unto you." Mark 16:7.
b) Jesus met Peter, Thomas, Nathanael, "James & John, the sons of Zebedee" (Mark 10:35) + 2 in Galilee.
These obeyed Jesus' prophecy and waited for Jesus in Galilee. They fished while waiting, caught nothing.
c) Jesus **stood on the shore**, but they did not recognize him (4). Many people don't recognize Jesus.
d) Jesus' questions: **Q1**: "**Children, have ye any meat**?" They said "**No**". 21:5. Can we feed others?
Q2: "**Cast the net on the right side of the ship**, and **ye shall find**." 21:6. Jesus knows where the fish are.
Trust Jesus to supply our needs. "Seek ye first the KOG & his R & all these things shall be added to you"
John recognized Jesus, but Peter did not. "that disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, It is the Lord."7
Q3: "**Come and dine**." Jesus wants to have close fellowship with us. Rev 3:20 "Behold, I stand at the door, & knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and **he** with **me**."

5. Restoring Denying Peter. John 21:15-19
a) Jesus had a meal with the disciples to show **goodwill** & **fellowship** with them "when he had **dined**" 19
b) Jesus asked Peter the **same question 3 times**. "Do you love me more than these (disciples)?" 15 Why?
3 times Peter denied knowing Jesus (18:17,25,27), now 3 tines Peter said that he loved Jesus (21:15-17).
God's kindness and forgiveness will restore those who repent of their sins.
3 times Jesus told Peter to feed my lambs, feed my sheep, feed my sheep (15-17) means teach & take care
Peter taught this command in I Peter 5:2 to "Feed the flock of God." We must "take care of him" Lk10:35
Sheep astray (Is 53:6), sought (Luke 15:4), found (Luke 15:5), rejoicing, cared for (Ezekiel 34:11-16).
Jesus Christ is the **Good Shepherd who died** (John 10:11), the **Great Shepherd who Rose** (Heb 13:20) and the **Chief Shepherd who Rewards** (I Peter 5:4).
The **Under-Shepherd's job** is to **feed**, **care**, **protect**, **warn** and **guide** the sheep (I Peter 5:1-4).
c) Jesus gave Peter **2 prophecies**, that Peter would **live to old age** "when thou shall be **old**" and he would be **carried to his death** with **his hands stretched out** as on a cross (18-19).
Lactantius (260-330AD) vol 7, p.302 "When Nero heard of these things (miracles)...he crucified Peter."
d) In view of these, Jesus told Peter to "**Follow me**" (19), the most important work for Christians to do.
Matt 4:19 "He said unto them, **Follow me**, and **I will make you fishers of men**." **Matt 16:24** Then said Jesus to his disciples, If anyone will come after me, let him **deny** himself, **take up** his cross & **follow me**.
John 10:27 My sheep **hear** my voice, **I know them** & **they follow me**: **John 12:26** If any man serve me, let him **follow me**; where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father **honour**.
e) Peter questions Jesus about John's future work: "**What shall this man do**?" (21:21).
We must ask Jesus this question about ourselves. Paul asked Jesus this question when he got saved: "Lord, what will thou have me to do?" Acts 9:6. Jesus again told Peter to "**follow me**" in v.22.
Lesson: Jesus restores and comforts us so we can follow Him and bless others by doing God's will.
Conclusion: Are you following Jesus and blessing others with Jesus' gift of eternal life?

250. The Benefits of Jesus Christ's Resurrection to the World

Bible Reading: Matthew 28; Luke 24:1-45.
Aim: To appreciate the benefits of Jesus Christ's resurrection to the world.
Introduction: In what ways has Jesus Christ's resurrection changed the thinking of the world? How has His resurrection made the world a better place? What hopes and joys has it brought to grieving and suffering mankind that paganism and false religions have never been able to offer?
How better off are we because of Jesus Christ's resurrection?
1. It introduced a **new idea** that because Jesus Christ raised others and Himself, He will raise all people from the dead, some to eternal life and others to judgment. "strange gods…some mocked." Acts 17:18,32.

2. Jesus' resurrection is **fatal to idolatry** and **pagan religions**. It is a proven historical event that idols and pagans cannot improve on. Idols have nothing to offer mankind. It destroyed idolatry in Europe.

3. Good works that Christians do will be **rewarded** at the resurrection of the just. "Thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just" Luke 14:14

4. It is a **problem** to atheists, unbelievers, criminals and dictators because they will be raised and judged.

5. It proves that Jesus Christ is the **Son of God** as He claimed. "Declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:" Romans 1:4.

6. It introduced the **Old Testament to the world** as prophecies fulfilled by Jesus. "Beginning at Moses & all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself." Luke 24:27.

7. It gave the world **confidence** and **victory** over **death**. It removes the sting of death. "And deliver them who through **fear of death** were all their lifetime subject to bondage." Hebrews 2:15.

8. It introduced the **New Testament** to the world. NT theme is salvation by Jesus' death and resurrection.

9. It introduced Jesus Christ's **high moral standards** to the world. It gave the world a new social conscience of loving your neighbour as yourself. This greatly raised Christian nations' living standards.

10. It added a **new institution, the church**, to the world. Bible believing churches are the greatest force for good in the world. "I will build my church" Mat.16:18. "The pillar and ground of the truth" I Tim 3:15

11. It **motivated universal education** so that children can learn about Jesus Christ, morals & eternal life. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.

12. It lead to millions of **great books** being written.
"There are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen." John 21:25.

13. It **destroyed slavery** wherever the Bible was accepted. "he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death." Exodus 21:16.

14. It brought **love, joy** and **peace** between individuals and nations. "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith," Galatians 5:22.

15. It led to **personal forgiveness** for offences and to **love for your enemie**s. "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." Luke 23:34. "Love your enemies" Matthew 5:44. (I Thess. 4:13

16. It gives **comfort** to us when we lose our loved ones. "sorrow not, even as others which have no hope."

17. It guarantees that **we will rise from the dead** and get a resurrection body like Jesus Christ.
"Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body," Philippians 3:21.

18. It gives us **new joys** of salvation, eternal life, baptism, etc. "He went on his way rejoicing" Acts 8:39.

19. It gives us **power to live life to the fullest** and to **serve God** and others in Christ's resurrection power. "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection," Philippians 3:10.

20. It proves that **Jesus Christ is always with us**.
"lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." Matthew 28:20.
Conclusion: Let us thank Jesus Christ for conqering death and giving us eternal life with a resurrection body. Let us be more confident to tell people about Jesus Christ being available to be their Saviour. **353**

251. Jesus Standing to Welcome Stephen into Heaven

24 April 22
p.354

Bible Reading: Acts 7:35-60; Rev 1:1-20
Aim: To appreciate the joy of seeing Jesus so that we serve Him more seriously.
Verse: "Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God."A7:56
Introduction: One of the greatest things about being a Christian is that Jesus who loves us so much, will welcome us into heaven, where we will "ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (I Thess 4:17,18). This living forever with Jesus Christ is taught in:
"It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also **live with him**: If we suffer, **we shall also reign with him**: if we deny him, he also will deny us:" 2 Timothy 2:11,12.
"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and **shall reign with him a thousand years**." Rev 20:6.
I. Acts 7:50-53, Stephen rebukes the Sanhedrin for being stiffnecked, always resisting the Holy Ghost (51), persecuting the prophets, betraying & murdering the Just One, Jesus Christ (52), not keeping the law (53). The **Sanhedrin's response** was that they were cut to the heart and bit him with their teeth (54).
Jesus' response was to **stand up to welcome Stephen** into heaven for courageously telling the truth (55). What made the Sanhedrin really mad was Stephen quoting **Daniel 7:13,14**, referring to **Jesus** as the "**Son of man**", the Messiah, coming with the clouds of heaven to the Ancient of days to receive the kingdom, & **Psalm 110:1** showing the Messiah sitting, then standing at God's right hand as our Mediator giving us access to God, without the need of the temple or Jewish priests. "The LORD said to my Lord, sit at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool". This implied the Sanhedrin as God's enemies.
Lesson 1: When we are full of the Holy Spirit, we will speak the truth to people, we will look to heaven to please God, "setting our affection on things above" (Col 3:2), and we will receive God's approval (55,56).
Lesson 2: Jesus **watches** and **approves us** when we explain the gospel, rebuke errors, teach the Bible.
"he hath said, **I will never leave thee**, nor forsake thee." Heb 13:5. "**I am with you always**" Matt 28:20.
Lesson 3: Jesus' approval **greatly motivates us** to explain the gospel, rebuke errors, teach the Bible.
Lesson 4: When we speak up for Jesus, we follow the example of great Christians like Steven, Peter, Paul
Lesson 5: If we are ashamed to speak up for Jesus, then **Jesus will be ashamed of us at His return**.
"For whosoever shall be **ashamed of me and of my words**, **of him shall the Son of man be ashamed**, when he shall come in **his own glory**, and in his **Father's**, and **of the holy angels**." Luke 9:26.
"For **I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ**: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." Romans 1:16.
Lesson 6: When we talk to false teachers, we **learn how to convince them** and God shows us new things. God showed Stephen a view of Jesus standing to welcome him into heaven. Jesus will welcome us also.
Lesson 7: Even though Stephen was martyred, God brought **good** out of it by Paul getting saved later (58) As Jesus appeared to Stephen to welcomr him into heaven, Jesus appeared to Paul to rebuke him Act9:1-6
Lesson 8: Stephen's 2 dying prayers to God were: "**Lord Jesus, receive my spirit**" (59) as Jesus' seventh saying & last words were "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit" (Luke 23:46) We should ask this.
ii) "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge" (60) as Jesus prayed "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." (Luke 23:34). We should forgive those who wrong us as Jesus and Steven did.
II. Jesus appeared to **Paul** on the road to Damascus, asking him "Saul, Saul, why persecutets thou me?"9:4 Paul explained Jesus' words in more detail in Acts 26:9-20.
III. Jesus appeared again to **Paul** "the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome." Acts 23:11.
IV. Jesus appeared to **John** on the island of Patmos to give him the book of Revelation (Rev 1:9-20).
V. Jesus will appear to **US** at death or the Rapture. If we practice 8 qualities of faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness and charity (I Peter 1:5-7), "so an **entrance** shall be ministered unto you **abundantly** into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ" 1:11
VI. Jesus will appear to **judge the world** at the end of the 7 year tribulation and set up His kingdom.
"Behold, **he cometh with clouds**; and **every eye shall see him**, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen." Rev 1:7.
Conc:When the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fades not away. IPet5:4
Let us explain the gospel to many people & show those believing error why they are wrong as Stephen did

252. Jesus was Full of COMPASSION. Are You?

Bible Reading: Matthew 18:21-35; Matthew 25:31-46.
Mem verse: Psalm 145:8 The LORD *is* gracious, **full of compassion**; slow to anger, and of great mercy.
Aim: To see people's problems, to have compassion on them, and to help solve their problems.
Definition: A feeling of deep sympathy and sorrow for another who is stricken by misfortune, accompanied by a strong desire to heal the suffering. Mercy, tender heart, clemency.
Introduction: So many people, both Christians and unbelievers have little or no compassion on people who are suffering or who need encouragement. Jesus Christ's life was full of compassion on suffering people, where he solved their problems and made them happy. This is an example that we should follow. Are you showing compassion to others?
Q1: How can we show Compassion to others?
1. Ask how you can help them. 2. Explain the gospel to them. 3. Rescue them from false doctrines. 4. Come to church to encourage them. 5. Give them what they ask for. 6. Resolve their conflicts. 7. Lead their family to Christ. 8. Ring them to encourage them. 9. Solve their problems.
Q2: What are Statements of God's Compassion on Israel and on Us
2 Chron 36:15 The LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had **compassion on his people**, and on his dwelling place:
Psalm 78:38 But he, *being* **full of compassion**, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.
Psalm 86:15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God **full of compassion**, and **gracious**, **longsuffering**, and **plenteous in mercy and truth**.
Ps 111:4 He has made his wonderful works to be remembered: JHVH *is* gracious and **full of compassion**
Psalm 126:3 The LORD hath **done great things for us**; *whereof* we are glad.
Psalm 145:8 The LORD *is* gracious, and **full of compassion**; slow to anger, and of great mercy.
Lam 3:22 *It is of* the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because **his compassions fail not**.
Isaiah 49:15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have **compassion** on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, **yet will I not forget thee**.

Q3: Who did Jesus have Compassion on?
1. Jesus healing multitudes at Capernaum. Matt 9:36 When he saw the multitudes, **he was moved with compassion on them**, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. (**9:36-38**). **Solution**: Pray for labourers.

2. After John the Baptist was beheaded. Matt 14:14 Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was **moved with compassion toward them**, and he healed their sick. (**14:12-14**)

3. Before feeding 4000 men. Matt 15:32 Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him,* and said, I have **compassion on the multitude**, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. (**15:29-39**)

4. The King who forgave a 10,000 talent debtor. Matt 18:27 Then the lord of that servant was **moved with compassion**, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. **Matt 18:33** Should not thou also have had **compassion** on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?" We must follow the king's example.**21-35**

5. Jesus had compassion on 2 blind men outside Jericho. Matt 20:34 So **Jesus had compassion *on them***, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him. **29-34**

6. Jesus healed a leper. Mark 1:41 Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. (Mark **1:40-42**)

7. Jesus had compassion on the maniac of Gadara. Mark 5:19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath **had compassion on thee**. (**Mark 5:18-20**)

8. Before feeding 5000 men. Mark 6:34 Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was **moved with compassion toward them**, because they were as **sheep not having a shepherd**: and he began to teach them many things. (**Mark 6:32-34**)

9. Jesus healed a boy with a deaf and dumb spirit. Mark 9:22 Ofttimes it has cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou can do any thing, **have compassion on us**, and help us.

10. Jesus raised the widow of Nain's son. Luke 7:13 When the Lord saw her, **he had compassion on her**, and said unto her, Weep not. (**Luke 7:11-17**)

11. The Good Samaritan had compassion on the wounded man. Luke 10:33 But a certain **Samaritan**, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him. **Luke 10:29-37**

12. Father of the Prodigal Son. Luke 15:20 He arose,& came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and **had compassion**, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. **15:11-24**

13. Jesus at His return to earth. Matt 25:40 The King shall answer & say to them, Verily I say to you, Inasmuch as ye have **done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me**.**31-40**

Q4: Who Showed Compassion?
1. The High Priest had compassion. Heb 5:2 Who can have **compassion on the ignorant**, and on them that are **out of the way**; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

2. Hebrew Christians had compassion on Paul. Heb 10:34 For ye had **compassion of me in my bonds**, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

3. All Christians are commanded to have compassion on each other. 1Peter3:8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, **having compassion one of another**, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:
Zech 7:9,10 Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and **compassions every man to his brother**: And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and **let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart**.

4. We must have compassion on unsaved to tell them the gospel. Jude 22 Of some have **compassion**, making a difference:
Conclusion: Are you full of compassion for others? Do you help them solve their problems God's way?

253. Jesus Christ's Invitations 20Aug 2023 p.357

Bible Read: Mark 1:1-20; Rev 22; Aim: To know Jesus' invitations, to accept them, to invite others.
Intro: Jesus invites us to enjoy many great events and experiences that make us so happy. These are

1. Rest from **loads**. Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour & are heavy laden & I will give you rest

2. To Follow Jesus. **Matt 16:24** Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will **come after me**, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and **follow me**.

3. To Children to be saved. **Matt 19:14** Jesus said, **Suffer little children**, and forbid them not, to **come unto me:** for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

4. To Invest in making poor people rich. **Matt 19:21** Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go & sell that thou has, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and **come *and* follow me**.

5. To a Wedding in heaven. **Matt 22:3,4** He sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the **wedding**: and **they would not come**. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and **all things *are* ready**: **come unto the marriage**.

6. To Jesus' 1000 year Kingdom. **Matt 25:34** Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, **Come, ye blessed of my Father**, **inherit the kingdom** prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

7. To see Jesus' empty tomb. **Matt 28:6** He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. **Come, see the place where the Lord lay**.

8. To be a Fisher of men. **Mark 1:17** Jesus said unto them, **Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men**.

9. To Rest for a while. **Mark 6:31** He said unto them, **Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while**: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

10. To Save people. **Luke 9:56** The Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them.*

11. To Care for wounded Christians. Luke 10:35 On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, **Take care of him**; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when **I come again, I will repay thee**.

12. To Watch for Jesus' Return. Luke 12:37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall **find watching**: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make **them to sit down to meat**, and **will come forth and serve them**.

13. To a Feast in heaven. **Luke 14:17** And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, **Come; for all things are now ready**.

14. To Fill Church. Luke 14:23 The lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and **compel *them* to come in**, that **my house may be filled**.

15. To Work with Jesus to Save Lost people. Luke 19:10 The Son of man is **come** to seek and to **save that which was lost**.

16. To get a Spiritual Occupation. **Luke 19:13** He called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, **Occupy till I come**.

17. To Escape the Snare of the Tribulation. **Luke 21:35** As a **snare** shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

18. To The Rapture. John 14:3 If I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again,** and **receive you unto myself**; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. **Rev 4:1** After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, **Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter**.

19. To Flee Sins. John 5:14 Afterward Jesus finds him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: **sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee**.

20. To No Condemnation. **John 5:24** Verily, I say to you, He that hears my word, & believes on him that sent me, **has everlasting life**, and **shall not come into condemnation**; but is passed from death to life

21. To Eternal life. **John 5:40** Ye will not come to me, that **ye might have life**. (Spoken to angry Jews)

22. To Receive Jesus as Saviour. **To reject Antichrist**. **John 5:43** I am come in my Father's name, and **ye receive me not**: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

23. To have a Satisfied life. John 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man **thirst**, let him **come unto me, and drink**.

24. To have an Abundant Life. John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am **come that they might have life**, and that they might have *it* **more abundantly**.

25. To Understand Who Jesus is. **John 11:27** She said to him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should **come into the world**. (Micah 5:2 whose goings forth have been..)

26. To Escape Darkness and live in Jesus' Light. John 12:46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me **should not abide in darkness**.

27. To Study Jesus' Prophecies. **John 13:19 I tell you before it come**, that, **when it is come to pass**, ye may believe that I am. Jn14:29 I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe

28. To Jesus' Comforting Presence. **John 14:18** I will not leave you comfortless: **I will come to you**.

29. To Keep Jesus' Words. To have close fellowship with the Father and Jesus. **John 14:23** Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man **love me**, he will **keep my words**: and my Father will love him, and **we will come unto him**, and make our abode with him.

30. To Have the Holy Spirit. **John 15:26** But when the **Comforter is come**, whom **I will send unto you from the Father**, *even* the **Spirit of truth**, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

31. To Dine. John 21:12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* **dine**. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

32. To Learn from expert Christians. Act 8:31 He said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would **come up and sit with him**.

33. To Travel to teach the Bible. **Acts 16:9** A vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, **Come over into Macedonia, and help us**.

34. To Leave ungodly habits. **2Cor 6:17** Wherefore **come out from among them, and be ye separate**, saith the Lord, and **touch not the unclean *thing;*** and I will receive you,

35. To know Truth. **2Tim 3:7** Ever learning,+ never able to **come to the knowledge of the truth**.

36. To Come boldly to God. **Heb 4:16** Let us therefore **come boldly unto the throne of grace**, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

37. To Come to Jesus to save us. Heb 7:25 Wherefore **he is able also to save them to the uttermost** that **come unto God by him**, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

38. To New Jerusalem city. **Heb 13:14** Here have we no continuing city, but **we seek one to come**.

39. To Know Future events. **Rev 1:1** The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to **shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass**; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

40. To win Crowns. Rv3:11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou has, that no man take **thy crown**.

41. To have Close Fellowship with Jesus. **Rev 3:20** Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice, and open the door**, **I will come in to him**, and **will sup with him**, and **he with me**.

42. To leave Catholic church. **Rev 18:4** I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins**, and **that ye receive not of her plagues**.

43. To get Rewards. **Rev 22:12** Behold, **I come quickly**; and **my reward *is* with me**, to give every man according as **his work shall be**.

44. To get eternal life freely. **Rev 22:17** The Spirit and the bride say, **Come**. And let him that heareth say, **Come**. And **let him that is athirst come**. And **whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely**.

Conclusion: Will you accept Jesus' invitations? Will you pass these invitations to others?

254. Worship Jesus for ALL He Is and For ALL He Does: p.359

Bible Reading: Colossians 1:1-19; 2 Cor 5. Memory verse: "He is Lord of all." Act 10:36

I. ALLs Describing Jesus

Matt 12:15 When Jesus knew *it,* he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and **he healed them ALL**;

Matt 13:41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom **ALL things that offend**, and **them which do iniquity**;

Matt 25:31,32 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and **ALL the holy angels with him**, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: Before him shall be gathered **ALL nations**: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

Matt 28:18-20 Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **ALL power** is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and **teach ALL nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to **observe ALL** things whatsoever I have commanded you: lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world.

John1:3 ALL things were made by him; without him was not any thing made that was made.

John 5:22 The Father judges no man, but has committed **ALL judgment unto the Son:**

John 16:15 ALL things that the Father has are mine:

Act 10:36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (**he is Lord of ALL**:)

Col 1:16-19 By him were ALL things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **ALL things were created by him, and for him**: He is **before ALL things**,& **by him ALL things consist**. Col 1:18 He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that **in ALL *things* he might have the preeminence**. Col 1:19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should **ALL fullness dwell**;

Col 2:3 In whom are hid **ALL the treasures of wisdom and knowledge**.

Col 2:9 In him dwelleth ALL the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

Col 3:11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but **Christ *is* ALL**, and in ALL.

Heb 1:6 When he brings in the firstbegotten into the world, he said, And **let ALL the angels of God worship him**.

Heb 4:15 We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in **ALL points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin**. (Our sinless HP)

Rev 1:7 Behold, **he cometh with clouds**; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and **ALL kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him**. Even so, Amen.

Rev 3:10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, **I also will keep thee from** the **hour of temptation**, which shall come upon **ALL the world**, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

Rev 12:5 She brought forth a man child, **who was to rule ALL nations with a rod of iron**: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

Rev 15:4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for **ALL nations shall come and worship before thee**; for thy judgments are made manifest.

Rev21:4 God shall **wipe** away **ALL tears** from their eyes; there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

Rev 21:5 He that sat upon the throne said, **Behold, I make ALL things new**. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

II. ALL things Jesus Does for us

Matt 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and **ALL these things shall be added unto you**..

Matt 22:37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with **ALL thy heart**, and with **ALL thy soul**, and with **ALL thy mind**.

Matt 25:5 While the bridegroom tarried, they **ALL slumbered and slept**. (Don't be unaware)

Act 8:40 Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through **he preached in ALL the cities**, till he came to Caesarea. (Gives us zeal to preach the gospel).

Rom 8:28 We know that **ALL things work together for good** to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

2Cor 1:3,4 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and **the God of ALL comfort**; Who **comforts us in ALL our tribulation**, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort where we ourselves are comforted of God.

2Cor 5:10 We must **ALL appear before the judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

2Cor 5:17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, **ALL things are become new**.

2Cor 9:8 God *is* able to make **ALL grace** abound toward you; that ye, always having **ALL sufficiency** in **ALL *things***, may abound to **every good work**:

Eph 3:20 Now unto him that is able to **do exceeding abundantly above ALL that we ask or think**, according to the power that worketh in us,

Eph 4:31 Let **ALL bitterness**, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with **ALL malice**:

Eph 6:16 Above ALL, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

Phil 2:14 Do ALL things without murmurings and disputings:

Phil 4:13 I can do ALL things through Christ which **strengthens me**.

Phil 4:19 My God shall supply ALL your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus

Col 3:14 Above ALL these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

1Thess 5:21 Prove ALL things; hold fast that which is good.

1Thess 5:22 Abstain from ALL appearance of evil.

2Tim 3:16,17 ALL scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto **ALL good works**.

2Tim 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day:+ not to me only, but unto **ALL them also that love his appearing**.

Rev 13:16 He causeth ALL, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: (Jesus warns us to avoid the mark of the beast)

Rev 21:7 He that overcomes shall inherit **ALL** things; I will be his God, & he shall be my son.

255. What We have "IN CHRIST"

Bible Reading: 2 Cor 5:1-20; Rev 3:1-22. Aim: What do we get for being "in Christ"?
Youtube Song: All Souls Orchestra "In Christ Alone" 40th Anniversary.
Introduction: We who are saved are "in Christ" with many benefits and **Christ is "in us". These encourage us to appreciate Jesus Christ, church, Bible, believers and salvation. Muslims, atheists and false religions have none of these great benefits, but we have them.**

I. Christ dwells in us: John 14:23 Jesus said to him, If a man love me, **he will keep my words**: and **my Father will love him**, and **WE will come unto him**, and **make our ABODE with him**.

Col 1:27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you**, the hope of **GLORY**:

Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man **hear my voice**, & **open the door**, **I will come in to him**, and will **SUP** with **HIM**, and **HE** with **ME**.

II. Believers are placed "IN CHRIST", and **are Given many Benefits. What are They?**

1. Rom 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace thru the **REDEMPTION** that is in Christ Jesus:

2. Romans 8:1 *There is* therefore now **NO CONDEMNATION to them** which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

3. Romans 8:2 The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath **made me FREE from the law of sin and death.**

4. Roman 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the **LOVE of God**, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 9:1 I say the **TRUTH** in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

6. Rom 12:5 We, *being* many, are **ONE body** in Christ, and every one members one of another.

7. Roman 16:3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila **my HELPERS** in Christ Jesus:

8. 1Cor1:2 To the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are **SANCTIFIED** in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs+ ours

9. 1Cor 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us **WISDOM**, and **RIGHTEOUSNESS**, and **sanctification**, and **redemption**:

10. 1Cor 3:1 I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto **BABES** in Christ.

11. 1Cor 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so **in Christ shall ALL BE MADE ALIVE**.

12. 2Cor 1:21 He which **ESTABLISHES us** with **you** in Christ, and has anointed us, *is* God;

13. 2Cor 2:14 Thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to **TRIUMPH** in Christ, and makes manifest the savour of **his KNOWLEDGE** by us in every place.

14. 2Cor 5:17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a **NEW CREATURE**: **old things are passed away**; behold, **ALL THINGS are become NEW**.

15. 2Cor 5:19 **God** was in Christ, **RECONCILING the world unto himself**, **not imputing their trespasses unto them**; and hath committed unto us the **word of reconciliation**.

16. 2Cor 5:20 We are **AMBASSADORS for Christ**, as though **God did beseech *you* by us**: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, **be ye reconciled to God**.

17. Gal 3:26 For ye are all the **CHILDREN of God** by faith in Christ Jesus.

18. Eph 1:3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has **BLESSED us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places** in Christ:

19. Eph 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto **GOOD WORKS**, which God hath before ordained that we should **walk in them**.

20. Eph2:13 Now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made **NEAR** by the blood of Christ

21. Eph 4:32 Be ye **KIND** one to another, **tenderhearted**, **forgiving** one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you.

22. Phil 2:1 If *there be* therefore any **CONSOLATION** in Christ, if any **COMFORT** of **LOVE**, if any **FELLOWSHIP** of the Spirit, if any bowels and **MERCIES**,

23. Phil 2:5 Let this **MIND be in you**, which was also in Christ Jesus: (We can think like Jesus)

24. Phil 3:3 We are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and **REJOICE** in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

25. Phil 3:14 I press toward the mark for the **PRIZE** of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

26. Col 1:4 Since we heard of your **faith** in Christ Jesus, & of the **LOVE** *which ye have* to all the saints,

27. Col 1:28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man **PERFECT** in Christ Jesus:

28. 1Thes 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the **dead in Christ shall RISE FIRST**:

29. 1Thes5:18 In every thing **give THANKS**: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you

1Tim1:14 The **GRACE** of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith+ **love** which is in Christ Jesus

31. 1Tim 2:7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, & an apostle, (I speak the **TRUTH** in Christ, *and* lie not;) a **TEACHER of the Gentiles** in faith and verity.

32. 1Tim 3:13 They that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and **great BOLDNESS in the faith** which is in Christ Jesus.

33. 2 Tim 1:1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the **PROMISE of LIFE** which is in Christ Jesus,

34. 2Tim 1:13 Hold fast the form of **SOUND WORDS** which thou has heard of me, in faith and **LOVE** which in Christ Jesus.

35. 2Tim 2:1 Thou therefore, my son, be **STRONG in the grace** that is in Christ Jesus.

36. 2Tim 2:10 Therefore I **ENDURE all things** for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the **SALVATION** which is in Christ Jesus with **ETERNAL GLORY**.

37. 2Tim 3:15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee **WISE unto SALVATION** through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

38. Philemon 6 That the **COMMUNICATION of thy FAITH** may become **EFFECTUAL** by the acknowledging of **EVERY GOOD THING** which is in you in Christ Jesus.

39. Philem 8 Though I might be much **BOLD** in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

40. 1Peter 3:16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse **YOUR GOOD CONVERSATION** in Christ.

41.1Pet5:14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. **PEACE** *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus

256. If Any Man HEAR MY VOICE. Do You Hear and Obey Jesus' Voice?

Bible Reading: John 14:1-26; Rev 3:7-22. Aim: To hear Jesus' voice and teach it.

Intro: One of the most important things in life is to **hear God's voice** and **to obey it**. All through the Bible we see **God speaking to people** as to **what He wants them to do**. Some **listen** and **obey God** and are **blessed**. Others **don't listen to God** and **ignore** or **disobey God**, then **experience troubles**.

Q1: HOW Do We Hear God's Voice?

1. **Explain the Bible's plan of Salvation so people understand it** and **Receive Christ.**
   Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice**, and **open the door**, **I will come in to him**, and **will sup with him**, and **he with me**.
   Lesson 1: Jesus' voice is spoken to all people. If we hear it and open the door to invite Jesus in to be our Saviour, He will **come into us** to **save u**s & **have close fellowship with us**.
2. **After getting saved, ask Jesus each morning,** "Lord, what will you have me to do?"Act9:6
3. **Pray for Divine appointments to give gospel to people**.
   Act 8:29 Then the **Spirit said unto Philip**, **Go near** and **join thyself to this chariot**.
4. **Read your Bible daily**. **Come to Church** to **Hear the Word of God** (God's voice).
   Jer 15:16 **Thy words** were **found**, and **I did eat them**; and **thy word** was unto me the **joy** and **rejoicing** of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.
5. **Pray to God daily.**
   Ps 3:4 **I cried unto the LORD with my voice**, and **he heard me** out of his holy hill. .
   Ps 5:3 **My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD**; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee.
   Ps 18:6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: **he heard my voice** out of his temple, and **my cry** came before him, *even* **into his ears**.
   Ps 55:17 Evening, morning & at noon, will I **pray**, and **cry aloud**: & **he shall hear my voice.**
   Ps 116:1 **I love the LORD**, because **he has heard my voice** *and* my supplications.

Q2: WHO in the Bible Heard and Obeyed God's Voice?

1. **Gen 22:18** In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; **because thou has obeyed my voice**. **Gen 26:5** Because that **Abraham obeyed my voice**, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my law
2. **1Sam 3:9** Eli said to Samuel, Go, lie down: if he call thee, you say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant hears
3. **Jeremiah 1:9** Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, **I have put my words in thy mouth**.
4. **Ezekiel 2:7** **Thou shalt speak my words unto them**, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* most rebellious.
5. **Act 10:19** While **Peter** thought on the vision, the **Spirit said to him**, **Behold, 3 men seek thee.**
6. **Act 9:6** He (**Saul**) trembling & astonished said, **Lord, what will thou have me to do?** And the **Lord *said* unto him**, Arise, and **go into the city**, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
7. **John 10:16** **Other sheep I have** (other nations), which are **not of this fold**: them also I must bring, and **they shall hear my voice**; and there shall be **one fold**, *and* **one shepherd**.
8. **John 10:27** **My sheep hear my voice**, and **I know them**, and **they follow me**: (Christians)
9. **John 18:37** Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. **Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.**

Q3: WHAT Does Jesus' Voice Say to Us?

Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
Matt 4:19 He said unto them, **Follow me**, and **I will make you fishers of men**.
Matt 16:18 I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, & upon this rock **I will build my church**;
Matt 16:23 He turned, & said to Peter, **Get thee behind me, Satan**: thou art an offence to me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.
Matt 28:19 **Go** ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
John 14:3 If I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again**, and **receive you** unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. **John 14:15** If ye love me, **keep my commandments**.
John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, **If a man love me**, **he will keep my words**: and **my Father will love him**, and **we will come unto him**, and **make our abode with him**.

Q4: WHICH Bible Verses Does God Say to OBEY His Voice?

Exodus 19:5 Now therefore, **if ye will obey my voice indeed**, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be **a peculiar treasure unto** me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine:
Ps 81:11 But **my people would not hearken to my voice**; and Israel would none of me.
Prov 1:23 **Turn you at my reproof**: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known **my words unto you**.
Jer 11:4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, **Obey my voice,** and **do them**, according to all which I command you: so **shall ye be my people**, and **I will be your God:**
Jer 11:7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, **Obey my voice**.
Ezek 3:10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, **all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart**, and **hear with thine ears**.

Q5: What are the BENEFITS of Hearing and Speaking God's Words?

Isaiah 30:21 **Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying**, **This *is* the way, walk ye in it**,
Jer 23:28,29 **He that has my word, let him speak my word faithfully**. **Is not my word like as a fire**? saith the LORD; and like a **hammer *that* breaks the rock in pieces**?
Ezek 3:4 He said to me, Son of man, go, get thee to the house of Israel & **speak with my words to them**.
Micah 2:7 **Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly**?
Isaiah 55:11 So shall **my word be that goes forth out of my mouth**: it shall not return unto me void, but **it shall accomplish that which I please**, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.
John 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that hears my word**, and **believes on him that sent me**, **has everlasting life**, and **shall not come into condemnation**; but **is passed from death unto life**.
John 8:31 Jesus said to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word**, **then are ye my disciples indeed**;
Rev 3:8 I know thy works: behold, **I have set before thee an open door**, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and **has kept my word**, and has not denied my name.
Isaiah66:2 All those *things* has my hand made & all those *things* have been, says JHVH: but **to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is* poor & of a contrite spirit, & trembles at my word**.

Conclusion: Acts 13:49 The **word of the Lord** was **published throughout all the region**.
Acts 15:35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, **teaching** and **preaching** the **word of the Lord**, with **many others also**.

Do you hear and obey Jesus' voice? Or do you hear and follow Satan's advice ?

257. Jesus Christ is the Great REWARDER

Bible Reading: Luke 5:1-16; Rev 3:1-22. Aim: To appreciate the great rewards of Jesus. Verse: My reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. Rev 22:12
Introduction: Many people ask "What are the benefits of serving God?" They need to know the rewards that Jesus will give us in this life, in the 1000 years, and in eternity. They see benefits in making money, but not in serving God.

Q1: What are Statements of Rewards.

Ps 19:11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: in **keeping of them** there is **great reward**.
Psalm 58:11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* a **reward for the righteous**: verily he is a God that judges in the earth. **1Cor 2:9** **Eye has not seen**, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for them that love him. **Isaiah 40:10** Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, **his reward *is* with him**, and his work before him.
Matthew 6:20 **Lay up for yourselves TREASURES in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
Matt 16:27 The Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then **he shall reward every man according to his works**. **Luke 19:17** He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful in a very little**, **have thou authority over TEN CITIES**.
John 14:2 In my Father's house are **many MANSIONS**: …. **I go to prepare a place for you**.
Hebrews 11:6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him:* for he that comes to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a **REWARDER of them that diligently SEEK him**.
Rev 5:9,10 Has made us unto our God **KINGS** & **priests**: and **we shall REIGN on the earth**.
Rev 11:18 The nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the **time** of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou should **give reward unto thy servants the prophets**, and to the **saints**, & **them that fear thy name**, **small** & **great**;& should destroy them which destroy the earth.
Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy *is* he that has part in the first resurrection: on such the second death has no power, but they shall be **priests of God** & of **Christ**,& **shall reign with him 1000 years**
Rev21:7 **He that overcomes** shall **INHERIT all things**; I will be his God,& he shall be my son
Rev 22:5 There shall be **no night there**; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and **they shall REIGN for ever and ever**.
Rev 22:12 Behold, I come quickly; and **my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be**.

Q2: What Rewards Does Jesus Give us AT Salvation?

Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you REST.**
Luke 19:42 If thou had known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto **thy PEACE**! but now they are hid from thine eyes. (Israel lost peace by rejecting Jesus).
Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and **open the door**, **I will come in to him**, and **will SUP with HIM**, and **HE with ME**. (Close fellowship with Jesus)

Q3: What Rewards Does Jesus Offer us AFTER Salvation?

Matt 6:33 **Seek ye first the kingdom of God**, and **his righteousness**; and **all these things shall be added unto you**.
Matt 13:23 He that received seed into the **good ground** is he that **hears** the word, and **understands it**; which also **bears FRUIT**, and **brings forth**, some **100fold**, some **60**, some **30**.
Matt 26:13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman has done, **be told for a MEMORIAL of her**.

Q4: What Can we do to get Rewards in Jesus' 1000 Year Kingdom?

Matt 5:5 Blessed *are* the **MEEK**: for **they shall INHERIT the EARTH**. **Ps 37:11** The meek shall inherit the earth; and shall **delight themselves in the abundance of peace**.

Matt 5:11,12 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall **revile you**, **persecute you**,& shall say all manner of evil against you **falsely**, for **my sake**. **Rejoice**,& **be exceeding glad**: for **great *is* your reward in heaven**: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. (Preach gospel)
Mt5:19 whoever shall **DO & teach them**, the same shall be called **great** in the kingdom of heaven
Mat 6:4 Thine **alms** may be in **secret**: & thy Father which sees in secret himself shall **reward** thee **openly**
Matt 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall **confess me before men**, him will **I confess** also before my Father which is in heaven.
Matt 10:41 He that **RECEIVES a righteous man** in the name of a righteous man shall receive a **righteous man's reward**.
Matt 10:42 Whoever shall **GIVE to DRINK** unto one of these little ones a **cup of cold water** only in the name of a **disciple**, verily I say unto you, **he shall in no wise lose his reward**.
Dan 12:3 They that **be WISE** shall **SHINE** as the brightness of the firmament; and they that **TURN many to RIGHTEOUSNESS** as the **stars for ever and ever**.
Matt 13:43 Then shall the **RIGHTEOUS shine forth** as the sun in the kingdom of their Father
Matt 19:29 Every one that has **FORSAKEN** houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, **shall receive an hundredfold**, and shall inherit everlasting life.
Matt 24:45-47 Who then is a **faithful** and **wise servant**, whom his lord has made **ruler** over his household to **give them MEAT in due season**? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord **when he comes shall find so DOING**. Truly I say to you, that **he shall make** him **RULER over all his goods**
Matt 25:21 His lord said to him, Well done, good & faithful servant: thou has been **FAITHFUL over a FEW things**, **I will make thee RULER over many things**: enter into the **joy of thy lord**
Mat 25:34,35 Then shall the King say to them on his **right hand**, Come, ye blessed of my Father, **inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world**: For I was hungry & ye gave me meat: I was thirsty & ye gave me drink: **I was a stranger** & **ye TOOK ME IN**

Q5: Jesus' Promises Rewards to Faithful Church Members

1. Ephesus (2:1-7): Rev 2:7 He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the TREE of LIFE, which is in the midst of the paradise of God**.

2. Smyrna (2:8-11): Rev 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: **be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a CROWN of LIFE**.

3. Pergamos (2:12-17): Rev 2:17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh **will I give to eat of the HIDDEN MANNA**, & **will give him a WHITE STONE**, and in the stone a **NEW NAME** written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth

4. Thyatira (2:18-29): Rev 2:26 **He that overcomes**, and **keeps my works unto the end**, **to him will I give POWER over the NATIONS**: 28 **I will give him the MORNING STAR**.

5. Sardis (3:1-6): Rev 3:5 He that **overcomes**, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; & I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but **I will CONFESS his name before my Father**, & **before his angels**.

6. Philadelphia (3:8-13): Rev 3:10 Because thou has **kept the word** of my patience, **I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation**, which shall come upon **all the world**, to try them that dwell upon the earth. (Jesus will take us out of this world at the rapture, saving us from tribulation)
7. Laodicea (3:14-22): Rev 3:21 To him that overcomes **will I grant to sit with me in MY THRONE**, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

258. Jesus Christ Can Turn Nobodies into Somebodies

Bible Reading: Matthew 4:12-25; Acts 8:1-31

Aim: To know that Jesus can help us to do great things for God and many people.

Introduction: When we study Jesus Christ's life, we see how He turned many unimportant, ignorant, selfish people into valuable, spiritually intelligent, important people who had an unimaginably great impact on the world for good. From this we learn that Jesus can also change us to have a great impact on the world for good.

Q1: Who did Jesus change to become important people who did great things for God and others?

1. Matthew. **Matt 9:9** As Jesus passed forth from there, he saw a man named **Matthew**, sitting at the **receipt of custom**: and he said unto him, **Follow me**. And **he arose**, and **followed him**.

2. Peter. **Matt 4:18-20** Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon called **Peter**, and **Andrew** his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. He said to them, **Follow me**, and I will make you **fishers of men**. And they straightway left *their* nets, and **followed him**. Peter led **3000** to Christ on Pentecost day (Act 2). He led **Cornelius** to Christ (Act 10). **2 books**

3. John. Matt 4:21,22 Going on from there, he saw other two brothers, **James** *the son* of Zebedee, and **John** his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and **he called them**. And **they immediately left the ship** and their father, and **followed him**.
He loved Jesus, at cross, at empty tomb, Galilee, Beautiful gate, at Patmos, wrote Revelation+4

4. Paul. **Act 9:6** He trembling and astonished said, **Lord, what wilt thou have me to do**? The Lord *said* unto him, **Arise**, and **go into the city**, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
Act 9:15 The Lord said unto him (Ananias), Go thy way: for **he is a chosen vessel unto me**, to **bear my name** before the **Gentiles**, and **kings**, and **the children of Israel**:
Act 9:20,22 Straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the **Son of God**. Saul **increased** the **more** in **strength**, and **confounded** the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

5. Onesimus. Philem10-12 I beseech thee for my son **Onesimus**, whom I have **begotten** in **my bonds**: Which in time past was to thee **unprofitable**, but **now profitable to thee** & **to me**: Receive him. TakeC57

6. Philip. **John 1:43,45** The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth **Philip**, & said to him, **Follow me**. Philip found Nathanael, and said to him, We have found Jesus
Act 8:5,6,8 Philip went down to the city of **Samaria**, and preached Christ unto them. The people with one accord **gave heed** unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the **miracles** which he did.
Act 8:30,39 Philip asked an Ethiopian, Do you **understand** what you read? He went on his way **rejoicing**

7. Stephen. Act 6:5,8,10 They chose **Stephen**, a man **full of faith** & of the **Holy Ghost** & Philip. **Stephen**, **full of faith** and **power**, did great wonders and miracles among the people. Wisdom

8. Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, Azariah (**Dan 1:6,8,17**) purposed in his heart that he would **not defile himself** with the **king's meat**, **nor with the wine**. As for these four children, God gave them **knowledge** and **skill** in **all learning** and **wisdom**: & Daniel had **understanding** in all visions and dreams.

Dan 2:46-48 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar **fell upon his face**, and **worshipped Daniel**, and commanded that they should offer an **oblation** and **sweet odours unto him**. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God *is* a **God of gods**, and a **Lord of kings**, & a **revealer of secrets**, seeing thou coulde **reveal this secret**. Then the **king made Daniel a great man**, gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, & chief of the governors over all the wise *men* of Babylon.

Q2: Who Else in the Bible did God change from a Nobody to be a Great Somebody?

Noah, Abraham, Joseph, Job, Moses, Joshua, Gideon, Samuel, David, Solomon, Elijah, Elisha, Amos (7:14), Jonah, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Ezra, Esther, Nehemiah, John the Baptist, Mary, Barnabas, Timothy, Apollos, Titus, James, Jude.

Q3: WHO can Jesus Change to Do Great things for God?

1. Iranians who understand the **evils of Islam** and the **true value of Jesus Christ**.
2. Non soul-winners who want to be **expert soul-winners** and **Bible teachers**.
3. Christians who **love Jesus**, **want rewards in heaven** and **want to rescue people from Satan**.

Q4: What Bible Verses Teach This?

1. Daniel 12:3 They that be **wise** shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness** as the **STARS for ever and ever**.
Malachi 2:6 The **law of truth** was in his mouth (Levi), and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in **peace** and **equity**, and **did turn many away from iniquity**.
2. I Cor 15:41,42 One star differeth from another star in glory. **So also *is* the resurrection of the dead**. It is sown in corruption; it is **raised in incorruption**:
3. Matthew 4:19 He said unto them, **Follow me**, and **I will make you fishers of men**.
4. Jeremiah 5:5 I will get me unto the **great men**, and will speak unto them; for **they have known the way of the LORD**, *and* the judgment of their God:
5. Jeremiah 29:11 I know the **thoughts that I think toward you**, saith the LORD, **thoughts of peace**, and **not of evil**, to **give you an expected end**.

Q5: What SKILLS Must we Learn to Do Great things for God?

1. Go and **Teach all nations**, **baptizing them** (Matt 28:19). Learn how to lead people to Christ.
What should **we teach them**? What is sin? What is the penalty on sin? What is the gift of God? What is eternal life? Who do we get eternal life through? Do good works or religion save us? Who is Jesus? How can Jesus be the Son of God? How can Jesus be God? What is the Trinity? What did Jesus' death and resurrection do for us? What does it mean to believe in Jesus? How can we get eternal life? What Bible promises teach this? What should I ask Jesus? Can we lose eternal life? How can I grow as a Christian? What main Bible truths must I learn? How do we know the Bible is inspired by God? Why should I come to church & get baptized?
2. Learn how to **make friends for Jesus**.
3. Avoid sin and **conflicts**
4. Be **committed** and involved in church, SW, Bible teaching, encouragement and missions.

Q6: What Lessons Do We Learn from Jesus Turning Nobodies into Somebodies?

1. If you think you are a nobody, don't be discouraged, but think what Jesus can do for you that will make you a somebody.
2. Look for open doors of opportunity how you can grow God's kingdom & help others.
3. Ask Jesus every morning: Lord, what will you have me to do today?
4. Help others to become somebodies for Jesus.
5. See your life as valuable for God and others.
6. Don't break relationships with good Christians. They may help you become great.
7. God can multiply your work for God today to be very great later on.

Conclusion: Will you pray to God to ask Him what work He has for you to do? Will you seek to have a mighty impact on the world for Jesus Christ? Will you have the courage to do it? God wants you to do a great work for Him. Do you want to be great for God and others?

259. What Must WE Do for Jesus? What will JESUS Do for Us? "ME"

Matt 4:19 He said unto them, **FOLLOW me**, and I will make you **FISHERS of men**.
Matt 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall **CONFESS me** before men, him will I **confess also before my Father which is in heaven**. **Bible Reading**: **John 14:1-15; 14:16-31**
Mat 10:40 He that **receives you RECEIVES me**, he that receives me receives him that sent me
Matt 11:6 Blessed is *he*, whosoever shall **NOT BE OFFENDED in me**.
Matt 11:28 COME unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you REST**
Matt 11:29 TAKE MY YOKE upon you, and **LEARN of me**; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find **REST unto your souls**.
Mat 12:30 He that is not **WITH me** is against me; he that **GATHERS not with me scatters abroad**
Matt 14:18 He said, **BRING them (5 loaves + 2 fishes) here to me**.
Matt 15:8,9 This people draw nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but **their HEART is far from me**.
In vain they do **WORSHIP me**, teaching *for* **DOCTRINES** the **commandments of men**
Matt 15:32 Jesus called his disciples & said, I have compassion on the multitude, because **they CONTINUE with me** now **three days**, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
Matt 16:23,24 But he turned, and said unto **Peter**, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an **OFFENCE unto me**: for thou savours not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will **COME** after me, let him **DENY himself**, and **TAKE UP his cross**, and **FOLLOW me**.
Matt 18:5,6 Whoso shall **RECEIVE one such little child** in my name **receiveth me.** Whoso shall **offend** one of these little ones which **BELIEVE in me**, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
Matt 25:35,36 For I was an hungred, and **ye GAVE me meat**: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and **ye TOOK me in**: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye **VISITED me**: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
Matt 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these **MY BRETHREN**, **ye have done *it* unto me**.
Matt 26:10 Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a **GOOD WORK upon me**.
Mt26:38 He said to them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even to death: tarry ye here, **WATCH with me**
Matt 28:18 Jesus came & spake unto them, saying, **ALL POWER** is given to **me** in heaven & in earth.
Mark 7:14 people, he said to them, **HEARKEN unto me** every one *of you*, and **UNDERSTAND**:
Mrk 8:38 Whoever shall be **ASHAMED of me** and **of my words** in this adulterous & sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be **ashamed**, when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels
Mark 9:19 He answered him, and said, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? **BRING HIM unto me**.
Mark 11:29,30 Jesus answered & said to them, I will also ask of you one question, **ANSWER me**, & I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? **ANSWER me**.
Luke 2:49 How is it that ye sought **me**? wist ye not that **I must be about my Father's BUSINESS**?
Luke 6:46 Why call ye **me**, Lord, Lord, and **DO NOT the things which I SAY?**
Luke 10:16 He that **HEARS you HEARS me**; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.
Luke 12:8,9 Whoever shall **CONFESS me** before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: But he that denies me before men shall be denied before the **angels of God**.
Luke 15:6 When he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, **REJOICE with me**; **for I have found my sheep which was lost.**
Luke 22:19 He took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this **DO in REMEMBRANCE of me.**

Luke 22:28 Ye are they which have **CONTINUED with me** in **my temptations**.
Luke 23:42,43 He said to Jesus, Lord, **REMEMBER me** when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day **shalt thou be WITH me in paradise**.
Luke 24:44 He said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that **all things must be FULFILLED**, which were written in the law of **Moses**, and *in* the **prophets**, and *in* the **psalms**, **CONCERNING me.**
John 5:39 SEARCH the **scriptures**; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: they which **TESTIFY of me**
John 5:46 Had ye **believed Moses**, ye would have **BELIEVED me**: for he **WROTE of me**.
John 6:35,37 Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that **COMETH to me** shall never hunger; and he that **BELIEVETH on me** shall never thirst.All that the Father gives me shall come to me; **him that comes to me I will in NO WISE cast out**.
John 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **BELIEVETH on me** has **everlasting life**.
John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that **FOLLOWS me** shall **not walk in darkness**, but shall have the **LIGHT of life**.
8:37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because **MY WORD has no place in you**
John 10:25 Jesus: **the WORKS that I DO** in my Father's name, **they bear WITNESS of me**.
John 10:27 **My sheep HEAR my voice**, and I know them, and **they FOLLOW me**:
John 12:26 If any man **SERVE me**, let him **follow me**; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man **serve me**, **him will *my* Father HONOUR**.
John 12:32 I, if I be lifted up from the earth, **WILL DRAW all *men* unto me**.
John 13:36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou can not follow me now; but thou shalt **FOLLOW me AFTERWARDS**.
John 14:6 Jesus saith to him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man **comes unto the Father**, but **BY me**. **John 14:15** If ye **LOVE me, KEEP my commandments**.
John 14:21 He that has my commandments, and **KEEPS** them, he it is that **LOVES me**: & he that loves me shall be loved of my Father,& I will love him, & will **MANIFEST myself to him**.
John 15:4,5 ABIDE in me, and **I in you**. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye **ABIDE in me**. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abides in me, & I in him, the same **brings forth much FRUIT**: for without me ye can do nothing
John 15:9 As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you: **CONTINUE ye in my LOVE.**
John 16:14 He shall **GLORIFY me**: for he shall receive of mine, and shall **shew *it* unto you**.
John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that **in me ye might have PEACE**.
John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have **FINISHED the WORK** which thou gave **me** to do
John 17:18 As thou has **SENT me into the world**, even so have **I also SENT THEM into the world.**
J20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, **Peace** to you: as *my* Father has sent me, even so **SEND I you**.
Act 1:8 Ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: ye shall be **WITNESSES unto me** both in Jerusalem, in all Judaea, in Samaria, & unto the **uttermost part of the earth**.
Act 9:4 He fell to the earth & heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, **why PERSECUTE thou me**?
Act 9:15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a **CHOSEN VESSEL unto me**, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:
Act 26:18 To **open their eyes**, *and* to **turn** *them* from darkness to light, *from* the **power** of Satan unto God, that they may receive **forgiveness of sins**,+ **inheritance** among them which are sanctified by **FAITH that is in me**.
Rev 3:20,21 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice & **open** the door, I will come in to him, and **will SUP with him**& **he with me**. To him that **overcomes** will I grant **to SIT with me in my throne**, even as I also overcame,& am set down with my Father in his throne.
22:12 Behold, I come quickly; **my REWARD *is* with me**, to **give** every man according as his **work** shall be
Jer 33:3 **CALL unto me**, and **I will answer thee**, and **shew thee great and mighty things**, which thou knowest not. **Conclusion:** What Jesus teaches us about Himself. **Do what He says**.

260. What Do WE HAVE in, by, with, of and through JESUS CHRIST?

Memory Verse: Therefore if any man *be* **in Christ, *he is* a NEW CREATURE**: old things are passed away; behold, **all things are become new**. **2 Cor 5:17**. **Bible Read: 2 Cor 5; Isaiah 53**
Introduction: What has Jesus Christ given to us who are saved? What do we have in Christ? What precious, valuable things do Christians have? This helps us love and serve Jesus more.

1. John 1:17 The law was given by Moses, *but* **GRACE** and **TRUTH** came by Jesus Christ.

2. PEACE: Act 10:36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching **PEACE** by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:). **Phil 4:7** The **PEACE of God**, which passeth all understanding, shall keep **your hearts** and **MINDS through Christ Jesus**.

3. Rom 3:24 Being **justified** freely by his grace thru the **REDEMPTION** that is in Christ Jesus

4. ETERNAL LIFE: Rom 5:21 That as sin has reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto **ETERNAL LIFE by Jesus Christ our Lord**. **2Tim 1:1** Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the **PROMISE of LIFE** which is **in Christ Jesus.**

5. Rom 8:1 There is therefore now **NO CONDEMNATION to them which are in Christ Jesus**, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

6. LOVE: Rom 8:35 Who shall separate us from the **LOVE of Christ**? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
Rom 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the **LOVE of God**, which is **in Christ Jesus our Lord**. **Eph 3:19** To know the **LOVE of Christ**, which **passes knowledge**, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

7. UNITY: Rom 12:5 We *being* many are **ONE BODY in Christ**, every one members one of another

8. HELPERS: Rom 16:3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila **my HELPERS in Christ Jesus**:

9. WISDOM: 1Cor 1:30 Of him are ye **in Christ Jesus**, who of God is made unto us **WISDOM**, and **RIGHTEOUSNESS**, and **SANCTIFICATION**, and **REDEMPTION**:

10. ROLE MODEL: 1Cor 11:1 Be ye **FOLLOWERS** of me, even as I also *am* **of Christ**.

11. RESURRECT: 1Cor 15:22 As in Adam all die, even so in Christ **shall ALL** be **made ALIVE**
2Cor 4:14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall **RAISE UP US** also by Jesus, & shall present *us* with you. **Rev 20:4** they **LIVED** and **REIGNED with Christ 1000 years**.
1Thess 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the **dead in Christ shall RISE first**:

12. FELLOWSHIP: Phil 2:1 If *there be* therefore any **CONSOLATION in Christ**, if any **COMFORT of love**, if any **FELLOWSHIP of the Spirit**, if any bowels and **mercies**,

13. 2Cor 1:5 As the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our **CONSOLATION** also abound **by Christ**.
14. TRIUMPH: 2Cor 2:14 Thanks to God, which **always causes us to TRIUMPH in Christ**, and makes manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15. RECONCILED: 2Cor 5:18 All things are of God, who has **RECONCILED us to himself by Jesus Christ**, and has given to us the ministry of reconciliation;
2Cor 5:19 To wit, that **GOD was in Christ**, **RECONCILING** the world unto himself, **not imputing their trespasses unto them**; and has committed unto us the word of reconciliation.
2Cor 5:20 Now then we are **AMBASSADORS for Christ**, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, **be ye reconciled to God**.

16. 2Cor 10:1 I Paul myself beseech you by the **MEEKness** and **GENTLENESS of Christ**, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

17. SIMPLICITY: 2Cor 11:3 I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the **SIMPLICITY** that is **in Christ**.

18. 2Cor 12:9 He said to me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the **POWER of Christ** may rest on me.

19. FAMILY of God: Gal 3:26 Ye are all the CHILDREN of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

20. BLESSED: Eph 1:3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has **BLESSED us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ**:

21. Eph 1:5 Having **PREDESTINATED us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ** to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, (Adoption is Huiothesia = son placing in)

22. KINDNESS: Eph 2:7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* **KINDNESS toward us through Christ Jesus**.

23. GOOD: Eph 2:10 We are his workmanship, **created in Christ Jesus unto GOOD WORKS**, which God has before ordained that we should walk in them.

24. CREATOR: Eph 3:9 To make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world has been hid in God, who **CREATED ALL things by Jesus Christ**:

25. Phil 1:11 Being filled with the **FRUITS of RIGHTEOUSNESS**, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

26. NO FEAR of Death: Phil 1:23 I am in a strait between two, having a desire to **DEPART**, and to **BE with Christ**; which is far better:

27. RIGHT MIND: Phil 2:5 Let this MIND be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

28. JOY: Phil 3:3 We are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit & **REJOICE in Christ Jesus**, and have no confidence in the flesh.

29. Phil3:8 I count all things loss for the excellency of the **KNOWLEDGE** of **Christ** Jesus my Lord

30. Phil 3:14 I press toward the mark for the **PRIZE of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus**

31. Phil 4:19 My God shall **SUPPLY all your need** according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus

32. GLORY: Col 1:27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you**, the **HOPE of glory**:
1Peter 5:10 The God of all grace, who has called us to **his eternal GLORY** by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you **perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you**.

33. 1Th 5:18 In every thing give THANKS: for this is the **will of God in Christ Jesus** concerning you

34. STRENGTH: 2Tim 2:1 Thou my son, be **STRONG** in the grace that is **in Christ Jesus.**

35. SALVATION: 2Tim 2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the **SALVATION which is in Christ Jesus** with **eternal GLORY**.
2Tim 3:15 From a child thou hast known the **holy scriptures**, which are able to make thee **WISE unto SALVATION** through faith which is **in Christ Jesus**.

36. GOOD THINGS: Philemon 6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of **EVERY GOOD THING** which is in you **in Christ Jesus**.

37. BOLD: Phile 8 Though I might be much **BOLD in Christ** to enjoin thee that which is convenient

38. 1Peter 3:16 Having a **GOOD CONSCIENCE**; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your **GOOD CONVERSATION in Christ**.
39. FREEDOM: John 8:36 If the **Son** therefore shall make you **FREE**, ye shall be **FREE** indeed.
Conclusion: Do you appreciate what Jesus has done for you? Do you tell others these benefits?

261. COME to Jesus & Jesus COMES to you. "Even so, come, Lord Jesus" Rev22:20

Luke 14:1-24; 19:1-10 Aim: To come to Jesus for eternal life, solve problems and blessings. Intro: Jesus invited people to come to Him. Those who came were blessed. Those who did not lost a lot. If we come to Jesus, then Jesus comes to us & will never turn us away. Jn6:37

I. Jesus Invites Us to COME to Him.

Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you REST.**
Matt 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will **come after me**, **let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and FOLLOW me**.
Matt 19:14 Jesus said, Suffer **little children**, & forbid them not, to **come unto me**: for of such is KOH.
Matt 22:3,4 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and **they would not come**. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and **all things *are* ready**: **come unto the MARRIAGE**.
Matt 25:31,34 When the Son of man shall **come in his glory**, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, **Come, ye blessed of my Father, INHERIT the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world**:
Mat 28:6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. **Come, SEE** the **PLACE** where the **Lord lay**.
Mark 1:17 Jesus said to them, **Come ye after me,** and **I will make you to become FISHERS of men**
Mark 5:15 **They come to Jesus**, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and **in his RIGHT MIND**: and they were afraid.
Luke 9:56 The Son of man is **not come to destroy men's lives**, but to **SAVE them**.
Luke 10:35 On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, **TAKE CARE of him**; & whatever thou spend more, **when I come again**, **I will REPAY thee**.
John 4:16 Jesus saith unto her, **Go, CALL thy HUSBAND**, and **come hither**.
John 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man **thirst**, **let him come unto me**, and **DRINK**. **John 10:10** The thief comes not, but for to steal, to kill, and to destroy: I am **come** that they might **have LIFE**, and that **they might have it MORE ABUNDANTLY**.
John 11:43 When he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, **Lazarus, come forth**.
John 21:12 Jesus said to them, **Come and DINE**. None of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.
Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man **hear my voice**, and **OPEN the door**, **I will come in to him**, and will **SUP with him**, and **he with me**.
Rev 4:1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, **Come up hither**, and **I will shew thee things which must be hereafter**.
Isa 1:18 **Come now**, and **let us REASON together**, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as **WHITE as snow**; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as **wool**.
Isa 26:20 **Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers**, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, **until the indignation be overpast**.
Is 48:16 **Come ye near unto ME**, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the **Lord GOD**, and **his Spirit**, **has sent ME**
Rev 6:1 I saw when the **Lamb opened one of the seals**, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, **Come and SEE**.
Rev 18:4 I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her (RCC), my people**, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

II. Jesus Promises to Come to Us

John 14:18 I will **not** leave you **comfortless**: **I will come to you**. **Heb13:5** I will never leave you
John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and **we will come unto him**, and **make our abode with him**.

III. We Must Invite People to Jesus

Luke 14:17 Sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, **Come; for all things are now ready**.

Luke 14:20 Another said, **I have married a wife**, and therefore **I cannot come**.
Luke 14:23 The lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and **COMPEL *them* to come in**, that **my house may be filled**.
Act 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the **Holy Ghost is come upon you**: and **ye shall be WITNESSES unto ME** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the **bride** say, **Come**. And let **him that heareth say**, **Come**. And let him that is **athirst come**. And whosoever will, **let him take the water of life FREELY**.

IV. Jesus Promises to Come Again

Isa 35:4 Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, **your God will come** *with* **vengeance**, *even* God *with* a recompence; **he will come and save you**.
Isa 66:15 Behold, the **LORD will come with fire**, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.
Matt 24:42 Watch therefore: for **ye know not what hour your Lord doth come**.
Luke 12:37 Blessed *are* those servants, **whom the lord when he cometh** shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will **come forth** and **SERVE them**.
Luke 19:13 He called his 10 servants, delivered them 10 pounds, & said to them, **OCCUPY till I come**.
John 14:3 If I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again**, and **RECEIVE you unto myself**; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.
Act 1:11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, **shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven**.
Rev 3:3 Remember therefore how thou has received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, **I will come on thee as a THIEF**, and thou shalt not know what hour **I will come upon thee**. **Rev 22:12** Behold, **I come quickly**; & **my reward *is* with me**, to **give every man** according
Rev 3:11 Behold, **I come quickly**: hold that fast which thou has, that no man take **thy CROWN**.
Rev 16:15 Behold, **I come as a THIEF**. Blessed *is* he that **watches**, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

V. People's RESPONSE to Jesus' Invitation to Come to Him

Isaiah 2:3 Many people shall go and say, **Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob**; and he will **teach** us of his ways, and we will **walk** in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
Isaiah 2:5 O house of Jacob, **come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD**.
Isaiah 35:10 The ransomed of the LORD shall return, and **come to Zion** with songs and **everlasting joy** upon their heads: they shall obtain **joy** and **gladness**, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.
Isaiah 60:3 The **Gentiles shall come to thy light**, and **kings** to the brightness of thy rising.
Mark 14:8 She has done what she could: **she is come** aforehand **to ANOINT my body** to the **burying**
Luke 13:29 They shall **come from the east**, and *from* the **west**, and from the **north**, and *from* the **south**, and **shall sit down in the kingdom of God.**
Luke 19:5 When Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and **come down**; for **to day I must abide at thy house**.
Luke 19:9,10 Jesus said unto him, This day is **salvation come** to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the **Son of man is come** to **seek** and **to save that which was lost**.
John 5:43 I am **come** in my Father's name, & **ye receive me not**: if another shall come in his own name, **him ye will receive**.
Rev 15:4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for **all nations shall come and worship before thee**; for thy judgments are made manifest.

262. What Jesus TEACHES us in John's Gospel

Bible Reading: John 12:1-22; 12:23-50.
Aim: To understand and apply the important commands that Jesus gave in John's gospel.
Memory Verse: As the **Father has loved me**, **so have I loved you**: continue in my love.15:9
Introduction: Jesus said so many wonderful, amazing things in John's gospel that many people do not understand. We must focus deeply on these so we get to know God better.
John 1:12 He ADOPTS us into God's family.
1:18 He declared and revealed God. He has declared him.
1:50 Thou shalt see GREATER things than these. He gives us pleasant surprises
2:17 The ZEAL of thine house has eaten me up
2:19 Destroy this temple and in 3 days I will **raise** it up. 21 He spake of the temple of his body
3:3 Except a man be born again, he cannot see the KINGDOM of GOD.
3:12 He tells us of HEAVENLY things
3:15,16 Whosoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life
3:18 No condemnation. He that believes on him is not condemned
3:19 Understanding. Light is come into the world
3:21 Desire for TRUTH. He that doeth truth comes to the light.
3:34 SPEAK the words of God. He whom God sent speaks the words of God.
3:36 GIVES US everlasting life. He that **believes** on the **Son** has **everlasting life**
4:10 Eternal life is a GIFT. We get it by knowing who Jesus is and **asking** for **it.**
4:14 SATISFACTION. Whoever drinks of the **water** that **I shall give him shall never thirst**
4:29 He KNOWS all we do. Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did:
4:34-36 Useful purpose in life. My meat is to do the will of him that sent me & to finish
4:36 Rewards promised. He that reaps receives wages and gathers fruit unto life eternal.
4:40 He abode there 2 days. Why did Jesus stay outside Israel in Samaria for 2 days?
11:6 When he had heard that he was **sick**, he **abode 2 days** still in the same place where he was
5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **hears my word**, and **believes on him that sent me**, h**as everlasting life**,& **shall not come into condemnation**; but is **passed from death unto life**.
5:34 SALVATION. These things I say, that ye might be saved.
5:39 SEARCH the Scriptures: they show **how to get eternal life** and **testify of Jesus**
5:42 LOVE God: Ye have not the love of God in you.
5:43 Jews will receive antichrist: If another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
5:44 SEEK God to honour you:
5:46 Moses "wrote of me". Deut 18:18 "I will raise them up **a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words into his mouth."** Moses never wrote of Moh
6:37 NEVER turns us away. Him that comes to me I will in no wise cast out.
6:45 Every man that has HEARD, and has LEARNED of the Father, comes to me
6:51 The bread that **I will give is my flesh,** which **I will give f**or the **life** of the **world**
7:37 If any man THIRST, let him come unto me, and drink.
8:11 Neither do I condemn thee: go, and SIN NO MORE. (New Christians lesson)
8:21 I go my way, ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: where I go, ye cannot come
8:29 PLEASE God: I do always those things that please him.
8:31 DISCIPLE TEST: If ye continue in my word, then are ye **my disciples indeed.**
8:32 Truth→FREE: Ye shall know the truth, and the **truth shall make you free**
8:34 Satan CONTROLS us by SIN: Whosoever commits sin is the servant of sin.
8:36 Jesus gives FREEDOM: If the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

8:44 Satan is a LIAR and **MURDERER**: **Ye are of your father the devil**, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a **murderer** from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because **there is no truth in him**. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for **he is a liar**, and **the father of it**.
9:4 I must **work** the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.
9:25 One thing I know, that, Whereas I was blind, now I SEE. (Man born blind). Value this.
9:35 Do you believe on the **Son of God**? 38 He said, Lord, I believe, and **he worshipped him**. (Deity)
10:10 Satan's AIMS: The **thief** comes not, but for to **steal**, and to **kill**, and to **destroy**: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have *it* **more abundantly**.
10:13 DON'T QUIT: The hireling flees, because he is a hireling, & **cares not for the sheep**.
10:15 PREDICTS His Death: I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 Other sheep I have.
10:27,28 My sheep HEAR my voice, and I know them, and **they follow me**: and **I give unto them eternal life**; & **they shall never perish**, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand
11:20 Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was **coming**, **went**+ **met him**: but Mary sat in the house
12:21 GREEKS desired Philip saying, **Sir, we would see Jesus**. Many nations want Jesus.
12:28 If any man **SERVE me**, **him will my Father HONOUR.**.
12:32 if I be lifted up from the earth, **will draw ALL MEN unto me**.
12:35 He that **walks in darkness knows not where he goes**.
►**13:34** A new commandment I give to you, that **ye LOVE one another**; as I have loved you.
13:35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are **my DISCIPLES**, **if ye have love one to another**.
14:2,3 In my Father's house are **many MANSIONS**: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. **I go to prepare a place for you**. And if I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again**, and **RECEIVE YOU unto myself**; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.
14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.**14:24** He that loves me not, keeps not my sayings
14:27 PEACE I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
►**15:9** As the **Father has loved ME**, **so have I loved you**: continue ye in my love. Jesus loves us
16:2 the time comes, that whosoever **kills you** will think that **he doeth God service**. (Islam).
16:28 I CAME FORTH from the Father, and am come into the world. Micah 5:2 goings forth
17:8 I have given them thy words. 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: **thy WORD is truth**
►**17:23** that the world may know that thou has sent me,+has **loved them**, as thou has **loved me**
19:25 There stood by the cross of Jesus **his mother**, and **his mother's sister, Mary** the *wife* of Cleophas, and **Mary Magdalene**. **19:26** When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the **disciple standing by, whom he loved**, he said to his mother, Woman, behold thy son! **4 eyewitnesses.**
20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be to you: **as my Father has sent me**, even so **send I you**
20:29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou has seen me, thou has believed: **blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed**.
20:31 But these are written, that ye might **believe that Jesus is the Christ**, the **Son of God**; and that **believing ye might have LIFE through his name**.
21:17 He said unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, **lovest thou me**? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that **I love thee**. Jesus said unto him, **FEED MY SHEEP**.
21:21 Peter seeing him (John) said to Jesus, **Lord, and WHAT shall this man do**?
Conclusion: Will you think deeply on these great truths? Will you let them comfort you?

263. HOW is Jesus Christ DESCRIBED in John's Gospel?

Bible Reading: John 4:10-45; John 10:40—11:17
Aim: To understand **how Jesus describes Himself** and **what** He wants us to **know** and **do.**
Memory verse: This is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world. After 2 days he departed. John 4:42,43
John 1:1 WORD. In the beginning was the **Word**, the Word was with God, the **Word was God**
1:3 CREATOR of all things. All things were made by him.
1:4 LIFE-giver. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.
1:9 LIGHT of world. That was the true **Light**, which lights every man that comes into the world
1:14 WORD was made FLESH and **dwelt among us…full of grace** and **truth.**
1:17 Manners: Grace and truth came by Jesus Christ
1:29 The LAMB of God which takes away the sin of the world
1:34 I **saw and bare record that this is the SON of GOD**
1:41 MESSIAH. "We have found the Messias..the Christ"
1:49 The SON of GOD, the King of Israel
1:51 The SON of MAN: Angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.
3:13 The SON of MAN is in heaven (Omnipresent = God)
3:31 ABOVE ALL: He that comes from heaven is above all
4:42 The Christ, the SAVIOUR of the world. JHVH is the only Saviour. Is 43:11
5:18 EQUAL with God. Said God was his Father, making himself **equal with God**.
5:21 RESURRECTION: The Son quickens whom he will.
5:22 JUDGE: Father has committed all judgment unto the Son.
5:23 GOD: Honour equally. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father**.**
6:14 PROPHET: This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world
7:40 Of a truth this is the Prophet. 9:17 He is a prophet.
6:35 I am the **BREAD of life**: he that comes to me shall never hunger; he that believes on me shall never thirst
6:69 CHRIST: We believe and are sure that thou are that **Christ**, the **Son of the living God**
8:12 LIGHT of the world**:** he that follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life
8:24 I AM: I said ye shall **die in your sins**: for if ye **believe not that I AM**, ye shall **die in your sins**
8:28 I AM: When ye have **lifted up** the Son of man, then shall ye know that **I AM**.
8:58 I AM: Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I AM**. See **Exodus 3:13,14**.
13:19 I AM: I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I AM
18:5 I AM: They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus said to them, **I AM**. Judas, who betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then as he had said to them, **I AM**, they went backward and **fell to the ground**
10:9 I am the **DOOR**: by me if any man enter in, **he shall be saved.**
10:11 I am the **GOOD SHEPHERD**: the good shepherd gives his **life** for the sheep
10:14 I am the **GOOD SHEPHERD**, and **know** my *sheep*, and **am known** of mine.
10:30 TRINITY introduced**: I** and **my Father** are **ONE**.
11:25 I am the **RESURRECTION**,+ the **LIFE**: he that believes in me, tho he were dead, yet shall he **live**:
12:13 Hosanna: Blessed is the **KING of ISRAEL** that comes in the name of the Lord.
12:24 Except a **CORN of WHEAT** fall into the ground and **die**, it abides alone: but if it **die**, it brings forth **much fruit**.
14:6 I am the **WAY**, the **TRUTH**, and the **LIFE**: no man comes unto the Father, but by me.
14:27 PEACE Giver. My peace I give to you.**15:9 LOVE**: Continue in my love. **JOY**: **15:11**
15:1,5 VINE: I am the **true vine**, my Father is the husbandman. I am the **vine**, ye the branches: He that abides in me+ I in him, the same brings forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.
17:5 Father, glorify me with thine own self with the **GLORY** which I had with thee before the world was.
20:28 Thomas answered and said unto him, **MY LORD** and **MY GOD**. Psalm 35:22,23. **377**

264. Jesus Christ's 7 Messages in Acts

Bible Reading: Acts 1:1-14; 9:1-31. 27 November 2016
Aim: To encourage and comfort us by the presence of Jesus Christ with us at all times.
Memory Verse: "lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Matthew 28:20.
Introduction: Many times we feel discouraged and are tempted to feel alone in this world.
These 7 appearances and messages of Jesus Christ to people in the book of Acts encourage and comfort us that Jesus is with us in all situations of life to guide us and reassure us to continue serving God.
"I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved." Psa 16:8.
"he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." Hebrews 13:5.
"I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." John 14:18.

I. Jesus Christ's 7 Messages to Believers in Acts

1. Acts 1:4-8. **Great Comission. i) A Promise:** "ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence." (1:5**). ii) A Question**: "Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?" (1:6). **iii) An Answer**: "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power." (1:7). **iv) A Command**: "But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." (1:8). **v) Jesus' Ascension**: "when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight." (1:9).

2. Acts 7:55,56. Jesus stands to honour, praise and welcome **Stephen** into heaven for his courage in preaching Christ and rebuking the Sanhedrin's sins in killing Christ. "An entrance shall be ministeredunto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 1:11.

3. Acts 9:3-6,10-17; **26**:12-19. Jesus appears to **Saul** on the road to Damascus and speaks to **Ananias**.
i) Jesus' Question: 'Saul, Saul, why persecute thou me?' (9:4). Persecuting Christians = persecuting God. "he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye." Zechariah 2:8.
ii) Paul's Question: "Who art thou, Lord?" Unsaved are those that "know not God.' I Thess 4:5; 2 Th 1:8.
iii) Jesus Answer: "I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks." (9:5).
iv) Jesus' **Plan** for Paul's life (26:16-18): I make you a minister& witness of what you have seen andwill see. I will deliver you from Jew and Gentile persecutors, unto whom now I send thee. (26:17).
You will: a) Open their eyes. **b)** Turn them from darkness to light. **c)** Turn them from the power of Satan to God. **d)** That they may receive forgiveness of sins. **e)** They may receive inheritance among them which are sanctified. **f)** By faith in Jesus Christ (26:18). 614.

4. Acts 10:9-16. Jesus speaks to **Peter** to accept Gentiles as clean and able to be saved. Jesus told Peter: "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common." 10:15; 11:9.

5. Acts 18:8-10. Jesus encourages **Paul** to continue at Corinth. Jesus said: **i)** Be not afraid. **ii)** Speak and hold not thy peace (18:9). **iii)** For I am with thee. **iv)** No man shall set on thee to hurt thee. **v)** I have much people in this city (18:10). These people need Bible teaching.

6. Acts 22:17-21. Jesus speaks to **Paul** in a trance, praying in the Jerusalem Temple, telling him to leave.

7. Acts 23:11. Jesus stood by **Paul** to cheer him and send him to preach at Rome. "Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome." (23:11).

II. Angels Comfort Believers in Acts.
1. Acts 1:10,11. 2 angels reassure **believers** that Jesus will so come in like manner as He went to heaven.
2. Acts 5:19,20. The angel of the Lord freed the **Apostles** from prison.
3. Acts 8:26. The angel of the Lord told **Philip** to go to Gaza to preach to an Ethiopian.
4. Acts 10:1-6,30,31. An angel of God tells **Cornelius** to send men to invite Peter from Joppa to Caesarea.
5. Acts 12:20-25. An angel kills **Herod** for not glorifying God.
6. Acts 27:22-25. The Angel of the Lord cheers **Paul** in a storm.

6. GOD
265. Introducing The God of Israel (388)……382
266. How God Shows His Goodness to Us (494)……383
267. What Appreciating God's Goodness Does for Us……384
268. Take God Seriously (329)……385
269. How God Cares for Us (340)……386
270. Some Have Not the Knowledge of God. What "Of God" says of God……387
271. How to Attract the Blessings of God (606)……388
272. The Blessing of the LORD. How to Get It. How to Keep It (342)….389
273. God's Pleasant Surprises (467)……390
274. The Throne of God (562)……391
275. The Hand of the LORD (675)……393
276. How Well Do You Know God? (641)……394
277. Provoking God to Anger……395
278. How does God Show His Love to Us? Let us Love God……396
279. God Bless You. How can we be Blessed of God?……397
280. How to Increase our Love for God (307)……398
281. God's Loving Words to Us (525)……399
282. The Love of God (346)……401
283. Christ's Commendations (347)……402
284. Hearing the Voice of God……403
285. Fear Not, because the LORD is "MY" Helper and……404
286. Worship God because "The LORD is……" (314)……405
287. People Who Attempted Something For God (315)……406
288. God in Proverbs (437)……407
289. Don't Offend God (584)……409
290. How Great is our God……410
291. How to Increase our Faith, Trust, Confidence in God (308)……411
292. Wait on the LORD. How to Cure Impatience. Faith-Rest Life (339)412
293. Without Faith it is Impossible to Please God (341)……413
294. What "God Hath" Wrought. Wonderful Works of God (542)……414
295. The Very God……415
296. God's Warnings. "Be Not…" (670)……416
297. Glory: How Do We Glorify God? (561)……417
298. 23 Results of Ignoring God in Romans 1:18-32 (592)……419
299. Ask God (569)……421
300. What To Do If You Don't Feel Like Serving God (574)……423
301. I Am Thy Shield and Thy Exceeding Great Reward (661)……424
302. What Has God DONE FOR US? What are You DOING for God?..425
303. Hearing the VOICE of God. Rejecting the VOICE of Satan ……426
304. God is CARING, KIND, MERCIFUL and Loving to us. Are We?…427
305. The Wonderful Works Of God ……429
306. What PLEASES God? How Can we PLEASE God? ……431
307. How to Heal Our Land. Seek God's FACE. Seek to Please God …..433
308. God is Our Refuge and Strength ……435
309. How Should We Relate to God. How God Relates to Us. ……437
310. Our Prayer Requests To God: ……439
311. Children's Best Gift fot Mum: How to Choose a GODLY Spouse …441
312. The LORD is Able to Give Thee Much More than This……442
313. REWARDS: The Joy of God Rewarding Us ……443
314. God Wants to PROSPER You ……445
315. The WAYS of the LORD are RIGHT WAYS ……447
316. God is LOVE. God Declares His LOVE For Us……449
317. GOD is LOVE: God's LOVING NATURE Shown in 36 Qualities 451

265. Introducing The God of Israel

Bible Reading: Isaiah 40:1-31.
Memory Verse: "They that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength;" Isaiah 40:31.
Aim: To understand the nature of God from how he reveals Himself in Isaiah 40.
Introduction: What is God like? The only way we can know this is from how God reveals Himself to us in the Bible. Isaiah 40 is the beginning of Part 2 of Isaiah. Isaiah conveys words of comfort and deliverance to Israel after God judges them. God describes 12 of His attributes in this chapter.
1. His Mercy (40:1,2). i) He comforts His people. "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God." ii) He forgives. "her iniquity is pardoned." (2). Jerusalem has been disciplined and pardoned for her sins.
2. His First Coming to earth prophesied (40:3-5).
i) The messenger prophesied is John the Baptist. "The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness." 40:3.
ii) The message is "Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God." John called Israel to repentance in preparation for the coming of the Messiah.
3. His Second Coming to rule and reward (5,10). "the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it." (40:5). Rev.1:7 "every eye shall see him".
4. His Reward (10). "Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him." 40:10). God is a Rewarder of them that diligently seek him (Hebrews 11:6). "Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Rev.22:12. His people are called to proclaim the Lord's coming (9).
5. His Eternality (8) "the word of our God shall stand for ever." (40:8). "All flesh is grass" (6).
6. His Gentleness (11). "He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young." (40:11).
God will treat His own people with the same gentleness a shepherd shows his flock.
7. His Omnipotence (12,26), as Master over all creation. "Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?" (40:12).
8. His Omniscience (13,14). God knows and understands all things, needing no one to advise Him. "Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, taught him in the path of judgment, & taught him knowledge, & shewed him the way of understanding?
9. His Supremacy (15-17).
i) Over the **nations**. "nations are as a drop of a bucket, & are counted as the small dust of the balance' (17)
ii) Over **idols** (18-20). "he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image." (20).
iii) Over **earth** (22). "It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth." **God reveals that earth is a sphere,** and that God travels to earth (sit). "when he set a compass upon the face of the depth." (Proverbs 8:27); Circle (2329) or compass (2329) in Hebrew is "Khoog" = to describe a circle, or sphere, used of the arch of the sky (Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the OT, p 263). In 712 BC, when Isaiah wrote, people thought the earth was flat and that you could sail over the edge of it and fall off. Columbus and Magellan proved that the earth was circular by sailing around it in a circle from East to West and then returning to their point of departure. Question: How did the Bible know that the earth was spherical? God revealed it.
iv) Over the **Universe** (22). "that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in" (22). God reveals that **the universe is expanding**, by the term "stretch".
Other scriptures teaching this stretching of space in the creation week are Isaiah 42:5; 44:24; 45:12; 51:13; Jeremiah 10:12; 51:15; Job 26:7; Psalm 104:2; Zechariah 12:1. This stretching of space in the creation week explains why the speed of light was so much greater 6000 years ago than today. Barry Setterfield calculates that light was about 10,000,000 times faster in the creation week. This explains the great distance of stars and the apparent 13 billion year age of the universe claimed by evolutionists.
v) Over **Princes**, judges and all people (23). "That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges.."
10. His Creating power (26). "Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth." (40:26). The intelligent design, size & beauty of universe prove creation.
11. His Uniqueness and Incomparability. "To whom then will ye liken me,..saith the Holy One. 25,18-20)
12. His Restoring our strength (28-31). "He gives power to the faint; & to them that have no might he increaseth"
Conc: Knowing this about God, let us love Him, trust Him, serve Him and worship Him more.(31). **382**

266. How God Shows His Goodness to Us. Luke 14

Bible Reading: Luke 14:12-27; Luke 15:17-24. Key: They all with one consent began to make excuse.18
Aim: To attempt more things for God, so that we learn more of His goodness.
Introduction: Many people don't understand how good, kind, caring and loving God is. This gives them a bad view of God as One who hates them. If we see God as being good to us, then we can show the goodness of God to others. Understanding God's goodness gives us a right view of God and allows us to relate to God more closely and comfortably as our loving heavenly Father.

I. What Does the Bible Teach about the Goodness of God? (20)

Exodus 34:6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and **abundant in goodness** and truth,
1Ki 8:66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: they blessed the king, & went unto their tents joyful & glad of heart for all the **goodness** that the LORD had done for David his servant,& for Israel his people.
2 Chronicles 6:41 Let thy saints rejoice in **goodness**.
Psalm 23:6 **Surely goodness and mercy** shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.
Psalm 27:13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the **goodness** of the LORD in the land of the living.
Psalm 31:19 Oh **how great is thy goodness**, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee;
Psalm 33:5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the **goodness** of the LORD.
Psalm 34:8 O taste and see that the **LORD is good**: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
Psalm 65:4 We shall be satisfied with the **goodness** of **thy house**, even of thy holy temple.
Psalm 65:11 Thou crownest the year with **thy goodness**; and thy paths drop fatness.
Psalm 107:8,9 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his **goodness**, and for his **wonderful works** to the children of men! For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with **goodness**.
Ps 144:2 My **goodness**, and my fortress; my high tower, & my deliverer; my shield & he in whom I trust.
Psalm 145:9 The **LORD is good to all**: and his tender mercies are over all his works.
Jeremiah 31:14 My people shall be satisfied with **my goodness**, saith the LORD.
Jeremiah 33:9 They shall fear & tremble for all the **goodness** & for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.
Lamentations 3:25 The **LORD is good** unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.
Hosea 3:5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and **his goodness** in the latter days.
Nahum 1:7 The **LORD is good**, a strong hold in the day of trouble; he knoweth them that trust in him.
Zechariah 9:17 For **how great is his goodness**, and how great is his beauty!
Romans 2:4 Or despisest thou the riches of **his goodness** and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the **goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance**?

II. How does God Show His Goodness to us?

1) Salvation from sin, guilt and hell. **2) The Bible** to guide us. **3) Families** to love, support and help us. **4) Church** to give us fellowship, understanding and wisdom. **5) Food** to taste good and strengthen us. **6) Creation** of plants, animals, beautiful scenery, colours, stars, moon and physical laws of the universe. **7) Peace, freedoms** and **prosperity** in a Bible based nation. **8) Minerals** and **elements**. **9) Bodies** and **5 senses** that work well. **10) Jesus Christ** as our role model and proof of God. **11) Prayers answered**.

III. Illustrations of God's Goodness.

1) The **man** who made a great supper and invited many (Luke 14:16-24). Excuse makers missed so much.
2) The **father** of the prodigal son (Luke 15:17-24).
3) The **Good Samaritan** binding up the beaten man's wounds and taking him to the inn (Luke 10:25-37).
4) The **rapture** to save Christians from the Tribulation and **Christ's return** to save Israel and mankind.
5) God **rewarding** obedient Christians in this life, in heaven and in the millennium.
6) The **Good Shepherd** seeking for the lost sheep (Luke 15:4-7). **7) Making salvation free**. Rom 5:15,16
8) Jesus dying on the cross for our sins, saving the repentant thief, asking forgiveness for his murderers.

IV. Our Responses to God's Goodness.

1) To love, trust and serve God and others more. **2)** To show God's goodness and Christlikeness to others. **3)** Be more committed to church and learning the Bible. **4)** Give our best for God & others. **5)** Thank God. **6)** Attempt more projects to bring more people to salvation. **7)** To teach the Bible to more people.

267. What Appreciating God's Goodness Does for Us

Bible Reading: Jeremiah **31:10-14**. "Truly **God is good** to Israel, to such as are of a **clean heart**." Ps73:1
Mem Verse: "Oh how **great is thy goodness**, which thou has laid up for them that **fear thee**." Psa 31:19
Introduction: "Thou crownest the **year** with **thy goodness**;" Psa 65:11. If we understand the goodness of God to us, we will be very motivated to **love**, **trust**, **serve** and **know God better**. We will seek to be **good to others**. We will **resist the devil** and seek to be more involved in the **spiritual war** on God's side.

Q: What does Appreciating the Goodness of God do for people?

i. It **Draws** people to **SALVATION**. Romans 2:4 Or despisest thou the **riches of his goodness** and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the **goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance**? Atheists are unthankful for all God's blessings. God is patient in giving them time to repent.

2. It helps us to **TRUST God more**. It motivates us to **get saved** and get **to know God more** and see what benefits happen. Ps 34:8 O taste and see that the **LORD is good**: blessed is the man that **trusteth** in him.

3. It is seen in **God CREATING** a **finely tuned**, **life-sustaining environment** that is **ideal** for us to **live in**. Ps 145:9 The **LORD is good to all**: and his tender mercies are over **all his works**. Ps 139:14 I will praise thee; for **I am fearfully and wonderfully made**: marvellous are thy works; my soul knows right well. Psalm 33:5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the **earth is full of the goodness of the LORD**.

4. It is seen in **God DELIVERING us from dangers**. Exodus 18:9 Jethro rejoiced for all the **goodness which the LORD** had done to Israel, whom he had **delivered** out of the hand of the Egyptians.

5. It ENCOURAGES us in trouble and **stops us quitting**. Ps 27:13 "I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the **goodness of the LORD** in the land of the living. **Wait** on the LORD: **be of good courage**, and he shall strengthen thine heart**:" David's 3 answers** to **surviving crises**: **a) Believe** that God would bring him though in his goodness. **b) Wait** on the Lord. **c)** Be of good **courage** & he shall strengthen your heart.

6. If we keep coming to CHURCH, **goodness** and **mercy will follow us**. Psalm 23:6 "Surely **goodness** and **mercy** shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever."
Psalm 65:4 we shall be **satisfied** with the **goodness of thy house**, even of **thy holy temple**.
Psalm 92:13 Those that be **planted in the house of the LORD** shall **flourish** in the courts of our God.
Psalm 122:9 Because of the **house of the LORD our God** I will **seek thy good**.

7. It causes us to REJOICE. 2 Chron 6:41 " let thy saints **rejoice** in **goodness**."

8. It causes us to PRAISE God. Psalm 107:8 "Oh that men would **praise the LORD** for his **goodness**, and for **his wonderful works** to the children of men!" Q: Do you praise God for his wonderful works?

9. It **causes** us to **Love** and **Teach** God's **TRUTH**. Ex 34:6 The LORD passed by before him, proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in **goodness** and **truth**,

10. It **causes** us to be **GOOD to OTHERS**. Numbers 10:32 "It shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what **goodness** the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee."

11. He shows POOR how to ESCAPE Poverty. Psalm 68:10 Thy congregation has dwelt therein: thou, O God, has **prepared of thy goodness for the poor**. Ps 107:9 He **fills the hungry soul** with **goodness**.

12. It gives us HAPPY MEMORIES. Psa 145:7 "They shall abundantly **utter the memory** of **thy great goodness**, and shall **sing** of thy righteousness." Q: What happy memories do you have of God's goodness?

13. It CURES DEPRESSION. Jer 31:12-14 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the **goodness of the LORD**, for wheat, wine, oil, the young of the flock and of the herd: and **their soul shall be as a watered garden**; and **they shall not sorrow any more at all**.(12). Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for **I will turn their mourning into joy**, will **comfort them**, **make them rejoice from their sorrow. (13).** I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and **my people shall be satisfied with my goodness**, saith the LORD. (14)

14. It is a FRUIT of the Spirit. Gal 5:22 "Fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, **goodness**, faith, meekness, temperance." If we are filled with the Holy Spirit, we'll be filled with goodness.

Conc: The **goodness** of **God** will **preserve** us (Ps 21:3), **follow** us (Ps 23:6), **keep** us believing (Ps 27:13), **bless** us (Ps 31:19), **endure** continually (Ps 52:1), **crown** our years (Ps 65:11), **provide** for the poor (Ps 68:10), produce **praise** (Ps 107:8,15,21,31), **satisfy** sp hunger (Ps 107:9), leads to **repent** (Rom 2:4).

268. Take God Seriously

Bible Reading: II Chronicles **34**:1-7; **35**:20-27; I Kings 13:1-3.
Memory verse: "Them that honour me, I will honour." I Samuel 2:30.
Aim: To take God, His commands, His Word, His work and His church seriously .
Introduction: Many people do not take God seriously. They take their work seriously. They take their problems seriously. They take money, TV, sport and health seriously, but not God. Life is a serious business. Many things can go wrong. We need God to prevent problems by applying His wisdom in the Bible and by His protection from evil. We must use caution, diligence and wisdom in all that we do. The last 8 Kings of Judah show that when God is not taken seriously, great problems and destruction arise.
Question: How seriously do you take the things of God?

I. The last 8 Kings of Judah did not always take God seriously.
i) Good **Hezekiah** (29:1) ruled at age 25 years for 29 years. (716 BC)
ii) Evil **Manasseh** (33:1) ruled at age 12 for 55 years.
iii) Evil **Amon** (33:21-25) ruled at age 22 for 2 years.
iv) Good **Josiah** (34:1-) ruled at age 8 for 31 years.
v) Evil **Jehoahaz** (36:1-) ruled at age 23 for 3 months.
vi) Evil **Eliakim** (Jehoiakim his brother) (36:4-8) ruled at age 25 for 11 years.
vii) Evil **Jehoiachin** (36:9) ruled at age 8 for 3 months 10 days.
viii) Evil **Zedekiah** (brother) (36:10-12) ruled at age 21 for 11 years.

II. How Did these Kings not take God Seriously?
i) Josiah ignored God by fighting King Necho of Egypt when Necho did not want to fight him (36:20-27).
ii) Jehoiakim did evil (36:4,5) & abominations (v.8). Nebuchadnezzar took him in chains to Babylon (7).
iii) Jehoiachin did evil (36:9). Nebuchadnezzar took him and the temple vessels to Babylon (10).
iv) Zedekiah did evil (36:10-13). He humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet (12). He rebelled against Nebuchadnezzar. He stiffened his neck (stubborn) and hardened his heart from turning to LORD.
v) All the **chief priests** and the **people** transgressed very much after the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD (36:14).

III. God's Response to their Wickedness (36:15-21)
i) God sent **messengers** to warn them (36:15).
ii) God had **compassion** on His people and on His dwelling place. (15).
iii) God's wrath came on them because they **mocked** the messengers of God (16), **despised** His words, and **misused His prophets** till there was **no remedy**.
iv) God brought the King of the Chaldees (Babylon) who **killed** their young men in the temple (17), took all the **temple vessels** and **treasures** to Babylon (18), **burned** the temple (19), broke down the wall of Jerusalem and palaces (19) and took the rest captive to Babylon for 70 years (20).

IV. Lessons from these events
i) 6 evil kings after Hezekiah show how hard it is to reverse an evil course. Evil has momentum..
ii) Even good king Josiah did a foolish thing in needlessly fighting Necho, who killed him (35:21,22).
iii) God warns sinful people to repent through good Christians advice (36:15).
iv) God has compassion on Christians who sin (36:15).
v) When people do evil, they become **proud** (humbled not, 36:12) and **stubborn** (hard heart).
vi) People follow their leaders (36:14).
vii) Some situations get so bad that there is no remedy except judgment, death, destruction (36:16).
viii) God used ungodly Babylonians to judge His people (36:17).
ix) People don't understand how God's judgment can destroy everything you hold as valuable (17-20).
x) 70 years captivity in Babylon gave Israel a long time to think about their sins (36:21). They became sick of idols in Babylon and were cured of idolatry forever.

V. How should we take God Seriously?
Study the Bible, do what it says, be committed to church, fellow Christians, soul winning, Bible teaching, developing Christian character, loving and learning about Jesus Christ.

269. How God Cares for Us.

Bible Reading: Psalm 142; 145. Memory Verses: "**No Man Cared For My Soul ." (Psalm 142:4).**
Aim: To know that **God always cares for us** and that **we should care for others** by our actions.
Introduction: Have you ever said or thought that no one cares about you? David said this when he was fleeing from Saul and hiding in a cave. If we have felt the pain of nobody caring for us, then we should show others that we really **care** for them, **love** them and **make sacrifices** to help solve their problems.
Question: How much do you really care for others? Do you ask others how you can help them?

I. Who in the Bible really cared for others and helped others?
1. Nehemiah. 'When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the **welfare** of the children of Israel.' Nehemiah 2:10.
2. Timothy. 'For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally **care** for your state. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.' Philippians 2:19-21. **3. The Good Samaritan**. Luke 10:30-37.
4. Jesus Christ. 'who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil' Acts 10:38
5. God as shown by His many great character qualities. These are examples for us to follow.

II. Who did Jesus Christ Show Care For?
Nicodemus, Woman at well, Woman taken in adultery, thief on cross, bleeding woman, children, nations.

III. How Does God Show His Care for us? Do we show these qualities to others? God is:
1. Gentle. 'thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.' Psalm 18:35.
2. Our **Keeper** and **Preserver**. 'The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand. The LORD shall preserve thy going out & thy coming in from this time forth, & even for evermore.' Ps 121:5,8
3. Around us. "the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever." Psalm 125:2.
4. Builds our house. "Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it." Psalm 127:2.
5. Perfects that which concerns me. "The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me." Psalm 138:8.
6. Knows all about me. 'Thou knowest my downsitting & mine uprising, art acquainted with all my ways.' 139:2,3
7. Shows **Bounty** (treat well, repay toil, reward, ripen). 'thou shalt deal bountifully with me.' Psalm 142:7
8. My **goodness**, **deliverer**. 'My goodness, my fortress; my high tower, my deliverer; my shield.' Ps.144:2
9. Full of **compassion** (deep feeling of pity for the suffering of another, help, support, show mercy).
10. Slow to anger. 'The LORD is gracious, full of compassion; slow to anger, & of great mercy' Ps 145:8
11. Tender mercy. 'The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.' Psalm 145:9
12. Upholds the fallen. 'The LORD upholdeth all that fall, & raiseth up all those that be bowed down.' 14
13. Satisfies us. "Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing." Psalm 145:16.
14. Righteous and **holy**. 'The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.' Psalm 145:17
15. Near us. 'The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.' 145:18
16. Fulfils our desires. "He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him:" Psalm 145:19
17. Hears our cry and **saves us**. "he also will hear their cry, and will save them." Psalm 145:19.
18. Preserves us. 'The LORD preserveth all them that love him:' Ps 145:20. 'preserveth strangers' 146:9
19. Frees prisoners. "The LORD looseth the prisoners." 146:7
20. Loves the righteous. "the LORD loveth the righteous." Psalm 146:8.
21. Heals the brokenhearted. 'He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.' Psalm 147:3
22. Lifts up the meek. "The LORD lifteth up the meek:" Psalm 147:6.
23. Makes peace. 'He maketh peace in thy borders, & filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.' Ps 147:14
24. Rewards us. "He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." Hebrews 11:6.

IV. How can we Show Care for Others?
1. Learn how to lead them to Christ. "Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." Matthew 4:19.
2. Come to church. 'let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.' Hebrews 10:24,25.
3. Learn how to speak encouraging words. "The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary:" Isaiah 50:4.
4. Help solve problems. "Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ." Galatians 6:2.
5. Giving to Church and missions. "On the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store"
Conclusion: Let us show others that we and Jesus Christ care for their soul.

270. Some Have Not the Knowledge of God. What "Of God" teaches us about God

Bible Reading: Romans 1:1-32; Acts 18:24-26. "Increasing in the knowledge of God." Col 1:10 (22.4.18)
Memory Verse: "Awake to righteousness, & sin not; for some have not the **knowledge of God**: I speak *this* to your shame." I Cor 15:34**. Aim**: To know God better. To work with God to help others know God..
Introduction: We live in a world where so many people have not the knowledge of God. This creates great confusion, uncertainty, harmful behaviour and foolish actions. We must know God and teach the knowledge of God. To know God means to have a relationship with Him and to live by His expectations. If people don't know God, it is the fault of Christians who don't teach it well enough to enough people.
I. 10 Proofs of the **Existence of God**. Ans p.19. Being alienated from the **life of God** by ignorance.Ep4:18
II. What Should We Know and **Teach about God? 1. Man of God** be perfect, throughly furnished2Tim3:17
2. Kindness. After that the **kindness** & **love of God** our Saviour toward man appeared, Titus 3:4; 2Sam9:3
3. Wisdom. All Israel …they saw that the **wisdom of God** was in him, to do judgment. I Kings 3:28
4. Messengers. They mocked the **messengers of God**, despised his words, misused his prophets.2Ch36:16
5. Law.They read in the book in the **law of God** distinctly, gave the sense, caused them to understand Neh8:8
6. Secrets. Hast thou heard the **secret of God**? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself? Job 15:8.
7. Consolations. Are the **consolations of God** small with thee? Job 15:11. **8. Mercies** of God. Rom 12:1.
9. Love. Ye pass over judgment &the **love of God**: these ought ye to have done. Luke 11:42;Rom**5**:5; **8**:39
10. Friend. Abraham believed God,it was imputed to him for righteousness:he was called the **Friend of God**.Jam2:23
11. Wondrous works. Hearken to this, O Job: stand still, consider the **wondrous works of God**. Job37:14
That they might set their hope in God,&not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:Ps 78:7.
Jesus answered& said to them, This is the **work of God**, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.Jn6:29
12. Glory. The heavens declare the **glory of God**; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. Psalm 19:1.
13. Salvation. To him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the **salvation of God**.Ps 50:23. Be it known therefore unto you, that the **salvation of God** is sent unto the Gentiles, they will hear it.Act28:28
14. Sacrifices. The **sacrifices of God** are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God,. Psa 51:17
15. Goodness. The **goodness of God** endures continually.Ps52:1. Despise thou the riches of his goodness, forbearance, longsuffering; not knowing that the **goodness of God** leads thee to repentance? Romans 2:4.
16. Word of God. Every **word of God** *is* pure: Prov30:5. **17.** All scripture is given by **inspiration** of God.
18. Counsel. I have not shunned to declare to you all the **counsel of God**.Act20:27. **Doctrine** of God.Tit2:10
20. Son of God. The form of the fourth is like the **Son of God**.Dan 3:25. **21. Mighty hand of God**.IPet5:6
22. Image. Light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the **image of God**, **2 Cor 4:4**; **Col 1:15**; **Heb 1:3**
23. Answer. Then shall the seers be ashamed, the diviners confounded: for there is no **answer of God**.Mic 3:7
24. Kingdom. Seek ye first the **kingdom of God**,& his righteousness;& all these things shall be added to you.Mt6:33
25. Power. Jesus said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the **power of God**. Mat 22:29.
I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the **power** of God unto salvation to every one that believes; Rom 1:16
26. Will. Whosoever shall do the **will of God**, the same is my brother, & my sister, & mother. Mark 3:35.
27. Wrath. He that believes not the Son shall not see life; but the **wrath of God** abides on him.John 3:36
28. Gift. Jesus said to her, If thou knewest the **gift of God**, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. John 4:10; Eph 2:8..
29. Praise. They loved the praise of men more than the **praise of God**.John12:43. **30**. **Lovers** of God.2Tim3:4
31. Foreknowledge. Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel &**foreknowledge of God**, Acts2:23
32. Way. They took him unto them, and expounded unto him the **way of God** more perfectly. Acts 18:26
33. Church. Take heed to feed the **church of God**, which he hath purchased with his own blood.Act20:28
34. Help. Having therefore obtained **help of God**, I continue unto this day, witnessing… Act 26:22.
35. Gospel. Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle,separated to the **gospel of God**, Rom1:1.
36. Righteousness. The **righteousness of God** revealed:it is written, The just shall live by faith. Rom1:17
37. Truth. Who changed the **truth of God** into a lie,+worshipped, served the creature more than the Creator.Rm1:25
38. Judgment. The **judgment of God** is according to truth against them which commit such things. Rom2:2
39. Forebearance. righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the **forbearance of God**; Rom 3:25.
40. Promise. He staggered not at the **promise of God** through unbelief; but was strong in faith. Rom 4:20
41. Deep things.the Spirit searches all things, yea, the **deep things of God**. ICor2:10.**42.Steward**.Tit1:7
43. Peace of God, which passes all understanding, shall keep your hearts & minds through Christ Jesus. Phil 4:7

271. How to Attract the Blessings of God. Deut 28:1-20; 25 Sep 2016

Bible Read: Ps 133:1-3. The blessing of the LORD, it makes rich, & he adds no sorrow with it. Pro10:22
Aim: To know how to attract the blessings of God so that we, our families and those we meet are blessed.
Memory Verse: "**Blessed** are they that hear the word of God, and keep it." Luke 11:28
Introduction: Have you noticed that some people are blessed and others always have trouble, problems, conflicts and failures. This applies to nations, states, cities, individuals, religions. Why? Deut 28:1,2 "All these **blessings** shall come on thee & overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.' Some people search the Bible to learn and do what God commands, while others don't do God's ways. Those who **DO** what God commands prevent trouble and bring blessings. Those who **DON'T DO** what God commands, do things that create problems, trouble and conflict. They miss the blessings by foolish decisions. They bring troubles and curses on themselves and others by their actions.
I. Which Bible Characters did God Bless who blessed others?
1. Abraham. "That the **blessing of Abraham** might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith." Galatians 3:14.
2. Joseph. "It came to pass from the time that he had made him **overseer** in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and **the blessing of the LORD** was upon **all** that he had in the house, and in the field." Genesis 39:5. Blessings came when Joseph had control.
II. What Can we do to Attract God's Blessings on our Life?
1. Learn and Do what God Commands. "All these **blessings** shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt **hearken** unto the voice of the LORD thy God." Deut 28:2.
2. Dwell in Unity of Bible Doctrine. "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in **unity**! (1). As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the **blessing**, even life for evermore." Psalm 133:1,3.
3. Be Just, honest and fair in dealing with people. "**Blessings** are upon the head of the **just**: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked." Proverbs 10:6.
4. Be Faithful, careful, diligent and **excellent in all you do**. "A **faithful** man shall abound with **blessings**: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent." Proverbs 28:20.
5. Be Truthful, honest, upright. "By the **blessing** of the **upright** the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked." Proverbs 11:11.
6. Be generous in giving people a good deal, a good product at a good price. "He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but **blessing** shall be upon the head of him that **selleth** it." Proverbs 11:26.
7. Be Generous in Giving to grow God's Work. "Bring ye all the **tithes** into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, & prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, & pour you out a **blessing**, that there shall not be room enough to receive it" Mal 3:10
8. Explain the Gospel plan of Salvation to many people and they will be be blessed. "I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the **blessing** of the **gospel of Christ**." Romans 15:29.
9. Don't get easily Offended. "**Blessed** is he, whosoever shall **not be offended in me**." Luke 7:23.
10. Hear the Word of God and Keep it. "But he said, Yea rather, **blessed** *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it." Luke 11:28. Many hear it but don't keep it.
11. Help people who cannot repay you. "When thou makest a feast, **call the poor**, maimed, lame, blind, And thou shalt be **blessed**; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just." Luke 14:12-14.
12. Support the Weak. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, & to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more **blessed** to give than to receive.A20:35
13. Endure Temptation. "**Blessed** is the man that **endureth temptation**: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him." James 1:12.
14. Continue to Do the **Word of God**. "Whoso looks into the perfect law of liberty, and continues therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a **doer** of the work, this man shall be **blessed** in his deed." James 1:25.
15. Blessed is he that reads & they that hear the words of this prophecy, & keep those things. Rev1:3
Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keeps the sayings of the prophecy of this book. Rev 22:7
16. A blessing, if ye **obey the commandments** of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: Deut11:26,27
17. Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find **watching**: Luke 12:37.

272. The Blessing of the LORD. How to Get It and How to Keep It

Bible Reading: Deut.28:1-14; Matthew 5:1-16; 2 Kings 18:1-12. **Aim**: To attract the blessings of God.
Introduction: Have you noticed that some people, families and nations are blessed, while others seem cursed, or have so many problems. Why is it so? Why are some blessed and others are not? As we read the Bible we see that people are blessed by obeying God's word, while others miss God's blessing by neglecting or disobeying God's word. Others seem cursed for many violations of God's word.
Both blessings and cursings may pass onto children and onto associates.
I. What is the Blessing of the LORD? It brings good and protects you from evil and sorrows.
Memory Verse: "The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it" Prov 10:22.
II. What Areas May we be Rich in? Salvation, freedom from guilt and problems, health, happy wife, children, grandchildren, ministry, people saved and discipled, happy church, business, peaceful nation.
III. Who was Blessed of God? Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, Joshua, Caleb, David, Solomon.
IV. How May We Attract the Blessings of God?
1. Get Saved. "I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ." Romans 15:29.
2. Consecrate yourselves today to the LORD, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day. Ex.32:29
3. Obey God's Commands. "I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, and a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments" Deut. 11:27
4. Get Involved in a good Church. "Blessed are they that dwell in thy house." Psalm 84:4. If you leave a good church, you lose the blessings of God, with more things likely to go wrong. You'll miss wise truths.
5. By associating with Godly, blessed people. "I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake." Genesis 30:27. "the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake;" Gen. 39:5.
6. Be **Faithful** to God in trials. The LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning.Job 42:12
7. Don't listen to ungodly advice. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly.Ps 1:1
8. Live in a **nation** who **worships Jehovah**. 'Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD;' Psalm 33:12
9. Learn wisdom in Proverbs and in the Bible. "blessed are they that keep my ways." Proverbs 8:32,34.
10. Be generous in giving to the poor and needy. "Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble." Psa 41:1. "He is ever merciful, and lendeth; his seed is blessed."37:26
He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth to the LORD; that which he hath given will he pay him again.Pr19:17
11. Eating and living according to Bible's health laws. "he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee." Ex 23:25. "keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.15:26.
12. Seek the Lord with your whole heart. "Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart." Psalm 119:2.
13. Invest in different projects. "Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters." Isaiah 32:20.
14. Blessed are the poor in spirit, they that mourn, meek, they which do hunger, thirst after righteousness, merciful, pure in heart, peacemakers, they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Mt 5:3-11
14. Believing Jesus Christ is **the Son of God**. 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. Blessed M16:17
15. Hear the Word of God and **keep** it. 'blessed are they that hear the word of God & keep it. Luke 11:28
16. Inviting the poor to your feast. "when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just." Luke 14:13,14.
17. Taking the Lord's Supper. "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ?" I Cor. 10:16.
18. Enduring temptation. "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life," James 1:12.
19. Hear, read and keep the book of Revelation. "Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein:" Revelation 1:3.
20. Tithing. "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse,.. I will pour you out a blessing,..". Malachi 3:10.
21. Praying. "Oh that thou would **bless me indeed**, enlarge my coast,that thine hand might be with me, that thou would keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! God granted him that which he requested. I Chr4:10
V. How to Bless People: Psalm 129:8; Numbers 6:24-27; Deut 1:11; 2 Corinthians 13:14.

273. God's Pleasant Surprises

Bible Reading: I Kings 3:1-14; Luke 5:1-11.
Aim: To obediently serve God, so we will attract God's pleasant surprises.
Introduction: One of the most amazing & exciting concepts in the Bible is that when believers obey God, serve God and do good things for God, then God rewards them by pleasant surprises entering their lives. This is a great motivation for us to serve God, win souls, teach the Bible and be committed to church.
If God rewarded many Bible characters with pleasant surprises for their obedience, then God will reward you with pleasant surprises for your obedience and service.
I. What Bible Verses Teach us about God's Pleasant Surprises?
"Them that honour me **I will honour**, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed." I Samuel 2:30.
"I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, **thoughts of peace**, and not of evil, to give you **an expected end**." Jeremiah 29:11.
"Call unto me & I will answer thee, & shew thee great & mighty things, which thou knowest not."Jer 33:3
"He that reapeth **receiveth wages**, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal:.. may rejoice together." John 4:36.
"Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask & ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." John 16:24
"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that **love** him." I Cor 2:9.
"Now unto him that is able to do **exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think**." Ephesians 3:20
II. Which Bible Characters Experienced God's Pleasant Surprises After Their Obedience?
1. Abraham left Ur at God's command and Jehovah God the Son appeared to him at Sichem. Gen 12:1-7
2. Abraham at age 100 was pleasantly surprised by Sara age 90 giving birth to Isaac. Genesis 21:1-8.
3. Joseph trusted God in resisting temptation and in prison. God rewarded him with pleasant surprises of interpreting Pharaoh's dream, becoming second ruler in Egypt, marriage and wealth. Genesis 41:38-45
4. Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and **70 elders** of Israel were rewarded with seeing Jehovah God and eating and drinking with Him, because the people promised in verse 7, "all that the LORD hath said will we do and be obedient." (Exodus 24:7-12).
5. Hannah who was barren was pleasantly surprised by God rewarding her prayers with 7 children (I Samuel 2:5) including Samuel who became a great prophet in Israel (I Samuel 1:10-20,27,28; 2:5,9).
6. Solomon loved the LORD, so Jehovah God pleasantly surprised him by appearing to him and offering him anything he wanted ("Ask what I shall give thee" I Kings 3:5). Because Solomon asked for an understanding heart to judge the people (v.9), God gave him a wise and understanding heart, riches and honour in abundance (I Kings 3:3-14).
7. Hezekiah restored Israel to worshipping Jehovah, so God pleasantly surprised him by rewarding him with great riches, honour & the destruction of the evil Assyrian army outside Jerusalem (Isaiah 37:33-36).
8. Peter lent his fishing boat to Jesus to preach from, so Jesus pleasantly surprised him with a great catch of fish that astonished everyone (Luke 5:1-11).
9. Jairus, a synagogue ruler, humbly asked Jesus to raise his 12 year old daughter from death.
Jesus rewarded and pleasantly surprised him by granting his request. "they were astonished with a great astonishment." (Mark 5:21-43).
10. Paul, after embarking on his first missionary journey & being stoned to death at Lystra, was rewarded and pleasantly surprised by visiting heaven to hear unspeakable words (Acts 14:19,20; 2 Cor. 12:2-4).
11. John, after years of service and being exiled to Patmos island, was rewarded and pleasantly surprised by a visit from Jesus Christ, being given the Book of Revelation and seeing the future of the world (Rev1)
12. England welcomed the gospel of Jesus Christ by the preaching of John Wesley (died 1790).
God rewarded and pleasantly surprised England by James Cook discovering Australia in 1770.
III. Lessons Learned from God's Pleasant Surprises
1. God's character is kind, loving, good and wanting to bless those who serve Him, and opposite to Allah.
2. If we obey God long term, God continues to reward us with many pleasant surprises**. 3.** Trust God.
4. If we neglect God, church and soul winning, we experience loss of God's pleasant surprises.
5. God's pleasant surprises are better and greater than we expect or imagine. **6.** It tells us to help others.
7. By rewarding us with pleasant surprises, God encourages us to be faithful during trials and difficulties.
8. It shows God's power to control events. **9.** It teaches us to attempt & expect great things from God. **390**

274. The Throne of God

Bible Reading: Revelation 4; Isaiah 6:1-8.
Aim: To understand the greatness of God by seeing how His throne is described. To worship God more.
Memory Verse: ‘ ’
Introduction: The centrepiece of heaven is the throne of God. It is where billions of angels and departed believers’ spirits gather to worship God on His Throne. As we consider the Throne of God, we see ourselves as fellowservants of God with the holy angels, and that we are all created for the purpose of worshipping and serving God in time and in eternity. The Throne of God is the central place of God’s authority in the universe. God knows all things and is in control of all that happens on earth.
God is directing the course of human history to fulfil His purposes. **I. Who Saw the Throne of God?**
1. Moses (Exodus 24:9-10-18) ‘They saw the God of Israel: & there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone…they saw God and did eat and drink… glory of the LORD like devouring fire’.
2. Micaiah (I Kings 22:17-19-23). ‘I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand & on his left..Who shall persuade Ahab that he may go up & fall?’ (19).
3. Isaiah (6:1-8). ‘In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high & lifted up, & his train filled the temple. Above it stood the Seraphims. Then said I, Woe is me! For mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. I heard the voice of the Lord, say, Whom shall I send, who will go for us?’
4. Ezekiel (**1**:26-28; **10**:14,15,20,21). ‘Above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it. (1:26)…I saw (cherubims) under the God of Israel.’ (10:20).
5. Paul (2 Cor 12:1-5). ‘He was caught up unto paradise, and heard unspeakable words…’ (12:4).
6. John (Rev 4:1-11). ‘Behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. (3). He that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. (4). Round about the throne were 24 seats: and upon the seats I saw 24 elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. (5). Out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. (6). Before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal:’ (7).
7. Daniel (7:9-14). ‘I beheld till the thrones were cast down, & the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued & came forth from before him: millions ministered unto him, & ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, & the books were opened’9,10.
These **7 men** were forever changed by their vision of the Throne of God. They lived the rest of their lives with a **greater love, loyalty, dedication, worship and service** because they saw God on His Throne.
Seeing God on His Throne was their: **i) Stability** in uncertain times. **ii) Peace** in chaos. **iii) Their power** in weakness. **iv) Their hope** in despair. **v) Their victory** in seeming failure.
Having seen the Throne of God and fixed their course, the trinkets and trials of earth paled in comparison. After Paul was stoned to death by the Jews at Lystra (Acts 14:19), he was caught up to the third heaven. This so greatly changed him that he said, “I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.” Philipp 3:8. If we feel insecure, anxious, weak, despairing or failures, then refocus on Jesus Christ on His Throne of mercy and grace, who trust in Christ’s blood sacrifice for our salvation.
God’s Throne is more than a seat to sit on. It represents **God’s authority**, **power**, **rule** and **dominion**.
II. What is God’s Throne Like?
1. It is Mobile. It Travels. It appears where God manifests His presence. It is carried by the cherubim.
It was seen by Ezekiel by the river Chebar in the Babylonian captivity (Ezekiel 1:1-10,24-28).
It was seen by Moses at Mt Sinai (Exodus 19:20; 24:9-18) when God gave Moses the Law & Tabernacle.
2. It is on a pavement of clear blue sapphire stone (Exodus 24:10; Ezekiel 1:26; 10:1).
3. The God of Israel sits on the Throne. ‘They saw the God of Israel: there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone.’ (Exodus 24:10). ‘upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.’ (Ezekiel 1:26). This was the Son of God, the God of Israel (10:20).
4. The Sight of the Glory of the LORD was like the Devouring Fire (Exodus 24:17).
“His throne was like the fiery flame.” Daniel 7:9. “Our God is a consuming fire.” Hebrews 12:29.

“I saw as the colour of **amber**, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins upward &...downward, I saw as it were the appearance of **fire**, it had brightness round about” Ez 1:4,26.
5. Cherubim carry God’s Throne and appear under it. “He rode upon a cherub and did fly.” Psalm 18:10 “above the firmament (expanse) that was over their (cherubim) heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone:” (Ezekiel 1:26). “This was the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel….I knew that they were cherubims” (10:20). (See Answers p.78,79). **Cherubims appear**:
i) In **Eden** after the Fall (Genesis 3:22). **ii)** On the **Mercy Seat** in the Tabernacle (Exodus 15:17-22).
iii) On the **curtain** tapestry of the Tabernacle separating unholy people from God’s presence in the Holy of Holies (Exodus 26:1). **iv)** Carved on the walls of **Solomon’s Temple** (I Kings 6:21-29).
v) In Ezekiel’s vision by the river **Chebar** (Ezek 1:4-8). **vi)** Carved on the walls of the Millennial **Temple** (Ez 41:20). **vii)** Seen by John in **heaven** (Rev 4:6-8).
6. Terrible Crystal was in the firmament (expanse) **above** the **cherubim** and the **throne** (Ezekiel 1:22). Terrible (3372) means fearful, frightening, dreadful, revered. The shining brilliance of the expanse above the cherubim reminded Ezekiel of crystals sparkling in sunlight. John said that “before the throne was a sea of glass like unto crystal.” (Rev 4:6).
7. The noise of Cherubim wings was as the noise of **great waters** (Ezekiel 1:24). **Jesus’** voice was as the sound of many waters. (Rev 1:15). “The **God** of Israel..his voice was as the noise of many waters (Ez43:2)
8. A Rainbow appeared round about God’s Throne (Ezekiel 1:28; Rev 4:3). Rainbow colours were refracted from the blazing light of God’s glory on His Throne. An emerald green rainbow around throne.
9. Isaiah saw Jesus Christ, the LORD of Hosts sitting on a Throne, high and lifted up in the heavenly temple (Isaiah 6:1-8). Isaiah saw Seraphim angels standing above God’s Throne calling out “Holy, Holy, Holy is the LORD of Hosts; the whole earth is filled with his glory.’ (Isaiah 6:2,3). God asks Isaiah a question from His Throne: “Whom shall **I** send & who will go for **us**?” Isaiah: “Here am I, Send me.” (8).
10. Around God’s Throne are 24 Elders sitting on 24 Seats, each clothed in **White** and with **Crowns of Gold** on their Heads. (Revelation 4:4). These crowns are “stephanos” crowns of the victors’ wreath in Greek games, not “diadema” crowns of kings as in Revelation 12:3; 13:1; 19:12. These crowns indicate that the elders had been judged and rewarded at the Judgment Seat of Christ in heaven just after the rapture. These 24 elders represent the church and Old Testament saints raptured before the tribulation.
In Revelation 4:10, these 24 elders worship God and cast their crowns before the throne saying Rev 4:11.
In Rev 5:8-10, these 24 elders fall down before the throne and sing that “Jesus Christ has redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, tongue, people and nation...and we shall reign on the earth.”
11. “Out of the **throne** proceeded **lightnings**, **thunderings** and **voices**.” Rev 4:5. (6:1; 8:5; 11:19; 14:2; 16:18; 19:6; I Samuel 2:10; Psalm 18:9; Job 37:4; Ezekiel 1:13 “Out of the fire went forth lightning”).
12. 7 lamps of fire burn continually before the throne, which are the **7 spirits of God** (**Rev 4:5**; 5:6). Father, Son & Holy Spirit send grace & peace to the 7 churches from the 7 spirits before His throne. 1:4,5.
The **7 spirits** are “the spirit of the **LORD** shall rest upon him, the spirit of **wisdom** and **understanding**, the spirit of **counsel** and **might**, the spirit of **knowledge** and of the **fear** of the LORD;” Isaiah 11:2.
13. Many Angels about the throne (Rev 5:11). These angels “**say**”, but the 24 elders “**sing**” praise to God.
In I Kings 22:19, Micaiah saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him.
14. God’s Throne is described as: **i)** A throne of **Holiness**. ‘God sits on the throne of his holiness.’ Ps47:8
ii) Throne of **Judgment**. ‘the LORD shall endure forever: he has prepared his throne for judgment.’Ps 9:7
iii) Throne of **Justice** and **Judgment**. ‘Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne.’ Ps 89:14.
iv) Throne of **Righteousness** & **Judgment**. ‘righteousness & judgment are the habitation of his throne.97:2
v) Throne of **Mercy**. ‘In mercy shall the throne be established: he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, & seeking judgment, & hasting righteousness.’ Isaiah 16:5. Christ judging in millennium.
vi) Throne of **Grace**. ‘Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.’ Hebrews 4:16. Jesus’ shed blood gives us access to God’s throne.
vii) Discussion. Believers are discussed by God, angels and satan around God’s throne. Job 1:6-12; 2:1-7.
viii) Dwelling between Cherubims. 2 Kings 19:15; thou that dwells between the cherubims’ Psalm 80:1.
15. Words Spoken from God’s Throne: i) “Whom shall I send and who will go for us?” Isaiah 6:8.
ii) ‘There came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ‘It is done.’’ Rev 16:17. 7th vial
iii) ‘He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. Write, for these words are true.’Rev21:5-
iv) “A voice came out of the throne saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants…” Rev 19:5.

275. The Hand of the LORD

Bible Reading: I Samuel 5:1-12; Judges 2:1-23. 11 February 2018
Memory Verse: "**He fed them….** and **guided them by the skilfulness of his hands**." Psalm 78:72.
Aim: To have the hand of God on us to bless us. Not to resist God's plans for our life.
Introduction: The phrase "**hand of the LORD**" describes God's **blessing** on obedient, Godly Christians lives and God's **opposition & punishment** on evil people's lives who don't care about God or His work.
What has the Hand of the LORD Done?
1. Grants our Requests. "This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the **king granted him all his request**, according to the **hand of the LORD his God** upon him." Ezra 7:6.
2. Strengthens us. "**I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me**, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me." Ezra 7:28.
"Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: **I will strengthen thee**; yea, I will help thee; yea, **I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness**." Isaiah 41:10.
3. Gives us Times to Do Important Projects. "**My times are in thy hand**: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me." Psalm 31:15
4. Provides for us and **Guides us**. "So he **fed them** according to the integrity of his heart; and **guided them by the skilfulness of his hands**." Psalm 78:72.
5. Created us and Gives us Understanding. "JOD. **Thy hands** have **made me** and **fashioned me**: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments." Psalm 119:73.
6. Created the Earth and Universe. "Of old hast thou **laid the foundation of the earth**: and the **heavens** are the **work of thy hands**." Psalm 102:25.
7. Our Spiritual Growth. "The LORD will perfect **that which concerneth me**: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the **works of thine own hands**." Psalm 138:8.
8. Causes us to Think about God's works. "I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; **I muse** on the **work of thy hands**." Psalm 143:5.
9. Controls Governments for Good or Evil. "The **king's heart** *is* in the **hand of the LORD**, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will." Proverbs 21:1.
10. Watches us Always with Great Love. "Behold, I have **graven thee** upon the **palms of *my* hands**; thy walls are continually before me." Isaiah 49:16.
11. Rewards His Servants, **Punishes His Enemies**. "when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, the **hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants**, & his indignation toward his enemies." Isaiah 66:14.
"It is a fearful thing to fall into the **hands of the living God**." Hebrews 10:31.
12. Talks with us and **Shows us Great Things**. "The **hand of the LORD** was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and **I will there talk with thee**." Ezekiel 3:22.
"The **hand of the LORD was upon me**, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones," Ezekiel 37:1.
13. Provides Salvation for us. "One shall say unto him, **What are these wounds in thine hands**? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends." Zechariah 13:6.
14. Spiritually Develops Children to Do God's Work. "All they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the **hand of the Lord was with him**." Luke 1:66.
15. Takes us into Heaven at Death. "When Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit**: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost." Luke 23:46.
16. Causes Many to Believe and Turn to the Lord, as in the Antioch church. "The **hand of the Lord was with them**: and a **great number believed**, and turned unto the Lord." Acts 11:21.
17. Punishes those who seek to turn people from God, as Elymas. "Now, behold, the **hand of the Lord is upon thee**, and **thou shalt be blind**, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand." Acts 13:8-**11**.
18. Creates Humility then Exalts us. "**Humble** yourselves therefore under the **mighty hand of God**, that he may **exalt you** in due time" I Peter 5:6.
19. Causes us to Respect God. "That all the people of the earth might know the **hand of the LORD**, that it is **mighty**: that ye might **fear** the LORD your God for ever." Joshua 4:24.

276. How Well Do You Know God?

Bible Reading: I Samuel 3:1-21; Matthew 7:15-29.
Aim: To know God really well so that we know **what He wants us to do** and **we always please Him**.
Memory Verse: "they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for **all shall know me**, from the least to the greatest." Hebrews 8:11; Jeremiah 31:34.
Introduction: One of life's greatest privileges is to know God personally. Most people don't know God.:
I. Bible Verses on Knowing God. "Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him." I Samuel 3:7.
"the people that do **know their God** shall be strong, and do exploits." Daniel 11:32.
"Then will I profess unto them, **I never knew you**: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Matthew 7:23.
"That I may **know him**, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;" Philippians 3:10.
"We **know him** that has said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. Heb 10:30
"Hereby we do know that **we know him**, if we keep his commandments." I John 2:3.
II. How can we get to know God better? 1. Get **saved**. **2. Meditate** on His word. **3. Teach** others His word. **4.** Share the **gospel**. Matthew 4:19. **5. Talk to God**. **6. Ask God** what would He have you to do? **7**. Listen to good **preaching** at church. **8. Love God, His word, His work, His ways**, **His wisdom**.
III. What is God Like? See "Understanding", page 1406. (Introducing the God of Israel. 12 qualities).
IV. What will knowing God do for me?
1. God will **speak** to us. 'thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying,This *is* the way, walk ye in it. Is30:21
2. God will **comfort** us. "Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side." Psalm 71:21.
3. God will **guide** us in the right way. "Trust in the Lord…lean not..he shall direct thy paths." Prov 3:5,6.
4. God will **correct** us. "If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons;" Hebrews 12:7.
5. God will **answer** our prayers. "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. Jam5:16
6. God will **teach** us His ways. "I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye." Psalm 32:8.
7. God will **supply** our needs. "seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." Matthew 6:33.
8. God will make us **think as He thinks**, loving what He loves and hating what He hates.
9. God will **reveal His secrets** to us. "Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets." Amos 3:7.
10. God will **love** us & be our **Friend**. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.John 15:14
11. God will **protect** us. "Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side?" Job 1:10.
12. God will **bless** us. "thou hast blessed the work of his hands, & his substance is increased in the land."
13. God will make us **patient** as we wait on Him. "The God of patience and consolation.." Romans 15:5.
14. God will give us **jobs to do** & **people to meet**. 'Arise, & go into the city, & it shall be told thee'A9:6
15. God will make us **love His appearing**. "Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;" Titus 2:13.
16. God will make us **search the scriptures daily**. Acts 17:11.
17. God will make us have **compassion** on others who are suffering and need Christ. "But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd." Matthew 9:36. Isaiah 2:3.
18. God will make us **want to learn His ways**. "many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths." Isaiah 2:3.
19. God will make us want to **know** and **do** His work for our lives. "Lord, What wilt thou have me to do?"
20. God will make us want to **live for eternity**. "Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. " Colossians 3:2.
21. God will make you **strong** and **do exploits** (great things for God). "know their God" Daniel 11:32.
22. God will give us a **strong sense of destiny**, that God has some great plans and work for our life. "who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?" Esther 4:14.

277. Provoking God to Anger

Bible Reading: I Kings 8:22-36; 2 Chron 7:12-22
Aim: To see the dangers of a nation provoking God by committing abominations and sins.
Memory Verse: "In Horeb ye **provoked** JHVH to wrath, so JHVH was **angry** with you to have destroyed you." Deut 9:8. "Because they **forsook** JHVH their God...JHVH brought all this **evil** on them" I Kings 9:9
Introduction: The modern world has become so evil with sins of SSM, abortion, euthanasia, evolution, atheism and attacking our Christian culture, that we are right to conclude that these abominations are provoking God to punish these nations as He did to Israel who provoked God.

I. Verses Teaching How Israel Provoked God

Num 14:23 Surely they shall not see the land which.., neither shall any of them that **provoked me** see it:
Num16:30 If LORD make a new thing, then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.
Deut 9:8 In Horeb ye **provoked** the LORD to wrath, so LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.
Deut 9:22 At Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibrothhattaavah, ye **provoked** the LORD to wrath.
1Ki 14:9 Has done evil above all that were before thee: made thee other gods, to **provoke** me to anger,
2Kings 17:17 They caused **their sons** and **their daughters** to **pass through the fire**, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to **provoke** him to anger.
2Ki 21:6 He made his son pass through the **fire**, observed times, used enchantments & dealt with familiar spirits & wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to **provoke** him to anger.Manas
Psalm 78:40 How oft did they **provoke** him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!

II. Does God Withhold Rain as a Penalty for a Nation's Abominations and Sins?

Deut 11:17 The LORD'S wrath be kindled against you & he shut up the heaven, that there be **no rain**, that the **land yield not her fruit**; & lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.
1King 8:35 When heaven is shut up, and there is **no rain**, **because they have sinned against thee**; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and **turn from their sin**, when thou afflict them: 2Chr 6:26
1King17:1 Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there **shall not be dew nor rain** these years, but according to my word.
2Chron 7:13 If **I shut up heaven that there be no rain**, or if I command the locusts to devour the land,
Isaiah 5:6 I will also command the clouds that **they rain no rain upon it**.
Amos 4:7 **I have withholden the rain from you**, when there were yet three months to the harvest:
Zech 14:17 It shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even **upon them shall be no rain**.

III. Solomon's Sermon (I Kings 8:12-21) & **Prayer** (I Kings 8:22-53,35,36) **at the Temple Dedication**

1. He blessed all the **congregation** of Israel (14). 2. He blessed **JHVH** God of Israel for speaking to David 3. David wanted to build a temple for JHVH, but Solomon built it to hold the ark of the covenant (17-21).
Solomon's Prayer: **1.** God's presence, protection (25-30). **2.** Forgive trespasses in personal disputes 31,32 **3.** Forgive sins that cause defeat in battle (33,34). **4.** Forgive sins that cause no rain (35,36). **5.** Forgive sins causing pestilence, mildew, locust, plague, sickness, that they may fear God (37-40). **6.** Mercy for God-fearing foreigners (41-43). **7.** Victory in battles against enemies (44,45). **8.** Restoration after captivity, saying "We have sinned, have done perversely, done wickedness" (46-51). **9.** Attention to every prayer (52,53). **10.** Solomon's blessing, that all people may know JHVH is God 54-61
Jehovah's second appearance and warning to Solomon (9:1-9): If you walk uprightly, I will establish your throne forever (1-5). If you or you children worship other gods, I will **cut off Israel from this land**, I will **destroy this temple** and Israel will be a **proverb** of **God's judgment**, that **God brings evil on those who forsake Him** (6-9). This is the main lesson that all nations must learn, especially Christian nations.

IV. The 2 Witnesses Withhold Rain

Rev 11:6 These have power to shut heaven, that it **rain not** in the days of their prophecy:
V. Other Judgments if Nations Ignore No Rain are **pestilence** (Luke 21:11) & **invasion** (Rev 9:13-21).
Conclusion: Know that God punishes Nations for their sins. We must warn them.

278. How does God Show His Love to Us? Let us Love God. John 15:1-17; IJohn4:1-21. 5July20

1. **Creating us**. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: Psalm 139:14.
2. Supplying our needs. Matthew 6:33. Luke 12:28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
3. Promising to take us to heaven at death or at the rapture. I go to prepare a place for you. John 14:2.
4. Sending Jesus to die for our sins. I John 4:9 In this was manifested the **love of God toward us**, because that **God sent his only begotten Son into the world**, that we might **live through him**.
John 3:16 **God so loved the world**, that **he gave his only begotten Son**, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. Rom 5:8 God commends his love toward us..Christ died for us
5. Telling us that He loves us. Jerem 31:3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, **I have loved thee with an everlasting love**: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.
6. Correcting us. Rev 3:19 **As many as I love**, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.
7. Promising us to reign with Him 1000 years on earth. Rev 20:6 Shall reign with him 1000 years.
8. Rewarding us for serving Him. Heb 6:10 God *is* not unrighteous to forget your **work** and **labour of love**, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
9. Giving church to help. Heb 10:24 let us consider one another. Ps26:8 I love the habitation of thy house
10. Sending Holy Spirit to comfort us. Phil 2:1 If *there be* therefore any **consolation in Christ**, if any **comfort of love**, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels & mercies, Rom 5:5 Hope maketh not ashamed; because the **love of God is shed abroad in our hearts** by the **Holy Ghost** which is given to us.
11. Giving us the Bible to **guide us**. Psalm 119:97 O how **love I thy law**! it *is* my meditation all the day.
12. Giving great peace. Ps119:165 **Great peace** have they which **love thy law**; nothing shall offend them
13. Loving Lazarus and **John** as **examples** of **loving us**. John 11:36 Then said the Jews, **Behold how he loved him**! John 13:23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, **whom Jesus loved**.
14. Calling us Sons of God. 1 John 3:1 Behold, what manner of **love the Father has bestowed upon us**, that we should be called the **sons of God**: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.
15. Giving us an **example** of loving each other. 1John 4:11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to **love one another**. 1John 3:16 Hereby perceive we **the love *of God***, because **he laid down his life for us**: & we ought to **lay down *our* lives for the brethren**. John 13:34,35 Love one another, as I have loved you
16. He first loved us. 1John 4:19 **We love him**, because **he first loved us**.
17. Giving us Baptism to show our love to Jesus. Matthew 28:19.
18. Praising us. John 12:43 They **loved the praise of men** more than the **praise of God**. I Cor 4:5 every
19. The Father loves us as He loves Jesus. John 17:23 that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and **hast loved them**, **as thou hast loved me**. John 16:27 For the **Father himself loveth you**, because **ye have loved me**, and have believed that I came out from God.
20. Helping us to conquer problems. Rom 8:37 In all these things we are more than conquerors through **him that loved us**. Ps 91:14 Because **he has set his love upon me**, I will **deliver him**:& **set him on high**,
21. Giving us a crown of life for **enduring**. James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that **endures temptation**: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord has promised to them that **love him**.
22. 2Tim 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a **crown of righteousness**, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that **love his appearing**.
23. Being Kind to us. Titus3:4 After that the **kindness** & **love of God our Saviour** toward man appeared
24. Has compassion on us. Ps 86:15 Thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, gracious, longsuffering,
25. Loving refugees. **Love ye therefore the stranger**: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. Dt 10:19
26. Answering prayer. **I love the LORD**, because **he hath heard my voice** &my supplications. Ps 116:1
27. We know that **all things work together for good** to **them that love God**, to them who are called.R8:28
28. Promising to bless and multiply us. Deut 7:13 He will **love thee**, and **bless thee**, and **multiply thee**
29. Associating His name with love. 1 John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is love**.
30. Promising us great things in heaven. 1Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye hath not seen**, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which **God hath prepared for them that love him**.
31. Residing with us. John 14:23 **If a man love me, he will keep my words**: my Father will **love him** & **we will come unto him**, & **make our abode with him**. **32. Revealing himself** to us. John 14:21 manifest
33. Nothing separating us from the love of God. Rom 8:39. **34. Marriage**. Eph 5:25 Husb love your wives
35. Giving us pastors to help us. 1Thes5:13 **Esteem** them **very** highly in love for their work's sake. **396**

279. God Bless You. How can we be Blessed of God?

Read: Deut 28:1-25; Matt 5:1-16. blessing of God might come on the Gentiles thru Jesus Christ; Gal 3:14
Memory Verse: The **blessing** of the LORD, **it maketh rich**, and he addeth no sorrow with it. Prov 10:22.
Aim: To do those things that **attract God's blessings** on our lives.
Introduction: We see many people in the Bible that God blessed, such as Adam & Eve (Gen 1:28), Noah (9:1), Ishmael (17:20), Abraham (24:1), Isaac (24:11), Jacob (35:9), Potiphar (39:5), Job (1:10; 42:12).
Q1: What 34 things should we do to attract God's Blessings on our Lives?
Psalm 1:1 **Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly**, nor **standeth in the way of sinners**, nor **sitteth in the seat of the scornful**.
Psal 33:12 **Blessed** is the **nation whose God is the LORD**; the people he has chosen for his inheritance.
Psa 34:8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: **blessed is the man that trusteth in him.**
Psalm 37:26 He is ever **merciful**, and **lendeth**; and **his seed is blessed**.
Psalm 41:1 **Blessed** is he that **considereth the poor**: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.
Psalm 106:3 **Blessed** are they that keep judgment, and he that **do righteousness at all times**.
Psalm 112:2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the **generation of the upright** shall be **blessed**.
Psalm 119:1 **Blessed are the undefiled in the way**, who **walk in the law of the LORD**.
Proverbs 20:7 The **just man walketh in his integrity**: **his children are blessed after him.**
Isaiah 32:20 **Blessed** are ye that **sow beside all waters**, that send forth the feet of the ox and the ass.
Dan 12:12 **Blessed** is he that waits, & **comes to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days**.
Matthew 5:3 **Blessed** are the **poor in spirit**: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
Matthew 5:4 **Blessed** are they that **mourn**: for they shall be **comforted**.
Matthew 5:5 **Blessed** are the **meek**: for they shall **inherit the earth**.
Matthew 5:6 **Blessed** are they which do **hunger and thirst after righteousness**: for they shall be filled.
Matthew 5:7 **Blessed** are the **merciful**: for **they shall obtain mercy**.
Matthew 5:8 **Blessed** are the **pure in heart**: for **they shall see God**.
Matthew 5:9 **Blessed** are the **peacemakers**: for **they shall be called the children of God**.
Matthew 5:10 **Blessed** are they which are **persecuted for righteousness' sake**: for theirs is the **kingdom of heaven**. **Blessed** are ye, when **men shall revile you**, and **persecute you**, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake (11). Rejoice & be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven
Luke 6:22 **Blessed** are ye, when **men shall hate you**, and when they shall **separate you from their company**, and shall **reproach** you, and **cast out your name as evil**, for the Son of man's sake.
Matthew 11:6 **Blessed** is he, **whosoever shall not be offended in me**.
Mat 16:17 **Blessed art thou**, Simon Barjona: for flesh & blood has not revealed it to thee, but my Father
Luke 11:28 But he said, Yea rather, **blessed** are they that **hear the word of God,** and **keep it**.
Luke 12:37 **Blessed** are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find **watching**: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.
Luke 14:13,14 When thou make a feast, call the poor, maimed, lame and the blind: **thou shalt be blessed**; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.
John 20:29 thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: **blessed are they that have not seen, & have believed**.
Acts 20:35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to **support the weak**, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, **It is more blessed to give than to receive.**
Tit 2:13 Looking for that **blessed hope** & glorious appearing of the great God & our Saviour Jesus Christ
Jam1:12 **Blessed** is the man that **endures temptation**: when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord has promised to them that love him.
James 1:25 Whoso **looketh into the perfect law of liberty**, and **continueth** therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a **doer of the work**, this man shall be **blessed** in his deed.
Revelation 1:3 **Blessed** is he that readeth, and they that **hear the words of this prophecy**, **and keep those things which are written therein**: for the time is at hand.
Rev 19:9 Write, **Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb**.
Rev 22:7 Behold, I come quickly: **blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.**
Rev 16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. **Blessed is he that watch and keep his garments**, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

280. How to Increase our Love for God

Bible Reading: Psalm 116
Memory Verse: "Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt **love the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind." Matthew 22:37.
"Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye **love the LORD your God**." Joshua 23:11.
Aim: To love God more.
How Can We Increase our Love for God?
1. Remember God's answers to our prayers. "I love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications." Psalms 116:1.
2. Consider the goodness of God in supplying our needs. "What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me?" Psalms 116:12.
3. Many wonderful body parts and functions. "I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well." Psalms 139:14.
4. The Father sending the Son into the world to be our **Saviour**. "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins." 1 John 4:10.
5. Jesus Christ's life of love and service shows God's love to us. "Jesus…who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him." Acts 10:38.
6. Jesus' death to **pay our sin debt** and **forgive our sins**. "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." John 3:16
"We love him, because he first loved us." 1 John 4:19.
7. Encouraging us when depressed or troubled. "He healeth the broken in heart." Psalms 147:3.
8. The cycles of nature. The water cycle (H2O moves from atmosphere to land to oceans to atmosphere), the carbon cycle (Carbon moves from atmosphere to plants to animals to atmosphere), and the nitrogen cycle (Nitrogen moves from atmosphere to soil to organisms to atmosphere).
9. God's good nature revealed in the Bible. "God is love;" I John 4:8,16.
10. "**God is not unrighteous to forget your work** and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister." Hebrews 6:10.
11. Jesus is preparing for us a place in heaven. "I go to prepare a place for you." John 14:2.
12. God gives us in the Bible many "exceeding great and precious **promises**" (2 Peter 1:4) showing love.
13. Christians who have shown God's love in helping us. "Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son." 2 Chronicles 24:22.
14. God blessing Australia, USA, England, Canada, NZ and nations with Bible heritage and freedoms. "happy is that people, whose God is the LORD." Psalm 144:15. "Blessed is that nation…" Psalm 33:12.
15. Taste, variety, beauty, easy availability of **food** shows God's love. 'Who giveth food to all flesh' Ps 136:25
16. A spouse and children to bring joy, love, beauty and comfort to us. "Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward." Psalms 127:3.
17. Size, beauty and **rightness of earth**, **Sun**, **moon** and the universe show God's love for us.
"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork." Psalm 19:1.
18. Earth is a beautiful, happy, peaceful, safe, productive place to live.
19. God's gentleness. 'Thy right hand hath holden me up & thy gentleness hath made me great.' Ps 18:35
20. Supplying our financial needs. "it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth" Deut. 8:18.
21. Delivering us from evil.
22. Seeing people become **happy** & blessed when they get saved. 'he went on his way rejoicing.' Acts 8:39
23. "The living God, who **giveth us richly all things to enjoy;**" I Timothy 6:17.
24. God's ways work when applied in our lives.
25. Lessons in the Bible about people to **gain wisdom**. "or whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.Rom 15:4
26. Healing our sicknesses. "Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases" Psalm 103:3
27. Good Christian music to inspire us. "David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him." I Samuel 16:23.
28. Bible prophecies to know the future.

281. God's Loving Words to Us. **Bible Reading:** I Corinthians 13:1-13; I John 4:1-21.

Aim: To grow in our love to God and man. To show our love in a better, more Christlike life.
Introduction: In Islam and Quran, there is No love, No forgiveness, No honesty, No truth, No happy fellowship with God, No thankfulness, No hope of heaven, No patience (convert or die), No peace with enemies, No freedom, No restoration of fellowship, No gentleness (take slave girls). Bible has all these.

I. God's Love for Us. Eph 3:19 To know the **love of Christ**, which passeth knowledge,...(a Paradox).
Deut 10:15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers **to love them**, and he chose their seed after them,
Isaiah 63:9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: **in his love** and **in his pity** he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.
Hosea 14:4 I will heal their backsliding, **I will love them freely**: for mine anger is turned away from him.
Zeph 3:17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; **he will rest in his love**, he will joy over thee with singing. Jer 29:11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, **thoughts of peace**, and **not of evil**, **to give you an expected end**.
Jerem 31:3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, **I have loved thee with an everlasting love**: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee. J 1:5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee
Malachi 1:2 **I have loved you**, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us?
Matthew 10:30,31 But the **very hairs of your head are all numbered**.
Fear ye not therefore, **ye are of more value than many sparrows**.
John 3:16 For **God so loved the world**, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. John11:36 Then said the Jews, **Behold how he loved him**!
John 10:17 Therefore doth **my Father love me**, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.
John 11:5 Now **Jesus loved Martha**, and **her sister**, and **Lazarus**.
John 13:1 Before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having **loved** his own which were in the world, he loved them to the end.
John 13:23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, **whom Jesus loved**.
John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; **as I have loved you**,
John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me **shall be loved of my Father**, and **I will love him**, and will manifest myself to him.
John 15:9 **As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you**: continue ye in **my love**.
John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, **as I have loved you**.
John 17:26 That **the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them**, and I in them.
Romans 5:5 **The love of God is shed abroad** in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.
Rom 5:8 But God commendeth **his love toward us**, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
Romans 8:35 Who shall separate us from the **love of Christ**? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Rom 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the **love of God**, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.
2 Cor 5:14 For the **love of Christ constraineth us**; 2 Cor 13:11 Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the **God of love** and **peace** shall be with you (11). The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the **love of God**, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen. 14
Ephesians 2:4 But **God, who is rich in mercy**, for **his great love wherewith he loved us**,
Eph 5:2 Walk in love, as Christ also hath **loved** us& has given himself for us an offering &a sacrifice to God
Php 2:1 If there be therefore any **consolation in Christ**, if any comfort of **love**, if any fellowship of the Spirit
Ephesian 5:25 Husbands, love your **wives**, even **as Christ also loved the church**, and gave himself for it;
Titus 3:4 But after that the **kindness** and **love of God our Saviour** toward man appeared,
1Jo 3:1 Behold, what manner of **love** the **Father** has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God
1 John 3:16 Hereby perceive we the **love of God**, because **he laid down his life for us**: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. 1John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is love**.
1 John 4:10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that **he loved us**, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. 1 John 4:11 Beloved, if **God so loved us**, we ought also to love one another.
I John 4:12 If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and **his love is perfected in us**.
John 4:16 We have known and believed the **love that God hath to us**. **God is love**; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. 1John 4:19 We love him, because **he first loved us**.

II. What We Should Love
Deut 10:19 Love ye therefore the **stranger**: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
Psalm 40:16 Let such as love **thy salvation** say continually, The LORD be magnified.
Psalm 116:1 I love the **LORD**, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.
Psalm 122:6 Pray for the peace of **Jerusalem**: they shall prosper that love thee.
Proverbs 4:6 Forsake her not (**wisdom**), and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.
Proverbs 9:8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a **wise man**, and he will love thee.
Zechariah 8:19 Love the **truth** and **peace**.
Matthew 5:44 But I say unto you, Love **your enemies**, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;
John 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for **his friends**.
2 Corinthians 8:8 to prove the sincerity of your love (by giving to **missions**).
Colossians 3:19 Husbands, love **your wives**, and be not bitter against them.
1Thesss 1:3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and **labour** of love, and patience of hope..
1Th 3:12 The Lord make you to increase and abound in love **one toward another**, and toward all men, even as we do toward you: 1Th 4:9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love **one another**.
1Th 5:13 Esteem them (**Pastors**) very highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves.
2 Thess 2:10 Because they received not the love of the **truth**, that they might be saved.
2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love **his appearing.**
Tit 2:4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love **their husbands**, to love their **children**,
Hebrews 6:10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and **labour of love**

III. How Should we Love Each Other?
Pr 17:9 He that **covers a transgression** seeks love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.
Song 8:6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for **love is strong as death**; jealousy is cruel as the grave: Song 8:7 **Many waters cannot quench love**, neither can the floods drown it:
Matthew 24:12 Because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall **wax cold**.
John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love **one another**; as I have loved you,
Rom 12:10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; **in honour preferring one another**;
Romans 13:10 **Love worketh no ill to his neighbour**: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.
1 Cor 13:4-8 Charity suffers long, & is kind; charity envies not; charity vaunts not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinks no evil; Rejoices not in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; bears all things, believes all things, hope all things, endures all things.
2 Cor 2:4 that ye might know the love which I have **more abundantly unto you**.
2 Co 12:15 I will very gladly **spend**& be spent for you; the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved
Galatians 5:13 By love **serve one another**.
Ephes 3:17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, **being rooted and grounded in love,**
Ephesians 4:2 With all **lowliness** and **meekness**, with **longsuffering**, **forbearing one another in love**;
Eph 4:15 **Speaking the truth in love**, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:
Eph 4:16 The whole body fitly joined together...makes increase of the body unto the **edifying** of itself in love.
Philippians 1:9 I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in **knowledge** and in **all judgment**;
Colossians 2:2 That their hearts might be **comforted**, being **knit together in love**.
1Thess 5:8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the **breastplate of faith** and **love**;
1Ti 6:11 O man of God, **flee** these things; **follow** righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
2Timothy 1:7 For God hath not given us the **spirit** of fear; but of power, and of **love**, and of a sound mind.
Hebr 10:24 Let us consider one another to **provoke unto love** and to good works*:(by attending church*)
Hebrews 13:1 Let brotherly love **continue**.
1Pe 3:8 Be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful,be courteous
1 John 2:15 **Love not the world**, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
1 John4:18 There is **no fear in love**; but perfect love casts out fear: because fear has torment. He that fears is not made perfect in love. I Peter 1:22 See that ye love one another with a **pure heart fervently**:

282. The Love of God

Bible Reading: I John 3, 4
Memory Verse: "The Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:" I Thessalonians 3:12.
Aim: To **Love God** and **others more** and to **better understand God's love for us**.
Introduction: The love of God is often mentioned, but it is important to understand it better. How can we measure our love for God and for others? How does God show his love for us? How should we show our love to others? How much love do you have for God and others? Are you showing it in practical ways?
I. What is Love? Greek "agapao" (25) means to find our joy in someone or something. To have strong affection towards, as in "his great love wherewith he loved us" (Ephesians 2:4).
To faithfully fulfil our duties to. To regard with favour, goodwill, benevolence, to wish well of someone. Greek "agape" (26) means God doing what is best for man as in John 3:16.

II. How Does God Show His Love For Us?
1. By **giving** His only begotten Son to die for us on the cross to save us from our sins. John 3:16.
2. By **blessing** us. "he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee:" Deut 7:13.
3. By **delivering** us from trouble. "Because he has set his love upon me, therefore will I **deliver** him' Ps 91:14
4. By **hearing** and answering our prayers. 'I love the LORD, because he has heard my voice ' Psalm 116:1
5. By **telling** us how much he loves us. "Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love:" Jeremiah 31:3.
6. By **giving** us His love for others. "love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost" Rom 5:5
7. By **working** all things together for good. "all things work together for good to them that love God" Rom 8:28
8. By **preparing** great things for us in heaven. "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him." I Cor 2:9.
9. By **giving** us love as the first fruit of the Spirit. "the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace" Galatian 5:22.
10. By **showing** mercy & love. 'God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us' Ep2:4
11. By **being kind** to us. "the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared," Titus 3:4.
12. By **not forgetting our work** for Him. "God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, & do minister." Heb 6:10
13. By **calling us the sons of God**. "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God:" I John 3:1.
14. By **rebuking** and **chastening** us. "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent." Revelation 3:19.

III. How Should We Show Our Love For God and Others?
1. By **hating evil**. "Ye that love the LORD, hate evil:" Psalm 97:10.
2. By **covering others sins**. "Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins." Proverbs 10:12.
3. By **keeping God's commandments**. "If ye love me, keep my commandments." John 14:15.
4. By being **kindly** affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; Rom12:10
5. By **treating others well**. 'Love works no ill to his neighbour: love is the fulfilling of the law' Rom 13:10
6. By **praying for others**. "for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;" Romans 15:30.
7. By **giving to missions**. "to prove the sincerity of your love" 2 Cor. 8:8
8. By **spending** for others. "I will very gladly spend and be spent for you;" 2 Cor 12:15.
9. By **being patient**. "With all lowliness & meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love' E4:2
10. By **building others up**. "makes increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love." Ephesian 4:16
11. By **comforting others**. "if any comfort of love" Philippians 2:1.
12. By **being agreeable**. "be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind" Phil2:2
13. By provoking others to good works by coming to church weekly. "let us consider one another to **provoke unto love and to good works**: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together." Hebr 10:24.
14. By **enduring temptations**. "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him." James 1:12.
15. By **loving others fervently**. "that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:" I Peter 1:22.

16. By having **compassion**, **unity**, **pity**, **courtesy**. "Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:" I Peter 3:8.
17. By **not speaking evil**. "let him refrain his tongue from evil, his lips that they speak no guile" IPet 3:10
18. By **not loving the world**. "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." I John 2:15.
19. By **laying down our lives for our fellow Christians**. "Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren." I John 3:16.
20. By **keeping strong in our love for God and others**. "Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ .." Jude 21.
21. By **maintaining our first love**. "I have somewhat against thee, because thou has left thy first love" Rev2:4

IV. What Should We Love?
1. "Israel, what doth the **LORD thy God** require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love **him**, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul" Deut 10:12
2. "Love ye therefore the **stranger**: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt." Deut 10:19.
3. "let such as love **thy salvation** say continually, The LORD be magnified." Psalm 40:16.
4. "O how love I **thy law**! it is my meditation all the day."Psalm 119:97.
5. "Pray for the peace of **Jerusalem**: they shall prosper that love thee." Psalm 122:6.
6. "Forsake her (**wisdom**) not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.' Proverbs 4:6
7. "they love **him that speaketh right**." Proverbs 16:13.
8. "what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, to **love mercy**, to walk humbly with thy God? Mic 6:8
9. "love the **truth** and **peace**." Zechariah 8:19.
10. "Love **your enemies**, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you," Matthew 5:44.
11. "Thou shalt love **thy neighbour as thyself**." Matthew 19:19.
12. "This is my commandment, That ye **love one another**, as I have loved you." John 15:12.
13. "Husbands, love **your wives**, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;" Eph 5:25
14. "Grace be with all them that love our **Lord Jesus Christ** in sincerity." Eph 6:24.
15. "esteem **them** (pastors) very highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves.' I Th 5:13
16. "because they received not the love of the **truth**, that they might be saved." 2 Thess 2:10.
17. "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love **his appearing**." 2 Tim. 4:8
18. "they may teach the young women to be sober, to love **their husbands**, to love their children" Tit 2:4
19. "But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth **his brother have need**, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?". I John 3:17.

Conclusion: How do you show the love of God to other people?

283. Christ's Commendations

Jesus Christ commended:
1. The **unjust steward** for providing and planning for the future (Luke 16:8).
2. The **widow** for generous, sacrificial giving (Luke 21:3).
3. The **woman** for her importunate pleading as an example of persistent prayer (Luke 18:3-7).
4. The **Syrophenician woman** for her great faith (Matthew 15:28).
5. The **Samaritan leper** for his grateful thanks (Luke 17:18). Thanks for salvation.
6. The **Apostle Peter** for his confession of faith (Matthew 16:17).
7. **Mary of Bethany** for sitting at His feet and making learning God's Word a priority (Luke 10:42).
8. The **Good Samaritan** for his unselfish kindness (Luke 10:36).
9. **Ministry** to His brethren (Matt 25:40), giving a cup of cold water, will not lose its reward (Mark 9:41).

Conclusion: Will Christ commend you for: 1. Receiving Christ as Saviour? 2. Living for Him?
Or will He say, "Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels"? (Matthew 25:41).

284. Hearing the Voice of God. Which Voice are you Listening to? 6 Oct2019

Bible Read: Matt 4:1-11; Rev 3:1-22. **Aim:** To hear & obey the **voice of God** over the **voice** of the **world**.
Mem Verse: "Behold, I stand at the door& knock: if any man **hear** **my voice**, and open the door, **I will come in to him**, and **will sup with him**, and **he with me**." Revelation 3:20
Introduction: So many people spend so much time listening to the voices of this world, that they rarely hear the voice of God speaking to them. This leads them to make many mistakes, wrong decisions and miss God's plans for their life. **Which voices are you listening to and following?**

1. Voice of the **World** to follow its fashions, philosophioes and foolish iseas?
2. Voice of the **Flesh** to satisfy its many lusts for pleasure, power, money, pride.
3. Voice of the **Devil** who seeks to steal our time, money, opportunities, health, life, friends and ministry.
4. Voice of **God** Who seeks to help us, bless us, use us for good, make us great, strengthen us, educate us.

I. Which verses Teach that we should Listen to God's Voice? What is God Telling Us?

1. Voice inviting us to SALVATION & fellowship. Behold, I stand at the door& knock: if any man **hear my voice**, and open the door, **I will come in to him**, and **will sup with him**, and **he with me**. Rev 3:20.
2. Voice of God to FOLLOW Jesus in our life's work and **purpose**. "My sheep **hear my voice**, and **I know them**, and **they follow me**." John 10:27. "Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and **they shall hear my voice**; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd." John 10:16.
3. Voice of God's TRUTH. "Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth **heareth my voice**." John 18:37.
4. Voice of God's GUIDANCE. "Thine ears shall hear a **word** behind thee, saying, **This *is* the way**, **walk ye in it**, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." Isaiah 30:21.
5. Voice of God to **GO and EXPLAIN the GOSPEL** or **give a tract to some person**. "Then the Spirit **said** unto Philip, **Go near**, and join thyself to this chariot." Acts 8:29. "**I heard** the **voice of the Lord**, saying, Whom shall I send, and who shall go for us? Then said I, Here am I, send me." Isaiah 6:8.
6. Voice of God to LISTEN to People's Requests for Salvation. "While Peter thought on the vision**, the Spirit said unto him**, Behold, three men seek thee." Acts 10:19.
7. Voice of God to TRAVEL to some place to preach the gospel, teach the **Bible** or to **help Christians**. "A vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, **Come over into Macedonia, and help us**" Act 16:9. To day if ye will hear his **voice**, harden not your hearts. Hb4:2
8. Voice of SUFFERING people. **They** cried with a **loud voice**, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? Rev 6:10.
He said, What hast thou done? the **voice of thy brother's blood** cries unto me from the ground. Gen 4:10
9. Voice of GODLY CHRISTIANS. "Nevertheless the people refused to obey the **voice of Samuel**; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us; " I Samuel 8:19.
10. Gospel in the STARS. There is no speech nor language, where **their voice** is not heard. Psalm 19:3.
11. WISDOM and Understanding. Doth not **wisdom** cry? & understanding put forth her **voice**? Prov 8:1
12. God's WAYS. This thing commanded I them, saying, **Obey my voice**, & I will be your God & ye shall be my people: walk ye in all the **ways** that I have commanded you, that it may be **well** unto you. Jer 7:23
13. Voice of Mixhael at the RAPTURE. The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a **shout**, with the **voice of the archangel**, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: I Thess 4:16.
14. Leave Catholic church. I heard another **voice** from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people.R18:4

II. How Can we Hear God's Voice?

1. Study the Bible Daily or **Listen to it being Read**. **Pray**. "**Open thou mine eyes**, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law." Psalm 119:18.
2. Ask God, "Lord, **what wilt thou have me to do**?" Acts 9:6.
3. Listen to God's voice in preaching, in opportunities, in ideas or to His "still small voice". "After the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: & after the fire a **still small voice**." I Kings 19:12
4. Tell God: "Speak Lord, for thy servant heareth." I Samuel 3:10.
5. Don't Listen to the voice of the world, flesh, devil, or ungodly people. Matthew 4:1-11
6. Obey God in what He tells you to do today. "But my people would not hearken to **my voice**; and Israel would none of me." Psalm 81:11.

285. Fear Not, because the LORD is "MY" Helper and…

Bible Read: Psalm 23; 31. **Memory Verse**: The LORD *is* **my rock**, and **my fortress**, and **my deliverer**; **my God**, **my strength**, in whom I will trust; **my buckler**, the horn **of my salvation**, **my high tower**.Ps18:2
Aim: To comfort and encourage us in fearful times because of **who** the LORD is to us,.
Introduction: We live in fearful times as seen by Corona virus spreading worldwide and the strict government restrictions and penalty threats on everyone. We have never seen such problems world-wide. Many have lost their jobs and income. **China** is becoming more aggressive, controlling and confronting. Beirut, **Lebanon** had a big explosion of 2700 tons of Ammonium Nitrate this week. **Iran** is getting more aggressive as it seeks to control many countries and attack Israel. Cyber attacks are a new type of warfare. We wonder what will happen next, where is it leading and how can I stay safe? The unsaved have no hope, peace or safety, but we enjoy God's love, care and protection no matter what happens.

What Does God Say about Himself to Comfort us?

2 Sam 22:29 For thou art **my lamp**, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.
Ps 18:2 The LORD is **my rock**, and **my fortress**, and **my deliverer**; **my God**, **my strength**, in whom I will trust; **my buckler** (small round shield), and the horn **of my salvation**, and **my high tower**.
Ps 22:10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: **thou art my God from my mother's belly**.
Ps 23:1 The **LORD is my shepherd**; I shall not want.
Ps 23:4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for **thou art with me**; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
Ps 25:5 Lead me in thy truth, teach me: for **thou art** the **God** of **my salvation**; on thee do I wait all the day
Ps 27:1 The LORD is **my light** & **my salvation**; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the **strength** of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?
Ps 28:7 The LORD is **my strength** and **my shield**; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.
Ps 31:3 For **thou art my rock** and **my fortress**; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.
Ps 31:4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for **thou art my strength**.
Ps 31:14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, **Thou art my God**.
Ps 32:7 **Thou art my hiding place**; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.
Ps 40:17 But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: **thou art my help** and **my deliverer**;
Ps 44:4 **Thou art my King**, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.
Ps 70:5 I am **poor** and **needy**: make haste unto me, O God: **thou art my help & my deliverer**; O LORD,
Ps 71:3 Be thou **my strong habitation**, whereunto I may continually resort: thou has given commandment to save me; for **thou art my rock and my fortress**.
Ps 71:5 For thou art **my hope**, O Lord GOD: **thou art my trust from my youth**.
Ps 71:7 I am as a wonder unto many; but **thou art my strong refuge**.
Ps 89:26 He shall cry unto me, **Thou art my father, my God**, and **the rock of my salvation**.
Ps 94:22 But the **LORD is my defence**; and **my God** *is* the rock of **my refuge**.
Ps 118:14 The **LORD is my strength** and **song**, and is become **my salvation**.
Ps 119:68 **Thou art good**, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
Ps 119:114 **Thou art my hiding place** and **my shield:** I hope in thy word.
Ps 119:151 **Thou art near**, O LORD; and all thy commandments are truth.
Ps 142:5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, **Thou art** **my refuge** & **my portion** in the land of the living.
Lam 3:24 The **LORD is** **my portion**, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.
Jer 3:4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, **My father, thou art the guide of my youth**?
Jer 17:14 Heal me, O LORD, & I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for **thou art my praise**.
Jer 17:17 Be not a terror unto me: **thou art my hope in the day of evil**.
Heb13:6 So that we may boldly say, The **Lord is my helper** & I will not fear what man shall do unto me.
►**Conclusion**: The LORD is my **lamp**, my **rock**, my **fortress**, my **deliverer**, my **God**, my **strength**, my **buckler**, my **salvation**, my **high tower**, my **Shepherd**, my **light**, my **shield**, my **hiding place**, my **help**, my **King**, my **strong habitation**, my **hope**, my **trust from my youth**, my **strong refuge**, **good**, my **father**, my **defence**, my **song**, my **portion**, **near**, **guide of my youth**, my **praise**, my **helper**.(28) **404**

286. Worship The LORD because the LORD is……

Bible Reading: Psalm 18:1-3,19,20.
Memory Verse: "Thou shalt **worship** the Lord thy God, and **him only** shalt thou **serve**." Matthew 4:10.
Aim: To **love God more**. To **understand** God better. To **worship** God more. To **tell others** about Him.
Introduction: Worship involves telling God **why** we appreciate Him, meditating on **His good character**, **doing** what He wants us to do, considering **His attributes** and **what He does for us** and **loving Him**.
What should prompt us to worship God? How does God show His Love to Us?

1. God. 1Ki8:60 That all the people of the earth may know that the **LORD is God**, & that there is none else. **True God**. Jer 10:10 But the **LORD is the true God**, **he is the living God**, and an **everlasting king:**
2. King. Is 33:22 The LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, **LORD is** our **king**; he will save us.
3. Here. Gen 28:16 Jacob awoke out of his sleep & said, Surely the **LORD is in this place**; & I knew it not. Psa 145:18 The **LORD is near unto all them that call upon him**, to all that call upon him in truth. Ps 34:18 The **LORD is near them that are of a broken heart**; and saves such as be of a contrite spirit.
4. Righteous. Psalm 145:17 The **LORD is righteous in all his ways**, and **holy** in all his works.
5. Holy. Psa 99:9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the **LORD** our **God is holy**.
6. Power, **Understanding**. Ps 147:5 Great is our Lord, and of **great power**: his **understanding** is infinite.
7. Slow to Anger. Ps 103:8 The **LORD is merciful** and **gracious**, **slow to anger**, and plenteous in mercy.
8. Gracious. Ps 145:8 The **LORD is gracious**, **full of compassion**; **slow to anger**, and of **great mercy**.
9. Very Pitiful. Jam 5:11 Ye have seen the end of the Lord; that the **Lord is very pitiful**, of tender **mercy**
10. Good. Psa34:8 O taste and see that the **LORD is good**: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
11. Mercy. Num 14:18 The **LORD is longsuffering**, **of great mercy**, **forgiving** iniquity transgression,
12. Love. 1John 4:8,16 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is love**.
13. Faithful. 2Thes 3:3 The **Lord is faithful**, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.
14. Giver. 2 Chron 25:9. The **LORD is able to give thee much more than this**.
15. On my Side. Psalm 118:6 The **LORD is on my side**; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?
16. Knowledge. 1Sam 2:3 the **LORD is a God of knowledge**, and by him actions are weighed.
17. Truth. Psalm 138:2 **I will worship** ..and **praise** thy name for thy **lovingkindness** & for thy **truth**: 31:5
18. My Creator. Ecc 12:1 Remember now **thy Creator** in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not
19. My Rock. Ps 92:15 To shew that the **LORD is** upright: **my rock**, there is no unrighteousness in him.
20. My Strength and **Song**. Ps 118:14 The **LORD is my strength** and **song**, and is become **my salvation**.
21. My Salvation. Psa 18:2 The **LORD is my rock**, and **my fortress**, and **my deliverer**; my God, **my strength**, in whom I will trust; **my buckler**, and the horn of **my salvation**, and **my high tower**.
22. My Saviour. Isa 43:3 I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, **thy Saviour**. I, even I, am the LORD; beside me there is **no saviour** (11). This is indeed the **Christ**, the **Saviour of the world**. John 4:42
23. My Shepherd. Ps 23:1 The **LORD is my shepherd**; I shall not want. John 10:11,14 I am the good she
24. My Friend. John 15:14 Ye are **my friends**, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Luke12:4 my friends
25. My Shield. Psalm 28:7 The **LORD is my strength** and **my shield**; my heart trusted in him, I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.
26. My Defence. Psa_89:18 The **LORD is our defence**; and the Holy One of Israel is our king. Ps 59:9
27. My Refuge. Psa 94:22 But the **LORD is my defence**; and **my God** *is* the rock of **my refuge**.
28. My Helper. Hb13:6 We may boldly say, The **Lord is my helper**, I will not fear what man shall do to me
29. My Keeper & **Shade**. Ps 121:5 The **LORD is thy keeper**: the **LORD is thy shade** on thy right hand.
30. My Light. Psalm 27:1 The **LORD is my light** and **my salvation**; whom shall I fear? the **LORD is the strength of my life**; of whom shall I be afraid? I John 1:5 God is light, and in him is no darkness at all
31. My Rewarder.Hb11:6.he that comes to God must believe that he is+ he is a **rewarder** of them who diligently se
32. My Comforter. Ps 71:21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and **comfort me** on every side. John 16:7
33. My Coming Redeemer.Job 19:25 I know **my redeemer** lives, he shall stand at the latter day on earth:
34. My Hiding Place. Ps 119:114. Thou art **my hiding place** and **my shield**: I hope in **thy word**. Ps 32:7.
35. My Deliverer. Ps 70:5 I am poor & needy: make haste to me, **O God**: thou art **my help** & **my deliverer**;
36. My Strong Habitation. Ps 71:3 Be thou **my strong habitation**, whereunto I may continually resort:
37. My Glory and **Uplifter**. Ps3:3 Thou, O LORD, are a **shield** for me; **my glory**, the **lifter up of my head**
38. My Father. Jeremiah 3:19. I said, Thou shalt call me, **My father**; & shalt not turn away from me. **405 God is….**
Psalms 56:9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for God is **FOR ME.**
Psalms 75:7 But God is the **JUDGE**: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.
Psalms 84:11 For the LORD God is a **SUN** and **SHIELD**: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
Luke 6:35 he is **KIND** unto the unthankful and to the evil.
Luke 24:34 Saying, The Lord is **RISEN indeed**, and hath appeared to Simon.
John 4:24 God is a **SPIRIT**: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.
Romans 11:23 God is **ABLE to graff them in again**.
2 Corinthians 1:18 But as God is **TRUE**, our word toward you was not yea and nay.
2 Corinthians 9:8 God is **ABLE to make all grace abound toward you**; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:
Philippians 4:5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is **AT HAND**.
1 Thessalonians 4:6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the **AVENGER of all such**, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
Hebrews 12:29 For our God is a **CONSUMING FIRE**.
Hebrews 13:16 To do good & to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is **well PLEASED**
God is NOT
Matthew 22:32 God is **not the God of the dead, but of the living**.
Acts 10:34 Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is **no respecter of persons:**
1 Corinthians 14:33 For God is **not the author of confusion**, but of **peace**, as in all churches of the saints.
Galatians 6:7 Be not deceived; God is **not mocked**: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
Hebrews 6:10 For God is **not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love**, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
Hebrews 11:16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is **not ashamed to be called their God**: for he hath prepared for them a city.
2 Peter 3:9 The Lord is **not slack concerning his promise**, as some men count slackness; but is **longsuffering** to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish**, but that all should come to repentance.

287. People Who Attempted Something For God

Bible Reading: Mark 2:1-12. **Aim**: To find things needing to be done and to attempt them for God.
Introduction: So many Christians stop growing in their Christian life because they are fearful and never attempt much for God. **Question**: Is there something that God wants you to attempt for Him?
Hudson Taylor said, "Attempt great things for God, expect great things from God."
Question: Who in the Bible attempted something for God? What resulted? What can we learn from it?

1. Noah was warned about the Flood and built an Ark to save his family and animal life. Heb. 11:7.
2. Abraham was uncomfortable in living with idolaters in Ur, so he obeyed God's leading to leave Ur and travel to Canaan to found the nation of Israel for His descendants. Heb. 11:8-10.
3. Moses' parents hid baby Moses from being killed by Pharaoh (Heb 11:23).
4. Joshua and **Caleb** (Numbers 13:27-33; 14:1-11) show the value of staying faithful to God long term.
5. David's victory over Goliath (I Samuel 17) shows that God can give us victory over giants in our life.
6. Jonathan's attack on Philistines (I Samuel 14:1,2,6,7,16,17,19,30) shows how we encourage others.
7. Elijah on Mount Carmel (I Kings 18) shows the value of doing God's will even if you are alone.
8. Esther (Esther 4:11-16) risked her life. The Jews were saved from destruction.
"Who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?" (Esther 4:14).
"If I perish, I perish" (Esther 4:16). Esther shows how a wise, courageous woman can save many people.
9. Nehemiah returning to rebuild Jerusalem (Nehemiah 1,2,3) shows the value of enduring obstacles.
10. Four Men who brought a palsied man to Jesus (Mark 2:1-12). They saw the obstacle, but found a way around it. Results: Their friend was healed. Their faith is recorded in the Bible forever as an example of the value of attempting to help people and as a great encouragement for us.
11. Centurion asking Jesus to heal his servant. 'I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. Luke 7:9
12. Paul's 1st, 2nd, 3rd Missionary Journeys (Acts 13) shows the blessings and education of missions.

288. God in Proverbs

Bible Reading: Proverbs 16, 22

Aim: To understand how God reveals His thinking in Proverbs so we can please God more.

Introduction: How does God reveal His thinking in Proverbs in the context of wise and foolish living? How does God deal with wise and foolish people? How can we draw strength from God in Proverbs? This shows what God loves and disapproves of. What is God interested in teaching us? God is in each of:

1. God gives knowledge, wisdom, instruction and understanding if we honour Him.
"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of **knowledge**: but fools despise **wisdom** and **instruction**." 1:7.
"For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and **understanding**." 2:6.

2. Honouring God is something we must choose. "For that they hated knowledge, and **did not choose** the fear of the LORD:" 1:29. This is why it is important to learn God's ways from childhood.

3. God wants us to trust Him. **We are easily mislead**, deceived. "Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, & he shall direct thy paths." 3:5.

4. Fearing God motivates us to depart from evil. Don't think you know more than you do.
"Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil." 3:7. **Beware of God's chastening**.
"My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction: For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth." 3:11,12.
"The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death." 14:27.

5. God wants us to have confidence in His protection. "the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken." 3:26. "In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence:" 14:26.

6. God curses the wicked and blesses the just. Seek His blessings and avoid His curses.
"The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just." 3:33.
"The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it." 10:22.

7. God watches and ponders (considers carefully) all that we do.
"the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings." 5:21.
"The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good." 15:3.

8. God hates some things. "These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren" 6:16. "The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate." 8:13.

9. God favours the wise. "whoso findeth me (*wisdom*) findeth life, shall obtain favour of the LORD"8:35
"A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn." 12:2.

10. God cares for and supplies the needs of the righteous. "The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked." 10:3.

11. God wants to lengthen our life.
"The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened." 10:27.

12. God's ways strengthen individuals and nations. "The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity." 10:29.

13. God hates dishonest business practices.
"A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight." 11:1.

14. God hates lying and loves truth.
"Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight." 12:22.

15. God blesses the children of those who fear Him.
"In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge." 14:26.

16. God hates religious activities (sacrifices) of wicked people. "The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight." 15:8.

17. God understands our heart motives. "Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?" 15:11.

18. God hates the thoughts of the wicked and is far from the wicked.
"The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words. The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous." 15:26,29.

19. God prepares people's hearts and answers. "The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD." 16:1. Ask God to give you the best answers to people. I Peter 3:15.

20. God establishes our plans if we commit our works to Him for His glory and people's salvation.
"Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established." 16:3.

21. God uses wicked people to achieve His plans, such as punishing other wicked people.
"The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." 16:4.

22. God hates pride and punishes it. "Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished." 16:5.

23. God brings peace to those whose ways please Him.
"When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him." 16:7.

24. God brings happiness to those who trust Him and handle matters wisely.
"He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he." 16:20.

25. God controls random events to achieve His plans.
"The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD." 16:33.

26. God tries and tests us by events.
"The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts." 17:3.

27. God hates those who justify the wicked and condemn the just. "He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD." 17:15. Some lawyers do this.

28. God protects those who trust in Jehovah's name.
"The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe." 18:10.

29. God giving a good wife is evidence of His favour. "Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD." 18:22; "a prudent wife is from the LORD." 19:14.

30. God repays those who help the poor. "He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again." 19:17.

31. God teaches us through the eye and the ear. "The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them." 20:12. We should teach others through the eye and the ear.

32. God will save us from oppressors if we wait on Him. "Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee." 20:22. Don't take revenge. Trust God to reward you & punish evil.

33. God controls the leader's thoughts to achieve His purposes. "The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will." 21:1.

34. God highly values justice and right judgment.
"To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice." 21:3.

35. God gives military victory and safety.
"The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD." 21:31.

36. God makes rich & poor. "The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all." 22:2

37. God gives riches, honour and a good life to humble God fearers.
"By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life." 22:4.

38. God permits prostitution as a trap for evil men that God hates.
"The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein." 22:14.

39. God supports the cause of victims of oppressors.
"For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them." 22:23.

40. God rewards those who show kindness to their enemies.
"If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee." 25:21,22.

41. God knows that when people become rich, they tend to deny God and attribute their wealth to their own cleverness. "Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain." 30:8,9.

289. Don't Offend God

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:36-43; II Chronicles 36:15-21.
Aim: To not offend God. 22 May2016
MVerse: 'Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God' I Cor 10:32
Introduction: Recently, some homosexual in Tasmania took a Roman Catholic priest to a discrimination tribunal because he/she/it was offended by the priest teaching children that marriage is between a man and a woman. The queer felt offended and discriminated against by this statement. This raises the question, "Does the homosexual's activities offend God?" "Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination." Lev 18:22; "If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them." Lev 20:13. We should be more concerned with the sin of offending God, than offending some queer.

I. Who in the Bible and in History Offended God?

1. Adam and Eve in bringing sin into the world. "Therefore as by the **offence of one** judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life." Romans 5:18.
2. The Pre-Flood World. Their sins and violence brought their destruction by the Flood. Genesis 6:5-8.
3. Judah in 606BC. God brought the Babylonians to destroy them. II Chronicles 36:15-21.
4. Peter offended Jesus by advising Him not to go to the cross. "But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men." Matthew 16:23.
5. Israel crucifying Jesus Christ in 33AD. "I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early." Hosea 5:15.
6. The Catholic Spanish Armada being destroyed 3 times by God-sent storms as they attacked England.
7. When Jesus returns to earth He will remove all things that offend and put them in fire. "The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth." Matthew 13:41.
8. Those that hurt Israel offend God. "Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD." Jeremiah 2:3.

II. God"s Words to us about Offending

Job 34:31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:
Psa 119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
Matt 17:27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.
Matt 18:6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
James 2:10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.
James 3:2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
Matth 18:7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! 1Peter 2:8 A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. Acts 24:16 herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.
Romans 9:33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
1Cor 10:32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:
2Cor 6:3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:
Gal 5:11 I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.
Phil 1:10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

290. How Great is our God.

The LORD is a **great God** & a **great King** above all gods. Ps 95:3

1. Rewarder. After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: **I am thy shield**, and **thy exceeding great reward**. Gen 15:1. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for **great is your reward in heaven**: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. Matth 5:12.

2. Kindness. Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious, merciful, slow to anger, of **great kindness**, and forsook them not. Neh 9:17. I will mention the **lovingkindnesses of the LORD**, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the **great goodness** toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his **mercies**, and his **lovingkindnesses**. Isaiah 63:7.

3. Goodness. How **great is thy goodness**, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee. Ps 31:19.

4. Mercy. As the heaven is high above the earth, so **great is his mercy** to them that fear him. Ps 103;11

5. Peace. Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. Psalm 119:165

6. Thoughts. How precious are **thy thoughts to me**, O God! **how great is the sum of them**! Psa 139:17

7. Counsel. Great in counsel, and mighty in **work**: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings: Jeremiah 32:19.

8. Faithfulness. They are new every morning: **great is thy faithfulness**. Lam 3:23.

9. Signs. How great are his signs! how mighty are his **wonders**! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation. Daniel 4:3.

10. Day of the Lord. The LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for **his camp is very great: for he is strong that executes his word: for** the **day of the LORD is great** & **very terrible**;& who can abide it? (11). The sun shall be turned into darkness & the moon into blood, before the **great** & **the terrible day of the LORD come**. Joel 2:11,31. I will execute **great vengeance** on them with furious rebukes; Ezek 25:17

11. Then shall be **great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. Matt 24:21. God thunders…**great things doeth he**, which we cannot comprehend. Job 37:5

12. Power. Then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with **great power** & **glory**. Mark13:26

13. Joy. The angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of **great joy**, which shall be to all people. Luke 2:10. They departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and **great joy**; and did run to bring his disciples word. Matt 28:8. There was **great joy** in that city. Acts 8:8. (Mark 5:19

14. Compassion. Tell them how **great things the Lord has done for thee** & has had **compassion** on thee.

15. Harvest. The **harvest truly is great**, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Luke 10:2.

16. Door. A **great door and effectual is opened unto me**, and there are many adversaries. I Cor 16:9.

17. Love. God, who is rich in mercy, for his **great love** wherewith he loved us, Eph 2:4.

18. Our Saviour. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the **great God** and **our Saviour Jesus Christ**; Titus 2:13. **My name** shall be **great among the Gentiles**. Malachi 1:11.

19. Salvation. How shall we escape, if we neglect **so great salvation**; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; Heb 2:3

20. Shepherd. The God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that **great shepherd of the sheep**, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, Hebrews 13:20.

21. Promises. Whereby are given unto us exceeding **great** and **precious promises**: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. 2Peter1:4

22. Works. They sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, **Great and marvellous are thy works**, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. Rev 15:3

23. Battle. They are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the **battle of that great day of God Almighty**. Rev 16:14.

24. White Throne. I saw a **great white throne**,+ im that sat on it, from whose face the earth+ the heaven fled away; there was found no place for them. Rev 20:11. Heavens declare the glory of God. Ps19:1.

291. How to Increase our Faith, Trust and Confidence in God

Bible Reading: Mark 2:1-14. I Samuel 17.
Aim: How to increase our faith and confidence in God. How to trust God more.
Introduction: People suffer greatly by not doing what God wants. They disobey God by a lack of faith. If we learn how to have more faith and trust in God, we will obey Him more.

I. Who in the Bible Trusted God and Showed Great Faith?
1. Abraham by leaving Ur, by sacrificing Isaac, by giving Lot the best choice of the land.
2. Ruth by leaving Moab to live in Israel. Ruth 2:12.
3. Job in his sufferings. "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him:" .Job 13:15.
4. David by fighting Goliath. I Samuel 17.
5. King Hezekiah when facing the Assyrian army. Isaiah 36-38.
6. Peter walking on the water at Jesus' invitation. Matthew 14:28.
7. Paul and **Barnabus** going on missionary journeys. Acts 13.
8. People in Hebrews 11.
9. The 4 men who let their paralyzed friend through the roof to Jesus. Luke 2:5 'When he saw their faith'
10. Anyone who attempts something for God.

II. Why Do People Not Trust God? What Are The Causes Of Little Faith In God?
1. Ungodly friends who give wrong information about God or the Bible. eg: evolution lecturers.
2. Wrong information about God or false doctrines. RC church makes atheists due its errors. Prov.19:27
3. Fears of what might happen. People don't come to church fearing they must work on Sunday.
4. Little Bible knowledge and understanding. "Faith comes by hearing….word of God." Romans 10:17.

III. How to Increase our Faith and Confidence in God. How to Trust God more.
1. Know God better. "they that know thy name will put their trust in thee:" Psalm 9:10.
2. Remembering God's past goodness to us and answered prayers. Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee" Psalm 31:19.
3. Remember and **claim God's promises** in the Bible. "I trust in thy word" Psalm 119:42.
4. "**Commit thy way unto the LORD**; **trust** also in him; and he shall bring it to pass." Psalms 37:5.
5. Pour out your heart to God. "Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us." Psalms 62:8.
6. "Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge Him and he shall direct thy paths." Proverbs 3:5,6.
7. "Therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God." 1 Timothy 4:10

IV. Benefits of Trusting God.
1. True riches in eternity. "If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?" Luke 16:11
2. God brings to pass what you hope for.
3. Pleasing God. Hebrews 11:6.
4. Peace in troubles. Peter sleeping in jail before his execution date.
5. Seeing God supply your needs.
6. Doing right when it is difficult.
7. Confidence in God grows.
8. You will **attempt more for God**.
Conclusion: Will you trust God when it is difficult, or will you panic and fail the test?

292. Wait on the LORD. How to Cure Impatience. Living Faith-Rest Life

Bible Reading: Numbers 13:26-14:12; Hebrews 4:1-16.
Aim: How to **cure impatience**. Let God fix our problems without panicking.
Introduction: Most people are very impatient. We hate waiting for things. We want everything now. We may get some things in life immediately, but other things we have no control over, so we must wait for them. Waiting seems a waste of time, but we should use this time to learn important lessons and do many other useful things. When we pray for something but don't get it, we must wait for God to give it to us or to give us something better. This is the **faith-rest life** of trusting God's promises without worrying.

I. Definition of Waiting on the LORD: It means that when we ask God for something, we wait patiently for God to work out the problem in His own time, in His own way, according to His will, without getting angry, complaining against God, acting foolishly or damaging relationships. "Not my will, but thy will". We will be busy doing what we know God wants us to do, until He fixes the problem or answers us.

II. What Mistakes May We Make if We Do Not Wait on the LORD to Fix Our Problems? (20)
Weeping (Numbers 14:1), murmuring or continually complaining (14:2), wanting to die (2), thinking that God wants to destroy us (3), wanting to return to Egypt (the old life) (3), following an ungodly leader (4), blaming or wanting to kill your pastor or Godly leader (10), provoking God (11), disbelieving God (11), breaking relationships with good people (stone Moses and Joshua 10), run away (return to Egypt 3), get angry (2-4), tell people off, think the worst of good people (Moses and Joshua (3), panic (2-4,10), demand a wrong solution now (return to Egypt, stone Moses), not give God time to solve the problem in His own way (11), spend money impulsively on things that won't fix the problem (cost of returning to Egypt (3,4), not praying, tell everyone your problems which may hinder God's solution because each has their own ideas on how to fix it (2), forgetting God's power to fix our problems (11), doubting God's love for us (3).

III. Who Successfully Waited on God to Grant their Requests?
1) Ruth. Naomi told Ruth to 'Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall:' (Ruth 3:18)
2) Moses, when aged 80, God appeared to him at the burning bush, to lead Israel out of Egypt. (Exodus 3)
3) Hezekiah, when the Assyrian army seiged Jerusalem, prayed to God, waited & was rescued (Isa 36,37)
4) Joseph, waiting patiently in prison till age 30, was rescued by explaining Pharaoh's dream. (Genesis 41)
5) Jesus. Satan offered Him the world's kingdoms to avoid the cross. He waited 2000 yr to be King. Mat4

IV. Who Failed to Wait on God to Grant their Requests?
1) Israel complaining at Kadesh-Barnea, refused to enter the promised land. (Numbers 13:30-14:12).
2) Saul offering a burnt offering when Samuel was late, which was Samuel's job. (I Samuel 13:8-10).

V. What Will We Do If We Wait On the LORD?
1) We will let God **lead us** and **teach us**. "Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day." Psalms 25:5.
2) We will **rest** in the LORD, **wait patiently** for Him, and **fret not** about problems or people. Psalm 37:7
3) We will leave our expectations with God.'wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him. Ps62:5
4) We will **not take revenge** or **punish people**. "Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee." Proverbs 20:22
5) We will **trust God** to fix the problem. "isles shall wait on me, and on mine arm shall they trust." Is.51:5
6) We will **seek God** to know Him better. "The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him." Lamentations 3:25.
7) We will **hope** and **quietly wait** for God to fix it. "It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD." Lamentations 3:26.

VI. Benefits of Waiting on the LORD
1) We gain **integrity** and uprightness. 'Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.' Ps 25:21
2) We get **courage** and **strength**. 'Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, he shall strengthen thine heart'Ps 27:14
3) God will **exalt us**. 'Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land' Ps 37:34
4) God will **supply our needs** at the right time. "These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give them their meat in due season." Psalms 104:27.
5) We will **renew our strenghth**. "They that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint." Is 40:31
6) We will **not be ashamed**. "they shall not be ashamed that wait for me." Isaiah 49:23.

293. Without Faith it is Impossible to Please God

Bible Reading: Joshua 14; Hebrews 11:1-39.
Aim: To trust God's goodness, wisdom and love so that we are not afraid of obeying Him.
Introduction: After we are saved, the main lesson that God wants to teach us is to trust Him in every situation of life, so we are not afraid to do what He asks us to do.
I. Problem: How often do you hear people say: "I can't come to church because I have to work Sunday?" (Ask God for a job which does not need you to work on Sunday). "I can't come to Bible College because I can't give up my job." (Trust God to supply your needs some other way, or live on less).
"I can't share the gospel because I don't have the confidence." (Go and trust God to tell you what to say).
"I can't come to Basic Bible Certificate after church because I have to visit my friend" (Visit him later).
What they **are really saying** is that: **1)** "I don't believe there is any benefit in doing these things for God."
2) "My concept of God is that He is too small, weak, powerless or unable to bless me if I obey Him."
3) "I don't believe that God is willing or able to supply my needs if I serve him in these areas."
4) "I can't rearrange my time to give God first place. I'm disorganized with my time."
5) "I don't have enough faith in God to solve my problems."
6) "God is not interested in solving my problems."

II. What is the Answer to this wrong thinking? Growing in faith and trust in God to supply our needs.
Memory Verse: " But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." Hebrews 11:6. This teaches us that:
1) If we have enough faith and trust in God to supply our needs by serving Him, then this pleases God.
2) We must first come to God to save us. **3)** We must believe that He exists and is interested in us.
4) We must believe that He will reward us on earth & in heaven if we diligently seek Him and do His will.

III. Which Bible Characters pleased God by having faith and trust in God?
1) Abel offering a blood sacrifice that God requested. (Hebrews 11:4).
2) Noah by preparing an ark to save his family from the flood (11:7). Reward: He and his family survived
3) Abraham by leaving Ur for Canaan (8), by looking for the New Jerusalem city that God promised him (10,16), by sacrificing Isaac (17-19) and seeing God spare him.
4) Elijah by being fed by ravens. "It shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. The ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook." (I Kings 17:4,6).
5) The two spies, **Joshua** and **Caleb**, who gave a good report.'Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.' (Numbers 31:30). Reward: Good health and strength at age 85 as at age 40. "I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in." (Joshua 14:11).
6) Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace. Heb 11:31 Reward: She married Salmon, begat Boaz who married Ruth. "Salmon begat Booz of **Rachab**; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;" (Matthew 1:15).
7) Moses made many brave decisions: His parents were not afraid of the king's commandment to kill boys. (Heb.11:23), refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter (24), choosing to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season (25), he had respect unto the **recompense of the reward** (26), he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured (27). Reward: He saw God many times (Ex 24:9-12), he saw many miracles, he wrote 5 books, he was great.

IV. Results of Trusting God.
1) Many victories. (Hebrews 11:32-35). **2)** They obtained a good report through faith. (39). **3)** They saw many miracles. **4)** Many people were blessed and benefited by their work. **5)** Many rewards. (Joshua 14).

V. How To Trust God. **1)** Consider God's character of goodness, love, mercy, kindness, compassion to us. **2)** Pray for solutions. When God answers our prayers, our faith increases. **3)** Do all you can and leave the rest to God. **4)** Don't panic, get angry, worry or make foolish, hasty decisions. **5)** Remember the example of those who trusted God and were rewarded for their faith, trust and obedience.
Conclusion: Will you walk by faith through difficulties? Or will you complain?

294. What God Hath Wrought. "God hath". The Wonderful Works of God

Bible Reading: Daniel 4:1-18; 19-37.
Mem Verse: I thought it good to shew the signs &wonders that the high God has wrought toward me. Dan 4:22
Aim: To appreciate what God is doing in our lives & the world. To work with God in achieving His plans.
Introduction: How well do you understand **God**, His **works**, His **Word**, His **Will** and His **Ways**?
Some people spend so much time thinking of themselves and their problems that they ignore God.
After God disciplined and humbled King Nebuchadnezzar, he decided to show to the world what God had wrought toward him. We should remember God and His works that He has done in our lives.
Are you remembering and telling others what great things God has done in your life? Are you thankful?
What is God interested in? What is God doing in our lives? "God hath…"
1. "Sarah said, **God hath made me to laugh**, so that all that hear will laugh with me." Genesis 21:6.
2. "**God hath heard the voice of the lad** where he is." Genesis 21:17.
3. "**God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do**." Genesis 41:25.
4. "The name of the second called he Ephraim: For **God hath caused me to be fruitful** in the land of my affliction." Genesis 41:52.
5. "Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, **whom God hath given me** in this place." Genesis 48:9.
6. "Thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy **God hath given unto thee**, and unto thine house," Deuteronomy 26:11.
7. "**God hath power to help**, and to cast down." 2 Chronicles 25:8.
8. "Verily **God hath heard me**; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer." Psalm 66:19.
9. "The Lord **GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned**, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary:" Isaiah 50:4.
10. "The great **God hath made known to the king** what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure." Daniel 2:45.
11. "**My God hath sent his angel,** and **hath shut the lions' mouths**, that they have not hurt me" Dan 6:22
12. "The Lord **GOD hath spoken**, who can but prophesy?"Amos 3:8.
13. "They glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That **God hath visited his people**." Luke 7:16.
14. "Killed the Prince of life, whom **God hath raised from** the **dead**; whereof we are witnesses"Act 3:15
15. "That which may be known of God is manifest in them; for **God hath shewed it unto them**"Rom 1:19
16. "**God hath not cast away his people** which he foreknew." Romans 11:2.
17. "God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day." Romans 11:8.
18. "**God hath chosen the foolish things of the world** to confound the wise;" I Corinthians 1:27.
19. "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which **God hath prepared for them that love him**." I Cor 2:9.
20. "**God hath called us to peace**." I Cor 7:15.
21. "Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as **God hath prospered him**, that there be no gatherings when I come." I Cor 16:2.
22. "Because ye are sons, **God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts**, crying, Abba, Father." Galatians 4:6.
23. "We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which **God hath before ordained that we should walk in them**." Ephesians 2:10.
24. "**God hath not called us unto uncleanness**, but unto **holiness**." I Thessalonians 4:7.
25. "**God hath not appointed us to wrath**, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ" I Thess 5:9.
26. "**God hath not given us the spirit of fear**; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." 2 Tim 1:7
27. "This is the record, that **God hath given to us eternal life**, and this life is in his Son." I John 5:11.
28. "For **God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will**, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled." Revelation 17:17.
29. "For her sins have reached unto heaven, and **God hath remembered her iniquities**." Revelation 18:5
Conclusion: Do you remember and tell others what God **has** done for you and what He can do for them?

295. The VERY God

Bible Reading: Psalm 46:1-11; James 5:1-20. (29 July 2018)
Memory Verse: "the **very** God of peace sanctify you wholly." I Thess 5:23.
Youtube video: God of Wonders (1hr 25 min) https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QAuGRhZsMCs
Aim: To understand some of the very great qualities of God and to take God's very great opportunities.
Introduction: "**Very**" (Greek: autos) means to give someone or something "**emphatic prominence**". Most people don't understand God. Some of God's qualities are much greater than people imagine.
I Thess 5:23 says, "the **very** God of peace sanctify you wholly." Why is God called the "**very** God"? Because God's qualities are **very much greater** than we ever imagine**. In what ways is God very great**?
1. "God is our refuge and strength, a **very present help in trouble**." Psalm 46:1. God is always present with us, able to help us in troubles with right advice. He shows us the way of escape (I Cor 10:13). Psalm 46 describes Jesus' deliverance of Israel in 7 year Tribulation & setting up His 1000 year kingdom.
2. "O LORD, how **great are thy works**! and **thy thoughts are very deep**." Psalm 92:5.
What are God's works? Creation, design, provision of our needs, salvation from sin, guidance, protection, peace, rewards, blessings, understanding why things happen, prophecies, families, purpose for living, beauty. We think deeply about the best ways to do things. God thinks deeply about us and our actions.
3. "**Thy testimonies are very sure**: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever." Psalm 93:5.
"Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are righteous and **very faithful**." Psalm 119:138.
"Thy word *is* very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it." Psalm 119:140.
God's word is very reliable, trustworthy, certain, confident, true, doubtless, sure, guaranteed. We can build our life, our decisions and our eternal destiny on them. It teaches us about life, history and the future.
4. "Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, **thou art very great**; thou art clothed with honour and majesty." Psalm 104:1. "The heavens declare the glory of God." Psalm 19:1. The size, greatness and complexity of the universe shows us how very great God is to have created it and the laws that govern it. "Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the **land that is very far off**." Isaiah 33:17.
5. "Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the **Lord is very pitiful,** and of **tender mercy**." James 5:11. God understands our weaknesses, our problems, our hurts. He wants to solve our problems, but He wants us to learn lessons from them about how God's ways are right, how we must stay close to God and trust our life to Him. "In all their affliction **he was afflicted**, and the angel of his presence saved them: **in his love** and **in his pity** he redeemed them; and he bare them, and **carried them** all the days of old." Isaiah 63:9.
6. God tells us that, "The **harvest truly *is* plenteous**, but the labourers *are* few;" Matthew 9:37.
God provides **great opportunities** for us to do many great works to help people get saved and grow. Do you see these opportunities? Do you take them? Do you develop them? Do you work with others?
7. "Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a **very little**, have thou authority over ten cities." Luke 19:17. The best things of this life are **very little** compared to the amazing, great things God has for faithful Christians to enjoy in His 1000 year kingdom.

The VERY Christian

1. "Thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law **very plainly**." Deuteronomy 27:8.
2. "Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself **very wisely**, he was afraid of him." I Sam 18:15.
3. "1760 **very able men** for the work of the service of the house of God." I Chronicles 9:13.
4. "Moses was **very meek**, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth." Numbers 12:3.
5. "Only be thou strong and **very courageous**, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest." Joshua 1:7.
6. "Achaia was ready a year ago; and **your zeal hath provoked very many**." 2 Cor 9:2.
7. "I will **very gladly spend** and be spent for you;" 2 Cor 12:15.
8. "**Esteem them very highly in love** for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves." I Thess 5:13
9. "When he was in Rome, he sought me out **very diligently**, and found me." 2 Timothy 1:17.

296. God's Warnings. "Be Not…."

Bible Reading: Romans 12:1-21; Hebrews 13:1-17.
Memory Verse: "we know that we are of God, and the **whole world lieth in wickedness**." I John 5:19
Aim: To seriously consider and **obey God's warnings** to avoid the dangerous, harmful things of life.
Introduction: God lovingly warns us to **avoid wrong behaviour**. Life has many traps that can harm our life, relationships, health +assets. To make these easier to understand, God introduces these warnings with the prefix "**Be not**" so we can group them together in our mind. **What are God's "Be not" warnings**?
Proverbs 3:7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil. **Rom 12:16** conceits
Proverbs 3:25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
(2Thess 2:2 Be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, …as that the day of Christ is at hand.)
Proverbs 22:26 Be not thou one of them that **strike hands**, or of them that are **sureties for debts**.
Proverbs 23:20 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh:
Ephesians 5:18 Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;
Proverbs 24:1 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither **desire to be with them**.
Proverbs 24:28 Be not a **witness against thy neighbour without cause**; and **deceive not with thy lips**.
Eccles 5:2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart **be hasty to utter any thing before God**: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.
Eccles 7:9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.
Isaiah 41:10 Fear thou not; for I am with thee: **be not dismayed**; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.
Jeremiah 1:8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.
(Acts 18:9 The Lord spake to Paul in the night by a vision, **Be not afraid, but speak**, hold not thy peace:)
Jer 10:2 Learn not the way of the heathen, and **be not dismayed at the signs of heaven**; for the heathen are
Matthew 6:8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. (Don't be like gentiles who make vain repetition prayers).
Luke 12:4 Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.
Luke 21:8 Take heed that ye **be not deceived**: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ*;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them (8). But when ye shall hear of wars & commotions, **be not terrified**: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by (9).
John 20:27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, & behold my hands;+ reach hither thy hand, thrust it into my side: **be not faithless, but believing**. **Gal 5:1** Be not entanbled again with the yoke of bondage
Romans 12:2 Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, acceptable, and perfect, will of God.
Romans 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.
1Cor 6:9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? **Be not deceived**: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
1Cor 14:20 Be not children in understanding:.. in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.
1Cor 15:33 Be not deceived: **evil communications corrupt good manners**.
2Cor 6:3 Giving no offence in any thing, that **the ministry be not blamed**:
Gal 5:15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye **be not consumed one of another**.
Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
Ephesians 5:7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them (children of disobedience).
Colossians 3:19 Husbands, love your wives, and **be not bitter against them**.
2Thess 3:13 But ye, brethren, **be not weary in well doing**. **Rev 18:4 be not partakers of her sins.**
1Timothy 6:17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they **be not highminded**, **nor trust in uncertain riches**, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;
2Timothy 1:8 Be not thou therefore **ashamed of the testimony of our Lord**, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;
Titus 3:14 Let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they **be not unfruitful**.
Hebrew 6:12 Be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
Heb 13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.
Heb 13:9 Be not carried about with divers & strange doctrines. **2P3:7 your prayers be not hindered**
2Pet3:8 be not ignorant of this one thing, that **one day** is with the Lord as **1000 years**, 1000 years as 1 day.**416**

297. GLORY: How Do We Glorify God?

Bible Reading: I Thessalonians 2:1-20; Revelation 22:1-21.
Aim: To value the glory of God and our glory now and after Jesus returns. (Psalm 96:8.
Memory Verse: 'Give unto the LORD the glory due to his name: bring an offering, come into his courts.'
Introduction: Glory is not a term that we think much about, yet it is used a great deal in the Bible to describe God and our life on earth and our life after Jesus Christ returns. The most common experience of glory is when someone wins an Olympic gold medal or some sporting victory.

I. Definition: Glory is "very great praise, honour, distinction and renown bestowed by common consent. Something that is a source of honour, fame, greatness, admiration, prosperity, splendour or magnificence. It is adoring praise or worshipful thanksgiving to God (Glory to God)."

II. Glory is Used to Describe God's Greatness and Magnificence. What Brings Glory to God?

1. Prayer. For thine is the kingdom, and the **power**, and the glory, for ever. Amen. Matthew 6:13.
2. Jesus' Return. The Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; then he shall reward every man according to his works. Matthew 16:27.
They shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. Matthew 24:30.
3. Throne. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory: Mat 25:30. A light to lighten the Gentiles, & the glory of thy people Israel. Luk2:32
4. **Peace and Goodwill**. Glory to God in the highest, & on earth peace, good will toward men. Luke 2:14.
5. Thanks. There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. Luke 17:18.
6. Fulfilled prophecy. Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven & glory in the highest. Lk19:38
7. Incarnation. The **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. John 1:14.
8. Jesus' miracles. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him. John 2:11.
O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. 17:5
9. Appeared. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, Act 7:2
10. Care. Stephen looked into heaven+ saw the glory of God,+Jesus standing on the right hand of God,7:55
11. Perfect sinlessness. For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Romans 3:23.
12. Our future. make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared to glory 9:23
13. Our works. Whether ..ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the **glory** of God. I Cor 10:31.
14. Accepted. To the praise of the glory of his **grace**, where he has made us accepted in the beloved. Eph1:6
15. Supplying our needs. But my God shall **supply all your need** according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen. Philippians 4:19,20.
16. Image of God. Who being the **brightness** of his glory,& the **express image** of his person, Hebrew 1:3
17. Jesus' transfiguration. For he received from God the Father **honour** & glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 2 Peter 1:17
18. To the only **wise** God our **Saviour**, be glory & **majesty**, **dominion** & **power**, both now & ever. Jude25
When those beasts give glory & **honour** & **thanks** to him that sat on the throne, who lives for ever. Rev 4:9
20. Creation. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, **honour**, **power**: for thou has **created** all things, 11 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive **power**, and **riches**, and **wisdom**, and **strength**, and **honour**, and glory, and **blessing** (5:12). Every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, & under the earth, & such as are in the sea, & all that are in them, heard I saying, **Blessing** & **honour**, & glory, & **power**, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, & unto the Lamb for ever and ever. Rev 5:13.
21. Wisdom. Saying, Amen: **Blessing**, and glory, and **wisdom**, and **thanksgiving**, and **honour**, and **power**, and **might**, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. Revelation 7:12.
22. Salvation. After these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; **Salvation**, and glory, and **honour**, and **power**, unto the Lord our God: Revelation 19:1.
Conclusion: We glorify God for His **grace**, **Word being made flesh**, **supplying all our needs, honour, majesty**, **dominion**, **power, thanks, creation, riches, wisdom, strength, blessing, might, salvation** (15)

III. What Glory May We have on Earth?

1. Gaining Wisdom. The **wise** shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools. Prov 3:35.
She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a **crown of glory** shall she deliver to thee. Prov 4:9.
2. Righteous **Grey** Hair. The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousness. 16:31
3. Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their **fathers**. Prov 17:6.
4. The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to **pass over a transgression**. Prov 19:11
5. The glory of young men is their **strength**: and the beauty of old men is the **gray head**. Proverbs 20:29.
6. Women. For a **man**... is the image & glory of God: but the **woman is the glory of the man**. I Cor 11:7.
7. But if a **woman have long hair**, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. I Cor 11:15.
8. Daily **Bible** study makes us like Christ. We all, with open face beholding as in a **glass** the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. 2 Cor 3:18.
9. Missionaries are the glory of Christ. **Titus**, he is my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our **brethren** be enquired of, they are the **messengers of the churches**, and the **glory** of Christ. 2 Cor 8:23.
10. Our Weakness. My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 2 Cor 8:9.
11. The Cross. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the **cross** of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. Galatians 6:14.
12. People you lead to Christ. For **ye** are our glory and joy. I Thessalonians 2:20.
13. The **trial of your faith**, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto **praise** and **honour** and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: I Peter 1:7,8.
14. Good Pastors. The **elders** which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: I Peter 5:1.
When the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a **crown of glory** that fadeth not away. I Peter 5:4.

IV. What is said of Our Glory After Jesus Christ Returns?

To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory, honour, immortality, eternal life: Rom2:7
Glory, honour, & peace, to every man that worketh **good**, to the Jew first, & also to the Gentile: Rom 2:10
For I reckon that the **sufferings** of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. Romans 8:18.
It is sown in dishonour; it is **raised** in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: I Cor 15:43.
For our **light affliction**, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; 2 Corinthians 4:17.
When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also **appear with him** in glory. Colossians 3:4
That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his **kingdom** and glory. I Thess 2:12
Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the **salvation** which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. 2 Timothy 2:10.
It became him, **for** whom are all things & **by** whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory.Heb2:10
But the God of all grace, who hath **called** us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus. I Peter 5:10.
According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory (in heaven) and virtue (now): 2 Peter 1:3.
The city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. Revelation 21:23.
Conclusion: In view of the great glory that God has prepared for us in eternity, let us live dedicated lives for God now so that we might bring others to share the joys of His eternal glory.

298. 23 Results of Ignoring God in Romans 1:18-32

Bible Reading: Romans 1:18-32; II Timothy 3:1-17. Sunday 10 July 2016.

Aim: To show what happens to people when they do not like to retain God in their knowledge.

Memory Verse: "Even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;" Romans 1:28.

Introduction: We live in an age of all kinds of wickedness. Why is this the case? Romans 1:28 tells us that it is because people do not like to retain God in their knowledge. This is the true source of people's crimes. It is because they do not choose to acknowledge God. It was not because they could not acknowledge God, but because they are displeased with God. They chose to forsake God and to follow their own passions and lusts. "they did not like to **retain God in their knowledge**." Romans 1:28. "Retain God" means to think of God, to serve God, to adore and love God. This is the first step in their sin. "They did not like to retain God in their knowledge" explains why evolution has such a great appeal for natural man. The reason lies not in their intellects, but their wills. It is not that the evidence for evolution is so compelling, rather it is because they want some explanation for origins that will eliminate God completely. They know that if there is a God, then they are morally responsible to Him.

Lesson: This is why we must teach children from a young age of the goodness, love and salvation of God, so they love Him because He first loved us (I John 4:19).

When people forsake God, God gives them up to a **reprobate mind**, meaning "a mind destitute of judgment, morally depraved, unprincipled, rejected by God." eg: Some politicians vote for abortion.

As they did not approve God or choose to retain God, God gave them up to a disapproved mind.

Because of their headstrong passions and determination to forget God, God abandoned them to an evil, disapproved state of mind, which expressed itself in 23 sinful actions and attitudes in Romans 1:29-32. "Being **filled** with all…." (1:29). "**Filled**" means that these sins were so often practised that these people were full of them, not an occasional dabbler in them. They are **trained** in sins which are not fitting.

Question: **What are these 23 sins? What do they mean?** Are we practising some of these sins today?

1. Unrighteousness. Any wrong thinking, speaking, acting or living contrary to justice and righteousness.

2. Fornication. Any kind of illicit sex contrary to marriage described in Genesis 2:23-25. It includes sex before marriage, adultery, homosexuality, pornography, paedophilia, bestiality.

3. Wickedness (Gk: poneria, 4189) means an evil nature, malice, delight in doing wrong, badness, wicked deeds that affect others. It seeks to injure others. Being evil and doing evil.

4. Covetousness (Gk: pleonexia, 4124) means a desire to obtain that which belongs to others. Not satisfied with what you have. Greed including love of money to hoard away. "Pleonexia" is the root from which sins of theft, extortion and fraud grow. It is the lust of a man that has forsaken God, to fill himself with the lower objects of creation. Rome coveted other nations wealth as seen in its wars and conquest.

5. Maliciousness (Kakia, 2549). Moral wickedness in life and character. Being inherently evil (Gk: kakia) resulting in wickedness (poneria), the endeavour to hurt & do evil to others. Intentionally harmful, vicious.

6. Envy (Gk: phthonos, 5355). It is the pain felt and malignity conceived at the sight of others prosperity, success or happiness. It is a desire to depreciate or depress others who are experiencing success. Benevolence rejoices at the happiness of others. Envy seeks to depress the happiness of others.

7. Murder (Gk: phonos, 5408). Slaughter, killing. The taking of human life with premeditated malice, by a person of a sane mind. It excludes the execution of criminals. He that hates his brother in his heart is a murderer (I John 3:15). Murder was prevalent in Rome with its assassinations, poisonings, slave murder and gladiator contests in amphitheatres to amuse the public. Murder was regarded as of little consequence. In Rome (281AD), 700 gladiators were reserved to shed each other's blood for the amusement of the Roman people. But "disdaining to shed their blood for peoples amusement, they killed their keepers, broke from their place of confinement & filled the streets of Rome with blood & confusion." Gibbons, Chap 12.

8. Debate (Gk: Eris, 2054). Strife or "love of strife" in Romans 1:29, contention, altercation connected with anger and heated zeal. A quarrelsome disposition. It follows from malice and covetousness.

9. Deceit (Dolos, 1388). Fraud, guile, falsehood, deception. Using tricks, deceit or cunning. Titus 1:12.

10. Malignity (Gk: Katoetheia, 2550). Misinterpreting others words or actions. Putting the worst interpretation on their conduct. Taking everything with an evil connotation. Giving a malicious interpretation to others actions. It is an evil nature and makes one suspect evil in others.

11. Whisperers (Gk: psithuristeas, 5588). A secret slanderer. Those who secretly and in a sly manner, by hints and innuendos, detract from others or arouse suspicion of them. They give hints of evil in others. They communicate evil reports secretly, knowing that they will be divulged or broadcast. This person is dangerous to the peace and happiness of society.

12. Backbiters (Gk: katalalos, 2637). Those who slander, speak ill of those who are absent. False charges. Whisperers declare secretly the supposed faults of others. Backbiters proclaim others faults publicly.

13. Haters of God. There is no charge more serious than this. The sinner's heart rises up against God, His law and His plan of saving men. "The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil." John 7:7. 'now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.' J15:24. Men are by nature haters of God as seen by them taking God's Name in vain. Jews hated God by killing J.

14. Despiteful (Gk: hubristes, 5197). Acting with insolence, abuse, arrogance or treat unkindly those who are present. Whisperers and backbiters slander those who are absent. "pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" Matthew 5:44.

15. Proud (Gk: huperephanos, 5244). An excessive self esteem. An unreasonable view of one's superiority in talents, beauty, wealth or accomplishments. Arrogance, showing oneself to be above others. All blessings are God's gifts. This attitude will produce true humility. Key: Heathen religions such as Islam do not reveal the wickedness of the human heart. This is why they are proud. Eg: "I'm proud to be a Muslim" when they should be ashamed to be a Muslim for their murders.

16. Boasters (Gk: Alazon, 213). Glorying in things that one does not possess. A proud, conceited person will readily proclaim his own merits to those around him. 'By grace are ye saved...lest any boast.'Ep 2:8,9

17. Inventors of Evil Things. Men seeking to discover new ways to practice evil, and new devices to gratify their lusts and passions. Men become dissatisfied with one vice, so they seek new vices to rekindle their dying passions. These include pornography, prostitution, drugs, alcohol, etc.

18. Disobedient (Gk: 545) **to Parents**. They did not show their parents due honour, respect, love and attention. Parents were treated with neglect and contempt. Pride and arrogance lead to rebelling against parents. Heathenism neglects parents. Children need to communicate in love with their parents to resolve differences in a Christlike, gentle, submissive manner so as to preserve this relationship all their life. It is a good example for grandchildren to see parents and grandparents in happy fellowship. Children should seek the peace of God and the advice and blessing of parents in all decisions facing them. Consult your parents on whom you wish to court, education, career, peer pressure, finances, spiritual matters, pray together, express love to each other, avoid hasty decisions. Don't break relationships with parents.

19. Without Understanding (Gk: asunetos, 801). Ignorant of the benefits of God's right ways, foolish, destitute of the ability to value spiritual things. In Romans 1:21,22 Paul calls unsaved man's heart "asunetos" because of its inability to conclude from creation that there must be a Creator. Fallen man cannot figure out creation, therefore he proposes foolish theories because of: unthankfulness, vain imaginations, darkened foolish hearts, proudly professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

20. Covenantbreakers (Gk: asunthetos, 802). False to their contracts or agreements, treacherous, faithless, refusing to abide by their agreements, not keeping their word.

21. Without Natural Affection (Gk: astorge, 794). The lack of affection toward one's children. The attachment of parents to children is one of the strongest in nature. Nothing can overcome it but the most confirmed and established wickedness. This refers to the heathen practice of killing their children. The Canaanites (Psalm 106:37,38; Leviticus 18:21) sacrificed their sons and daughters unto devils, and shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons & daughters, whom they sacrificed uinto the idols of Canaan.

22. Implacable (Gk: aspondou, 786). The absolutely irreconcilable person, who being at war, refuses to lay aside his hatred and enmity, or to listen to terms of reconciliation. Those who will not be reconciled where there is a quarrel. They pursue the offender with unyielding revenge. Unforgiving.

23. Unmerciful (Gk: aneleemon, 415). Not compassionate. Heathen religions made no provision for the sick or poor, but cast them out to depend on individual charity. Christianity made public provision for the poor, ignorant and afflicted.

Conclusion: Verse 32. The gentiles knew that the judgment of God (or sentiment of God) was that they deserved death. They delighted in and encouraged others to commit these sins. It greatly heightens their guilt when they seduce others from the ways of innocence. Men don't always commit sins alone, but do so in groups. Do you meet people described above? Are you doing any of these sins? Forsake them.

299. ASK God

Bible Reading: I Samuel 1:1-28; James 1.
Aim: To ask God for our needs in truth. (Matthew 7:7
Mem Verse: "**Ask**, and it shall be given you; seek, & ye shall find; knock, & it shall be opened unto you:"
Introduction: A big question is "Does God answer prayers?" Godly Christians say "yes', but some say "no". Some Christians pray to God, but don't expect an answer. Many don't do the things that generate an answer. They do things that hinder an answer. If we get **more answers to our prayers**, our lives will be much better. It is a good idea to write down answers to our prayers so as to strengthen our faith. God tells us to **ask** Him or **call** on Him to supply our needs and to answer our prayers. If we understand God's teaching on this subject, we should find more of our prayers getting answered. We should see why some prayers don't get answered. Are you calling on the Lord according to His conditions?

I. Commands to Ask God

1. "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?" Matthew 7:7,11.
2. 'Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: **ask** & ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.John16:24
3. "If ye **call** on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:" I Peter 1:17.
4. "Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not. Jeremiah 33:3.
5. "Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, **call** ye upon him while he is near:" Isaiah 55:6.

II. Those who did not Ask God

1. Joshua and Israel's princes did not ask God if the Gibeonites were telling the truth that they were from a far land. "The men took of their victuals, & **asked not counsel** at the mouth of the LORD." Joshua 9:14
2. Evil people don't call on God. "Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and **call not** upon the LORD." Psalm 14:4.

III. Examples of those who Asked God

1. Christians called on Jesus' Name. "Here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that **call** on thy name." Acts 9:14.
'Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place **call** upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:' I Cor 1:2.

2. Solomon asked God for wisdom to judge Israel. "In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: & God said, **Ask** what I shall give thee. (5) The speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had **asked** this thing (10). God said unto him, Because thou hast **asked** this thing, & hast not **asked** for thyself long life; neither hast **asked** riches for thyself, nor hast **asked** the life of thine enemies; but hast **asked** for thyself understanding to discern judgment; (11). I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, & honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.IKings 3:13
3. Elisha asked Elijah for a double portion of his spirit."He said,Thou has **asked** a hard thing:nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.2Kings 2:10

IV. Promises of God Answering us

"Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we **ask** or think, according to the power that worketh in us." Ephesians 3:20.
"That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they **call** for unto thee." I Kings 8:52.
It shall come to pass, that before they **call**, I will answer; &while they are yet speaking, I will hear. Is 65:24
"Thou, Lord, art good, ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that **call** upon thee." Ps 86:5
"In the day of my trouble I will **call** upon thee: for thou wilt answer me." Psalm 86:7
"He shall **call** upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him." Psalm 91:15.

V. Conditions of God Answering our Prayers

Matthew 18:19 "Again I say unto you, That **if two of you shall agree on earth** as touching any thing that they shall **ask**, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven."
Matth 20:22 "Jesus answered & said, Ye know not what ye **ask**. Are ye **able** to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, & to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.
Matthew 21:22 "All things, whatsoever ye shall **ask** in prayer, **believing**, ye shall receive."
Mark 9:32 "But they understood not that saying, and were **afraid** to **ask** him."
John 14:13 Whatsoever ye shall **ask** in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
John 14:14 "If ye shall ask any thing **in my name**, I will do it."
John 15:7 "If **ye abide in me**, and **my words abide in you**, ye shall **ask** what ye will, and it shall be done unto you."
"Ye lust, & have not: ye kill, & desire to have, & cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because **ye ask not**. Ye ask & receive not, because ye **ask amiss**, that ye may **consume it upon your lusts**.Jm 4:2,3
1 John 3:22 "Whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because **we keep his commandments**, and **do those things that are pleasing in his sight**."
"This is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing **according to his will**, he heareth us: If we know that he hear us, whatsoever we **ask**, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him." I John 5:14,15.
"Then shalt thou **call**, & the LORD shall **answer**; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the **yoke**, the putting forth of the **finger**, and **speaking vanity**;" Isaiah 58:9.
"But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is **godly** for himself: the LORD will hear when I **call** unto him." Psalm 4:3.
"The LORD is nigh unto all them that **call** upon him, to all that **call upon him in truth**." Psalm 145:18.

VI. What Should we ask God for?

John 4:10 "Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the **gift of God**, and **who** it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have **asked** of him, and he would have given thee living water."
Psalm 116:13 "I will take the cup of salvation, and **call** upon the name of the LORD."
Romans 10:12 "There is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that **call** upon him. For whosoever shall **call** upon the name of the Lord shall be **saved**." (13)
Romans 10:14 "How then shall they **call** on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a **preacher**?"
Acts 10:5 Now send men to Joppa, & **call** for one **Simon**, whose surname is Peter: (Ask for soul-winners
James 5:14 "Is any **sick** among you? let him **call** for the **elders of the church**; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:"
James 1:5 "If any of you lack **wisdom**, let him **ask** of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him **ask** in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed." James 1:5,6.
2 Sam 22:4 "I will **call** on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.
Isaiah 45:11 "Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, **Ask** me of **things to come** concerning my sons, and concerning the **work of my hands** command ye me."
Job 12:7 "**Ask** now the beasts, and they shall **teach** thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:
Psalm 50:15 "And **call** upon me in the **day of trouble**: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me."
Psalm 55:16 "As for me, I will **call** upon God; and the LORD shall save me."
Jerem 6:16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and **ask for the old paths**, where is the **good way**, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.
1Samuel 1:20 "Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a **son**, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because **I have asked him of the LORD**."
1Samuel 1:27 "**For this child I prayed**; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:"
Conclusion: Are you daily asking God for important things concerning God's work, others needs and your needs? "Ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." John 16:24.

300. What To Do If You Don't Feel Like Serving God.

Bible Reading: 2 Kings 13:15-25; I Corinthians 9:24-27.
Aim: To know what to do and what to think if you don't feel like serving God, so you get back on track.
Memory Verse: "he went a little further" Matthew 26:39. "He hath done all things well." Mark 7:37.
Introduction: Have you ever felt like not doing something for God that you knew God wanted you to do? We have all felt like this some time. What are some good things that we should do that we may not feel like doing? Bible reading, study; praying, going to share the gospel, ringing people, apologizing and forgiving someone, church, work. If you feel tired, have a sleep, then get back to doing what God wants you to do. Some people rest too much. Who in the Bible experienced feelings of not wanting to serve God?
1. Jesus did not feel like going to the cross, but He prayed, "Not my will, but thy will be done." Luke 22:42
2. Peter and the disciples felt like quitting after Jesus' death, but Jesus encouraged them with a great catch of fish (John 21:11), a new task of "feeding my sheep" and the promise of a long life.
3. Elijah under the Juniper tree felt like quitting. God encouraged him to keep on with a new work & vision
Q: Are you being tempted by the devil to give in to your feelings to lessen your service to God?
Are you using the excuse of "I don't feel like it" to neglect God's work?
Maybe something has discouraged you, then let's **apply** these **truths** to **regain your joyful service**:
1. Ask God for the will to work. "For it is God which **worketh** in you both to **will** and to **do** of his good pleasure." Philippians 2:13. God wants to work in you to give you the willpower to do his good pleasure. Our response must be to: **i) Know** that our old man (old nature) is crucified with Christ (Romans 6:6).
ii) Reckon ourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord (11).
iii) Yield your members to God as instruments of righteousness (Romans 6:13). Jesus Christ has made us free from sin, so we can be servants to God, and have fruit unto holiness, with the result of eternal life (22).
2. People in heaven are cheering you on to finish your course (Hebrews 12:1). They have run their course and finished it. They want us to run and finish our race well, so we will say as Paul said, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith." 2 Timothy 4:7. They have handed the baton of the Great Commission to us. We must not drop it as we seek to win our generation to Christ.
3. People in hell are praying for you to tell their family the gospel that they might not come to this place of torment (Luke 16:27,28). Atheists may not pray to God on earth, but they will learn to pray in hell.
4. Remember the labour and investment of **those** who **taught you in the past** that you are a debtor to. We can only repay that debt by passing the gospel and Bible teaching on to others.
"I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise." Romans 1:14.
5. Remember the people that you will lead to Christ will welcome you into heaven. "For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 1:11. If you quit serving God, you won't have many to welcome you into heaven.
6. Remember your children and **peers** who are **looking to you as an example** of how they should live for God. They are wondering what it is like to serve God. They look at you to see if they should serve God. "Be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purityITm4:12
7. Remember your enemies are the Devil, the **ungodly crowd**, the **world**, **your lazy old nature** making excuses why you can't serve God. Reject them. "Resist the devil & he will flee from you." Jam4:7; Ans1165
8. Remember businessmen & sporting stars who are highly motivated & committed to winning money and medals, which are temporary, corruptible crowns, when we can win incorruptible crowns. I Cor 9:24-27
9. Remember Jesus Christ's example how he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem (Luke 9:51) and how He rebuked Peter trying to stop Him from going to the cross (Matt 16:23). He wants us to obey GC.
10. Remember the great, new friends that you will meet if you continue serving God, and what a great blessing they will be to you for now and eternity. See Paul's friends in Romans 16 and I Cor 16.
11. If your present approach is not working, ask God to show you how you can improve. Learn a better approach. Most Christians are content to fail in soul winning, never trying new ideas. Learn by doing. "Prove (test) all things". I Thess 5:21. "Let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another." Galatians 6:4.
12. If you quit serving God, **you will stop learning new valuable skills**. You'll stop your spiritual growth. You'll go backwards as you mix with ungodly friends. Then you will pick up bad habits, attitudes & sins.
13. Your conscience needs you to obey it. "Holding faith, and a good conscience;" I Timothy 1:19.

301. I Am Thy Shield and Thy Exceeding Great Reward

Bible Reading: Genesis 12,13 26 November 2017.
Aim: To stay close to God so that He **protects us** and **rewards us** for serving Him.
Memory Verse: "Fear not, Abram: I am thy **shield**, and thy **exceeding great reward**." Genesis 15:1.
Introduction: Many times in life, we serve God and this involves some cost or loss to us. We may be tempted to think if it is worthwhile making costly sacrifices to do God's work and God's will.
I. In Genesis 12,13,14 Abraham had made 3 costly decisions in obeying God:
1. He left Haran at age 75 and came to Canaan (Genesis 12:1-6). This was a difficult job.
God rewarded Abram by **appearing to him**, **giving his descendants this land** (7) and great **riches** (13:2).
2. To resolve a conflict with Lot, **Abram offered Lot the choice of the best land**.
Lot chose the plain of Jordan (13:5-13) near Sodom. Abram felt that he lost the best land by this decision.
God rewarded Abram by giving all the land to his seed forever (13:14,15), making his seed as the dust (16
3. To rescue Lot from Chedorlaomer king of Elam, Abram raided them at night & returned all the spoil to the king of Sodom, lest he say "I have made Abram rich" (14:23) when God made Abram rich (14:21-24). Abraham gave up much wealth to prove God as the cause of Abram's wealth. This was a huge loss.
God rewarded Abram by saying "Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, & thy exceeding great reward." 15:1.
God removed Abram's **fears**, promised to **protect** him as a shield, promising to **reward** him greatly, promising him a son with Sarah (15:2-6), appearing to him as a smoking furnace (15:7-17) and making a covenant with him to grant all the land from the river of Egypt to the Euphrates to his seed (18). 6 rewards
II. How did Jehovah God Show Himself as a Shield to Protect Abram?
1. God kept Abram safe from a famine, when Pharaoh took Sarai, fearing Pharaoh killing him (12:10-20).
2. God kept Abram safe in rescuing Lot from Chedorlaomer king of Elam (14:1-24).
III. Jehovah Appeared to Abram in **12:7**, **as Melchizedek** (**14:18-20**), **15:17**, to Hagar (**16:7-13**), **18:1**.
IV. How does this apply to us today?
1. It is sometimes **costly** to serve God. We may have to give up some things to teach the gospel & Bible.
2. We may be **afraid** at the cost. We may be tempted to do nothing.
3. We must **remember** God's promises to protect us as a shield and to greatly reward us for serving Him.
4. Our obedience brings **blessings** on us, our children and our descendants.
5. If we **quit** serving God, quit church and live like the ungodly world, we can lose everything as Lot did.
6. God may **reward us in greater ways** than we can ever imagine.
7. Rewards **express God's nature** of love, kindness, justice, righteousness and approval of our work.
8. Rewards **motivate us to do more for God**, to sacrifice for God, to resist temptations.
9. Rewards come to us **on earth** and **after Jesus returns** by ruling with Him for 1000 years.(Rev 5:
10. Life contains many **tests** to see how we respond, if we pass or fail. Abram passed. Lot failed badly.
11. God is very **interested in us**. He has great plans & great works for us to do. Some do it. Others miss it.
12. We **grow** in wisdom, experience and Christ-likeness as we serve God. We discover new, open doors.
V. What Bible Verses Teach that God will Reward us?
1. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them *there is* **great reward**. Psalm 19:11.
2. Shall say, Verily there *is* a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth. Ps58:11
3. Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb *is his* **reward**. Psalm 127:3.
4. The wicked works a deceitful work: but to him that sows righteousness shall be a sure reward. Pr 11:18
5. So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a **reward**, and thy expectation shall not be cut off. Prov 24:14. Look to yourselves, that we lose not.. 2Jn 8
6. For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall **reward** thee. Prov 25:21,22.
7. Two are better than one; because they have a good **reward** for their labour. Eccles 4:9
8. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your **reward** in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. Matt 5:12. He (Moses) had respect unto the recompence of the reward. Heb 11:26
9. Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his **reward**. Matthew 10:42.
10. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall **reward** every man according to his works. Mt16:27.Behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me Rev 22:12
11. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which has great recompence of **reward**. Heb 10:35.

302. What Has God DONE FOR US? What are You DOING for God? p425

Verse: Psalm 126:3 The **LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad**. 2 Tim 1; I John 5
Intro: God has done so much for us. Thank God. This motivates us to love & serve God & others. Are you
1. SALVATION.**Ps98:2**The **LORD hath made known his salvation**: his righteousness has he openly shown
Isaiah 53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and
the **LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all**.
2 Cor 5:18 All things *are* of God, who hath **reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ**, and hath given to us the **ministry of reconciliation. Ps 66:16** hear, all ye that fear God, I will **declare** what he hath done for **my soul**
Col 1:13 Who has delivered us from the **power of darkness**, has **translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son**;**1Thes 2:12** That ye would walk worthy of God, **who has called you unto his kingdom+glory**.
1 Thes 4:8 He that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, **who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit**.
2 Tim 1:9 Who hath saved us, and **called *us* with an holy calling**, not according to our works, but
according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
2 Tim 1:10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, **who hath abolished death**, and **hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:**
1 Peter 2:9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him **who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light**:
1 Peter 5:10 But the God of all grace, **who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus**, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you.*
1 John 5:11 This is the record, that **God hath given to us eternal life**, and this life is in his Son.

2. PHYSICAL NEEDS. **Mark 10:9** What therefore **God hath joined together**, let not man put asunder.
Ps 118:24 This *is* the **day which the LORD hath made**; we will **rejoice** and **be glad in it**.
Prov 20:12 The **hearing ear**, and the **seeing eye**, the **LORD hath made even both of them.**
Isaiah 40:26 Lift up your eyes on high,& behold **who hath created these *things***,.

3. HAPPY LIFE. **Gen 30:27** Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* I have learned by experience that the **LORD hath blessed me for thy sake**.
Isaiah 49:13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the **LORD hath comforted his people**, and will **have mercy upon his afflicted**.
2 Tim 1:7 God hath not **given** us the spirit of fear; but of **power**, and of **love**, and **of a sound mind**.

4. SECOND COMING. **James 1:12** Blessed *is* the man that **endures temptation**: for when he is tried, **he shall receive the crown of life**, which the **Lord hath promised to them that love him**.
1 Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye hath not seen**, **nor ear heard**, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which **God hath prepared for them that love him**.
1 Thes 5:9 For **God hath not appointed us to wrath**, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

5. CHRISTIAN LIFE. **2Sam 22:25** The **LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness**
Ps 4:3 Know that the **LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself**: LORD will hear when I call to him
Ps 16:7 I will bless the **LORD**, **who hath given me counsel**: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.
Ps 66:19 Verily **God hath heard me***;* he hath attended to the voice of **my prayer**.
Isa 50:4 The Lord **GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned**, that I should **know how to speak** a **word in season to him that is weary**: he wakens morning by morning, he wakens my ear to hear as the learned.
Jer31:3 The **LORD hath appeared** of old to me, *saying*, **Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love:** therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.
2 Tim 2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him **who hath chosen him to be a soldier**. **Isa 12:5 Sing** unto the LORD; for **he hath done excellent things**:
6. PROOFS of the Bible being from God. Deut 18:21,22 If thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the **LORD hath not spoken**? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which the **LORD hath not spoken**, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.
Conc: Mark 5:19 Go home to thy friends,+ tell them **how great things the Lord hath done for thee**, **What should we do for God**? Study, teach, live the **Bible**. **Pray** daily. Encourage others at **church**. Explain the **gospel** to unsaved. Avoid sin, live right. **Teach** new Christians. Live **peacefully**. **Thank God**.

303. Hearing the VOICE of God. Rejecting the VOICE of Satan. 6 Nov22

Bible Read: Deut 5:1-33; Matt 4:1-11 Verse: "Resist the devil and **he will flee from you" James 4:7**
Aim: To identify and **obey God's voice. To identify** and **reject Satan's voice.** Many don't identify each.
Introduction: We all hear the voice of **God** telling us to do right and the voice of **Satan** telling us to sin leave church, alcohol, drugs. We must be **spiritually intelligent** and **strong** to **obey God** & **reject Satan**.
Q1: Who heard the Voice of God?
1. Adam: "They heard the **voice** of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day:" Gen 3:8
2. Moses: "The LORD God of the Hebrews has **met with us**." Exodus 3:18
3. Israel: Deut 28:1,2 "It shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the **voice** of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will **set thee on high above all nations of the earth** (1). And **all** these **blessings** shall **come** on **thee**, and overtake thee, if thou shalt **hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God**. (2).
Deut 28:15 But it shall come to pass, **if thou wilt not hearken** unto the **voice of the LORD thy God**, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that **all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee**: Deut 28:62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou would **not obey** the **voice of the LORD** thy God."
4. Samuel: "the LORD came, and **stood**, and **called** as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth." I Samuel 3:10.
5. Isaiah: "Also **I heard the voice of the Lord, saying**, **Whom shall I send, and who will go for us**? Then said I, Here am I; send me." Isaiah 6:8.
6. Transfiguration: "While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a **voice** out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him." Matt 17:5 "lo a **voice** from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." Mat3:17 at baptism
7. Paul: "he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?"9:4
8. John: "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day,+heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet" Rev1:10,11
Q2: Who heard the Voice of Satan?
1. Eve: "Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, **hath God said**, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" Gen 3:1.
2. Jesus in wilderness. Matthew 4:1-11. Devil tempted Jesus 3 times (3,6,9). Jesus refuted him with Bible.
3. Christians "the **accuser of our brethren** is cast down, which **accused** them before our God day+ night Rev 12:10. Satan **accuses us** to ourselves, to God, to others **to weaken+make hate** ourselves, God, others
4. Peter told Jesus not to go to cross (Matt 16:21-23). Satan tried to discourage Jesus dying for us.
5. Judas (Luke 22:1-6). "Then entered Satan into Judas" (3). Satan fully controlled+ possessed Judas.
6. Ananias (Acts 5:1-5). "Why has Satan filled thy heart to lie to the HS?"(3). He lied and died.
7. Unbelievers (Acts 26:18). "to turn them from the power of Satan to God." They change kingdoms.
Q3: What does God tell us to do?
Come to church "I will build my church" (Matt 16:18),
Read Bible "They searched the scriptures daily" (Act 17:11).
Share gospel "they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word" Act 8:4. Give tracts
Grow churches"so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily." Acts 16:5.
Q4: What does Satan tell us to do? Quit church, break friendships, take alcohol, drugs, fornicate, hate, commit sins hoping we get caught, lie, anger, split churches, false doctrines,
Q5: How should we respond to the voice of Satan?
i) Recognize who is speaking and reject his suggestions. "Satan is transformed to an angel2 Cor 11:14
ii) Realize Satan trys to trap you in order to cause you more pain & problems. "captive" 2Tim2:26
iii) Reject the advice of Satan's puppets
iv) Remember what happened to Bible characters who followed Satan's lies. Judas suicided.
v) Resist the devil and he will flee from you. "Resist the devil and he will flee from you." James 4:7
vi) Rejoice in the blessings of God's great advice in the past. "The Lord has done great things"Ps126:3
vii) Ask God "Lord, what will you have me to do?" Acts 9:6
viii) Beware of people who listen to and obey Satan's lies and avoid them. "he is a liar." John 8:44

304. God is CARING, KIND, MERCIFUL and Loving to us. Are We? p427

Bible Reading: Genesis 39:1-23; Luke 10:25-37

Aim: To follow God's example in being caring, kind, merciful and loving to others by explaining the gospel to many and teaching them God's word.

Mem Verse: Ps 90:14 O satisfy us early with **thy mercy**; that we may **rejoice** and **be glad all our days**.

Introduction: So many people do NOT care about God and others, but only themselves. This is a very big problem. We must learn to think and live for God and others, just as the good Samaritan did. If we care for God and others, we will have a happy, useful, helpful, valuable life. **Do you want this**?

The Good Samaritan was:

1. A **Traveller** to look for Divine appointments. "as he journeyed" Luke 10:33
2. He was **Interested** in helping the wounded person. "came where he was" 33
3. He had **Compassion** on wounded people. "he had compassion on him." 33
4. He was a **Healer**. "bound up his wounds"
5. He was a **Caretaker** "took care of him" 34
6. He was **Generous** "he took out 2 pence, and gave them to the host" 35
7. He **Delegated** to others "and said unto him, Take care of him" 35
8. He **Rewarded** the host for taking care of the wounded man "I will repay thee" 35
9. He was **not Forgetful**. He promised to Return "when I come again". 35
10. He was **Merciful** "He that shewed mercy on him" 37
11. He was an **Example** to us "Go, and do thou likewise" 37.
12. He is a **Description** of **God's** Kind, Caring, Merciful interest in us.

Why Is this Parable so Famous and Important?

1. It tells us to **take care of wounded, suffering people**.
2. We **know what it's like to be wounded**. We want others to help us, so we must help others.

Question: What verses teach God's Care, Kindness and Mercy?

CARE: **Luke 10:34** And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and **took care of him** (34). And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, **Take care of him**; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee (35).
1Cor 12:25 There should be no schism in the body; but the members should have the same **care one for another**
2Cor 1:28 Beside those things that are without, that which comes upon me daily, the **care** of all the churches.
2Cor 8:16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same **earnest care** into the heart of Titus for you.
Philippians 2:20 I have no man likeminded, who will **naturally care for your state**.
1Peter 5:7 Casting **all your care upon him**; for he **cares** for you.

KIND: **Neh 9:17** And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and **merciful**, slow to anger, and of **great kindness**,& forsook them not.
Ps 31:21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he has shewed me his marvellous **kindness** in a strong city.
Ps 117:2 His merciful **kindness** is great toward us: the truth of the LORD endures for ever. Praise JHVH.
Ps 119:76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful **kindness** be for my comfort, according to thy word to thy servant.
Isaiah 54:8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with **everlasting kindness** will I have **mercy** on thee, says the LORD thy Redeemer.
Joel 2:13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* gracious and **merciful**, slow to anger, and of **great kindness**, and repenteth him of the evil.
Eph 2:7 In the **ages** to **come** he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in **kindness** toward us thru Christ Jesus.
Titus 3:4 But after that the **kindness** and **love** of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

Our Kindness: 2Chron 10:7 They spake unto him, saying, If thou be **kind to this people**, and **please** them, and **speak good words to them**, they will **be thy servants for ever**.
2Chron 24:22 Thus Joash the king **remembered not the kindness** which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.
Prov 19:22 The **desire of a man *is* his kindness**: and a poor man *is* better than a liar.
Prov 31:26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and **in her tongue *is* the law of kindness**.
2Cor6:6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by **kindness**, by the Holy Ghost, by **love** unfeigned
Eph 4:32 Be **ye kind one to another**, **tenderhearted**, **forgiving** one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you. **Col 3:12** Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of **mercies**, **kindness**, **humbleness** of mind, meekness, longsuffering;
2Peter 1:7 To godliness brotherly **kindness**; and to brotherly kindness **charity**.

MERCY: **Gen 39:21** But the LORD was with Joseph, and **shewed him mercy**, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. **James 5:11** the Lord is **very pitiful**, and of **tender mercy**.
Exodus 20:6 Shewing **mercy** unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
1Chron 16:34 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good; for **his mercy** *endureth* for ever.
Ps 23:6 Surely goodness & **mercy** shall follow me all the days of my life: I will dwell in the house of JHVH for ever.
Ps 25:10 All the paths of JHVH *are* **mercy** and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
Ps32:10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusts in JHVH, **mercy** shall compass him about
Ps 86:5 For thou, Lord, *are* good, ready to forgive; plenteous in **mercy** unto all them that call upon thee.
Ps 86:15 Thou, O Lord, *are* a God full of compassion, gracious, longsuffering, plenteous in **mercy**+ truth.
Ps 90:14 O satisfy us early with **thy mercy**; that we may **rejoice** and **be glad all our days**.
Ps 103:11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his **mercy** toward them that fear him.
Pr3:3 Let not **mercy**+**truth** forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them on the table of thine heart
Matt 5:7 **Blessed *are* the merciful**: for **they shall obtain mercy**.
Luke 10:37 He said, He that shewed **mercy** on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.
Eph 2:4 But God, who is **rich in mercy**, for **his great love** wherewith **he loved us**,
Heb 4:16 Let us come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain **mercy**,+find grace to help in time of need
James 3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of **mercy** and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

Conclusion: Are you Caring, Kind, Merciful and Loving to God and others by sharing the gospel and teaching the Bible to many?

305. The Wonderful Works Of God

Bible Reading: Isaiah 9:1-7; Isaiah 44:27-45:7

Memory verse: Psalm 40:5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* **thy wonderful works** *which* thou has done, and **thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward**: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.

Psalm 77:11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely **I will remember thy wonders of old**.

Aim: To appreciate the many wonderful things God does in our life.

Introduction: If we understand so many wonderful things God has done for us and will do for us, we will respond by loving God more and by serving Him in **sharing the gospel**, teaching Bible truths and church. Many Bible characters understood how God had done so many wonderful things for them that they spoke of it. Young Christians do not always understand how wonderful God is. We must know it and teach it.

Q1: WHO Should we TELL God's Wonderful Works to?

1. Children. Psalm 78:4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the **generation to come** the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his **wonderful works that he has done**.

2. All Nations. Psalm 96:3 Declare his glory among the **heathen**, **his wonders** among **all people**.

3. People who forget them. Psalm 106:7 they **remembered not** the multitude of thy **mercies**;

Q2: WHO in the Bible Knew and proclaimed how Wonderful God is?

1. Job. Job 9:10 Which doeth **great things past finding out**; yea, and **wonders without number**.

2. David. Ps 107:8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for **his wonderful works to the children of men**!

3. Nebuchadnezzar. Daniel 4:2,3 I thought it good to **shew the signs and wonders that the high God has wrought toward me**. **How great are his signs!** and **how mighty are his wonders**! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation. (After Son of God saved 3 Jews).

4. Children in Temple. Matt 21:15 When the chief priests & scribes **saw the wonderful things that he did**, & the **children crying in the temple**, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

5. Jews at Beautiful Gate. Acts 3:10 They knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were **filled with wonder** and **amazement** at that which had happened unto him.

Q3: WHAT Wonderful things did GOD do in History?

1. 10 Plagues on Egypt. Psalm 106:7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they **remembered not** the multitude of thy **mercies**; but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

2. When God destroyed 185,000 Assyrian soldiers outside Jerusalem in 720BC. 2 Kings 19:35
It came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians 185,000: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

3. When the Son of God delivered 3 Jews from fire. **Dan 3:25** He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

4. God prophesied **Cyrus' name** and **year** (606-70=536BC) of **conquering Babylon**. **Isa 45:1** Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to **Cyrus**, whose right hand I have holden, to **subdue nations** before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

Jer 25:12 It shall come to pass, when **70 years** are **accomplished**, I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, says JHVH, for their iniquity & the land of the Chaldeans,+ will make it perpetual desolations.

5. When Daniel 9:25 prophesied 3pm 29 March 33AD as the day of Messiah coming. Daniel 9:25
"Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (10pm 4 March 444BC. Neh2:8) unto the **Messiah the Prince** shall be **7 weeks,** and **62 weeks**:"

6. When Israel refused to enter Canaan on Tisha B'Av, they spent 40 years in the wilderness.
Solomon's temple and **Herod's** temple were destroyed on the same **Tisha B'Av** day in 586BC and 70AD.

Q4: WHAT Wonderful Things were done by JESUS?

1. Incarnation as a man. Unto us a **child is born**, unto us a **son is given**: the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called **Wonderful**, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Isaiah 9:6.
His name is called "Wonderful" because of His great miracles, prophecies, teachings and 2 Comings

2. Heal sick, Raise the dead, still storms. Matt 15:31 Insomuch that the multitude **wondered**, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. **Mark 6:51** He went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and **wondered**.

3. In 33AD, Jesus predicted the **destruction of Jerusalem** (Luke 19:41-44) and the **temple** (Luke 21:5,6).

4. He said that the only way of escape was to flee Jerusalem when it was **surrounded by armies**. Luke 21:20 When ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with **armies**, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

5. He said that Israel would be killed, taken captive, lose control of Jerusalem till the **end of the age**. "They shall **fall by the edge of the sword**, and shall be **led away captive into all nations**: and **Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles**, until the **times of the Gentiles be fulfilled**." **Luke 21:24**

6. He predicted the spread of Christianity worldwide and the **internet**. **Matt 24:14 This gospel** of the kingdom shall be preached **in all the world** for a witness **unto all nations**; and **then shall the end come**."

7. Jesus on the cross blacked out the SUN for **3 hours** from 12 noon to 3pm on **3 April 33AD.**
Matt 27:45 Now from the **sixth hour** there was **darkness over all the land** unto the **ninth hour**.

8. Jesus DIED on the Cross to Pay the Penalty for our sins to offer us the GIFT of Eternal Life.
Jesus ROSE from the Dead to guarantee He will raise us from the Dead to get a resurrection body.
Jesus promised to **RETURN** to earth to set up and **RULE** His 1000 year Kingdom. Matt 25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory,+ all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory

Q5: What Wonderful things does God do for US?

1. Human body. Ps 139:14 I will praise thee; for **I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made**:

2. Prophecies. Joel 2:30 I will shew wonders in the heavens+in the earth, blood, fire, **pillars of smoke**

3. Salvation. Ps 71:15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day;

4. Jesus' Compassion and **Love for us, righteousness, Truth. Ps 111:4** He has made **his wonderful works to be remembered**: the LORD *is* gracious and **full of compassion**.

5. Knowledge of God. Ps139:6 **Such knowledge *is* too wonderful for me**; it is high, I cannot *attain* to it. Is 28:29 This also comes forth from JHVH of hosts, *which* is **wonderful in counsel**, excellent in working

6. Bible rules for living. Ps119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: nothing shall offend them.

7. Family and friends. Proverbs 19:14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and **a prudent wife *is* from the LORD**.

8. Jesus' many miracles. John 12:37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

9. Punishing evil people. Jer 49:38 I will set my throne in Elam, and **will destroy** from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

10. Rewarding Godly Christians. Psalm 19:11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* **great reward**.

11. Answers to our prayers. Jer 33:3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

12. Providing our needs: Food, water. Matt 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Conclusion: Let us love and serve God for all the wonderful things He has done for us.

306. What PLEASES God? How Can we PLEASE God?

Bible Reading: Isaiah 55:1-13; Daniel 12:1-13
Memory Verse: "I do always those things that please him." John 8:29
Aim: To encourage ourselves by doing things that please God.
Intro: 2 very important questions we must ask are, "What pleases God?" "What pleases others?" If we please God and others, they are likely to please us. This will encourage us. Encouraging actions**:**
1. Read 1 or more chapters of the Bible each morning.
2. Pray Lord's Prayer each morning. Ask Jesus what He wants you to do today. Acts 9:6
3. See your life as being important to help others and to grow God's kingdom
4. Do things that please God.
5. Be aware of God arranging Divine appointments for you.
6. Help solve people's problems.
7. Ring your friends to encourage them.
8. Encourage your friends after church.

Q1: Commands to PLEASE God

Prov 16:7 When a **man's ways please the LORD**, he makes even his enemies to be at peace with him.
1Thes 2:4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so **we speak**; **not as pleasing men**, **but God**, which tries our hearts.
1Thes 4:1 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that **as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk** and to **please God**, so **ye would abound more and more**.
1John 3:22 Whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and **do those things that are pleasing in his sight**

Q2: How Can we PLEASE GOD?

1. RETURN to God. 1Samuel 7:3 "Samuel spake to all the house of Israel, saying, If ye **RETURN unto the LORD with all your hearts**, put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and **prepare your hearts unto the LORD**, and **serve him only**:+ he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

2Chron 6:38 If they **RETURN to thee with all their heart & with all their soul** in the land of their captivity, where they have carried them captives, and **pray** toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, & *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

2Chron 30:6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel+Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, **TURN again unto the LORD God** of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and **he will return to the remnant of you**, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

Job 22:23 If thou **return to the Almighty**, thou shalt be **built up**, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabern

Isa 55:6,7 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, **call ye upon him while he is near** (6) **Let the wicked forsake his way**, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and **let him RETURN unto the LORD**, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for **he will abundantly pardon**. (7)

2. OBEY God. Deut 5:29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would **fear me**, and **keep all my commandments always**, that it might be **WELL with them**, and **with their children for ever**!
Deut 5:33 Ye shall **WALK in all the ways which JHVH your God** has commanded you, that ye may live,& *that it may* ***be*** **WELL with you**, & *that* **ye may prolong your days** in the land which ye shall possess

Deut 6:3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and **observe** to **do** *it;* that it may **be WELL with thee**, and that **ye may increase mightily**, as JHVH God of thy fathers has promised thee, in the land that flows with milk+ honey.

Deut 6:18 Thou shalt **do *that which is* right and good in the sight of the LORD**: **that it may be WELL with thee**, and that thou may go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers,

3. PRAY for WISDOM. 1Kings 3:9,10 The speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

4. SING Praise to God. Ps 69:30,31 I will **praise the name of God with a song**,+will **magnify him with thanksgiving**. *This* also shall **please the LORD** better than an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

5. Church UNITY. Ps133:1 Behold, **how good**+ how **pleasant** it is for brethren to dwell together in **unity**!

6. PUBLISH Salvation. Isaiah 52:7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the **feet of him** that brings good tidings, that **publishes peace**; that brings good tidings of good, that **publishes salvation**; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!
PREACH gospel. 1Cor 1:21 it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

7. Teach BIBLE. Isaiah 55:11 So shall **my word be that goes forth out of my mouth**: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish **that which I please**, & it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

8. Turn many to RIGHTEOUSNESS. Dan 12:3 They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that **turn many to righteousness** as the **stars for ever and ever**.

9. Is 66:2 to this man will I look, even to him that is **POOR**, of a **contrite spirit**,+ **trembles at my word**

10. FOLLOW JESUS' Example and teachings. John 8:29 He that sent me is with me: the Father has not left me alone; for **I do always those things that please him**.

11. FRUITFUL. Col 1:10 That ye might **walk worthy of the Lord** unto **all pleasing**, being **fruitful in every good work**, and **increasing in the knowledge of God**;

12. OBEDIENT CHILDREN. Col 3:20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is **well pleasing** unto the Lord.

13. Get into the SPIRITUAL WAR. Don't get distracted. 2Tim 2:4 No man that **wars entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life**; that he may **please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier**.

14. TRUST God. Heb 11:5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that **he pleased God** (5). But without **faith *it is* impossible to please *him***: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a **rewarder** of them that **diligently seek him**.

15. COMMUNICATE to help others fix their problems. Heb 13:16 To **do good** and to **communicate** forget not: for with such sacrifices **God is well pleased**.

16. LOVE OTHERS. James 2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, **Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself**, **ye do well**:

17. TAKE HEED to Bible. 2Peter 1:19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; where **ye do well** that ye **take heed**, as unto a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawn, + the day star arise in your hearts:

18. FAITHFUL to God. His lord said to him, **Well done**, good & **faithful** servant; thou has been faithful over a few things, I will make thee **ruler** over **many** things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Matt 25:23

Conclusion: Are you pleasing God by doing these? Which do you need to improve?

307. How to Heal Our Land. Seek God's FACE. Seek to Please God. 16July 23

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 7:1-22; Ezekiel 39:1-29. **p433**

Aim: To seek God's Face meaning seeking His approval in all that we do.

Memory Verse: 2Chron 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall **humble themselves**, and **pray**, and **seek my face**, and **turn from their wicked ways**; then will I **hear** from heaven, and will **forgive their sin**, and will **heal their land**.

Introduction: Many Bible verses tell us to seek God's Face and His approval in all we do. This will please God and He will bless us. Many people don't care about God, thus bringing great trouble on themselves. God appeared to Solomon and gave him the formula for creating a successful, prosperous nation in 2 Chron 7:14. What is it? Is Australia sick? Does Australia need healing? Absolutely yes. It is very sick in many ways, physically, mentally and spiritually. God's face implies that He sees and hears all that we do (2 Chron 7:15). What do we learn about seeking God's face? Do you seek it?

1. COMMANDS to seek God's Face

1Chron 16:11 **Seek the LORD** and **his strength**, **seek his face continually**.

2Chron 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall **humble themselves**, and **pray**, and **seek my face**, and **turn from their wicked ways**; then will I **hear** from heaven, and will **forgive their sin**, and will **heal their land**.

2Chron 30:9 **If ye turn again to the LORD**, your brethren & your children *shall find* **compassion** before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for JHVH your God *is* gracious and merciful, and **will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him**.

Ps 27:8 *When thou said,* **Seek ye my face**; my heart said unto thee, **Thy face, LORD, will I seek**.

Psalm 105:4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: **seek his face evermore**.

Hosea 5:15 I will go *and* return to my place, **till they acknowledge their offence**, and **seek my face**: in their affliction they will seek me early.

2. REQUESTS for God's Face to Bless us.

Psalm 31:16 **Make thy face to shine upon thy servant**: save me for thy mercies' sake.

3. PROMISES of Seeing God's Face in Heaven

Job 33:26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall **see his face with joy**: for **he will render unto man his righteousness**.

Psalm 17:15 As for me, **I will behold thy face in righteousness**: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

Matt 17:2 And was transfigured before them: and **his face did shine as the sun**, and his raiment was white as the light.

Matt 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the **face** of my Father which is in heaven.

Rev 20:11 I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, **from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away**; and there was found no place for them.

Rev22:4 **They shall see his face**; his name *shall be* in their foreheads. (God's face=Jesus' face)

4. God's Face Shows if He Approves What we are Doing

Exodus 33:11 The LORD spake unto Moses **face to face**, as a man speaks unto **his friend**.

Numbers 6:25 (22-27) The LORD make **his face shine upon thee**, & be gracious unto thee:

Ps 67:1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and **cause his face to shine upon us**;

Ps 119:135 **Make thy face to shine upon thy servan**t; and **teach me thy statutes**.

Ps 41:12 As for me, thou upholds me in mine integrity,and **sets me before thy face for ever**.

5. Jesus Christ's Face was Struck and Wounded for or Sins

Isaiah 50:6 …**I hid not my face from shame and spitting**.

Luke 9:51 It came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly **set his face to go to Jerusalem**,

Matt 26:67 Then did they **spit in his face**, buffeted him; others smote *him* with the palms of their hands

2Cor 4:6 God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the **knowledge of the glory of God** in the **face of Jesus Christ**.

6. 3 Levels of God's Disapproval

a) God SEES What Evil people Do. This Provokes God to Anger.

Genesis 19:13 For we will destroy this place, because the **cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD**; & the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

Isaiah 65:3 A **people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face**; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

Jer 16:17 For **mine eyes *are* upon all their ways**: **they are not hid from my face**, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

Hosea 7:2 They consider not in their hearts *that* **I remember all their wickedness**: now their own doings have beset them about; **they are before my face**.

b) God HIDES His face from people who reject God

Deut 31:17 Then **my anger shall be kindled against them in that day**, and I will forsake them, and **I will hide my face from them**, and they shall be devoured, and **many evils** and **troubles shall befall them**; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not among us?

Deut 31:18 I will surely **hide my face in that day for all the evils** which they shall have wrought, in that they are **turned unto other gods**.

Isaiah 59:2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and **your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear**.

Ezek 39:23 The heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, **therefore hid I my face from them**, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

Ezek 39:24 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and **hid my face from them**.

Ezek 39:29 **Neither will I hide my face any more from them**: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

c) God SETS His face against people who do Evil.

Lev 20:6 The soul that turns after such as have familiar spirits,+ after wizards, to go a whoring after them, **I will set my face against that soul**, and **will cut him off from among his people**.

Psalm 34:16 The **face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil**, to **cut off** the remembrance of them from the earth.

Jer 21:10 **I have set my face against this city for evil**, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon,& he shall burn it with fire.

Jer 44:11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, **I will set my face against you for evi**l, and to cut off all Judah.

1 Peter 3:12 For the **eyes of the Lord** *are* over the **righteous**, and **his ears *are open* unto their prayers**: but the **face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil**.

Ezek 38:18 It shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* **my fury shall come up in my face**.

Rev 6:16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and **hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne**, and from the wrath of the Lamb: **434**

308. God is Our Refuge and Strength. Read: Psalm 45 and Psalm 46,47 p435

Aim: To see how God helps us in so many ways. **Intro**: Ps 45-47 describe the marriage of Christ in heaven, the events of Jesus' return and happiness of Jesus' 1000 year kingdom reign.
Memory verse: Psalm 46:1 God is our refuge and strength, a **very present help in trouble**.
2Samuel 22:33 God is my strength and power: and **he makes my way perfect**.
Psalm 54:4 Behold, **God is my helper**: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.
Ps 62:7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength,& my refuge, is in God.
Ps59:17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for **God is my defence**,& the God of my mercy.
Ps 74:12 God is my King of old, **working salvation** in the midst of the earth.
Ps 75:7 God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.
Ps 84:11 The **LORD God is a sun and shield**: the LORD will give **grace** and **glory**: **no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly**.
Isaiah 12:2 Behold, **God is my salvation**; **I will trust, and not be afraid**: for the LORD JEHOVAH is **my strength** and **my song**; he also is become **my salvation**.
Romans 1:9 God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;
1Cor 1:9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called to the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
1Cor 14:33 God is not *the author* of confusion, but **of peace**, as in all churches of the saints.
1John 1:5 God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.
1John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is love**.

►**Psalm 45: Marriage of the Lamb in heaven and Return of Christ to Earth.**
John was thinking of Psalm 45 when he wrote of the **marriage of Christ** in **heaven** in Rev 19:7-9 and of **Christ's return** in Rev 19:11-21. Ps 45 pictures Christ and church.
45:2 "God has blessed thee forever." Christians are blessed forever.
45:3-5 Christ returns to defeat Antichrist and his armies attacking Israel.
45:6,7 "Thy throne O God is forever and ever." Deity of Christ. 2 members of the Trinity.
Heb 1:8 "Unto the Son he says, Thy throne, O God is for ever and ever…"
45:8 Ivory palaces making glad remind us of Mansions prepared for us in heaven
John 14:2 "In my Father's house are **many mansions**:"
45:9 "**honourable women**" We will be honoured for serving Jesus.
45:10 "**Forget thine own people**" Forget ungodly people and past problems.
45:11 "**Thy beauty**" We will have beautiful resurrected bodies in heaven. Worship God
45:12 "**Daughter of Tyre with a gift**." Nations will bring gifts to Jesus as King.
Ps 72:10 "The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring **presents**: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer **gifts**."
45:13 "The king's daughter is **all glorious** within." We will have glorious resurrection bodies.
45:14 "She shall be **brought to the king**." We will have close fellowship with Christ.
45:15 "With **gladness** and **rejoicing** shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace." We will have gladness and rejoicing in heaven in the King's palace.
45:16 "Instead of thy fathers shall be **thy children**, whom thou may make **princes in all the earth**." We will **rule as princes in all the earth**.
45:17 We will be **remembered** in all generations for what we did for Jesus.

►**Psalm 46: Jewish song of Praise when Jesus Returns to Earth**.
46:1 God has saved Israel from Antichrist's armies in the 7 year tribulation (trouble).
46:2,3 Worst earthquake removes mountains and causes tsunami flooding describes
Rev 16:18-20 "There was a great earthquake such as was not since men were upon the earth"
46:4 "There is a **river**" flowing east from the temple to the Dead Sea detailed in
Ezekiel 47:8 "These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed."
46:5 "**God is in the midst of her** (Jerusalem)". Jesus rules the world from Jerusalem.
Ezekiel 48:35 "the name of the city from that day shall be, **The LORD is there**."
46:6 "**The heathen raged**" describes the Antichrist's armies hatred of Christ.
Psalm 2:1-3 "Why do the **heathen rage**, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us."
"**the kingdoms were moved**" describes **Psalm 2:9**
"Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shall dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."
Dan 2:35 "Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth."
46:7 "**The LORD of hosts is with us**" describes Jesus being king over all the earth.
Zech 14:9 "The LORD shall be **king over all the earth**:"
46:8 "Come, behold the **works of the LORD**, what **desolations** he has made in the earth."
Rev 16:19,20 "**cities of the nations fell**, **every island fled away**, the mountains were not found
46:9 "**He makes wars to cease unto the end of the earth**; he breaks the bow, and cuts the spear in sunder; he burns the chariot in the fire." describes
Isaiah 2:4 "He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."

46:10 "**I will be exalted among the heathen**" describes **Zech 14:16** "It shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles."
Isaiah 2:3 "Many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for **out of Zion shall go forth the law**, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem."
Rev 19:15 "Out of his mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it he should **smite the nations**: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron:"

►**Psalm 47: Jesus will be the Great King over All the Earth**.
47:1 Happy world. "**Clap your hands**, all ye people; **shout unto God** with the voice of triump.
47:2 "JHVH most high *is* terrible; he is a **great King** over all the earth."
Rev 17:14 "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and **King of kings**: they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful."
47:5 "God is gone up with a **shout**, the LORD with the sound of a **trumpet**."
A shout and trumpet introduce Jesus' second coming at the rapture:
1Thess 4:16 "The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a **shout**, with the voice of the archangel, and with the **trump** of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:"
47:6 "**Sing praises to God**." Jesus=God. There will be many Christians singing in millennium.
47:7,8 "God is the king of all the earth… God reigns over the heathen:
God sits upon the throne of his holiness." God ruling = Jesus ruling on earth.
Romans 15:12 "Esaias saith, There shall be a **root of Jesse**, and he that shall rise to **reign over the Gentiles**; **in him shall the Gentiles trust**."
1Cor 15:25 He must reign, till he has put all enemies under his feet."
47:9 "the **shields of the earth belong unto God**: he is **greatly exalted**."
Jesus will take control with unimaginable power of all earth's armies, navies and air forces. **436**

309. How Should We Relate to God. How God Relates to Us. Psalm 23,37

Ps 27:14 **Wait on the LORD**: be of good courage, he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD
Ps 32:11 **Be glad in the LORD**, & rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.
Ps 33:1 **Rejoice in the LORD**, O ye righteous: praise is comely for the upright. Ph4:4**Rejoice in the Lord** always
Ps 37:3 **Trust in the LORD**, and **do good**; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.
Ps 37:4 **Delight thyself also in the LORD**; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.
Ps 37:5 **Commit thy way unto the LORD**; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.
Ps 37:7 **Rest in the LORD**, wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospers in his way
Rom13:14 **Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ**,+ make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.
Eph 6:10 **Be strong in the Lord**, and in the power of his might.
2Chr20:20 **Believe in the LORD** your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper
Act 16:31 **Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ**, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.
Gen 15:6 He **believed in the LORD**; and he counted it to him for righteousness.
2Chron 16:8 ..because thou did **rely on the LORD**, he delivered them into thine hand.
Ps 31:24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that **hope in the LORD**.
Act14:3 Long time abode they **speaking boldly in the Lord**, which gave testimony to the word of his grace
1Sam 30:6 David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David **encouraged himself in the LORD** his God.
2Sam 22:4 I will **call on the LORD**, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.
Isa 45:17 Israel shall be **saved in the LORD** with an everlasting salvation:
Isa 45:25 **In the LORD** shall all the seed of Israel be **justified**, and shall glory.
Rom 16:8 Greet Amplias **my beloved in the Lord**.
Rom 16:12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who **labour in the Lord**. Salute the beloved Persis, which **laboured much in the Lord**. 1Cor15:58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that **your labour is not in vain in the Lord.**
1Cor 1:31 He that glorieth, let him **glory in the Lord**.
1Cor4:17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son,+ **faithful in the Lord**,
1Cor9:1Am I not an apostle?am I not free?have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord?are not ye **my work in the Lord**
Eph 4:17 **I testify in the Lord**, that ye henceforth **walk not** as other **Gentiles walk**, in the vanity of their mind
Eph 6:21 Tychicus, a beloved brother+**faithful minister in the Lord**, shall make known to you all things:
Philip 4:1 My brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so **stand fast in the Lord**,
Philip 4:2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they **be of the same mind in the Lord**.
2Th3:4 We have **confidence** in the **Lord** touching you, that ye both do+will do the things which we command you
Philemon 20 Yea, brother, let me have **joy of thee in the Lord**: **refresh my bowels in the Lord**
Rev 14:13 I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, Write, Blessed are the dead which **die in the Lord**

How God Relates to Us

Job 42:12 So the LORD **blessed the latter end of Job** more than his beginning:
Psalm 1:6 The LORD **knoweth the way of the righteous**: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.
4:3 The LORD has **set apart him that is godly for himself**: the LORD will **hear when I call unto him**.
9:9 The LORD also will be **a refuge for the oppressed**, a refuge in times of trouble.
18:2 The LORD is **my rock**, and **my fortress**, and **my deliverer**; **my God**, **my strength**, in whom I will trust; **my buckler**, and the **horn of my salvation**, and **my high tower**.
18:20 The LORD **rewarded me according to my righteousness**; according to the cleanness of my hands has he recompensed me. **23:1** The LORD is **my shepherd**; I shall not want.
27:1 The LORD is **my light** and **my salvation**; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the **strength of my life**;
27:10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD **will take me up**.
28:7 The LORD is **my strength** and **my shield**; my heart trusted in him, and **I am helped**: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and **with my song will I praise him**.
29:11 The LORD will **give strength unto his people**; the LORD will **bless his people with peace**.
34:8 O taste and see that the LORD is **good**: **blessed is the man that trusteth in him**.
34:18 The LORD is **nigh unto them that are of a broken heart**; & saves such as be of a **contrite spirit**.
34:19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD **delivers him out of them all**.

37:23 The **steps of a good man are ordered** by the LORD: and **he delighteth in his way**.
37:24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD **upholdeth him with his hand**.
41:1 Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will **deliver him in time of trouble**.
68:11 The Lord **gave the word**: great was the company of those that published it.
68:19 Blessed be the Lord, who **daily loadeth us with benefits**, even the God of our salvation. Selah.
69:33 For the LORD **heareth the poor**, and despiseth not his prisoners.
81:10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of Egypt: **open thy mouth wide**, and **I will fill it**.
84:11 The LORD God is a **sun** and **shield**: the LORD will **give grace and glory**: **no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly**.
94:22 The LORD is **my defence**; and my God is the **rock of my refuge**.
97:1 The LORD **reigneth**; **let the earth rejoice**; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.
98:2 The LORD has **made known his salvation**: his righteousness has he openly shewed in sight of the heathen.
100:3 Know ye that the LORD **he is God**: it is **he that has made us**, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the **sheep of his pasture**.
100:5 The LORD is **good**; his **mercy** is everlasting; and his **truth** endureth to all generations.
102:16 When the LORD shall **build up Zion**, **he shall appear in his glory**.
103:2 **Bless** the LORD, O my soul, and **forget not all his benefits**:
103:6 The LORD **executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed**.
103:8 The LORD is **merciful** and **gracious**, **slow to anger**, and **plenteous in mercy**.
103:13 Like as a **father pitieth his children**, so the LORD **pitieth them that fear him**.
107:8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his **goodness**,+for **his wonderful works** to the children of men!
110:1 The LORD **said unto my Lord**, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool
110:4 The LORD has sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek
115:14 The LORD shall **increase you more and more**, you and your children.
116:6 The LORD **preserveth the simple**: I was brought low, and **he helped me**.
116:12 What shall I render unto the LORD for **all his benefits toward me**?
116:15 **Precious** in the sight of the LORD is the **death of his saints**.
118:6 The LORD is **on my side**; **I will not fear: what can man do unto me**.
118:7 The LORD **takes my part** with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me
118:14 The LORD is **my strength and song**, and is become **my salvation**.
118:24 This is **the day** which the LORD **hath made**; we will rejoice and be glad in it.
118:26 Blessed be **he that comes in** the **name of the LORD**: we have blessed you out of the house of JHVH
118:29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for **he is good**: for his mercy endureth for ever.
121:5 The LORD is **thy keeper**: the LORD is **thy shade upon thy right hand**.
121:7 The LORD shall **preserve thee from all evil**: he shall preserve thy soul.
121:8 The LORD shall **preserve thy going out** + **thy coming in** from this time forth, even for evermore
125:2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is **round about his people** for ever.
126:3 The LORD **hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad**.
127:3 Lo, **children are an heritage** of the LORD: and **the fruit of the womb is his reward**.
132:13 The LORD hath **chosen Zion**; he hath desired it for his habitation.
138:8 The LORD will **perfect that which concerneth me**: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever:
144:15 Happy is that people, that is in such a case: yea, **happy** is that people, whose **God** is the LORD
145:3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and **his greatness is unsearchable**.
145:8 The LORD is **gracious**, and **full of compassion**; **slow to anger**, and of **great mercy**.
145:9 The LORD is **good to all**: and **his tender mercies** are over all his works.
145:14 The LORD **upholdeth all that fall**, and **raiseth up all those that be bowed down**.
145:17 The LORD is **righteous in all his ways**, and **holy in all his works**.
145:18 The LORD is **nigh unto all them that call upon him**, to all that call upon him in **truth**.
145:20 The LORD **preserveth all them that love him**: but all the wicked will he destroy.
146:8 The LORD **opens eyes of the blind**: LORD **raises them that are bowed down**: LORD **loves theR**
147:2 The LORD doth **build up Jerusalem**: he **gathereth together the outcasts of Israel**.
147:6 The LORD **lifts up the meek**: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.
147:11 The LORD **takes pleasure in them that fear him**, in those that **hope in his mercy**.

310. Our Prayer Requests To God

Job 6:8 Oh that I might have **my request**; and that God would **grant *me* the thing that I long for!**
Job 6:24 **Teach me**, and I will hold my tongue: and **cause me to understand wherein I have erred**.
Job 13:23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? **make me to know my transgression** and my sin.
Job 33:27 He looks upon men, and *if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and **it profited me not**;
Ps 4:1 **Hear me when I call**, O God of my righteousness: thou has **enlarged me** *when I was* in distress; **have mercy upon me**, and **hear my prayer**.
Ps 5:7,8 But **as for me**, **I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy**: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple. **Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness** because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.
7:1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: **save me from all them that persecute me**, **deliver me**:
Ps 13:3 Consider *and* **hear me**, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;
Ps 16:1 **Preserve me**, O God: for **in thee do I put my trust**.
Ps 16:7,8 I will bless the LORD, who hath **given me counsel**: my reins also **instruct me** in the night seasons. **I have set the LORD always before me**: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
Ps 17:8,9 **Keep me as the apple of the eye**, **hide me under the shadow of thy wings**, From the wicked that oppress me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compass me about.
Ps 19:12 Who can understand *his* errors? **cleanse thou me from secret** faults.
Ps 25:4,5 **Shew me thy ways, O LORD**; **teach me thy paths**. **Lead me in thy truth**, and **teach me**: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.
Ps 25:17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: *O* **bring thou me out of my distresses.**
Ps 31:3 For thou *art* **my rock** and **my fortress**; therefore for thy name's sake **lead me**, and **guide me**.
31:15 My times *are* in thy hand: **deliver me from the hand of my enemies**,& from them that persecute me.
Ps 34:3 O **magnify the LORD with me**, and **let us exalt his name together**.
Ps 42:5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou **disquieted in me**? **hope thou in God**: for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance.
Ps 51:2 **Wash me** throughly from mine iniquity, and **cleanse me from my sin**.
Ps 51:10 **Create in me a clean heart**, O God; and **renew a right spirit within me**.
Ps 51:12 **Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation**; and **uphold me *with thy* free spirit**.
Ps 55:16 **As for me, I will call upon God**; and the LORD shall **save me**.
Ps 56:11 In God have I put my trust: **I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.**
Ps 69:9 The **zeal of thine house has eaten me up**; the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen on me.
Ps 71:18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, **forsake me not**; until I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.
Ps 73:28 But *it is* **good for me to draw near to God**: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.
Ps 86:11 **Teach me thy way, O LORD**; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name. Ps 101:3 I will set no wicked thing before my eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; ***it* shall not cleave to me**
Ps 103:1 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, ***bless* his holy name.**
Ps 116:12 **What shall I render unto the LORD** *for* **all his benefits toward me**?
Ps 119:10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: **O let me not wander from thy commandments.**
Ps 119:28 My soul melteth for heaviness: **strengthen thou me according unto thy word.**
Ps 119:34 **Give me understanding**, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
Ps 119:134 **Deliver me from the oppression of man**: so will I keep thy precepts.
Ps 122:1 **I was glad when they said unto me**, Let us go into the house of the LORD.
Ps 139:23,24 **Search me, O God**, and know my heart: **try me**, and know my thoughts: And see if *there be any* wicked way in me, and **lead me in the way everlasting**.
Ps 143:8,10 **Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning**; for in thee do I trust: **cause me to know the way wherein I should walk**; for I lift up my soul unto thee. **Teach me to do thy will**; for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good; **lead me** into the land of uprightness.

II. What God Does For Us

Ps 3:3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a **shield for me**; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.
Ps 3:4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and **he heard me** out of his holy hill. Selah.
Ps 4:8 I will both **lay me down in peace**, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only **makest me dwell in safety**.
Ps 13:6 I will sing unto the LORD, because **he has dealt bountifully with me.**
Ps 16:11 Thou wilt **shew me the path of life**: in thy presence *is* **fulness of joy**; at thy right hand *there are* **pleasures for evermore**.
17:15 As for **me**, **I will behold thy face in righteousness**: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, **with thy likeness**.
Ps 18:19,20 **He brought me forth also into a large place**; **he delivered me, because he delighted in me**. The LORD **rewarded me** according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath **he recompensed me**. **18:32** *It is* God that **girdeth me with strength**, and **maketh my way perfect**.
Ps 18:35 Thou has also **given me the shield of thy salvation**: and **thy right hand has holden me up**, and **thy gentleness has made me great**.
Ps 18:48 **He delivers me from mine enemies**: yea, **thou lifts me up** above those that rise up against me: thou has **delivered me from the violent man**.
Ps 23:2 He **maketh me to lie down in green pastures**: he **leadeth me beside the still waters**.
Ps 23:3 He restoreth my soul: **he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness** for his name's sake.
Ps 23:4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for **thou *art* with me**; thy rod and thy staff **they comfort me**.
Ps 23:5 Thou **preparest a table before me** in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. **Ps 23:6** Surely **goodness and mercy shall follow me** all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.
Ps 27:5 For in the time of trouble **he shall hide me in his pavilion**: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall **set me up upon a rock**.
Ps 27:10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the **LORD will take me up**.
Ps 30:1 I will extol thee, O LORD; for **thou has lifted me up**,+ has not made my foes to rejoice over me.
Ps 30:11 Thou hast **turned for me my mourning into dancing**: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and **girded me with gladness**;
Ps 31:21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath **shewed me his marvellous kindness** in a strong city.
Ps 32:7 Thou *art* **my hiding place**; thou shalt **preserve me from trouble**; thou shalt **compass me about with songs of deliverance**. Selah.
Ps 34:4 I sought the LORD, and **he heard me**, and **delivered me from all my fears**.
Ps 34:11 Come, ye children, **hearken unto me**: **I will teach you the fear of the LORD**.
Ps 40:17 I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the **Lord thinks on me**: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying,
Ps 41:11 By this I know that **thou favourest me**, because **mine enemy doth not triumph over me**.
Ps 41:12 And as for me, thou **upholdest me** in mine integrity, and **settest me before thy face for ever**.
Ps 49:15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for **he shall receive me**. Selah.
Ps 50:15 **Call upon me in the day of trouble**: **I will deliver thee**, and **thou shalt glorify me**.
50:23 Whoso **offers praise glorifies me**: to him that orders *his* conversation *right* will I shew the salvation of God.
Ps 56:9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for **God *is* for me**.
Ps 61:3 Thou hast been a **shelter for me**, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.
Ps 63:8 My soul followeth hard after thee: **thy right hand upholdeth me**.
Ps 71:17 O God, **thou has taught me from my youth**: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
Ps 71:20 *Thou*.. shalt **quicken me again**, and **shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth**.
Ps 71:21 Thou shalt **increase my greatness**, and **comfort me on every side**.
Ps 73:23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: **thou hast holden *me* by my right hand**.
Ps 73:24 Thou shalt **guide me with thy counsel**, and **afterward receive me *to* glory**.
Ps 92:4 For thou, LORD, has **made me glad through thy work**: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
Ps 94:18 When I said, My foot slippeth; **thy mercy, O LORD, held me up**.
119:73 **Thy hands have made me** & **fashioned me**: **give me understanding**, that I may learn thy command
Ps 138:8 The **LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me**: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever:
Ps 139:5 Thou has **beset me behind** and **before**, and **laid thine hand upon me**.

Ps 139:17 **How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God**! how great is the sum of them!
Ps 120:1 In my distress I cried unto the LORD, and **he heard me**.
Ps 138:3 In the day when I cried **thou answered me**, *and* **strengthened me *with* strength in my soul**.
forsake not the works of thine own hands.
Song 2:4 **He brought me to the banqueting house**, and **his banner over me *was* love**.
Ps 101:6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that **they may dwell with me**: he that walketh in a perfect way, **he shall serve me**.

II. God's Requests To Us.

Prov 23:26 My son, **give me thine heart**, and **let thine eyes observe my ways**.
Matt 4:19 He saith unto them, **Follow me**, and I will make you fishers of men.
Matt 10:32 Whosoever shall **confess me before men**, him will I confess also before my Father in heaven.
Matt 11:6 Blessed is *he*, whosoever **shall not be offended in me.**
Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
Matt 11:29 Take my yoke upon you, and **learn of me**; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.
Matt 19:14 Suffer little children, forbid them not, to **come unto me**: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

311. Children's Best Gift for Mum: How to Choose a Godly Spouse

Problem: So many people marry the wrong kind of person, have fights, divorce and have depression. Why? Because they had no tests to see if the person was suitable. What tests must we ask before marriage?
1. Are they a true Christian? If not, ask them to meet me to explain gospel.
2. Do they come to our church ? If not, why not? If they won't agree to this, they will not agree with many other requests of yours.
3. Have they been baptised in our church or another right doctrine church?
4. Do they show an interest in learning the Bible and doing it?
5. Do they want to serve God in some ministry in church?
6. Do they want to have children? How many do they want?
7. Do they get angry, argue and fight you or others? Are they a peacemaker or a fight maker? Do they maintain relationships or break relationships? Are they committed to staying good friends with family and church? Build goodwill Rule: Don't offend others and Don't take offence. Don't hold grudges. No revenge
8. Do they fully reject alcohol, drugs, smoking, gambling, ungodly friends?
9. Do they fully reject false religions like Islam, Catholic, Orthodox, Hindu, Buddhism, JW, atheism? "Can two walk together, except they be agreed?" Amos 3:3
10. Do they try to give you what you want as often as possible?
"Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God." Eph 5:21

The Main Job of Mothers is to Build a Godly, Strong Family Tree

"They blessed Rebekah,+ said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou the **mother of thousands of millions**, and let **thy seed** possess the gate of those which hate them." Gen 24:60

This requires us to stay in close fellowship with other Godly Christians who can bless us and our children.

312. The LORD is Able to Give Thee Much More than This

Bible Read: 2 Chronicles 25:1-9; Matthew 6:19-34.
Memory Verse: "Amaziah said, But what shall we do for the 100 talents which I have given to the army of Israel? The man of God answered, **The LORD is able to give thee much more than this**." 2 Chron 25:9.
Aim: To encourage us to serve God even when we think it may cost us a lot.
Introduction: In 820BC, Amaziah king of Judah paid 100 talents of silver to hire 100,000 soldiers to fight a battle (25:6). He had fallen into a trap. A man of God told Amaziah that if he went to battle, he would lose (25:7,8). Amaziah asked the man of God "What shall I do for the 100 talents of silver that I gave to the army of Israel?" (9). He meant, If I do what God wants, then I will lose money. The reply was: "The Lord is able to give thee much more than this." (9). This lesson applies to us today, that if we obey God and lose money, then God can give us more than we imagine. God has bigger and better plans for you.
►**1.** So many Christians set out to serve God, but then discover that it may cost them more than they expected. They are then faced with a choice. **a)** Do they **continue serving God** and **suffer loss**? or **b)** Do they **quit church** and **quit serving God**, so they can keep making the money that they are used to? Sadly, many Christians choose to quit church in order to make money.
It never crosses their mind that **this may be a test from God** to see if they love God more than money. It never occurs to them that **if they pass the test**, then God may give them a **better job** with much more money than they ever imagined. The life of **Job** is proof that **if we stay faithful to God in difficult times** where we are tempted to quit serving God, then as God gave Job twice as much as he had before, so God may reward us with more than we ever expected. This also happened to **Abraham** when he left Ur. This happened to **David** after he stayed faithful to God while Saul sought to kill him. Saul was killed in battle by the Philistines, then David became king over all Israel. I have seen this happen to many people.
2. A **second problem** coming from choosing to work on Sundays instead of coming to church is that they miss out on so many blessings from church, and they make many ungodly friends that teach them to drink alcohol, smoke, gamble, take drugs, move further away from God and **get more under Satan's control.** So we are faced with a choice, serve God and get more than you imagine in this life and the next, or serve money and miss out on God's best blessings. What choice will you make?
Q: What Bible Verses teach this?
Mat 6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God & his righteousness & all these things shall be added unto you.
1Samuel 2:3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a **God of knowledge**, and **by him actions are weighed**.
Psalm 33:18 Behold, the **eye of the LORD is upon them** that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;
Psalm 34:8 O taste and see that the **LORD is good**: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
Ps34:18 The **LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart**; & saves such as be of a contrite spirit
Psalm 89:18 For the **LORD is our defence**; and the Holy One of Israel is our king.
Psalm 100:5 For the **LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting**; and **his truth** endureth to all generations.
Psalm 103:8 The **LORD is merciful** and **gracious**, **slow to anger**, and **plenteous in mercy**.
Psalm 145:8 The LORD is **gracious**, and **full of compassion**; **slow to anger**, and of **great mercy**.
Psalm 145:18 The LORD is **nigh unto all them that call upon him**, to all that **call upon him in truth**.
Lam. 3:25 The LORD is **good unto them that wait for him**, to the **soul that seeketh him**.
Nahum 1:7 The LORD is **good**, a **strong hold in the day of trouble**; and he knows them that trust in him.
Malachi 3:18 Then shall ye **discern between the righteous** and the **wicked**, between him that serves God and him that serves him not.
Ephesians 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but **understanding what the will of the Lord is**.
James 5:11 Behold, we count them happy which **endure**. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is **very pitiful,** and **of tender mercy**.

3. This also proves true when we serve God and are faithful to church, we gain many more **friends**, **ideas**, **opportunities**, **blessings** and **happiness** that we would never experience if we chose to live for money.
Conclusion: The best things some can think of living for are drinking alcohol, smoking, drugs, gambling. God can give you much more to live for than these. In all our decisions where we have a choice between God and money, remember the truth that "The LORD is able to give thee MUCH more than this" if we put God & His kingdom first. Will you say "Lord what will you have me to do?" Speak Lord. IS3:9.

313. Rewards: The Joy of God Rewarding Us

Bible Reading: I Peter 5:1-14; I Cor 3:1-23. **Aim:** To **serve** God more. To have **more rewards**

Introduction: One of the most encouraging promises in the Bible is that God rewards Christians in this life and in eternity for whatever we do for Him. This shows that God sees all that we do for Him, appreciates us and will greatly reward us. We must live for eternity, seek to grow God's kingdom and **rescue people from Satan's lies. We are to: "Set your affection on things above**, not on things on the earth." Col 3:2.Things above will be revealed at the Judgment Seat of Christ: "We shall all stand before the **judgment seat of Christ**." Rom 14:10.."We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may **receive** the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he has done, whether *it be* good or bad" 2Cor5:10 All Christians will get a big surprise at the great rewards God has for us in heaven & in 1000yr.

I. Statements of Rewards. (Salvation is a Gift, Rewards are earned.)

Isaiah 40:10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, **his reward *is* with him**, and his work before him.

Matt 16:27 The Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then **he shall reward every man according to his works**.

Matt 6:20 But **lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Heb 6:10 **God is not unrighteous to forget your work** and **labour of love**, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

Rev 11:18 The nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the **time** of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou should **give reward unto thy servants the prophets**, and to the **saints**, and **them that fear thy name**, small and great; and should destroy them which destroy the earth.

Rev 22:12 Behold, I come quickly; and **my reward *is* with me**, to **give every man according as his work shall be**.

II. WHAT Rewards are Available to us?

1. Luke 19:17 He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful in** a **very little**, **have thou authority over ten cities**.

2. 1Cor 2:9 As it is written, **Eye has not seen**, **nor ear heard**, neither have **entered into the heart of man**, the things which **God has prepared** for **them that love him**. (We can't imagine it)

3. ICor15:41,42 One star **differs** from **another star in glory**. so also is the resurrection of the dead.

4. 2Peter 1:11 So an **entrance** shall be ministered unto you **abundantly** into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

5. Rev 20:6 They shall **reign** with him 1000 years. Rev 22:5 they shall reign for ever & ever

III. What can we DO that God will Reward us for?

1. Stay close to God. Gen 15:1 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* **thy exceeding great reward.**

2. Work for God. Ruth 2:12 The **LORD recompense thy work**, and a **full reward be given thee** of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

3. Righteous. 2 Sam 22:21 **JHVH rewarded me according to my righteousness**: according to the cleanness of my hands has he recompensed me. Prov 11:18 The wicked works a deceitful work: but to **him that sows righteousness *shall be* a sure reward**. Ps58:11 So that a man shall say, Verily ***there is* a reward for the righteous**: verily he is a God that judges in the earth.

4. Don't Quit. 2Chron 15:7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for **your work shall be rewarded**. 2John 8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that **we receive a full reward**.

Obey God. Ps 19:11 by them is thy servant warned: **in keeping of them *there is* great reward**

6. Psalm 33:12 **Blessed is the nation whose God is JHVH**; (Peace, freedom, prosperity, care)

7. Ps127:3 Lo, **children** *are* a heritage of the LORD: *and* the **fruit of the womb *is his* reward**.

8. Wisdom. Prov 24:14 So *shall* the **knowledge of wisdom** *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a **reward**, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

9. Meekness. Matt 5:5 Blessed *are* the **meek**: for they shall **inherit the earth**.

10. Rebuke error, teach truth. Matt 5:11,12 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and **persecute *you***, and shall **say all manner of evil against you falsely**, for my sake. **Rejoice**, and be exceeding glad: for **great *is* your reward in heaven**: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. Hebrews 11:26 Esteeming the **reproach of Christ** greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for **he had respect unto the recompence of the reward**.

11. Give secretly. Matt 6:1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Mat 6:4 That thine **alms may be in secret**: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall **reward thee openly**.

12. Give to help others. Matt 10:42 Whosoever shall **give** to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, **he shall in no wise lose his reward**.

13. Explain the gospel to people. John 4:36 He that reapeth **receiveth wages**, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. Dan 12:3 They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.**

14. Plant and water Bible truths. 1Cor 3:8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and **every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour**.

15. Invest in things of eternal value. 1Cor 3:14 **If any man's work abide** which he hath built thereupon, **he shall receive a reward**.

16. Continue serving God. Heb 10:35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath **great recompence of reward**.

17. Reject sinful, foolish habits. 2Tim2:21 If a man therefore **purge** himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto **honour**, sanctified, & meet for the **master's use**, prepared unto every good work.

IV. 5 CROWNS to Win

1. Incorruptible crown for those who **discipline their body**. 1Cor 9:25 Every man that strives for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible **crown**; but we an **incorruptible**.

2. Crown of Rejoicing for **Soul-Winners**. I Thess 2:19,20 What *is* our hope, or **joy**, **or crown of rejoicing**? *Are* not even **ye** in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

3. Crown of Life for those who **endure temptation.** James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that **endures temptation**: for when he is **tried**, he shall receive the **crown of life**, which the Lord has promised to them that **love him**. Rev 2:10 be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a **crown of life**.

4. Crown of Righteousness for those who **love Christ's Second Coming.** 2 Tim 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for **me** a **crown of righteousness**, which the Lord, t.he righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto **all them also** that **love his appearing**.

5. Crown of Glory for **pastors** and **teachers** who "**feed the flock of God**" I Peter 5:2-4.

314. God Wants to PROSPER You

Aim: To prosper by obeying God's ways. Bible Reading: Deut 28:1-15; Joshua 1:1-9

Intro: Many people fail and **suffer in life but don't know why. It is because they ignore God & take ungodly advice. If they did what God tells us in the Bible they would prosper and prevent trouble.**

Q1: What Areas of Life Should we Prosper in?

Soul-winning, Prov 11:30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls *is* wise.

Understanding and Teaching the Bible. Heb 5:12 When for the time **ye ought to be teachers**,

Encouraging others in church and Loyal to Church. Matt 16:18 I will build my church.

Be a good spouse and **parent,** Eph 5:21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Good reputation. Prov 22:1 A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour

Peaceful, Not angry, Blessed are peacemakers**.** Prov 22:24 Make no friendship with an angry man

Earning, saving, growing and giving money to grow God's work.

Good Health. 3John 2 Beloved, I wish above all things that **thou may prosper** and **be in health**

Q2: WHO did God Prosper in the Bible?

1. Joseph. Gen 39:2,3 The LORD was with Joseph, and he was a **prosperous** man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the **LORD made all that he did to prosper** in his hand.

2. Hezekiah. 2Kings 18:7 The LORD was with him; *and* **he prospered whithersoever he went forth**: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.
2Chron 32:30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper **watercourse** of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David and **Hezekiah prospered in all his works**.

3. Solomon. 1Chron 29:23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and **prospered**; and all Israel obeyed him.

4. Uzziah. 2Chron 26:5 He sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and **as long as he sought the LORD**, **God made him to prosper**.

5. Nehemiah. Neh 1:11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant & to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: **prosper**, I pray thee, thy servant this day, grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cupbearer.

Neh 2:20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, **The God of heaven, he will prosper us**; therefore we his servants will arise & **build**: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

6. Jesus in Millennium. Jer 23:5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a **King shall reign and prosper**, and **shall execute judgment and justice in the earth**.

7. Daniel delivered from Lions. Dan 6:28 So this Daniel **prospered** in the reign of **Darius**, and in the reign of **Cyrus** the Persian.

8. Paul. Romans 1:10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a **prosperous journey** by the will of God to **come unto you**.

9. Giving Christians. 1Cor 16:2 Upon the first *day* of the week let **every one of you lay by him in store**, as ***God* hath prospered him**, that there be no gatherings when I come.

Q3: WHAT can we do that will Cause God to Prosper us?

1. Deut 29:9 Keep therefore the **words of this covenant**, and **do them**, that **ye may prosper in all that ye do**.

2. JHVH to Joshua: Joshua 1:7,8 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest **observe to do according to all the law**, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest **prosper whithersoever thou goest** (7). This **book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth**; but thou shalt **meditate therein day and night**, that thou mayest **observe to do according to all that is written therein**: for then thou shalt make thy way **prosperous**, and then **thou shalt have good success (8)**.

3. David said to **Solomon**: **1Kings 2:3** Keep the charge of JHVH thy God, to **walk in his ways**, to keep his statutes, & **his commandments**, & his judgments, & his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou may **prosper in all that thou do**, and wherever thou turn thyself: **1Chron 22:11** Now, my son, the **LORD be with thee**; and **prosper** thou, and build the house of JHVH thy God, as he has said of thee. JHVH give thee **wisdom** and **understanding**. (12). Then shall thou **prosper**, if thou take heed to fulfil the statutes & judgments which JHVH charged Moses with concerning Israel: **be strong**,+of **good courage**; **dread not**, **nor be dismayed**.(13).

3. Jehoshaphat to Judah: 2Chron 20:20 They rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; **Believe in the LORD your God**, so shall ye be established; **believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper**.

4. Hezekiah: 2Chron 31:20,21 Thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was **good** and **right** and **truth before the LORD his God**. (20). And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, **he did *it* with all his heart**, and **prospered**. (21).

5. Ezra 6:14 The **elders of the Jews** builded,& they **prospered** through the **prophesying of Haggai** the **prophet** and **Zechariah** the son of Iddo. They built, and finished *it,* according to the commandment of the **God** of Israel, and according to the commandment of **Cyrus**, and **Darius**, and **Artaxerxes** king of Persia.

6. Ps 1:1-3 Blessed *is* the man that **walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly**, **nor standeth in the way of sinners**, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But **his delight *is* in the law of the LORD**; and **in his law doth he meditate day and night** (2). He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and **whatsoever he doeth shall prosper (3).**

7. Psalm 122:6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall **prosper** that **love thee**.

8. Prov 28:13 He that covers his sins shall not prosper: but whoso **confesses** and **forsakes *them* shall have mercy**.

9. Eccles 11:6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for **thou knowest not whether shall prosper**, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* good.

10. Isaiah 55:11 So shall **my word be that goes forth out of my mouth**: it shall not return unto me void, but **it shall accomplish that which I please**, and **it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it**.

11. Mal 3:10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and **pour you out a blessing**, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

12. Matt 6:33 But **seek ye first the kingdom of God**, and **his righteousness**; and **all these things shall be added unto you**.

13. 3John 2 Beloved, I wish above all things that **thou may prosper** and **be in health**, even as **thy soul prospers**. We must prosper mentally and bodily.

315. The WAYS of the LORD are RIGHT WAYS Proverbs 2; Hosea 14:9

Introduction: Life has many choices if we will walk in God's ways or the ways of self, Satan and ungodly people. We all ask the question "Whose ways are better?" If we are fast learners, we learn from the Bible, from others mistakes and from our mistakes that God's ways are best. Some people never learn God's right ways so their littlr mistakes grow to big mistakes that destroy their lives.

Mark 11:4 They went their way, & found the **colt tied** by the **door without** in a place **where TWO ways met**; & they loose him. (See Answers p.1092). What are God's ways?

I. How are God's Ways Described?

Ps 145:17 The LORD *is* **RIGHTEOUS in all his ways**, and **holy** in all his works.

Hos 14:9 Who *is* wise, & he shall understand these *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for the **ways of the LORD *are* RIGHT**, & **the JUST shall walk in them**: but the **transgressors shall FALL therein**.

1Cor 4:17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, & faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of **my ways** which be in **CHRIST**, as I teach every where in every church

Rev 15:3 They sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; **JUST and TRUE *are* thy ways**, thou King of saints.

2. BENEFITS of God's Right Ways?

Deut 5:33 Ye shall **walk in all the ways which JHVH your God** has commanded you, that ye may **live**, *that it may be* **WELL with you**, *that* ye may **PROLONG *your* days in the land** which ye shall possess.

1Sam 18:14 **David behaved himself wisely in all his ways**; and the **LORD *was* WITH him**.

1Kings 3:14 If thou wilt **walk in my ways**, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will **LENGTHEN thy days**.

2Chron 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall **humble** themselves, and **pray**, and **seek my face**, and **turn from their wicked ways**; then will **I HEAR from heaven**, and will **FORGIVE** their sin, and will **HEAL** their land.

2Chron 27:6 So **Jotham** became **MIGHTY**, because **he prepared his ways** before the LORD his God.

Ps 51:12,13 *Then* will **I TEACH transgressors thy ways**; & **sinners shall be CONVERTED unto thee**.

Ps 128:1 **BLESSED** *is* every one that fears the LORD; that **walks in his ways.**

Prov 3:6 **In all thy ways acknowledge him**, and he shall **DIRECT thy paths**.

Prov 3:17 **Her (wisdom) ways *are* ways of PLEASANTNESS**, and all her paths *are* **PEACE**.

Prov 8:32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for **BLESSED *are they that* keep my ways.**

Pr16:7 **When a man's ways please the LORD**, he **makes even his enemies to be at PEACE with him**.

Prov 31:27 She **LOOKS WELL** to the **ways of her household**, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

Jer 6:16 Thus says the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the **good way**, and walk therein, and ye shall find **REST for your souls**. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

Jer 7:23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and **I will be your God**, and ye shall be my people: & **walk ye in ALL** the **ways that I have commanded you,** that it may be **WELL** unto you.

Jer 32:19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes *are* open upon all the **ways** of the sons of men: to **GIVE every one according to his ways**, and according to the fruit of his doings:

Is 58:2 They **SEEK** me daily, and **DELIGHT to know my ways**, as a nation that did **righteousness**, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of **JUSTICE**; they take **DELIGHT in approaching to God**.

Micah 4:2 **Many NATIONS** shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the **house** of the God of Jacob; and **he will TEACH us of his ways**, and **we will WALK in his paths**: for the **law** shall go forth of Zion, and the **word of the LORD from Jerusalem**. p447

Act2:28 Thou has made known to me the **ways of life**; thou shalt make me **full of JOY** with thy countenance

3. How are Ungodly Ways Described?

1Sam8:3 **His sons walked not in his ways**, but **turned aside after lucre**, **took BRIBES**, perverted judgment

Job 21:14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for **we desire not the knowledge of thy ways**.

Job 34:27 Because **they turned back from him**, and **would not consider any of his ways**:

Prov 1:19 So *are* the **ways of every one that is GREEDY of gain**; *which* take away the life of the owners

Prov 2:13 Who **leave** the paths of uprightness, to walk in the **ways of DARKNESS**;
Prov 2:15 Whose **ways *are* CROOKED**, and *they* froward in their paths:

Prov 3:31 Envy thou not the **OPPRESSOR**, and **choose none of his ways**.

Prov14:12,14 There is a way which seems right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the **ways of DEATH**. The **BACKSLIDER in heart shall be filled with his own ways**: a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself
Prov 22:25 **Lest thou learn his ways**, and get a **SNARE to thy soul**.

Matt22:5 They made **light** of *it*, & **went their ways**, one to his **FARM**, another to his **MERCHANDISE**:

Act 13:10 O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to **PERVERT the right ways of the Lord**?

Act 14:16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in **their OWN ways**.

James 1:8 A **double minded man** *is* **UNSTABLE in all his ways**.

Heb 3:10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway **err** in *their* heart; and **they have NOT KNOWN my ways**.

2Pet2:2 Many shall follow their **PERNICIOUS ways**; by whom the **way of truth** shall be **EVIL SPOKEN of**

4. What Bad Results Follow Ungodly Ways?

Rom 3:16 **DESTRUCTION** and **MISERY** are in **their ways**:

5. God's COMMANDS to Follow His Right Ways

Deut 10:12 Israel, what does JHVH thy **God require of thee**, but to **fear the LORD thy God**, to **walk in all his ways**, to **LOVE him**, and to **SERVE the LORD thy God** with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

Josh22:5 Take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to **LOVE** the LORD your God, to **WALK in all his ways**, to **KEEP his commandments**, and to **CLEAVE unto him**, and to **SERVE him with all your heart** and with **all your soul**.

Ps 81:13 Oh that my people had **HEARKENED unto me**, *and* **Israel had walked in my ways!**

Ps 95:10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart, and **they have not known my ways**:

Ps 119:15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have **RESPECT unto thy ways**.

Ps 119:59 **I THOUGHT on my ways**, and **TURNED my feet unto thy testimonies**.

Prov 4:26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and **let all thy ways be established**.

Prov 6:6 Go to the **ANT**, thou sluggard; **consider her ways**, and be wise:

Prov 23:26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes **observe my ways**.

Haggai 1:7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; **CONSIDER your ways**.

Zech 1:4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; **TURN ye now from your evil ways**, and ***from* your evil doings**: but **they did not hear**, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

6. Our RESPONSE to God's Ways

2Sam 22:22 **I have KEPT the ways of the LORD**, and have not wickedly departed from my God.
Ps 25:4 **SHOW me thy ways**, O LORD; **TEACH me thy paths**.
Ps 39:1 I said, **I will take heed to my ways**, that **I sin not with my tongue**: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. **Lam 3:40** Let us **search** & **try our ways**, & **TURN again to JHVH**

316. God is LOVE. God Declares His LOVE For Us. John 15:1-17; I John 4:1-21

Aim: To understand how much God loves us. To love God more.

Intro: Most people do not imagine how much God loves them. **How does God show His love**?

Matt 24:12 **Because iniquity shall** abound, the **love of many shall wax cold**. (No love in Quran).

►Q1. GOD Declares His LOVE for Us

Song 2:4 He brought me to the banqueting house, and **his banner over me *was* love**.
Isa 63:9 **In all their affliction he was afflicted**, and the angel of his presence saved them: **in his love** and **in his PITY he redeemed them**; and he bare them, and **carried them** all the days of old.
Jer 31:3 The LORD has appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, **I have loved thee with an everlasting love**: therefore with **lovingkindness** have I drawn thee.
Hosea 11:1 When **Israel** *was* a child, then **I loved him**, and called my son out of Egypt.

John 3:16 For **God so loved the WORLD**, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and **my Father will love him**, and **we will come unto him**, and **make our abode with him**.
John 16:27 For the **Father himself loves you**, because **ye have loved me**, and have believed that **I came out from God**.
John 17:23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou has sent me, and **has loved them**, as **thou has loved me**.

►Q2. JESUS Declares His LOVE for Us

Matt 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, **I am with you alway**, *even* **unto the end of the world**. Amen.
John 11:5 Now **Jesus loved Martha**, and **her sister**, and **Lazarus**.
John 11:36 Then said the Jews, **Behold how he loved him**!

John 13:1 Before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world to the Father, having **loved his own** which were in the world, **he loved them unto the end**.
John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, **That ye love one another**; as **I have loved you**,
John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and **he that loveth me** shall be loved of my Father, and **I will love him**, and **will manifest myself to him**.

John 15:9 As the Father has loved me, **so have I loved you**: **continue ye in my love**.
John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, **as I have loved you**.
John 15:13 **Greater love** hath no man than this, that a man **lay down his life for his friends.**
John 15:17 These things I command you, that **ye love one another**.

Rev 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto **him that loved us**, and **washed us from our sins in his own blood**,
Rev 3:9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, & to **know that I have loved thee**.

►Q3. GOD Declares His LOVE For Us in the New Testament Letters

Rom 5:5 Hope makes not ashamed; because the **love of God is shed abroad in our hearts** by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.
Rom 5:8 **God commends his love toward us**, in that, while we were yet sinners, **Christ died for us**.
Rom 8:35 **Who shall separate us from the love of Christ**? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
Rom 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through **him that loved us**.
Rom 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from **the love of God**, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

1Cor 2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, **the things which God has prepared** for **them that love him.**
2Cor 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the **God of LOVE** and **PEACE shall be with you**.

2Cor 13:14 The grace of the **Lord Jesus Christ**, and the **love of God**, and the communion of the **Holy Ghost**, *be* with you all. Amen.

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ lives in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the **Son of God**, **who loved me**, and gave himself for me.

Gal 5:22 The **fruit of the Spirit is love**, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Eph 2:4 **God**, who is rich in mercy, for **his great love wherewith he loved us**,
Eph 3:19 To **know the love of Christ, which passes knowledge**, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of **God**.
Eph 5:2 **Walk in love**, **as Christ also has loved us**, and **has given himself for us** an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

2Thes 2:16 Now our **Lord Jesus Christ** himself, and **God**, even our **Father**, which **hath loved us**, and hath **given *us* everlasting consolation** and good hope through grace,

Titus 3:4 After that the **kindness** and **love of God our Saviour** toward **man** appeared,

1John 3:1 Behold, **what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us**, that we should be called the **sons of God**: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

1John 4:7,8,9 Beloved, let us **love one another**: for **love is of God**; & every one that **loves is born of God**, & **knows God**. He that loves not knows not God; for **God is LOVE**. In this was manifested the **love of God toward us**, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live thru him
1John 4:10,11 Herein is **love**, not that we loved God, but that **he loved us**, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if **God so loved us**, we ought also to love one another.

Jude 21 **Keep yourselves in the love of God**, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

►Q4. WHO or WHAT Are We to LOVE?

Eph 5:25 **Husbands, love your WIVES**, **even as Christ also loved the church**, and gave himself for it;
Eph 5:28 So ought men to **love their wives as their own bodies**. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.
Eph 5:33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular **so love his WIFE even as himself**; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.
Col 3:19 **Husbands, love *your* WIVES**, and be not bitter against them.

1Thes 4:9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are **taught of God to love ONE ANOTHER**.

1Thes 5:13 To **esteem THEM (Pastors) very highly in love for their work's sake**. *And* be at peace among **yourselves.**

2Thes 2:10 With all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the **love of the TRUTH**, that they might be saved.

2Tim 1:7 God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of **love**, and of a **SOUND MIND**.

2Tim 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that **love HIS APPEARING**.

Titus 2:4 That they may teach the **young women** to be sober, to **love their HUSBANDS**, to **love their CHILDREN**,

Heb 6:10 **God** *is* not unrighteous to forget **your WORK** and **LABOUR of love**, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
Heb 10:24 Let us consider one another to **provoke unto love** and to **good works**:

James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that **ENDURES temptation**: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that **love him**.

1Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* **love one another with a PURE heart fervently**:

1John 4:19 **We love HIM**, because **he first loved us**.

Rev 2:4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast **left thy FIRST love.**

317. GOD is LOVE: God's LOVING NATURE Shown in 36 Qualities

Bible Reading: I John 4; Psalm 34. "LORD said, I have loved thee with an **everlasting love**. " Jer 31:3
Memory Verse:: He that loves not knows not God; for **God is love**. I John 4:8
Aim: To understand how much God loves us. To Love and Serve God more. To Know God better.
Introduction: Many false religions such as Islam, Catholicism and Calvinism teach that God is angry with everyone. This creates confusion and atheism. If God supplies all our needs, then God must be very loving. "God is love." 1 John 4:8 "He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is love**."
1John 4:16 We have known and believed the **love that God has to us**. **God is love**; and he that dwells in love dwells in God, and God in him. **Q: What loving qualities does God show himself to be?**
AMBITIOUS, ACHIEVER. Isaiah 6:8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and **who will go for us**? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me. Mark 16:15 He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
APPRECIATIVE. Heb 6:10 God *is* **not unrighteous to forget** your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
BLESSER. Gen 12:2,3 I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. Psalm 5:12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield. Ps 29:11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.
CARING. I Peter 5:7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you. Luke 10:35 On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.
COMFORT. Ps 71:21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, & comfort me on every side. Isa 40:1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, says your God. Isa 66:13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. Matt 9:22 Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. 2Cor 1:3,4 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the **God of all comfort**; Who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.
COMMUNICATER. Mat 11:28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour & are heavy laden,& I will give you rest.
COMPASSION. Ps 86:15 Thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, gracious, longsuffering, plenteous in mercy and truth. Ps 145:8 The LORD *is* gracious, full of compassion; slow to anger, & of great mercy. Matt 9:36 When he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
1Peter 3:8 Be all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous
CONFLICT Resolver. Matt 5:9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God Matt 18:15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.Luke 6:27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,
DELIVERER, Saviour. Ps 34:4 I sought the LORD,& he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. Ps 40:17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God. Ps 107:6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.Romans 11:26 So all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:
FAITHFUL, RELIABLE, PROMISE keeper. Committed. Heb 10:23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that promised;) James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord has promised to them that love him. 1John 2:25 This is the promise that he has promised us, *even* eternal life.
FORGIVE. Ps86:5 Thou Lord are good, **ready to forgive**; plenteous in mercy to all them that call on thee
FREEDOM. John 8:32 Ye shall know the **truth**, and the truth shall make you **free**.
John 8:36 If the Son therefore shall make you **free**, ye shall be **free** indeed.
2Cor 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* **liberty**. **451**

FRIENDLY. James 2:23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.
John 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.
John 15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
John 15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.
GENTLE. Ps 18:35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.
2Cor 10:1 I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ,
GOOD. Ps 34:8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
Ps 31:19 *Oh* how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee;
Ps 33:5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.
Ps 100:5 For the LORD *is* **good**; his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* to all generations.
Ps 107:8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, & *for* his wonderful works to the children of men! Ps 118:1 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: because his mercy *endures* for ever.
Romans 2:4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
HELPER. Heb13:6 So we may boldly say, The **Lord is my helper**, I will not fear what man shall do to me
HOLY. I Peter 1:15,16 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.
JOY. Neh 8:10 for the **joy of the LORD is your strength**. Job 33:26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.
Ps 16:11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.
Ps 32:11 Be glad in the LORD, & rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.
Isa 35:10 The ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.
John 15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full. Acts 8:8 There was great joy in that city. Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, **goodness**, faith, 3 John 4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.
JUSTICE. Prov 21:3 To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.
Jer 23:5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.
KIND. Luke 6:35 Love ye your enemies, do good,& lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.
Eph 4:32 Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
LOYAL. Heb 13:5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
MERCIFUL. Ps 23:6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever. Ps 103:17 The mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;
Deut 5:10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.
Ps 57:10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds. Luke 1:50 His mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation. Eph 2:4 God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, James 5:11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.
OBSERVANT WATCHFUL. Ps 34:15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry. Prov 15:3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
ORDERLY..Is 9:7 Of the increase of *his* government & peace *there shall be* no end, on the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to **order it**, & to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.1Cor 14:40 Let all things be done decently & **in order**.

PATIENT. Romans 15:5 Now the **God of patience** and **consolation** grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:
PEACEFUL. 2Cor 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, **live in peace**; and the God of love and **peace** shall be with you. Ps 34:14 Depart from evil, and do good; **seek peace**, and **pursue it**. Ps 119:165 **Great peace** have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. Isaiah 9:6,7 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The **Prince of Peace**. Of the increase of *his* government and **peace** *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.
Isa 26:3 Thou wilt keep *him* in **perfect peace**, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.
Jer 29:11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.
John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace.
PRAISE. John 12:43 They loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.
PROBLEM SOLVER. 1Cor 10:13 There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also **make a way to escape**, that ye may be able to bear *it.*
PROVIDER. Heb 11:40 God having **provided some better thing for us**, that they without us should not be made perfect. 1Tim 5:8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.
PURPOSEFUL. Eph 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
2Tim3:10 Thou has fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience
1John 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning.
For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
Jer 50:45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he has purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.
REASONABLE. Isa 1:18 Come now, and **let us reason together**, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
Isa 41:21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.
REWARDER. Heb 11:6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him:* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a **rewarder** of them that diligently seek him.
SERVING. Luke 22:27 Which *is* greater, he that sits at meat, or he that serves? *is* not he that sits at meat? but I am among you as he that serves. Matt 23:11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
TRUTHFUL. Deut 32:4 *He is* the Rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.
Psalm 25:10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies. Ps 86:15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
John 14:6 Jesus said to him, I am the way, the truth, & the life: no man comes unto the Father, but by me.
John 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
WELCOMING. Matt 23:37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that kills the prophets, and stones them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not! 2Cor 9:15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.
Roman 6:23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord
Eph 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:
2Peter 1:11 So an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
WISE. Jude 25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory, majesty, dominion, power, both now & ever. Amen.

7. SECOND COMING of Jesus Christ

318. Seven Dispensations Chart ……455
319. The Joys of Heaven Awaiting Us……456
320. 49 Prophecies of Jesus Christ's Second Coming fulfilling Now……457
321. Heaven is Wonderful Because……460
322. 4 Maths Proofs of Jesus entering Jerusalem on Palm Sunday……461
323. 3 Charts: 70 Week Prophecy, Revelation, New Testament Events……462
324. Seven Dispensations……465
325. 50 Prophecies of Today's Nations in the Bible ……471
326. Second Coming Pictured in Christ Entering a Storm-Tossed Boat……475
327. The Millennium Pictured in Christ's Transfiguration ……476
328. Three Judgments Before the Millennium ……477
329. Judgment of the Sheep and Goat Nations ……478
330. The Future of Israel ……479
331. What Will People be Like in the Last Days?……480
332. The Time to Favour Her has Come ……481
333. Are there any Bible Clues for the Year of Jesus Christ's Return?……483
334. What Do We Learn from Habakkuk 3:2 ? Walletmor……485
335. Who Owns the Land of Israel? Israel or Muslim Palestinians? ……486
336. Russia in the Bible……489
337. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran ……490
338. Antichrist from Europe warned by Daniel, Jesus, Paul, John……491
339. Jerusalem: The City of the Great King……493
340. How Close Are Covid Vaccines to the Mark of the Beast?……494
341. He Who Now Hinders will Hinder, Until……495
342. The Joy of Meeting Jesus and Christians……496
343. 5 Crowns to Win……497
344. Main Events of the Tribulation ……498
345. Jesus Christ's Return to Earth to Rule 1000 Years……499
346. Main Events of the Millennium 1000 Year Reign of Christ on Earth……500
347. Second Coming Bible Prophecies being fulfilled 2012 ……501
348. Technology Prophecies in the Bible……502
349. Revelation Prophecies Partly Fulfilled in 2017 ……503
350. Important Bible Prophecy Times and Dates ……505
351. Earthquakes at Jesus' First and Second Comings……507
352. Our Wonderful Future……508
353. Proofs of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture ……509
354. Being Deceived Leads to Loss of Freedom……513
355. Prophecies in JEREMIAH Refute Quran's NO Prophecies ……515
356. Our Future GLORY……517
357. Two are Better than One ……519
358. Identify and Avoid Bad People such as the Antichrist……521
359. 27 Prophecies of Modern Israel……523

319. The Joys of Heaven Awaiting Us

Bible Reading: Acts 7:54-60; Hebrews 12:22-24; Revelation 4:1-5.

Memory verse: "Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth". Colossians 3:2.

Aim: **a)** To see what great things await us in heaven. **b)** To comfort us about those who have gone there. **c)** To tell people how to get to heaven. **Youtube**: Glimpse of Eternity movie- the reality of heaven & hell

Introduction: As we consider the wickedness of people and governments in SSM, abortion, bio-weapons, false religions, atheism, terrorism, drugs, alcohol, violence, CCP corrupting nations, we get a strong desire for Christ's righteous rule on earth and to be with God in heaven. Loving heaven makes us happy on earth. "To be absent from the body, & to be present with the Lord" 2 Cor 5:8. "much people in heaven" Rev19:1

I. What will Heaven be Like? So an entrance shall be ministered to you abundantly into ev kingdom 2Pe1:11

1. **We will see Jesus Christ** and the **Father on His Throne**. "Thine eyes shall see the **king in his beauty**: they shall behold the land that is very far off." Isaiah 33:17. There shall be no more curse: but the **throne** of **God** and of the **Lamb** shall be in it; and **his** servants shall serve him:" Revelation 22:3. **Father, Son** and **Holy Spirit** reside there. "They shall see his face." Revelation 22:4.
2. We will be in a **sinless**, **holy**, **happy** place."He will hear him from his holy heaven" Rev 21:27; Ps 20:6
3. Place of **Joy** and **happiness**. "Enter thou into the **joy of thy Lord**" Mat 25:21; Everlasting joy. Isa35:10
4. **Rewards** for service on earth. "Rejoice & be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven"Mt5:12 Judgment Seat of Christ that every one may receive the things done in his body whether it be good or bad.
5. **Angels** who helped us. "The voice of many angels about the throne in heaven." Rev 5:11. Matt 18:10.
6. **Believers** reside there. "the heavenly Jerusalem,..to the sprits of just men made perfect." Heb 12:22,23.
7. We **return to the days of youth** in resurrected, young, immortal bodies. "His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:" Job 33:25."This mortal must put on immortality"IC15:53
8. We get a **glorified body** like Christ. "We shall be like him" IJohn3:2. No ageing, sorrow, pain.Rev21:4
9. **Saved people** from every kindred, tongue, people and nation will be there (Rev 5:9). We will be re-united with saved friends, relatives, children who died, Jesus Christ & with good angels. Rev19:1 Much p
10. **Memory**. Will we know one another in heaven? Yes, David will meet his son. 2 Samuel 12:22,23. We shall sit down with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven. Matthew 8:11. Philemon 15.
11. **Satisfaction of all our needs**. "They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more.." Rev 7:16,17.
12. **Many mansions**, dwelling places. "In my Father's house are many mansions.I go to prepare"John14:2
13. **Separation** from wicked people and evil govt. Rev 22:14,15. No Basij, no Ayatollah, no lying religion
14. **Beautiful** and **clean**. "The street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass." Rev 21:21.
15. **River of Life** and **Tree of Life** with 12 manner of fruits. Rev 22:1,2. No more curse (3).
16. **God's Word**. "For ever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven" Ps 119:89. Scripture of truth. Dan10:21
17. **Treasures** for wise, SW, BT Christians. "Lay up for yourselves treasures in heave." Mat6:20;Dan12:3 The permanence of our heavenly possessions comforts us when we lose earthly possessions. Heb 10:34
18. **Understanding** things that were mysteries on earth. "**mysteries** of the kingdom of heaven" Mat 13:11
19. **Giving account** of our life. kingdom of heaven like a king, which would take account of his servants. Mat18:23
20. **Confidence** (or **shame** at not doing more for God) and not be ashamed before him at his coming. I J 2:28
21. **New Universe**. "I saw a new heaven & a new earth" Rev21:1; Behold, I make all things new. Rev21:5
22. **New Jerusalem.** "that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God." Rev 21:10.
23. **Love.** Charity never fails. ICor13:13. Love his appearing. 2Tim 4:8. Let brotherly love continue. Heb13:1

II. What Will We Do in Heaven?

1. **Close fellowship** with God forever. "They shall see his face" Rev22:4; Where I am there ye may be. Jon14:3
2. **Rest** from hard work. "They may rest from their labours." Rev. 14:13. No more curse of sweat and toil.
3. **Exciting service**. "His servants shall serve him" Rev22:3. He that is faithful in least, is f in muchL16:10
4. **Ruling**. "We shall reign on the earth" Rev5:10; they shall reign for ever & ever. Rev22:5. 10 cities.L19:17
5. **Singing**. "They sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy" Rev 5:9.
6. **Eating**. "To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the hidden manna" Rev2:17; Marriage supper.R19:9
7. **Worship**. "The 24 elders . . . worship him that liveth forever and ever." Revelation 4:9,10,11. We will be so amazed with the greatness of God, heaven and eternity that we will respond in worship.

III. What will NOT be in heaven? No more hunger, thirst (Rev 7:16), tears, death, sorrow, crying, pain, sin, fear (21:4), sickness (22:2), deceiving (20:3), curse (22:3), night (22:5) insecurity (gates not shut 21:25)

320. 49 Prophecies of Jesus' Second Coming Fulfilling Now prove God and Bible

Jesus: "I tell you **before it come**, that, **when it is come to pass**, ye may **believe** that **I AM.**" John 13:19

1. Travel will increase. "time of the end: many shall run to and fro, knowledge shall be increased" Dan12:4
2. Knowledge shall increase: electricity, computers, internet, satellites, phones, cars, planes, medicines.
3. World population shall increase. "The number of the army was..200 million." Rev 9:16. (Matt 24:3-5
4. False religions will increase. 'sign of thy coming? Many shall come in my name & shall deceive many'
5. Evil shall increase. "In the last days, perilous times shall come." 2Tim 3:1-5.Abortion, terror, drug,war
6. Missiles having "tails like serpents (rocket exhaust) and heads that hurt (explosive heads)" Rev 9:17-19
7. Nuclear weapons. Jesus returns to "destroy them which destroy the earth." Rev11:18. Hydrogen bombs
8. Global government, **economy** and **internet**. "He causes all...to receive a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads, that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, name or number of the beast. His number is 666" Rev 13:16-18. **9. Electronic Fund Transfer** (EFTPOS). **10. Implantable Biochips**
11. Artificial intelligence. 'He had power to give life to the image of the beast, that it should speak.Rev13:15
12. Satellite TV. "They of the nations shall see their dead bodies 3.5 days in Jerusalem." Rev 11:8-10.
13. European Union (EU). Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome & Revived Rome (EU). Daniel 2:40-45
14. EU Muslim migrants: "they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave.43
15. Common sins:Neither repented they of their murders (abortion), sorceries(drugs), fornication,thefts.R9:21
16. Most churches are "**lukewarm**, rich & increased with goods, don't know they are blind.' Rev3:14-19
17. Most Christians are **asleep**, ignore hell, trib: "While the bridegroom tarried, they all..slept." Mat 25:5
18. Scoffers in last days deny Bible prophecy (Amill), Noah's flood (5), teach evolution (4). 2 Peter 3:3-8
19. More persecution of Christians: "souls slain for the word of God." Rev 6:9; "souls beheaded" R20:4
20. Many Iranian refugees: 'There shall be no nation where the outcasts of Elam shall not come'Jer 49:36
21. Iran will have an evil, anti-Christian **govt** at Jesus' return. "I will set my throne in Elam &destroy" 38
22. China's Belt and **ROAD initiative (BRI)** is a **play for Global Power** (Australian,12May17). Rev 16:12
23. Hindering influence of HS in US Christians voting for Trump kept globalists out of govt. 2 Thes 2:7
24. Jews returned to their land to form the state of **Israel** in 1948. "I will gather you out of all countries & will bring you into your own land. Ez36:24. When the Lord shall build up Zion, **he** shall appear Ps102:16
25. Israel has been "brought back to their land **from** the **sword**" of 6 million Holocaust deaths. Ezek 38:8
26. 1 million Jews **left Russia** for Israel: 'I will say to the north 'Give up' bring my sons from far.Is43:5,6
27. Israel **is militarily superior to Egypt** in 4 wars. "land of Judah shall be a terror to Egypt" Isaiah19:17
28. Egypt will be a **base kingdom** (Ezekiel 29:14,15): 20% illiterate, 12% unemployed, Islamic, unstable
29. Israel will be rebuilt: "the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be built." Ezekiel 36:10,11.
30. Israel will be tilled, planted, **fruitful**: "I will multiply fruit tree & field increase. blossom.Ez36:9,30-35
31. Muslims want Jerusalem: "I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people." Zech 12:3.
32. UN resolutions condemn Israel: "Every tongue that shall arise against thee in judgment" Isaiah 54:17
33. Muslims hate Israel: "You had a perpetual hatred & shed the blood of the children of Israel." Ez 35:5
34. God calls PLO "the enemy" for wanting Israel's high places (Jerusalem,Hebron,Golan,WBank)Ez36:2
Muslims aim to **negotiate** Israel's land away. "Ye are taken up in the lips of talkers." Ez 36:3; Joel 3:2
35. Muslims aim to "wipe Israel off the map": "Let us cut them off from being a nation" Psalm 83:**4**-**18**
36. Jewish Temple will be built in **Jerusalem** (holy city). 'Rise & measure the temple of God' Rev11:1,2
37. Mosque of Omar occupies "the **court** which is outside the temple...is given to the **Gentiles'** Rev11:2
38. Israel would **lose control of Jerusalem** "until the times of the gentiles be fulfilled." Luke 21:24.
39. Russia (Magog), **Iran**, **Turkey** (Togarmah), **Libya** attack Israel from the mountains of Israel.Ez38:1-8
40. They seek "to **take a spoil** (asset)" Ezek 38:12. This spoil is Israel's Leviathan oil and gas fields.
41. Saudi Arabia (Sheba + Dedan), **USA** (merchants of Tarshish), Britain **protest** this invasion. Ezek38:13
42. Antichrist takes **half** of Jerusalem to enforce "2-state solution". 'half the city shall go captive' Zec14:2
43. Passenger air travel brings rich US Jews to Israel. "**Who** are these that **fly** as **doves**?" Isaiah 60:8,9.
44. When Jesus returns, "to Him shall be given the **gold** (oil?) **of Sheba** (Saudi Arabia)." Psalm 72:15.
45. Iran (Elam) **provokes a war** (now) & is **"dismayed** (disappointed) **before their enemies**" Jer 49:37
46. Jerusalem's **East Gate** will be **shut** as today: "This gate shall be **shut**, it shall not be opened. Ez44:1,2
47. This **gospel** of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations; then shall the **end come**. Mat 24:14. TV, radio, internet. **48. Pestilences** (Covid) Luke 21:11. **www.keithpiper.org**
49. Many nations want to join EU & NATO. "**He** shall confirm the covenant with **many**" Daniel 9:27. **Ans177**.p**457**

I. GENERAL Prophecies: 1. "This **gospel** of the kingdom shall be preached in **all** the **world** for a witness to **all nations**; then shall the **end come**." Matthew 24:14. How? By radio, TV, internet. This happens now.
2. Travel will increase. "time of the end: many shall run to and fro, knowledge shall be increased" Dan12:4
3. Knowledge shall increase: electricity, computers, internet, satellites, phones, cars, planes, medicines.
4. World population shall increase. "The number of the army was..200 million." Rev 9:16. (Matt 24:3-5
5. False religions will increase. "sign of thy coming? Many shall come in my name & shall deceive many"
6. Evil shall increase. "In the last days, perilous times shall come." 2 Tim 3:1-5.Abortion, terror, drug,war
7. Mosque of Omar occupies "the **court** which is outside the temple...is given to the **Gentiles.**" Rev 11:2
8. Jerusalem's **East Gate** will be **shut** as today: "This gate shall be **shut**, it shall not be opened. Eze44:1,2
Ezekiel 44:1,2 "He brought me back the way of the **gate** of the outward sanctuary looking **east** and it was **shut**. **Jehovah** said, **This gate shall be shut**, it shall not be opened..because **Jehovah**, the **God** of Israel, has entered in by it, therefore it shall be **shut**." Jesus Christ, the God of Israel fulfilled this in Luke 19:37-44
II. Israel Prophecies: 9."children of Israel shall abide **many days without a king**, prince, sacrifice"Hosea3:4
10. Jews returned to their land to form the state of **Israel** in 1948. "I will gather you out of all countries& will bring you into your own land. Ezek 36:24. When the Lord shall build up Zion, **he** shall appear Ps102:16
Isaiah 11:11 "It shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the **SECOND time** to **recover** the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from **Assyria**, and from **Egypt**, and from **Pathros**, and from **Cush**, and from **Elam**, and from **Shinar**, and from **Hamath**, and from the **islands of the sea**."
11. Israel has been "brought back to their land **from the sword**" of 6 million Holocaust deaths. Ezek 38:8.
12. Israel **is militarily superior to Egypt** in 4 wars. "land of Judah shall be a terror to Egypt." Isaiah19:17
13. Egypt will be a **base kingdom** (Ezekiel 29:14,15): 20% illiterate, 12% unemployed, Islamic, unstable.
14. 1 million Jews **left Russia** for Israel: 'I will say to the north 'Give up' bring my sons from far.Is43:5,6
15. Israel would **lose control of Jerusalem** "until the times of the gentiles be fulfilled." Luke 21:24.
16. Israel will be rebuilt: "the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be built." Ezekiel 36:10,11.
17. Israel will be tilled, planted, **fruitful**: "I will multiply fruit tree & field increase. blossom.Ez36:9,30-35
18. Muslims want Jerusalem: "I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people." Zech 12:3.
19. UN resolutions condemn Israel: "Every tongue that shall arise against thee in judgment" Isaiah 54:17
20. Muslims hate Israel: "You had a perpetual hatred & shed the blood of the children of Israel." Ez 35:5
21. God calls **PLO** "the **enemy**" for wanting Israel's **high places** (Jerusalem, Hebron, Golan, West Bank)
Ezek36:2 Because the enemy has said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession
22. Muslims aim to **negotiate** Israel's land away. "Ye are taken up in the lips of talkers." Ez 36:3; Joel 3:2
23. Muslims aim to "wipe Israel off the map": "Let us cut them off from being a nation." Psalm 83:**4**-**18**
24. Iran has an evil, Islamic, anti-Christian govt in 1979 up until Jesus returns. "I will set my throne in Elam and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, says the LORD." Jeremiah 49:38.
25. Many Iranian refugees: 'There shall be no nation where the outcasts of Elam shall not come"Jer 49:36
26. Iran (Elam) **provokes a war** (now) and is **"dismayed** (disappointed) **before their enemies**" Jer 49:37
27. Jewish Temple will be built in **Jerusalem** (holy city). 'Rise & measure the temple of God' Rev11:1,2
III. EUROPEAN UNION became a world power on 1 November 1993 with the Maastricht Treaty.
28. European Union (EU). Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome & Revived Rome (EU). Daniel 2:40-45
29. EU Muslim migrants: "they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave.43
30. Many nations want to join EU and **NATO: Boznia, Herzegovina, Georgia, Moldova, Ukraine, Finland, Sweden.** "**HE** shall confirm the covenant with **MANY for one week (7 years).**" Daniel 9:27.
"**He**" is an EU leader who gives peace and safety to nations feeling threatened by Russian war on Ukraine.
"Know therefore and understand that from the **going forth of the commandment to restore and build Jerusalem** (10pm 4 March 444BC in Neh 2:1-8) unto **Messiah the Prince** shall be **7+62 weeks** (69 x7x 360 days = 173,880 days, on Palm Sunday 3pm 29 March 33AD). After 69 weeks shall **Messiah be cut off** (killed)..and the **people** (Romans) of the **prince that shall come** (EU antichrist leader) shall **destroy the city** (Jerusalem) & the **sanctuary** (temple in 70AD)." Daniel 9:25,26. **4** prophecies fulfilled correctly **69 of the 70 weeks ended on 29 March 33AD. The clock stopped when Israel rejected Jesus.**
The church age started. It ends with the rapture. Then EU Antichrist leader signs a contract with many nations to join EU and NATO for SAFETY from Russia. This is in **Dan 9:27+ Ezekiel 38:8,11**
"After many days thou shalt be visited: in the **latter years** thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is **gathered out of many people**, against the mountains of Israel, which have

been always waste: but it is **brought forth out of the nations**,+ **they shall dwell safely** all of them. Thou shall say, I will go up to the land of **unwalled villages**; I will go to them that are **at rest**, that **dwell safely**" 1Th5:3 When they shall say, **Peace**+ **safety**; then **sudden destruction** comes on them, they shall not escape. **Jesus warned** of this **7 year Tribulation period** "Then shall be **great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should **no flesh be saved**: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened." Mat24:21; Dan12:1
31. Russia (Magog), **Iran**, **Turkey** (Togarmah), **Libya** attack Israel from the mountains of Israel.Ez38:1-8
32. They seek "to **take a spoil** (asset)" Ezek 38:12. This spoil may be Israel's Leviathan oil and gas fields. Today, many EU nations have put **sanctions** on importing Russian oil and gas. So, where will they get oil and gas from? Very likely from Israel's Leviathan oil and gas fields through their East-Med pipeline. This will anger Russia, causing Russia to attack Israel to take their oil and gas fields.
33. Saudi Arabia (Sheba & Dedan), **USA** (merchants of Tarshish), Britain **protest** this invasion. Ezek38:13
Ezekiel 38:13 "**Sheba, and Dedan** (Saudi Arabia), and the **merchants of Tarshish** (USA), with all the **young lions** thereof, shall say unto thee, **Art thou come to take a spoil**? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away **silver and gold**, to take away cattle and goods, **to take a great spoil**?"
34. These Russian, Iran, Turkey, Libyan invaders come from the **mountains of Israel** in Syria where they are located today thanks to ISIS. Ezekiel 38:9-39:16 describe their destruction. Famine follows this war. Ezekiel 39:6 "I will send **a fire on Magog**, and **among them that dwell carelessly in the isles**: and they shall know that I am the LORD." This sounds like **nuclear war** that Putin has threatened. This explains Revelation 6:1-8 Four horsemen of **White horse** (Antichrist from EU bringing temporary peace), the **Red horse** of Russia, Iran,Turkey, Libya attacking Israel, the **Black horse** of famine that follows and the **Pale horse** of 25% of mankind being killed. 8 billion x 0.25 = 2 billion dead. This occurs early in the 7 years.
Question 1: Where is China in this? China steps back until the Russian invasion of Israel has run it's course, weakening USA and Western nations. Then China seeks to conquer many nations in Rev 9:13-21
Question 2: Who is the 200 million man army in Rev 9:15,16 from **east** of Euphrates that kills 33% of mankind? China fits this because of their location, population (1.5 billion in 2027) + human rights abuses.
Question 3: Who may they kill? China hates India+. Rev 16:12 "the water thereof (Euphrates) was dried up, that the **way of the kings of the east** might be prepared." Euphrates is drying up due to more people.
35. China's Belt and ROAD initiative (BRI) is a **play for Global Power** (Australian,12May17). Rev 16:12
Question 4: What are their weapons in Rev 9:17-19 that "out of their mouths issued fire, smoke, brimstone (17). By these three was the **third part of men killed** (18)…their **tails** were like **serpents** (rocket exhaust), and had **heads** (warheads) and with them **they do hurt**." (19).
36. Missiles having "tails like serpents (rocket exhaust) & heads that hurt (explosive heads)." Rev 9:17-19
Question 5: How could these missiles kill 33% of mankind? If they are nuclear missiles they can.
37. Nuclear bombs. Jesus returns to "destroy them which destroy the earth." Rev 11:18. Hydrogen bombs
Question 6: What happens after this war? i) Most people still continue in their sinful practices.
38. Common sins:Neither repented they of their murders (abortion), sorceries(drugs), fornication,thefts.R9:21
39. World government, **economy** and **internet**. "He causes **all**...to receive a **mark** in their right hand or in their foreheads, that no man might **buy** or **sell** save he that had the **mark**, name or number of the beast. His number is 666" Rev 13:16-18. **40. Electronic Fund Transfer** (EFTPOS). **41. Implantable Biochips**.
42. Artificial intelligence imposed by World govt of Antichrist to control everyone by web-microchip. "He had power to give **life** unto the **image of the beast**, that the image of the beast should both **speak**, and cause that as many as would not **worship** the image of the beast should be **killed**." Rev 13:15.
43. Satellite TV. "They of the nations shall see their dead bodies 3.5 days in Jerusalem." Rev 11:8-10. Antichrist kills 2 preachers in Jerusalem. People of all nations see their dead bodies. How? By internet.
44. At the end of this 7 years, Antichrist from Europe assembles the world's armies to attack Israel.
Question 7: Why does Antichrist only take HALF of Jerusalem? 'half the city shall go into captivity' Zech 14:2. To impose the "2-State solution" where PLO get east Jerusalem and Israel get west Jerusalem. This triggers Israel admitting their sin of killing Jesus. Jesus Christ returns to destroy the world's armies, Jesus sets up His 1000 year kingdom of peace on earth, with Christians ruling with Jesus for 1000 years.
45. When Jesus returns, "to Him shall be given the **gold** (oil?) **of Sheba** (Saudi Arabia)." Psalm 72:15.
46. Jesus travels to Iran to destroy their Islamic govt (Jer 49:38). **Iran refugees return to Iran** (39)
47. Passenger air travel brings rich US Jews to Israel. "**Who** are these that **fly** as **doves**?" Isaiah 60:8,9.

321. HEAVEN is Wonderful Because…..

Bible Reading: Revelation 21,22.
Aim: To be encouraged by considering the great things to look forward to in heaven.
Introduction: One of the greatest remedies to stress, worry, trouble, fear and depression in earthly life is to consider how wonderful heaven will be for each one who is saved. What happens when believers die?
1. We will meet our "guardian angels" who watched over us and ministered to us in our earthly life. They will be waiting to carry us iinto heaven. "their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven." Matthew 18:10. "the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom" Luke 16:22. "Are they (angels) not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?" Hebrews 1:14.
2. An awareness that we have left behind our weak, limited, suffering body and having a spiritual form that is healthy and well fitted to dwell in heaven. "to the spirits of just men made perfect," Hebrews 12:23.
3. Next, we experience travelling swiftly through space into a **beautiful land** that is brighter than the sun. "Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the **land** that is very far off." Isaiah 33:17.
4. We then enter a new world that is full of love, joy, peace and holiness, with no sin, fear or conflict.
5. We will see Jesus Christ face to face. "Thine eyes shall see the **king in his beauty**:" Isaiah 33:17. "having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:" Phil 1:23. Which would you prefer?
6. Meeting our saved loved ones and Bible characters. "shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven." Matthew 8:11. Can they see us on earth?
"seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses" Hebrews 12:1. David said of his dead 7 day old baby son, "I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me." 2 Samuel 12:23.
7. It will be a state of rest from pain, weariness, worry, sorrow, trouble and spiritual warfare. "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord… that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them." Revelation 14:13.
8. It will be a state of joy and blessedness. "Lazarus is comforted." Luke 16:25. "To day shalt thou be with me in paradise." Luke 23:43. Paradise is a garden or enclosed place of beauty. Paradise is a waiting place until we get the redemption of our body at the rapture. "we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." Romans 8:23.
9. Our works will follow us. Heaven will be better and more enjoyable for soul winners and disciple makers who taught many God's word. Rev. 14:13. Our works will be one kind of reward in heaven, meeting those you have led to Christ, worked with on earth and knew in church.
10. Heaven is a prepared place for us (John 14:1-3). Jesus Christ is preparing a place for us in heaven based on the works and materials we send on. It is prepared to make us satisfied, happy and fulfilled.
11. Heaven is a beautiful place "Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty:" Isaiah 33:17.
12. No wicked people there. "For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie." Revelation 22:15.
13. Singing. "they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;" Revelation 5:9.
14. Greater Love than we have ever experienced on earth, for God and each other. "Love never fails." I Cor 13:8. This means that love is the only quality of 6 in I Cor 13:8-13 that continue into heaven.
15. Exciting service with no boredom. "his servants shall serve him:" Revelation 22:3.
16. Laughter. "Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh." Luke 6:21.
17. Learning. "ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints," Ephesians 1:18.
18. Eating. "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna," Revelation 2:17.
19. Fellowship with God. "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people," Revelation 21:3.
20. Nothing bad. "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away." Rev 21:4
21. Wonderful beyond our imagination. "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him." I Corinthians 2:9.

322. 4 Maths Proofs of prophecy of Jesus entering Jerusalem on Palm Sunday +His Death

1. Daniel 9:25 prophesied the **year**, **month**, **day** and **hour** of **Jesus** entering **Jerusalem** on **Palm Sunday**.
"Know therefore and understand that from the **going forth** of the **commandment to restore** and to **build Jerusalem** unto **Messiah the Prince** shall be **7 weeks** and **62 weeks**." Daniel 9:25. **1 Week = 7 years.**

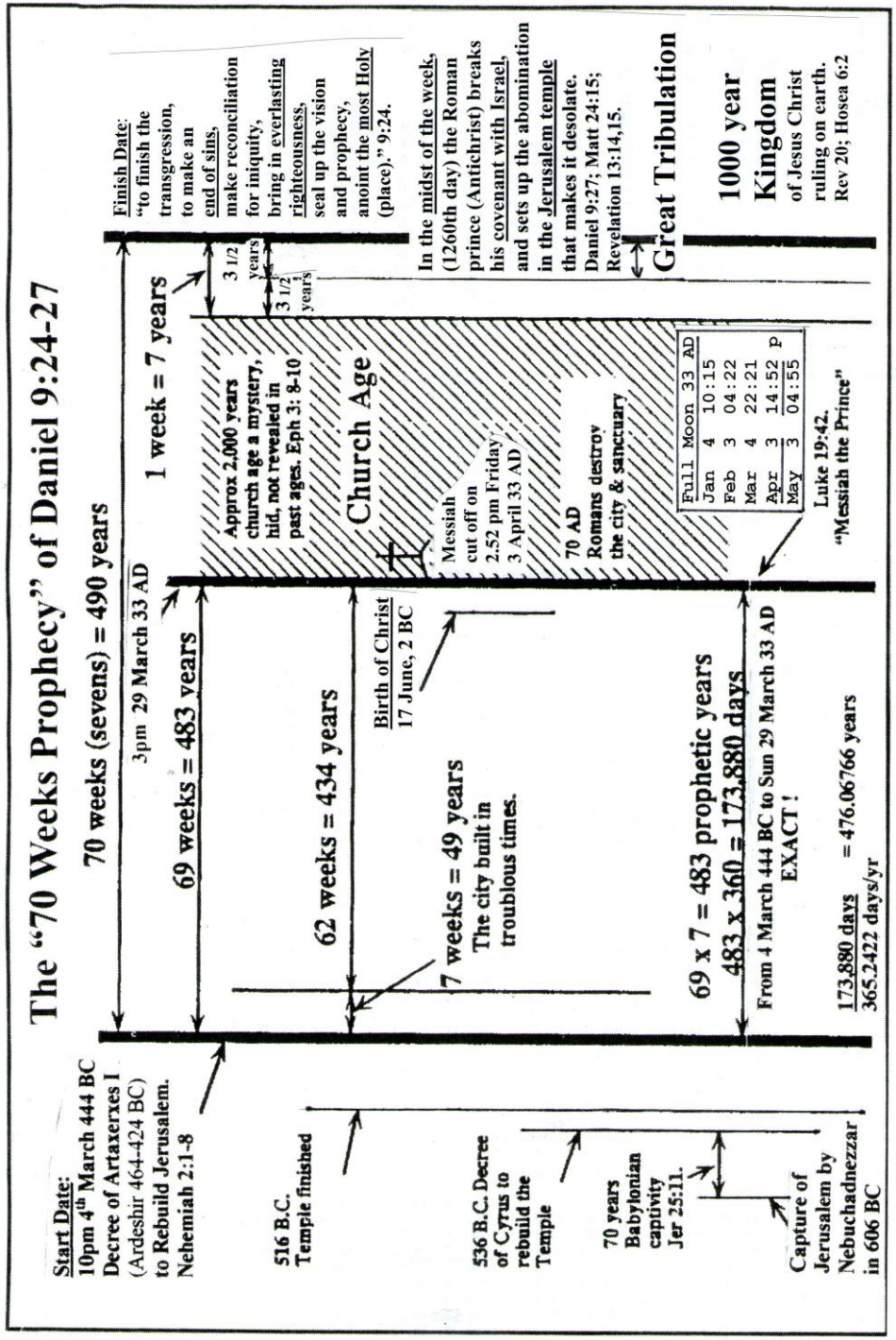
i) 360 days /Jewish year in Genesis 7:24 (150 days) = 5 months from **2nd to 7th months** (Gen 7:11; 8:4).
in **Revelation 11:3** and **12:6 (1260 days)** = **42 months** (11:2 and 13:5) = **3.5 years** (12:14 T,2T, ½T).
in **ancient** India, China, Assyria, Babylon, Persia, Egypt, Maya, Arabs 12 x 30 day/month = **360 day/yr**

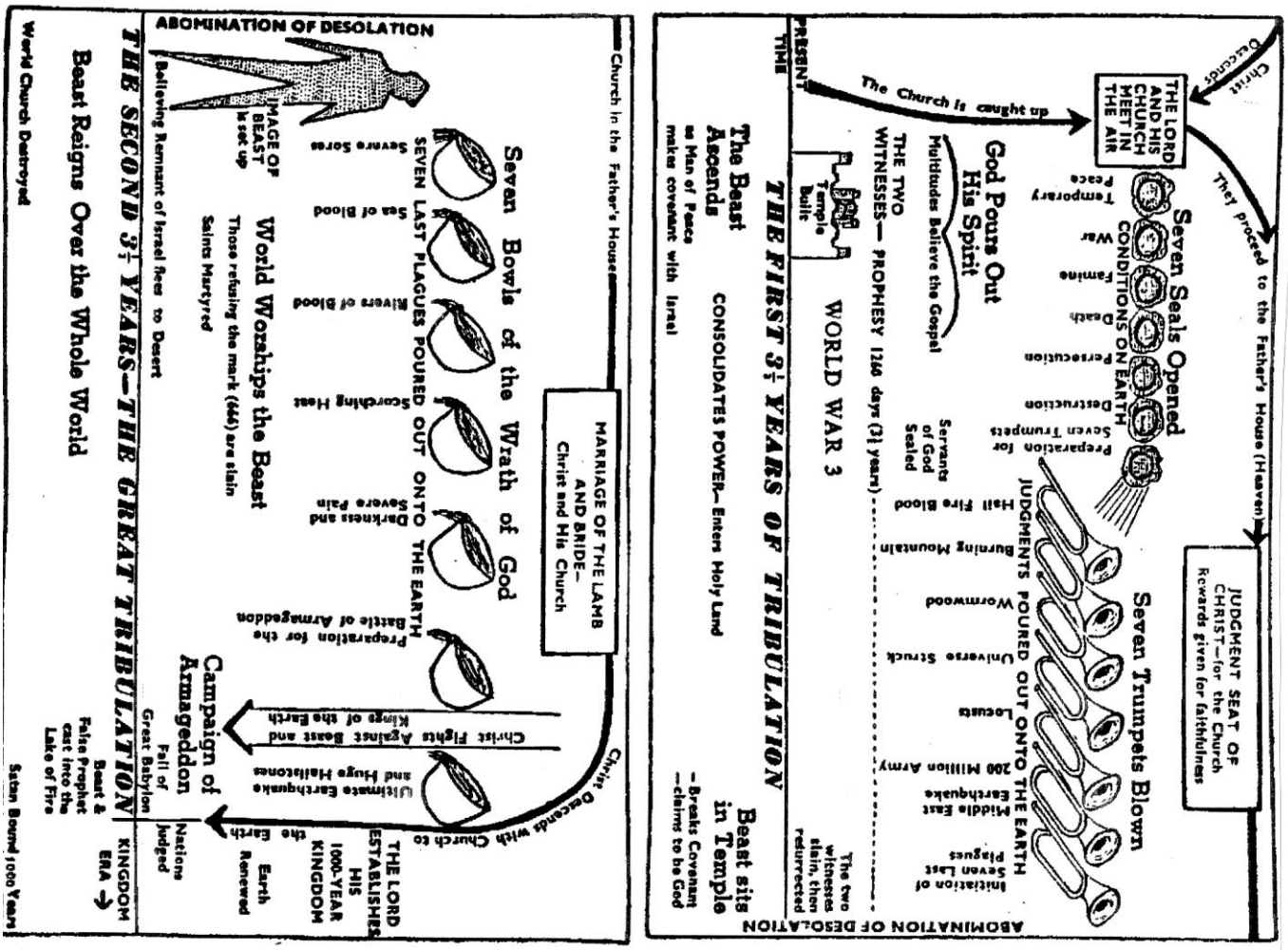
ii) 69 Weeks start on **10pm 4 March 444 BC** being **Artaxerxes' Command** to **rebuild Jerusalem:**
"in the **month Nisan**, in the **20th year** of **Artaxerxes** the king (Neh 2:1)…send me to Judah, unto the **city of** my fathers' sepulchres, that **I may build it** (5)…the king granted me**"** (Nehemiah 2:1,5,8).1483 **Artaxerxes I** became king after his father, **Ahasuerus,** Esther's husband died on **17 Dec 465BC.**
Since Persia used the accession year dating system, **Artaxerxes** first year reign was **Nisan 464**-Nisan 463.
►So the **20th year of Artaxerxes reign** in Nehemiah 1:1 and 2:1 was **Nisan 444 BC**– Nisan 443 BC.
The **crescent of the new moon** of **1st Nisan** appeared at **7pm 4 March 444BC**. **Decree given** at **10pm**.
►From 10pm 4 March 444BC, add 69 x 7 years = 483 years. Since 360 days in a Jewish prophetic year, **number of days** from **10pm 4 March 444 BC** to Messiah the Prince entering Jerusalem on Palm Sunday = 69 x 7 years x 360 days/year = **173,880 days**.
►Convert 173,880 days to 365.2422 day years = 173,880 days/ 365.2422 days/year = **476.06766 years**.
►Add 476.06766 years to 10pm 4 March 444BC = - 444 + 476.06766 = **32.06766**. There is no year zero. 1BC + 1 year = 1AD. So add 1+32.06766 = **33.06766. Jesus entered Jerusalem** in **33AD + 0.06766 year**
►**How many days** is **0.06766 year**? 0.06766 year x 365.2422 days/year = **24.7 days**. (0.7 day = 17 hour).
►Add 24.7 days to 10pm 4 March = **3pm 29 March 33AD** as the **day** that Jesus entered Jerusalem on Palm Sunday to offer Himself as King to Israel. **Israel rejected Jesus. The clock stopped** at **69 weeks on 29 March 33AD. "Messiah was cut off (killed)"** Daniel 9:26**. The church age started. Jerusalem** and the **temple** were **destroyed in 70AD** (Daniel 9:26)**. 1 week** of **7 years tribulation remain** (27)=Rev 4-19
Luke 19:41-44. Jesus rebuked Israel for not knowing "**this thy day**" (41) and "**time** of thy visitation" (44)

2. This means that Jesus died on Friday 3 April 33AD which should have been a full moon because Jesus died at Passover**,** fulfilling the Passover lamb's blood being shed to save the first-born. Exod 12:**6**-13
Israel had a lunar calendar. The **14th day** of a lunar month was a **full moon** (Exodus 12:6; Leviticus 23:5).
"Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us." I Cor 5:7. **Q1: Was Friday 3 April 33AD a full moon**? **YES !**

Year 0033	New Moon	First Quarter	Full Moon	Last Quarter
			Jan 4 10:15	Jan 12 15:25
	Jan 19 16:10	Jan 26 07:52	Feb 3 04:22	Feb 11 07:43
	Feb 18 01:49	Feb 24 20:21	Mar 4 22:21	Mar 12 19:38
	Mar 19 10:39 T	Mar 26 10:34	**Apr 3 14:52** p	Apr 11 03:46

Matthew 27:46-50 tells the exact **year**, **month**, **day**, **hour** and **minute** of Jesus' **death** on Good Friday.
Q2: What time did Jesus die on Friday 3 April 33AD? "**About** the **ninth hour** (3pm)" Matthew 27:46.
www.astropixels.com/ephemeris/phasescat/phases0033 software says **full moon 14.52** = **2.52 pm 3Ap 33**
•**Jesus died** on **Friday** "the day before the Sabbath" Mark 15:42; Luke 23:54-56; John 19:31; Matt 26:2.
Conc: **4 prophecies** of Daniel 9:24-26. **Messiah came 3pm Sunday 29 March 33AD**, Messiah **killed** at **2.52pm Friday 3 April 33AD**, **Jerusalem** and **Temple destroyed** (70AD). Jesus is Messiah. Bible is true. **Jews** are wrong in rejecting Jesus. **Quran** is wrong denying Jesus' death (Q4:157,8). **Atheists** are wrong.
3. When was Jesus Born? On Tuesday **17 June 2 BC**, **Jupiter** and **Venus** were close together appearing as one brilliant **star** in the constellation Leo. The wise men said "We have seen his star in the east" Mat2:2
If Jesus was born in 2BC, He was **1** in 1BC, **2** in 1AD, age **34** in June 33AD, and **age 33** on 3 April 33AD.
This confirms **Luke 3:23**, Jesus being "about **30 years** of age" at his **baptism** at the start of his 3 year work
See youtube: "Jesus Christ's Date of Birth = 17 June 2BC Christopher Hughes". www.stellarium.org
4. John Baptized Jesus "**in the 15th year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar**" **Luke 3:1**. When was this?
TC accession year starts 19 August 14AD. TC year **1** started 1 Jan 15AD. TC **15th** year starts 1 Jan 29AD.
So **Jesus turned 30** at his baptism in 29AD and **age 33** on 17 June **32 AD.** From **www.timeanddate.com**
Q: How did the Bible know the **exact year**, **month**, **day**, **hour** of Jesus entering Jerusalem as Sunday **3pm 29 March 33AD**, foretold in Daniel 9:25,26 and the **exact minute** of Jesus' death **2.52pm 3 April 33AD?**





WHAT ARE THE ORDER OF EVENTS IN GOD'S PROGRAM?

4. JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST
Rewards only for the saved in heaven
I Cor. 3:11-15,
II Cor. 5:10,
Romans 14:12

5. MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB
in heaven
Revelation 19:7-10

6. SECOND COMING
of Christ to earth with the saved
Revelation 19:11-21,
Matthew 24:27-31.

14. GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT OF THE UNSAVED
Revelation 20:11-15.

NEW JERUSALEM
Revelation 21,22

2. RAPTURE
Christ comes to the air for the saved
1 Thess 4:16,17.

3. Seven Year Tribulation
Revelation 6-18
Daniel 9:24-27

10. NATIONS JUDGED
Matthew 25:31-46

1. CHURCH AGE
Revelation 2,3

11. Millennium (1000 years) Rev 20

16. ETERNITY FUTURE
Revelation 21,22.

13. HEAVENS and EARTH ARE BURNED UP
II Peter 3:7-12.

NEW EARTH
II Peter 3:13,
Revelation 21:1.

Matthew 13
Kingdom of Heaven Parables

7. BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON
Zechariah 14,
Revelation 19:17-21.

8. JEWS CONVERTED,
regathered, inherit the kingdom
Matthew 24:31,
Matthew 25:34.

9. SATAN BOUND
in the pit for 1000 years
Revelation 20:1-6.

12. SATAN LOOSED
from the pit for a little time
Revelation 20:7-10.

15. LAKE OF FIRE
Revelation 20:14,15.

ISRAEL SET ASIDE BECAUSE OF HER UNBELIEF; Luke 21:24, Romans 11:12-21; Hosea 3:4-5; Acts 15:14-17.
ISRAEL IS NOT TO BE COUNTED AMONG THE NATIONS UNTIL THE LAST DAYS; Numbers 23:9
ISRAEL'S PAST; Romans 9
ISRAEL AT PRESENT; Romans 10:1 to 11:11
ISRAEL IN THE FUTURE; Romans 11:12-26

ISRAEL REGATHERED and JUDGED; Ezekiel 20:33-38; Jeremiah 16:14-16
JUDGMENT OF THE NATIONS; Matthew 25:31-46, Joel 3:2-17
LAWS OF THE KINGDOM; Matthew 5 to 7
JERUSALEM THE CAPITAL CITY; Matthew 5:35; Psalms 87; Zechariah 2:4-12
THE TEMPLE DESCRIBED; Ezekiel 40:5; 44:8
THE TWELVE APOSTLES JUDGE THE TWELVE TRIBES; Matthew 19:28; Isaiah 1:26
ISRAEL IN THEIR LAND; Isaiah 60; Ezekiel 28:25-26
MISSIONARIES TO THE WORLD; Isaiah 2:3; 27:6, 52:6-8; 60:1-3
COMMEMORATIVE SACRIFICE; Ezekiel 45:15 to 46:24; Zechariah 14:16-21
MILLENNIAL BLESSINGS; Numbers 14:21, Isaiah 11; 25; 65; Romans 8:19-21
THE CURSE REMOVED; Isaiah 55:13; Amos 9:13-14
FINAL REBELLION - GOG FROM MAGOG; Revelation 20:7-9

324. Seven Dispensations

See Chart p.455. p465

Go to **www.youtube.com** Search for: "Keith Piper Lesson 8 Seven Dispensations". Answers page 188.
The history of the world can be divided into 7 time periods known as dispensations.
A dispensation is a responsibility, stewardship or administration that God gives to man in each time period. The **sixth dispensation** of the church age and previous ages are mentioned in **Ephesians 3:2-6**
"If ye have heard of the **dispensation of the grace of God** which is given me to you-ward: How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) Which in **other ages** was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; That the **Gentiles should be fellowheirs**, and of the same body, & partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel"
The **seventh dispensation** of **Christ's future 1000 year kingdom on earth** is taught in **Ephesians 1:10**,
"Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That in the **dispensation of the fulness of times** he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:"
In each of these 7 dispensations, man fails to fulfil his God given responsibilities and a judgment occurs at the end of each dispensation.
As you can see from the chart (Answers page 188), each dispensation is divided into **3 parts** consisting of a God-given **responsibility**, followed by a general **failure**, then ending in a **judgment**.
This is an important and valuable study because it summarizes the main events in the Bible, allowing us to locate every Bible event on a single time line.
Without an understanding of this chart, it is very difficult to appreciate **when** each Bible event occurs.
This chart also forms the basis of understanding God's entire prophetic program of future events.

I. From the main chart, what is the first dispensation called? (**INNOCENCE**).
Innocence means "**without sin**", and refers to the time period from the creation of Adam in the Garden of Eden until when Adam and Eve sinned. This period may have been only a few months long, since Satan had to successfully tempt Adam and Eve to sin before Eve conceived or they would have had a child without a sin nature.
Question: What do we know about this time period?
1. The **Garden of Eden** was **located at the top of the Persian Gulf** where 4 rivers joined. Genesis 2:8-14
"And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into **four heads**. The name of the **first is Pison**: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone. And the name of the second river is **Gihon**: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia. And the name of the third river is **Hiddekel (Tigris)**: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is **Euphrates."**
2. God gave man a job to dress and keep the garden.
"The LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to **dress it** and to **keep it**." Gen 2:15
3. God brought all the animals to Adam for him to name and classify. Genesis 2:19,20
"Out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof. And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him."
4. God provided a wife for Adam as a companion and helper. Genesis 2:18,21-24.
"The LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him. the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh."

5. Jehovah God the Huios (Son) walked in the garden and talked with Adam in the cool of the day.
This was the Son of God Who would later be conceived in Mary as Jesus Christ. He is the part of God Who visits earth. Adam and God had a close friendship with daily conversation.
"They heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden." Genesis 3:8.
6. The RESPONSIBILITY that God gave Adam and Eve was **NOT to eat of the fruit of the tree of Knowledge of good and evil**. Genesis 2:16,17. This was a test to see how much Adam loved God for giving him everything. "The LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."
7. Their FAILURE by eating the fruit of the tree of knowledge. Genesis 3:1-7.
i) Satan tempted Eve by getting her to **doubt God's word**.
"He said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" Genesis 3:1.
ii) Eve replied by **adding** to God's word, making God appear more harsh, strict and severe.
"God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die." Genesis 3:3.
iii) Satan **denied God's word** to Eve. "the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:" Gen 3:4
iv) Satan accused God of **withholding good** from Eve. "For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." Genesis 3:5.
v) Eve was **attracted by the fruit** being good food, good appearance and good for wisdom.
Eve believed Satan's lies. She should have consulted God and Adam first. Instead, she ate it and gave it to Adam who knowingly disobeyed God, taking Eve's side against God. Adam thus gave away his headship of the human race to Satan, who is now called the "god of this world" (2 Corinthians 4:4).
8. The JUDGMENT was that:
i) Adam brought sin, death and trouble into the world. "dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." 19
ii) Eve and **women** would have multiplied sorrow and conception, pain in childbirth and marital conflict.
"Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee." Genesis 3:16.
iii) Adam and **men** would find sorrow, sweat and difficulty in our work until death. Genesis 3:17-19.
iv) They were **expelled** from the garden to work for a living. Cherubim with flaming swords prevented them from entering the garden, lest they eat of the tree of life and live for ever in an unsaved condition.
"the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.
So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life." Genesis 3:22-24. See Cherubim.
v) God promised that the **seed of the woman** (the virgin born Messiah Jesus Christ) would bruise Satan's head (a death blow), but the Messiah would receive a heel wound in the conflict with Satan. This refers to a recoverable wound picturing Jesus Christ dying on the cross for our sins, but rising again 3 days later.
"I will put enmity between **thee** (Satan) and the **woman**, and between thy seed and **her seed** (Messiah); it (Messiah) shall bruise **thy (Satan's) head**, and thou (Satan) shalt bruise **his (Messiah) heel**." Genesis 3:15

II. From the main chart, what is the **second** dispensation called? (**CONSCIENCE**).
This comes from two Greek words meaning "with knowledge".
Now man has knowledge of sin, and of good and evil as Genesis 3:22 says:
"And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of **us** (*Trinity*), to **know good** and **evil**:"
What do we know about this dispensation?
1. Adam and Eve's children were **Cain, Abel and Seth** with other sons and daughters being born later.
"the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were 800 years: and he begat sons and daughters" Gen 5:4.
2. Cain brought God a fruit offering. **Abel brought God a blood sacrifice** of his flock. Genesis 4:1-5.
God accepted Abel's blood sacrifice because it pictured his belief in the Messiah's future blood sacrifice on the cross to pay our sin debt, but God rejected Cain's bloodless fruit sacrifice which pictured Cain trusting his works for his salvation. In great anger at this, Cain killed Abel. Genesis 4:1-8.

3. Cain's descendants developed **tents**, **cattle raising**, **harp and organ** (string and pipe musical instruments) and **brass and iron tools**. "Adah bare **Jabal**: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle. His brother's name was **Jubal**: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ. Zillah, she also bare **Tubalcain**, an instructer of every artificer **in brass and iron**' Genesis 4:20-22
4. Seth, meaning "substitute", was born to Adam and Eve to replace Abel. Seth's name pictures their belief in the coming Messiah Who would die on the cross as our substitute and Saviour for our sins.
5. In Genesis 5 we see **10 generations** of the line of Christ coming from **Seth**. (Ans 42). Here we notice:
i) The long human lifespans up to 969 years for Methuseleh before the Flood. After the Flood, human lifespans dropped significantly. Why? Why did people live so long before the Flood?
Genesis 1:7 describes waters above the atmosphere which would have shielded life from harmful solar radiation and provide a warm, tropical, worldwide, greenhouse climate.
"God made the firmament (*atmosphere*), and divided the waters (*ocean*) which were **under** the firmament (*atmosphere*) from the waters (*ice canopy*) which were **above** the firmament (*atmosphere*):"
After the Flood, this ice canopy fell to earth causing 40 days of rain, sea levels to rise by 130 metres, depositing over 3 Km of ice at the north and south poles, and producing fossils, coal, oil and gas deposits.
ii) If we **add the ages of each patriarch when their main son was born**, we discover how long this dispensation lasted up to the Flood. As we see from the main chart, this dispensation lasted 1656 years.
"Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos: And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters: And all the days of Seth were **nine hundred and twelve years**: and he died." Genesis 5:6-8.
iii) Notice that **Enoch only lived 365 years** because **God took him**: "All the days of Enoch were **three hundred sixty five years:** and Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for **God took him.**" Gen 5:23,24
Enoch pictures Christians being taken to heaven at the rapture, when Christ returns for the church.
"Then we which are alive and remain shall be **caught up** together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." I Thessalonians 4:17.
iv) Methuselah in Hebrew means "when he is dead, it shall come". From the chart we notice that Methuselah, the longest living human and son of Godly Enoch, died in the year of the Flood, showing God's long patience with a violent, wicked, sinful world.
6. Human population multiplied to possibly over one billion people.
"When men began to multiply on the face of the earth" Genesis 6:1.
7. At this time "There were **giants** (Nephilim in Hebrew, meaning bully) in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the **sons of God** came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown." Genesis 6:4.
These mighty men were part angel and part human. This was an attempt by Satan to corrupt the human race in order to disqualify Jesus Christ from being a fully human Saviour of mankind. The word "corrupt" occurs in Genesis 6:11,12. This would make human salvation impossible and man would have remained unsaved forever. The flood destroyed the Nephilim giants.
8. The people in this dispensation became very wicked and violent. "GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. (5) The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence." (11)
9. God told Noah to build an ark (a safe boat) 300 cubits long (450 feet, 137 metres), 50 cubits wide (75 feet, 23 metres) and 30 cubits high (45 feet, 14 metres). It had a window, one door and 3 levels.
Two of every bird and land animal were taken into the ark. Genesis 6:19,20.
Read Genesis 7:11 – 8:5. [Show Pictures of Flood here]
10. The RESPONSIBILITY that God gave mankind was to obey their conscience and to offer a blood sacrifice to show their belief in the coming Messiah who would be sacrificed for their sins on the cross.
11. They **FAILED** by being violent and wicked. Genesis 6:5,6,11,12.
12. The **JUDGMENT** was the worldwide Flood. The way of escape was the Ark.

III. From the main chart, what is the **third** dispensation called? (**HUMAN GOVERNMENT**).
This includes the time from **Noah's Ark landing on the mountains of Ararat** in Turkey (2418 BC) until the **scattering of people from the Tower of Babel**.
What do we know about this dispensation?
1. Genesis 10 lists the descendants of Noah's three sons, Shem, Ham and Japheth.
i) Japheth: "The sons of **Japheth**; **Gomer** (Turkey, Ezekiel 38:6), and **Magog** (Russia, Ezekiel 38:2,15), and **Madai** (Medes, Daniel 5:28,31), and **Javan** (Greece), and **Tubal** (Tobolsk in east Russia (Ezekiel 38:2), and **Meshech** (Moscow in West Russia, Ezekiel 38:2,3) and **Tiras**." 10:2
ii) Ham: "the sons of **Ham**; **Cush** (Ethiopia), **Mizraim** (Egypt), and **Phut** (Libya), and **Canaan**." 10:6.
iii) Shem: "The children of **Shem**; **Elam** (Persia), and **Asshur** (Assyria), and **Arphaxad** (Abraham and Israel's line), and **Lud**, and **Aram**." 10:22.
"By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations." Genesis 10:5
2. "God shall enlarge Japheth" (Genesis 9:27) is a prophecy that Japheth's descendants being Europeans would be enlarged or colonize most of the world being Europe, UK, North and South America, Australia, New Zealand, Russia and maybe China. The pagan idol "Jupiter" comes from "Japheth".
3. Arphaxad's grandson was **Eber**, from which the word "Hebrew" comes. He is in Abraham's line.
"unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided;" 10:25
The earth dividing means that the **continents drifted apart** in Peleg's time. Notice that the waters were in "one place" before the Flood (Genesis 1:9). This means that the land was in one place, "Pangea".
Earth (776) means ground or land. This confirms continental drift.
4. People after the Flood travelled from Ararat to Elam (western Iran), then from the east they settled in **Shinar**, attracted by the fertile, alluvial soil between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers.(11:1,2). Shinar today is Cinar in south east Turkey just north of the Syrian border. It is a huge fertile plain with red soil.
5. Notice in **Genesis 11:10-26, how human lifespans dropped after the Flood** due to earth losing the ice cover in the upper atmosphere, allowing solar radiation to degrade living cells.
6. Notice "the LORD (Jehovah) came down to see the city and the tower" (Genesis 11:5) identifies this as Jehovah God the Son, being the part of God Who "Goes Forth" from heaven to visit people on earth. (See Micah 5:2 "Whose goings forth have been from of old" and Exodus 3:4,8,14).
7. The **RESPONSIBILITY** that God gave them was to "**replenish**" (4390 male in Hebrew) meaning to "fill" the earth, not everyone stay in one place. "God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth." Genesis 9:1. This means to scatter to all parts of the earth.
8. They FAILED by settling in Shinar, building a city and a **tower** to prevent scattering.
"they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, **lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth**." Genesis 11:4.
Many towers or ziggurats have been found in Iraq as copies of this original tower. See illustrations below.
9. The JUDGMENT was that God came down to confuse their languages and scatter them
"the **LORD came down** to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.
And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and **they have all one language**; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let **us** go down, and there **confound their language**, that they may not understand one another's speech.
So the **LORD scattered them** abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there **confound the language** of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD **scatter them abroad** upon the face of all the earth.' 11:5-9.
From Babel, people scattered to Egypt, Canaan, Greece, Russia, India, China etc.
At this time the nations were founded. Ancient names of nations correspond to Noah's grandsons and descendants, such as Mizraim (Egypt), Asshur (Assyria) and Elam (Ilam in western Iran).

IV. From the main chart, what is the **fourth** dispensation called? **(PROMISE)** **469**
This includes the time from **God calling Abram to leave Ur** of the Chaldees ("I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it." Genesis 15:7) until **Moses led Israel out of Egypt** ("It came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt." Exodus 12:40,41.
What do we know about this dispensation?
1. Abram was born in Ur of the Chaldees around 1996 BC. God called Abram to leave Ur around 1921 BC. They stopped at **Haran**, which is Harran in south eastern Turkey, on the river Balikh. If we follow this river 30 Km north from Haran and 8 Km west, there is a town which today is called **Urfa** (or Sanliurfa). This is most likely the city of **Ur** (Genesis 15:7). Urfa has a cave which locals consider to be Abram's birthplace. Surrounding Urfa some villages and ruins are named "**Serug**" (Abram's great grandfather), "**Nahor**" Abram's grandfather, "**Terah**" (Abram's father), "**Haran**" (Abram's brother) and "**Nimrod**". "As they journeyed from the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there." Genesis 11:2. In south east Turkey just north of the Syrian border, there is a huge, fertile plain, the middle of which is called "**Cinar**" (Shinar). What does "**Chaldees**" refer to? The original inhabitants of Urfa (Ur) worshipped over 79 gods, the collection being called "Khaldis".
2. Abram left Ur with his family including his wife **Sarai**, his father **Terah**, his nephew **Lot** and about 1000 servants, travelling south until they came to **Haran** in Syria (Genesis 11:31,32; 12:4).
Where is Ur located? In the 1970s, a library of 17,000 cuneiform tablets, dated about 2400 BC was found in Tell Mardikh (Ebla) in NW Syria, which refers to the town of "Ur in the district of Haran". (TEC 26; Biblical Archaeology Review, June 1977). Water was necessary for the them and their cattle. This is why the Muslim claim that Abraham travelled 1200 Km across hot, waterless Arabian desert to Mecca to build the Kaba is complete nonsense. They would have all died of thirst. Abram journeyed to Canaan, to **Shechem**, where God appears to him, saying, "Unto thy seed will I give this land." (Gen.12:7). Abram builds an altar at Shechem, then journeys to **Bethel**, building another altar to Jehovah here. Due to a famine, Abram travels south to **Egypt**, where according to Josephus (JA 1:8.2), he introduces arithmatic and astronomy to them. "He communicated to them arithmatic, and delivered to them the science of astronomy; for before Abram came into Egypt, they were unacquainted with those parts of learning; for that science came from the Chaldeans into Egypt."
Abram and Lot return from Egypt to Canaan, where their herdsmen argue over land, so Abram offers Lot first choice of the land, which he chooses the Jordan valley, near Sodom. Abram settles in **Hebron**, builds an altar to Jehovah Who appears to him to give him the land (Gen.15:7). God tells Abram the future. "And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.
And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age." Genesis 15:13-15.
God then promises Abram at age 85, "Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:" (Genesis 15:18).
3. The RESPONSIBILITY that God gave Abraham, Isaac & Jacob was to dwell in Canaan. Gen. 12:1-7
4. They FAILED by going down to Egypt during famines. Genesis 12:10; 46:1-7.
5. The JUDGMENT was Egyptian bondage as slaves. Exodus 1:6-14.
See Chapter 441 on Joseph. Watch **www.youtube.com** Joseph in Egypt – Moody Bible Story
Watch **www.youtube.com** The Holy Bible**:** Abraham - A Man of Faith (TheFaithTube)

V. From the main chart, what is the **fifth** dispensation called? **(LAW)**
This includes the time from **God giving the Law** to Israel on Mount Sinai in Arabia, described in Exodus 19-24 until **Jesus Christ died on the cross** on Friday 3 April, 33 AD. This lasted from 1446 BC – 33 AD. Most Old Testament books, except Genesis and Job cover this time period. It includes the Exodus from Egypt, the 40 years wilderness wanderings, the conquest of Canaan under Joshua, the Judges, the united kingdom of King Saul, David and Solomon, the Divided Kingdom of 10 tribes of Israel and 2 tribes of Judah, the captivity and destruction of the northern kingdom of Israel by Assyria in 721 BC, the captivity and exile of Judah to Babylon in 606 BC, the return to Jerusalem to rebuild the temple and city discussed in Ezra, Nehemiah and Esther. It includes the major prophets of Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and Daniel, as well as the 12 minor prophets. It includes the life of Jesus Christ described in the 4 New Testament gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John.
See Answers chapter 10, page 36-37 'Historical Background of the Old Testament' and chapters 443-446.
1. The RESPONSIBILITY that God gave Israel was to keep the Law.
"all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do." Exodus 19:8
2. They **FAILED** by breaking the Law and crucifying Jesus Christ. 2 Chronicles 36:15-17.
3. The **JUDGMENT** was the Romans destroying Jerusalem and the Temple in 70 AD, killing about one million Jews and the dispersion of the Jews. Luke 21:2-24.
www.youtube.com Ron Wyatt Archaeological -The Exodus-Audio Cleaned & Video;18 Moody Bible stories
Baby Moses – Moody Bible story, The Red Sea, The Ten Commandments, The Serpent of Brass,
The Walls of Jericho, Gideon, Samson, The Call of Samuel, David and Saul, The Wisdom of Solomon,
Elijah and the Prophets of Baal, King Ahab, Naaman the Leper, Elisha and the Syrian Army,
Jonah and the Big Fish, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, Daniel in the Lion's Den, Belshazzar's Feast.

VI. From the main chart, what is the **sixth** dispensation called? **(CHURCH AGE or GRACE)**
1. This includes the time from when the church fully started at **Pentecost** (Acts 2) in 33 AD up until the **Rapture** when Jesus Christ returns from heaven to the air to resurrect all dead believers since creation and catch up all living believers to heaven (I Thessalonians 4:13-18; I Corinthians 15:51-58; Revelation 4:1-2; Isaiah 26:19; John 14:1-3). The church was conceived when Christ called the apostles, but born in 33AD.
2. It is defined in Ephesians 3:2,6 "If ye have heard of the **dispensation of the grace of God** which is given me to you-ward: How that… the **Gentiles should be fellowheirs**, and of the **same body**, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel".
3. It consists of saved Jews and Gentiles as the church, the body of Christ, also known as the bride of Christ (Ephesians 5:32; Revelation 19:7-9).
4. Read Answers "Why the Church Exists" page 159-161, "Valuable Things a Good Church Produces" page 164 and "14 Things a Good Church is Compared To" page 164-168.
5. Israel is temporarily set aside in the church age. "blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved:" (Romans 11:25-27), but will be regathered to their land in unbelief as the church age draws to a close. "I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land." Ezekiel 36:24.
6. The **first** resurrection of the saved occurs in 3 stages: **1)** Christ the firstfruits and some OT saints raised (I Cor 15:23). **2)** The Rapture of all believers from creation to this time. **3)** Tribulation saints. Rev 20:4-6**.**
7. The RESPONSIBILITY of people in the Church age is to receive Jesus Christ as their Saviour, be led by the Bible and walk by faith in God's promises (John 1:12; 2 Cor. 5:7). 'Search the scriptures' John 5:39
8. The FAILURE of most people in this age is by them rejecting Jesus Christ as Saviour and trusting their works or religion to save them (2 Timothy 3:1-7; Ephesians 2:8,9).
9. The JUDGMENT at the end of this dispensation is **7 years tribulation** (Matthew 24:21; Rev. 6-19). Over half the people on earth die of war, diseases, earthquakes or natural disasters (Rev. 6:8; 9:18).

VII. From the chart, what is the **seventh** dispensation? (**MILLENNIUM**, or **Christ's 1000 year rule**).
1. In Revelation 20:1-6, how many times is this time period described as lasting for 1000 years? (6)
2. This includes the time from the **return of Jesus Christ to earth** accompanied by OT and Church age believers to destroy the antichrist's armies attacking Israel, up to the **end of the 1000 years**.
3. This will be the greatest time of **peace**, **prosperity** and **righteousness** ever. ("the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea." Isaiah 11:6). See Isaiah 2:1-5.
4. Israel will be converted to receive Christ as their Saviour and Messiah (Zechariah 13:8,9).
5. Saved Jews will be regathered from all over the world to Israel (Isaiah 60:8,9)
6. The nations will be judged to see who will enter the 1000 year kingdom (Matthew 25:31-46).
7. Christians will rule on earth with Christ for 1000 years "we shall reign on the earth." Rev. 5:10; 20:6.
8. The **RESPONSIBILITY** of those born in this time will be to obey and worship Christ (Zech 14:9-21).
9. The **FAILURE** at the end will be people from Russia (Magog) invading Jerusalem (Rev. 20:7-9).
10. The Great White Throne **JUDGMENT** of all raised unsaved will be to the Lake of Fire. Rev 20:11-15
11. The earth is burned up and God creats a new earth, new universe & new Jerusalem. Answers 208-211

325. 50 Prophecies of Today's Nations in the Bible

Russia, Iran, America, Arabia, Australia, Europe, Iraq, Turkey, Egypt, China, Libya, Germany, Israel.
It is most interesting to see what the Bible prophesies about **modern nations** and how these are being fulfilled today. These events happen just before Jesus Christ returns to earth, showing how close we are to Jesus Christ's return. Just as the Bible gave prophecies about ancient Israel, Babylon, Persia, Greece, Rome, Tyre and Egypt which all came true, so the Bible gives many prophecies about the nations of today. These teach that **a)** The **Bible** is from God, **b) Jesus' return is near**, **c) God controls the nations** to achieve His purposes and **d)** Being a Christian **removes worry** and gives us great peace about the future.

1. Russia is referred to as **Meshech** (Moscow) and **Tubal** (Tobolsk the start of Siberia) who invade Israel.
i) God is **against Russia** for spreading atheist, communist ideology since 1917, for starting the Cold war, for threatening nuclear war, for persecuting Jews and Christians for 72 years, for supporting Iran's evil leaders with nuclear technology, for supporting Arabs with weapons to attack Israel in 4 wars. 'Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal' Ezekiel 38:3; 39:1
ii) Russia is a **guard** (protector and commander) to **Persia** (Iran), supporting Iran's evil leaders nuclear weapons program and leading them to attack Israel. "be thou a guard unto them." Ezekiel 38:7.
iii) Russia comes from the **north** in the **latter days** to attack Israel. "thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts….a mighty army: And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days." Ezekiel 38:15,16.
iv) After being defeated, a nuclear war occurs between Russia and island nations (US, UK, Australia, NZ). "I will send a **fire** on **Magog**, and among them that dwell carelessly in the **isles**:" Ezekiel 39:6.
v) I will remove far off from you the **northern army** & will drive him into a land barren and desolate, Joel 2:20
vi) Russia's army is known as the **red army**. "There went out another **horse** that was **red**: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword." Revelation 6:4. This war leads to famine, disease and death.

2. Iran (Persia) in the Bible has always been described as a friend of Israel, except in the last days where they join with Russia, Turkey, Libya in attacking Israel. 'Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them' Ezek. 38:5
i) Iran in the last days will be **allied** with Russia, Sudan (old Ethiopia), Libya, Turkey and **against** Sunni Saudi Arabia (Sheba and Dedan), USA (Merchants of Tarshish) and all the young lions (Commonwealth). 'Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold,' Ezek.38:13
ii) People of Iran (Elam) will be **scattered to every nation.** Many Iranians have fled persecution in Iran**.** "upon **Elam** will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation where the outcasts of Elam shall not come." Jeremiah 49:36.
iii) Iran suffers military defeat, most likely after they attack Israel. "I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:" Jeremiah 49:37.
iv) When Jesus Christ returns to earth He will travel to Elam (Iran) and **destroy the king** (Ayatollah) and the **princes** (President, Mullahs, Basij) of Iran. "I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD." Jeremiah 49:38.
v) After Jesus returns and destroys the evil Iranian leaders, Iranian people return to Iran in peace. Jer49:39 "But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD."

3. United States of America is often referred to as **Tarshish** (Spain) because Spain through Columbus discovered America and along with England colonized it. Consider these prophecies about America:
i) America protests the Russian/Iranian attack on Israel: "Sheba and Dedan, & the **merchants of Tarshish**, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil?" Ezekiel 38:13.
ii) Wealthy Jews return from USA to Israel in planes and ships when Jesus returns. "Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee. Isaiah 60:9
iii) US leaders bring **gifts** to Jesus: The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: Psalm 72:10
iv) USA leads other nations in pressuring Israel to divide her land to share with a Muslim, Palestine state.
"I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have **scattered** among the nations, and **parted my land**." Joel 3:2

4. i) Saudi Arabia is a Sunni Muslim country who are opposed to Shia Iran and allied with America.
ii) Saudi Arabia (Sheba and Dedan) **protest** the Russian and Iranian invasion of Israel. Ezekiel 38:13.
iii) Saudi Arabia **bring gifts to Jesus Christ when He returns**. "The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the **kings of Sheba** and Seba shall offer gifts." Psalms 72:10.
iv) Saudi Arabian **wealth** (gold and maybe the oil) will be given to Jesus to control to distribute justly. "to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba:" Psalm 72:15.

5. Australia is grouped with the young lions and those that dwell **carelessly** in the **isles**.
i) Australia is one of the **young lion countries** that **protest** the Russian and Iranian invasion of Israel. "Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with **all the young lions** thereof, shall say unto thee." Q: Why is Australia called a young lion? Ans: Because along with Canada, India, NZ, South Africa are young (federating in 1901) and strong (economically, resources, alliances, stable government).
ii) Australia is one of the island nations that "**dwell carelessly in the isles"** "I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the LORD." Ezekiel 39:6. Australians have a carefree, she'll be right, no worries attitude with freedom to be drunk, homosexual, drug addicts, fornicators, 'lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God' (2 Tim 3:4), don't care about God.

6. Europe will be **united** just before Jesus returns. "the people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come (*antichrist from Europe*) shall destroy the city (*Jerusalem in 70AD*) and the sanctuary (*temple*): he (*antichrist*) shall confirm the covenant with many (*Israel*) for one week (*7 year tribulation*).'Daniel 9:26,27
i) Europe will make a peace covenant with Israel for 7 years to guarantee peace for Israel. (Daniel 9:27).
ii) Europe will be partly strong (militarily with NATO) and partly broken (economically). (Daniel 2:42). In 2011, Europe has Portugal, Italy, Ireland, Greece and Spain with broken, debt laden economies. Europe has economic union with the euro currency, without political union to enforce economic controls. This will be rectified by a political union of Europe under the antichrist.
iii) Europe will force everyone to receive a mark in their right hand or forehead to buy or sell. Rev13:16-18
iv) Europe will have a very powerful military, which is NATO, according to Revelation 13:4. "they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?"

7. Iraq (Assyria). There will be a **highway** leading from **Egypt** through **Israel** to **Iraq** in the Millennium. Today, Egypt, Israel and Iraq are enemies, but Jesus will bring such great peace to the Middle East that people will travel freely, without fear through these countries. Cars travelling on highways are common. "In that day shall there be a **highway out of Egypt to Assyria**, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians. In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land: Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance." Isaiah 19:23-25. This shows that Islam, which is the cause of today's hatred of Israel, will be destroyed in the millennium.

8. Turkey (Togarmah of the north) will join with Russia, Iran, Libya and Sudan in attacking Israel. 'Gomer, and all his bands; the house of **Togarmah** of the north quarters, and all his bands:' Ezekiel 38:6. Turkey is ruled by an anti-Israel Islamic party, who broke relations with Israel over the Gaza blockade. Today, these countries have no justification for uniting to attack Israel. Israel is most concerned about Iran's nuclear weapons program and their stated intention 'to wipe Israel off the map'. If Israel attacks and destroys Iran's nuclear facilities, this will so greatly anger Iran, Russia, Turkey and other Islamic nations that they will be highly motivated and feel justified in uniting to invade Israel. This may be a reason for them attacking Israel that links today's situation with the prophecies of Ezekiel 38,39 and Rev. 6:1-8.

9. Egypt (the king of the south)
i) God prophesied that Egypt would be a **base kingdom**. "I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a base kingdom.'(Ezekiel 29:14). Egypt is US aid reliant, high unemployment, 40% illiterate, unstable Islam.
ii) Egypt will attack Israel after Israel is in NATO alliance. "At the time of the end shall the **king of the south** (*Egypt*) push at him: and the **king of the north** (*Europe*) shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries" Daniel 11:40. "the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps." (43). This attack on Israel by Egypt, Libya and Sudan likely occurs near the end of the 7 year tribulation. Due to Antichrist's covenant with Israel, any attack on Israel will be an attack on Europe. Antichrist will conquer Egypt (40,42), set up his base in Israel (41,45), but not enter Jordan (41), then Jesus Christ returns and destroys him (45).

10. China (kings of the east) is mentioned three times.
i) "The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the **kings of the east** might be prepared." Revelation 16:12.
ii) "But tidings out of the **east** and out of the north shall trouble him:" (Daniel 11:44). China is in the east.
iii) "Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. The number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them." (Revelation 9:14,16). After the Russian/Iranian invaders are defeated, and America is weakened by the loss of about 80 million Christians after the rapture and by a nuclear war, China will seize the opportunity to take the middle-eastern oilfields by assembling a 200 million man army to cross a dried up Euphrates river.
10. Libya. Now that Gaddafi is gone, Libya will be ruled by Sharia Islamic law which is anti Israel. Libya (is pro-Russia) joins in the attack on Israel. "Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them;" (Ezekiel 38:5).
11. Israel. God gives many prophecies about Israel that have been fulfilled recently. These include:
i) God promised to "establish an everlasting covenant with Isaac and **with his seed after him** (19). But my covenant will I establish with Isaac." (Genesis 17:19,21). God did not establish the Abrahamic covenant with Ishmael or Muslims, but with Isaac and his descendants. Modern Israel descend from Isaac.
ii) Jews will return to Israel and Jerusalem in the end days. God shall **re-establish the nation of Israel** in their ancient homeland in the latter days: "I will gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into **your own land**." (Ezekiel 36:24). The 20th Century has seen the return of many Jews to the ancient land of Israel from all parts of the world, resulting in the reestablishment of the modern state of Israel, and its entry to the United Nations in May 1948. Today, there are about 7 million Jews in Israel.
iii) Between Jesus Christ's first and second comings, Israel will be **blind** to **Jesus Christ** as their Messiah. "blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in." Romans 11:25.
iv) Jews will return to their ancient homeland in ungodliness. Most Israelis are ungodly and secular. "So all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away **ungodliness** from **Jacob**:" Romans 11:26.
v) Immigration of 1 million Jews from the North (Russia) to Israel, and **from South, East** and **West.** With the collapse of the Soviet Union and the Russian economy, many Russian Jews have left Russian financial hardships for a new life in modern, free, and prosperous Israel. This fulfils God's promise: "Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the **east** (Yemen, Arabia, Iraq, Iran) and gather thee from the **west** (Europe since the WWII holocaust, USA, Britain): I will say to the **north** (Russia and Eastern Europe) 'Give up'; and to the **south** (Ethiopian Jews known as Falashas, and South Africa) 'Keep not back': bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth." (Isaiah 43:5,6).
Since Israel's founding as a nation in May 1948, God has regathered many Jews from the East (Yemen, Arabia, Iraq, Iran), from the West (Europe since the WWII holocaust, Britain, USA), from the North (Russia and Eastern Europe), and from the South (Ethiopian Jews known as Falashas, and South Africa).
vi) Israel shall **rebuild the waste cities** and **inhabit them.**
"I will settle you after your old estates. I will multiply men among you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be **builded**." (Ezekiel 36:10,11).
"In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will **build** it as in the days of old: (11). And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall **build** the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. (Amos 9:14)
"When the LORD shall **build up Zion**, he shall appear in his glory." (Psalms 102:16).
Today, all throughout Israel there is a massive building program of houses to accommodate 70,000 new Jewish immigrants per year. 'Israel will triple its built-up space by 2020 as it races past every other developed country in its rate of population growth' The Jerusalem Post, 2 May 1998.This is now fulfilled.
vii) Israel shall be **tilled, planted** and **fruitful agriculturally.**
"For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be **tilled** and sown." (Ezekiel 36:9).
"I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field . . ." (Ezekiel 36:30).
"The desolate land shall be **tilled**, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by".
"And they shall say, this land that was desolate is become like the Garden of Eden." (Ezekiel 36:34,35).
"The desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose." Isaiah 35:1. Today if you visit Israel, you will notice many rose bushes, fruit trees, eucalypt trees and much tilled land cultivated as farms and kibbutz.

viii) Israel will return to the land **from the sword**, having seen 6 million killed in the **holocaust** in WWII. "in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword," (Ezekiel 38:8).
ix) Israel shall be **militarily superior to Egypt**. "The land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself." (Isaiah 19:17).
This prophecy has been fulfilled on four occasions by Egypt declaring war against Israel. In each war Israel quickly smashed the Egyptian military. i) War of Independence: 29 November 1947-24 Feb 1949. ii) The Sinai War: 29 October -5 November 1956. iii) The Six Day War: 5-10 June 1967. iv) The Yom Kippur War: 6-25 October 1973.
x) Israel will be a great military power. "The nations shall see and be **confounded at all their might**." (Micah 7:16). "We discovered earlier this week that Israel had plans for a comprehensive military strike on Iran's nuclear sites. It would go much further than airstrikes and would include a sophisticated electronic weapon that could shut down Iran's entire 'electric grid, internet, cellphone network and emergency frequencies', according to a report by Eli Lake for Newsweek." (The Australian 21 November 2011).
xi) "No weapon that is **formed against thee** shall prosper." (Isaiah 54:17). This has been fulfilled since 700 BC. This is seen by God protecting Israel from every weapon that man has invented to destroy her.
xii) Jerusalem's East Gate will be **Shut**. Today if you visit Jerusalem's East Gate, you will notice that it is completely bricked up. Jesus Christ, Who is the God of Israel, entered it on a donkey on His way to be crucified. Ezekiel wrote: "Then he brought me back the way of the **gate** of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the **east** and it was shut. Then the LORD (*Jehovah the Father*) said unto me: 'this gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD (*Jehovah the Son*), the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut." Ezekiel 44:1,2. Suleiman shut it in 1538.
xiii) Jerusalem will be a **burdensome stone for all people.**
"In that day I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people." (Zechariah 12:3).
This prophecy has been fulfilled today because the Palestinian Muslim Arab conflict with Israel over Jerusalem is a very difficult problem to solve. It will only be solved when Jesus Christ returns to earth.
xiv) "Every tongue that **shall arise against thee in judgment** thou shalt condemn" Isaiah 54:17. The first part of this prophecy has been fulfilled by many nations in the United Nations Council Meetings arising to speak words of judgment and condemnation against Israel for defending the land that God has given her. Many nations in the UN have consistently voted against Israel, except the USA and Micronesia.
xv) The courtyard of Solomon's Temple will be given to the Gentiles (non Jews). "But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles:" (Revelation 11:2). Today the Muslim Dome of the Rock occupies the same courtyard area that this prophecy foretold.
xvi) Russia will invade Israel to **take a spoil**, namely the recently discovered enormous Leviathan oil and gas fields off the coast of Israel. "Art thou come to take a spoil?" (Ezekiel 38:13,12).
xvii) Israel's enemies claim the ancient high places for themselves. God calls Yassar Arafat, the Palestinians and nations that claim Israel's high places as "**ours"** as "the **enemy**."
At a Fatah rally on 25 June 2000, Mr Arafat made threats of a renewed uprising, shouting, "Palestine is ours, ours, ours ! We have a few weeks left ahead of us and at the end of it we will declare statehood . . . with its capital Jerusalem." (ICEJ News 26 June 2000).
Ezekiel 36:2,3,7 stated 2600 years ago that Israel's neighbours would say these very words which Arafat spoke in June 2000: "Thus saith the LORD God; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are **ours** in possession (v 2); that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers (v 3), which have appointed my land into their possession.with despiteful minds (v 5). Surely the heathen that are about you shall bear their shame." (v7).
Notice several predictions that have recently come true within this prophecy:
a) The ancient high places of Israel are Jerusalem, Hebron, Bethlehem, Nazareth, Golan Heights and others, all of which are claimed by Arafat as belonging to the Palestinians or Syria. (v 2).
b) The phrase 'the lips of talkers' describes Palestinians seeking to control these ancient high places by 'negotiation' and by the 'peace process' where they claim this land in exchange for peace. (v 3).
c) The phrase 'with despiteful minds' perfectly describes the malice, cruelty and anger that Palestinians have for Israel as seen in their car bombs and educating Palestinian school children to hate Israel.
d) The phrase "appointed my land into their possession" describes how Israel has been pressured by Clinton, Bush, Obama, Hamas and Arafat to give up land that God says belongs to Israel.

326. The Second Coming Pictured in Christ Entering a Storm-Tossed Boat

Bible Reading: Mark 6:45-56; Matthew 14:22-36; John 6:15-21.
Aim: To see the prophetic and practical significance of this event.
Introduction: In the above passages we see how Christ told His disciples to cross the lake while He went up into a mountain to pray, how He saw them toiling in rowing, how He came to them just before daybreak, how He stilled the tempest so they came safely to land and then how He healed the sick. The whole scene pictures the **church age**, the **return of Christ** and the **Millennium**.

1. Christ told His disciples to get into a boat and **go over to the other side** of the Sea of Galilee (Mark 6:45). This reminds us of how Jesus Christ has created us and sent us on a journey on the 'lake of life' from one end of life to the other. Life is a journey where we experience good days and tough days.
2. Having left the disciples, **He went up into a mountain to pray** (Mark 6:46).
   This reminds us of how Jesus left this earth at His ascension, where He is now seated at the right hand of power on the throne of God (Luke 22:69). He is now our great High Priest, where He ever lives to make intercession for us. "Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them." (Hebrews 7:25).
   "Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." (Romans 8:34).
3. While up on the mountain, Jesus saw the disciples as they were **"toiling in rowing"** (Mark 6:47,48a).
   As we experience all of our toils, sorrows and difficulties in life, Jesus Christ sees us, cares for us, loves us and is interceding for us in heaven. He knows all the contrary winds that enter our life.
4. **Jesus came to the disciples** in the fourth watch of the night just before daybreak, walking on the sea (Mark 6:48). The first watch was 6-9 pm, the second watch was 9pm-12am, the third watch was 12 midnight to 3 am, and the fourth watch was from 3-6 am. Jesus Christ is also coming for His own at the rapture to take us to Himself, just before the 7 year tribulation commences.
5. When they all saw Him, "**they were troubled**" (v.50). When the rapture occurs, most Christians will be very shocked, surprised and maybe fearful at being ushered into the presence of Jesus Christ in a moment of time. "And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered." (Mark 6:51).
   It is likely that the first words that Jesus Christ will speak to us after the rapture will be, "Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid." (v.50), just as He said these same words to the disciples here.
6. When Christ came to the disciples, the **tempest was stilled**, and **He brought them safe to land** (v.51). So it will be at the **rapture**, when our Lord comes for His own, the "winds of life" will cease and we will enjoy peace for evermore in the presence of our blessed Saviour (v.51). We shall have the stillness of His peace, and be safe in a glorified body with Jesus Christ. "Then they willingly received him into the ship: and **immediately** the ship was at the land where they went." John 6:21; Revelation 4:1,2.
7. Afterwards He went to the **land of Gennesaret**, and **all** who sought Him for **healing** and health were **made whole**. (Mark 6:53-56). So it will be that when Christ comes in His power to the earth with the redeemed at the end of the tribulation period, He will heal poor, broken humanity and bless the whole earth. Jesus arriving at the shore (v.53), reminds us of Jesus Christ's return at end of the Tribulation.
   "Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert." (Isaiah 35:5,6).

Lessons: 1. Psalm 107:23-30 describes this event. Psalm 107:28,29 show Jesus Christ is Jehovah God.
2. Matthew 14:25-31 records how we should respond to the trials of life and how we should volunteer in faith to accept Jesus Christ's challenge to attempt things for Him that are humanly impossible.
i) Peter's **vision** of Jesus walking on the sea (v.26);
ii) Peter **volunteering** to walk on the water (v.28);
iii) Peter waiting for Jesus' **voice** to say "Come" (v.29);
iv) Peter's **vow** to obey Christ's command to walk on the water (v.29);
v) Peter's fear and **vaccillation** when he saw the wind boisterous (v.30);
vi) Peter's **victory** when Jesus caught his hand to stop him from sinking (v.31).
Conc: Are you trusting Jesus to bring you through the trials of life? Are you ready to meet Jesus? **475**

327. The Millennium Pictured in Christ's Transfiguration

Bible Reading: Matthew 17:1-23, Mark 9:2-13
Memory Verse: "He made known His power and coming" 2 Peter 1:16,18.
Aim: To see the prophetic and practical significance of Jesus Christ's transfiguration.
Question: In what way is Jesus Christ's second coming revealed in the Mount of Transfiguration event?
We are warranted in saying that the transfiguration pictures the Millennium, for Christ said before it, "But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Kingdom of God (*Millennium*). And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, John, James" (**Luke 9:27,28**; Matt 17:1-23, Mark 9:2-13). He was transfigured into the glory that He will have in His millennial kingdom. This transfiguration, Peter states in II Peter 1:16-18, was **prophetic**, for "we made known unto you the power and **coming** of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his **majesty**. This voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him **in the holy mount**."
The scene on the Mount of Transfiguration and the events following remind us of these truths:

1. **Jesus Christ** in His glorified state is the object of wonder and praise.
   John referred to this event, as "The word was made flesh ….We beheld his glory". (John 1:14).
   Christ will return in His glory: "Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;" (Titus 2:13).
   "They shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory." (Matthew 24:30). "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:" (Matthew 25:31). Christ's coming will be glorious.
2. **Moses** was one of the two who "appeared in glory, and spake of his decease" (Luke 9:31).
   Moses is a type of **those who have fallen asleep in death**, but who will be **raised** and glorified when Christ comes. "We look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body....." (Philippians 3:20,21).
3. **Elijah** is a type of those who will be **alive when Christ returns**, and **like Elijah will never die**, but will be caught away to meet Jesus Christ in the air. "Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air:" (I Thessalonians 4:17).
4. **Peter, James** and **John** are typical of the **Jewish nation**, who **will see Christ coming** with ten thousands of His saints (Jude 15), when He shall come to be glorified in His saints (II Thess 1:10) "with the brightness of his coming." (II Thess. 2:8).
   "They shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him…." (Zechariah 12:10). "The Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee." (Zechariah 14:5).
   The **cloud** here that overshadowed them, reminds us of Jesus **coming in the clouds** with power and great glory. "While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them:…" (Luke 9:34).
   "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him,…" (Revelation 1:7).
5. **Christ coming down from the Mount with His disciples**, and meeting the **devil-torn child** (Luke 9:37-43), and His delivering **the child** from the devil, is a type of Christ **delivering poor demon-possessed humanity** when He comes to set up His kingdom. Jesus will deliver the oppressed individuals. "He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor." Psalm 72:4.
6. **Christ sending forth the seventy to preach**. "After these things, the Lord appointed **other seventy** also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place where he would come." (Luke 10:1-11). This reminds us of that time when the **nation of Israel** will **proclaim the glory of Christ's reign to the nations**. "They shall declare my glory among the Gentiles." (Isaiah 66:19).
7. It was after the seventy had returned and told Christ what they had seen and done, for "in that hour **Jesus rejoiced** in spirit, and said, **All things are delivered to me of my Father"** (Luke 10:21,22).
   "Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession." (Psalm 2:8).

Conclusion: Let us take comfort from these truths so we may serve God and others more effectively.

328. Three Judgments Before the Millennium

Bible Reading: Matthew 25:1-13; 14-30; 31-46
Aim: To understand 3 judgments at Christ's return and help people get saved before Jesus Christ returns.
Memory Verses: Matthew **25**:5,13,21,31,32,41,46.
Introduction: This age will end in judgment, details of which are given in Matthew 25.

1. The **Wise and Foolish Virgins** (Matthew 25:1-13): **Judgment on living Israel.**
After Christ returns to earth (Matthew 24:30), angels will regather living Israel from all over the earth (v.31), back to the land promised to Abraham (Genesis 12:7).
Deuteronomy 30:1-10 teaches that Israel's entry to the Millennium kingdom blessings depended on repentance and receiving Christ as their Messiah and Saviour. Hence no unsaved Jew or Gentile will enter the Millennium (Ezekiel 20:38).
The wise and foolish virgins parable states that Israelites living at the time of Christ's return will be judged to see which Jews are prepared to enter the Kingdom (by possessing the Holy Spirit) and which Jews are not prepared to enter the Kingdom (by being unsaved).
The **virgins** in an Oriental wedding refer to guests at the banquet **(Jews).**
The **bride** is the **Church** (Rev. 19:7,8; 21:9; II Cor. 11:2; Eph. 5:23-32) who appears on earth with the **Bridegroom** who is **Jesus Christ**. Hence living Israelites (10 virgins) will be brought back to the land for a judgment to see who is prepared to enter Messiah's Millennial Kingdom (5 wise virgins) and who is not prepared and will therefore be excluded (5 foolish virgins).

2. **Five, Two** and **One Talents** (Matthew 25:14-30): **Judgment to Reward Believers' Faithfulness.**
A **master** travelling to a **far country** delivered **his goods** to his servants, and in his absence required them to **trade these goods** for a profitable return. When the master returned, these servants were called to give account of their success in trading. Those found **faithful** were allowed to enter the joy of their Lord and were made ruler over many things (v.21,23). On the other hand, the one servant who through fear, hid his master's talent in the earth, returned the talent with a nil profit. Because he was **unfaithful** he was excluded from the Kingdom, lost the talent, and was denied rule in the millennium. Those who are faithful and prepared will enter the Kingdom and will be made ruler over many things, with great authority.
Christ prophesied this judgment to occur just before the millennium in Matthew 24:40,41 when he said: "Then shall two be in the field: the one shall be **taken** (away in judgment), and the other **left** (to enter Christ's millennial Kingdom). Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken (away in judgment), and the other left (to enter Christ's Kingdom)".

3. The **Sheep and the Goats** (Matthew 25:31-46): **Judgment on living Gentiles**.
"When the Son of man shall come in His glory....before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats." (Matthew 25:31,32).
The **sheep** will enter the Millennium because of how they treated Christ and helped His brothers in the tribulation. Their works prove the genuineness of their saving faith, because no one is saved by works.
"**Brothers**" (Matthew 25:40) refers to persecuted Israelites as a whole in the tribulation, or to the persecuted 144,000 Israelite preachers (Revelation 7). Hence, the **goats** on the left will not have faith in Christ as Saviour, and will not have produced works of helping persecuted Israelites. Sheep will enter Christ's kingdom and goats will be excluded from the kingdom. Hence in two judgments the whole world will be judged to see who qualifies for entry into Christ's millennial Kingdom.

Conclusion: How faithful are you in trading the talents that Jesus Christ has entrusted you with? Are you making a profitable return? Will Jesus Christ give you a "well done thou good and faithful servant"?

329. Judgment of the Sheep and Goat Nations. 'I was a stranger, and ye took me in.'

Bible Reading: Matthew 25:31-46; Joel 3:1-21. **Memory verse**: "I was a stranger, and ye took me in" 35
Aim: When we help Christians and Jews, we help Jesus Christ.
Introduction: This judgment takes place immediately after the 7 year tribulation and just after Jesus Christ returns to take over earth and set up His kingdom. The basis of this judgment is the goats' failure to extend mercy to persecuted Jewish believers in the tribulation. Their lack of righteous works will prove their unconcern and lack of true saving faith in Christ. "I wil shew thee my faith by my works." (James 2:18). The **goats** will sympathize with the antichrist and support his evil cause. They will be removed from earth and cast into everlasting fire (41) to undergo everlasting punishment (46). These goats who either hate or don't care about Jews sound like radical Muslims and anti-Israel western nations of today.

I. Who are the Main Characters in this Judgment?
1. **Jesus Christ** Who is the Son of man (31), the King of earth (34) and the Judge.
2. **All the holy angels** (31) who are the reapers. See Matthew 13:36-43.
3. The **Sheep** of the nations are those who treat Jews and Christians well in the 7 year tribulation (32).
4. The **Goats** of the nations treat Jews and Christians badly or neglect to help them in the tribulation (32).
5. **These my brethren** (Matthew 24:15-21) are saved Jews (Rev. 12:17) and Christians (Rev. 13:15) being persecuted in the tribulation (40). 6 categories of suffering people are: hungry, thirsty, strangers fleeing persecution (eg: people fleeing Iran government today), naked, sick, those imprisoned unjustly.
6. The **persecutors**, such as antichrist, his supporters and Islamic anti-semites. (35,36).

II. What Will Jesus Christ Do at this Judgment?
1. Jesus Christ will **return** in great glory with all the holy angels to take over the earth. (25:31). See Matthew 24:27-31; Daniel 2:31-35; Zechariah 14:3,4,5b,9,16; Revelation 19:11-21.
2. Jesus Christ will **sit on the throne of His glory** (31). This will be a throne of judgment. Today it is a throne of mercy to all who receive Jesus Christ as their Saviour. "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." Hebrews 4:16.
3. Jesus Christ will **gather** all nations for judgment to see who will enter His 1000 year kingdom. (32). Joel 3:1,**2**,12,**14**,17,19. "I will gather all nations' Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision:' (14)
4. Jesus Christ will **separate** all nations as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. (32). God believes in separation of godly from ungodly. "Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing;" 2 Corinthians 6:17.
5. Jesus Christ will **set** the sheep on His right (place of honour) & set the goats on His left (judgment) (33)
6. Jesus Christ will **say to** and **invite** the sheep on His right hand to enter the 1000 year kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the world. (34).
7. Jesus Christ will **remind** these sheep that their actions in helping the least of these my brethren were done to Jesus Christ Himself (25:35-40). Our actions in helping Jews and Christians are done to Jesus, Who so closely identifies Himself with His people. When Saul persecuted early Christians, Jesus asked him, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou **me**?" (Acts 9:4).
8. Jesus Christ will **rebuke** the goats on His left hand (place of judgment) for NOT helping these my brethren when they were being persecuted. (25:41-45).
9. Jesus Christ will **condemn** the goats to everlasting fire (41) and to everlasting punishment (46). The church age is the acceptable year of the Lord. The tribulation is the day of vengeance of our God. Is61:2
10. Jesus Christ will **destroy** the king and the princes of Elam (Iran) at this judgment. Jeremiah 49:34-39,38
11. Jesus Christ will **regather** the captivity of **Elam** (Persia) back to Iran (Jeremiah 49:39) and will **regather** the captivity of **Judah** to the land of Israel. (Joel 3:1; Isaiah 60:8,9).

III. Lessons. **1.** We must show **mercy** to those suffering and in need.
2. When we treat Jews and Christians **well**, we are **treating Jesus Christ Himself well**.
3. When we treat Jews and Christians **badly**, we are **treating Jesus Christ Himself badly**.
4. Jesus Christ **watches all that we do**, approving or disapproving.
5. **Everlasting fire** and punishment are real and literal. Rescue people from it.
6. God **punishes** wicked, uncaring people. These people's sin was the sin of **neglect** to help those in need.
Conclusion: Let us help those in need with the gospel and with physical needs. "Thou shalt neither vex a **stranger**, nor oppress him: for **ye were strangers** in the land of Egypt." Exodus 22:21 (23:9).

330. The Future of Israel

Bible Reading: Psalm 83; Romans 11
Aim: To show that God has not cast away Israel. They will be saved as a nation. We must support Israel.
Introduction: Today, many people and nations hate Israel and seek to destroy it, such as Iran, Hamas, Hezbollah, Syria, Egypt, Libya, Turkey, Obama, BDS, most Muslims and some dead churches.
What does the Bible say about Israel's future in prophecy? We must take God's side on this and all issues.

I. What does Jesus Christ say about Israel's future?
1. The KOH in the church age is like a **treasure hid in a field** (Matthew 13:44). The **treasure** is Israel (Exodus 19:5; Psalm 125:4). The **field** is the world (Mat 13:38). The **man** is Jesus Christ who found Israel at His first coming. He **hid** them in the field (world) after 70 AD. Jesus **sold** all that He had by dying for our sins, to **buy** the field (world) so that He will **claim** Israel as a saved nation at His return with great joy.
2. Learn a **parable of a fig tree** (Israel as a nation); When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: (Matt. 24:32,33). "He (Assyria) barked my fig tree (Israel)" Joel 1:7.

II. What Do Some Old Testament Prophets say about Israel's future?
Deuteronomy 4:31, "he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant."
Isaiah 11:11 "Lord shall set his hand again the **second time** to recover the remnant of his people."
Isaiah 14:1 "Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them **in their own land**"
Isaiah 19:17 "the land of Judah shall be a **terror unto Egypt**." "Blessed be Egypt,..Assyria,..Israel" (25)
Isaiah 54:**7**,8,10 "for a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will **I gather thee**."
Jeremiah 3:17,18 "In those days the house of Judah shall **walk** with the house of Israel,…"
Jeremiah 30:7,11,22 "time of Jacob's trouble, but **he shall be saved out of it**.(7) I will be your God".
Jeremiah 31:37 "If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the Lord."
Jeremiah 32:42 "As I have brought all this great evil upon this people,so will I bring upon them **all the good"**
Jeremiah 46:28 "**I will not make a full end of thee**, but correct thee in measure;"
Daniel 12:1 "shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people"
Hosea 3:4,5 "The children of Israel shall abide **many days without a king**, **sacrifice**,..Afterward shall the children of **Israel return**, & seek the Lord…in the latter days." "In the third day he will **raise us up**." (6:2).
Amos 9:11-15 "I will raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen; I will build it **as in the days of old**;"
Zechariah 10:6 "I will strengthen the house of Judah,& Joseph..they shall be as though I had not cast them off.
Ezekiel **28**:25,26; **36**:24-29,37; **37**:11-14,21-27; **39**:7,9,22-29, poured out my Spirit on the house of Israel

III. What Does Paul Say about Israel's Future?
Romans 10:1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.
Romans 11:1,2 **God hath not cast away his people** which he foreknew.
Romans 11:12 Through their **fall, salvation** is come unto the Gentiles (church age). If the **fall** of them be the riches of the world, & the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?
Romans 11:15 If the **casting away of them** be the **reconciling of the world**, what shall the **receiving** of them be, but **life from the dead** (resurrection of saved)?
Romans 11:25 **Blindness in part** is happened to Israel, until the **fulness of the Gentiles** be come in (rapt)
Romans 11:26 So **all Israel shall be saved**: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall **turn away ungodliness from Jacob**: this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

IV. Two Prophecies that must Happen Before Russia, Iran, Turkey, Libya invade Israel (Ezekiel 38)
1. **Israel will dwell safely**. This only happens after the war of Psalm 83:1-10,16-18.
2. **Israel needs a valuable asset** for Russia to want to take as a spoil, "to take a spoil" (Ezekiel 38:12,13). Recently, Israel has discovered oil reserves of at least 240 billion barrels of oil in shale able to be removed by fracking. This is as big as Saudi Arabia's 250 billion barrels of oil. Israel would compete with Russia to supply Europe. So Russia would like to remove Israeli competition. This explains Israel's spoil.
Conclusion: For the world to accept Jerusalem belonging to the Jews, means accepting Israel's history. This means accepting the Bible as God's revelation to man, which the Muslims, atheists, lefties and greenies won't accept. This explains that much hatred of Israel is hatred of Jehovah God of the Bible. **479**

331. What Will People be Like in the Last Days? 25 Oct 2020

Bible Reading: 2 Timothy 3:1-17; 2 Thess 2:1-12.
Memory Verse: "This know also, that in the **last days perilous times** shall come." 2 Timothy 3:1.
Aim: To understand how today's social conditions have been prophesied in the Bible.
Introduction: Lately, we have seen many crazy, evil ideas come on the world, eg: abortion, euthanasia, transgender, same sex marriage, LGB, evolution, climate change, COVID fear, big govt in Victoria, ISIS, atheism, false religions. We wonder if these conditons were prophesied in the Bible to happen just before Jesus' second coming. Did God warn us of today's social problems? What are they?
I. 2 Peter 3:1-17.
1. Scoffers. 2 Peter 3:3,4 believe evolutionary uniformitarianism "all things continue as they were"
2. Willingly ignorant of creation and Noah's flood destroying the world that then was. 2 Peter 3:5-6.
3. Ignorant of God judging ungodly men and "**1 day is with the Lord as 1000 years"**. 2 Peter 3:7,8.
4. Unlearned, **unstable twist scripture** to their **destruction** include JW, RC, Mormon, Islam. 2Peter 3:16
5. Fall from steadfastness. 2 Peter 3:17. Many people drop out of church and quit serving God.
II. 2 Timothy 3:1-13
1. Lovers of their own selves (self-centred, selfish) **v.2.** Communists, scammers, pedophiles, criminals.
2. Covetous (lovers of money). Greek: lovers of silver.
3. Boasters, proclaiming his merits to others.
4. Proud of one's superior talents, wealth, achievements, not humble (arrogant).
5. Blasphemers. Atheists insult God, eg: Charlie Hebdo newspaper blasphemies.
6. Disobedient to parents. No honour, respect or recompense favours to parents. Euthenasia.
7. Unthankful (not acknowledging God as the giver of all good things).
8. Unholy. Caring nothing about their duty to God or man.
9. Without natural affection (abortion) **v.3**. Romans 1:31; Psalm 106:37,38. Pagans kill babies.
10. Trucebreakers. False to their contracts, unwilling to be reconciled. Many divorces. Islam oathsQ66:1,2
11. False accusers. Politicians look to slander, accuse and discredit their opponents. Collusion delusion.
12. Incontinent. Without strength to resist temptation, readily yield to sexual sins.
13. Fierce (terrorists), harsh, not gentle.
14. Despisers of those that are good (greenies and atheists hate Christians)
15. Traitors v.4. One who betrays friends or country. People you help, later attack you. Bribed politicians.
16. Heady (alcoholic, drug addicts). Ready to do anything without concern for the consequences, rash.
17. Highminded (climate change alarmists, gay pride). Inflated with pride.
18. Lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God. Live for pleasures, with no serious pursuits, Godless.
19. Having a **form of godliness**, but denying the power thereof (denying gospel) **v.5.** False religions.
20. Leading vulnerable, immature, gullible people captive into errors (JW, Mormon, Islam, RC) **v.6**.
21. Ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. **7**
22. Corrupt minds, wicked hearts.
23. Reprobate (not knowing right from wrong, disapproved) concerning the faith, of no judgment.
24. Deceived seducers, leading people into errors that have deluded themselves. **13**
III. 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12.
1. Anti-Christian governments oppose God. 3,4 "man of sin opposes God"..
2. Receive not the truth to be saved. 10. Many reject the Bible and get deceived to believe lies.
3. Strongly deluded believing lies. 11.
4. Pleasure in unrighteousness. 12. Sounds like Gay Mardi Gras.
IV. Luke 21:26. **Fearful**. "Men's hearts failing them for fear; and for looking for those things coming.." People are afraid of Covid, Communist China's aggression, terrorists, nuclear war, Iran's aggression.
V. Rev 9:21 "Neither repented they of their **murders** (abortions), **sorceries** (drugs), **fornication**, **thefts**"
Conclusion: Let us be the kind of people who please God and bring truth to those deceived by Satan.
Heb 10:24,25 "Not forsaking the assembling of yourselves, but exhorting..as ye see the day approaching"
2Peter 3:9-18 all repent, holy conversation & godliness, look for new heavens & new earth, grow in grace

332. The Time to Favour Her has Come

Bible Reading: Psalm 102; Romans 11:13-36.

Aim: To understand how so many Bible prophecies are being fulfilled by Israel today.

Introduction: In the last 12 months, the world has changed so very much. Events have moved to fulfil second coming Bible prophecies. Obama is acting very strange. Israel is God's clock. When Bible prophecy events start being fulfilled, they will move quickly, according to Romans 9:28. "a short work will the Lord make upon the earth." "the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions." Obadiah 17.

What does the Bible say about Israel and the world today?

1. Israel being built up is a major sign of Christ's return.
"When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory." Psalm 102:16.

2. Today is God's time to favour Israel. "Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come." Psalm 102:13.
"behold, **I am for you**, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:" Ezekiel 36:9.

3. Israel is a major high tech military power with the world's fourth best army. "The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf." Micah 7:16. Iron Dome and Iron Beam shoot incoming rockets and mortars.
www.youtube.com Israel's Rafael unveils 'Iron Beam' laser-based defense system

4. Israel is regularly condemned in the UN by many resolutions against her.
"every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn." Isaiah 54:17.

5. Radical Islam has a **perpetual hatred** for Israel. "Because thou hast had a **perpetual hatred**, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:" Ezekiel 35:5.

6. Islamic nations and organizations such as Iran, Turkey, Qatar, Hamas, Hezbollah, Islamic State and AlQaeda are **consulting to wipe Israel off the map**, as prophesied in Psalm 83:4 "They have said, Come, and **let us cut them off from being a nation**; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance."

7. Islamic nations think God's name is "Allah", but God will show them by their defeat, that God's name is JEHOVAH. "That men may know that **thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH**, art the most high over all the earth." Psalm 83:18. This prophesies worldwide ignorance of God's Name that many need to learn.

8. Israel will be closely allied with Saudi Arabia as it is today. A strange new situation has recently occurred of Saudi Arabia, Egypt, Jordan, United Arab Emirates and Lebanon not condemning Israel fighting Hamas. Why? It is because these nations are worried about Muslim Brotherhood, Islamic State, Hamas, AlQaida and Hezbollah attacking their countries. They want Israel to destroy Hamas and its allies. "**Sheba, and Dedan** (Arabia),& the merchants of Tarshish (US), with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey?" Ezekiel 38:13.

9. God calls **Muslim nations** and the Palestinian Authority "**the enemy**" for **wanting** Israel's ancient high places, such as Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Hebron, Golan Heights and West Bank. 'Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession' Ez36:2.

10. God rebukes Muslim nations, US and Palestine Authority for seeking to **negotiate Israel's land away**. 'that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen & ye are taken up in the lips of talkers' 36:3 "I will also gather all nations,… will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and **parted my land**." Joel 3:2.

11. Israel is conducting a major building program today. "I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded:…I will settle you after your old estates," Ezekiel 36:10,11.

12. Israel has been brought back to their land from the sword of the Nazi holocaust. 'in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, & is gathered out of many people' 38:8.

13. Something must happen for Israel to "dwell safely" as Ezekiel 38:8,11,14 teach.
"thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are **at rest**, that **dwell safely**, all of them dwelling **without walls**, and having neither bars nor gates," (38:11). For Israel to dwell safely, Hamas, Hezbollah & Islamic State must be defeated. Today's Gaza war may be a step toward this.

14. Turkey, under Erdogan, is very anti Israel and pro Hamas. This leads to Turkey, as "Togarmah of the north quarters" invading Israel with Russia, Iran and Libya. Ezekiel 38:6.

15. Libya after Qadaffi, is experiencing an **Islamic civil war**, which will make Libya more anti-Israel, and ready to invade Israel as prophesied in Ezekiel 38:5 "Persia, Ethiopia, and **Libya** with them;"

16. Russia, after shooting down a Malaysian plane, has had military, financial and industrial sanctions imposed on it by the US and EU. This raises tensions & sets the stage for Russia attacking Israel in 38:2-9

17. Israel must have something valuable, "a spoil", that motivates Russia to invade. ("Art thou come to take a spoil"? (Ezekiel 38:12,13). Israel's Leviathan gas field, 130 Km west of Haifa, contains 122 trillion cubic feet of natural gas and possibly 240 billion barrels of oil.

18. Jerusalem is contested as the capital by both Israel and Palestinians supported by many nations.
"in that day will I make **Jerusalem a burdensome stone** for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces," Zechariah 12:3. "For it is the day of the LORD'S vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion." Isaiah 34:8.

19. The Syrian civil war shows no sign of ending soon. Each day brings Damascus' destruction closer. "Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a **ruinous heap**." Isaiah 17:1.

20. Many Jews living in USA (Tarshish) **will return to Israel by airplane** when Christ returns to earth. "Who are these that **fly** as a cloud, and as the **doves** to their windows? Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God," Isaiah 60:8,9.

21. Israel was born as a nation on one day, 14 May 1948, as prophesied in Isaiah 66:8.
"Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or **shall a nation be born at once?** for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

22. Brexit on 23 June 2016. If Britain remained in the EU it would be the EU that would protest the Russian, Iran, Turkish invasion of Israel ("The merchants of Tarshish (US, UK)..shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil?" Ezek 38:13). Britain, now standing alone for the first time in almost 50 years, is suddenly in a position to rebuke Gog (Russia) when he invades Israel, as described in Ezekiel 38:13.

23. ISIS: The landmass between Russia and Israel has been occupied and dominated by ISIS since 2014, who filled the power vacuum left by the United States, Britain and their allies after they withdrew from Libya and Iraq**.** ISIS continues to terrorize and occupy vast areas of Syria and Iraq. They have destroyed old, well-established borders between traditional nation states. They have created a huge land bridge from Russia to the border of Israel. ISIS has cleared the land in preparation for Gog (Russia) to invade Israel.

24. Russia's entry to Syria on 30 September 2015 on Assad's invitation has led to them dominating the entire region. They have brought their ally Iran, with them on the pretext of fighting ISIS. Russia is now on or near the "mountains of Israel" (Ezekiel 38:8; 39:2,4,17) from where they will invade Israel early in the 7 year tribulation.

25. Russia is supporting Field Marshal Haftar as the future leader of **Libya** as of January 2017. He controls most of Libya's army and air force and is fighting ISIS. "Persia, Ethiopia and Libya" Ezek 38:5

26. Russia's invasion of Ukraine in February 2022, has caused many nations to seek the security of NATO/EU membership to protect themselves from being attacked by Russia. This is a step towards the Antichrist from Europe fulfilling Daniel 9:27 "He shall confirm the covenant with many (nations ?) for one week (7 years x360 days= 2520 days)." and "When they shall say, **Peace and safety**; then sudden destruction comes upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." I Thess 5:3.

333. Are there any Bible Clues for the Year of Jesus Christ's Return?

Bible Reading: **Hosea 5:15--6:2** "I will go and **return to my place**, till they acknowledge their **offence**, and seek my face: in **their affliction** they will seek me early (5:15). Come, and **let us return** unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. (6:1)
After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight (6:2)."
How does this passage indicate the Years of the Rapture and the Return of Jesus Christ to earth?
Q1: Who is "I" in Hosea 5:15 "**I** will go and return to **my place**."? **Answer**: "I" is Jesus Christ.
Q2: What is "my place"? Answer: It is heaven. The Son of God left heaven to be born in Mary as Jesus. He was crucified, rose from the dead after 3 days, then returned to "my place", heaven after 40 days.
Q3: Who are "**they**" and what was **their offence**? **Answer**: "They" refers to the **Jews** who **killed Jesus**.
Q4: Jesus returns to heaven and stays there **UNTIL** the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus on cross. When will the Jews admit their **offence** of killing Jesus and seek Jesus' face? **Answer**: At the end of the 7 year tribulation when Antichrist's armies attack Israel, conquer half of Jerusalem (Zechariah 14:1,2) and kill two-thirds of Israelis (Zechariah 12:10,11 and 13:6,8,9). "They shall call on my name" (Zech. 13:9).
Q5: What is **their affliction**? **Answer**: The 7 year tribulation (Matt. 24:21,22), Jacob's trouble (Jer.30:7).
Q6: Who will say "Come and let us return unto the LORD"? **Answer**: Israelites at start of the 1000 years.
Q7: When did God tear and smite Israel? **Answer**: From 70AD until Christ rescues them at end of 7 yearT
Q8: What is the meaning of the phrase "**After two days will he revive us**" (6:2)?
Q9: How long a time period is "**after two days**"? **Answer**: It cannot mean two literal 24 hour days. It makes much more sense if it means two 1000 year periods, totalling 2000 years as 2 Peter 3:8 states: "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." Why did Peter say "be not ignorant"? Because this explains Hosea 6:2.
Q10: When will Israel be **revived** as a nation? **Answer**: When Jesus Christ returns at end of 7 yr trouble.
Q11: When did Israel **die** spiritually as a nation? **Answer**: When they crucified Jesus Christ in 33AD. "Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." Luke 13:35. (33AD).
Q12: So **what year** may Jesus Christ return to rescue Israel from Antichrist's armies at **Armageddon**? **Answer**: **33 AD** (the year of Israel's spiritual death) + **2000 years** (Hosea 6:2) = **2033 AD**.
Q13: So **what year** may this indicate for Jesus Christ to return to catch away the church at the **rapture**? **Answer**: We know the rapture occurs just before the 7 year tribulation commences with Antichrist from Europe signing his 7 year peace agreement with Israel. (Daniel 9:27; I Thess 4:13-18; Rev 4:1-4;6:1-17) This gives the possible year of the rapture as 2033 minus 7 years tribulation = 2026 AD or a bit after.
Q14: How many years may we have left before the rapture? **Answer**: 2026 AD – 2015 AD = 11 years.
Q15: Are there any other Bible passages that support this calculation? (Answers 1220; Und 1410).
Answer: In Luke 10:30-37, the **Good Samaritan**, representing Jesus Christ, brings the **wounded man** (a saved sinner) to the **inn** (representing local churches which started in 33AD), gives **two pennies** (2 days wages. Mat 20:2) to the **host** or innkeeper (representing a pastor of any true local church), and said to him, 'Take care of him; & whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.' (Luke 10:35). The **two pennies**, being two days wages, that Jesus gave the host remind us of 2000 years from Jesus' departure in 33AD until when Jesus comes again and Jesus repays faithful Christians with rule in 1000 yr.
Q16: What is the margin of error in this calculation? **Answer**: There is no error in 33AD being the year of Jesus' departure. Hosea 6:2 says "After two days" which may mean a short time after 2033 AD, maybe 5 months, 1,2,5,10 or 20 years The two days is exactly 2000 years because the third day is exactly 1000 yrs.
Q17: What **may** be the time interval between the rapture and the Antichrist signing his peace agreement with Israel, which starts the 7 year tribulation? **Answer**: It is generally agreed that the Jewish feast of **Trumpets** (Rosh HaShannah) which occurs at the start of the Jewish month **Tishri** (about 15 September) represents the **rapture** of the church where we hear a trumpet sound (I Thess 4:16; I Cor 15:52; Rev 4:1). It is also generally agreed that the Jewish **Day of Atonement** (Yom Kippur) occuring about one week into the Jewish month Tishri (about 22 September) represents the **day that Israel repents** when Christ returns. If we subtract 7 years (2520 days) from **22 Sept 2033AD** (a possible date of end of 7 year trouble), we get **October 2026 AD** as a date that Antichrist may sign his peace agreement with Israel, starting the 7 year tribulation. This leaves about 1 month from the rapture about Sept 2026 until Antichrist is revealed.

Q18: What is meant by: "**in the third day he will raise us up**, and we shall live in his sight." Hosea 6:2?
Answer: The **third day** would mean the third **1000 year period**. This would correspond to the 1000 year millennium rule of Christ on earth with the church after He returns. This may be from 2033-3033AD.
At the start of Christ's 1000 year kingdom, Israel is converted to receive Christ as their Messiah, is raised up as a godly nation and becomes alive as a spiritual, born again people of God
Q19: Are there any current events happening in the world today that support this time calculation?
Answer: Yes, there are many. **1. Israel** is back in her ancient homeland (Ezekiel 36:24 bring you into…)
2. Many **Muslim nations** and terror groups (Hamas, IS, Iran, Hezbollah) want to destroy Israel. Ps 83:1-8
3. Russia is allied with **Iran** and **Turkey** against Israel and the West (Ezekiel 38:6).
4. Russia attacks Israel to gain a **spoil**, being Israel's offshore Leviathan oil and gas fields (Ezek 38:12,13)
5. USA (merchants of Tarshish), **Saudi Arabia** (Sheba and Dedan) and **young lions** (Australia, Canada, NZ) protest this attack (Ezekiel 38:13). These nations are allied exactly as the Bible foretold 2600 yr ago.
6. Many nations are seeking to **divide Israel** into a Muslim Palestine state (Daniel 11:39; Joel 3:2 parted).
7. When Antichrist's armies invade Israel, they only take captive **HALF of Jerusalem** (Zech 14:2). Why? Because many nations want Israel to give up the West Bank & east Jerusalen to be the capital of Palestine. This involves Israel retreating to indefensible pre-1967 borders, which most nations say are legally Israel.
8. God will put **hooks in Russia's jaws** to bring her to invade Israel. Two hooks are already in place:
a) Oil price dropping to $57 pb when it costs Russia $109 pb to produce. 70% of their income is from oil.
b) US and European sanctions for Russia invading Ukraine have hurt Russia's economy and currency.
Q20: May Jesus raising Lazarus from death be another 2000 year clue to the year of Jesus' return? Jo11:6 "When he had heard therefore that he was sick, **he abode two days** still in the same place where he was." What may Lazarus, Martha going out to meet Jesus **after 2 days** (20), Mary later, Jews, Bethany picture?



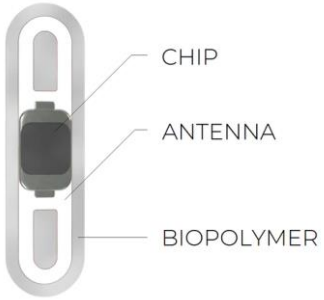
Conc: Are you ready and prepared for Jesus Christ's return to catch us to heaven? Do you have family and friends who are not yet saved? What will you do about it? Are you living for Jesus Christ?

334. What Do We Learn from Habakkuk 3:2 ?

Habakkuk 3:1,2 "A **prayer** of Habakkuk the prophet upon Shigionoth. O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid:O LORD, **revive thy work** in the **midst of the years**, in the **midst of the years** make known; in wrath remember mercy."
Q1: What is meant by "in the **midst of the years**"? **Ans**: **Middle year of human history**.
If we know the middle year and beginning year of human history, we can calculate the end year.
In 620 BC, Habakkuk prayed to revive God's work in the midst of the years. When did this happen?
Israel was taken to Babylon in 606BC. Cyrus conquered Babylon in 536BC and allowed the Jews to return to Jerusalem to rebuild their temple. King Bardiya stopped the temple work in Ezra 4:24
"Then ceased the work of the **house of God** which is at Jerusalem. So **it ceased unto the second year** of the **reign** of **Darius king** of **Persia**." Darius ruled Persia from **522 BC to 486 BC**.
Q2: When was Darius' 2nd year?
Answer: **522 BC** was his accession year. **521 BC** was his first year. **520 BC** was his **2nd year**.
Darius decreed that **temple construction be restarted in his 2nd year. 520BC** saw God's work revived.
Darius' decree is recorded in Ezra 6:1-12. **Ezra 6:7,12** "let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews **build this house of God** in his place. I Darius have made a **decree**: **let it be done with speed**." 6:12 **520 BC** saw the **answer to Habakkuk's prayer** to **revive God's work** in the midst of the years because the **temple was restarted** and "they **prospered** through the prophesying of **Haggai** & **Zechariah**. And they **builded**, and **finished it**, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus,+ **Darius**,+ Artaxerxes king of Persia." Ezra 6:14. **520BC was the middle year**.
Q3: **When** was the **start** of **human history**?
Answer: **4074 BC** was the **start** of human history with creation of Adam and Eve from OT Chronology.
Q4: How many years from the **start** to the **middle** of human history? **Answer**: **4074--520 = 3554** years.
Q5: What year may be the **end** of human history at the **end of the millennium**? **Ans**: **-520 + 3554 = 3034**
Q6: What year should the millennium start with Jesus' return to earth? Ans: 3034-1000 = 2034 AD.
Q7: What does Hosea 6:2 say should be the year Israel gets revived? Ans: 33 AD + 2000= 2033 AD.
"After **two days** will he **revive us**: in the **third day** he will **raise us up**, and we shall live in his sight."
Q8: What may be the **year** of the **rapture before the 7 year tribulation? Ans: 2034 – 7 = 2027 or 2026**
Conclusion: It is remarkable, amazing and surprising that we have **2 Bible verses** that give about the same time for the rapture: **Habakkuk 3:2** gives **2027** and **Hosea 6:2** gives **2026** or a bit after.
"**After 2 days** will he **revive us**." Russia's invasion of Ukraine is causing many nations to join EU and NATO. This causes the **Antichrist** to "confirm the covenant with **many** (nations) for one week (7 yr)."
As of June 2022, Bosnia, Herzegovinia, Georgia, Moldova, Ukraine, Finland, Sweden want to join **NATO**.
Q9: If you knew we had 4 or 5 years left before the rapture, what would you do for God?

Youtube: Walletmor – The Wallet of Tomorrow

Hand- implanted 7mm microchip can be used for contactless payments (18 April 2022) costs $299



335. Who Owns the Land of Israel? Israel or Muslim Palestinians?

Bible Reading: Joel 3:1,2,9-21; Ezekiel 36:1-12,24-28. 12 June 2016.
Aim: To see that God's promises to Israel and to us always come true, no matter how bad things are.
M Verse: 'my heritage Israel, whom they have **scattered** among the nations & **parted my land**.' Joel 3:2
Introduction: Do you ever feel like you are in a hopeless situation where you see no way out? Israel has felt this way for 1946 years, since 70AD when their city and temple were destroyed. Today, many Bible prophecies are being fulfilled about Israel, showing the soon return of Christ. Israel owns the land because:
1. God made an everlasting, unconditional covenant with Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the Jews.
"In the same day the LORD made a **covenant** with Abram, saying, **Unto thy seed** have I given **this land**, from the **river of Egypt (Wadi el-Arish)** unto the great river, the **river Euphrates**:" Genesis 15:18.
Israel's northern boundary will be **Hamath**, which is 222 Km north of Damascus, Syria. 'This shall be the **border**, whereby ye shall inherit the land (13)...the border of **Hamath**. This is the **north side**.' Ezek 47:17.
"Which covenant he made with **Abraham**, and his oath unto **Isaac**; And confirmed the same unto **Jacob** for a law, and to **ISRAEL** for an **EVERLASTING covenant.**" Psalm 105:9-10.
God's Abrahamic covenant promised the **land** to **his seed**: "I will establish **my covenant** between **me** and **thee** and **thy seed after thee in their generations** for an **everlasting covenant**, to be a God unto thee, and **to thy seed after thee**. I will give unto thee, and to **thy seed after thee, the land** wherein thou art a stranger, **all the land of Canaan**, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God." Genesis 17:7,8.
God confirmed this covenant and land to Isaac & his seed (Gen 26:3,4) and to Jacob & his seed (G 35:12).

2. Those that hurt Israel offend God. "Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall **OFFEND**; **EVIL** shall come upon them, says the LORD." Jeremiah 2:3

3. Israel is the Rightful Possessor of their ancient homeland. "Upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the **house** of **Jacob shall possess their possessions**." Obadiah 17

4. God calls the land of Israel "their own land", meaning that Israel OWNS IT ALL, not PLO, not UN, not Muslims, but Israel. If you don't like this, then God calls you His enemy. Ezekiel 36:2.
"I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to **their own land**, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country." Ezekiel 34:13.
"Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in **their own land**, they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman." Ezekiel 36:17.
"For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into **your own land**." Ezekiel 36:24.
"And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in **your own land**: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD." Ezekiel 37:14.
"Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, & will gather them on every side & bring them into **their own land"** 37:21
"Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto **their own land** & have left none of them any more there.39:28

5. If you advocate a Palestinian state in Israel, God calls you His Enemy. You are an enemy of God.
'Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because **the enemy** has said against you, Aha, even **the ancient high places** are **ours** in possession:' Ezekiel 36:2. The ancient high places are Jerusalem, Hebron, Golan Hts, Nazareth
6. It will be the trigger for the Battle of Armageddon, the Return of Jesus Christ to takeover earth and establish Israel as the chief nation with Jesus Christ as their King. Islam will then be destroyed.
"For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and **HALF of the city** shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city." Zechariah 14:2. **Question**: Why does the antichrist ONLY take HALF of Jerusalem? **Answer**: To enforce the "2-State Solution" on Israel, because Israel will never agree to it.
7. If you oppose Israel and support Muslims claim to the West Bank, consider what Jesus will soon say to you at the Sheep and Goat nation judgment: "Then shall he say also unto them on the **left** hand, **Depart from me, ye cursed**, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:" Matthew 25:41.
8. Jesus Christ at His return rebukes the nations for their sin of dividing "my land" Israel.

"I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will **plead** with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have **scattered** among the nations, and **parted my land**." Joel 3:2. When Jesus returns to earth, He will judge the nations for their mistreatment of Israel. "**Plead**" (8199 in Hebrew) is "shaphat" meaning to "**judge**, pronounce sentence against, to **punish**, to litigate, to avenge, condemn, **execute judgment**."

9. Islamic groups such as Hamas and PLO have a "perpetual hatred" for Israel.

"Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:" Ezekiel 35:5.

10. God has brought them back from the sword of the Holocaust of 6 million Jews killed in WWII. Israel returning to their land and nationhood in May 1948 is a fulfilment of Bible prophecy:

i) "For I will take you from among the heathen, and **gather you out of all countries**, and will **bring you** into **your own land**." Ezekiel 36:24. **ii)** "I shall place you in **your own land**:" Ezekiel 37:14.

iii) "I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side and bring them into **their own land.'** Ezekiel 37:21.

iv) "in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is **brought back from the sword**, and is **gathered out of many people**," Ezekiel 38:8.

11. Israel is taken up in the lips of talkers, seeking to negotiate Israel's land away in exchange for a false promise of peace, such as EU, US, UN, Muslims. "that ye might be a **possession** unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the **lips of talkers**, and are an **infamy** of the people:" Ezekiel 36:3.

12. "Every **tongue** that shall rise against thee in judgment (today) thou shalt **condemn** (later).' Isai 54:17 Today, many tongues condemn Israel for building settlements in the west bank, for taking land in the 6 Day war. When Jesus returns, Israel will condemn those accusers.

II. Recent History of Israel. From **1920-1946 the British Mandate** was obliged to implement the **Balfour Declaration** of 2 Nov **1917**, which pledged "the establishment of a national home for the Jewish people." In July **1922**, the British divided Palestine into 2 administrative areas. Jews were only permitted west of the Jordan river. In **1946** the British partitioned Palestine to create an independent Palestine Arab state known as Jordan. On 29 Nov **1947**, the UN General Assembly voted with 2/3 majority to partition west Palestine into a Jewish and an Arab state. The Arabs rejected it. The Mufti of Jerusalem, Haj Amin Al Husseini stated: "I declare a holy war, my Moslem brothers. Murder the Jews. Murder them all."

On the day that Israel declared its independence, the armies of Jordan, Lebanon, Syria, Egypt, Saudi Arabia and Iraq invaded Israel with the aim of destroying it. Israel defeated them and survived.

About 720,000 Arabs, encouraged by their leaders, fled Israel.

About 600,000 Jews fled Arab states' persecution to seek refuge in Israel.

King Abdullah of Jordan sent his army to annex the west bank of Jordan river. Egypt took the Gaza strip.

In **1949**, Israel signed an armistice agreements with Egypt, Syria, Lebanon and Jordan.

Arab countries made no attempt to solve the refugee problem. They kept them in refugee camps to use them as political pawns. Arab countries still refused to recognize the existence of Israel.

Early **1966**, the Syrians on the Golan Heights, began to indiscriminately shell Israeli towns.

On 15 May **1967**, Egyptian forces moved into the Sinai.

On 18 May 1967, Egypt expelled UN Peacekeepers from Israel's Sinai borders.

On 22 May 1967, Egypt closed the Straights of Tiran to Israeli shipping.

On 25 May 1967, Egypt, Syria, Jordan, Iraq and Saudi Arabia moved their troops to Israel's borders.

On 26 May 1967, Egypt's President Nasser said, "Our basic goal is the destruction of Israel."

5-10 June 1967, after the '**6-Day war'**, Israel had taken the Gaza Strip, Sinai desert, Judea, Samaria, Golan. The "West Bank" was taken off Israel by Jordan in 1948. It was never owned by Arabs in Palestine.

The Arab Summit Conference in Khartoum, September 1967 said, "No peace with Israel. No recognition of Israel. No negotiations with Israel." Arabs refused any progress towards peace.

From **1968**-Dec 1969, Arafat and PLO established a nation in Jordan, terrorizing & seeking to take it over. Arafat refused King Hussain's offer of Prime Minister because he would have to stop terrorizing Israel.

Yom Kippur war of 6 October **1973:** Egypt and Syria surprise attacked Israel on their holiest day.

Arabs made **3 attempts** to destroy Israel in **1947**, **1967** and **1973**, yet Israel still seeks peace.

Israel returned the Sinai to Egypt in exchange for peace. Israel also signed a peace treaty with Jordan.

See youtube: "History of Israel Palestine." Agabrielus.

Question: What is the real reason for Muslim hatred of Israel?

1. Q 2:63-65; **7**:166 "O Children of Israel….We said to them, '**Be you monkeys**, despised and rejected'."

2. Hadith Bukhari 2926: "The Hour will not be established until you fight adainst the Jews, and the stone behind which a Jew will be hiding will say, "O Muslim! There is a Jew hiding behind me, so kill him."

3. Mohammad's example of beheading 800 Jews of the Bani Qurayza tribe in **627 AD** (Answers p1030).

4. Satan's hatred of the Jews. Satan has sought to destroy the Jews through evil rulers such as:

i) Pharaoh, ruler of **Egypt**, when he ordered the slaughter of every male Hebrew child. (Exodus 1:5-22).

ii) Shalmaneser, king of **Assyria**, when he conquered the northern kingdom of Israel and dispersed ten of the twelve tribes into exile. (2 Kings 17:5,6).

iii) Nebuchadnezzar, the king of **Babylon**, when he attacked Jerusalem, the capital of the southern Kingdom of Judea, and carried the rest of the Jews off into exile. (2 Kings 24:10-16).

iv) Haman, second in charge of the **Persian** Empire, when he tried kill every Jew on earth. (Esther 3:9).

v) Antiochus Epiphanes, ruler of **Syria**, when he attacked Jerusalem. (Daniel 8:23-25; 1 Maccabees 1-6).

vi) Titus, the Roman emperor, destroyed Jerusalem, killing 1 million Jews.(Wars of the Jews, VI, ix, 3).

vii) Various Islamic and Catholic empires.

viii) Adolf Hitler, who killed over six million Jews during World War II.



336. Russia in the Bible. "Be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things" Joel2:21

Bible Reading: Ezekiel **38**:1-23; **39**:1-16. **Aim:** To understand.what God says about Russia today. **6/3/22**.
Memory Verse: "Behold, **I am against thee**, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech & Tubal."Ezekiel 38:3.
Introduction: On 24 Frbruary 22, Russia invaded Ukraine to depose their government of Zelensky which was elected by 70% majority. Most nations see this as totally wrong, unjustified and illegal, except Eritrea, Cuba, N Korea, Venezuela. Most people ask the question: "Where is this heading? How far will it go? Will Russia attack other nations? Putin threatened nuclear war by saying: "If anyone stands in our way or threatens our people, they will bear immediate responsibility for such consequences as have never been experienced in history." Putin then put his nuclear forces on high alert. Q: Does the Bible say anything about Russia starting wars? Yes! Q: What are they?
1. "There went out another **horse** that was **red**: and power was given to him that sat thereon to **take peace from the earth**, and that they should kill one another: there was given unto him a **great sword**." Rev 6:4. **Russia's army** is known as the **Red army** (Wikipedia) matching Rev 6:4. **They took peace from earth**.
2. The **black horse** of Rev 6:5,6 that followed, caused "a measure of wheat for a penny (1 day's wage)". Russia and Ukraine produce 30% of the world's wheat. If this was stopped by war or sanctions, then the price of bread would increase. 7 days after this war started, the world-price of wheat increased by 38%.
3. This has resulted in **enlarging EU** by more nations seeking EU membership such as, Serbia, Albania, Montenegro. EU is the revived Roman empire that Antichrist will rule (Daniel **2:42**; 7:15-27; **9:27** many).
4. As **more nations form alliances to oppose Russia**, so **Russia will form alliances** to strengthen themselves against NATO. Today, we see Russia allied with Iran, Libya, Turkey as prophesied in Ezekiel 38:5,6 "Persia, Ethiopia, Libya..Gomer and Togarmah of the north quarters" and China (Rev 9:14-19). Eritrea voted in the UN to support Russia's war on Ukraine. Eritrea is part of ancient Ethiopia. Ezek 38:5.
5. Many nations are **angrily putting sanctions on Russia** to **punish them for invading Ukraine**. So God declares His opposition to Russia's leadership (Gog), not the Russian people. "Thus says the Lord GOD; Behold, **I am against thee, O Gog**, the **chief prince** of Meshech and Tubal:" Ezekiel 38:2,3 and 39:1.
6. Consider this sequence of events: i) Russia supplies 40% of Europe's energy, oil, gas needs.
ii) EU nations have put sanctions on Russia. **iii)** Russia may retaliate against EU by cutting oil supplies.
iv) EU would have to get oil and gas from elsewhere. Where? Gatestone Institute said on 3 March 2022: "An excellent source of gas would be the **EastMed pipeline project,** which could provide energy to Europe from allies **Cyprus** and **Israel**, via **Greece**, and should be built without delay." US buys $500m/d
v) Russia will become **very angry with Israel for supplying oil and gas to Europe**. Russia is already angry with Israel for invading Syria's airspace to hit Iranian weapons transported to Hezbollah. Russia's Foreign minister angrily told Israel that the Golan Heights belong to Syria. Russian ally Iran hates Israel.
vi) These are 3 reasons why **Russia will want to attack Israel** to take control of Israel's Leviathan oil and gas fields that have cut them out of the EU market. This will fulfil the question asked in Ezekiel 38:13 "**Sheba, and Dedan** (Arabia), and the merchants of **Tarshish** (USA), with **all the young lions** (Australia, NZ, Canada, India, UK) thereof, shall say unto thee, Are you come to **take** a **spoil**? Have you gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle & goods, to take a great **spoil**?"
7. Question: How do we know that this invader from Magog is Russia?
i) The **TIME** of this invasion is in the latter years **AFTER** Israel has been regathered to their land in 38:8. "in the **latter years** thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the **sword**, and is **gathered out of many people**, they shall **dwell safely all of them**" **ii)** "Be thou a **guard** (commander) to them"38:7
iii) Their **LOCATION** is **NORTH** of Israel. Moscow is exactly north of Jerusalem. "Thou shalt come from thy place out of the **north parts**…a **mighty army** (15). It shall be in the **latter days** (16)"
iv) Russia has a **mighty army** of cluster bombs, thermobaric, hypersonic, 7200 nuclear missiles. US5500.
8. Result: God will **destroy** the Russian armies by **a great earthquake** (19,20), **in-fighting** "every man's sword shall be against his brother" (21), **pestilence** (bio-weapons?), great **hailstones**, fire, brimstone (22). God **destroys 83%** of the Russian armies."I will turn thee back, & leave but the **sixth part of thee**" (39:2) "Thou shall fall upon the **mountains of Israel** (Golan heights), I will give thee to the **ravenous birds** (4). "I will **send a fire** on **Magog**, and **among them** that **dwell carelessly in the isles** (?): and they shall know that I am JHVH." (39:6). This sounds like nuclear war that Putin is threatening. Joel2:20,21 "I will remove far off from you the northern army,+will drive him into a land barren+**desolate** (Siberia?)" Why here? **489**

337. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 49:34-39 .
Aim: To be encouraged by God's love for Iranian people by what He prophecies of Iran's future.
Memory Verse: "I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD." Jeremiah 49:38.
Introduction: In 1979, Ayatollah Khomeini took control of Iran from the Shah and implemented a terrorist government that has arrested, imprisoned, tortured, raped and killed millions of innocent Iranian people such as dissident protesters, Christians, Bahai, Zoroastrian and anyone who disagreed with their extreme Islamic ideas. As a result of this, millions of Iranian people have fled Iran as refugees to every country on earth, seeking peace, freedom, prosperity and truth about God. Many Iranians ask the question, "How long will this evil terrorist Islamic rulers remain in power in Iran? They threaten "Death to Israel, Death to America." They are supported by Russia and allied with Russia. They support terrorist organizations all over the world, such as Hamas, Hezbollah. Boko Harem. Is there any nation on earth who has the military strength and the willpower to destroy this evil Islamic regime? USA has the ability to remove them, but not the will. Their brutal rule appears to continue without any end in sight. Many Iranians have been praying to God to remove this evil regime. Does the Bible answer this question? Yes!
Consider 4 Amazing Bible Prophecies in Jeremiah 49:34-39 written in 600 BC.
Jehovah God gave Jeremiah this prophecy "**against Elam**". **Who is "Elam"?** In Genesis 10:22, Elam was the eldest son of Shem, and a grandson of Noah. "The children of Shem: Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud and Aram." (Asshur's descendants were Assyria, and Arphaxad's descendents were Abraham and Israel of today). Today, ILAM is a county in the province of ILAM in western Iran. It is most likely that after Noah's flood, Elam colonized this area in western Iran so named after him.
Prophecy 1: Iranians will Flee Elam. This has happened since 1979 because so many Iranian refugees are fleeing Iran to escape the persecution of the evil Islamic regime. God says:
"upon **Elam** will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and **will scatter them** toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come." Jeremiah 49:36.
God permits events that will result in many Iranian people fleeing Iran to every nation on earth. This has already been fulfilled since 1979. If you are an Iranian refugee, you are a fulfilment of this prophecy. God knows how you feel having to leave your family, work and assets in Iran. God loves and cares for you so much. Jesus was a refugee from murderous king Herod as a baby, from Israel to Egypt. Matthew 2:13-15. "The Son of man has nowhere to lay his head." Matthew 8:20.
Prophecy 2: Military Defeat of Elam (Iran). "I will cause **Elam** to be **dismayed before their enemies**, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring **evil** upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the **sword** after them, till I have consumed them:" Jeremiah 49:37.
Ezekiel 36:24 and 37:11-14 prophesy how Israel will return to their land in the latter years (Ezekiel 38:8,16) and will be invaded by a group of nations headed by **Russia** (Ez 38:1-7 "a guard"), **Iran** (Persia), Libya (38:5), and **Turkey** (Togarmah of the north quarters. 38:6). These nations will be destroyed on the mountains of Israel (Ezekiel **38**:8,21; **39**:2,4,17). It is interesting to note that Russia and Iran's armies are already building up military bases in south Syria in the Golan Heights which are part of the "mountains of Israel" in their effort to support Assad of Syria. Revelation 6:1-8 explain some results of their defeat.
Prophecy 3: Jesus Christ will destroy the king and the princes of Elam. "I will set my throne in **Elam**, and will **destroy** from thence the **king** and the **princes**, saith the LORD." Jeremiah 49:38.
When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He lands at the Mount of Olives which is east of Jerusalem (Zechariah 14:1-5), destroys the world's armies that are seeking to destroy Israel (Rev 19:11-21), then sets up His Kingdom on earth with Jerusalem as His Capital (Isaiah 2:1-5). Then Jesus travels on His throne to Iran with His angels and destroys the King (Ayatollah) of Iran and the princes of Iran. Princes includes the Mullahs, Basij, Sephar, Edalat and their entire Islamic regime. This will be the end of Shia Islam on earth. Does this make Iranian refugees happy? Many Iranians ask 'When will this take place?' (Hosea 5:15-6:2).
Prophecy 4: People of Elam will Return to Iran in Peace after this. "But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity (*refugees*) of Elam, saith the LORD." Jeremiah 49:39.
Jesus will establish peace, freedom and prosperity in Iran & all over the earth. Iranians will be very happy to return to their own homeland under Jesus Christ's perfect rule. This means no Islamic persecution. **490**

338. Antichrist from Europe warned by Daniel, Jesus, Paul and John

1. Jesus: "I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if **another** shall come in his own name, him ye will receive." John 5:43.
2. Daniel: "**little horn**" 7:8. "A **king of fierce countenance**." 8:23. "the people (Romans) of the **prince that shall come** shall destroy the city and thr sanctuary" 9:26. "the **wilful king**" 11:36.
3. Paul: "The man of sin, the son of perdition, that Wicked one" 2 Thess 2:3,8
4. John: "ye have heard that **Antichrist shall come**" (I John 2:18), "the **beast**" Rev 13:1-4,14,15,17,18.
Q1: What does the Bible teach about the Antichrist? Are any of these signs being fulfilled now?
1. "Through **his policy** (politics) also he shall cause **craft** (deception) to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and **by peace shall destroy many**: he shall also stand up against the **Prince of princes**; but he shall be broken without hand." Daniel 8:25. See White horse peaceful entry (Rev 6:1,2)
2. He comes from Europe. "the **people** (Romans) of the **prince that shall come** (antichrist) shall destroy the city and the sanctuary;" Daniel 9:26.
3. "**he** (Antichrist) shall **confirm** the **covenant** with **many** (Israel) for **one week** (7 years tribulation): and in the **midst of the week** he shall cause the **sacrifice and the oblation to cease**, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make **it** (the temple) **desolate**, even until the **consummation** (Jesus' return), and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate." Daniel 9:27.
4. He will be **Jewish**, **homosexual** and **atheist**: "Neither shall he regard the **God of his fathers**, nor the **desire of women**, **nor regard any god**: for he shall magnify himself above all." Daniel 11:37.
5. He will **invade Israel**, but **favour Palestinians**: "He shall enter also into the **glorious land** (Israel), and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even **Edom**, and **Moab**, and the chief of the children of **Ammon**." Daniel 11:41.
6. He is **troubled by invasions** from **China** and **Russia**: "But tidings out of the **east** (China, Rev 9:16) and out of the **north** (Russia, Rev 6:3,4; Ezekiel 38) shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many." Daniel 11:44.

7. He **moves his capital to Jerusalem**: "he shall plant the tabernacles of **his palace** between the seas **in the glorious holy mountain**; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him." Daniel 11:45.
8. He **takes away the daily temple sacrifice** and **defiles the temple**: "from the time the **daily sacrifice** shall be taken away, & the **abomination that makes desolate** set up, there shall be 1290 days" Dan 12:11

9. Rapture occurs first and before the antichrist is revealed:
"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a **falling away first (departure, rapture of church)**, and that **man of sin** be revealed, the **son of perdition**;" 2 Thes2:3

10. Israel will build a temple in Jerusalem. **Antichrist sits in it demanding worship:**
"Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that **he as God** sitteth in the **temple of God**, shewing himself that he is God." 2 Thes 2:4

11. Rapture first: "For the mystery of iniquity does already work: only **he** (HS) who now **lets** (hinders) will let, until **he** (HS) be **taken out of the way** (at rapture). And then shall that **Wicked** (Antichrist) be revealed" 2 Thes 2:7,8.

12. He is **controlled by Satan**. He does **lying wonders**. He **deceives the unsaved**. "Even him, whose coming is after the **working of Satan** with all **power** and **signs** and **lying wonders**," 2 Thes 2:9.

13. Antichrist kills the 2 witnesses at the middle of 7 year tribulation:
"when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them." Rev 11:7.

14. People worship Satan and the Beast: "they worshipped the **dragon** which gave power to the **beast**: they worshipped the **beast**, saying, Who is like unto the **beast**? who is able to **make war with him**?" 13:4

15. Antichrist blasphemes God and **those in heaven**: "he opened his mouth in **blasphemy against God**, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven." Rev 13:6.

16. He kills many Christians: "it was given to him to make war with the saints, & overcome them:" 13:7

17. He controls all nations: "**power** was given him over **all kindreds**, **tongues**, **nations**." Rev 13:7. **491**

18. All unsaved people will worship him: "**all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him**, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." Rev 13:8.

19. The False Prophet (pope?) cause all people to worship the beast: "he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and **causeth the earth** and **them which dwell therein to worship the first beast**, whose **deadly wound was healed**." Rev 13:12. He survives aa attempt to kill him.

20. The **False Prophet deceives people** to **make an image to the beast**:
"deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that **they should make an image to the beast**, which had the wound by a sword, and did live." Rev 13:14.

21. Antichrist has **world government** and **kills all refusing to worship this image**:
"he had power to **give life unto the image of the beast**, that the image of the beast should both **speak**, and **cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed**." Rev 13:15.

22. "**he causeth all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to **receive a mark in their right hand**, or **in their foreheads** (16): And that **no man might buy or sell**, save he that had the **mark**, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. (17). Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the **number of the beast**: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* 666. (Rev 13:18).

23. An angel warns people not to worship the beast and **his image**, and **not to receive his mark**:
"the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man **worship the beast** and **his image**, and **receive his mark in his forehead**, or **in his hand**, (9). The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and **he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone** in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: (10). And the **smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever**: and they have **no rest day nor night**, who worship the beast and his image, and **whosoever receiveth the mark of his name**." Rev 14:9-11.

24. A noisesome (injurious) and **grievous** (hurtful, diseased) **sore** comes on those with the **mark of the beast**: "the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a **noisome** and **grievous sore** upon the men which had the **mark of the beast**, and upon them which worshipped his image." Rev 16:2.

25. 3 unclean spirits come out of dragon, beast and false prophet to gather world's armies to the battle of Armageddon: "I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the **dragon**, and out of the mouth of the **beast**, and out of the mouth of the **false prophet**. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the **kings of the earth** and of the **whole world**, to gather them to the **battle** of that great day of God Almighty." Rev 16:13,14.

26. The Beast carries (supports) the Harlot Catholic church: "I will tell thee the mystery of the **woman**, and of the **beast** that carrieth her, which has the seven heads and ten horns." Rev 17:7.

27. 10 kings receive power with the Beast and **make war with the Lamb**:
"the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but **receive power as kings one hour with the beast** (12). These have one mind, and shall **give their power and strength unto the beast**. (13). These shall make war with the Lamb (14).

28. The 10 horns (kings) of the Beast will hate and burn the Catholic church:
"the **ten horns** which thou sawest upon the **beast**, these shall **hate the whore**, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and **burn her with fire**." Rev 17:16.

29. The Beast, kings and their armies make war on Jesus returning: "I saw the **beast**, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. (19).And the **beast** was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These **both were cast alive** into a **lake of fire burning with brimstone**." Rev 19:19,20.

30. Those who Antichrist beheads for refusing to take the **mark of the beast** are **raised from the dead when Jesus returns**: "I saw the souls of them that were **beheaded** for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God & which **had not worshipped the beast**, **neither his image**, **neither had received his mark upon their foreheads**, or **in their hands**; and they lived and reigned with Christ 1000 years" 20:4. **492**

339. Jerusalem: The City of the Great King

Bible Reading: Isaiah 2:1-4; Zechariah 14:1-21; "in Jerusalem...will I put my name forever." 2 King 21:7
Aim: To understand the significance of Jerusalem as God's city in history and in future prophecy.
M Verse: "sware not neither by **Jerusalem**; for **it is the city of the great King**." Matt 5:35; Psalm 48:2.
Introduction: This week on Wednesday 6th December 2017, US President Donald Trump officially recognized the reality that Jerusalem is Israel's capital city and that he would move the US embassy there. The ungodly, Biblically ignorant Muslims and lefties were having heart attacks of horror, claiming that this is the end of the peace process and the "2-state solution". Appeasing Muslims has not worked for 70 years, so why continue to hope for a solution to a proven failed appeasement of Muslim terrorists? Why do Muslims and lefties, who are so greatly under Satan's control oppose Israel controlling all of Jerusalem? Is there a **spiritual significance in Jerusalem** that makes Satan and his supporters angry? "the LORD said, **In Jerusalem will I put my name**." 2 Kings 21:4. Whatever God loves, Satan hates. God tells us to, "Pray for the **peace of Jerusalem**: they shall **prosper** that **love thee**." Psalm 122:6.
Why is Jerusalem important to God, Israel and mankind?
1. Melchizedek, king of Salem, blessed Abraham after rescuing Lot. Genesis 14:17-20.
2. Abraham sacrificed Isaac on Jerusalem's mountain in Moriah. Genesis 22:1,2.
3. 22 kings of Judah ruled Israel from the capital, Jerusalem.
4. David bought the temple land for 600 shekels of gold off Ornan the Jebusite. I Chron 21:22-26.
5. Solomon built the first temple in Jerusalem which contained the presence of God. 2 Chron 3:1,2.
6. God continualy states that "**I have chosen Jerusalem**, that my name might be there." 2 Chron 6:6.
7. The Son of God destroyed 185,000 Assyrian soldiers seeking to destroy Jerusalen (710BC). Isaiah 37:36
8. Babylon conquered Jerusalem in 606BC. He destroyed it & the Temple in 586BC. 2 Chron 36:15-21.
9. Persian King **Cyrus** decreed Jews to return to build the temple in Jerusalem. 2 Chron 36:22,23.Is44:28
10. Daniel's **70 Week** prophecy began with King Ardeshir's command to rebuild Jerusalem. Daniel 9:25.
11. Jesus was circumcised and dedicated at the Jerusalem temple aged 8 days. Luke 2:21-25.
12. Daniel's 69th Week ended with Jesus entering Jerusalem on a donkey. Luke 19:38-46 fulfilled Zec9:9
13. Jesus wept over Jerusalem for "killing the prophets". Luke 13:34; 19:41..
14. Jesus was crucified and died at Calvary outside Jerusalem. Matthew 27:33-35.
15. Jesus ascended to heaven from the Mount of Olives 1 km east of Jerusalem. Acts 1:9-12.
16. Jesus prophesied the destruction of Jerusalem in 70AD by the Romans. Luke 21:20-24.
17. Jesus prophesied that "Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled." Luke 21:24. The TOG ends when Jesus returns at the end of the 7 year tribulation. So more Israeli control over Jerusalem means that the TOGs are soon ending, as seen by gentiles legalizing SSM.
18. Church age gospel preaching began at Jerusalem. "repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem." Luke 24:47.
19. The **Church age began at Jerusalem** at Pentecost when 3000 were saved and baptized. Acts 2:41-47.
20. Micah 3:12 prophesied that Jerusalem would be "**ploughed as a field**." Hadrian did this in 135AD.
21. Ezekiel 36:24 prophesies Israel returning to their land, fulfilled in **1948** "bring you into your own land.
22. Zech 12:3 describes today "in that day will I make Jerusalem a **burdensome stone for all people**:"
23. Ezekiel 36:2 "the **enemy** has said against you, Aha, even the **ancient high places are ours** in possession". Muslims of PLO and Hamas want Jerusalem to be their capital of a Palestinian state.
24. Rev 11:1,2 and **Matthew 24:15** prophesies a **third "temple of God**" will be built in Jerusalem.
25. Zech 14:2 "**I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle**; and the **city** shall be taken, and the houses rifled & the women ravished; & **half of the city** shall go forth into captivity". Why does Antichrist only take half of Jerusalem? To enforce the "**2 state solution**" with PLO controlling east Jerusalem.
26. Zech 14:3,4 shows **Jesus returning to defend Jerusalem**, setting foot on the Mount of Olives.
27. Zech 14:11 "Jerusalem shall be **safely inhabited**". They shall call Jerusalem the **throne** of JHVH. Jer 3:17
28. Zech 14:16-19 All nations will come yearly to Jerusalem to **worship the King** & keep Feast of Tabern
29. Isaiah 2:1-5; Micah 4:1-4 shows all nations coming to Jerusalem as the **world capital** in the 1000 yrs.
30. Isaiah 24:23 LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion & in Jerusalem & before his ancients gloriously. Many people & strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem & to pray before the LORD. Zec8:22
31. Psalm 48:2 Jerusalem will be "Beautiful for situation, the **joy of the whole earth**. is mount Zion'. **493**

340. How Close are Covid Vaccines to the Mark of the Beast? Rev 13:11-18. 25 July 2021

Memory Verse: "**he causeth all**, both **small** and **great**, **rich** and **poor**, **free** and **bond**, to **receive** a **mark in** their right **hand**, or in their **foreheads**:" Rev 13:16. "it was given to him to make **war** with the saints."7
Aim: To think how Covid alarmism, vaccine, lockdowns **prepare** mankind to take the mark of the beast.
Introduction: We have never seen such big government control as we have seen with Covid.
God warns people NOT to take the mark of the beast or they will go to the lake of fire (Rev 14:9,10).
Could Covid vaccines be leading the world to accept the mark of the beast? Consider Rev 13:16-18.
1. He: is the Antichrist Global leader. Globalism controls us by big Government, big media, big pharma.
2. Causes: Compels, forces, commands, requires, legalizes, makes law. Rev 20:4 He kills those refusing.
3. All: World government police state where people lose their freedoms to authoritarian government.
4. Small: Children are being pressured to get Covid vaccines.
5. Great: Politicians advertise how they are getting Covid vaccines.
6. Rich: Rich nation people take it, so are poor nation people eager to get it.
7. Free: Democratic nation people take it voluntarily. **www.thetruthaboutcovidvaccines.com**
8. Bond: People living in Communist dictatorships will take it willingly.
9. To **Receive**: They happily, willingly, welcome and accept Covid vaccines, unaware of its side effects.
10. A **Mark**: Identifying mark, as a **vaccine passport** identifies a **Covid-safe person**.
11. IN: As Covid vaccines are injected **INTO** an arm by a needle, so the mark of the beast will be injected **INTO** their right hand or forehead by a needle. NOT as NIV says "ON his right hand or ON his forehead."
12. That **No Man might**: Restrictive, dictatorial, tyrannical, controlling government.
13. Buy or **Sell**: Today, if you wish to buy at shops you must first check in with your QR code. This is compulsory. As QR code identifies where we go, so will the mark of the beast identify where people go.
14. Save he that had the Mark, Name or **Number** of the beast: Everyone will be identified by a number, just as a QR code number identifies you wherever you go, with the reason that it is for safe public health.
15. The **number** of the beast is **666**: Everyone can be identified by an 18 digit number. Most **credit cards** and **eftpos cards** have 18 digits including expiry. Ivermectin blocks binding of covid spike to the receptor
16. As a **noisome** and **grievous sore** will come on those **with the mark of the beast** (Rev 16:2), so today we see **1.5mil adverse reactions from Covid vaccines** such as deaths, Bell's palsy, headaches, dizziness, disabled, miscarriages, heart attack. "**V**AERS data released today by the CDC in **USA** showed a total of **491,218 reports of adverse events** from all age groups following COVID vaccines, including **11,405 deaths** and **48,385 serious injuries** between December14, 2020 and July 10, 2021." Israel Report. "The first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a **noisome** and **grievous sore** upon the **men which had** the **mark of the beast**, and upon them which worshipped his image." Rev 16:2.
NSW Premier Gladys' alarmism is refuted on Alan Jones show by Dr **Peter McCulloch**, "Delta variant is more contagious but is **far less deadly** and is **much weaker** than UK and South African variants."
17. Covid is **antichristian**. It gives politicians excuses to **close churches 13:7.** Politicians will not tell the public of **Ivermectin's success** in **killing 100% of Covid in 48 hours**. No Big Pharma behind Ivermectin. **Ivermectin** stops the spread of Covid, fear, lockdowns, vaccines, govt corruption and Big Pharma bribe $. Dr Pierre **Kory** of FLCCC.net, Prof Thomas **Borody**, Prof Dolores **Cahill**, Prof Rob **Clancy**, UttarP,17EU TrialSiteNews, DrTes**Lawrie**, 80,000 Mexicans 76% reduced hospital, say **Ivermectin+Zinc cure Covid**
18. Deceived them (Rev 19:20): Covid deceives people to giving up our freedoms to big government. "The **beast** was taken, and with him the **false prophet** that wrought miracles before him, with which **he deceived them** that had received the **mark of the beast**, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone." From Jan-Dec 2019, Australia had 300,000 flu cases and 705 flu deaths. 18 months of Covid Aust had 30,000 Covid cases and 910 Covid deaths.
Warn against alarmism, fear and hysteria. "I was born in a communist regime and I never saw this in such magnitude." Stop all politicians salaries until the Covid lockdowns end. 1 in 10 have mental issues in 2020
19. Worldwide Covid Fear: "Men's hearts failing them for **fear**, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth:" Luke 21:26. **Questions to ask before taking Covid vaccines**:
Q1: Does it have aborted baby tissue in it?Yes.MRC-5 is 14 week old aborted fetal tissue**. Q2**: How many vaccine deaths? **Q3**: Has it been long term tested on humans? No. **Q4:** Does it have tracking software in it? **Q5:** Does CVV reduce immunity to other Covid variants? **Q6**: How many adverse reactions have there been to each Covid vaccine? Why won't govt tell us? **Q7:** Why won't govt approve Ivermectin+Zinc?**494**

341. He Who Now Hinders Will Hinder, Until….

Bible Reading: 2 Thess 1:1-12; 2:1-17.
Aim: To understand what is happening behind the scenes of world politics.
Introduction: Today it appears that the Liberal Coalition have won Australia's Federal election, defeating the radical left, Labor, anti-Christian, globalist agenda and policies. This has taken everyone by surprise because all the polls predicted a Labor victory. Labor has radical anti-Christian policies, such as teaching LGQBT homosexual ideas to school children, stopping Christian schools from dismissing homosexual teachers, anti-business and anti-retirees tax hikes, and running up government debt. Why did Labor lose? It is because of so many Christians praying and opposing Labor and supporting the Christian Liberal leader, Scott Morrison. We are reminded of 2 Thess 2:7 "the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only **he who now hinders will hinder**, until he be taken out of the way."
Q1: Who is "**he** who **now hinders**"?
Answer: The Holy Spirit in born-again, praying, Bible-believing, Christ-honouring Christians hindering and opposing the anti-Christian, globalist, world government agenda.
Q2: When will the Holy Spirit in Christians be taken out of the way? **A:** At Rapture when Jesus returns. 2 Thess 2:8 "Then shall that Wicked (Antichrist) be revealed.." at the start of the tribulation by signing his 7 year covenant with Israel (Daniel 9:27 "He shall confirm the covenant with many for 1 week"). Antichrist will lead a one-world, globalist government seen in Rev 13:16-18 "He causes **ALL**...to receive a mark…that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark of the beast…666." This is **globalism**. When all true Christians are taken at the rapture, there will be little opposition to leftists one-world govt.
Q3: Why do leftist politicians and MSM push **anti-Christian**, left-wing, **homosexual**, **Islamic ideas**?
Answer: Because the old-world order is foundationally Christian. The coming New-World order is foundationally atheistic, anti-Christian, New-Age. Globalists use LGQBT, Islamic immigration, gender theory as a battering ram to knock down the Old-World Christian order so the New-World atheist order with a global government can be ser up in its place.
Q4: Why do leftist, Labor, Green politicians **push high tax and spend policies**?
Answer: Globalists rule nations by creating deficits, putting them under hopeless debt and under the control of Central banks. Debt controls leaders of each nation to follow a globalist philosophy and to push a one-world government and one-world money system. "The thief comes to steal, kill, destroy" John 10:10
Q5: Why do Labor, Greens and the Left so fermently **push climate change** and **50% emissions targets**?
Answer: Because it frightens ignorant people into demanding a one-world govt to save our planet by climate taxes and legislation imposed on all nations. This climate-change delusion and deception is one example of the Antichrist's "deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. For this cause, God shall send them **strong delusion** , that they should **believe a lie**, that they all might be damned who believed not the truth.." 2 Thess 2:10-12. Notice that most Bible-believing Christians do not believe the man-made climate change lie because of Psalm104:9 "Thou hast set a **bound** that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth
Q6: Why do Labor, Greens & the Left push **anti-Israel**, **BDS**, pro-Palestinian, **2-State solution policies**?
Answer: Because their minds are controlled by Satan as Jesus informed us in Acts 26:18 "turn them (gentiles) from **darkness** to **light**, and from the **power of Satan** to **God**.." Satan, Nazis, Muslims, Iran, Hamas, PLO, Leftists all hate Israel, but Bible-believing Christians love Israel.
Psalm 83:4 says, "They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance."
Q7: What is the meaning of the "temple of God" in 2 Thess 2:4?
Answer: It tells us that before Antichrist comes, Israel will be in their land (1948) and have built a temple in Jerusalem. Israel has advanced plans to build a temple.
Conclusion: Rescue people from Labor, Green, Leftist lies and bring them to salvation.
See these Leftist policies as the lead up to a globalist, one-world anti-Christian government that precedes Christ's return.

342. The Joy of Meeting Jesus and Christians

Bible Reading: I Thess 4:13-18; Rev 4:1-11. 21 June 2020
Memory Verse: "Then **we** which are **alive** ***and*** **remain** shall be **caught up together with them in the clouds**, to **meet the Lord in the air**: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." I Thess 4:17.
Aim: To encourage us in this difficult time to continue serving God and helping each other.
Introduction: In the last 3 months, we have been forbidden to come to church and Bible studies. We have greatly missed our loving, kind, encouraging Christian friends. It has made us appreciate and value each other much more. It is great to meet each other again after 3 months isolation. The joy of meeting each other reminds us of the joy that we will experience when we **meet Jesus Christ** at His return and rapture.
I. What will Happen When we Meet the Lord in the Air ?
1. We will hear a **shout**, the **voice** of the archangel and the **trumpet** of God. I Thess 4:16; Rev 4:1.
2. We will **see many dead Christians bodies rising first**. I Thess 4:16. "Dead in Christ shall rise first".
3. We will be **shocked, amazed, surprised beyond measure**. Everything we worked for in this world that was not of eternal value will be left behind. (I Peter 1:8
4. We will be **joyful** and so **happy** to actually meet Jesus Christ face to face in the flesh. "Having not seen
5. We will **meet all the saved from Adam** who will return with Jesus to get their resurrection bodies.
6. We will have so much **love, joy, appreciation for each other**, esp those who led us to Christ, taught us
7. We will be amazed at having **no sin nature** and **no sinful thoughts**.
8. We will enjoy our **new, young, healthy, intelligent, strong, immortal resurrection body**. Job 33:25.
9. We will **remember the many unsaved people that we left behind** who will be looking for us.
10. We will **all have regrets that we did not lead more people to Christ** and teach more God's word.
11. Thine eyes shall see the **King** in His beauty; they shall behold the **land** that is very far off. Isaiah 33:17
12. We will see a **throne set in heaven** with **Jesus** in bright radiant light on it. Rev 4:2,3.
13. We will see **24 elders seated**, in white clothes, with crowns of gold on their heads. Rev 4:4.
14. We will see 4 Cherubim angels saying, Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, is, to come8
15. We will be **so amazed** at the greatness of God, angels, our new bodies, heaven that we will **fall down** before Him that sat on the throne, and **worship** him that lives forever, & cast our crowns before the throne
16. We will **sing** a **new song** to Jesus: "Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of **every kindred**, and **tongue**, and **people**, and **nation**; and has made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth." Rev 5:9,10.
We will meet people from **every part of the world** who got saved through our mission work and giving.
17. Every man's work will be made manifest (put on display) to be rewarded according to our works. If our work continues into heaven, we will receive a reward. If our work will be burned, we lose.ICor3:13,14
18. We will see hundreds of millions of **angels** about God's throne, saying "Worthy is the Lamb" Rev5:12
19. We will **see many souls of them that were slain for the word of God** under the altar asking God to avenge their blood on them that dwell on the earth. Rev 6:9-11. These got saved after the rapture. 7:13-14.
20. We will see **millions of people in heaven** who were **killed before birth** by abortions asking revenge.
21. Jesus will **say to some Christians**: "**Well done**, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee **ruler over many things**: enter thou into the **joy** of thy lord." Matt 25:21,23.
22. If we turn many to righteousness we will shine as the stars for vever & ever.Daniel12:3. ICor 15:41,42
23. Some Christians will have **confidence**, some will be **ashamed**: "now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming" I John 2:28
Conclusion: Let us love Jesus' appearing and we will receive a crown of righteousness. 2 Tim 4:8.

343. 5 Crowns to Win

Bible Reading: I Corinthians 9:24-27; I Peter 5:1-14
Mem Verse: Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take **thy crown**.Rev3:11
Aim: To motivate us to serve God by the 5 crowns we can win.
Introduction: So many Christians do not take the things of God seriously. If they knew the value of the crowns and rewards awaiting them in heaven, they would live much more dedicated lives for God.
We cannot imagine what amazing, wonderful rewards God has for us in heaven. (I Cor 2:9; 2 Cor 4:18).
So many Christians will have regrets in heaven that they did not do more for God on earth (I John 2:28).
God informs us of **5 Crowns** that we may win in heaven for our service to Christ now on earth. These are:
1. Incorruptible Crown, for those who **discipline** our **body**, as an athlete to achieve great things for God. **I Corinthians 9:24-27**. We are running a **race** to obtain a prize (24). **This race involves:**
i) striving to overcome obstacles, opposition, difficulties, rejection, Satan's attacks, bad govt. (25).
ii) mastery. We must study to master soul-winning, right doctrine, Bible teaching, distractions, fears, lazy
iii) temperate in all things, self-controlled, not breaking good friendships, not deceived by the world.
iv) learn from the example of athletes who strive hard to obtain a corruptible crown of fading glory. We should strive harder to obtain an incorruptible crown of everlasting glory. You can be a bigger hero.
v) certainty means we have a clear **goal** of winning many to Christ and teaching many God's Word, thus gaining God's approval. We set our eyes on the finishing goal and prize.
vi) We **fight** our spiritual enemies of evil spirits as a **boxer** not beating the air, but hitting the enemies (26)
vii) We discipline our body as a **soldier** in a **war**, bringing it into subjection (27).
viii) We must not be a **castaway**, **disqualified** or **disapproved** in service as athletes may miss the crown.
ix) preaching the gospel and **Bible truths** to others is the work God calls us to do.

2. Crown of Rejoicing, for those who **win people to Christ**. I Thess 2:19,20. Philippians 4:1.
"For what is our hope, or joy, or **crown of rejoicing**? Are not even **ye** in the **presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming**? For **ye are our glory** and **joy**." I Thess 2:19,20. "my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, **my joy** and **crown**, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved." Philippians 4:1.
Q: Why is this called a crown of rejoicing? Because we will meet many people in heaven that we have led to Christ on earth. They will greatly appreciate and love us for leading them to Christ. **Their love** for us and **God's approval** for our gospel preaching and Bible teaching will make us very **joyful** and **happy**. Being reunited with people we have not seen for a long time will give us great joy. We will value our SW.

3. Crown of Life, for those who **love Christ** enough to **endure temptations**. James 1:12; Rev 2:10.
Q: Why is this called a crown of life? If we endure temptations, trials, difficulties, problems and still keep coming to church and serving God, we have a better quality of life, knowing that "all things work together for good to them that love God" (Romans 8:28) and that God brings good out of troubles.
If we quit serving God in trials, this shows that we don't love God much. Faithfulness proves we love God.
4 causes of **no** fruit: offended by troubles, persecution, cares of the world, deceitfulness of riches Mt13:21,22
"Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life." Rev 2:10. Lesson: Don't quit church.
4. Crown of Righteousness, for those who **love, study, teach & are ready for Christ's Second Coming**. "Henceforth there is laid up for me a **crown of righteousness**, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto **all them also that love his appearing**." 2 Timothy 4:8.
So many churches and Christians do not like to talk about Jesus' second coming or its signs. They don't think Israel's return to the land is significant. They allegorize it away. Jesus warned that many will be unaware of Jesus' return: "Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares." Luke 21:34.

5. Crown of Glory, for **Pastors** and **Bible teachers** who faithfully **feed the flock of God**. I Peter 5:1-4.
"when the chief Shepherd shall **appear**, ye shall receive a crown of **glory** that fades not away." I Peter 5:4
Pastoring a church is not easy, but involves much study, care, sacrifice, doing the work of an evangelist, teaching the Bible, solving people's problems, refuting false doctrines, not being a dictator but an example.
Many pastors quit pastoring due to problems. God encourages pastors to continue by offering a crown of glory at Christ's return, partaking of the glory. Jesus is the True, Good, Great, Chief Shepherd. **497**

344. Main Events of the Tribulation: **Bible Reading:** Matthew 24:15-31; 2 Thess 2:1-12.

Sleepy, lukewarm, rich, wretched, miserable, poor, blind, naked Laodicean church (Rev 3:14-22) unready.
1. Rapture of all living and dead believers from Adam will be caught up to heaven in resurrected bodies before the tribulation starts. The Rapture is taught in **John 14:1-3**; Romans 8:23; 13:11; **I Cor 15:50-57**; Phil 3:20,21; I Thess 1:10; **4:13-18**; 5:9; 2 Thessalonians 2:1; Revelation **3:10**; **4:1-4**; Isaiah 26:19-21.
2. The Antichrist from Europe (prince that shall come) signs a **Peace Covenant with Israel for 7 years** (Daniel 9:27). This is the starting date of the **7 year Tribulation period** of **2520 days**, known as the time of "**Jacob's Trouble**". "Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it." (Jeremiah 30:7). The Tribulation is taught in 2 Thess 2:1-12
Daniel 9:27 "He shall confirm the **covenant** with many for **one week**; in the midst of the week he shall"
Isaiah 26:20 (**Indignation**); Isaiah 61:2 (the **day of vengeance** of our God);
Daniel 12:1 "there shall be a **time of trouble**, such as never was since there was a nation…"
Matthew 24:21 "Then shall be **great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world…"
Matthew 24:29 "Immediately after the **tribulation** of those days…"
I Thess 5:3 "When they shall say, Peace and Safety, then **sudden destruction** shall come upon them.."
I Thess 5:9 "God hath not appointed us to **wrath**, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ."
3. 7 Seal Judgments (Rev 6): **1.** Antichrist (1,2). **2.** Nuclear war (3,4) 'I will send fire' Ezekiel 38:1-39:16
3. Famine (5,6). **4.** 25% of men die. **5.** Martyred Souls (9-11). **6.** Great earthquake (12-17).
4. 7 Trumpet Judgments (Rev 8,9). **1.** 1/3 trees burned (8:7). **2.** 1/3 fish and ships dead (8:8,9).
3. 1/3 dam water poisoned (8:10,11). **4.** 1/3 sun, moon, stars daekened (8:12,13).
5. Demons torment men 5 mths (9:1-12). **6.** 200 million man army from China kill 1/3 of men (9:13-21)
5. The Temple will be built in Jerusalem. **2 Thess 2:4** "so that he as God sitteth in the **temple** of God.."
Revelation 11:1,2 "the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the **temple of God**, and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the **temple** leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot **forty two months**." 2nd half of trib.
6. Antichrist breaks this covenant with Israel on day 1260, puts an **image of himself** in the temple, and commands that all people worship it or be killed. Jews refuse, so he persecutes the Jews for this.
Matthew 24:15 "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the **holy place**, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)"
Daniel 9:27 "in the **midst** of the week, he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease"
Revelation 13:14-18 "deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an **image** to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, & did live. He had power to give **life** unto the **image** of the beast, that the **image** of the beast should both **speak**, & cause that as many as would not worship the **image** of the beast should be **killed** (15). He causes all..a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads (16)
The 666 image of the beast that speaks requires a global computer **internet** tied to a global **economy** overseen by a global **government**. Today, some put microchips in their right hand for EFTPOS.
7. 7 Bowl Judgments (Rev 16) **1.** Sore on beast worshippers (3). **2.** Sea as blood (3). **3.** Rivers blood (4-6)
4. Hot sun burns (8,9). **5.** Darkness (10). **6.** Euphrates dry. China crosses (12-16). **7.** Earthquake (17-21)
8. Cath church: 10 horns hate the whore, burn it. 17:16; In 1 day she shall be utterly burned with fire.18:8
9. Jesus Christ and all raptured believers return to earth on day 2520 to destroy the antichrist and his armies, rescue Israel, set up His Kingdom on earth and rule for 1000 years of peace and righteousness.
Zechariah 14:1-5 "The Lord my God shall come and all the saints with thee." Rev 19:11-21; Mat 24:27-32 "Immediately after the tribulation of those days (29)..they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds"
10. Day 1290 after the antichrist sets up the image of the beast in the temple = **30 days** after Jesus returns, Jesus judges the nations at the Sheep and Goat nation judgment in Matthew 25:31-46. Daniel 12:11 "From the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, & the abomination...set up, there shall be **1290 days**."
11. Day 1335 after the antichrist sets up the image of the beast in the temple = **75 days** after Jesus returns, Jesus appoints each Christian our position of rule in the 1000 year kingdom. "thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days." Daniel 12:13. **p.498**
12. We rule with Christ on **earth** for **1000 years**. Rev 20:1-6. Satan & unsaved go to Lake of fire (7-15).
13. New heaven (new universe), new earth, new Jerusalem. We reign forever (Rev 21,**22**:5; 2 Pet 3:10-14

345. Jesus Christ's Return to Earth to Rule 1000 Years: The Greatest Event ever

Bible Reading: Revelation 19:11-21; Zechariah 14:1-12. 28 June 2020

V:Ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power and coming in clouds of heaven. Mt26:65

Aim: To encourage us by considering many great blessings of Jesus' return. Serve God & help each other.

Introduction: The greatest event in earth's history will be the return of Jesus Christ to earth to set up His righteous rule on earth for 1000 years. Everything will be so good. Satan will be in the pit. There will be no ungodly, evil dictators or governments. There will be no wars, no false religions or crazy ideas.

What are the main events of Jesus Christ's Second Coming to earth?

1. Immediately after the tribulation, the sun and moon will be darkened. Asteroids will hit earth. Mat24:29

2. I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle. City is taken, houses rifled, women raped. Zech14:2

3. Half the city shall go forth into captivity, to achieve the "2-State solution" of UN, EU, Muslims. 14:2.

4. Then shall JHVH go forth and fight against those nations, as when He fought in battle against Assyria.3

5. I saw heaven opened. Faithful and True Jesus returns in righteousness to judge & make war. Rev 19:11. His name is called the Word of God, KING of KINGS and LORD of LORDS (Rev 19:13,16).

6. I saw the beast, kings of earth & their armies gathered to make war against Jesus & his armies. Rev 19:19

7. Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth & shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:2Th2:8

8. The beast and false prophet were taken and cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.Rev19:20

9. The rest were slain with Jesus' sword that proceded out of his mouth. Rev 19:21.

10. All the fowls were filled with their flesh. Rev 19:20,17.

11. JHVH's feet (Jesus' feet) stand on Mt Olives as angels said in Act 1:10-12 "and all the saints with thee"4 Jesus returns to earth "with all the holy angels" (Mat 25:31) & "with all his saints"(IThes**3**:13; **4**:14) 4-5

12. In his days **Judah shall be saved**, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. Jerem 23:6. So all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: Romans 11:26. they shall look upon me whom they pierced & they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for his only son. Z12:10

13. I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me. Ezekiel 20:38.

14. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Mat 13:41-43,49-50 Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; then he shall reward every man acc to his works.16:27

•Every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. Matth 19:29,30.

•Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a **few** things, I will make thee **ruler** over **many** things: enter thou into the **joy** of thy lord. Matthew 25:21,23.

•Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. Luke 19:17

Before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another. Matt 25:31-36,41.

•No place was found for them. Stone filled whole earth35. Break in pieces & consume these. Dan 2:35,44.

15. Jesus' 1000 year Kingdom will be established: "JHVH shall be king over all the earth" Zech 14:9.

16. "at evening time it shall be light" 6,7. "brightness of his coming" 2 Thess 2:8; "great glory" Mat 24:30

17. "living waters shall go out from Jerusalem" to the Dead sea and Mediterranean sea 8. Ezekiel 47:1-12.

18. Judah & Jerusalem from Geba (north, Josh 21:17) to Rimmon (56km S) shall be levelled & lifted up10

19. Gentile armies destroyed by **i)** plague burns flesh, eyes, tongue 12,15. **ii)** Panic 13. **iii)** Plunder taken14

20. All nations worship Jesus yearly at Jerusalem's 7day Feast of Tabernacles or no rain 16-19. Lev23:33-43

21. Holiness of Judah & Jerusalem in public life (horses bells), religious (temple pots), private (pots)20,21

22. The abundance of the sea (nations) shall be converted to thee, the gentiles shall come to thee. Isai 60:5 Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day (Isa 19:21), Blessed be Egypt my people, Assyria, Israel. 25.

23. Jews from USA fly or sail back to Israel. Who are these that fly as doves? thy sons from far. Is 60:8,9

24. All nations shall come to worship in the temple that Jesus builds in Jerusalem. Isaiah 2:2 'flow into it". "Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH;.. and he shall build the temple of the LORD:" Zech 6:12

25. Many will say, Come let us go to the house of the God of Jacob; he will teach us of his ways, we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law (legal), & the word of JHVH from Jerusalem.Is2:3 He shall judge among the nations and shall rebuke many people: they shall beat their swords into plow shares..nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore. Isaiah2:4,5**.** **499**

346. Main Events of the Millennium or 1000 Year Reign of Jesus Christ on Earth

1. Jesus destroys the world's militaries when they invade Israel. Zechariah 14:1-3; Rev 19:17-21.

2. Jesus **sets foot** on the Mount of Olives. Zechariah 14:4,5. "They shall come and see my glory." Is 66:18.

3. All Christians from Creation to the Rapture **return** with Jesus Christ to earth. Zechariah 14:5.

4. Israel receives Jesus Christ as their Saviour and **Messiah** when they see the nail prints in his hands. "They shall look upon ME whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for Him…" Zechariah 12:10. "One shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands." Zechariah 13:6.

5. Jesus **resurrects all the Christians** who died or were killed in the 7 year tribulation. Rev 20:4-6.

6. People of Israel return to Israel from USA. "Who are these that FLY as a cloud, as doves,…and the ships of Tarshish (USA) first, to bring thy sons from far..to the Holy One of Israel." Isaiah 60:8,9;Ez20:42

7. Jesus **purges out the rebels from Israel** and "them that transgress against me." Ezekiel 20:33-**38**.

8. Jesus **enlarges** Israel's borders to the Jordan river (east), to Hamath in Syria (north), to Kadesh and the river of Egypt (Wadi el-Arish)(south). Ezek 47:13-21. The world will be blessed by Israel.Isaiah 27:6 fruit

9. Jesus **judges** the **sheep** and **goat** nations on how they treated Jews & Christians in the 7 year tribulation. **Evil people will be sent to hell**. "Then shall he say also unto them on the **left** hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:" Matthew 25:31-**41**-46;.13:41.

10. Jesus **travels** to **Elam** (Iran) to arrest and **destroy the king of Iran** (Ayatollah) and the princes of Iran (Mullahs, Basij, Separ). "I will set my throne in Elam, & will destroy the king & princes." Jeremiah 49:38

11. Refugees from Iran return to Iran in peace 'in the latter days, I will bring again the captivity of Elam39

12. All the Muslim nations who **hate Israel** now will **bow** to Israel then. "The sons of them that afflicted thee…and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet." Isaiah 60:14.

13. Jesus makes **Jerusalem** the **world capital**. "Judah & Jerusalem…all nations shall flow into it...He will teach us of his ways & we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the **law** (legal capital)& the **word** of the LORD (moral, doctrine) from Jerusalem. He shall **judge** among the nations.Isa 2:1-4; Jer3:17

14. Jesus will **enforce world peace** with no wars. "He shall **rebuke** many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." Isaiah 2:4.

15. Satan and his demons will be locked in the pit for **1000 years**. Rev 20:1-3.

16. Jesus gives Christians **rule** over 5,10 cities. "I saw thrones & judgment was given to them." Rev 20:4. "He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities." Luke 19:17; Matthew 25:21,23; "Saints shall judge the world." I Cor 6:2.

17. Jesus **builds** the **Temple** in Jerusalem (Ezekiel 40-47). Temple sacrifices remind us of Jesus' sacrifice.

18. A river flows from the Temple east to the Dead Sea and west to the Mediteranean Sea (Ezek 47:1-12).

19. All nations come yearly to **worship** Jesus at Jerusalem to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.Zech 14:16-19

20. People of Egypt get saved. "The Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day." Isaiah 19:21.

21. In that day shall there be a **highway out of Egypt to Assyria** (Iraq). The Assyrian shall come into Egypt and the Egyptian into Assyria. Isaiah 19:23. Islam is discredited and destroyed. No more Muslims.

22. Egypt, **Israel** and **Assyria** (Iraq) **become close friends**. "God says, Blessed be Egypt my people, Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel my inheritance." Isaiah 19:24,25.

23. "The **earth** shall be **full** of the **knowledge of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea." Isaiah 11:9.

24. USA, Australia, UK, NZ, Japan and **Arabia bring presents to Jesus**. "The kings of **Tarshish** (USA) and of the **isles** shall bring presents: the kings of **Sheba** and Seba shall offer gifts." Psalm 72:10. "Yea, many people & strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem &pray" Zech8:22

25. He will **deliver** poor & needy. Daily shall he be praised. All nations shall call Him blessed.Ps72:12-17

26. Human lifespan will be much longer. "as the days of a tree are the days of my people" Isaiah 65:22.

27. Free enterprise, no communism, low taxation due to perfect government and no militaries. "They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." Isaiah 65:22. "They shall sit every man under **his** vine & under **his** fig tree; & none shall make them afraid:" Micah 4:4.

28. "The **wolf** and the **lamb** shall feed together, & the **lion** shall eat straw like the **bullock**." Isaiah 65:25.

29. "He shall speak peace unto the heathen: and **his dominion** shall be from sea to sea, and from the river (Euphrates) to the ends of the earth." Zechariah 9:10**.** **500**

347. Second Coming Bible Prophecies Appearing to be fulfilled in 2012

Bible Reading: Revelation 13; Matthew 24:32-51
Aim:To be ready for Jesus Christ's return.
Introduction: Today on 26 August 2012, many Bible prophecies about the events happening just before the tribulation are appearing to be fulfilled. The world has significantly changed in the last few years. There is a surprisingly clear match between many Bible prophecies about the tribulation and world events happening now. **Jesus told us to**: "**Watch** therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. (42). Therefore be ye also **ready**: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. (44). Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to **give them meat** in due season? (45) Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. (46). Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him **ruler** over all his goods." (47). Matthew 24:42-47.
"**Watch** therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh." Matt. 25:13
Q 1: How close are we to the rapture, the 7 year tribulation and to the return of Jesus Christ to earth?
Q 2: What events are unfolding now that correspond to Bible prophecies about Jesus Christ's return?
1. Damascus gets destroyed. "Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap." (Isaiah 17:1). "Damascus…How is the city of praise not left,..Therefore her young men (FSA?) shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.' Jerem 49:23-26
2. The proposed Israel-Palestinian **two state solution**. "He shall divide the land for gain" (Daniel 11:39).
3. Radical **Muslim Brotherhood control of Egypt** sets the stage for an Egyptian attack on Israel allied with Antichrist. An attack on Israel will be an attack on Antichrist because of their 7 year covenant. (9:27)
"At the time of the end shall the king of the south (*Egypt*) push at him (*Antichrist*):" Daniel 11:40.
4. Q3: **How can Israel dwell safely** before Russia and Iran attack Israel early in the tribulation?
"In the latter vyears…Israel shall dwell safely all of them (Ezekiel 38:8), I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely (11), In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?" (14).
A United States/NATO (and/or Israel) attack on Iran to destroy Iran's nuclear weapons program, along with Hamas and Hezbollah being removed, would result in a temporary peace for Israel, or 7 yr contract.
5. Q4: Why does Israel accept Antichrist as their Messiah? "I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive." John 5:43.
Maybe because Antichrist rescues Israel from the threat of Iran, Hamas and Hezbollah?
6. United States is allied with Saudi Arabia. 'Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish' Ez38:13
7. Iran is strongly allied with Russia. "Magog..Persia…be thou a guard unto them." Ezekiel 38:2-7.
8. People in the tribulation ask 'Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?' Rev 13:4
The US/NATO alliance with high tech weapons may fulfil this prophecy.
9. RFID Microchip implanted in the right hand.
"The United States of America has taken the giant step towards universal control of every American citizen and anyone receiving any form of medical treatment and/or supplies. This is not the Mark of the Antichrist, but it is the precursor to that Mark. The amazing fact of this action is that it puts the United States in the driver's seat of the One World Order." **Congressman Ron Paul's website has these exact words**,
"'In real world speak,' according to this report, this new law, when fully implemented, provides the framework for making the United States the first Nation in the World to require each and every one of its citizens to have implanted in them a radio-frequency identification (RFID) microchip for the purpose of controlling who is, or isn't, allowed medical care in their country." (http://www.dailypaul.com/node/105079)
'he (Antichrist) causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a **mark in their right hand,** or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.' Revelation 13:16,17.
This 666 system demands a **global computer network** tied to a **global economy** by a **global** government.
10. Q5: Why are some countries deliberately building up huge government debt? US debt $17 trillion
This may justify introducing a one world government under Antichrist to prevent world financial collapse.
11. The image of the beast speaking and demanding universal worship requires worldwide computer internet connection and computer voice technology which we have today.
"he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both **speak**, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be **killed**." Revelation 13:15.

348. TECHNOLOGY Prophecies in the Bible

Bible Reading: Revelation 9:1-21.
Aim: To consider how the Bible describes modern technology and how it relates to Jesus' return.
Memory Verse: "Can you send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, here we are?" Job 38:35
Introduction: One of the most amazing subjects in the Bible is how it describes many technologies that have only been lately discovered. These arise just before Jesus' return. How do they match events today? These prove the Bible to be true and that we are close to Jesus' return. We must prepare to meet Jesus.
1. Travel will increase. "time of the end: many shall run to and fro, knowledge shall be increased" Dan12:4
2. Knowledge shall increase: electricity, computers, internet, satellites, phones, cars, planes, medicines.
3. Telephone Communication. "Can you send **lightnings**, that they may go, and say unto thee, here we are?" (Job 38:35). When we dial a phone number, an electric current (lightnings or electricity as we know it) move through a wire to ring our friend's phone.. He answers it. We have a long distance conversation.
4. Nuclear weapons. Jesus returns to "destroy them which destroy the earth." Rev 11:18. Hydrogen bombs "I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and **fire**, and **pillars of smoke**." Joel 2:30.
"This shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their **flesh** shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their **eyes** shall consume away in their holes, and their **tongue** shall consume away in their mouth." Zechariah 14:12.
"there shall be a **time of trouble**, such as never was since there was a nation." Daniel 12:1
5. China's Belt and ROAD initiative (BRI) is a **play for Global Power** (Australian,12May17). Rev 16:12
6. Military Drones with **iron breastplates, wings, faces, stinging tails** torment men 5 months.Rev9:3-10
7. World population shall increase. "The number of the army was..200 million." Rev 9:16. How long?
8. A **200 million man army** from east of the Euphrates kills 1/3 ot mankind (Rev 9:13-18). Is it China? Their weapons are **missiles** with **tails** like snakes (rocket exhaust) and **heads** that hurt (warheads).Rev9:19
9. Common sins:Neither repented they of their murders (abortion), sorceries (drugs), fornication,thefts.R9:21
10. Missiles having "tails like serpents (rocket exhaust) and heads that hurt (explosive heads)." Rev 9:17-19
11. Satellite TV. "They of the nations shall see their dead bodies 3.5 days in Jerusalem." Rev 11:8-10.
12. Artificial intelligence. 'He had power to give life to the image of the beast, that it should speak.Rev13:15
13. Big Tech Surveilance, Big Government Dictatorship: "cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." Rev 13:15. How does antichrist know who won't worship his image? If everyone is connected to the internet by a microchip, then big government knows where we go & when.
14. World government: "he **causes ALL.**to receive a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads, that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, name or number of the beast. His number is 666"Rev13:16-18
World government can takeover by scaring people into giving up our freedoms to save us from Covid.
15. World Economy: "that **NO MAN** might **BUY** or **SELL**." Rev 13:17. He controls all money transfers. Why would big governments want to control money transfers? To raise more taxes. To see where we go.
16. World internet to transfer money and sender's ID by electronic fund transfer.
17. Biochip implanted in the right hand or forehead by a syringe connects people to the internet. Rev 13:16
18. Vaccine Adverse Reactions come on those who **take** the **mark** of the beast. "there fell a noisome and grievous **sore** on the men which had the mark of the beast, and on them which worshipped his image."16:2
Covid vaccine adverse reactions are: headache, dizzy, lethargy, vomit, pain in back, neck, chest, shoulder.
19. Mind Control software being injected by a syringe into their bodies and brains, causing people to worship the beast and his image. People would not normally do this unless programmed to do it.
"All that dwell upon the earth shall **worship him**, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." Rev 13:8. "He causes the earth & them which dwell therein to **worship the first beast**, whose deadly wound was healed." Rev 13:12. "worship beast & his image" 14:11.
"He caused that as many as would **not worship the image of the beast** should **be killed**." Rev 13:15.
In the 1970s, they learned how to radio-control bulls' behaviour by implanting a microchip in their brain.
20. Jerusalem lies on the intersection of **3 tectonic plates** (Eurasian, Arabian, African)."there was a great earthquake, & the great city (Jerusalem) was divided into **3 parts**, & the cities of the nations fell"Rev16:19
21. This **gospel** of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations; then shall the **end come**. Mat 24:14. How can the gospel be preached in all the world to all nations? TV, radio, internet.
22. Passenger air travel brings rich US Jews to Israel. "**Who** are these that **fly** as **doves**?" Isa 60:8,9. **502**

349. Revelation Prophecies Partly Fulfilled in 2017

Bible Reading: Revelation 6:1-11; 13:11-18. 28 May 2017.
Aim: To understand prophecies in Revelation that are being fulfilled today. Matthew 24:44.
Mem Verse: "Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh."
Introduction: Revelation describes the return of Jesus Christ to take His church to heaven at the rapture (4:1-4), the 7 year Tribulation (6-18) and His return to takeover the earth after the 7 years Tribulation (19). The Book of Revelation contains many prophecies that we can see are soon to be fulfilled. Many of these events are happening today. This shows that we are close to Jesus' return and the end of the church age. It also proves that the Bible is the Word of God. **What are some of these prophecies happening now?**
1. Laodicean church (3:14-20). This church is lukewarm, neither cold nor hot. Jesus finds it sickening (15,16). "Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:" (3:17). This well describes most churches who are men-pleasers, entertainers, money-focused, non-SW (poor), blind (amillennial, unaware of signs of Jesus' return being fulfilled), not mission-minded (need of nothing).
2. Red Horse of War (6:1-8) resulting in the death of 25% of the world population. This war leads to famine (6). This matches the Russian, Iranian, Turkish, Libyan invasion of Israel in Ezekiel 38,39. Russian army is known as the Red army. Today, Russia, Iran, Turkey, Libya and Sudan are allied against Israel. Russia, Iran and Turkey are on the mountains of Israel (Golan, Syria) just as Ezekiel 39:2,4 says: "I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel: Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and *to* the beasts of the field to be devoured." ISIS has opened Syria to Russian occupation. After this invasion of Israel, we see what looks like a nuclear war, creating a nuclear winter famine & 25% death.
"I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles" (Ezekiel 39:6).
3. 200 Million man army from beyond Euphrates river kills 33% of men (9:15,16). **a)** "The number of the army of the horsemen were 200 million" (9:16). China today is able to assemble an army of this size.
b) Their weapons fit the description of **missiles** and **launchers**. "their power is in their **mouth** (launchers), and in their tails: for their **tails** were like unto serpents (missile exhaust), and had **heads** (missile warheads), and with them they do hurt (explosive missile heads)." (Rev. 9:19).
c) Those surviving "Neither repented they of their **murders** (abortions), nor of their **sorceries** (Greek: pharmacopeia, meaning drug-taking such as cocaine, ice, anti-depressants, etc), nor of their **fornication** (sex outside marriage, sodomy), nor of their **thefts**." (Rev.9:21). These are common sins of today.
4.a) Jewish Temple will be built in **Jerusalem** (the holy city). 'Rise & measure the **temple** of God'11:1,2
b) "the **court** which is outside the **temple**….is given unto the **Gentiles**" (11:2). Today, the temple courtyard is occupied by the Gentile Muslim Mosque of Omar, exactly as prophesied.
c) Satellite television. When the antichrist kills the 2 witnesses, their dead bodies shall lie in the street of Jerusalem for 3.5 days (11:8). "They of the **people** and **kindreds** and **tongues** and **nations** shall see their dead bodies three days and an half" (11:9). Nations can only see their dead bodies by **satellite TV** or **PC**.
d) Nuclear weapons can destroy the earth. "should destroy them which destroy the earth." (Rev.11:19).
5.a) The Speaking Image of the Beast commanding **worship** or **death**. "the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." (13:15). This will be an artificial intelligence robot programmed with speech software, as we have today.
b) Everyone will be required to receive a **microchip** in their right hand or forehead in order to buy or sell. (13:16-18). This 666 cashless world-wide money system requires a **global computer network** (wwweb) tied to a **global economy**, overseen by a **global government authority**. Many are microchipped today.
6. The Antichrist and **earth's armies invade Israel** and **only take captive Half of Jerusalem. Why?**
"I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and **half of the city** shall go forth into **captivity**, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city." Zechariah 14:2. Today, the "**2 State Solution**" proposed by EU, UN, USA, Russia and Muslim nations requires Israel to give up east Jerusalem to be the capital of a Palestinian state with west Jerusalem to be the capital of Israel. Israel will never agree to this, so the antichrist will seek to impose it by force of invasion. This is when Jesus returns to defeat earth's armies and rescue Israel. **503**
"I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to **make war** against **him** that sat on the horse, and against his army." Rev 19:19-21. Christ then sets up His 1000 year kingdom.
7. Israel is the most condemned nation by **UN resolutions**. When Jesus returns, Israel will condemn these Muslim/Leftists. 'every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn.'Isa54:17
8. The antichrist's 10 nations shall destroy the Roman Catholic church. "the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore (RCC), and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire." (Rev 17:16). More radical Muslims entering Europe aim to do this.
9. China's Belt and ROAD initiative (BRI) is a **play for Global Power** (Australian, 12 May 2017). "the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the **way of the kings of the east** might be **prepared**." Rev 16:12. This road is economic and military.
10. The Hindering influence of the Holy Spirit in American Christians stopped the One World, Globalist, Antichrist agenda of the Democrats from getting into the White House. Donald Trump won the 2016 US Presidency due to Evangelical Christians voting for his Christian policies of anti-abortion, Christian judges, permitting church involvement in elections and anti-Islam. After the rapture of the church occurs, this Antichrist agenda will have power to take control and instal an evil, antichrist, world government. "For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now **letteth** (hinders) wil let (hinder), until **he** (HS in Christians) be **taken out of the way** (at rapture of church). Then shall that Wicked (the antichrist world ruler) be **revealed** (after the rapture), whom the Lord shall consume.." 2 Thess. 2:7.
"he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a **mark in their right hand**, or in their foreheads: that no man might buy or sell save he that had the **mark**, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name……666." Revelation 13:16-18. This sounds like a vaccine passport.
11. More unrighteousness brings "**strong delusion**, that they should believe a lie: (11) that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but **had pleasure in unrighteousness**." 2 Thess 2:11,12.
In 2019, we are seeing so much unrighteousness of people who do not believe Bible truths.
8 examples: same sex marriage, transgender confusion, man-made climate change, high tax socialism, calling Islam a "religion of peace", paying Palestinian terrorists for killing Jews, atheism, evolution.
How does a person come to believe SSM? He is first taught to believe evolution, then to reject God, the Bible, creation and accountability to God. If he thinks there is no God that he is accountable to, then he loses his moral compass and anything is OK. **1.** If you think evolution created life, ask any Uni professor to synthesize DNA, RNA or other complex molecules found in nature. He can't. If no scientist can produce them by design in a lab, then how can they evolve by accident? They never will.
2. Cut open an apple. It goes brown. Why? Oxygen breaks down the molecules. So oxygen would stop evolution getting past the amino acid stage, so that no DNA and no life would ever form by evolution.
3. How does evolution create **self-consciousness in life**? Don't know. It can't. God did it.
4. If earth was 5 billion years old, you'd have 1,000,000 times more **salt** in seas, **He** in air, **meteorite** dust.
5. 200 Flood legends disprove evolution & prove the Bible. Human recorded history goes back to 3000BC
6. Your PC will never work without software, nor will life evolve without God programming in software.
If you believe **evolution** & **SSM**, you've been mis-educated by teachers ignorant of evidence for creation. Throw SSM in the rubbish tin, before the SSM crowd steals our freedoms.. **Don't be a SSM sucker**.
Some of you may find this interesting, Examples of Bible prophecies fulfilled today:
1. Israel has **returned** to her land from the **sword**. 'I will bring you into your own land.' Ezek 36:24;37:6
2. Israel is **militarily superior to Egypt**. "The land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt" Isaiah 19:17.
3. Israel is **judged** by many nations. "Every tongue that shall arise against thee in judgment." Isaiah 54:17
4. Nations have…"**parted** my land" (Joel 3:2) into **Gaza** (2005) and the **West Bank** to Muslims.
5. Russia, **Iran**, Turkey will attack Israel in the latter years from the mountains of Israel (Ezekiel 38:1-23)
6. After this failed invasion, **fire** comes on those "who **dwell carelessly** in the **isles**" (Ezekiel 39:6). Who?
7. This leads to 25% of the world being killed (Rev 6:3-8). **What fire** may kill 25% of men? Nuclear war?
8. After this, a **200 million man army** comes from the **east** killing 33% of the world (Rev 9:13-21). Who?
9. Antichrist's armies only take **half** of **Jerusalem** (Zech 14:2). **Why**? To implement the '2-state solution'
10. Antichrist sounds like a homosexual. "Neither shall he regard the desire of women." (Daniel 11:37).
11. Jerusalem's large LGBT community 25000 Gay march.'Which spiritually is called Sodom' Rev 11:8.
12. Many Iranian refugees (Jer 49:36). **13.** Jerusalem to be 'a burdensome stone for all people' Zech 12:3.

350. Important Bible Prophecy Times and Dates

Bible Reading: Daniel 9:24-27; Nehemiah 2:1-8; Daniel 12:1-13. 8 October 2017.
Aim: To **know** (Esther 1:13) and to **understandand** (I Chronicles 12:32) the **main times of the Bible**.
Mem Verse: "ye can discern the face of the sky; but **can ye not discern the signs of the times**? Mat 16:3
Introduction: We live in changing times. The world today is very different to what it was 50 years ago. God wants us to know and understand the main Bible times and signs so we are ready for Jesus' return.
"And of the children of Issachar, which were **men that had understanding of the times**, to know what Israel ought to do;" (I Chron 12:32). "Then the king said to the **wise men, which knew the times**, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:" (Esther 1:13).
"And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but **can ye not *discern* the signs of the times**?" (Matthew 16:3).
"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: & so much the more, **as ye see the day approaching**. (Hebrews 10:25). What Bible times must we know?
1. 780 BC: Hosea's Three Day Prophecy given (Hosea 5:15-6:2).
2. 538 BC: Daniel's 70 Week Prophecy given (Daniel 9:24-27). Messiah coming, dying,Jerus destroyed.
3. 444 BC: 10pm 4 March 444 BC: Daniel's 70 Week Prophecy starts with the "going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem" (Daniel 9:25).
In **Nehemiah 2:1-8**, this commandment was given by **King Artaxerxes** of Persia in the month **Nisan** in his 20th year (Nehemiah 2:1) to Nehemiah to lead Jews back to Jerusalem to rebuild the city of Jerusalem. Ardeshir ruled from Dec 465 BC—424 BC, so his 20th year started December 445 BC. The new moon of month Nisan appeared at 7pm 4th March 444 BC, the decree was 10pm, this being the start of the 70 weeks.
"For what dost thou make request? (4)...that thou would send me unto Judah, unto the **city** of my fathers' sepulchres, that **I may build it** (5)…and for the wall of the **city**…The king granted me (8)." Neh 2:4,5,10.
4. 33 AD: 3pm Sunday 29 March 33 AD. The **first Prophecy** was fulfilled by Messiah the Prince riding a donkey into Jerusalem (Zech 9:9) **69 weeks** (69 x 7 years/week x 360 days/year = 173,880 days) later. This was 173,880 days divided by 365.2422 days/year later = 476.06766 years later.
Add 476.06766 years to 10pm 4 March 444 BC gives 3pm 29 March 33 AD. (476-444= 32AD+1 =33AD)
"Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to **build Jerusalem** (10pm 4 March 444 BC) unto the **Messiah the Prince** shall be **seven weeks**, and **threescore** and **two weeks** (69 weeks): the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. (25).
And after threescore and two weeks shall **Messiah be cut off**, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall **destroy the city** and the **sanctuary**; and the end thereof shall be with a **flood**, (Rev 16:18) and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. (Dan 9:25,26). (There is no year zero).
5. 33 AD: 3pm Friday 3 April 33 AD. The **second Prophecy** was fulfilled by **Jesus Christ the Messiah** being **cut off** (crucified for our sins) **5 days after** the 69 weeks were finished. Ascension Fri **15 May 33**.
6. 70 AD: The **third prophecy** was fulfilled in **70 AD** by "the **people** (Romans) of the prince that shall come (antichrist) shall **destroy the city** (Jerusalem) and **the sanctuary** (temple)." Daniel 9:26.
7. 33 AD: The **fourth prophecy** in Hosea 6:2 of Israel **dying** spiritually was fulfilled in 33AD when Israel **rejectd her Messiah**, Jesus Christ on 3pm Sunday 29 March 33 AD on the last day of Daniel's 69th week.
"After **two days** will he **revive us**" (Hosea 6:2).
For Israel to be revived, they must first have **died spiritually**. When did Israel die spiritually?
Jesus foretold this in Luke 13:35 saying to Jerusalem,'Behold, your house is left unto you desolate (dead)'
Jesus rebuked Israel, saying "If thou had known…in **this thy day**, the things which belong to thy peace" (42) and "because thou knewest not the **time of thy visitation**" (Luke 19:42,44). Israel should have known this day was the last day of Daniel's 69th week. Jesus cursed the **fig tree** (Israel) in Matt 21:19,20.
So should we know that this proves mathematically that Jesus Christ is Israel's Messiah.
8. 2033 AD (?): The **fifth prophecy** is in Hosea 6:2 of **Israel being revived spiritually after two days**.
"**After two days** will he **revive us**" (Hosea 6:2). What does "**two days**" mean? **2 Peter 3:8** answers this: "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that **one day is with the Lord as a thousand years**, and a thousand years as one day." If 1 day = 1000 years, then **2 days = 2000 years**.
If Israel died spiritually in 33 AD, and they get revived spiritually 2000 years later, then 33 + 2000 = 2033 appears to be the year that Israel gets revived spiritually or a bit "after".

9. 2033 AD: Does Israel being revived spiritually happen the **same time** that Jesus Christ returns to earth?
a) In Luke 13:35 Jesus tells Israel, "Ye shall not see me until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." This will only be said by a revived Israel, so they occur together.
b) Zechariah 12:10 states that **Israel repenting** occurs at the same time that **they see Jesus** at His **return**. 'they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for his only son'
10. 2026 AD: If Jesus returns to earth in 2033 AD, so **when does Jesus return for us at the rapture**? Since we are raptured 7 years BEFORE the return of Christ to earth due to the tribulation being 7 years, and we are looking for Christ to catch us away, not to Antichrist signing his 7 year covenant with Israel (Daniel 9:27), then we may expect the rapture to occur in 2033 – 7 = 2026 AD or a bit after 2026.
11. 3033 AD: If the third day = 1000 years as in Rev 20:1-6, then the first 2 days should be 2000 years.
12. Tribulation events:
a) Daniel 9:27. "He (antichrist) shall **confirm the covenant** with many (Israel) for **one week** (7 years x 360 days = 2520 days)." The 7 year tribulation starts with antichrist making a 7 year covenant with Israel.
b) Daniel 9:27. "in the **midst of the week** he (antichrist) shall cause the sacrifice & the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it (the Temple) **desolate**, even until the consummation (end of 7 years), and that (punishment) determined shall be poured upon the desolate (antichrist)." **Jesus warned that**, "When ye therefore shall see the **abomination of desolation**, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the **holy place**, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)" **Matthew 24:15**.
c) Revelation 11:3 "I will give power unto my **two witnesses**, and they shall **prophesy** a thousand two hundred & threescore days, clothed in sackcloth." This 1260 days is the first half of the 7 year tribulation.
d) The **last 1260 days** from the mid-point of the tribulation until Jesus returns, antichrist persecutes Israel.
Revelation 11:2 "But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot **forty two months**."
Revelation 12:6 "And the woman (Israel) fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a **thousand two hundred and threescore days**."
Rev 12:14 "To the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a **time,** and **times,** and **half a time**, from the face of the serpent.
Revelation 13:5 "There was given unto him (antichrist) a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue **forty two months**." (**Daniel 7:25** "T+ 2T + ½ T=3.5T)
Daniel 12:7 "How long shall it be to the end of these wonders? (6) And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that **it shall be for a time, times,** and **an half**; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished (7)."

13. What happens 30 Days after the Tribulation ends = 1290 days from the middle of the tribulation?
Daniel 12:11 "From the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a **thousand two hundred** and **ninety days**."
This may be the **time taken to judge the sheep and goat nations** (Matthew 25:31-46) and to judge and punish the **evil government of Iran** (Elam) in **Jeremiah 49:38** "I will set my throne in **Elam**, and will **destroy from thence the king** and **the princes**, saith the LORD."

14. What happens 75 Days after the Tribulation ends = 1335 days from the middle of the tribulation?
Daniel 12:12,13 "Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the **thousand three hundred** & **five & thirty days**. But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and **stand in thy lot** at the **end of the days**."
Daniel standing in his lot implies that Daniel will be given a position of rule in the 1000 years.
This implies that 75 days after Jesus returns will be the time that Christians are appointed their positions of rule and authority in the millennium. "He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, **have thou authority over ten cities**." Luke 19:17.
"they lived and **reigned** with Christ a thousand years." Revelation 20:4.
"And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and **we shall reign on the earth**." Rev 5:10.
"If we suffer, **we shall also reign with him**" 2 Tim 2:12. **"they shall reign for ever and ever**." Rev 22:5
"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and **shall reign with him a thousand years**." Rev 20:6.

351. Earthquakes at Jesus Christ's First and Second Comings

Memory Verse: "Thou shalt be **visited of the LORD** of hosts with thunder, and with **earthquake**, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the **flame of devouring fire.**" Isaiah 29:6. (Bushfires ?)
Aim: To see that God introduces important events with earthquakes.
Introduction: Why does God send earthquakes? To mark important events.Jesus tells us that earthquakes mark the beginning of sorrows of the tribulation and the end of the church age. When we study the 48 prophecies of Jesus' second coming, we see that 5 of the main events are identified by earthquakes. What we are seeing now in many earthquakes may be warning us of the nearness of Jesus' return.

1. Jesus' Death. "Behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the **earth did quake**, and the rocks rent; Matthew 27:51.
"Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the **earthquake**, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God." Matt 27:54

2. Jesus' Resurrection. "Behold, there was **a great earthquake**: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it." Matt 28:2

3. Paul in Philippian Jail. "Suddenly there was a **great earthquake**, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed." Acts 16:26.

4. When Russia, Iran, Turkey invade Israel early in the Tribulation (2^{nd} Seal). (Ezekiel 38:18-20)

5. Early in the Tribulation (6^{th} Seal) "I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a **great earthquake**; the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;" Rev 6:12.

Mark 13:8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be **earthquakes** in divers places, & there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

Matt 24:7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and **earthquakes**, in divers places.

Luke 21:11 And **great earthquakes** shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

Rev 8:5 The angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an **earthquake**.

6. Middle of Tribulation after the 2 Witnesses are killed and Rise. "The same hour was there a **great earthquake**, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the **earthquake** were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven." Rev 11:13.
"The temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an **earthquake**, and great hail." Rev 11:19.

7. Greatest earthquake at the end of the Tribulation with a Tsunami (7^{th} vial). "There were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a **great earthquake**, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an **earthquake**, *and* so great." Rev 16:18.
Daniel 9:26 After threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the **end thereof shall be with a flood**, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined
Isaiah 30:25 There shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the **towers fall**.

8. Return of Jesus at Armageddon. Zec_14:4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the **mount of Olives** shall **cleave** in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

.

352. Our Wonderful Future

Bible Reading: Romans 8:18-39; 2 Thess 1:1-12. 2 Feb 2020
Memory Verse: "I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the **glory which shall be revealed in us**." Romans 8:18
Aim: To be encouraged to serve God by God's promises of our glorious, happy, blessed future.
Introduction: Because of the difficulties and sins of this life, we may sometimes feel discouraged.
A solution to this is to think about the many great things that "**shall be**" **ours** in the future, both in this life and in the next life. One day, all the problems of this life will be gone & we will forever be with the Lord.
What Encouraging Promises does God Give us about our Wonderful Future in this life & the Next?
Job 33:25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he **shall return to the days of his youth**:
Romans 8:18 I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the **glory which shall be revealed in us**.
Romans 8:21 Because the creature itself also **shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption** into the **glorious liberty** of the children of God.
Romans 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, **shall be able to separate us** from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. **I Cor 2:9 Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard**, neither have entered into the **heart of man**, the **things** which **God hath prepared for them that love him**.
1Cor 3:13 Every man's work **shall be made manifest**: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.
1Cor 6:2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? if **the world shall be judged by you**, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? **1Cor 15:26** The last enemy that **shall be destroyed is death.**
1Cor 15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the **dead shall be raised incorruptible**, and **we shall be changed**.
1Cor 15:54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality**, then shall be** brought to pass the saying that is written, **Death is swallowed up in victory**.
1Thess 4:17 Then we which are alive and remain **shall be caught up together with them in the clouds**, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
2Thess 1:7 To you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus **shall be revealed from heaven** with his mighty angels,
James 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man **shall be blessed in his deed**.
1 Peter 4:13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, **when his glory shall be revealed**, ye may be **glad** also with **exceeding joy**.
1 Peter 5:1 The elders ..and also a **partaker of the glory that shall be revealed**:
2 Peter 1:11 So **an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly** into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
1John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear **what we shall be**: but we know that, when he shall appear, **we shall be like him**; for we shall see him as he is.
Rev 3:5 He that overcometh, the same **shall be clothed in white raiment**; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but **I will confess his name before my Father**, and **before his angels**.
Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they **shall be priests of God** and **of Christ**, and **shall reign with him a thousand years**.
Rev 21:3 I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and **God himself shall be with them**, & be their God.
Rev 21:4 God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there **shall be no more death**, neither **sorrow**, nor **crying**, neither shall there be any more **pain**: for the former things are passed away.
Rev 21:25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there **shall be no night there**.
Rev 22:3 And there **shall be no more curse**: but the throne of God and of the Lamb **shall be in it**; and **his servants shall serve him**:
Rev 22:5 And there **shall be no night there**; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and **they shall reign for ever and ever**.
Conclusion: Let us live for Christ, be encouraged, bring others to Christ & share our happy future. **508**

353. Proofs of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture (Errors of Post-Tribulation Rapture)

Table of Contents and Summary

1. Revelation 19:11-21 does not mention a resurrection at the time of the glorious return of Christ.
2. Zechariah 14:1-5 does not mention a resurrection at the time of Christ's glorious return. Why?
3. Not one Old Testament or NT passage which discusses the **tribulation** mentions the **church**.
4. The unknown day of the **rapture,** and **the known day** of the **glorious appearing,** cannot be the same day. Matthew 25:13.
5. "A door was opened in heaven" (Rev 4:1) **to let John into heaven**, is **before** the tribulation of Rev 6.
6. "Come up hither" (Rev 4:1). A voice called John to "come up hither". Immediately he was in heaven.
7. The church is not on earth from Revelation 4-18, because of these observations:
i) The church **on earth** is mentioned 22 times in Revelation 1-3, but not once on earth from Rev. 5-19.
ii) The church is **in heaven** with resurrected bodies from Revelation 4-19 as seen by 9 statements.
8. The Rapture of the 24 elders of the church age (Revelation 4:1-11) occurs **before** the **antichrist** is revealed as the white horse rider at the beginning of the 7 years tribulation in Revelation 6:1,2.
The 24 Elders represent Old Testament and church age Christians raptured before the tribulation (Rev 5:9)
9. The 24 elders have their crowns of gold (Rev 4:4) which **only sit on the head of a resurrected body.**
10. The armies in heaven that follow Jesus Christ at His glorious appearing are church age Christians (Rev 19:14). They are not angels because Rev 19:8 reveals that the fine linen they are wearing is the righteousness of the saints (Revelation 19:8).
11. We are waiting for and looking for Jesus Christ to come and take us to heaven at the rapture.
12. "Wherefore comfort one another with these words" (I Thess 4:18). Entering trib is not comforting.
13. "**I also will keep thee out of** (Greek: Τηρησω εκ) **the hour of temptation** (the tribulation) which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth" (Revelation 3:10).
14. Jesus returns from a Wedding to the church in heaven after the 7 years Tribulation. Luke 12:36.
15. The Restrainer (the church) will be taken out of the way before the antichrist is revealed at the start of the 7 year tribulation. (II Thess 2:6-8). "he (HS) who now hinders will hinder until he be taken out of.."
16. At the rapture, Jesus receives us to Himself in heaven. We do not receive Him on earth (John 14:3)
17. The gathering of the tribulation elect after the 7 years tribulation is done by angels, but the gathering of the church is done by Jesus Christ Himself. (Matthew 24:31).
18. The righteous and **wicked both can't be taken first.** Matthew 13:30,49.
19. Question 20: If the rapture occurred at the second coming, why would the sheep and goats need to be separated immediately after the second coming? (Matthew 25:31-46).
20. Question 21: **Who will populate the millennium?**
If a post-tribulation rapture occurs at the glorious appearing and the wicked are cast into hell at that time, who will be left to populate the millennium? Nobody will be left with mortal, reproducing bodies.
21. Question 22: The judgment of Israel is discussed in Ezekiel 20:38,
"I will purge out from among you the rebels." If all the saved (including saved Jews) had previously been separated a few days earlier by the rapture, there would be no need to separate saved Jews and lost Jews after Jesus Christ's coming.
22. 14 Contrasts between the Rapture and the Glorious Appearing prove they are different events.
23. The Tribulation is called the time of Jacob's trouble not the church's trouble (Jeremiah 30:7).
Question 25: How can the tribulation be called **Jacob's trouble for Israel** and a **blessed hope for the church**, if both groups must go through it?
24. The focus of the Tribulation in the book of Revelation 7-18 on earth is on **Israel, not the church**:
25. The holy apostles and prophets who rejoice over Babylon's destruction are in **heaven**. Rev 18:20
26. "The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night" (I Thessalonians 5:2).
27. "They", "them" and **"they" refer to unbelievers left behind** after the rapture in I Thessalonians 5:3.
28. The church will not be "overtaken by the day of the Lord" (I Thessalonians 5:4).
29. "For God hath not appointed us to wrath (of the tribulation), but to obtain salvation (deliverance from the tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ." (I Thess 5:9). "great day of his **wrath** is come" Rev 6:17.
"Jesus, which delivered us **from** the wrath (tribulation) to come." (I Thessalonians 1:10).

30. It is the character of God to deliver His own people from the greatest times of trials.
31. "Falling away" (646) in II Thessalonians 2:3 is "the departure" of the church and of the Holy Spirit's influence in the church, before the antichrist is revealed. "Falling away"(646) in Greek is "η apostasia" a noun meaning something separative, a departure such as divorce (647), apostasy.
32. Only the pre-tribulation rapture position does not confuse the church and Israel, the church and the elect in different ages, tribulations and the tribulation period, and the trumpet of God and the trumpets of angels.
33. There is a **time interval between** Christ coming **for** his saints at the **rapture** of the church (Rev 4:1) and Christ coming **with** His saints at the **glorious return of Christ** (Rev. 19:11-21; Zechariah 14:1-**5**).
If the rapture and glorious appearing occurred simultaneously, there would be no time for **the Judgment Seat of Christ** (II Cor. 5:10), the **presenting of the church to Jesus Christ** (Ephesians 5:27), and **the marriage of Christ** to the church to take place. This time interval is stated in John 14:3.
34. Some people will escape the tribulation period. (Luke 21:34-36).
35. The church is not in Daniel's 69 weeks period (Daniel 9:24-27), so it should not be in the 70th week.
36. The structure of the book of Revelation proves the pre-tribulation rapture of the church.
37. At the rapture, believers go straight to the Father's house (John 14:3), not straight back to earth as post-tribulationists think. "I will receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also."
38. The two purposes of Daniel's 70th week are to **test earth dwellers** (Revelation 3:10) and to **prepare Israel for the King** (Malachi 4:5,6). These have no relation to the church whatsoever.
39. If the church enters the tribulation of God's wrath, judgment and punishment, then because of **her union with Christ, Christ would be subject to the same wrath, judgment and punishment of God**.
40. The Silence in the New Testament Epistles on how to endure the tribulation.
41. The Relation of the church to earthly governments.
42. The Destiny of the church is to heaven (John 14:2,3).
The destiny of the saved in the tribulation is not to heaven, but to the earth in the millennium.
"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom." (Matthew 25:34).
43. The doctrine of imminence (at any moment coming) forbids the church entering the tribulation.
44. The 144,000 Israelite preachers in the tribulation are not part of the church. (Revelation 7:14).
45. The only organized church in the tribulation is the apostate Jezebel system (Revelation 2:22) and the **harlot system** (Rev. 17,18). The true church, is nowhere mentioned on earth in the tribulation.
46. The 7 promises to the true church to be removed before the tribulation.
47. The church is the object of Christ's love, not the object of Christ's wrath (Ephesians 5:25).
Question 51: Why would a bridegroom want to punish his new bride? Would you do this?

Questions for Post-Tribulationists

Question 1: Show me the rapture mentioned in Revelation 19:11-21 or Zechariah 14:1-5? It's not there.
Question 2: Show me the church mentioned in one OT or NT passage discussing the tribulation?
Question 3: How can the rapture and glorious appearing be on the same day when the rapture day is unknown and the glorious appearing day will be known? How can a day be both known and unknown?
Question 4: The open door into heaven with a voice, trumpet, and catching up to heaven occurs in both Rev 4:1 and I Thess 4:16-18. Why do post-tribs reject this as the pre-trib. rapture? Open door Rev 19:11.
Q5: If you accept the 2 witnesses are caught up to heaven in Rev 11:12 by 'Come up hither' why not rapture in 4:1?
Question 6: Show me the church on earth from Revelation 6-18? It is not there because it is in heaven.
Question 7: If the church is not raptured until Rev 20:4, as post-tribulationists think, then how could the church be in heaven in Rev 19:7-11, before Christ's glorious appearing?
Question 8: Do you agree that the 24 elders in heaven represent the raptured church age Christians?
If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?
If yes, then will you accept the pre-tribulation rapture and reject the post-tribulation rapture as error?
Question 9: Do you agree that the armies in fine linen accompanying Christ at His return are church age Christians? If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?
Question 10: Who are you looking for, Christ or antichrist?
Why would Christ want His bride to look for the antichrist?
Question 11: How will the tribulation sufferings comfort us? Post-tribulationists can't explain this.
Question 12: Does the Philadelphian church represent the faithful church at the end of the church age? Do you believe that God will keep this church out of the time of the tribulation coming on all the world?
Question 13: Since Jesus returns to earth from a wedding, doesn't this prove the church is in heaven before the glorious appearing? Can you see that this disproves the post-tribulation rapture?
Why is the church in heaven (19:7) if the church is raptured after Jesus returns to earth as post-trib claims?
Question 14: Who is the Restrainer? If he is the Holy Spirit's influence in the church, then doesn't this prove the rapture comes before antichrist is revealed and before the tribulation as II Thess. 2:6-8 states?
Question 15: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven and not take us there at the rapture (as post-tribulation rapture people think)?
Question 16: What is the **purpose of the rapture** if it occurs at the end of the tribulation? No purpose!
Question 17: Who resurrects and gathers the church at the rapture, Christ or angels? Christ! Then how can Matthew 24:31 refer to the rapture if angels gather the elect of Israel here?
Question 18: How can the last day be the same 24 hour period when 1000 years separate the resurrection of the saved in John 11:24 and the resurrection of the unsaved in John 12:48?
Question 19: In Matthew 13:30,49 the angels gather the wicked first and gather the righteous later, then the angels gathering the elect in Matthew 24:31 cannot be the rapture, because in I Thessalonians 4:17 the righteous are resurrected first.
Question 20: If the rapture occurred at the second coming, why would the sheep and goats need to be separated immediately after the second coming? (Matthew 25:31-46).
Question 21: Who will populate the millennium? If a post-tribulation rapture occurs at the glorious appearing and the wicked are cast into hell at that time, who will be left to populate the millennium?
Question 22: The judgment of Israel is discussed in Ezekiel 20:38,
"I will purge out from among you the rebels." This judgment of Israel occurs at the second coming of Jesus Christ in glory and requires saved and unsaved Israelites to be regathered. If all the saved (including saved Jews) had previously been separated a few days earlier by the rapture, why would there be a need to separate saved Jews and lost Jews after Jesus Christ's coming. They would have been separated a few days earlier by the rapture.
Question 23: In view of these 14 differences between the rapture and glorious appearing, why do you ignore these differences and insist that these events occur on the same day?
Question 24: If we go through the tribulation, how can it be a **blessed hope**?
Question 25: How can the tribulation be called **Jacob's trouble for Israel** and a **blessed hope for the church**, if both groups must go through it?
Question 26: What is desirable about entering the tribulation? Nothing.

Question 27: What **comfort** is there in entering the tribulation? None.
Question 28: Why do you ignore 7 examples of the focus of the tribulation being Israel, and still believe the church enters the tribulation? What examples prove that the church enters the tribulation?
Question 29: If the **apostles** are **in heaven** in Revelation 18:20 **before** Christ's return in Revelation 19, then how can the church be raptured later when Christ returns in Revelation 19?
Questio30: Since Paul uses the third person pronouns **'They', 'them'** and **'they'** in I Thessalonians 5:3, can you see that he is **excluding** the church from the tribulation, thus proving a pre-tribulation rapture?
Q31: Since church age believers are not of darkness, why do you say we enter the tribulation darkness?
Question 32: Will the church be overtaken by the day of the Lord/tribulation or not overtaken? **No**!
Question 33: Has God appointed the church to the tribulation wrath or not (I Thess 5:9)? Paul says no!
Question 34: Why would God rescue Enoch, Lot, Rahab from His judgment on the wicked & not the church?
Question 35: What is the significance of '**the departure**' (η apostasia) in II Thess 2:3 having a definite article and no qualifying words when every other use of the noun or verb tells what a departure is from? Why didn't Paul use "parapipto" for falling away from the faith as he did in Hebrews 6:6?
Question 36: What are the differences between the church and Israel, the church and the elect in different ages, tribulations and the tribulation period, and the trumpet of God and the trumpets of angels?
Question 37: If the rapture and glorious appearing occur on the same day as post-trib say, where is the time to fit in the **Judgment Seat of Christ** (II Cor. 5:10), the **presenting of the church to Jesus Christ** (Eph. 5:27), and the **marriage of Christ** to the church? How can these three fit into one hour?
Question 38: Jesus said that some will escape the tribulation. How can we escape it if we must enter it?
Question 39: If the church is not in Daniel's 69 weeks, why should it be found in the 70th week, which is the 7 years tribulation period? "70 weeks are determined upon **thy people** (Israel) & thy holy city" 9:24.
Question 40: Write out the **time line of Revelation**, with scriptures, agreed on by post-tribulationists?
Question 41: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven if we won't go there as post-trib think?
Question 42: What is the **purpose** of the tribulation for the church? None. To try nations & prepare Israel.
Question 43: Since the church is **united to Christ**, and those in the tribulation come under the Antichrist's and Satan's authority, why would Christ place Himself under Satan's authority?
Question 44: What NT scripture tells the church **how to endure** the tribulation's sufferings? None.
Question 45: Would it be God's will for the church to **submit** to the antichrist's government? No.
Question 46: Is the antichrist's government ministers of God? No.
Question 47: If the church enters the tribulation, which part of the church is raptured to heaven, and which part of the church stays on the earth according to Matthew 25:34 and post-tribulationism?
Question 48: Who will come first, Christ at the rapture or antichrist? Who are you looking for? Why?
Question 49: Are the **144,000 Israelites** part of the church? Why?
Q50: Why would God discuss the **Whore** on earth in the tribulation & not discuss the church on earth?
Question 51: Explain how I Thess **1**:10; **5**:4,5,9; II Thess **2**:3,13; Rev. **3**:10 allow a Post-trib. rapture?
Question 52: Why would a bridegroom want to **punish his new bride**? Would you do this?
Question 53: Why would Paul tell the Thessalonians not to be shaken in mind or **troubled** (II Thess 2:2) if they were to enter the tribulation? The tribulation would trouble anyone.
Question 54: Can you prove that "the departure" (2:3) & "taken out of the way" (2:7) is not the church?
Question 55: Please answer these problems with post-tribulationism:

3) Post-tribulationism **misunderstands the purposes of the tribulation period.**
6) Post-tribulationism **does not explain the differences between the rapture and the second coming passages**. The burden of proof is on post-tribulationism to reconcile these to their plan.
7) Post-tribulationism's **strongest argument is the argument from silence.**
The contrast between the rapture and glorious appearing passages is between joy and judgment, deliverance and discipline, good news and bad news.
8) Post-tribulationism is **logically flawed and inconsistent.**
9) Post-tribulationism is **inconsistent with literal interpretation.**
10) Post-tribulationism **blurs the distinction between Israel and the church**.
11) Post-tribulationism is **inconsistent with the doctrine of Imminence**.
13) Post-tribulationism **fails to harmonize the full body of Biblical Data.**

354. Being Deceived Leads to Loss of Freedom

Memory Verse: What shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that no man deceive you**. " Matthew 24:3,4.
"by **thy sorceries** were **all nations deceived**." Rev 18:23.

Introduction: Jesus warns us of great deception and lies just before His return. Let us check all the facts so we are not deceived into believing lies and being distracted from serving God.

Who Were Deceived in Revelation?

1. Laodicean church not knowing they were wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked (3:14-19)
2. People who accept the Rule of Antichrist White horse rider (6:2).
3. Whole world deceived by Satan (12:7-9)
4. People who will worship the Antichrist (13:7,8)
5. Those who took the mark of the beast get a noisesome and grievous sore (16:2).
6. The kings of the earth coming to the battle of Armageddon (16:13-16)
7. The Roman Catholic church & its people (17:1-6; 18:23 By thy sorceries were all nations deceived)
8. The Beast, Kings and their Armies were deceived into making war against Jesus Christ (19:19).
9. The Devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire to be tormented forever (20:10).
10. Those who add or take away from the Bible (22:18,19).

Who Lost their Freedoms?

1. Those who refused to worship the image of the beast and were killed (13:15).
2. Those who refused to accept the mark of the beast lost freedom to buy and sell (13:16-18).
3. Those who took the mark of the beast and worshipped his image tormented with fire (14:9-11)
4. The Roman Catholic church when destroyed by the Antichrist (17:16).
5. The Beast and the False Prophet when they were cast into the lake of fire (19:20).
6. Satan lost his freedom to deceive when he is locked in the bottomless pit for 1000 years (20:3).

Who Rejoiced?

1. Believers from creation to the rapture in heaven for redemption and rule on earth (5:8-10).
2. Holy Apostles and **Prophets at destruction of the Roman Catholic Whore church (18:20).**
3. Much people in heaven at destruction of the Great Whore and Jesus reigning (19:1-6).
4. Those beheaded for the witness of Jesus when raised to rule with Christ 1000 years (20:4).
5. Those in the first resurrection who will be priests of God and Christ and reign 1000 years (20:6)
6. We who will serve God forever in the New Jerusalem and the new universe (22:3).

►**How people get Deceived**? **Bitchute** "Dr Zelenko Interview with Craig Kelly. How Aust got it wrong?

1. By being asked to make a decision when we do NOT have all the facts.
2. Wrong Advice. Consider an example of 2 Covid Risk factors:
i) Doctor you choose. If he delays giving you correct Covid treatment or gives you the wrong advice or treatment→ you get sicker→viral infection→inflammatory stage.
ii) Government we live under restricts our access to life saving medications as Ivermectin and HQY. Why would they vilify treatment that works? Some say it is because they want population reduction.
3. Being Psychologically manipulated. Govt maintains a narrative of fear and isolation.
i) Prolonged FEAR and ISOLATION→Psychological Decomposition→GULLIBLE THINKING → people becoming easy to MANIPULATE into a course of action you want them to participate in.
Key: People gravitate to anything that reduces their emotional pain. Who can continue living in fear? In Covid vax deception, people believe in the vax regardless of data or facts. If you question their choices they often become angry because you are bringing them back into a state of panic.
If an expert doctor shows Ivermectin or HCQ treatment reduces Covid deaths by 85% from dozens of studies, it is vilified and **suppressed. 30 year serving Sydney Dr Paul Oosterhuis was taken before NSW Medical Board on 3 Sept 2021 for posting on Facebook that "people should take Vit D, Zinc and early treatment with IVM and HCQ as evidence based medicine alternatives."** He said**, "People are under a gag-order by AHPRA".** He said **"Covid-19 vaccines "had real risks** and **harms."**

Dr V.Zelenko said**: "It is not** about **freedom** or **truth,** but **about manipulation of information,** in **order** to **ENSLAVE a body** of **people. Side effects** of **Covid vaccines** are **blood clots,** myocarditis (heart inflammation)**, cancers, auto-immune disease, ADE** (anti-body Dependent Enhancement) **reactions. Nobel Prize Dr Luke Montaigner said "This vax is the biggest risk of genocide in human history."**
Dr Dolores Cahill said "Within 2 years, 90% of people taking this vaccine will be dead."
In 1960s, the RSV vax killed kids by ADE reaction causing immune system to kill the person.
In 1970s, the Dengue Fever vax killed many by ADE reaction causing immune system to kill them.
All Covid vaccines cause this ADE reaction. Bill Gates in 2015 said "World pop needs to be reduced by 15% because of global warming." Gates in 2020 said "7 billion people need to be vaccinated."
Q: Why would you take a vax that is advocated & financed by BG who wants to reduce world pop?
Craig Kelly: "We have little knowledge of short term vax effects and NO knowledge of LONG term adverse vax effects. We have **decades of data on IVERMECTIN** and **HQY to show** that they are **SAFE. Those against IVERMECTIN and HQY strongly recommend everyone to take the Covid vax even though there is ZERO LONG term safety data. It does NOT make sense.**
Dr Vlad Zelenko (Trump's Dr): "It makes perfect sense to me because you are looking at the world through the eyes of a DECENT person. I see the techniques of enslavement by totalitarian regimes. Australian people's freedoms have been eroded by the idea that **we must GIVE UP** our **FREEDOMS to maintain our SAFETY. CDC says Covid has a death rate less than 0.5% and with treatment we can bring it down to almost ZERO. So what's really going on here is NOT about TRUTH or your SAFETY. It is about inducing global psychosis and FEAR to ENSLAVE people.**
This is a WAR against God. 2 systems of thought have collided and **cannot co-exist.**
i) God consciousness means our life has sanctity and **we have human rights.**
ii) Darwin's survival of the fittest says there is a hierarchy of humans with 3 levels of humans:
-Super humans descended from **Arian gods entitled to enslave others** (Nazi view). **(**Really are pagans)
-Humans (Anglo Saxons) to serve super humans.
-Sub-humans as Jews, gypsies, Slavs, handicapped, political opponents to be put in gas chambers.
Vlad Zelenko: The whole executive staff of Google are on HQY and Ivermectin.
White House and CDC are not mandating their staff to get Covid vaccine. They know it is harmful. Govt advise sheeple to stay away from **proven treatments. IVER could have saved 85% of 600,000 = 510,000 people in USA from death. Crimes are so MASSIVE that the human mind cannot grasp how evil these people are. They set policies in place to hurt us.**
Ivermectin, HQY, Zinc, Quercitan, EGCG shuts down all the Covid strains and all the FLU viruses. A 20 cent pill can destry a $20 Trillion vaccine industry. IVERMECTIN has been used 4 billion times and is completely safe. HQY has been used for 66 years to treat Lupic, Pneumonia and it is completely safe. His website has the correct doses: www.vladimirzelenkomd.com
This is why Covid vax stakeholders are so scared that they vilify and threaten any doctor in the world who is willing to say "you are hiding something. You are not letting the public have cheap, safe treatments.
Covid is 2 diseases: a) First disease is curable in the first 5 days of viral load & easier to fix than flu. b) If you let it get out of control it sets off an internal inflammation that makes it very hard to save."

https://l.messenger.com/l.php?u=https%3A%2F%2Fwww.bitchute.com%2Fvideo%2FK7f45MH281kb%2F&h=AT24n1DbX59Ek3tmGeoGFEcaWaMCs78es2f3aUYzCorS_wgSfo-TfE039pUQCwkoHgR7_BZrTkgqu9RhCr0sDRoC3igaqH74EiVwRYCnkfeSGvwXXOVQj8a43rtTZbqbjuq9

355. Prophecies in JEREMIAH Refute Quran's NO Prophecies: 629-586BC

Read: Jeremiah 31:1-34; 49:34-39. Memory Verses: Jer 23:25,26 I have heard what the prophets said, that **prophesy lies** in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed. How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that **prophesy lies**? yea, *they are* **prophets of the deceit of their own heart**;

Test of a Prophet: **Jer 28:9** The **prophet which prophesies of peace**, **when the word of the prophet shall come to pass**, *then* shall the prophet be known, that the LORD has truly sent him.

Introduction: One of the **biggest problems** in the world are **false religions** based on **false prophets** writing books that want people to believe their lies. They claim to be from God but have **no fulfilled prophecies**. They fail this test and must be rejected. So many people believe lies because **they don't ask for fulfilled prophecies** given by Mohammad of Islam, Joseph Smith of Mormonism, Ellen White of SDA and Hindu writings. The Bible is proved to be from God because it has so many fulfilled prophecies of future events that came true. The book of Jeremiah has so many prophecies that have come true and that we can see are coming true today. Muslims and Mormons don't know this. What are some of these?

1. Jer 3:17 At that time they shall call **Jerusalem** the **throne of the LORD**; & **all the nations shall be gathered unto it**, to the name of JHVH, to **Jerusalem**: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

2. Jer 3:18 In those days the **house of Judah** shall walk with the **house of Israel**, and **they shall come together out of the land of the NORTH** to the **land** that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers

3. Jer 3:19 I said, How shall I put thee among the children, & give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, **Thou shalt call me**, **My father**; and **shalt not turn away from me**.

4. Jer 5:25 Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, & **your sins have WITHHOLDEN good from you**

5. Jer 16:14,15 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall **no more be said**, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the **land of Egypt**; But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the **land of the NORTH**, and **from ALL the lands** where he had driven them: and **I will bring them again into THEIR LAND** that I gave unto their fathers.

6. Jer 23:5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a **righteous Branch**, and a **KING shall reign and prosper**, and **shall execute judgment and justice in the earth**.
Jer 23:6 In his days **Judah shall be SAVED**, and **Israel shall dwell SAFELY**: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7. Jer 25:11,12 This whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and **these nations shall serve the king of Babylon SEVENTY years**. It shall come to pass, **when seventy years are accomplished**, *that* I will **punish the king of Babylon**, and **that nation**, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it **perpetual desolations**.

8. Jer 27:7 All nations shall serve **him**, and **his son** (Evil-merodach), and **his son's son** (Belshazzar), until the very time of his land come: and then **many nations** (in Medo-Persian empire) and **great kings** (Cyrus, Darius) shall **serve themselves of him**.

9. Jer 27:21,22 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the **VESSELS that remain** *in* the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem; **They shall be carried to Babylon**, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; **then will I bring them up, & RESTORE them to this place**. (Spoken 598BC, fulfilled in 586BC in Jer 52:17-19).

10. Jer 28:15 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; The LORD has not sent thee; but thou **make this people** to **trust in a lie**.
Jer 28:16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: **this year thou shalt die**, because thou has taught rebellion against the LORD.
Jer 28:17 So **Hananiah the prophet died the same year** in the seventh month.

11. Jer 29:10-14 Thus says JHVH, That **after SEVENTY years be accomplished** at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in **causing you to RETURN to this place**. See **Daniel 9:2**.

12. Jer 30:3,7 Lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people **Israel** and **Judah**, saith the LORD: and I will cause them **to RETURN to the land that I gave to their fathers**, and they shall possess it. **30:7** Alas! for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of **Jacob's TROUBLE**; but **he shall be saved out of it**. **p.515**
Jer 30:9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and **David their king**, whom I will raise up unto them.

13. Jer 30:20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and **I will PUNISH all that OPPRESS them**.
Jer 30:22 Ye shall be my people, & **I will be your God**. **30:24** in the **LATTER days ye shall consider it**

14. Jer 31:10 Hear the word of the LORD, **O ye NATIONS**, and **declare *it* in the ISLES afar off**, and say, He that scattered Israel **will GATHER him**, and **KEEP him**, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.
Jer 31:11 JHVH has redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of *him that was* stronger than he.
Jer 31:12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a **watered garden**; and they shall **NOT SORROW any more at all**.
Jer 31:13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and **will COMFORT them**, and make them **REJOICE from their sorrow**.

15. Jer 31:15 Thus saith JHVH; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping; **Rahel WEEPING for her children** refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16. Jer 31:31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that **I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel**, and **with the house of Judah**: **Jer 31:33** But this *shall be* the **covenant** that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, **I will put my law in their inward parts**, and write it in their hearts; and **will be their God**, and **they shall be my people.**
Jer 31:34 They shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for **they shall ALL KNOW ME**, from the **least** of them unto the **greatest** of them, saith the LORD: for **I will forgive their iniquity**, and I will remember their sin no more.

17. Jer 32:37 Behold, **I will GATHER THEM out of all countries**, where I have driven them in mine anger, in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and **I will cause them to DWELL SAFELY**: **Jer 32:38** And they shall be my people, and **I will be their God**:

18. Jer 32:40 **I will make an everlasting covenant with them**, that I will not turn away from them, to do them **good**; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that **they shall NOT DEPART from me**.

19. Jer 33:14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah. **Jer 33:15** In those days, and at that time, **will I cause the Branch of righteousness** to grow up unto David; and **he shall execute judgment** and **righteousness in the land**. **Jer 33:16** **In those days shall JUDAH be SAVED**, and **Jerusalem shall DWELL SAFELY**: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

20. Jer 34:17 I will make you to be **removed into all the kingdoms of the earth**

21. Jer 38:3 Thus saith the LORD, **This city** shall surely be given into the hand of the **king of Babylon's army**, which shall take it. (589BC). **Jer 38:28** So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and **he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.** (586BC).

22. Jer 49:35 Thus says JHVH of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of **Elam**, the chief of their might.
Jer 49:36 Upon **Elam** will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and **will scatter them** toward all those winds; and **there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come**.
Jer 49:37 I will cause **Elam to be dismayed before their enemies**, and before them that seek their life: & I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, says JHVH; I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them: **Jer 49:38** **I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king & the princes**, saith the LORD. **Jer 49:39** But it shall come to pass in the **latter days**, *that* **I will bring again the captivity of Elam**, saith the LORD.

23. Jer 50:18 Thus says JHVH of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, **I will punish the king of Babylon** & **his land**, as I have punished the king of Assyria. **Jer 50:19** **I will bring Israel again to HIS habitation**, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

24. Jer 50:39,40 Babylon...it shall be no more inhabited for ever;...so shall no man abide there.

25. Jer 51:11 Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: JHVH has raised up the spirit of the **kings of the Medes**: for **his device is against Babylon**, to **destroy it**; because it *is* the vengeance of JHVH, the vengeance of his temple

26. Prophecies Against Babylon: a) 51:26 Thou shall be **desolate for ever.**
b) 51:30 The mighty men of Babylon have **forborn to fight**…they became as women. **p.516**
c) 51:37 Babylon shall become **heaps**, a **dwellingplace for dragons**, an astonishment, **without inhabitant**.
d) 51:57 I will make **drunk her princes**, & her **wise *men***, her **captains**, & her **rulers**, & her **mighty men**

356. Our Future GLORY

Bible Reading: I Peter 1:1-25; I Cor 15:35-58;
Definition of glory; very great praise, honour, fame, admiration, splendour, happy, rejoicing.
Introduction: So many people do not understand how much glory God has **for Christians. What we do for Jesus and others gives rewards** and **glory for us in heaven** and **in eternity. God likes to bless us and give us good surprises. "Them that honour me, I will honour." If we appreciate the glory God has for us, we will win more people to Christ & obey God.**

Q1. What are God Promises of Future Glory for Christians

Rom 8:18 I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the **glory which shall be revealed in us**.
Rom 9:23 That he might make known the **riches of his glory** on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore **prepared unto glory**,
1Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye has not seen**, **nor ear heard**, **neither have entered into the heart of man**, the **things** which **God has prepared for them that love him**.
1Cor 3:13,14 **Every man's work shall be made manifest**: for the day shall declare it,.reward
Col 3:4 When Christ, who is our life, shall **appear**, then shall **ye also appear with him in glory**.
1Th 2:12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who has called you unto his **kingdom** and **glory**.
2Tim 2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the **salvation** which is in Christ Jesus **with eternal glory**.
1Pet 5:10 But the God of all grace, who has **called us unto his eternal glory** by **Christ Jesus**, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.
2Peter 1:3 According as his divine power has given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that has **called us to glory** (future) and **virtue** (now):
They shall reign with him 1000 years. Rev 20:6 They shall reign for ever and ever. Rev 22:5

Q2. What can we Do now that will Give us more Glory in Heaven?

1. Turn many to Righteousness. **Dan 12:3** They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever**.
1Cor 15:41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for **one star differs from another star in glory**. (41). So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in **incorruption**: (42). It is sown in dishonour; **it is raised in glory**: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in **power**: (43).
2. Endure affliction. **2Cor 4:17** **Our light affliction**, which is but for a moment, works for us a **far more exceeding** and **eternal weight** of **glory**;
1Pet 1:7 The **trial of your faith**, being much more precious than of gold that perishes, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto **praise**, **honour** and **glory** at the **appearing** of Jesus Christ:
1Peter 4:13 Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are **partakers of Christ's sufferings**; that, **when his glory shall be revealed**, ye may be **glad** also with **exceeding joy**.
3. Pastor and help Christians grow. 1Peter 5:1 The **elders** which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a **partaker of the glory that shall be revealed**: **Feed** the flock of God (2). When the chief Shepherd shall appear, **ye shall receive a crown of glory** that **fades not away. (4). 1Thes2:20 Ye are our glory and joy.**
4. Be wise. Prov 3:35 The **wise shall inherit glory**: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.
5. Pass over transgressions. Prov 19:11 The discretion of a man defers his anger; and *it is* **his glory to pass over a transgression**.
6. Follow Jesus. Ps 73:24 Thou shall **guide me** with thy counsel, & afterward **receive me to glory**.
7. Patient continuance in well doing. Rom 2:7 To them who by **patient continuance** in **well** doing **seek for glory** and **honour** and **immortality**, **eternal life:**

Q3. How is Jesus Christ Glorious?

1. Before earth was created. John 17:5 Now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the **glory which I had with thee before the world was**.

2. Uplifts. Ps 3:3 Thou, O LORD, are a shield for me; **my glory**, & the **lifter up of mine head**.

3. Creation. Ps 19:1 The heavens declare the **glory of God**; the firmament shews his handywork.

4. Glory of Israel. Luke 2:32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, & the **glory of thy people Israel.**
Ps 102:16 When the LORD shall **build up Zion**, **he shall appear in his glory**.
Isaiah 28:5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a **crown of glory**, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the **residue of his people**,

5. Raising Lazarus from the Dead. John 11:4 When Jesus heard *that,* he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the **glory of God,** that the **Son of God might be glorified thereby**.

6. Jesus' First and Second Comings.
1Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the **sufferings of Christ**, and the **glory** that should **follow**.

7. At His Return defeating world's armies at Armageddon. Ps 24:7,8 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the **King of glory** shall come in. Who *is* this **King of glory**? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD **mighty in battle**.

8. 1000 Year Kingdom. Ps145:11 They shall speak of the **glory of thy kingdom**, & talk of thy power
Is 40:5 The **glory of the LORD shall be revealed**, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*
Is 66:18,19 I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and **they shall come**, and **see my glory**. (18). I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, *to* Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, *to* Tubal, and Javan, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and **they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles**. (19).
Hab 2:14 The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the **glory of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea.

9. Rewarding Us at His Return. **Matt 16:27** The Son of man shall come in the **glory of his Father** with his angels; and then he shall **reward every man according to his works**.
Matt 19:28 Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have **followed me**, in the regeneration when the **Son of man** shall **sit in the throne of his glory**, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
Matt 24:30 Then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the **Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**
Matt 25:31 When the Son of man shall **come in his glory**, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the **throne of his glory**:

Conclusion: Let us win more people to Christ so we please God & have more glory in eternity.
Youtube Song: I've got a home in Gloryland that outshines the sun. Cedarmont kids

357. Two are Better than One

Bible Reading: Ecclesiastes 4:1-16; John 4:1-5 and 31-45.

Memory verse: Eccles 4:9 **Two** are **better than one**; because they have a **good reward** for their labour.

Aim: To be **expert** at making **friends** by **explaining the gospel** and **teaching Bible truths**.

Intro: "Two are better than one" is a very important rule for a successful life. So many people do not understand it. Nobody knows everything about everything. We all lack knowledge and experience in many areas of life. When problems come, we need to get godly, experienced advice to solve problems quickly. So many people break good, godly friendships without thinking that one day they might need the advice, experience and help of these people. When problems come that they don't know how to fix, they are on their own, then the problems get worse and they suffer greatly and **more problems hit.**

Q1: What Benefits come from maintaining godly friendships in Eccles 4:9,10,12?

Eccles 4:9,10,12 "**Two are better than one**; because they have a **good reward** for their labour.
For **if they fall**, the **one will lift up his fellow**: but **woe** to him that is **alone when he falls**; for *he has* not another to **help him up**. If one prevail against him, **two shall withstand him**; a 3fold cord is not quickly broken"

1. They have more chance of a bigger reward for their work if they are competent and care for each other.
2. If one of the two fall (or have a problem), the other will lift him up and fix the problem.
3. If people **break friendships**, they are **alone**. When they fall, they have **no helper**, so they have **woes**.
4. 2 or 3 competent, caring, Christian friends can withstand bad people attacking them.

Q2: Where do we find competent, caring, Christian friends? In a good, Bible teaching church.

Q3: HOW do we make competent, caring, Christian friends?

Start conversations with new people after church and stay for morning tea, lunch and Bible studies.
Find their areas of experience. Ask how you can help them. Maintain and grow your friendship.
Don't offend them and don't get offended by little mistakes they make.
Record their names, phone numbers and skills. Ring them to encourage them.
Make appointments with their friends to explain the 6 gospel lessons. Invite them to Bible studies.

Q4: What other verses teach us to make godly, Christian friends?

Matt 18:20 Where **two or three are gathered together in my name**, there am I in the midst of them.
If we make and meet with Christian friends, Jesus is closely with us in a special way.
Matt 22:40 On **these two commandments** hang all the law and the prophets.
The 2 greatest commandments are to love God and love others.
Mark 6:7 He called the twelve, and began to **send them forth by two and two**; and gave them power over unclean spirits; (Jesus wants us to go and explain the gospel as 2 friends together).
Jer 2:13 My people have **committed two evils**; **they have forsaken me** the fountain of living waters, & **hewed them out cisterns**, broken cisterns, that can hold no water (Avoid 2 evils= quit church+ do wicked)
Amos 3:3 **Can two walk together**, except they be **agreed**? (Agreeing on Bible doctrines gives peace)
Eph 5:31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and **they two shall be one flesh**. (Marry a godly spouse and serve God together in peace and goodwill).
Phil 1:23 I am in a strait between **two**, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:
Lesson: Christians have 2 good options: Stay on earth to lead people to Christ, or Die and go to heaven.

Q5: What Verses give Prophetic Significance of 2 days or 2000 years from 2 Peter 3:8 ?

"be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as 1000 years, and 1000 years as one day"

1. Hosea 6:2 "**After two days will he revive us**: in the **third day** he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight." (Israel getting revived & receiving Jesus as their Messiah after 2000 yrs tells us to love Jews).
2. Luke 10:35 "On the morrow **when he departed**, he took out **two pence**, and gave *them* to the host, & said unto him, **Take care of him**; and whatsoever you spend more, **when I come again**, I will **repay thee**"
The Good Samaritan gave 2 pennies to the host & told him to take care of the wounded man as an example for us to take care of people wounded by sin for 2000 years. (Matt 20:2 with labourers for a **penny a day**)

3. John 4:40,43 "So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and **he abode there two days**. Now **after two days** he departed thence, & went into **Galilee**."
As Jesus told the Samaritan woman at the well at Sychar (John 4:5) how to have eternal life and taught her Samaritan friends for **2 days**, so must we tell people how to be saved and how to live as Christians.
4. John 11:6 "When he had heard therefore that **he** (Lazarus, a type of Israel being sick for 2000 years) was sick, **he abode two days** still in the **same place** (beyond Jordan in John 10:40) where he was."
Lesson: This is a type of Jesus being outside of Israel (beyond Jordan) and in heaven for 2000 years.
John 11:35,36 "Jesus wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him."
Lesson: Jesus weeping and showing his love for dead Lazarus is an example for us to love & help others.
5. Esther 5:1 Now it came to pass **on the third day**, that **Esther put on her royal apparel**, and **stood in the inner court of the king's house**, over against the king's house: & the **king sat upon his royal throne** in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.
Lesson: **Esther** is a type of the church, the bride of Christ, after the rapture in heaven.
King is a picture of God on His throne in heaven.
Esther's royal clothing is a picture of the righteousness of saints in Rev 19:7,8.
On the third day, Esther sees the king is the year of the church in royal clothing in heaven just before Jesus returns to earth at Armageddon.
6. Habakkuk 3:2 "O LORD, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, **revive thy work** in the **midst of the years**, in the **midst of the years make known**; in wrath remember mercy."
Midst of the years means 2 halves of human history. We must know the start, middle and end of history.
Starting year = 4074 BC. Middle year = 520 BC (Ezra 4:24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the **second year of the reign of Darius** king of Persia.) End = ?
Conclusion: Let us work together to win souls, teach the Bible and be ready for Jesus' return.

358. Identify and Avoid Bad People

Bible Reading: Revelation 13 and 17. Memory verse: Psalm 1:1 "Blessed is the man that walks not in the **counsel of the ungodly**, nor stands in the way of sinners, nor sits in the seat of the scornful."

Aim: To identify and avoid ungodly people. To identify antichrist by what he does.

Intro: One of the most important lessons to learn is to identify and avoid ungodly, wicked people who want to destroy your life and steal all you have. Wars and false ideas are caused by ungodly people. Satan is called "the god of this world" who we are fighting against.

The Bible reveals that a nice, peacemaking politician, known as the Beast and antichrist will have come to power shortly before the rapture but he will have an evil agenda. "He will confirm the covenant with many for one week (7 years)" (Daniel 9:27). He will have come to power before the rapture, but most people will not recognize him as the antichrist until he signs the 7 year covenant.

2Thes 2:3 "Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come,* except there come a **falling away** (rapture) first, and **that man of sin be revealed**, the son (huios) of perdition (destruction)".

If we know what he does, we will be more likely to identify and avoid him and be ready for Jesus' return.

Q1: What Kinds of Bad People Must we Identify and Avoid?

1. Avoid Ungodly people. Ps 1:1 Blessed is the man that walks not in the **counsel of the ungodly**, nor stands in the way of sinners, nor sits in the seat of the scornful. **Ps 1:4** The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind drives away. **Ps 1:6** The LORD knows the way of the righteous: but the **way of the ungodly shall perish**. **Jude 18** How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own **ungodly lusts**.

2. Avoid Wolves in Sheep's clothing.

Matt 7:15 Beware of **false prophets**, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening **wolves**. **Luke 10:3** Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among **wolves**. **Act 20:29** I know this, that after my departing shall **grievous wolves** enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

3. Avoid Prostitutes and the Great Whore (Roman Catholic Church)

a) Deut 23:17 There shall be **no whore of the daughters of Israel**, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

b) Rev 17:1 There came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come here; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the **great whore** that **sits upon many waters**:

Rev 17:3 I saw a **woman sit** upon a scarlet coloured **beast**,

Rev 17:18 The woman which thou saw is that **great city** (Rome), which reigns over the kings of the earth.

4. Avoid False Prophets and the False Prophet who supports the Antichrist.

a) False prophets include Mohammad, Joseph Smith of Mormons, Ellen White of SDAs, Popes.

b) Rev 16:13 I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the **dragon**, and out of the mouth of the **beast**, and out of the mouth of the **false prophet**.

Rev 19:20 The **beast** was taken, and with him the **false prophet** that **wrought miracles before him**, with which **he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast**, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

5. a) Avoid Bad Politicians and Antichrists. Prov 29:2 When the **righteous** are in authority, the people **rejoice**: but when the **wicked** bear rule, the people **mourn**.

Mohammad was a false prophet and an antichrist:

1John 2:18,22 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that **antichrist shall come**, even now are there **many antichrists**; whereby we know that it is the last time. Who is a **liar** but **he that denies that Jesus is the Christ**? He is **antichrist**, that **denies the Father and the Son**.

2John 7 Many deceivers are entered into the world, **who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh**. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

b) Identify Antichrist. Q2: What do we know about the antichrist? Who might be the antichrist?

1. He will begin as a peacemaker as seen on the white horse (Rev 6:2) and gets a crown to rule. "He will confirm the covenant with many (nations) for one week (7 years)" (Daniel 9:27). This will give many nations security from Russia attacking Ukraine and to Israel fearful of Iran. The 7 year tribulation starts with people saying "peace and safety".
"When they shall say, **Peace and safety**; then sudden **destruction** comes upon them" I Thess 5:3.

2. He will be accepted by Israel as their messiah: **John 5:43** "I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: **if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive**."

3. He will have a powerful military. **Rev 13:4** "they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? **who is able to make war with him**?"

4. He will have a deadly wound that is healed: **Rev 13:3** "his deadly wound was healed."

Rev 13:12 "causes them that dwell on earth to worship the first beast, whose **deadly wound** was **healed**"

5. He will amaze the world. **Rev 13:3** "all the world wondered after the beast" for surviving a bad wound

6. He will be controlled by the **Catholic church whore**: **Rev 17:3** "I saw a **woman** sit upon a scarlet coloured **beast**". Is there any politician who has a close friendship with the Catholic church?

7. Many nations will allow antichrist to rule over them, maybe for security reasons.
Rev 17:13 "These have one mind, and shall **give their power** and **strength** unto the **beast**."

8. He will rule a world government: **Rev 13:16** "**He causes all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand (Walletmor), or in their foreheads (Neuralink):"

9. He will enforce Walletmor and **Neuralink** on the world with his friend, the false prophet.

10. He will support building a temple in Jerusalem. This will greatly please the Jews.
2Thess 2:4 "Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God **sits in the temple of God**, shewing himself that he is God."
Rev 11:1 "There was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and **measure the temple of God**, and the altar, and them that worship therein."

11. Antichrist will be supported by a friend who "exercising all the power of the **first** beast." Rev13:12 Causing many people to **worship** the first beast (12). Making **fire** come down from heaven on the earth.13 **Deceiving** people by **doing miracles** in the sight of the beast, and **making an image of the beast** (13:14) **Artificial Intelligence**: He had power to give **life** to the image of the beast, that it should **speak** & **kill** (15) **Neuralink:** He causes **all** to receive a **mark** in their right hand, or **in** their **foreheads** so as to buy & sell 16

12. He flatters Muslims. Dan 11:32 Such as **do wickedly** against the covenant shall he **corrupt** by **flatteries**.

13. He will speak of doing great things. **Rev 13:5** There was given unto him a **mouth speaking great things** and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.

359. 27 Prophecies of Modern Israel

Ezekiel 36:24 Israel has been regathered to their OWN LAND in 1948, unbelief in Jesus.
Ezekiel 38:8 Israel has been regathered "from the SWORD" of 6 million deaths in WW2.
Ezekiel 37:21,22 Israel is ONE NATION in their land, no longer 2 kingdoms of Judah and Israel. Muslims have a perpetual hatred of Israel (35:5) & want Israel's high places (36:2,3)
Hosea 5:15 "I (Jesus) will go and return to my place (heaven) TILL they acknowledge their offence and seek my face. In their AFFLICTION (now), they will seek me early." Israel has not yet acknowledged their offence of crucifying Jesus.
Israel has been afflicted by Hamas, Hezbollah and Iran attacking Israel since 7 Oct 23.
Ezekiel 38:1-3 God is against the government of Russia (Magog) for spreading atheistic communism and funding Muslims to attack Israel in 4 wars.
38:4 God permits Russia to attack Israel.
38:5,6 Russia with Iran, Ethiopia (Sudan), Libya, Turkey (Togarmah) will invade Israel.
38:7 Russia will be a guard, commander or leader of these nations as it is today.
38:8 Russia leads these nations to attack Israel after many days, in the latter years, after Israel is a nation, after 1948.
38:8 Israel will dwell safely due to antichrist's covenant with **many nations joining NATO.**
"He shall confirm the covenant with many for one week (7 years)." Daniel 9:27.
I Thess 5:3 "when they shall say, **Peace** and **safety**; then **sudden destruction** comes upon them"
38:11 "Thou shalt say, I will go up to the **land** of **unwalled villages**;" No cities have walls today.
38:12 Russia invades Israel to "**take a SPOIL**".
Israel's Leviathan oil and gas fields off their coast have 250 billion barrels of oil.
38:12 "upon the people that are **gathered** out of many nations." Since 2023, more anti-semitic Muslim persecution of Jews is causing more Jews to leave nations and return to Israel.
38:13 "**Sheba and Dedan** (Saudi Arabia), and the **merchants of Tarshish** (USA), with all the **young lions** (British Commonwealth countries), shall say unto thee, Are you come to take a spoil?" Today, this military alliance is in place. They will protest this invasion.
38:15 Russia "comes from thy place out of the **north parts**." Moscow is north of Jerusalem. "a **mighty army**." Russia has 5889 nuclear missiles, USA has 5224, China 410, France 290, UK 225, Pakistan 170, India 164, Israel 90, North Korea 30. (icanw.org).
38:16 This invasion will happen in the "**latter days**". We are now living in the latter days.
38:18-20 God's fury, jealousy & wrath is aroused causing "a great shaking in the land of Israel"
38:21 "Every man's sword shall be against his brother." Different beliefs of the Russian and Muslim invaders will cause them to fight each other. Muslims easily fight others.
39:4 "I will give thee to the **ravenous birds of every sort**." About 500 million birds of about 200 species fly along the Jordan valley twice a year. They would surely eat dead bodies.
39:6 "I will send a **fire** on **Magog** (Russia), and among them that dwell carelessly in the **isles**."
a) This fire sounds like a nuclear war between Russia and island nations of US and UK.
b) Many people in US and UK don't care about God or Bible prophecy and "dwell carelessly".
39:17-24 God invites birds and beasts to eat the armies attacking Israel at **Armageddon**.
39:25-29 God will **gather Israel out of their enemies lands after Armageddon** (27).
"**Then** shall they **know that I am JHVH** their God…but I have gathered them unto **their own land,** and have **left none of them any more there** (28). **I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel**, says the Lord God." (29). Israel receives Christ as their Saviour and Messiah when Jesus returns to defeat the world's armies at Armageddon. See Zech 12:10.
Joel 2:18-21 "I will remove far off from you the **northern army**, and will drive him into a **land barren** and **desolate** (Siberia because Russia may be destroyed by nuclear war)." v20.**523**

8. SOUL WINNING

360. Why Christians Should Do Doul-Winning……526
361. How to Lead a Person to Christ using the "STOP" Tract……527
362. How to Get Eternal Values ……531
363. The Spiritual War: How to Win it. What we know about it……532
364. Discipleship by Multiplication: How to win the world to Christ……533
365. Look for Divine Appointments with People……534
366. Motivation to Preach by being Grieved by Wickedness in Society……535
367. How MUCH have you Gained by Trading?……536
368. What is a Soul-Winner? ……537
369. Make Appointments to Explain the Gospel ……539
370. Soul Winning Messages ……540
371. The Psychology of Gospel Preaching ……541
372. The Psychology of Sin ……543
373. You Got What You Wanted, But You Lost What You Had ……544
374. Is the Communication of thy Faith Effectual? (Philemon 6) ……545
375. Sins of Not Soul Winning ……547
376. Developing a Ministry Mindset ……548
377. Building a Production Line of Christians ……549
378. Discovering Iniquity. Common Sins to Avoid ……551
379. Lessons From A Postage Stamp ……553
380. Lessons From Two's In The Bible ……555
381. What is our Crown of Rejoicing? ……557
382. By It He Being Dead Yet Speaketh ……558
383. Soul-Winning Lessons of Preaching & People Saved in Acts ……559
384. The Value of Godly, Loyal, Christian Friends (EST) ……560
385. Ye Ought to be Teachers ……561
386. You Can Change the World for God ……563
387. The World Needs to be Saved ……564
388. Harvest is Plenteous. Labourers are Few. Excuses are Many ……565
389. Great was the Company of those that Published it ……566
390. Come over into Macedonia and Help Us ……567
391. The Value of People ……569
392. Raising a New Generation of Preachers and Workers ……570
393. The Reality of Hell……571
394. Are You Planting and Watering Bible Truths?……573
395. 24 Purposes of Life……574
396. What ENEMIES are we Fighting? Know your Enemies. Value your Friends ……575
397. The Value of LEARNING How to Lead People to Christ. How to Fix Iran ……577
398. Understanding Salvation in John's Gospel …… 579
399. How to be a Good SOLDIER of Jesus Christ …… 581
400. The Value of TEACHING the Bible ……583
401. CONVERT Sinners and PREVENT Many Sins ……585
402. The Value of Sending Missionaries Overseas ……587
403. SKILLS to Develop to Become a SMART, POWERFUL Christian ……588
404. JOIN the Spiritual War to Rescue People from Satan's Control ……589
405. Why is the World in Such a Big Mess?……590
406. What Do Soul-Winners Love? Do You Think and Act like a Soul-Winner?……591
407. Ask Right QUESTIONS. Get Right Answers. Discover, Understand, Agree……593
408. Christians who Led People to Christ, who were Fishers of Men……595

360. WHY CHRISTIANS SHOULD DO SOUL-WINNING (Answers p.105)

It is good that you are saved and on your way to heaven. Do you know anyone who is not yet saved, to whom we can present God's plan of salvation so they too can go to heaven? We must learn soul-winning by learning how to use the STOP tract, as we hear other more experienced soul-winners use it in appointments, door-knocking or open air preaching. See **chapter 48** "**How to Lead a Person to Christ**."

Definition: Soul-winning is starting a conversation with an unsaved person, and sharing God's plan of salvation with him from the Bible so that he clearly understands HOW he may receive Jesus Christ as his Saviour and have eternal life. It is leading a person to call on Christ to save him.

Question: **Why should we do soul-winning? Joy of SW, Rewards of SW, Enemies of SW.**

1. God **commands** us to. "Go . . . and preach the gospel to every creature". (Mark 16:15).
2. That is **why** Christ came. 'The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost' Lk 19:10
3. We will **all** appear before the **Judgment Seat of Christ** to receive **rewards** for serving God.2Cor5:10
4. Because of **HELL** - "Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men". (II Cor 5:11). Hell is HOT, Heaven is SWEET, and JESUS SAVES". (See Luke 16:19-31; Mark 9:42-48.)
5. The **LOVE of CHRIST** compels us. (II Corinthians 5:14).
6. People are **BLESSED** by being saved, and by becoming a **new creature**. (II Corinthians. 5:17).
7. God has given us the **MINISTRY** (Job) of Reconciliation, bring man and God together (2 Cor. 5:18)
8. We are **AMBASSADORS for CHRIST**. (II Corinthians 5:20).
9. So Christ will say to us: "**Well done**, thou good and faithful servant." (Matthew 25:21).
10. Soul-winners are the **BEST** Christians. (Matthew 4:19).
11. Learn from the dedicated **EXAMPLE** of **Christians** and **martyrs** in the **past** (Rev 17:6).
12. So that we **won't be ashamed** before Christ at His coming. (I John 2:28).
13. There is a **great need**, but **few labourers** (soul-winners). (Matthew 9:36-38).
14. **JESUS** was a soul-winner. (John 4; Luke 19:10).
15. Not to have **BLOODY HANDS**. (Ezekiel 3:17,18).
16. We have **very LITTLE TIME** to do soul-winning (John 9:4). We can't do soul-winning in heaven.
17. Soul-winning **increases our LOVE** for **people** and for **God**.
18. We'll **PERISH** without a **VISION** of soul-winning and disciple-making. (Proverbs 29:18).
19. Soul-wnning **glorifies Christ**. When people get saved, they praise God.
20. Soul-winners are **WISER**, **know the Bible BETTER**, and have **LESS FEAR**.
21. **GIVE** (gospel) "& **it shall be given to you**" Lk6:38. Look after God's interests, He'll look after yours
22. To plant and build **soul-winning churches** all over the world. "I will build my church." Matt 16:18.
23. You set a **MULTIPLICATION CHAIN** going that may have millions of people in it. (II Tim 2:2).
24. It's a **PRIVILEGE** that **angels don't have**. (Acts 10:3-8).
25. Those you win to Christ will **THANK** you in heaven, and **LOVE you always**.
26. It's great to see **God USE you** to **bless others**.
27. If we don't win them to Christ, the **world** or **CULTS** will **win them for Satan**.
28. "**WOE** is unto **me**, if I preach NOT the gospel." (I Corinthians 9:16). Luke 12:47.
29. Soul-winning is the **most exciting way** to spend your life. **30.** JESUS is **COMING SOON**!!

REWARDS of Soul Winning: 31. Soul-winners will **SHINE** as the stars forever. Dan 12:3;ICor15:41-43

32. It is the **best way to** make **many FRIENDS** for **eternity**. **33.** You may **win a great person to Christ**
34. God gives **greater opportunities** for service (in this life & the next) if we are faithful now. Mat25:21
35. **We RESCUE nations** from sin, evil, wickedness, war, false ideas, evil govt. "he which converts the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death & shall hide a multitude of sins'Jam5:20
36. We **damage** Satan's kingdom, plans, rescue people from his lies, **make heaven rejoice**. Luke 15:3-7
37. We become **well known** in the spirit world. "Jesus I know & Paul I know, but who are ye?" Act 19:15
38. We become **heroes in the spiritual war**. "Well done, thou good and faithful servant." Matth 25:21,23
39. We are **given rule in Jesus' 1000 year Kingdom**. "Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities." Luke 19:17.
40. It makes you **HAPPY** and brings **UNITY** in your church. **41. JOY** of SW to **God** (John 15:8), **new Christians** (Act 8:4,39), **soul winner** (John 4:32), **angels** (Luke 15:10), **other Christians** (Act 15:3).
42. **Millions of people want to be sure** of going to heaven & knowing God. "Come & help us." Acts 16:9

Conclusion: Who do you know who is not saved? Learn how to use STOP tract. Visit them.Explain it.

361. HOW TO LEAD A PERSON TO CHRIST (Answers p.93)

Five stages to be mastered are: **(See www.youtube.com, Answers Course, Lesson 7)**

I. Starting the conversation
II. Verses to share and questions to ask
III. How to challenge a person to receive Christ as their Saviour
IV. Giving assurance of salvation.
V. Getting the first follow-up appointment.

Use these questions by going through the "STOP" tract.
Ask for an appointment where you can go through this "STOP" tract without interruption.

I. STARTING THE CONVERSATION. HOW?

Question 1: Say: "This is for you." Hand the STOP tract to them and when they take it, say, "This explains how you can be sure of going to heaven, have eternal life and know God personally. Have you thought much about God before?"

Question 2: One question please: If you were to die tonight (or sometime) do you know 100% for sure if you would go to heaven? (No). If 'Yes', ask "Why?" If they say 'I'm good', say 'God has a different way'

Question 3: Would you like to be 100% sure of going to heaven? (Yes)

Question 4: This paper shows from the Bible how to be 100% sure of going to heaven.

After they read the front page, say, "If you look inside you'll see it makes 4 points."

II. VERSES TO SHARE AND QUESTIONS TO ASK.

1. ALL HAVE SINNED

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the first heading and **verse** underneath please? Draw line.

Question 2: What do you think is the main idea in this verse? (All have sinned). Ask him to circle 'sin'.

Question 3: What does sin mean? (Breaking God's laws). These pictures explain what sin is.

Picture 1: This man is running away from God. He cares nothing about God or others. He only cares about himself. He is selfish. Do you know any selfish people? (Yes). We are all a bit selfish aren't we? Sin is selfishness, going our own way, putting ourselves first. Breaking the chief and second commandments of not loving God and our neighbour (Matt 22:38,39) makes us great sinners.

Picture 2: Sin separates us from God. A fight puts a wall between 2 friends. Our sins offend others so they avoid us. Our sins offend God, so sin separates us from God. We are sinners in 2 ways: **i)** We are sinners by nature, having inherited a sin nature from Adam**. ii)** We are sinners by choice.

Picture 3: Imagine a scale of 0-100% perfection, God is 100% perfect, but we, compared with God, are about 0% perfect. Compared with some people we are "good", but compared with God's perfection we are all big sinners. Sin is falling short of God's standard of perfection.

Picture 4: Sin is breaking the Ten Commandments. Number 1 says "No other Gods", yet how often have we all put something or ourselves ahead of God, like money, sport, pleasure, self? If you think you've broken this, put a circle around 1. [continue this with each commandment up to number ten].
2 says 'no images or lucky charms.' Have you every had an idol or lucky charm? If 'yes' circle 2.
3: Have you ever used God's Name as a swear word, like "O my God" or "I swear to God"? Circle 3.
4: God gave Sabbath to Jews & Sunday to Christians. Ever missed church on Sunday? (yes). Circle 4.
5: Honour you mum & dad? Ever had a conflict with your mum or dad? (yes). Put circle around 5.
6: Don't murder. Ever killed someone? (No). Ever hated someone? (I John 3:15). Hate=murder in mind
7: No adultery. Jesus said adultery is having sex thoughts to a woman he's not married to (Mt5:28).
8: Don't steal. Ever stolen something or borrowed & not returned? (yes). Put a circle around 8.
9: Don't tell lies. Ever told a lie? (yes). Put a circle around 9.
10: Don't covet. Ever wanted something you should not have? (yes). Put a circle around 10.

Question 4: Under the pictures it says "We are all great sinners compared with the Holiness of God?"
Do you agree that you, me and everybody in the world is a big sinner compared with God? (Yes).
If "Yes", put a tick (√) on the left of this line please.

Question 5: Do you want the God of the Bible, to be your God? If "Yes", put a tick (√) on the left.

Question 6: Do you want to finish with sin and come to be friends with God? If "Yes" tick the left.

2. PENALTY ON SIN IS DEATH.

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the second heading and **the 2 verses underneath please?**

Question 2: We've just seen that we are all big sinners compared with God.(Put bracket next to this verse)

What is the consequence of sin? The wages of sin is death. Put a circle around **death** please.
This means that because we have all sinned by breaking God's laws, we are all heading to death.

Question 3: What is **death?** 2 deaths: First death is when our body dies. The second death is much worse.

Question 4: What is the second death in the last verse? (Lake of Fire). Put a circle around **lake of fire**.
This means that because we have all sinned, the law of God says that we are all heading to death, hell and the Lake of Fire. This is bad news. Nobody wants to go to the lake of fire as the punishment for our sins.

Question 5: Why did God make the lake of fire? Remember that Satan was once an angel in heaven who led a **r**ebellion against God. He wanted to take over the universe. He broke the laws of God. God made the lake of fire as a punishment for Satan and his angels. (Draw 2 arrows from Law to Lake of Fire. Write Satan & 'us' next to each). We humans have also broken the law of God. The law must be applied equally to all law-breakers. For example, if I rob the bank, I go to jail. If you rob the bank, you go to jail. Satan broke the law, Satan is going to the lake of fire. We humans have broken the law, so the law says we should go to the lake of fire. This is bad news.
God understands that there is a difference between Satan and humans. **What is it?** Answer: Satan chose to get a sin nature, but we humans were born with a sin nature that we inherited from Adam. We did not choose to get a sin nature. So God made a way out of the lake of fire for people, but not for Satan. What is this way out? Can you read the second part of Romans 6:23 please?

Question 6: What is a "**gift**?" (free present, take it or leave it, receive it or reject it). Circle around gift.

Question 7: What is "**eternal life**?" (going to heaven when we die, knowing God now as our close friend.

Question 8: Who do we get eternal life through? (Jesus Christ our Lord). Put circle around Jesus Christ.

Question 9: Can you please read Ephesians 2:8,9? Put a line next to this in the margin. From this verse,

Question 10: What is the wrong way to get eternal life? Answer: "**Not of works**." Draw circle over this
We don't get it through our good works, or any religion, but only through Jesus Christ. Good works never cancel bad works. If I rob the bank & go to jail, being good to the prison officers won't get me out of jail.
Here we have a "**tug of war**". The **law of God** pulls us to the lake of fire. But the **love of God** wants us to go to heaven. How can God resolve this conflict? **God became a man to pay the penalty for our sins**.

3. JESUS CHRIST TOOK ALL OUR PUNISHMENT

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the 3rd heading & the **verse** under it please? Draw line.

Question 2: What do you think is the main idea in this verse? (Christ died for us). Put circle over this.

Question 3: What does this mean? Explain the sketch:
If you think back 2000 years ago to when Jesus Christ was dying on the cross (draw cross). God knew about everybody who ever lived from the start to the end of the human race (draw a time line from start to end). God knew about you and me living now in 1995 (draw 2 lines). God knew about every sin that I did from the day I was born till the day I will die. God knew about every sin that you would do from the day you were born to the day you will die.
God knew about everybody's sins who ever lived in the **past** and God knew about everybody's sins who would ever live in the **future** (draw many lines before and after 1995).
When Jesus was dying on the cross, God took all the sins off you, me and everybody who ever lived past, present and future, transferring all those sins off us, and placing them on to Jesus Christ. God regarded Jesus as the sinner and God the Father made Jesus Christ take the full punishment on the cross in about 6 hours for all our sins, instead of us being punished forever in the lake of fire. (draw a circle around the timeline and draw an arrow on to Christ and an arrow into the lake of fire).
"The Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all". Isaiah 53:6. Draw bracket around this verse.
Jesus became the **SAVIOUR** (sin-bearer, saving agent,substitute) of all people, taking the full punishment for all of our sins on the cross instead of us being punished forever for our sins in the lake of fire.
He became the "SAVIOUR of all people". Jesus is now "**AVAILABLE to be our SAVIOUR**".
Draw circles around "Saviour" and "available". Jesus is now the Saviour of all people and He is ready and available to be your Saviour, if you want Him to be. So right now, all your, mine & everybody's past, present and future sins have been paid for by Jesus Christ on the cross.

Note: People have estimated that 100 billion people have lived in recorded history (write 100 billion). Can you imagine how you would feel being punished forever for your sins in the lake of fire? Can you multiply that punishment that you would have gone through by 100 billion people's punishment? Can you imagine all that punishment being squeezed onto one man, Jesus Christ, in about 6 hours? That's what Jesus Christ went through on the cross for you and for me. Jesus said, "It is finished" meaning that every sin that you, me and everybody ever did, Jesus Christ has been punished for them in full on the Cross. The door into heaven is now open for all people to enter. How may we enter heaven? **Point 4** tells us how:

4. a) BELIEVE that Jesus Christ
- **is GOD the SON (100% God and 100% man)**
- **DIED FOR OUR SINS, ON THE CROSS, IN OUR PLACE**
- **ROSE AGAIN BODILY from the DEAD, then**

b) RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST as their SAVIOUR.

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read Point 4 please? Draw a bracket around the left of this box.
Explanation: Have you heard that we must believe in Christ to enter Heaven? What does this mean?
Answer: Believe has 2 parts. We must believe 3 things in our mind, then act on them by doing part 4b.
Question 2: Do you believe that Jesus Christ is 100% God and 100% man? (Yes). Draw a tick next to a).
Question 3: Do you believe that Jesus Christ **died on the cross** in our place being punished for all of our past, present and future sins to become our Saviour? (Yes). Draw a tick next to b).
Question 4: Do you believe that Jesus Christ **rose from the dead** bodily after 3 days and is alive today? (If yes draw tick). This means you are now 90% into heaven. All you need to do now is to tell God that you now receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour. This means that you now accept Christ's Blood-sacrifice on the cross as the full payment for your sins, trusting Christ alone to save you, not your good works or any religion. **Then we are given free forgiveness and eternal life right now**.
Explanation of 3 Pictures: It's like God offers us all a pardon, which is Jesus Christ as our Saviour. When we receive Christ as our Saviour (now point to the second picture), all of our sins and guilt fall off us, and (point to the third picture) Jesus Christ has taken the full punishment for our sins on our behalf. He reads bottom line. We can be sure of this because of promises God has given us to claim in the Bible.
Back page: These 3 verses each have a condition that we must claim and a promise that God will give us.

- **John 1:12 Question 1: Would you read the top verse please**? Draw a bracket around this verse.

Question 2: What must we do in the first part of this verse? (receive Christ as our Saviour). Circle receive
Question 3: What will we then become in the second part of this verse? (sons of God). Circle sons of God
Explanation: This means we get born into God's family. God becomes our Heavenly Father. We become His sons. We then call God "Dear Heavenly Father". We are "Born Again." You know how you were born into your parent's family? (yes). That was your first birthday. When you receive Christ as your Saviour you get born again into God's family. You get a second birthday. Would it be nice to be a son of God?

- **Romans 10:13 Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the middle verse please? Draw bracket.

Question 2: What must we do in the first part of the verse? (**Call** on Jesus Christ to save us). Circle call.
Question 3: When we call on Christ to save us, what will happen to us? (we shall be **saved**). Circle saved.
Question 4: Saved from what? (Lake of Fire). Ask him to draw a circle around 'lake of fire'.
Question 5: If this person dies 50 years later, where would they go to? (heaven).
Question 6: Why? (Because they called on Christ to save them and He saved them.)

- **I John 5: 12,13 Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the **third verse**, please? Draw bracket.

Question 2: If a person has the Son by receiving Christ as Saviour, what do they also have? (eternal life).
Question 3: If a person has not got the Son as Saviour, what is true? (They don't have eternal life)
Question 4: Is it possible to know for sure that one has eternal life?(yes). Ask him to circle Son, life, know

III. HOW TO CHALLENGE A PERSON TO RECEIVE CHRIST AS SAVIOUR.

Do you see the 2-ways picture? This shows that there are 2 ways in life: the way of death leading to hell and the way of life leading to heaven. We are all born on the way of death leading to hell due to sin, but when we receive Christ as our Saviour, we pass from death to life and from hell to heaven.

Question 1: You may ask: "How may we receive Jesus Christ as our Saviour?" **Answer:** We need to claim the promises in the top three verses. If we receive Christ as Saviour, we become sons of God. If we call on Christ to save us, we shall be saved. If we receive the Son as our Saviour, we gain eternal life.
Question 2: These promises have been summarised in the prayer at the bottom of the page. Would you be so kind as to read it quietly to yourself to see if it makes sense? Draw a bracket on the left side of this.
Question 3: Does it make sense? (yes)
Question 4: Does this prayer express what you honestly want God to do? (yes)
Question 5: God is in this room now. He hears all that we say & think. If you tell this to God & mean it, then God will hear you, Jesus Christ will save you, give you eternal life & you'll become a son of God. Because this makes sense, says what you want God to do and Jesus is here, would you like to tell this to God right now? To make it easier, we could pray this to God together, a few words at a time after me. Would that be OK? (yes). (He prays the prayer at the bottom of the page, a phrase at a time, after you).

IV. HOW TO GIVE ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

- **Romans 10:13 Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the second top verse please.

Question 2: Just then, did you call on Christ to save you from your sins and the lake of fire, take you to heaven when you die, and give you the gift of eternal life? (yes).
Question 3: Were you honest? (yes).
Question 4: Then, what does God say that you are now? (saved).
Question 5: Saved from what? (sins and the lake of fire).
Question 6: If you died now, where would you go? (Heaven).
Question 7: Why? (because I called on Christ to save me and God says I'm saved).
Question 8: If we call on Christ to save us, would he say yes or no? Yes. "Him that comes to me, I will.."

- **John 1:12 Question 1:** Would you read the top verse please?

Question 2: Just then, did you receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour? (yes)
Question 3: What does God say that you are now? (A son of God). You are now in God's Family. God is now your Heavenly Father and you are His son. You may now call God, "Dear Heavenly Father." This is called being "BORN AGAIN." Today is your second birthday.
Question 4: Would you like to write today's date under the prayer? (They sign and date tract, and keep it).

- **1 John 5: 12,13 Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the third verse please?

Question 2: Did you receive Jesus Christ the Son as your Saviour? (yes)
Question 3: Since you now have the Son, what do you also have? (eternal life)
Question 4: If you died tonight, where would you go? (Heaven)
Question 5: Why? (because you have Christ as your Saviour)
Question 6: Can you know for sure that you have eternal life? (yes)
Question 7: Why? (Because God says, "that ye may **know** that ye have eternal life).

- **John 5:24 Question 1:** Would you please read the verse next to the diagram?

Question 2: What 3 things do you now have? (eternal life, no condemnation, passed from death to life).

- **John 10:28 Question 1:** Is it possible to lose eternal life?

Question 2: Would you read **John 10:28** please?
Question 3: What does "never perish" mean? (never lose eternal life.We can, however lose rewards).
Question 1: Romans 10:9 is a test to prove you are truly saved. Two conditions are true if you are saved. Firstly, you have already told me that you believe God raised Christ from the dead. True? (yes) Secondly, you have not yet had a chance to confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus. This means that if you can tell just one person, "I have received the Lord Jesus Christ as my Saviour," it means that you are truly saved. Would you like to tell me or a friend that you have received Christ as your Saviour? (yes) Ask him to tell you or someone else now. Shake hands with him & say, "Welcome into God's family".
Question 2: God knows all about you and me, but we don't know all about God. How can we learn more about God? **Answer:** By reading the Bible daily, starting at John or Matthew, coming to church, praying.
Question 3: Who do you know that you would like to see saved?When can we tell them how to be saved?

V. HOW TO GET THE FIRST BIBLE STUDY? Question 1:

Give him "Established in the Faith". Ask: Which of these subjects interest you"? **Question 2:** Would it be possible for us to meet together sometime n the next few days to look at them? (yes). **Question 3:** When would suit you? Get his phone number.

362. How to Get Eternal Values

Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-13; Colossians 3.
Memory Verse: "And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations." Luke 16:9
Aim: To show the need to use our resources to make friends with people so they get saved and welcome us into heaven. To live now so that we lay up true riches in heaven.
Introduction:
The world teaches us from an early age to have earthly values, but God wants us to have eternal values.
Question 1: What are eternal values?
"Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth." Colossians 3:2.
There are 2 things in this world that will last forever. These are worth giving our life to achieve.
1. People. "Many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, **some to everlasting life**, and some to **shame and everlasting contempt**. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever**." Daniel 12:2,3
2. The Word of God. "The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the **word of our God** shall stand for **ever**." Isaiah 40:8.
So let us invest our life in winning people to Christ and in learning, applying and teaching God's Word.
Question 2: Why should we have eternal values?
1. Peoples' eternal destiny of heaven and hell are in our hands. The fields are white already to harvest (John 4:35,36). If we reap this harvest of people, we receive wages, we gather fruit to eternal life and we will rejoice with God, angels, fellow workers and new Christians.
2. The harvest is plenteous but the labourers are few (Matthew 9:36-38). God looks for labourers.
3. Heavenly riches are permanent, in contrast to earthly riches which can be lost (Lay up... Matt. 6:19-21).
4. God commands us to have eternal values in Matthew 6:33, "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." God will supply our needs if we do this.
5. We must all appear before the **judgment seat of Christ** to give account of our work after salvation and to receive rewards from Christ for faithful service (2 Cor.5:21). "Far more exceeding, eternal" 2 Cor.4:17
Question 3: How can we get eternal values?
1. Know God's eternal purpose for our life to win, baptize, teach people God's word & ways (Matt 28:19). "My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways." Proverbs 23:26.
Does God have your heart? Are you serving God wholeheartedly, half-heartedly or haven't thought yet? Does something else have your heart? If you give your heart and life to Christ, He will use it for His purposes, in any way He chooses, in exciting ways that will have an eternal impact on many people.
2. Prepare now for that eternal work by studying at Bible college. Learn SW. 2 Tim 2:15. '**Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.'
3. Don't waste any time. "Redeeming the time, because the days are evil." Ephesians 5:16; Col. 4:5.
i) Opportunities wasted are lost forever**. ii)** Failure to prepare is disobedience. **iii)** One years delay serving God now may mean thousands of people miss heaven and go to hell by the exponential end of your life's effective work. **iv)** Don't pass up gold in heaven for temporary toys on earth now**. v)** Satan steals time.
Question 4: What can choke eternal values?
1. Our own selfish plans. What do you have planned for the rest of the year? If your plans succeed, will you be able to face Christ confidently, or will you be ashamed at His coming. "And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming." I John 2:28. If 2014 were your last year, would you have treasures in heaven? (Matthew 6:20).
2. Procrastination or Delay. If we are not willing to let our life count for God and eternity this year, will we feel any different next year? Don't grow cold (Matt 24:12 Because iniquity) or lukewarm (Rev.3:16).
3. If we let something stop us from being a soul winner, we are likely to lose that thing. "He that findeth his life shall lose it." Matthew 10:39,7-39.
4. If we give up anything for God, we will receive 100 fold in return in this life. "And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life." Matthew 19:29; Mark 10:29,30.

363. The Spiritual War: How to Win it. What do we know about the Spiritual War?

Bible Reading: 2 Timothy 4:1-22; Isaiah 14:7-17. 22 Dec 2019
Memory Verse: "Thou by them might war a good warfare." I Timothy 1:18.
Aim: To understand the spiritual war, to fight on God's side and to win it.
Q: Why are there so many troubles and **problems** in **life**? Because we are in a **spiritual war** between the forces of **God** and Satan, **good angels** and evil angels, **Christians** and unbelievers, **right** and wrong. This war explains many things in life. This war is on many levels. It is on a personal level, a church level, an educational level, a political level, a national level and an international level. It lasts from Satan's rebellion in heaven until the end of the millennium when Satan is thrown into the lake of fire.
We are fighting for the souls of men. We are in this war whether we like it or not. If we ignore our warfare responsibilities, we put more work on those on God's side and we help Satan advance his cause.
9 Bible verses teaching the spiritual warfare: Turn them from the power of Satan unto God. Acts 26:18. Weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to pulling down of strong holds. 2Co10:4 We wrestle not against flesh & blood, but against principalities, powers, rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Eph 6:12. Thou by them might war a good warfare. ITim 1:18 No man that wars entangles himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who has chosen him to be a soldier.2Tim2:4,26. Abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; IPet 2:11;Rv12:7,17
1. It **started** when the angel Lucifer (now Satan), said "I will be like the Most High". Isaiah 14:14,12-17.
2. To **convince** other angels to follow him, he had to say that his ways are better than God's ways.
3. One-third of the angels were **deceived** into rebelling against God & following Satan. Rev12:4.(Jos24:15
4. The **big question** for angels and humans is: Who do I follow? Whose ways are best? God's or Satan's ?
5. Logically, if God created us, cares for us and provides all our needs, then God's ways are **best**. Hos14:9
6. Why did God **create man**? To **resolve** the angelic conflict. To show that God's ways are best. Job 38:7
7. Satan's strategy is to deceive (Rev 20:3,8,10), take captive (2Tim 2:26), then steal, kill, destroy.Jn10:10
8. Because of **deception**, it is a **war of ideas**, a conflict between God's true ideas against many false ideas
9. If we **lose** the war of ideas, it becomes a **military** war where we lose freedom, peace, prosperity.Rv12:7
10. It occurs in **most areas of life**: Satan wants religion, education, politics, science, media, philosophy.
11. It requires **training**, **courage**, **determination, teamwork**, **allies**, strong **friendships**, **planning ahead** and **multiplication strategies.** "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge:" Hosea 4:6.
12. It involves **learning** and **teaching God's truths** and **identifying** and **rebuking errors**. 2 Tim 2:1-4.
13. It has **heroes** who make right decisions, endure hardness & use big ideas to win many people for God.
14. It involves **watching** in all things, **enduring afflictions**, **doing the work of an evangelist**. II Tim 4:5.
15. We are like a **wrestler**, a **runner** and a **soldier**. 2Tim 4:7. **Crowns** & **rewards** await us if we **win**. 4:8
16. Gospel tracts & **books** are necessary to teach large numbers of people (4:13), to give best **answers**. 16
17. Fearful, excuse making Christians who dislike work are a big problem in the spiritual war. Lk14:18
18. God, good angels & Christians **help** us (2K6:16). Satan, evil angels, ungodly men **oppose** us. ITh2:18
19. We must **know** how to **use** our **spiritual weapons** (Eph 6:10-18) & stay inside God's **walls**. Job 1:10.
20. Satan puts evil, harmful ideas in our mind. **God** puts useful, peaceful, wise ideas in our mind.
21. Satan's devices are alcohol, cig, drugs, gambling, false religion, fornication, ungodly, lies. 2Cor 2:11.
22. Don't quit or **you lose** new friends, ideas, opportunities, rewards, God's approval, peace. 4:10 Demas
23. It requires **diligence** and dedicated work. 4:9. Some will **quit** and drop out, such as Demas (4:10). Others will stay with you, such as **Luke** (4:11). Others will quit and return later, such as **Mark**. Others will become **faithful men** that you can trust them enough to send them to do a work, as **Tychicus** (4:12).
24. False religions are major enemies holding people's minds captive in errors. Right and wrong thoughts hold us captive. "and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;" 2 Corinth 10:3-5. Satan uses false religions to blind unbeliever's minds (2 Cor. 4:4) and to deceive Christians.
25. The **rewards** on **earth** for winning this war are national freedoms, peace, prosperity, few problems.
26. The **rewards** in **heaven** for winning this war are an abundant entrance (hero's welcome) into heaven.
Conclusion: Will you **win**, **lose** or **do nothing** in the spiritual war?

364. Discipleship by Multiplication: How to win the world to Christ. Answers p.234

Key Verse: "The things that **thou** hast heard of **me** (Paul) among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful men**, who shall be able to teach **others** also." 2 Timothy 2:2."Ye ought to be teachers"Heb5:12
4 teaching groups are Paul→Timothy→ Faithful men→ Others.
i) Paul taught soul-winning and Bible doctrines to **Timothy** among **many witnesses** in a local church.
ii) Timothy must win souls and teach his **faithful men** soul-winning and Bible doctrines.
iii) Faithful men must win souls and teach their **faithful men (others)** soul-winning and Bible doctrines
iv) Others must win souls and teach their **faithful men** soul-winning and Bible doctrines.
If each person in this network wins & trains **one** person each year, to win & train **one** other each year then:

Year	**1**	**2**	**3**	**4**	**5**	**6**	**7**	**8**	**9**	**10**
	2	4	8	16	32	64	128	256	512	1024
Year	**11**	**12**	**13**	**14**	**15**	**16**	**17**	**18**	**19**	**20**
	2000	4000	8000	16000	32,000	64,000	128,000	1/4 m	1/2 m	1 million
Year	**21**	**22**	**23**	**24**	**25**	**26**	**27**	**28**	**29**	**30**
	2mil	4mil	8mil	16mil	32 m	64 m	128 m	256m	512 m	1 billion

What Tools will **help faithful men multiply these disciples?** We must win and train 4 groups of people:
1. Unsaved + Stop tract → **2. New Christian** + Est in Faith → **3. Zealous Christians** + Answers book → **4. Soul-winning** (SW), **Bible teaching** (BT), **Disciple making** (DM), **Church planting** (CP) **pastors**.
PROBLEM 1: **Why is the world not yet won to Christ**? Because Christians don't have a simple, workable strategy, don't have the **right tools** and don't know how to use these tools.
Solution: Stage 1: Train Christians to use the **Stop** gospel tract to lead **unsaved people** to Christ.
Stage 2: Train **New Christians** to be **Zealous Christians** using **Established in the Faith book**.
Stage 3: Train **Zealous Christians** to be **Soul-winning**, **BT**, **DMaking**, **CP pastors** using **Answers book**
If you and **your network win one & train one each year for 33 years, the world will be won to Christ.**
Each decade, the number of people in your network multiplies by 1000. See years 10,20 and 30 in table.
False doctrines will hinder this multiplication if disciples drop out. **Answers book** stops false doctrines.
Stop tract, **Established in the Faith** and **Answers** book gives disciples the **knowledge** and **confidence** to win many people to Christ, train them to be zealous Christians, train them to be SW, BT, DM, CP pastors.
Without these 3 tools, it is very difficult to quickly train zealous Christians to be SW, BT, DM, CP pastors
BIG PROBLEM 2: So many zealous Christians **stop growing at stage 2**, **never getting to stage 3**.
Using these tools, we can quickly train many zealous Christians to be SW, BT, DM, CP pastors (**stage 3**).
There are hundreds of millions of young people worldwide who are zealous Christians, want to serve God, but don't know **HOW** to SW, BT, DM, CP. Training them how to use Stop tract, Established in Faith and Answers book will equip them to start winning souls and build a network of multiplying disciples.
Challenge: Older generations of Christians have a great responsibility and duty to pass Bible truths onto the next generation of young Christians so they can quickly multiply disciples with correct Bible doctrines.
Value of Stop tract: We ask 120 questions to unsaved people so they discover, understand and agree.
Value of Established in Faith: It teaches all the basic Bible truths that new Christians must know to grow
Value of Answers book to multiply disciples: 1. It teaches **most key Bible doctrines** in a simple way.
2. It refutes 6 false religions & 12 main false doctrines that zealous Christians must know to rescue people
3. It contains over **300 Bible messages** that they can teach, giving them confidence to start churches.
PROBLEM 3: Most Christians **never lead anyone to Christ** or **teach new Christians** to be zealous Christians because **they don't know HOW**. Stop tract, Est in Faith & Answers book solves this problem.
PROBLEM 4: Many Christians and churches **waste their money on useless things** that don't multiply disciples. In January 2016, 2000 Answers books were given out to Indian pastors and Bible college students. They were trained how to use them. In 12 months they started 550 churches. Many churches grew from 50 to 150 in attendance. Over 1000 Muslims were saved. Why not invest in Answers books?
Other books that help multiply disciples: **1**. Jesus Life in Pictures. **2.** "Questions" to win Muslims to Christ.
3. "To Catholics who Love Jesus Christ". **4.** "Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible" on Bible preservation.
5. "Understanding" with over 400 Bible messages for pastors to preach at church and Bible studies.
6. "400 Bible Lessons". **7.** "Bible College Assignment Questions". See **www.keithpiper.org**

365. Look for Divine Appointments with People

Bible Reading: Acts 3:1-11; 18:24-28.
Memory Verse: "The **steps** of a good man are **ordered by the LORD**: he delighteth in his way" Ps37:23.
Aim: To **look for people** that God wants you to share the gospel with or help in some way.
Introduction: Do you ever meet people that are searching for God? **a)** When I knocked on Roger and Tania's door in Parramatta, I told them why I was there to explain how to be sure of going to heaven. They both looked totally shocked and told me that only 5 minutes earlier they prayed to God to send someone to explain how to go to heaven. They invited me in, I shared the gospel and they got saved.
b) When I went to Jerusalem, I felt that God told me to walk around the old city. When I got to the Eastern gate facing the Mount of Olives, I saw a man sitting there. I asked him why he came there. He said that he came there to find God. I explained the gospel to him and he got saved. He was a RC priest.
c) On 5 Oct 2020, I went to an apartment in Terrigal with my wife and 2 children for 3 days holiday. When I left, I gave a tract to a man walking by. I led him to Christ. He was relative of the unit owner. We give STOP tracts to people to see if they are interested in being sure of going to heaven.
I. Consequences of Divine Appointments. If we know that people are seeking for God:
1) We will be more inclined to **ask God to guide us to hungry people**,
2) We will be more **alert** and motivated to **start Christian conversations with people**. Use Stop tract.
3) Our lives will take on a **new importance** of being guided by God to bring people to Christ.
4) God is interested in using us to bless people. We feel happy if we help others find God.
5) We enjoy **God's presence** and **purpose** in our lives.
6) We **feel more valuable** when we are used by God.
7) You may **win a great person to Christ**
8) We **work with God, good angels** and **Christians** to lead people to eternal life in Christ.
9) We do something of **eternal value** for **others** and **ourselves**. Daniel 12:3.
10) We learn **how to answer peoples' questions** and **objections** that hinder them getting saved.
II. Bible Verses teaching Divine Appointments.
"**I being in the way**, the **LORD led me** to the house of my master's brethren." Genesis 24:27
"The **steps** of a good man are **ordered by the LORD**: and he delighteth in his way." Psalm 37:23.
"**Trust** in the LORD with all thine heart; and **lean not unto thine own understanding**.
In all thy ways acknowledge him, and **he shall direct thy paths**." Prov 3:5,6.

►People in hell want us to explain the gospel to their family so they do not go to the torments of hell:
Luke 16:28 I have 5 brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment
►People in heaven hope we lead their children, grandchildren, descendants to Christ so they go to heaven
Heb 12:1 "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses"
►God assigns angels to children whose job is to bring them to Christians to hear the gospel & get saved:
Matthew 18:10 "Take heed that ye despise not one of these **little ones**; for I say unto you, That in heaven **their angels** do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven."

III. Bible Examples of Divine Appointments
Luke17:12 As he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were **lepers**, that stood afar off:
Acts 3:1-11 Peter and John met a lame man at the Beautiful Gate led to Peter's address to the **Sanhedrin**.
Acts 8:26-40 Angel of the Lord told Philip to go to Gaza to meet an **Ethiopian** who wanted to be saved.
Acts 9:26-29 **Barnabus** saw Paul as having great potential if he was encouraged "Barnabas took him"27
Acts 10:3-6 Angel of Lord told **Cornelius** to send men to Joppa to ask Peter to come to Caesarea 23-25
Acts 16:1-5 Paul found **Timothy** at Lystra who accompanied Paul in his mission trips.
Acts 16:9,10 Paul saw a vision of a man saying "Come over into Macedonia & help us." Many want help.
Acts 16:12-15 Paul and Silas met **Lydia** at Philippi who got saved and baptized.
Acts 16:35-44 Paul & Silas were jailed to lead the **Philippian jailer** and his family to Christ.
Acts 18:1-3 Paul met **Aquila and Priscilla** at Corinth who greatly helped Paul in his ministry.
Acts 18:17 Paul met **Sosthenes**, the chief ruler of the Corinthian synagogue who helped Paul write I Cor.
Acts 18:24-28 Aquila and Priscilla met **Apollos** in the Ephesian synagogue who mightily convinced Jews.
Conc: Let us give out more STOP tracts, ask salvation questions and look for divine appointments.

366. The Motivation to Preach by being Grieved by Wickedness in Society

Bible Reading: Romans 1:1-32; 2 Peter 2:1-22. **2 May 2021**

Aim: To motivate us to win the lost and to teach Bible truths to maintain our Christian freedoms & values
Memory Verse: "The thief cometh not, but for to **steal**, and to **kill**, and to **destroy**: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it **more abundantly**." John 10:10..
Introduction: This week, Australia's proposed new national school curriculum has been given a failure by experts because of radical changes that remove all references to our Christian heritage, values and freedoms given to us by our Bible-based western civilization. We already have so many anti-Christian policies such as abortion, SSM, transgender madness, evolution, Communism, removal of Scripture teaching from schools, that we see an anti-Christian, Satanic trend taking over our country.
What is our response? Most Christians just ignore this evil, some protest it, but few do anything to stop it.
Q1: Who was Vexed and Grieved by Wiched People? God, David, Holy Spirit, Paul, Lot
Genesis 6:6 It repented the **LORD** that he had made man on the earth, and it **grieved him at his heart**.

Psalm 95:10 Forty years long was I **grieved** with **this generation**, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways: Hebrews 3:17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

Psalm 119:158 I beheld the **transgressors**, and was **grieved**; because **they kept not thy word**.

Ps139:21Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? **am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee**?

Isaiah 63:10 They rebelled, and **vexed his holy Spirit**: therefore he was **turned to be their enemy**, and he fought against them.

Acts 16:18 This did she many days. But **Paul**, **being grieved**, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

2 Peter 2:7,8 Delivered just Lot, **vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked**: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, **vexed his righteous soul** from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)

Q2: What Does the Bible Say will be Common Sins in the Last Days before Jesus Returns?
2 Thess 2:10-12 They received not the love of the truth →Unrighteousness →leads to being deceived (10) → Strong delusion→Believe lies (11)→had pleasure in unrighteousness→ They all might be damned (12)
Romans 1:21-32
2 Timothy 3:1-8

Q3: How Can We Win Back our Nation to Jesus Christ and to Bible Values?
1. We must all be **serious, courageous, strong Christians** committed to leading many people to Christ.
2. We are in a **spiritual war** with Satan and people he controls to steal our freedoms, kill us & destroy us.
3. We must be able to **refute Satan's lies** and **rescue people from his control**. Acts 26:18.
4. Start conversations of salvation with many people. Give Stop tracts. Get them thinking about God.
5. If we **lose our freedoms** and **Christian culture**, we and future generations will have very big problems.
6. We will **lose God's protection** resulting in **big disasters** and **possible invasion by China**.
7. We must **teach people relevant Bible truths** to equip them to win souls and teach the Bible to others.
8. We must **understand Satan's strategy is to destroy Christians** and **Christian values**. John 10:10.
9. Study and **teach** chapter 12 in Established book. "**Why Christians must do Soul-Winning**".
10. Teach **proofs of the Bible** from Maths, Science, Prophecy and **Signs of Jesus' Second Coming**.
11. Build a team of Soul-winning, Bible teaching Christians to win and train others here and worldwide.
12. Equip more young men to start churches here & overseas by printing Stop tracts & Established books
Q4: What if we don't win back our nation?
1. Ungodly people take control of our nation and pass wicked laws that lose our freedoms & create pain.
2. Our **children** and **grandchildren** will **suffer**.
3. Things can get **much worse than you ever imagine**, as with Iran's evil government.
Conclusion: Give out Stop tracts. Talk to many people about salvation and the truth of the Bible.
"**Lift up your eyes**, and **look on the fields**; for they are **white already to harvest**." John 4:35.

367. How MUCH have you Gained by Trading?

17 Jan 2021

Bible Reading: Luke 12:16-40; Luke 19:11-27.
Memory Verse: "It came to pass, that **when he was returned**, having **received the kingdom**, then he commanded **these servants to be called unto him**, to whom he had **given the money**, that **he might know how much every man had gained by trading**." Luke 19:15. "**Occupy till I come**." Luke 19:13.
Aim: To increase **MUCH** in our service to God. To live as people who must give account to God.
Introduction: **"How much?"** is a very common question that we ask ourselves and others in many situations of life. How much will this **job pay me**? How much have I **saved**? How much is the **return** on an investment? How much **risk** is there in an activity or investment? How much do we **love our spouses**? How much **petrol** does a car use/litre? How much does an item **cost** at the shops? How much **study** must I do to pass my exams? How much **anger** do I show? How much **danger** is a politician?
We should ask this question about **our Christian service**. When Jesus returns, He will ask every one of us "**How much have you gained by trading**?" God has given us much talents, abilities, money, friends and opportunities to grow God's kingdom, teach all nations and to lay up for ourselves treasures in heaven.
Some will say "Lord, **thy pound** has gained **10 pounds** (1000%, v.16) or **5 pounds** (500%, v.18)".
Jesus will reply to them "Well thou good servant: because thou has been faithful in **a very little** (things of this life), have authority over **10 cities** or **5 cities** (in the millennium)." (v.17).
Some will have done nothing with Jesus' pound, they will be shocked at Jesus' question, so they will make excuses and blame Jesus as austere (strict) (20,21). Jesus will **take** his pound and give it to the most profitable servant (23-27). Jesus will slay His enemies at His return who resist His rule (27)(Mullahs, left)
Our work of **winning** and **teaching** is to be taken more seriously than a business seeking to make a profit.
Q1: How Much have you Gained by trading these valuable commodities?
1. Righteousness: In the house of the **righteous** *is* much **treasure**: in the revenues of wicked is trouble.Pr 15:6
2.Wisdom: How much better is it to get **wisdom** than gold! to get **understanding** rather than silver! Pr 16:16
God gave Solomon **wisdom** and **understanding** exceeding much, and **largeness of heart**, I Kings 4:29.
3. Love: Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she **loved** much: to whom little is forgiven. Luk 7:47
4. Faithfulness: He that is faithful in that which is **least** is **faithful** also in **much**: he that is. Luke 16:10.
5. Saved: He was a good man, full of the Holy Ghost & faith: much **people** was added to the Lord.A11:24
6. Taught: A whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and **taught** much people. Act 11:26
7. Trouble: continue in the faith, we must thru much **tribulation** enter into the kingdom of God.Act14:22
8. Disputing: when there had been much **disputing**, Peter rose up, and said unto them.. Acts 15:7.
9. Christians: I am with thee, no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much **people** in this city.Act18:10
10. Exhortation: When he had gone over those parts, and had given them much **exhortation**. Acts 20:2.
Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but **exhorting** one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching. Hebrews 10:25.
11. Labour: Greet Mary, who bestowed much **labour** on us. Romans 16:6.
12. Patience: approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much **patience**, in afflictions, 2 Cor 6:4.
13. Boldness: Many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more **bold** to **speak** the word without fear. Philippians 1:14.
14. Trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: I Peter 1:7.
15. Much people in heaven: After these things I heard a great voice of **much people in heaven**, saying Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: Rev 19:1.
Q2: How Should We Respond to Being Accountable to God?
1. Rich Christians beware: unto whosoever much **is given**, of him shall be much **required**: Luke 12:48
2. Notice people's problems: Jesus,… **saw much people**, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. Mark 6:34
3. God will reward you in this life: The LORD is able to give thee **much more than this**. 2 Chron 25:9.
4. Learn from the Rich fool: I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast **much goods laid up for many years**; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry. Luke 12:19. Use money to spread the gospel and Bible truth.
5. Pray for God to use you: The **effectual fervent prayer** of a righteous man **avails much**. James 5:16.
6. Avoid Laziness: By much **slothfulness** the building decayeth; Eccles 10:18.

368. What is a Soul-Winner?

Bible Reading: Romans 10:1-21; Luke 16:19-31.
Aim: To diagnose the heart and character of a soul winner. To think and act as a soul winner.
Memory Verse: "He that winneth souls is wise." Proverbs 11:30.
Introduction: What is a soul winner? What qualities does a soul winner possess that other Christians do not possess? As a soul winner, do you have these qualities? Are you strengthening these qualities?
God promises special rewards for soul winners now and in eternity:
"He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together." John 4:36.
"They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever." Daniel 12:3.
"For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?" I Thess 2:19.
Question: What differences exist between soul-winning (SW) Christians and non-SW Christians?
1. SW's Determination a) To win more souls for Christ. **b)** To endure rejection, opposition, hatred and misunderstanding. **c)** To please Jesus Christ. **d)** To study to be a better SW. 'Follow me..' Matthew 4:19.
2. SW's Vision of lost souls heading to hell. Mark 9:43-48. Some Christians don't care about hell.
3. SW's Tears of Compassion and **Love**. 6 steps: "He that **goeth forth** and **weepeth**, **bearing precious seed**, shall **doubtless come again** with **rejoicing**, **bringing his sheaves** with him." Psalm 126:5,6.
SW's care greatly about lost people. They are not willing that any should perish. II Peter 3:9.
4. SW's Bravery. **SW's Disregard of man's approval**. SW's motto is "We ought to obey God rather than men." Acts 5:29. SW's philosophy is the opposite of John 12:43, "For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God." SW's don't care much about what people think of them. God's approval is all that matters. SW's motivation is "Well done, thou good and faithful servant:" Matthew 25:21,23.
A SW shows his bravery by: **a) Saying things** that non-SWs won't say. **b) Going places** that non-SWs won't go. **c) Doing things** that non-SWs won't do. **d) Attempting things** that non-SWs won't attempt. Are you brave enough to be a SW?
5. SW's Connections are other SWs. "I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts." Psalm 119:63. If you are a SW, you have a special love, respect and interest in other SWs worldwide. We share the same goals to win the world to Jesus Christ, teach God's Word and refute false religions. We help each other to win more to Jesus Christ.
6. SW's Understanding of His Own Thinking. ("Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults." Psalm 19:12) and of **Unsaved People's Thinking** ("a good understanding have all they that do his commandments:." Psalm 111:10. Can you ask the right questions and give the best answers to lost?
7. SW's New Converts. A SW will soon lead some people to Jesus Christ. He will love his new converts in a way that non-SWs will never understand. "We were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:….because ye were dear unto us." I Thess 2:7,8.
8. SW's Enemies: **a) Satan** and evil spirits who hate and oppose him ("We wrestle against … spiritual wickedness in high places." Eph 6:12; "but Satan hindered us." I Thess 2:18.). **b) False brethren** who are envious of his successful ministry and seek to pull him down "in perils among false brethren." 2 Cor 11:26 **c) False Religions** that he refutes, debates with and exposes. "Come out of her, my people." Rev 18:4.
9. SW's Investments. SWs invest time, energy, money and talents in winning people to Jesus Christ and in training SWs. He will invest in: a) STOP tracts. b) Bibles. c) Answers books. d) Time in studying how to better train SWs, disciple makers, preachers and church planters. e) Missions, training SWs overseas.
10. SW's Dependence on God to open people's hearts. If you stay at home and never share the gospel, you don't need to depend on God for much. "I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing." John 15:5.
If you enter the battle to win souls, you must depend on God for the **words** to say, the spiritually hungry **people to meet**, and the **courage** and **wisdom** to speak to strangers.
11. SW's Rebuke of False Doctrines. We all want people to like us.
Non-SWs don't rebuke people's errors too much in case they lose some friends.

SWs are willing to rebuke people's errors and sins in order to see lost people saved, and see Christians become more Biblical. "Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine." II Timothy 4:2.
12. SW's Fears. A SW fears different things to Non-SWs:
a) Non-SWs fear what men will say. SWs fear what God will say at the Judgment Seat Of Christ.
b) Non-SWs fear missing pleasures. SWs fear missing opportunities to win souls and to teach the Bible.
c) Non-SWs fear missing TV programs. SWs fear wasting their time on useless activities. Ephesians 5:16.
13. SW's Great Love for God, the Bible and Heaven.
a) The more you love **God**, the more you want to please Him, and for all people to know and love God.
b) The more you love the **Bible**, the more you want to understand it, and for all men to know and love it.
c) The more you love **heaven**, the more you want all men to hear the gospel and go there.
14. SW's Application of Bible Knowledge. Because Jesus was a SW, many Bible verses relate to SW and Bible teaching. **a)** Non-SWs will not understand or apply these verses. SWs will understand, love and apply these verses to win more people to Christ and to disciple more new Christians.
b) Non-SWs will wonder why they don't get much out of Bible study or church.
SWs will get a lot of blessings out of Bible study, preaching and fellowship at church.
15. SW's Love for the Preserved Word of God, the King James Bible.
a) Non-SW's may not care if the Bible is preserved and without error or not.
b) SWs understand the need of an inerrant Bible to base our eternal security on. God is able to preserve it.
16. SW's View of the Harvest. SWs see that we must sow a lot to reap a lot. 2Cor 9:6 'sparingly, bountifully To have a bigger harvest of souls, we must: **a)** Do a lot of sowing. **b)** Train more sowers (SWs**).**
c) Have good soil (good SW churches to grow SWs). **d)** Spray the bugs and pests (rebuke false doctrines which hinder a good harvest). **e)** Reap when the harvest is ready (more ready in some countries, 'in season' (2 Tim 4:2). **f)** Have a lot of sunshine (Jesus filling us with his love).
17. SW's Sweet Spirit and **Loving Heart**. SWs do all to build bridges and love between people and God. SWs are peacemakers, are filled with the Holy Spirit, and show the fruit of the Spirit.
18. SW's Clear, Effective Gospel Presentation. He asks the right questions and uses the best papers. Use the STOP tract. Ask the 120 questions in Chapter 17. Make appointments to share the gospel.
19. SW's Humility and Servant Heart.
20. SW's Multiplying Network of SWs and Disciple-makers. 2 Timothy 2:2. Give people Answers books and Established books to train a multiplying network of SWs and disciple makers.
21. SW's Joy of his children walking in Truth. 3 John 4. Keep in touch & encouraging your disciples.
22. SW's Love for Israel (Romans 10:1) and for the **Pre-Millennial Return of Christ**. 2 Timothy 4:8. SWs look forward to Jesus Christ returning to take us to heaven, reward us at the JSOC and to rule with him on earth for 1000 years of righteousness. Non-SWs don't look forward to Jesus' return because they are occupied with the things of this world. They will be ashamed when Jesus returns. "And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming." (I Jiohn 2:28).
23. SW's Wages. "He that reapeth, receiveth wages and gathereth fruit unto life eternal." John 4:36.
24. SW's Results and Glory (Daniel 12:3) are: **a)** Many people in heaven. **b)** Many people living right with God and others on earth. **c)** Righteousness exalts a nation. **d)** Godly family tree. Your practical Godly SW example should be followed by your children and your disciples.
Conclusion: Are you a SW or a non-SW? Are you learning how to lead people to Christ? Are you overcoming peoples opposition, excuses and rejection to be a better SW? Or are you a quitter of SW?

369. Make Appointments to Explain the Gospel

Bible Reading: John 4:1-26; Acts 18:24-28.
Aim: To get everyone here to make appointments with people to explain the gospel and for Bible studies.
Introduction: Many Christians give out gospel tracts. Many Christians put tracts in letterboxes.
Many Christians have brief conversations about Jesus Christ at work or at university.
Many Christians go to open air and have brief gospel conversations but not many Christians make appointments with unsaved people to carefully explain the gospel thoroughly so they can understand it properly and call on Jesus to saved them. There are too many brief, careless, disorganized, disordered gospel presentations where unsaved people don't understand the gospel properly and don't get saved.
Our aim should be to make appointments to carefully explain the gospel. This will lead to more people getting saved and more people agreeing to do the follow up Basic Bible Certificate Course.

I. Who made appointments in the Bible to explain the Gospel?

1. Jesus to Nicodemus. John 3
2. Jesus to the Samaritan woman at the well. John 4
3. Jesus to Saul on the road to Damascus. Acts 9
4. Philip to the Ethiopian Eunuch. Acts 8:26-40
5. Angel arranged an appointment with Cornelius and Peter. Acts 10:1-6
6. Paul made an appointment with people in Antioch in Pisidia for the next Sabbath day. Acts 13:44
7. Priscilla and Aquilla made an appointment with Apollos at Ephesus to expound unto him the way of God more perfectly. Acts 18:24-28 "They took him unto them."
8. Paul made an appointment with John's disciples at Ephesus by asking a question. Acts 19:1-5 "Have ye received the Holy Spirit since ye believed?" 19:2.
9. Paul went to the synagogue and spoke boldly for 3 months. Acts 19:8.

II. What are some Benefits and Values of explaining the Gospel properly in an appointment?

1. You ensure that the unsaved person gets a **clear gospel presentation** that he is likely to understand properly, agree with and is likely to be saved. (Matthew 13:19). One reason people don't get saved is because they don't understand the gospel properly.
2. You **stop interruptions** from diverting his attention. He will not be in a hurry to leave and he is willing to give his full concentration to understand your gospel explanation.
3. If thousands of Christians do this, then an **entire city** or **country** of people is likely to get saved in a short time period of 10 years. If one Christian makes 100 appointments each year, which is two a week,
1 person may lead 400 people to Christ in 4 years, or 1000 people to Christ in 10 years.
10 people may lead 4000 people to Christ in 4 years or 10,000 people to Christ in 10 years.
100 people may lead 40,000 people to Christ in 4 years, or 100,000 people to Christ in 10 years.
1000 people may lead 400,000 people to Christ in 4 years, or 1,000,000 people to Christ in 10 years.
10,000 people may lead 4,000,000 people to Christ in 4 years, or 10,000,000 people to Christ in 10 years.
4. This many people getting saved in a country, will **greatly change a nation's moral thinking** and behaviour.
a) Pubs will close down
b) Islam will die
c) State schools will be forced to teach the Bible
d) Crime rate will decrease
e) Less divorce and more successful marriages
f) More Godly politicians making more Godly and wise decisions, leading to more wealth and prosperity.
5. God's blessings will come on individuals and our nation in ways we cannot imagine.
"Rightousness exalteth a nation but sin is a reproach to any people." Proverbs 14:34.
God will bless you and supply your financial needs as you do His work. Matthew 6:33.
6. More Bible study in schools and universities with Bible truths being applied to every area of society.
Eg: Child-raising, business, marriage, crime reduction, science and technology, music, literature, health.
7. You will develop more **communication skills** and **relationship skills**. This will extend to more business success and marriage success.

8. You will develop **more Bible teaching skills** as you answer people's questions and as you teach new Christians the Basic Bible Certificate. You will become more organized in your gospel presentation.
9. You will become a **happier person** as you see more people being saved and happy at going to heaven. If you make others happy, you get happiness as well. You feel that you are doing a useful work with eternal value for many people.
10. You will see **many more people get saved** in appointments than in a careless, sloppy approach with no appointments.
If you ask for an appointment you are likely to get an appt. You confidence will increase as God uses you.
11. There will be **less foolish ideas in our nation** like the Greens, communists, homosexuals, alcoholism, violence, crime, drugs, pornography, false religion, lies, adultery, prostitution, evolution, bad government. All these evils come from people who have departed from God and the Bible.
12. You will become a **giver**, giving out Bible truths, not just taking truth in. If JW's and Muslims make appointments, why can't we do the same, who have the truth? You will develop ministry skills. You will learn to better explain the gospel. You will change Australian society. More people would get saved if they knew how to get saved.
13. Success at making gospel appointments leads to **success at making follow up Bible study appointments.** You then become a better Bible teacher. Many Christians never grow or develop because they never learn to make appointments. Making appointments is the doorway to becoming a Bible teacher. Churches die because their people never learn to make appointments.
14. Making appointments is a great way to **meet new people** and to make more friends.

III. How to Make a Gospel Appointment.

Ask: **1.** If you died tonight do you know 100% for sure if you would go to heaven? (No).
2. Would you like to be 100% sure? (Yes). **3.** When can we have a look at it?
Conclusion: Will you promise God that you will make appointments with people to explain how to be sure of going to heaven? Will you make appointments with people to disciple them in follow up Bible study?

370. Soul Winning Messages

1. Becoming a Fisher of Men. Matthew 4:19
2. Becoming a Labourer. Matthew 9:36-38.
3. Nicodemus. John 3
4. Woman at the well. John 4.
5. Blind Bartimaeus. Mark 10:46-52.
6. The Rich man and Lazarus. Luke 16:19-23.
7. The Pharisee and the Publican. Luke 18:9-14.
8. Zacchaeus. Luke 19.
9. The Thief on the Cross. Luke 23:39-49.
10. Peter's Message at Pentecost. Acts 2.
11. Ethiopian Eunuch. Acts 8.
12. Peter and Cornelius. Acts 10.
13. Paul and Silas: Lydia, Young lady, Philippian jailer. Acts 16.
14. Six Steps to Salvation. Romans 10:1-21.
15. Gospel in the Old Testament. Job 23:23-30
16. Getting a Soul Winning Vision. Proverbs 29:18.
17. God's Invitation to Salvation. Isaiah 55:1,6-13.
18. The Watchman. Ezekiel 3:16-21.
19. God is Looking for a Man. Ezekiel 22:30.
20. Jonah Preaching to Nineveh.
21. The Salvation of Israel. Zechariah 13:6-9.
22. Six Old Testament Pictures of Salvation. Answers 132.

371. The Psychology of Gospel Preaching. Our Duty to the Gospel.

Bible Reading: I Corinthians 15:1-11; I Thessalonians 2:1-20.
Memory Verse: "For I am not ashamed of the **gospel of Christ**: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." Romans 1:16.
Aim: To fulfil our duty to the gospel of Jesus Christ.
Introduction: The gospel is a very important subject in the Bible because it saves sinners from hell. What do we know about the gospel? How should it change our lives? What is our duty to it?
I. Definition of the Gospel is in I Corinthians 15:1-4 "Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:"

II. Benefits of the Gospel
1. Gospel saves us. "gospel… By which also ye are saved" I Corinthians 15:2.
2. Poor people appreciate it more than the rich. "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor;" Luke 4:18; "to the poor the gospel is preached." 7:22.
3. Gospel will be preached worldwide before Jesus Christ returns. "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." Matthew 24:14.
4. Gospel makes some people famous & **well known**. "Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her." Matth 26:13.
5. Gospel must be believed as true. "repent ye, and believe the gospel." Mark 1:15.
6. Gospel calls us to lose our life for it, saving us from an empty life. 'whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it." Mark 8:35.
7. Gospel calls us to go to all the world to preach it. "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." Mark 16:15.
8. Gospel preaching leads us to teaching many people. "when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many," Acts 14:21.
9. Gospel separates us from sin & separates us to God. 'separated unto the gospel of God.' Romans 1:1
10. Gospel preaching leads us to serve with our spirit. "God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son," Romans 1:9.
11. We must be ready to preach the gospel. "I am ready to preach the gospel to you at Rome. Rom 1:15
12. We must not be ashamed of it. "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ:" Romans 1:16.
13. Gospel of Christ is the **power of God** to save sinners. 'it is the power of God unto salvation'Rom 1:16
14. Gospel brings peace between God and man. "How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!" Romans 10:15; "your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;" Ephesians 6:15.
15. Gospel must be obeyed. It requires a response from all people. "In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:" 2 Thess 1:8;
"they have not all obeyed the gospel." Romans 10:16.
16. Gospel produces enemies. "As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes:" Rom.11:28.
17. Gospel requires us to strive to preach it properly. 'so have I strived to preach the gospel'Rom 15:20
18. Gospel brings blessings to those who receive it and to those who explain it. "I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ." Romans 15:29.
19. Gospel establishes us in life. "Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel." Romans 16:25.
20. Gospel does not include baptism. 'Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel:' I Cor 1:17
21. Gospel brings people into God's family. There are more instructors in Christ than soul winners. "For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel." I Cor 4:15.
22. Gospel can be hindered. 'we ..suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ' I Cor 9:12.
23. Full time gospel preachers should be paid. "Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel." I Cor 9:14.

24. Failure to preach the gospel brings a curse. 'woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!' I Cor 9:16.
25. Gospel is hid to lost people. They can't understand it or work it out. They need it to be explained. 'But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost' 2 Cor 4:3. "How can I except some man guide me?
26. Gospel brings light to individuals and nations. "In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." 2 Cor 4:4.
27. Beware of false gospels. The gospel can be perverted or changed. This causes trouble. "I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ." Gal 1:6,7.
28. A curse comes on those preaching a false gospel. "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." Gal 1:8,9.
29. Trusting the gospel seals us with the Holy Spirit. "gospel…after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise." Ephesians 1:13.
30. Gospel brings us into fellowship with other believers. "For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;" Philippians 1:5.
31. Gospel may be furthered by bad events. "the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;" Phil 1:12.
32. Gospel must be defended. "I am set for the defence of the gospel." Phil 1:17.
33. Gospel leads us to serve God with other believers. "as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel." Phil 2:22.
34. Gospel requires us to labour with others. "help those women which laboured with me in the gospel" Phil 4:3.
35. Gospel will get you into contention and conflict with others. "we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention." I Thess 2:2.
36. Gospel requires us to please God, not men. "But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts." I Thess 2:4.
37. God has entrusted us with the gospel. **The gospel tests our hearts**.
38. Gospel imparted requires us to impart our souls to others. "So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us." I Thess 2:8. Gospel makes our disciples dear to us.
39. Gospel makes us love people more. "So being affectionately desirous of you.. ye were dear unto us"
40. Gospel gives us glory in heaven. "he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ." 2 Thess 2:14.
41. Gospel is committed to our trust as stewards. "the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust." I Timothy 1:11.
42. Gospel brings afflictions to us. "be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;" 2 Timothy 1:8.
43. Gospel brings life and immortality to people. "our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel" 2 Timothy 1:10.
44. Gospel must be mixed with faith in those who hear it. "unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it." Hebrews 4:2.
45. Gospel preaching attracts the interest of angels. "them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into." I Peter 1:12.
Conclusion: We are stewards of the gospel of Christ. What will you do with it?

372. The Psychology of Sin

Bible Reading: Genesis 3:1-15. 4:1-15. **Aim**: To understand the nature of sin and to avoid it.
Intoduction: What's wrong with Australia? Not much understanding of sin or confession of sin. Pr28:13 "He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy." The subject of **sin** is one of the least understood subjects in the world, because so few people want to admit that they have it, and because it generates so many negative emotions, like fear, guilt, shame, anger. The Bible is the greatest textbook in the world on this subject. It is written by God to save us from our sin. Most modern churches don't talk much about sin, but prefer to talk about 'feel good' subjects (prosperity).
I. Bible case studies about sin: 1) Adam and Eve. **2)** Cain killing Abel. **3)** Joseph being sold into slavery. **4)** Pharaoh opposing God. **5)** Israel complaining in the wilderness. **6)** Israel refusing to enter Canaan. **7)** Cycles of sin, judgment and deliverance in the book of Judges. **8)** Naomi leaving Israel for Moab (Ruth) **9)** David's adultery with Bathsheba and murder of Uriah. **10)** King Saul's insanity and chasing David. **11)** Solomon introducing idolatry into Israel by marrying many pagan wives. **12)** Rehoboam's harsh treatment of the people's request for an easier life lead to a divided and weakened nation. **13)** Israel's idolatry and rejecting the prophets led to Assyrian and Babylonian captivities. **14)** Priests killing Jesus.
II. Definition of Sin. Transgression of the law (I John 3:4). Knowing right and not doing it. (James 4:17).
III. Benefits of Studying and Understanding Sin. Most people don't like this, but the benefits are:
1. It can **prevent** trouble in your life. Sin brings trouble to us and others. Better to prevent than fix trouble.
2. It prevents the **consequences** of shame and embarrassment when discovered.
3. It reveals how it **offends** and **hurts** other people, and **breaks relationships**.
4. It explains why many **bad things** happen or why many good things don't happen (eg: Islam's troubles).
5. It gives us **wisdom** for living successfully as we learn how to avoid sin, do right and maintain friends.
6. It avoids **self delusion** as we honestly face our own sins and confess them to God and those offended.
7. It creates **more honesty** and **less self justification** as we face and deal with our sins and errors.
8. It gives us a **better understanding** of ourself, others, society, history and the world.
9. It **prevents** our **children** from destructive lifestyles and from broken relationships.
10. It helps us **restore broken friendships**.
11. It makes us **less aggressive** and **more loving**. The more sin one has, the more aggressive they are.
12. It keeps you **humble**, knowing how easy it is to fall.
13. It keeps you **alert** and less likely to commit sin and less likely to have trouble.
IV. Facts about Sin. What do we discover about the nature of sin? A basic education about sin is:
1. It is **easier to see sin in others** than to see it in ourselves. "Why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?" Matthew 7:3.
2. It is **easier to condemn sin in others** and to excuse sin in ourselves. "He that covereth.' Proverb 28:13.
3. It produces **fear of being caught**. It produces **guilt** and **shame** when we are caught. Genesis 3:10.
4. It leads to **lying, blaming others** and **cover up**. "The woman whom thou gavest me…" Genesis 3:12.
5. It leads to **many unforeseen consequences** that we are unprepared for and find hard to handle.
6. Sin produces a **desire for revenge** and **punishment** in those offended. An offended husband "He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts." Proverbs 6:35.
7. Sin deceives you to think that you will not be found out. 'be sure your sin will find you out.' Num32:23
8. Sin **complicates your life**, creating many other problems.
9. Sin causes loss of assets, friends, peace and trust. 'no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked' Isa48:22
10. Sin **creates habits of committing more sins** which are hard to break. "he shall be holden with the cords of his sins." Proverbs 5:22.
11. Sins **pass onto your children** as they follow your example. "visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;" Exodus 20:5.
12. Sin is a **lack of discipline** and lack of self control.
13. Sin **deceives you into thinking that it benefits you**.
14. Sin causes you to **lose your protective defences**. "Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side?" Job 1:10.
15. Unconfessed sin **can make you hate God** and those who do right.
16. Sin is **foolish thinking**. "The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God." Psalm 53:1.

373. You Got What You Wanted, But You Lost What You Had

Bible Reading: Numbers 11:1-35.
Memory Verse: "He gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul." Psalm 106:14,15
Introduction: How often do we ask God for something, insist on getting it, but soon discover that we lost something else more valuable in the process? This often happens to Bible characters and people today.
Question: Is there something you want that may not be good for you? If you get it, you may lose something else that is more valuable to you. What examples of this happened in the Bible?
I. Bible Characters who got what they wanted, but lost what they had and the results that followed.
1. Adam and Eve wanted the alleged benefit of knowledge of good and evil, and to be like God, by eating the forbidden fruit, but lost: **i)** Their relationship with God. **ii)** Their holy, sinless state. **iii)** Their happiness in the garden of Eden. **iv)** His headship over the human race, giving it to Satan. **v)** Their physical life, bringing death into the entire human race.
2. Israel in the Wilderness wanted and got flesh to eat, but lost their sweet fellowship with God and received a plague and death as a result. Numbers 11:4-6, 18-20,31-35.
3. Israel wanted a king as other nations (I Samuel 8:1-18), but they **i)** Lost God as their King. **ii)** Lost their sons to work on Saul's chariots. **iii)** Lost their daughters to work in Saul's bakery. **iv)** Lost their money in taxes to fund government waste (8:15,17). **v)** Lost their fields and vineyards to Saul's servants.
4. David wanted and got Bathsheba (2 Samuel 11:1-27), but he **i)** Lost the joy of his salvation (Psalm 51:12). **ii)** Lost his clean heart and right spirit (Psalm 51:10,11). **iii)** Lost his peace because the sword never departed from his house (2 Samuel 12:10). **iv)** Lost his family. Tamar was raped by Amnon. Amnon was killed by Absalom. Absalom was killed in a civil war to take David's throne. Adonijah was killed by Solomon for treason.
5. The rich young ruler kept his riches, but lost his soul in hell and treasures in heaven. Luke 18:18-24.
6. The Prodigal son got temporary freedom with the wrong crowd, but lost his money, his family, his friends, his home comforts, his good name, his food and his self respect in the pig pen. Luke 15:11-32.
7. Judas wanted and got his 30 pieces of silver, but he lost Jesus Christ's friendship, lost his soul in hell, lost his future as a great apostle, and lost his reputation for all time.
8. Mark deserted Paul at Pamphylia and went not to the work because he wanted and got the comforts of home, but he lost a great opportunity to travel & learn from Paul on 3 missionary journeys. Acts 15:38,39.
9. Paul got his desire to go to Jerusalem, but lost his freedom to go on missionary journeys, he lost his freedom to plant churches, and lost his freedom to teach the Bible. Instead, he was in court with wicked Jews and was put in jail by wicked rulers. Acts 21:10-14.
10. The Centurion and ship owner got their desire to sail in the dangerous season, but lost their ship and cargo in a storm. Acts 27:9-20.
II. Modern Examples of Getting What You Want, but Losing What You Had.
1. A young person may rush into a wrong relationship, lose their purity, lose their parent's approval, waste their best years with an angry, lazy, unsuitable person and lose the right person later.
2. Australia and USA want freedom from God and the Bible in schools, but they lose many teens to alcohol, drugs, AIDS, suicide, mental illness and crime, by throwing away God's standards.
3. Many people want expensive luxuries that they can't afford, and therefore lose the simple joys of life due to financial stress and worry.
4. Many parents want **happy teens** more than **holy teens**, and wonder why they lose their children to evil.
5. Some married people want to run off with another person, but as a result they lose their spouse, their children, their reputation and the person they ran off with. They become lonely, depressed people.
6. Some men take high paying, highly stressed jobs, but lose their family because they don't have time to spend with their wife and children. Mark 8:34-38.
7. Some parents send their children to a state school to get a 'good education', but lose them to trouble.
8. Some people want an easy to understand modern version Bible that they don't have to think much about or study, but they lose 2% of the NT and some of the greatest verses and insights in the Bible.
9. Some Christians want a shortcut to power with God by speaking in tongues, slaying in the spirit or healing, but they lose Bible based authority for an experience based authority. They get mixed up with shallow churches, false doctrines and worldly entertainment.

III. Why Do People Swap What They Have For Something Worse?
1. They want to be like the ungodly crowd. Israel wanted to be like the pagan nations.
2. They believe the devil's lies, as Eve did that the fruit would make her wise.
3. They give in to their lusts, desires and appetites. Judas gave in to his lust for money, David for sex.
4. They don't appreciate the value of what they have, such as the Prodigal son.
5. They don't see the negative consequences of getting what they wanted.

Conclusion: Are you wanting some wrong thing that means losing other more valuable things? Realize the value of what you've got and reject the devil's lies attracting you to a wrong thing.

374. Is the Communication of thy Faith Effectual? (Philemon 6)

Theme: One thing leads to another. Influencing many people. When you fail, keep trying. Don't quit.
Bible Reading: Philemon 1-25; Colossians 4:1-18.
Memory Verse: "That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus." Philemon 6.
Aim: To communicate our faith in an effective way, so people get saved, grow and learn God's word.
Introduction: Paul wrote this book to **Philemon** who was a well off Christian, but was a failure in seeing people saved and growing in their faith. He is like many people who attempt things, but fail completely. Many Christians share the gospel a lot, but not many do it effectively with good results.
Many Christians know the Bible very well, but not many lead people to Christ or teach the Bible.
Question 1: Have you attempted something but made no progress and saw no effect? What is the answer?
Question 2: What do people attempt, but often experience failure in? Study, work, relationships, SW, BT.
Question 3: Why do so many Christians do so much work for God, but see such little results?
Answer: Because they don't do it effectually. They keep doing the same wrong things without finding a better, more effective way. They may be doing it 80% right, but the 20% they do wrong, stops success.
Lesson: If something does not work, why keep repeating an ineffective way? Why not find a better way?
His son **Archippus** had a similar problem. He had a ministry, but was not fulfilling it properly. "Say to Archippus, Take heed to the **ministry** which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou **fulfil it**." Col. 4:17. This shows that the failures of the father are easily passed on to the son. Children learn from their parents.

I. How Can we be more Effectual in Achieving our Life's goals?
1. Pray to God for **new ideas** and **wisdom** to solve my problems. "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him." James 1:5.
2. Ask many Godly Christians and **experts** what to do. "Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." Prov 11:14. Take good advice seriously. Test it to see if it works.
3. Write down all the information available and **possible solutions**. Break the problem into parts.
4. Put God first. Learn as much Bible as possible. Lack of a job may be God pointing you to Bible college. "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." Matt. 6:33. You will learn things at Bible college that will help you. "Honour God" I Sam 2:30
5. Be patient. Most valuable things take time to grow. "For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise." Hebrews 10:36. Preparation is not a waste of time.
6. Study to get specialized knowledge. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." II Tim. 2:15. Pay is based on knowledge.

II. What Verses teach us to be Workers for God? "We are labourers together with God:" I Cor. 3:9.
"The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest." Matthew 9:37-38.
"For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ' Ep4:12
"Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is **not in vain** in the Lord." 1 Corinthians 15:58.
"Every man's work shall be **made manifest**: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire." I Corinthians 3:13-15.
"If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and **prepared** unto every good **work**." 2 Timothy 2:21.

III. How Can we be More Effectual in Communicating our Faith?
1. Do what successful, experienced people do. "I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God:" Jeremiah 5:5.
2. Use the tools and **resources** that work for others. Stop tract, Estab. in the Faith, Answers, Islam notes.
3. Learn how to start a conversation with people. Don't be shy. Jesus asked 'Give me to drink' John 4:7
4. Ask the right questions and you'll get the right answers. People fail because they ask wrong questions.
Who asked effective questions? Jesus (What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? Mark 10:51), **Paul** (What will thou have me to do? Acts 9:6), **Phillip** (Do you understand what you are reading? Acts 8:30),
a) Ask questions to **start the conversatio**n. i) If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you would go to heaven? ii) Would you like to be sure? (If yes). iii) If you look inside 'Stop' you see 4 points.
b) Ask questions in **presenting the gospel**. i) Would you read the first heading and the verse underneath please? ii) What do you think is the main idea in this verse? What is sin? Explain the 4 pictures.
c) Ask questions to **challenge them to receive Christ as Saviour**. i) Would you read the prayer in the box please? ii) Does it make sense? iii) Does it say what you honestly want God to do? iv) Would you like to tell it to God now and ask Jesus Christ to be your Saviour? To make it easy, we can pray together.
d) Ask questions to **give assurance of salvation**. i) Would you read Romans 10:13 please? ii) Did you call on Jesus to save you? iii) Were you honest? iv) What does God say you are now? (saved) v). Saved from what? (hell) vi) If you died now, where would you go? (heaven). vii) Why? (I called on Christ to save).
e) Ask questions to **get a follow up Bible study**. i) Which subjects interest you? ii) Would it be possible for us to get together sometime in the next few days to look at them? (yes). iii) When would suit you?
5. Make appointments to explain the gospel without interruptions. Job's three friends "they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him and to comfort him." Job 2:11.
6. Learn how to be a friend to people. "A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly" Prov. 18:24
7. Plan what you want to say. Don't get offtrack. 'The heart of the righteous studies to answer' Prov 15:28
8. Learn how to answer people's questions well and **how to refute error.** "be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear" 1 Peter 3:15
9. Learn how to get a follow up Bible study with new Christians.
10. Study the 42 reasons why we should do soul winning in Established page 11 to stay motivated.
11. Go where unsaved people are willing to talk. Open air, doorknocking, friends, Muslims. Paul went to Jewish synagogues (Acts 13:14), to Mars hill (Acts 17:15-34), to a riverside prayer place (Acts 16:13).
12. Don't be afraid of what people might say or think. "The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe" Proverbs 29:25. "the righteous are bold as a lion." Prov. 28:1. When you ask a question, you discover if they are interested. Remember this is your first goal.
13. Repeat the process and practice presenting the gospel correctly until you see regular success.
"And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ." Acts 5:42
14. Keep records so you can keep in close and regular contact with your friends.
"I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name." 3 John 14.

IV. Ministry Skills in the Book of Acts
1. They prayed (1:14)
2. They kept records. (1:15)
3. They met each Sunday in agreement. (2:1)
4. They preached Jesus Christ as Saviour to unbelievers. (2:14-40)
5. They baptized new Christians immediately. (2:41).

Conclusion: Will you take seriously the need to share the gospel and arrange follow up Bible studies by making appointments? Come to open air preaching this afternoon. Pass out tracts. Ask questions.
Be willing to make mistakes and learn from them.

375. Sins of Not Soul Winning

Bible Reading: Luke 16:19-31.
Aim: To wake up lazy Christians to their sins of not sharing the gospel.
Introduction: If a Christian is unwilling to explain the gospel, what sins is he guilty of?

1. **Laziness**. 'They learn to be idle,.....speaking things which they ought not.' (1 Timothy 5:13).
2. **Fear of man**. 'The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.' (Proverbs 29:25). Non SWs become more concerned with their reputation than God's glory.
3. **Desire to be thought well of by men**. 'They loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.' John 12:42,43.
4. **Disobedience** to God's Word to GO and preach the gospel to every creature. (Mark 16:15).
5. You'll set a **bad example** to other Christians of not soul winning and that it is unimportant. If you refuse to do soul winning and door knocking, it is better that you never become a Bible teacher or preacher, because you'll stop others from becoming soul winners. You'll breed a church of non-soul-winners or anti-soul-winners. You'll never be able to preach that people should go soul winning or door knocking if you don't do it yourself.
6. If pastors don't win souls, the people won't win souls. 'Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.' (Philippians 3:17).
7. You'll **stop learning about soul winning if you don't do it**. 'Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.' (Matthew 11:29).
8. **Unbelief** that God will use you to win souls. 'He did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.' (Matthew 13:58).
9. **Turning back** in the day of battle. (Psalm 78:9,41). Non SWs are like the children of Ephraim.
10. You will **destroy your network** of multiplying disciples and soul winners by not SW (2Timothy 2:2)
11. You are more **likely to try New Evangelical methods** to grow your church, because you won't build it by the soul winning method if you quit soul winning.
12. You hand hungry souls to **cults** like JWs, Mormons, SDA, Islam. Don't abandon the harvest to cults.
13. You'll **resent and criticize** soul winners and door knockers, because they'll make you feel guilty.
14. You'll **miss meeting many new friends** that you would have lead to Christ.
15. You will be voting for **small** Independent Baptist churches.
16. Not soul winning will **cool down your spiritual zeal**, and you will **lose your fire**. Jeremiah 20:9.
17. You will **disappoint those in heaven** and give them nothing to rejoice about. Luke 15:7,10.
18. You will **keep the devil happy** by not soul winning.
19. You'll **never train anyone else** to be a soul winner. Acts 15:36-41.
20. You'll be a **boring, uninspiring preacher** with no exciting illustrations from personal experience.
21. You'll be **ashamed** before Christ at the Judgment Seat of Christ. 2 Corinthians 5:10; I John 2:28.
22. You'll develop a habit of putting other things as more important than soul winning.
23. You'll **never learn to disciple people** if you don't practise soul winning weekly.
24. If you're a soul-winner, you are likely to **seek the fellowship of other soul-winners**. If you're **not** a soul-winning, door-knocking preacher, you'll seek the fellowship of non-soul-winning preachers who are likely to have New Evangelical tendencies. It's hard to be a soul winner and a trendy modern preacher at the same time. Soul winning will keep you from many errors.
25. Soul winning and door knocking is the **boundary** between a fundamental church and a liberal church. If you constantly seek out and challenge sinners with the Gospel, you need:
    i) An inerrant Bible, the King James Bible.
    ii) To hate every false way, because sin damns people without Christ to hell.
    iii) To hate false religions, because they preach a false gospel of works.
    iv) To see the need to learn more and study more. 2 Timothy 2:15.
26. If you **ignore** the Holy Spirit's voice on soul winning, you'll ignore Him on other things. Heb.5:11.
27. You're **not following Jesus**. 'Follow me and I will make you fishers of men.' Matthew 4:19.

Conclusion: Repent of your procrastination and laziness of not soul winning. Realize people are heading to hell. Learn how to use the STOP tract properly to share the gospel by memorizing chapter 17 of Answers book, page 93-97. Make 2 hours or more each week to share the gospel.

376. Developing a Ministry Mindset

Bible Reading: Matthew 14:14-21; 15:21-28; Luke 9:51-56; 18:15-17.
Aim: To be more concerned with helping others get saved and growing in their Christian life.
Introduction: Three groups of people are: **1)** Needy people requiring help. **2)** Christians who have not reached the stage of seriously helping those in need. **3)** Christians who have developed a strong ministry of helping needy people. Which group are you like? This transition from being little concerned to becoming a caring, helping, dedicated, ministering Christian is clearly seen in Jesus' disciples progressing from being selfish and unconcerned to being fully focused on helping and ministering to others.

I. How Did the Disciples Change from Careless to Caring Christians?

1. They asked Jesus to **send the hungry multitude away** to buy food themselves (15). Matthew 14:14-21. Jesus told them "give ye them to eat" (16). Jesus said this to prove or test them (John 6:6). So Jesus uses needy people to test us to see how we will respond.
2. The disciples asked Jesus to **send a Canaanite woman away** for being a nuisance (Matthew 15:21-28). Jesus did not endorse name calling, but was asking her if she wanted a favour from someone from the Jewish race that called her a dog. Jesus did not call her a dog, but quoted the Jews calling gentiles "dogs".
3. James and **John** asked Jesus' permission to "**command fire to come down from heaven**, and consume them, even as Elias did?" (54) (Luke 9:51-56). They were not interested in helping the Samaritans get saved and they wanted to kill them with fire from heaven. They were clearly in group two. Jesus rebuked them for their wrong spirit (55) and for not knowing that Christ came to save life, not to destroy life (56).
4. The disciples **rebuked those who brought infants to Jesus to bless**. (Luke 18:15-17). They had no love for children and no idea of the value of a children's ministry. Jesus used this to teach them of His love for children and how we must humble ourselves as a child to be saved.

II. Contrast the Disciples' Wrong Attitude with Jesus' caring, loving compassion to those in need.

1. Matthew 9:35-38. "teaching, preaching, healing…he was moved with compassion on them because.."
2. John 4:34-36. "Lift up your eyes and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest…reaps"
3. Matthew 20:26-28. "whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant. Son of man came."

III. Notice the Change in the Disciples' Attitude after Jesus' Ascension.

1. The **12 Disciples** were serving tables in Acts 6:1-7.
2. The **early Christians** "were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common." Acts 4:32.
3. The house of **Stephanus** "have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints," I Cor 16:15.
4. Timothy is described as "I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's." Philippians 2:20,21.
5. Epaphroditus is described by Paul as "ministering to my wants" (25) and "for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me." Philippians 2:25,30.

IV. How To Develop a Ministry Mindset.

1. Follow Jesus' good example and avoid the disciples bad example.
2. Remember that we were once untaught, uncaring, sinning, but Christ had mercy and patience on us.
3. Remember **God will repay you**.
4. As we help others grow, **we grow** in the process.

V. When You have a Ministry Mindset, What will You Do?

1. Notice people in need and help them.
2. Study at Bible College to improve your Bible teaching skills.
3. Pray for labourers and seek to be a **better labourer** in soul winning and Bible teaching.
4. You will be more **patient** with people, helping them to grow more, as they learn & follow your example
5. You will **value** people more, seeing them as jewels (Malachi 3:17) and people for whom Christ died.
6. You will see them not as they are now, but as **what great people they may be** when they have grown.
7. You will work harder to **build relationships**, not to damage relationships when things go wrong.
8. You will be **more committed to a soul winning**, Bible teaching **church** as you value those like you.
9. You will seek to get **more ideas** to help advance Christ's work on earth.
10. Help people **grow** and give them **time to grow**.

Conclusion: Will you develop a ministry mindset?

377. Building a Production Line of Christians: How Much Have You Gained By Trading?

Bible Reading: Luke 19:11-27; Philemon 1-21.
Memory Verse: '**that he might know how much every man had gained by trading**.' Luke 19:15.
Aim: To be actively involved in generating a production line of new Christians and multiplying disciples.
Introduction: A lawyer told me how an immigration case officer asked a 'smart' question to one of our church members as follows: 'Is Pastor Keith Piper running a production line of Christians?'
As I thought about this question, I realized that this is a very good summary of the work that Jesus has called us to do in a local church. Jesus said 'That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.' (Matthew 16:18). When people come to our church, it is a **privilege** for them to come to a place where they can learn so much Bible, be part of a soul winning and Bible teaching team and experience the life changing benefits of growing in Christ.

I. What is a Production Line of Christians?
It is a systematic, organized and reproducable method of rapidly creating large numbers of Christians, soul winners, Bible teachers and church planting pastors. It requires literature tools to be taught and used.

II. What Bible Verses Teach the Value of Building a Production Line of Christians?
1. 'That thou art Peter, and upon this rock **I will build my church**; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.' Matthew 16:18. It is a studied, systematic way to work with Jesus Christ to build His church. As we win souls and train workers, so Jesus Christ builds His church as we work with Him.
2. 'And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, **that he might know how much every man had gained by trading**.' Luke 19:15. Luke 19:11-27; II Corinthians 5:10; Romans 14:10,12. After Jesus Christ returns, He will call each of His servants to himself for a personal and private judgment of their works after the date of their salvation to determine their amount of rewards. Theissen page 484.
3. 'Whom we preach, warning every man, and **teaching every man in all wisdom**; that **we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus**: Whereunto **I also labour**, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.' Colossians 1:28,29.
Paul and his team of workers had a Bible teaching system where they took people from being unsaved to growing in Christ, then to become perfect (complete) in Christ Jesus. This was a serious, planned labour. If Paul had a spiritual growth system, don't you think we should as well?
4. 'And the things that **thou** hast heard of **me** among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful men**, who shall be able to teach **others** also.' 2 Timothy 2:2.
Question 1: How many groups of people are in this verse? (4) Who are they? What is each group doing?
Question 2: If each person wins and trains one other to win and train one other each year, how many will be in the network in 10,20,30 years? What happens if you quit your network? (Many may never get saved)
5. 'The kingdom of heaven is like unto **a net, that was cast into the sea**, **and gathered of every kind**: which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the **angels** shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.' Matthew 13:47-50. The production line of winning and training people is like this net catching every kind of fish. The church age is a fishing age with the business of catching people for eternal life. As fisherman have a strategy to catch fish, so must we have a strategy to catch men for heaven. Sloppy work fails.

III. What are the Parts of the Christian Production Line?
1. Each untaught Christian must learn how to give out 'Stop' gospel tracts to unsaved people.
'The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.' Psalm 68:11.
2. Use the Stop tract presentation regularly to win people to Christ so they truly get saved.
'And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.' Matthew 4:19.
If you are not successfully and regularly winning people to Christ, you are not properly following Jesus. Study *Answers* book chapters 17,19,21,23,25,28,29,30, especially 19 'Advantages of Using STOP tract'.
3. Keep good records of all who you lead to Christ so you can invite them to church and help them.
See Paul's list of 27 converts and workers that he mentioned in Romans 16:1-15.
See the potential of each Christian to set up a great multiplying network of soul winners and disciples.
See the value of each person who is a doorway to reaching many other people for Christ.

4. Teach and Follow up new Christians using the Basic Bible Certificate & Established in the Faith.
This gives you and them a record of what they have studied. Explain to them that they need to learn this well enough to teach it. Some wrongly think that are studying these subjects just for their own benefit. 'When for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; & are become such as have need of milk, & not of strong meat.' Heb5:12 Study *Answers* book chapter 57 on pages 234-243 on 'Discipleship by Multiplication'.
5. Phone your new Christians & workers on Saturday to see if they are ready for church on Sunday.
'And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.' Luke 14:23. God wants a full church each Sunday.
6. Encourage them to bring their unsaved friends to church so they can be saved.
Teach them the value of referred leads. 'One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus.' John 1:40-42.
7. Encourage them to Come to Bible College. Train them to be soul winners, Bible teachers & workers. Train them in the *Answers* book material and in other essential truths. 'And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.' 2 Kings 6:1.
8. Train them to Plant and Pastor Churches.
'For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:' Titus 1:5.
Onesimus, the runaway slave that Paul led to Christ in a Roman jail, returned to his Christian master and later became the bishop of the big church at Ephesus. See Philemon 10,11 'I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds: Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:' See 'Ante Nicene fathers' Volume 1, page 49,50,52,101,112,114. 'through Onesimus, a man of inexpressible love, who is your bishop,whom I pray you by Jesus Christ to love, and that you would all seek to be like him.' Page 49 'Ignatius to the Ephesians'.

IV. Some Tools to Use to Accelerate the Production Line.
1. Stop tract, Established in the Faith, Answers book, Jesus' Life in Pictures, Serious Omissions in NIV.
2. Willmingtons Guide to the Bible.
3. Youtube Channel search for 'Keith Piper'.
Lesson 1. Major Errors in the Quran.
Lesson 2. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same?
Lesson 3. Allah, Satan and Jehovah Compared.
Lesson 4. How Can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?
Lesson 5. How Can Jesus Christ be God?
Lesson 6. The Son of God in the Old Testament.
Lesson 7. Stop tract
Lesson 8. 7 Dispensations.

V. Benefits of Being Part of a Production Line of Christians
1. It is a strategy to successfully fulfil the Great Commission of Matthew 28:19,20.
2. It forces you to think carefully what you are doing wrong and how you can do God's work better.
3. It teaches you how to better work with other Christians.
4. It teaches you to value those you and others lead to Christ.
5. It generates large numbers of soul winners and Bible teaching Christians who multiply disciples.
6. It helps you to look forward to giving account of your life's work to Jesus Christ.
7. It helps quantify your life's work, so your will know how much you have gained by trading.
8. You will experience a much more exciting life.
9. You will meet more people.
10. It will increase your love because you will love those you have led to Christ.

Conclusion:
Will you be actively involved in generating a production line of new Christians and multiplying disciples?

378. Discovering Iniquity. Common Sins to Avoid

Bible Reading: Romans 1:18-32; 3:1-25.
Aim: To discover, understand and repent of sins in ourselves and in others.
Introduction: Benefits: Allows us to identify sins in ourselves and in others, so we can rebuke sin.
"Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and **they have not discovered thine iniquity**, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment." Lamentations 2:14
Abortion. "without natural affection" 2 Timothy 3:3, Exodus 21:22.
Adultery "Thou shalt not commit adultery." Exodus 20:14.
Afraid to confess Jesus to others. "because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest" John 12:42,43
Anger without just cause. "whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause" Matthew 5:22.
Arguing over unimportant things. "avoid foolish questions" Titus 3:9.
Astrology. "God….gave them up to worship the host of heaven;" Acts 7:42.
Attending false churches. "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins." Rev.18:4.
Atheism. "The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God." Psalm 14:1; 53:1.
Bad manners. "evil communications corrupt good manners." I Cor. 15:33.
Bitterness "lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled" Heb 12:15
Blasphemy, speaking evil about God. "put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy" Colossians 3:8.
Boasting. "But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil." James 4:16.
Bribes offered or accepted. "of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes? I Samuel 12:3
Busybodies. "some which walk disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies." 2 Thessalonians 3:11.
Calling a man your father in a spiritual sense. "call no man your father upon the earth:" Matthew 23:9.
Carnality, **worldliness**. "envying, strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?" I Cor. 3:3.
Complaining about hardships or lack "that there be no complaining in our streets." Psalm 144:14.
Covetousness. "Let your conversation be without covetousness." Hebrews 13:5.
Cursing people or God. "His mouth is full of cursing, deceit, fraud: .. mischief and vanity." Psalms 10:7
Deceiving. "evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving & being deceived." 2 Tim. 3:13.
Denying that Jesus Christ is God come in the flesh. "every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God." I John 4:3. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? 2:22
Despising God's goodness."despisest thou the riches of his goodness, forbearance, longsuffering"Rom 2:4
Discouragement. "our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater than" Deut 1:28
Dishonesty. "But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness" 2 Cor. 4:2.
Double minded. "A double minded man is unstable in all his ways." James 1:8.
Drinking alcohol. "Look not thou upon the wine" Prov 23:31.They also have erred through wine. Isa 28:7
Drug taking. "Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, fornication, thefts" Rev 9:21.
Envy. "he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy." Mark 15:10.
Excuse making. "And they all with one consent began to make excuse." Luke 14:18.
Enticing to sin. "Elymas… withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith." Acts 13:8.
Evolution belief. 'avoiding.oppositions of science falsely so called:' I Tim 6:20. 'It is he that made us'Ps100:3
Extortion. "within they are full of extortion and excess." Matthew 23:25.
False balances. "Ye shall have just balances," Ezekiel 45:10.
False report. "Thou shalt not raise a false report:" Exodus 23:1.
False witness. "Thou shalt not bear false witness," Romans 13:9; Exodus 20:16.
Filthy conversation. "Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked." 2 Peter 2:7.
Forbidding to marry. "Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats," 1 Timothy 4:3.
Forsaking church. "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together," Hebrews 10:25.
Forsaking good friends. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;" Proverbs 27:10.
Following false teachers."believe not every spirit,many false prophets are gone out into the world.I Jo 4:1
Following traditions of men. "Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition" Mark 7:13
Foolish talking 'Neither filthiness nor foolish talking nor jesting, which are not convenient' Ephesian 5:4
Fornication. Flee fornication. he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.' I Cor 6:18; 7:2
Fraud. 'hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud'Jam5:4
Fortune telling. "a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us," Acts 16:16.

Gambling. 'beware of covetousness: a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things' Luke 12:15
Giving place to the devil. "Neither give place to the devil." Ephesians 4:27.
Greed. "He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house;" Proverbs 15:27.
Grudge holding,'Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people.Lev 19:18
Hard heart against God & His ways. lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.Heb3:13
Hasty in speaking. "man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him." Prov 29:20
Hearing evil, Believing lies "A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.' Pro17:4
Hindering God's work or workers. "Woe to lawyers! them that were entering in ye hindered" Luke 11:52
Homosexuality or **lesbianism**. "men with men working that which is unseemly." Romans 1:27.
Hypocrisy. "Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy." Luke 12:1.
Idolatry. "Little children, keep yourselves from idols." I John 5:21.
Immodest clothing. "women adorn themselves in modest apparel." I Timothy 2:9.
Justifying the wicked. "He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD." Proverbs 17:15.
Kidnapping or **slavery**. 'he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, he shall surely be put to death.' Ex 21:16
Knowing right,not doing it. 'to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.' James 4:17
Laziness and idleness. "Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;" Romans 12:11.
Loving pleasures more than God. "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;" 2 Timothy 3:4.
Lukewarm to Jesus. 'thou art lukewarm, neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Rev. 3:16
Lying and believing lies. "putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour:" Ephesians 4:25
Malice or ill will. "laying aside all malice." I Peter 2:1.
Mocking good, Godly things. "be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong:" Isaiah 28:22.
Mocking sin. "there should be mockers in the last time,… walk after their own ungodly lusts." Jude 18.
Murder and manslaughter. "Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder." Matthew 19:18.
Oath breaking. 'he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. Num 30:2
Offending others unnecessarily. "If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man," James 3:2.
Oppressing widows, fatherless, poor, strangers. "If ye oppress not the stranger, fatherless, widow" Jer 7:6
Partiality, favouritism. "doing nothing by partiality." I Timothy 5:21; "without partiality" James 3:17.
Persecuting others. "The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor:" Psalms 10:2.
Polygamy. "Neither shall he multiply wives to himself," Deuteronomy 17:17.
Prostitution. "Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore;" Leviticus 19:29.
Proud thinking and speaking. "Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall."Pr16:18
Providing not for your own. "if any provide not for his own,….he hath denied the faith.." I Timothy5:8.
Provoking your children to wrath. "fathers, provoke not your children to wrath.." Ephesians 6:4.
Rape. "If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed,lay hold on her,lie with her.Deut 22:28.
Refusing to leave a Harlot church. Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins. Rev 18:4
Refusing to listen to God's servants. "See that ye refuse not him that speaketh." Hebrews 12:25.
Resisting or quenching the Holy Spirit. "Quench not the Spirit." I Thessalonians 5:19.
Returning insult for **insult**. "Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but .. blessing" 1 Peter 3:9.
Rewarding evil for good. "Whoso rewards evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house." Prov17:13
Slandering people. "he that uttereth a slander, is a fool." Proverbs 10:18.
Sowing discord among the brethren. "Lord hate…he that soweth discord among brethren." Proverbs 6:19.
Stealing. "Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour," Ephesians 4:28.
Stubborness. "stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry." I Samuel 15:23.
Stumbling others. "whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak." Romans 14:21.
Tattoos. Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you.Lev19:28
Thinking evil. "thinketh no evil;" I Cor. 13:5; "out of the heart proceed evil thoughts" Matthew 15:19.
Threatening others. "forbearing threatening:" Ephesians 6:9.
Unforgiveness. "If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him." Luke 17:3
Walking in the counsel of the ungodly. 'Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly' Psa.1:1
Watching evil. "I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes:" Psalm 101:3.
Youthful lusts. "Flee also youthful lusts:" 2 Timothy 2:22.

379. Lessons From A Postage Stamp

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 30:1, 6-14 (6,10)
Aim: To carry God's message faithfully as does a postage stamp.
Introduction: Proverbs 25:25 tells us:
"As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country."
We all like to receive a letter with good news from a far country, such as Africa, India, China.
We often forget that the reason we received that letter is because someone paid a price for a postage stamp that enabled the letter to be sent.
We need to be like a postage stamp that carries God's messages faithfully to other needy people.
A Bible Message sent by post is in II Chronicles 30:1-14, where Hezekiah sent letters by post to all Israel and Judah to keep the feast of Passover (v.1), to turn to God (v.6) and to yield yourselves to God (v.8).

1. The message of the posts (v.6-9) was:
Return to God (v.6). Be not like your stiff-necked and rebellious fathers and brothers (v.7,8);
Yield yourselves unto the Lord (v.8); Enter into His Sanctuary (v.8); Serve the Lord your God (v.8);
Ye will find compassion from captors (v.9); The Lord your God is gracious and merciful;

II. Results of the Post:
Some laughed them to scorn and mocked them (v.10).
Some humbled themselves and came to Jerusalem (v.11).
God gave those of Judah one heart to do the commandment of the King and princes (v.12).
A very great congregation assembled at Jerusalem to keep the feast of unleavened bread (v.13).
All the pagan altars of incense were taken away and cast into the Brook Kidron.
Question: How often do we see a postage stamp and think nothing of it?
A postage stamp is like a faithful Christian in eleven ways. A stamp preaches sermons.
May we always remember these lessons when we see a postage stamp:

1. "I Represent my Country"
A stamp openly shows what country it represents. We Christians should openly represent our country which is heaven.
We are called "ambassadors for Christ" (II Corinthians 5:20). An ambassador is a person who represents his country in a foreign land. Heaven is our home and while we are away from it, we should be a good representative of heaven. "But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He hath prepared for them a city." Hebrews 11:16.

2. "I Am Always Ready For Service"
As a stamp is always ready for service, so should we be.
Paul was ready for service when he said: "so, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you who are at Rome also." (Romans 1:15).
Peter was ready for service when he said: "Peter said unto Him, "Lord, I am ready to go with Thee, both into prison and to death."" (Luke 22:33).
God tells us: "But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready always to give an answer to every man who asketh you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear." (I Peter 3:15).
Question: Are you ready to serve God?
Question: Are you prepared unto every good work? "That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." (II Timothy 3:17).

3. "I Stick To My Task Until It Is Done"
As a stamp sticks to its letter until it arrives at its destination, so we should stick to our life's work until it is finished. Perseverance is a necessary and wonderful trait. Too many people quit their God given work before it is finished. Question: Will you quit serving God or will you finish your life's work for God?
God tells us "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord." (I Corinthians 15:58).
God will not forsake us "David said to Solomon his son, "Be strong and of good courage, and do it. Fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee. He will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD. I Chron 28:20
Question: Will you find and finish God's work for your life.

4. "I Go Wherever I Am Sent"
As a stamp never argues about where it is to go, so we should go to see people to tell them about Jesus Christ and the gospel. Jesus says to us: "Then said Jesus to them again, "Peace be unto you. As My Father hath sent Me, even so send I you."" (John 20:21) and "He said unto them, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature." (Mark 16:15).
Question: Will you say with Isaiah "Here am I, send me." (Isaiah 6:8)?
Question: Is God telling you to go somewhere for Him, maybe to Bible College, short term mission trip?

5. "I Don't Give Up When I Am Licked"
As a postage stamp is licked, so do we sometimes feel licked and unable to continue.
Paul said "we faint not" in II Corinthians 4:8-18 (v.16).
Question: Do you feel licked and like quitting? Don't, because the best years of service are ahead.

6. "I Don't Strike Back When I Am Struck"
As a postage stamp is struck to make it stick to a letter, so we may be struck rightly or wrongly in life.
a) We must submit to God's chastening and discipline, "for whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth." (Hebrews 12:6).
b) When others mistreat us, Jesus tells us, "But I say unto you that ye resist not evil, but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also." (Matthew 5:39).
Is someone mistreating you? Commit that person to God and trust God to bring you through the difficulty.

7. "I Am Small, But I Carry Great Messages
As letters carry very important messages, so God sends His greatest message of salvation through us to a lost and dying world. Though you are little, you must take God's great message of salvation to those without Jesus Christ. A great message from God is John 3:16 "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life."
Question: Do you realize the greatness and importance of the message of salvation God has given you?

8. Many Different Kinds and Varieties Of Stamps
There are many different kinds of Christians. God has made us all different, unique, beautiful & valuable.

9. We Have The King's Image On Us
As many stamps have the image or picture of the King or Queen of a country, so we Christians have on us the image of the King of Heaven.
"But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord." (II Corinthians 3:18).
"As we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." I Cor. 15:49.
Question: Are you getting more like Christ in all you say, think and do?

10. A Price Has Been Paid For Us
As a stamp has a price or value on it, so we have a value on us, being the blood of Christ paid to redeem us from sin and Satan. "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;
But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:" I Peter 1:18,19.
Question: Do you win souls to Christ because they are valuable to God?

11. Used Stamps Are Collected
As a stamp is sought after by collectors, so after we are used, God collects us to heaven. Malachi 3:16-18 "Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not."
God doesn't throw us away.
We are still valuable to God for further service in eternity: "There shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him." (Revelation 22:3).
Question: **Are you preparing to serve Christ now so you can serve Him more in Heaven**?
Question: **What does God want you to do for Him this year**?

380. Lessons From Two's In The Bible

Bible Reading: Matthew 7:13-39.
Aim: To understand the significance of things coming in "**two's**" in the Bible.
Introduction: So many thing come in two's in the Bible that God is teaching us some kind of lessons from what is associated with the number two.
Let us look at these lessons to extract precious truths from seeing these verses together.

1. Two Gates (Matthew 7:13). **Narrow** and **wide**.
"Enter ye in at the **strait** (narrow) gate, for **wide** is the gate and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be who go in thereat." Matthew 7:13.
This passage compares the way to eternal life, to an entrance through a gate.
The words "straight" and "strait" have very different meanings. "Straight" means "not crooked".
"Strait" means "narrow, difficult to enter". The way to heaven is narrow and not easily entered.
Diligence is needed to enter eternal life. "I am the door of the sheep." John 10:7. People must admit they are a sinner, understand and believe the gospel, then call on Jesus Christ to be their Saviour.
"Neither is there salvation in any other, for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved." Acts 4:12 .
Question: Have you purposefully entered through Jesus Christ who is the door to eternal life?

2. Two Ways (Matthew 7:13,14). **Narrow** and **broad**.
"…**narrow** is the way which leadeth unto **life**, and few there be that find it." (v.14).
"…**broad** is the way that leadeth to **destruction**, and many there be who go in thereat." (v.13).
The way to death is open, broad and thronged. Some gates in ancient cities like Jerusalem led to broad avenues as main thoroughfares, such as the 7 gates of Jerusalem.
Other gates were small and few would be seen entering them.
The path to heaven is narrow and few go there. It is not a great highway.
The way to death is broad, multitudes are on it, they fall onto it easily, without effort and without thought.
If they wish to leave that broad way and go by a narrow gate into the city, it would require effort and thought. Diligence is needed to enter life. So narrow, unfrequented and solitary it is that few find it.
"There is a **way** which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death" Proverb 14:12
"Jesus said, I am the **Way**, the Truth, and the Life; no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me." John 14:6
"All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to **his own way**; and the LORD hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all." Isaiah 53:6.

3. Two Classes of Travellers in Life (Matthew 7:13,14). **Few** and **many**.
Question: Which will you follow, the **many** leading to destruction from peer pressure, or the **few** leading to life through Jesus Christ? Luke 13:23-27; Matthew 7:21-23.
"If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?" I Peter 4:18.
"For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's." Philippians 2:21.

4. Two Destinations (Matthew 7:13,14). **Life** and **Destruction**.
"broad is the way that leadeth to **destruction**,.. narrow is the way which leadeth unto **life**." (v.13,14).

5. Two Trees (Matthew 7:17). **Corrupt** and **Good**.
"Even so, every **good** tree bringeth forth good fruit, but a **corrupt** tree bringeth forth evil fruit." Matt 7:17
A **corrupt tree** is a tree of useless character, that produces nothing beneficial.
"These are… trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;" Jude 12.
"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper." Psalm 1:1,3
"The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
[13]Those that are planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.
[14]They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing." Psalm 92:12-14.
"I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree. Yet he passed away, and lo, he was no more; yea, I sought him, but he could not be found." Psalm 37:35,36.
Question: What kind of tree are you like? A corrupt tree or a good tree?

6. Two Fruits (Matthew 7:17). **Evil Fruit** and **Good Fruit**.
The works of the flesh: "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, [20]idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance (*quarrelling*), emulations (*rivalry*), wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, [21]envying, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like. Of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in times past, that those who do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God." Galatians 5:19-21.
The fruit of the Spirit: "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, [23]meekness, temperance: against such there is no law." Galatians 5:22-23.
"For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.
What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.
But now, being made free from sin and having become servants of God, ye have your fruit unto holiness and the end, everlasting life." Romans 6:20-22.
"But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the Word and understandeth it; who also beareth fruit and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty." Matthew 13:23.
Question: Are you bearing fruit? What kind of fruit?

7. Two Ends (Matthew 7:19). **Cut Down** and **Left to Grow**.
"Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire." Matthew 7:19.
"Then shall He say also unto them on the left hand, `Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternal." Matthew 25:41,46.
"Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk, so as ye have us for an example. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ.[19] Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)" Philippians 3:17-19.

8. Two Professions (Matthew 7:21-23). **False** and **True**.
"Not every one that saith unto me, `Lord, Lord,' shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in Heaven. Many will say to me in that day, `Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name have cast out devils, and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.'" Matthew 7:21-23. Many will claim entrance to heaven on the basis of ability to work miracles, prophesy or cast out devils. This is not the grounds of entering heaven, but knowing Jesus Christ as Saviour.
"in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power," II Thessalonians 1:8,9.

9. Two Houses (Matthew 7:24,26.) **Unsafe** and **Safe**.
"Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock. (24). And every one that heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand:" Matthew 7:24,26.

10. Two Builders (Matthew 7:24,26) **Foolish** and **Wise**; **Disobedient** and **Obedient**.
"Let every man take heed how he **buildeth** thereupom. If any man **build** on this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble (12); Every man's work shall be made manifest..(13). If any man's work abide which he has **built** thereupon, he shall receive a reward (14)" I Corinthians 3:10,12

11. Two Foundations (Matthew 7:24,26) **Sand** and **Rock**.
"For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ." I Corinthians 3:11

12. Two Results (25,27). **Fallen** (ignoring Jesus' words) and **Standing** built on doing Jesus' teachings.
"And the rain descended and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house; and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.[27]and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it." Matthew 7:25,27
Conclusion: Which of these describe you? Make the right choices today.

381. What is our Crown of Rejoicing?

Bible Reading: I Thessalonians 2:1-20; 3 John.
Memory Verse: "For what is our hope, or **joy**, or **crown of rejoicing**? Are not even **ye** in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming." I Thessalonians 2:19..
Aim: To understand the value both here and in eternity of people you have led to Christ. The investment of time, energy and study in explaining the gospel, leading people to Christ and teaching them the Bible will be rewarded by joys of earthly friendships continuing into the joys of heaven's friendships forever.
Introduction: The Apostle **John** states that his greatest joy is to see people that he has led to Christ, walking in truth. "I have **no greater joy** than to hear that **my children walk in truth**." 3 John 4.
The Apostle **Paul** states that the Thessalonian Christians that he led to Christ were his Crown of rejoicing at Christ's second coming.
Paul declared that the Philippian Christians were **his joy** and **his crown**, "Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, **my joy** and **crown**, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved." Philippians 4:1.
What do they mean by this? Paul and John are speaking about their soul-winning and Bible teaching bearing fruit & bringing them joy now & in heaven, as their disciples walked in truth & grew in maturity. Paul states that those he led to Christ were his greatest reward at the Judgment Seat of Christ in heaven. Have you noticed that when you lead someone to Christ, you both experience great joy and happiness? The memories of salvation & Christian growth will continue into heaven & be rewarded as a crown of R.

I. How did Paul and John Describe those they led to Christ?

1. They were his Hope (1 Thess 2:19). He hoped to see their growth to maturity and reproducing others.
2. They were his Joy (2:19). They filled his life with joy as he remembered what they used to be, what good Christian workers they had become, and what they could become as they applied God's Word.
3. They were his Crown of Rejoicing (2:19). They were the symbol and proof of God's blessing on his ministry. At the Judgment Seat of Christ, those we have led to Christ will be our source of glory and joy.
4. They were his Glory and Joy (2:19) as he receives his soul-winner's Crown of rejoicing in heaven.
5. They were his Dearly Beloved (Phil 4:1). The love he felt for them now would be so much greater in heaven. His love for them will continue much more in heaven. "Charity never fails." (I Cor 13:8).
Lesson: Every person that we have led to Christ, even those that we may have forgotten, will be restored to full fellowship and greater love to us when we meet them in heaven. We will remember the day that they were saved. We will remember the joy and love they experienced when Christ saved them, changed them and gave them a new divine nature. We will remember the sweet times of fellowship that we enjoyed on earth, especially if we worked together to help others get saved.

II. What Verses Show the Joy that we Experience in Heaven from Souls Won to Christ on Earth?

1. "His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the **joy** of thy lord." Matthew 25:21.
2. "Likewise, I say unto you, there is **joy** in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." Luke 15:10. (Acts 2:28
3. "Thou has made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of **joy** with thy countenance."
4. "Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with **joy**, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you." Hebrews 13:17. Notice and explain 8 important lessons in this verse.
5. "But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be **glad** also with **exceeding joy**." I Peter 4:13.
6. "Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with **exceeding joy**," Jude 24.
7. "For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 1:11.

III. What are the Consequences of this Crown of Rejoicing from Soul Winning?

1. We will be **more committed** to soul-winning, follow up of new Christians and Bible teaching.
2. We will see people as **eternal bound** that we can change their eternal destiny to heaven by the gospel.
3. We will obey and **cooperate** with Godly pastors to learn soul-winning and Bible teaching. Heb 13:17.
Conclusion: Will you have a Crown of Rejoicing in heaven? **557**

382. By It He Being Dead Yet Speaketh

Bible Reading: Hebrews 11:1-19; 20-31 **Aim:** To speak after our death by our gifts to God's work.
Memory Verse: 'Abel..God testifying of his gifts: and **by it he being dead yet speaketh**.' Hebrews 11:4.
Introduction: A commonly held idea is that you have an influence on the world throughout your life and when you die, your life's work and influence stops. This is not always true because some people's influence, work and ideas continue to spread to future generations for a long time after their death.
How can this happen? It mostly happens through their **gifts**, their **writings** or **other's** writings about them.
Many people are **famous**, such as sportsmen, movie stars and politicians, but not many are **useful famous**.
Useful Famous people solve problems that change the course of many people's lives and history for good.
Examples of 'useful famous' people include inventors, preachers, writers, discoverers of new truths or restorers of forgotten truths, military leaders who deliver nations from defeat, and problem solvers.
Evil Famous people spread evil actions or ideas in their books. Eg: Moh, Hitler, Marx, Darwin, Obama.
Making a lot of money does not make us useful famous, but wisely using it can make us useful famous.

I. Who in the Bible was Useful Famous and Why were they Useful Famous?

1. Hebrews 11:4 "**Abel** offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh." Abel's blood sacrifice shows us how to be righteous before God. God used Abel's gifts to speak to future generations.
2. Jesus was useful famous because of His person being God manifest in the flesh, His miracles, His teachings, fulfilling OT prophecies, being sinless, His saving us from sin and fear of hell, His resurrection, His return as King, His love and mercy to sinners, and what others wrote about Him.
3. Paul was useful famous because of his conversion, his powerfully convincing preaching, his three missionary journeys, his church planting, his writing letters to 14 churches that answered their questions & solved their problems, his example of love, service to God & men, & righteous living, changed history.
4. Luke was useful famous, because he spent time with the apostles, he journeyed with Paul, he wrote a book about Jesus' life & a book about Paul's travels & ministry. He did nothing great but recorded others.
5. David was useful famous because he developed skills & courage to defeat Goliath. He delivered Israel from the Philistines. He was a great king who united Israel. He wrote Psalms to praise God and bless men.
6. Solomon was a great king because of his wisdom to solve problems, & writing 3 books Prov, Ecc, SoS. He was generous (large hearted). He organized a navy. He mined gold from Ophir. He spread prosperity.
7. Noah was useful famous because he built the right thing at the right time. He raised a godly family.
8. Joseph was useful famous because he had a close walk with God, so God spoke to him through dreams. He trusted God in trials. He planned for future needs by gathering grain for 7 years of future famine.

II. What Can We Do to be Useful Famous?

1. Giving gifts to promote God's work here and around the world, as Abel did.
2. Show love, kindness and mercy to suffering people, as Jesus did.
3. Study to develop persuasive, convincing preaching as Paul did. Travel to help Christians overseas. Lead people to Christ. Plant churches. Write useful papers and books as Paul did.
4. Write about important spiritual events for future generations to learn from, as Luke did.
5. Develop useful skills and the courage to use them to solve problems as David did. Write Bible lessons.
6. Plan for future needs as Joseph did.

III. Why is Answers Book an Important and Useful Tool to Grow God's Work?

1. It gives many short, simple, easy to understand **lessons** on subjects of interest and use to all Christians.
2. It trains many **soul winners** how to use the STOP tract to lead people to Christ.
3. It **trains younger Christians** to become pastors and Bible teachers. It keeps pastors in the ministry.
4. It can be easily used as a Bible College curriculum with the Bible College Assignment Questions book.
5. It equips overseas pastors with a **library** of preaching materials and **solutions** to problems.
6. It acts like a preacher or **missionary** to help pastors and Bible teachers for many years to come.
7. It spreads a wide range of **many ideas** to many people for many years to come.
8. It **strengthens people's confidence** in the **Bible**. It stops people becoming atheists or false teachers.
9. It **strengthens churches** when pastors teach this to their people so they can teach truth and refute error.
10. It helps Christians to **refute errors** such as evolution, amillenialism, as well as false religions.
Conc: Use Stop tract & Answers book so that after your death, you continue to speak to future men. **558**

383. Soul-Winning Lessons from Preaching and People Saved in Acts

Bible Reading: Acts 1:1-14; Acts 2:14-47. 9 October 2016 **Youtube**: Read Scripture Series: Acts
Aim: To be a better soul-winner by learning from soul-winning conversations in the book of Acts. Act 1:8 'witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem & in all Judaea & in Samaria & unto the uttermost part of the earth.'
Introduction: The book of Acts is an exciting book of action where we see churches being planted and growing through many believers giving gospel presentations. Many of these people had seen Jesus' miracles, the apostles' miracles, Jesus death, burial & resurrection, with the 3 hours darkness, earthquakes and torn temple curtain.They were fully convinced eyewitnesses of these events. They were full of zeal to lead people to salvation in Christ. A theme of Acts is leading people to Christ. Many churches quit SW. What can we learn about SW from their example? Let us consider some soul-winning encounters in Acts.

I. People who were Saved in Jerusalem in Acts.

1. 3000 at Pentecost (Acts 2:37-47). Peter preached Jesus' death (23), resurrection (24,30-32), deity (34-36), repent from your sins of rejecting Christ and be baptized (37-38), call on the name of the Lord & you shall be saved (21). 3000 received the word and were baptized (41). They continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine, fellowship, breaking bread, prayers (42), praising God & leading friends to Christ (47).
2. 5000 men saved (4:4) after healing a lame man (3:1-11) and Peter's second sermon (3:12-26). Peter preached their sin of crucifying Christ (13), Jesus' deity (ye denied the Holy One (14), Isaiah 43:15 'I am Jehovah, your Holy One'), Jesus' resurrection (15;4:2), repent of sin of rejecting Christ and be converted (19). This will bring Christ back to set up His 1000 year kingdom known as 'times of refreshing' (19) and 'times of restitution of all things' (21) promised by all His prophets. Jesus is the Prophet Moses foretold (22-24; Deut. 18:15,18,18). Salvation in Christ brings blessings and turning from sins to a new life (26).
3. Peter's Third Sermon to the Sanhedrin (4:5-12). Peter was filled with the Holy Spirit (4:8). He preached their sin of crucifying Jesus & His resurrection (10). He quoted Psalm 118:22 being fulfilled in Christ (11). He declared that salvation is only found in the name of Jesus Christ (4:10,12) and none other.
4. Peter's Fourth Sermon to the Sanhedrin (5:29-33). This followed multitudes being healed by the apostles (5:12,15,16) and multitudes of believers being added to the Lord (5:14). Peter and apostles said "We ought to obey God rather than men." (29). He preached their sin of murdering Jesus on a cross and Jesus' resurrection (30), Jesus' ascension into heaven and exalting to the right hand of God (31), Jesus' deity by calling Him "**Saviour"** (31; Isaiah 43:11 "I am Jehovah; and beside me there is no Saviour."). "Repentance to Israel" means that Israel must repent of their sin of rejecting Christ and to seek forgiveness of this & other sins (31). Calling Jesus '**Prince'** shows Jesus fulfilling Daniel 9:25,26 'Messiah the Prince. The apostles and Holy Spirit were witnesses of the Sanhedrin killing Jesus and Jesus' resurrection (32).
Results: **i)** Sanhedrin were cut to the heart and tried to kill them (33). **ii)** They preached Jesus daily in the temple & in every house (42). **iii)** The number of the disciples were multiplied (6:1). **iv)** Stephen charged.
5. Stephen's Sermon to the Sanhedrin (7:1-53). After highlighting Israel's history of disobeying God and persecuting the prophets (7:2-50), Stephen charged the Sanhedrin with **i)** Being stiffnecked (stubborn) and uncircumcised (out of fellowship with God) in heart and ears. **ii)** Ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. (51). **iii)** Your fathers persecuted and killed the prophets who showed the coming of the Just One (52). **iv)** of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: (52). **v)** Ye have not kept the law (53). He charged them with breaking the law that they trusted to save them. **vi)** He called Jesus "God" by the '**Just One'**. Isa 45:21 'a **just God** & a Saviour; there is none beside me.'
Results: **i)** They were cut to the heart (54). **ii)** They bit him with their teeth (54). **iii)** He saw Jesus standing on the right hand of God (55,56) to applaud his courageous message and to welcome him into heaven. **iv)** They took him outside the city, as they did to Jesus, and stoned him to death (57-59).
v) Stephen quoted 2 of Jesus' 7 last sayings on the cross: "Lord Jesus, Receive my spirit" (59) reminds us of "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit" (Luke 23:46) and "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge" (60) reminds us of Jesus' words, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." Luke 23:34.
vi) Stephen's martyrdom started Saul thinking, which would soon lead to his conversion (7:58; 8:1-3).
vii) "Therefore they that were scattered abroad **went every where preaching the word**." (8:4). Up to this time, the Jerusalem Christians had been unwilling to obey Jesus' command in Acts 1:8 of being "witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."

384. The Value of Godly, Loyal, Christian Friends

Bible Reading:. Acts **18**:1-17,18-28; Romans **16**:1-27; Colossians **4**:1-18.
Aim: To appreciate the value of good, Christian friends to help win, baptize and teach all nations.
Mem Verse: "Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend." Proverbs 27:17.
Introduction: All through Acts and the NT letters, we notice how the gospel spread rapidly and churches were planted due to the work of many Christian friends working together and sharing ideas. Paul concludes many of his NT books by mentioning some of his Christian friends and their work for Jesus. These include: **Romans 16**:1-15,21-23; **I Cor 16**:10-20; **Colossians 4**:7-17; **2 Timothy 4**:10-15,19-21; **Philemon** 23,24. None of us can do all the work of God on our own. We need the help of Godly, serious, dedicated, committed, sacrificing, doctrinally sound, soul-winning, Bible teaching Christians, their resources and their contacts. If you cut off from good, Godly Christians you lose. "I am **weak**" 2 Sam 3:39

I. What is the Value of Good, Godly Friends?

1. They **KNOW many things that we don't know** about reaching people in their areas. They know the languages, culture, contacts, needs and many other promising Christians that we can help. Jeremiah 5:5. Friends allow us to **tap into their treasure of wisdom** and **experience.** "Every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old." Matthew 13:52. If you lose a friend, you lose their treasures.
2. Every Christian has a **NETWORK of friends** that need to be saved, taught, trained and strengthened.
3. God has a **PLAN for everyone's life** that we can have a part in developing. Acts 9:15,16.
4. Friends **TEACH us what is needful in their areas** of operation that we would never know.
5. We **FIND many people overseas** who are very keen to learn soul-winning and Bible truths. "There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us." Acts 16:9.
6. Friends **INSPIRE & encourage us** to do more for God. "Your zeal has provoked very many."2Cor 9:2
7. Cultivating Christian friends gives us a **greater, wider, more MULTIPLYING ministry**. 2 Tim 2:2.
8. We will continue to know them in heaven and **FOREVER**. "For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him **for ever**;" Philemon 15.
9. Stronger friends help us when we are WEAK. "We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, & not to please ourselves." Romans 15:1. We all have problems. Ungodly friends weaken us.
10. We should TELL our friends what great things God has done for us. "Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee." Mark 5:19.
11. REJOICE with your friends. 'Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep' Lk 15:6,9 'refresh himself.'Ac27:3
12. We may help our friends **do GREAT things**, become **GREAT people** and win millions to Christ.

II. How to be a Great Friend. How Good a Friend are You?

1. Be a friend of God: Abraham believed God:& he was called the friend of God. Jam2:23; Moses.Ex33:11
2. Jesus is our best friend and **best example.** "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." Hebrews 13:5. "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." John 15:13. Sacrifice. "Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you" John 15:14. **'Greet the friends by name**'3Jn 14
3. Be friendly to all classes of people & less fortunate. Jesus was a friend of publicans & sinners.Mt11:19
4. Resist the temptation to break friendships. "A friend loves at all times" Pr 17:17. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;" Prov 27:10. Judas broke his friendship with Jesus for cash & lost his apostleship. Ps 41:9. Hushai was David's friend in Absalom's rebellion.'Hushai David's friend' 2Sam15:37
5. If you are a soul-winner, you will **value those you lead to Christ**. "Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved." Philippians 4:1.
6. Giving gifts. "every man is a friend to him that gives gifts" Prov19:6. Letters of thanks, bananas, books
7. Kind words.'If thou be kind, please them, speak good words, they will be thy servants for ever.2Chr10:7
8. Pray for **our friends**. 'the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends.' Job42:10
9. Sacrifice to help friends.Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.Jn 15:13
10. Do what friends ask you to do. 'Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.' John 15:14
11. Be friendly. **Ask their interests.** "A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly." Prov 18:24.
12. Show pity. "To him that is afflicted, pity should be shewed from his friend." Job 6:14.
13. Friendship with the **world** slows our friendship with God. 'friend of the world is enemy of God'Jam 4:4
14. Friends should **correct us gently**. "Faithful are the wounds of a friend;" Proverbs 27:6.
Conclusion: Come to church, Bible studies, Conferences and Pastors' meetings. Help each other.

385. Ye Ought to be Teachers

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 17:1-13; Acts 13:1-13. 7 May 2017.
Aim: To become teachers of God's Word to unsaved, new Christians, children and those believing errors.
Memory Verse: "When for the time ye ought to be teachers…" Hebrews 5:12.
Introduction: In Israel, we have 2 seas which remind us of 2 types of Christians. One is full of life and gives life to all around it. The **Sea of Galilee** which takes water in and gives water out reminds us of Christians who take Bible truths in and teach Bible truths to others. These Christians bring eternal life and blessings to many people. The other is the **Dead Sea** where nothing can live in it and all who stay in it die. Many Christians are like the Dead Sea who take in much Bible teaching, but never teach it to others. They never lead anyone to Christ, never arrange a follow up Bible study with a new Christian, never teach older Christians. Australia, USA and Europe are full of dead churches with about 10-20 old people who know much Bible, but never do SW or Bible teaching to anyone. If you knock on enough doors, you'll find some people who want to get saved and want to learn the Bible. So overcome the opposition and do SW. As a **young Christian**, I prayed for God to make me a Soul Winner. As I learned how to lead people to Christ, many who got saved wanted to learn the Bible in small groups. Then I had to work out **what** to teach them and **how** to best teach these truths. I had then become a Bible teacher and a pastor.
As we consider the problems in the world today, it is clear that all these problems come from people lacking salvation and Bible knowledge. This is due to so many churches and Christians who don't teach salvation and Bible truths. "Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame." I Cor 15:34. Revival comes from many doing SW and Bible teaching.

I. Examples of Revivals Caused by Bible Teaching.
1. Jehoshaphat's revival. 2 Chron 17:6-9. "He sent his princes…to **teach** in the cities of Judah" (7,9).
2. Hezekiah's revival. "all the Levites that **taught** the good knowledge of the LORD:" 2 Chron 30:22.
3. Ezra's revival. "Ezra had **prepared** his heart to **seek** the law of the LORD, and to **do** it, and to **teach** in Israel statutes and judgments." Ezra 7:10.
4. Jerusalem revival. "Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not **teach** in this name? & behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, & intend to bring this man's blood upon us.'Acts 5:28 "Daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to **teach** and preach Jesus Christ." Acts 5:42.
5. Antioch revival. "Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and **teachers**; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and **Saul**." Acts 13:1 (44AD). "Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, **teaching** & preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also" Acts 15:35 (52AD).Acts 28:31(63AD
6. Millennium revival when Jesus returns. "Many nations shall come, & say, Come, & let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, & to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will **teach** us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion,& the word of the LORD from Jerusalem." Micah 4:2.

II. Commands to Teach the Bible.
1. Give instruction to a wise man,he will be yet wiser: **teach** a just man,he will increase in learning'Pr9:9
2. They shall **teach** my people the difference between the **holy** and **profane**, and cause them to discern between the **unclean** and the **clean**. Ezekiel 44:23.
3. Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: (19) **Teaching them to observe all things** whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen. Matthew 28:19,20.
4. A **bishop** then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, **apt to teach**; I Timothy 3:2.
5. And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be **able to teach others** also. 2 Timothy 2:2.
6. The **servant of the Lord** must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, **apt to teach**, patient, 2 Tim 2:24.
7. They may **teach** the **young women** to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, Tit 2:3,4
8. When for the time **ye ought to be teachers**, ye have need that one **teach** you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong. Heb 5:12
9. Because the preacher was wise, he still **taught the people knowledge**; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs. Ecclesiastes 12:9.

III. What Must we Teach?
1. The Gospel to all nations. 'Go and teach all nations' Matt 28:19. 'Go and preach the gospel' Mk 16:15
2. Thou shalt **teach** them **ordinances** and **laws**, and shalt shew them the **way** wherein they must walk, and the **work** that they must do. Exodus 18:20.
3. The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he **teach his way**. Psalm 25:9.
What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he **teach in the way** that he shall choose. Psalm 25:12
I will instruct thee and **teach** thee in the **way** which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. Ps 32:8
Then will I **teach transgressors thy ways**; and sinners shall be converted unto thee. Psalm 51:13.
4. Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will **teach** you the **fear of the LORD**. Psalm 34:11.
5. So **teach us** to **number our days**, that we may apply our hearts unto **wisdom**. Psalm 90:12.
6. Many Things. Jesus, when he came out, saw much people,&was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to **teach** them **many things**. Mark 6:34.
7. He began to **teach** them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. Mark 8:31.
8. It came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, **teach us to pray**, as John also taught his disciples. Luke 11:1.
9. The Holy Ghost shall **teach** you in the same hour **what ye ought to say**. Luke 12:12. I Peter 3:15.
10. The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that **Jesus began** both to **do** and **teach**, Acts 1:1.
11. Paul's Ways in Christ. For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of **my ways which be in Christ**, as I **teach** every where in every church. I Cor 4:17.
12. He continued there a year and six months, **teaching** the **word of God** among them. Acts 18:11.
13. Preaching the kingdom of God, and **teaching** those things which **concern the Lord Jesus Christ**, with all confidence, no man forbidding him. Acts 28:31.
14. Teaching us that, **denying ungodliness** and **worldly lusts**, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; Titus 2:12.

IV. Who Must we Teach?
1. The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful men**, who shall be **able to teach others** also. 2 Timothy 2:2.
2. Take heed to thyself, keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, & lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but **teach** them **thy sons**,&**thy sons' sons**; Deut 4:9. Thou shalt **teach** them diligently unto **thy children**, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. Deut 6:7.

V. Prayers for God to Teach Us. Shew me thy ways, O LORD; **teach** me thy paths. Psalm 25:4
Lead me in thy truth, & **teach** me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.25:5

VII. Why Must we Teach Others?
1. Jesus commands us to be teachers. Mathew 28:19.
2. It is a mark of a mature, loving, intelligent, responsible, compassionate, praying Christian. Matt 9:35-38
3. To stop the spread of false doctrines and false religions. 'There shall be false teachers..' 2 Peter 2:1.
4. To change the thinking of the world to believe in Jesus Christ, the Bible and God's ways.
5. To fulfil God's will, plans, purpose and goals for our lives. Hebrews 5:12.
6. To plant Soul Winning, Bible Teaching churches worldwide. 'I will build my church.' Matt 16:18.
7. Teaching others is the **best way** to **learn the Bible**.
8. It is **following Jesus' example** as a teacher.
9. Many people want to be taught God's Word.'How can I except some man should guide me?'Acts 8:31
10. It is a great way to make friends. See Paul's 30 friends in Romans 16.
11. It is a step to find God's next job for you to do. Acts 13:1,2.

VIII. What Bible Teaching Materials Should we Use?
1. Stop tract for SW. **2. Est in Faith** for new Christians. **3. Jesus Life in Pictures** for children and adults with little Bible knowledge. **4. Answers book** for training faithful men, SWs, Pastors, church planters.
5. Questions book to train Soul-Winners and to help Muslims escape from Islam.
Conclusion: Will you study to be a Bible teacher?

386. You Can Change the World for God

Bible Reading: Numbers 32:1-23; Matthew 5:1-16.
Aim: To change the world by soul-winning & Bible teaching so many people get saved and live for God.
Memory Verse: "Lift up your eyes & look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest." John 4:35
Introduction: Have you ever noticed that some people change the world for good by making right, wise, godly decisions, but others change the world for evil by making evil, foolish, ungodly decisions. Is it possible for you to change the world for good? If yes, how can we do it? Does God have a great plan and purpose for your life? Yes indeed. How can we find what it is? By learning the Bible, SW, BT, Church P. The gospel and salvation change people from being selfish, angry, aggressive, sinful, dishonest to loving, kind, peaceful, God-centred. Knowing & teaching the Bible makes us useful and changes others thinking. When we change many people's thinking to live for God & base their thinking on the Bible, we change the world. The thinking of England, Europe, US has been changed from being Christian, Bible-based to Godless, atheistic, evolutionary, secular, pro-Islamic, pro-abortion. Why? Christians have quit SW, BT.
I. Can we miss God's plan for our life? Yes. **Most people miss it** because **1)** they don't listen to God speaking to them. They miss it by **2)** listening to false ideas, ungodly people, **3)** wasting their time, **4)** destroying their brain by drugs, **5)** getting involved in a false church, **6)** getting offended and breaking fellowship with Godly Christians, **7)** not learning from their mistakes, **8)** getting wrong or little education, **9)** not seeing or thinking deeply about the needs, dangers and problems in the world.
II. Bible Verses on Changing the World for God. Acts 26:18; 2 Tim 2:2; Matt 5:9-16; Num 32:4-10,15
III. WHO Changed the World for God?
1. Noah built an Ark to save his family, the human race and animal species.
2. Abraham established Monotheism and founded the nation of Israel.
3. Moses rescued Israel from Egypt, gave God's laws to the world.
4. David defeated Goliath, wrote Psalms, prophesied of the Messiah, established Jerusalem as the capital of Israel, bought the land for the temple, raised a wise son in Solomon.
5. Daniel was taken captive in Babylon, interpreted the king's dream, received prophecies from God.
6. Jesus by His teachings, miracles, prophecies, life example, death, burial, resurrection, return.
7. Paul by his writings, missionary journeys, churches started, many people trained to teach the Bible.
IV. WHY should we Seek to Change the World for God? Because:
1. Jesus gave us the **Great Commission** to win, baptize and teach all nations. He showed us how to do it.
2. Satan, False religions, deceived people seek to destroy our peace, freedom, prosperity, security.
3. We must **give account** of our life to God (Romans 14:12). Use our time efficiently.
4. We must **make friends for eternity**. Luke 16:9.
5. To **rescue people** from Satan's power (Acts 26:18), hell, wasted life, false ideas.
6. To **establish** truth, righteousness, justice, peace, churches, salvation, knowledge of God worldwide.
7. We must **pass Bible truths** on to future generations. Psalm 78:1-11.
V. HOW Can we Change the World for God?
1. They **saw** what needed to be done. **2.** They **did** what needed to be done in their time.
3. They **sought God's will** and **ways** of doing things. **4.** They **inspired other people** to follow them.
5. They **multiplied disciples**. 2 Timothy 2:2. **6.** By using the **best literature** tools.
7. By **working loyally** in SW, Bible-Teaching church teams here and overseas.
8. By **learning from great, wise men** and avoiding foolish, ungodly people.
9. By **praying** to God to have a mighty impact on the world for Christ.
10. By **travelling** to teach God's truths to Bible colleges and pastors overseas.
By **travelling** to see the needs, problems, opportunities, false ideas, people overseas that we can help.
11. By **lifting up our eyes** and looking on the fields of souls that are white already to harvest. John 4:35.
12. By **learning how to do Soul-winning**. Matthew 4:19.
13. By **understanding the great value of people** getting saved and teaching God's word for eternity.
14. By knowing & **warring the spiritual warfare** over the souls of men with angels & devils. I Tim 1:18
15. By having the **courage & strength to enter open doors** & take opportunities when they come.Rev3:8
17. By **not making excuses** why things can't be done, but **finding ways** how things can be done.

387. The World Needs to be Saved

Bible Reading: John 4:10-44; 2 Corinthians 4:1-18.
Memory Verse: "We know that we are of God, and the **whole world lieth in wickedness**." I John 5:19
Aim: To understand the corruption in the world. To change the world by a "7-Book" Bible strategy.
Introduction: The world is a very wicked, corrupt, crooked, ungodly place that is greatly controlled by Satan at every level. "The whole world lieth in wickedness." The picture here is of someone drugged & in a deep sleep lying on a bed under Satan's control. "In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the **image of God**, should shine unto them." 2 Cor 4:4. The world is a place of a spiritual war between **good** and **evil**, **God & Satan**, **enlightened Christians & blind unbelievers**. Christians main weapon is the light of the gospel to open sin-blinded eyes to the truth of God, Bible, the right way to live. Satan is called the "god of this world". Almost every institution of this world is largely under Satan's control. Examples include: ungodly State schools, government, business, medical profession with drugs, abortion; legal profession; entertainment; sport; evolution; politicians; unbiblical churches; corrupt modern Bible translations; AMP; Calvinist Bible colleges; junk food, Catholic church, Islam, Communism; Building; alcohol; cigarette; drugs; lies. (Pr4:19
I. The World system is described as: The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.
1. Hating Christians." If **the world hate you**, ye know that it hated me before it hated you." John 15:18. "I have given them thy word; and **the world hath hated them**, because **they are not of the world**, even as I am not of the world." John 17:14; "Marvel not, my brethren, **if the world hate you**." I John 3:13.
2. Gives trouble. "In the **world** ye shall have **tribulation**: be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.Jn16:33
3. Corrupt. "Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having **escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust**.2Pet 1:4
4. Pollutions, Entangling. "if after they **have escaped the pollutions of the world** through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again **entangled** therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning." 2 Peter 2:20.
5. Lustful desires. "For **all that *is* in the world**, the lust of the **flesh**, and the lust of the **eyes**, and the **pride of life**, is not of the Father, but is of the world." I John 2:16.
6. Enemy of God. "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the **friendship of the world is enmity with God**? whosoever therefore will be **a friend of the world** is the **enemy of God**." James 4:4.
7. Many false prophets and **deceivers** in it. "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: **because many false prophets are gone out into the world**." I John 4:1.
"For **many deceivers are entered into the world**, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist." 2 John 7. **8. Blind to God's Truth**. "blinded the minds of" 2 Cor 4:4.
II. Our Responses to the World.
1. Love not. "**Love not the world**, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." I John 2:15.
2. Keep Unspotted. "Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to **keep himself unspotted from the world**." James 1:27.
3. Be Crucified (unresponsive) to it. "But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the **world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world**." Galatians 6:14.
4. Be the light of it. "Ye are the **light of the world**. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid." Matt 5:14.
5. Overcome it by faith in Bible. "whatsoever is born of God **overcometh the world**: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." I John 5:4.
6. See it as passing away. "T**he world passeth away**, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever." I John 2:17.
III. Change the World. Unsaved + STOP→New Christian + Est→Serious Ch+Ans→SW,BT,DM,CP
1. Preach the gospel world-wide by good contacts using STOP tracts. "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; then shall the end come." Matt 24:14.
2. Publish the Word of God worldwide. "The Lord gave the word: **great** was the **company** of those that published it." Psalm 68:11. Use STOP tracts, Est in Faith, Answers, Understanding, Questions, JLIP, NIV
3. Multiply disciples by equipping faithful men to teach others. Be loyal to good churches. 2 Tim 2:2.
4. See & **take** opportunities worldwide. "Lift up your eyes & **look** on the fields"John 4:34-41;Mat 9:36-38

388. The Harvest is Plenteous. The Labourers are Few. The Excuses are Many.

Bible Reading: Luke 14:16-27; Matthew 9:35-38; Eccles 11:1-6. 7 January 2018
Memory Verse: "The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few." Matthew 9:37.
Aim: To become labourers in the harvest for people for Christ's kingdom.
Introduction: The world is a field needing to be sown with salvation & God's truths. Are you sowing it?
I. Bible Verses teaching on the Harvest.
Matthew 9:35-38; 13:18-30; 36-43; John 4:31-41; Psalm 126:5,6; Luke 14:16-27; Eccles 11:1-6;
II. Who is the Harvest? Children, teens, adults, friends, people overseas, refugees.

III. Who are the Enemies of the Harvest? Satan and Tares (poisonous weeds)
i) The **devil** who takes away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved (Lk 8:12).
ii) The **Tares** (poisonous weeds) are **children of the devil** (Matt 13:38) spreading poisonous, evil ideas. The tares teach offensive ideas and do iniquity (Matt 13:41,42). They will be cast into a furnace of fire.

IV. What Do we Learn about the Harvest?
1. It is **Plenteous**. Many people want to be saved, but need an explainer. "How can I, except some man"A8:31
2. The **labourers** (SWs) are **few**. Few Christians see SW as useful, beneficial, valuable. "1 among 1000)
3. Christians make **excuses** why not to go SW and BT. Making money or relaxing seem more valuable. "He that observeth the wind shall not sow." Eccles 11:4. Matthew 13:18-23 give 4 results of sowing:
i) No understanding and no fruit. **ii)** Trouble or persecution because of the word, he is offended & no fruit.
iii) Cares of this world & deceitfulness of riches choke the word & no fruit (22), pleasures of life. Lk 8:14
iv) Hear & understand the word in good ground (good church) and bear fruit 30, 60, 100 fold. Matt 13:23.
4. The **Lord of the harvest is God** to whom we must all give account of how we spent our time. Mat 9:38
5. We must be **moved with compassion** at the fainting, scattered, leaderless multitudes. Matt 9:36.
6. We must **pray** for God to **send more labourers** (SWs, Bible Teachers, Church planters). Matt 9:38.
7. We must **volunteer**, **study** and **prepare** to be better labourers to reap the harvest of souls for heaven.
8. Some Christians don't think the harvest is ready now, but **tend to put it off till later**.
"Say not ye, There are yet 4 months and then cometh harvest?" (John 4:35).
9. We must **lift up our eyes** and **look on the fields**; for they are **white already to harvest**. (John 4:35).
10. Many Christians have **eye problems**. 'anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.'Rev3:18 **"**their eyes **they have closed**;" Matt 13:15; their eyes were **heavy**. Matt 26:43; Having eyes, see ye not? Mark 8:18; "To **open their eyes**, and to turn them from **darkness** to **light**, and from the **power of Satan** unto **God**" Acts 26:18; "There is **no fear of God** before their eyes." Romans 3:18; "Having eyes full of **adultery**," 2 Peter 2:14; "**darkness** hath blinded his eyes." I John 2:11; "the **lust** of the eyes" I John 2:16. "Be not **wise in thine own eyes**:" Prov 3:7; "who hath **redness** of eyes?" Prov 23:29. "The way of a fool is **right in his own eyes**:" Prov 12:15; "Turn away mine eyes from **beholding vanity**;" Psalm 119:37;
11. Reapers of the harvest **receive wages** in this life and in the next life. John 4:36.
12. Two kinds of labourers are **sowers** and **reapers** who rejoice together. John 4:36.
13. Some reaping is very easy because others have done the hard foundation work.
"I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour." John 4:38.
14. We **build** on **other Christians work**, 'other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours' J4:38
15. We reap a greater harvest by explaining the gospel to friends of new Christians. "many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified…" John 4:39.
16. We reap a much greater harvest if we **give more Bible teaching to new Christians**.
"he abode there 2 days. Many more believed because of his own word." John 2:41. This is why we teach from Answers book because it covers so many Bible concepts that all Christians must know and teach.
17. Some **unsaved** people **make excuses** not to be saved.'I have married a wife' Lk 14:20;Evol.Rom 1:20
18. Sowing and reaping the harvest is **very satisfying, fulfilling** and **exciting for us**. It gives us a purpose to live for and a work to be finished of eternal value. "I have meat to eat that ye know not of." John 4:32.
19. What you sow now, you will reap the harvest of later. Gal 6:7-9; Eccles 11:1,2. A time to reap.
20. Sow now when you have the opportunity, because you don't know what evil may stop you later. 11:2.
21. Sow a **lot** of seed in a lot of places, because you don't know which will prosper to give a harvest. 11:6
22. Harvest is the **end of this world system** (Matt 13:39), the times of the Gentiles. Reapers are angels.
23. Sowing results in **rewards** & the righteous shining forth in Christ's 1000 yr kingdom. Mat 13:43. **565**

389. Great was the Company of those that Published it 28 Oct 2018

Read: Ps 68; Act 14. "daily in the temple & in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ"Ac5:42
Verse: "The Lord gave the word: **great was the company of those that published it**." Psalm 68:11.
Aim: To be convinced of the value of publishing God's Word world wide to win millions for Christ.
Introduction: "The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it". Psalm 68:11. This reminds us of the Great Commision (Matt 28:19,20) that Jesus gave to all believers to win, baptize and **teach all nations** all things that He taught us. This means that we must communicate the gospel and Bible truths to **very large numbers of people** as **quickly as possible**. This can best be done publishing important Bible truths through **faithful men** in many cities and countries who shall be able to teach others also (2 Tim 2:2). Today, we see a great conflict of ideas worldwide between Bible world-view and other crazy, evil, dangerous ideas that threaten to steal our freedoms, peace, safety and prosperity. If we don't defend and spread Bible values, we will be likely to lose them as has happened in many countries (Iran). One's religion determines our thinking and assumptions about what is right. We learn from the sower how the wayside hearer did not understand Bible truth as their cause of fruitlessness, but the fruitful good-ground hearer understood Bible truths. This battle for truth must be fought worldwide against those holding and spreading many false ideas (RC, Islam, JW, Communism). This is why we have produced "Established in the Faith" book and Stop tracts which can be cheaply printed in the nations of distribution.
We can be part of the "**great company**" that publishes God's Word world-wide.
We can be part of **Jesus' prophecy** that "this **gospel of the kingdom** shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." (Matt 24:14).
We can **follow Paul's example** "when they had preached the gospel to that city&had taught many"Ac14:21
We can **change the world** for Jesus Christ as the apostles did, turning it "upside down" Acts 17:6.
We can be **alert, awake Christians** to the gospel and Bible teaching opportunities world-wide. John 4:35.
Many Christians overseas have little or **no Bible teaching resources**, not even Bibles (Africa), but they have **great zeal**, **great love** for Jesus and **great hunger** for Bible truths. Shouldn't we who have so much help those who have so little? 10,000 Stop tracts cost $90 to print. 10,000 Established cost $2300 to print.
We **can have a part in creating** "a **great multitude**, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, & people, & tongues, stood before the throne, & before the Lamb, clothed with white" Rev 7:9.
We can have a **great purpose in life** to live for God and help others to find salvation and Bible truths.
JWs, Mormons, SDAs, Muslims, Sodomites are using technology to spread their ideas.
We can be a **great blessing to millions worldwide**: "Just this evening we got this gift from Brother Adewale…Thank you so much sir for how your books have been a blessing to us and to others whom we reach with the Gospel of Christ. Stop tract is just so amazing…" Moses Ekpah, Abuja, Nigeria. 28 Oct 18.
We can be **different** from many selfish, ungodly, lazy, spiritually blind people by living by eternal values.
We can **make friends** and **partner with** some of the best Christians in the world to spread Bible truths.
We can be **well-known in the spiritual world** for defeating Satan and winning his people. Acts 19:15.
We can **defeat** the many false ideas with Bible truths. People believe lies, because they don't know truth.
Question: **What will you do to change the world for Jesus Christ**? **Who will you meet in the process**?
Stop tracts +Established in Faith printed in: Philippines, India, Burma, PNG, USA, Fiji, Kenya, Nigeria, Pakistan, Ghana, Tanzania, Uganda, Vanuatu. "When they had **preached the gospel** to that city,+ had **taught many"** Acts 14:21
Project 1: Manila: $ 8534 = 16 Jan 2018 ($2000) + 19 Jan 2018 ($3000) + 13 March 2018 ($3534) for 5000 Questions, 5000 NIV, 5000 Est, 10000 RC, 10000 STOP to Ronnie Cimatu in **Manila**.
Project 2: India, USA, Fiji: $ 12,879 = 25 May 2018 ($5000) + 3 July 2018 ($4686) 27 July 2018 ($3193) for 20,000 Questions, 10000 RC, 20000 Est to Ebenezer in Kerala, India for **John Wilkerson**, **Michael Germi** (**USA** 10000 Q, 6000 Est), **K Piper** (Aust 2000 Est), **David Jerald** (7000 Q, 10000 RC, 11000 Est in **India**), J Ahkoy (1000 Est **Fiji**).
Project 3 Phil: $ 4,328 = 12 July 2018 ($2500) + 3 August 2018 ($1630) + 23 August 2018 ($ 198 shipping) for 2000 Questions, 2000 NIV, 2000 Est, 5000 RC to Ronnie Cimatu in Manila for **Talibon** & **Cagayan de Oro (Dimver Andales) Philippines Conferences** in Sept 2018. **Proj4**:10,000 Est ($3027) Cagayan de Oro, 5000 RC, 10000 STOP
Project 5: Kenya: $ 2,403 = 26 July 2018 ($ 1063) + 17 August 2018 ($940) + 10 Sept 2018 ($ 400) for 10000 STOP tracts ($200), 5000 Est to Juscom Printer for **John Nkome** to give to churches. **Project 6: Burma: $ 1007** = 22 August 2018 ($ 507) + 10 Sept 2018 ($ 500) for 3000 Est books **Burma** given out by Jehoshaphat Sianghlawn .
Project 7 Nigeria: $ 2069 = 27 Sept 2018 ($ 1118) + 5 Oct 2018 ($ 951) for 5000 Est sent to Adewale Adesina in Abuja via missionary Mark Holmes in USA to give out in **Nigeria**. **Project 10: Pakistan**: 5000 Est, for Amir Shahbaz
Project 8: Tanzania: 13 Oct 2018 ($ 833) for 5000 Est books for John Nkome to **Tanzania**. **566**

390. Come Over into Macedonia and Help Us

Bible Reading: Acts 16:1-15; 17-40. 30 June 2019

Aim: To understand that when God calls us to help others, great results happen and new doors open.

Memory Verse: "A vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of **Macedonia**, and prayed him, saying, Come over into **Macedonia**, and help us." Acts 16:9.

Introduction: When we set out to serve God, take on some project to grow God's kingdom, print books and tracts to help others, we never know the blessings, benefits and great results that may happen. We mostly think of the hard work, problems, opposition and difficulties. These may discourage us, but the benefits often far outweigh the problems. This is seen in Acts 16:6-12, where Paul on his second missionary journey had a vision of a man of Macedonia praying him to "Come over into Macedonia, and help us" (16:9). We wonder what **good results** happened from Paul coming to the province Macedonia.

1. Acts 16:10 "After he had seen the vision, immediately **we** endeavoured to go into **Macedonia**, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them."
a) Luke joined Paul (we). **b)** The **gospel** was **preached to new people**.

2. Acts 16:12 "And from thence to **Philippi**, which is the chief city of that part of **Macedonia**, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days."
a) The **church at Philippi was started**. **b)** The **NT book of Philippians was written**.

3. Acts 18:5 "When **Silas** and **Timotheus** were come from **Macedonia**, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ."
Acts 19:22 "So he sent into **Macedonia** two of them that ministered unto him, **Timotheus** and **Erastus**; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season." **a)** It was a **place of ministry for 3 of Paul's friends**.

4. Acts 19:29 "The whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught **Gaius** and **Aristarchus**, men of **Macedonia**, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre."
a) Paul gained 2 dedicated, faithful, Christian workers to help him from Macedonia.

5. Acts 20:1 "After the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into **Macedonia**." a) It was a safe place where he had many helpers.
Acts 20:3 "And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through **Macedonia**." **a)** It was a place of **exhortation** (20:2)

6. Romans 15:26 "For it hath pleased them of **Macedonia** and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem." **a)** They **gave money to help the poor Christians at Jerusalem**.

7. 2 Cor 7:5 "When we were come into **Macedonia**, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears." **a)** He had troubles, fightings, fears. God comforted him

8. 2 Cor 8:1-5 "Brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of **Macedonia**;"
a) They were **very generous, giving churches**. **b) God blessed them** for their generousity.
2 Cor 11:9 "When I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from **Macedonia** supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself." They supported Paul financially to continue.

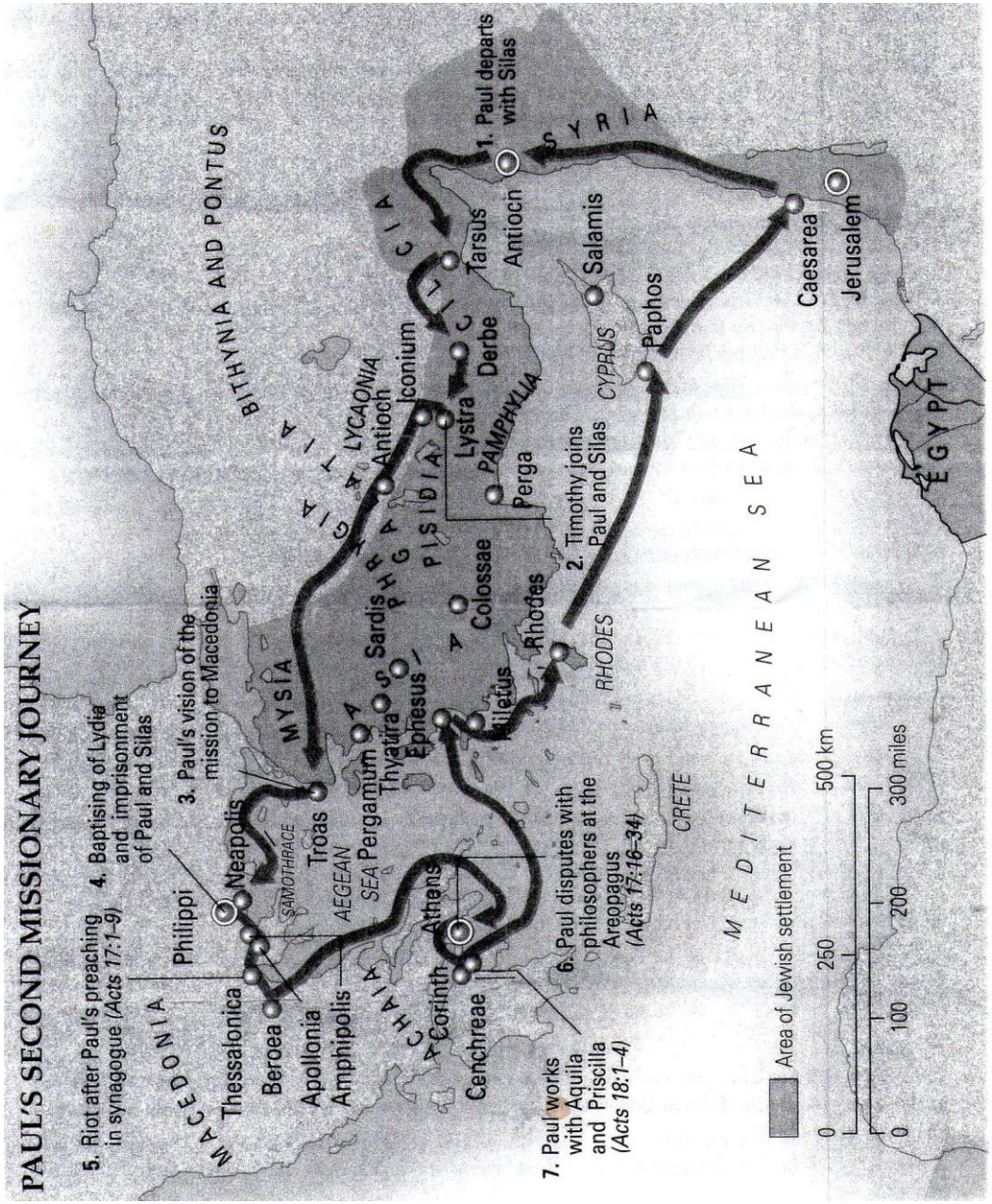
9. 2 Cor 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen. The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of **Macedonia**, by Titus and Lucas**. a) Paul wrote 2 Corinthians from Macedonia.**

10. 1Thess 1:7 "So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in **Macedonia** and Achaia."

11. 1Thess 1:8 "From you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in **Macedonia** and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing."

12. Titus 3:15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen. It was written to **Titus**, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of **Macedonia**.

Conclusion: Going to Macedonia led to many churches getting started, who supported Paul to start other churches. It led to 5 NT books being written to the Philippian, Corinthian and Thessalonian churches.



391. The Value of People

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:35-38 and 13:44-52
Memory verse: "Thine own friend and thy father's friend forsake not." Proverbs 20:10.
"A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity." Proverbs 17:17.
Aim: To be convinced of the value of people to God. To bring people to salvation in Jesus Christ.
Introduction: We are all born with a selfish sin nature that puts self first and devalues others.
Many Christians are happy to be saved, but are not very interested in people.
When we study Jesus Christ's life, we notice how very interested He was in people. Most of His miracles and teachings were about the value of people and the values of people. From this we learn that we also should place a very high value on people. People will last for eternity, so let's invest in people.
Question: How valuable are people to God? Our value to God is the value of Jesus Christ's blood shed on the cross to save us. Therefore we should invest in people by telling them how to be saved and serve God.
Question: How much do you value your friends and people in general?

I. How can we invest in people?
a) Explaining to them how to be **saved** and enter God's family.
b) Teaching them how to **live by God's ways** as taught in the Bible.
c) Helping meet their **physical needs** so they have a better, happier life on earth.
d) Being the **best spouse** and **parent** to our children as taught in the Bible.
e) Coming to **Sunday morning church** and mid week Bible study to help others and learn God's ways.

II. Bible Examples of those who helped others.
a) Jesus who went about doing good.
b) The poor wise man who delivered a city from an invader. Ecclesiastes 9:14,15.
c) Paul and the apostles who spread Christian churches all over the world.

III. Why are people valuable to God and us?
a) They **know things** that we don't know and can **help us** in need or in trouble.
b) Because of **what they may become** in doing some great work in the future.
c) Because in heaven we will be **conformed** to the image and likeness of Christ. Romans 8:29; I John 3:2
d) Because they may be helpful to **our children**.
e) They can **help in the spiritual war** to preserve our values for future generations.
f) We will **rule with Christ** on earth for 1000 years. Revelation 5:10; **20:6**.
g) We **develop skills** and better qualities when we help others.

IV. How did Jesus Christ show how He valued people?
By healing them, teaching them God's ways, loving them, accepting them where they are, having quality talks with them, correcting them, blessing children, being gentle to them, dying for them, forgiving their sins, asking them questions to make them think, comforting them when sad, feeding them and supplying their needs. Jesus taught the parables of the hid treasure (Israel is a valuable treasure), pearl of great price (the church is valuable to God) and the dragnet (Matthew 13:44-52). Jesus taught that reaping the harvest of people brings wages in eternity (John 4:34-36). Jesus taught his disciples to value people in Matthew 9:36-38.

V. How can we become more useful to God and others?
a) **Make sacrifices** to help others.
b) **Ask** what they need.
c) **Give** to missions.
d) **Be kind**, gentle, patient, encouraging and praising to them.
e) **Learn more Bible** so you give better answers to solve their problems.
f) Learn how to **make more friends**.
g) Learn how to **teach the Bible better**.
Conclusion: Do you see the value of people? Are you investing time and resources in helping people get saved and learn the Bible better? Who are you helping to grow in Christlikeness?

392. Raising a New Generation of Preachers and Christian Workers

Bible Reading: Psalm 78:1-25; Matthew 13:1-9,18-23.
Memory Verse: "We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done." Psalm 78:4.
Aim: For this younger generation to take up spiritual leadership in God's work.
Introduction: Each generation must pass soul winning habits and Bible truths to the next generation.
The more people this generation wins to Christ and Bible truth, the easier the next generation's job is to win and teach more people for Christ.
Our aim is to saturate Australia and the world with **saved people** and **Bible truth**.
Damien, Amanda, Ricardo, Angela and you people from 20-40 age group are the next generation that must take up the baton of soul winning and Bible teaching to pass onto the third generation.
Will you do this?

I. What Bible Passages Teach the Need to Pass Bible Truths onto the Next Generation?
"And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel." Judges 2:10.
'Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.' Ps 48:13
"Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come." Psalm 71:18.
"We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done." Psalm 78:4
"That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born; who should arise and declare them to their children:" Psalm 78:6
"One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts." Psalm 145:4
"Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation." Joel 1:3.
"For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:" Acts 13:36

II. What are the Older Generation's Responsibilities to the Younger Generation?
1. Lead as many of them to Christ as possible. Psalm 78:4.
2. Teach many of them a lot of the Bible so they can teach others and be the best for God.
3. Don't despise them for being **young** or **untaught**, but **encourage** them.
"Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity." I Timothy 4:12.
4. Create a happy, peaceful, loving church environment where they develop a good view of serving God. "the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace." James 3:18.
5. Give them time to grow. Be patient with them. Don't be harsh.
"But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:" I Thessalonians 2:7.
6. Inspire them to do great things for God.
"Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry." 2 Timothy 4:11.

III. What is the Younger Generation's Responsibilities to the Older Generation?
1. To study, understand and master the Bible so you can teach it to your generation and the next.
2. To pass on Bible truths to as many of the next generation as possible.
"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:" 2 Timothy 4:7
3. To be teachable and hungry to learn from the next generation.
4. To not get offended. To not get sidetracked by the cares of this world or the deceitfulness of riches. To use your time to learn and teach the Bible. Matthew 13:18-23.
5. To not quit on Jesus, church, soul winning or Bible teaching.
Conclusion: Will you raise up a new genration to serve God by soul winning, Bible teaching and being committed to this church?

393. The Reality of Hell

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:36-43; Mark 9:38-50; Luke 16:19-31. **p.571**

Memory Verse: "The **wicked shall be turned into hell**, and **all the nations that forget God**." Ps 9:17

Aim: To provide an understanding of hell as a reason for us to share the gospel.

Introduction: We live in a time where many churches never mention hell. Many people do not believe in hell. Many modern translations remove hell & have "hades" which included hell & paradise. JW religion does not believe in hell. Hindus, Buddhists, dead churches ignore it. Muslims say everyone goes to hell. Catholics offer no way out of hell. Yet the Bible clearly warns us about hell and the lake of fire for all who reject Christ. Hell is a very unpopular subject because many churches don't explain how people can be saved from hell and be sure of heaven. Jesus died to save us from hell & give us heaven & His fellowship. He saved us from "**so great a death**" (2 Cor 1:10). Hell is not prepared for man, but for the **devil** and his angels who tried to takeover the universe. The law must be applied equally to all law-breakers, meaning mankind (Matt 25:41). Hell makes us appreciate why Jesus chose to die to pay the penalty for our sins. Hell is a strong motive for us to learn the gospel, lead people to Christ, teach the Bible and to refute error. There are many youtube videos on people who died & went to heaven or to hell. I spoke to two such men. The lake of fire is the conclusion of the spiritual war for Satan, demons and for people who reject Christ. Gift of salvation in Jesus Christ and security of the believer takes away the fear of hell for true Christians. Hell makes us take life and serving God more seriously. This is good for JWs who don't believe in hell.

What Do We Know about Hell?

Psalm 9:17 The **wicked shall be turned into hell**, and **all the nations that forget God**.

Prov 9:18 But he knoweth not that **the dead are there**; and that **her guests are in the depths of hell**.

Isaiah 14:15 Lucifer..Yet **thou shalt be brought down to hell**, to the sides of the pit.

Isaiah 33:14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the **devouring fire**? **who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings**?

Ezekiel 32:21 The **strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell** with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

Amos 9:2 Though they **dig into hell**, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

Matthew 10:28 fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to **destroy both soul and body in hell**.

Matt 11:23 Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be **brought down to hell**: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

Matt 23:33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the **damnation of hell**?

Luke16:23 **In hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments**, sees Abraham afar off, & Lazarus in his bosom.

Luke16:24 He cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for **I am tormented in this flame**.

2Peter 2:4 If God spared not the angels that sinned, but **cast them down to hell**, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

Rev 6:8 I looked, & behold a pale horse:& his name that sat on him was Death& **Hell** followed with him.

Rev 20:13 The sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and **hell** delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

Matt 3:12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but **he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire**.

Matt 13:40 As therefore the tares are gathered & burned in the **fire**; so shall it be in the end of this world.

Matt 13:42,50 And shall cast them into a **furnace of fire**: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matt 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, **Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:**

Mark 9:43,45 If thy **hand** offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into **hell**, into the **fire that never shall be quenched** (43) Where their worm dieth not, and the **fire is not quenched**. (43). if thy **foot** offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into **hell**, into the **fire that never shall be quenched**(45). Where their worm dieth not, and the **fire is not quenched**. (46). If thine **eye** offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having 2 eyes to **be cast into hell fire**: (47). Where their worm dieth not,& the fire is not quenched.

2Thess 1:8 **In flaming fire** taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that **obey not the gospel** of our Lord Jesus Christ:

Jude 7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, & the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication & going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the **vengeance of eternal fire.**

Rev 14:10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and **he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone** in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

Rev 19:20 The **beast** was taken, and with him the **false prophet** that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were **cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone**.

Rev 20:10 The **devil** that deceived them was **cast into the lake of fire and brimstone**, where the beast and the false prophet are, and **shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever**.

Rev 20:13 The **sea** gave up the dead which were in it; and death and **hell** delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

Rev 20:14 And death and hell were cast into the **lake of fire**. This is the **second death**.

Rev 20:15 Whosoever was not found written in the book of life was **cast into the lake of fire**.

Rev 21:8 But the fearful, unbelieving, the abominable, murderers, whoremongers, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the **lake which burneth with fire** and brimstone: which is the **second death**. **Conclusion**: Let us share the gospel more so that everybody gets saved.

394. Are You Planting and Watering Bible Truths? 20 June 2021

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:24-43; I Cor 3:1-23.
Aim: To **plant** and **water** the gospel and Bible truths in people's lives all over the world.
Memory Verse: "I have **planted**, Apollos **watered**; but God gave the increase." I Cor 3:6.
Introduction: Life is all about planting truth and watering truth in people's lives. If we don't plant truth, the devil and his captives will plant lies and evil ideas in people's minds, as in the Wheat & Tares parable.
Ecc3:2 A time to be born, and a time to die; a **time to plant**, and a **time** to pluck up that which is **planted**;
Q1: What does it mean a time to pluck up what was planted? We must pluck up Satan's lies in cults.
Mat15:13 "**Every plant**, which my heavenly Father has not planted, shall be rooted up." When is this?
How do we **plant** the **gospel** in people's lives? By giving and explaining the Stop tract.
How do we **water** **Bible truths** in people's lives? By giving & explaining Bible truths in Established book so they can teach and water others they contact. This multiplies faithful men who can teach others. 2Ti2:2
Q2: What must we plant in people's lives?
1. The **plan of Salvation** in Jesus Christ must be planted everywhere by giving & explaining Stop tracts.
2. The **Word of God** as the answer to all of our problems and guide to living successfully.
3. **Godly, Christian families** with Godly children and grandchildren.
4. **Bible truths** must be planted in **our children's hearts** to love God and live for God.
5. **Missionaries**, **pastors** and **church planters** must be trained and sent out to start and grow churches.
6. Bible believing, soul-winning, disciple-making **churches** must be planted here and overseas.
7. **Christians** must be planted in every part of society.
We must water, strengthen and grow all of these new Christians, families, children, churches and pastors.
Q3: Why Should we Plant and Water the Good Seed of the Word of God?
So we can build on other people's work for God. We must grow what others have achieved.
This is why we print Stop tracts and Established books in India, Philippines and **Kenya.**
Others planted them, and we water them so they can plant and water many others.
We must all make it a **priority** **to water, teach, strengthen, equip, train** as many Christians as possible.
We must identify important Bible truths & teach them to people all over the world, by internet & printing.
We must flood the world with Bible truths, such as the gospel, Son of God, Trinity, Signs of Jesus' return, proofs of the Bible, Creation, 7 dispensations, rapture, errors of Islam, RCC, Mormon, SDA, evolution.
Give Stop tracts to **arouse people's interest** in Jesus, heaven, sin, hell, being sure of going to heaven.
Paul **worked in a team** with Apollos, Barnabas, Silas, Timothy, Titus, Priscilla, Aquilla. I Cor 16:10-21.

Q4: How may we be Rewarded for Planting God's Word and Watering it in Other's Lives?
Ps 1:1-3 **He** shall be like a tree **planted** by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and **whatsoever he doeth shall prosper**.

Jer 17:7,8 He shall be as a tree **planted by the waters**, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from **yielding fruit**.

1Cor 3:6 **I have planted**, **Apollos watered**; but God gave the increase. **1Cor3:8** Now he that **planteth** and he that **watereth** are one: & **every man shall receive his own reward** according to **his own labour**.

Prov.11:25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and **he that watereth** shall be **watered also himself**.

Isaiah 58:9-11 The LORD shall **guide** thee continually, and **satisfy** thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and **thou shalt be like a watered garden**, and like a **spring of water**, whose waters fail not.

Q5: What Bible Verses Describe Planting and Watering God's Word in People's Lives?
Psalm 92:13 Those that be **planted** in the **HOUSE of the LORD** shall flourish in the courts of our God.
Amos9:15"I will **plant them upon their land**, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God." God will plant Israel in their land before Jesus returns.
Jer18:7-10 At what instant I shall speak concerning a **nation**, & concerning a kingdom, to build & to **plant it**;9 if it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, where I said I would benefit them
Conclusion: Will you **plant the gospel** in people's lives and **water it with Bible truths**? **573**

395. 24 Purposes of Life 27 June 2021

Bible Reading: Acts 26:12-23.
Aim: To think about **what purposes** you are living for and **what you want to achieve in life**.
Memory Verse: "Lord, **what** wilt thou have me to do?" Acts 9:6. "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to **his purpose**." Romans 8:28.
Introduction: One of the most important things in life is to have **useful purposes** and to **achieve them**.
Many people have no purposes in life except to make money, drink alcohol, smoke, gamble, take drugs, eat. We who are saved know we will live forever, so we want to invest our life in things of eternal value.
We may be discouraged by the troubles, restrictions and difficulties of life, but we must encourage ourselves to serve God knowing that Jesus' return is near and we must prepare to give account to Him.
When you wake up in the morning, do you ask yourself, "What will I do today?" Your purposes decide it.
Psalm 90:12 So teach us to **number our days**, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom." Plan your life

Q1: What Bible Verses Teach us to have a Useful Purpose in Life?
1King 5:5 I **purpose** to build an house to the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David
Psalm 17:3 Thou hast proved mine heart;…I am **purposed** that **my mouth shall not transgress**.
Dan1:8 Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king's meat, nor with the wine
Acts 11:23 Who,.. exhorted them all, that with **purpose** of heart they would **cleave unto the Lord**.
2Ti3:10Thou has fully known my doctrine, manner of life, **purpose**, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience
1John 3:8 For this **purpose** the Son of God was manifested, that he might **destroy** the works of the devil.
Acts26:16 rise, stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister & a witness both of these things which thou has seen, and of those things in which I will appear unto thee;
Proverbs 20:18 Every **purpose** is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.
Eccles 3:1 To every thing there *is* a season, and a **time** to every **purpose** under the heaven:

Q2: What Purposes should we have in life?
1. To **win** people to Christ, baptize them and teach them to observe all things Jesus commands. Matt 28:19
2. To **plant** and **grow churches** all over the world. Matthew 16:18.
3. To **study the Bible** to **understand**, **teach** it and to **obey** it. 2 Timothy 2:15.
4. To **search** the **scriptures** daily to see if those things are so. Acts 17:11. Test ideas to see if they are true
5. To **turn people from darkness to light**, from the power of Satan to God. Acts 26:18.
6. To **keep ourselves unspotted from the world**. James 1:27.
7. To **please Jesus** who has chosen us to be a soldier. To win the spiritual war. 2 Timothy 2:4.
8. To **resist the devil**. To defeat Satan's plans for our life. To destroy the works of the devil. James 4:7.
9. To **teach Bible truths** all over the world. To rebuke error. To rescue people from deception and hell.
10. To **raise Godly children** who will serve God and pass God's blessings to their children.
11. To **give money, time, effort** to grow God's work here and worldwide. 2Cor 9:7 Every man according as he purposes in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loves a cheerful giver.
12. To **have a conscience void of offence** toward God and to men. Acts 24:16.
13. To **build good will to others**. "Peace on earth, good will towaed men." Luke 2:14.
14. To **work as a team of Godly Christians** to grow God's kingdom on earth. Paul's friends in Rom 16.
15. To **lay up for ourselves treasures in heaven**. Matthew 6:20.
16. To **love God with all our heart**, to **love our neighbour as ourself**. To help suffering people.M22:37
17. To **help others find God's purposes** for their life.
18. To **make our country a righteous**, Godly, peaceful, prosperous, Biblically informed nation. Pr 14:34
19. To **understand the signs of Jesus' second coming** being fulfilled and be ready for His return.Mt16:3
20. To **not get discouraged**, to **not quit serving God**, **to not quit a good church**. Heb 10:25 Not forsake
21. To **do** and **teach Jesus' commands** so we will be great in His Kingdom. Matthew 5:19.
22. To **prevent problems** and to **solve problems** by implementing God's values in society. Prov 22:3 .
23. To **meet new people** and **make new friends** to help you grow God's Kingdom. Luke 17:12. 10 lepers
24. To **encourage each other** in our church as one member of a body helps other members. Eph 6:22;
Col 4:8 I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, & comfort your hearts;
Conclusion: Are you achieving all these purposes? **574**

396. What ENEMIES are we Fighting? Know your Enemies. Value your Friends

Bible Reading: Psalm 1:1-6; Matthew 4:1-11. **8 Jan 2023**

Aim: To identify enemies and to reject them. Memory Verses:. "The **enemy that sowed them is the devil**; the **harvest** is the end of the world; and the **reapers** are the angels." Matthew 13:39

Ps 23:5 **Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies**: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Ps 25:2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, **let not mine enemies triumph over me**.

Ps110:1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Ps 119:139 My zeal hath consumed me, because **mine enemies have forgotten thy words**.

Ps 127:5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but **they shall speak with the enemies in the gate**.

Ezek 36:2 Thus saith the Lord GOD**; Because the enemy hath said against you**, **Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession**:

Matt13:25 But while men slept, **his enemy came and sowed tares** among the wheat, and went his way.

Luke19:27 **Those mine enemies**, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

Rom 11:28 As concerning the gospel, ***they are* enemies for your sakes**: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.

1Cor15:25,26 For he must reign, till he hath **put all enemies under his feet**. The last **enemy** *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

2Thess 3:15 Yet **count *him* not as an enemy**, but admonish *him* as a brother.

Introduction: One of the biggest mistakes we can make in life is to **not recognize our enemies**. Enemies mostly present themselves in attractive, appealing, beneficial ways, but when we do more investigation, we discover their evil, corrupt, stealing, killing agendas. In 2023, we must identify enemies who intend to harm us, so we can avoid their traps + so we can prosper in doing God's will for our lives. **Some enemies:**

I. WORLD System. "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." James 4:14. "Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." I John 2:15.

1. Ungodly Politicians and Bad Governments. "I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, says JHVH." Jer 49:38.

2. Money hungry, Incompetent, Careless, Corrupt Lawyers, Builders, Doctors, Politicians. "While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption:" 2 Peter 2:19.

3. Lies and Deception. People who believe and spread lies without checking the facts. "Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;"I Tim 4:2. "Prove all things;" I Thess 5:21.

4. Distractions. "This I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction." I Cor 7:35. "The cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful." Mark 4:19.

5. Bad Advice. Pr20:18 Every purpose is established by counsel: with good advice make war.

6. Wrong Timing. Ecc 3:8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace. "there is a time there for every purpose and for every work." Eccles 3:17.

7. Inexperience. "my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge." Eccles 1:16. "I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake." Gen 30:27.

8. Ignorance. "Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God thru the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:" Eph 4:18. "So is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:" I Peter 2:15.

9. Wasting time. "About the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?" Matt 20:6.

10. Wasting money. "Wherefore then gave not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?" Luke 19:23.

11. Fears. "I sought the LORD, & he heard me, & delivered me from all my fears." Psalm 34:4

12. Junk food. "Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean." Acts 10:14.

13. Drugs, Alcohol, Gambling. "by thy sorceries were all nations deceived." Rev 18:23. "Look not thou upon the wine" Prov 23:31.

14. Atheism "The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God." Psalm 53:1.

15. Evolution. "Hath not one God created us?" Malachi 2:10.

16. Lukewarm Christians. "So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth." Rev 3:16.

II. FLESH. "Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;" I Peter 2:11.

1. Laziness. "He went out about 3rd hour& saw others standing idle in the marketplace" Mt20:3

2. Anger. "Grievous words stir up anger." Prov 15:1. "Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools." Ecc 7:9. "Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: " Eph 4:31.

3. Offences. Conflicts with people. "I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions & offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; & avoid them."Rom16:17.

4. Fornication. "This is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:" I Thess 4:3.

5. Homosexuality. "likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet." Romans 1:27.

III. DEVIL. "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist steadfast in the faith" I Peter 5:8,9.

1. Evil spirits. "certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils," Luke 8:2

2. False doctrines."The Spirit speaks expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits,+ doctrines of devils; forbidding to marry" I Tim 4:1,3.

3. Islam, Quran. "Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son." I John 2:22.

4. Roman Catholic church. "I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: (6) The woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth" Rev 17:18.

5. Jehovah's Witnesses. "if ye believe not that I am, ye shall die in your sins." John 8:24.

6. Ungodly people who are controlled by Satan. "Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly (1). the way of the ungodly shall perish." Psalm 1:1,6. "How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts." Jude 18.

7. Modern Bible Versions. "We are not as many, which corrupt the word of God:" 2Cor 2:17

8. Excuses to not come to church. "They all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused." Luke 14:18.

Conclusion: Appreciate our friends: God, Christians at church, Angels.

397. The Value of LEARNING HOW to Lead People to Christ. How to Fix Iran

Bible Reading: Matthew 4:12-25; Matthew 13:1-23.

Memory Verse: "For though ye have **ten thousand instructors in Christ**, **yet *have ye* not many fathers**: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel." I Cor 4:15.

"He said unto them, **Follow me**, and **I will make you fishers of men**." Matthew 4:19

Aim: To learn how to become a fully competent, professional soul winner.

Introduction: So many pastors and Christians never lead anyone to Christ. I see this problem everywhere. It is a nightmare. Michael Germi went to an Anglican church for 6 months in 2010, but the pastor never explained the gospel to him. So many people graduate from Bible colleges but never lead anyone to Christ. On graduation day I ask them, "How many people have you led to Christ this year?" They say "None".

At age 20, I asked an Anglican minister how to share the gospel. He said I would lose enthusiasm by 30.

We were baptising **82 people** at a church. The pastor got angry and said "Our church was not built for this many baptisms. Don't come back." We were baptising **60** in another church. The pastor got angry at a man seated on a chair with wet clothes after his baptism, so he said "You can't baptise in my church again"

Another church we baptised **62 new Christians**. Their leader told me to "keep the number under 30".

Another church we baptised **28 new Christians**. Their pastor said "Don't baptise again. It is too risky."

I never hear of these pastors leading anyone to Christ. I wonder why they don't. They dislike me for SW.

Q1: Why do so many Pastors and long-time Christians never lead anyone to Christ?

1. They do not think that **explaining the gospel is important**.
2. They do not know **how to start conversations with people**.
3. They are **too afraid of what people may think of them**.
4. They do not have a **good gospel tract** with all the main verses to explain to people, as STOP tract has.
5. They do not know the **right questions to ask**.
6. They are **distracted by the world** and **do not live for eternity**.
7. They do not think about the **value of winning their country and the world for Christ**.
8. They do not **care about people going to hell**.
9. They do not **study the Bible's doctrines and key verses on how to be saved**.

Q2: What are the Benefits of Learning to Lead People to Christ?

1. You make **many Godly friends** who help and encourage you in God's work and other areas.
2. You become **more patient as you help new Christians grow** in their walk with God.
3. You **lead their family and friends to Christ**.
4. Many lives get **blessed**. You **prevent a multitude of sins** (James 5:20).
5. You **turn many to righteousness** (Dan 12:3). You make your **city** and **country** **more righteous**.

Q3: What happens to Pastors who do not Learn to Lead people to Christ?

1. They kick people out of their church for tiny offences.
2. They don't care about helping people solve their problems. 3. They have nobody to disciple.
4. They rarely have people getting baptized. 5. Their churches have very few people attending.
6. Islam and false religions grow and deceive people who could have been led to Christ.
7. They drop out of the spiritual war. They lose rewards in heaven. They please Satan. They annoy Jesus.

"So then because thou are lukewarm, & neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth." Rev 3:16.

Q4: How do we Learn to Lead more people to Christ?

1. **Study** and memorize the 120 questions in chapter 48 of Established book on how to use the Stop tract.
2. Watch the 2 x 15 minute videos on the homepage of **www.keithpiper.org** "How to use the Stop tract".
3. Try using Stop tract on unsaved people. **Learn from your mistakes**. Do it better next time.
4. **Make appointments** with unsaved people to explain the Stop tract.

Q5: What Did Jesus say about Explaining the Gospel?

Matt 9:37,38 The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest."

Matt 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall **confess me before men**, **him will I confess also before my Father** which is in heaven.

Matt 11:28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.

Mat 13:19 When any one hears the word of the kingdom, and **understands *it* not**, then comes the wicked *one*, and catches away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

Matt 13:22,23 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the **care of this world**, and the **deceitfulness of riches**, choke the word, and **he becometh unfruitful**. But he that received seed into the **good ground** is he that **heareth the word**, and **understandeth *it*;** which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Mat 13:52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which **bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old**.

Matt 15:32 Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, **I have compassion on the multitude**

Matt 16:18 I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and **upon this rock I will build my church**; and the **gates of hell shall not prevail against it**.

Matt 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall **reward every man according to his works**.

Matt 18:10,11 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven **their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven**. For the **Son of man is come to save that which was lost**. Luke 19:10 The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

Matt 18:14 Even so **it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish**. Matt 20:27 Whosoever will be **chief** among you, **let him be your servant**:

Matt 22:9 **Go ye therefore into the highways**, and as many as ye shall find, **bid to the marriage**.

Matt 24:14 **This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world** for a **witness unto all nations**; and then shall the end come.

Matt 28:19,20 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark 6:7 He called *unto him* the twelve, and began to **send them forth by two and two**; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

Mark 16:15 He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and **preach the gospel** to every creature.

Luke 9:23,24 He said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

Luke 9:60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

Luke 10:1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and **sent them two and two** before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

Luke 10:35 On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Luke 14:14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

Luke 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise **joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth**, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Luke 19:13 He called his ten servants,+ delivered them ten pounds,+ said unto them, **Occupy till I come**.
Luke 19:17 Well, thou good servant: because thou has been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

Luke 21:35 **As a snare shall it come on all them** that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

24:47 Repentance & remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jeru

Act 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: & **ye shall be witnesses** unto **me** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. **578**

398. Understanding Salvation in John's Gospel

Bible Reading: John 3:1-36; John 4:1-45
Memory Verse: 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, **Before Abraham was, I am**.
Aim: To understand Jesus Christ explanation of how people get salvation and eternal life.
Introduction: Getting eternal life is the most important thing in life. So many churches do not explain clearly how we can be 100% sure how to get saved and be sure of going to heaven.
In John's gospel, Jesus clearly explains details how to understand salvation and how to get saved.
Q: What are the main salvation verses in John's gospel and what we we learn from them?

1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the **Word was God**.

1:3 **All things were made by him**; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

1:12 But as many as **received him**, to them gave he power to become the **sons of God**, *even* to them that **believe on his name**:

1:14 The **Word was made flesh**, and **dwelt among us**, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

►1:29 The next day John saw Jesus coming unto him, and said, Behold the **Lamb of God**, which takes away the sin of the world.

1:36 Looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the **Lamb of God**! **They followed him** (37).

►1:34 I saw, and bare record that this is the **Son of God**.

1:49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the **Son of God**; thou art the **King of Israel**. (49). Jesus said, **Thou shall see greater things than these** (50).

2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and **in three days I will raise it up**. But he spake of the **temple of his body**.

3:3 Jesus said, verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be **born again**, he cannot see the **kingdom** of **God**.
3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, **Ye must be born again**.

3:14 As **Moses lifted up the serpent** in the wilderness, **even so must the Son of man be lifted up**:
3:15 That **whosoever believes in him should not perish**, but **have eternal life**.
3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that **whosoever believeth in him** should **not perish**, but **have everlasting life**.
3:17 God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world thru him might **be saved**
3:18 He that believeth on him is **not condemned**: but he that **believeth not is condemned already**, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
3:21 He that **does truth** comes to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God

3:36 He that **believeth on the Son hath everlasting life**: and **he that believeth not the Son shall not see life**; but the **wrath of God abides on him**.

4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the **gift of God**, and **who** it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have **asked** of him, and **he would have given thee living water**.

4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, **Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest**. 36 He that reaps **receives wages**, and gathers fruit unto life eternal: that both he that **sows** and he that **reaps** may **rejoice together**.

►4:42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the **Saviour of the world**.
5:24 He that **hears my word** and **believes on him that sent me**, **has everlasting life**, and **shall not come into condemnation**, but is **passed from death unto life**.
5:34 But I receive not testimony from man: but **these things I say**, **that ye might be saved**.
5:39 **Search the scriptures**; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: & they are they which testify of me.
5:40 **Ye will not come to me**, that **ye might have life**.

6:40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which **seeth the Son**, and **believeth on him**, may **have everlasting life**: and **I will raise him up at the last day**.

6:45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. **Every man** therefore that hath **heard**, and hath **learned of the Father**, **cometh unto me**.

7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, **If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink**.

►8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world**: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but **shall have the light of life**.

8:24 I said to you, that **ye shall die in your sins**: for if ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins.

8:31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word**, *then* **are ye my disciples indeed**; **8:32** And ye shall **know the truth**, and the **truth shall make you free**.

8:36 **If the Son therefore shall make you free**, **ye shall be free indeed**.

8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, **Before Abraham was, I am**.

9:25 He said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, **whereas I was blind**, **now I see**

►10:9 **I am the door**: by me if any man enter in, **he shall be saved**,+shall go in and out, and find pasture.
10:10 The thief comes not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that **they might have *it* more abundantly**. **10:11** **I am the good shepherd**: the good shepherd **giveth his life for the sheep**.

10:27 **My sheep hear my voice**, and **I know them**, and **they follow me**: 10:28 **I give unto them eternal** life; + **they shall never perish**, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

►11:25 Jesus said unto her, **I am the resurrection**,+ **the life**: he that believes in me, though he were dead, yet shall **he live**; **11:26** And whosoever **liveth** and **believeth in me shall never die**. Believest thou this?

11:51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that **Jesus should die for that nation**; (51) And **not for that nation only** (52).

12:21 (Greeks) came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee,+ desired him, saying, Sir, **we would see Jesus**.
12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, **Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die**, it abideth alone: but **if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit**.

12:32 And I, if **I be lifted up from the earth**, **will draw all *men* unto me**.

12:46 I am come a **light into the world**, that whosoever **believeth on me should not abide in darkness**.
12:47If any man hear my words& believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to **save** the world

13:19 **Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am**.

14:2 In my Father's house are **many mansions**: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. **I go to prepare a place for you**. **14:3** And if I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again**, and **receive you unto myself**; that **where I am, *there* ye may be also**.

►14:6 Jesus said unto him, **I am the way**, the **truth**,+ the **life**: no man comes unto the Father, but by me.

14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, **If a man love me, he will keep my words**: and **my Father will love him**, and **we will come unto him**, and **make our abode with him**.

14:29 **Now I have told you before it come to pass**, that, **when it is come to pass, ye might believe**.

►15:5 **I am the vine**, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that **my joy** might remain in you,+*that* **your joy might be full**

15:13 **Greater love** hath no man than this, that a **man lay down his life for his friends**.

15:26 But when the **Comforter** is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, **he shall testify of me**:

16:8 And when he is come, he will **reprove the world of sin**, and of **righteousness**, and of **judgment**:

16:27 The Father himself loves you, because ye have loved me,+ have believed that I came out from God.

16:28 I came forth from the Father,+ am come into the world: again, I leave the world, & go to the Father.

399. How to be a Good SOLDIER of Jesus Christ

Bible Reading: 2 Timothy 2:1-26; Acts 18:18—19:10.
Memory verse: "Thou therefore endure hardness, as a **good soldier of Jesus Christ.** No man that warreth entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who has chosen him to be a soldier" 2 Tim 2:3,4. **Aim:** To see ourselves as soldiers fighting evil spirits so as to grow God's kingdom.
Intro: God compares Christians to soldiers. We are fighting a spiritual war against spiritual wickedness over the souls (minds) of mankind. We see soldiers as strong, disciplined, loyal, courageous, alert, well-armed defenders of our freedoms. As they seek to gain ground in a war, so we seek to gain ground to grow God's kingdom. An **Afghan Christian** told me that Muslims in Afghanistan pray to kill all Kaffirs. So many churches do not give out tracts, do not explain the gospel clearly, do not see themselves as soldiers in the spiritual war. If you go SW, you will be amazed at how so many people know nothing and care nothing about God, heaven, salvation and are deceived by false religions. Why is this? Because so few Christians are fighting in the spiritual war for souls. As soldiers, we need weapons to fight this war.

Q1: What are our Weapons?
1. Truth as a **belt** around our waist. Ephesians 6:14.
2. Righteousness as our **breastplate** to protect our hearts from sins.
3. Gospel of peace as **shoes** on our feet as we travel to explain it. 6:15.
4. Faith in God's word as a **shield** to quench or deflect all of Satan's fiery darts. 6:16.
5. Salvation's assurance and knowledge as a **helmet** to protect our minds. 6:17.
6. The Word of God as the **sword** of the Spirit to cut off all false ideas. 6:17.
7. Praying daily in the Spirit for God's direction and protection. 6:18.
8. Watching for **dangers** and **opportunities** for all saints.6:18. Pray for utterance to boldly teach gospel.

Q2: Who were Great Soldiers for God in the New Testament?
1. Jesus, "the captain of their salvation." Heb 2:10. "He said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?" Joshua 5:14.
2. Peter and John. "When they saw the boldness of Peter and John, & perceived that they were unlearned & ignorant men, they marvelled; they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus." Acts 4:13.
3. "Saul increased the more in strength, and **confounded the Jews** which dwelt at Damascus, **proving** that this is very Christ." **Act 9:22**. "**he spake boldly** in the name of the Lord Jesus, and **disputed against** the Grecians: but they went about to slay him." **Acts 9:29**. "he went into the synagogue, and **spake boldly** for the space of 3 months, **disputing** and **persuading** the things concerning the kingdom of God." Act19:8
4. Aquila and Priscilla. "He began to **speak boldly** in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, **they** took him unto them, and **expounded** unto him the way of God **more perfectly**" Act 18:26
5. Apollos "**mightily convinced** the Jews, publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ"18:28

Q3: As Soldiers in this spiritual war, what SKILLS must we learn and **Tools must we use?**
1. Learn how to give a gospel tract to someone in the streets.
2. Learn how to lead people to Christ using STOP tract. **Act 8:31** "He said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him."
3. Learn how to teach Bible truths to new Christians using ESTABLISHED book. **Heb 5:12** "when for the time ye ought to be teachers."
4. Learn how to identify and **refute false ideas**. **2Tim 4:2** Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
5. Love God and seek to **fulfil His plans for our life**. **John 4:34** Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
6. Be loyal and **committed** to Godly Christian workers in **Church**. **Heb 10:25** **Not forsaking** the assembling of ourselves together,
7. Build an army of SW, BT Christian workers.**2Tim 2:2** The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
8. Resist the devil and **his devices** and he will flee from you. **James 4:7** Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.
9. Seek to **free people** from **Satan's captive control**. **2Tim 2:26** They may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.
10. Rescue people from sins and **foolish ways**. **Rev 12:9** Satan, which **deceiveth the whole world**.
11. Expect Satan to oppose you if you are doing a lot for God, as he did to Job.
12. Go to different places to share the gospel. **Act 8:4** Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.
13. Get eternal values. Look at life from an eternity timeline. **Col 3:2** Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
14. Be ready to have confidence and not be ashamed **at Jesus Christ's return**. **1 John 2:28** Now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
15. Read your Bible each morning so God speaks to you. **Act 17:11** These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and **searched the scriptures daily**, whether those things were so.
16. Pray daily asking God what He wants you to do and do it. **Act 9:6** He trembling and astonished said, Lord, what will thou have me to do?
17. Rejoice when people get saved and become SW, BT soldiers for Christ.
18. Look for opportunities to lead people to Christ and teach Bible to. **John 4:35** Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.
19. Be determined to tell people truth and not to quit. **2Chron 2:1** Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.
20. Strengthen the disciples. **Acts 18:23** After he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, **strengthening all the disciples**. EST book does this.
21. Don't get entangled with the affairs of this life. **2 Tim 2:4**
22. Good soldiers get rewarded. **Rev 22:12** "my reward is with me to give every man according as his work shall be."
23. Don't Quit. 2 Tim 4:10 "**Demas has forsaken me**, having **loved this present world**,"
Conclusion: Will you fulfil all these duties of a good soldier of Jesus Christ? What will you achieve in the spiritual war for God and others? What rewards will you get in heaven?

400. The Value of TEACHING the Bible.

Bible Reading: Mark 6:30-44; Act 5:17-42. "When for the time ye ought to be teachers.." Heb 5:12
Intro: One of the greatest problems in the world is ignorance of God and His ways in the Bible. One of the greatest needs in the world is for more Bible teachers. Most problems are caused by people's ignorance of the Bible. "My people are **destroyed** for **lack of knowledge**:" **Many Christians know a lot of Bible, but rarely teach Bible truths to anyone.** (Hosea 4:6
In order to teach the Bible, we must have understood each concept, put it in writing, then know how to explain it simply. We must learn how to teach and explain the gospel clearly using STOP tract.
"For though ye have **ten thousand instructors in Christ**, yet *have ye* **not many fathers**: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel." I Cor 4:15. **Aim:** To be fully committed to teaching Bible.

Q1: WHAT Bible verses say we must teach the Bible.

Ezekiel 44:23 They shall **teach my people** *the difference* between the **holy** and **profane**, and cause them to discern between the **unclean** and the **clean**.
Matt 5:19 whosoever shall **do** and **teach** *them*, the same shall be **called great in the kingdom of heaven**.
Matt 28:19,20 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **teaching** them to observe **all** things whatsoever I have commanded you:
1Tim 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, **apt to teach**; **1 Tim 4:11** These things command and **teach**.
2Tim 2:2 The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, **who shall be able to teach others also**.
Titus2:4 That they may **teach** the **young women** to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,
Heb 5:12 When for the time **ye ought to be teachers**, ye have need that one **teach** you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

Q2: WHY must we Teach the Bible?

1. Jesus commands it. Matt 28:19. **2. To stop the spread of false ideas**.
3. It is a **mark** of a mature, loving, intelligent, responsible, compassionate, praying Christian. Mat 9:35-38
4. To change the **thinking** of the **world** to believe Jesus Christ, the Bible, God's ways. **5.** To make **friends**
6. It helps us **learn** the Bible. **7.** To **follow** Jesus' example. **8.** To **fulfil God's plans for our life**. Heb 5:12
9. Many people want to **know** God's Word."How can I except some man should guide me?"Acts 8:31.
10. To **make people happy** by **putting God's happy thoughts in their mind**. **11. Great Peace**. **"All thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD**; and great *shall be* the **peace of thy children**." Isaiah 54:13

Q3: WHAT must we Teach in the Bible?

1. God's plan of salvation. 2. Proofs of the Bible. 3. How to live as a Christian.
4. How to understand the Bible. 5. How to identify and reject false doctrines and false religions.
6. How can Jesus be the Son of God and God? 7. How to explain the Trinity 8. Why come to church
9. How to pray. "Lord, **teach us to pray**, as John also taught his disciples." Luke 11:1.

Q4: WHO must we Teach the Bible to?

1. Our children and grandchildren. "teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons" Deut 4:9
2. Family and friends of people in church. 3. New Christians. 4. People in the street.
5. People with false religions. "Holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers." Titus 1:9.
6. People overseas in other countries "teach all nations." 7. Young people seeking truth.

Q5: HOW should we Teach the Bible?

1. Give out and explain Stop tracts to many people. Ask many right questions.
2. Learn where people are at in their spiritual development. What do they know?
What don't they know? Make appts to explain what they need.
3. Know how to teach the Established book subjects.
4. Teach Bible proofs to strengthen their belief in God & the Bible. "Prove all things"
5. Get them to read their Bible each morning. Look for important verses.
6. Show how the Bible prevents and solves their problems & answers their questions.

Q6: WHEN must we Teach the Bible? 1. As soon as possible after salvation.

"He departed,+began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: all *men* did marvel. Mark 5:20. **2. Daily** in the temple+ in every house they ceased not to teach & preach Jesus Christ. Act5:42

Q7: WHERE must we Teach the Bible? In their homes. In the streets. In schools. In Bible Colleges. In Church. Overseas on mission trips.

"Daily in the **temple**, and in **every house**, they ceased not to **teach** and preach Jesus Christ." Acts 5:42. "For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as **I teach every where in every church**." I Cor 4:17.

Q8: WHO Taught God's Word?

1. Jesus. "Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was **moved with compassion toward them**, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to **teach them many things**." Mark 6:34
2. Holy Spirit. "The **Holy Ghost shall teach you** in the same hour what ye ought to say." Luke 12:12
3. Godly parents. "**teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons**;" Deut 4:9.
"Thou shalt **teach them diligently unto thy children**," Deut 6:7
4. Samuel. "Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but **I will teach you the good and the right way**:" I Samuel 12:23
5. Preachers. "Moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still **taught the people knowledge**; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order **many proverbs**." Eccles 12:9.
6. Ezra. "Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and **to do *it*,** and **to teach** in Israel statutes and judgments." Ezra 7:10.
7. Paul & Barnabas. "When they had **preached the gospel to that city**, had **taught many**" Act14:21
8. Apollos. "This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and **taught diligently the things of the Lord**, knowing only the baptism of John." Act 18:25
9. Faithful men… who shall be able to **teach others also**. 2 Tim 2:2.

Q9: What HINDERS Christians from Teaching the Bible?

1. Shyness and **Fear of what men may think of us** or **do to us**.
"The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe." Prov 29:25
2. Not having the right tools and not knowing how to use them.
3. Not reading the Bible daily and **not understanding Bible doctrines**.
4. Not coming to church. This **distracts** and **discourages** us from teaching the Bible.
5. Not asking God what He wants you to do. "Lord, what will thou have me to do?" Acts 9:6

Challenge: Many people want to learn about God, salvation and His ways. Will you teach them?
"**Many people shall go** and **say**, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and **he will teach us of his ways**, and **we will walk in his paths**: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the **word of the LORD from Jerusalem**." Isaiah 2:3.

"They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for **the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea." Isaiah 11:9.
Conclusion: **Many are ready to learn about God**. **Are you ready to teach them?**

401. CONVERT Sinners and PREVENT Many Sins

Bible Reading: 2 Thess 2; 2 Peter 2 **13 Aug 2023**

Memory Verse: James 5:20 Let him know, that he which **converts the sinner** from the error of his way shall **save a soul from death**, and shall **hide a multitude of sins**. I Thess 5:21 **Prove all things**.

Aim: To convert more deceivers to Christ and to prevent many sins. To see what sins this prevents.

Introduction: In Matthew 24:3, when Jesus' disciples asked him "What shall be the sign of thy coming?" He said "Take heed that no man deceive you." (4). Today we see so many deceivers, liars, false religions. God describes these deceivers in many ways, so we can **identify** them, **rebuke** them and **convert** them. Many Christians are **too scared** to talk to people holding false religions because they don't like conflict. **Brave**, educated Christians talk to heretics to convert them to Christ and to **hide** and **prevent many sins**. Which group are you? **Scared** or **brave**? God describes these heretics in at least 27 ways so we can know how deceivers behave and so we can know how to rebuke, convince and convert them. Who are they? Evolutionists, atheists, Muslims, RC, Hindus, Buddhists, globalists, climate alarmists, transgender, homo. Satan controls deceivers because he is a deceiver (Rev 20:10 devil that deceived them was cast into..) and the father of lies (John 8:44). It takes **deep Bible knowledge** to convert deceivers. The benefits are great because we stop them deceiving others, we stop the spread of lies, and we uphold truth and righteousness. Now is a time of great, worldwide deception. When Jesus returns, He will bring everlasting righteousness. We must resist the devil and his lies. We must spread Bible truth. We must not quit or get discouraged. We must check every idea with the Bible to see if it is true. It is easier to believe lies than to study Bible. How can we refute and convert deceivers? By using Established book chapters to answer their questions. If you don't talk to deceivers, you won't appreciate Established book. If you talk to them, you will love it.

Q1: What do we learn from Deceivers?

1. It is easier to believe lies than to **study to learn the truth**. Get all the relevant facts first.

2. When people believe lies, **they love to hold onto them**. They do not want to admit they are wrong. They stubbornly reject truth.

3. We must prove all things (I Thess 5:21). Ask deceivers to prove their beliefs from facts and evidence, not from personal opinion as Moh denied Jesus' death (Q4:157,158) and being Son of God (Q6:101).

4. Truth seekers have an **honest and good heart** (Luke 8:15). Deceivers are dishonest, lazy liars.

5. Satan has **devices** to **deceive**: Quran, drugs, alcohol, false religions, false science (ITim6:20), Calvinism

6. The 7 year **tribulation** will be a time of deception. Rev18:23 by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. **Sorceries** in Greek is "**pharmakeia**" (5331) means "medication, pharmacy" from 5332 druggist, poisoner. Spiros Zhodhiates: "from pharmakon means "drug". Gk writers use it for curative, medicine, poison drugs" Rev9:21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their **sorceries**, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts. Rev 19:20 The beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he **deceived them** that had received the **mark of the beast**, and them that **worshipped his image**. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Q2: What Deception Problems Exist that we Must Solve?

1. Islam denies Jesus' death, Son of God, Deity, Bible, Salvation, teaches terrorism, persecution, war.

2. Catholic church denies salvation by faith in Christ. Pray to Mary, saints. Purgatory. Idols. Anti Bible.

3. Hindus persecute Christians, worship idols, don't know Jesus, Bible, Salvation.

4. JWs deny Trinity, Jesus' deity, salvation. They wrongly translate Bible. They spread lies.

5. Mormons add to the Bible, deny salvation by Christ. They say Joseph Smith was a prophet.

6. Atheists deny God, the Bible, young earth. They teach evolution, abortion, started WWI and WWII.

7. Calvinism denies Jesus died for all people's sins, discourages soul-winning, teaches election to hell.

Q3: What Heresies exist in different parts of the World?

Europe is full of Catholicism, Calvinism, atheism, Islam. **Philippines** have Catholicism, Calvinism, JW. **Middle East** and **Africa** have Islam. **Fiji, Tonga, NZ, South Pacific** have Mormonism, SDA, JW. **Australia, Britain, USA, China, Russia, North Korea** have Atheism, evolution, abortion.

Q4: How does God Describe Deceivers? How are Muslim Leaders Described in the Bible?

Blind Leaders of the Blind. Matthew 15:14 Let them alone: they be **blind leaders** of the **blind**. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Generation of Vipers. Matt 23:33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of **vipers**, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Greatly Err. Mark 12:27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do **greatly err**.

Ignorant. 1Cor 14:38 But if any man be **ignorant**, let him be **ignorant**.

False Apostles. 2Cor 11:13 Such *are* **false apostles**, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

Accursed. Gal 1:9 If any preach any other gospel to you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

Dogs, Evil workers. Phil 3:2 Beware of **dogs**, beware of **evil workers**, (Dogs are savage. So are ISIS).

Enemies of the cross of Christ. Phil 3:18,19 Many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ. (Quran denies Jesus' death).

Spoilers. Col 2:8 Beware lest any man **spoil** you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. (Catholic church deceives by tradition)

Forbidders to preach Christ. I Thess 2:16 **Forbidding** us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

Know not God. 2 Thess 1:8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

Strongly deluded. 2 Thess 2:11 For this cause God shall send them **strong delusion**, that they should believe a lie:

Resist the Truth. 2Tim 3:8 As Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also **resist the truth**: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

Seducers. 2Tim 3:13 Evil men and **seducers** shall wax worse and worse, **deceiving**, and being deceived.

Blind and **cannot see afar off**. 2 Peter 1:9 he that lacks these things is **blind**, and cannot see afar off,

False prophets and **false teachers**. 2 Peter 2:1 There were **false prophets** also among the people, even as there shall be **false teachers** among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

Speak evil of things they understand not. 2Pet 2:12 These, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken & destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; & shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

Unstable souls. 2 Peter 2:14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

Forsaken the right way. 2 Peter 2:15 Which have **forsaken the right way**, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

Wells without water. 2 Peter 2:17 These are **wells without water**, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

Promise Liberty, but are **corrupt**. 2 Peter 2:19 While they promise them **liberty**, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

Scoffers. 2 Peter 3:3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days **scoffers**, walking after their own lusts,

Willingly Ignorant. 2 Peter 3:5 this they **willingly are ignorant of**, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: (Evolutionists)

Unlearned and Unstable, Twisting scripture. 2 Peter 3:16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which **they that are unlearned** and **unstable wrest**, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

Antichrists and **Liars deny** the **Father** and the **Son**. I John 2:22 Who is a **liar** but he that denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is **antichrist**, that denieth the Father and the Son.

Ungodly. Jude 18 There should be **mockers** in the last time, who should walk after their own **ungodly** lusts.

Conclusion: Christians must be equipped to refute these dangerous errors and to teach Bible truths. How? By printing many Established in the Faith books to spread all over the world. Many Christians want these books to teach new Christians, refute errors and train Bible teachers to teach key Bible doctrines. **p.586**

Question: Will you help to print and distribute Established books to teach truth and stop sins spreading?

402. The Value of Sending Missionaries Overseas

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 34:1-33

1. It helps us **fulfil the Great Commission** of Mathew 28:19

2. It **rescues people from harmful, pagan ideas** and **thinking**.

3. It **slows or stops the spread of false religions like Islam**

4. It **prevents many wars started by false religions** like Islam.

5. It helps us **make many friends overseas** that we can work together to win many to Christ.
James 5:20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

6. It **makes many countries our friends** as the British Empire grew by Gospel preaching overseas.

7. It **rescues nations from poverty** and **dictatorship govts** and **grows prosperity, freedom and peace**.
Psalm 33:12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD;

A Passion for God - 2 Chronicles 34

Passion is the very intense feeling that dominates the will and reason. Fervor, zeal, ardor.

We will see 6 enduring characteristics that shaped and led Josiah's passion for God.

1. A sole passion vv.1-7 2 Chron 34:3 In the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

Ps 78:58 They provoked him to anger with their high places, moved him to jealousy with their graven images

Exodus 20:4-5, Deut 32:21,

2. A costly passion vv.8-11. 2Chron 34:11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

Luke 9:23 If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, & take up his cross daily, and follow me.

3. A shared passion - vv.12-13 The men did the work faithfully:

4. A known passion - vv.14-18 2Chron 34:18 Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, **Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book**. And Shaphan read it before the king.

5. An activating passion. v.19;30-31

2Chron 34:19 when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

2Chron 34:30,31 The king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, & the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD. And the king stood in his place, and **made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD**, **and to keep his commandments**, and **his testimonies**, and **his statutes**, with **all his heart**, and **with all his soul**, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

6. A consuming passion v.33 2Chron 34:33 Josiah **took away all the abominations** out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. All his days they departed not from following JHVH, the God of their fathers.

Conclusion: Will your passion (whatever it may be) make a difference in this world and in eternity. If you have a passion for self and this world your passion will end up burning as wood, hay, and stubble. But if you seek after the Lord and live with a passion for Him, God can and will use you to make a difference in this life and for eternity.

403. SKILLS to Develop to Become a SMART, POWERFUL Christian

Bible Reading: Luke 2:1-24 and **2:25-52**

Memory verse: Luke 2:52 **Jesus increased** in **wisdom** and **stature**, and in **favour** with **God** and **man**.
Matt 4:19 He said unto them, **Follow me**, and **I will make you fishers of men**.

Introduction: So many Christians never think that they need to develop skills to become an effective, strong, smart, powerful Christian. Would you like to be a smart, powerful Christian or a weak Christian? What skills must we develop to be a powerful Christian who grows God's kingdom and blesses many people?

1. Get **clear on your salvation** by receiving Jesus Christ as your Saviour from Sin.

2. Get **baptized** by immersion to show your love for Jesus dying for your sins and rising again.

3. Read your Bible each morning so that God's thoughts fill your mind with love, joy, peace.

4. Check and TEST every idea to see if the Bible agrees with it. "Prove all things."
Act17:11 they received the word with all readiness of mind, searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so

5. Ask Jesus each morning "Lord, what will you have me to do?" Acts 9:6

6. Learn how to **make** and **keep Godly, Christian friends at church**. Each person has a great future for God and others. "Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together." Heb 10:25

7. Learn how to **CALM down conflicts**, **prevent fights** & **try to give people what they want**.
Matt 5:9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

8. Learn to FORESEE the good and **bad consequences of our actions.**
Prov 22:3 A prudent man foresees the evil, and hides himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

9. Know that we are in a **spiritual WAR** between **God and Satan**, **good** and **bad angels** and **bad people**. Learn to identify and reject Satan's lies and excuses, and to fully follow God.
Eph 6:12 **We wrestle** not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, **against spiritual wickedness in high places**.

10. Learn to **start** friendly **conversations** with people about the **gospel** by offering them a tract.

11. Learn how to **make appointments** with people to **explain salvation**. Write it in your diary.

12. Learn how to **EXPLAIN the gospel as in the STOP tract** by asking the right questions.

13. Learn how to **challenge people to receive Christ** as Saviour as on the back page of STOP.

14. Learn how to **give new Christians assurance of salvation** from 7 verses on back of STOP.

15. Learn **what Bible lessons new Christians need to know**. Teach them in Established book.

16. Learn how to **start a Bible class** with new Christians. See 3 questions at bottom of contents

17. Learn how to **meet FRIENDS of new Christians** and **lead them to Christ** in appointments.

18. Learn how to **convert MUSLIMS by explaining 6 lessons** and **asking the right questions.**

19. Learn how to **explain QURAN's ERRORS, Allah, Satan, JHVH, Son of God, Trinity.**

20. Learn how to **build strong friendships** with **new Christians** by **phoning** and **helping them**

21. Learn how to **fellowship with people after church, discover their problems & help them**

22. Learn how to **keep in regular contact by phoning them, record keeping. Answer phone.**

23. Record those **who get saved, date saved, date baptized, their phone,** who **brought them**

24. Learn how to **start a Bible study with new** and **interested Christians.**

25. Learn how to **NOT OFFEND others and NOT to GET OFFENDED by others.**

26. Learn how to **INTRODUCE new Christians to good Christians** who can **encourage** them

27. Learn how to **ENCOURAGE yourself** & **others, avoid depression+ not to quit.** 2Sam30:6

28. Look for **Divine APPOINTMENTS** with **people** that **God wants** you to **explain salvation to**
Act 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, **Go near**, and join thyself to this chariot.

29. Learn how to **explain what BAPTISM means** and **Why Christians should be baptized**.

30. Learn, teach and be ready for the **EVENTS** and **SIGNS** of **Jesus' Second Coming**. **p.588**
Matt 24:44 Therefore **be ye also ready**: for in such an **hour as ye think not the Son of man comes**.

404. JOIN the Spiritual War to Rescue People from Satan's Control

Read: 2 Tim 2; Rev 3:7-22. **Intro**: Most people do not know that we are in a big spiritual war between **1.** God and Satan. **2.** good angels and evil angels, **3.** ungodly, wicked people and godly Christians. **4.** Worldly, ignorant, lukewarm, lazy, backslidden Christians and zealous, serious, wise, SW Christians. Many Christians do not think if they are fighting and winning the spiritual war to rescue people from Satan's control. We must ask these questions:

Q1: What is the difference between a LUKEWARM Christian and a HOT Christian? Hot Christians are in Sp war. "So then because thou art **lukewarm**, and neither cold nor **hot**, I will spue thee out of my mouth." Rev 3:16

Q2: What Bible VERSES teach about the Spiritual war? Isaiah 14:14 "I will be like the most High."
Acts 26:18 To open their (gentiles) eyes, to turn *them* from **darkness to light**, and *from* the **power of Satan unto God**, that they may **receive forgiveness of sins**, and **inheritance** among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
Eph 6:12 We **wrestle** not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places.*
2Cor 10:4 The weapons of our **warfare** *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;
1Tim 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest **war a good warfare**;
2Tim 2:3,4 Thou therefore **endure hardness**, as a **good soldier of Jesus Christ**. No man that **warreth** entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.
2:26 They may recover themselves out of the **snare** of the devil, who are **taken captive** by him at his will
2Tim 4:10 Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica;
1Peter 2:11 I beseech *you* as strangers & pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which **war** against the soul;
1Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because **your adversary the devil**, as a **roaring lion**, walketh about, seeking whom **he may devour**:
Rev 12:7,8 There was **war in heaven**: **Michael and his angels fought** against the **dragon**; and the **dragon fought and his angels**, And prevailed not; **neither was their place** found any more in heaven.
Rev 19:19 I saw the **beast**, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make **war against him that sat on the horse**, and **against his army**.

Q3: What can I do to rescue people from Satan's control? I can start conversatons with many people by offering them a STOP tract. I can learn how to explain God's plan of salvation to them. I can learn how to convince them their false beliefs are wrong. We start conversations with the STOP tract.
Q4: We must ask: **What DEVICES does Satan use to control people's minds? Quran, world, lies.**
Q5: Then we ask: **How can I CONVINCE people that their beliefs are wrong** and **must be rejected?**
Q6: What QUESTIONS must I ask to rescue them?
Q7: What TOOLS must I use to rescue them? STOP tract, 6 lessons, Established book
Q8: Do I have the COURAGE to experience their anger, hatred and **arguments** they use to **defend their errors**? Do I know how to control the conversation?
Q9: Can I DISCERN how deeply controlled they are by Satan's lies?
Q10: What are the WORST of Satan's lies that we must fight and refute? Islam, RC, evolution.
Q11: Do I APPRECIATE other **Christians** who are **fighting** the **spiritual war?** Do I help or hate them?
Q12: How SUCCESSFUL am I in rescuing people from Satan's control? What can I do better?
Q13: Am I ENCOURAGING or discouraging other Christians to join the spiritual war?
Q14: Am I a PEACEMAKER or fight maker over unimportant things?
Q15: Am I TRAINING other Christians to succeed in this war? Learn the Muslim presentation.
Q16: WHO do I know that is NOT saved? Get KP to come and **explain to them. You listen** and **learn.**
Q17: HOW do I rescue people in IRAN? TEXT them the 6 lessons, then explain them on phone.
Q18: WHERE do we find CHURCHES that are fully Invovled in winning the Spiritual war? LBC
Q19: What are the BENEFITS of joining the spiritual war? Useful purpose. Make many friends. Cures depression. Rewards in heaven. Learn skills, keep freedoms, prevent wars.
Conclusion: Will you join the spiritual war by giving tracts, teaching Bible, refuting Islam, training? **589**

405. Why is the World in Such a Big Mess? 18 July 2021

Bible Reading: Matt.20:20-34. Aim: To know **why** the world is in such a mess, with so many problems.
Mem Verse: "Ye know that the **princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them**, and they that are great **exercise authority upon them**. Whoever will be **chief** among you, let be your **servant**" Mt20:25,27
Introduction: Watching the news can be a very shocking and depressing experience when we see so many terrible, evil and foolish things being done all over the world by rioting members of the **public** and by oppressive **governments** and by evil, corrupt **politicians**. So many innocent people suffer from riots and from corrupt, covetous, power-hungry politicians. Examples of troubled nations include:
1. Afghanistan's civil war between Taliban and the govt backed by US, NATO and Australian troops.
2. Cubans rebelling against poverty, hunger and hardship caused by years of Communist govt oppression.
3. Haitians rioting over their president being shot dead. **"Ye shall not oppress one another**." Lev.25:17**.**
4. South Africans rioting and destroying shops because their ex-president was jailed for corruption.
5. Lebanon becoming a failed state because their Sunni President won't work with Maronite Catholics.
6. Chinese Communist party kills babies, critics, organ harvesting, provokes war, exports Covid, bribery.
7. USA President Biden stealing the 2020 US election by voter fraud and the courts not opposing it.
8. French President Macron making Covid vaccination compulsory for all French people.
9. Australian State governments lockdowns, closing churches and destroying businesses when they know Ivermectin and Zinc cures Covid in 48 hours, as proved by many trials worldwide (India, Mexico, Belize).
10. Iran's evil, anti-Christian govt persecuting Christians, torturing their people and provoking wars.

I. Why are so Many Countries in such Terribly Bad Conditions with so many Evil Problems?
1. They **follow other gods**. "**Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* hasten after another god**:" Ps 16:4.
2. They **rejected JHVH** the God of the Bible. "**Blessed is the nation** whose **God is the LORD**;" Ps33:12
This results in **loss of happiness**: "**happy is that people, whose God is the LORD**," Psalm 144:15.
3. They **reject righteousness**."**Righteousness exalts a nation**: but sin is a reproach to any people" Pr14:34
"**Fools because of their transgression**, and because of their **iniquities**, **are afflicted**." Psalm 107:17 .
4. Ignorant, Ungodly people elect Wicked Governments. "When the **righteous are in authority, the people rejoice**: but **when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn**." Proverbs 29:2.
5. They elect Unqualified leaders. "Thou shalt provide out of all the people **able men**, such as **fear God**, **men of truth**, **hating covetousness**; place such over them, to be rulers of 1000s, 100s, 50s, 10s" Ex.18:21
6. Unsaved people are **spiritually blind**, **without understanding**, **controlled by Satan**. "To **open their eyes**, to **turn *them* from darkness to light**, & from the **power of Satan unto God**, that they may receive forgiveness of **sins**, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." Acts 26:18.
7. They are **Biblically Ignorant**. "The **entrance of thy words gives light**; **it giveth understanding unto the simple**." Ps 119:130. "**My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge**:" Hose 4:6. "The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, **He** that **rules over men must be just, ruling** in the fear of **God"**2Sam23:3
"Therefore **my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge**:" Isaiah 5:13.
"He said unto them, **O fools,** and **slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken**:Luke 24:25
"He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but **a companion of fools shall be destroyed**." Prov 13:20.
"Judgments are prepared for **scorners**, and **stripes for the back of fools**." Proverbs 19:29.

8. Many Politicians are Controlled by Satan to Promote Satan's Agenda. "The thief comes not, but for to **steal**, to **kill**, to **destroy**: **I am come that they might have life**, and that they might have it **more abundantly**." John 10:10. "given unto us exceeding great & precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, **having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust**"2Pet1:4
9. Many Christians Do Not Lead People to Christ and **Do Not Stand up for Truth**. "**Ye are the salt of the earth**: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted?" Matt 5:13. Depart.Mt25:41

10. They don't believe in liberty for people. "where the **Spirit** of the **Lord is, there is liberty**" 2Cor3:17
"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to **preach the gospel to the poor**; he has sent me to **heal the brokenhearted**, to **preach deliverance to the captives**, & **recovering of sight to the blind**, to **set at liberty them that are bruised**," Luke 4:18. "Whoso looks into the **perfect law of liberty**, and continues, being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be **blessed** in his deed." James 1:25. "While **they promise them liberty**, they themselves are the **servants of corruption**: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in **bondage**." 2 Peter 2:19. **590**

406. What Do Soul-Winners Love? Do You Think and Act like a Soul-Winner?

Bible Reading: Job 33:23-33; John 4:24-45

Aim: To become more strongly **motivated** & **professional** in leading people to Christ**.**

Introduction: So many Pastors rarely explain the gospel effectively. This is so important to **rescue our country** from **false ideas** and **Satan's control. We must love SW** & **do it well.**

I. What are the Best Soul-Winning Verses in the Bible?

1. Job 33:23-28 If there be a **messenger** with him, an **interpreter**, **one among a thousand**, to shew unto man his uprightness: Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, **Deliver him from going down to the pit**: I have found a **ransom**. His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth: He shall **pray unto God**, and he will be favourable unto him: and **he shall see his face with joy**: for he will **render unto man his righteousness**. He looks upon men, & if any say, **I have sinned**, & perverted that which was right, & it profited me not; **He will deliver his soul from going into the pit**, and **his life shall see the light**.

2. Prov 11:30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and **he that winneth souls *is* wise**.

3. Matt 28:19 Go ye therefore, & **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, & of the Son, % of the Holy Ghost: **4. Matt 4:19** Follow me & I will make you fishers of men.

5. Mark 16:15 He said to them, **Go ye into all the world**, & preach the gospel to every creature.

6. Luke 24:47 That **repentance** and **remission of sins** should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

7. John 4:35-36 Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are **white already to harvest**. he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

8. John 20:21 Jesus said to them, Peace be to you: as my Father has sent me, even **so send I you**.

9. Act 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and **ye shall be witnesses unto me** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

10. Act 5:42 Daily in the temple,+ in every house, they ceased not to teach & preach Jesus Christ

11. Act 26:18 To open their eyes, & to **turn *them* from darkness to light**, and *from* the **power of Satan unto God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

12. Rom 1:15 As much as in me is, **I am ready to preach the gospel** to you that are at Rome also.

13. Rom 10:15 How shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that **preach the gospel of peace**, and bring glad tidings of good things!

14. 1Cor 9:16 Though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, **woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel**!

15. James 5:20 Let him know, that **he which converts the sinner from the error of his way** shall **save a soul from death**, and shall **hide a multitude of sins**.

II. What Do Soul-Winners Love?

1. SWs love **Jesus** and **what He did for us**. "If ye love me, keep my commandments." John 14:15; "Go and preach the gospel to every creature." Mark 16:15. "Unto you therefore which believe he is precious:" I Peter 2:7.

2. SWs love **unsaved people** and **want to rescue them from hell**, **Satan's lies**, **Satan's control** and **trouble**. "God so loved the world" John 3:16. "turn them from darkness to light. and from the power of Satan unto God." Act 26:18.

3. SWs love to **keep our country free** and **safe**. Freedom can be easily lost by Islam. "to set at liberty them that are bruised" Luke 4:18.

4. SWs love **righteousness**. "The righteous LORD loves righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright." Ps 11:7.

5. SWs love **Truth** and **Peace**. "Love the truth and peace." Zech 8:19.

6. SWs love **fellow Christians** and **want to encourage them** and **help them**. "love one another with a pure heart fervently:" I Peter 1:22.
Heb 10:24 Let us consider one another to **provoke unto love and to good works**:

7. SWs love **good churches**. "I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD." Psalm 122:1. "I will build my church." Matt 16:18.

8. SWs love **free, peaceful, Christian countries**. Ps 33:12 "Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD;" 2 Cor 3:17 "where the Spirit of the Lord *is,* there *is* liberty."

9. SWs love and **believe the Bible** and want to teach it so people live by it. "O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day." Ps 119:97.

10. SWs love a **useful, happy life**. "Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven." Matt 6:20.

11. SWs love **God's approval** more than men's approval. "They loved the praise of men more than the praise of God." John 12:43. "Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men." Act 5:29.

12. SWs love **Jesus' Second Coming** and **Jesus' rewards**."Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord." Matt 25:21.

13. SWs love to **start conversations** with people and to **make friends for Jesus**. "Philip ran thither to *him,* and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?" Act 8:30.

14. SWs love **making appointments** to share the gospel. "he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? he desired Philip that he would come up & sit with him." Act 8:31

15. SWs love to **make** and **multiply disciples**. "the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same **commit thou to faithful men**, who shall be **able to teach others also.**" 2 Tim 2:2.

16. SWs love **God's promises for obedient Christians**. "they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness** as the stars for ever and ever." Dan 12:3

17. SWs love to maintain **unity in church** so we have **strong churches**. "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in **unity**!" Ps 133:1.

18. SWs love **helping suffering people**, like Iranians. "He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever." 2 Cor 9:9

19. SWs love **studying the Bible to better understand it** and **teach it. "**Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Tim 2:15.

20. SWs love **finding good answers to people's questions**. "Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:" I Peter 3:15.
"The heart of the righteous studieth to answer:" Prov 15:28.

21. SWs love **fighting Satan** and **not fighting people**.
"Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ." 2 Tim 2:3

22. SWs love **studying the Bible doctrines of how to be saved**.

Conclusion: Will you study chapter 48 EST and use it by starting SW conversations?

407. Ask Right QUESTIONS. Get Right Answers. Discover, Understand, Agree
Bible Reading: Jonah 1,4. Memory verse: "Prove all things." I Thess 5:21. 21 July 24
Aim: To prevent problems by asking the right questions. To convince people of truth.
Introduction: So many people believe lies quickly without checking the facts. They believe false religions because **they don't ask** the **right questions. Lazy people don't test things.** JWs **Jesus warns us "Take heed that no man deceive you." Matt 24:4. Do you ask right questions?**

Q1: What Important Questions are Asked in the Minor Prophets?

1. Hosea 14:9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? **prudent**, and he shall know them? for **the ways of the LORD are right**, and the just shall walk in them: but the **transgressors shall fall** therein.

2. Amos 3:3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

3. Amos 8:2 He said, Amos, **what seest thou**? I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said JHVH unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

4. Jonah 1:8 Then said they to him, Tell us, we pray thee, **for whose cause this evil *is* upon us**; What *is* thine occupation? whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? Of what people *art* thou?
5. Jonah 1:10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, & said to him, **Why have thou done this**? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.
6. Jonah 1:11 Then said they to him, **What shall we do to thee**, that the **sea may be calm to us**? for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous.

7. Jonah 4:4 Then said the LORD, **Doest thou well to be angry**?
8. Jonah 4:11 Should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than 120,000 persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much cattle?

9. Micah 2:7 O *thou that art* named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitened? *are* these his doings? **do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly**?

10. Micah 3:1 I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; ***Is it* not for you to know judgment**?

11. Micah 6:8 He has shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and **what does the LORD require of thee**, but to **do justly**, and to **love mercy**, and to **walk humbly with thy God**?

12. Micah 7:18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardons iniquity,& passes by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retains not his anger for ever, because **he delights in mercy**.

13. Zech 4:10 Who has despised the day of small things?

14. Zech 13:6 One shall say unto him, **What are these wounds in thine hands**? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

15. Malachi 1:2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, **Wherein has thou loved us**? *Was* not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

16. Mal 1:6 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: **if then I be a father, where is mine honour**? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, **O priests, that despise my name**. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

17. Mal 2:10 Have we not all one father? **has not one God created us**? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

18. Mal 3:14,16-18 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and **what profit *is it* that we have kept his ordinance**, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts? Then they that feared the LORD **spake often one to another**: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a **book of remembrance was written** before him for them that feared the LORD, and that **thought upon his name**.

Q2: What Questions must we Ask Ourselves and Others?

Q1: Am I good at **making friends** to grow church? Do I make or break relationships?
Q2: How can I **prove** if something is true or false? Let no man deceive you.
Q3: What are the **benefits** of coming to church?
Q4: What questions do I ask people to **start a gospel conversation**?
Q5: What questions do I ask people to **understand the gospel** and **agree with it**?
Q6: What questions do I ask to **challenge people to receive Christ as Saviour**?
Q7: What questions do I ask **new Christians to help them grow spiritually**?
Q8: Why do Muslims think the **Quran** is true and from God?
Q9: What is the **Greek word for "Son" in Son of God**? What does it mean?
Q10: What are the **best verses teaching the Trinity**? **How can Jesus be God**? Explain?
Q11: Have you **read** and **understood all the Bible**? Why do you think it is changed? Who changed it? When did they change it? Which parts are changed? Why don't Muslims produce a correct Bible? What are the 6 types of NT manuscripts?
Q12: What is the **right church to attend**? What **right doctrines** must it believe?
Q13: Why should I **reject alcohol**, **cigarettes**, **drugs**, **immorality**?
Q14: What does **Jesus want me to do today**? Who can I explain the gospel to today?
Q15: What is the **use** and **benefits of what I am doing**?
Q16: What are the **good** and **bad consequences** of what I am considering to do?
Q17: What are the **costs** of doing something? What are the **costs** of **NOT** doing things?
Q18: Is someone **lying to me** and trying to deceive me?
Q19: What should I be **afraid of**? What should I **NOT be afraid of**?
Q20: What should I **eat** and **not eat**? How does each food **affect my health**?
Q21: How do I **solve my problems and others problems**?
Q22: What am I **doing wrong** or what **mistakes am I making**? What's the worst ?
Q23: What is God's will and plans for my life?
Q24: What **qualities** should I look for in the **right person to marry**?

Q3: What are the Benefits of Asking the Right Questions?

1. It **exposes** and **defeats errors, lies, deception, incompetence** and **mistakes**.
2. It **makes people think** and **ask for proofs** and **evidence** of different beliefs.
3. It **rescues people from Satan's lies. It helps people to discover truths.**
4. It **promotes truth** and **intelligent**, **fact-based research**.
5. It helps **godly Christians win debates**
6. It helps people to **understand** why truth is right and to **agree** with truth.
7. It helps us **win people to Christ** and **teach Bible truths**.
8. It **educates children**. It **stops them believing lies**. It **stops brainwashing**.
9. Failing to ask right questions is the **cause of false religions spreading**.
10. Asking right questions lead to **getting the right answers**, **peace** and **happiness**.

Conclusion: Do you ask yourself the right questions? Do you ask others the right questions?
Do you consult the Bible and the best experts to get the right answers?
Are you motivated to rescue people from lies by asking them the right questions?
Do you love this church that teaches truth and rescues people from ltes? 2 Tim 2:26
Jesus will ask you a question: "How much have you gained by trading?" Luke 19:15.

408. Christians Who Led People to Christ. Who Were Fishers of Men?

Bible Reading: Matthew 3:1-17; Acts 8:4-8,26-29.
Aim: To be fully committed to explaining the gospel to more people.
Memory Verse: "Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." Matthew 4:19.,
Introduction: One of the most important things to do in the Bible is to continually and correctly lead people to Christ. Satan and the world will hate you and do all to stop you sharing the gospel. Soul-winning and Bible teaching are the main things that will make and keep a country free, peaceful, prosperous and blessed. **Most problems are caused by people who don't care about God and others**. SW deals with the **root cause** of **sin** and **selfishness**, setting people free from the enslaving curse of sin, such as pedophilia, abortion, SSM, alcohol violence, organ harvesting, terrorism, false religions, drugs.

I. Who Led People to Christ in the Bible?

1. John the Baptist "Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan, and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins." Matthew 3:5,6.
2. Jesus Christ gave gospel Nicodemus, Samaritan woman at well (4), thief on cross, man born blind (9).
3. Andrew…brought him (Peter) to Jesus (John 1:40-42).
4. Peter led 3000 at Pentecost and Cornelius' household (Acts 2,10) to Christ.
5. Philip led Samaritans (Acts 8:4-8) and Ethiopian Eunuch (Acts 8:26-43) to Christ.
6. Paul on his 3 missionary journeys.
7. Apollos mightily convinced the Jews that Jesus was Christ (Acts 18:24-28).

II. Why Must we Lead People to Christ? See Chapter 360 and Established book, p.11.

III. Enemies of Soul-Winning.
1. Our laziness, carelessness, fear, distraction, excuses, lack of love for God and **others.**
2. Satan hindering us**, putting obstacles** in our path, **using ungodly people** to hurt us**.**
3. False doctrines like **Calvinism, works for salvation, denying the Trinity.**
4. Not understanding God's plan of salvation. Not using the Stop trac correctly. Matthew 13:19,23.

IV. Joy of Soul-Winning.
1. The new Christian. "was great joy in that city" (Act 8:4) "He went on his way rejoicing" (Acts 8:39).
2. The Soul-Winner. "I have meat to eat that ye know not of." (John 4:32).
3. Angels. "there is **joy** in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." Luke 15:10.
4. Other Christians. "conversion of the Gentiles, they caused great joy unto all the brethren." Acts 15:3.
5. God. "Herein is my Father glorified, that; so ye bear much fruit shall ye be my disciples." John 15:8.

V. The Rewards of Soul-Winning.
1. We **make many friends** for eternity. "thou should receive him forever." Philemon 15. (Daniel 12:3
2. We will **shine** as **the stars forever**. "they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever & ever."
3. We get **greater opportunities** for service.He that is faithful in.least is faithful also in much.Lk16:10-12
4. We rescue countries from sin, evil, wickedness, war, false ideas, evil govt. "he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins." Jam 5:20.
5. We become **well known** in the spirit world. "Jesus I know and Paul I know, but who are ye?" Act 19:15
6. We become **heroes in the spiritual war**. "Well done, thou good and faithful servant." Matth 25:21,23
7. We are **given rule in Jesus' 1000 year Kingdom**. "Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities." Luke 19:17.
8. We **damage Satan's kingdom**, plans & rescue his people trapped by his lies. "gates of hell" Mat 16:18

VI. How Can We Do More Soul-Winning?
1. Give out gospel tracts in open-air soul-winning. Put Stop tracts in letterboxes. Explain it to those met.
2. Door-knocking.
3. Talk to our friends. Make appointments with unsaved friends of church members..
4. Print Stop tracts and Established books overseas to train Soul-winners and Bible teachers.

9. BIBLE HISTORY

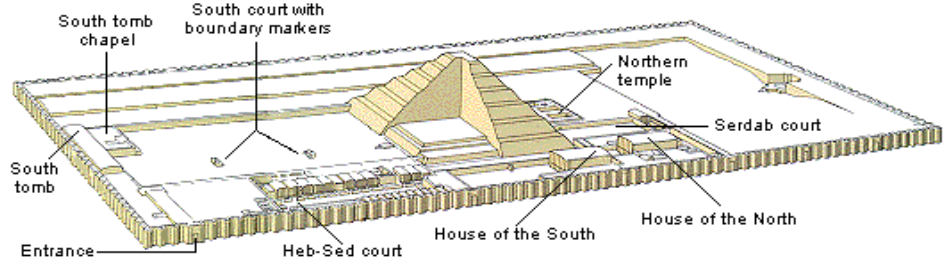
409. Joseph (Imhotep) the Prime Minister of Pharaoh Djoser ……597
410. Hezekiah's Tunnel ……598
411. The Ipuwer Papyrus Record of the Ten Plagues on Egypt ……599
412. Amazing Events of the Exodus. God Destroyed Pharaoh's Army ……601
413. Journey to Mount Sinai (Jabal Al Lawz) ……603
414. Tisha B'Av. Dangers of Delay ……605
415. Persian History Written in Advance ……607
416. Great Truths in the Hebrew Alphabet ……609
417. Fifteen Bible Rivers ……612
418. Seven Bible Valleys ……613
419. Ten Bible Mountains ……615
420. The 7 Feasts of Jehovah (Leviticus 23) ……617
421. Maps and Photos ……618
422. How Should we Understand the Tsunami on 26 Dec 2004? ……646
423. As the Nations have Done to Israel, So God Judges these Nations…649
424. 8 Tabernacles ……655
425. Where was Herod's Temple built? ……656
426. Lessons from the Corona Virus Pandemic……657
427. Why Did the Corona Pandemic Happen?……658
428. What Do we Learn from the 2020 USA Election?……659
429. What Do We Learn from Russia's Invasion of Ukraine?……660
430. What Do We Learn from Hamas Attacking Israel on 7 Oct 2023?..661
431. How Can We Win the Spiritual War against Islam?……663
432. The Value of ISRAEL to the World ……665
433. God Punishes Wicked People (Raisi) & Rewards Righteous Christians ...667
434. Suggested YOUTUBE Music Sites ……669

409. Joseph (Imhotep) the Prime Minister of Pharaoh Djoser (3rd Dynasty)

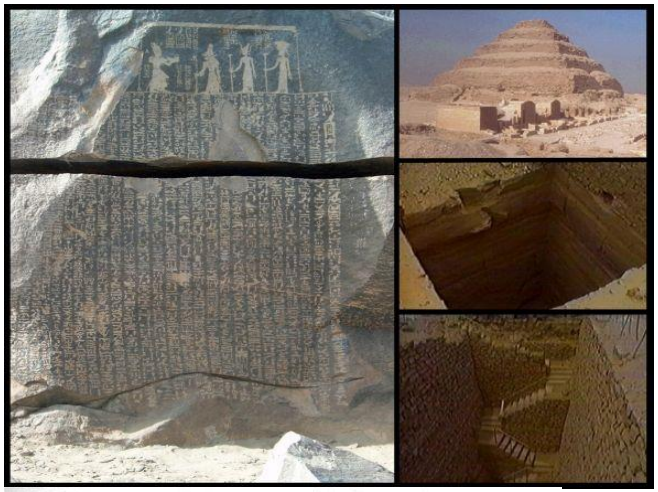
Bible Reading: Genesis 41:1-49; 45:1-15.
Aim: To understand evidence from archaeology for Joseph, and how the Egyptians viewed him.
Introduction: Watch **www.youtube.com** Saqqara- The location where Joseph, son of Israel built grain silos. Watch **www.youtube.com** Archaeological Evidence of Yoseph of Egypt..
Or **www.ArkDiscovery.com** The Red Sea Crossing. See **www.arkdiscovery.com/joseph**
The Life of Joseph may be summarized in 6 stages:
1. The Favoured Son (Gen.37). The 3 dreams of Joseph. The deceit of his brothers. The despair of Jacob.
2. The Faithful Steward. (Gen 39). His service. His self-control. His sufferings.
3. The Forgotten Servant (Gen 40). In jail with Pharaoh's butler and baker. Joseph interprets their dreams.
4. The Famed Statesman (Gen 41-44). The revelation of Joseph. The elevation of Joseph. Brothers bow.
5. The Forgiving Saint (Gen 45-48). Joseph and his brothers, his father, his sons.
6. The Fruitful Tree (Gen 49-50). "Joseph is a fruitful bough.." Gen 49:22.

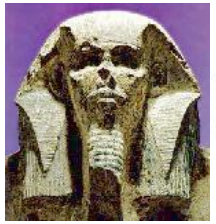
Joseph (Imhotep) in Ancient Egyptian History. What Evidence Connects Joseph with Imhotep?

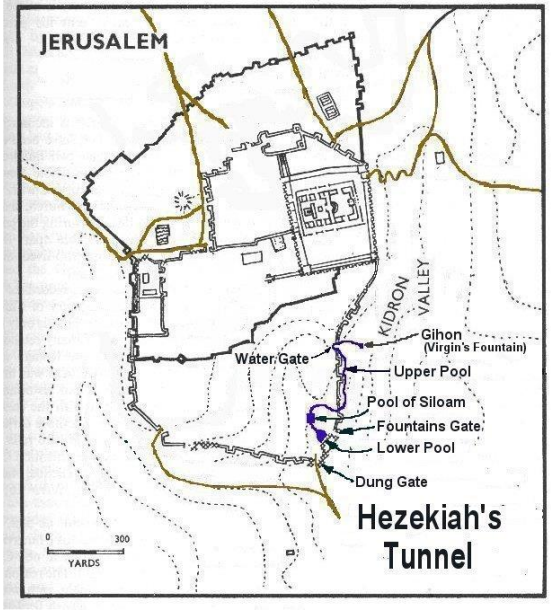
1. The Famine Stela written in heiroglyphics located on Sehel (Sihiel) Island in the Nile near Aswan in Egypt, claims to be a copy of a document by Djoser, telling of a 7 year famine and 7 years of plenty during the reign of the 3rd dynasty of king Djoser, as told in Genesis 41-50.
2. When excavations were carried out at the **Step Pyramid at Sakkara**, fragments of a **statue of pharaoh Djoser** were found. The base was inscribed with the names of Djoser and of ... "**Imhotep**, Chancellor of the King of Lower Egypt, Chief under the King, Administrator of the Great Palace, Hereditary Lord, High Priest of Heliopolis, Imhotep the Builder, the Sculptor, the Maker of Stone Vases.." See Genesis 41:40-44.
3. Imhotep means "The voice of Im". There was no Egyptian god called "Im", but it could be "the voice of I AM" (Exodus 3:14).
4. Imhotep the Physician. Ancient Greek writings mention a sanctuary in Memphis where people came from everywhere to seek healing from Imhotep. They would pray and be cured in a dream. "Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel." Genesis 50:2. Imhotep later became known as the god of healing.
5. The Wisdom of Imhotep. Imhotep was revered for his wisdom. "Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art." Genesis 41:39.
"He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance to..teach his senators wisdom. Ps.105:17-21
Much of Imhotep's wise sayings are in the book of Proverbs, Psalms, and Ecclesiastes.
6. Imhotep records that he lived 110 years, the same lifespan as Joseph. Genesis 50:26.
7. Imhotep was appointed later in Pharaoh Djoser's reign, as was Joseph. Imhotep is not mentioned on Djoser's earlier monuments. Genesis 41:45.
8. Imhotep was the priest of On (Heliopolis). Joseph's father in law was Potipherah priest of On. Genesis 41:45. Joseph likely took over from Potipherah.
9. Imhotep was the architect of the first Step Pyramid of hewn stone, instead of mud brick, which was part of a great administrative centre at Saqqara to handle the selling of grain, making Egypt a rich nation.

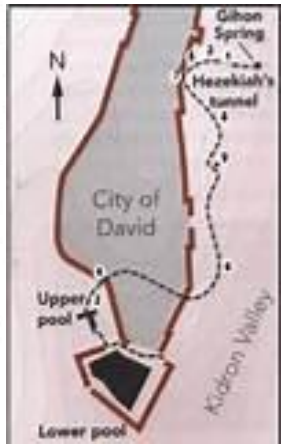


10. Eleven Giant Grain Storage Bins (40,000 cubic metre capacity) are in the Saqqara complex. 40 grain payment cubicles are at the entrance. One pit has a stairway to the bottom. All pits are joined by a tunnel.
11. Absence of Imhotep's Tomb. A burial chamber with a sealed, empty coffin has been found, but no body. Why? "Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you." **Ex 13:19**. **597**









410. Hezekiah's Tunnel. See www.youtube.com Hezekiah's Tunnel Megalim Institute.

Watch: http://www.cityofdavid.org.il/en/virtual_tour/hezekiah%E2%80%99s-tunnel-city-david
Bible Reading: "he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city," 2 Kings 20:20;
In 713 BC, when Sennacherib, King of Assyria, was preparing to invade Judah, King Hezekiah of Judah "stopped the upper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David." (2 Chronicles 32:30), by digging a 1,748 feet long tunnel to divert the Gihon spring into the city. Two teams dug the 6 foot high tunnel from opposite ends to meet in the middle, where they carved a plaque which is now exhibited in the Archaeological museum, Istanbul. Hezekiah thus denied water to the Assyrian army and guaranteed water for those in Jerusalem to last a long seige. It was discovered by Edward Robinson in 1838 & cleared in 1911. Today you can walk through it. It leads to the Pool of Siloam and the Lower pool. See youtube, How authentic the Bible is 1-Hezekiah's tunnel. John 9:7,11. **598**

411. The Ipuwer Papyrus Record of the Ten Plagues on Egypt

Bible Reading: Exodus 8:1-23; 14:1-31. **p599**

Aim: To understand the judgments of God on Egypt from the Egyptians point of view.

Introduction: Most of us have read the account of God sending ten plagues on Egypt to persuade Pharaoh to let Israel leave Egypt to sacrifice to God in the wilderness. A question that is asked is, what it would have been like to live in Egypt at this time as these plagues devastated Egypt. Some people doubt these plagues as they doubt other miracles in the Bible. What evidence exists from archaeology to confirm these plagues and the Bible's account of Israel's exodus from Egypt under God's leadership?

A scribe named **Ipuwer** living in Egypt's 19th dynasty documented the events of the Exodus and the end of the 18th dynasty from the Egyptian's point of view. This papyrus document is called the "**Admonitions of Ipuwer**" and is 3.47 metres long. It describes Egyptian society in total crisis and collapse, while the slaves have become rich with the wealth of their former owners. This exactly confirms the Bible's record: "they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required. And they spoiled the Egyptians." Exodus 12:35,36. This provides astonishing proof of the Bible's account, of God's power and of how completely destructive and devastating the plagues were. Let us consider the events and plagues of the Exodus by comparing the **Ipuwer papyrus** statements with the Bible. This gives us amazing confidence in God's care and deliverance of His people from trouble.

I. Genesis 50:24,25 "Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and **God will surely visit you**, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, **God will surely visit you**, and **ye shall carry up my bones** from hence."

II. Exodus 1:7-17,22 Israel multiplied greatly in Egypt so that a new Pharaoh (Ahmose, p.125 The Exodus Case) made them slaves and drowned their sons in the Nile.

III. Exodus 2:1-10 God raised Moses in Pharoah's household. At age 40, he killed an Egyptian, then fled to the desert in Midian, where he married Zipporah, daughter of Jethro (Raguel) priest of Midian .

IV. Exodus 3:1-14 God the Son, known as "I AM", appears to Moses, aged 80, at the burning bush to call him to lead Israel out of Egypt. God calls us to do some important and difficult things.

V. The Purpose of the 10 Plagues were to show Jehovah as the True God, and Egyptian gods to be false.

1. Nile river turns to blood, the fish die, the river stinks. This was against the Nile god. Exodus 7:14-25.

2. Frogs everywhere in houses and cookware. This plague was against the frog goddess. Exodus 8:1-15.

3. Lice in all of Egypt. Against the earth god. Magicians declare this is the finger of God. Exodus 8:16-19.

4. Flies corrupt all of Egypt and are in all houses. Exodus 8:20-24.

5. All cattle, horses, asses, camels, oxen, sheep die. This was against the bull god. Exodus 9:1-7.

6. Infected boils on Pharaoh, magicians and on all Egyptians. Exodus 9:8-12. See v.16 and Romans 9:17. "for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth." God raised up Pharaoh from a sick bed of boils to show God's power to all men.

7. Thunder, hail and **fire** ran along the ground, destroying every man, beast, tree, flax and barley plant that were outdoors. Exodus 9:13-35.

8. Locusts covering all of Egypt, being unable to see the earth, eating all plants. Exodus 10:1-20,**5**,**15**.

9. Thick darkness felt in all Egypt for 3 days. Exodus 10:21-29. Pharaoh threatens to kill Moses.

10. Death of all the firstborn humans and **beasts** at midnight on 14th day of the first month. Exodus 11:1--12:43. God establishes the Passover feast for Israel. God said, "when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt." (12:13).

VI. When did the 430 years "sojourning of the children of Israel" start and finish? Exodus 12:40

"Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years. And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt." Exodus 12:40,41.

Answer: The 430 year sojourn began when Abraham, aged 75, leaves Haran and enters the Promised land of Canaan, and when God made a **covenant with Abraham (1921BC)** (Gen 12:1-10). The 430 years ended when **Israel left Egypt** on the Feast of Passover. Galatians 3:17,18 "This I say, that the **covenant**, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the **law**, which was four hundred and thirty years **after**, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect..but God gave it to **Abraham** by promise'**1491BC**

VII. When did the 400 years of "Abraham's seed being a stranger in a land that is not theirs" start and finish? Genesis 15:13 and Acts 7:6. (1891 BC—1491 BC)

"And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed (*Isaac onwards*) shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them **four hundred years**;" Genesis 15:13

"And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil **four hundred years**." Acts 7:6.

The 400 years affliction started when Isaac became established as the seed lineage and heir at his **weaning at age 5**. Ishmael who is age 19 mocks and persecutes Isaac and is then cast out (Gen. 21:8-10; Gal.4:29).

VIII. Statements in the Ipuwer papyrus confirming the Bible's account:

1. "**Let us go plunder**", "The mayor of the city goes unescorted". This shows that Egypt had no police or military, having all been drowned in the Red Sea. "there remained not so much as one of them." 14:28.

2. "Foreigners have become people **everywhere**". Israelite foreigners increased so much that Pharaoh drowned many male babies in the Nile. "the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty." (Exodus 1:20).

3. "Foreigners are **skilled** in the works of the **Delta**." Israelites lived in the delta region as slaves, making bricks and constructing cities. "they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses." Exodus 1:11.

4. "**What the ancestors foretold has happened**." Joseph, about 260 years earlier, prophesied that God would visit Israel to lead them out of Egypt. "Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence." Genesis 50:24,25.

5. '**We don't know** what has happened in the land.' When the plagues fell on Egypt, Pharaoh's magicians tell him: "This is the finger of God." (Exodus 8:19), meaning that this was beyond their understanding.

6. "**Poor men have become men of wealth**." "**Gold is lacking**." "Gold, lapis lazuli, silver, turquoise, carnelian, amethyst, ibht-stone….are **strung on the necks of female slaves**." At the Exodus, the poor, enslaved Israelites took much of the Egyptians wealth.

"they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:" Exodus 12:35.

7. "**The river is blood**" agreeing with Exodus 7:20, "all the waters in the river were turned to blood."

8. "**There is blood everywhere**, no shortage of death." This may refer either to the Nile turning to blood, or the hail and fire that killed everything outdoors. "the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast;" (Exodus 9:25).

9. "Many dead are **buried in the water**." So many died in the plagues that it was impossible to bury them all, so they were thrown into the Nile. In the death of the firstborn, one in every family died (Ex. 11:4-10).

10. "**Exhausted are materials for every kind of craft**", "**Lacking are grain, charcoal,…brushwood**", "**trees are felled**, **branches stripped**." After the ten plagues, everything is scarce, such as crops, raw materials and wood. Trees and branches have been knocked down.

"the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field." Exodus 9:25.

11. "**Food is lacking**", "**Great hunger and suffering**", "Ladies say, We want to eat", "Women are barren, none conceive", "Their bodies suffer in rags", "**The storehouse is bare**."

These describe a serious famine. Starvation from the ten plagues may have made the women infertile.

12. "**He who slept wifeless found a noblewoman**.", "**See, noblewomen go hungry**."

Hungry upper class women seeking the company of lower class men shows that their income source is gone and the male upper class soldiers, officers and civil servants supporting Pharaoh are dead. Exodus 14:26-29 explains this by the entire 250,000 man Egyptian army and support group drowning in Red Sea.

13. "**Scribes are slain**, their writings are stolen", "Their books are destroyed". Many scribes were firstborn.

14. "If only I knew where God is I would serve Him." The writer has rejected the false gods of Egypt and is now convinced that the God of Israel is the true God, but he does not know where to find Him.

15. In the Tel-Amarna letters, Pharaoh Amenhotep III's widow asks the Hittite king to marry his son, since her husband is dead (drowned) and that she has no son (her son Tutankhannum died at the Exodus).

16. "One says 'Woe' to the place of secrets", "All is ruin", "The land is deprived of kingship".

The despised secret places refer to the gods they worshipped and secret rituals that were powerless to protect them from God's judgments. "**All their ranks are not in their place**." Egypt's leadership has disappeared or is not functioning. The whole Ipuwer text is about this chaos. **600**

412. The Amazing Events of the Exodus. How God Destroyed Pharaoh's Army

Bible Reading: Exodus 13:17-14:12; 14:12-31.
Memory Verse: "Speak unto the children of Israel, that they **turn** and encamp before **Pihahiroth**, between **Migdol** and the sea, over against Baalzephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea." Exodus 14:2.
Aim: To trust God when He tells us to **turn** or change the direction of our life.
Video: Show 23 minutes of the DVD **"Revealing God's Treasure"** and play "**Red Sea Crossing**" or go to the website **www.Arkdiscovery.com** then select "**Red Sea Crossing**" video and show it on a screen.
Introduction: The destruction of Pharaoh's army and the saving of Israel at Pihahiroth at the Red Sea is one of the most amazing events in the Bible. It shows God's loving care for His people and His judgment on their enemies. It explains why God tells us to change direction or to attempt something new for Him. He is teaching us that we must obey Him, trust that He knows what He is doing and that He will bring good out of it for us. Just as Israel had **no idea** why God led them to the Red Sea at Pihahiroth, so we often have **no idea** why God is doing certain things in our lives. Our only answer is to obey God and trust God that He is working out a great plan in our lives. What can we learn from the events of the Exodus?
1. The Route of the Exodus. (Exodus 13:20; 14:2).
Succoth → Etham (13:20) → **Pihahiroth** by the Gulf of Aqaba on the eastern arm of the Red Sea (14:2). Israel were travelling east out of Egypt when God suddenly told them to change direction and travel south along the **Wadi Watir** valley to **Pihahiroth** by the sea. Pihahiroth today is Nuweiba on the western shore of the Gulf of Aqaba. Baal Zephon is on the eastern shore of this gulf in Midian, which is in Saudi Arabia today. See "The Exodus Case", (TEC), maps on pages **166**,179 and satellite photo p 174.
2. The Reasons for this Route and Change in Direction. (Exodus 14:3-9).
When Pharaoh decided to pursue Israel with the aim of capturing, killing and enslaving them, God told Moses to turn south to Pihahiroth. God did this to:
i) Confuse Pharaoh and his army into thinking that Israel was trapped by mountains on the north and south, the Gulf of Aqaba on the east and Pharaoh's army on the west.
ii) To allow Pharaoh's army to catch up with Israel.
iii) To lead the Egyptian army into a place where they would be destroyed if they continued their pursuit.
iv) To provide for Israel's future needs.
3. The Resources of Pharaoh. (Exodus 14:6,7,9).
"he made ready **his chariot**, and took **his people** with him: And he took **six hundred chosen chariots**, and **all the chariots of Egypt**, and **captains** over every one of them…..all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pihahiroth". Josephus (30-100AD) writes: "the number that pursued after them was 600 chariots with 50,000 horsemen, and 200,000 footmen, all armed." (Antiquities of the Jews, Book II, Chapter 15, paragraph 3, p.62).
4. The Regret of the Israelites. (Exodus 14:10-12).
5. The Reassurance of Moses to Israel. (Exodus 14:13-18).
6. The Removal of the Pillar of Cloud to the rear of the Israelites. (Exodus 14:19,20).
God changes His role from **leading** and **guiding** Israel, to **protecting** Israel. It is comforting to know that God not only leads us the right way in life, but He also protects us from our enemies, as He did to Israel.
7. The Revelation of the Son of God as the **angel** (messenger) **of God**, being **Jehovah God Himself** to Israel. (Exodus 14:19,20,24-26,31). Jehovah God watched them from the pillar of fire, took off the Egyptians' chariot wheels, so that all knew that Jehovah fights for Israel. Israel saw, believed and feared Jehovah (14:31). This was the beginning of many appearances of Jehovah God the Son to Israel.
The Son of God in the pillar of cloud gave Israel **shelter** from the hot desert sun in the daytime, **light** in the darkness of night, **protection** from Pharaoh's armies, and **guidance** in the right way.
8. The Rod of Moses was used by God to Divide the Red Sea. (Exodus 14:21,22).
When we surrender our resources to God, He can use them to do great things. (Moses & Senmut,TEC 115 Moses' stepmother (Hatshepsut) named him Senmut. At age 33, Moses becomes co-ruler as Thutmose II).
9. The Rage of Pharaoh's Army. (Exodus 14:23). "The Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen."
"The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied on them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them." Exodus 15:9. Pharaoh planned to kill Israelites.

10. The Result of the Route. (Exodus 14:24-28).
The LORD troubled the Egyptians (14:24), took off their chariot wheels (14:25) and all Pharaoh's army was drowned (14:28) including Pharaoh Amenhotep III himself.
"For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them;" (Exodus 15:19).
11. The Rejoicing of Israel. (Exodus 15:1-21). The song of Moses and the children of Israel praised God.
12. The Reward of Jehovah. (Exodus 17:8-13).
Question 1: When Israel fought Amalek in Exodus 17:8,13, where did they get their weapons from?
Answer: Josephus in "Antiquities of the Jews", Book II, Chapter 16, Paragraph 6, p.65, reads:
"On the next day Moses gathered together the weapons of the Egyptians, which were brought to the camp of the Hebrews by the current of the sea, and the force of the winds assisting it; and he conjectured that this also happened by Divine Providence, that so they might not be destitute of weapons. So when he had ordered the Hebrews to arm themselves with them, he led them to Mount Sinai, in order to offer sacrifice to God, and to render oblations for the salvation of the multitude, as he was charged to do beforehand."
So Israel took the weapons that were strapped to the belts of the dead Egyptian soldiers whose bodies floated to the surface and were washed onto the shore of the Gulf of Aqaba at Baal-Zephon in Arabia.
Question 2: Why did God tell Israel to change direction to go south to Pihahiroth at Nuweiba?
Answer: **i)** To destroy Pharaoh's army in the Red Sea.,
ii) to supply Israel with weapons of 250,000 Egyptian soldiers that were attached to their belts,
iii) to punish Egypt for mistreating the Hebrews and
iv) to show the world that Jehovah is the true God.
13. The Ridge Underwater from Pihahiroth (Nuweiba) to Baal-Zephon in Saudi Arabia.
Question 3: How could Israel cross the Gulf of Aqaba at Nuweiba?
Answer: The Gulf of Aqaba has 2 deep basins. The northern Eilat basin is about 900 metres deep, and the southern Aragonese basin is 1900 metres deep, being part of the Rift Valley joining two continental plates. At **Nuweiba** the coast is totally different. The distance from Nuweiba to Baal-zephon in Saudi Arabia is a 14 km wide waterway. 1200 metres from Nuweiba the water's depth is 28 metres. 4 km out from the Saudi Arabian coast the water is 87 metres deep. From this point the bottom was extraordinarily flat to a maximum depth of 82 metres. The seabed is flat, covered by sand & gravel, with no coral, no large rocks, no vegetation, no steep places & no mud. The ridge is about 2 Km wide, making it easy for Israel to cross.
Question 4: How did this land ridge or bridge form?
Answer: Water flowing from the mountains along the Wadi Watir produced massive erosion for a thousand years, especially after Noah's flood, to deposit enough sand and gravel to create this shallow land ridge or bridge as it filled in the depths of the Gulf of Aqaba at this point. God knows underwater geology and geography, something the Israelites and Egyptians did not know.
Question 5: How Did Pharaoh and His Army Die?
Answer: Because of the changes of pressure, a direct ascent from a depth of 82 metres would cause their lungs to burst, unconsciousness and death. This is risky at an ascent from 10 metres depth.
14. The Recognition of the Place Names.
i) Succoth (Exodus 12:37,41) was near the Nile Delta in Egypt. **ii) Etham** (Eilat today, Elath in 1000BC) is at the top of the Gulf of Aqaba. "Solomon built a fleet of ships at Ezion Geber, which is near Elath on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom." (Exodus 9:26). **iii) Migdol** at the northern end of the beach at Nuweiba means "fortified city", "Camp between Migdol and the Sea" (Exodus 14:2).
iv) Pi-Hahiroth means "mouth of the hole or canyon." "Camp before Pi-Hahiroth, between Migdol and the Sea" (Exodus 14:2). Josephus writes of this place: "There was (on each side) a (ridge of) mountains that terminated at the sea, which were impassable by reason of their roughness, and obstructed their flight." (Antiquities, Book 2, Chapter 15, para 3, p.63). **v)** This beach where Israel camped is **Nuweiba** with the full name "Nuwayba al Muzayyinah" meaning "Waters of Moses' Opening".
15. The **Remnants** of **Pharaoh's Army**. Chariot wheels, human leg bones, horse bones are on the seabed.
Conclusion: When God asks you to do something unexpected or to change direction in some way, do not complain as Israel did, but trust God and obey His clear Biblical leading. He will reward your obedience.
Source: "The Exodus Case." Lennart Moller, Scandinavia Publishing house. jvo@scanpublishing.dk www.leocordia.com/exodus Phone: 45-3531-0330. ISBN 87 7247 230 8.

413. Journey to Mount Sinai (Jabal Al Lawz). God Supplies His People's Needs.

Bible Reading: Exodus **15**:27—**16**:18; **17**:1-16; **19**:1-8. See "The Exodus Case" (TEC) p.233-277.
Aim: To discover archaeological proofs for the events of the Exodus. To learn lessons from each event.
Introduction: Go to **www.youtube.com** and search for "**Mount Sinai- proof of the supernatural**".
What evidence from archaeology supports the events of the Exodus journey to Mount Horeb (Sinai)?
Israel having crossed the Red Sea to Baal Zephon on the east coast of the Gulf of Aqaba, now enters the wilderness of Shur (NW Saudi Arabia), and after three day's journey run out of water (Exodus 15:22).
1. At **Marah** they find bitter, salty water, so Moses prays to God. "he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them," Exodus 15:25.
Lesson: When we pass through bitter experiences, die to self and bring Christ into our problems.
On modern Arabian maps, there is a place near Jabal Al Lawz called "Ain Marra" (the bitter spring).
2. At **Elim** they find 12 wells and 70 palm trees (Exodus 15:27). Today in this same area there is an oasis of 12 wells and about 250 palm trees. (See TEC p.237). Israel left Egypt on the 15th day of the first month. They leave Elim on the fifteenth day of the second month "they took their journey from Elim,… on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt." Exodus 16:1.
Lesson: When we pass through trials, God often comforts us with blessings afterwards. (Angels.Mat.4:11)
3. They now enter the **Desert of Sin** on their way to Mount Sinai (Horeb). Israel accuse Moses and Aaron of "ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger." Exodus 16:3.
God promised "in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full;" Exodus 16:8.
Quail's meat and manna bread was God's answer. Psalm 78:23-25 calls manna "angels' food". Manna means "what is it"? Manna tasted like coriander seed (16:31). It was their diet for 40 years. Josephus tells that 'It supplied the want of other sorts of food to those that fed on it.' (Antiquities, Book 3, chap 1.6,p67).
Lesson: God supplies the needs of His people in greater ways than we expect.
4. At **Rephidim**, meaning encampment, they lacked water, so they get angry at Moses (Exodus 17:1-7).
God is teaching His people to trust Him to supply their needs. Moses brings the problem to God (17:4).
God tells Moses, "Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink." (17:6).
Notice **i)** Who stood on the rock? It was Jehovah God the Son who later was born of Mary as Jesus Christ.
ii) "The rock of Horeb" means that it was a large rock and it was close to Mount Horeb.
iii) Moses smitting the rock is a picture of Jesus Christ being smitten on the cross to pay for our sins.
iv) Water flowing out of the rock pictures eternal life made available from Christ's death on the cross.
v) Josephus calls this pleasant, sweet water a river (Antiq. 3.1.7). The translator of Josephus' works, William Whiston (1667-1752) comments that this rock can still be seen in the area of Horeb, being too big to be moved by horse and cart. Hence it was an obvious rock for all to see. Erosion should still be visible.
Is this rock visible today? There is one rock that is west of Horeb that fits the evidence. It is 20 metres tall, split down the middle, on a small hill, & the rock at the foot of the crack has been eroded (TEC 243-246).
Lesson: Don't get angry at those seeking to help you. God supplies our needs in unexpected ways.
5. War with the Amalekites at Rephidim (Exodus 17:8-16). The Amalekites attacked Israel at Rephidim.
The Amalekites raised camels and lived from assault and robbery. Arab tradition considers the Amalekites to be the oldest tribe in Arabia & the founders of Medina, Mohammad's city. This battle proves that Israel was in Arabia (Midian) after crossing the Red Sea. Israel was now armed with weapons from the dead Egyptians at the Red Sea. Moses appoints Joshua as army commander. Moses climbs a hill at Rephidim to pray for victory. As long as Aaron and Hur kept Moses' hands uplifted in prayer, Israel wins the battle.
Josephus states how Joshua appointed soldiers to protect the water, women, children and the camp. Israel prepared all night for the battle which lasted all the next day until nightfall when Israel took their camp and a vast amount of riches, silver, gold, brass vessels, weapons, cattle, furniture and battle confidence. No Hebrews were killed, but the slain Amalekites were too many to number. Moses built an altar to offer sacrifices to God, which he named "Jehovah-Nissi" meaning "Jehovah the Conqueror" (Ant.3.2.5 p.69).
About 300 metres from the split rock of Horeb, on the plain, stands a stone altar (TEC 248), likely built by Moses where he prayed, to commemorate this victory. This was the last camp before Mount Horeb (Sinai).
Lesson: Satan uses evil people to oppose and hinder our work for God. Prayer gives victory in battles.

6. Moses meets Jethro at Rephidim in Midian (Exodus 18:1-27). Moses from age 40-80 was exiled in Midian (Arabia). It was on Mount Horeb (Sinai) where Jehovah appeared to him at the burning bush to send him to lead Israel out of Egypt. Moses took his wife Zipporah and their two sons Gershom and Eliezer to Egypt (Exodus 4:20), but coming out of Egypt, he sent them on to be with his father in law Jethro (Reuel) the high priest in Midian, while Moses crossed the Red Sea. When Moses meets Jethro, he describes how God delivered Israel from Egypt (18:8). Jethro suggests Moses to "provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge:" (18:21,22). Lesson: Consult Godly advisors. Delegate some work to others.
7. At Mount Horeb (Mount Sinai) (Exodus 19:1-25). Israel journeys from Rephidim into the wilderness of Sinai to camp before Mount Horeb to worship God (19:1,2). Israel left Egypt on the 15th day of the first month (Numbers 33:3). They arrive at Mount Horeb on the 15th day of the third month (Exodus 19:1), the journey taking two months. It took a week to reach Nuweiba and they spent 7 weeks in north-west Arabia. God has tested Israel by hunger, thirst and a war. This mount is known as "Mount Horeb", "Mount Sinai", "The mountain of God" and "Jabal Al Lawz". Horeb means "dry or desolate". See map TEC p.251-253.
i) Israel camped on the east side of Horeb. On the Israelites route and at Horeb, **many stone circles** have been found. These were either for tents or for cattle enclosures. See photos in TEC p.255,256.
ii) God promises that if Israel obeys and **keeps God's covenant**, then Israel will be a peculiar treasure (5). Israel tells God "All that the LORD hath spoken we will do" (19:8). God promises to come in 3 days (11).
iii) God tells Moses to **set bounds** "that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it:" (19:12). Stones picturing untied shoes marking a holy place have been found at the base of Mt Horeb (TEC 257).
iv) Josephus says that Horeb is the highest mountain in the area (2580 metres). The top is flat where God met Moses and the 70 elders (24:9).
v) Moses built an **altar at the foot of Horeb** (24:4). At the foot of Horeb, we find a stone altar with two pathways for sheep and oxen (20:24) leading to the altar to be sacrificed (TEC 258-259).
"An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen:" (Exodus 20:24).
vi) 12 Stone Pillars. Moses "builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel." (24:4). Today, within the sacred area below the rock face we see 10 stone pillars standing in a semicircle, with two empty places for missing pillars. Some are upright & some are fallen over (266).
vii) A one acre flat plateau exists on Mount Horeb where Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and 70 elders met Jehovah God the Son who came down to eat and drink with these men (24:1-18). (TEC 252,260,261).
"they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink." (Exodus 24:10,11).
viii) The Cave where **Elijah** lived when he met God is found here on Horeb (TEC 261).
"he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God. And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there;" I Kings 19:8,9.
ix) The Water supply. When Moses struck the rock in Horeb, so much water flowed out for 2 million people and cattle, that it collected as a 7 metre deep lake at the foot of the mountain (TEC 262). To ensure good quality drinking water, double-walled wells 6 metres wide, were dug along the banks of this lake below Mt Horeb. Sand and gravel between the walls acted as a water filtration and purification system.
x) The Altar to the Golden Calf (Exodus 32:1-35). When Moses was in Mt Horeb receiving God's laws for 40 days, the Israelites grew impatient and pressured Aaron to build an Egyptian golden calf and altar to worship. Moses saw it as he descended the mount. Moses destroyed the calf, but the altar still remains with many Egyptian bull carvings on it (TEC 263,265). Saudi authorities have enclosed this altar area.
xi) Mt Horeb on fire. "mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, ….the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the **top** of the mount:" (Exodus 19:18). The **top** of Horeb is **black**, caused by the intense heat and fire of God, but the rest of the mountain is brown, separated by a clear border line (TEC 251,272-276).
Black obsidian rock, which is formed at high temperatures then dipped in water, is found on top of Horeb.
Conclusion: God helps us & brings us through life's trials. Archaeology proves the Bible to be true.

414. Tisha B'Av. Dangers of Delay. Tragic 9th Day (Tisha) of Av (5th month),

Bible Reading: Numbers 13,14
Aim: When God commands us to do things, we must do them without delay.
Introduction: When God opens a door that He commands us to enter, we must obey God immediately. If we delay, we miss the blessings that God has for us and we experience many troubles and problems. This is clearly seen in Israel delaying to enter Canaan when God opened the door. People are very good at delaying, procrastinating, putting things off and making excuses why things can't be done now. It is good to be cautious, but when God clearly opens a door to do His will, we must obey Him without delay.
Historical Background:
The fifth Hebrew month of Av begins Sunday night, 7th July 2013, and Jews will mourn through to the final ninth day of the Three Weeks of grief that began with the Fast of Tammuz and end with Tisha b'Av- the day commemorating the **destruction of the two Jewish temples,** the **sin of ten of the twelve scouts** sent by Moses who spoke disparagingly about the Promised Land, the **destruction of Jerusalem after the siege of Jerusalem in 70 AD,** and the **failure of the Bar Kokhba revolt against the Roman Empire**.
All public transportation will be silenced, all restaurants will remain closed in Jerusalem the evening of **July 15th** as the sun sets. *Tisha B'Av* falls in July or August in the **western calendar.** When Tisha B'Av falls on the Sabbath (Saturday) observance of Tisha B'Av takes place on Sunday. The Hebrew **day of great tragedies**, Tisha b'Av, will begin at sundown.
In remembrance of the destruction of both the First and Second Temple on the **9th of Av,** 655 years apart, thousands of Jews will gather at the Western Wall to pray to the God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel.
Jews worldwide will long for the future Temple, the one to be established when the Messiah comes.
These next weeks, Jews look toward the Temple Mount with even more longing than normal. Israel has technically controlled the Temple Mount since the Six-Day War in 1967, but the Waqf, a Muslim council, manages the site. The Temple Mount is noticeably dominated by the al-Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock. Israeli law is supposed to protect free access to the site, but the Israeli government enforces a ban on any non-Muslim prayer on the site in order to avoid Muslim riots. Many Jews look forward to the day when the Messiah will come, when the Temple will once again rise up on the Temple Mount.
Many disasters have befallen the Jews on the 9th day of Av throughout history. According to Jewish tradition, **this was the day that God told the Children of Israel they were prohibited from entering the Promised Land because of disbelief** (Numbers 14). They were forced to wander in the desert forty more years until that adult generation had died out. That tragic day was just the beginning...
The day has continued to be associated with grief for Jews throughout history. On the 9th of Av in:
1. 586 BC, **Solomon's Temple was destroyed** by Nebuchadnezzar and the Babylonian captivity began.
2. 70 AD, Herod's Temple was destroyed by the Romans (Luke 19:41). 2.5 mill Jews die, war,fam,disease
3. 135 AD, the famous **Bar Kokhba revolt was squashed** when Bethar, the last Jewish stronghold, fell to the Romans. Over 100,000 Jews were killed then.
4. 136 AD, the Roman Emperor Hadrian **established a heathen temple to Jupiter** on the site of the Jewish Temple. Hadrian rebuilt Jerusalem as a pagan city, renaming the land as Palestina, to cover its Jewish heritage. The date the Temple area was **ploughed** by the Romans was the **9th of Av**. Jerem. 26:18. "Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps." Micah 3:12.
5. In 1242 on the **9th of Av**, **Pope Urban II** declared a Crusade. 10,000 Jews were killed in the first month of the Crusade, bringing death and destruction to thousands of Jews, obliterating many Jewish communities in the Rhineland and France.
6. In 1290 on **9th of Av**, Tisha B'Av (25 July 1290), the **Jews were expelled from England**.
7. In 1306 on **9th of Av**, Tisha B,Av (21 July), the **Jews were expelled from France**.
8. In 1492 on **9th of Av**, Tisha B'Av (31 July), the **Jews were expelled from Spain** according to the Alhambra Decree, (the same day that Columbus left on his westward route to the Indies).
9. In 1914 on the **9th of Av**, Tisha b'Av, **Germany declared war on Russia**, effectively catapulting the First World War into motion,
10. In 1941 August 2 (**9th of Av**) SS commander Heinrich Himmler received formal **approval** from the Nazi Party for "The Final Solution". Almost 50% of the Jews on the earth were captured and killed at that time.

11. In 1942 on the **9th of Av**, the Jews in the **Warsaw Ghetto** were mass deported to the Treblinka death camp in Poland.
12. In 1994 on the 10th Av (18 July), the **Jewish community center in Buenos Aires, Argentina** was bombed which killed 86 people and wounded 300 others.
History isn't haphazard; events – even terrible ones – are part of a Divine plan and have spiritual meaning. The message of time is that everything has a rational purpose, even though we don't understand it.
13. In 2005 on the **9th of Av** by midnight (14 August 2005), "At the **conclusion of Tisha B'Av**,… the **Gaza Strip** will be **closed to entry for citizens of Israel**. On the morning of August 15th, security forces will arrive and hand you orders to evacuate your homes." IDF Brig. Gen. Guy Tzur.
"In light of government decisions and upon the order of the Prime Minister, you are required to evacuate your houses and **leave the territory of the Gaza Strip before midnight following the conclusion of Tisha B'Av** (August 14th, 2005)," wrote IDF regional commander Maj.-Gen. Dan Harel.
Question: What is the probability of 13 major tragic events happening to a nation on the same day?
Answer: 1/365 x 1/365 x …….13 times = 0.00274 x 0.00274 ……13 times = 1 chance in 10 to the 34.
Thus the 9th of Av, Tisha B'Av, has become a symbol of all the persecutions and misfortunes of the Jewish people, for the loss of their national independence and their sufferings in exile.
Above all, it is a day of intense mourning for the destruction of the Temple.
Yet, this day is also expressly linked with Israel's glorious future when Messiah returns.
The Jews also look forward to the ultimate rebuilding of the Temple, to a time when Tisha b'Av will become a day of joy and gladness (as it was foretold in Zechariah 8:19. "Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth **month**, and the fast of the **fifth**, and the fast of the **seventh**, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah **joy** and **gladness**, and **cheerful feasts**; therefore **love the truth and peace**."
Tisha B'Av is never observed on Shabbat. If the 9th of Av falls on a Saturday, the fast is postponed until the 10th of Av. Tish'a B'Av begins in the Diaspora on:
Sat, 28 July 2012 at sundown (10th of Av, 5772)
Mon. 15th July 2013 at sundown (9th of Av, 5773)
Mon, 04 August 2014 at sundown (9th of Av, 5774)
Sat, 25 July 2015 at sundown (10th of Av, 5775)
Sat, 13 August 2016 at sundown (10th of Av, 5776)
Mon, 31 July 2017 at sundown (9th of Av, 5777)
Sat, 21 July 2018 at sundown (10th of Av, 5778)
Sat, 10 August 2019 at sundown (10th of Av, 5779)
Wed, 29 July 2020 at sundown (9th of Av, 5780)
Sat, 17 July 2021 at sundown (9th of Av, 5781).
What May We learn From This Jewish Day of Tragedy:
1. God **controls** time and events for our benefit if we are obedient or for our loss if we are disobedient.
2. God **disciplines** those who stubbornly disobey Him.
3. God **reminds** us through repeated events in history how He views rebellion.
4. We must **trust** God with our future to do what is best and to supply our needs. The Jews did not.
5. **Do what God wants**. Some who have the chance to go to Bible college should do so now.
6. When God **blesses** us (as to Israel in leaving Egypt), He especially expects obedience in return.
7. **Don't be afraid** to do what God wants, even if we see giants or obstacles.
8. **Don't listen to ungodly advice** that is against God's Word and God's ways.
9. When disobedience or delay close the window of opportunity, it cannot be reopened. (Num 14:39)
10. **Never murmur, complain or speak evil of God**. Always trust and praise God.

415. Persian History Written in Advance.

Bible Reading: Isaiah 44:28-45:7.

Aim: To show that God named Cyrus 176 yrs before he conquered Babylon. God refuted the religion of Zoroastranism which Cyrus led.

Introduction: "That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to **Jerusalem**, Thou shalt be built: and to the **temple**, Thy foundation shall be laid." Isaiah 44:28.

This prophecy of Isaiah was written in 712 BC. Isaiah died in 681 BC.

I. Notice these prophecies in this passage:

1. When this prophecy was given, **Jerusalem** and the **temple** were standing as they had been since 1012 BC when Solomon built the temple. They had not yet been destroyed in 712 BC. Their destruction only came in 586 BC by the Babylonians 126 yrs after this prophecy was given (712-586 = 126 yrs). This prophecy of rebuilding Jerusalem and the temple seemed foolish as they were still standing in 712 BC.

2. Even more curious is that God gave the **name** of the person who would conquer Babylon. His name would be "**CYRUS"**. The name "Cyrus" was not Hebrew, not Chaldean, not Greek, not Persian, but a local dialect that almost nobody outside his area would have recognized. No one knew it but God.

3. This man **Cyrus** would be called God's **shepherd**, who would **regather** God's scattered sheep of Israel and return them to their fold in Israel. Cyrus did this (Ezra 1:1-4). Josephus, Antiquities, Book XI, Chap 1.

4. In **Isaiah 45:1-4,** God describes in detail how Cyrus would **conquer Babylon** by marching through the unlocked river gates of Babylon. God would give him the **treasures** of darkness, captured from other nations, hidden in underground vaults. See "Belshazzar" chapter 387.

5. In **Isaiah 45:5,6,7,** God refutes Cyrus' religion of **Zoroastrianism** in 712 BC. This religion would not be started until about 600 BC. God addresses Cyrus in verse 45, saying, "I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee (Cyrus), though thou hast not known me:" (v 5).

Zarathustra (later called Zoroaster) was born around 630 BC, which was 30 yrs before Cyrus was born. He was a Persian and started the religion of Zoroastrianism (dualism). He rejected the polytheism of his ancestors and the monotheism of the Jews. His religion believed in **two gods** (or forces or spirits), **good** (Ahura Mazda) and **evil** (Angra Mainyu). Earth is a battleground between these two forces. It taught that we will be judged on how well we have dedicated ourselves to fighting for good thoughts, words & deeds. Zoroaster wrote several hymns called Gathas that were collected into a sacred book known as the Avesta. The first chapter in this book relates the creation story as a duel between the good god, Ahura Mazda (our Lord wise), and the evil god, Angra Mainyu (antagonistic spirit).

Three aspects of these gods are mentioned:

1. Ahura Mazda lived where the **sun rose** (in the east), and Angra Mainyu dwelt in the **west**.

2. Ahura Mazda created **light**, and Angra Mainyu created **darkness**.

3. Ahura Mazda created **peace**, and Angra Mainyu created **evil**.

Zarathustra's first convert was the king of Persia. This resulted in each Persian king being the political monarch of Persia and the religious leader of Zoroastrianism.

In Isaiah 45:5,6,7, God speaks to Cyrus who would conquer the world and hold the three main beliefs of Zoroastrianism. God is saying to Cyrus: "I named you 176 yrs before you conquered Babylon and I refute the three main beliefs of your religion."

1. "that they may know from the **rising of the sun**, and from the **west**, that there is none beside me. I am the LORD, and there is none else (v.6).

2. I form the **light**, and create **darkness**:

3. I make **peace**, and create **evil**. I the LORD do all these things" (v 7).

God not only named Cyrus about 130 yrs before he was born, but God refuted Cyrus' religion even before it was founded. This is excellent proof of the Bible being from God. Let false religions duplicate this.

Cyrus soon believed and decreed that Jehovah is the true God. This decree was recorded in the Bible before the Muslims invaded Persia and burnt their libraries.

"Thus saith **Cyrus** king of Persia, The LORD (Jehovah) God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an **house** at Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (**he is the God**,) which is in Jerusalem." Ezra 1:2,3.

II. Six Persian Kings

Persian kings.	Dates of Rule.	Bible Events.	Bible Reference.	Date.
1. Cyrus (Kurosh)	559-530 BC	Cyrus' decree for Jews return.	Ezra 1:1-4	536 BC
		First return of 49,897 Jews under Zerubbabel to build temple.	Ezra 2	534 BC
		Temple foundation laid.	Ezra 3:1—4:5	534 BC
2. Cambyses (Kambujieh)	530-522 BC	Not in Bible.		
3. Smerdis (Bardiya)	522 BC	Stops work on temple.	Ezra 4:1-23	
4. Darius I (Dariush)	522-486 BC	Orders temple work to continue.	Haggai, Zechariah.	520-518 BC
		Temple completed.	Ezra 5-6	515 BC
5. Xerxes (Ahasuerus) (Khashayar)	485-465 BC	**Esther** became queen.	Esther 2:17	479 BC
6. Artaxerxes I (Ardeshir)	464-424 BC	Second return of 5000 exiles under Ezra to beautify the temple and reform the people.	Ezra 7-10	464-458 BC
		Third return of exiles under Nehemiah to build Jerusalem walls.	Nehemial 1-13	444 BC
		Nehemiah's second return.	Nehemiah 13:6	430 BC
		Malachi Prophesied.	Malachi 1-4.	400 BC

III. Josephus Records Jews showing Cyrus (Heb: Kurosh) **his name in the Bible (Isaiah 44:28—45:7)**

"How Cyrus, King of the Persians, delivered the Jews out of Babylon, and permitted them to return to their own country, and build their temple; for which he gave them money (Antiquities, p.228, Chap.11,I,1)

1. In the first year of the reign of Cyrus, which was the 70th from the day that our people were removed out of their own land into Babylon, God had compassion on the captivity and calamity of these poor people, according as He had foretold them by Jeremiah the prophet, before the destruction of the city, that after they had served Nebuchadnezzar and his posterity, and had servitude 70 years, He would restore them again to the land of their fathers, and they should build their temple, and enjoy their ancient prosperity. These things God gave them. God stirred up the mind of Cyrus, making him write this throughout Asia: "**Thus saith Cyrus the king: Since God Almighty has appointed me king over the habitable earth, I believe that He is that God which the nation of Israelites worship; for indeed He foretold my name by His prophet, and that I should build Him a house at Jerusalem, in Judea**."

2. This was known to Cyrus by his reading the book which **Isaiah** (44:28) left behind him of his prophecies; for the prophet said that God had spoken thus to him in a secret vision: "**My will is that Cyrus, whom I have appointed to be king over many and great nations, send back my people to their own land, and build my temple**."

This was foretold by **Isaiah 140 years before the temple was demolished** (712 BC-586 BC = 126 years**)**. Accordingly, when **Cyrus** read this, and **admired the divine power**, an earnest desire and ambition seized upon him to **fulfil** what was so written. So he called for the most eminent Jews that were in Babylon, and said to them, that he gave them leave to go back to their own country, and to rebuild their city Jerusalem, and the temple of God, for he would be their assistant, and that he would write to the rulers and governors, that were in the neighbourhood of Judea, that they should contribute to them gold and silver for the building of the temple, and beasts for their sacrifices."

Date of Isaiah. The Babylonian Talmud (550 AD), drawing on ancient documents records, 'Hezekiah and his company copied Isaiah, Proverbs, Song of Solomon, Ecclesiastes'. Baba Bathra 15a. (Proverbs 25:1). Hezekiah began to reign in 726 BC (2 Chron 29:1). Isaiah lived with Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah (Is 1:1).

416. Great Truths in the Hebrew Alphabet

Bible Reading: Psalm 119:1-40

Search **www.youtube.com** for "Revealed! The Secret Name of God" ppsimons.

Aim: To discover what God is teaching us in the letters of the Hebrew alphabet.

Introduction: Psalm 119 contains 22 stanzas of 8 verses each. Each verse in each stanza commences with that letter of the Hebrew alphabet. Each letter has a different meaning, which has application for us today.

Question: What do we learn from each of these letters and stanzas?

1. ALEPH, א (OX). Jesus our sacrifice and Saviour. An ox was ready for work and sacrifice. We must be saved by receiving Jesus Christ as our blood sacrifice and Saviour. Aleph symbol describes the higher reality of God and the lower reality of man. See youtube: "Ancient Hebrew Alphabet - Lesson 1 – Aleph".

2. BETH ב (HOUSE). Bethel is **House of God**. Bethlehem means the House of bread. After being saved, we have a house, home and a mansion in heaven. ('In my Father's house are many mansions.' John 14:2).

3. GIMEL ג (CAMEL). The camel is the ship of the desert. We are **pilgrims** on a wilderness journey through this world (a desert) to our real home in heaven. "I am a stranger in the earth." Psalm 119:19.

4. DALETH ד (DOOR). Doorway to God. 'I am the door' John 10:9; 'Behold I stand at the door' Rev 3:20

5. HE ה (WINDOW). Hey, **Look at**, Behold. "I will open the windows of heaven" Malachi 3:10. "Lo (Hey), I see four men loose." Daniel 3:25. "Behold, I have longed after thy precepts:" Psalm 119:40.

6. VAV ו (NAIL). It means 'And'. It joins ideas together, a **connector**. It connects man and God through Jesus Christ ("One mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus" I Timothy 2:5). Jesus is the mediator, the One who connects heaven and earth. Joshua (Hebrew for Jesus), the sixth Old Testament book is the link between the wilderness and the promised land. It speaks of the **nails** in Jesus' hands.

7. ZAIN ז (WEAPON). To be **armed**, speaks of the **spiritual warfare** that believers are fighting with satan and wrong ideas. Judges, the seventh Old Testament book tells of conflict in the promised land.

8. CHETH ח (FENCE). **Protected by God**. It describes something that surrounds, binds, holds things together, both physically as a wall, and socially as friendship and love. We are hedged about on every side with God's free mercy, grace and love. "Hast thou not made an hedge about him.." Job 1:10.

9. TETH ט (SNAKE). It speaks of **opposition** we experience to the things of God.

10. JOD י (HAND). An active, grasping **hand**. Personal action, power, control, manipulate, manage things. Tenth letter, picturing 10 fingers on a hand. (Me, Mine). 'Thy hands have made me' Psalm 119:73

11. KAPH ך or כ (OPEN, GIVING HAND). PALM of hand or **SOLE** of foot in activity). Picturing an open hand where we give and receive things. God blesses us as we give to God and others. (You, Yours). Numerical value of 20.

12. LAMED ל (OX GOAD). To **teach** us. It represents **teaching** and **learning**. It is the **rod of the teacher** that **points** his disciples towards truth and away from error. It is also a **shepherd's staff** to direct sheep. Jesus at age 12 (12th letter) sat in the midst of the teachers, teaching the teachers. (Luke 2:41-52). The number 12 is associated with teaching as in the 12 tribes of Israel, the 12 disciples Jesus taught. Christ invites us to: "**Come unto me**, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and **learn of me**; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." Matthew 11:28-30. It shows Christ our teacher. "I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me." Psalm 119:93.

13. MEM מ (WATER, TESTING). The 13th letter is based on the word "mayim" meaning **water**.

In Ancient Hebrew it was a wavy line -  indicating waves of water. It continues in English as "M". It has a numerical value of 40, associated with testing. Noah's flood (40 days rain) is a picture of sin being judged. Israel was tested 40 years in the wilderness. Jesus was tested 40 days in the wilderness. 'They have forsaken the LORD, **the fountain of living waters (maqor mayim chayim)**.' Jeremiah 17:13

THE HEBREW ALPHABET CHART.

COPYRIGHT · AUTHOR AND COMPOSER · W.E.STEELE-SMITH, 36 WETHERILL ST, CROYDON, SYDNEY, N.S.W AUST.

ENGLISH ALPHABET	NUMERICAL VALUE	NAME OF LETTERS	GENERAL SHAPE	ILLUSTRATION	SUGGESTIONS	MEANING OF NAMES.	KEY-WORDS.
A	1 or א=1000	ALEPH	א		Supreme One · One-First · Sacrifice.	OXEN (THOUSAND—FRIEND) BEAST OF SACRIFICE	ELEPHANT
B	2	BETH	ב		Constancy-Abiding · B-in	HOUSE	BEN-BETH
C or G	3	GIMEL	ג		Extreme Kindness or Severity · Revael · Wilderness Journey.	CAMEL	GAMALIEL
D	4	DALETH	ד		Universality · Entrance · Blood.	DOOR	DAVID
E or H	5	HE	ה		Weakness-Grace Meeting Weakness	?WINDOW Ha(L) or He = THE	JEHOVAH
F or V	6	VAV	ו		Man's Limitation. Individual. A NAIL CONNECTS	HOOK HENCE V = AND	VASHTI
Z	7	ZAIN	ז		Sharpness · Life · Alertness	WEAPON (IN SYRIAC)	ZECHARIAH
H	8	CHETH	ח		Intimacy · Resurrection	?FENCE	HEBRON
T	9	TETH	ט		Opposition-Goodness in the midst of it.	?SNAKE	TOBIJAH
J	10	JOD	י		Individuality · Responsibility · Praise.	HAND	JUDAH
K	20	KAPH	כ ך		K = like or as Man in Activity Hands and Feet	PALM.SOLE	MICAH
L	30	LAMED	ל		Learning · Power · el = unto Maturity. L or La = to	OX-GOAD	TALMUD
M	40	MEM	מ ם		Testing · Mi(N), Mo or Me Cleansing · -from Resource.	WATER	MANNA
N	50	NUN	נ ן		Continuity · Strength going against stream.	CONTINUE	NINEVEH
S	60	SAMECH	ס		Support.	UPHOLD	SUCCOTH
O	70	AIN	ע		Vision · Limited by Natural Vision	EYE-WELL	EZRA.GAZA
P	80	PE	פ ף		Testimony · Witness.	MOUTH	PNIEL.EPHRAIM
TS	90	TSADDI	צ ץ		Assistance · Place of Nearness · Side	SIDE	ZABAOTH
Q	100	QOPH	ק		Mechanical Head	AXE-HEAD	KIDRON
R	200	RESH	ר		Headship · Leadership	HEAD	RUSSIA
S or SH	300	SIN or SHIN	ש		Sensitiveness. Trinity · Victory	TOOTH SH = which	SHEM.SARAH
T	400	TAV	ת		The Cross · Ownership Finality · Eternity	SIGN	THUMMIM

What is the meaning of God's Name "Jehovah" in Hebrew (JHVH)? J H V H

14. NUN נ or ן (CONTINUE, PROPAGATE, FLOURISH, INCREASE, POSTERITY) Psalm 19:111
"Thy testimonies have I taken as an **heritage (nachal)** for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart."
Jesus Christ is shown here as the everlasting High Priest of our faith. "His name shall endure for ever: his name **shall be continued (** ינון, **yinon**) as long as the sun:" Psalm 72:17. It refers to the **posterity** and continuance of the family line. "Nun" is shown by a fish that is prolific. "Nun" the 14th letter meaning "posterity" is linked with the number 14 and "posterity" in Matthew 1:17 in Jesus Christ's genealogy:
"So all the generations from Abraham to David are **fourteen generations**;
and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are **fourteen generations**;
and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are **fourteen generations**."

15. SAMECH ס (HELP, SUPPORT, UPHOLD, SUSTAIN, ESTABLISH). Psalm 119:116,117
"Uphold (samak) me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
Hold thou me up (sa'ad), and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually."
"Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, **and he shall lift you up**." (James 4:10). Samech refers to all kinds of help: spiritual, moral, financial, physical. God "upholds all things by the word of His Power."
"Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is **upheld (sa'ad)** by mercy" Proverb 20:28; Isaiah 9:7.
"began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God **helping (sa'ad)** them." Ezra 5:2. Ezra, the 15th book, shows Ezra giving support to build the temple. 'Ezer' (help). Reliance on God's help is the meaning of Ezra and Eliezer. Moses explained the name of **Eliezer**, his second son as "the God of my father was my **help** (ezer)." (Exodus 18:4). Azariah (Lord is my helper).

16. AIN ע (EYES). The Eyes of the LORD. Psalm 119:121-128.
"Mine **eyes** fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness." Psalm 119:123.
'The **eyes** of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.' Ps 34:15, I Peter 3:12
"Eye" occurs 20 times in Zechariah. "they are the **eyes** of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth." (4:10). God watches over us to protect, provide and discipline.

17. PE ף or פ(MOUTH). The mouth of God and man.
"I **opened (pa'ar)** my **mouth (pey)**, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments." Psalm 119:131.
'The law of truth was in his **mouth (pey)**, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his **mouth (pey)**: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.' Malachi 2:6
Jesus in Mark 7:34 said "Ephphatha" "Be opened".
'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.' Matt4:4.

18. TZADDI צ or ץ(RIGHTEOUSNESS, SURRENDER). The Righteousness of God. Ps 119:137-143
"Righteous (Tzaddik) art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgments." Psalm 119:137.
"Abraham believed in the Lord, and it was counted unto him for **righteousness (tzedakah).**" (Gen 15:6).
"My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, **Jesus Christ the righteous**."1 John 2:1.

19. KOPH ק (CRY, CALL to GOD). We must **call** on the LORD to save us and deliver us from trouble.
"I **cried (qara)** with my whole heart; hear me, O LORD ... I **cried (qara)** unto thee; save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies." Psalm 119:145,146. This occurs 38 times in Psalms. Draw near to God.

20. RESH ר (HEAD). It shows a head on a neck, which reversed and became an R in Latin. Psa 119:160
'Thy word is true from **the beginning (rosh)**: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever'
"The fear of the LORD is **the beginning (head) of wisdom**: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding." Proverbs 9:10. The head is the seat of wisdom. **Get wisdom** is the meaning of Resh.

21. SCHIN ש (TOOTH). It is shaped like a **tooth**. Teeth bite, crush, devour & persecute. The fire of God devours the wicked as it purifies the faithful. "There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth," Luke 13:28.
"Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word." Psalm 119:161.
When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart & they gnashed on him with their teeth.Acts 7:54
We must resist persecution. Schin has a numerical value of 300.

22. TAV ת (SIGN or **CROSS).** Christ on the **cross** saves us. In ancient Hebrew it was a X or † .
The cross of Christ seals or **finishes** our salvation. On the cross Jesus declared "It is finished". John 19:30.
The cross of Christ fulfils Bible prophecies. Stay faithful to God. It is God's seal on the church. **611**

417. Fifteen Bible Rivers

Bible Reading: II Chron 32:1-23; Ezek 47:1-12. **Aim**: To understand earth's spiritual history from rivers.
Watch: http://www.cityofdavid.org.il/en/virtual_tour/hezekiah%E2%80%99s-tunnel-city-david
www.youtube.com Hezekiah's Tunnel Megalim Institute. 'mountains, rivers and valleys.' Ezek. 36:6.
Introduction: Most people admire rivers as things of beauty, peace, life, recreation and pleasure. As we consider rivers in the Bible, we discover many exciting and important truths. What are some Bible rivers?
What Great Truths is God Teaching us from Rivers?
1. River of Eden. "a river went out of Eden to water the garden;" Genesis 2:10. The first paradise.
This reminds us of God's goodness in creating man and placing him in a perfect, watered garden. All of Adam and Eve's needs were taken care of. It was a place of sweet fellowship with God, where God and man walked and talked daily (Genesis 3:8). Sin causes loss of paradise and loss of fellowship.
2. River of Egypt (Wadi el-Arish) to the river Euphrates (Genesis 15:18). God keeps His promises.
"In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:" 15:18. God will save Israel when she calls on Jesus Christ to be their Saviour at His return. Israel will inherit the land promised to Abraham.
3. The Nile, a river of **death** for Israelite baby boys. "Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive." Exodus 1:22.
Don't associate with ungodly people, because you will experience trouble.
4. Rivers from the Smitten Rock in Horeb to water Israel. This speaks of God supplying our needs.
"He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river." Psalm 105:41.
5. River of God's word nourishing a Bible meditating Christian, causing him to bear fruit (Psalm 1:1-3).
The Word of God nourishes us like a river nourishes a tree, so that whatever we do will prosper.
6. River of God's pleasures for obedient believers. "They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures." Psalm 36:8.
7. River flowing from the Gihon spring into Jerusalem which Hezekiah's men dug (2 Chron. 32:1-4,30).
This teaches us the value of seeking Godly advice, ingenuity and hard work to solve our problems. It tells us to foresee the evil and prepare for future battles. See 2 Kings 20:20. See chapter 442.
8. Rivers of Babylon where Israel was exiled for 70 years. This speaks of God judging wickedness and sin. It is difficult to undo the effects of sin. Sin brings loss of freedom, tears, regret and bad memories.
"By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion." Psalm 137:1.
9. Rivers of Peace when we obey God. "Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river." Isaiah 66:12.
"O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river." Isaiah 48:18.
10. Rivers of Living water of the Holy Spirit flowing out of us. "He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit,)" John 7:38,39.
After salvation, we can be filled with the Holy Spirit to bring salvation and blessings to others.
11. Rivers of Gospel Presentation, soul winning and salvation. Lydia, the first gentile converted to Christ was saved next to a river. "On the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither." Acts 16:13,12-15.
12. River of Baptism of new Believers. After salvation, God wants us to be baptized. "It came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan." Mark 1:9.
Jesus was baptized to set us an example that we should be baptized also.
13. River of Impending Judgment of the Tribulation. When the Euphrates river dries up, it indicates the end of the age and Christ's return is near. "the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared." 16:12
14. River flowing out from under the Millennial temple in Jerusalem, causing fruit trees to grow and the Dead Sea to become fresh water, speaks of the blessings of Christ's future kingdom on all the earth.
"There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God." Psalm 46:4; Ezekiel 47:1-12.
15. River of the New Jerusalem. "he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations." Revelation 22:1,2.
This teaches that God will pour out His blessings to us forever and we will experience perfect health. **612**

418. Seven Bible Valleys

Bible reading: Psalm 23; Genesis 14:1-24.
Aim: To show that Jesus Christ is with us in life's valleys. We can trust Him to bring us through them.
Introduction: All of us go through valley experiences and mountain top experiences.
We need to stay close to God during:
1) The good times, lest pride of thinking we don't need God causes us to stumble.
2) The tough times, lest we complain, become bitter and stop trusting God.
Of all the Bible texts that have comforted the hearts of troubled souls, strengthened the backs of weary travellers and encouraged the spirits of broken hearts, Psalm 23 has done the most.
A little girl once said: "The Lord is my shepherd, and that's all I want."
Our text this morning is Psalm 23:4, "Yea, though I walk through the **valley** of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me;..." (v.4).
You young people look at us older people and say: "Boy, they're about to die."
Well, we get worried about you too. You go out in the car, and we think you are going to die.
You worry about us dying, we worry about you dying. The great reason for the sweetness of life with Jesus Christ is the fact that when we walk through the valleys, Jesus Christ is there.
There are seven great valleys in the Bible. Let us look at these valleys. In each of these, God is with us. "Yea, though I walk through the valley of…" (Psalm 23:4).

1. The Valley of Siddim = The Valley of Sin. (Genesis 14:1-12,10).
This is the valley of the **slime pits**.
Question: Why is the valley of Siddim called the valley of the slimepits?
Answer: Because the Valley of Siddim is on the very spot where the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were located. God saw the wickedness, sensuality, sodomy, adultery and drunkenness of these wicked, vile cities. God rained fire and brimstone on these evil cities.
This valley is a valley where sin abounded. This valley represents the valley of sin in our lives.
Question: Did you know that when you go to the wicked nightclubs, live it up and go to the depths of sin, that God is with you?
Did you know that when you hit bottom, when nobody else cares, and when you've spent all, and then you come to your senses and say: "I will rise and go to my Father", that God is always there?
God is there this morning. If you are not saved, He is there knocking on the door of your heart.
He wants to save you. He wants to forgive your every sin. He wants to come into your life.
He wants to take you to heaven when you die. He wants to make you a new creature.
He wants to send His Holy Spirit to indwell you. God gave His Son to die for sinners like you.
Jesus went to the cross for you. It doesn't matter how deep into sin you've gone. He is there. Are you in the Valley of Siddim? Are you in deep awful sin? Have you gone to the bottom? Is life empty? Are you without anybody who seems to care? Then God says "I am here." This morning He knocks on your door and says... "I will forgive every sin, I will make you as my child, I will write your name in heaven."
Oh dear unsaved friend living in the Valley of Siddim, come to Christ this morning. He is here.

2. The Valley of Eschol = The Valley of Decision. (Deuteronomy 1:21-26).
Eschol is located just inside the Promised Land. Remember the large bundles of grapes carried on the spies shoulders from Eschol? When the Israelites came to the Promised Land at Kadesh-Barnea, they appointed 12 spies to search out the Promised Land. They returned reporting that the land flowed with milk and honey, and that it was a land of giants. The grapes they brought back were so big that it took 2 men to carry one bunch on a pole. These grapes were picked from the Valley of Eschol.
Question: What is the Valley of Eschol?
Answer: It was where the Hebrews faced a **decision** in their lives. It was Eschol where they had to decide whether to obey God and move into Canaan or go back to wander in the wilderness for 40 years.
In Eschol they decided whether to be their fullest and best for God, or to be less than what God wanted.
The Valley of Eschol is the valley of decision.
My young friends, now you are in the valley of decision. God wants to help you make the right choices. Surrender your whole life to God. Ask God to lead you to do His will in the Valley of Decision.

3. The Valley of Kidron = The Valley of Suffering. (Mark 14:32-38).
It is the valley on the east outside the Golden Gate of Jerusalem. It is the valley between Jerusalem and the Mount of Olives. It is where **Gethsemane** is located, where Jesus prayed in anguish before His crucifixion. It is also called the Valley of Jehoshaphat. (Joel 3:12-16).
Question: What is the Valley of Kidron?
Answer: A cemetry is there. Samson is buried there. Samuel is buried there. James is buried there. Absalom is buried there. A Muslim cemetery is there, thinking that will prevent Christ returning there.
This is the valley of **suffering**. Many of you are in this valley this morning. Our Lord Jesus Christ is in the valley of suffering with you.Young people, to you, life is all a party,but it won't always be that way.
The day will come when you'll have problems, burdens, heartaches and valleys, many caused by you:
a) Mixing with the wrong crowd, **b)** Committing sins, **c)** Going your own way rather than God's way.
d) Marrying or living with an unbeliever. When the valleys come, the Lord Jesus Christ is there with you.
Question: Are you in the valley of **sin** this morning? He is there.
Question: Are you in the valley of **decision**? He is there.
Question: Are you in the valley of **suffering**, heartache, tears and brokenness? He is there.

4. The Valley of Elah = The Valley of Battle. (I Samuel 17:1-4).
David met Goliath in the Valley of Elah.
Israel and David faced and fought Goliath and the Philistines in the Valley of Elah.
David slung a stone at Goliath, hit him in the forehead and killed him in the valley of Elah.
Israel gained a great victory over the Philistines in the valley of Elah.
This is the valley of **battle**. As well as God being in the valley of sin, decision, and suffering, He is also with you in the valley of life's battles.
Question: Are you facing some battle this morning? Is there some temptation you feel you cannot resist? God is there. "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man:" I Corinthians 10:13.
Question: Do people make fun of you for being a Christian?
It can be a battle everyday. Lean on God. He is there in the valley of battle. Pray, read your Bible, be at church, continue in the battle for souls, keep trusting God to bring you through.

5. The Valley of Achor = The Valley of Discipline, Chastening for Unbelievers. (Joshua 7:24-26).
This is the valley where **Achan** was stoned to death for taking the accursed thing from Jericho.
God said to Israel; "Don't take anything in Jericho, it is accursed, it is dedicated to God."
Achan took gold, silver and coats. Sin came into the camp. The battle of Ai was lost because Israel tolerated sin in the camp unknowingly. God wants us to repent of our sinful habits.
Joshua called the people together, and cast lots to see who had sinned. The lot fell on Achan.
Israel stoned Achan to death as God commanded.
Application: When we sin, God must discipline us to keep us from deeper sin and trouble.
Even in the valley of discipline, God is with us. He disciplines us because He loves us. Hebrew 12:5-15.
The Lord Jesus Christ is with us in the valley of Siddim (sin), Eschol (decision), Kidron (suffering), Elah (battle), and in the valley of Achor (Chastening).

6. The Valley of Gehenna = The Valley of Death. (Jeremiah 19:5,6).
Gehenna is the burning garbage dump at the south end of Jerusalem just outside the wall.
Fire burned the garbage continually. Jesus described hell as burning Gehenna forever.
For those of you who die without Christ, this is called the valley of death. Christ will not be there.
If you have rejected Christ all your life, you will have your way and you'll go to a Christless eternity in the lake of fire pictured by Gehenna's burning garbage.
If you have received Christ as your Saviour, you'll have no fear of death, because Jesus will be with you in death as He has been with you in life.
If you suffer, He is there. If you are tempted, He is there. If you are in battle, He is there.
If you are in a decision, He is there. If you are in death, He is there (if you are saved).

7. The Valley of Jezreel/ Megiddo = The Valley of Armageddon. (Zechariah 12:10,11).
The armies of the world will gather here for the great end time battle.
The Lord Jesus shall descend from heaven at this valley. Zechariah 14:1-5.
From the day of your salvation and throughout eternity, the Lord Jesus Christ will be with you.

419. Ten Bible Mountains

Bible Reading: Genesis 22:1-14; Exodus 19:1-20.
Aim: To experience the blessings of what God did on Mountains.
Introduction: A "mountain top experience" is an English expression describing something important or joyful. David speaks of walking through the "valley of the shadow of death" (Psalm 23:4) describing valley experiences as difficult or dangerous. This leads us to consider mountain passages in the Bible as containing beneficial and profitable lessons for our improvement.
What important things in the Bible happened on mountains? What lessons does each teach us?
1. Mountains of Ararat. **Salvation** and **New life**.
"the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat." Genesis 8:4. This was a time of recovering from a major catastrophe and the excitement of a new beginning for Noah's family and the world. It gave a fresh start for mankind. The old world and its evil ways were gone. It reminds us of our new life after salvation. "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." 2 Corinthians 5:17
Noah built an altar to dedicate this new life to God (Genesis 8:20-22). God responded by making a covenant not to flood the earth again and God blessed Noah and his sons (9:1).
Have you dedicated your new life to God? or is self still in control of you?
2. Mount Moriah (Jerusalem). **Testing**. Here God tests Abraham by asking him to sacrifice his son Isaac (Genesis 22:1-14). Soon after salvation, God tests us in some way to strengthen our faith, and to see if we love God more than the dearest things in our life. "But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;" Hebrews 10:32. If we pass the test we are blessed and receive some valuable thing (Genesis 22:15-18). This forces us to draw near to God.
Q: Is God permitting some test, trial or difficulty to enter your life? Will you put God first? Or will you put something ahead of God? Trust God and He will bring you through the trial and will bless you.
3. a) Mount Horeb (Mount Sinai or the Mountain of God). **Starting your Life Work for God**.
Here God met Moses and **gave him the job** of going to Pharaoh to command him to let Israel leave Egypt. (Exodus 3:1-14). After we are saved, we need to develop a closer relationship with God as we see God in the Bible and while we look after His sheep.
If you look after other Christians (as Moses the shepherd did), God will draw near to you and give you bigger, more exciting new tasks to do for Him, as He did for Moses. Has God become real and close to you? Has God given you a job to do for Him and for others? Are you studying to better do that job? God has given us the Great Commission to win, baptize and teach people God's ways. Are you doing this?
b) Mount Horeb. God told Moses to bring the Israelites back to Mt Horeb to worship God. "When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain." (Exodus 3:12). Here God gave Israel the Ten Commandments and made the Mosaic Covenant with Israel. (Exodus 19:1-8).
When Israel was thirsty, God supplied their needs of water coming from a rock that Moses struck. "Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink." (Exodus 17:6). So Horeb also teaches us to worship and serve God after we are saved, and trust God to supply our needs as God provided water for Israel when asked. Are you worshipping, serving and trusting God?
c) Mount Horeb was where **Elijah** came to flee Jezebel's death threats. God gently encourages him by feeding him (I Kings 19:5), by asking him a question "What doest thou here Elijah?" (19:9,13), giving him a job of anointing Hazael, Jehu and Elisha (19:15-18), then giving him a new friend in Elisha to continue his work, and a reminder that 7000 Israelites who have not bowed knees to or kissed Baal.
So Mt. Horeb speaks of God **encouraging** and restoring His servants from fear and depression
The cave he stayed in has been found (19:9).
4. Mount Nebo. Here Moses died at age 120 years. **Eternal Values**. "Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people;" Deut. 32:49,50. Mt Nebo teaches us to behold or look at our heavenly possessions that await us after death, as Moses viewed the promised land. Col 3:2 "Set your..".

5. Caleb's Mountain. Attempting things for God. Here Caleb asked Joshua for a mountain where giants lived (Joshua 14:6-15). This speaks of asking God for great things. The time for casting lots arrived and the tribe of Judah assembled at Gilgal. Before the lots were cast, Caleb stepped forward to remind Joshua of God's promise made to him 45 years earlier, "Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath **wholly** followed the LORD." Deuteronomy 1:36. His brief autobiography highlighted events at Kadesh Barnea, the wilderness wanderings and the conquest of Canaan. Caleb was the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite. Kenizzites were a tribe of Canaan in Abraham's day (Genesis 15:19), so his family was originally outside the covenant, as was Ruth, Uriah and Heber. The Kenizzites joined the tribe of Judah before the Exodus. Their faith was not hereditary, but of conviction. 85 year old Caleb told how 45 years earlier, he and Joshua stood alone against the other ten spies, urging Israel to trust God for victory (Numbers 14:6-9). For Caleb's leadership against the unbelieving spies, God blessed him and promised him a special reward (Numbers 14:24). Caleb did not minimize the problems of giants and walled cities, but he magnified God Who is greater than our biggest problems. **Caleb had faith in the:**
i) Power of God. The 10 unbelieving spies magnified the problems and minimized God's power. Caleb did not sacrifice his convictions to follow the ungodly crowd, but wholly followed the LORD (Joshua 14:14). He praised God for keeping him healthy for 45 years, while the 10 ungodly spies died.
ii) Promises of God. God promised him long life and the land he explored at Hebron (Deut.1:36). He waited during the wilderness wanderings and the 7 years conquest. These promises sustained him in the difficult times. Caleb was age 40 when he spied the land (14:7). The wilderness wanderings lasted 38 years. Are you able to wait on God's promises while you stay faithful to God?
("The space in which we came from Kadeshbarnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them." Deut.2:14). Caleb was age 78 at the start of the conquest of Canaan and age 85 at the end of the conquest., making the conquest lasting 7 years. He was as strong at 85 as at 40 (14:11).
iii) Presence of God. When most 85 year olds were retiring, relaxing, doing nothing and waiting to die, Caleb asked for the same land that struck fear into the 10 spies. Most old people talk about past victories. Caleb was preparing for future victories of conquering the Anakim and possessing Hebron. He chose a difficult task. He had no pride in his own ability, but he believed God and had faith in the presence of God. "Now therefore give me this **mountain**, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced: if so be the LORD will be with me, then **I shall be able** to drive them out, as the LORD said." (14:12). Joshua blessed Caleb, setting him apart for success, and gave him Hebron as a legal transaction. Hebron was Kirjath-Arba, named after the great giant Arba of the Anakims, a nation of giants. What giants will you conquer for God in His power? What mountains are you asking God for? How will you conquer them? Why do you want them?
6. Mount of Temptation. Resisting Temptation and **Satan.** Here Satan offered Jesus all the kingdoms of this world if He would fall down and worship him. (Matthew 4:8-11). Jesus rejected Satan's temptation by quoting Deut 6:13.This speaks of Jesus giving us victory over temptations and Satan's attacks. I Cor 15:58
7. Sermon on the Mount (Matthew 5,6,7). **Learning from Jesus**. Here Jesus taught the laws and practices of His kingdom and its members. It reminds us to learn and apply God's word.
8. Mount of Prayer. Pray and **care for others in trials**. Here Jesus prayed for His disciples while they toiled in rowing. (Matthew 14:22-36; Mark 6:45-56). It reminds us of Jesus watching us and praying for us. It encourages us to pray, care and watch for others.
9. Mount of Transfiguration (Matthew 17:1-13). **Encourage others**. Jesus Christ was transfigured into the glory that He will have when He appears at His second coming. Here Moses and Elijah encourage Jesus to face the crucifixion (Luke 9:31). God wants to encourage us to do great things for Him and others. Will you attempt what God asks you to do?
10. Mount of Olives (Matthew 24:1-14 and Zechariah 14:1-5). **Prepare for Jesus Christ's return**. Here Jesus prophesied the destruction of the temple, the 7 seal judgments in the tribulation (Matthew 24:4-9 and Revelation 6:1-17) and of His second coming (Matthew 24:27-51). Jesus left earth from the mount of Olives (Acts 1:9-11). Jesus will return to earth on the Mount of Olives (Zechariah 14:3,4).
It teaches us to **study prophecy** and to prepare for Jesus Christ's return.

420. The 7 Feasts of Jehovah (Leviticus 23)

See Answers p.35

Bible Reading: Leviticus 23; Zechariah 14:8-21. See page 404 "The Jewish Calendar".
Youtube: PASSOVER - The 7 Feasts of Israel and Jesus - Amazing Revelation ppsimmons.
Memory Verse: "These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons." Leviticus 23:4. **Aim:** To understand the prophetic significance of the 7 Feasts of Jehovah.
Introduction: In Leviticus 23, God instituted 7 Feasts that Israel was to celebrate every year. These types had a New Testament fulfilment (anti-type) concerning Jesus Christ's first and second comings. Last week Israel celebrated the Feast of Trumpets (Rosh HaShanah) from Wednesday evening 24th September to Friday evening 26th September 2014. **What messages do each feast contain for us today?**

First Month:

1. Passover (23:4,5). God instituted the Passover Feast in Exodus 12:1-14 as the tenth plague on Egypt which resulted in Pharaoh letting Israel leave Egypt. As the blood of the lamb sprinkled on each houses doorposts and lintel saved the firstborn from death, so Passover teaches us that **redemption is by the blood of Jesus Christ**, "the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world." (John 1:29). "Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us." I Corinthians 5:7.

2. Unleavened Bread (23:6-8) was a 7 day feast where Israelites ate bread without leaven (yeast). Leaven is a symbol of sin and false doctrine. "Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees." Matthew 16:12. Paul uses leaven as a symbol of malice and wickedness in I Cor.5:8 "Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth." This feast teaches that after we are saved, God wants us to have a **holy walk**. I Cor 5:6.

3. Firstfruits (23:9-14). Israel brought a sheaf of the firstfruits of their harvest to the priest (10). The Jewish harvest custom included the firstfruits, main harvest and the gleanings, picturing the order of resurrection of believers, being Christ and some OT saints in 33AD (Matthew 27:51-53), the rapture of OT and NT saints at the end of the church age (I Thess 4:16,17), then the resurrection of tribulation saints at the end of the 7 year tribulation (Rev 20:4-6). "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming." (I Cor 15:20,23). Hence Firstfruits pictures **Christ's resurrection** from the dead.

Second Month:

Third Month: 4. Pentecost (23:15-22). 50 days after firstfruits, Israelites brought 2 wave-loaves baked with leaven to the priest to offer to Jehovah. The **2 loaves** picture the **church** composed of Jew and Gentile believers. The **leaven** in these loaves pictures sin and false doctrines in churches and in believers. Pentecost was fulfilled in Acts 2 where the church age commenced on the day of Pentecost. (Acts 2:1-4).

Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Months: No Feasts, picturing **2000 yr** of the church age and Israel's Dispersion.

Seventh Month:

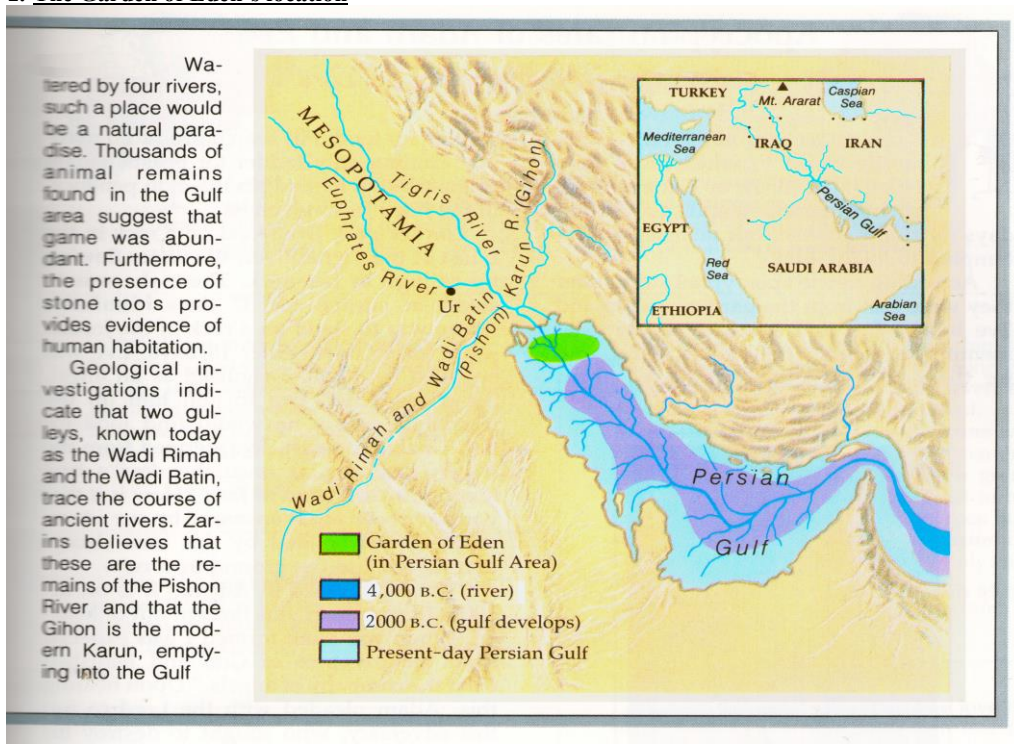
5. Trumpets (23:23-25) known as **"Rosh HaShanah"** (Head of the Year)**.** Each morning of the 30 days of month Elul, the trumpet, Ram's horn or Shofar is blown to warn people to repent and return to God before Rosh HaShanah. Jewish tradition believes that the world was created on this day, because when Genesis 1:1 "In the beginning" is reversed, it reads "Aleph b'Tishrei" or "on the first day of Tishrei". In the Torah, Rosh HaShanah is "Yom Teruah" meaning the "Day of the Awakening Blast" or "shout". In Isaiah 26:19, the word "awake" is associated with the resurrection of the saved, known as the **rapture**. (I Thess 4:16-18; Rev 4:1,2). The start of the Millennium and **regathering of Israelites** will be announced by the sound of a great Shofar (Isaiah 27:13). 7 Shofar are sounded in Rev 8,9 anouncing 7 judgments.

6. Day of Atonement (23:26-32) known as "**Yom Kippur**" pictures the day of Christ's return to save Israel from Antichrist at the end of the 7 year Tribulation when Israel calls on Christ to save them (Zechariah 12:10; 13:8,9; Romans 11:26) and becomes saved as a nation.

7. Tabernacles (23:33-43) pictures **Israel's Millennial** rest in Christ's 1000 year Kingdom. Zechariah 14:16-21 states that this Feast will be kept each year by all the nations in the millennium. "it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to **keep the feast of tabernacles**" (14:16). "After this I will return & will build again the **tabernacle of David**, which is fallen down." Act 15:16; Amos9:11.

421. Maps and Photos

1. The Garden of Eden's location



2. The Route of the Exodus, the Red Sea Crossing at Nuweiba and Mount Sinai

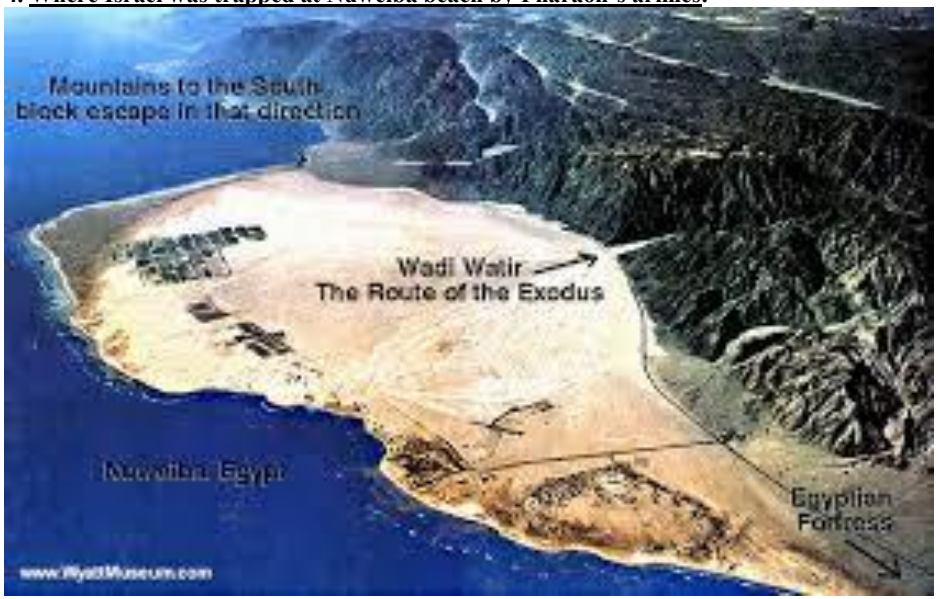


3. Chariot Wheels on the floor of the Red Sea in the Gulf of Aqaba, from Pharaoh's Army

"The LORD ….**took off their chariot wheels**, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians." Ex.14:25.



4. Where Israel was trapped at Nuweiba beach by Pharaoh's armies.

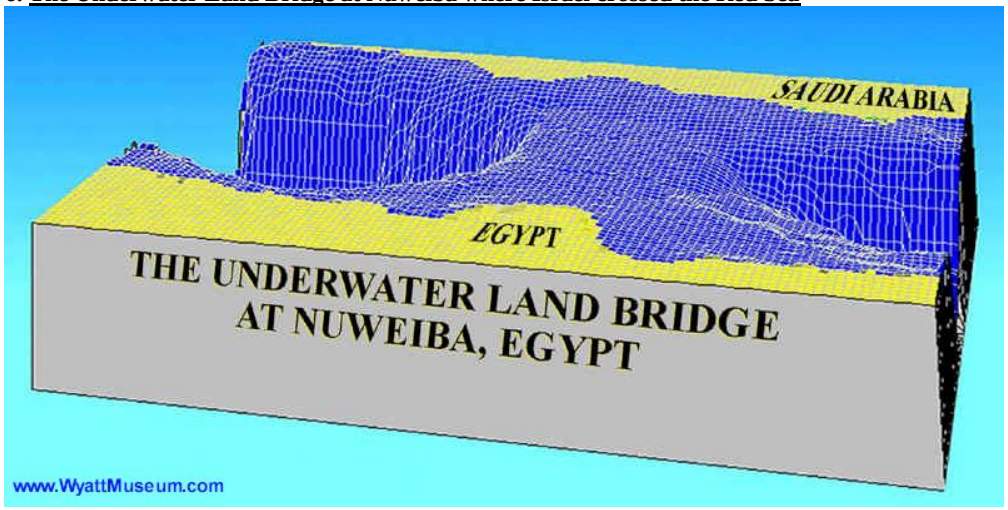


5. The Wadi Watir that Israel travelled along. This river deposited the land bridge



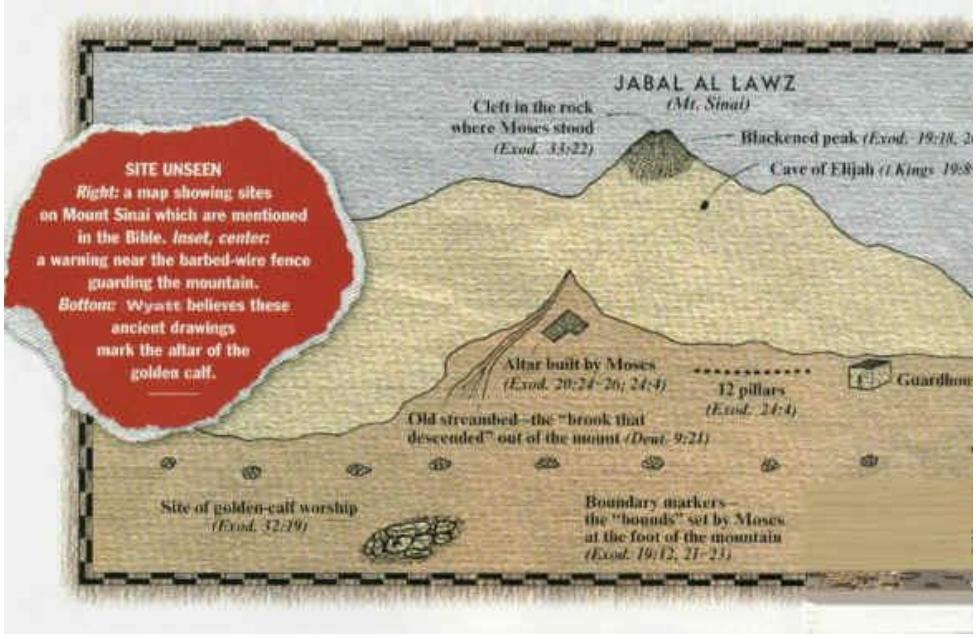
"But the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pihahiroth, before Baalzephon." Exodus 14:9

6. The Underwater Land Bridge at Nuweiba where Israel crossed the Red Sea

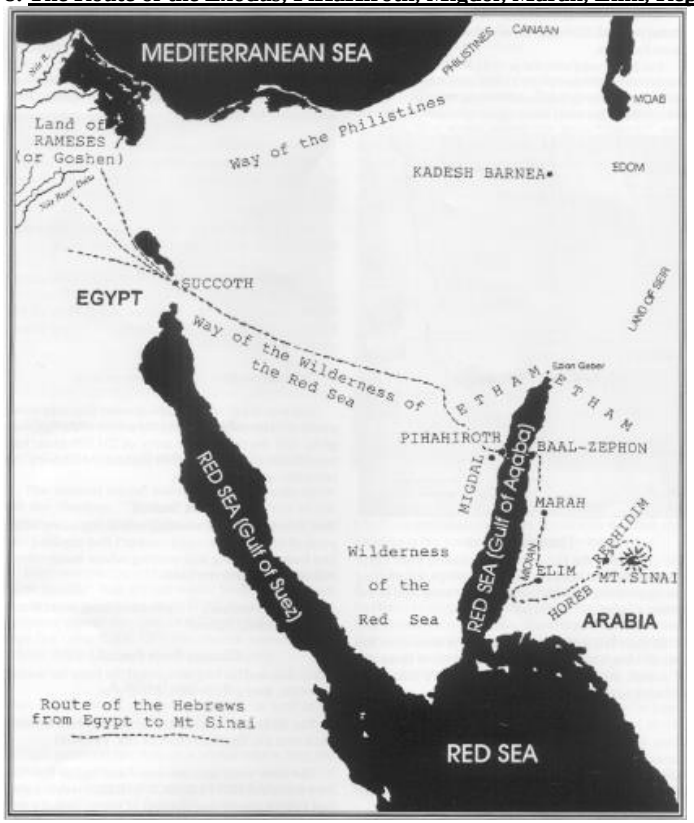


7. The Blackened Top of Mount Sinai where God came down to Give His Laws to Israel

"Mount Sinai was altogether on a **smoke**, because the LORD descended upon it in **fire**: and the **smoke** thereof ascended as the **smoke of a furnace**, and the whole mount quaked greatly." Exodus 19:18.



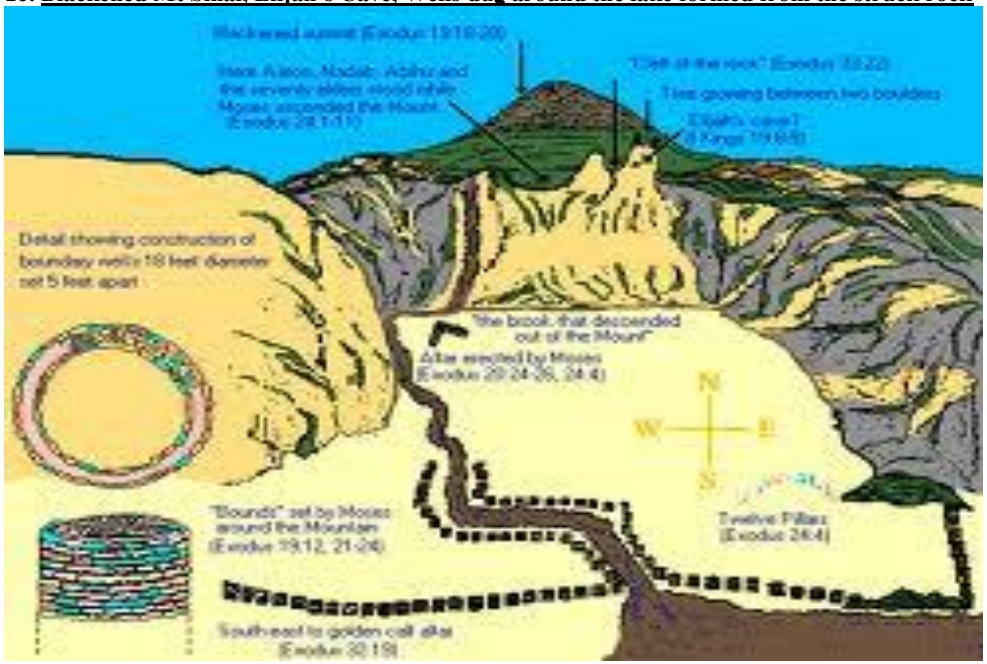
8. The Route of the Exodus, PiHaHiroth, Migdol, Marah, Elim, Rephidim, Horeb (Mt Sinai)



9. One of two Columns that Solomon built about 1000 BC to mark the Red Sea Crossing



10. Blackened Mt Sinai, Elijah's Cave, Wells dug around the lake formed from the struck rock



11. The Rock in Horeb that God Stood on, and that Moses struck to provide water



'I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.' Ex. 17:6

12. Details of the Red Sea Crossing





13. <u>The location in Arabia of the golden calf that Israel worshipped</u>.

"They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten **<u>calf</u>**, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt." Exodus 32:8.



14. <u>One of many Egyptian Carvings by Israelites on the Altar to the Golden Calf in Arabia</u>



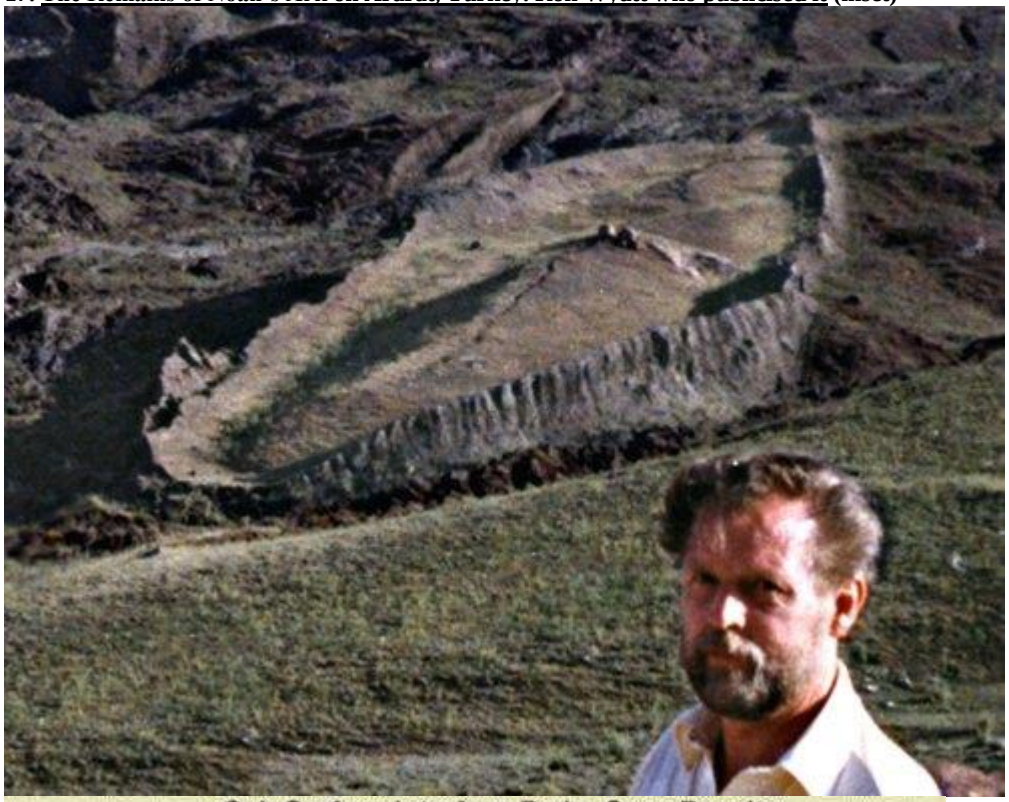
15. <u>Location of Mt Ararat, Ur, Haran, Babel, Sodom, Mt Sinai</u>

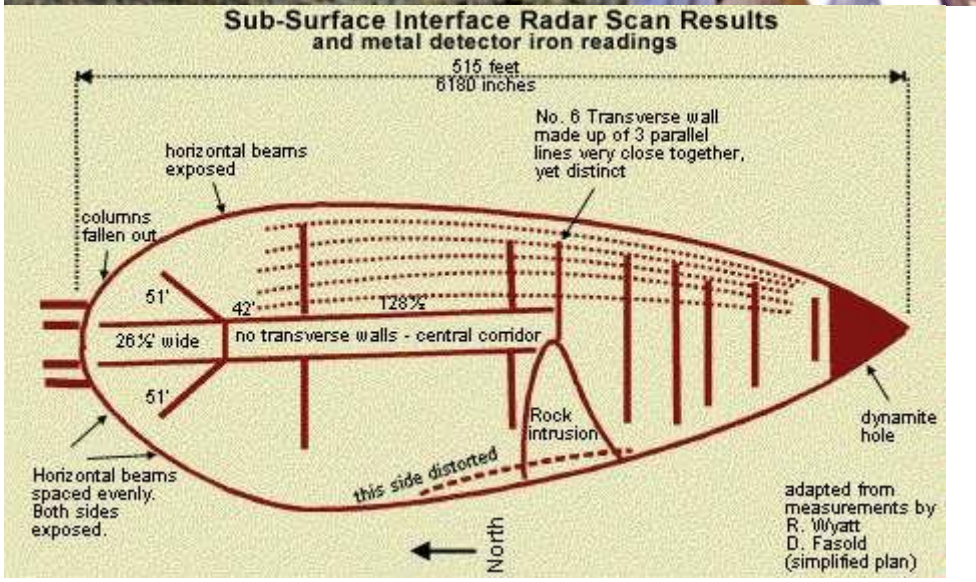


16. <u>Inside Babylon view of the unlocked river gates that Cyrus entered to take the city</u> (Isaiah 45:1)



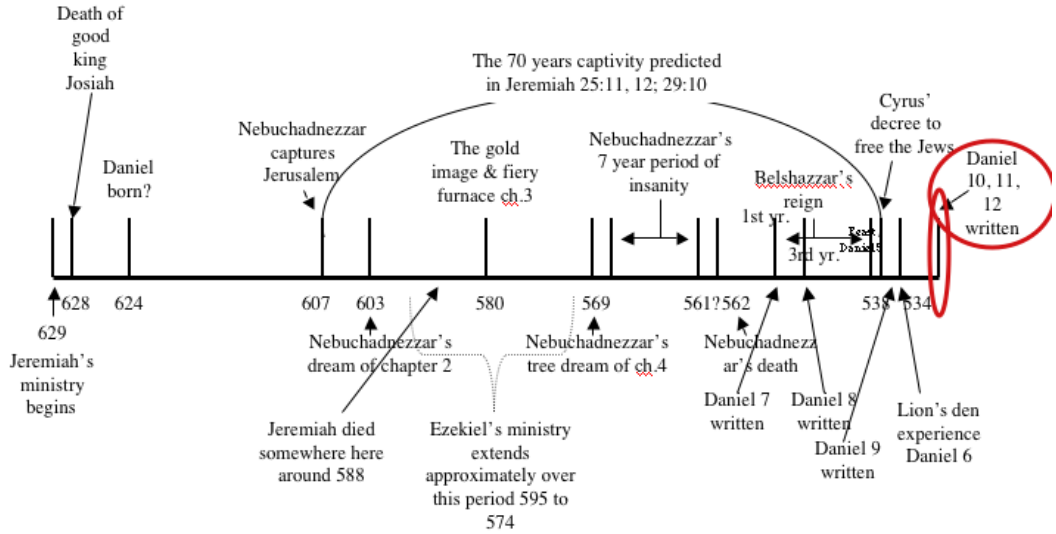
17. The Remains of Noah's Ark on Ararat, Turkey. Ron Wyatt who publicised it (inset)



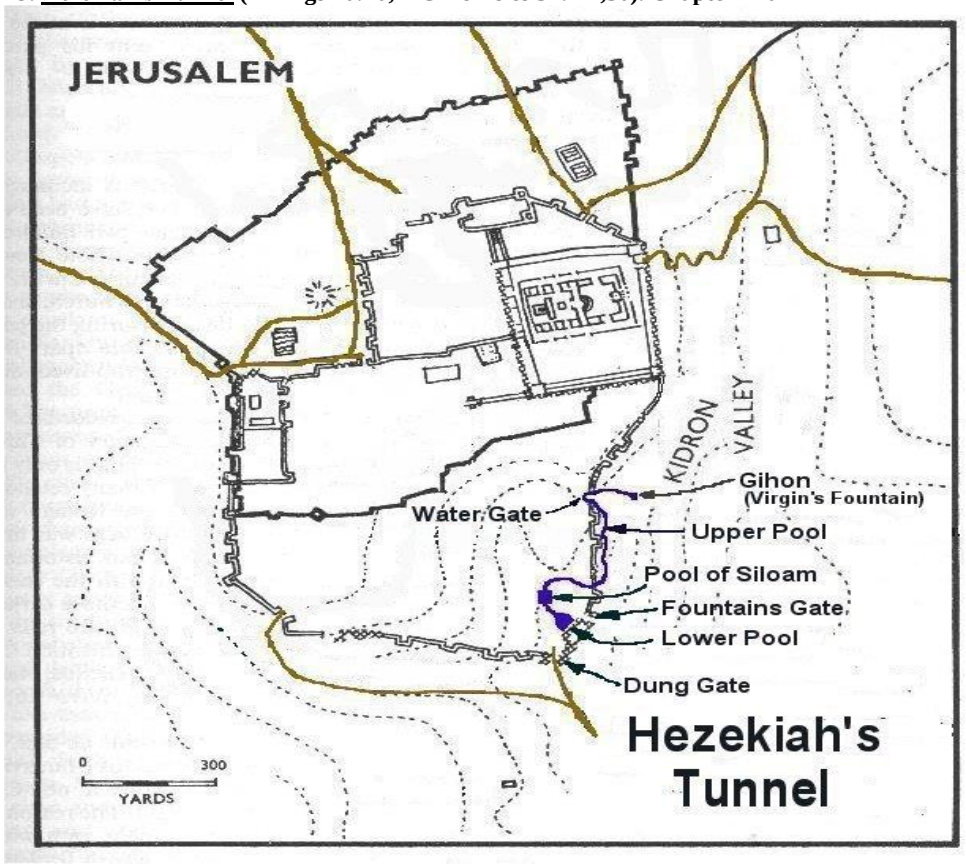


18. Drogue stones used as anchor stabilizers for Noah's Ark found near Ararat.

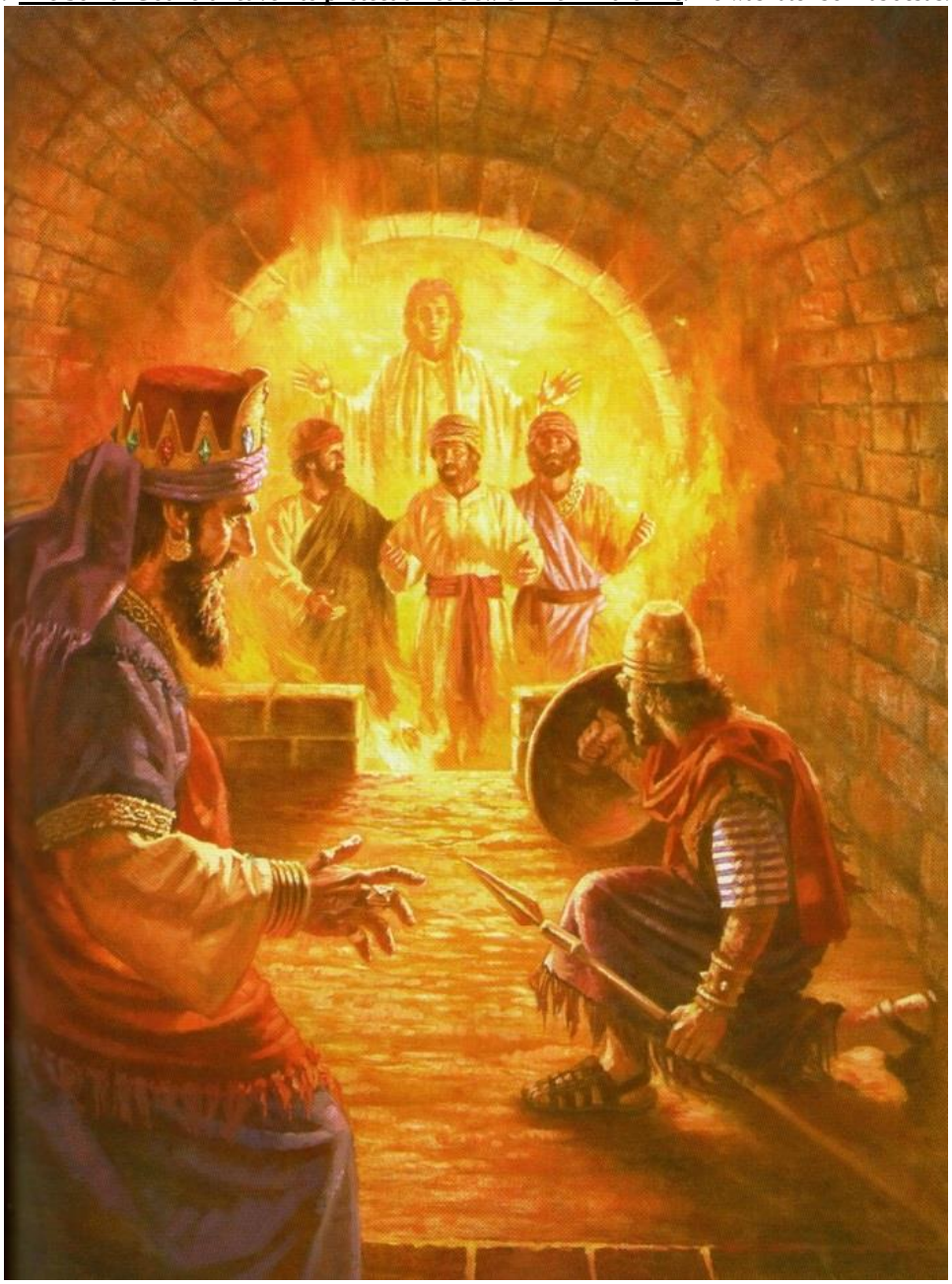




19. <u>Hezekiah's Tunnel</u> (2 Kings 20:20; 2 Chronicles 32:1-4,30). Chapter 410

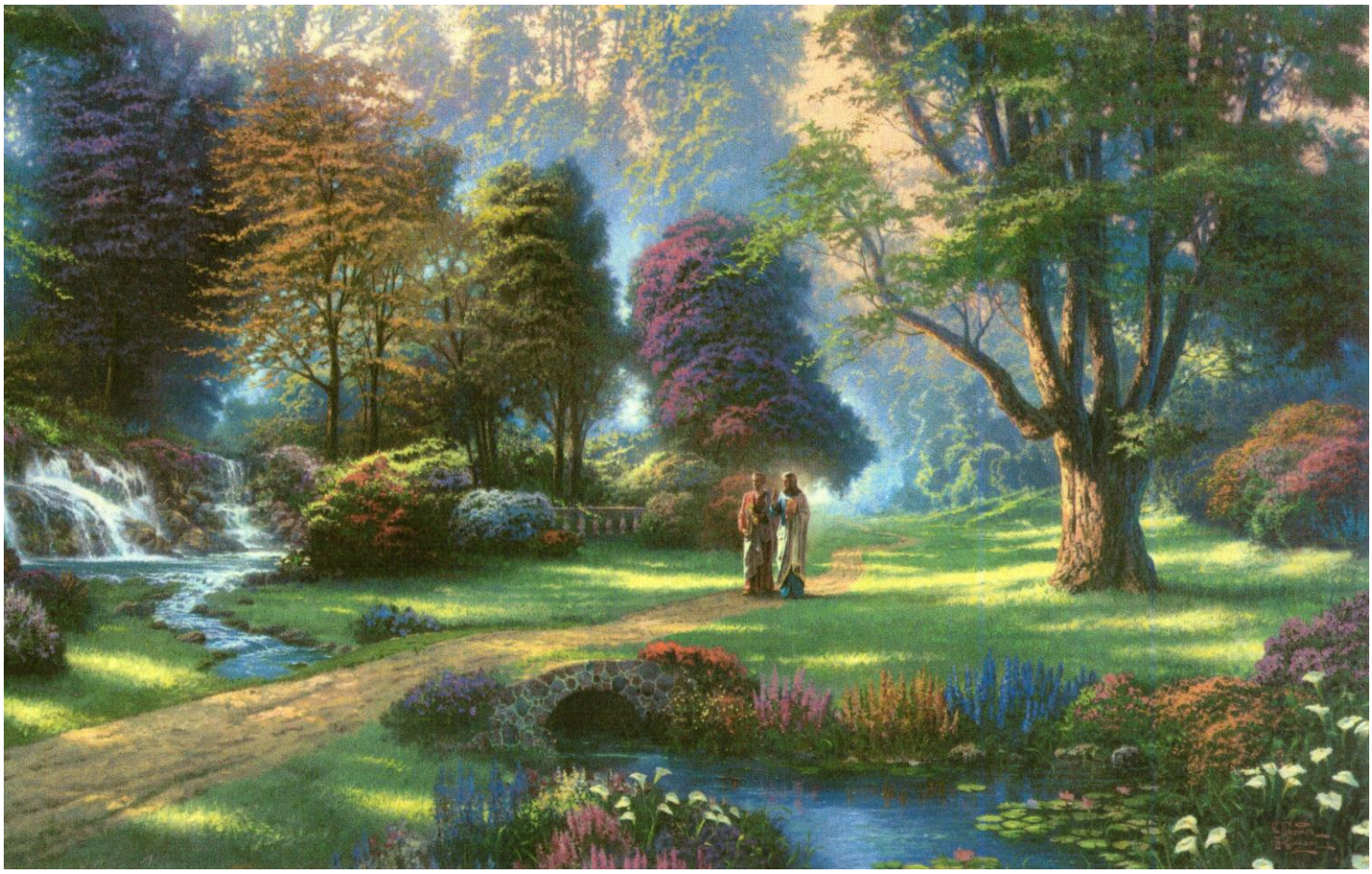


20. <u>The Son of God left heaven to protect three Jewish men in the fire</u>. He was later born as Jesus.



"Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the **<u>Son of God</u>**." Daniel 3:25

Who is the Son of God?

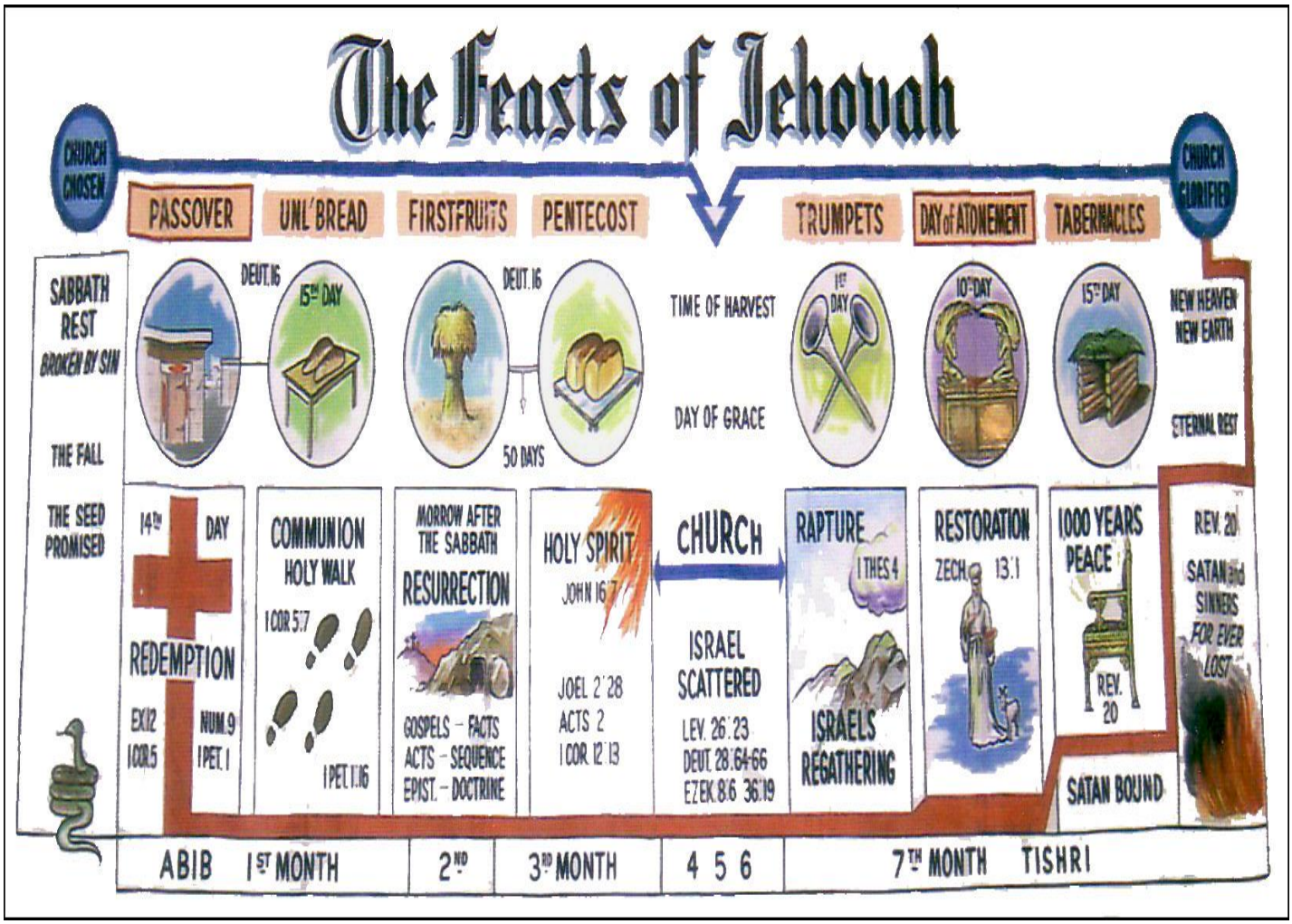




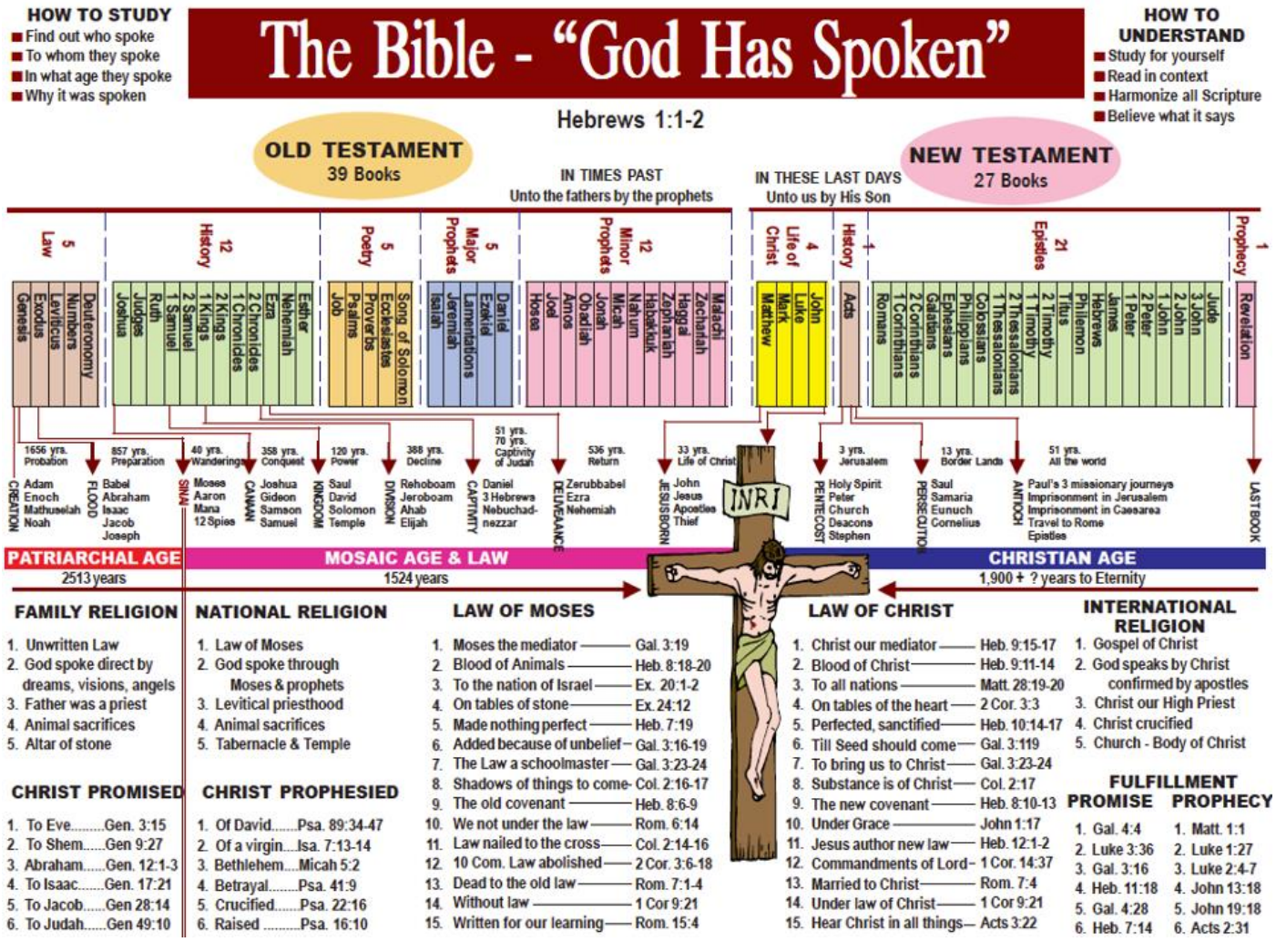




635


The Feasts of Jehovah
CHURCH CHOSEN
PASSOVER
UNL'BREAD
FIRSTFRUITS
PENTECOST
TRUMPETS
DAY of ATONEMENT
TABERNACLES
CHURCH GLORIFIED
SABBATH REST
BROKEN BY SIN
THE FALL
THE SEED PROMISED
DEUT.16
15th DAY
DEUT.16
50 DAYS
TIME OF HARVEST
DAY OF GRACE
1st DAY
10th DAY
15th DAY
NEW HEAVEN NEW EARTH
ETERNAL REST
14th DAY
REDEMPTION
EX12
1COR.5
NUM.9
1PET.1
COMMUNION HOLY WALK
1COR.5:7
1PET.1:16
MORROW AFTER THE SABBATH
RESURRECTION
GOSPELS – FACTS
ACTS – SEQUENCE
EPIST. – DOCTRINE
HOLY SPIRIT
JOHN 16:7
JOEL 2:28
ACTS 2
1COR.12:13
CHURCH
ISRAEL SCATTERED
LEV. 26:23
DEUT. 28:64-66
EZEK. 8:6 36:19
RAPTURE
1 THES 4
ISRAELS REGATHERING
RESTORATION
ZECH. 13:1
1000 YEARS PEACE
REV. 20
SATAN BOUND
REV. 20
SATAN and SINNERS FOR EVER LOST
ABIB 1ST MONTH
2ND
3RD MONTH
4 5 6
7TH MONTH TISHRI

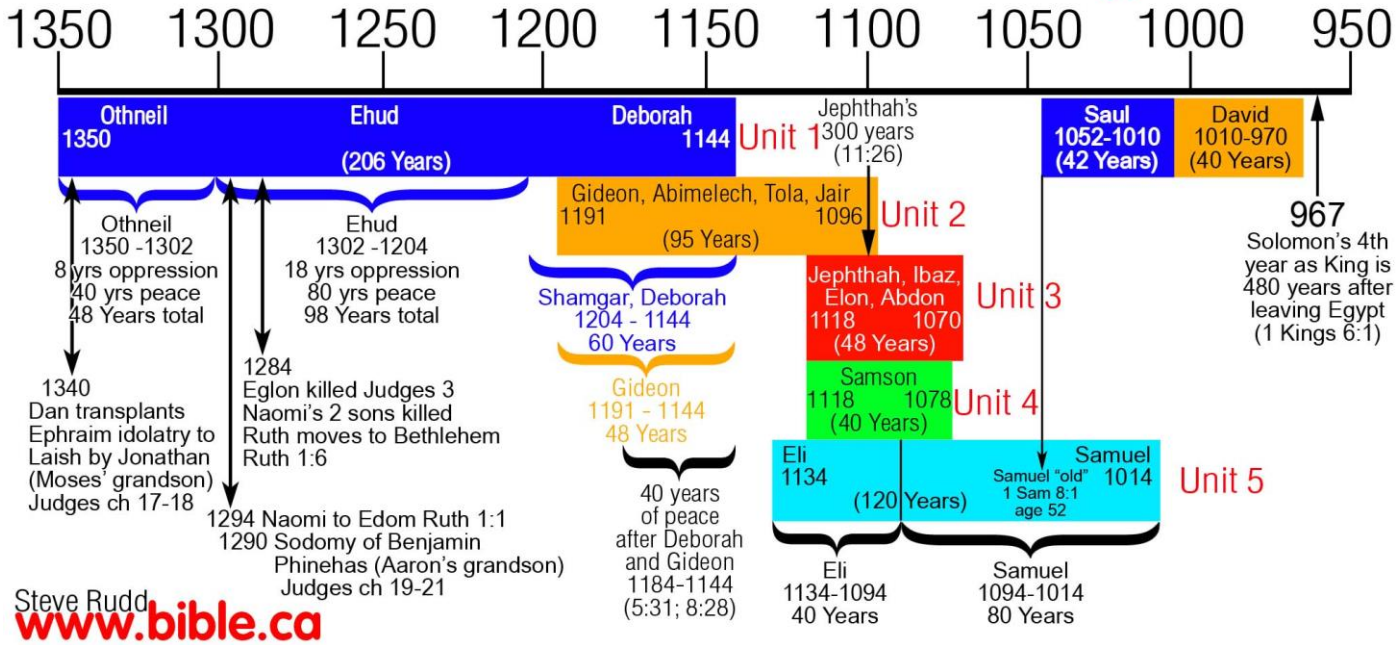
636


HOW TO STUDY
Find out who spoke
To whom they spoke
In what age they spoke
Why it was spoken
The Bible - "God Has Spoken"
Hebrews 1:1-2
HOW TO UNDERSTAND
Study for yourself
Read in context
Harmonize all Scripture
Believe what it says
OLD TESTAMENT
39 Books
IN TIMES PAST
Unto the fathers by the prophets
IN THESE LAST DAYS
Unto us by His Son
NEW TESTAMENT
27 Books
5 Law
12 History
5 Poetry
5 Major Prophets
12 Minor Prophets
4 Life of Christ
1 History
21 Epistles
1 Prophecy
Genesis Exodus Leviticus Numbers Deuteronomy
Joshua Judges Ruth 1 Samuel 2 Samuel 1 Kings 2 Kings 1 Chronicles 2 Chronicles Ezra Nehemiah Esther
Job Psalms Proverbs Ecclesiastes Song of Solomon
Isaiah Jeremiah Lamentations Ezekiel Daniel
Hosea Joel Amos Obadiah Jonah Micah Nahum Habakkuk Zephaniah Haggai Zechariah Malachi
Matthew Mark Luke John
Acts
Romans 1 Corinthians 2 Corinthians Galatians Ephesians Philippians Colossians 1 Thessalonians 2 Thessalonians 1 Timothy 2 Timothy Titus Philemon Hebrews James 1 Peter 2 Peter 1 John 2 John 3 John Jude
Revelation
1656 yrs. Probation
857 yrs. Preparation
40 yrs. Wandering
358 yrs. Conquest
120 yrs. Power
388 yrs. Decline
51 yrs. 70 yrs. Captivity of Judah
536 yrs. Return
33 yrs. Life of Christ
3 yrs. Jerusalem
13 yrs. Border Lands
51 yrs. All the world
CREATION
Adam Enoch Mathuselah Noah
FLOOD
Babel Abraham Isaac Jacob Joseph
SINAI
Moses Aaron Miriam 12 Spies
CANAAN
Joshua Gideon Samson Samuel
KINGDOM
Saul David Solomon Temple
DIVISION
Rehoboam Jeroboam Ahab Elijah
CAPTIVITY
Daniel 3 Hebrews Nebuchadnezzar
DELIVERANCE
Zerubbabel Ezra Nehemiah
JESUSBORN
John Jesus Apostles Thief
INRI
PENTECOST
Holy Spirit Peter Church Deacons Stephen
PERSECUTION
Saul Samaria Eunuch Cornelius
ANTIOCH
Paul's 3 missionary journeys Imprisonment in Jerusalem Imprisonment in Caesarea Travel to Rome Epistles
LASTBOOK
PATRIARCHAL AGE
2513 years
MOSAIC AGE & LAW
1524 years
CHRISTIAN AGE
1,900 + ? years to Eternity
FAMILY RELIGION
1. Unwritten Law
2. God spoke direct by dreams, visions, angels
3. Father was a priest
4. Animal sacrifices
5. Altar of stone
CHRIST PROMISED
1. To Eve.....Gen. 3:15
2. To Shem.....Gen 9:27
3. Abraham.....Gen. 12:1-3
4. To Isaac.....Gen. 17:21
5. To Jacob.....Gen 28:14
6. To Judah.....Gen 49:10
NATIONAL RELIGION
1. Law of Moses
2. God spoke through Moses & prophets
3. Levitical priesthood
4. Animal sacrifices
5. Tabernacle & Temple
CHRIST PROPHESIED
1. Of David.....Psa. 89:34-47
2. Of a virgin....Isa. 7:13-14
3. Bethlehem....Micah 5:2
4. Betrayal.....Psa. 41:9
5. Crucified.....Psa. 22:16
6. Raised .....Psa. 16:10
LAW OF MOSES
1. Moses the mediator — Gal. 3:19
2. Blood of Animals — Heb. 8:18-20
3. To the nation of Israel — Ex. 20:1-2
4. On tables of stone — Ex. 24:12
5. Made nothing perfect — Heb. 7:19
6. Added because of unbelief — Gal. 3:16-19
7. The Law a schoolmaster — Gal. 3:23-24
8. Shadows of things to come — Col. 2:16-17
9. The old covenant — Heb. 8:6-9
10. We not under the law — Rom. 6:14
11. Law nailed to the cross — Col. 2:14-16
12. 10 Com. Law abolished — 2 Cor. 3:6-18
13. Dead to the old law — Rom. 7:1-4
14. Without law — 1 Cor 9:21
15. Written for our learning — Rom. 15:4
LAW OF CHRIST
1. Christ our mediator — Heb. 9:15-17
2. Blood of Christ — Heb. 9:11-14
3. To all nations — Matt. 28:19-20
4. On tables of the heart — 2 Cor. 3:3
5. Perfected, sanctified — Heb. 10:14-17
6. Till Seed should come — Gal. 3:19
7. To bring us to Christ — Gal. 3:23-24
8. Substance is of Christ — Col. 2:17
9. The new covenant — Heb. 8:10-13
10. Under Grace — John 1:17
11. Jesus author new law — Heb. 12:1-2
12. Commandments of Lord — 1 Cor. 14:37
13. Married to Christ — Rom. 7:4
14. Under law of Christ — 1 Cor 9:21
15. Hear Christ in all things — Acts 3:22
INTERNATIONAL RELIGION
1. Gospel of Christ
2. God speaks by Christ confirmed by apostles
3. Christ our High Priest
4. Christ crucified
5. Church - Body of Christ
FULFILLMENT
PROMISE
1. Gal. 4:4
2. Luke 3:36
3. Gal. 3:16
4. Heb. 11:18
5. Gal. 4:28
6. Heb. 7:14
PROPHECY
1. Matt. 1:1
2. Luke 1:27
3. Luke 2:4-7
4. John 13:18
5. John 19:18
6. Acts 2:31

637

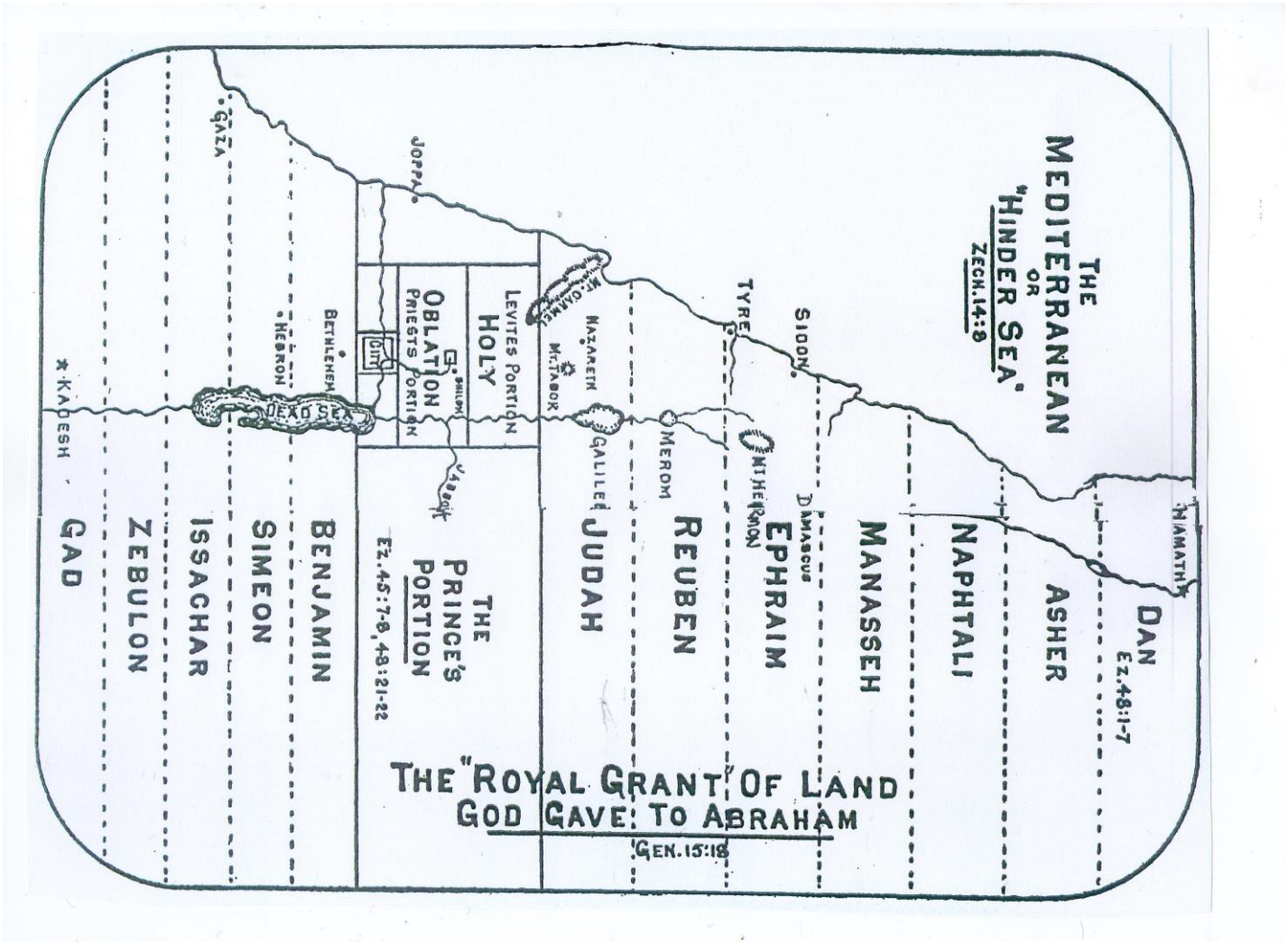
Chronology of Judges Timeline

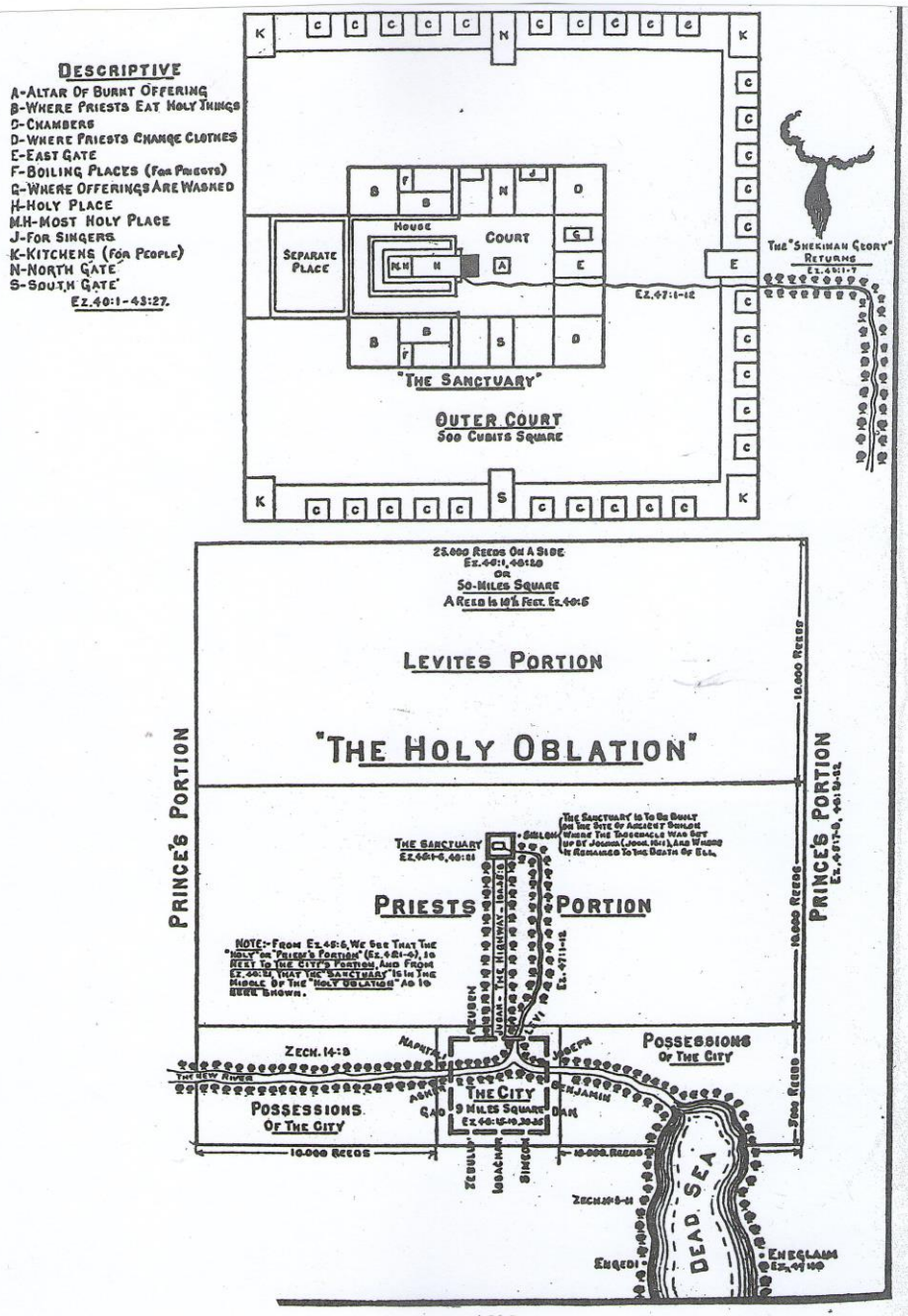
The five Indivisible Units of Chronology



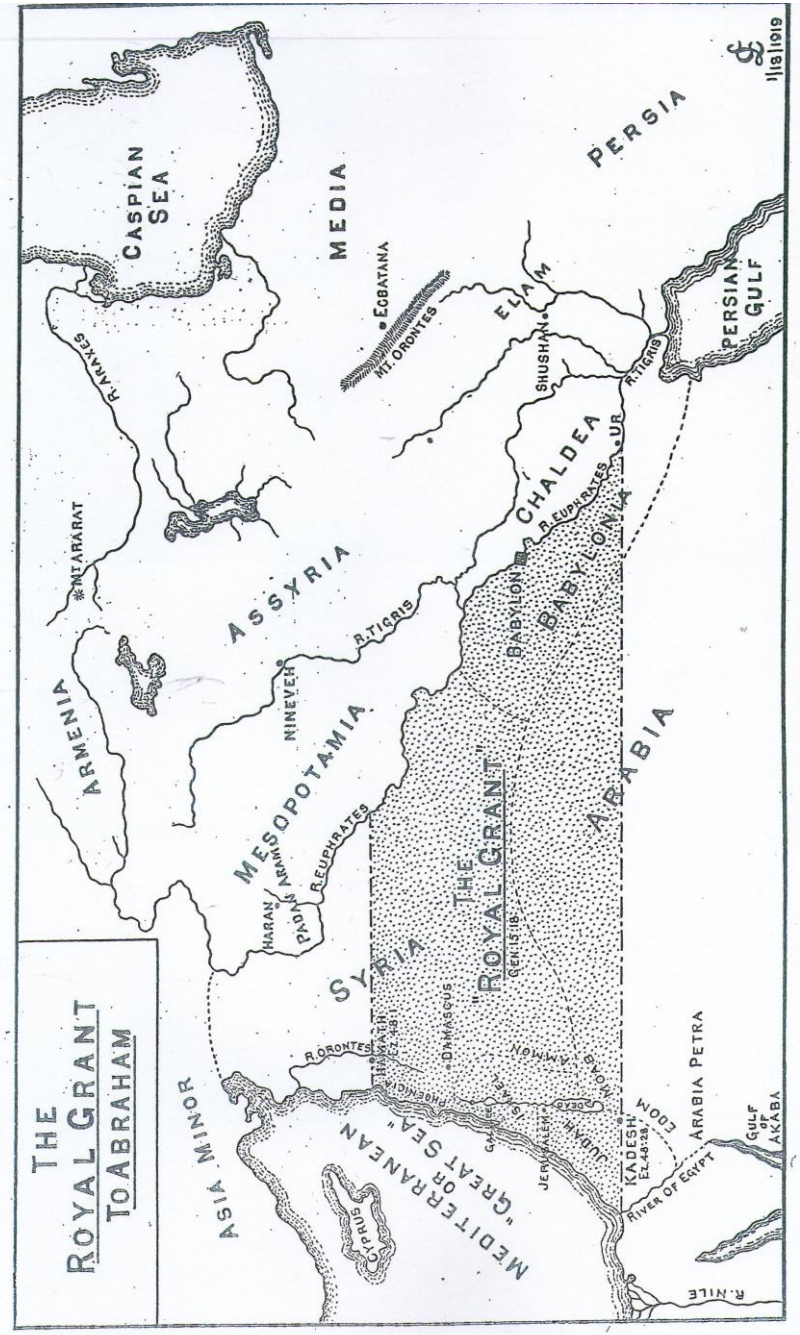
Steve Rudd
www.bible.ca

638




DESCRIPTIVE
A-ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERING
B-WHERE PRIESTS EAT HOLY THINGS
C-CHAMBERS
D-WHERE PRIESTS CHANGE CLOTHES
E-EAST GATE
F-BOILING PLACES (FOR PRIESTS)
G-WHERE OFFERINGS ARE WASHED
H-HOLY PLACE
MH-MOST HOLY PLACE
J-FOR SINGERS
K-KITCHENS (FOR PEOPLE)
N-NORTH GATE
S-SOUTH GATE
Ez.40:1-43:27.
SEPARATE PLACE
HOUSE
COURT
"THE SANCTUARY"
OUTER COURT
500 CUBITS SQUARE
THE "SHEKINAH GLORY" RETURNS
Ez.43:1-7
Ez.47:1-12
25,000 REEDS ON A SIDE
Ez.48:1, 48:20
OR
50-MILES SQUARE
A REED IS 10½ FEET. Ez.40:5
LEVITES PORTION
"THE HOLY OBLATION"
PRINCE'S PORTION
PRINCE'S PORTION
10,000 REEDS
THE SANCTUARY
Ez.48:8-10, 48:21
THE SANCTUARY IS TO BE BUILT ON THE SITE OF ANCIENT SHILOH WHERE THE TABERNACLE WAS SET UP BY JOSHUA (JOSH. 18:1), AND WHERE IT REMAINED TO THE DEATH OF ELI.
PRIESTS PORTION
NOTE:- FROM Ez.48:8, WE SEE THAT THE "HOLY" OR "PRIEST'S PORTION" (Ez.48:1-7), IS NEXT TO THE CITY'S PORTION, AND FROM Ez.48:21, THAT THE "SANCTUARY" IS IN THE MIDDLE OF THE "HOLY OBLATION" AS IS HERE SHOWN.
Ez.47:1-12
ZECH. 14:8
THE NEW RIVER
REUBEN
JUDAH
LEVI
NAPHTALI
ASHER
GAD
JOSEPH
BENJAMIN
DAN
POSSESSIONS OF THE CITY
THE CITY
9 MILES SQUARE
Ez.48:15-19, 30-35
POSSESSIONS OF THE CITY
10,000 REEDS
10,000 REEDS
ZEBULUN
ISSACHAR
SIMEON
ZECH.14:8-11
DEAD SEA
ENGEDI
ENEGLAIM
Ez.47:10

1525


1/18/1919
CASPIAN SEA
MEDIA
PERSIA
PERSIAN GULF
R. ARAXES
ECBATANA
MT. ORONTES
ELAM
SHUSHAN
R. TIGRIS
*MT. ARARAT
ASSYRIA
CHALDEA
BABYLON
R. EUPHRATES
UR
ARMENIA
R. TIGRIS
NINEVEH
MESOPOTAMIA
HARAN
PADAN ARAM
R. EUPHRATES
SYRIA
THE "ROYAL GRANT"
ARABIA
R. ORONTES
HAMATH
DAMASCUS
MOAB
AMMON
ASIA MINOR
MEDITERRANEAN OR "GREAT SEA"
JERUSALEM
JUDAH
EDOM
ARABIA PETRA
KADESH
RIVER OF EGYPT
GULF OF AKABA
CYPRUS
R. NILE
THE ROYAL GRANT TO ABRAHAM

1526

1527

THE RESURRECTIONS

AS OUTLINED IN - I.COR.15:22-25, REV.20:4-6

I CHRIST

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits;

"FIRST FRUIT" SAINTS
— APRIL 9, A.D. 30
MATT. 27:52-53

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,
53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

I THE FIRST-FRUITS

INTERVAL
THE PRESENT DISPENSATION
TIME-UNKNOWN

II "THEY THAT ARE CHRIST'S AT HIS COMING"

AT THE RAPTURE

THE CHURCH AND O.T. SAINTS

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them:

II THE HARVEST OR INGATHERING
I.COR.15:51-54
I.THESS.4:16-17

INTERVAL
THE GREAT TRIBULATION
TIME-7 YEARS

THE TRIBULATION SAINTS

and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

III THE GLEANINGS
REV.7:14; 20:4

THE FIRST RESURRECTION

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

This is the first resurrection.

AT THE REVELATION

INTERVAL
THE MILLENNIUM
TIME-1000 YEARS

REV.20:4-5

III "THEN COMETH THE END"

24 Then *cometh the end*, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.
25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

THE WICKED DEAD

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished.

IV THE TARES
MATT. 13:28-30

THE SECOND RESURRECTION

I.COR.15:22-25

FIRST RESURRECTION REFERENCES

LUKE 20:35-36

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:
36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

HEB.11:35

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

LUKE 14:14

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

JOHN 5:28-29

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

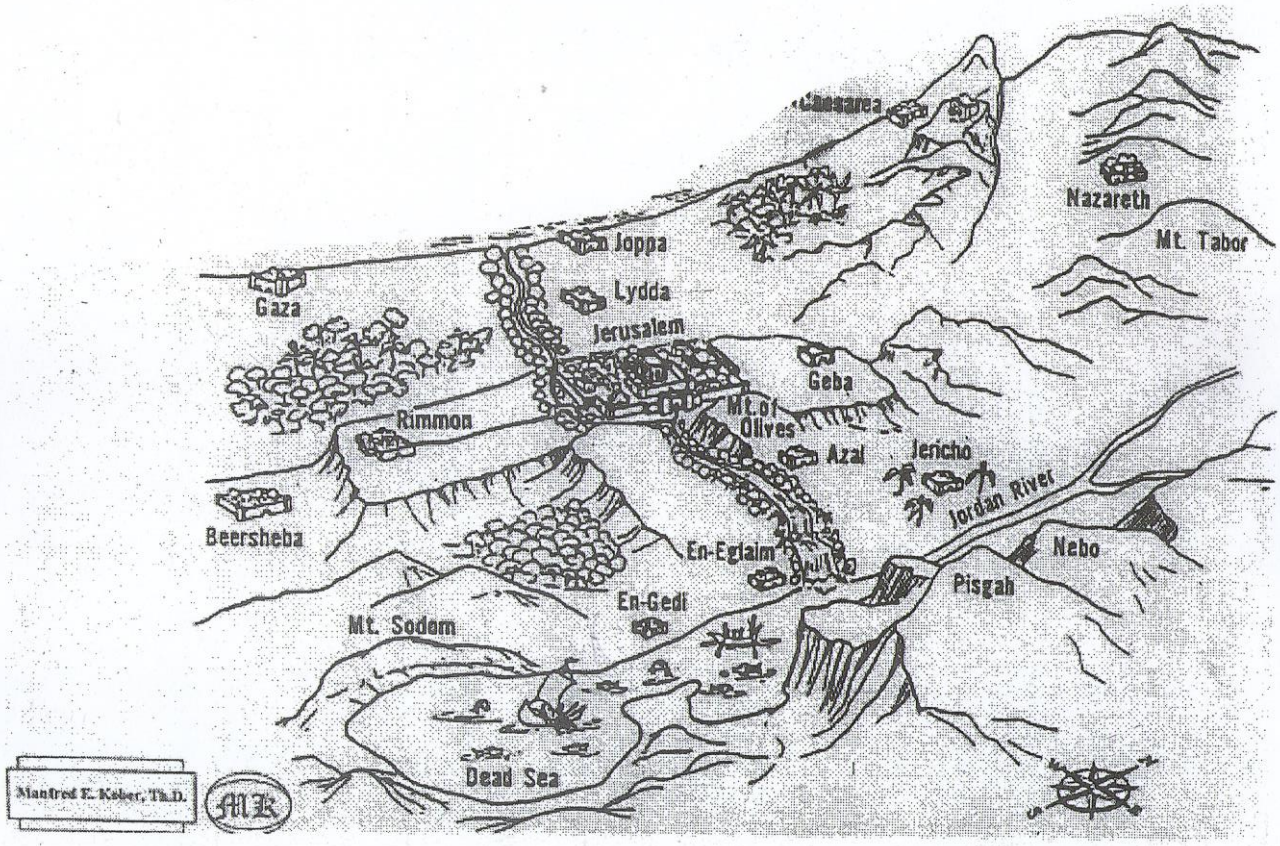
INTERVAL
1000 YEARS

ACTS 24:15

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

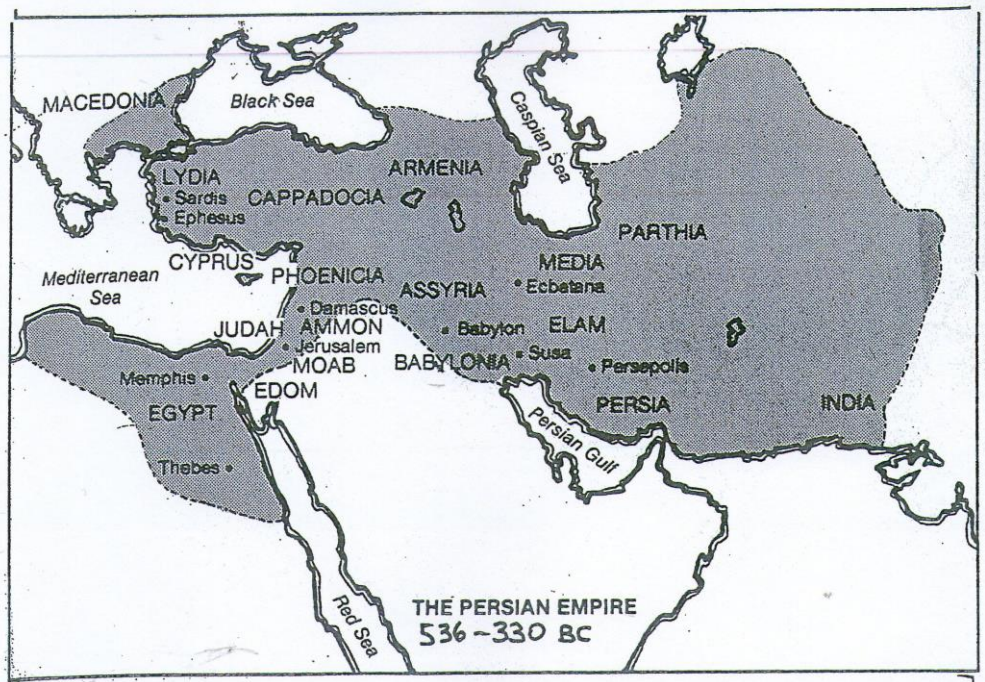
12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.
13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

1528

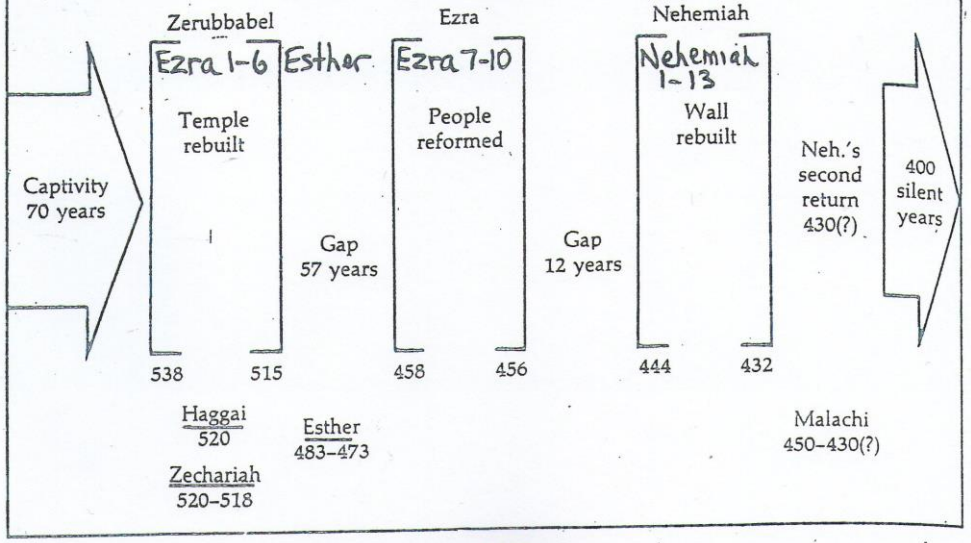


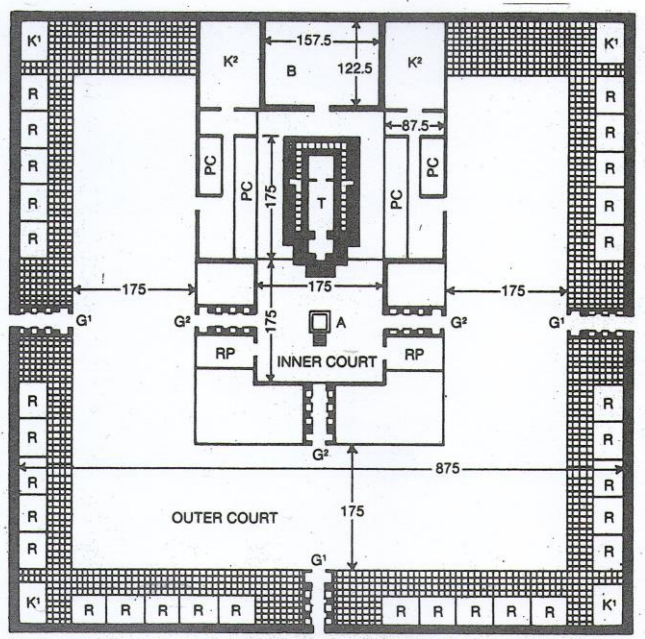
Manfred E. Keber, Th.D.

MK



The Three Returns from Exile





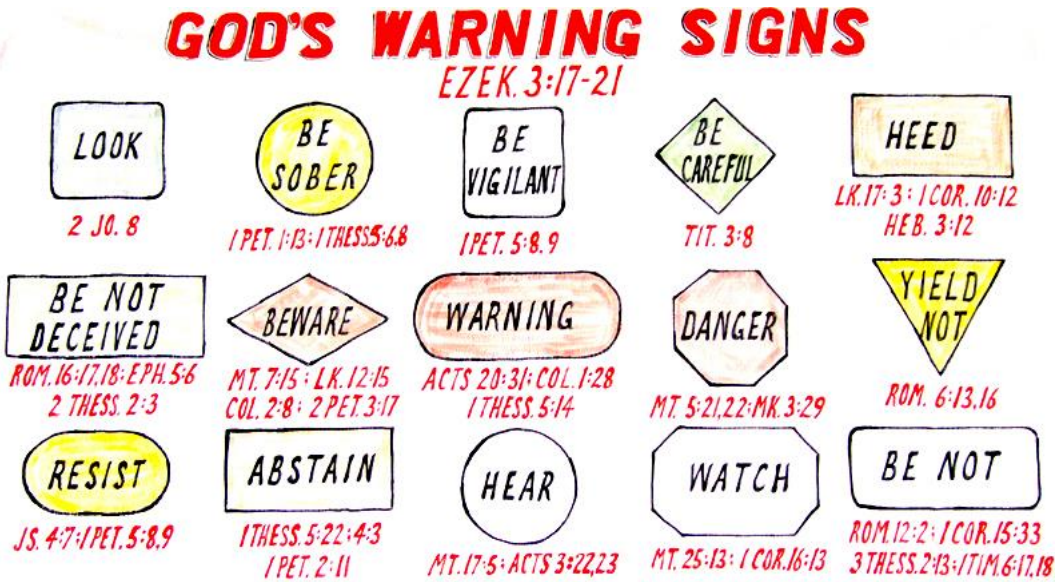
THE MILLENNIAL TEMPLE
(Dimensions are in feet.)

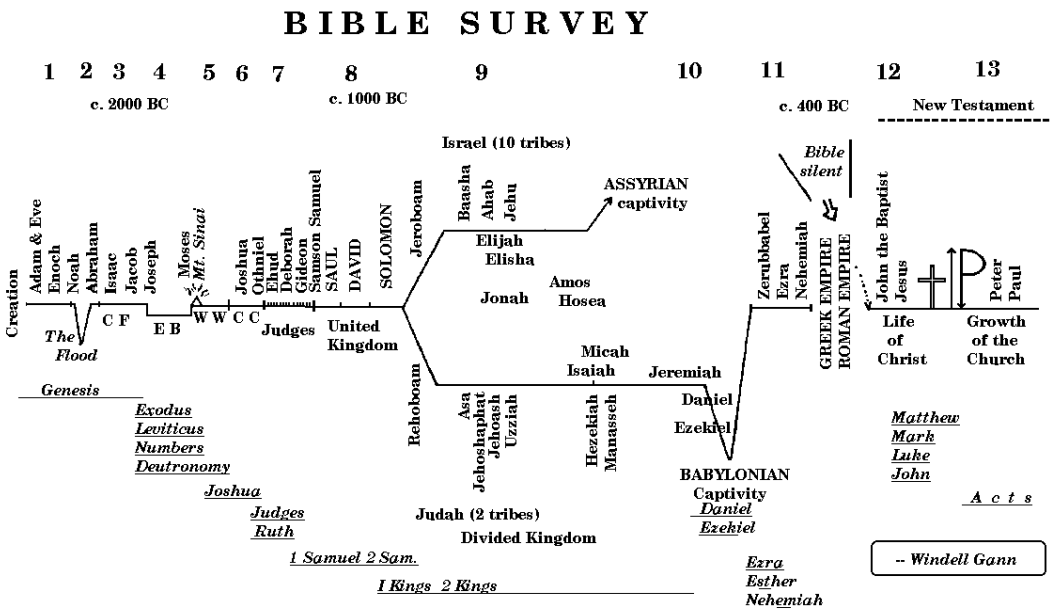
A	Altar (43:13-17)
B	Building (function not explained) (41:12)
G¹	Outer gates (40:6-17, 20-27)
G²	Inner gates (40:28-37)
K¹	Kitchens for people's sacrifices (46:21-24)
K²	Kitchens for priests (46:19-20)
PC	Priests' chambers (42:1-14)
R	30 rooms in outer court (40:17)
RP	Rooms for ministering priests (40:44-47)
T	Temple proper (40:48–41:11, 13-14, 16-26)

Person/Event	Approx. year BC
Birth of Abraham	1996
Abraham departs from Haran	1921
Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah	1897
Birth of Isaac	1896
"Sacrifice" of Isaac	1876
Birth of Jacob	1836
Birth of Joseph	1745
Joseph sold by his brothers	1728
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Joseph dies	1635
Birth of Moses	1526
Moses escapes from Egypt	1486
The Exodus	1446
King Saul appointed	1050
King David appointed	1010
King Solomon appointed	970
The temple is erected	966
The destruction of Jerusalem	586

~260 years in Egypt

430 years between the "sacrifice" of Isaac and the first Passover (start of Exodus)





422. How Should we Understand the Tsunami on 26 December 2004?

Bible Reading: Revelation 6:1-17

Aim: To see what God is teaching through this earthquake caused Tsunami.

Introduction: All the recent newspapers, TV and radio news reports have been focused on this tsunami off the coast of Aceh, Indonesia on 26 December 2004, 11th hour, 58th minute, 53rd second.

I. What are the Facts?

1. This 9.0 magnitude earthquake killed about 300,000 people, injured another 500,000 and made another 5 million homeless.
2. Countries worst hit were Indonesian Aceh with over 180,000 dead, Sri Lanka with 46,000 dead, Phuket Thailand (the prostitution capital of Asia), Maldives (an extreme Muslim state) and India.
3. In one Muslim village in Aceh of 10,000 population, everyone was killed by the tsunami except 300.
4. Some unaffected islands moved 25 metres.
5. Some elephants in Thailand felt the earthquake and immediately ran to the hills panicing and crying.
6. In many villages, the tsunami swept every building away, with nothing left standing.
7. Survivors describe waves behaving as being moved by a giant unseen hand reaching into mosques to pluck worshippers to their death.
8. A giant yellow wave swept away a BRIMOB Indonesian paramilitary truck carrying muslim terrorist soldiers to their destruction.
9. A wave in Sri Lanka picked up a train travelling along a coastal track carrying 1800 passengers, like a toy train and threw it against a large building, killing most on board.
10. A school of children learning the Quran were all killed except one.

II. Why Did it Happen?

The magnitude of this disaster has prompted many people to ask why did God allow such a disaster that killed and injured so many people?

1. Sydney Anglican Archbishop, Peter Jensen, said that God allowed it to punish wicked people.
2. The Archbishop of Canterbury, Rowan Williams, the head of Anglicans worldwide explained it by asking: "How can you believe in a God who permits suffering on this scale?" He sounds like the head of atheists or the sceptics society.
3. The Muslims in Banda Aceh mosque are definite that it was God punishing them for their wickedness. I hope they ask why has God not punished Christian countries, but only Muslim countries?
4. Many letters to newspapers were written by atheists claiming this as proof of their atheism. Isn't it amazing how such events even make atheists think and talk about God?

III. Miracles in the Tsunami

1. Fox News reported how a Christian man running a Thai orphanage of 18 children, when seeing a wave approaching called out, "In the name of Jesus Christ, I command you to stop", whereupon the wave stopped, flooded to their sides, while all were unharmed.

2. Selectivity miracle. Christian casualties were negligible or unreported in Aceh because the Muslim terrorists had destroyed most churches and persecuted the Christians by ethnic cleansing out of Aceh province, so as to establish a pure Islamic state run by Sharia law since October 2002. The tsunami only affected anti-Christian Muslim areas in Aceh, Maldives, Sri Lanka & anti-Christian Hindu areas in India.

3. Time miracle. The tsunami occurred the day after Christmas day when the world celebrates Jesus Christ's birth. Could God be reminding the Muslims, Atheists, Hindus and humanists to consider Christ? Christmas day and Boxing day in recent years saw many churches burned by Muslims in Indonesia. Could God be punishing Muslims for burning Christian churches & killing many Christians in Indonesia?

4. Place miracle. The earthquake occurred about 100 Km off the coast of Aceh, the most anti-Christian terrorist Muslim part of South East Asia.

IV. What Bible Principles Apply to this Disaster?

1. Life is given by God. God has the right to take human life when He pleases and how He pleases. "My times are in thy hand:" Psalm 31:15. "the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD. In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly." Job 1:21,22.
The right response to all human tragedy is Job's response. "What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips." Job 2:10.

Atheists fail in **i)** Ignoring God's blessings, and **ii)** Blaming God for trouble.
We should humbly thank God for: **i)** Giving us life and health, and **ii)** allowing us to live this long. Nobody is guaranteed a long and trouble-free life.
2. Life is Short. "Remember how short my time is:" Psalm 89:47.
'What is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, & then vanisheth away' James 4:14.
Our lives are very short compared to those living before the Flood and to eternity.
Let us live our lives for God so that people get saved and we receive His approval in heaven.
3. Jesus Christ prophesied that there would be earthquakes in many diverse places just before His second coming (Matthew 24:7). Consider this Tsunami as a sign of Christ's return being close.
4. Helping enemies who are suffering is a chance to fulfil Jesus' command in Matthew 5:44 to:
"Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven:"
"If thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head." Romans 12:20. Burning coals heaped upon a man's head produces pain. So the effect of doing good to an enemy would be to produce pain, which will result from shame, remorse of conscience, a conviction of the evil of his conduct and God's displeasure that may lead him to repentance. The way to bring a man to repentance is to do him good. God operates this way (Romans 2:4).
5. God uses earthquakes and flood waters to punish evil people.
"Thou rulest the raging of the sea:.. thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm." Psalm 89:9,10
God rules the waves and uses them for His own purposes. Examples include:
i) Genesis 7:11. God breaking up the fountains of the great deep, started Noah's flood, destroying life.
ii) Hebrews 11:29. God drowned the Egyptians in the Red Sea, but spared the Israelites.
iii) Jeremiah 51:42. God destroyed Babylon with waters after the Persians conquered it. See Isaiah 14:23.
"The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof."
iv) Nineveh was destroyed by the Euphrates overflowing the city. "But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof," (Nahum 1:8). "The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved…. Nineveh is of old like a pool of water:" (Nahum 2:6,8).
v) Ezekiel 38:19-22. When Russia and Muslims invade Israel in the tribulation, God will defeat them with an earthquake and overflowing rain. "there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; overflowing rain"
vi) Rev. 16:18 "there was a great earthquake,..every island fled away, and the mountains were not found."
Daniel 9:26 "the end thereof shall be with a flood." Might this greatest earthquake create a tsunami flood?
6. Does God Punish Sin? Yes!
"I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity;" Isaiah 13:11.
"the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain." Isaiah 26:21.
"I will punish all that oppress them." Jeremiah 30:20.
"Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon & his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria." Jer. 50:18
7. Could the Tsunami be God Judging Muslims in Aceh, Indonesia for Persecuting Christians?
Consider these recent examples of Muslims persecuting Christians in Indonesia:
1. 18 June 1998: Maldive authorities began to arrest and interrogate suspected Christians. www.domini.org
2. November 1999: In Ternate, Indonesia, Muslims killed 29 Christians and burned 9 churches.
3. 13th August 2000: Laskar Jihad (holy warriors) from Aceh and Java, dressed in white robes, along with peacekeeper soldiers of Indonesian army 511 and 512 battalions massacred 208 Christian villagers and injured 290 people who were taking refuge in Nita Evangelical Church in the village of Duma. When the leader surrendered, he was killed. The survivors were saved by the arrival of Indonesian air force troops. Megawati Sukarnoputri, when visiting the survivors in Manado hospital said, "It's not my responsibility." www.domini.org/open book.
Johannes Bahang, aged 44 said, "There was never any trouble until the white groups came to the island."
4. 24 September 2000: Muslims in white robes, fired mortars on Christians in native Basar, killing at least five people and destroying 60 homes
5. 23 November 2000: Laskar Jihad terrorists attacked 4 Christian villages on Kasiui Island. 760 fled to the woods, were kidnapped by Muslims, held hostage and forced to convert to Islam. 100 Christians refusing to convert were killed.

6. As of December 2000, over 5000 Christians have been forced to undergo rituals such as circumcision to convert to Islam. Those refusing to convert are often beheaded. Their heads are then paraded around the village to strike fear and terror into the hearts of other Christians. (www. Persecution.org).
7. 24 January 2001: Hatu Alang on Ceram Island was attacked by 500 jihad warriors, who destroyed 84 houses, several churches and schools.
8. As of February 2001, 8000 Christians have been killed and 500,000 displaced..
9. February 2001: Forced conversion to Islam and forced circumcision was reported in parts of Seram, Buru, Bacan, Halmahera, Kasiui and Teor. Some died of infection.
10. 9 May 2001: Four Christians were shot dead in Duma while checking their farms. Duma has been under the control of Jihad warriors since killing hundreds of Christians from June 2000.
11. 20 May 2001: Jihad warriors disguised as Ninja, knocked on doors in four Christian neighbourhoods in Ambon. Those opening the doors were stabbed with a bayonet. Grenades were thrown, destroying 20 houses, killing 9 and injuring 17 people.
12. 7 August 2001: 3000 Laskar Jihad warriors were sent to Central Sulawesi.
13. 18 October 2001: Jihad warriors murdered a man on a bus because his ID card said he was Christian.
14. 31 October 2001: 500 Jihad warriors attacked the Christian village of Malitu and burned 150 homes.
15. 1 November 2001: Jihad warriors destroyed many churches in Tomata, Pinedapa, Kasiunca as well as most homes, killing 3 Christians.
16. 1 November 2001: Hundreds of Jihad warriors attacked the Christian villages of Waimulang on Buru Island at 7am, burning 222 houses and 2 churches, while killing 4 Christians.
17. 2 November 2001: Laskar Jihad warriors destroyed a church and every home in the Christian village of Malitu, near Poso.
18. 28 November 2001: 2000 Laskar Jihad warriors (trained by Afganistan and Pakistan) drove 63,000 refugees into the Christian villages of Tentena, which was their next target.
19. 1 December 2001: Laskar Jihad warriors looted and burned the Christian village of Sepe on Sulawesi.
20. 4 December 2001: Over 2000 Laskar Jihad warriors attacked the city of Tentena on Sulawesi, but were turned back by soldiers.
21. 31 December 2001: Four churches (SDA, Presbyterian, 2 Pentecostal) in Palu, Sulawesi were bombed during New Year's eve services.
22. In 2000 and 2001, Muslim terrorists in Indonesia had killed 15,000 Christians.
23. 12 August 2002: Laskar Jihad warriors destroyed all the homes & churches rebuilt in the village Sepi.
24. Jakarta Post, 28 September 2002 reports: "Those in Aceh who propagate beliefs other than Islam to Muslims will face two years jail, fined 6 million Rupiah ($AU 80) or 10 strokes of the cane.
Those missing Friday prayers 3 times in a row without a good reason will face 6 months jail, 2 million Rupiah ($AU 27) fine or 3 cane strokes. In Aceh, if a person could not recite the Islamic Confession of Faith in Arabic, they were killed, according to Muslims who survived the massacres."
25. 4th October 2002: Muslim authorities closed down 17 churches in Aceh, depriving 10,000 Christians of places to meet for worship, due to Sharia law being imposed in March 2002. Christian women must have been forced to wear Islamic dress.
26. 14 April 2003: Abu Bakr Bashir, head of JI, was charged with bombing over 12 churches on Christmas Eve 2000, killing 19 Christians. (www. Persecution.org).
27. 24 December 2003: Dozens of churches in Sri Lanka were attacked.
28. 29 October 2004: The Sri Lankan JHU Party amended their constitution to declare Buddhism the state religion and prohibit conversion of Buddhists to other religions.
29. Aceh was the forerunner in the significant increase of attacks on churches in Indonesia. The biggest Protestant church in the capital, Banda Aceh, was burned down in the early 1990's. Permission to rebuild was refused. Church burnings have occurred over 30 years in Aceh. Very few Christians remain in Aceh.
30. In Halmahera, 7 Christian villages were completely annihilated. Halmahera Christian church reported 2,190 Christians were killed and 45,654 were made homeless by Muslim terrorists.
Challenge: Do you think that this tsunami just might have been God's judgment on Muslims in Aceh for promoting murder of Christians all across Indonesia? Did Muslim terrorists reap what they sowed? They destroyed many Christians homes and churches. The tsunami destroyed most of their homes and Mosques. Does God punish sin? The Bible and current events say "yes". "Precious in the sight.." Psalm 116:15.

423. As the Nations have Done to Israel, So God Judges these Nations

Memory Verse: "For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: **as thou hast done**, **it shall be done unto thee**: thy reward shall return upon thine own head." Obadiah 15. **p649**

Bible Reading: Genesis 12:1-9; Obadiah 15-21.

www.youtube.com Disastrous Links - To the Mistreatment of Israel ppsimmons
Exclusive! Oil Spill in Gulf - Hand of God? Connection to Israel?
Hurricane Katrina: Extreme Video by Herby. Hurricane Katrina Day by Day by National Geographic.

Aim: To stand up to bless Israel. To increase our understanding of God. To increase our faith in the Bible.

Introduction: Is there a correlation between **nations pressuring Israel to surrender land for "peace"** and **massive natural disasters**, such as earthquakes, hurricanes, tornadoes and floods?

God said in Genesis 12:1-3, "I will **bless them** that **bless thee**, and **curse him** that **curseth thee**:" and in Obadiah 15 "day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: **as thou has done**, **it shall be done unto thee**"

Since 1654, when Jews first came to America, God blessed America at the same time that America blessed the Jews. Some ask "What proof is there for God?" and "How do you know the Bible is the Word of God?" One answer is by the history of the Jews and by the rebirth of the nation of Israel with Jerusalem as it's capital. We must understand Israel spiritually as well as politically. We are now living in the time that the Hebrew prophets described as leading up to the return of Christ. Israel was destroyed by Babylon in 586BC and by Titus of Rome in 70AD and dispersed in 136AD by Hadrian of Rome. After ceasing to exist as a nation for 1878 years, Israel was reborn on 14 May 1948. In June 1967, Jerusalem again became the capital of Israel. The almost extinct Hebrew language has been revived as Israel's language.

Hitler came to power in January 1933. On 12 March 1938, Hitler took Austria. By 15 March 1939, Hitler took Czechoslovakia, who unsuccessfully appealed to President Roosevelt (FDR) of USA to protect them. By appeasing Hitler, FDR was condoning Hitler's killing the Jews. The nations cared little about what Hitler did to the Jews. Hitler attacked Poland on 1 September 1939, starting WWII.

Question: What Disasters Hit USA and other nations for Opposing the Jews?

1. Located at **Yaphank**, Long Island, New York was Camp Sigfried, a major centre of Nazism in the US. On **14 August 1938**, 40,000 supporters attended the largest US Nazi rally at Camp Segfried.

On **21September 1938**, just 38 days later, the eye of the Category 5 **Great Hurricane of 1938** passed over Camp Seigfried, completely destroying it. This Great Hurricane also happened when **FDR turned his back on Czechoslovakia and the Jews** (4-25 September, 1938). This 186 mile per hour hurricane was 400 miles in diameter, with a 50 mile wide eye, affected 8 states, killed 700 people, destroyed 9000 buildings, 26,000 cars, 3300 boats and 2 billion trees. "Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; **stormy wind** fulfilling his word" Psalm 148:8. "he that toucheth you toucheth the **apple of his eye**." Zechariah 2:8.

God made an everlasting, unconditional covenant with Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the Jews.

"Which covenant he made with **Abraham**, and his oath unto **Isaac**; And confirmed the same unto **Jacob** for a law, and to **Israel** for an **everlasting covenant**" Psalm 105:9-10.

God's Abrahamic covenant promised the **land** to **his seed**: "I will establish **my covenant** between **me** and **thee** and **thy seed after thee in their generations** for an **everlasting covenant**, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. And I will give unto thee, and to **thy seed after thee, the land** wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God." Genesis 17:7,8.

God confirmed this covenant and land to Isaac & his seed (Gen 26:3,4) and to Jacob & his seed (G 35:12).

Question: **Why are the Jews God's chosen people?** to them were committed the oracles of God.Rom3:2

Answer: God chose Israel to produce the prophets to write the Bible in one location to be spread to the world, to bring the Messiah Saviour into the world, and to preserve the knowledge of the one true God.

God will judge nations who harm Israel: "For it is the day of the LORD's **vengeance**, and the year of **recompences** for the **controversy of Zion**." Isaiah 34:8. Zion refers to Israel, Jerusalem and the temple.

God links His name with Israel: 'they shall put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.' Numbers 6:27. "When the LORD shall **build up Zion**, he shall appear in his glory." Psalm 102:16.

2. On **1 March 1881**, Tsar Alexander II of Russia was assassinated. The Russian government blamed the Jews for this, which resulted in hundreds of Jews being killed. On 3 May 1882, the Russian government enacted the May Laws which forbad Jews buying land, houses or relocating, and limited their education. Brutal enforcement of these laws led terrified Jews to flee Russia to western Europe who refused them, so they fled to **New York**. By **1915**, over 2 million Jews had settled in America. Some went to Israel instead. God used the horrors of Russia to begin the migration of Jews back to Israel. Jews coming to America awakened the Evangelical churches to the Jewish plight and to the need for a Jewish homeland in Israel. America experienced the first Great Awakening in the **1740**s under the preaching of **Jonathan Edwards**. The second Great Awakening began in **1820** under the preaching of **Charles Finney**. By 1890 American Christianity began focusing on the return of Christ and the rebirth of the nation of Israel. This became known as **Premillennialism**, that God would restore Israel as a nation in unbelief before Christ returned. Evangelists **D.L.Moody**, **W.E.Blackstone** and others spread premillennialism nationwide. American Christians helped Jews entering USA with food, clothing and medicines. This awakened US churches to support a Jewish homeland in Israel. W.E.Blackstone, by his book, promoted this all over the US. Modern Zionism sprang from US churches. Blackstone created a petition to bring Jews back to Israel to claim the promise of Genesis 12:3. This was signed by Moody, JD Rockefeller, JP Morgan, 93 Newspaper editors and many others. This support spread to Britain as well. In May 1916, Blackstone petitioned the US government to help create a Jewish state. He encouraged Woodrow Wilson to support the British Balfour declaration for a Jewish state in Palestine. On 30 June 1922, US Congress resolved to support this.

In **1922**, the League of Nations gave Britain the British Mandate to oversee the Jewish state in Palestine.

* In **1727**, Queen Catherine of Russia banned all Jews from Russia. In **1772** , Russia annexed part of Poland, and many Jews came under the authority of the Tsar, who forced them to live in a western settlement with many hardships. From **1881-1917**, Russian Jews experienced programs (killing) and the **May Laws of 1882** which caused many to leave Russia. On **27 May 1905**, Japan totally destroyed the Russian navy at the battle of Tsushima Strait, and destroyed the Russian army at the battle of Mukden with 90,000 deaths. By **August 1905**, Russia wanted to end this war, so they asked the US to mediate the Treaty of Portsmouth on 5 September 1905, where Japan got what it wanted and Russia was humiliated. From **1914-1921**, Russia killed about 100,000 Jews. During WWI, Germany totally destroyed the Russian army. From **1917-2014**, Russia had tyrants such as Lenin and Stalin who starved to death millions and killed millions in prison camps under communism. God applied the May Laws to all of Russia.

i) Russian Jews lived in terror. Under communism, the entire Russian population lived in terror.
ii) Russian Jews could not own property. In communism, the Russian population could not own property.
iii) The Tsar forced Jews to relocate. Communists forced millions of Russians to relocate.
iv) Russian Jews were starved. Communists caused millions of Russians to starve to death.
v) The Tsar hindered Jewish worship. The Communists forbad worship in all of Soviet Union.
vi) The Russian Orthodox church encouraged the pogroms on Jews. Communists closed Russian Orthodox churches, killed many of it's priests and people in concentration camps.
vii) Russia's economy collapsed in 1989. Russia has a low birthrate and low life expectancy.

3. On **1st August 1914**, **WWI started** with Turkey aligning with Germany. Under cover of war, Turkey killed about 2 million Armenians for being Christian and were about to kill all their Jews in Palestine.

On **4th August 1917**, **US declared war** on Germany but not on Turkey, instead threatening Turkey if they massacred Jews and Christians. Turkey, for fear of war with the US, allowed US to send food, medicines and to ship over 100,000 starving Jews from Joppa in Palestine to Alexandria in Egypt via 20 trips of the USS Tennessee. The US thus saved Zionism, David Ben-Gurion and many of Israel's future leaders.

The British took Palestine and US President Woodrow Wilson supported Britain to issue the Balfour declaration in November 1917, granting Jews the right of return to Palestine to start a Jewish nation.

4. On **8th November 1942**, the **US army landed in North Africa** to **fight** the **Nazis** who were starting to kill Jews. The US army attacked the Nazis from the west, while the British army attacked from the east, crushing the Nazi Afrika Corps and thus saving 400,000 Jews in Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia and Libya.

5. On 14th February 1945, on his way back from Yalta, President Roosevelt agreed with King Saud of Saudi Arabia to provide military protection in exchange for favoured oil rights. King Saud also asked Roosevelt not to support the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine, to which Roosevelt agreed.

On **5th April 1945**, Roosevelt reassured King Saud that America would not recognize a Jewish state, thus opposing God's plan for Israel. On **12th April 1945**, just one week later, President Roosevelt **died** and was replaced by Harry Truman, who strongly favoured a Jewish state in Palestine. Israel was born 14 May 1948. At this time, Egyptian planes attacked Tel Aviv, so Truman immediately recognized Israel and secured it. David Ben-Gurion, needing military leadership asked US Colonel David Marcus, son of Romanian Jews,

a PhD in Law and commander of US Army Ranger School, to lead Israel's army against the Arabs. He compiled Israel army military doctrine & tactics. He led Israel to victory against Egypt &saved Jerusalem. God chose America to protect Israel. God blessed the US military, economy, universities & cursed Russia.
Many prophets teach the dispersion of Israel and restoration to the land as a nation in the **end days**.
i) Isaiah 11:11 "The Lord shall set his hand again the **second time** to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea."
Isaiah 43:5,6 "I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, Give up; to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, & my daughters from the ends of the earth;
ii) Jeremiah 31:8-10 "I will bring them from the **north** country, & gather them from the coasts of the earth, & with them the blind, the lame, the woman with child & her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return."
iii) Ezekiel 36:24,28 "I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land...ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers" Ezek. 37:1-10,25.
iv) Zechariah 2:12 "The Lord shall choose Jerusalem again." **12:6** "Jerusalem shall be inhabited again."
v) Amos 9:15 "I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God."
vi) Hosea 3:4,5 "The children of Israel shall abide many days without a king,.. and without a sacrifice,.. Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God,….in the latter days."
As God's judgment, Babylon took away Israel's kingdom and Rome took away their priesthood on 9th Av.
The Nations who Ruled Jerusalem from 70AD till Today were:
1. 70-638 Romans and Byzantines. **2.** 638-1072 Muslim Caliphs. **3.** 1072-1096 Seljukes.
4. 1096-1291 Crusaders. **5.** 1291-1516 Mamelukes**. 6.** 1516-1918 Ottomon Turks which ended Islam rule.
7. 1918-14 May 1948 British Mandate**. 8.** 14 May 1948 Israel. June 1967 Israel took control of Jerusalem.
WWI prepared the **land** for Jews return by breaking Muslim control. WWII prepared **Jews** for the land.
In **1922**, Arabs massacred all Jews in Hebron & pressured the British to reduce the original land for Israel.
The Nazi holocaust accelerated the formation of Israel as prophesied, "the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people," Ezekiel 38:8.
On **14 May 1948**, Egypt, Syria, Iraq, Jordan and Saudi Arabia attacked Israel, but were defeated.
Most of Israel's land came from **Jews buying it from the Turks** and **Britain giving Israel large areas of land surrendered by Turkey to Britain after WWI**. Jews drained the swamps, planting millions of trees.
In **June 1967**, **Egypt** and **Syria** attacked Israel and were quickly defeated in the **6 Day War**.
On the last day of the war, Jordan attacked Israel and lost Jerusalem and the West Bank to Israel.
In **1973**, **Egypt** and **Syria** attacked Israel by surprise in the **Yom Kippur war**. Israel was almost defeated, but counter attacked and was advancing on Cairo and Damascus when a truce was declared.
The return of the Jews makes this time the "**latter days**" (Hosea 3:5; Ezekiel 38:8).
It shows the authority of the Bible and the invisible hand of God working to fulfil His word.
The **conflict** between Israel and Islam can only be resolved when all Muslims admit their Quran is wrong.
It's a contest between Jehovah & Allah. "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth." Psalm 83:18. Israel exposes false prophets and false religions.
God is using Israel to destroy Islam over control of Jerusalem, and to destroy Replacement theology.
***Obadiah 17,18** prophesies that **Israel** will fight and destroy **Muslim Arab aggressors** (house of Esau): "The house of **Jacob** shall **possess their possessions**. The house of **Jacob** shall be a fire, and the house of **Joseph** a flame, and the house of **Esau** for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken it."
6. On **30 October 1991**, after the Desert Storm Gulf War, US President G.H.W. Bush opened the **Madrid** Peace Conference where he said, "Territorial compromise is essential for peace." US, Egypt, Syria and Palestine speakers all said that Israel must surrender land in the West Bank, Gaza and Golan for peace.
On **30 October 1991**, a powerful one in 100 year storm, with 100 foot high waves smashed into New England, USA, heavily damaging President Bush's home at Kennebunkport, **the same day** he opened the Madrid Peace Conference. Bush's land was damaged the same day he tried to take Israel's land.
7. On **24 August 1992**, the Madrid Peace Conference moved to Washington DC to discuss how to give Israel's land to the Muslim Palestinians. On **24 August 1992**, category 5 **Hurricane Andrew**, with 200 mph winds hit Florida, leaving 205,000 homeless and causing $ 30 billion damage. Bush soon lost office.
8. On **13 September 1993**, Israeli PM Yitzhak Rabin and Yasser Arafat agreed to sign the **Oslo Peace Accord** in US, requiring Israel to surrender Gaza, Jericho & the West Bank to Palestinians in exchange for Palestinians recognizing Israel and living in peace. On the same day, **Hurricane Emily** hit North Carolina.
9. On **16 January 1994**, President Clinton met in Geneva with Syria's dictator, Hafez **Assad** to discuss Israel giving the Golan Heights, gained in 1967, back to Syria in exchange for peace. Clinton said that: "Israel must make concessions that will be unpopular with many Israelis."
On **17 January 1994**, a 6.8 earthquake hit Los Angeles at Northridge, causing $ 25 billion damage.
10. From **1 March- 25 April 1997**, Arafat met Clinton in US to rebuke Israel for building 6500 housing units in East Jerusalem. Five times (6,13,21 March, 25 April, 15 July) the UN condemned Israel for this.
During Arafat's visit and Clinton's condemnation, powerful tornadoes & worst floods devastated 5 states.
11. On **21 January 1998**, Netanyahu met Clinton to discuss surrendering land for peace. Clinton refused to have lunch with Netanyahu. Shortly after the meeting ended, Clinton became so absorbed in a sex scandal with Monica Lewinsky and impeachment procedings against him, that he stopped this pressure on Israel.
12. From **24-28 September 1998**, Clinton met Arafat and Netanyahu to discuss Israel surrendering 13% of it's land. On **24 September**, Hurricane Georges headed to the Gulf of Mexico. When Arafat addressed the UN on 28 September, it smashed the Gulf Coast. When Arafat left the US, the hurricane dissipated.
13. From **15-22 October 1998**, Clinton met Netanyahu & Arafat to pressure Israel into surrendering 13% of the West Bank. From **17-22 October**, torrential rains, flooding and tornadoes devastated 25% of Texas.
14. On **4 May 1999**, Arafat, encouraged by Clinton, was scheduled to declare a Palestinian state with Jerusalem as its capital. On the same day, **4 May 1999**, almost 50 of the most powerful **tornadoes** with up to 316 mph winds hit Oklahoma and Texas, destroying thousands of homes.
15. On **3 September 1999**, US Secretary of State, Albreight met Arafat & Ehud Barak to give land away.
On **3 September 1999**, **Hurricane Dennis**, after 5 days waiting off the coast, struck North Carolina.
On **13 September 1999**, Albreight arranged another meeting in Israel to give Israel's land away for peace.
On **13 September 1999**, category 5 **Hurricane Floyd** grew with 155 mph winds. On 16 September 1999, it hit North Carolina, causing millions to evacuate, and destroying 18,000 square miles of the state.
16. On **11 October 1999**, the Israeli government, pressured by Clinton, evicted Jewish settlers from 15 West Bank hilltops. On **15 October 1999**, **Hurricane Irene** hit North Carolina, and on **16 October 1999**, the fifth most powerful earthquake (7.1) of the century in the US shook three states.
17. From **12-26 July 2000**, Clinton, Arafat and Barak met at Camp David to divide Jerusalem and to give Israel's land to Palestinians. During these meetings, giant forest fires erupted in western USA, burning 7 million acres in **July-August 2000**. 25,000 firemen failed to put them out. Rain also stopped in Texas.
18. Due to the failed Camp David talks in July 2000, Muslim riots broke out in Jerusalem, leading to Barak's government collapsing around **29 October 2000**. Political chaos followed in Israel until Barak resigned on **9 December 2000**. From **7 November- 12 December 2000**, US had a chaotic hung election.
19. On **6 June 2001**, President Bush sent CIA Director George Tenet to Israel to stop Israel building in the settlement areas. On **8 June**, he met with Arafat & Israeli officials. From **6-11 June 2001**, Tropical Storm Allison dumped 3 feet of rain on Houston, Texas, damaging 25,000 homes, 50,000 cars, $4 billion losses.
20. Why 9/11? On **9 August 2001**, a suicide bomber in Jerusalem **killed 19 Israelis** & injured 100. Later that day, Bush condemned it and demanded that Israel abide by UN Resolutions 242 and 338 to retreat to indefensible pre-1967 borders, give up the Golan Heights, East Jerusalem, end West Bank settlements and negotiate with their terrorists. Bush agreed to recognize a Palestinian state at the UN on 21 September 2001. Powell would notify the Saudis of this on 13 September 2001. On **11 September 2001**, Muslim terrorists hijacked 4 planes to attack the 2 New York World Trade Centres and the Pentagon, killing almost 3000 people, causing $40 billion damage and massive stock market losses. Did the US better understand Israel?
21. The 21 September 2001 UN meeting was postponed till 10 November 2001 due to 9/11. Here Bush spoke about terrorism and 2 states. On **11 November 2001**, **Arafat** spoke at UN about a Palestinian state, then met with Secretary of State, Colin Powell. On **12 November 2001**, an American Airline jet crashed while taking off from JFK Airport, killing 265 people. Arafat's speech was 15 miles from the crash site.
22. In April 2002, after fighting, Israel restricted Arafat to his Ramallah headquarters. On **28 April 2002** US pressured Israel to lift the seige. The same day, many tornadoes up to 318 mph hit Missouri-Maryland.
23. On **30 April 2003**, the US, UN, EU and Russia drafted Israel's roadmap for peace (land for peace!).
From **4-11 May 2003**, while Powell promoted this in the Middle East, a record **412 tornadoes** hit the US.

24. On **19 September 2003**, as Bush discussed the peace plan in Washington with Jordan's King Abdullah, **Hurricane Isabel hit**, causing this meeting to end early and costing $4 billion damage.
25. From **7 August- 25 September 2004**, **four hurricanes hit Florida** as US put great pressure on Israel to withdraw from 21 settlements in Gaza and 4 settlements in Samaria.
i) On **7 August 2004**, Bush sent Elliot Abrams to pressure Israel to relocate Jews from Gaza.
From **9-13 August**, **Hurricane Charlie** hit Florida forcing 1.4 million to relocate and $14 billion damage.
Bush wanted 25 Jewish settlements closed. He then declared 25 Florida counties as disaster areas.
Bush wanted home construction in the settlements stopped. This hurricane destroyed 10,000 US homes.
ii) On **30 August**, Israel PM Ariel Sharon was pressured to speed up evacuating 21 settlements in Gaza.
On 5 September, **Hurricane Frances** hit Florida causing $10 billion damage.
iii) On **15 September**, **Hurricane Ivan** hit Florida, Alabama, Georgia, S Carolina. 2 million evacuated.
iv) On **20 September**, Powell said that Israel pulling out from Gaza was the first step.
On **21 September**, Bush told UN that Israel must freeze settlements and dismantle outposts.
On **25 September** (Yom Kippur), **Hurricane Jeanne** hit Florida. 3 million evacuate. $12 billion damage.

26. On **16 August 2005**, due to great pressure from Bush and Rice, **Ariel Sharon's Israeli government** sent 40,000 soldiers into Gaza to remove 10,000 Jewish settlers, destroying their homes and 21 Gaza settlements, leaving only 21 synagogues and huge greenhouses that produced 15% of Israel's vegetables.
The last Jewish settlers were **removed** from Gaza on **22 August** and from Samaria on **23 August 2005**.
When Muslim Palestinians were given control of Gaza, they destroyed 21 synagogues & all greenhouses.
On **23 August 2005**, just when Israel removed the last settler, **Hurricane Katrina** hit and left Florida.
On **29 August 2005**, **Hurricane Katrina** returned as a category 5 hurricane, with a record 30 foot high storm surge, heavily damaging New Orleans and entirely devastating the 50 mile Mississipi coast.
On **30 August 2005**, some New Orleans levees broke and water from the lake flooded 80% of the city, destroying 120,000 buildings, or 70% of the cities' structures, with a repair cost of $200 billion, with a 230,000 square Km disaster area, the size of Britain. On this day, the **Homo Mardi Gras was planned**.
On **4 January 2006**, PM **Ariel Sharon** had a stroke. After 8 years in a coma, he died on 11 January 2014.
Similarities between **Bush destroying Gaza** and **Hurricane Katrina** destroying Louisiana,Miss,,NewO:
1. As **Bush humiliated Israel** by forcing Jews to leave Gaza, he was humiliated by mishandling the relief.
2. Before removal, Israeli govt told Jews to leave homes. Before Katrina, Bush told people to leave homes.
3. On 17 August, Israel **commanded** evacuation. On 7 Sept, New Orleans mayor **commanded** evacuation
4. 12,000 Jews evacuated was the largest since 1948. Over 3 million Americans evacuated Katrina.
5. Israel sent **40,000 troops** to evacuate settlers. US sent **80,000 troops** to the hurricane disaster area.
6. Jews **fled to their roofs** to escape eviction. New Orleans people **fled to their roofs** to escape drowning.
7. Gaza is in Israel's **south coast**. New Orleans is in America's **southern coastal area**.
8. Gaza evacuation **destroyed thousands of Jewish homes**. Katrina destroyed over **500,000 US homes**.
9. The day Katrina hit, Jews were digging up their dead. Katrina dug up many US bodies from graveyards.
10. Many Jews felt abandoned by their government. Many Americans felt abandoned by Bush's slow help
11. Gaza settlers were bused out all over Israel. New Orleans people were bused out to all over America.
12. Gush Katif in Gaza was a major agricultural area. New Orleans was the major US agricultural port.
13. Bush promised **$2 billion** to relocate Gaza settlers. Hurricane Katrina caused **$200 billion** damage.

27. On **21 September 2005**, Israel **handed** 4 Samaria settlements to the Palestinians who destroyed them.
On **21 September 2005**, category 5 **Hurricane Rita**, with 175 mph winds hit Texas. $10 billion cost.
2.8 million people fled Houston, with 100 mile long traffic jams, the largest evacuation in US history.
It seemed like Katrina was judgment for the Gaza evacuation and Rita was for the Samaria evacuation.
These Bible belt states should know the Bible well enough to speak up for Israel to stop Bush's madness.
28. On Monday **16 July 2007**, Bush angered God by calling for a Palestinian state and referring to Israel's control of the West Bank as an occupation. Bush wanted Israel cut in half so Gaza & West Bank would be joined. He wanted a divided Jerusalem with east Jerusalem as the capital of a Palestinian state. He wanted Israel to stop occupying the West Bank, and a conference in 2007 for the US to create a Palestinian state.
On Thursday **19 July 2007**, the Dow closed at a record 14,000.41 with no talk of unmanageable debt.
On Friday **20 July 2007**, the **subprime mortgage default hit** which led to the Global Financial Crisis.

29. On **14 October 2007**, Secretary Rice flew to Israel to discuss forming a Palestinian state.
On **19 October 2007**, giant Californian **fires** began, destroying 500,000 acres, evacuating 350,000 homes.
30. On **27-28 November 2007**, Bush held the **Annapolis** Conference to divide Israel and create Palestine.
On **29 November 2007**, a first time hurricane warning was issued for Washington state and Oregon.
This became a 500 year storm with 147 mph hurricane winds, snow, record rainfall, flooding, landslides.
31. From **9-16 January 2008**, Bush visited Israel to divide Israel, Jerusalem and create a Palestine state.
On **7 January 2008**, **74 tornadoes** hit from Alabama to Wisconsin.
32. On **15 March 2008**, Rice criticized Israel for building in East Jerusalem+not creating a Palestine state.
On **14 March 2008**, Bear Stearns bank collapsed and was bailed out on 17 March 2008.
On **15-19 March 2008**, tornadoes, storms and flooding hit Georgia and Missouri, declared a disaster area.
33. On **3 June 2008**, Rice told a Jewish group of the need for a Palestinian state. On **4 June 2008**, Bush met Olmert in Washington to discuss land for peace. Rice visited Israel 14-16 June to condemn 1300 units.
In June, housing fell 16%, and the Dow fell 400 points. On **7 June**, Iowa, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Minnesota and Nebraska experienced the worst floods in their histories, causing $20 billion damage.
34. On **18 August 2008**, Rice announced her visit to Israel from **25-26 August 2008** to discuss 2 states.
The same day, **Tropical Storm Fay** hit Florida 4 times, flooding it, Alabama, Loisiana, and Mississippi.
On **25 August 2008**, Tropical Storm Gustav formed, becoming Hurricane Gustav and hit New Orleans.
Rice's trip to Israel was bracketed by Tropical Storm Fay and Hurricane Gustav.

35. On **11 September 2008**, due to Rice's visits, Israel agreed to give East Jerusalem to the Palestinians.
On **14 September 2008**, PM Olmert offered Palestinians 98% of the West Bank and East Jerusalem.
On **11 September 2008**, **Hurricane Ike** headed to Texas. It was 600 miles diameter, with a 20 foot storm surge, destroying the Texas coast and Galveston city, at a cost of $52 billion damage.
On **13,14 September 2008**, Lehman Brothers' $613 billion bankruptcy was the largest in US history.
It ignited the worst credit crisis and stock market crash since 1929.
On **25 September 2008**, at the height of the economic crisis, Bush met with Abbas to divide Jerusalem.
On **29 September 2008** (Jewish New Year feast of Rosh Hashanah), the Dow dropped 777 points.
On **9 October 2008** (Jewish Yom Kippur, Day of Atonement), the Dow Jones stock index fell 679 points.
On **15 October 2008** (Jewish Feast of Tabernacles), the Dow fell 737 points. 3 days fall was 2,193 points.
One year after 9 October 2007, the US stock market lost $8 Trillion. This crash was caused by many fraudulent loans to people who could not afford to repay them, paralyzing the home building industry.
Many US homes could not be sold for $1000. As Obama stopped Israel from building homes on their land in East Jerusalem, Gaza and West Bank, now Americans lost their homes and could not build on their land.

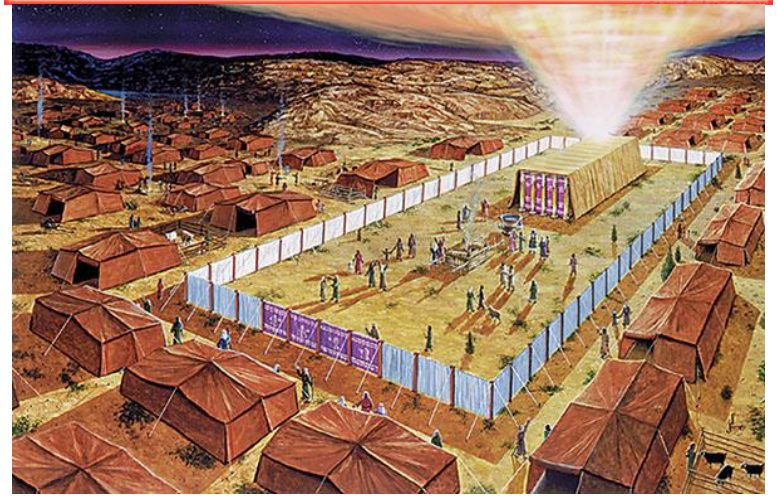
36. On **11 March 2010**, "**The Government of Japan deplores** the decisions of the Government of Israel to give permission for the construction of 1,600 housing units in East Jerusalem & 112 West Bank units."
On **11 January 2011**, "Japan **condemns** the demolishing of a part of the Shepherd's Hotel in East Jerusalem with a view to constructing new housing units for Jewish people."
On **11 March 2011**, while Japan was pressuring Israel to give their land to Muslims, Japan experienced 3 disasters causing much of Japan's land to be evacuated. A **9.0 earthquake** triggered a 14 metre high **tsunami**, which caused a **meltdown** in 3 of Japan's 6 Fukushima nuclear reactors, spreading radiation over a great area. 300,000 people evacuated the radiation zone and 15,884 died due to the tsunami.

38. On **19 April 2010**, Israel celebrated its **Independence Day** and their **return to the land**.
On **19 April 2010**, Obama announced that the US would no longer automatically stand with Israel in UN.
On **20 April 2010**, the **Deepwater Horizon oil rig exploded** in the Gulf of Mexico, killing 19 and creating the worst environmental disaster in US history.
37. On Tuesday **22 January 2013**, Malaysian Prime Minister Najib Razak visited Gaza's Hamas terrorist rulers "to **show solidarity** and **our support** for the struggle of the **Palestinian people**. ..we are one Umma (Muslim nation)". On **8 March 2014**, Malaysian Airlines Flight 370 disappeared with 239 aboard.
On **17 July 2014**, Malaysia Airlines Flight 17, was shot down over Ukraine by a Russian Buk missile.
Source: "As America Has Done to Israel", John P. McTernan.

424. 8 Tabernacles. **Youtube:** Temple Mount, Dome of Rock, Real site over Gihon Spring

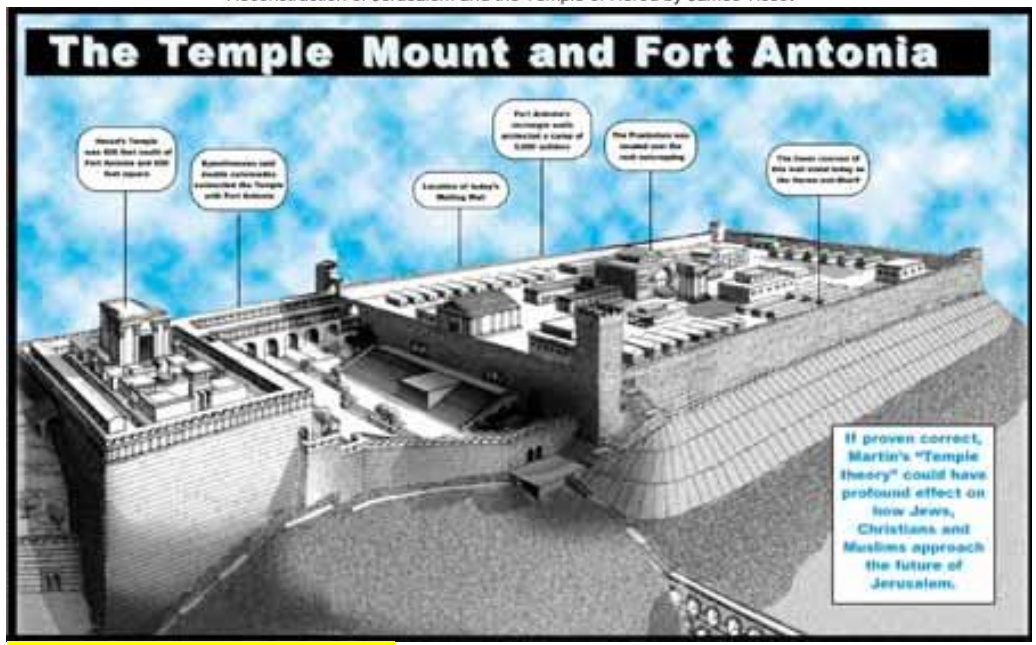
Bible Reading: I Kings 1:38,39; 8:1-11; Revelation 21. **Youtube**: The Third Temple: Chaim Clorfene.
Memory Verse: "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God." Revelation 21:3.
Aim: To understand how God wants to fellowship with man now and in eternity.
Introduction: Ever since creation, God has wanted to fellowship with man. This is seen in the 8 Tabernacles or dwelling places of God with men. What are they and what do they teach? Are you seeking to have a closer fellowship with God? A Tabernacle is a dwelling place of God with men. These are:
1. The Garden of Eden. God gave man a job, to dress and keep the garden (Gen. 2:15), a helpmeet wife (2:21-25), daily conversation (3:8) and a warning, not to eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge (2:16,17).
2. Noah's Ark was a dwelling place of God with man. God commanded Noah to come into the ark (7:1).
3. The Tabernacle in the Wilderness. "the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee." Exodus 29:42.





4. Solomon's Temple (1000BC-586BC) and **Herod's Temple** (400BC-70AD). Both destroyed same day. Matthew 4:5-7; Matthew 24:1,2; Luke 19:46 "my house"; Paul preached on Fortress steps. Acts 21:35,40.
5. Jesus Christ on earth until 33AD. "God was manifest in the flesh." I Timothy 3:16.
6. Jesus Christ in us. 'Christ in you, the hope of glory' Colossians 1:27. 'I am with you alway' Mat 28:20
The Tribulation Temple. "Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein." Revelation 11:1,2; "Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God." 2 Thess. 2:4.
7. Jesus Christ on earth in the 1000 year Kingdom. "his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives" Zechariah 14:4; The Millennial Temple in Jerusalem. Ezekiel 47:1-12.
8. The New Jerusalem after the 1000 years. (Revelation 21).


Reconstruction of Jerusalem and the Temple of Herod by James Tissot



425. Where was Herod's Temple built? It was over the Gihon Spring, 305m south of Dome of Rock.Why
1. Zadok the priest brought Solomon to anoint him as king at the **Tabernacle at Gihon**. I Kings 1:38,39.
2. Jewish **law** required a spring in the temple for purification. 'Zion..all my springs are in thee.' Ps 87:1-7.
3. Aristeas (Egyptian) in 285BC said the temple was located over a flowing spring welling up inside it.
4. Tacitus (105AD) said, 'the temple at Jerusalem had within its walls a natural spring of water.' Bk 5,12
5. The only natural spring in Jerusalem for 5 miles is Gihon Spring. The Temple was on the **Ophel** mound.
6. Josephus describes the Temple site as a perfect square of 600 feet (183 m) on each side, towering 450 feet (137 m) above the floor of the Kidron Valley. *Wars*, Bk 5.5.1. Antonia Fortress was 600 feet north.
7. The **Western Wailing Wall** is part of the Antonia Fortress, not the temple. 'not one stone' Luke 19:43,44
8. Matthew 4:5. Source: "The Temples that Jerusalem forgot", Ernest L. Martin. Visit **www.askelm.com**
Youtube: Blueprints and Computer Animation of the Sanhedrin Chamber of Hewn Stone. The Temple Institute

426. Lessons from the Corona Virus Pandemic

Bible Reading: 2 Timothy 3:1-17; I Peter 1:1-25. 22 March 2020

Memory Verse: "A prudent man foreseeth the evil and hides himself." Prov 22:3; 27:12."What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee. Ps 56:3. This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.2Tim3:1

Aim: To encourage us in this difficult time to continue serving God and helping each other.

Introduction: We live in perilous, uncertain, fearful times. We must do all we can to ensure our & others safety. We must encourage others to not get discouraged or quit. We need **God** and we need **each other**.

What do we Learn from this Covid-19 Virus and its effects?

1. Life is **fragile**, **weak** and has **limitations**. "All flesh is as grass." I Peter 1:24.

2. Time of **Death** is uncertain. At death we lose all our material possessions. Lay up treasures in heaven

3. If **evil people** made this deadly virus, it reminds us of Mat 24:22 "except those days..no flesh be saved"

4. Some problems are **very difficult to fix. We must prepare ourselves for the worst case.**

5. Pestilence is a **wake-up call** to ungodly, atheists of our accountability to God and need to seek God.

6. Pestilence is a **punishment** for evil, atheist, pro-abortion, homosexual people & governments.ICh21:14

7. As Covid-19 **offends humans**, so **our sins offend God**. "know every man the plague of his heart"IK8:38

8. Do not provoke God by doing things that He hates. I Kings 16:26,33; 2 Kings 17:11.

9. Pestilences are a **sign of Jesus' second coming**. Luke 21:11; Rev 6:8.

10. Nations need to repent and **return to God**, the **Bible** and **forsake their sinful ways**.

11. It creates fear & panic as we don't know **who** or **how many** will die from it, or **how long** it will last.

12. It has worse **unexpected consequences**, such as stock market crashes, unemployment, shutdowns.

13. It is a **picture of sin as a disease, a plague** and a **sickness** in **5 ways**:

A Plague. 'What prayer by any man, which shall know every man the **plague** of his own heart' IKing8:38 "the **plague** of **leprosy"** Lev 13:2 **i)** As leprosy is so **painful** & **deadly**, so sin inflicts pain and torments.

ii) As leprosy **spreads** to all parts of the body, so sin spreads to every part of the soul.

iii) As leprosy is **stinking** & **hateful** to men, so sin is abominable & detestable to God & good Christians.

iv) As leprosy is **contagious** & infects houses, walls, vessels, clothing, so sin & wrong ideas spread fast.

v) As lepers must be **separated** from men (King Uzziah was excluded from the temple, 2 Kings 15:5), so unrepented sin separates us from the fellowship of God and church. It separates all unsaved from heaven.

A Sickness. "The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint." Isaiah 1:5. "The whole need not a physician, but they that are sick" Mat 9:12. **i)** We may be **a)** Sick **with sin**. Sin wounds & sickens the soul **b)** Sick **of sin**. Some are convinced of the evil and cursed nature of sin. This is necessary to be saved.

ii) Some sicknesses are **contagious** & spread to infect many people. So sin & bitterness cause many to be defiled. "lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;" Hebrew 12:15

14. "**God is our refuge and strength**; a very present help in trouble." Psalm 46:1.

15. Sickness is a time to seek the Lord. 2 Chron 16:12. Asa did not seek the Lord in his sickness. In 2 Chron 20:9-12, Jehoshaphat, said pestilence should cause us to pray to God for deliverance.

16. As the wages of sin is death, so the **result of Covid is death** for many people. Romans 6:23.

17. As those with existing illnesses such as diabetes, nicotine addiction are more likely to **die** from Covid, so people with existing sins are more likely to **fall for more sins** and die early.

18. As Covid is highly contagious causing us to self-isolate, so we must self-isolate from sin & evil people

19. As governments pass laws to avoid Covid, so governments should pass laws to avoid sins (cig, alc,ssm

20. As people **initially thought Covid was nothing to worry about**, but later saw **how harmful it is**, so many people do not think that sin is harmful until they see its dangerous consequences.

21. As some govts seek to **hide** the **number of Covid cases**, so many seek to **hide their sins.** Prov 28:13.

22. Learn from the worst cases. Italy has 5000 deaths in 4 weeks. Prevent Covid spread.

23. Saving lives is more important than saving livelihoods.

24. If government closes church and Bible classes for some time, stay loyal to God, church and gospel.

25. There is a very high likelihood that we may have to stop church soon. Remember our Christian friends

Conclusion: Pray to God for a **soon end** to Covid-19. Pray **for good to come out of it** (Romans 8:28).

427. Why Did the Corona Pandemic Happen? **1,200,000 cases. 60,000 deaths.** 5Ap20

Bible Reading: Leviticus 11:29-31,41-47. **Aim:** To see why God punishes nations. To repent.

Q1: Why? 1. China ignored the Bible's command not to eat unclean animals. Levitic 11:29-31,41-47 "These shall be unclean to you; the weasel, mouse, tortoise, ferret, chameleon, **lizard**, snail, mole (29-31), whatever goes on the belly, upon all four or has more feet among all creeping things ye shall **not eat**41,42 Scientists found Corona-like viruses in animals in China's Wuhan wet markets, being the likely origin.

2. The nations ignored God's command not to eat unclean animals. They should have warned China. They never imagined that sinning against God would have such long, serious, expensive consequences.

3. The nations never imagined that God would PUNISH them for their many abominable sins. They think that obeying **God**, the **Bible** and **God's laws** do not matter. They don't take God seriously. They have **greatly provoked the Lord to anger** by their **many evil laws**, **sins** and **practices**.

Isaiah 13:11 I will **punish the world for *their* evil**, and the wicked for their iniquity; Ezek 14:21 **4 sore J**. Lev26:18 If ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will **punish** you **7 times** more for your sins. Isaiah 26:21 For, behold, the **LORD cometh out of his place** to **punish the inhabitants of the earth** for their **iniquity**: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain. (abortions).

Jer 25:12 It shall come to pass, when 70 years are accomplished, that **I will punish the king of Babylon**, & **that nation**, says the LORD, for their **iniquity**, & the land of the Chaldeans & will make it perpetual desolations.

China's sins include, Mao killing 60 million, 1-child policy, organ harvesting, persecuting Christians.

Q2: Which people and nations did God punish for their evil ways?

1. Pre-flood world. 2. Sodom 3. Pharaoh for **killing Israel's baby boys. 4. Israel in time** of the **Judges. 5. Saul for seeking to kill David. 6. Many Israelite kings (Ahab, Manasseh). 7. Israel, Judah (606BC) 8. Assyria seiging Jerusalem. 9. Babylon. 10. Persia. 11. Israel in 70AD. 12. Nazi Germany, Japan.**

Q3: What Sins are the nations guilty of that provoke God's anger and **bring God's punishment**?

1. Lev 18:21,22-30 abominations are **abortion**, blasphemy (21), homosexuality, SSM (22), bestiality (23). **Results**: people are defiled, nations are cast out (24), inhabitants are vomited out (25-30).

2 Kings 17:17 They caused their **sons** and their **daughters** to pass through the **fire**, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to **do evil** in the sight of the LORD, to **provoke him to anger**.

Ezekiel 24:9 Thus says the Lord GOD; **Woe to the bloody city**! I will even make the pile for fire great.

Nahum 3:1 Woe (*curse*) to the bloody city! it is all **full of lies** and **robbery**; the prey departeth not;

2. Thou hast also committed **fornication** with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to **provoke me to anger**. Ezekiel 16:26; Rev 9:21..

Today, **prostitution**, **sleeping around**, **pornography**, **homosexuality** are legalized, approved, promoted.

3. Unrighteous laws are passed in parliaments, such as **SSM**, **abortions up to birth** (100,000 pa in Aust), **restrictions forbidding church buildings**, forbidding leading schoolchildren to **pray to receive Christ**, **teaching schoolchildren to change their birth gender** assigned by God, **teaching evolution & atheism**.

Isaiah 5:20 Woe unto them that **call evil good**, and **good evil**; that put **darkness** for **light**, and **light** for **darkness**; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

Isaiah 10:1 Woe unto them that **decree unrighteous decrees**,

Isaiah 5:21 Woe unto them that are **wise in their own eyes**, and **prudent in their own sight**!

4. Nations promote alcohol, not caring how it destroys millions of lives by violence, divorce, fetal alcohol syndrome, job losses, car accidents, massive health problems and **costs,**

Isaiah 5:22 Woe unto them that are **mighty to drink wine**, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

Hab 2:15 Woe unto him that **gives his neighbour drink**, that puts thy bottle to him, & makes him drunk.

5. Graven images of Catholic churches. When thou shalt beget children, & children's children, & ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and **make a graven image**, or the likeness of any thing, and shall **do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God**, to **provoke him to anger**: Deut 4:25.

6. Corrupt lawyers. Luke 11:46 **Woe unto you also, ye lawyers**! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, & ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. **7. Haters of God**. Rom 1:30

8. Jer 23:1 Woe be unto the pastors that **destroy** and **scatter** the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.

1 Cor 9:16 necessity is laid upon me; yea, **woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel**!

Many churches teach SSM, don't lead people to Christ, don't rebuke errors, use corrupt bibles.

428. What Do we Learn from the 2020 USA Election? 8 Nov 2020

Bible Reading: Exodus 18:13-27; 2 Thess 2:1-12. **Youtube**: Amir Tsarfati: Post Election Special Update
Memory Verse: "When the righteous are in authority, the people **rejoice**: but when the wicked bear rule, the people mourn" Prov 29:2. "Righteousness exalts a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people" Pr14:34
Aim: To know why we must promote Godly governments. Did the Democrats steal the election by fraud?
Introduction: Who rules a country is a very important subject. It determines whether we have **peace** or wars, **freedoms** or loss of freedoms and oppression, **prosperity** or poverty, **righteousness** or wickedness, **life** or death of **babies** and elderly, religious freedom or persecution, high taxes or low taxes, chance to run a profitable **business**, freedom to **teach Bible** truths & to bulid churches. What is learnt from US election?
Q1: Why are there left wing and **right wing politicians** and **people? Left** wingers are mostly controlled by Satan's ideas with an anti-Christian, anti-Bible mindset. **Right wingers** are more of a Biblical world view. "The **thief** cometh not, but for to **steal**, and to **kill**, and to **destroy**: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it **more abundantly**." John 10:10. Satan wants to steal, kill and destroy all nations by installing ungodly governments. Satan weakens the nations. "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst **weaken the nations**!" Isaiah 14:12. Islam, atheism, communism, socialism destroys nations. Unsaved people are easily deceived because they have no Bible understanding or convictions. Biblically informed Christians are not deceived. The spiritual war manifests in **politics** as Satan seeks to steal our freedoms and kill our babies. Ungodly politicians' motives are money, power and Satan's policies. Godly leaders motives are to promote God's kingdom, God's ways, righteousness and the benefit of the people. **Exodus 18:21**.
Q2: Does the Bible describe left wing radicals? Yes. **i) Reprobates** who do not know right from wrong, or good from evil. **ii)** Mystery of Iniquity does already work.**iii)** Jesus will say to them on His **left** after his return "Depart from me ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels" Matth.25:41.
Q3: What will governments be like as we approach Jesus' second coming? More anti-Christian, more controlling. "He causes **all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark.." Rev 13:16.
Q4: Should Christians be involved in Politics and **in government? Why?** We are the salt of the earth to prevent the world going rotten. "Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men." Matt 5:13. We are to hinder iniquity, sin, evil, unrighteousness. "For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now hinders will hinder, until he be taken out of the way." 2 Thess 2:7. If Christians let ungodly politicians take control, we lose our freedoms for many years, as in Iran.
Q5: What do we learn from the polls & media being so very wrong about Trump in 2016 and 2020? "The whole world lies in wickedness." I John 5:19. "Satan, which deceiveth the whole world:" Rev 12:9.
Q6: What Ungodly, Evil, Deluded Policies do Lefties Promote? Why? "For this cause God shall send them **strong delusion**, that they should believe a **lie**: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." 2 Thess 2:11,12. Abortion, Euthenasia, Homosexual, transgender, high taxes, big waste, big debt, anti-Bible, cultural Marxism, radical indoctrination of students, evolution, atheism, no morals, radical Muslim immigration to destroy our Christian culture, anti-Scripture teaching in schools, anti-church building, anti-business, lying, man-made climate change.
Q7: What Does the Bible teach us about Ungodly governments? **Pharaoh** killed Hebrew babies. **Manasseh** killed babies, worshipped idols, taken captive to Assyria. **Herod** killed John the Baptist, James. **Pharisees** killed Jesus. **Nero** killed Paul & Peter. **Catholic church** & **Islam** killed millions of Christians. **Antichrist** makes war against the saints (Daniel 7:21).
Q8: What should be our Response to Corrupt, Ungodly, Satan-controlled Politicians?
i) Lead more people to Christ so more people hold a Bible mindset. Help grow our church.
ii) Teach more people Bible truths and proofs so more are convinced to think and live by God's ways.
iii) Support the most Christian politicians and parties.
iv) Pray for Godly governments to come to power.
v) Rebuke and expose the errors of ungodly politicians. Lefties promise handouts, but create poverty.
vi) Understand the long term dangers of electing ungodly governments. Eg: Iran, North Korea, China.
vii) God punishes evil people by permitting them to elect evil governments. **659**

429. What Do We Learn from Russia's Invasion of Ukraine? 13 March 2022.

Bible Reading: Matthew 14:1-13; I Peter 5:1-11. **Aim:** To learn lessons from every situation in life.
Memory Verse: "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:" I Peter 5:8.
Introduction: In every situation in life we must ask the question, "What do I learn from this?" If we don't ask this question or if we get the wrong answer, we will make many mistakes and we will experience many bad consequences. We must be quick learners, not slow learners. This applies to taking opportunities and **to avoiding dangers. Russia's invasion of Ukraine on 24 Feb 2022 has many important, valuable lessons that apply to each of us. The Bible is full of fights that foolish people started, which could have been prevented. What do we learn from Russia's invasion of Ukraine?**
1. Wars between nations and **conflicts** between **individuals must be prevented. We must be peace makers, not fight-makers. "**Blessed are the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the children of God." Matt 5:9. It is easy to get angry, make fights, but we lose all the good things that person can do for us.
2. Satan wants to cause fights between Christians so as to stop God's work by us losing all the skills and contacts that other Christians have. Satan wants to isolate us so he can easily destroy us.
David said after Joab killed Abner, "I am this day weak, though anointed king;" 2 Samuel 3:39.
3. When we start a fight, **we never know how bad it will get**, **how long it will last** and **what we will lose**. "**Go not forth hastily to strive**, **lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof**, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame." Proverbs 25:8. Who knows how long Russia's war with Ukraiane will last? What will it cost us in time, money, stress, health, loss of friends and reputation?
4. Building goodwill is needed to prevent fights. "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." Luke 2:14. "With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:" Eph 6:7.
5. Speak soft words that do not offend or **arouse other's anger**. "Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the **offence** cometh!" Matthew 18:7 "Herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of **offence** toward God, and toward men." Acts 24:16. "**Giving no offence** in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:" 2 Cor 6:3. "**Give none offence**, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:" I Cor 10:32.
6. Not easily taking offence helps prevent fights.
7. Do not mix with bad, ungodly people. "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful." Psalm 1:1.
8. Build strong alliances with Godly people and nations so as to **prevent invasion and attacks**.
"A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity." Proverbs 17:17.
"Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend." Proverbs 27:17.
9. Many other innocent people are likely to be hurt from your fight, such as refugees fleeing Ukraine.
10. Getting into a fight may destroy many things that have taken you many years to build, such as hospitals, bridges, schools, friendships, family, churches. "**Wisdom** is better than weapons of war: but **one sinner destroyeth much good**." Eccles 9:18.
11. Are there evil third-parties wanting to cause a fight between us and others for their advantage? Such as globalists wanting to cause a fight between Russia and the West, or China wanting more power? Matthew 14:1-12 Herodias told her dancing daughter to request Herod for John the Baptist's head.
12. When others get angry with us, try to calm it down by giving them what they want if possible. "Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away." Matth 5:42. Trump avoided war with Russia by negotiation, but Biden provoked war with Russia.
13. Truth is often the first casualty in war, so **seek to understand all the facts before you fight**. "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him." Prov 18:13. A17:11"they received the word with all readiness of mind, searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.
14. Ungodly, atheist, Communists are more likely to start fights and care nothing about how many people they hurt or kill, such as Hitler, Stalin, Mao. Jesus tells us to "**take care** of him" Luke 10:35.
15. Avoid threats. If we threaten others, they can threaten us with much worse revenge than we imagine. "ye masters, do the same things unto them, **forbearing threatening**:" Ephesians 6:9.
16. Make godly, Christian friends at church, not ungodly people at pubs. "Feed the church of God"A20:28
Conclusion: Are you getting into conflicts with people? Be smart to avoid conflicts. **660**

430. What Do We Learn from Hamas Attacking Israel on 7 October 2023?

Bible Reading: Psalm 83; Ezek 36:1-31. Aim: To understand what is happening in Israel.
Intro: Have the events of Hamas attacking Israel any prophetic significance? **What Lessons?**

1. We can't always know where a fight will end, so avoid starting fights.
Prov 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour has put thee to shame. Prov 22:3 A prudent man foresees the evil,& hides himself:

2. What is the **cause** of this conflict? **Islam** is a religion of fighting, killing, war, rape, genocide Quran commands Muslims to kill Jews and Christians. "Fight against such of those to whom the Scriptures were given.." Q9:29. Israel fears Iran sending nuclear missiles to Hamas.

3. Hadith says Muslims will kill Jews before judgment day. "Allah's messenger said, "The hour will not be established until you fight against the Jews, and the stone behind which a Jew will be hiding will say, "O Muslim! There is a Jew behind me, so kill him." Book of Jihad, 2926 Hurairah

4. What is the **cure** of this conflict? **Ban the Quran** and **all Islamic teaching in Gaza**. Teach the **proofs of the Bible**, the **Trinity**, how to be **saved** by Jesus. How to **live** by the Bible.

5. If **Iran** govt kills its own people, they will surely seek to kill Jews, Christians & non-Muslims
Prov 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

6. The Bible prophesies this Muslim attack on Israel after it becomes a nation.
Psalm 83:4-8 They have said, Come, let us **cut them off from *being* a nation**; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. **Gebal** (Beirut), Ammon, Amalek; **Philistines, Assur.**
Ezekiel 35:5 Because thou has had a **perpetual hatred**, and has **shed *the blood of* the children of Israel** by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the **time *that their* iniquity *had* an end**:"

7. It is likely to lead to a wider conflict with more nations getting involved, such as Hezbollah, Iran, USA.

8. When Muslims follow Allah and Quran, they have **many sorrows** due to stupid decisions.
Psalm 16:4 **Their sorrows shall be multiplied** *that* hasten *after* another *god:*

9. Israel owns the land of Israel, Not the Palestinians.
Ezekiel 36:24 I will take you from among the heathen, and **gather you out of all countries**, and will bring you into **your OWN land**.
Ezek 37:14 shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, & **I shall place you in your OWN land**: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it,* and performed *it,* saith the LORD.
Ezek 39:26 After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in **THEIR land**, and none made *them* afraid.
Ezek 39:28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto **their OWN land**, and have left none of them any more there.

10. This may be leading to the time of Jacob's trouble and **Israel's affliction.**
Hosea 5:15 I will go *and* return to my place, **till** they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: **in their affliction** they will seek me early.
Jer 30:7 Alas! for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the **time of Jacob's trouble**; but he shall be saved out of it.

11. This attack may motivate politicians to seek a 7 year peace contract with many nations
12. Iran is sending rockets to Gaza to attack Israel. Iran is closely allied with Russia attacking Ukraine. Iran will try to persuade Russia to attack Israel. Iran is the bad guy.

13. Gaza Muslims cannot blame Israel for responding; to Hamas' attacks because:
a) They voted for Hamas. b) They chose to live where Hamas terrorists attack Israel.

14. Biblical mindsets give **peace**, **freedom**,**prosperity**. **Quran** thinking cause terror, war, pain

15. Does this conflict indicate we are living in the **latter days**? Note these events in latter days:
Deut 4:30 When thou art in **tribulation**, and all these things are come upon thee, *even* **in the latter days**, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;
Deut 31:29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *yourselves,* and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and **evil will befall you in the latter days**; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

Job 19:25 I know *that* my redeemer lives, and *that* **he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth**:

Jer 49:39 But it shall come to pass **in the latter days**, *that* **I will bring again the captivity of Elam,** saith the LORD.

Ezek 38:8 After many days thou shalt be visited: **in the latter years** thou shalt come into the land *that is* **brought back from the sword**, *and* ***is*** **gathered out of many people**, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

Ezek 38:16 thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; **it shall be in the latter days**, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

Daniel 2:28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar **what shall be in the latter days**. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

Dan 10:14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall **befall thy people in the latter days**: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days.

Hosea 3:5 Afterward shall the children of Israel **return**, and **seek the LORD their God**, and David their king; and shall **fear the LORD** and **his goodness in the latter days**.

1Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that **in the latter times some shall depart from the faith**, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2Peter 3:3 Knowing this first, that there **shall come in the last days scoffers**, walking after their own lusts, (Muslims, Atheists).

16. Is the "2-State solution" prophesied in the Bible? Yes!
Zech 14:2 I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and **half of the city shall go forth into captivity**, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

17. Is World War II prophesied in the Bible? Ezekiel 38:8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* **brought back from the sword**, *and is* gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

18. Is Iran sponsoring terror against Israel prophesied in the Bible? Yes.
Jer 49:37 I will cause Elam to be **dismayed before their enemies**, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, says the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them: (Iran fails in their ambitions to destroy Israel).

19. If Hezbollah attacks Israel, Israel said it will destroy Damascus, fulfilling Isaiah 17:1
Behold, **Damascus** is **taken away from *being* a city**, and **it shall be a ruinous heap**.

431. How Can We Win the Spiritual War against Islam? How to Rescue Muslims

Bible Reading: Acts 18:1-28; Romans 11:1-28. **Aim: To rescue Muslims from the Quran's lies.**

2Tim 2:26 they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will

Introduction: It is very clear that the Quran and Islam controlling Muslims minds is the cause of Hamas, Iran, Hezbollah attacking Israel. If Muslims understood the proofs of the Bible, they would leave Islam, live by the Bible, love Israel and be loving, peaceful people. It is a big shame that most churches and Christians know almost nothing about converting Muslims. As a result, they mostly never start gospel conversations with Muslims. Sleepy, lazy, non-soul-winning Christians contribute to the spread of Islam. Muslims believe in a god Allah, but don't know that Allah is the wrong God. **Question**: **How we can convert more Muslims to Christ?** Muslims are **strongly brainwashed** and taken captive by Satan with Islam and the Quran's lies. Muslims **wear hijab**, pray 5 times a day, don't eat in Ramadan, **don't ask Mullahs to prove it**. **2 kinds of Muslims: i)** Those **angry with Islam** & **open to Bible**. **ii)** Those with **closed** minds.

I. If we want **world peace**, we must all know **HOW to win many Muslims to Christ** & **DO IT**

1. Ask them questions about **Mistakes in the Quran** using Established book chapter 42.
2. Ask questions about "**Are Jehovah and Allah the same God**?" Chapter 43.
3. Ask **who is better**, Allah, Satan or Jehovah on 12 qualities. Chapter 44.
4. Explain to them "**How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God**?" Chapter 45.
5. Explain to them "**How can Jesus Christ be God**?" and the **Trinity**. Chapter 46.
6. Explain the **Incarnation** of the Huios into Mary as Jesus, being 100% God and 100% man. 47
7. Explain how the KJ Bible is the **same** as the original OT and NT from 43 witnesses. Chap 88
8. Explain how Moh ignorance of Jesus being the Huios Son of God in Greek (6:101) refutes Q
9. Ask "How do you know the Quran is true and from God?" Show me 1 fulfilled prophecy in Q
10. Show "**122 Prophecy** Proofs of the Bible" sheet. Show me one Quran prophecy come true? Show how the Bible predicts **AI** (Rev 13:15), Neuralink (Rev 13:16), Iran refugees (Jer 49:36).
11. Give them "**What's Wrong with the Quran?**", "**Questions for Muslims**" & **STOP** tracts.
12. Quran denies Jesus' death giving no details & no eyewitnesses (4:157,158). Bible gives many All these mistakes in Quran prove it is a false book, Moh is a false prophet, Allah is a false god. We must destroy Muslims belief in Quran, Mohammad, Allah & Islam by asking right questions This takes knowledge, courage, love, zeal, foresight and teaching papers,
13. More details are in **Answers book** p.951-1038 and **Questions book** on **www.keithpiper.org**

II. We must reason, persuade, convince, dispute, answer Muslims and **contend for** the **faith**

Act 18:4 He **reasoned** in the synagogue every sabbath, and **persuaded** the Jews and the Greeks.
Act 18:28 He **mightily convinced the Jews**, *and that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ. (Apollos).
Act 19:8 He went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, **disputing** and **persuading** the things concerning the kingdom of God. (Paul).
Act 28:23 When they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he **expounded** and testified the kingdom of God, **persuading them concerning Jesus**, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.
Titus 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to **convince the gainsayers**.
1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and ***be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man** that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
Jude 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should **earnestly contend** for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

III. Israel, Egypt, Assyria and Arabia will become Christian when Jesus Christ Returns

Isaiah 19:23-25 In that day shall there be a **highway out of Egypt** to **Assyria**, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians. In that day shall **Israel** be the third with **Egypt** and with **Assyria**, *even* a **blessing** in the midst of the land: Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, **Blessed *be* Egypt my people**, and **Assyria** the work of my hands, and **Israel mine inheritance**.

Ps 72:10 The kings of **Tarshish** & of the **isles** shall bring presents: the kings of **Sheba** & Seba shall offer **gifts**

Jer 23:6 In his days **Judah shall be saved**, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Ezekiel 39:22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

Acts 15:16 After this **I will return**, and will **build again the tabernacle of David**, which is fallen down; and **I will build again the ruins thereof**, and **I will set it up**:

Romans 11:25-27 I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that **blindness in part** is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so **all Israel shall be saved**: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and **shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob**: For this *is* my covenant to them, **when I shall take away their sins**

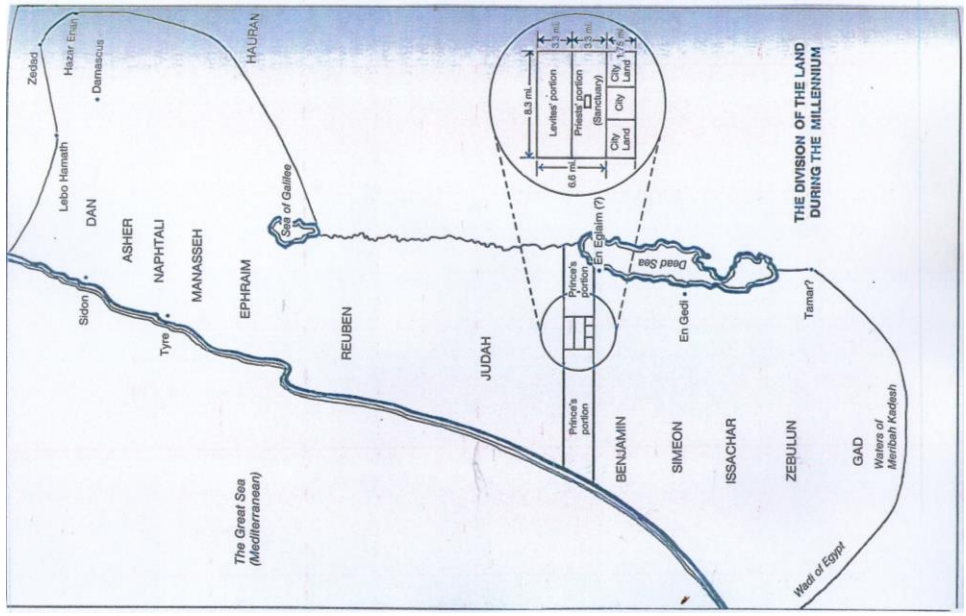
Zech 13:9 I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: **they shall call on my name**, and I will hear them: **I will say, It *is* my people**: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

Zech 12:10 I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and **they shall look upon me whom they have pierced**,& they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for *his* only *son*,& shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Hos 6:2 After two days will he **revive** us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall **live** in his sight.

IV. What will be Israel's borders in the Millennium?

Ezek 47:13 Thus says the Lord GOD; This shall be the **border**, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: 47:17 The border from the **sea** shall be **Hazarenan**, the **border of Damascus**, and the **north** northward, and the **border of Hamath**. **This is the north side**.



432. The Value of ISRAEL to the World. p665

Bible Reading: Isaiah 2:1-5; Ezekiel 36:1-36. Aim: To know Israel's value and Proving the Bible.
Introduction: Hamas fighting Israel is a War between Quran which controls Muslims minds and the Bible which is proven true and inspired by God by at least 27 prophecies that Israel has fulfilled.
Q9:29 **Fight** against **those to whom the scriptures were given** (Jews, Christians). Answers 973
Q98:6 **Unbelievers** among the people of the book and all pagans…are the **vilest** of all creatures.
Q9:123 Believers, **make war on the infidels** who dwell around you. Q2:244 **Fight** for the cause of Allah.

Israel is Very Valuable because God Uses Israel to:

1. Introduce **Jehovah** as the One true God (Monotheism) to a polytheistic world.
2. Give the **Bible** to the world, revealing Jehovah and wisdom to the world
3. Bring **Jesus Christ** into the world as our Saviour and God in the flesh.
4. Give **righteous, moral laws** of 10 Commandments and Jesus' teachings to the world.
5. Give **Prophecies** that Jesus fulfilled at His first coming and before Jesus' return.
6. Be a **Clock**, indicating the **nearness of Christ's return**. Matt 24:32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and puts forth leaves, ye know that **summer is near**:
7. Be a **technological power** with over 100 Nobel prizes to Jews. Isaiah 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: **Israel shall blossom and bud**, and **fill the face of the world with fruit**.
8. Show that **God punishes wicked nations** & rewards righteous nations. "Blessed is that nation" Ps33:12
9. Show that **God loves Israel, so should we**. Jerem 31:3 Yes, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: Romans 11:28 "they are beloved for the fathers' sakes."
10. Become the **world Capital when Jesus returns**. Isaiah 2:1-4. Psalm 48:2 "Beautiful for situation, the **joy of the whole earth**, *is* mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north, the **city of the great King**."
11. Israel fulfilling Bible prophecies prove the Bible to be true. This is why Satan and Muslims hate it.

426a. Hamas Fighting Israel is a War between the Quran and the Bible

1. Israel would abide many days without a king and sacrifice. Hosea 3:4 "The children of Israel shall abide many days **without** a **king**, without a **prince**, without a **sacrifice**, without an **image**, without an **ephod** (higriest's shoulder piece), and *without* **teraphim** (family idol):"

2. Jerusalem's East Gate will be shut as it is today. Ezek 44:1 "Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which **looks toward the east**; and **it *was* shut**."
3. Israel in WWII Europe experienced the **holocaust of 6 million deaths**. Ezekiel 38:8 "After many days thou shalt be visited: in the **latter years** thou shalt come into the **land that is brought back from the sword**, *and is* **gathered out of many people**, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and **they shall dwell safely all of them**."
4. Israel will dwell safely. This only happens AFTER the war of Psalm 83. The Hamas war in Gaza may motivate politicians to sign a peace agreement where Israel will dwell safely.
5. Israel was born in one day on 14 May 1948. Isaiah 66:8 "Who has heard such a thing? who has seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in **one day**? *or* **shall a nation be born at once**? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children."
6. Israel was gathered out of many nations.
Ezek 36:24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and **gather you out of all countries**, and will **bring you into your own land**.
Ezek 37:14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and **I shall place you in your own land**: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.
7. One united nation of Israel. Ezek 37:22 "**I will make them one nation in the land** upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and **they shall be no more two nations**, neither shall they be **divided into two kingdoms** any more at all:"
8. Israel became a terror to Egypt after 4 wars. Isa 19:17 land of Judah shall be a terror to Egypt,
9. Many Jews would return to Israel from Russia. This happened after the Soviet Union fell in 1989-91. Isa 43:6 "**I will say to the north, Give up**; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;"
10. Israel's land has been parted by nations. Joel 3:2 "I will also **gather all nations**, and will bring them down into the **valley of Jehoshaphat**, and will **plead** (shaphat in Heb 8199: judge, pass sentence, reason, rule) with them there for **my people** and *for* **my heritage Israel**, whom they have scattered among the nations, and **parted my land**."
11. Hamas from Gaza and **Hezbollah from Lebanon** would **say to Israel** "Come, & let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance." Ps 83:4
12. Many UN resolutions condemn Israel. Isaiah 54:17 "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; **every tongue** *that* shall **rise against thee in judgment** thou shalt condemn."
13. Jerusalem is a **burdensome** stone (big problem) for all people. Zech 12:3 "In that day will I make **Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people**: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it."
14. Muslim PLO has a perpetual hatred for Israel due to **their belief in Quran**.
Ezek 35:5 Because thou has had a **perpetual hatred**, and has shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:
15. Israel will have many rebels (Muslims, homos) when Jesus returns. Ezek 20:38 I will **purge out** from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
16. Egypt will be a base kingdom. Ezek 29:14 I will bring again the captivity of Egypt (536BC), and will cause them to return *into* the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a **base kingdom**.
17. Muslims seek to negotiate Israel's land from them in exchange for **peace**, as with **Gaza**.
Ezek 36:3 "Prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and **ye are taken up in the lips of talkers**, and *are* an **infamy of the people**:"
18. Israel will be rebuilt. Ezek 36:10 "I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it: and the **cities shall be inhabited**, and the **wastes shall be builded**:"
19. Israel will be successful. Ezek 36:11 "I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and **I will settle you after your old estates**, and will **do better *unto you* than at your beginnings**: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD."
20. Iran would be allied with Russia. Ezek 38:2,5 "Set thy face against Gog, the land of **Magog** (Russia),...**Persia**, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:"
21. Iran would be against Israel.
22. Turkey would be against Israel. "Togarmah of the north quarters" Ezek 38:6
23. USA, UK, Arabia would **support Israel**. Ezek 38:13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with **all the young lions** thereof, shall say to thee, **Are thou come to take a spoil**?
24. Israel has a spoil meaning a valuable asset. This is the Leviathan oil and gas fields off the coast of Haifa. "to take a spoil" Ezek 38:12, "to take a great spoil" Ezek 38:13.
25. The courtyard of Solomon's temple will be **given to the Gentiles** (non-Jews). "The court which is outside the temple leave out & measure it not; for it is given to the gentiles." Rev 11:2. Today the Muslim Dome of the Rock occupies the same courtyard area as this prophecy foretold.
26. Israel would lose control of Jerusalem till Jesus returns to earth. Luke 21:24 "They shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be **trodden down of the Gentiles**, **until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled**."
27. Muslims don't know that God is Jehovah. That men may know that thou whose name is **JHVH**.Ps83:18

433. God Punishes Wicked People (Raisi) & Rewards Righteous Christians

Dan 4:2 I thought it good to **shew the signs** and **wonders** that the high God has wrought to me.
Ps37; Matt 13:24-52. Intro: Iranian President **Ebrahim Raisi** died Sunday night **19 May 2024** in a helicopter crash near Azerbaijan. Iranian Foreign Minister **Hossein Amir-Abdollahian** was also killed. Raisi's helicopter was **completely burned** in the crash. Raisi, known as the "**butcher of Tehran**" for his role in the **1988** massacre of up to **30,000 political prisoners**, was **elected president in 2021**. The hardline leader has repeatedly called for the **destruction of the State of Israel**. This death of a big enemy of Israel was an **act of divine judgment**. Many likened Raisi to the Persian villain **Haman** who, in the Book of Esther, attempted to kill all the Jews in the empire but ended up being **hanged on his own gallows**. The President was a very 'special' **hater of Israel**. He advocated building stronger relationships with Russia and China. In 1988, sitting in judgment at some of these hastily called "death commissions" was a deputy prosecutor named Ebrahim Raisi. Khomeni ordered officials to "annihilate the enemies of Islam immediately. "Suddenly there was word of hastily conducted panels that lasted seconds or minutes, condemning these people to death," said Elise Auerbach, an Iran expert at Amnesty International. Analysts believe around **10,000 people were executed in a matter of weeks** in prisons across the country, their bodies hidden in unmarked mass graves. Those condemned were either **killed** by **firing squad** or **hanged**. Raisi, working in Tehran, "was certainly one of the people responsible for **ordering those executions**," Auerbach said. **Raisi** called the killings **"one of the proud achievements"** of Iran's government, He went on to serve as **prosecutor** general in Tehran and later as the **top prosecutor in the country**.
Raisi's death was a sign from God that:
i) God will destroy the Islamic govt of Iran. ii) God hates Islam. iii) God punishes those who hate Israel. iv) Iranian people should be comforted that **God loves** and **cares for them.**

Q1: Who was Wicked in the Bible? What Happened to Them?

Esther 7:6 Esther said, The adversary and enemy *is* this **wicked Haman**.
Ps 22:16 For dogs have compassed me: the **assembly of the wicked** have inclosed me: **they pierced my hands and my feet**. Act 2:23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and **by wicked hands have crucified and slain**:
2Thess 2:8 Then shall that **Wicked** be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
2Peter 2:7 delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the **wicked**:

Q2: What Does God Say about Wicked Raisi? What Verses apply to Raisi?

Job 20:5 The **triumphing of the wicked *is* short**, & the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
Job 21:17 **How oft is the candle of the wicked put out**! ***how oft* comes their destruction on them**!
Job 31:3 **Is not destruction to** the **wicked**? & a **strange punishment to the workers of iniquity**?
►Ps 7:11 God judgeth the righteous, and **God is angry *with the* wicked every day.**
►Ps 9:17 **The wicked shall be turned into hell**, *and* all the nations that forget God.
Ps10:2 **The wicked in *his* pride persecutes** the **poor**: let them be taken in the devices they have imagined
►Ps 11:6 **Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire** and **brimstone**,& an **horrible tempest**.
Ps 12:8 The **wicked walk on every side**, when the **vilest men are exalted**.
Ps 28:3 Draw me not away with the **wicked**, and with the workers of iniquity, which **speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts**.
Ps 32:10 **Many sorrows *shall be* to** the **wicked**: but he that trusts in the LORD, mercy shall compass him
Ps 37:12 The **wicked plotteth against the just**, and gnashes upon him with his teeth. **p667**
►Ps 37:17 The **arms of the wicked shall be broken**: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
►Ps 37:20 The **wicked shall perish**, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; **into smoke shall they consume away.**
Ps 37:32,35,36 The **wicked watch the righteous**, & **seek to slay him**. I have seen the **wicked in great power**,& spreading himself like a green bay tree. **Yet he passed away**, lo, **he was not**.
►Ps 106:18 A **fire** was **kindled in their company**; the **flame burned up the wicked**.
Ps 119:155 **Salvation *is* far from the wicked**: for they seek not thy statutes.
Ps 139:19 **Surely thou will slay the wicked**, O God**:** depart from me therefore, ye **bloody men**
►Ps 146:9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the **way of the wicked he turneth upside down**. (crashed)
►Ps 147:6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: **he casts the wicked down to the ground.**
Prov 2:22 **The wicked shall be cut off** from the **earth**, & the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.
►Prov 4:19 The **way of the wicked *is* as darkness**: **they know not at what they stumble**. (Raisi did not know the helicopter was defective)
►Prov 10:27 The fear of the LORD prolongs days: but the **years of the wicked shall be shortened**. (Raisi died aged 63) **►Prov 10:28** The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the **expectation of the wicked shall perish**. (Raisi expected to be the next Supreme leader)
►Prov 11:10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and **when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting**. (Many shouted for joy at Raisi's death)
►Prov 11:18 The **wicked worketh a deceitful work**: but to him that soweth righteousness *shall be* a **sure reward**. (Raisi deceived nations by his proxies attacking Israel).
Prov 15:9 The **way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD**: but he loves him that follow after righteousness.
►Prov 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the **mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things**. (Raisi said Death to Israel. Death to USA).
►Prov 29:2 When the **righteous** are in authority, the people **rejoice**: but when **the wicked bear rule, the people mourn**. (Raisi causwd many Iranians to mourn).
Isaiah 3:11 **Woe to the wicked**! it shall be **ill with him***:* for the **reward** of his hands shall be given him
►Isaiah 26:10 **Let favour be shewed to the wicked**, ***yet* will he not learn righteousness**: in the **land of uprightness will he deal unjustly**, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD. (Biden should not buy oil from Iran)
►Isaiah 48:22 ***There is* no peace**, saith the LORD, unto the **wicked**.
►Isaiah 57:20 The **wicked** *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters **cast up mire and dirt**. (Raisi's anti-Israel words)
►Daniel 12:10 Many shall be purified & made white & tried; but the **wicked** shall do wickedly: **none of the wicked shall understand**; but **the wise shall understan**d. (Raisi never understood Bible
►Nahum 1:15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bring good tidings, that publish peace! O **Judah**, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the **wicked shall no more pass through thee**; **he is utterly cut off.**

Q3: How should we Respond to Wicked People? 2Chron 7:14 turn from their wicked ways
Ps 139:24 **See if *there be any* wicked way in me**, and lead me in the way everlasting.
Ps 26:5 I have hated the congregation of **evil doers**; and **will not sit with the wicked**.
Ezek 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the **wicked** should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that **he should return from his ways, and live**? **Ezek 33:8,9** When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man,* thou shalt surely die; **if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way**, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou **warn the wicked of his way to turn from it**; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou has delivered thy soul.
Matt 13:49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, & **sever the wicked from among the just**, and shall **cast them into a furnace of fire**: there shall be **wailing** and **gnashing of teeth**.

434. Suggested YOUTUBE Music Sites

1) **Jesus shall reign (Hymn with music and words) – Isaac Watts**
2) **When we all get to heaven – Diane Bish - The Joy Of Music**
3) **Lead On O King Eternal - Diane Bish - Second Baptist Choir - The Joy Of Music**
4) **Come Thou Fount www.thejoyofmusic.org**
5) **God of Our Fathers - Diane Bish**
6) **Welsh Chapel Choir - Guide me O thou Great Redeemer - live Nov 2004**
7) **To God Be The Glory-Songs Of Praise Celebrating 50 Years 01-10-2011**
8) **How Great Thou Art - skypilot87uk**
9) **Love Divine** or **Love divine all loves excelling**
10) **Great is thy faithfulness**
11) ***The Holy City, Jerusalem* (John Starnes cover)**
12) **We're Marching To Zion with Lyrics**
11) HD Come to the Saviour, Make no Delay - John Hong Hymn Improvisation -5.1 Dolby HD
12) **He who would Valiant Be - John Bunyan**
13) **When The Trumpet Of The Lord Shall Sound**
14) **Are You Washed In The Blood - Hymn With Lyrics**
15) **All Hail The Power Of Jesus' Name**
16) **Trumpet Tune (Clarke) - Diane Bish**
17) **G.F. Handel - Hallelujah Chorus - Diane Bish - U.S. Army Brass Quintet**
18) **Oh How I Love The Saviour's Name - Frederick Whitfield (Hymn)**
19) **Trust and Obey - John H. Sammis (hymn)**
20) **O For A Thousand Tongues To Sing (Hymn with words and music) - Charles Wesley**
21) **Have You Been To Jesus - Elisha Albright Hoffman**
22) **Follow, follow, I Would Follow Jesus - Robert Lowry**
23) HD We Plow the Fields, and Scatter - WIR PFLUGEN -John Hong Hymn Improvisation
24) **Crown Him With Many Crowns - John Hong - Hymns Organ Improvisation**
25) **G.F. Handel, Hornpipe from Water Music at De Vos Chapel**
26) **Stand up, Stand up, for Jesus - John Hong - Hymn Organ Improvisation**
27) Praise to the Lord, the Almighty - John Hong - Hymn Improvisation
28) "Christ, the Lord, is Risen Today" Easter Hymn John Hong Organ Improvisation
29) Trumpet Tune (Clark) – Diane Bish
30) Welsh Chapel Choir - O Happy Day - live 2004
31) HD Handel Messiah Hallelujah 1000 Choir Chorus 1000
32) "Christ the Lord Is Risen Today" & "Thine Be the Glory" - Duke Chapel, Easter 2012
33) Katherine Jenkins – Hark! The Herald Angels Sing – Carols in the Domain 2009
Hark The Herald Angels Sing - The Cedarmont Kids
34) Katherine Jenkins & Michael Bolton – Holy Night (Live)
O Holy Night - Josh Groban
35) **Cedarmont Kids - Joy To The World with lyrics**
Joy to the World arr. Mack Wilberg (PBS)
36) **Christmas - The First Noel**
37) **Silent Night (with lyrics)**
38) **O Come All Ye Faithful by xamadamontanha (2:53)**
39) **O Little Town of Bethlehem (2:06)**
40) **Away in A Manger Christmas Carol (2:43)**
41) **Bing Crosby- It Came Upon A Midnight Clear**
42) **Sissel - Angels, From the Realms of Glory**
43) **Redeemed_ Gaither Homecoming Singers**

10. FALSE RELIGIONS

435. Why Do People Believe Crazy, False Ideas?.....671
436. What's Wrong with the Roman Catholic Church?.....672
437. What's Wrong with Seventh Day Adventism?.....673
438. What's Wrong with Mormonism?.....674
439. Charismatic Errors 675
440. What's Wrong with Hillsong Churches? 679
441. What's Wrong with Charismatic Tongues and Healing?.....680
442. Love Truth: Things Dead Churches Won't Teach You 681
443. Jesus Christ DIED for ALL People's Sins. Limited Atonement is False...682
444. What's Wrong with TULIP Calvinism? 683
445. When will Messiah Return? Messiah in the Hebrew Scriptures.....685
446. The Evil Hidden Agenda of SSM.....689
447. Does God Judge Nations for Legalizing Same Sex Marriage? 691
448. An Open Letter to All Jewish People 694
449. The "Man-Made" Climate Change Lie 695
450. The Rise of Self Hatred in the Western World 699

11. CAUSES

451. Causes of Relationship Failure. Why do people break relationships?.....701
452. Causes of Poverty. Causes of Wealth 703
453. Causes of War. Lessons from ANZAC Day 705
454. Causes of Fruitfulness. Causes of Unfruitfulnesss 707

12. LAWS

455. Law of Sowing and Reaping: What You Sow, You Reap 708
456. Law of Unintended Consequences. Law of Cause & Effect 709
457. Law of Compound Growth 710

13. CHURCH (Ch 52.The Value of a Good Church. Reasons for Church)

458. Are You Encouraged in Church or Discouraged out of Church?.....711
459. Don't Leave the Place of Blessing 712
460. Don't Drop Out: The Dangers of Dropping out of Church 713
461. 2 Very Different Churches: Philadelphia and Laodicea.....714
462. Cast Thy Bread Upon the Waters 715
463. Favourite Sunday Morning Songs in "Living Hymns".....718
464. What Liberty Baptist Church Seeks to Achieve over 40 Years 719
465. SONGS with LYRICS and AUDIENCE 721
466. Skills to Learn as a Trainee Pastor 723

14. CERTIFICATES

467. Biblical Animation Certificate...724 468. Baptism Certificate.....725
469. Basic Bible Certificate.....727 470. Soul Winning Certificate.....731
471. Answers Baptist Bible College Curriculum of Subjects 733
472. The Most Important Chapters in the Bible 735
473. Moody Bible Videos: youtube.....737 474. Bible College Certificate.....738

435. Why Do People Believe Crazy, False Ideas?

Bible Reading: Romans 1:18-32; 2 Thess 2:1-17 (25 Nov 2018)
Verse: "for this cause God shall send them **strong delusion**, that they should believe a lie:" 2 Thess 2:11.
Aim: To see that when people reject God and the Bible, they soon believe crazy ideas.
Introduction: One very strange thing that is happening lately is people **believing so many crazy, mad ideas**, such as **1)** evolution, **2)** man-made climate change, **3)** gender confusion and re-assignment, **4)** SSM, **5)** EU court forbids criticizing Islam, **6)** many Muslims wanting to kill Asia Bibi for asking what Moh did for her, **7)** Muslims thinking Jews are apes and pigs, **8)** Hamas shooting 500 rockets into Israel for no reason, **9)** Muslims wanting to kill strangers as their ticket to heaven, **10)** Big Bang theory. **Why is it so**?
I. When people reject **God** and the **Bible**, **God sends them strong delusion** that they believe **lies**.2Th2:11
1) God gave them up to **uncleanness** (Romans 1:24) through lusts of the flesh to dishonour their bodies.
2) God gave them up to **vile affections** (Romans 1:26) of lesbianism (26) and sodomy (27).
Because they did not like to retain God in their knowledge (because He will judge them for their sins. 28), They received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 2 Thess 2:10.
They had pleasure in unrighteousness. 2 Thess 2:12.
3) God gave them up to a **reprobate mind** to do 23 inconvenient, evil things (Romans 1:28-32.).
Reprobate (96 Greek: adokimos) = disapproved, rejected, castaway, void of judgment, not distinguishing, undiscerning (2 Tim 3:8; Titus 1:16; 2 Cor 13:5,6,7).
II. When people reject **God**, the **Bible**, a good church, they mix with ungodly people with evil ideas (Ps1)
III. Then **Satan** has more opportunities to **deceive them** and **control them** with **evil ideas** (Acts 26:18).
IV. What Things Deceive People?
1. Ungodly women. "If mine heart have been **deceived by a woman**,.. at my neighbour's door;" Job 31:9.
2. Alcohol. Wine is a mocker, **strong drink** is raging: whosoever is **deceived** thereby is not wise. Pr 20:1
3. Pride. "The **pride** of thine heart hath deceived thee." Obadiah 3.
4. Riches. 'care of this world, the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word,& he becomes unfruitful.Mt13:22
5. False Religions claiming to represent Christ. "Jesus answered & said to them, **Take heed that no man deceive you**. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall **deceive many**." Matt 24:4.
6. Sin. "**sin**, taking occasion by the commandment, **deceived me**, and by it slew me." Rom 7:11; Heb3:13
7. Fornication. "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not **deceived**: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.IC6:9
8. Fair Speeches. "by **good words** and **fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple**." Romans 16:18.
9. Evil Communications. "Be not **deceived**: evil communications corrupt good manners." I Cor 15:33.
10. Evil Sowing. "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: whatsoever a man sows, that shall he also reap.Gal6:7
11. Thinking we can sin and not get punished. "Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience." Eph 5:6.
12. Post-Tribulation Rapture error. Rapture comes before the Tribulation, **not After**. "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a **falling away** (Gk: apostasia= departure of church) first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;" 2 Thess 2:3.
13. Lusts and Pleasures. "we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, **deceived**, **serving divers lusts** and **pleasure**s, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another." Titus 3:3.
14. Evil Men. "**Evil men** & **seducers** shall wax worse & worse, **deceiving**,& being deceived." 2 Tim 3:13 "That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to **deceive**;" Eph 4:14.
15. Self-Justification. "If we say that we have no sin, we **deceive** ourselves,& the truth is not in us." IJ1:8
16. Roman Catholic Church. "by **thy sorceries** were **all nations deceived**." Rev 18:23.
17. Devil. "the **devil that deceived them** was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever." Rev 20:10.
18. Stubbornness. "their eyes **they have closed**." Acts 28:27.
Conclusion: Be not deceived. Study the Bible to "prove all things; hold fast that which is good." ITh 5:21

436. What's Wrong with the Roman Catholic Church? See Answers p.707-734.

1. Priests are called **Father**. Jesus says: "Call no man father on the earth: for one is your Father" Mat 23:9
2. They **pray to Mary** "Hail Mary". Jesus says: "Pray ye: Our **Father** which art in heaven." Matthew 6:9.
3. Priests and Nuns are forbidden to marry. "A bishop **must** be..the **husband of one wife**." I Tim 3:2. "Some shall depart from the faith.. forbidding to marry" 4:3 "Let every man have his own wife" I Cor 7:2.
4. Sexual abuse of **children** by priests. "full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication" Rev 17:4.
5. Confessing sins to priests empowers RCC. Peter told Simon to pray to God for forgiveness. Acts 8:22.
6. Jesus rejected man's traditions. Why do ye transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?Mt15:3
7. Jesus is the **Rock**, not Peter. "The rock that followed them was Christ." I Cor 10:4; Ps18:2; 2 Peter2:4-8
8. Jesus is our **Mediator**, not priests or Mary."There is one mediator between God & man, Christ"ITim2:5
9. Jesus was **baptized** by **immersion** (Mark 1:9-11), **not by baby sprinkling**. No baby baptism. Acts8:37
10. Confirmation is not in the Bible. It's a RC invention. Reject it.
11. Purgatory is an imaginary half-way place between earth & heaven where sins are purged away. False! "To be absent from the body, & to be present with the Lord." 2 Cor 5:8. The rich man went straight to hell Luke 16:22,23. Christ purged all our sins on the cross, "when he had by himself purged our sins." Heb 1:3. It is a terrifying fear, a great money raiser, a giant fraud and racket, it makes God a respecter of persons.
12. Peter was not the first pope because he was married (Mat 8:14) and he rejected tradition (I Pet 1:18).
13. Papal Infallibility when he speaks on faith. Many popes contradicted each other.Stephen & Formosus
14. Why does RC Church steal the 2nd commandment against images from their catechism? Exodus 20:4,5
15. God hates RC idols and images. "Neither shalt thou set thee up any image: which the Lord thy God hates." Deut 16:22. "Cursed be the man that makes any graven or molten image, an abomination Deut27:15
16. Full of names of Blasphemy: Pontiff, Holy Father, Reverend (Ps 111:9), Father, Pope, Monsignor.
17. They **tortured**, **burned** at the stake, **massacred** & **killed** over 68 million **Christians** from 1100-1800.
18. They **burned millions of Bibles** from 1382 because it exposed their lies. Now they print corrupt NIV.
19. They **LIE about Perpetual Virginity of Mary**. Jesus' .brothers were "James, Joses, Simon & Judas. His sisters, are they not all with us?" Matthew 13:55,56. "Neither did his brothers believe" John 17:5
20. They **LIE about Immaculate Conception of Mary**. "Mary, my spirit has rejoiced in God my Saviour" Luke 1:47. "All have sinned" Romans 3:23.
21. They **LIE about Assumption of Mary** to heaven in her body. Where is this in the Bible? Nowhere!
22. Transubstantiation claiming the bread & wine are converted into the actual body & blood of Christ. Jesus, after saying "This is my blood" (Matt 26:28) figuratively, said "I will not drink henceforth of **this fruit of the vine**." (29), proving the wine was still wine and had not changed into Christ's blood.
23. Mass claims to sacrifice Christ again. Jesus said of his salvation work: "It is Finished" (John 19:30). "Once for all" (10). "One sacrifice for sins forever" 12. "There is no more offering for sins." Heb 10:18.
24. Adoration of the Host (bread) is worshipping the bread in the monstrance jar as God. "There shall arise false prophets…if they say 'He is in the secret chambers', **believe it not**." Matthew 24:24,26.
25. Black robes worn by **priests** and **nuns**. Black is the colour of death, depression, funerals. Zeph 1:4.
27. Inquisition, torture, massacres, murders, wars against protesters by the rack, thumbscrews, iron maiden, eye gouging, hanging, 30 years war killed 900,000 protesters, 100,000 Albigenses killed in 1211. They are "drunk with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus." Rev 17:6.
28. Wrong gospel of works & **sacraments** for salvation. "it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast." Eph 2:9. "If any man preach **any other gospel** unto you than that ye have received, let him be **accursed**" Gal 1:9. If works save us, then Christ's death was useless. Good works never cancel bad wk.
29. Never sure of going to heaven due to trusting RC works and sacraments. "He that has the Son has life…that ye may **know** that ye have eternal life" I John 5:12,13. "This is the promise..eternal life"IJn2:25
30. RCC turns people AWAY from Christ to 12 other things: They point people to sacraments to save them, to RC tradition to guide them, to confessing sins to a priest, to a wafer to save them, to pray to dead saints, to statues & images to protect them, to fear purgatory at death, to pray to Mary as merciful, to Peter as the rock, to popes as pontiff bridge-builders to heaven, to penance for forgiveness, to papal authority.
31. 15 Evidences that the RCC is the Whore of Revelation 17 (See Answers p.731). "The woman which thou saw is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth." Rev 17:18. Which city? **Rome**.
Conclusion: Receive Christ as your Saviour. Leave the Catholic church. Show this to Catholics.

437. What's Wrong with Seventh Day Adventism? Sabbath is Abolished. Ans p735

1. Hebrews 9:1-4. "The **first COVENANT** had **ORDINANCES** (1) the **TABLES** of the covenant (4)." "He wrote on the **tables**…the **10 commandments** (4) and put the **tables** in the ark (5)." Deuteron 10:1-5. **Ephesians 2:15** says the **10 commandments** are **ABOLISHED** (ceased, ended).
"Having **ABOLISHED** in his flesh the enmity, the **law of commandments** contained in **ORDINANCES**"
Q: If the 10 commandments are **abolished**, does this mean we can lie, steal, kill, covet, commit adultery? No because we are now under a **different law** than the 10 commandments of the Mosaic covenant, just like USA, India and Australia abolished British laws and set up their own laws after independence.
The new covenant of the NT repeats 9 of 10 commandments except Sabbath keeping after Jesus' death:
i) "The **law** of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus has made me **free** from the law of sin and death." Rom 8:2.
ii) "We are **DELIVERED** from the law…that we should serve in newness of spirit.." Romans 7:6.
iii) "He **taketh away** the first (Mosaic covenant) that he may **establish** the second (new cov)." Heb 10:9.
iv) "The priesthood (Levi) being changed, there is made of necessity a **change also of the law**." Heb 7:12.
v) "Christ is the **END of the law** for righteousness to every one that believes." Romans 10:4.
vi) "**Blotting out** the handwriting of **ordinances** that was against us..took it out of the way, nail" Col 2:14
vii) "The **law** was our **schoolmaster** to bring us to Christ that we might be justified by **faith**. But **after faith** is come, we are **NO LONGER** under a **schoolmaster** (10 Commandments law)." Galatians 3:24,25.
viii) "Ye are **not under the law**, but under **grace**." Romans 6:14. (Acts 15:24.
ix) "Some have troubled you..saying ye must **keep the law**: to whom we gave **no such** commandment."
x) "If the ministration of **death**, written & **engraven in stones** (10 C) was glorious,.which glory was to be **done away** (7); If that which is **done away** (10 C) was glorious, much more that which remains" 2Cor3:7,11
xi) "Ye are **dead** to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another (Christ)." Rom 7:4
xii) "There is verily a **disannulling** of the **commandment** (10C) going before for the weakness" Heb 7:18

2. Sabbath-keeping was the **sign** of the Mosaic covenant between **God** & **Israel** only (Exodus 31:13-17):
i) Speak to the **children of Israel**…my Sabbaths ye shall keep; for it is a sign between **ME** and **YOU**"13
ii) "I gave them my **Sabbaths**, to be a **sign** between **me** and **them**." Ezekiel 20:12,20.

3. 10 Early Christian writers from 100-280AD record that all Christians met on Sunday, not Saturday:
Justin Martyr (100-165) "Sunday is the day on which we all hold our common assembly." (Vol 1, p186).
Ignatius (110) "no longer observing the Sabbath". Epistle of **Barnabas** (120) "We keep the eighth day."
Bardaisan (154) "first day of the week, we assemble." Teaching of **Apostles** (160) "first day of week."
Tertullian (150-240) "Us, to whom Sabbaths are strange." **Cyprian** (200) "Lord's Day is 1st & 8th day."
Victorinus (280) "Sabbath He in his body abolished." **Irenaeus** (155); **Ad Nationes** (217) Sunday festivity.

4. NT Christians met on Sunday. Paul preached to Jews on Sabbath and met with Christians on Sunday.
i) I Cor 16:2 On the **first day** of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store..there be no gatherings.
ii) Acts 20:7 On the **first day** of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached
iii) John 20:19,26 On **first day** of the week, where the disciples were assembled, Jesus stood in the midst.

5. Nobody ever heard of the Sabbath until Mount Sinai (Exodus 16), because:
i) Thou came down on Mount Sinai..& **made known** unto them thy holy **sabbath** by..Moses. Neh 9:13,14
ii) Moses **needed instruction** on what to do to the sabbath-breaker: "It was **not** declared what" Num15:34
iii) Adam, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph never kept the Sabbath because: "The Lord our God made a covenant with **US** in Horeb (1491BC). The Lord made **NOT** this covenant **with our fathers**.." Deut 5:2,3.
iv) Sabbath law came **430 years after Abraham**: 'The **law** which was 430 years **after** Abraham' Gal 3:17
v) Sabbath keeping **started** when God told Moses to **change** the calendar at the **Exodus** "the beginning of months: it shall be the **first month** of **the year** to you." Exodus 12:2. Sabbath keeping began at this date.
vi) The **first time people discuss something**, it is introduced by **"a"** or **"an"**, never by the definite article **"the":** "to day is **a** Sabbath unto the Lord." Exodus 16:25. Sabbath was first introduced in Exodus 16:23.

6. SDA Errors: **i) Soul sleep**. **ii) Ellen White** is a **false prophet**. She said: "I saw that Old Jerusalem would never be built up." EW,p75. **iii) Satan is not our scapegoat sin-bearer**: "He will place them (our sins) on Satan…who must bear the final penalty." TGC 422. **iv) Investigative Judgment** began in 1844.
Q: Show me one NT verse after Jesus' resurrection where God commands any church to keep the Sabbath. **What day** do you give to church? (Saturday). **Why do you disobey I Cor 16:2 order** to give on **Sunday**?
SDAs **break Sabbath** by **kindling a fire by driving** (Ex 35:3). **E.White's 5 false prophecies** p749. **673**

438. What's Wrong with Mormonism? Study, Search, Rom16:18. Answers p793-810.

You don't determine truth by a burning feeling in your **heart**, but by the **Bible**. "He that trusts in his own heart is a **fool**." Proverbs 28:26. "The heart is **deceitful** above all things..who can know it?" Jeremiah 17:9
People become Mormons because they don't understand the Bible. It's easier to trust feelings than to study
Mormons did not restore Jesus' gospel. They **replaced** it, with another gospel. God curses them. Gal 1:6-9

I. Mistakes in the book of Mormon (BOM) allegedly written in 570 BC are:
1. Nephi, a devout Jew in Jerusalem, **wrote in the wrong "language** of the **Egyptians**." I Nephi 1:2
2. Jesus was born at **Bethlehem** (Luke 2:4,15 shepherds; Micah 5:2) **not at Jerusalem** as in **Alma 7:9,10.**
3. It quotes 17 chapters of Isaiah (KJBible 1611) word for word, 2200 years before the KJB was printed:
I Nephi 20,21 (Isaiah 48,49); **2 Nephi 7** (Isaiah 50), **8** (Isaiah 51; 52:1,2), **12-24** (Isaiah 2-14). Plagiarism
4. The testimony of Oliver Cowdery, David Whitmer, Martin Harris in front of BOM. All 3 left Mormons.
5. Polygamy is forbidden in Jacob 2:27 ("one wife"), but practised by Smith and Young. D&C 132:34,35.
6. BOM has 3000 changes from 1830 edition: **a)** I Nephi 11:18 'Mother of God' to 'Mother of Son of God'
b) I Nephi 13:40 "Lamb of God is the eternal Father" to "Lamb of God is **the Son of** the eternal Father."
7. 3 hours darkness at Jesus' crucifixion (Matt 27:45) is **mistaken to be 3 days** dark (Helamen 14:20,27)
8. 2 Nephi 5:15 "iron, copper, brass, steel, gold, silver in **great abundance**" contradicts 5:16 "**not found**"
9. How can Helamen 12:26, written **6BC** quote John 5:29, not written till **85AD**? You can't quote not said
How can **I Nephi 4:13** (592 BC) quote **John 11:50** (33AD)? **I Nephi 10:8** (570 BC) quotes **John 1:27**?
I Nephi 22:15 (570BC) quotes Malachi 4:1 (397BC)? **2 Nephi 26:9** (**Son**) misquotes Malachi 4:2 (**Sun**).
10. No remains of 38 cities in **BOM have been found**. They never existed. Smithsonian Institute writes:
"There is no correspondence between archaeological sites and cultures as revealed by scientific investigations, and as recorded in the book of Mormon. No iron, steel, brass, gold and silver coins, metal, swords, armour, chariots, silk have been found in pre-colonial archaeological sites." Kingdom of Cults162
11. American Indians genetically are **Mongoloids** from East Asia, **not Jews** from Jerusalem as BOM says.
12. No coinage system was ever developed by ancient Americans or Mayans. Jews would have used it.

II. False Prophecies of Joseph Smith. Deut18:20-22; Isaiah 41:23 'Shew things that are to come'**Ans803**
1. 2 Nephi 10:7 says **Jews** will first believe in Christ, then get restored to their land. The opposite occured
2. New York, Albany and **Boston** have **NOT** been destroyed for rejecting Mormonism. DC 84, p141,142
3. Earth did NOT reel to and fro "not many days" after 1832. Doctrines and Covenants (DC) 88, p.150.
4. Jesus did NOT return in 1890 when Smith would be 85. DC 130, v.15,17, p238. "**If you live till 85**.."
5. The lost 10 tribes have NOT lived in the **Arctic** for 2500 years. Journal of Discourses. p.68.
6. England and all nations did **NOT attack USA** in the Civil war. Indians never vexed gentiles.DC,87,1-3
7. In 1838, Smith prophesied that he & **David Patten** would go on a mission tour in **1839**. DC 114, p.208. Patten was **shot dead** in October 1838, proving Smith a false prophet. History of Church, Oct.1838. p.171

III. Mormon Ignorance, Blasphemies and Lies about Jesus Christ and Salvation
•Smith never knew how **Jesus** is the "Huios" Son of God. He thought Jesus was the "Teknon" child of God
"Christ was the first spirit child born to the Heavenly Father and Mother." (Mormon Doctrine. p.278,589).
"Satan was originally the spirit brother of Christ." (Gospel through the Ages, p.15). Evil blasphemy!
"Jesus became a god, equal to the Father, after his death, ascension, exaltation" (Gospel through Ages,p21
"Man is **king of kings** and **Lord of lords** in embryo." (DC 132.20; Journal of Discourses, Vol 10, p.223).
•Smith never knew the **Gospel** is Christ died for our sins, was buried & rose again. I Cor 15:1-4; Gal 1:6-9
"Mormon salvation comes through faith, baptism in the church and works." (Mormon Doctrine,p.669-70).
"Eternal life can only be achieved through **obedience to the Mormon church**, and having one's marriage sealed in a temple ceremony by the Mormon priesthood." (Mormon Doctrine, p.411; Discourses,Vol 11,221)
"Adam's **fall** in the Garden of Eden was a fall 'upward' that was **not sinful**.." Discourses, Vol 13, p.145.
•Smith never understood the **Trinity** of one God with 3 persons (F,S,HS). Matt 28:19; I John 5:7; Is 48:16
"Father, Son and Holy Spirit are 3 distinct gods." (Teachings of Joseph Smith, p.37,372). Name = 1 God.
•Smith **added** to the Bible the Book of Mormon, DC, Pearl of Great Price (Articles of Faith, 8). Rev 22:18
BOM is not from God because it has no fulfilled prophecies. "Shew the things that are to come." Isa 41:23
Conc: 'Many **false prophets** shall rise & shall **deceive** many' Mat24:11. 'deceive hearts of simple'R16:18

439. Charismatic Errors

Bible Reading: 1 Corinthians 13:8-13 and 14:21-25.

Aim: To show that **tongues** was a warning to Israel and ceased in 70AD with the destruction of Jerusalem. To show that **prophecy** and **knowledge** gifts ceased in 96AD when the New Testament was completed.

Introduction: If these three gifts ceased in the first century, then the modern tongues movement is not of God and should be rejected as unbiblical. Prophecy and knowledge gifts were God's temporary means of revelation to the early Church until the completed New Testament had been given.

Today, God speaks through His Word, not through some person claiming to give a prophecy from God.

How do we know that tongues, prophecy and knowledge gifts ceased in the first century?

Question 1: What was the purpose of tongues?

Answer: "Wherefore tongues are for a sign, **not to them that believe**, but to them that **believe not**." I Corinthians 14:22. Therefore, tongues are a sign for **unbelievers**, not for believers.

Question 2: Which kind of unbelievers are tongues a sign for?

Answer: **a) Not** for **gentile** unbelievers who were unlearned in the Old Testament, because they would think the tongues speaker was mad. (I Corinthians 14:23).

b) It was for **Jewish** unbelievers. "In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people (Jews), and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord". (I Corinth 14:21). Tongues were a warning to Jews to repent of rejecting Christ, or God would judge them. They ignored the tongues warning of the apostles, so God judged them in 70AD by Titus destroying Jerusalem.

Question 3:Why did the Jews see tongues as a warning to repent?

Answer: Because it reminded them of two past experiences of foreign tongues spoken as a warning of coming judgment. This was by the Assyrian invaders in 721 BC and Babylonian invaders in 606 BC.

Event 1: Assrian tongues in 721 BC. God first spoke to them through Isaiah's clear message which they ignored. God next spoke to them in judgment through stammering Assyrian lips. Note the pattern:

a) God has a **message** for the people. "Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim. To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest". (Isaiah 28:1,12)

b) The people **refuse to listen** to God: "yet they would not hear". (Isaiah 28:12)

c) God caused **tongues** to be heard as a **sign of judgment.**

"For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to his people". (Isaiah 28:11).

d) Dispersion follows: "that they might go, & fall backward, & be broken, & snared & taken (captive)" 28:13

Event 2: Babylonian tongues heard by disobedient Judah in 606 BC. (Jeremiah 3:22--5:19)

a) God has a **message** for the people: "Return ye backsliding children, & I will heal your backslidings" (Jer 3:22)

b) The people **refuse to listen** to God:"they have refused to receive correction, they have refused to return" Jer 5:3

c) God caused **tongues** to be heard as a **sign of judgment.**

If Israel would not heed Jeremiah's warning, then God would speak to them by strange tongues and swords of an invading nation. "Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far … a mighty nation …a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say". (Jeremiah 5:15).

d) Dispersion follows: "As ye have forsaken Me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours". (Jeremiah 5:19).

Event 3: New Testament tongues to Israel from 33-70 AD

Israel did not learn from the tongues warnings that led to the Assyrian and Babylonian captivities in 721 and 606 BC. God warned them again of coming judgment by Christians speaking in tongues from 33-70AD. Judgment came when the Romans destroyed Jerusalem in 70 AD. We see the same pattern:

a) God has a **message** for the people: "Come unto me … and I will give you rest". (Matthew 11:28). "We do hear them speak in our tongues (v11).… Peter said unto them, Repent (v.39)." (Acts 2:11,38,39)

b) The people **refuse to listen** to God. "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not". (Matthew 23:37).

c) God causes **tongues** to be heards as **a sign of judgment.**

i) Christ warned Israel of soon coming judgment. "Behold, your house is left unto you desolate … There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down". (Matt 23:38; 24:2).

ii) God caused foreign tongues to be spoken and heard as a sign of judgment to unbelieving Israel in Acts 2:10,19; I Cor 12-14. When God caused believers to speak in tongues, the Jews understood the message. Tongues were a sign gift to unbelieving, Christ-rejecting Israel. "Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them (Christians) that believe, but to them (Jews) that believe not". (I Corinthians 14:22).

d) Dispersion follows**:** Jesus Christ correctly foretold this in Luke 21:20-24 "And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh (v.20). They shall be led away captive into all nations" (v.24). This happened in 70AD when Titus destroyed Jerusalem.

Question 4: When did tongues cease?

Answer: Since foreign tongues were a sign of coming judgment on Israel, once this judgment had come in 70AD, the tongues sign gift was no longer necessary. The Biblical gift of tongues had ceased by 70AD. The last historical mention of tongues is in 1 Corinthians 14 written in 59AD. Tongues served their purpose and tongues ceased as God said: "Tongues shall cease". (I Corinthians 13:8)

Question 5: When did **prophecy** & **knowledge** gifts cease? To answer this we must ask another question:

Question 6: When do Faith, Hope and Charity cease, as discussed in I Corinthians 13:8-13?

Answer: 1 Corinthians 13:8-13 contrasts the temporary gifts of prophecy, tongues and knowledge with the permanent faith, hope and charity for the church age.

13:8 "Charity never faileth; but whether there be prophecies, **they shall fail** (Greek: *Katargethesontai*); whether there be tongues, **they shall cease**[3973] (Greek: *pausontai*), whether there be knowledge, **it shall vanish away** (Greek: *katargethesetai*)**."**

Question 7: **When does CHARITY (agape love) stop? Answer:** "Charity never faileth" (v.8). This means that love will continue on forever. It is the only one of the 6 phenomena discussed here that continue forever. This means that, faith, hope, prophecy, tongues and knowledge all stop, but **when**?

a) I Corinthians 13:13 tells us: "And **now abideth** faith, hope and charity, **these three**; but the greatest of these is charity". This tells us that faith, hope and charity all continue through the church age.

b) This means that prophecy, tongues and knowledge are not abiding (will not continue) through the Church Age, but cease sometime before the second coming (rapture) of Christ.

Question 8: When does FAITH stop? Answer: When Christ returns to catch the church up to heaven.

***2 Corinthians 5:7** "We walk by faith, not by sight". When we get to heaven, faith will give way to sight.

***I Peter 1:9** "Receiving the **end** (Greek: *telos* 5056) of **your faith**, even the salvation of your souls."

This tells us that faith will end when we get to heaven, thus enjoying salvation or deliverance from the presence of sin. "*Telos"* means "end, termination, ultimate fate, completion in respect to time".

***Hebrews 12:2**: "Looking unto Jesus the author and **finisher** (Greek: *teleiotes* 5047) of **our faith**".

Jesus Christ finishes our faith when He returns for us at His second coming, and we "reach our goal" (Greek: *teleiotes*) of heaven in our resurrected, glorified bodies. Faith ends for believers at the rapture.

Question 9: When does HOPE stop?

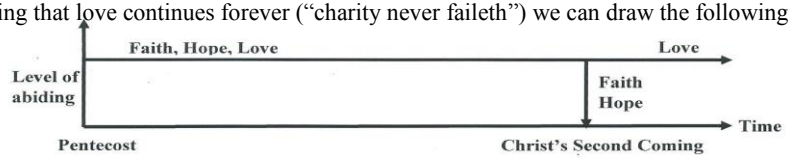
Answer: When we get what we are hoping for in heaven. For example, married people are not hoping to get married because they possess what they hoped for. Believers are hoping for Christ's second coming (Titus 2:13) and the resurrection of the dead (Acts 23:6). When we have what we hope for, then hope finishes. "Of the **hope** and resurrection of the dead am I called in question." (Acts 23:6; 26:6).

"Looking for that **blessed hope** and the glorious appearing of the great God & our Saviour Jesus Christ" (Titus 2:13)

"**Hope** that is seen is **not hope**: for what a man **seeth**, why doth he yet **hope** for?" (Romans 8:24).

Hope only remains until we see Christ and receive our resurrection bodies at His second coming.

Knowing that love continues forever ("charity never faileth") we can draw the following graph:



Key: Hence, **faith** will be lost in sight; **hope** will be lost in reality; and **love** continues for all eternity. "And **now abideth** faith, hope,and charity, **these three**; but the greatest of these is charity". (I Cor.13:13). Because **only** faith, hope and charity are abiding throughout the church age, these three alone, then **prophecy**, **tongues** and **knowledge** must have **ceased** sometime **inside** the church age. The time these (and the other temporary gifts) **ceased** had to have been **before the completion of the New Testament**.

Question 10: When do PROPHECY and KNOWLEDGE gifts cease?
Answer: "Whether there be prophecies, they shall fail (Greek 2673 *Katargethesontai*);
Whether there be knowledge, **it shall vanish away** (Greek 2673: *Katargethesetai).*"
Meaning: "*Katargeo"* means to render inoperative, to make inactive, to be done away, to supercede, put an end to. With Paul, it always denotes a **complete cessation**, not a temporary or partial ceasing. Every occurrence of *Katargeo* in I Cor 13:8,10 is in the **passive voice**, indicating that something shall make prophecy and knowledge inactive. (That something is the coming of the completed New Testatment in 96).

Question 11: What are prophecy and knowledge?

1. The gift of **prophecy** in the apostolic church was speaking new revelation from God, to instruct and edify. Prophecy has a secondary meaning of forthtelling God's Word to teach & comfort the Church. Bible teaching has replaced first century prophecy. A person knew, then he prophesied.
2. The gift of **knowedge** in the apostolic church was the ability to understand and know the mind and will of God. It was revealed truth, not learned. It is seeing as the Holy Spirit sees. It was used to teach believers certain doctrines which had not as yet been written as part of the new Testament, eg:
   Peter knew who Jesus really was (Matthew 16:17);
   Paul knew the demonised damsel's message to be false (Acts 16:18);
   Agabus knew and then prophesied about Paul being bound at Jerusalem (Acts 21:10-12).
   Such knowledge, like prophecy, was as authoritative as the Scriptures in the early church.
   Prophecy and knowledge were twin gifts. Each of these gifts can refer to either:
   a) an action – exercising the gifts in the church where he prophesies or gives a word of knowledge.
   b) content – in Matthew 13:14,15 Christ quotes Isaiah 750 years earlier, which was now part of Scripture. When prophecy and knowledge became codified as Scripture, they stood alone, no longer as the "act" of prophecy and knowledge, but as the "content" of prophecy and knowledge, now become written Scripture.
3. The gift of **tongues** (unlearned languages), was similar yet inferior to prophecy and knowledge in that the tongues speaker needed to be translated. Paul said, "In the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue" (I Cor 14:18,19). Speaking in a tongue and having it translated only allows the speaker to say half as much in a set time, as could a prophecy or word of knowledge in the common tongue. Tongues were cumbersome. Something will happen to prophecy, tongues and knowledge.
   None of p,t,k will abide through the Church age, as will faith, hope & love. They were transient gifts.

13:8 "Whethere there be tongues, they shall **cease**" (Greek (3973) *pausontai). Here "pausontai* is used in an absolute sense, to cease, to come to an end" (The Complete NT Word Study Dictionary, S Zhodiates, p 1132). "*Pausontai"* is in the middle voice, indicative mood, meaning that the action of ceasing will come from within, rather than from outside. 'Cease' means that tongues would fulfil their function (of warning Jews of coming judgment), and render themselves obsolete, unneeded, ended. Literally it means "tongues shall make themselves to cease, or automatically cease of themselves." (A T Robertson Vol.4, p179).

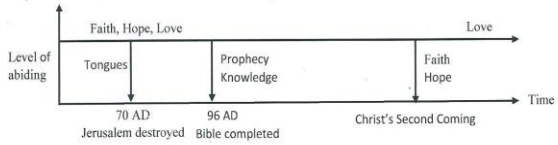
13:9 "For we **know** in part, and we **prophesy** in part". Since v.9 omits tongues, it means that tongues would cease before prophecy and knowledge. "In part" (quantity) is opposite to "perfect" (complete). Knowledge of doctrine in the pre-canon period of the Church age was fragmentary. The 14 NT mystery doctrines had not yet been completely given. They could only teach from the OT and by direct revelation from God via prophecy and knowledge. They knew in part, and consequently, they prophesied in part.

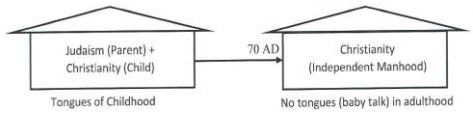
13:10 "But when **that** which is **perfect** (Greek "teleion" meaning complete) is come, then that which is **in part** shall be **done away**" (Greek "katargetheseta" meaning to render inoperative).
Prophecy and knowledge, both being "in part" will be **done away with** when the perfect shall come.

Question 12: When does the PERFECT come?
a) If it is the completed New Testament Scriptures of 96AD, then tongues, prophecy and knowledge have all ceased in the first century and are not for today.
b) If it is the second coming of Christ, then prophecy, tongues and knowledge are allowable today.
Question 13: To answer Question 12, we must ask another question: **What** is "**that which is perfect?"**
Answer: Two main opinions are**:** Jesus Christ at His second coming and the completed New Testament.
Reasons why the "Perfect" (v.10) is the completed New Testament:

1. "When **that** (Greek: **To** Teleion) which is **perfect** is come".
The pronoun "THAT" in Greek, describing the perfect, is **neuter**. The **Bible** is neuter. This fits the context perfectly. Christ ia **masculine**, not neuter, so "that which is perfect' cannot refer to Christ.
2. "Perfect" in Greek means "**complete, finished"**. The NT by 96AD was completed and finished as God's revelation for this Church age. Jesus Christ is never called the complete or finished one.
3. James 1:25 describes the perfect as the Bible, the perfect law of liberty.
The meaning of "perfect" in Scripture can be determined by its use in other passages of Scripture.
"Teleion" the "perfect" or "completed" was already in the New Testament when Paul wrote.
James had already referred to the Word of God as the "**perfect law** of liberty" in James 1:25 (in 45AD).
"But be ye does of the **word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
But whoso looketh into the **perfect law of liberty**, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed." (James 1:22,25).
The word "**perfect**" (Greek "teleion") in James 1:24 is the same as "**perfect**" in I Corinthians 13:10.
In James 1:25 "perfect" law of liberty clearly refers to the soon completed Bible, same as I Cor 13:10.
Summary Question: If **James 1:22-25** states, **Perfect** (v.25) = **Mirror** (v.23,24) = **Bible** (v 22,23,25), then what is "perfect" in **I Corinthians 13:8-13**? **Perfect** (v.10) = **Mirror** (v.12) = **?**
4. James 1:23 and **1 Corinthians 13:12** both **describe the Bible as a mirror or glass** to see our **face** in.
"If any be a hearer of the **word** and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a **glass"** (James 1:23).
"Now we see through a **glass** darkly, but then (when the perfect, completed Bible comes) face to face" (I Cor. 13:12).
As a **mirror** shows our face's **physical** condition, so the **Bible** mirrors our life's **spiritual** condition.
Therefore, GLASS MIRROR = the PERFECT thing = the WORD OF GOD.

13:11 "When I was a child, I **spake** as a child (tongues), I **understood** as a child (knowledge), I **thought** as a child (prophecy is verbalised thoughts), but when I became a man, **I put away childish things**."
Quest. 14: What have **childish things** got to do with **temporary gifts** of prophecy, tongues & knowedge?
Answer: Paul is comparing a **human** advancing from childhood to adulthood with the **church** passing from infancy in the first century marked by prophecy, tongues and knowledge gifts, to maturity marked by believers depending on the Bible, faith, hope and charity from 96AD to the rapture. By 96AD, the childish gifts of prophecy, tongues and knowledge had ceased and church manhood had been reached.
So Paul used **2 illustrations** to show the passing of prophecy, tongues and knowledge, and the permanence of the completed Bible, along with faith, hope and charity for the church age:
a) A **person** growing from **childhood** to **adulthood** and **putting away** the **childish temporary things** of prophecy, tongues and knowledge in 1 Corinthians 13:11**. b)** Seeing our condition in the Bible **mirror**, Paul is telling the Corinthian believers to "put away the childish things of prophecy, tongues and knowledge, because manhood will soon be reached". In the first century, a **boy** was recognised as a mature **man** when he got married, **left his parent's home** and **established his own home**.
In the first century, **Judaism** was regarded as the parent religion, whre **Christianity** (the child) resided. The early Christians enjoyed the protection of Judaism as an officially recognised religion. Christianity seemed like another Jewish sect. Sulpicius Severus in discussing Titus' destruction of Jerusalem in 70AD, states that, "Titus formed the deliberate purpose to destroy Chritianity and Judaism in one blow, believing that if the Jewish root were torn up, the Christian branch would perish". (F Farrer "The Early Days of Christianity" p.326). **Judaism** was the **parent** or home religion and **Christianity** was the **child** religion.
In 70 AD, Jerusalem was destroyed. The church moved out of its childhood home. It became a separate, independent distinct religion, able to grow without the Jewish temple and without the protective umbrella of the Jewish religious system. Christianity had left the Jewish parents home, left childhood behind and had reached manhood. This was another reason for putting away childish tongues. In Revelation 22:18,19, God finished prophecy and knowledge revelations by giving us the completed Bible with a warning against new prophecies. There would be no more partial revelations given by prophecies or knowledge. They had forever been superseded by a completed Bible. This graph shows **tongues ceasing in 70 AD**, and **prophecy & knowledge gifts ceasing in 96AD**.





440. What's Wrong with Hillsong Churches?

1. They believe that speaking in tongues is for today. The NT says that tongues are **not for Christians**, "Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not:" I Cor 14:22. The NT states that tongues are for **Jewish unbelievers** "In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord." I Cor 14:21. Hillsong writes, "The Holy Spirit enables us to use spiritual gifts including speaking in tongues."
2. Brian Houston praises the pope and the Roman Catholic church when they should be rebuking it for its many false doctrines. "We pray for Pope Benedict as he takes on the leadership of the global church in the 21st century." (Brian Houston). The Pope does not lead Bible believing churches.
Darlene Zschech, Hillsong song leader said: "We see world youth day as a great opportunity to serve the Catholic church in its vision to reach out to our city."
3. They use **emotion** and **entertainment** to attract people rather than the gospel, Jesus Christ and Bible teaching. They have more entertainment than Biblical Christianity.
4. Voodoo beat of **rock n roll music** is the **centre** of Hillsong, not preaching the Word of God. Many of their young people go to the rock n roll nightclubs during the week and look for the same in Hillsong. Many fans attending Hillsong shout for the rock music bands, not for Jesus Christ. The Holy Spirit does not work through rock concerts, drum beating, flashing strobe lights or screeching guitars.
5. Many of their **youth** are **ungodly**, go to the pubs and live like the world. Men leading at the front often have long hair which God forbids and calls a "shame". (I Cor 11:14).
6. They are **wrong** on the **Baptism of the Holy Spirit occurring after salvation**. All believers receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit at salvation. "By one Spirit are we all baptized into one body." I Cor 12:13.
7. They don't stand for many important doctrines such as**: i)** 6 day creation, 6000 years ago.
ii) Pre-millennial eschatology. **iii)** God's judgment on sin, sinfulness of man and hell is abandoned.
iv) Preservation of the scriptures in the King James Bible. They permit most Bible versions.
v) Separation from false churches and worldly lifestyles. **vi)** They had an almost naked cowboy guitarist at their New York convention. **vii)** They had a homosexual couple in their New York music group.
8. They approve many false doctrines and practices such as: **i)** Female pastor Bobby Houston.
ii) Prosperity gospel. **iii)** Men pleasers. 2 Timothy 4:3. **iv)** Healing gifts for today. Pastor Serge the healer.
v) Slaying in the spirit was approved and practised.
9. They have a 50% turnover every 5 years. Hillsong is a **stepping stone to doctrinal confusion**, **worldliness** and **dropping out** of active Christian soul-winning, sound doctrine and useful service.
10. I rang Hillsong on 6 Sept 2021 and asked for an expert to answer some questions. His answers were:
Q1: KP: Are tongues for today? He said: "Gifts are fully operational today."
Q2: KP: Do you know 2 people with the gift of interpreting tongues to test tongues? He said: No.
Q3: KP: Do you know anyone in the world who has the gift of healing everyone as Jesus (Matt 12:15) and Peter (Acts 5:16) did? He said: No. I don't know anyone. But Hillsong believes in healing.
KP: If you have the gift of healing, why don't you heal Brian Houston's eyesight so that he and others in Hillsong can throw away their glasses?
Q4: KP: Do you believe in loss of salvation? He said: I'm not sure. Hillsong has no position on it.
Q5: KP: Do you and Hillsong believe in the rapture, 7 year Tribulation and 1000 year Millennium? He said: This is so difficult to know. It is mostly figurative. This is a doctrine question. We don't doctrine.
Q6: KP: Does Hillsong believe in 6 day creation about 6000 years ago? He said: We don't talk doctrine.
Q7: KP: Brian Houston said Pope Benedict leads the global church. Do you believe the Pope is head of the world church? He said: I'm not sure about this.
Q8: Does Baptism of Holy Spirit occur at or after salvation? He said: I can't give an answer on doctrine.

441. What's Wrong with Charismatic Tongues and Healing? Answers p.476-543.

Some people may ask you to speak in tongues (unlearned languages) or be healed by laying hands on you.
Q: Does the Bible say that we should seek the gifts of tongues and healing, or are they not for today?
Tongues: 1. "whether there be **tongues**, **they shall cease**;" I Cor 13:8. **When do tongues cease?**
2. When their purpose is fulfilled. **What was their purpose? To warn unbelieving Jews to repent**.
"In the law it is written, With men of **other tongues** and other lips will I speak unto **this people**; & yet for all that **will they not hear me**, saith the Lord." I Cor 14:21. Paul quotes Isaiah 28:11 to show that tongues are a **warning sign** for **Jews** to repent or God would soon judge them. **Why did tongues warn the Jews?**
3. Assyrian tongues warned disobedient Israel in 721BC of **soon coming captivity** (Isaiah 28).
a) God has a **message** for the people: "Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim." Is28:1,12
b) The people **refuse** to listen to God: "yet they would not hear." Isaiah 28:12.
c) God uses **tongues** as a **sign of judgment**: "with another tongue will he speak to this people." Isa. 28:11
d) Dispersion follows: "they might go, fall backward, be broken, snared & taken (captive)." Isaiah 28:13.
4. Babylonian tongues warned disobedient Judah in 606BC of **soon coming captivity** (Jeremiah 3-5).
a) God has a **message** for the people: "Return ye backsliding children& I will heal your baclslidings" 3:22
b) The people **refuse** to listen to God: "they have refused to receive correction.." Jeremiah 5:3.
c) God uses **tongues** as a **sign of judgment**: "I will bring a nation whose language thou knowest not" 5:15
d) Dispersion follows: "As ye have forsaken me, ye shall serve strangers in a land that is not yours." 5:19.
5. New Testament tongues warned disobedient Israel from 33-70 AD of **soon coming captivity**.
a) God has a **message** for Israel: "Come unto me" Mat 11:28; "We hear them speak in our tongues"Act2:11
b) The people **refuse** to listen to God: "when divers were hardened, and believed not" Acts **19**:9; **13**:46
c) God uses **tongues** as a **sign of judgment**: "What meaneth this?" Act 2:11,12; "shall be destroyed" 3:23
d) Dispersion follows: "They shall be led away captive into all nations." Luke 21:20-24. 70AD captivity.
6. "Wherefore, tongues are for a **sign**, **not to them that believe**, but **to them that believe not**" ICor14:22, **NOT for Christians**, but for **Jewish unbelievers** to warn them to repent. Once judgment came in 70AD, tongues ceased, because their purpose ended. This is also taught in I Cor 13:8-13 discussing 6 things. v.13
7. "**Now** (59AD) **abides** (continues) faith, hope, charity, **these three** (not prophecy, tongues, knowledge)"
8. Why did **prophecy** and **knowledge** gifts **cease**? The apostles **knew** the mind of God (knowledge), they spoke it as **prophecy**, then wrote it as NT scripture. When the New Testament was completed in 96AD, there was no need for prophecy (new revelations) or knowledge gifts, because they gave way to the NT.
13:9,10 "We know in part, & we prophesy in part. But when that which is **perfect** (complete NT) is come, then that which is **in part** (prophecy & knowledge) shall **be done away** (in 96AD with a completed NT)".
James 1:22-25: Perfect (25) = Mirror (23,24) = Bible (22,23,25). **I Cor 13**: Perfect (10) = Mirror (12) =?
9. Scientific test disproving tongues: Since both tongues & interpretation of tongues existed in 33-70AD, if we prove that nobody has the interpretation of tongues gift, then nobody has the tongues gift today. Assemble anyone who claims to have the gift of tongues with 3 who claim to have the interpretation gift. Ask the tongues speaker to speak in tongues & the 3 interpreters to write their interpretation of his tongue. Each interpretation will be different. This proves that both tongues & interpretation don't exist today.2C13:1
10. There is **no mention** of tongues anywhere in the New Testament after I Cor 14, showing it had ceased.
11. The **context** of I Cor 14 is Paul rebuking them for their wrong use of gibberish tongues as a carry-over from their pagan gibberish in their idol temples "Ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these idols"ICo12:2
12. The **Corinthians** were the **worst NT church** with **13 errors**. You don't copy the worst NT church.
13. Healing gift was **temporary** for the purpose of "**confirming the word** with **signs**" Mark 16:17-20.
14. Paul lost his gift of healing by 66AD, "Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick." 2 Timothy 4:20.
15. Mark 16:18 "They shall lay hands on the sick and **they SHALL recover**." Nobody heals 100% now. "Them that **believe**" (16:17) refers to the **apostles** who disbelieved Jesus' resurrection (11,12,14) not all. "**Believe**" (17) is a Greek aorist participle referring to those who believed in the past, not future believers.
16. Chrysostom (347), **Augustine** (410), **Tertullian** (155) all said that **tongues ceased** with the **apostles**
17. Hebrews 2:3,4 "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which **at the first** began to be spoken by the Lord and **WAS** confirmed unto **US** (2nd generation) by **THEM** (apostles) that heard him. God also bearing **THEM** (apostles) witness, both with **signs**, **wonders** & diverse **miracles** & gifts of HS".
18. Praying in tongues is wrong because **understanding is absent**. I Cor 14:14,15; Acts 2:11; Rom 8:26.
19. Tongues in Acts 2,10,18,19 is for **Jews**. Tongues is departing from Bible doctrine to experience. **680**

442. Love Truth: Things Dead Churches Won't Teach You. Heb 13; Rev 3

Aim: To identify and to reject errors. To rescue people from errors. To appreciate sound doctrines in a Biblically correct church. To leave churches that teach error, or not teaching these truths.

Question: What will dead, sleepy, lukewarm churches rarely teach or **never teach**?

1) Salvation. That you can be saved today by calling on Christ to save you. Romans 10:13. Ans p125
2) Soul winning. How to win people to Christ. How to train soul winners. Proverbs 11:30. Ans p93
3) Rebuke error and **rescue** the **deceived**. Reprove them. Eph 5:11; reprove, rebuke. 2Tim 4:1-3.
4) Separation from error and false doctrines. Mark them which cause divisions..avoid them. Rom 16:17
5) Calvinist TULIP errors. 2Peter 3:9 God is not willing that any should perish. Ezek 33:11. Ans p604
6) Evolution's errors. God created a young earth in 6 days 6000 years ago. Exodus 20:11. Ans p391
7) Dinosaurs lived from Creation to the Flood, died in the Flood, survived in ark. Job 40:15,17; 41:1.
8) Charismatic errors summarized by TRASH. I Cor 13:13 Now abides faith, hope, love. 14:21-23p476
9) Modern Bible Version errors and the inerrancy of Scripture. Psalm 12:6,7. Ans p544
10) Infant Sprinkling and **Confirmation** errors. Acts 8:37 I believe, 39 they come up out of the water.
11) Roman Catholic errors. Revelation 17:18 woman is that great city that reigns. Ans p707. Est p100.
12) Muslim errors. I John 2:22 He is antichrist that denies the Father and the Son. Ans p591
13) Rock Music errors. Eph 5:19 Psalms, hymns, spiritual songs; Eccles 7:5 song of fools. Ans p467
14) Soul Sleep error. 2 Cor 5:8 to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. Ans p462
15) Rewards and crowns are available to believers in heaven. Rev 22:12 My reward is with me to give.
16) Judgment Seat of Christ. 2 Cor 5:10 We must all appear before the JSOC; I Cor 3:10-15. Ans p192
17) 70 Week Prophecy, **7 Year Tribulation**. Dan 9:24-27; Matt 24:21,22 then shall be great trib. Ans 214
18) Rapture. I Thess 4:16,17 we shall be caught up; **Millennium**. Rev20:1-7 shall reign with him 1000yr
19) Book of Revelation clearly explained. 7 churches, rapture 4, 7 seals, 7 trumpets, 7 bowls 16, 1000yr
20) Seven Dispensations of world history. Eph 3:2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God
21) Future conversion of Israel. Roman11:1,2,25-27 All Israel shall be saved (26). Jer 23:6 Judah saved
22) The Lake of Fire and literal hell fire for Christ rejecters. Rev 20:14,15; Mark 9:44,46,48.
23) Personal devil who opposes and seeks to deceive and destroy us. I Peter 5:8 walks about as a lion.
24) Security of the believer. John 10:28 shall never perish; I Peter 1:4,5 to an inheritance..kept by power
25) Importance of printing and **distributing Gospel tracts** and **books**. Ps 68:11 Great was the company
26) Preaching against sin and **rebuking error**. 2 Timothy 4:2-4 they shall be turned to fables.
27) Fornication and **sodomy are sins**. I Thessalonians 4:3-8 abstain from fornication).
28) Spiritual warfare over people's souls. Ephesians 6:10-18 We wrestle against spiritual wickedness.
29) Importance of sound doctrine and **rightly** dividing the **word of truth**. 2 Tim 2:15 Study to show.
30) Cessation of miraculous, personal gifts of **prophecies** shall fail, **tongues** shall cease, **knowledge** shall vanish, **miracles**, **apostle**, **prophets** and **healing** gifts in the first Century. I Corinthians 13:8-13.
31) Train preachers and **church planters**. Acts 18:26 expounded to him the way of God more perfectly.
32) Door-to-door soul-winning. Acts 5:42 Daily in the temple and in every house they teach and preach.
33) What is the Gospel? I Corinthians 15:1-4 Christ died for our sins, was buried and rose again.
34) Abstaining from alcohol. Proverbs 20:1 Wine is mocker. I Cor 7:1,2 pornography, touching women.
35) Young ladies dress modestly. I Timothy 2:9 Women adorn themselves in modest apparel.
36) No female pastors, preachers or deacons. I Tim 3:2 husband of one wife. Men relate better to men.
37) Long hair on men is wrong. I Corinthians 11:14 if a man have long hair, it is a shame to him.
38) Church run by pastoral authority. Hebrews 13:7,17,24 "rule over you". Servant leadership.
39) Evil influence of **State schools**. Prov19:27 Cease my son. Home schooling is good. 30 ways Ans1178
40) Avoid bad peer groups. Psalm 1:1-3 Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel of the ungodly.
41) Don't Attend a Counterfeit Church with these: **1.** Counterfeit **Bibles** omit 2% of NT. Rev22:19
2. Counterfeit **Gospel** – salvation by works. II Corinthians 11:4; Galatians 1:6-9; 3:10.
3. Counterfeit **Jesus Christ** – Mormon Jesus, JW Jesus, RC Jesus is not the Bible Jesus (2 Cor 11:4).
4. Counterfeit **Baptism** – Sprinkling of babies or adults. (Acts 8:37-39; Mark 1:9-11).
5. Counterfeit **Preachers** – Non Soul Winners (II Tim 4:5), Bible Correctors (Jer. 36:23; Rev. 22:19).
6. Counterfeit **Doctrines** – of devils. (I Timothy 4:1). **7.** Counterfeit **Titles** – Father, Pope, Reverend
8. Counterfeit **Filling of the Holy Spirit** – tongues, falling back. 2 Cor 11:4.

443. Jesus Christ DIED for ALL People's Sins. Limited Atonement is False

►**Isaiah 53:6 ALL** we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; the LORD has **laid on him** the **iniquity of us ALL**. (ALL=he shall sprinkle **many nations**" Is 52:15, **not just Israel**
►**Luke 2:10** I bring you **good tidings** of great joy, which shall be to **ALL people**. (He died for all our sins
►**Luke 2:30,31** My eyes have seen **thy salvation**, which thou has prepared before the face of **ALL people**
John 1:7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that **ALL *men* through him might believe**
Romans 5:18 As by the offence of one **judgment came upon all men** to condemnation; even so by the **righteousness of one the free gift came upon ALL men** unto justification of life.
Romans 8:32 He that spared not his own Son, but **delivered him up for us ALL**, how shall he not with
►**2Cor 5:14,15** we thus judge, that if **one died for ALL**, then were all dead: and that **he died for ALL**
►**1Timothy 2:6** Who gave himself a **ransom for ALL**, to be testified in due time.
►**1Tim 4:10** we trust in the living God, who is the **Saviour of ALL MEN**, **specially of those that believe.**
►**Hebrews 2:9** We see Jesus, ..that he by the grace of God should **taste death for EVERY man**.
►**2Peter 2:1** There were **false prophets** also among the people, **denying the Lord that bought THEM**,
►**1John2:2 He** is the **propitiation** for **our sins**: **not for ours only**, but also for ***sins of* the WHOLE world**.
►**1John 4:14** We have seen & do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the **Saviour of the WORLD**.

God WANTS ALL People to be Saved. "Unconditional Election of some" is Wrong

1Timothy 2:4 Who **will** have **ALL men to be saved**, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth
2Peter 3:9 The Lord is..**not willing that any should perish**, but that **ALL should come to repentance**
Matt 11:28 Come unto me, **ALL *ye* that labour** and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.
John 12:32 I, if I be lifted up from the earth, **will draw ALL *men* unto me**.
1Thess 2:16 Forbidding us to speak to the **Gentiles** that **they MIGHT be saved**,
Act 10:34 Peter said, Of a truth I perceive that **God is no respecter of persons**: (No election to be saved)
Act 17:30 The times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commands **ALL men every where to repent:**
Act 17:31 .**he has given assurance to ALL men**, in that he has raised him from the dead.
Act 22:15 Thou shall be his **witness unto ALL men** of what thou has seen and heard.
Rom 11:32 God has concluded them all in unbelief, that he might **have mercy upon ALL**
Eph 3:9 To make **ALL *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery**, which from the beginning
2Tim 4:17 That by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* ALL the Gentiles might hear:
Titus 2:11 The **grace of God that bringeth salvation** hath appeared to **ALL men**,
Ezek 33:11 As I live, says the Lord GOD, I have **no pleasure** in the death of the wicked; but that the **wicked turn from his way** & **live**: **turn** ye, **turn** ye **from your evil ways**; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?
Jesus OFFERS Salvation to ALL people. **Rev 3:20** Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice**, and **open the door**, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

444. What's Wrong with TULIP Calvinism? (Answers by Keith Piper. p.604-696)

Total Depravity is a cover up for "Total Inability", with people having **no** free will to receive Christ. TD
Unconditional Election means that in eternity past, God predestined some to heaven & others to hell. UE
Limited Atonement means that Jesus only died for the predestined "elect" and no one else. (LA).
Irresistable Grace means that when God elects one to be saved, that person cannot resist salvation. (IG).
Perseverance of the saints. We don't persevere to keep ourselves saved. Christ keeps us saved.

1. Calvinist's basic error is to **confuse election** and **predestination** with **salvation**. 643. T leads to U to L.
2. Calvinism changes the **Bible doctrines of God**, **man**, **gospel**, **prayer**, **evangelism**, **incentive to work**.
3. Calvinism teaches that **dead "non-elect" babies go to hell**. Jer 19:5 "neither came it into my mind".
4. Calvinism **exalts** God's **sovereignty** (arbitrariness) above His holiness, love and justice. 620
5. Man has **free will** to receive Christ seen from free will offerings (Lev 22:19), free will journey (Ezra 7:13), freely eat (Gen 2:16), willingly offered to defeat Sisera (Judges 5:2,9), Solomon's willing mind (I Chron 28:9), ask what ye will (John 15:7), Paul preached willingly (I Cor 9:17), salvation is received by taking it of our free will ("whosover will, let him take the water of life freely." Rev 22:17).
6. If all is predestined, then **prayer** is a waste of time & achieves nothing. Moses, Hezekiah, Elijah prayed
7. Electing some to **hell attacks God's love, justice** and **honesty** when He invites "un-elect" to salvation.
8. UE blasphemes God by calling **Christ a liar** when He invites "un-elect" to be saved if they can't.
9. Calvinists **say "un-elect" can't believe**, so how can he be held responsible for what he cannot do?614
10. TD teaches that **God offers salvation to "un-elect**" **knowing that he cannot receive it**. This makes all God's commands, reproofs, laws, promises, blessings, curses & precepts useless. (Erasmus to Luther).
11. UE insults God's nature, goodness, grace, glory, mercy, free gospel, justice, promises, love of Christ.
12. Calvinists read eternal, unconditional election to salvation into any verse mentioning election, predestination, adoption, foreknowledge. They impose their false, preconceived ideas onto a verse. 641
13. Calvinists **see** God's influence, direction, permission as election, predestination, decrees. 682
14. UE opposes Evangelism. Why evangelize if nothing we do will change people's eternal destinies?
15. Calvinists **refuse to admit** that **UE opposes evangelism** and that **UE to heaven demands UE to hell**.
16. Calvinism opposes Missions. A Calvinist preacher told William Carey, "When God is ready to convert the heathen, he will do so without your help or mine." 317. They build a case: I Pet 1:2,R8:29,**641**
17. Calvinism teaches Fatalism, that nothing we do makes any difference. Acts 26:18 teaches against it.
18. Calvinism discourages all preaching, holiness, zeal, comfort in trials and **deep Bible study.**
19. Calvinism stops Christians studying and mastering soul-winning. Why get rejected if no changes?
20. Calvinists **change** dictionary word meanings of "**whosoever will**" (Rev 22:17), "**any** man"(John 7:37, 2 Peter 3:9), "**all**" (I Tim 2:3-6), "**world**" (John 3:16). You can prove anything if you change definitions.
21. Calvinists don't check the Greek definitions of words such as adoption (Eph 1:5),ordain (Jude4)631
22. Calvinists ignore key words in verses. If the **first "all"** in **Isaiah 53:6** means 100% of men that have gone astray, then why do Calvinists say that the **second "all"** means only the "elect" that Christ died for?
23. Calvinists make God a respecter of persons by choosing some and rejecting others. They make Peter and God's Word a liar in Acts 10:34. "God is no respecter of persons".
24. Calvinism produces atheists & **God-haters** by teaching that God chooses some to hell for no reason.
25. Calvinism divides, splits and **destroys families, friendships** and **churches**. Just what Satan wants.
26. Calvinism destroys nations by destroying most of its churches.So Leftists & Muslims take over (EU
27. Calvinists can't admit that **God foreknows** who will be saved & **does not foreordain** any to be saved.
28. Calvinism introduces a mass of unbiblical terminology, such as Supra-, Infra-, & Sublapsarianism.
29. Calvinism **offers no remedy for sin** for "un-elect" people. They invent a general call & effectual call.
30. Calvinists ignore "all" in I Tim 2:3-6 "God... who will have **all** men to be saved…ransom for **all**"609
31. Calvinism teaches that God **wants** most people to go to **hell**. Do you? Are you more loving than God?
32. Calvinism teaches that **God glorifies Himself by creating people to send them to hell**. How is this?
33. Calvinists can **never tell** unsaved that Christ died for "**your** sins" or "**our** sins" since they don't know if they are "elect". Paul did in I Cor 15:3. They preach a false gospel of "Christ died for **His peoples** sins".
34. Calvinism gives God the qualities of **Satan**, such as hating "un-elect", lying, deceit, unmerciful, unjust
35. Calvinism teaches that the "elect" have **never been** in **danger** of going to **hell**. 2 Cor 1:10 us from so .
36. Why would **Paul endure beatings for the elect's sake** if they were sure to be saved? 2Tim 2:10**. 683**
37. Calvinists think that election comes before calling. 2 Peter 1:10 says **calling** comes **before** election.
38. Calvinists mistake **corporate** election of Israel & the church for personal election to salvation. IPet2:9
39. Calvinists **cannot show one NT verse teaching that some are predestined to heaven**. 642.
40. Calvinists **rearrange the order of salvation events** in Romans **8**:29,30 (God), **10**:13-15 man 611,**627** God foreknew, predestines, calls, justifies, glorifies. Preacher sent, preaches, lost hear, believe, call, saved
41. Calvinists say predestination to salvation is a **Divine decree**, but none of God's 7 decrees say this. **619**
42. Calvinists say God predestines all things. What about Herod killing babies, rape,abortion,sodomy?**621**
43. Calvinists ignore the difference between **election** to **service** & **election** to **salvation**.**625,6**. John 15:16
44. Calvinists **divert criticism** by pitting Arminianism against hyper-Calvinism & take Calvinism as true.
45. The Calvinist **god** is like the priest & Levite who "**passed by**"the half-dead man in Luke 10:30-32.**629**
46. Calvinists presume that **only those whom the Father gives to Christ** by UE can **come to Him** (John 6:37,39; 17:2,6,9,11,12,24. Those who hear, learn, believe & come to Jesus, the Father gives to Jesus.**6:45**
47. Eph 1:4 'chosen us in him before the foundation of the world that we should be **holy** &without blame' Calvinism puts "elect" in Christ in eternity past. In Bible, believers are put in Christ when saved. **637**,**638**.
48. Calvinists quote **2 Thess 2:13** "God has from the beginning **chosen you** to **salvation**..through..belief"**.** "Beginning" (Gk: ap arche) is not "eternity past" (Gk: ap aiwnos) but when Paul left Macedonia. Phil 4:15 Paul said "Andronicus and Junia….were in Christ before me." (Romans 16:7)636. We are in Christ at salv
49. Calvinists use **Acts 13:48** to say the "elect" were **ordained** (Gk: tetagmenoi from Tasso) to be saved before the foundation of the world. '**As many as were ordained to eternal life**'. 'Tasso' means they were THEN disposed & determined to take the gift of eternal life by the HS influencing their hearts.635,**659**,**660**
50. Calvinist error in Romans 9:13,15,16-18 is **reading** sovereign **personal** election & reprobation into a passage teaching **national** election of **Israel** to **service** & God disciplining them for their sins. **633**.
51. Jesus is called "elect" showing His value & worth, not His election to salvation. Is 42:1; IPeter 2:6.**638**
52. Israel is called **God's elect**: Isaiah **45**:4; **65**:9,22; Matt **24**:22,24,31; 2 Tim **2**:10; Rom **9**:11; **11**:5,7,28.
53. "Elect" is a **title** for NT Christians showing our **value**, **worth**, **appraisal**. No NT "elect" verse is an eternal, unconditional, decree of God resulting in salvation. I Thes 1:4; I Peter 5:13; 2 Peter 1:10.**640**.**(675**
54. Calvinists misinterpret I Pet 1:2; Rom 8:29,30; Eph 1:4,5; 2 Thes 2:13; Act 13:48; Rom 9:13,15,16-18
True meaning of election=corporate election of the church, not individual election to salvation.IP2:9.**641**
Calvinists miss the truth that as Israel was elected as a body, so the church is elected as a body.Eph1:22,23 This explains why most Calvinists are amillennial & think Israel is permanently cast away. Rom 11:1. **641**
55. Predestination is to **Son-placing** in heaven (Eph 1:5), praise (Eph 1:11,12), conformed to JC. Rm 8:29
56. LA adds **insult** (LA) to **injury** (UE). No point Jesus dying for "un-elect" if they can never be saved. LA logically follows UE. Jesus dying for "un-elect" could never save them & is a useless waste of time. Calvinists confuse the **provision** of salvation by Christ with the **application** of salvation by us. Rom10:13 Calvinists fail to distinguish between Jesus' **universal provision of salvation** for all & eveyone's need to **individually apply Christ's sacrifice**. The **Passover lamb's blood** had to be **SHED** and **APPLIED**. **646**.
57. Refute LA by: i) Christ died for "**the world**" (100%) **not just the "elect"** in John **1**:29; **6**:33; **3**:16; **4**:42; **6**:51 (I will give for life of w); 2 Cor 5:19 (reconciling the w); I John 2:2 (whole w); 4:14 (S of w)
ii) Christ died for **"all men"** (100%) **not just the "elect"** in Isaiah **53**:6 (laid on him); 2 Cor 5:14,15 (he died for all); I Tim 2:1-6 (have all men be saved; ransom for all); I Tim 4:10 (S of all men); Heb 2:9.**651.**
iii) Christ died for **people who will go to hell, "false prophets"** and **"false teachers".** 2 Peter 2:1**. 654.**
iv) Christ died for **groups that describe everybody (Unlimited Atonement): the lost** (Luke 19:10); **ungodly** (Rom 5:6); **those under the law** (Gal 4:5); **sinners** (I Tim 1:5); **unjust** (I Peter 3:18). **654**.
v) Christ died for **"whosoever believeth"** (proves **Unlimited Atonement**): John **3**:16; Acts **10**:43 (wb); Romans **1**:16 (every one); **10**:11 (wb); **10**:13 (w shall call); I John **5**:1 (wb); Rev **22**:17 (w will). **654**.
58. Calvinists **rewrite the Dictionary** & **Bible** so that **world**, **all**, **every**, **whosoever** mean different. **655**.
60. Verses Refuting "Iresistable Grace" (IG) (efficacious call). Sinners can resist God's saving grace in: **Acts 7:51** (ye do always resist the HG); **Gen 6:3** (my spirit shall not always strive with man**); John 16:8** (He will reprove the world (100% of men)); **Matt 23:37** (How often would I..ye would not); **Romans 1:24,26,28** (God gave them up after striving); **Prov 29:1** (He that being often reproved hardens his neck); **John 5:40** (Ye will not come to me that ye might have Et Life); **Matt 13:15** (their eyes they have closed).
61. Bible Truth: God **foreknows** all who will receive Christ. When we receive Christ, we become part of the **elect body**, the church. God **predestines** all who receive Christ to be glorified in heaven. 657. **684**

When will Messiah Return?

Hosea 5:15 "**I** (Jehovah) will **go** and **return to my place** (heaven), **TILL they** (Israel) **acknowledge their offence**, and **seek my** (Jehovah's) **face**.."

Q1: Who is talking in Hosea 5:15 in 780BC? (Jehovah God)
Q2: What is God's place? (Heaven)
Q3: When did Jehovah God leave earth and return to heaven ? (33AD when Jesus ascended to heaven).
Q4: Who are "they"? (Israel in Hosea 4:1).
Q5: How did Israel OFFEND God? (Crucifying Jesus Christ).
Q6: When will Messiah return to earth to rule?
(When Israel acknowledges their offence of crucifying Jesus Christ and they seek God's face).

So please Israel, acknowledge your offence of crucifying your Messiah.

Then Messiah will return, remove Israel's enemies, and bring world peace.

Jesus prophesied: a) The Roman destruction of **Jerusalem**. (Luke 19:41-44; "desolation is near" 21:20). **b)** The only escape was to flee to the mountains when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies. Luke 21:21 **c)** The Roman destruction of the **Temple**. There shall not be left one stone standing on another. Matt 24:2 **d)** Jerusalem under **Gentile control** until the end of the age. "trodden down of the Gentiles" Luke 21:24. **e)** "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in **all** the **world** for a witness to all nations" Matt 24:14

445. Messiah in the Hebrew Scriptures. 33 Proofs that Jesus is the Messiah

Bible Reading: Deuteronomy 18:15-22; Isaiah 52:13—53:12. Hosea 4:1-19; 5:1-15.
Memory Verse: "the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all." Isaiah 53:6.
Aim: To prove that Jesus Christ is Israel's Messiah and the Saviour of the world.
Introduction: Many Jews do not believe that Jesus is the Messiah because they ignore many prophecies of the Messiah that Jesus fulfilled. Let us see some of these **prophecies** that **prove Jesus is the Messiah**.

1. Genesis 3:15 Messiah would be a man, **born of a virgin**, the seed of the woman & bruise Satan's head, but receive a **HEEL wound** prophesying Messiah's **nail in his heel** on the cross. Isaiah 7:14 "A virgin."

2. Genesis 22:18 "In thy seed (Messiah) shall all nations of the earth (gentiles) be blessed" Galatian 3:16. Messiah would **descend** from **ABRAHAM** & **bless** all **gentile nations**. Isaiah 42:1-7; "A light to G" 49:6. The Abrahamic covenant has 3 parts: **a)** the land in Palestinian covenant, **b)** the Seed in Davidic covenant, and **c)** the blessing in the New covenant. "I will establish his kingdom." I Chronicles 17:11.

3. Genesis 49:10 "The sceptre shall not depart from **Judah**, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and unto him shall the gathering of the people be." Messiah would **descend from JUDAH**. "A little more than 40 years **before** the destruction of the Temple, the power of pronouncing capital sentences was taken away from the Jews." Jerusalem Talmud, Sanhedrin, folio 24.
"When the members of the Sanhedrin found themselves deprived of their right over life and death, a general consternation came over them: exclaiming: 'Woe unto us for the sceptre has departed from Judah and the Messiah has not come.'" Babylonian Talmud, Chapter 4, folio 37. Messiah was then at Nazareth.

4. Exodus 24:10,11 "They saw the **God of Israel** (10), **they saw God** and did eat and drink." Messiah.

5. Deuteronomy 18:15-18 "I will raise them up a **Prophet** from **among their brethren**, like unto thee, & will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him." 18. Ans1087 Both were a Prophet (Num 12:5-8), Redeemer (Ex 3:10), Mediator (Ex20:18-21), Intercessor (Ex32:30-32

6. Isaiah 7:14 "Behold, a **virgin** shall conceive, and shall bear a **son**, and shall call his name **Immanuel**." Messiah to be born of a **virgin** (Heb: Almah, is alway "virgin" Gen 24:43; Ex 2:8; Song 1:3; 6:8; Ps68:25.

7. Isaiah 9:6,7 "Unto us a **child** is born, unto us a **son** is given: the government shall be upon his shoulder: his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The **mighty GOD**, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Messiah to be 100% man & 100% the Mighty God.10:21. Father of eternity=source of eternal life.

8. Isaiah 11:1,2,10 "There shall come forth a **rod** out of the **stem** of **Jesse**, a **Branch** shall grow out of his roots:& the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him" "God gives not the Spirit by measure to him"John3:34

9. Isaiah 40:3 "The **voice** of him that cries in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the **LORD**, make straight in the desert a highway for **our God**." Messiah would have a **HERALD**, John the Baptist, to prepare for His arrival (Matthew 3:1-6; Mark 2:1-8; Luke 3:4; John 1:23). Jesus is **Jehovah God**.

10. Isaiah 42:1-6 "Behold **my servant**, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delights; I have put my spirit upon him (1). I will give thee for a **covenant** of the people, for a **light of the Gentiles** (6)." The **Servant of JHVH** will be **meek, mercy, truth, gentle** (3), fulfil covenant, **bless Gentile nations** (6),

11. Isaiah 48:12,13,16 "**My** hand also has laid the foundation of the earth, and **my** right hand has spanned the heavens (13). The **Lord God** & **his Spirit** has sent **me** (16)." Messiah the creator, later sent as Saviour.

12. Isaiah 49:1-7 "I will give thee for a **light to the gentiles**, that thou may be my salvation to the end of the earth (6). Thus says JHVH, the **Redeemer of Israel**, and **his Holy One**, to him whom man **despises**, to him whom the **nation abhors**." (7). Messiah would **LIGHTEN** the **gentiles**, but be **HATED** by **Israel**.

13. Isaiah 50:4-7 Messiah would learn to **speak** comforting words (4), be **smitten** (6) and determined (7).

14. Isaiah 52:13--53:12 Messiah would be marred by persecutors (52:14), despised, rejected, oppressed, afflicted, slaughtered by Israel (53:1,3,7), cut off, die with wicked men, buried in a rich man's tomb, do no violence, no deceit (8,9), rise (10). **6 statements** that **He would die as our substitute as our Saviour**: "the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all (6), for the transgression of my people was he smitten (8), thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin (10), by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities (11), he bare the sin of many (12)." He would **rise** from dead (10).

15. Isaiah 61:1-3 "The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath **anointed me** to
a) preach good tidings (the gospel) **unto the meek**; he has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted,
b) to proclaim **liberty to the captives** (freedom from the law by faith in Jesus' death & resurrection), and
c) the **opening of the prison** to them that are bound; (released from fear of death)
d) to proclaim the **acceptable year** of the **LORD**, (being accepted by God by receiving Christ as Saviour),
e) the **day of vengeance of our God** (7 year tribulation), **f)** to **comfort all that mourn** (millennium)."

16. Isaiah 63:7-10 "I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the **LORD**…the **angel of his presence** saved them (9). But they rebelled and vexed **his holy Spirit** (10)." The **Trinity** of JHVH, the **angel** (messenger who goes out from God, the c Son of God. Micah5:2) of his presence and his **holy Spirit** were good to Israel.

17. Jeremiah 23:5,6 "I will raise unto **David** a **righteous Branch**, and a **King** shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. **In his days Judah shall be saved**, and **Israel** shall dwell safely: and this is **his name** whereby he shall be called, **THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS**." Messiah would be **100% man** (come from David) and **100% God** (**Jehovah** our Righteousness).

18. Micah 5:2 "But thou, **Bethlehem** Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be **ruler in Israel**; whose **goings forth** have been from of **old**, from **everlasting**." Messiah would be **100% man** (born at Bethlehem) & **100% everlasting God. "Old" (Heb: gedmah = eternal)** and **"everlasting" (Heb: olam = eternity) describe Jehovah God in:**
a) Habakkuk 1:12 "Art thou not from **everlasting (Heb: gedmah) O Jehovah** my God**, O mighty God**"
b) Psalm 90:2 "from **everlasting** (Heb: **olam**) to **everlasting (Heb: olam)**, thou art God." Prov8:23 olam

19. Zechariah 9:9,10 "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy **King** cometh unto thee: he is just, and **having salvation**; lowly, and **riding upon an ass**, and upon a **colt** the **foal of an ass**. (fulfilled on 29 March 33AD. Luke 19:29-38). he shall **speak peace unto the heathen**: and **his dominion** shall be from **sea** even to **sea**, and from the **river** even to **the ends of the earth**." **Messiah's first coming** on a **donkey** on Palm Sunday at the end of Daniel's 69 weeks to offer salvation. **Messiah's second coming** to bring world peace and world dominion (10).

20. Zechariah 11:12,13 "Thus says **Jehovah my God** (4); I said unto them, If ye think good, give me **my price**; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for **my price thirty pieces of silver** (12). And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the **potter**: a goodly price that **I was prised at of them**. And I took the **thirty pieces** of silver, and cast them to the **potter in the house of the LORD** (13)." Judas & High Priest. Matt 27:3-10.

21. Zechariah 12:10 "**I** (**JHVH**) will pour upon the house of David, & upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: they shall **look** upon **ME** (**JHVH**) whom **they have pierced**, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn." Messiah would be **100% God**, **100% man**, **rejected** and **pierced** by Israel.

22. Zechariah 13:7 "Awake, O sword, against **my shepherd** and against the **man** that is **my fellow (my equal)**, says the LORD of hosts: **smite** the **shepherd**, & the sheep shall be scattered: I will turn mine hand upon the little ones." Messiah would be the **smitten, Good Shepherd**, **100% equal to God**, **100% man**. Messiah's violent death would cause his disciples to be scattered (33AD) & Israel to be scattered (70AD).

23. Malachi 3:1 "Behold, **I** (**JHVH**) will send **my messenger (John the Baptist)**, and he shall prepare the way before **me (JHVH)**: and the **Lord, whom ye seek**, shall suddenly come to **his temple**, even the **messenger of the covenant** (**Jesus**), whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith **JHVH** of hosts." Messiah would **suddenly come to his temple**, the second temple built by Zerubbabel and Herod, in John 2:13-22 and Matthew 21:12,13, to **cleanse it of money-changers**. "**His** temple" = **JHVH's** temple.

24. Psalm 2:2 "The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the **LORD** & against **his anointed** (**Heb**: **Mashiyach** 4899)." Rulers fight Messiah when He returns to earth.
•Psalm 2:7 "**JHVH** has said unto **me** (Jesus), Thou art **my Son** (Hb: **ben**); this day have **I begotten** thee" The Huios was begotten into Mary as a **Prophet** (Luke 1:35). The Huios was begotten into his office of **High Priest** (Heb 5:5) at His ascension. The Huios will be begotten into his office of **King** at his return.
•Psalm 2:12 "Kiss **the Son (Heb: bar=heir 1248),** lest he be angry" means to welcome Messiah at His return, the same word as "**Son** (**bar**) of God" in **Daniel 3:25**, who saved 3 Jews from the firey furnace.

25. Psalm 16:10 "thou wilt not leave my soul in **hell** (Heb: **sheol** = **underworld**); neither wilt thou suffer thine **Holy One** to see **corruption**." Messiah would **die** and **rise from the dead, not to see corruption**.

26. Psalm 22:1-31 Messiah's Sufferings on the Cross prophesied:
i) Messiah's forsaken cry (1): "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Matt 27:46; Mark 15:34
ii) Messiah despised and **mocked** (6-8): "I am..despised of the people" (6). "All they that see me…say: He trusted in the Lord that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him." (7,8). "The chief priests, scribes, elders, thieves said, He trusted in God: let him deliver him now" Mat 27:41-44
iii) Messiah trusts God from his virgin birth (9-11): "Thou art my God from my mother's belly." (10).
iv) All Messiah's bones were out of joint when the cross was dropped into the ground.(14).
v) Messiah's thirst: "my tongue cleaves to my jaws" (15). "Jesus said,...I thirst." John 19:28.
vi) The assembly of the wicked Sanhedrin enclosed and trapped Jesus like bulls, lions, dogs (12,13,16).
vii) Messiah would **be crucified:** "they pierced my hands & my feet" (16). "They crucified him"Mk15:25
viii) Messiah's clothes would b**e cast lots for:** "they cast lots for my vesture"18. Soldiers did it.John 19:24
ix) Messiah would **rise** from **dead**: 'dust of death' 15; 'I will declare thy name to my brethren'22.Jn20:17
x) Messiah will **return to rule earth:** 'the kingdom is JHVH's: he is the governor among the nations'27,28

27. Psalm 80:17 "Let thy hand be upon the **man of thy right hand**, upon the **son of man** whom thou made strong for thyself." Messiah is the **man** at **God's right hand** in the time of God's anger at Israel (4).

28. Psalm 110:1 "The **LORD** (**JHVH**) said unto **my Lord** (**Adon**=ruler,113), **Sit thou at my right hand**, until I make **thine enemies** thy footstool." **i)** First coming. **ii)** Church age. **iii)** Second coming. **iv)** 1000 yr.
•JHVH the Father invites JHVH the Son to sit at His right hand after his **ascension** in the Church age until Jesus returns to defeat His enemies and set up His Kingdom (5-7). Messiah will be a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek (4) who was both priest & king of Salem (Genesis 14:18-20; Hebrews 7:11-18). Jesus quoted Psalm 110:1, asking "If David call him Lord, how is he his son?" (Mat 22:41-46). He is **both**. Peter quoted Psalm 110:1 in his Pentecost sermon to prove Jesus is God (Acts 2:34-36). Hebrews 1:13.

29. Proverbs 30:4 "who has established all the ends of the earth? what is **his name**, and **what is his son's name**, if thou can tell?" His son's name was **revealed to Mary** by Gabriel in Luke 1:31-35 and **to Joseph** in Matthew 1:21 as **Jesus** "for he shall **save his people from their sins**." "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." Act 4:12

30. Daniel 3:25 "He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, & they have no hurt; and the form of the **fourth** is like the **Son of God**." **He saved 3 Jews** from the firey furnace.

31. Daniel 9:25,26 "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the **commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem** unto the **Messiah the Prince** shall be **7 weeks**, and **62 weeks**: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times (25). After **62 weeks shall Messiah be cut off**, but not for himself: & the **people of the prince that shall come** shall destroy the **city** and the **sanctuary**;"
►From **10pm 4 March 444BC** when king **Artaxerxes** of Persia commanded Jews to **rebuild Jerusalem** (Neh 2:1-8) unto **Messiah the Prince** shall be **69 weeks** (Heb: Shabuwa = groups of 7 x 360 day years). 69 weeks of years = 69 x 7 x 360 days = 173,880 days. 173,880 days/365.2422 days per year = 476.067yr. Decree of 10pm 4 March 444BC + 476.06766 years = Palm Sunday 3pm 29 March 33AD. Luke 19:37-44. **4 prophecies are: Messiah comes** on Palm Sunday, **Messiah is cut off** (killed) on **Friday 3 April 33AD**, **Jerusalem** and the **Temple** are **destroyed** by the Romans in **70AD**. **Messiah came** & **killed** before **70AD**.

32. Zechariah 14:3,4 "Then shall the **LORD go forth**, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle (3). And **HIS feet** shall **stand** in that day upon the **mount of Olives**, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east (4)." **JHVH's feet** standing on the Mt of Olives are **Jesus' feet** at His return. Jesus ascended from the Mt of Olives to heaven. 2 angels said that Jesus would return to the Mt of Olives. **Acts 1:11,12** "this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven**, shall so come in like manner** as ye have seen him **go into heaven**. Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the **mount called Olivet**,"

33. Hosea 5:15 "I will go and **return to my place** (heaven), till they (Israel) acknowledge **their offence**." This is JHVH talking to Israel: "Hear the word of **JHVH**, ye **children of Israel**" (Hosea 4:1).
Q1: When did JHVH leave earth & return to his place, heaven? When Jesus ascended to heaven in 33AD.
Q2: When will Messiah return to **earth**? When Israel acknowledges their offence of crucifying Messiah.

446. The Evil Hidden Agenda of SSM. Consequences of SSM for Society, LGBT & God

When selling a **lie,** or an **uncomfortable idea**, the deceiving speaker has **2 reasons in mind**:
1. The **given reason** which sounds fair & good, such as "SSM is loving and promotes marriage equality".
2. The **Real reason** which if announced would immediately be rejected as dangerous, evil and not in our interests, this being "**SSM** is a **tool of the elites to erode our freedoms of speech, religion, parenting, protest, adoption until they control every area of our life**." Yes voters want "More power to the govt." SSM is a **trick to steal these freedoms from us**. Don't be a SSM Sucker.
Ask: "What are the short term and **long term consequences of SSM?"**
If you don't know, then vote "NO" and don't throw away your freedoms to some corrupt government.
You CANNOT trust ungodly governments to always do the right thing for you. They will mostly do what they think will keep themselves in power. "**Woe** unto them that decree **unrighteous decrees**." Isaiah 10:1.
Why will the Labour and Liberal parties NOT first tell us how they intend to guarantee our freedoms of speech, religion, protest if SSM is legalized? Because they have NO INTENTION of guaranteeing them.
What are the short and long term consequences of legalizing SSM (Same-Sex Marriage)?
1. SSM is total **uprooting** of traditional father/mother parenting. It will legally erase biological parenting. Parental rights will be taken by big government. Why should homosexual rights supercede children's right to a mum and a dad? **Children** of SSM are discriminated & disadvantaged by missing a biological parent.
2. You will lose your freedom to protest this and many other government-mandated issues.
It will be called **discrimination** to say that marriage is between a man and a woman.
It will be called **discrimination** to say that every child should be raised by his biological father & mother.
New "hate speech laws" and "anti-discrimination laws" will be introduced where you can be prosecuted for voicing a different opinion. Your legal fees and penalties will cost you over $100,000.
You will risk losing your professional license if you express a different opinion, such as the SSM attempt to de-register a Chinese doctor for opposing SSM. You risk losing your **job** (govt employee), **business** (baker) and **your children** if you criticize govt legalized SSM. Canadian schools put homosexual SSM into all subjects at all grades. Christians have to tolerate all that is thrown at us, but SSM won't tolerate us
3. SSM has been planned by the bullying "safe schools" advocates. Once SSM is legalized, it will be a guaranteed green light for them to brainwash, abuse & confuse your children with 200+ gender identities.
Parents can expect State interference when it comes to teaching moral values to their children.
Government will have access into your home to judge your suitability as a parent.
If the government does not like what you are teaching your children, they may attempt to remove them.
If SSM laws are introduced, then **gender-neutral language** will be legalized and mandated.
It will be **discrimination** for you to assume someone is male or female, regardless of their genitalia.
Gender neutral pronouns such as "ZE" must be uniformly applied.
Politicians will attempt to "**OUT-radical" one another** to become the next "trans-rights" champion.
Most faith charities will either **close down** or become **PC** to avoid fines and loss of charitable status.
Vote "Yes" if you want more of your freedoms taken away and if you want to be controlled by others.
Vote "NO" if you want to preserve your **freedoms** and **way of life**.
SSM consequences for society are: **1. Religious freedoms** will be lost. Churches tax-free status attacked.
2. Individual freedom of expression will be lost.
3. SSM will be compulsorily taught to your **children** & grandchildren in State schools. You can't stop it.
After legalizing SSM in UK: **1.** Practising Christians, Jews, Muslims, Sikhs can no longer adopt children.
2. The National Trust joined the **BULLYING** LGBT campaign by compelling 62,000 volunteers to wear the SSM rainbow badge**. 3**. Richard Page was fired for saying that "children might enjoy better outcomes if they were adopted by heterosexual couples."
In UK, SSM was promoted as **tolerance** & **equality**, but SSM produced the **most intolerant** & **unequal outcomes** of any political issue. SSM brings **conflict** between laws of the **State** and laws of **all religions**.
SSM purpose is to introduce the bullying, sodomite "safe schools" agenda into all schools at all grades.
It is designed to **stop the Christian opposition** to the **global elites "one-world" control agenda**.
SSM is intended to **de-authorize** the Judeo-Christian influence in our society. There is no gay-gene.
SSM attacks God, children, Christians, freedoms, peace,business,schools,reality causing fear,hate,division
Nobody is born gay, just as nobody is born a bank robber, drug dealer, terrorist.Resist them. **689**

God Says Legalized SSM is an Abomination that **Defiles, Destroys** and **Vomits out a Population**.
It is very bad for **individuals** to commit sodomy and abortion, but when **governments** legalize these sins, big trouble is coming. In **Leviticus 18:20-27**, God warned Israel not to follow the **ordinances** of the Canaanites who lived in the land: **"**after the doings of the land of **Canaan** , where I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in **their ordinances**.' Leviticus 18:3. "Ordinance" means an enactment, a statute.
The **judgment** comes because iniquity is an **ordinance** of the society and not because individuals are committing iniquity. When a society makes iniquity an **ordinance**, this is extremely serious with God.
In **Leviticus 18**, the Bible defines iniquity as including **adultery**, **child sacrifice**, **homosexuality** and **bestiality**. God strongly condemns homosexuality as an abomination. SSM is on the wrong side of history
i) "Thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her. (Adultery) (v.20).
ii) Thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. (Child sacrifice or abortion). (v.21).
iii) Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. (Homosexuality) (v.22).
iv) Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself (Bestiality)." (v.23). **Leviticus 18:20-23**.
When homosexuality becomes an **ordinance**, social custom or norm, it will bring God's judgment on that nation. **"**Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: (24) **The land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomits out her inhabitants.** (25) Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and **shall not commit any of these abominations**; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you: (26) (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is **defiled**;)" **Leviticus 18:24-27**. See Romans 1:21-28; Acts 26:15-18 "power of Satan to God".
God will judge nations who **legalize SSM**. Examples include: **i) The Pre-Flood world.** Genesis 6:5-**7**
ii) Sodom and Gomorra "are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire." Jude 7.
iii) Pompey, the homosexual and prostitution capital of the Roman empire was destroyed by Mt Vesuvius erupting on 24 August **79AD** sending 170 Km/hour, 800 degree C molten lava killing **25,000** in 24 hours. Pompey had at least **41 brothels**. **Pornography** was on every street and in most buildings. The eruption occurred just after they celebrated the fire god festival to Vulcanalia. The temperature was at least 250 degrees centigrade for a 16 Km radius around Mt Vesuvius. They also worshipped the phallic god.
http://scribol.com/anthropology-and-history/archaeology/pompeii-buried-sin-city-of-the-roman-empire.
iv) New Orleans by Hurricane Katrina on Sat **30 August 2005**, the very day of the 33rd Gay **Mardi Gras**.
v) Port Royal in Jamaica was destroyed by an earthquake at 11:43 am 7 June, **1692**. Once known as the "**Wickedest City on Earth**" for its concentration of **pirates, prostitutes** and **rum**, In minutes, a massive earthquake sent 33 acres of the city, buildings, streets, houses, contents, occupants into Kingston Harbor.
Conclusion: You can be 100% sure that God sees legalizing homosexual SSM as an abomination that He will judge Australia for. Some very bad things will happen to Australia if the govt crosses this red line by legalizing SSM. Australia will vomit out her inhabitants for legalizing SSM (Lev18:25). How can this be?
Atheist SSM advocates should study the Bible prophecies being fulfilled today and the events following:
Daniel foretold the exact year, month, day & hour that Jesus entered Jerusalem as 3pm 29 March 33AD.
He foretold "there shall be a **time of trouble**, such as never was since there was a nation" Daniel 12:1.
Jesus foretold the destruction of Jerusalem, the temple, the escape, captivity, Israel losing control of Jerusalem until the end of the age. (Matthew 24:2; Luke 22:20-24). 6 correct prophecies.
Jesus also foretold a "great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world" Matthew 24:21.
Don't accuse us of homophobia. SSM is against the laws of God and the universe. Legalized SSM will cancel God's protection of our nation & bring unimagined disasters that the biggest atheists will ask why God let these happen. Learn from the **Bible**. Learn from **history** that disasters follow legalized SSM.
Some know much about LGBT sex but nothing about Bible prophecies, God, righteousness or salvation.
"when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness." Isaiah 26:9.
The **proof of the Bible** is based on **fulfilled prophecies**. Teach kids righteousness, not how to be a queer.
Don't let SSM **hijack schools** to teach SSM, LGBT, Islam, evolution, man made climate change, atheism.
SSM is a mad and dangerous idea. If politicians fall for SSM madness, they'll fall for other mad,bad ideas
Government has no right to change the divine foundational institution of marriage. Vote NO.
Get back to the business of governing by reducing debt, reducing taxes, helping business, stop SSM lies.
Get out of our private family life. It's none of your business to change God's definition of marriage. **690**

447. Does God Judge Nations for Legalizing Same Sex Marriage?

Bible Reading: Leviticus 18:20-30; Revelation 6:1-17. **Mem Verse**: "Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, **are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire." Jude 7.**

Aim: To understand that God will punish nations for legalizing homosexuality and abortion. 19 June 2016

Introduction: Australia's federal election on 2 July 2016 is a decision as to whether homosexual marriage will be legalized and if children will be recruited to the homosexual cause. Today, so many people support SSM because they want "marriage equality" for sodomites and they fear being called a "homophobe" or "bigot". There is massive ignorance of **God's thinking** on this subject. Most people don't understand that this abominable sin will **bring terrifying judgments** on USA, Europe, UK and Australia. Our nation is following the path of other ungodly nations that were **destroyed by God**. It is very bad for individuals to commit sodomy and abortion, but **when governments legalize these sins**, we can be sure that **big trouble** is coming. God says, "I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard." Micah 5:15. US and Australia are making SSM an ordinance (law).

"But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again**:** for the **iniquity** of the Amorites is not yet **full** (Full in Hebrew is Shalem 8003 = friendly, complete)". Genesis 15:16.

The meaning of the word "**Shalem**" here is that when a society becomes **friendly** with homosexuality, it becomes subject to the **destructive judgment of God**. Iniquity is no longer shameful or disgraceful. It is not hidden or done in the dark. The people are **friendly with it**. They are accustomed to it.

God Says Legalized SSM is an Abomination that **Defiles, Destroys** and **Vomits out a Population**.

In **Leviticus 18**, God warned the Jews not to follow the **ordinances** of the Canaanites who lived in the land. The Canaanites and Amorites blended into one people; therefore it is also the **ordinances of the Amorites** that are mentioned in Genesis 15:16.

"After the doings of the land of **Egypt** , wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of **Canaan** , where I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in **their ordinances**." Leviticus 18:3

"**Ordinance**" means an enactment, a statute. A society has become friendly with iniquity such as sodomy. Iniquity has become ingrained in the customs and laws of the Canaanites as a way of life. For this reason, God was about to judge the Canaanites and drive them off the land. The judgment comes because iniquity is an **ordinance** of the society and not because individuals are committing iniquity. When a society makes iniquity an **ordinance**, this is **extremely serious with God**..

Homosexuality is a very serious offense to God. It is linked with **child sacrifice** (abortion) and bestiality.

Leviticus 18 defines iniquity as including **adultery**, **child sacrifice**, **homosexuality** and **bestiality**

i) "Thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her. (Adultery) (20).

ii) Thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. (Child sacrifice or abortion). (21).

iii) Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. (Homosexuality) (22)

iv) Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself (Bestiality)." (23). **Leviticus 18:20-23**.

Homosexuality is singled out from this group and described as an abomination.

When homosexuality becomes an **ordinance**, social custom or norm, it will bring God's judgment on that nation. **"**Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: (24) **The land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomits out her inhabitants.** (25) Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and **shall not commit any of these abominations**; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you: (26) (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is **defiled**;)" **Leviticus 18:24-27**. See Romans 1:21-28; Acts 26:15-18 "power of Satan to God".

The United States now is enacting, by both custom and law, the Ordinances of the Amorites; therefore the nation is defiled before the holy God of Israel and faces His judgment. By promoting **homosexuality**, America has become like the ancient pagan Amorites and has now come under the judgment of God.

America promotes homosexuality by custom with events such as Gay Pride Day, Gay Awareness Month (June), Gay day at Disney land, Gay Day at sporting events and events like Southern Decadence in New Orleans . There are gay clubs in high school and colleges. The political parties are pandering to the homosexuals for their votes. By custom, homosexuality has woven into the fabric of America .

America is continually making ordinances to advance the homosexual agenda. Sodomites can legally marry in California and Massachusetts while many states recognize civil unions. Homosexuals are now able to adopt children and gain custody of children during a divorce. There are now numerous hate speech laws which are being used to silence opposition to the homosexual agenda. America is a long way down the road to enacting all the ordinances of the Amorites. The Bible warns of God judging a nation that walks in these ordinances. When the corporate attitude of a nation is friendly toward homosexuality then at this point the iniquity is full. It is apparent that "the cup" of America 's sin is rapidly filling up. Americans hardly blush anymore at fornication and adultery. The nation **kills over one million babies** a year with up to **50 million killed since 1973**. The legalizing of **abortion** was an additional **Ordinance of the Amorites**. Homosexuality is fast becoming a constitutional right.

What is wrong with Same Sex Marriage?

1. It will **sexually confuse children**, teens and a nation.

2. It will lead to more **family breakdown**, which is linked to an increase in violent crime, teen pregnancy, welfare dependency, child poverty, mental health problems in children of divorced parents.

3. Many **Christian adoption agencies will close**, rather than comply with laws requiring homosexual adopting of children, as happened in Boston and Chicago.

4. Evangelical Christians, conservative Catholics and Orthodox Jews would be **driven from public office** to avoid prosecution for refusing to perform SSM.

5. Speaking against homosexuality would be prohibited as '**hate speech**'. This would destroy our freedom of religion and freedom of speech. If we cannot openly criticize wrong ideas, we will lose our democracy.

6. Businesses will be penalized for refusing to serve homosexual couples. Using laws designed to protect blacks from discrimination, homosexuals have targeted bakers, florists and photographers to force them to promote SSM that they consider immoral or be charged and fined for discrimination.

7. Homosexuals who want to be tolerated **will not tolerate** those of opposing views.

8. SSM **rejects God's created male-female order**. Genesis 1:27; 2:23-24 'a man shall cleave to his wife'

9. The homosexual agenda is to **destroy western civilization**, **Christian foundations** and the **family**.

10. SSM will **decrease opposite sex marriage by at least 5%** as many women will never find a stable husband. This will lead to a **decrease in the birth rate** and a **decreasing population.**

This will lead to an **increase in abortions**, as unmarried women are more likely to get abortions..

This will lead to an **Islamic takeover** of our nation at some point due to Muslims higher birth rates.

This will lead to **more terror attacks** from an emboldened larger Muslim population. 5 SSM bad results.

11. Homosexuals **early death**. Family Research Institute: "consistent evidence indicates that individuals who engage in homosexuality, experience significantly higher mortality rates than those who do not."

12. Children of SSM are **disadvantaged** by missing a biological parent.

13. SSM will **hurt underprivileged single mothers** and **children**.

14. Both **Muslims** and **homosexuals** have the **same goal of destroying Christian civilization**.

15. Nobody is born homosexual, but they are persuaded and recruited. Nobody has found a **"gay" gene**.

16. God will judge nations who **legalize SSM**. Examples are: **i) The Pre-Flood world.** Genesis 6:5-**7**

ii) Sodom and Gomorra "are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire." Jude 7.

iii) Pompey, the homosexual and prostitution capital of the Roman empire was destroyed by Mt Vesuvius erupting on 24 August **79AD** sending 170 Km/hour, 800 degree C molten lava killing 25,000 in 24 hours. Pompey had at least 41 brothels. Pornography was on every street and in most buildings. The eruption occurred just after they celebrated the fire god festival to Vulcanalia. The temperature was at least 250 degrees centigrade for a 16 Km radius around Mt Vesuvius. They also worshipped the phallic god. http://scribol.com/anthropology-and-history/archaelogy/pompeii-buried-sin-city-of-the-roman-empire.

iv) New Orleans by Hurricane Katrina on Sat 30 August **2005**, the very day of the 33rd Gay Mardi Gras.

v) Port Royal in Jamaica was destroyed by an earthquake at 11:43 am 7 June, **1692.** Once known as the "**Wickedest City on Earth**" for its concentration of **pirates, prostitutes and rum**, In minutes, a massive earthquake sent 33 acres of the city, buildings, streets, houses, contents, occupants into Kingston Harbor.

Conclusion: You can be 100% sure that God sees legalizing homosexual SSM as an abomination that He will judge Australia for. Some very bad things will happen to Australia if the govt crosses this red line by legalizing SSM. Australia will vomit out her inhabitants for legalizing SSM (Lev18:25). How can this be? Atheist SSM advocates should study the Bible prophecies being fulfilled today and these prophecies:

Daniel foretold the exact year, month, day & hour that Jesus entered Jerusalem as 3pm 29 March 33AD. He foretold "there shall be a **time of trouble**, such as never was since there was a nation" Daniel 12:1. **Jesus** foretold the **destruction** of **Jerusalem**, the **temple**, the **escape**, **captivity**, Israel **losing control** of Jerusalem until the end of the age. (Matt 24:2; Luke 22:20-24). **6 correct prophecies**.
Jesus also foretold a "**great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world" Matt 24:21.
Don't accuse us of homophobia. SSM is against the laws of God and the universe. Legalized SSM will cancel God's protection of our nation & bring unimagined disasters that the biggest atheists will ask why did God let these happen. Learn from the **Bible**. Learn from **history** that disasters follow legalized SSM.
Some know much about LGBT sex but nothing about **Bible** prophecies, **God**, **righteousness** or **salvation**.
"when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness." Isaiah 26:9.
The **proof of the Bible** is based on **fulfilled prophecies**. Teach kids righteousness, **not** how to be a queer.
Don't let SSM **hijack schools** to teach SSM, LGBT, Islam, evolution, man made climate change, atheism.
SSM is a mad and dangerous idea. If politicians fall for SSM madness, they'll fall for other mad,bad ideas
Government has no right to change the divine foundational institution of marriage. Vote NO.
Get back to the business of governing by reducing debt, reducing taxes, helping business, stop SSM lies.
Get out of our private family life. It's none of your business to change God's definition of marriage.V No
Some of you may find this interesting, Examples of Bible prophecies fulfilled today:
1. Israel has **returned** to her land from the **sword**. 'I will bring you into your own land.' Ezek 36:24;37:6
2. Israel is **militarily superior to Egypt**. "The land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt" Isaiah 19:17.
3. Nations have…"**parted** my land" (Joel 3:2) into **Gaza** (2005) and the **West Bank** to Muslims.
4. **Russia**, **Iran**, Turkey will attack Israel in the latter years from the mountains of Israel (Ezekiel 38:1-23)
5. After this failed invasion, **fire** comes on those "who **dwell carelessly** in the **isles**" (Ezekiel 39:6). Who?
6. This leads to 25% of the world being killed (Rev 6:3-8). **What** **fire** may kill 25% of men? Nuclear war?
7. After this, a **200 million man army** comes from the **east** killing 33% of the world (Rev 9:13-21). Who?
8. Antichrist's armies only take **half** of **Jerusalem** (Zech 14:2). **Why**? To implement the '2-state solution'
9. Antichrist sounds like a homosexual. "Neither shall he regard the desire of women." (Daniel 11:37).
10. Jerusalem's large LGBT community 25,000 Gay march.'Which spiritually is called Sodom' Rev 11:8.
11. Many Iranian refugees (Jer 49:36). **13.** Jerusalem to be 'a burdensome stone for all people' Zech 12:3.
How does a person come to believe SSM? He is first taught to believe evolution, then to reject God, the Bible, creation and accountability to God. If he thinks there is no God that he is accountable to, then he loses his moral compass & anything is OK. **1.** If you think evolution created life, ask any Uni professor to synthesize DNA, RNA or other complex molecules found in nature. He can't. If no scientist can produce them by design in a lab, then how can they evolve by accident? They never will.
2. Cut open an apple. It goes brown. Why? Oxygen breaks down the molecules. So oxygen would stop evolution getting past the amino acid stage, so that no DNA and no life would ever form.
3. How does evolution create **self-consciousness in life**? Don't know. It can't. God did it.
4. If earth was 5 billion years old, you'd have 1,000,000 times more salt in seas, He in air, meteorite dust.
5. 200 Flood legends disprove evolution & prove the Bible. Human recorded history goes back to 3000BC
6. Your PC will never work without software, nor will life evolve without God programming in software.
If you believe **evolution**, you've been mis-educated by teachers ignorant of somuch evidence for creation.
If you believe **SSM**, you've been mis-educated by ignorant teachers lying to you.
Wake up & throw SSM in the rubbish tin, before the SSM crowd throws your freedoms in the rubbish tin.
Don't do the SSM experiment. The results will be so bad. Government is asking us to buy SSM without consulting God and the Bible. **Don't be a SSM sucker**. You'll regret it. Vote NO.
LGBT activists want to reach children. Activists are using transgenderism as the vehicle to get into the schools to further push the LGBT agenda on students and the country at large. Once in the doors, they will push LGBT education and many other associated things—which are harmful. **Lefties are now totally fed up with deliberative democracy**. The message is clear: "Obey, or you will be punished."
On Friday, May 13, 2015, President Barack Obama directed all public schools in the country to base their bathroom and locker room usage rules on gender identity rather than sex. On an issue as sensitive as where we shower, change clothes and go potty, Obama decided there was no need for a public debate on the issue. No input from school boards, teachers, principals [sic], superintendents, state legislatures, Congress or parents was required. Obama ruled for the nation.

448. An Open Letter to All Jewish People

Our prophet Daniel in Daniel 9:26 gives the great prophecy:
"**After 62 weeks** (+7 weeks in verse 25 = 69 weeks = 69 weeks x 7 years per week x 360 days per year = 173,880 days after King Ardashir of Persia's command to rebuild Jerusalem on 10pm 4 March 444BC in Nehemiah 2:1-10, leads us to 3pm 29 March 33AD the EXACT DAY when Israel's Messiah Jesus Christ entered Jerusalem on a colt fulfilling Zechariah 9:9) **shall Messiah be cut off (killed)**, but **not for himself** (for our sins): and **the people** (Romans) **of the prince that shall come** (future Antichrist) **shall destroy the city** (Jerusalem in 70 AD) and **the sanctuary** (temple in 70AD);"
1. Our prophet Daniel clearly tells us that our Messiah came to Jerusalem **BEFORE** Jerusalem's destruction in 70 AD.
2. Our Messiah was **cut off** (killed), **but not for himself** (not for His sins but for our sins as our Passover sacrifice).
3. Daniel even gives the **mathematically** **exact day** that Messiah came into Jerusalem to offer Himself as King to Israel. This day was 3pm 29 March 33AD. Jesus Christ fulfilled this dated prophecy **EXACTLY to the very day**.
If Messiah is not Jesus, then please tell me who ELSE fulfilled this prophecy on this very day?
4. Please explain **why the sun blacked out for 3 hours** from 12noon to 3pm when Jesus Christ was on the cross as Amos 8:9 prophesied and many ancient witnesses testified? 'I will cause the sun to go down at noon.'
5. Please tell me **why** the **curtain in Jerusalem's temple ripped** from top to bottom when Jesus died?
6. Please tell me **WHO fulfilled the 17 prophecies in Isaiah 53** as Jesus did if it was not Jesus? Muslims don't want this to refer to Jesus because their Quran denies that Jesus died.
7. Why couldn't the evil chief priests **produce Jesus' dead body** and destroy Christian's claim that Jesus rose from the dead? Intelligent people don't buy the chief priests' stupid excuse that 11 scared disciples overpowered about 12 professional Roman soldiers guarding Jesus' tomb to steal Jesus' body. No Muslim can answer this. Don't side with Muslims on this issue.
8. Who was the inspired prophet **David** speaking about when he said in Psalm 22:16,18 "The assembly of the wicked have inclosed me (Sanhedrin in 33AD): They pierced my hands and my feet…
They part my garments among them and cast lots upon my vesture?"
9. Our prophet **Hosea** in Hosea 5:15 quotes God as saying:
"**I** (God) will go *and* **return to my place** (Heaven in 33AD), **till** **they** (Israel) **acknowledge their offence** (killing Jesus Christ), and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early."
When did God come to earth and return back to heaven? Answer: 33AD.
What was Israel's offence? Answer: Killing Jesus Christ.
When does Messiah return to earth? Answer: When Israel acknowledges their offence of killing Jesus Christ and seek God's face.
Then peace will come to Israel and to the earth. Then Islam and terrorism will be destroyed. Hooray!! So Israel is the ONLY NATION on earth that has the God given power to bring Messiah to earth today and peace as well. All Israel has to do is to admit that their first century priests sinned by killing their Messiah Jesus Christ and succeeding Israelite generations got it wrong by rejecting Jesus Christ as their Messiah, then ask Jesus Christ to save them from their sins. Israel, JUST DO IT !!! and you'll save yourself and the whole world from a lot of trouble. OK? DO IT TODAY!!
Question for **all Israelites to answer: In Hosea 6:2** what does it mean **"After 2 days will he revive us"?**
When did Israel die spiritually? Answer: 33AD when they killed Jesus Christ.
"Behold, your house is left unto you desolate." Matt 23:38; Luke 13:35.
When will **Israel** get **revived** spiritually? Answer: When Messiah returns to Israel. Hosea 5:15; Zec12:10
What time period might "**After 2 days**" mean? See 2 Peter 3:8.
What year is this?

449. The "Man-Made" Climate Change Lie. Job 38:11; Psalm 104:9

Job 38:8,11 Who shut up the **sea** with doors (8) and said, **Hitherto shalt thou come**, but **no further**: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?
Psalm 104:9 Thou has set a **bound** that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth
Jeremiah 5:22 have placed the sand for the **bound of the sea** by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it:
Proverbs 8:29 When **he gave to the sea his decree**, that the waters should not pass his commandment:

One of the greatest dangers facing us is our own loss of faith in the civilisation we inherited from our ancestors. We have groups operating within our societies dedicated to the overthrow of capitalism and the destruction of Western civilisation. One result of Communism's collapse was that it found a new ideological home in the environmental movement and moved on to promoting the **global warming hoax** as a wealth distribution exercise via a network of UN agencies. Many joined the Greens, effectively taking control of that organisation to complete the task started by their Soviet masters: to destroy capitalism.

The great global warming hoax

It is quite bizarre that a trace gas comprising just 0.04% of the earth's atmosphere, and essential to all life on the planet can be routinely described by governments and the media as a "pollutant". Our bodies constantly produce this "pollutant" in our lungs, from whence it is exhaled into the atmosphere. Without carbon dioxide, there would be no plant life and hence no life on earth.The so-called greenhouse gases, of which carbon dioxide is just one, combine to make the planet habitable by raising the average temperature of the earth by some twenty degrees Celsius. Without this greenhouse effect, the planet would be an uninhabitable ice-sheet.

Described as the greatest scam in the history of the planet, global warming alarmism is driven by the political and social agendas of five powerful groups.

1. The **Green** movement uses the global warming scare as a tool in their quest to de-industrialise the West and destroy capitalism.

2.The **UN-EU** establishment together with a collection of **powerful elites** utilise the scare in order to carry out a **wealth redistribution** program while establishing a **new world order**, governed by bureaucrats and un-elected elites,

3. Manufacturers and industrial groups , financed by international bankers, reap billions from supplying green technology such as solar panels and windmills, their profits boosted by taxpayer-funded subsidies.

4. The **science establishments**, corrupted by huge grants, have got on the bandwagon, producing research and reports, "proving" the existence of man-made global warming. There are no grants available to test or disprove the theory, hence all reports are positive (for the warmists).

5. The mostly left-wing media, which have a natural affinity for the Greens and left-wing causes, also revel in end-of-the-world stories.

Unimaginable amounts of money are sunk into the global warming scam.

Britain is committed by law to cut its CO2 emissions in the next 40 years by an impossible 80 per cent. Not only will this prove physically impossible without shutting down its economy, but by the Department of Energy's own estimate it will cost the taxpayer at least $30 billion a year for the next 40 years at a total cost of a staggering 1.22 trillion dollars.

The International Energy Agency estimates the cost of halving global man-made CO2 emissions by 2050 at $45 trillion.

Journalist James Delingpole writes that President Obama's green strategy, announced in June 2014, can be reduced to one damning equation:

19 million jobs lost + $4.3 trillion spent = a reduction in **global mean temperature** of **0.018 degree C.**

What is the effect on temperature arising from all this misery and expense?

According to climatologists "**Chip" Knappenberger** and **Pat Michaels**:

*"*Using a simple, publicly-available, climate model emulator called MAGICC that was in part developed through support of the EPA, we ran the numbers as to how much future temperature rise would be averted by a complete adoption and adherence to the EPA's new carbon dioxide restrictions.

The answer? Less than two one-hundredths of a degree Celsius by the year 2100. **0.018°C to be exact."**

Global cooling poses a greater threat than global warming. **695**

Scientist **David Archibald**, in his book "*Twilight of Abundance – Why life in the 21st Century will be nasty, Brutish and Short",* writes, "global warming itself, as many others have noted, is the **greatest swindle** perpetrated in history".

Archibald believes that the greatest threat facing us is **not global warming**, but global cooling. He writes: "The major discovery of this period, by the **Danish researchers Eigil Friis-Christensen** and **Knud Lassen**, was that although there are many correlations between solar activity and the Earth's climate, the **strongest correlation** is between **solar cycle length** and **temperature** over the following solar cycle.

A **long solar cycle is followed** by a **cold climate during the next cycle**; a **short one, by a warm climate**.

A **long solar cycle**, number 23, finished in 2008, and thus the climate over this cycle 24, will be **colder**.

We also know that **solar cycle 24 will be very long**, the longest for more than 350 years, and that means that the climate over cycle 25 will be **much colder again**. How much colder? Cold enough to shrink the planet's grain belts a few hundred kilometres toward the equator. My own work in this field has been corroborated by work done with great statistical precision by a Norwegian group of scientists led by Professor Jan-Erik Solheim."

Greens crazy scaremongering

The **Greens**, together with the **IPCC** (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change) and a science establishment corrupted by massive financial incentives, pose a dangerous threat to our industrial base with attempts to economically ruin Western economies with their global warming scaremongering.

The three practical base-load energy sources that are low carbon — **nuclear**, **hydro** and **gas** — are ferociously opposed by the powerful Green parties around the world. The Greens block nuclear for theological reasons, fracking gas is a Wall Street conspiracy, and dams, which enable hydro power, are an offence against rivers.

Although the 5th IPCC Assessment report says that the temperature change for the period 2016-2035 is likley to be in the range 0.3C to 0.7C and admits there has been no discernible temperature change for at least fifteen years, that didn't inhibit Australian Greens leader, Christine Milne, from making this outrageous statement in the Australian Senate on July 15, 2014:

"When we look at the temperature of the planet rising, let us look at the climate science. The fact of the matter is we are on track for **four to six degrees of warming**. That means people will not survive. Part of the world will be uninhabitable. There will be **one million deaths per week for the next 90 years** if it gets to **4 degrees**."

Lie Number 1: The World is Getting Hotter….Fast!

You've heard how the earth is rapidly heating up . . . causing drought and mayhem. For sure, the media jumps on the "global warming" story every time there is a heat wave and each time a hurricane hits the East Coast. But how much has the world really warmed? **According to NASA's own data, the world has warmed .36 degrees Fahrenheit over the last 35 years** (they started measuring the data in 1979). I think you would agree that a .36 degree increase in temperature over the last 35 years is hardly anything to get in a panic about. Granted, that does mean the world is warmer, right? The problem with that argument is that we experienced the bulk of that warming between 1979 and 1998 . . . we've actually had temperatures DROPPING ever since!

FACT: We Have NOT Seen Any Global Warming for 17 Years!

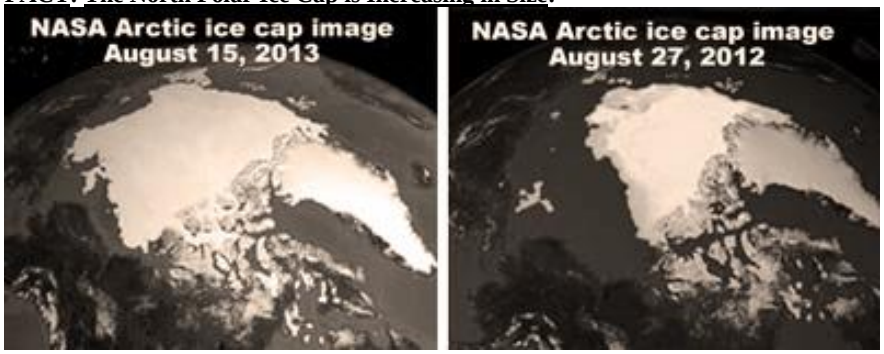
The reality is: The world is **1.08 degrees cooler than it was in 1998**. Notice this **chart** (below) from Remote Sensing Systems, which provides data to NASA, NOAA, and other scientific organizations. We've had cooler summers and longer winters. Again, take one more look at the chart below — **global warming reversed its rise in 1998**. In the dossier John handed me, he explains exactly why this happened . . . and what's going to happen next. But for now, just keep this fact in your back pocket: the case for "global warming" is dead in its tracks.

LIE Number 2: The Oceans are Getting Warmer

"Global warming" proponents have said for a long time we'd see a heating of the oceans.This proposition is necessary, since it means all those big chunks of ice are supposed to melt, killing off polar bears and causing states like Florida to get swallowed up by water.

In 2007, while accepting his Nobel Prize for his "global warming" initiative (and quietly pocketing millions of dollars), Al Gore made a striking prediction . . ."The North Polar ice cap is falling off a cliff. It could be completely gone in summer in as little as seven years. *Seven years from now.*" **696**

FACT: The North Polar Ice Cap is Increasing in Size!



The **Arctic ice caps have increased in size by 43% to 63%.** It is seven years later, and recent satellite images show that not only have the icecaps **not melted** . . . but they've **expanded in size by 43% to 63%.** Here's what a Globe and Mail article had to say: "An area twice the size of Alaska — America's biggest state — was open water two years ago and is now covered in ice." I think we know who's using actual science, and who's fear-mongering their way to wealth and fame. Since 2002, ocean temperatures have fluctuated less than 1 degree Fahrenheit. There is no warming. There is nothing to panic about.

LIE Number 3: Humans are Causing Global Warming Fast!

You've heard for years how climate change has been caused by . . . you! Al Gore and his leftist friends have stood onstage blaming you and your "gas-guzzling" car, four-bedroom house, and factories

Al Gore spreads "Global Warming" propaganda for his own profit. Shame on him. The hypocrisy of the claim is that Al Gore himself racks up annual electric and gas bills of $30,000, more than 20 times the national average. While I am all for keeping the environment clean, humans have not caused "global warming" . . . nothing can be further from the truth. Indeed, "global warming" alarmists and their allies in the leftist media are famous for saying that scientists agree that man has caused "global warming.

"President Obama tweeted on May 16, 2014, "**97% of scientists agree: climate change is real, man-made and dangerous." John Kerry, Al Gore, and a host of others have championed this statistic**. That 97% figure is completely fabricated!

John has 33 scientifically reviewed reasons that "global warming" is more than just a farce . . . it's the product of bad, botched science. In John's own words, the research in this document is "something you have not been allowed to hear for almost 20 years." That is, the truth about our climate, the politicians manipulating the science, and the real key that controls our planet's temperature — the sun. As The Wall Street Journal reported, "The assertion that 97% of scientists believe that climate change is a man-made, urgent problem is a **fiction**." When further review was done, it was discovered that a mere **1% of scientists** believe human activity is causing most of the climate change. In outrage, a petition was signed by more than **31,000 scientists** that states "there is no convincing scientific evidence that human release of . . . carbon dioxide, methane, or other greenhouse gases is causing or will, in the foreseeable future, cause catastrophic heating of the Earth's atmosphere and disruption of the Earth's climate."

A **founding father of the man-made "global warming" theory — Claude Allegre** — recently came out and **renounced** his position by admitting, "**The cause of this climate change is unknown**."

FACT: There has Always Been, and Always will be "Climate Change".

The "**little ice age**" that rocked Europe killed hundreds of thousands of people from the 1600s to 1800s. The heat wave and drought that wiped out much of America during the 1930s caused thousands of people to be dislocated in search of survival. Were those events caused by man-made "global warming"? Of course not. The reality is, most scientists who advocate "global warming" today know mankind has nothing to do with climate change.

Remember: Temperatures have only risen .36 degrees since 1979 and the bulk of that happened during the 1990s! We haven't seen **any** warming for the **last 17 years**…but we have seen a drop in temperatures.

Question: What Does Cause Climate Change?

Solar cycles are - *bar none* - **the most devastating argument against man-made "global warming."**

There are times when the **sun gets hotter** and **times when it cools off** as **measured by "sunspots**." John Casey found multiple solar cycles that determine the temperatures of the Earth.

These cycles **are predictable**, and therefore it's not difficult to see what is coming in the years ahead. Indeed, if scientists were paying attention to these "solar cycles" years ago, they could have told you that the **Earth would get warmer during the 1990s**, and then it would **cool** . . . **just like it has**.

In fact, this climate cycle, along with several other cycles, has allowed John to make **11 accurate predictions about the Earth's climate** over the past few years, and it has allowed him to make a catastrophic prediction which I will share with you in a moment. Ironically, as John released his data on these solar cycles, the ugly lie about man-made "global warming" started leaking out.

The result: reduced business, higher energy costs, higher taxes, lost jobs and more money going overseas.

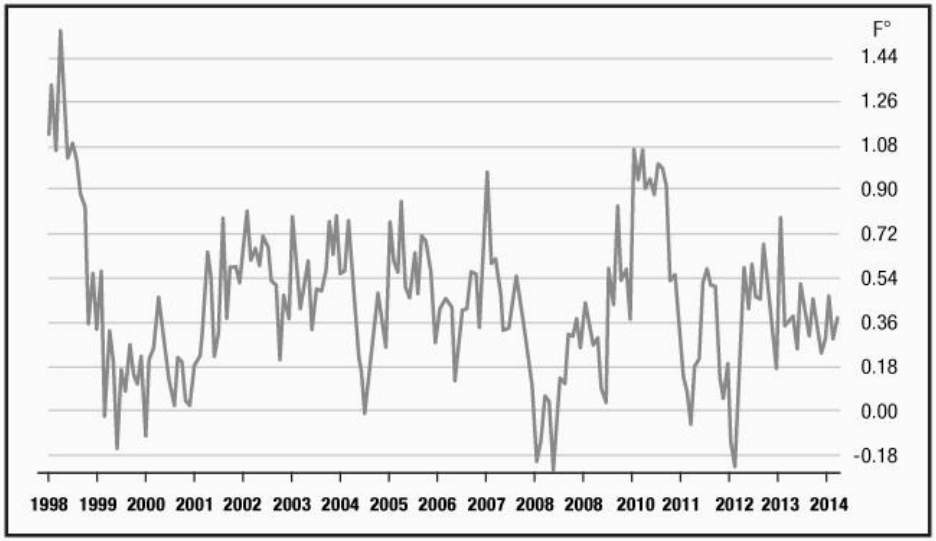
Galileo was ridiculed by scientists invested in the idea that the sun revolves around the Earth.

Unlike the "scientists" who want to present information that has been twisted to fit a political agenda, and slam anyone who rebels against the accepted dogma . . .

In John's words: "If you work for the government and you stand up and say, 'Man-made climate change is all nonsense' you can kiss your government job goodbye. They'll either make it hell to work there, or fire you outright." …blame on our government.

Dr Evans' theory explains why the **climate models used by the IPCC have not predicted the pause in global warming**, which has been ongoing for the past 18 years, Devine wrote.

After learning that **carbon dioxide is not responsible for global warming**, Dr Evans has been actively trying to find the real culprit. According to the engineer, **solar activity may be the actual cause of global warming**, an idea that was emphasized by a NASA study in 2009. The research report from NASA's Goddard Space Flight Centre in Greenbelt, Maryland looked at climate statistics over the past 100 years and judged that **solar variation** has had a **significant impact on the Earth's climate**.



450. The Rise of Self Hatred in the Western World

Bible Reading: I Timothy 3:1-7; Ezekiel 38.

Aim: To understand the causes & consequences of why some in the west hate our culture, history, beliefs.

Introduction: One reason the West has difficulty understanding and addressing Islamic terrorism is that we are in a **clash of ideologies**. There are 3 major ideologies competing for world influence in 2015. These are **Secularism**, **Christianity** and **Islam**. One reason the West finds it difficult to understand the threat of Islam is due to the culture war between the **secular Left** and **Christian culture** remaining in the West. The secular left's "religious" beliefs such as accepting all beliefs of all cultures, no matter how detestable those beliefs are, hinders the fight against Islam and promotes it's spread in the West. Those who disagree are called bigots or racists. Multiculturalism hinders recognition of **what drives Islam**. These are belief in the Quran as from God, and the Quran's command to spread Islam by Jihads, or Muslims will go to hell. Islam advances by immigration, ignorance of Bible, Quran and Islam's violent history, leftist control of the education system and oil money. Leftists ignore Islam's 1400 year invasion and destruction of Africa, India, Middle East and Europe. Western leftists criticize Western culture, but ignore or excuse the wrongs of other cultures. The western political Right has financed the Islamic world's spread of Islam by massive wealth transfer to it in exchange for oil. This is because of their ignorance of Islam and the long term implications of funding it. Leftists are more interested in using encroaching Islam as a weapon in their fight against western Christian culture. While the West fights a war on terror, Islam continues to attack the West unopposed. Islam is welcomed as a desirable addition to the multicultural mix. Muslim immigrants do not assimilate (unless they become Christian), but seek to Islamicize the host culture. Is this good or bad?

I. What are the Causes of this Clear Leftist Hatred of the Western World?

1. They hate the Bible, Christianity, belief in God and Special Creation, because "even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate (*abandoned*) mind' Romans 1:28. When people reject these concepts, they automatically look for a different belief system.

The Bible is the greatest source of practical wisdom in the world. When people reject the Bible, they lose its wisdom, then they make foolish decisions. The Quran is the greatest source of evil known to mankind. They thus lose the greatest weapons to defeating Islam's erroneous thinking, which is Bible Christianity. You either fight Islam by proving its ideas to be wrong and replacing them with the superior Biblical thinking, or by military confrontation at great cost of blood and money.

2. The Left hate Western Colonial History for it's negative aspects, but ignore it's many great benefits. When England, US and Europe colonized Africa, America and Asia they introduced the benefits of jobs, schools, universities, rail transport, hospitals, medicines, banks, printing, courts, democracy, roads, better agriculture, engineering, sewerage systems, dams, clean running water, electricity, Bible teaching to love God & neighbour, high moral values, removed cannibalism, witchcraft, slavery (Ex 21:16), Suti, piracy.

3. They have lost their Moral Compass. Isaiah 5:20 says, "Woe unto them that **call evil good**, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!" Have you met people who continuously make wrong decisions on most issues, such as some politicians? When people reject the Bible as their authority, they become open to **inventing their own moral system**, such as Mohammad, the Greens, Obama, IS, Stalin, Hitler, the Judges period of Israel's history. "In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes." Judges 21:25.

4. They fail to do a Cost/ Benefit analysis, such as the global warming advocates, who ignore the tax burden of climate legislation on the West and hinder developing countries access to cheap coal fired electricity. From 1990-2010, 830 million people gained access to cheap coal generated electricity.

5. They hate Christianity, God, Christians and the Bible so much that they so badly want to destroy them. Why? Because Christianity tells the lefties what they should be doing and should not be doing. Lefties hate the Bible rebuking sodomy, abortion, euthanasia, illicit drugs & promiscuity as sins (I Tim 3). Christianity tells the lefties that Jesus Christ died on the cross to pay the penalty for their sins, rose again and is available to be their Saviour. If they receive or ask Jesus Christ to be their Saviour, they have eternal life and a home in heaven as a free gift. If they reject Christ as Saviour, then God will judge them and hell awaits them after death. These thoughts anger them so much that **the lefties will use any available instrument to destroy Christianity, even Islam or Daesh, without caring about whatever consequences may follow. They are happy to see IS destroy Christianity in the Middle East**.

This partly explains why Obama let IS take so much territory in Iraq. They cannot imagine that Islam might adversely affect them. Most lefties have never grown up in an Islamic society to witness firsthand the insanity of Islam in destroying every freedom they hold dear. They don't understand that our western freedoms and superior cultural values over Islam, superstition and other foolish ideas derive from the Bible, which teaches the necessity of these freedoms for all mankind to enjoy a free and prosperous society. Observe on youtube how Obama hates and despises everything Judeo-Christian in nature. Why does Obama hate Israel and Christianity so much? Because Israel is the root of Christianity whose teachings offend him and his crowd so much. Observe how Obama is so pro-Islam. Why? Because he has been schooled in Islam and in leftist anti-Christian ideology. Lefties such as Obama loathe the West for its Christian heritage and they despise Christians for reminding them of things that they want to forget.

Conclusion: So what silver lining or ray of hope can we find in this leftist hatred of the Judeo-Christian Western world? Where will it all end? **II. What are the consequences of this Leftist hating the West? i)** It **weakens** the West's opposition to Islamic expansion. **ii)** Amazingly, it **fulfils** many Bible prophecies such as the rise of Islam, Islam's hatred of Israel back in their land, current events, present military alliances and leftist hatred of the West and Israel. These events will happen just before the end of this age. Jesus Christ will then return to take full control of earth and to set up His 1000 year kingdom of peace. We live in a very Biblically **illiterate** society. Even most churches never mention these converging Bible prophecies that are being fulfilled today before our eyes. **What are some of these fulfilled prophecies?**

1. The restoration of the state of Israel and the return of Jews to their land. "I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countries, & will bring you into your own land." Ezekiel 36:24 Israel owns the land. Not Muslims, not Obama, but Israel. God gave the land to Isaac and his seed forever. God said to Isaac, '**unto thy seed**, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father;' Genesis 26:3. Why do Muslims hate Israel? 'The hour will not...'Bukhari 2926

2. The rise of Islamic nations that hate Israel, such as Iran, Sudan, Libya, Turkey (Ezekiel 38:5,6).

3. Iran will be allied with Russia against Israel and the West (Ezekiel 38,39). A nuclear war will follow their attack on Israel (Ezekiel 39:6; Revelation 6:1-8; Joel 2:20). Check the death toll in Rev 6:8.

4. Israel being hated and condemned by many nations. 'every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn' Isaiah 54:17. 'I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle' Zech 14:2

5. The wars in Psalm 83:4-8 are being fulfilled now by **IS** (Assur in Iraq v.8), **Hamas** (Philistia in Gaza v.8), **Hezbollah** (Gebal in Lebanon v.7), **Palestinian Authority** (Ammon in Jordan v.7) and **Muslim Brotherhood** jihadists in Egypt (Hagarenes in v.6) seeking to destroy Israel. 'They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance." (83:4).

6. Russia (Magog of the north quarters) **is more anti West, anti Israel and pro Iran** (Ezekiel 38:1,8).

7. Saudi Arabia (Sheba and Dedan in Ezekiel 38:13) **will be allied with USA and against Iran.**

8. Turkey will be against Israel as it is today. (Togarmah of the north quarters. Ezekiel 38:6).

9. The Europe Union fulfils the prophecies of Daniel 2:40-45 and 9:27 of a revived Roman empire.

10. Jerusalem is a difficult problem to resolve. "in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people." Zechariah 12:3. Muslims and Leftists hate Israel's settlement building in east Jerusalem.

11. Israel is militarily superior to Egypt. "the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt." Isaiah 9:17.

12. The Obamacare microchip is similar to the mark of the Beast in the right hand of Revelation 13:16-18

13. Prosperous Jews living in USA (Tarshish) will return to Israel by air travel after Christ returns. "Who are these that **fly** as a cloud, and as the doves..? Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of **Tarshish** first, to **bring thy sons from far**, **their silver and their gold with them**, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he has glorified thee." Isaiah 60:8,9.

14. Knowledge and travel will increase. 'time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.' Daniel 12:4. **15.** The evil Islamic govt of **Iran** remains until Christ destroys them. Jer 49:38

Jesus warned about a time of great worldwide trouble just before His return. 'For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.' Mat 24:21 'there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time' Dn12:1

Conclusion: The Leftists' hatred of the West and its historical Judeo-Christian values is **i)** helping **fulfil Bible prophecies** leading to the rise of militant Islam, to the isolation of Israel, **ii)** to the **diminishing of the West's will** to defend itself and **iii)** to the **great tribulation** coming. Inform people of these.

451. Causes of Relationship Failure. Why Do people Break Relationships?

Aim: To discover the causes of broken relationships. To not say or do things to break relationships.
Introduction: The Bible teaches us how to maintain happy, successful relationships with God and others. God made churches as training places for us to identify our sins that hinder us building good relationships. In church we are forced to get on with people from different backgrounds and to apply scripture to our life. When people allow sins into their lives, they set in motion a sequence of events that bring many troubles.

I. A standard pattern that happens is as follows:

1. We have **ideas** or **expectations** as to how some things should be done.
2. Other people do or say things that **differ** to what we think.
3. We talk to them about our **differences of opinion**.
4. During the discussion one person may feel **offended**. **Anger** may build up. Advice given is interpreted as unfair criticism. Insulting words are spoken. People feel hurt. Stronger, harsher, angrier words are said.
5. One party decides to punish the other person by abuse, by telling others how bad the person is to recruit support, by physical violence or by running away. Children and others may be used as weapons to hurt and attack the opponent. Instead of dealing with his sin, he looks for sins in the other person to attack him.
6. We then discover that we have **lost valuable friends**, broken a good marriage, created bad memories or broken good relationships that took many years to build up. Good is forgotten and the bad is magnified.
7. Because of **embarrassment**, loss of face or shame we can no longer face or speak to the other person. We learn that we cannot fix the relationship, so we give up and accept never seeing the person again. Both parties suffer from losing the skills, talents and abilities that the other person has to offer.
8. Other people observing the conflict **take sides**. Not knowing all the facts, some people may justify the guilty and punish the innocent. The problem spreads. Churches may be divided and God's work suffers.
9. People leave a marriage or church to **remarry or join another church**. The same problems resurface in the next marriage or church because their sins and relationship ignorance have not been corrected.
10. Children who see the screaming, insulting, punishing, anger and breakup **copy the same behaviour**. What you sow you reap. The sins of the fathers pass on to the children of the third and fourth generation. Many Bible principles have been violated. We comfort ourselves by self justification and blaming others.

II. Question: **How should the situation have been handled**? What does the Bible say about how to maintain good relationships or how to repair broken relationships. Maintenance is easier than repair.

1. Control your anger.
Proverbs 15:18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
Proverbs 16:32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
Proverbs 19:11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.
Ecclesiastes 7:9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.
2. Accept advice from others knowing that they are trying to help you become a better person.
Proverbs 1:30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. Proverbs 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.
Proverbs 17:10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.
3. Before you say anything, think how others will react to it and **consider all the consequences**.
Proverbs 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.
4. Ask God to show you your own faults and sins. Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting. Ps139:23,24
Psalms 19:12 Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.
5. Show the love of Christ to others.
Galatians 5:14 All the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
6. Be patient to others. Know that we all need time to **learn**, **grow** & **overcome** bad habits or blind spots. "Why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considers not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye." Matt 7:3-5. Look for the beam in your own eye.

7. Forgive others as you want God to forgive you. "Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses." Matthew 6:12-15.
"If he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him." (Luke 17:4). People find it hard to do 3 things here:
i) They find it difficult to **rebuke others** in a **loving way**.
ii) They find it difficult to **ask for forgiveness** from others. Many cannot accept rebuke.
iii) They find it difficult to **forgive** others fully as Christ forgives us. They find it easy to hold a **grudge**.
8. Be ready to confess your sins and **admit your faults**, rather than **justify yourselves**. "He said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts:" Luke 16:15
He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy. Proverbs 28:13
9. Don't threaten people. "Ye masters,… forbearing threatening:" Ephesians 6:9.
"Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:" 1 Peter 2:23.
10. If someone has a problem with you go to him to fix it. "Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift." Matthew 5:23,24.
11. Remember all the good that people have done to you. It is easy to forget 100 good things people do for you and to hate them for one thing they have done wrong to you.
12. Avoid saying things that are likely to cause offence.
"Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:" 2 Cor. 6:3.
13. See personal conflict as God's way of teaching us how to be better people
14. Develop a habit and regular practice of speaking good words to others. This builds **good will** to others. "But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" Matthew 5:44.
15. Speak soft, kind words. "A soft answer turns away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger." Pro 15:1
"And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be **kind** to this people, and **please them**, and **speak good words** to them, they will be thy servants for ever." 2 Chronicles 10:7.
"Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you." Ephesians 4:32.
16. Identify dangerous situations where people are likely to get angry, and don't say words that may get an angry response or increase conflict. "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished." Proverbs 22:3.
17. Anything you say or write may be used against you in the future to punish or embarrass you.
18. Avoid creating bad memories. Anything you say or do wrong will be in your memory forever. Aim to create happy memories for yourself and others by saying and doing many good things.
19. Respond slowly. Think carefully before you say anything that may be inflammatory. If in doubt, say nothing.
20. Don't bring up past grievances of others, but forgive and forget others sins. "Forgetting those things that are behind…" "cast our sins into the sea" "their sins and iniquities will I remember no more".
People are victims of their own anger.
"Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another:" Proverbs 25:9.
Conclusion: Have you broken a relationship with someone? Are you applying these principles in preserving and repairing relationships? Make these a part of your thinking.

452. Causes of Poverty. Causes of Wealth.

Bible Reading: Deuteronomy 8:10-20; 3 John 1-14. 'The poor always ye have with you.' John 12:8.
Aim: To handle money wisely. To grow money so we can advance God's work. 17 April 2016
Mem Verse: "we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do." Galatians 2:10.
Introduction: Money is a test of our character and our faithfulness to God and to others. Money can be used for great good if we invest it in the right places. One excuse some Christians make for not giving to God's work is that "I cannot afford to give." This means that they cannot handle money correctly. Someone told me that he cannot come to church because he has to work to pay off his 4 credit cards. Money is a measure of our **life**, our **time**, our **skills** (job, expertise) and our **character** (wise allocation). Examples of people who gave tithes to God are Abraham, Jacob, Hezekiah's revival, Nehemiah's time. Proverbs discusses the **causes** of wealth and of poverty. **God** wants to supply our needs. He does this mostly through us working and us wisely handling the fruits of our labour. "if any would not work, neither should he eat." 2 Thess 3:10. **Satan** wants to rob us of our money and make us stingy so that we cannot do anything to build God's work. This is why Communism and high taxes are so bad. God tests us with money. A small percentage of people are overachievers, and if they are not rewarded, society collapses.

I. What are the Causes of Poverty? and What are the Causes of Wealth?

1. Bad Friends who are ungodly, inexperienced, incompetent and selfish will give you foolish advice that will cause you to lose money if you follow their suggestions. "My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not (10). Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:" (14) Prov 1:10,14. Bad friends teach error.

2. Not Giving Money to God's Work. "Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine." Prov 3:9,10. "them that honour me I will honour." I Samuel 2:30. "There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty." 11:24. "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it." Malachi 3:10.

3. Not Helping the Poor. "He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again." 19:17. We must help believers in need and those in spiritual poverty.

4. Laziness, No Motivation to Work, no Organization. "Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:" 6:6-11. "I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;" 24:30-34. "He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack (idle, slothful, deceitful) hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich." 10:4. "He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough." 28:19; 12:11. "Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase." 13:11.

5. Not Recognizing the Time to Invest. This applies to starting a business early in life, buying real estate and shares at the bottom of the market. "He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame." 10:5. "A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;" Eccles 3:6. This describes a time to buy and a time to sell.

6. Not Doing your work well, no diligence. "the hand of the diligent maketh rich." 10:4; "The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute." 12:24. "The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want." 21:5.

7. Not Finishing a Task. Not Developing a Project Further. "The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious." 12:27.

8. Greed. Taking too much Risk. Never gamble. Gambling means you have little or no control of the outcome. Don't lose your capital. "So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof." 1:19; "He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live." 15:27. "He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him." 28:22. This applies to "Get rich quick schemes."
"Give a portion to seven & also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth." Ecc 11:2. This means "spread the risk". Don't put all your eggs in one basket. Ask "What is the most that I can lose?"

9. Wicked Behaviour, such as selling drugs, or promoting scams. "The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked." 10:3.

10. Not Saving Money. Saving money gives a deposit to buy real estate which grows in value. "A good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children:" 13:22. "strong men retain riches." 11:16. "There is treasure to be desired & oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it (treasure) up." 21:20

11. Wasting Money on Non-Essentials. "He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster." 18:9. Don't waste money or time. Create wealth by reducing expenses & increasing income.

12. Not Getting Educated Properly. Getting a Useless Education. "by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches." 24:4. "Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all." ITim 4:15. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God." 2T2:15

13. Not Consulting Wise, Expert Advisors. "Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." 11:14. "Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established." 15:22. Consult the most experienced people. Don't consult fools.

14. Not Seeing the Consequences of your Actions. "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished." 22:3; 27:12. Our actions result in gain or loss.

15. Pride, Overconfidence. "By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, honour, and life." 22:4. "A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit." 29:23. Proud take risks.

16. Too Much Borrowing to purchase non-income producing assets, or assets of diminishing value, such as a new car. This leads to being unable to service the debt. "The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender." 22:7.

17. Not Giving Customers a Good Deal. Give them quality products at a competitive price. "He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want." 22:16.

18. Guaranteeing Others Debts. "Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts." 22:26. Let them borrow from the bank or get a credit card. If they can't repay, you lose a friend

19. Alcohol Drinking. "For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty:" 23:21. This leads to job loss, marriage breakdown, unnecessary fights, mental depression, foolish decisions, sickness, accidents.

20. Grow your business first, then build your house. "Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house." 24:27. A good business will fund other projects.

21. Lawsuits. "Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame." 25:8. Resolve problems without hiring lawyers costing $500 per hour.

22. Forsaking Good Friends. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off." 27:10. Good friends provide answers to fix your problems and have the wisdom to help you prevent problems.

23. Persevere and Grow your business over time. This increases your level of expertise. "Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured." 27:18.

24. Not Taking Opportunities to Invest in Income-Producing Assets. "She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard." 31:16.

25. Believing and Practising False Religions. These have many foolish, dangerous, problem causing ideas (Islam, Hinduism). "Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god." Psalm 16:4.

26. Living in a Country ruled by an Unmerciful, Evil, Anti-Christian, Corrupt Government. "Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy." 20:28. "If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever." 2 Chron.10:7.

27. Not Asking Jesus. "ye have not, because ye ask not." James 4:2. "Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." John 16:24.

28. Forgetting God. "But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day. And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish." Deuteronomy 8:18,19.
When people forget God, Bible & church, they make foolish, harmful decisions that damage or destroy.

29. Prostitution, Adultery, Divorce. "Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house: Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;" Prov 5:8,10. Divorce settlements divide your wealth to lawyers (30%), wife (50%) and husband (20%) approximately.

30. Leaving Home before Marriage and paying expensive rent when you could live with your parents for **free**. This stops you saving for a house deposit. "Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife:" Genesis 2:24. 2-3 years rent equals a deposit on a house.

453. Causes of War. Lessons from ANZAC Day. "From whence come wars?" James 4:1

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles **14**:1-15; **17**:1-10.

Aim: To understand the causes of wars. To prevent wars by growing strong Christian nations. 24 Ap 2016

Memory Verse: "He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." Isaiah 2:4.

Youtube.com 'The Battle that Saved Australia'–The Battle of the Coral Sea Documentary. Shore History

Introduction: Australians celebrate Anzac Day every 25th April, where we remember the sacrifices of so many Australian soldiers, sailors and air personnel to defeat evil dictators all around the world, especially in WWI, WWII, Korea, Vietnam, Afganistan, Iraq, East Timor, etc. Many were killed or wounded to preserve our freedoms, creating intense grief for loved ones. **Why do nations go to war**? People fight for what they consider valuable. Freedom is won or lost on the battlefield. World history has been full of so many wars fought between nations who could not resolve their differences by peaceful means. In today's struggle between Islam and the West, Islam has the **will** to triumph, but not the way; the West has the **way** to triumph (by military and economic supremacy), but not the will. The West does not have the will to preserve itself. Ban Islam from the West, and Islamic terrorism on Western soil will cease. Islam has the **will** to destroy the West, but not the way. Whenever Islam had the way, it always went on the offensive. For 1000 years, Muslims repeatedly invaded and conquered parts of Europe—terrorizing, massacring, raping and enslaving in the name of Allah—and were only repulsed by force of arms. Today's situation is quite pathetic. Muslim terrorists, rapists, and ISIS-sympathizers are not entering the West **against** its **will** but **because** of it, as millions of Muslims freely enter Germany, Austria, France, UK. The West is 100% responsible for this "invasion." When Islam was equal militarily with its neighbors, untold millions of non-Muslims were slaughtered, enslaved, or forcibly converted to Islam. The vast majority of land that today constitutes the "Muslim world" was seized from non-Muslims by great violence and bloodshed. Western military technology eventually progressed to the point that Islam was left in the dust. Islam's will to dominate went dormant but remained intact. If we learn nothing from wars, we will suffer more wars.

I. Causes of Wars. Lessons from WWI, WWII and other Wars.

1. When Christians quit the war for souls and Bible truth, then **wrong ideas spread quickly**, and these lead to military wars. "This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest **war** a good warfare;" I Timothy 1:18.
Wrong ideas include Islam, Nazism, Evolution or Survival of the fittest applied to nations by Goebels, Communism, and weak western governments embolden evil dictators to try war to expand their territory. If we win the spiritual war by converting the world to Christ, we will avoid military wars.

2. When nations fail to understand the **causes of wars** & **how to prevent wars**, they easily get involved in more wars, as WWII followed WWI by 21 years. Another example is how foolish Obama created the present Middle Eastern wars in Iraq & Syria by mishandling the Gulf wars & their aftermath by an early withdrawl of US troops from Iraq & no Bible teaching. "Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as **had not known all** the **wars** of Canaan;" Judges 3:1.

3. When Politicians make foolish statements, actions and policies that provoke wars and enemies. "Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have **wars**." 2 Chronicles 16:9. "Wisdom is better than weapons of **war**: but one sinner destroyeth much good." Ecclesiastes 9:18.

a) Neville Chamberlain & USA (FDR) tried to pacify Hitler rather than confronting him, leading to WWII.

b) Tony Abbott threatened to shirtfront Putin, so Putin sent the Russian navy to threaten Australia.

c) President Nasser of Egypt threatened Israel and declared war on Israel in 1967.

d) Inalchuq. In 1218, Genghis Khan sent a 500 man trade mission of Muslims to establish official trade ties with Khwarezmia (modern Iran). However **Inalchuq**, governor of the Khwarezmian city of **Otrar**, suspecting the Khan's ambassadors to be spies, confiscated their goods & arrested them. Genghis Khan then sent a second group of 3 ambassadors (one Muslim & two Mongols) to meet the Shah himself and demand the caravan at Otrar be set free, reparations & the governor be handed over for punishment. The Muslim Shah had both of the Mongols shaved & had the Muslim **beheaded** before sending them back to Genghis Khan. Muhammad also ordered the 500 personnel of the caravan to be executed. This was seen as a grave affront to Gengis Khan himself, who considered ambassadors "as sacred and inviolable." **705**
This led Genghis Khan to attack the Khwarezmian Dynasty with a 200,000 man army, launching a multi-pronged invasion. In February 1220 the Mongolian army stormed Bukhara, Gurganj, Urgench (1.2 million killed) & the Khwarezmid capital Samarkand. The Shah fled, dying soon on an island in the Caspian Sea. 80-90% of Persians were killed in this campaign. (Wikipedia: Mongol conquest of Khwarezmia).

4. Forsaking God and choosing false gods and false religions, such as Islam. "They chose new gods; then *was* **war** in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?" Judges 5:8. If nations worship Jehovah, love & obey the Bible, they have great peace. WWII Japan Emporer worshp. "Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.:" Psalm 119:165.

5. Demilitarization. A strong military is a great deterrant to dictators. Few weapons in Israel motivated the Philistines to attack them. Judges 5:8. Strong militaries of Asa and Jehoshaphat discouraged war. "Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil." Eccles 8:11. A strong military is a warning to dictators not to start a war.

6. Lack of teaching God's Ways to a Nation. "He (Asa) built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had **no war** in those years; because the LORD had given him rest." (v.6) 2 Chronicles 14:1-8. "The fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made **no war** against Jehoshaphat." 2 Chronicles 17:10. See 17:1-13. A Biblically educated population knows righteousness from evil, knows how to pray, and knows how to prevent wars and how to fight wars.

7. Lusting or Coveting other nations possessions. "From whence come **wars** and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your **lusts** that war in your members? Ye **lust**, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and **war**, yet ye have not, because ye ask not." James 4:1,2. Ungodly nations don't ask God to supply their needs, so they start wars. Hitler wanted "Leibensraum" meaning "more livingspace" of other nations territories such as Czechoslovakia, Poland, Europe, Russia.

8. Ungodly nations don't understand that God will punish them with defeat for starting wars.
"Snow, hail, which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle & **war**." Job 38:23. Napoleon and Hitler were defeated by God sending bitter cold snow on them when they attacked Russia. "Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; **stormy wind** fulfilling his word:" Psalm 148:8. The 130 ships of the Catholic Spanish Armada, when they attacked Britaian in 1588, were defeated by God sending a stormy wind which destroyed most of their ships. This spared England to be a great gospel preaching nation. When Philip II of Spain learned of the result of the expedition, he declared, "I sent the Armada against men, not God's winds and waves". British medals were struck with the words, "Jehovah blew, and they are scattered." Two more armadas were sent by Spain, in 1596 and 1597, but both were scattered by storms. The English saw this as God's approval on Protestantism. (Wikipedia, Spanish Armada battle).

9. Not Understanding when it is time for war and when it is time for peace.
"A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of **war**, and a time of **peace**." Eccles 3:8.
"Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel." I Samuel 11:2.
Battle of Coral Sea, 4-8 May 1942, when the Japanese navy came to conquer Port Moresby and Australia, but were defeated by the US and Australian navies and air forces. This led to victory at Battle of Midway.

II. What Can Christians Do to Prevent Wars?

1. Pray for our rulers to be Christian & to implement **Christian laws** & values. "I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, giving of thanks, be made for all men; For kings, & for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty." I Tim 2:1,2.

2. Spread as much Salvation and Bible truths in Australia and worldwide as possible.
"He (God) said, I will not destroy it (Sodom) for ten's sake." Genesis 18:32. Win many to Christ.
"Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people." Proverbs 14:34.

3. Watch for danger signs so as to prevent wars. "Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober." I Thess 5:6. Warn politicians of dangers and protest foolish war-provoking policies.

4. Maintain good international relations and **strong alliances with allies**. Obama alienates US allies and rewards US's enemies. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;" Proverbs 27:10.

5. Warn people of God's Judgment on our nation if we implement evil laws that displease God.
This includes Sodomite marriage, abortion, approving Mosques, Madrassas, Islamic schools.

454. Causes of Fruitfulness. Causes of Unfruitfulnesss 11 Sept 2016

Bible Reading: Psalm 1:1-6; Matthew 13:1-23; Mark 4:13-20; Luke 8:4-15.

Aim: To know the causes of fruitfulness and unfruitfulness.To bear much fruit. **Mem Verse:** Matt 13:23

Introduction: Why do some Christians make great progress, but other Christians do little or nothing for God? You may share the same gospel, word for word, with 2 people, both of whom get saved, baptized and come to church. One really grows, but the other does nothing for God. Why? Jesus taught the parable of the sower to answer these questions. **Lack of fruit is due to**: **1.** Not understanding the gospel and not getting saved (19). **2.** Satan. **3.** Troubles. **4.** Persecution. **5.** Getting offended (21). **6.** Care of this world (worries). **7.** Deceitfulness of riches (22). **8.** Lusts of other things (Mark 4:19). **9.** Lack of good ground, not in a soul-winning, Bible-teaching church (23). **10.** Contented with lack of fruit "some thirty" (23).

I. Kinds of Fruit we should Bear. (I Cor 14:14

1. Understanding. "if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is **unfruitful.**"

2. Souls won to Christ. The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life;& he that winneth souls is wise. Pr 11:30

3. Good Works. Learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not **unfruitful**. Titus 3:14.

4. Good Words. "A man shall be satisfied with good by the **fruit** of his mouth:" Prov 12:14. (Gal 5:22

5. Fruit of the Spirit. The **fruit** of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

6. Praise to God. "By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the **fruit** of our lips giving thanks to his name." Hebrews 13:15.

7. Godly Children. "Thy wife shall be as a **fruitful** vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table." Psalm 128:3.

II. Causes of Fruitfulness

1. Good Ground. SW, Bible teaching church. 'He that received seed into good ground is he that hears the word, & understands it*;* which also bears **fruit** & brings forth, some 100fold, some 60, some 30.'Mt 13:23

2. An honest and **good heart, keep the Word**. "But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth **fruit** with patience." Luke 8:15.

3. Death to self. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much **fruit**." John 12:24.

4. God purging hindrances out of our life. "Every branch in me that beareth not **fruit** he taketh away: and every branch that beareth **fruit**, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more **fruit**." John 15:2.

5. Abiding in Christ. "Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me." John 15:4.

6. Goodness, Righteousness, Truth. The **fruit** of the Spirit *is* in all goodness, righteousness, truth' Eph 5:9

7. Chastening. "No chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable **fruit** of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." Hebrews 12:11.

8. Peace. "The **fruit** of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace." James 3:18. (Prov 31:16

9. Work, **Enterprise**. "She considers a field, & buys it: with the **fruit** of her hands she plants a vineyard."

10. Walking not in the Counsel of the Ungodly, nor standing in the way of **sinners**, nor sitting in the seat of the **scornful**. Psalm 1:1.

11. Loving and Meditating in God's Word. "his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night….that bringeth forth his **fruit** in his season." Psalm 1:2,3.

12. Being Planted in the House of God. "They shall still bring forth **fruit** in old age;" Psalm 92:13,14.

13. Trusting in the Lord. 'Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, & that spreads out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat comes, but her leaf shall be green; shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding **fruit**.' Jeremiah 17:7,8.

14. Wisdom, Prudence, Understanding. "I wisdom dwell with prudence (12) I am understanding (14).. My **fruit** is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver." Prov 8:12,14-19.

15. Increasing in the Knowledge of God. "That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being **fruitful** in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;" Colossians 1:10.

II. Causes of UNFruitfulness. "The Thorny Ground Hearer."

1. Cares of this World. Matthew 13:22; Mark 4:19; Luke 8:14.

2. Riches. "Deceitfulness of Riches." Matthew 13:22; Mark 4:19; Luke 8:14.

3. "Lusts of other things." Mark 4:19. **4. Pleasures**. Luke 8:14.

455. The LAW of Sowing and Reaping: What You Sow, You Reap

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 24:1-3,15-27; Esther 7:1-10

Memory Verse: Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. Gal 6:7

Aim: To sow righteousness. To not sow wrong actions. **Why do bad things happen to nice people**?

Introduction: Many people think they can sin and treat others badly and get away without any trouble. Some think that if they do good, then no good things will happen to them as a result. Both ideas are wrong. This law of sowing and reapoing is a great encouragement for us to do what is good and right, and to avoid what is wrong and evil. It shows that God is watching our every action, keeping detailed records of our actions, and intervening in our lives to bring good or evil results.

I. What wrong things may we do that bring trouble?

1. 'Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.' Proverbs 17:13.
When Christians at church do good things to you, then you leave church, and break friendship with them, expect bad things to happen to you. I see this happening all the time. Don't try this experiment.

2. 'Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity:' Proverbs 27:10.

3. Dishonouring your parents leads to a shortened life. Exodus 20:12.

II. Bible Verses Teaching that What We Sow, We Reap

'Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.' L6:38

'I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee:' Genesis 12:3

'Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.' Job 4:8.

'The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.' Prov 11:18. 'They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.' Psalm 126:5.

'The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.' Prov 11:25

'Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.' Romans 12:19.

'But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.' 2 Cor 9:6. 'Them that honour me, I shall honour' I Samuel 2:30.

'Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.' Gal 6:7

'For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.' Galatians 6:8. 'The sower soweth the word.' Mark 4:14.

III. What are the Elements of this Law?

1. Reaping is proportional to Sowing. The more we sow, the more we reap. 2 Cor 9:6

2. We must sow first, then reap later. Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. Eccles 11:1.

3. We reap the same kind that we sow. Galatians 6:7,8; Job 4:8.

4. Many are deceived into thinking that they can sin and never experience bad consequences. Gal 6:7

5. Many are afraid to sow good things, due to foolish excuses. 'He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. Ecclesiastes 11:4.

6. We reap much **more** than we sow. They have sown the wind, they shall reap the whirlwind: Hosea 8:7

7. Our sowing today, may lead to millions of people reaping for many years to come. 'I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.' John 4:38

8. Patience is required for our sowing to result in reaping. 'let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.' Galatians 6:9.

9. Fainting may cause us to miss a good harvest. Gal 6:9.

10. Removing obstacles before sowing leads to a bigger harvest. 'Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground:' Hosea 8:12.

IV. What Life Examples of Sowing and Reaping can you think of?

V. Who in the Bible Sowed Evil and Reaped Evil. 1. King Josiah and Judah's princes killed Jehoida's son, Zechariah, so the Syrian's killed the princes. 2 Chronicles 24:20-25. **2.** Adonibezek. Judges 1:1-7

3. Haman was hanged on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Esther 7:9-10. **4.** Judges 9:56,57

5. David killing Uriah & taking Bathsheba led to the sword never departing from his house. 2 Sam 12:10.

6. Israel rejected and killed Jesus and early Christians. They suffered the same in 70 AD.

456. The LAW of Unintended Consequences. Law of Cause and Effect. What are the Consequences?

Bible Reading: II Chronicles 12,13. James 4:1-17. 'ye know not what shall be on the morrow.'James 4:14 "Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth." Proverbs 27:1.
Aim: To live by the **law of cause and effect**.
Introduction: Every action has either good effects, bad effects or a mixture of both. The Bible teaches this. What are the **consequences**? Many people are not used to asking this question. A wise person will always think of the consequences of his words and actions before he says or does them. "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the **simple pass on,** and **are punished**." Proverbs 22:3. Law of unintended C. "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." Galatians 6:7

I. Laws of consequences
1. Every action has either **good** effects, **bad** effects or a **mixture of both**.
2. We **don't imagine** the long term good or bad consequences of our words or actions.
3. We **cannot control the consequences** of our words or actions. They may control us for good or evil.
4. Consequences may have **many other consequences**.

II. Bible Examples of Unintended Consequences
1. Adam sinning. **2.** Abraham fathering Ishmael. **3.** David killing Goliath. **4.** David's adultery.
5. Solomon marrying many wives introduced idolatry into Israel. **6.** Rehoboam accepting bad advice.

III. What are the causes of Unintended Consequences?
1. The **world's inherent complexity**.
2. Human sin, stupidity, ignorance, incompetence, foolishness. We may incorrectly analyze a problem and implement a wrong solution. It is impossible to anticipate everything. Don't violate Bible principles.
3. Immediate self interest, which may override long-term interests of self or others. (Perverse incentive) 19th century palaeontologists travelling to China used to pay peasants for each fragment of dinosaur bone that they produced. They later discovered that the peasants dug up the bones and then smashed them into many pieces, greatly reducing their scientific value, to maximise their payments.
4. God judging evil actions. God killed 185,000 Assyrians seeking to destroy Jerusalem. (Isaiah 37:36).
5. Satan's hatred of us. "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom resist stedfast in the faith." (1 Peter 5:8,9).

IV. What unintended consequences came due to Rehoboam accepting his young friends' wrong advice?
1. He lost 10 tribes (80% of the nation in one day). **2.** He lost his tax collector. **3.** He lost his good name. Many people hated him. **4**. He got rebuked by the prophet Shemaiah. **5.** He had to spend a lot of time, money and effort building 15 cities for defence. (5-12). **6.** Dividing the kingdom of Israel weakened both sides. **7.** When he felt strong, confident and that nothing could go wrong, he forsook the law of the LORD and all Israel with him. (12:1). **8.** King Shishak of Egypt came and took all Solomon's gold. (12:2-12,**9**).
9. "There were **wars** between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually." (12:15). **10. His son Abijah** with 400,000 men warred against Jeroboam with 800,000 men (13:1-3). Jeroboam lost 500,000 men (13:15-20)

V. What situations are likely to bring Unintended Consequences into our lives?
1. Marrying an unsuitable person. **2.** Going to live or work in a distant place. "Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow." (James 4:13,14). **3**. Angry words we speak. **4.** War. **5.** Friends we choose. **6.** Believing lies. **7.** Money we borrow. **8.** Giving in to temptation. **9.** Going to dangerous places. **10.** Telling lies and getting found out. **11.** Leaving a good church. **12.** Eating junk food. **13.** Breaking good friendships. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;" (Proverbs 27:10).

VI. What unintended consequences come because of us accepting wrong advice?
1. We may **lose friends**.
2. We **may not be able to recover** from the consequences.
3. Stress and **health problems**.

VII. How should we respond to the law of unintended consequences?
1. Think before we speak or act.
2. If in doubt don't do it or **go slowly**.
3. Ask what could possibly go wrong? Who may I offend? What could I lose? Can I easily fix the effects?
4. Consult God and **godly advisors**.
5. Look for **Bible principles** and examples.

457. The LAW of Compound Growth

Bible Reading: Matthew 25:14-30; Acts 6:1-7. **Youtube**: Muslim Demographics.
Memory Verse: 'as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought;' Deuteronomy 28:63.
Aim: To understand what things multiply or compound exponentially. To multiply good things.
Introduction: Many times in the Bible we see God's blessings are associated with multiplying. Gen 1:28 Have you noticed that some things can grow very quickly in a compounding or exponential way?
We want good things to grow exponentially, but we do not want bad things to grow exponentially.
This is a Bible concept that is called "multiplication". Some things in life can hinder, slow down or stop things from multiplying. Have you noticed that many things have a growth rate or percentage growth pa.
Illustration: $ 10,000 invested at 50% pa grows to $1,000,000 in 12 years. $10,000 at 5% pa takes 95 yrs. If a couple has 6 kids. These 6 have 6 (36). These 36 have 6. These 216 have 6. These 1296 have 6. Total =9330

I. What things in life Multiply or Grow Exponentially?
1. Population of a country**. 2.** Bacteria or viruses when we get an infection or flu**. 3.** Nuclear reactions in a nuclear reactor (controlled) or a nuclear bomb (uncontrolled). **4.** Knowledge. The more you learn about a subject, the more competent you become. **5.** Money. **6.** Christians. **7.** Sorrows and troubles**. 8**. False religions. **9.** Sin, transgression and evil. **10.** Bad health by one illness causing other health problems. Many drugs have side effects**. 11**. Foolishness. The more that people reject God and the Bible, the more foolish decisions they make. One foolish action leads to more foolish actions. **12.** Sins in a family tree lead to more sins in that same family tree. **13.** One bad habit leads to many more. **14.** Bad politicians multiply bad policies and more widespread problems. **15.** Weeds in your lawn or garden. **16.** Lies can multiply. One lie can lead to a habit of lying. **17.** Animal populations. God has set the maximum growth rate of each species.

II. What Things Does the Bible say Can Multiply or Grow Exponentially?
1. Animal life. "Be fruitful, multiply, fill the waters in the seas, & let fowl multiply in the earth." Gen 1:22
2. Human population. "God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth," Gen 1:28.
3. Women's sorrows. 'Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow & conception' Gen 3:16
4. False religion's sorrows. "Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god." Psalm 16:4.
5. Abraham's descendants. "I will make my covenant between me & thee, &will multiply thee exceedingly." G17:2
6. Israelites in Egypt. 'Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt,..and **grew**, & multiplied exceedingly.' Gen 47:27
7. 'I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs & my wonders in the land of Egypt.' Ex 7:3;11:9
8. Animal pests. 'lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.' Ex 23:29
9. 'Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.' Deut. 17:17.
10. Transgressions, sin, evil. 'at Gilgal multiply transgression;' Amos 4:4; Job 35:6; Isaiah 59:12.
11. Gospel seed. 'multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;' 2 Cor 9:10.
12. Wicked people in a country. 'When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth:' Prov 29:16
13. War destructions. 'their ruins be multiplied.' Ezekiel 21:15. Syrian war 2014-?.
14. Foolish talk, excuses, self justification. 'have multiplied your words against me:' Ezekiel 35:13.
15. Christian disciples. 'the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.' Acts 6:7.
16. Churches. 'Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee & Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.' Acts 9:31
17. The Word of God, Bible knowledge. 'But the word of God grew and multiplied.' Acts 12:24.
18. 'Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.' Jude 2.

III. What Things Stop or Slow Multiplication? 1. False doctrines slow the growth of good churches.
2. Not training new Christians into soul winners, slows church growth & Christians in a nation. 2 Tim 2:2
3. Not sharing the gospel much. **4.** Not using literature and media, such as Stop tracts, Answers, Est.in F.
5. Taxation, foolish investing, bad advice and too much wasteful spending slows growth of money.
6. Wars, disease, abortion, divorce, failure to marry and birth control slow population growth.
7. Israel's sins stopped Israel multiplying by three captivities in 721 BC, 606 BC, 70 AD and WWII.

Conclusion: Will you multiply good things so God's work and your blessings grow quickly?

458. Are You Encouraged in Church or Discouraged out of Church?

Bible Reading: Joshua 1:1-9; Job 1:1-22. **20 March 2022**

Aim: To keep serving God in church, to stay encouraged, for God to bless us, to stay inside the hedge.

Memory Verse: "we shall be **satisfied** with the **goodness of thy house**," Psalm 65:4.

Introduction: One of the strangest, most unexpected things in life is that when people attend church, read Bible daily, pray for safety and serve God, then they have less problems and things mostly go well for them. But when people leave church and stop serving God, then things go bad. I have seen this happen so many times with thousands of people, that this is not coincidental. One person left our church and said he wanted to destroy it, but he died a few months later. Someone quit our church, then had a bad accident the next day. Many quit church & get depressed. Many people leave our church thinking it is not important, they fight their spouse and get divorced. On the other hand, most people involved in our church rarely experience these problems. Why?

Reason 1: When we are actively involved in a good church, we are protected by a spiritual hedge, fence, wall or barrier that stops Satan hurting us

"Has not **thou made an hedge about him**, and **about his house**, and **about all that he hath on every side**? thou has **blessed the work of his hands,** and his substance is increased in the land." Job 1:10.

"I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: **I will take away the hedge** thereof, and **it shall be eaten up**; and **break down the wall** thereof, and it shall be trodden down:" Isaiah 5:5.

"I sought for a man among them, that **should make up the hedge**, and stand in the **gap** before me for the land, **that I should not destroy it**: but I found none." Ezekiel 22:30.

Reason 2: If we turn from righteousness, God puts a stumblingblock to awaken us to our sins and repent. "When a righteous man doth **turn from his righteousness**, and commit iniquity, and **I lay a stumblingblock before him**, **he shall die**: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand." Ezekiel 3:20. "David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a **stumblingblock**, and a recompence unto them:" Romans 11:9.

Reason 3: They lose their Godly, caring, Christian support group's advice. They make friends with ungodly, careless, selfish people who give them bad advice that causes them problems.
So many young people leave church, go to the pub, marry an alcoholic, fight and get divorced.
"Take care of him.." Luke 10:35. "Let us **consider one another** to provoke unto **love** and to good works: **Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together**, as the manner of some is; but **exhorting** one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." Hebrews 10:24,25.

Reason 4: If you have trouble when in a good church, it may be because you did not ask or take the advice of Godly Christians. "Every purpose is established by counsel: and with **good advice** make war"Pro 20:18

Reason 5: If you have trouble when in a good church, it may be because God permitted Satan to test you.

Lessons from Suffering: **1. Encourage others so they can encourage us**. "Charge Joshua, **encourage** him, and **strengthen** him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see." Deut 3:28.

2. Encourage ourselves in God. "David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but **David encouraged himself in the LORD his God**/" I Samuel 30:6..

3. Quitting church discourages other Christians to quit also. "wherefore **discourage** ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?" Numbers 32:7.

4. God is our Helper. "Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: **LORD, be thou my helper**." Ps 30:10
"Behold, **God is mine helper**: the **Lord is with them that uphold my soul**." Psalm 54:4.
"Salute Urbane, **our helper in Christ**, and Stachys my beloved." Romans 16:9
So that we may boldly say, The Lord is **my helper**, & I will not fear what man shall do unto me. Heb 13:6

5. Church brings blessings. "we shall be **satisfied** with the **goodness of thy house**, of thy holy temple." Psalm 65:4. "**Blessed are they that dwell in thy house**: they will be **still praising thee**." Psalm 84:4.
"as long as he (Uzziah) **sought the LORD**, **God made him to prosper**." 2 Chron 26:5.

459. Don't Leave the Place of Blessing

Bible Reading: Genesis 12:1--13:4; Ruth 1.

Memory Verse: "**John departing** from them returned to Jerusalem**."** Acts 13:13.

Aim: To resist the temptation to leave church for a better life elsewhere. To see Bible examples of this.

Introduction: One of the greatest temptations that Christians face is to leave the church they got saved in and blessed by, for a possibly better life elsewhere. They form the view that it does not matter which church they go to and that God doesn't care if they change churches for convenience. They don't care if they hurt many Christian friends that have helped them. They don't care if they throw more work onto other Christians in the church. They don't care if they drop the ministries that they have grown into. They don't care if they cause God's work to suffer by their departure. What does God think of this? Does God have a place of blessing for each Christian? God has a **perfect will for each Christian** concerning **what** we do, **how** we do it, **when** we do things and **where** we serve God.
If we get any of these wrong, then we may get into serious trouble that may be very difficult to repair.
Q: Do you think that the devil may want to get you out of a good church so you do nothing for God? Yes!
Q: Do you think that God may want you to continue long term in a good church to do a long term work?
We live in a very uncommitted world. Christians carry this lack of commitment into church and ministry. They think God's work is of little or no importance. They don't think God has a place for them to serve.
In 40 years of pastoring, I have seen so many Christians leave a good church, then terrible things hit them. Eg: car accidents, paraplegia, falling off roof, serious illness, relationship failure, drug/ alcohol addiction.

I. Bible Examples of People who left the Place of Blessing, then Terrible Trouble Followed Them.

1. Abraham left Canaan the place of blessing, in a famine, **to go to Egypt**. Genesis 12:4—13:4. Pharaoh took Sarah off Abram to be part of his harem (12:10-15). God plagued Pharaoh so he released her. 13:1-4.
2. Lot left Abraham & **Canaan** the place of blessing, due to a conflict with Abram's herdsmen. 13:5-18. Lot moved to the wicked city of Sodom (13:10-13). God blessed Abram for staying in Canaan (13:14-18). Lot and his family were later taken captive in a war (14:10-13). Abram rescued Lot (14:13-16).
3. Israel at **Kadesh Barnea refused to enter Canaan**, the Promised Land place of blessing, due to fear of giants living there (Number 14:1-4). So God punished them by death & 40 years wandering (14:30-34).
4. Naomi and Elimelech, with their 2 sons, Mahlon & Chilion left the place of blessing at Bethlehem in a famine & travelled to **Moab**. Here, Elimelech, Mahlon & Chilion died. Naomi became bitter (Ruth 1:1-6). When Naomi returned to Bethlehem with Ruth, Ruth married Boaz. David was their great grandson. 4:17.
5. David fled Israel the place of blessing, for fear of Saul, to **Gath**, a Philistine city (I Samuel 21:10-15). David was very afraid that Achish, king of Gath would kill him, so he pretended madness to escape.
6. Jonah left Israel the place of blessing, and God's command to preach to Nineveh, the work of blessing. He sailed to **Tarshish**, but God sent a storm, so that distressed sailors threw him into the sea, where a whale swallowed him and brought him back to preach to Nineveh (Jonah 1:15).
7. Ten tribes of Israel left Jerusalem the place of blessing, due to a conflict with new king Rehoboam, to form the northern kingdom under ungodly Jeroboam in 975BC (I Kings 12:16). They worshipped idols, had evil kings, and were killed and taken captive by the Assyrians in 721BC (2 Kings 17:1-8,23).
8. Johanan led Jews to flee to **Egypt** in Jeremiah's time (588BC) (Jer. 43:1-7), but were caught later.
9. Judas left the place of blessing as a **disciple of Jesus**, by betraying Jesus for 30 pieces of silver (Matt 27:3-5). He was so filled with guilt that he went and hanged himself.
10. John Mark left the place of blessing with Paul and Barnabus on their first missionary journey in 44AD (Acts 13:13). He lost the privilege of 22 years of fellowship with Paul (2 Timothy 4:11 in 66AD).

II. Why Do Some Christians Leave the Place of Blessing?

1. They consider their plans more important than God's plans for their life. Prov 14:14 'own ways.'
2. They get offended at some person or some difficulty in the place of blessing. Matthew 13:21.
3. They impatiently don't trust God to solve their problems in the place of blessing.
4. They follow ungodly people's advice to leave the place of blessing. Psalm 1:1.
5. They don't understand the exponential effect of ministry results by staying in the place of blessing.
6. They don't value and appreciate the benefits of their Christian friends help in the place of blessing.
7. They place little importance on God's work in the church they were saved in.
8. They don't consider God's thoughts or Bible examples of loss by leaving the place of blessing. **712**

460. Don't Drop Out: The Dangers of Dropping out of Church

Bible Reading: Matthew **7**:24-29; **13**:1-9,18-23. Malachi 3:14; Hebrews 10:25

Memory Verse: 'Ye have said, It is vain to serve God:& what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance?' 'Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another:'

Aim: To stay faithful to God's work in church all your life. To resist the temptations to drop out.

Introduction: Many people get saved, come to church, learn some Bible, start to grow as a Christian, showing potential to do many great things for God, then some problem causes them to drop out of church. At this point, they leave the will of God, miss God's purposes for their life, then troubles come, which lead to depression and much bigger problems. Why did this happen? Having pastored this church since 1983, I have seen many people get saved, come to church, enjoy the blessings of God, make good progress in life, then they quit church. After some time they ring to inform me of some terrible problem that hit them, seeking a solution. I used to think it was a coincidence, but now it seems a cause and effect.

I. What Bible Passages Deal with Christians Dropping Out of Church?

1. Matthew 7:24-27 "Every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and **doeth them not**, shall be likened unto a **foolish man**, which **built his house upon the sand**: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and **beat upon that house**; and it fell: and **great was the fall of it**."

2. "Ye did run well; who did **hinder you** that ye should not obey the truth?" Galatians 5:7.

3. 'Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, & is departed unto Thessalonica' 2 Tim 4:10

4. Matthew 13:1-9;18-23. Gospel seed fell on 4 types of ground: **i) Roadside** hearers never got saved (19). **ii) Stony ground** hearers got saved but were unfruitful due to 'no root', getting **offended** by troubles and persecutions (20,21). **iii) Thorny ground** hearers got saved but were unfruitful due to cares of this world, (like sport, pleasures, pleasing men) and deceitfulness of riches (love of money more than church) (22). **iv) Good ground** hearers bear 100, 60, 30 fold fruit by studying the Bible & serving God in a good church.

II. Why do some Christians drop out of church and quit serving God?

1. They fail to see the **long term value** and benefits of serving God in church.

2. They **meet ungodly friends** who lead them away from church.

3. Someone at church **offends them**, so they quit church and miss God's plans for their life.

4. They choose to move home and **live so far from church** that it is difficult to travel this large distance.

5. They get a **job that requires them to work on Sunday**, which takes them out of church.

6. They **don't get involved in soul winning** and Bible teaching. They are spectators and not participants.

7. They lose their vision of doing something great for God and others. They associate with ungodly people who have no eternal values and no understanding of God's will & call on their lives. No vision. Pro 29:18.

8. They lack determination to serve God, to defeat Satan and do something great for God. They are lazy.

III. What are Bad Results of Dropping out of Church? Some want salvation's benefits but not the work.

1. You **miss** God's will and plans for your life. You'll live a boring life of doing nothing of eternal value.

2. You **stop learning the Bible**. You stop getting inspired by God. You will pick up **foolish ideas**.

3. You step outside God's **wall of protection**, so Satan has more power to attack and hurt you. Job 1:10.

4. You **lose** the Bible **advice** of wise, experienced, Godly Christians. You'll make many foolish decisions.

5. They damage or **destroy their family tree**, by living with an ungodly person, without getting married.

6. They **lose the blessing of God** (Proverbs 10:22). Things begin to go wrong, going from bad to worse.

7. They **displease God** and **Godly Christians** who have done so many good things for them.

8. They disobey God and the Bible's command to "not forsake the assembling of ourselves together'.

9. They **become unthankful**, angry, complaining, critical, ungodly and forgetful of God's kindness.

10. They mix with **ungodly friends**. They lose the benefit of godly, kind, caring, loving Christian friends.

11. They **show no care or concern for people's salvation** from hell or for helping win the spiritual war.

12. You will **lose your reward**s in heaven. For all eternity you will have the reputation of a quitter. 2 Jo 8

13. You will be **ashamed** when Jesus returns. '…not be ashamed before him at his coming.' I John 2:28.

14. You will **miss meeting** thousands of people in church who can bless, help, encourage, strengthen you.

15. You will miss out on leading many people to Christ. You'll please Satan. You'll have no sp children.

16. You help Australia get **destroyed** by not joining the fight against evil, Islam and false ideas. Ez 22:30

17. If you make no time to serve God in church, then some problem will happen to take up your time.G6:7

IV. What are the Benefits of Serving God in this Church all your Life? Find out by doing it.

461. 2 Very Different Churches: Philadelphia and Laodicea

Bible Reading: Revelation 3:7-13; 14-22

Memory Verse: "I have set before thee an **open door**" Rev 3:8. 1 March 2020

Aim: To understand qualities of 2 very different types of churches in the world today.

Introduction: As we consider churches today, we notice 2 different kinds. Each describes Jesus' words to the churches of **Philadelphia** and **Laodicea**. What do we learn about churches today from these passages?

I. The Church of Philadelphia (Rev 3:7-13) meaning brotherly love.

1. Jesus introduces Himself as holy, true, having the key of David, the opener and shutter of doors (3:7). This church appreciated these qualities, being holy, true, seeing Jesus coming to rule on David's throne. They looked for open doors of opportunity to serve Jesus, win souls, teach Bible, grow God's kingdom.

2. Jesus knew their works (8). They were a working church, doing the great Commission (Mat 28:18-20)

3. Jesus set before them an open door which no man could shut (8). He gave them what they wanted. This reminds us of the missionary church-planters in India, Africa, China, Pacific, Americas since 1600.

4. Thou has a little strength (8). This church was not rich and increased with goods as Laodicean church. Why? Maybe because they left non-SW, false-doctrine churches and were new independent churches.

5. Thou hast kept my Word (8). They used King James received text Bibles, not modern translations that attack Christ and promote Catholic errors. These corrupt Bibles started in 1881 with the Revised version.

6. Thou has not denied my Name (8). Many churches deny Jesus by denying His deity as "God manifest in the flesh" (I Tim 3:16). We must teach Jesus as the "Huios" of God (Mat 16:18). He is 'I AM' (Ex3:14)

7. Jesus wants us to know that He loves us for **standing up for His truth** (9).

8. The "synagogue of Satan" (9) describes churches that teach Satan's false doctrines. They will admit their errors and realize true doctrines and their value.

9. Jesus promises to keep this church out of the hour vof temptation (7 year tribulation) which shall come on all the world to try them (10). This proves we are raptured before the tribulation. Look for Christ.

10. Behold, I come quickly (11). The events of Jesus' return will happen quickly. "As a snare it shall come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth" Luke 21:35. 'A short work will the Lord make'Rm9:28

11. "hold that fast which thou hast, that **no man take thy crown**." (11). Reject worldly temptations that distract us from serving God. We have a crown awaiting us. Don't let anyone take our rewards.

12. If we overcome Satan, temptations, false doctrines, Jesus will make us a pillar in the temple of God (12). Jesus will write on us the name of God, the New Jerusalem and Jesus' new Name.

II. The Church of Laodicea (Rev 3:14-22) meaning rule of the people.

1. Jesus describes Himself as "the **Amen**, the **faithful & true witness** (something Laodiceans were not) the **beginning** (Gk. Arche = chief, cause, ruler, origin) **of the creation of God**" (14). (859 Ans: Architect, archbishop. God is Arche in Rev 21:6 "the beginning and the end"; 22:13). Amen = so be it, event control.

2. "I know thy works, that thou art **neither cold nor hot**: I would thou were cold or hot" (15).

3. "So then because **thou art lukewarm**,..I will **spew thee out** of **my mouth**." (16). This was addressed to the church & to the pastor (angel, messenger). It was their long term lukewarmness. Hot means zealous in love and service. Cold = professed religion, but were dead & indifferent to Christ & His work. Cast off.

4. They said they were "**rich**, **increased with goods**, **have need of nothing**" (17).

5. They did not know they were "wretched, miserable, poor, blind, naked" (17). They were content with material wealth, but were unaware of their spiritual poverty. This describes many modern churches who are unaware of their spiritual ignorance. They are content with nice buildings and material wealth.

6. Jesus counselled them (18) to**: i) Buy of me gold tried in the fire** (preach gospel & get persecuted).

ii) Buy white clothing (righteous living) Rev 19:8 "fine linen is the righteousness of saints".

iii) Anoint thine eyes with eyesalve that thou may **see**. They could not see how bad and lazy they were.
They did not lift up their eyes and look on the **fields** that were white already to harvest (John 4:35).
They did not see the **signs of Jesus' return** being fulfilled. Luke 21:28.
They did not see things from an **eternal** view. "We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: things which are seen are temporal; but things which are not seen are eternal.2Cor 4:18
They did not look on **other people's needs**, but their own. Phil 2:4 "Look not every masn on his own.."
They did not see they were **losing their rewards**. 2John 8 "Look to yourselves that we lose not..reward."
They did not look for a **new heavens** and a **new earth** wherein dwells righteousness. 2 Peter 3:13.

462. Cast Thy Bread Upon the Waters. $US 5 to Start a Baptist Church

Bible Reading: Ecclesiastes 11:1-6; Luke 10:30-37. 19 March 2017.
Aim: To win millions of people to Christ. To start millions of SW, BT, IB churches all over the world.
Memory Verse: "**Cast thy bread upon the waters**: for thou shalt find it after many days." Eccles 11:1.
Intro: Thank you Pastor Wilkerson, staff and members of FBC Hammond for organizing this conference.
I greatly appreciate your love for God, the Bible, the gospel and people of all nations.
I count you all as great friends and dear fellow workers of Jesus Christ in worldwide gospel missions.
It is a great privilege and an honour for me to be invited to speak at this 2017 missions conference.
HAC has been my preferred US Bible college to recommend Aussies to attend. Thank you HAC for training Mark Tossell, Peter Morris, Andrew Steers, Terry Jordan,
For 45 years, I have prayed for God to give me a mighty impact on the world for Christ. Can you pray this.
What I wish to present today is God's answer to this prayer. I invite you all to be a part of God's answer.
We may wonder what are the long term results of our mission giving. We may not gain a full answer to this question until the rapture. I wish to encourage you as to how your mission giving has helped me and those influenced by me. In Eccles 11:1 we read "**Cast thy bread upon the waters**: for thou shalt find it after many days." This church has faithfully cast the bread of the gospel, SW and Bible teaching worldwide for many years. God says that you will find it, meaning it will return after many days.
This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. I am the fruit of your mission giving 42 years ago.
If I did not gain the understanding of SW from Pastor Hyles, I would never have had the knowledge and confidence to start churches, train others to start churches and to write church planting books.
42 years ago in 1975, the Lord led me from a frustrating, dead, non-SW church to a SW, IB church in Sydney started by a Texan missionary. At this church, I listened to a message on cassette tape by Pastor Jack Hyles entitled "37 points to SW". I wrote this message out word for word, memorized it, used it and adapted it into the "STOP" gospel tract which is now translated into 32 languages. It is the main gospel tract used by so many churches worldwide. Many have been saved by Christians asking the 120 questions in this tract. If Christians don't get clear on how to do SW, then they won't have any new Christians to train and they will not have the knowledge and confidence to start churches.
Getting SW right led me to write the **Answers book** and **Understanding book** to train Christian workers.
SW led me to write "**Serious Omissions in NIV**" to refute NIV, protect churches, teach why we use KJB.
SW led me to learn how to win Muslims to Christ and write the "**Questions for Muslims**" book.
SW led me to go on mission trips to Africa, India, China, Russia, Philippines, PNG because I had something valuable to give them. SW led me to write "**Jesus Christ's Life in Pictures**" to introduce future generations to Jesus Christ and to accelerate Muslims understanding of Jesus Christ.
Before we start this message on "How to Win Muslims to Christ" tonight, I wish to share how the Lord blessed my mission trip to India in January 2016 so you understand the power of this material. My 3 main coordinating pastors arranged 22 pastors conferences and Bible college meetings to about 2200 attendees. I taught them how to win souls using the STOP tract, how to win Muslims, how to use Answers books, Understanding book, Est in Faith, NIV Omissions books. Each person received 1 free copy of each book.
Pastor **Vijay** in Hyderabad informed me that many (14) of the pastors attending these meetings, after using these materials, saw their churches grow from about 50 to over 150 on Sunday mornings within 8 months. Pastors reported **132 churches started in 12 months**. **64 muslims were saved that month**.
Vijay, after graduating from Bible college in 2009, had no idea how to win souls, or start churches. After obtaining an Answers book, he read the chapters on "How to Start an IB Church" and "How to Lead People to Christ" and thought that he could now start a SW, IB church. He started one church which now has 300 attending and another church with about 200 attending weekly. He states that Answers book is a mini library and that it explains 80% of their questions. He wants **5000 Answers books** for 5000 pastors in meetings this year. He requests 5000 Est, 5000 NIV Omissions, 5000 Questions, 5000 JLIP, 5000 Understanding. 700 pastors texted, 200 emails said this book is a treasury, a blessing, a very valuable tool.
In December 2016, **David Jerald** who arranged the meetings in south India, informed me that he had received over 900 letters from attendees where they described how this literature had given them the knowledge and confidence to start over **335 churches**, win over **900 Muslims** to Christ, convert about **250 Calvinist churches** to SW, IB churches, and **remove the NIV** from many bookshops and

from many churches in Tamil state. Praise God! "A drop of ink can make a million think."
132 + 335 = 467 churches started in 12 months. Each book cost $US 5 to print. 467 churches cost $2335.
Is this a good deal? "when for the time **ye ought to be teachers**" Heb 5:12. **Answers makes us teachers**.
David has sent 1 Answers book to each of **150 Bible colleges** with **15,000 students**. They all want them.
How is it possible to start a good, soul-winning, doctrinally sound Baptist church for only **$US 5?**
If this can be done, then how many churches could we start by investing $US 1 million? 200,000.
Where in the world could this be done? India, Africa, China, Burma, Nepal, Sri Lanka, etc.
How can we do this? We need a **Biblical strategy**, the **right tools** and the **right people**.
If you travel to any mission field, anywhere in the world, you will soon notice **4 terrible problems**.
1. Good missionaries start good churches, but some time after they leave, many of these churches embrace false doctrines or lose their people to **cults**.
2. There are many millions of young people worldwide who are interested in serving God and are open to starting a church but don't know **how** to **start a church** or how to build a church. So they never start one.
3. There are so many students in Bible colleges who graduate but never get taught **how to easily lead people to Christ**. As a result, they don't know how to win souls or how to train soul-winners.
4. The big blind spot in churches & Bible colleges is that nobody knows **how to win Muslims** to Christ.
So Muslims take over cities and countries. They then start killing Christians and burning churches.
What is the solution? We need the **right strategy**, the **right tools** and the **right people**. What are these?
We must first **identify each group of people** we must grow. Everyone is on a line of God consciousness.
I see **3 groups of people** in the world that we must move them along the line of God consciousness.
Unsaved (+Stop)→**New Christian** (+Est)→**Serious Christian** (+Answers)→ **SW, BT, CP Christian**
People need a book at 3 stages of their life to accelerate their spiritual growth. Unsaved, new, serious
1. Unsaved people need "**STOP**". (Atheists, Muslims, Catholics, cults, Biblically illiterate unbelievers).
Our aim here is to lead them to Christ. How do we do this? By training large numbers of Bible college students, Pastors and Christian workers to ALL use the same gospel tract known as "**STOP**". Why?
Because if everyone knows how to use the same tract, then everyone can easily win & train soul-winners.
If everyone uses different tracts, it is very difficult to train soul-winners. Most tracts leave something out.
This tract is in 32 languages. You can print these off the LBC website. Memorize the 120 questions in "Questions" book chapter 7, or "Answers" chapter 17. Watch the youtube "Answers course" lesson 7.
Answers book chapter 19, p 102 gives 30 reasons and advantages of why we should use this tract.
Master how to use this tract and you will be able to win the hardest, most difficult people to Christ.
It uses the **DUA** learning rule (If they Discover, Understand & Agree, they believe it. If you say, doubted)
2. New Christians, Untaught Christians who know very little Bible need **Est in Faith** to be a serious C.
Our aim here is to inspire them and teach them Basic Bible lessons so they become a serious Christian.
What mistakes do soul-winners make with these people? **i)** Failure to get the first follow up Bible study.
ii) Failure to win their friends to Christ. **iii)** Failure to ring them Saturday to invite them to Sunday church.
iv) Failure to keep records of who you lead to Christ and when. **v)** Failure to start a Sunday Basic Bible certificate class after church from 1-4pm. Give them a free lunch first. They are already at church.
vi) Failure to spark his interest in the Bible. **vii)** Failure to become his close friend.
What tool must we use here? "**Established in the Faith**" book. Ask new Christians 3 questions on TOC.
Why this? **i)** It is inexpensive. **ii)** It has 6 essential Bible charts. **iii)** It has 31 chapters on basic Bible truth.
We give them a folder with the Basic Bible Certificate's 184 subjects that they date when each is studied.
3. Serious Christians or Faithful Men.who want to serve God. Use **Answers** to be SW, BT, CP Pastor.
After studying Est in F subjects & introducing their friends to get saved, they become a serious Christian.
A serious Christian wants to learn Bible, win souls, pastor & serve God. He comes to Bible classes.
He must learn all the main Bible truths, how to SW, BT, CP, how to refute false doctrines+ false religions.
We use Answers book to teach this group. So many young people want to serve God but don't know how.
Answers book contains all the basic essentials in one volume to train them to be SW, BT, CP Pastors.
Put the right tool (Answers book) in the hands of the right people, & they will start thousands of churches.
42 years ago, I asked **Question 1**: "**What is my life's goal?"** Ans: To win as many to Christ as possible.
I asked **Question 2**: "**What is 'the best way** to win the most people to Christ in the shortest time?"
Multiply equipped SW,BT,CP "commit to **faithful men**, who shall be able to teach others also.' 2 Tim 2:2
I asked **Question 3:** "**What** should a faithful man be able to do?" SW, BT, CP, refute errors.

I asked **Question 4:** "**How** can we produce the most faithful men in the quickest possible way?" Answers **Question 5**: **Why produce Answers book?** Because most pastors don't have simple, full answers to all the problems they face in the ministry. Answers contains answers to most problems I've seen in churches. It will help future generations of young people become SW, BT, CP who will win the world to Christ.
Question 6: **What should it contain?** Teach most Bible doctrines, refute false doctrines & false religions, and provide over 200 Bible messages to preach and teach.
Question 7: If it has a proven successful track record over 20 years, why not **mass produce** it worldwide? This is what third world Christians really need and want. Do the experiment. Test it on your missions. Aussies and Americans have so much, but mission pastors have so little. This has all they need in 1 book. Why not invest $5 in each third world pastor? Give it to them for free. It will destroy in detail all their false doctrines and turn most third world churches into fundamental, SW, IB.
I know for 100% certain that pastors want it in Africa, Philippines, India, PNG.
If you start 50,000 Indian IB churches, they will evangelize 9 surrounding countries with Stop &Answers.
It will **destroy** NIV, Calvinism, JW, evolution, Charismatic, RC, SDA, Mormon, Islam, Amillennialism.
It **teaches** 14 chapters SW, CP, proofs of Bible, Parables, 15 chapters Church issues, 11 chapters Second coming, 7 chapters Discipleship, 27 chapters Christian Living, 20 chapters False Doctrines, 14 chapters False Religions, 148 imp sermons. It spreads fundamental doctrines into all the other churches.
It will turn thousands of confused churches into fundamental Baptist churches.
Question 8: There are millions of very keen, zealous African and Indian Christians who lack Bible knowledge. Would you pay $5 to equip a pastor or Bible college student to plant a SW, IB church?
US missionary Doug Sisson in Mindanao, Phil tells me that Filippino pastors have **NO Bible teaching materials**. He gives Answers book to Pentecostals and they teach it to their people. Some leave pente ch.
Hosea 5:15-6:2. This relates to the **Good Samaritan** (Luke 10:30-37).
This is one of the most interesting, surprising and shocking passages in the Bible.
I believe every word of the Bible. I need your feedback to see if I'm understanding this correctly.
We must take all scripture seriously. God holds us accountable to rightly divide the word of truth.
So let's dig deeply into this obscure passage to see what we find:
Q1: Who is talking in 5:15? (Jehovah God).
Q2: What is Jehovah God's place? (Heaven).
Q3: When did Jehovah God come to earth and **return to His place of heaven**? (Jesus' ascension).
Q4: What year was that? (33AD).
Q5: Who is "they" ("till they acknowledge their offence")? (Israel).
Q6: What was Israel's offence? (rejecting and crucifying Jesus Christ).
Q7: When does Israel acknowledge their offence of crucifying Jesus and seek His face? (when "they shall look upon me whom they have pierced & mourn for Him" Zech 12:10. Zech 13:6,8,9. This is when Jesus returns at the end of the 7 years tribulation. So Israel repents and Jesus returns at the same time. Agree?)
Q8: What does '**till**' mean? (Jesus is only in heaven until Israel acknowledges their offence.He then returns
Q9: What does it mean "in **their affliction** they will seek me early"? (in the 7 years tribulation).
Q10: Who is talking in Hosea 6:1? "Come and let us return unto the LORD?" (Israel when Jesus returns).
Q11: In 6:2 "After 2 days will he **revive us**", when does Israel get revived spiritually?(When Jesus returns
Q12: When did Israel die spiritually? (When they crucified Jesus in 33AD. "Behold, your house is left unto you **desolate**: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord." Luke 13:35).
Q13: 6:2 says that Israel gets **revived** after **2 days**. Did Israel get revived spiritually 48 hours after killing Jesus? (No). **So what else could "2 days" mean**? 2 Peter 3:8 "one day is with the Lord as 1000 years"). So if 1 day is 1000 years, what are 2 days? (2000 years).
Q14: If Israel died spiritually in 33AD, and they get revived spiritually after 2000 years, what year is that?
Q15: The Good Samaritan (Luke 10:30-37), ch121. What does the Good Samaritan teach about missions?
Conclusion: I invite you to join me in this amazingly effective and far reaching SW, BT,CP project to win & train millions of Indians, Africans & Asians to Christ & sound Bible doctrines. 32 cents/**Questions** book, $5/**Answers** book, $2/**JLIP**, $2/**Understanding**, 15 cents/**EST** book. When you and I are dead, these books will continue to teach for years to come. "He being dead, yet speaketh". Hebrews 11:4. **717**

463. Favourite Sunday Morning Songs in "Living Hymns"

2 Come thou Almighty King, 3 Praise the Saviour. 7 Love Divine
8 Joyful, joyful
9 Holy, Holy, Holy
10 O for a thousand tongues to sing
11 O worship the king, 13 Crown Him with many crowns
16 Immortal, invisible. 18 All Hail the Power. 20 Glorious Things of thee
26 Come thou fount. 29 This is my Father's World. 32 I Sing the Mighty
44 Be thou exalted. 36 Jesus the very thought of thee
45 Guide me, O thou Great Jehovah 49 Blessed be the Name 51 Blessed Assurance
69 O how I love Jesus 52 To God be the Glory 57 Search me 63 Down at the Cross
179 Christ the Lord is risen today 68 Praise Him 73 At the Name of Jesus 74 Singing I go
195 Look ye saints! 129 Alas and did my Saviour 130 When I Survey 134 Alas and did my
205 There'll be no dark valley when Jesus Comes 145 Burdens are Lifted 155 At Calvary
220 Sweet hour of prayer 160 Are you Washed in the Blood 168 The Cleansing Wave
283 Thou true vine 169 Power in the Blood 170 Saved by the Blood 186 And can it Be
287 O God our help in Ages Past 190 Rejoice the Lord is King 194 Jesus is Coming again
334 O say but I'm glad 273 Fill my cup Lord 291 Higher ground 297 Open my eyes
348 Redeemed 317 What a Frienf 339 I will sing the wondrous 364 There is Sunshine
355 O happy day 372 Once for all 375 Since Jesus came into my heart
359 Sunlight 383 No not one 386 Revive us again 390 Love lifted me
360 Look and live 391 The Light of the World 392 Stepping in the Light
361 The lily of the valley 393 There shall be Showers 396 When the Roll is Called up yonder
377 He lives 407 All the Way my Saviour 413 My Father Planned it all
380 Jesus saves 414 Trust and Obey 415 Leaning on the Everlasting Arms
394 What a wonderful Saviour 418 Faith is the Victory 421 Wonderful Words of Life
423 The solid rock 422 Yesterday, Today, Forever 425 My Faith Looks up to thee
441 The Lord's my shepherd 426 Dwelling in Beulah Land 434 Theres within my heart
477 Channels only 436 O Zion Haste 444 My Sins are blotted out 448 I Stand Amazed
482 More about Jesus 454 Follow on 458 Draw me Nearer 460 Only one life
499 Am I a soldier of the Cross 467 I Need thee 473 Yield not to temptation 496 I Surrender
601 How firm a foundation 514 The King of Love my Shepherd is 515 Near the Cross
611 Take my life 516 We have an anchor 517 I am Resolved 523 He is Able to Deliver thee
613 Trusting Jesus 530 A Shelter in the time 534 Tis So Sweet to Trust 580 He Leadeth me
614 In the service of the King 584 Anywhere with Jesus 592 I love to tell the story
619 Stand up for Jesus 598 Standing on the Promises 599 Break thou the Bread of Life
621 Who is on the Lord's Side? 615 Joy in Serving Jesus 617 Will Jesus Find us Watching?
622 We're marching to Zion 618 Stand up, Stand up for Jesus 620 Onward Christian Soldiers
624 Count your blessings 623 There's a Royal Banner 628 The Fight is On 629 I am Trusting
635 Dare to be a Daniel 630 Sound the Battle Cry 649 The Regions Beyond
646 Lead on O King Eternal 656 Send the Light 658 Bring them in 664 Make me a channel
648 From Greenland's Icy Mountains 671 Rescue the Perishing 685 I've Got a Mansion
650 Go ye into all the World 689 I'm Bound for the Promised Land
655 Honey in the rock 710 Jesus Loves the little Children 714 Jesus Bids us Shine
673 When we all get to heaven 718 Jesus wants me for a Sunbeam 727 God Owns the Cattle
708 Jesus loves me 735 Happiness is to know the Saviour 741 I'm so Happy
711 When he cometh 760 Sweeter than the Day Before 775 Joy in My Heart
719 Tell me the stories of Jesus 783 Battle Hymn of the Republic 797 Peace, Perfect Peace
795 Pass me not O Gentle Saviour 804 His Banner over me is Love
799 May the mind of Christ My Saviour 812 Victory in Jesus 814 Wonderful Grace of Jesus
801 How great thou Art 822 Jesus what a Friend for Sinners 824 All that Thrills my Soul
808 Jesus shall reign. 718

464. What Liberty Baptist Church Seeks to Achieve over 40 Years. 5 Feb 2023

Aim: **To be encouraged by what God has done through the people of LBC so we do more for God.**
Acts 21:19 He declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

1. To Know God and to Make God Known. Phil 3:10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

2. To Lead People to Christ by clearly explaining the gospel
Matt 4:19 He said unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

3. To Understand and Explain Who Jesus Christ is (100% God and 100% man)
Matt 16:13 "Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? 16 Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 18 I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

4. To Understand and Explain the Bible
2Timothy 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Matt 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations,

5. To Understand and Explain the Second Coming truths and Prophecies
Matt 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

6. To Help suffering Refugees Fleeing Islamic Iran
Matt 25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Matt 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

7. To Show Muslims and the World why Quran and Islam are Wrong. Psalm 83:18 That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth. Act 26:18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

8. To Teach All Nations the Gospel and God's Ways in the Bible
Matt 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations,
Hosea 14:9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for the **ways of the LORD *are* right**, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

9. To Live Holy, Righteous Lives and to Rebuke Sins and Errors
Prov 11:30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls *is* wise.
Titus 1:13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

10. To train soul-winners, Bible teachers and church planters.
Heb 5:12 When for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

11. To Correctly Answer people's Questions about God and the Bible
1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

12. To maintain Christian Friendships. To avoid breaking friendships.
Prov 27:10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;

13. To build Goodwill. To Solve others problems. To make people Happy
Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.
Eph 6:7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

14. To Win the Spiritual War against Satan and False ideas
Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

15. To Raise Godly children who will serve God and bless others. Psalm 103:17 The mercy of JHVH *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

16. To live a Healthy, Happy, Useful, Long Life for God and others
Act 11:8 I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.
Prov 14:21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.
Prov 29:18 Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he. **719**

17. To Live by Jesus' Commands. Matt 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall **do and teach *them***, the same shall be called **great in the kingdom of heaven**.

History of Liberty Baptist Church over 40 years

1983: Started Sunday 6-8pm in Beecroft Community Centre. Doorknocked Cherrybrook.
1984: Began Sunday 9.30-11am and 6-8pm in Cherrybrook Primary School hall and classrooms.
1987: Married Tania. Had Ruth, Angela, Justine, Becky,Christian and Lydia. 18 grandchildren.
1987: Met at Thornleigh Uniting church morning and evening services.
1990: Met at North Rocks Park upstairs gym.
1992 and 1994: Travelled to Kisii, Kenya. Started over 100 churches.
1993-1996: Saw a need to write Answers book to help start and grow churches. Neil Aitchison came to our church and spent 2 weeks at my home helping me to write 600 page Answers book. Later it grew to 800 pages, then 1000 pages, then 1267 pages. I printed 2000 copies in Philippines with great response. Famous boxer, Mani Paquao printed 3000 of 5000 Answers books in Philippines.
1995: Met at North Rocks Seniors
2001: After 9/11 terror attacks, I began studying Quran, Islam with Daniel Scot
Feb 2008: Began to share gospel with Iranian refugees. We bought 2 buses to bring them to church from a hotel in Ryde and from Parra library.
29 August 2009: Michael Germi got saved. 30 August was baptized. Wrote "Learn of Me" book.
2014: Bought place in Parra for church. Many Iranians saved there and learned Bible on Tuesday, Thursday and Sunday afternoons.
Jan 2016: Went to India. Gave out 2000 Answers books to 20 Bible colleges and pastors meetings in Hyderabad and Tamil Nadu. 12 months later, Billy Judson reported 150 churches started in Andra Pradesh. David Jerald reported 400 churches started in Tamil Nadu by men using **Answers books.**

People Trained and Sent out by LBC

1. Angela and Ricardo Portillo in Nicaragua
2. Peter Morris to USA and Kenya
3. Damien Jordan to USA
4. Michael Germi to USA. See Youtube: First Baptist Church Hammond Michael Germi.
5. Neil Aitchison to start Sanctuary Baptist church in Adelaide
6. Hernan Hullana and Damien Dimedio to pastor Southland BC
7. Phillip Gaddes sponsored into Aust to start Cornerstone BC
8. Vince Wall pastors a Newcastle church
9. Brett and Michelle Cuthbert help Rodney Skelton in Shoalhaven BC

Overseas People we Help with Literature

1. David Jerald in Tamil Nadu, India
2. Billy Judson in Hyderabad
3. Vijay in Hyderabad
4. Rorienz Faniega in Manila, Philippines
5. John Nkome in Kisii, Kenya
6. Musa Kenyanya in Nairobi, Kenya
7. Raphael Ondara in Kisii, Kenya
8. Doug Sisson in Mindanao

Books Printed

1. STOP tract in 36 languages on my website: keithpiper.org
2. ESTABLISHED in the Faith book
3. ANSWERS book
4. UNDERSTANDING book
5. JESUS CHRIST'S LIFE in PICTURES book for children
6. SERIOUS OMISSIONS IN NIV
7. TO CATHOLICS Who Love Jesus Christ. 8. Take Care of Him **720**
9. 400 BIBLE LESSONS. 10. QUESTIONS for Muslims. 11. Bible College Assignment Questions

465. SONGS with LYRICS and AUDIENCE

1. ►I will enter His gates with thanksgiving in my heart : Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast 2.07 min
2. ►ISN'T THE LOVE OF JESUS SOMETHING WONDERFUL: Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast Recorded 2008 3.14 min
3. ►BLESSED BE THE NAME OF THE LORD - Worship / Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle, Belfast 2.24 min
4. ►THINE BE THE GLORY: Gospel Hymn : Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast Northern Ireland . 2003 (4.25min)
5. ►Guide Me, O Thou Great Jehovah!: Gospel Hymn from Mission "The Precious Word of Truth" Odyssey Arena (3.40 min)
6. Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle - No Not One 3.56 mn
7. O happy day that fixed my choice, On Thee, my Savior and my God!: Gospel Hymn 3.27 min
8a) O for a thousand tongues to sing:Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast
b) O for a thousand tongues to sing Islington Baptist Church 1.56 min
c) O For a Thousand Tongues to Sing (Hymn 136) - Grace Community Church Congregation and Choir 2.16 min
9. REVIVE THY WORK, O LORD! : Gospel Hymn. Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast, Northern Ireland 3.04 min
10. What a fellowship, what a joy divine, Leaning on the Everlasting Arms: Gospel Hymn (2.16)
11. Sing The Wondrous Love Of Jesus(When We All Get To Heaven) Gospel Hymn bibleguy 2.59 min
12. Count your many blessings bibleguy 4.16 min
13a) I know not why God's wondrous grace: Whitewell Tabernacle church, Belfast
b) I Know Not Why God's Wondrous Grace Squirrel 24 4.07 min
14. THIS OLD WORLD IS NOT MY HOME/ GIVE ME OIL IN MY LAMP: Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast
15. There Is a Fountain Filled With Blood : Gospel Hymn. Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast
16. Would you be free from your burden of sin : The Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle, Belfast, 2006. 3.53 min
17. We're Marching To Zion bibleguy 3.56 min
19. STANDING ON THE PROMISE : Gospel Hymn . Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast Northern Ireland (3.02)
20. I am so glad that our Father in Heaven (I am so glad that Jesus loves me) Gospel Hymn, Recorded 2008 (3.17)
21. It was down at the feet of Jesus - Gospel Hymn. (Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast - 2008)
22a) Days of Elijah / No God Like Jehovah - Judy Jacobs (7:20 min)-With Lyrics
b) Judy Jacobs - Days of Elijah (No God Like Jehovah). No Lyrics
c) Robin Mark - Days of Elijah (Official Lyric Video) 5.18 min

23. ►Show A Little Bit Of Love and Kindness | The Collingsworth Family | Official Performance Video 4.51 min
24a) ► Feest der Herkenning (medley)-Nederland Zingt Dag 2022 (Play 1.47--3.47)
Give me oil in my lamp b). Give me oil in my lamp Squirrel 24 2.23 min
25. The Hymn "I Have Decided To Follow Jesus" by 125 Voice Mass Choir for Classic Hymns album 0-1.45 min
26. Praise and Harmony Resurrecting God Singers - Living Hope (with Lyrics) 2
27. At The Cross • Congregational Daniel Baptist 2.39 min
28. O Worship the King (Hymn 135) - Grace Community Church Congregation and Choir 2.56 min
29. How Great Thou Art Durchforward 3.45 min
30. A Mighty Fortress Is Our God (Hymn 53) 4.40 min)
31. When The Roll Is Called Up Yonder (Lyric Video/Live At The Cove Billy Graham Training C... (3.30 min)
32. ►Jesus Is Coming Soon (Live At Gaither Studios, Alexandria, IN/1994) (3.03)
33. ►Jesus, Strong and Kind (feat. Colin Buchanan) City Alight 4.09 min
34. By Faith (Hymn 361) - Phil Webb and Grace Community Church Congregation
35. How Firm A Foundation (Hymn 364) - Grace Community Church Congregation and Choir 3.11 min
36. Onward Christian Soldiers (11am, webstream) Panoplyimaging 3.00 min
37. What a Friend We Have in Jesus (11 AM webstream) Panoplyimaging 3 min
38. ►Jesus, Hold My Hand (Lyric Video / Live At Fiddler's Grove, Lebanon, Tennessee / 2008) Gaither Music TV 3.12 min
39a) ►Jesus is my Saviour I shall not be moved Squirrel 24 3.07 min
b) Gaither Homecoming - I Shall Not Be Moved - Feat. The Easters, The Nelons, Jake Hess
40. He the pearly gates will open- the International Staff Songsters in Copenhagen 2.17

LYRICS and NO AUDIENCE

41. Love Divine, All Loves Excelling (Grace Community Church) (3.39 min)
42. In Christ Alone Pleasant Hill Church of Christ 3.02 min
43. Christ the Lord is risen today Islington Baptist Church 2.51 min
44. My hope is built on nothing less. Islington Baptist church (3.15 min)
45, Up from the grave He arose Islington Baptist Church 3.30 min
46. Love Divine, All Loves Excelling (Grace Community Church) Martijn de Groot 3.39
47. Now Thank We All Our God (Grace Community Church) Martijn de Groot 3.11
48. This Is My Father's World_Hymnal_MV lifemodes 2.33 min
49. A Shelter In The Time Of Storm | Baptist Music 2.22 min
50. When I Survey the Wondrous Cross Northern Baptist Association 2.53 min
51. Higher Ground (Gabriel) - A Cappella Hymn 2.15 min
52. A Mighty Fortress Is Our God (Grace Community Church) Martijn de Groot 4
53. Sweet Hour of Prayer_Hymnal_MV lifemodes 2.09 min
54. ►He Leadeth Me_Hymnal_MV lifemodes 3.24 min
55. Trust and Obey The Celebration Choir-Topic 3.54 min
56. 10,000 Reasons - Bless The Lord O My Soul -Acappella - A Cappella Ralph Byers
57. Stand up Stand up For Jesus - Stuart Townend Grace Bible Church Adell 2.54m

466. Skills to Learn as a Trainee Pastor

1. How to **lead people to Christ** using lessons 1-7 on Youtube, "Answers Course" esp. lesson 7 STOP.
2. How to teach the **charts** in "Established in the Faith": i) 7 Dispensations. ii) Order of Events in NT.
iii) Old Testament historical background (middle of book).
iv) Genealogy from Adam to the Exodus (next to table of contents).
v) 70 Week Prophecy (page 46). vi) Revelation: 7 Seals, 7 Trumpets, 7 Bowls (inside of back cover).
3. Make a Bible lesson **appointment** on subjects that interest them at their place (Q1-3 under TOC).
4. Make **a phone list** of people you lead to Christ on a landscape Word document. Ring them every Saturday to see if they are coming to church at 9.30 am and Basic Bible Certificate with lunch at 1 pm.
5. Teach "**Goals for every Christian**" chapter 298 in Understanding, lesson 36 in Basic Bible Certificate.
6. Ask these questions to unsaved people:
Q1: If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you'd go to heaven?
Q2: If he says "No", ask him "Would you like to be 100% sure of going to heaven?" If "Yes" use STOP.
Q3: If he says "Yes", ask him "Why?" If he says "I am a good person", say "God has a different way".
Memorize 120 questions to ask using "STOP" tract in chapter 17 of "Answers" book page 93-97.
Write out answers to Test Questions 1-21 in Answers book page 98-101.
7. Learn how to get their **phone number**, **address** and make a follow up **appointment** at their place.
8. Invite them to church. Introduce them to Christian friends. Ask him to fill out a visitors card.
9. Explain **Baptism** to him (Est page 15). Ask him if he would like to have baptism. If yes write his name.
10. After he gets saved, ask him "**Who do you know that you would like to be saved**?"
11. Read at least **one chapter of your Bible** each morning starting at Matthew to Revelation.
12. Pray on your knees each morning, dedicating yourself to God and His work.
Each morning, ask Jesus, "Lord, what will you have me to do?" Acts 9:6. Then do it.
13. Read "**Answers**" and "**Understanding**" books looking for chapters to preach or use.
14. Learn how to **preach** good messages.
15. Get a **Diary** to record appointments, names, phone numbers, ideas, good youtube sites.
16. Learn to be **friendly** with Christians and unsaved. **Do not get angry** with those who annoy you.
17. Always get to Church or Bible classes **early** to help set up and welcome people.
18. Organize transport to pick up people for church and Bible class.
19. Keep your **folder** fully stocked with soul winning papers.
20. Become familiar with **www.keithpiper.org** website and youtube "**Answers course Keith Piper**".
21. Do the "**Bible College Assignment Questions**" course.
22. Give "**Jesus Christ's Life in Pictures**" to new people or interested people.
23. Watch all the **DVD movies**.
24. Buy a hard cover **notebook** to write your **sermons** in or type sermons in a **word document**.
25. Be loyal to your church and fellow Christian workers and disciples.
26. Learn how to **ask questions to people in open air Soul Winning**. Give **Stop tract** to people.
27. Ask cults: If you cannot answer my questions, and still hold onto your beliefs, you are brainwashed.
28. Learn to teach the subjects in "**Established in the Faith**" book to those you led to Christ.
29. Work with **Godly pastors here** and **overseas** to **print** and **distribute** Stop tracts & Established books.
30. Look for Divine appointments with people that God brings your way. Acts 8:26-31.
31. Give "**To Catholics Who Love Jesus Christ**" booklet to every Catholic.
32. Read and teach "**Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible**" book.
33. Regularly phone people who attend your church to encourage & help them. Ask who can you bring?
34. Organize teams of Christians to give out Stop tracts in the main street of shops on Saturdays.
35. Avoid offending others. **Don't get offended easily**.

467. Biblical Animation Certificate. Name:_____

Biblical Animation Series Videos (youtube). Who are the main people? What did they do?

1. In the beginning God created heaven and earth - Noah and the flood – Genesis. Date:
_____
_____

2. Abraham and Isaac the miracle child of promise - Sodom and Gomorrah - Chapter 2. Date:
_____
_____

3. The story of Moses - Pharaoh - The Ten Plagues of Egypt - Passover - Chapter 3. Date:
_____
_____

4. The Exodus - Parting The Red Sea - Mount Sinai - Ten Commandments -Joshua – 4. Date:
_____
_____

5. The Land of Canaan - The Nation of Israel - King David - King Josiah - Chapter 5. Date:
_____
_____

6. Elijah & Elisha - God Jehovah destroys baal prophets - Ahab and Jezebel - Chap 6. Date:
_____
_____

7. The Prophecies of Jesus Christ - Israel conquered by Babylon - Daniel - Cyrus - Ch 7. Date:
_____
_____

8. The New Testament - The Coming of Messiah - The birth of Jesus Christ - Chapter 8. Date:
_____
_____

9. The early Ministry of Jesus Christ - The Lamb of God - The Twelve Disciples - Chap 9. Date:
_____
_____

10. Miracles and Parables of Jesus Christ - Jesus resurrects Lazarus from the dead - Ch 10. Date:
_____
_____

11. Passover and Suffering - Arrest, Crucifixion and Death of Jesus Christ on the Cross - Ch 11
_____
_____

12. Jesus burial - Jesus Christ Resurrection on third day - The Early Church - Chap 12. Date:
_____
_____

13. The Gospel of Jesus Christ - Paul - Preach to all the world - Good news to the Gentiles - Ch 13
_____
_____

14. I AM GOD Jesus Christ in the Flesh - The God of gods and King of kings. Date:
_____

Certificate of Baptism

This states that _____

having **received** Jesus Christ as their Saviour from sin, and
in **following** Jesus Christ's **example** in Mark 1:9-11, and
in **obedience** to Jesus Christ's **command** in Matthew 28:19,20 of

"**Go** ye therefore and teach all nations, **baptizing** them in the name of the Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **teaching** them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen."

was **baptized** by full immersion in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit,

on _____ the ____ day of _____ 20___,

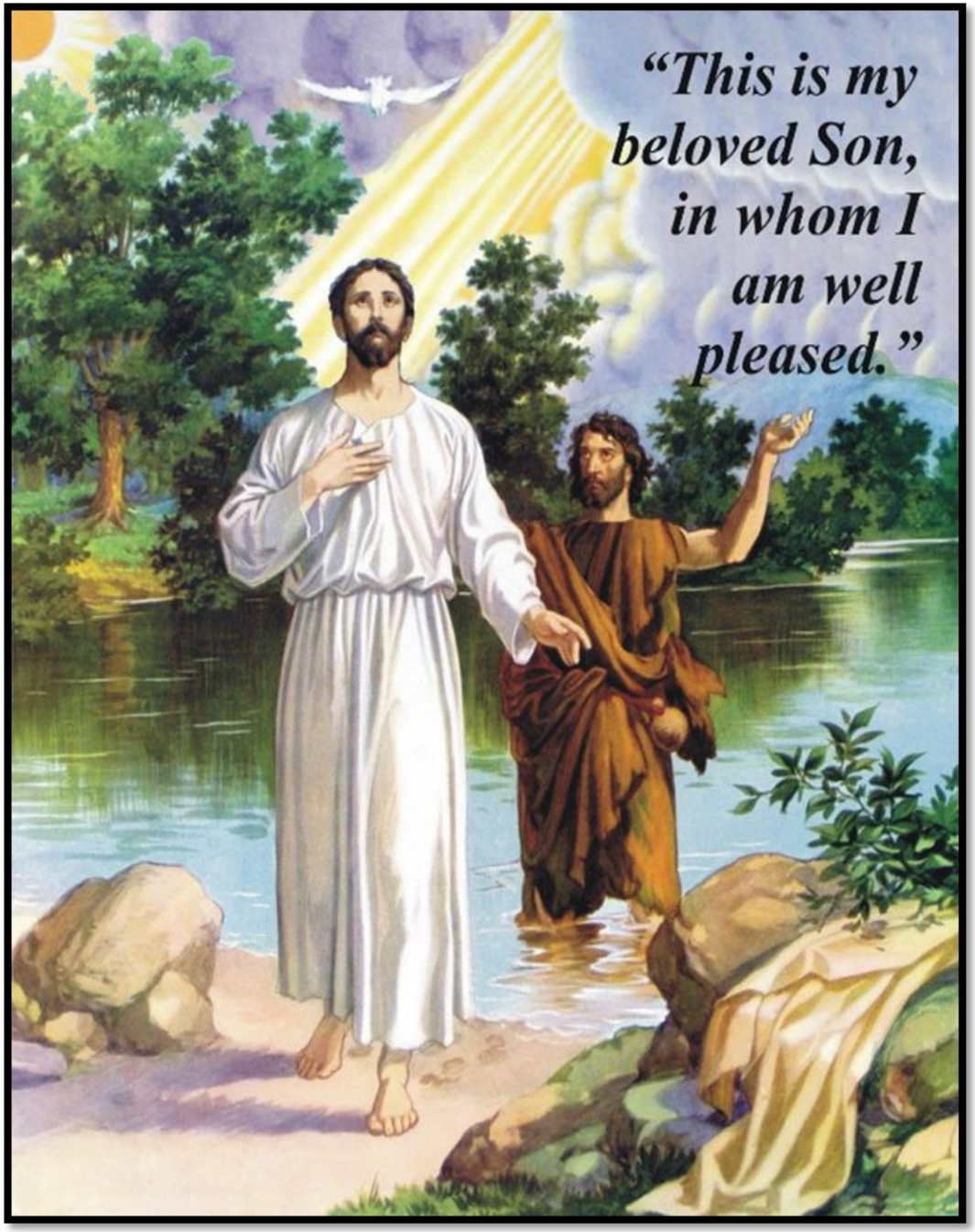
in Liberty Baptist Church, North Rocks, NSW,

picturing the gospel of Jesus Christ which saves us of,
Jesus Christ's death for our sins, burial, and rising again the third day according to the scriptures (I Corinthians 15:1-4), and

signifying death to their old way of life, burial of the old man, and rising to a new way of life in fellowship with Jesus Christ and with the Father, and

declaring God's promise that Jesus Christ will raise us from the dead (Romans 6:4,5).

_____ (by Pastor Keith Piper, Ph: 02-98754321)



Basic Bible Certificate

Having completed in a creditable manner the following subjects:

_____ (Student),

Grade:_____

is awarded by Liberty Baptist Church,
The Basic Bible Certificate.
Witnessed and signed by:

_____ (Pastor Keith Piper)

_____ (Date)

"Est" refers to "Established in the Faith". Other numbers refer to page numbers in "Answers" book.

1) Assurance of salvation as in the Stop tract	Est 1 ----------	Date:_____
2) 7 Dispensations summary of the Bible	Est Back cover ----------	Date:_____ .
3) Old Testament historical background chart	Est. Middle page ---------	Date:_____ .
4) Order of events in God's New Testament program	Ans 185, Est 51 --------	Date:_____
5) 66 books of the Bible's table of contents	----------	Date:_____
6) Origin of Baptist, Catholic, Orthodox and Protestant church history	---------	Date:_____
7) Baptism: What is it and why get baptized?	Est 15 ----------	Date:_____ .
8) How to read and understand the Bible	Est. 6 ----------	Date:_____
9) The future Russian and Muslim invasion of Israel	195 ----------	Date:_____
10) Cyrus in Isaiah 44,45 and 2 Chronicles	36 ----------	Date:_____
11) Reasons for coming to church	Est. 5 ----------	Date:_____
12) How to pray	Est. 7 ----------	Date:_____
13) The Nature of God	Est.9 ----------	Date:_____
14) 40 Signs of Christ's Return	171 ----------	Date:_____
15) The Rapture	190 ----------	Date:_____
16) The Judgment Seat of Christ	Est.29 ----------	Date:_____
17) The Tribulation	Est.52 ----------	Date:_____
18) The Return of Jesus Christ	----------	Date:_____
19) The Millennium	208 ----------	Date:_____
20) Daniel's 70 Week Prophecy	214 ----------	Date:_____
21) Why we must do soul winning	Est.11 ----------	Date:_____
22) Jesus Christ is Jehovah God	284 ----------	Date:_____
23) 33 Science Proofs of the Bible	14 ----------	Date:_____
24) Prophecy proofs of the Bible	2 ----------	Date:_____
25) Filling of the Holy Spirit	Est.33 ----------	Date:_____
26) Grow in Grace	Est.37 ----------	Date:_____
27) Why use the King James Bible	544 ----------	Date:_____
28) What an Independent Baptist church stands for	138 ----------	Date:_____
29) Temptation: What sin does to us	Est.22 ----------	Date:_____
30) The Lord's Supper 727	158 ----------	Date:_____
31) Statement of Faith and Church Membership	Est.41 -----	Date:_____
32) 33 Eyewitnesses to the New Testament Text	1280 -------	Date:_____
33) Jesus Christ's Twin Nature Revealed	1273.61 ----	Date:_____
34) Does Allah Travel?	1272.58 --	Date:_____
35) Persian Kings in the Bible	1482--------	Date:_____
36) Goals For Every Christian	1297--------	Date:_____
37) Jesus Christ is Greater Than Mohammad	1278--------	Date:_____
38) 45 Old Testament Prophecies Fulfilled in Jesus Christ's Life	12 ----------	Date:_____
39) 4 Prophecies about Elam (Persia) in Jeremiah 49:34-39	----------	Date:_____
40) What is Wrong with the Quran?	1258--------	Date:_____
41) Discussion Between a Christian and a Muslim	1274--------	Date:_____
42) Tests of Mohammad being a Liar	----------	Date:_____
43) Charismatic Errors	----------	Date:_____
44) How to Lead a Person to Christ	93 ----------	Date:_____
45) One hour tract distribution and one hour door knocking	137 --------	Date:_____
46) Discipleship By Multiplication	234 --------	Date:_____
47) Answers to Common Objections met in soul winning	134 --------	Date:_____
48) Proof of Christ and the Bible	1 ----------	Date:_____
49) Heaven	24 ----------	Date:_____
50) Hell	27 ----------	Date:_____
51) Why Be Loyal and Committed to this Church	281 --------	Date:_____
52) Rewards	32----------	Date:_____
53) The Feasts of Jehovah	35 ----------	Date:_____
54) Proofs of the Existence of God	19 ----------	Date:_____
55) The Parables of Jesus	59 ----------	Date:_____
56) Angels	73 ----------	Date:_____
26) How to Raise Godly Children	1153 -------	Date:_____
57) What God Gives us when we get saved	125 --------	Date:_____
58) Correct Mental Attitudes in Soul Winning	123 --------	Date:_____
59) Why the Church Exists	159 --------	Date:_____
60) Things Dead Churches Won't Teach You	163 --------	Date:_____
61) Valuable Things a Good Church Produces	164 --------	Date:_____
62) Don't Attend a Counterfeit Church	168---------	Date:_____
63) Questions to Motivate Christians	245 --------	Date:_____
64) Christian Life seen in Israel's Journey	285 --------	Date:_____
65) Tools to Conquer Worry, Fear, Depression	304 --------	Date:_____
66) ABCs of Life's Foundations	307 --------	Date:_____
67) Great Christians Lives. Missionaries	309 --------	Date:_____
68) What is Love?	321 --------	Date:_____
69) Twelve Tongue Tamers	326 --------	Date:_____
70) 49 Character Qualities	327 --------	Date:_____
71) God's Faithfulness in Trials and Testings	331 --------	Date:_____
72) 18 Devices Satan Uses Against Us	334 --------	Date:_____
73) Nine Issues that Concern Young People	337 --------	Date:_____
74) How to be Wise	350 --------	Date:_____
75) How to Have Joy	352 --------	Date:_____
76) How to Increase our Faith	355 --------	Date:_____
77) How to Understand Adversity	358 --------	Date:_____
78) Bible Keys for a Happy Marriage	369 --------	Date:_____
79) Reasons to Obey God	370 --------	Date:_____
80) Principles of Spiritual Growth	375 --------	Date:_____
81) 14 Mystery Doctrines of the New Testament	382 --------	Date:_____
82) Tithing	384 --------	Date:_____

83) **Good Works** do not save us 387 ---------- Date:_____
84) **Evolution**: Evidence of Creation in 6 Days 391 ---------- Date:_____
85) Jesus Christ Keeps us Saved Forever 433 ---------- Date:_____
86) Separation from New Evangelical Errors 570 ---------- Date:_____
87) God has not Cast Away His People Israel 697 ---------- Date:_____
88) **Roman Catholic Church** 707 ---------- Date:_____
89) **Seventh Day Adventism**: Errors of SDAs 735 ---------- Date:_____
90) **Mormonism**: Errors of Mormonism 793 ---------- Date:_____
91) **Jehovah's Witnesses** and the Watchtower 822 ---------- Date:_____
92) **Islam**—A Case of Mistaken Identity 994 ---------- Date:_____
93) Principles of Bible Interpretation 1039 ---------- Date:_____
94) How to Prepare Sermons and Messages 1052 ---------- Date:_____
95) Things to do in Your Youth 1058 ---------- Date:_____
96) When to Keep Your Mouth Shut 1059 ---------- Date:_____
97) How Can we Glorify God? 1065 ---------- Date:_____
98) Symbols of God's Word 1066 ---------- Date:_____
99) What Sort of Mind Have You? 1068 ---------- Date:_____
100) Debtor to the Past, Present and Future 1079 ---------- Date:_____
101) Joseph: a Type of Christ 1086 ---------- Date:_____
102) Christ: a Prophet Like Unto Moses 1087 ---------- Date:_____
103) 5 Questionable Issues 1089 ---------- Date:_____
104) Things God Has Given Us 1091 ---------- Date:_____
105) Things to Learn 1093 ---------- Date:_____
106) The Ways of an Angry Man 1095 ---------- Date:_____
107) Good Things We Should Seek 1104 ---------- Date:_____
108) The Lord Is My Shepherd 1109 ---------- Date:_____
109) What a Spiritual Man Does 1110 ---------- Date:_____
110) We Ought to 1117 ---------- Date:_____
111) The Ten Gates of Jerusalem 1125 ---------- Date:_____
112) Ten Names and Their Meanings 1127 ---------- Date:_____
113) The Lord's Prayer 1131 ---------- Date:_____
114) Daily Dozen 1134 ---------- Date:_____
115) What Sin Does to Us 1138 ---------- Date:_____
116) What Pleases God 1140 ---------- Date:_____
117) Four Wise Little Preachers 1145 ---------- Date:_____
118) Simple Things of the Christian Life 1145 ---------- Date:_____
119) Are You a Comforter? 1146 ---------- Date:_____
120) Ask the Beasts & They Shall Teach Thee 1148 ---------- Date:_____
121) God is Able to 1149 ---------- Date:_____
122) How Will God Summarize Your Life? 1150 ---------- Date:_____
123) Things That Deceive People 1151 ---------- Date:_____
124) How We Should Treat God's Word 1152 ---------- Date:_____
125) Satan's Priority for the Christian 1153 ---------- Date:_____
126) How to Raise Godly Children 1153 ---------- Date:_____
127) What Kinds of Hands do you Have? 1154 ---------- Date:_____
128) How to Become a Mature Person 1155 ---------- Date:_____
129) Motives for Serving Christ 1157 ---------- Date:_____
130) How to Encourage Yourself 1158 ---------- Date:_____
131) How to Destroy Your Life 1160 ---------- Date:_____
132) Marks of a Good Christian 1161 ---------- Date:_____
133) Appreciate our Privileges 1161 ---------- Date:_____
134) What are You Looking at? 1161 ---------- Date:_____
135) What Shall Be the End of These Things? 1162 ---------- Date:_____
136) What Profit in keeping His Ordinance? 1162 ---------- Date:_____
137) Great Things of the Christian Life 1163 ---------- Date:_____
138) False Things 1164 ---------- Date:_____
139) Truths for Labourers in God's Work 1164 ---------- Date:_____
140) The Day of Visitation 1165 ---------- Date:_____
141) What do You Lack? 1165 ---------- Date:_____
142) Responses of Believers towards Satan 1165 ---------- Date:_____
143) How to Treat Yourself 1166 ---------- Date:_____
144) Why Jesus Christ Came into the World 1166 ---------- Date:_____
145) Profitable Things 1167 ---------- Date:_____
146) The Work of God is Great in church 1168 ---------- Date:_____
147) How Should We Live? 1168 ---------- Date:_____
148) What Do We Need to be Taught? 1169 ---------- Date:_____
149) What are God's Teachers? 1169 ---------- Date:_____
150) God of the Second Chance 1171 ---------- Date:_____
151) Things We Must Prove 1171 ---------- Date:_____
152) How the Christian Race is like Olympics 1172 ---------- Date:_____
153) Things to do First 1173 ---------- Date:_____
154) Vain Things 1173 ---------- Date:_____
155) The Spiritual War is Like a Military War 1173 ---------- Date:_____
156) Our Heavenly Father as the Ideal Father 1175 ---------- Date:_____
157) The Greatest Statement Ever Made 1177 ---------- Date:_____
158) The Gospel in the Stars 1182 ---------- Date:_____
159) Jewish Marriage Customs show Jesus' return 1196 ---------- Date:_____
160) Ecclesiastes: Solomon's Search For Meaning 1198 ---------- Date:_____
161) The Good Samaritan: What Sin Does To Us 1219 ---------- Date:_____
162) The Resurrection of Jesus Christ 1226 ---------- Date:_____
163) The Secret to Real Happiness 1246 ---------- Date:_____
164) Evidence for the 3 Hours Darkness 1247 ---------- Date:_____
165) First century writers quote 26 NT books 1255 ---------- Date:_____
166) Trinity of Godhead in nature 1256 ---------- Date:_____
167) OT Prophets teach that Jesus is God 1257 ---------- Date:_____
168) 18 Major Errors in the Quran 1260---------- Date:_____
169) Allah, Satan and Jehovah compared 1264,1267 ---------- Date:_____
170) How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? 1266---------- Date:_____
171) How can Jesus Christ be God? Trinity 1266---------- Date:_____
172) STOP tract gospel understanding 93-97,107-110 ----- Date:_____
173) How to start a conversation with unsaved 93---------- Date:_____
174) Verses to share and questions to ask 93-96---------- Date:_____
175) How to challenge people to Receive Christ 96---------- Date:_____
176) How to Give assurance of Salvation 96---------- Date:_____
177) How to Get a Follow Up Bible Study Est Table of Cont-- Date:_____
178) The Tabernacle. 43---------- Date:_____
179) Revelation Chart 230,231,233-------- Date:_____
180) Jesus Christ's Life in Pictures ---------- Date:_____
181) Tempting God 10 Times 1216---------- Date:_____
182) Who is the Son of God? 1268---------- Date:_____
183) Appearances of Jehovah God in OT 1269---------- Date:_____
184)
185)
186)
187)
188)

Soul Winning Certificate

Aim: To train successful soul-winners who will train others to be soul-winners.
Having completed in a creditable manner the following subjects:

_____ (Student), Grade: _____

is awarded by Liberty Baptist Church, North Rocks,
The Soul Winning Certificate. Witnessed and signed by:

_____(Pastor Keith Piper)Date: _____

"Est" refers to "Established in the Faith". Other numbers refer to page numbers in "Answers" book.

17. How to Lead a Person to Christ Ans 93 ---------- Date:_____
18. Soul Winning Test Questions Ans 98 ---------- Date:_____ .
19. Advantages of using the *Stop* Tract in Soul Winning Ans102 ---------- Date:_____ .
20. Missionary Strategy and Duty Statement Ans 103 ---------- Date:_____
21. Why Christians should do Soul Winning Ans 105---------- Date:_____
22. *Stop* Tracts in English, Chinese, Tagalog, Kiswahili Ans 110 ---------- Date:_____
23. Correct Mental Attitudes in Soul Winning Ans 123---------- Date:_____ .
24. What God Gives us when we Receive Christ as Saviour Ans 124 ---------- Date:_____
25. Does a Person have to Call on Christ to be Saved? Ans 125 ---------- Date:_____
26. Old Testament Pictures of Salvation Ans 132 ---------- Date:_____
27. Tests of a Person's Salvation Ans133 ---------- Date:_____
28. Answers to Common Objections Met in Soul Winning Ans 134 ---------- Date:_____
29. Hindrances to Successful Soul Winning Ans 136---------- Date:_____
30. Door Knocking Ans 137 ---------- Date:_____
129. 4 Calls for Personal Soul Winning Ans 1057 ---------- Date:_____
143. Debtor to the Past, Present and Future Ans 1079 ---------- Date:_____
144. I Am Ready Ans 1081 ---------- Date:_____
145. The Way of the Soul Winner Ans 1083 ---------- Date:_____
150. How to Get a Concern for Winning People to Christ. Ans 1088 ---------- Date:_____
165. Son, Go Work Today in My Vineyard Ans 1111 ---------- Date:_____
205. Motives for Serving Christ Ans 1157 ---------- Date:_____
230. Truths for Labourers in God's Work Ans 1164 ---------- Date:_____
252. How the Christian Race is Like the Olympic Games. Ans 1172 ---------- Date:_____
255. How the Spiritual War is Like a Military War Ans 1173 ---------- Date:_____
258. The Greatest Statement Ever Made Ans 1177 ---------- Date:_____
260. The Gospel in the Stars Ans 1182 ---------- Date:_____
277. Questions to Ask About Major Errors in the Quran Und 1260 ---------- Date:_____
278. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same God? NO Und 1264 ---------- Date:_____
279. Question 2: How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? Und 1266---------- Date:_____
280. Question 3: How can Jesus Christ be God? Und 1266 ---------- Date:_____
281. Question 4: Is Allah the same God as Jehovah? Und 1267---------- Date:_____
475. Son of God in the Old Testament Und 1570 ---------- Date:_____
282. Who is the Son of God? Und 1268 ---------- Date:_____
358. Is the Communication of thy Faith Effectual? Und 1368---------- Date:_____
359. Sins of Not Soul Winning Und 1370 ---------- Date:_____
360. Developing a Ministry Mindset Und 1371---------- Date:_____
361. Building a Production Line of Christians Und 1372 ---------- Date:_____
362. Raising a New Generation of Preachers Und 1374---------- Date:_____
363. The Psychology of Sin Und 1375 ---------- Date:_____
364. Discovering Iniquity. Common Sins to Avoid Und 1376---------- Date:_____
365. The Psychology of Gospel Preaching. Und 1378---------- Date:_____
366. The Value of People Und 1380 ---------- Date:_____
367. The Value of Making Gospel Appointments Und 1381---------- Date:_____
368. Soul Winning Messages Und 1382 ---------- Date:_____
369. The Value of Accepters Und 1383---------- Date:_____
370. They Cannot Recompense Thee Und 1384 ---------- Date:_____
373. The Value of Sacrifice: Und 1387---------- Date:_____
374. The Value of Attending Baptist Bible College Und 1388 ---------- Date:_____
375. The Value of Sending Missionaries Und 1389---------- Date:_____
518. They Knew Not the Greatness of their Work Und 1384 ---------- Date:_____
Record Keeping Und 1387---------- Date:_____

Soul Winning Test (SBBC) 18 November 2014 (/100) = %

1. What 3 questions should you ask a Muslim to show the Quran is a false book? (Und 1260) (/3)
2. What 7 questions should you ask a Muslim to show that allah is an idol? (Und 1264) (/7)
3. What conclusion do you present to a Muslim about the Allah, Satan, Jehovah table? (Und 1267) (/1)
4. Briefly explain how Jesus Christ is the Son of God? (Und 1266) (/2)
5. Briefly explain how Jesus Christ is God? (Und 1266) (/5)
6. What 5 questions do you ask a Muslim to prove that the Bible is not corrupted? (Und 1276) (/5)
7. Name 3 first century Christian writers who quote the NT to prove it is not corrupted? (Und 1276) (/3)
8. State 6 proofs that Jesus Christ died? (Und 1275). (/6)
9. State 4 stages in sharing the gospel? (/4)
10. State 3 goals necessary for unsaved to understand in sharing the gospel? D___ U___ A____ (/3)
11. What 3 or 4 questions should you ask to start a gospel conversation? (/3)
12. What 1 question should you ask about each of points 1,2,3,4 in Stop tract? (/1)
13. What 5 questions should you ask about point 1 in Stop tract? (/5)
14. What 7 questions should you ask about point 2 in Stop tract? (/7)
15. What 2 questions should you ask about point 3 in Stop tract? (/2)
16. What 6 questions should you ask about point 4 in Stop tract? (/6)
17. What 3 questions should you ask about John 1:12 in Stop tract? (/3)
18. What 7 questions should you ask about Romans 10:13 in Stop tract? (/7)
19. What 4 questions should you ask about I John 5:12,13 in Stop tract? (/4)
20. What 7 questions should you ask to challenge a person to receive Christ as Saviour? (/7)
21. What 3 questions should you ask to get your first follow up Bible study? (/3)
22. How would you rate your competence in using the Stop tract out of 10? (0-10) (/10)
23. Name 3 important things you learned in this course? (/3)

Name: _____

471. Answers Baptist Bible College Curriculum of Subjects 2014

Subjects: **Dates Studied, Completed**

1. Personal Evangelism (Answers 93-123)……
2. Islamic Evangelism (Youtube L1-6)……
3. History of Islam (Ans 994-1038)……
4. Life of Jesus Christ, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John (JLIP; Willmington's Guide to Bible 219-275)…….
5. Parables (Ans 59-65)……
6. Trinity, Deity of Christ (Ans 811-947; Will 447-469)……
7. Bible Survey (Brief)……
8. God the Father: (Answers 1175-1176; Willmington's Guide to the Bible 471-476)……
9. **Jesus Christ:** (Ans 880-901, Will 477-519)……
10. Holy Spirit: (Ans 929-930; Will 521-538)……
11. **Doctrine of Man**: (Will 539-551)……
12. Doctrine of Sin: (Will 553-567)……
13. **Doctrine of Salvation:** (Ans 124-131; Will 569-585)……
14. Calvinism Errors (Ans 604-696)……
15. Doctrine of the Church: (Ans 138-170; Will 605-655)……
16. **Doctrine of the Bible:** (Will 657-714)……
17. Modern Version Errors (NIV Omissions 1-24……
18. History of New Testament Text (NIV Omissions 47-89)……
19. Doctrine of Angels: (Ans 73-92; Will 716-724)……
20. **Eschatology:** (Ans 171-233; Will 745-801)……
21. Heaven: (Ans 24-26; Will 817-825)……
The Early Church Stage: (Will 278-335)……
22. Acts (Will 278-303)……
23. Galatians (Will 303-308)……
24. I Corinthians (Will 316-331)……
25. II Corinthians (Will 331-335)……
26. I Thessalonians (Will 308-312)……
27. II Thessalonians (Will 313-316)……
The Epistle Stage:
28. Romans (Will 338-356)……
29. Ephesians (Will 356-362)……
30. Philippians (Will 366-371)……
31. Colossians (Will 362-364)……
32. I Timothy (Will 372-375)……
33. II Timothy (Will 377-379)……
34. Titus (Will 375-377)……
35. Philemon (Will 365-366)……
36. Hebrews (Will 392-401)……
37. James (Will 390-392)……
38. I Peter (Will 379-385)……
39. II Peter (Will385-390)……
40. I John (Will 404-408)……
41. II John (Will 408)……
42. III John (Will 408-409)……
43. Jude (Will 401-404)……
44. Eschatology
45. Revelation (Will 409-444)……
46. Prayer (Ans 291-298; Will 828-831)……
47. Spiritual Gifts: (Ans 476-543; Will 325; 832-841)……
48. Discipleship, Follow Up (Ans 234-249)…… 733
49. Doorknocking, Open Air (Ans 137)……
50. Church Planting (Ans 157)……
51. How to Prepare Messages (Ans 1052-1054)……
52. Printing, Publishing. ……
53. Phoning, Record Keeping……
54. Apologetics, Answer to Q (Ans 1-23;134-135)……
55. Rules of Bible Interpretation (Ans 1039-1051)……
56. Church Finances……
57. Ushering (Ans 161)……
58. Creation Evidence (Ans 391-432)……
59. Established in the Faith……
60. Missions……
61. Bible Doctrines……
62. Theology (Advanced) (Theissen)……
63. Youtube, DVD Resources……
64. Choir, Christian Music (Ans 467-475)……
65. Children, Youth Ministry……
66. Counselling……
67. Managing Money……
68. Important Bible Passages (Will 2,3)……
69. Spiritual Growth (Ans 285-386)……
70. Church History, Great Christians Lives (Ans 309-320)……
71. Important Books, Library collection……

False Religions:

72. Roman Catholic Errors (Ans 707-734)……
73. Seventh Day Adventist Errors (Ans 735-792)……
74. Mormon Errors (Ans 793-810)……
75. Jehovah's Witness Errors (Ans 811-947)……
76. Judaism errors (Ans 948-950)……
77. Charismatic Errors. (Ans 476-543)……
78. New Evangelical Errors (Ans 570-603)……
79. Baptismal Regeneration (Ans 455-461), Soul Sleep (Ans 462-466), ……
80. Humanism (Ans 451-454), Loss of Salvation (Ans 433-450)……

Old Testament:

81. Genesis (Will 8-35)……
82. Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deut (Will 40-59)……
83. Joshua (Will 62-65)……
84. Judges (Will 68-75)……
85. Samuel, Kings, Chronicles (Will 76-89; 108-134)……
86. Ezra (Will 196-198)……
87. Nehemiah (Will 198-200)……
88. Esther (Will 200-203)……
89. Job (Will 35-36)……
90. Psalms (Will 89-100)……
91. Proverbs (Will 100-102)……
92. Ecclesiastes (Will 102-105)……
93. Song of Solomon (Will 104-105)……
94. Isaiah (Will 143-155)……
95. Jeremiah, Lamentations (Will 157-164)……
96. Ezekiel (Will 166-178)……
97. Daniel (Will 178-194)……
98. Minor Prophets (Will 134-143; 155-157; 203-209)……
99. Archaeological Proofs of the Bible (Will 682-687)…… 734

472. The Most Important Chapters in the Bible

1. Genesis 1. Creation of the Universe, Earth, Man ---------- Date: _____
2. Genesis 3. The Fall of man. ---------- Date: _____
3. Genesis 6. The Flood. ---------- Date: _____
4. Genesis 11. The Tower of Babel. ---------- Date: _____
5. Genesis 12. The Call of Abraham. ---------- Date: _____
6. Exodus 3. The Call of Moses. ---------- Date: _____
7. Exodus 12. The Passover. ---------- Date: _____
8. Exodus 14. The Red Sea Crossing. ---------- Date: _____
9. Exodus 20. The Ten Commandments and the Law. ---------- Date: _____
10. Exodus 24. God Comes Down onto Mount Sinai. ---------- Date: _____
11. Leviticus 23. The 7 Feasts of Jehovah. ---------- Date: _____
12. Numbers 14. The Rebellion at Kadesh Barnea. ---------- Date: _____
13. Deuteronomy 6. The Great Commandment. Teach Children God's Word. ------ Date: _____
14. Deuteronomy 18. Messiah prophesied. Test of False Prophets. ---------- Date: _____
15. Deuteronomy 28. Conditions of Blessing and Cursing. Israel's Future Prophesied. Date: _____
16. Joshua 1. Joshua Commissioned. Conditions of Success. ---------- Date: _____
17. I Samuel 16. David Anointed as King. ---------- Date: _____
18: I Samuel 17. David Defeats Goliath. ---------- Date: _____
19. II Samuel 5. David Becomes King. Jerusalem Becomes Capital of Israel. ------- Date: _____
20. II Samuel 7. The Davidic Covenant. (2 Chronicles 17). ---------- Date: _____
21. I Kings 3. Jehovah Appears to Solomon. Solomon Asks for Wisdom. (2 Chron.1). Date: _____
22. I Kings 8. Solomon Dedicates the Temple. Solomon's Sermon, Prayer and Blessing. (2 Chron.3-7) ___
23. I Kings 12. Rehoboam Becomes King and Splits the Kingdom. (2 Chron.10). -- Date: _____
24. I Kings 17. Elijah Introduced. ---------- Date: _____
25. II Kings 17. Assyria Captures and Deports the Northern Kingdom. ---------- Date: _____
26. II Kings 19. Son of God Saves Jerusalem, 185,000 Assyrian Soldiers Die. (2 Chron.2; Isaiah 36,37) __
27. II Chronicles 17. Jehoshaphat's revival. ---------- Date: _____
28. II Chronicles 29. Hezekiah's Revival. ---------- Date: _____
29. II Chronicles 36. Babylon Captures Jerusalem, Destroys Temple, Deports Judah. Date: _____
30. Ezra 1. Cyrus' Decree for Jews to return to Jerusalem. ---------- Date: _____
31. Nehemiah 2. Artaxerxes' Decree to Rebuild Jerusalem Starts 70 Week Prophecy. Date: _____
32. Esther 7. Haman Hanged. Israel Saved from Genocide. ---------- Date: _____
33. Job 1,2. God and Satan in Heaven Discuss Job. ---------- Date: _____
34. Job 38-41. God Gives Job a Science Test. ---------- Date: _____
35. Job 42. God Appears to Job and Double Blesses Him. ---------- Date: _____
36. Psalm 1. The Blessed Man. The Ungodly Man. ---------- Date: _____
37. Psalm 2. The Order of Establishment of Messiah's 1000 Year Kingdom. ------- Date: _____
38. Psalm 19. The Gospel in the Stars. God's Revelation in the Bible. ---------- Date: _____
39. Psalm 22. Prophecy of Christ's Crucifixion. ---------- Date: _____
40. Psalm 23. The LORD is My Shepherd. ---------- Date: _____
41. Psalm 24. Prophecy of Messiah's Second Coming. ---------- Date: _____
42. Psalm 37. 28 Reasons to Trust God. ---------- Date: _____
43. Psalm 46,47. Christ Returns and Rules as King. ---------- Date: _____
44. Psalm 51. David's Prayer of Repentance. ---------- Date: _____
45. Psalm 119. The Value of God's Word. ---------- Date: _____
46. Proverbs 1. The Value of Wisdom, Instruction, Understanding, ---------- Date: _____
47. Proverbs 3. 8 Keys to Happiness. ---------- Date: _____
48. Proverbs 31. The Godly Woman. ---------- Date: _____
49. Isaiah 2:1-4; 11; 19:21-25; 24,26,27. The Millennium. ---------- Date: _____
50. Isaiah 6. Isaiah Sees Jehovah God the Son in heaven. ---------- Date: _____
51. Isaiah 9:6-7. Deity of Christ. ---------- Date: _____
52. Isaiah 14:9-17. The Sin and Fall of Lucifer. (Ezekiel 28:11-19). ---------- Date: _____
53. Isaiah 40. John the Baptist and the God of Israel. (Chapter 388). ---------- Date: _____
54. Isaiah 53. The Sufferings of Christ. ---------- Date: _____
55. Jeremiah 31:31-34. The Promise of the New Covenant to Israel. ---------- Date: _____
56. Ezekiel 37:1-14. The Valley of Dry Bones Vision of Israel's Restoration. ------ Date: _____
57. Ezekiel 38,39. The Future Russian Invasion of Israel. ---------- Date: _____
58. Ezekiel 47:1-12. The Millennial temple and River. ---------- Date: _____
59. Daniel 2. The Dream of Future Gentile World Powers. ---------- Date: _____
60. Daniel 9:24-27. The Seventy Week Prophecy. ---------- Date: _____
61. Hosea 5:14-6:3. Christ's Two Comings. ---------- Date: _____
62. Amos 9:11-15. Israel's Restoration and Blessings. ---------- Date: _____
63. Jonah 1-4. God's Love for Gentile Nations. ---------- Date: _____
64. Zechariah **9**:9; **11**:1-4,12,13; **12**:1-3,10; **13**:6-9. Prophecies about Jesus Christ and Israel _____ .
65. Zechariah 14. The Return of Jesus Christ and Armageddon. ---------- Date: _____
66. Malachi 3. John the Baptist, Tithing, Christians as Jewels. ---------- Date: _____
67. Matthew 1,2. The Birth of Jesus Christ. Luke 1,2. ---------- Date: _____
68. Matthew 3. The Baptism of Jesus Christ. Mark 1. ---------- Date: _____
69. Matthew 4. The Temptation of Jesus Christ. Luke 4. ---------- Date: _____
70. Matthew 5,6,7. The Sermon on the Mount. Luke 6:20-49. ---------- Date: _____
71. Matthew 13. Seven Kingdom of Heaven Parables. Mark 4:1-34; Luke 8:1-15. Date: _____
72. Matthew 16:13-27. Jesus Christ Promises His Church, His Death and Resurrection. Date: _____
73. Matthew 17. The Transfiguration of Jesus Christ. Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36. Date: _____
74. Matthew 21. Israel Rejects Jesus. Jesus Rejects Israel. Luke 10:20-48; Mark 11:1-21; John 12:12-19.
75. Matthew 24. The Olivet Discourse on the Tribulation and Second Coming. Mark 13; Luke 21. _____
76. Matthew 25. Judgments of Israel, Believers and Nations at Christ's Return. --- Date: _____
77. Matthew 27. Jesus Christ Tried and Crucified. Mark 15; Luke 23; John 19. ---- Date: _____
78. Matthew 28. Jesus Christ's Resurrection. Mark 16; Luke 24; John 20. ---------- Date: _____
79. Luke 15. The Lost Sheep, Lost Coin and Lost Son. ---------- Date: _____
80. Luke 16. The Unjust Steward. The Rich Man and Lazarus. ---------- Date: _____
81. Luke 21. Jerusalem's Destruction. The Return of Christ. Parable of the Fig Tree. --- _____
82. John 1. The Pre-Existence of the Son of God as God, Creator, Saviour, Life, Light, Messiah, Lamb.
83. John 3. Jesus and Nicodemus. ---------- Date: _____
84. John 4. The Woman at the Well. ---------- Date: _____
85. John 10. Jesus the Good Shepherd. ---------- Date: _____
86. John 11. Jesus Raises Lazarus from the Dead. ---------- Date: _____
87. John 14:1-6 Many Mansions in Heaven. Promise of the Holy Spirit. 14:16-26 Date: _____
88. John 15. Jesus the true Vine. Abiding in Christ. ---------- Date: _____
89. Acts 1. The Ascension of Christ from Mt of Olives. ---------- Date: _____
90. Acts 2. Pentecost. ---------- Date: _____
91. Acts 9. The Conversion of Paul. ---------- Date: _____
92. Acts 13. The Call of Paul and Barnabus to their First Missionary Journey. ----- Date: _____
93. Acts 15. The Jerusalem Council. ---------- Date: _____
94. Romans 5. Justification by faith in Christ's Sacrifice for our Sins on the Cross. Date: _____
95. Romans 6. Sanctification. How to Live a Holy, Godly Life. ---------- Date: _____
96. Romans 8. Glorification. ---------- Date: _____
97. Romans 9. Israel's Past Election. The Vine. ---------- Date: _____
98. Romans 10. Israel's Present Rejection by God. The Fig Tree. ---------- Date: _____
99. Romans 11. Israel's Future Restoration. The Olive Tree. ---------- Date: _____
100. Romans 12. Consecration and service. ---------- Date: _____
101. I Corinthians 3. The Judgment seat of Christ. ---------- Date: _____
102. I Corinthians 7. Marriage. ---------- Date: _____
103. I Corinthians 11. The Lord's Supper. ---------- Date: _____
104. I Corinthians 12. Spiritual Gifts. ---------- Date: _____

105. I Corinthians 13. Love. Temporary Gifts of Prophecy, Tongues, Knowledge. - Date: _____
106. I Corinthians 14. When Speaking in Tongues Ceased. ---------- Date: _____
107. I Corinthians 15. Two Resurrections. ---------- Date: _____
108. II Corinthians 5. Ten Reasons for Serving Christ. ---------- Date: _____
109. II Corinthians 8,9. Giving. ---------- Date: _____
110. Galatians 5. The Fruit of the Spirit (22-26). The Works of the Flesh (16-21). - Date: _____
111. Ephesians 4,5,6. How to Walk Worthy. (Chapter 356). ---------- Date: _____
112. Ephesians 5:21-33. Marriage Rules. Christ's Love for His Church. ---------- Date: _____
113. Ephesians 6:10-20. Spiritual Armour. ---------- Date: _____
114. Philippians 1-4. Joyful Christian Living. ---------- Date: _____
115. I Thessalonians 4:13-5:28. The Rapture and Christian Living. ---------- Date: _____
116. II Thessalonians 2. The Antichrist. ---------- Date: _____
117. I Timothy 1-6. Requirements of Pastors, Deacons, Men, Women, Servants. -- Date: _____
118. II Timothy 2. Ten Pictures of an ideal Christian. Multiplying Disciples (2:2). - Date: _____
119. Hebrews 1. Proofs of Jesus Christ being God. ---------- Date: _____
120. Hebrews 11. Faith. ---------- Date: _____
121. Hebrews 12. Chastening and its Benefits. ---------- Date: _____
122. James 3. The Tongue. ---------- Date: _____
123. II Peter 3. The End of the Earth by Fire. ---------- Date: _____
124. I John 1. Fellowship. ---------- Date: _____
125. Jude. False Teachers. ---------- Date: _____
126. Revelation 2,3. Letters to the Seven Churches. ---------- Date: _____
127. Revelation 6. Beginning of the 7 year Tribulation. ---------- Date: _____
128. Revelation 13. The Antichrist. ---------- Date: _____
129. Revelation 17. The Roman Catholic Church. ---------- Date: _____
130. Revelation 19. The Second Coming of Jesus Christ. ---------- Date: _____
131. Revelation 21. The Millennium and Great White Throne Judgment. ---------- Date: _____
132. Revelation 22. The New Heaven and New Earth. ---------- Date: _____

473. Moody Bible Videos on www.youtube.com **Date Completed**

1. Book of Books Date:
2. Noah and the Ark ---------- Date: _____
3. Joseph in Egypt ---------- Date: _____
4. Baby Moses ---------- Date: _____
5. The Red Sea ---------- Date: _____
6. The Ten Commandments ---------- Date: _____
7. The Serpent of Brass ---------- Date: _____
8. The Walls of Jericho ---------- Date: _____
9. Gideon ---------- Date: _____
10. Samson ---------- Date: _____
11. The Call of Samuel ---------- Date: _____
12. David and Saul ---------- Date: _____
13. The Wisdom of Solomon ---------- Date: _____
14. Elijah and the Prophets of Baal ---------- Date: _____
15. King Ahab ---------- Date: _____
16. Naaman the Leper ---------- Date: _____
17. Elisha and the Syrian Army. ---------- Date: _____
18. Jonah and the Big Fish ---------- Date: _____
19. Shadrach, Meshach and AbedNego ---------- Date: _____
20. Daniel in the Lion's Den ---------- Date: _____
21. Belshazzar's Feast ---------- Date: _____

See "Best Bible Stories for Kids- JINGUKID"
See "The Greatest Adventure - Stories From The Bible - Joseph & His Brothers" .

Answers Baptist Bible College

Being a Ministry of Liberty Baptist Church,
Carlingford, NSW, Australia



Having satisfactorily fulfilled the requirements of this course, hereby grants a pass to

_____

in the Subject of _____

Signed: _____ **Date:** _____

Keith Piper, Principal

15. CHRISTIAN LIVING (257 Topics in Alphabetical order)

475.1031. What Should We be ABLE to Do?....747
476. The Joy of ACHIEVING Things for God and Others....749
477. Opportunities in ADVERSITY....750
478. What Should Happen AFTER We Come to Jesus....751
479. We Are Not ALONE. How to Handle Social Distancing....752
480. ALMOST or Altogether?....753
481. ALWAYS, Sometimes or Never. Which are You?....754
482. Are You AMBITIOUS? Do You Want More?....755
483. ANGER....756
484. Who Do You Think You Are? We ARE…Ye ARE…....757
485. ASK and You Shall Receive....758
486. ATTEMPT Something for God....759
487. God's Instructions How to Enjoy a Happy Life. "BE…."....760
488. What is Your Spiritual and Mental Condition? "BEING"....763
489. Obeying God's Warnings Prevents Problems. "BE NOT"....764
490. I BESEECH Thee....765
491. BETTER Choices....766
492. BEWARE, Watch, Take Heed, Be Vigilant. Plan Good Things....767
493. Abraham. In Thee shall All Nations be BLESSED....768
494. I Set Before You this day a BLESSING and a Curse....769
495. He is BLIND & Cannot See Afar off. Long term benefits of serving God...771
496. How and What are you BUILDING?....772
497. BUILD: Why are you BUILDING?....773
498. How to Handle BURDENS....774
499. Marks of a CARELESS, LAZY Person....774
500. Do You CARE?....775
501. What Should We CARE About?....776
502. How Does God COMFORT Us? Do You COMFORT Others?....777
503. What will be the CONSEQUENCES?....778
504. CONSIDER....779
505. CONTINUE....780
506. Seven COMMANDS in Hebrews 12....780
507. Do you have Bold COURAGE to Attempt things for God and Others?....781
508. TURN People from DARKNESS to LIGHT....783
509. Let No Man DECEIVE You....785
510. Are You Fully DEDICATED to God?....786
511. Are You DILIGENT?....787
512. What Shall This Man DO?....788
513. What To DO When You Don't Get What You Want....789
514. Lord, What Wilt Thou have Me to DO? How God Answered this....790
515. Lord, What Wilt Thou have Me to DO? Why should we ask God?....791
516. What Have You DONE?....792
517. DOCTRINE....793
518. A Great DOOR is Opened unto me. Are you an opportunity taker?....795
519. Are You ENCOURAGING Others?....796
520.1011. EVERLASTING Blessings God has for Christians....797
521. The Way of ESCAPE....799
522. ELEVEN RAPTURE Verses....799
523. Danger of EXCUSES. Why do some people say "No" when they should say "Yes"?....800
524.1053. Rules for EVERY ONE for a Happy, Peaceful World....801
525. EVERY Man....803
526. 7 Stages of Physical Growth = 7 Stages of Spiritual Growth....804
527. Speak FACE to Face that Our Joy May be Full....805
528. Content to FAIL. Do you have a Failure Mindset?....806
529. Do you have Strong FAITH?....807
530.1015. Qualities of a FAITHFUL Christian....811
531. Are You a FAITHFUL Man?....813
532. How to be a Great FATHER....816
533. How to Handle FEAR....817
534. Jeff Smith's Cure for Cancer....818
535. FEAR NOT....819
536. How to Conquer FEARS....820
537. How to Avoid a FIGHT? How to Calm Down a Fight?....821
538. Overcome FEAR with Knowledge and Courage....823
539. FILLED Vessels: Be Careful What Fills You....824
540. Joy of FINDING Good Things. Seek and Ye Shall FIND....825
541. Blessing of FORGIVENESS. Satan's Trap of Unforgiveness....827
542. How Do People and Nations Lose their FOUNDATIONS?....829
543. How a Nation Loses its FREEDOMS....830
544. Many want FREEDOM, but NOT the CAUSE of Freedom, Jesus+Bible....831
545. FIRST Things First....832
546.983. Bear FRUIT a Hundredfold....833
547. How to be a Great FRIEND. How Good a Friend are You?....835
548. 4 Godly GENERATIONS....836
549. GIVE People Good Things That They Want....837
550. How to be GLAD....838
551. Where Should We GO?....839
552. GOALS For Every Christian: God's Expectations of Us....840
553. All Things Work Together for GOOD to them that Love God....841
554. Are You a "GOOD" Christian? What good things must we seek?....842
555a. How Does God Describe GOOD Christians? How We Must Live. Part 1....845
555b. How Does God Describe GOOD Christians? How We Must Live. Part 2....847
556. Are You GOOD at Doing Good Things?....849
557. What Makes a GREAT Man?....851
558. GREAT Things of Being a Christian. It's Great being a Christian....852

559. What Makes a Nation GREAT? Do RIGHT. Avoid WRONG ……...853
560. 4 Qualities of GREAT People. What Manner of Man is This?.....855
561. They Knew Not the GREATNESS of their Work ……..……856
562. HABITS: Control your habits or your habits will control you ……...857
563. How to be HAPPY, Glad, Joyful. How to conquer worry, fear, depression……..859
564. How To Be HAPPY. Be of Good Cheer ……...860
565. We HAVE……861
566. Avoid a bad HEART……862
567. How's Your HEART? What Kind of Heart do you Have?.....863
568. Exhortations in HEBREWS ……...865
569. Take HEED to……..……...866
570. Hope→ HELP→ Happiness. God Wants to HELP Us. We Must HELP Others 867
571. What Should we Value as HOLY?.....869
572. What is the HOLY SPIRIT Telling You?.....870
573. How Should We HONOUR God?.....871
574. Who Should We HONOUR?.....872
575. Great Possibilities. IF....THEN ……..……873
576.999. Ignorance→Mistakes→Trouble. Knowledge Cures Ignorance …....875
577. Be Not IGNORANT. The Benefits of Right Knowledge……877
578. Are You INCREASING in 15 Areas?.....879
579. How to Become Spiritually INTELLIGENT…….....880
580.993. How to Have MORE JOY ……..…881
581. The JOYS of Being a Christian that Unsaved Never Know ……...883
582. 2 KINGDOMS, 2 Lifestyles, 2 Destinies: How to relate to the world…....884
583. The Path from having No Hope to HOPE to Confidence to BOLDness.…886
584.1038. God is KIND to Us. We Should be KIND to Others ……...887
585. 26 Things We Must KNOW in the Old Testament……889
586. 70 Things we Must KNOW in the New Testament……891
587. We "KNOW Not" Some Outcomes of our Work……...894
588.949. What People DO NOT KNOW that they Should KNOW ……..895
589.961. What Do People Lack? ……..897
590.1012. God's "LET" Instructions Show How to have a Happy, Useful Life..899
591. What Should We LEARN?.....901
592. You are the LIGHT of the World……...902
593. "They Made LIGHT of It." ……..……903
594. What Should We LOOK At? What are you looking At?.....904
595. Have You LOST Something Valuable? ……..……..……..905
596. Dates of Main Bible Events ……..……907
597. Who Should We LOVE? ……..……908
598. How Should Christians Show Our LOVE to Others? ……..……...909
599. What should we LOVE? What should we NOT Love?.....911
600. LOVE One Another as I Have Loved You……912
601. What MANNER of Man are You?.....913
602. MANY Good Things to Seek (10). MANY Bad Things to Avoid (12)……..916
603. "MANY" Blessings and Challenges of the Christian Life (59)……917
604.951. 7 Marks of a MATURE, Smart Christian ……...919
605. MERCY ……..……921
606. The Five LOOKS of Scripture ……...922
607. Are You a MIGHTY Christian?.....923
608. The Biggest MISTAKE of Your Life ……924
609. Major MISTAKES of Young People (& slow learning older) ……925
610.939. How to have a Healthy, Happy MIND. Get Right thinking. Avoid Wrong thinking .927
611.1000. The Value of a Right MIND……929
612.921. What Should We Want MORE of?.....931
613. Behold Thy MOTHER……933
614. What MOTIVATES You? What are your Priorities?.....934
615. 19 Essential Things We MUST Do ……935
616. 20 Right MOTIVES for Serving God ……936
617. NEW Things for a NEW YEAR 2018……937
618. NEW Things for a New Year 2021……938
619.924. Good Ideas for a Happy New Year in 2023 ……939
620.975. What Does Jesus Want Us to Do in 2024? ……..940
621. Goals for a NEW YEAR……941
622. 46 Reasons to OBEY God……942
623. The Fault of Being Easily OFFENDED ……..943
624. The OPPORTUNITIES of Young People. 15 great young people……944
625. Take Good OPPORTUNITIES ……...945
626. 28 OPPORTUNITIES of Young People or Distractions of Satan……947
627. PITY. How God Feels toward us. How we should feel to others ….....948
628. The PEACE of God: How to Get it and Keep it……949
629.1020. God's Rules for Politicians and Voters……..951
630. Are you a POWERFUL Christian? What are your powers? Are you using them?.....953
631. What Should We PRAY For?.....955
632.1003. PRECIOUS Things God Gives to Christians. Can you See Afar Off?...957
633. PREPARE: What Must We PREPARE? ……..959
634.39. PRINCIPLES and PRACTICES that PLEASE God and PREVENT PROBLEMS……961
635. How Christian Life is like a PROFESSION, Occupation, Trade ……963
636. PROBLEM Solving Devices. How to Solve Problems from Bible ……...965
637. See Ministry PROBLEMS. Find Solutions……966
638. See Personal PROBLEMS, Find Right Solutions……..967
639. PROBLEMS Solved by Established book……968
640. Exceeding great, precious PROMISES: when the climb seems too steep….969
641. What are Christians? ……..970
642. Prevent Trouble. A PRUDENT Man Foresees the evil & hides himself…..971
643. A PRUDENT Man Foresees the Evil and Hides himself……..972

644. What Bible Characters PURPOSED to Do for God……..973
645. What is the PURPOSE of Life? ……..975
646. Five Wise QUESTIONS to Ask……976
647.931. Bible QUALITIES for a Successful Life ……..977
648.970. Important QUESTIONS to Ask in Life ……..979
649.948. QUESTIONS To Ask About Our FUTURE: "WHAT SHALL" Happen?….981
650. Don't QUIT ……..983
651. Are You Running the Right RACE Well? ……..984
652.976. Are You READY and Willing to Serve God? ……985
653. What Should We REJOICE about? Rejoice in the LORD always……986
654.1010. 33 Things to REJOICE About ……987
655. How to RELATE to "One Another"……989
656. How Do People Get a REPROBATE Mind?……990
657. REMEMBER ……991
658.1036. REMEMBERING our Past Improves our Future ……..993
659.946. How Much REWARDS will You have in Heaven?……995
660. Does God REWARD Obedient Christians in this Life? ……..……997
661. RIGHTEOUSNESS ……..998
662. The Value of RIGHTEOUSNESS……..1001
663. The RIGHT Ways of the LORD. Which Way are You Going?……1003
664. RIGHT and Wrong Contrasting Attitudes of People……..1005
665. SATAN's Trap: Get offended, Get angry, Break relationships ……1007
666. SEEK the LORD ……..……1009
667. The Problem of a Few……1010
668. So Great SALVATION ……..……1011
669. What are You SEEKING? Get Your Priorities Right……1012
670. SELFISHNESS……1013
671. "We SHALL" have a Great Future……..1014
672. The "SHALL NOTS" of Comfort ……..……1015
673. How to be an Alert Christian ……..……1016
674.163. The Lord Is My SHEPHERD……..1017
675.1052. Jesus Christ's Instructions to His SHEEP……..1018
676. What SHOULD We Do? We SHOULD……1019
677. God Compares SIN to ……1020
678. Many "SO" Great Things for Christians……..1021
679. What Sort of SPIRIT Do You Have? ……..……..1022
680. Principles of SPIRITUAL Growth. How to grow Strong in Spirit……1025
681. How to be STRONG in the Lord ……1026
682. How Do we Measure STRENGTH? How Strong are You? ……..……1027
683. How To Respond To SUFFERING, Affliction and Trouble ……..1029
684. SURELY Faithful, the Value of Being SURE……..1031
685.920. Beware of Astonishing Good SURPRISES and Bad Surprises……1032
686.994. Beware of Unexpected Good SURPRISES and Bad Surprises……..1033
687.977. Are you Thankful, Appreciative, Loyal, Loving (TALL) to God & Others?….1035
688.989. Ye Ought to Be TEACHERS ……..1036
689.1035. Learn and TEACH God's Ways→Rescue→Bless Many ……..1037
690. TEN Commandments to Live By……..1039
691.1008. Life is a TEST to see who is FAITHFUL to God and who will RULE…1043
692. Be THANKFUL. The Sin of Unthankfulness ……..1045
693. THINK……..1046
694.1022. How are Your THOUGHTS ?……1047
695. What Are Your TREASURES? ……1049
696. How Can We TRUST God More? Why Can we Trust God? ……..……1050
697. What TIME is it?……1051
698. What is TRUTH?……1052
699. TURN From their Wicked Ways……..1053
700. What Is UNDERSTANDING? Predicting and improving our Future ……..1054
701.995. UNITY, Goodwill, Peace are Better than Division, Badwill, Conflicts 1057
702. What Do UNSAVED People Lack, that Godly Christians have?……1059
703. How to Live a USEFUL Life for God, Others and Eternity?……1060
704.956. VALUABLE Things to Seek ……..1061
705.932. What is your VISION? What do you SEE? What do you LOOK For?..1063
706. Where there is No VISION, the People Perish. What do you see? ……1065
707. How Are You WALKING?……1066
708.990. How to Recognize and Reject Satan's VOICE and Devices ……1067
709. WATCH, WORK, Wait, Worship, Win, Rule……..1069
710. We are Being WATCHED ……..……1071
711. WEAKNESS: Our Responsibilities to the Weak ……..……1072
712.1024. What WAYs are You Travelling?……1073
713.1050. 25 Right WAYS and 15 Wrong WAYS……1075
714. WEDDING Service Format……1077
715. FUNERAL Service Format. The Death of a Christian is……..……1081
716. WHATSOEVER: Are you a "Whatsoever" Christian?……1083
717. WHY? ……..……1084
718. WHAT? ……..……1085
719. WHEN? What should we Do at Important Times in our life? ……..……1087
720. WHERE? Important Places to Visit and Avoid in Life's Journey ……1089
721. HOW? ……..1091
722. WHO?……..1093
723. "I WILL…" What are Your Convictions? Are You Determined?……1095
724. When the WICKED Bear Rule, the People Mourn. Win Afghans to Christ.1097
725. So Great a Cloud of WITNESSES ……..……1098
726.1007. Benefits of the WORD of God. Our DUTIES to the Word of God ..1099
727. What are Your WORKS for God?……1101
728. To Every Man His WORK……..……1103
729. Love Not the WORLD……1104

730. How Well Do You Know YOURSELF? ……..1105
731. How To Stop WORRYING ……..1107
732. ZEAL + Knowledge = Revival. How much Zeal Do You Have?.....1108

16. BIBLE BOOKS
733. Great Truths in the Book of Numbers……...1109
734. Great Truths in Deuteronomy……1111
735. God's Science Questions in JOB 38-41 Prove the Bible……..……1113
736. Encouraging Words in JOB……....1115
737. Important, Encouraging PSALMS……1116
738. Great Truths for Living in ECCLESIASTES (440)……1117
739. God's Loving, Comforting Words to Israel and Us in ISAIAH……..1118
740. ISAIAH's Life and 48 Prophecies of Jesus……1119
741. 23 Prophecies of Jesus Christ's Death in ISAIAH 53 (291)…….....1121
742. 10 Events of Jesus Christ's LIFE Prophesied in Isaiah ……1122
743. JEREMIAH: Encouraging Words For Difficult Times ……..1123
744. What God Showed to EZEKIEL……1125
745.960. 35 Amazing Prophecies in the Minor Prophets……..1127
746.980. God's Wonderful Promises in the Minor Prophets ……..1129
747. Amazing, Encouraging Truths in HOSEA, JOEL, AMOS, JONAH……..1131
748. Amazing, Encouraging Truths in MICAH, NAHUM, HABAKKUK.....1132
749. Encouraging Truths in Haggai (520BC) and Zechariah (520BC)……....1133
750. The Events of Zechariah 14 and Revelation 19:11-21……1135
751. The Greatness of Christian Thinking and Morality in MARK ,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,.1136
752. 971. How JESUS Makes us HAPPY in Matthew, Mark, Luke's Gospels..1137
753. Lessons for Young People in I TIMOTHY ……..1139
754. ROMANS……1140
755. 24 Duties of Christians in ROMANS 12:9-21 ……1141
756. Rules for Living in II TIMOTHY 2 ……..1143
757. How To Walk Worthy in EPHESIANS 4,5,6 ……..1144
758. Rules for a Happy, Successful Life in JAMES……..1145
759. Great Truths in I Peter and II Peter……..1146
760. The Book of REVELATION Explained ……..1147
761. 34 Characters in the Book of JUDE ……..1148
762.1041 Jesus' Comforting, Encouraging Promises in Revelation……1149
763.1045 Jesus Christ's Resurrection Triumphs over the Tomb……1151
764.1026. ANGELS in the Life of Jesus ……1152
765.1027. The MEANING of Christmas……1153
766.1029. Do You Appreciate PRECIOUS Things?.....1154
767.1028. I AM WITH You Always ……..1155
768.1030. God wants us to Grow, Increase and Multiply ……..1157
769.1054. Evil Thinking, Sins and Ignorance of the Islamic IRAN Regime…..1159
770.1025. The WONDERFUL Works of God ……..1161
771.1032. Our Future GLORY……..1163
772.1034. God is GOOD to Us. "God IS…"……..1165
773.1055. Fulfil Our RESPONSIBILITIES and Enjoy our REWARDS……1167
774. Basics of Every Book of the OLD TESTAMENT……1169
775. Archaeology as Proof of the Bible……1189
776. The Secret to Real Happiness ……1196

475. What Should We be ABLE to Do?

Bible Reading: Exodus 18:1-27; Ephesians 6:10-24

Aim: To know what we must be ABLE or competent in. To be ABLE in these areas.

Introduction: One of the biggest problems in the world is incompetence or not being ABLE to do things well. God wants us to be ABLE to do "all things well". Mark 7:37.

Q1: What Areas of Life must we be ABLE in?

1. Exodus 18:21,23 Thou shalt provide out of all the people **able MEN**, such as **fear God**, men of **truth**, **hating covetousness**; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tens: If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be **able to ENDURE**, & all this people shall also go to their place in **peace**.

2. Deut 16:17 Every man shall **GIVE as he is able**, according to the **blessing** of the LORD thy God which he has given thee.

3. Mark 4:33 With many such parables spake he the **word** to them, as they were **able to HEAR it**.
1Cor 3:2 I have fed you with milk, & not with **meat**: for hitherto **ye were not able to HEAR it**, neither yet now are ye **able**.

4. Luke 14:29,30 Lest haply, after he has laid the foundation, and is **not able to finish it**, all that behold *it* begin to mock him, Saying, This man began to build, and **was not able to finish**.

5. Luke 21:15 I will give you a **mouth** and **WISDOM**, which all your adversaries shall **not be able to gainsay nor resist**. (able to speak spiritual wisdom)
Act 6:10 They were **not able to resist the WISDOM** and the **spirit** by which he spake.

6. Rom 15:14 I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, **able also to ADMONISH one another**. (Correct errors)

7. 1Cor 6:5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be **able to JUDGE between his brethren**?

8. 1Cor 10:13 There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but **God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able**; but will with the temptation also make a way to **escape**, that **ye may be able to BEAR it**.

9. 2Cor 1:4 Who comforts us in all our tribulation, that **we may be able to COMFORT them which are in any trouble**, by the comfort where **we ourselves are COMFORTED of God**.

10. 2Cor 3:6 Who also has made us **able ministers of the NEW TESTAMENT**; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter kills, but the spirit gives life.

11. Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be **able to STAND against** the **wiles** of the **devil**.
Eph 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be **able to WITHSTAND in the evil day**, and having done all, to **STAND**. (Don't quit, but stay faithful)

12. Eph 6:16 Above all, taking the **shield of faith**, wherewith ye shall be **able to QUENCH all the fiery darts of the wicked**.

13. 2Tim 2:2 The things that thou has heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be **able to TEACH OTHERS also**.

14. 2Tim 3:7 Ever learning, and never **able to come to the knowledge of the TRUTH**.

15. 2Tim 3:15 From a child thou has known the **holy scriptures**, which are **able to make thee WISE unto SALVATION** through **faith which is in Christ Jesus**. (doctrine of Bible salvation)

16. Titus 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be **able by sound DOCTRINE** both to **EXHORT** and to **CONVINCE** the gainsayers.

17. James 3:2 In many things we offend all. **If any man OFFEND NOT in word**, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* **able also to BRIDLE the whole body**.

18. 2Peter 1:15 I will endeavour that ye may be **able after my decease to have these things always in REMEMBRANCE** (Able to remember important truths and events)

Q2: What is God ABLE to Do for Us?

1. 2Chron 25:9 Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, **The LORD is able to GIVE THEE much more than this**.

2. Dan 4:37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and **those that walk in pride he is able to ABASE**.

3. John 10:29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and **no man is able to PLUCK them out of my Father's hand**. (Jesus keeps us saved)
2Tim 1:12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that **he is able to KEEP that which I have committed unto him against that day**. (Jesus keeps us saved)

4. Act 20:32 Now, brethren, I commend you to **God**, and to the **WORD** of his grace, which is **able to BUILD you up**, and to give you an **inheritance** among all them which are sanctified.

5. Rom 4:21 Being fully persuaded that, what he had **promised**, **he was able also to PERFORM**.

6. Rom 8:38,39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be **able to SEPARATE us from the LOVE of God**, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7. Rom 11:23 They also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for **God is able to GRAFF them (Israel) in again**. (Israel will get saved)

8. 2Cor 9:8 **God *is* able to make ALL GRACE abound toward you**; that ye, always having **all SUFFICIENCY in all *things,*** may abound to every good work: (God can supply our needs)

9. Eph 3:20 Now unto him that is **able to do exceeding ABUNDANTLY above all that we ask or think**, according to the power that works in us, (God can do more than we expect)

10. Heb 2:18 In that he himself has suffered being tempted, **he is able to SUCCOR them that are tempted**. (Jesus can comfort us)

11. Heb 7:25 Wherefore **he is able also to SAVE them to the uttermost** that **come** unto God **by him**, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

12. Jude 24 Now unto him that is **able to KEEP you from FALLING,** and to present *you* **FAULTLESS** before the **presence of his glory** with **EXCEEDING JOY**,

Conclusion: Are you able to do these important things? Are you encouraged by what God does for us?

476. The Joy of ACHIEVING Things for God and Others

Bible Reading: Isaiah 6:1-13; Revelation 7:9-17; 28 July 2019.
Aim: To **achieve things of eternal value** for **God** and **others**. To not be a failure.
Memory Verse: "What shall this man do?" John 21:21.
Introduction: One of the most exciting experiences in life is to **achieve useful things of eternal value** to build God's kingdom. Some people are **achievers**. Some are **wasters of time** and **opportunities**.
We must all decide which group do we want to belong to. I do not want to have regrets due to not taking the opportunities that God set before me. I am amazed at how many people all over the world appreciate the Bible truths in "Established in the Faith" book. God gives us projects that He wants us to accomplish. Does God have work for you to do? Absolutely! We must find it and do it well. When we bless others, we feel joy, God is well pleased, others are happy, angels rejoice, and departed Christians feel joy.

I. Who in the Bible Experienced Joy at Achieving Things for God and Others?
1. Jesus. "I have finished the work that thou gavest me to do." John 17:4. "I have meat to eat.." John 4:32
2. Paul. "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:" 2 Timothy 4:7
3. Solomon. "Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished:" 2Chron 5:1
4. God after creation. "God saw everything that he had made, & behold, it was very good." Gen 1:31; 2:1.
5. Moses after finishing the tabernacle. "Thus was all the work of the tabernacle..finished:" Exodus 39:32
6. Nehemiah. "So the wall was finished in the 25th day of the month Elul, in 52 days." Nehemiah 6:15.

II. What can we do that will give us Joy of Achievement?
1. Leading people to Christ. **2.** Teach Bible truths to many people
3. Print Christian books and tracts. **4.** Solve people's problems. **5.** Encourage people at church.

III. Why do people Not Achieve things for God and others?
1. They get **sidetracked** to useless activities. "Lusts of other things choke the word..unfruitful" Mark 4:19
2. They **have no Vision** of what God wants them to do. "Where there is no vision people perish." Pr 29:18
3. Laziness, no zeal, no motivation. "Thou wicked and slothful servant." Matthew 25:26.
4. They **don't ask God** what He wants them to do. "Lord, what will thou have me to do?" Acts 9:6.
5. They don't notice **problems**. They don't study to find solutions. "Lift up your eyes & look on"Mat 9:36
6. They **cut off from Godly Christians** or don't make Godly friends. "show himself friendly" Prov 18:24
7. They **don't number their days**, plan their life, set goals. "So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom." Psalm 90:12.
8. They **don't look at the things of heaven** and **eternity**. "things which are not seen are eternal.2Cor4:18
9. They **seek to please men rather than God**. "We ought to obey God rather than men." Acts 5:29.
10. They **get entangled with the affairs of this world**. 2 Timothy 2:4.
11. They **don't understand the Judgment Seat of Christ**. 2 Cor 5:21.

IV. What are the Benefits of Achieving Things for God and Others?
1. Exalting each nation in righteousness, knowledge of God, truth, peace, freedom, prosperity. Prov14:34
2. Training many great men and **women of God** who achieve great things for God and others.
3. Seeing a **great number of people in heaven**. "a great multitude, which no man could number" Rev 7:9
4. We learn to **hear the voice of God** & **obey it**. "I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send & who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me" Isa 6:8. "Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand& when ye turn to the left.Isaiah30:21
5. It greatly grows our skills, **friends** and **network of Christian workers**.
6. It refutes and **removes errors** from many people's minds.
7. They that turn many to righteousness, will **shine as the stars forever and ever**. Daniel 12:3.
8. For Jesus to say to us, "**Well done**, thou good and faithful servant." Matthew 25:21.
9. It **encourages others to do more for God**. "Your **zeal** has provoked very many." 2 Cor 9:2.
10. You become a **hero in the spiritual war**, you **rescue** many people from Satan's captivity. 2 Tim 2:26.
Conclusion: What will you achieve for God and others?

477. Opportunities in ADVERSITY: A Small Miracle

Bible Reading: Psalm 133:1-3; Luke 21:20-38. 15 March 2020
Memory Verse: Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! Ps 133:1
Aim: To see opportunities to win people to Christ and teach God's Word in the world today.
Introduction: When we look around the world today, we see many obstacles and challenges to God's work, but we also see many great opportunities to explain the gospel and to teach God's Word. We need courage to continue serving God and not to faint. "If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small." Prov 24:10. We see **fearful** events worldwide (Luke 21:26), such as **pestilences** (Luke 21:11).
O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? Mat 16:3
Mat24:14 This **gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world** for a witness unto **all nations**; and then shall the end come. Mark 13:10 The gospel must first be published among all nations.
Luke 21:11 **Great earthquakes** shall be in divers places, and famines, and **pestilences**; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.
Luke 21:26 Men's hearts failing them for **fear**, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.
2Tim 1:7 For **God hath not given us the spirit of fear**; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
Heb 2:15 Deliver them who through **fear of death** were all their lifetime subject to bondage.
Heb 4:1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.
Heb 11:7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, **prepared** an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

Philippines Mission Report: Tuesday 3- Friday 13 March 2020
I bought an air ticket for a Bible conference in Manila, then it was cancelled by Covid**,** so I took other opp**.**
1. Gensan Tue 3 March 8-12 noon: **Gave 200 Est books** to **200 pastors** and explained how to use them.
2. Gensan Wed 4, **Thur 5 March 10-12 noon**: **Gave out 120 Est books** to **120 Bible college students**
Wed 4 March 7-9pm: Gave out 400 Est books at Bible study to 400 church members.
3. Gensan Fri 6 March 11-12.30 pm: taught 120 Bible college students how to use Stop tract; 69 wk.
4. Gensan Fri 6 March 2-4pm: Met Brigadier General ADONIS BAJAO of 1002nd Brigade Army.
Led 50 Army soldiers at barracks to Christ using Stop tracts and **gave out 15 Est books.**
5, Gensan Sat 12-1pm: Led 72 yr old RC lawyer (Engilbert Montarde) to Christ. He gave his Jesus image to Pastor Sisson. Pastor Sisson knows 800 churches in Mindanao who want Est books.
Sat 4.30 -5.40pm: **Led 30 to Christ** at **Wilmond printing press** Bible study.
6. Gensan Sun 8 March 8.30-8.30am Sunday School. **9.40-10.30am** Mt Calvary Bap Church
7. Flew to **Manila** 12.30-2.30pm: **4-5.30 pm Bethany Bap Makati** Pastor Nable. Gave **400 Est**, how use
8. Manila. 7-8pm: Preached at **Gospel Light Bap church**. Castillo Gave out **200** Est, taught how to use it
9. Monday 4-6am 9 March: Flew to **Dumaguerte**, Bus to **Bayawan** with Bermejo.
10. Tues 10 March: **Explained gospel** with Stop tract to **4 High schools year 10-12** and gave **Est to all**.
a) 7.30-10am **Tayawan** HS **220 saved**. **b)** 10.30-12.14pm **Minaba** HS **206 saved**.
c) 12.30-2.15pm **Nayawan** city HS **202 saved** **d)** 3.30-5.15pm **Actin** HS **50 saved**.
11. Wed 11 March: **Explained gospel** with Stop tract to **3 High schools year 10-12** and gave **Est**.
a) 8-10am **Tavera** HS **200 saved**. **b)** 10.30-12.30pm **Narra** HS **160 saved.**
c) 1.30-3.30pm **Gamao** HS **190 saved**. **Total saved = 1228 saved. 1100 given Est books.**
J. Bermejo asked Division Supervisor to arrange gospel meetings in 7/26 schools. Psalm 133:1,2.
12. Wed 11 March 6pm: 3 hour drive to Bacalod. 90 minute boat trip to Iloilo.
13. Thur 12 March 2-3.30pm: Gave out 200 Est books to Bible Bap church conference. Pst Bugtong
14. Fri 13 March 1.30-3pm: Taught how to use Stop tract. Gave out 1400 Stop tracts.
Pastor Bugtong knows 60 churches in Philippines who each want 50 Established books.
I met pastors from Cambodia, Thailand, Vietnam who want Established books for their people.
I flew from **Manila airport Fri 10pm** and **arrived at Sydney on Saturday. Both airports shut Sunday.**
Conclusion: Will you faint in adversity or will you continue to serve God? **750**

478. What Should Happen AFTER We Come to Jesus

Bible Reading: Matt 11:20-30; Mark 2:1-12. **Youtube**: HD Come to the Saviour, Make no - John Hong
Memory Verse: "Come unto me, all ye that labour & are heavy laden & I will give you rest." Mt 11:28
Aim: To understand what should happen after we have come to Jesus for salvation.
Introduction: The gospels contain many situations where people came to Jesus and something of great value and instruction happened in this context. What can we learn from these situations about how we should think and live today? Have you come to Jesus Christ receiving him as your Saviour? Are these true of you? Are you growing, fellowshipping and developing as a disciple of Jesus Christ?

1. We will worship Him. 'we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.' Matthew 2:2.
2. Be reconciled to thy brother. First be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 5:24
3. Cast our load on Him. Come unto me, all ye that labour & are heavy laden & I will give you rest. 11:28
4. We will keep our eyes on Jesus. Don't let storms distract you. Matthew 14:22-33. "when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me." 30
5. If any man will come after me, let him **deny himself**, & take up his cross, & follow me. 16:24; Lk 9:23
6. We will come in humility and in full trust as a child. "Jesus said, Suffer (permit) little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven." Matthew 19:14.
7. Use your money to help people. "If thou wilt be perfect, go & sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me" Matthew 19:21. Put Jesus above money.
8. Jesus rewards with a place in His kingdom. 'Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom' 25:34
9. We will learn from Jesus' empty tomb. 'He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.' Matthew 28:6.
10. We will be a fisher of men. 'Come ye after me & I will make you to become fishers of men' Mk 1:17
11. We will find a way to overcome obstacles & excuses. "when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: &when they had broken it up, they let down the bed' 2:4
12. We will bring our questions to Jesus. "they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?" Mark 2:18.
13. Let Jesus give us a right mind & right thinking. 'they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: & they were afraid.' Mk 5:15
14. You will want to stay with Jesus always. 'he…prayed him that he might be with him.' Mark 5:18.
15. Jesus will give you rest. 'Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while:' Mark 6:31.
16. You "shall **receive** an **hundredfold now in this time**, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.' Mark 10:29,30.
17. Bring your requests to Jesus. 'James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.' Mark 10:35.
18. Jesus will want to throw the rubbish out of our life. 'they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple' Mark 11:15.
19. Jesus will increase our **love** so we will want to make sacrifices for Him & others.'there came a woman having a box of ointment of spikenard very precious; she brake the box & poured it on his head.Mk 14:3,8
20. Jesus will do miracles and **teach you surprising things**. 'there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem:..' Luke 5:17-26.
21. We must **love Jesus more** than our **family** & **friends**. "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, & mother & wife & children & brethren & sisters, yea & his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 14:26
22. We should become a serious disciplined follower of Jesus. "whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple." Luke 14:27.
23. Jesus will bring salvation to us. "Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house.." Luke 19:5,9.
24. Jesus will never turn you away. "him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." John 6:37.
25. Jesus will greatly satisfy you. "If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink." John 7:37.
26. Jesus gives us abundant life. "I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." John 10:10.
27. Jesus will fellowship closely with us. 'Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine.' John 21:12; Rev 3:20.
28. Jesus will send us to places for Him. "Now come, I will send thee into Egypt." Acts 7:34.

479. We Are Not ALONE. How to Handle Social Distancing Rev 1:4-20. 10 May 20

Memory Verse:O man **greatly beloved**, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. Dan 10:19
Aim:To comfort us that **Jesus Christ**, Holy Spirit, good angels are with us. Departed Christians watch us.
Introduction: One of the greatest problems in life is loneliness, thinking that nobody cares for us, that we are on our own, that we are overwhelmed with problems with no solutions. The great thing about being a Christian is that we are NOT alone, that we ARE cared for, that God has solutions to our problems.
As we read the Bible, we see that Jesus Christ, Holy Spirit & good angels are with us and love us greatly. This comforts, encourages, inspires, strengthens, helps us in spite of ungodly people who don't care for us

I. 8 Bible Passages Teaching that Jesus Christ is Always with us

Matt 18:20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, **there am I** in the **midst** of them.
Matt 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am **with you alway**, even unto the end of the world. Amen.
Matt 26:29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new **with you** in my Father's kingdom.
Acts 26:18 To open their eyes, to turn them from darkness to light, *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, inheritance among them which are sanctified by **faith** that is in **me**.
Col 1:27 Riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you**, the hope of glory
Heb 13:5 be content with such things as ye have: for he said, **I will never leave thee**, **nor forsake thee**.
Rv1:11 I am Alpha & Omega, the first & the last: What thou see, write in a book, send it to the 7 churches
Rev3:20if any man **hear my** voice & open the door, I will come into him & will sup with him & he with me

II. Bible Passages Teaching that the Holy Spirit is Always with us

John14:16 I will pray the Father & he shall give you another Comforter, that he may **abide with you** for ever (16); the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he **dwelleth with you**, and shall be in you. John 14:16,17.
2Cor13:14The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, the communion of the HS, **be with you all**.

III. 11 Bible Passages Teaching that Good Angels are Always with Us

Daniel 4:17 This matter *is* by the decree of the **watchers**, and the demand by the word of the holy ones:
Dan 9:23 Gabriel: At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee*;* for thou *art* **greatly beloved**: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.
Dan 10:11 He said to me, O Daniel, a man **greatly beloved**, understand the words that I speak unto thee and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. When he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.
Dan 10:19 Said, O man **greatly beloved**, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. When he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.
Matt 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven **their angels** do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.
Luke 22:43 **Jesus** in Gethsemene: there appeared an **angel** unto him from heaven, **strengthening** him.
Acts 8:26 **Philip**: The **angel** of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.
Act10:1-**6**He lodges with Simon tanner, whose house is by the sea: he shall tell thee what thou ought to do
Acts 12:1-11 **Peter**: Behold, the **angel** of the Lord came upon him, a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands (7). The **angel** said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me (8). And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the **angel**; but thought he saw a vision (9).
Acts 27:23 **Paul** in storm: There stood by me this night the **angel of God**, whose I am, and whom I serve.
Heb1:14Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?
Heb 13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained **angels** unawares.

IV. Bible Passages Teaching that Departed Christians are Watching us

Heb 12:1 Seeing we also are compassed about with **so great a cloud of witnesses**, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us,*& let us run with patience the race that is set before us,
Conclusion: As Jesus, HS and good angels were with Bible characters, so they are with us to comfort us. Stay close to Jesus. Ask Jesus to fill you with HS & Lord what will you have me to do? Be a SW.

480. ALMOST or Altogether?

Bible Reading: Luke 14:25-35; Acts 26:1-32
Memory Verse: "Then Agrippa said unto Paul, **Almost** thou persuadest me to be a Christian." Act 26:28.
Aim: To avoid being an "**almost**" Christian. To be an "**altogether**" Christian.
Introduction: Many Christians start well in serving God, but due to some obstacle, almost do something really great for God and others, but fall short of greatness by a small distance. **Almost** is a very **sad** word because it describes people who put a lot of effort into something, but miss greatness for some reason. They almost achieve a great victory or breakthrough, but fall just before the finishing line. Examples include USA not properly finishing the Vietnam War due to foolish politicians limiting the military. Israel has not finished off Hamas, but only gone halfway into Gaza and not taking out Hamas leaders. They should have followed Abraham's nine keys to military victory in Genesis 14:12-16.

I. Who in the Bible Failed to Finish an Important Job?

1. Agrippa almost became a Christian from Paul's Preaching. Acts 26:22-29. He failed to get saved.
2. John Mark almost became a great missionary, but quit on Paul's first Missionary journey. Acts 13:13.
3. Joash, King of Israel, almost defeated Syria. 2 Kings 13:14-19.

II. Why are some men "almost" successful & almost great, when they could've been "altogether" great?

1. They did not have finishing skills. "I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." John 17:4.
Paul said, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:" 2 Timothy 4:7.
God: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them." Genesis 2:1.
Solomon: "So Solomon built the house, and finished it." I Kings 6:14.
Moses: "Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished." Exodus 39:32. "Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished," Deut 31:24. Finishing requires determination. They don't have a spirit of excellence. "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might;" Ecclesiastes 9:10. Luke 19:51 shows Jesus' focus & determination to die for us: "When the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem." Jesus in Gethsemene, "he went a little further," Matthew 26:39.
2. They did not see the long term value of their work. Choose a project that is valuable. Don't waste your time on something that is useless or of little value. Ask "What will this work achieve long term?"
3. They listen to ill-informed, ungodly, critical people who are unsuccessful or failures themselves. "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful." Psalm 1:1.
4. They fail to seek encouragement from great, experienced people. "I will get me unto the great men, & will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, & the judgment of their God" Jer 5:5.
5. They did not consider Satan hindering them. Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us." I Thess. 2:18. The more Satan hinders you, the more important is your work. Satan knows what and who troubles him, so he seeks to stop your work and discourage you.
6. They did not study enough or think enough. They gave in to laziness. They believe error without checking all the facts. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.
7. They waste their time doing useless, foolish things, such as watching TV, computer games, reading silly books. "Redeeming the time, because the days are evil." Ephesians 5:16. Ask "What value is this?"
8. They did not count the cost to see if they had enough resources to finish the work. Luke 14:28-30.
9. Delaying to do important things, procrastination, putting things off till later.
"There is a time for every purpose and for every work." Ecclesiastes 3:17.
10. Making excuses for not doing a work. "they all with one consent began to make excuse.' Luke 14:18
11. No Personal Sense of Destiny. "who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?" Esther 4:14. God has many great works that He created us to do. Time reveals our work's results.

III. Situations in Life where we must not be Almost Christians, but Altogether Christians.

1. Commitment to God's work in our church. **2.** Commitment to write articles, teach the Bible and bring people to Biblical thinking. **3.** Commitment to be the best soul winner possible, taking every opportunity.
Conclusion: Are you an almost or an altogether Christian?

481. ALWAYS, Sometimes or Never. Which are You? Read: Luke 18:1-14; I Cor 15:35-58

Memory Verse and **Aim:** "I do **always** those things that please him." John 8:29.
Introduction: Some Christians live inconsistent lives, sometimes doing right. **Let's ALWAYS do right**.
1. Always keep all my commandments."O that there were such an heart in them,that they would fear me &keep all my commandments **always**, that it might be well with them,&with their children forever!Dt5:29
2. Always Pray. "He spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought **always** to pray, and not to faint;" Luke 18:1. "Praying **always** with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;" Ephesians 6:18.
"**Always** in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy" Phil 1:4.
3. Always set the LORD before me. "I have set the LORD **always** before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved." Psalm 16:8. "For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord **always** before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:" Acts 2:25.
4. Always love your wife. "Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love." Prov 5:19.
5. Alway rejoicing in Christ. "As sorrowful, yet **alway** rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things."2 Cor 6:10.Rejoice in the Lord **alway**:I say, Rejoice.Phil4:4
6. Always speak graciously. "Let your speech be **alway** with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man." Col 4:6.
7. Always please God.. "I do **always** those things that please him." John 8:29.
8. Always have a clear conscience. "Herein do I exercise myself, to have **always** a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men." Acts 24:16.
9. Always thank God. Giving thanks **always** for all things unto God & the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Eph 5:20 We give thanks to God **always** for you all,making mention of you in our prayers 1Th1:2
10. Always abounding in the work of the Lord. "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, **always** abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord." I Cor 15:58.
11. Always die to self and **be alive to Christ.** "**Always** bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body." 2 Cor 4:10.
12. Always confident of seeing God in heaven. "Therefore we are **always** confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:" 2 Cor 5:6.
13. Always having all sufficiency in all things, "God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, **always** having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:" 2 Cor 9:8.
14. Always zealous for God. "But it is good to be zealously affected **always** in *a* good thing, and not only when I am present with you." Galatians 4:18.
16. Always Bold for Christ. "According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as **always**, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death." Philippians 1:20.
17. Always ready to answer. "Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: &be ready **always** to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:" I Peter 3:15.
18. Always **remember** Bible truths. "Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you **always** in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth. " 2 Peter 1:12. "I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things **always** in remembrance." 2 Pet 1:15.

What does God always do?

1. God's eyes are always on the land of Israel..A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are **always** upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year. Dt 11:12
2. David a **light** always before God in Jerusalem. Unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light **alway** before me in Jerusalem,the city which I have chosen to put my name there.IK11:36
3. God always causes us to triumph in Christ. "Now thanks *be* unto God, which **always** causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place." 2 Cor 2:14.
4. God always gives us **peace**. "The Lord of peace himself give you peace **always** by all means. 2Th 3:16
5. Jesus is **with us always.**"Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you **alway**, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Matthew 28:20.

482. Are You AMBITIOUS? Do You Want More?

Bible Reading: Acts 5:1-16; Acts 9:1-29. 20 Jan 2019

Memory Verse: "But Saul increased the **more in strength**" Acts 9:22

Aim: To be ambitious to grow ourselves spiritually and to grow God's kingdom more here and overseas.

Introduction: The word "**more**" means to advance to a greater, higher level than where we were before. We mostly think of "more" in a selfish context, such as wanting more money, more pleasures, more fun. But to a Godly, HS controlled Christian, we want "more" of the things that will grow God's kingdom and make us better, more useful, Christ-like people. In what ways should we see more growth and progress?

1. See more **value** of others. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of **more value** than many sparrows. Matt 10:31.

2. More publishing of God's Word. "He charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the **more a great deal they published** it." Mark 7:36.

3. Spend more on God's work. "when he departed, he took out two pence, & gave them to the host & said Take care of him; & whatsoever **thou spendest more**, when I come again, I will repay thee." Luke 10:35

4. **More Sacrifice for God brings more rewards**. "There is no man that has left house…Who shall not **receive manifold more in this present time**, and in the world to come life everlasting." Luke 18:29,30

5. More earnest prayer. "Being in an agony he **prayed more earnestly**: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground." Luke 22:44.

6. More praise from God. "They loved the praise of men **more than the praise of God**." John 12:43.

7. More Fruit. "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may **bring forth more fruit**." John 15:2.

8. More saved. Believers were the **more added to the Lord**, multitudes both of men & women. Act 5:14

9. More strength to convince. But Saul increased the **more in strength**, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, **proving** that this is very Christ. Acts 9:22.

10. Overcomers. In all these things we are **more than conquerors** through him that loved us. Rom 8:37.

11. More Bible study. These were **more noble** than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and **searched the scriptures daily**, whether those things were so. Acts 17:11.

12. More Bible explaining. He began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, & **expounded unto him** the **way of God more perfectly**. Act 18:26.

13. More blessings "remember.. the Lord Jesus.. It is **more blessed to give than to receive**." Act 20:35

14. More labour for God. "**I laboured more abundantly than they all**:" I Cor 15:10.

15. More Love. "that ye might know the **love which I have more abundantly unto you**." 2 Cor 2:4.

16. More glory in heaven. "For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a **far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory**;" 2 Cor 4:17.

17. More forward to attempt more. "being **more forward** of his own accord he went unto you" 2Cor8:17

18. More Diligent. "We have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now **much more diligent**, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you." 2 Cor 8:22.

19. More Zealous. "**being more exceedingly zealous** of the traditions of my fathers." Gal 1:14.

20. More Bold. "many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are **much more bold to speak the word without fear**." Philippians 1:14.

21. More Increase. "we beseech you, brethren, that **ye increase more and more**;" I Thess 4:10.

22. More Love for God "heady, highminded, **lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God**;" 2 Tim 3:4

23. More Heed. "We ought to **give the more earnest heed** to the things which we have heard." Heb 2:1.

24. More Exhorting (encouraging) "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another*:* and **so much the more**, as ye see the day approaching." Heb 10:25.

483. ANGER: "The wrath of man works not the righteousness of God" James 1:20

Bible Reading: Jonah 4; James 1.

Memory Verse: "The wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God." James 1:20. (2 Chron 10:7 "If thou be kind to this people & please them & speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

Aim: To understand the danger of anger and to avoid it.

Introduction: So many people have a problem with anger. They can be sweet, charming and nice one minute. When they don't get their way or something goes wrong, they explode with anger. Anger leads to so many other sins, such as hatred, bitterness, revenge, unforgiveness, unthankfulness, grudges, coldness, blaming others, abuse, cursing and wrath. Anger destroys marriages, relationships and churches. Children learn to be angry from anger in their parents. People think that anger will fix their problems and relationships, but it ruins and destroys relationships. If you get angry at people, you'll get angry at God. This will destroy your walk with God. How much do you give in to anger? Who in the Bible was angry?

I. What Are Some of the Bad Effects of Anger?

1. It **wrecks relationships** that have taken years to cultivate.
2. It **wrecks marriages**. It devalues friendships and splits churches.
3. It **destroys** a comfortable, peaceful, joyful state of mind.
4. It **teaches** others to be angry as a way of solving problems.
5. It is a **work of the flesh**.
6. It **separates** us from sweet fellowship with God.
7. It is emotional terrorism and emotional blackmail.
8. It says "I have the right to be angry at you, but you can't get angry with me or I will punish you."
9. It gives you a **reputation** of being an angry person.
10. It is associated with **pride** and **feelings of superiority** over others.
11. It is the **opposite of Christ's attitude**. It is being like Satan.
"I beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ" 2 Corinthians 10:1.
12. It makes you difficult or impossible to live with. People fear that you might explode with anger, so they withdraw warm fellowship from you.

II. What Does the Bible Say About Anger?

1. "**Cease** from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil." Psalm 37:8
2. "The LORD is merciful and gracious, **slow to anger**, and plenteous in mercy." Psalm 103:8.
3. "A **soft answer** turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger." Proverbs 15:1.
4. "A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger **appeases** strife." Proverbs 15:18 (16:32
5. "He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that **rules his spirit** than he that taketh a city.
6. "The **discretion** of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression." Pro 19:11
7. "It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman." Proverbs 21:19
8. "**Make no friendship** with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:" Proverbs 22:24
9. "Wrath is cruel, and anger is **outrageous**; but who is able to stand before envy?" Proverbs 27:4
10. "Wise men **turn away wrath**." Proverbs 29:8
11. "An angry man **stirreth up strife**, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression." Proverbs 29:22
12. "**Be not hasty** in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of **fools**." Ecclesiastes 7:9.
13. "Then said the LORD, **Doest thou well** to be angry?" Jonah 4:4
14. "Whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the **judgment**:" Matt 5:22
15. "He was angry, and **would not go in**: therefore came his father out, and intreated him." Luke 15:28
16. "Be ye angry, and **sin not**: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:" Ephesians 4:26
17. "But now ye also **put off all these**; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth." Colossians 3:8.
18. "Fathers, **provoke not your children to anger**, lest they be discouraged." Colossians 3:21.
19. "For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, **not soon angry**" Titus 1:7
20. "Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord." Romans 12:19.
21. "Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, **slow to wrath**: For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God." James 1:19,20

484. Who Do You Think You Are? We ARE…Ye ARE…. 21 Feb 2021

Bible Reading: John 15:1-21. **Memory Verse:** "For ye are **our glory and joy**." I Thess 2:20.
Aim: To appreciate **how God sees us** and **what God wants us to be**.
Introduction: **How does God view us?** How should we view ourselves? This helps us **fulfil** God's **plans**. We are important to God? He has a great work for us to do. He loves us greatly. He will supply our needs. Because God accepts us in Christ, so we can accept others and ourselves. We can reject Satan's accusings.
►**We Are: Psalm 95:7** He is our God; we are the **people of his pasture**, and the sheep of his hand.
Psalm 126:3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are **glad**.
Isaiah 53:5 He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and **with his stripes** we are **healed**. Isaiah 64:8 We are all the **work of thy hand**
Act 17:29 as we are the **offspring of God**, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, silver,
Romans 6:4 Therefore we are **buried with him by baptism into death**: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.
Romans 8:12 we are **debtors**, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. **Rom 7:6** We are delivered from law
Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the **children of God**:
Romans 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are **more than conquerors** through him that loved us.
1Cor 3:9 we are **labourers together with God**: ye are **God's husbandry**, ye are **God's building**.
1Cor 4:9 we are **made a spectacle unto the world**, and to **angels**, and to **men**.
2Cor 1:14 we are **your rejoicing**, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.
2Cor 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are **not ignorant of his devices**.
2Cor5:8 We are **confident**, & willing rather to be **absent from the body** & to be **present with the Lord**.
2Cor 5:20 we are **ambassadors for Christ**, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. **Gal 3:25** After that faith is come, we are **no longer under a schoolmaster**
Eph 2:10 We are **his workmanship**, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. **Eph 1:6** We are **accepted** in the beloved.
Eph 4:25 We are **members one of another** **E5:30** we are **members of his body**, of his flesh, of his bones
Heb 10:10 By which will we are **sanctified** through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.
1John 3:19 hereby we know that we are **of the truth**, and shall assure our hearts before him.
1John 5:19 we know that we are **of God**, and the whole world lies in wickedness. **3:2** We are **sons of God**
►**Ye Are: Matthew 5:13** Ye are the **salt of the earth**: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.
Matthew 5:14 Ye are the **light of the world**. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
John 13:35 By this shall all men know that ye are **my disciples**, if ye have love one to another.
John 15:3 Now ye are **clean through the word** which I have spoken unto you.
John 15:5 I am the vine, ye are **the branches**: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.
John 15:14 Ye are **my friends**, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
John 15:19 ye are **not of the world**, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.
Romans 8:9 But ye are **not in the flesh**, but **in the Spirit**, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
1Cor 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the **temple of God**, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
1C6:11 ye are **washed**, ye are **sanctified**, ye are **justified** in the name of the Lord Jesus, by the Spirit of our God
1Cor 6:19,20 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are **not your own**? For ye are **bought with a price**: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.
2Cor 7:3 I speak not to condemn for I have said before, that ye are **in our hearts** to die & live with you.
Galatians 3:26 For ye are **all the children of God by faith** in Christ Jesus.
1Thess 2:20 For ye are **our glory and joy**.
1Th 5:5 Ye are all the **children of light**, & **children of the day**: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.
1Peter 2:9 But ye are a **chosen generation**, a **royal priesthood**, an **holy nation**, a **peculiar people**; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

485. ASK and You Shall Receive

Bible Reading: John 14:1-15; 15:1-17.
Memory Verse: "ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." John 16:24.
Aim: To ask in prayer and to receive .
Introduction:

I. Bible Verses Teaching us to Ask God for Good Things

"**Ask**, and it shall be given you; **seek**, and ye shall find; **knock**, and it shall be opened unto you: If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?" Matthew 7:7,11.
"And **all things**, whatsoever ye shall **ask** in prayer, **believing**, ye shall **receive**." Matthew 21:22.
"And whatsoever ye shall **ask in my name**, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall **ask any thing in my name**, I will do it." John 14:13,14.
"If ye **abide in me**, and **my words abide in you**, ye shall **ask what ye will**, and it shall be done unto you." John 15:7. "Whatsoever ye shall **ask** of the Father **in my name**, he may give it you." John 15:16.
"Hitherto have ye **asked** nothing in my name: **ask**, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full."J 16:24
"Now unto him that is able to do **exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think**, according to the power that worketh in us," Ephesians 3:20.
"Whatsoever we **ask**, we **receive** of him, because **we keep his commandments**, and do those things that are **pleasing** in his sight." 1 John 3:22.
"This is the confidence that we have in him, that, **if we ask any thing according to his will**, he heareth us: And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever **we ask**, we know that **we have the petitions** that we desired of him." 1 John 5:14,15.

II. Why Must we Ask God? a) Asking draws us closer to God. b) Asking increases our faith when we get what we ask for. c) Asking increases our resources to help others. d) Asking increases our understanding of God's power. e) Asking makes us define what we want. f) Asking gives us new ideas to solve problems

III. Bible Characters Who Asked God for Things. Be encouraged by those who prayed and received.
a) Cornelius gave money and prayed. Acts 10:1-6,31,44. An angel tells Cornelius that his prayers have been heard and that he should go to Peter to see how to be saved.
b) The **Jerusalem church** prayed for God to deliver Peter from jail. Peter was released. Acts 12:5-16.
c) Israel prayed to be delivered from Egyptian slavery. God raised up Moses to deliver them. Exodus 3:1-8
d) Hezekiah and Isaiah prayed for God to spare Jerusalem from the Assyrian army. That night the angel of the Lord went out and killed 185,000 Assyrian soldiers. Isaiah 36,37.
e) Hannah who was barren, asked God for baby Samuel and bore 7 children. I Samuel 1:1-28.
f) Abraham's servant prayed for a bride for Isaac and found Rebekah. Genesis 24:12-14.
g) Elisha prayed to open his servant's eyes to see the Lord's army surrounding the city. II Kings 6:13-23.

IV. What Should we Ask God for? a) Wisdom ("If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him." James 1:5)
b) Labourers (Matthew 9:36-38). **c) Lord's Prayer** requests. (Matthew 6:9-13). **d) Godly government**
e) Anything that will glorify God and advance God's work. f) The **old paths** (Jeremiah 6:16).
g) Ask me of **things to come** (Isaiah 45:11).

V. How To Ask God. a) In Jesus' Name (John 14:14), **b)** Fervently (James 5:16), **c)** Continually (Acts 12:5), **d)** in faith, **e)** humbly "Thou hast heard the desire of the humble." (Psalms 10:17),
e) according to God's Word (1 John 5:14). **f)** Definitely (Psalm 27:4).

VI. Why Do Christians Not Ask God? a) Laziness. (James 4:2). **b)** Unbelief. **c)** No concern for others.
d) No expectation of greater things. **e)** Don't really want their problems fixed.

VII. When God Gives the Answer, Don't Reject It. Receive it and Grow it.
Conclusion: What do you need? Pray daily for it with thanksgiving.

486. ATTEMPT Something for God

Bible Reading: Luke 5:17-26; I Samuel 14:1-7. Sun 26 June 2016.
Aim: To attempt something for God that will help others and extend God's kingdom.
MVerse: "It may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few." I Samuel 14:6. "Without faith, it is impossible to please God." Hebrews 11:6.
Introduction: Life is full of situations where we are faced with a difficulties or dangers that requires courage or resourcefulness to solve them. Some people sit back and do nothing, while others have faith that if they attempt to solve the problem, then God may grant them a victory. Some people notice things that need to be done, while others are distracted and rarely see what needs doing.

I. The Bible is full of people who saw a problem and attempted some action to solve that problem:

1. Noah was warned about the Flood and built an Ark to save his family and animal life. Hebrews 11:7.
2. Abraham was uncomfortable in living with idolaters in Ur, so he obeyed God's leading to leave Ur and travel to Canaan to found the nation of Israel for His descendants. Hebrews 11:8-10.
3. Joseph, when he was dying, knew that Israel was not to remain in Egypt, so he comforted his people with the prophecy that Israel would one day leave Egypt & must take his bones out with them. Heb 11:22.
4. Moses' parents hid baby Moses from being killed by Pharaoh. Hebrews 11:23.
5. Moses. "By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward." Hebrews 11:25-27. He **refused**, was **reproached**, and **respected** the reward.
6. Jonathan, Saul's son attempted to conquer the Philistines. God blessed his faith with victory. "it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few." I Samuel 14:6. God rewarded his faith with a great victory, while Saul just sat under a tree doing nothing.
7. Four men who found a way to get their paralyzed friend to Jesus to be healed. Luke 5:17-26.
i) The Pharisees and doctors of the law were sitting by, just watching, doing nothing. (17).
ii) The power of the Lord was present to heal them (17).
iii) They sought means to bring him in (18). If we believe Jesus can save, we will seek means to preach.
iv) They could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus. (19).
When we attempt something for God, we often encounter obstacles. We must find a way around them.
v) When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. (20). Jesus commended their faith, then used this to teach his deity and to heal the man spiritually as well as physically.
8. Centurion asking Jesus to heal his servant. 'I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. Luke 7:9

II. What Can You Attempt for God that will demonstrate your faith and please God?

1. Give a gospel tract and share the gospel with someone. Do you believe they will get saved? Use faith.
2. Teach some new Christians, in faith believing that they will become great for God.
3. Write a good book to bless people in years to come.
4. Travel to some country to teach pastors and Bible College students.
5. Stand up against a flood of evil. "I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none." Ezekiel 22:30.
6. Study the Bible and write articles to teach truth and refute error. "The heart of the righteous studieth to answer:" Proverbs 15:28.
7. Ask God what He wants you to do. "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" Acts 9:6.
8. God will reward you for doing what you can. "She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached through out the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her." Mark 14:8,9.
9. Jesus rebukes some when He returns for not helping suffering believers. "Depart from me" Matt 25:41.
10. David asked his brothers who were afraid to fight Goliath, "Is there not a cause?" I Samuel 17:29.
11. Give a portion to seven, & also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. Ec11:2
12. "Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest." John 4:35.

Conc: "Without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." Heb 11:6. Attempt things for God. Rewards. **759**

487. God's Instructions How to Enjoy a Happy Life. "BE…."

Bible Reading: Matthew 7:13-29; 2 Timothy 2:1-26 3 April 2022. p760
Aim:. To know and apply God's rules for living so we enjoy a happy, useful, successful life.
Mem Verse: "To **be** carnally minded is death; but to **be spiritually minded** is **life** and **peace**." Rom 8:6
Introduction: So many people destroy their lives by making big mistakes which could have been avoided if they knew and practised God's rules for living. So many of God's rules for living are introduced with the word "BE". "BE NOT" prevents problems. "BE" creates good results.
"BE" is like building your life's house on the rock of Jesus Christ's teachings. God wants to bless us
Matthew 5:12 Rejoice, and **be exceeding glad**: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
Matt 5:24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; **first be reconciled to thy brother**, and then come and offer thy gift.
Matt 6:4 Thine alms may **be in secret**: & thy Father which sees in secret himself shall reward thee openly
Matt 10:16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: **be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves**. Matt 20:27 Whosoever will **be chief among you**, let him **be your servant**:
Matt 24:14 This gospel of the kingdom shall **be preached in all the world** for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
Matt 24:44 Therefore **be ye also ready**: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.
Mark 13:10 The gospel must first **be published among all nations**.
Luke 2:49 He said, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that **I must be about my Father's business**?
Luke 6:36 **Be ye therefore merciful**, as your Father also is merciful.
John 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man **be born again**, he cannot see the kingdom of God. **John 3:7** Marvel not that I said unto thee, **Ye must be born again**.
John 5:34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might **be saved**.
10:9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall **be saved**, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.
Acts 2:21 It shall come to pass, that whosoever shall **call** on the name of the Lord **shall be saved**.
Acts 11:14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall **be saved**.
John 6:12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that **nothing be lost**. **John 8:36** If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall **be free indeed**.
John 9:31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man **be a worshipper of God**, and **doeth his will**, him he heareth.
John 12:36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may **be the children of light**.
J 15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, & **your joy might be full**.
John16:24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, + ye shall receive, that **your joy may be full**.
John 16:20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but **your sorrow shall be turned into joy.**
John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but **be of good cheer; I have overcome the world**.
John 17:19 For their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might **be sanctified through the truth**.
John 17:26 I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it:* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may **be in them**, and I in them.
Acts 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: & ye shall **be witnesses unto me** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
Acts 3:19 Repent ye therefore, and **be converted**, that **your sins may be blotted out**, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;
Acts 10:48 He commanded them to **be baptized** in the name of the Lord.
Acts 13:38 **Be it known unto you** therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is **preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:**
Acts 13:47 For so hath the Lord commanded **us**, saying, I have set thee to **be a light of the Gentiles**, that thou should **be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.**
Acts 18:9 spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, **Be not afraid, but speak,+ hold not thy peace**:
Acts 19:39 If ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall **be determined in a lawful assembly**.

Acts 28:28 **Be it known** therefore unto you, that the **salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it**.
Rom 8:6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to **be spiritually minded** is life and peace.
Rom 12:10 **Be kindly affectioned one to another** with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;
Rom 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike.* Let every man **be fully persuaded in his own mind**.
1Cor 4:2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man **be found faithful**.
1Cor 11:1 **Be ye followers of me**, even as I also *am* of Christ.
1Cor 11:19 there must be also heresies among you, that they which are **approved may be made manifest**
1Cor 14:26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things **be done unto edifying**.
1Cor14:20 **In understanding, be men.** **1Cor 14:40** Let all things **be done decently and in order**.
1Cor 15:58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, **be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding** in the **work of the Lord**, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.
1Cor 16:13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, **be strong**.
1Cor 16:14 Let all your things **be done with charity**.
2Cor 1:4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may **be able to comfort them** which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.
2Cor 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and **be ye separate**, saith the Lord, and **touch not the unclean thing**; and I will receive you,
2Cor 13:1 This *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall **every word be established**. **2Cor 13:11** Finally, brethren, farewell. **Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind**, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
Gal 4:18 It is good to **be zealously affected always in a good thing**, not only when I am present with you
Gal 5:18 But if ye **be led of the Spirit**, ye are not under the law.
Eph 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should **be holy and without blame before him in love**:
Eph 3:16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to **be strengthened with might by his Spirit** in the inner man; **Eph 4:23** **Be renewed in the spirit of your mind**;
Eph 4:31 Let all bitterness, wrath, anger,clamour, evil speaking, **be put away from you, with all malice**:
Eph 4:32 **Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving** one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. **Eph 5:1** **Be ye therefore followers of God**, as dear children;
Eph 6:10 Finally, my brethren, **be strong in the Lord**, and in the power of his might.
Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may **be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.**
Eph 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may **be able to withstand in the evil day**, and having done all, to stand. **Eph 6:16** Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall **be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.**
Ph1:10That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may **be sincere+without offence** till the day of Christ
1:20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that **in nothing I shall be ashamed,** but that with all boldness, as always, so now also **Christ shall be magnified in my bod**y, whether it be by life, or by death
Phil 1:26 That your **rejoicing** may **be more abundant** in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.
Phil 2:15 That ye may **be blameless and harmless**, the sons of God, **without rebuke**, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;
Phil 4:6 **Be careful for nothing**; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving **let your requests be made known unto God**.
Col 3:15 Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also ye are called in one body; **be ye thankful**.
C4:6 Let your speech **be alway with grace**,seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer everyman
1Thes 4:11 That ye **study to be quiet**, to **do your own business**, **to work with your own hands**, as we…
1Th5:13 Esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. B**e at peace among yourselves**. We exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, **be patient toward all men**.
2Thes 3:2 That we may **be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men**: for all *men* have not faith.
1Tim 4:6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt **be a good minister of Jesus Christ**, nourished up in the words of faith and **of good doctrine**, whereunto thou hast attained. **761**

1Tim 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but **be thou an example of the believers,** in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
1Tim 5:7 These things give in charge, that they may **be blameless**.
1T6:18 That they do good, that they **be rich in good works**, **ready to distribute,** willing to communicate;
2Tim 1:4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that **I may be filled with joy**;
2Ti m 2:1 Thou therefore, my son, **be strong** in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
2Tim 2:2 The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall **be able to teach others also**. **2Tim 2:4** No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to **be a soldier**.
2Tim 2:21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall **be a vessel unto honour**, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and **prepared unto every good work**.
2Tim 2:24 The servant of the Lord must not strive; but **be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,**
Titus 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may **be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers**.
Titus 1:13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may **be sound in the faith**;
Titus 2:2 That the aged men **be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience**.
Titus2:3 The **aged** women likewise, that they **be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things**;
Titus 2:4,5 That they may teach the **young** women to **be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children**, to **be discreet**, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. **Titus 2:6** **Young men** likewise exhort to **be sober minded**. **Titus 2:9** Exhort **servants** to **be obedient unto their own masters**, to please *them* well in all things; not answering again;
Tit 3:1,2 Put them in mind to **be subject to principalities & powers**, to obey magistrates, to **be ready to every good work**, to speak evil of no man, to **be no brawlers**, but **gentle**, shewing all meekness to all men
Heb 5:12 When for the time **ye ought to be teachers**, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.
Jam 1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man **be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath**:
James 1:22 But **be ye doers of the word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
James 3:17 The wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, **easy to be intreated**, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.
James 5:8 **Be ye also patient**; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
1Peter 1:15,16 As he which hath called you is holy, so **be ye holy** in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, **Be ye holy**; for I am holy.
1P3:8 **Be ye all of one mind**, have compassion one of another, love as brethren, **be pitiful**, **be courteous**
1Peter 3:13 Who is he that will harm you, if ye **be followers of that which is good**?
1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and **be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason** of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
1Peter 5:5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* **be subject one to another**, and **be clothed with humility**: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
1Peter 5:8 **Be sober**, **be vigilant**; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:
2Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious **promises**: that by these ye might **be partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
2Peter 3:2 That ye may **be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets**, and of the commandment of us the **apostles** of the Lord and Saviour:
1John 1:4 These things write we unto you, that **your joy may be full**.
3John 2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou may **prosper** & **be in health**, even as thy soul prospers.
3John 8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might **be fellowhelpers to the truth**.
Rev 3:2 **Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain**, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.
Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall **be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years**.
Conclusion: **Will you be spiritually minded** & benefit? or **be carnally minded** & suffer troubles? **762**

488. What is Your Spiritual and Mental Condition? "BEING"

Bible Reading: Romans 5:1-10; Acts 20:1-12. 4 December 2016

Aim: To encourage and comfort us by understanding our Spiritual and Mental condition.

Memory Verse: 'being **fruitful in every good work**, and **increasing in the knowledge of God**:'Col 1:10

Introduction: **31 conditions** describe important thinking of Christians. Which of these describe you?

Psalm 78:9 The children of Ephraim, being **armed**, and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

Proverbs 29:1 He, that being **often reproved** hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Acts 7:55 But he, being **full of the Holy Ghost**, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

Acts 18:25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being **fervent in the spirit**, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

Acts 20:9 There sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being **fallen into a deep sleep**:

Romans 4:21 Being **fully persuaded** that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

Romans 5:1 Therefore being **justified by faith**, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Rom 5:9 Much more then, being now **justified by his blood**, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

Romans 5:10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being **reconciled**, we shall be saved by his life.

Romans 6:18 Being then made **free from sin**, ye became the servants of righteousness.

1Cor 4:12 Labour, working with our own hands: being **reviled**, we bless; being **persecuted**, we suffer it:

2C9:11 Being **enriched** in everything to all bountifulness, which causes through us thanksgiving to God.

Eph 1:11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being **predestinated** according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

Eph 1:18 The eyes of your understanding being **enlightened**; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

Eph 3:17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being **rooted** and **grounded in love**,

Eph 4:14 Be no more children, **tossed to and fro**,& carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of

Phil 1:6 Being **confident of this very thing**, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

Php1:11 Being **filled with the fruits of righteousness**, which are by Jesus Christ,unto the glory & praise of God

Php2:2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, **being** of **one accord**, of one mind.

Phil 3:10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being **made conformable unto his death**;

Col 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being **fruitful in every good work**, and **increasing in the knowledge of God;**

Col 2:2 That their hearts might be **comforted**, being **knit together in love**, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, & of the Father, & of Christ;

1Thess 2:8 So being **affectionately desirous of you**, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

1Timothy 3:6 Not a novice, lest being **lifted up with pride** he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

Hebrews 4:2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being **mixed with faith** in them that heard *it*.

Hebrews 11:4 By it he being **dead yet speaketh**.

Hebrews 13:3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being **yourselves also in the body**.

James 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being **not a forgetful hearer**, but a **doer of the work**, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

1Peter 1:23 Being **born again**, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

1Peter 3:5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being **in subjection unto their own husbands**:

1Peter 5:3 Neither as being **lords over God's heritage**, but being **ensamples to the flock**. **763**

489. Obeying God's Warnings Prevents Problems. "BE NOT"…..

Bible Reading: Hebrews 13:1-17; Rev 18:1-10. **27 March 2022. p764**

Aim: To take seriously God's warnings so we avoid trouble and problems, and to enjoy God's blessings.

Mem Verse: "I write not these things to shame you, but **as my beloved sons I warn you**." I Cor 4:14.

Introduction: God warns us to **identify** and **avoid traps** by saying **"be not". What are 40 warnings?**

Deut 11:16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart **be not deceived**, & ye turn aside, & serve other gods,

Deut 21:23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt bury him that day; (for he that is hanged *is* accursed of God;) that **thy land be not defiled**, which the LORD thy God gives thee...

Joshua 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; **be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed**: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest. Judges18:9 **be not slothful** to go

2Chron 30:8 **Be not stiffnecked**, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary: and **serve the LORD** your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

Ps 32:9 **Be not as the horse**, or as the **mule**, **which have no understanding**: whose mouth must be held

Psalm 119:80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that **I be not ashamed**.

Prov 3:7 **Be not wise in thine own eyes**: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

Proverbs 22:26 **Be not thou one of them that strike hands**, or of them that are sureties for debts.

Proverbs 23:20 **Be not among winebibbers**; among riotous eaters of flesh:

Eccles 7:9 **Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry**: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

Isaiah 41:10 Fear thou not; for I am with thee: **be not dismayed**; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Jer 10:2 Learn not the way of the heathen, **be not dismayed at the signs of heaven**; for the heathen are.

Ezek 2:8 son of man; **Be not rebellious** like that rebellious house: open thy mouth,and eat that I give thee.

Matt 6:8 **Be not like unto them**: for your Father knows what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

Mat24:6 Ye shall hear of wars & rumours of wars: see that ye **be not troubled**: for all these must come to pass

John20:27 he to Thomas, reach hither thy hand, & thrust it into my side: **be not faithless, but believing**.

Romans 12:2 **Be not conformed to this world**: but **be ye transformed** by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Roman 12:16 **Be of the same mind one toward another**. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. **Be not wise in your own conceits**.12:21**Be not overcome of evil**, but overcome evil with good

1C14:20 **Be not children in understanding**: howbeit in malice be children, but in **understanding be men.**

1Cor 15:33 **Be not deceived**: evil communications corrupt good manners.

2Cor 6:3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry **be not blamed**:

2Cor 6:14 **Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers**: for what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

Gal 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free, and **be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage**.

Gal 5:15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye **be not consumed one of another**.

Gal 6:7 **Be not deceived**; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Eph 5:17 Wherefore **be ye not unwise**, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

Eph 5:18 **Be not drunk with wine**, wherein is excess; but **be filled with the Spirit**;

Col 3:19 Husbands, love your wives, and **be not bitter against them**.

2Thess 3:13 But ye, brethren, **be not weary in well doing**.(Gal 6:9 for in due season we shall reap if we)

ITim 6:17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they **be not highminded**, **nor trust in uncertain riches**, but **in the living God**, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

2Timothy1:8 **Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord**, nor of me his prisoner: but **be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel** according to the power of God;

Titus3:14 Let ours also learn to **maintain good works** for necessary uses, that they **be not unfruitful**.

Heb6:12 That **ye be not slothful**, but followers of them who through faith & patience inherit the promises

Heb 13:2 **Be not forgetful to entertain strangers**: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

Heb 13:9 **Be not carried about with divers & strange doctrines**. I Pet 3:7 your prayers be not hindered.

2P3:8 **Be not ignorant of this one thing**, that 1 day *is* with the Lord as 1000 years & 1000 years as 1 day.

Rv18:4 **Come out of her**, my people, that **ye be not partakers of her sins**, that ye receive not of her plagues

490. I BESEECH Thee…..

Bible Reading: Romans 12:1-8. .
Aim: To do the things that God beseeches us to do.
Memory Verse: "**Obey**, I **beseech** thee, the **voice of the LORD**," Jeremiah 38:20.
Introduction: Many times we see Bible characters **beseeching** others to do something very important. What does beseech mean? To make urgent appeal for something to be done, to beg eagerly or intensely. This word highlights actions that we should take very seriously and do all we can to fulfil them. Beseech is the strongest, most intense request-word in the English language. God is saying "Do these". **What are these vey important "Beseech" commands**?

1. Obey God. "But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. **Obey**, I **beseech** thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live." Jeremiah 38:20.

2. Prove all things to be true and beneficial. "**Prove** thy servants, I **beseech** thee, ten days; let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink." Daniel 1:12.

3. Sacrifice for God. "I **beseech** you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that **ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God**, *which is* your reasonable service." Romans 12:1.

4. Strive together with me. "Now I **beseech** you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that **ye strive together with me** in your **prayers to God for me**;"Romans 15:30.

5. Avoid those causing unbiblical divisions. I **beseech** you, brethren, **mark them** which **cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them**." Romans 16:17.

6. Be united in doctrine and **speech**. "I **beseech** you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that **ye all speak the same thing,** and **that there be no divisions among you**; but that **ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind** and in the **same judgment**." I Cor 1:10.

7. Follow Paul's Example. "Wherefore I **beseech** you, **be ye followers of me**." I Cor 4:16.

8. Submit to Caring Pastors. "I **beseech** you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,) That **ye submit yourselves unto such**, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth." I Cor 16:15,16.

9. Restore backsliders. Wherefore I **beseech** you that **ye would confirm your love toward him**.2 Cor 2:8

10. Show people how to be reconciled to God. "Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did **beseech** *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, **be ye reconciled to God**." 2 Cor 5:20.

11. Walk worthy of Christ as described in Eph 4,5,6. "I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, **beseech** you that ye **walk worthy of the vocation** wherewith ye are called," Ephesians 4:11.

12. Agree. I **beseech** Euodias, & **beseech** Syntyche, that **they be of the same mind in the Lord**. Phil 4:2

13. Increase in love. "As touching **brotherly love** ..(9) Indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we **beseech** you, brethren, that **ye increase more and more**;" I Thess 4:10.

14. Respect pastors, be at peace. "We **beseech** you, brethren, to **know them which labour among you**, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; And to **esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake**. And be at **peace among yourselves**." I Thess 5:12,13.

15. Restore fellowship. I **beseech** thee **for my son Onesimus**, whom I have begotten in my bonds: Philem 10

16. Abstain from fleshly lusts. "Dearly beloved, I **beseech** *you* as strangers and pilgrims, **abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul**;" 1Peter 2:11.

17. Love one another. "Now I **beseech** thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that **we love one another**." 2 John 5.

Conclusion: Will you do well what God beseeches us to do?

491. BETTER Choices

Bible Reading: Eccles 4:1-16; Eccles 7:1-14; 19 February 2017.
Aim: To know how much better it is to be and live as a Christian. To know the better things that we have.
Memory Verse: "It is **better to trust in the LORD** than to put confidence in man." Psalm 118:8
Introduction: Life often asks us to choose between 2 appealing things. Our choice will bless or hurt us.
1.Samuel said,.. Behold, **to obey is better than sacrifice**, and to hearken than the fat of rams. I Sam 15:22

2. Discerning better advice. "Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The **counsel of Hushai the Archite is better** than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom." 2 Samuel 17:14.

3. Excuses to disobey God. "Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, **better than all the waters of Israel**? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage." 2 Kings 5:12.

4. Better Friend. "Because **thy lovingkindness is better than life**, my lips shall praise thee." Psalm 63:3.

5. Better Places to be. "For **a day in thy courts is better than a thousand**. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness." Psalm 84:10.

6. It is **better to trust in the LORD** than to put confidence in man. Psalm 118:8

7. Wisdom is better than rubies: all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. Prov8:11

8. Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith. Prov 15:16

9. Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith. Prov 15:17.

10. Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right. Prov 16:8.

11. How much **better** to get **wisdom** than gold! to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver! Pr 16:16

12. Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. Pr 16:19

13.He that is slow to anger is better than the **mighty**;he that rules his spirit than he that takes a city.P16:32

14. It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman. Prov 21:19

15. Open rebuke *is* better than secret love. Prov 27:5.

16. Better is an handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit. Ec4:6

17. Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. Ecc 4:9.

18.Better is a poor & a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.Ec4:13

19. Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. Ecc 5:5.

20. Better is the **sight** of the **eyes** than the wandering of the desire:this is also vanity&vexation of spirit.Ec6:9

21. A good name is better than precious ointment; and the **day of death** than the day of one's birth.Ec7:1

22. It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart. Ecc 7:2.

23. Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better. Ec7:3

24. It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. Ecc 7:5.

25.Better is the end of a thing than the beginning,the **patient in spirit is better** than the proud in spirit.E7:8

26. I will multiply upon you man & beast; they shall increase & bring fruit: I will settle you after your old estates,& **will do better** unto **you than at your beginnings**:&ye shall know that I am the LORD.Ez 36:11

27.I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart,& to **be with Christ**; which is **far better**:Phil1:23 But now **they desire a better country**, that is, an **heavenly**: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. Hebrews 11:16.

28. Let nothing be done through strife; but **in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves**.Phil2:3

29. He is the mediator of a **better covenant**, which was established upon **better promises**. Hebrews 8:6.

30. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that **ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance**. Hebrews 10:34.

492. BEWARE, Watch, Take Heed, Be Vigilant and Plan Good Things

Bible Reading: Psalm 39:1-13; I Cor 3:1-23; (21 Oct 2018)
Verse: "A prudent man foresees the evil, & hides himself: but the simple pass on, & are punished. Pr22:3.
Aim: To watch and beware of the dangers in life. To foresee and prevent problems.
Introduction: Life is full of many unexpected situations. Many things take us by surprise, more often bad than good. We say "I never saw that coming" or "If I had've watched more carefully, I could have prevented that problem." Examples include: car accidents, conflicts, bad business ventures, kids going bad, gambling, trouble from ungodly friends, etc. The best way to prevent problems is to beware, watch, take heed & be vigilant. This is the law of cause and effect. Stop the bad cause and you stop the bad effect.
What does God say that we must beware, watch, take heed and be vigilant about?
1. Jesus' Return. Watch therefore: for **ye know not** what hour your Lord doth come. Mat 24:42; Hb10:25
Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. Matth 25:13.
2. Watch&pray, that ye enter not into **temptation**: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh *is* weak Mt26:41
3. Avoid discouragement. **Watch** ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, **be strong**. I Cor 16:13.
4. See **danger** and **opportunities**. Let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us **watch** and **be sober**. I Thes 5:6
Watch in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.2Tim4:5
5. Obey them that have the rule over you & submit yourselves: for **they watch for your souls**, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, & not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you. Heb13:17
A **bishop** must be blameless, husband of one wife, **vigilant**, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; I Tim 3:2. **Take heed** unto yourselves & to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood. Acts 20:28.
6. Watch what you say. Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips. Psalm 141:3.
I will take heed to my ways, that **I sin not with my tongue**: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, Ps 39:1.
7. Beware that thou **forget not the LORD thy God**, in not keeping his commandments, Deut 8:11.
8. Beware of **false prophets**,which come…in sheep's clothing,but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Mt7:15
9. Beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you..; Matt 10:17.
10. Take heed, and **beware** of **covetousness**: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. Luke 12:15.
11. Beware of dogs (angry, fight in packs), beware of **evil workers**, beware of the **concision**. Phil 3:2.
12. Beware lest any man spoil you through **philosophy** and **vain deceit**, after the **tradition of men**, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. Col 2:8.
13. Beware lest ye, be led away with the error of the wicked, **fall** from your own **stedfastness**. 2 Pet 3:17.
14. Be sober, **be vigilant**; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: I Peter 5:8
15. Complete projects. **Take heed** now; for the LORD has chosen thee to build an **house for the sanctuary**: be strong, and do it. I Chron 28:10.
16. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. Matthew 18:10.
17. Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed** that **no man deceive you**. Matthew 24:4. (Luke 17:3
18. Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother **trespass against thee**, **rebuke him**; if he repent, forgive him.
19. Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ*;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. Luke 21:8
20. Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with **surfeiting**, and **drunkenness**, and **cares of this life**, and so that day come upon you unawares. Luke 21:34.
21. I have laid the foundation, But let every man **take heed how he buildeth thereupon**. I Cor 3:10.
Take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a **stumblingblock** to them that are weak.IC8:9
22. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth **take heed lest he fall**. I Cor 10:12.
23. But if ye **bite** and **devour** one another, **take heed that ye be not consumed one of another**. Gal 5:15.
24. Archippus, **Take heed** to the **ministry** which thou has received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it. Col 4:17
25. Take heed, lest there be in.. you an **evil heart of unbelief**, in departing from the living God. Heb 3:12
26. Take heed unto thyself, and unto the **doctrine**; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee. I Timothy 4:16.

493. Abraham: In thee shall All Nations be BLESSED (Galatian 3:8). God wants to bless us

Bible Reading: Genesis **12:**1-9; Genesis **17**:1-10. 26 July 2020
Memory Verse: "Fear not, Abram: I am thy **shield**, and thy **exceeding great reward**." Genesis 15:1.
Aim: To encourage us that God wants to bless us now and in eternity for obeying Him.
Introduction: Many people believe the mad idea that if they leave God out of their lives, they will be happier. In reality, they'll be a **sadder**, more depressed, distressed failure. One of the most exciting things in living for God is that you can be a great blessing to many people. If you ask Jesus "Lord, What will you have me to do?" as Paul did in Acts 9:6, then God will show you many open doors of opportunities to bring salvation, Bible truths and inspiring many people to know and to serve God. Many people have many needs that God wants to use you to supply and bless. **God appeared to** and blessed **Abram 7 times**:
1. We must have a **vision** of the **many great things that God can do with our life**. In response to Abram obeying God in leaving Ur and coming to Canaan (Gen 11:31), God promised **6 blessings** on Abram and his family (Gen 12:1-3). **i)** I will make of thee a **great nation**. **ii) I will bless thee**. **iii)** I will **make thy name great**. **iv)** Thou shalt **be a blessing**. **v)** I will **bless them that bless thee**. **vi)** In thee shall **all families of the earth be blessed**. These promises have all come true for Abram. Would you like this?
Jesus said: "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad." John 8:56.
Key: Just as many bad consequences followed Lot's disobedience, so many good consequences followed Abram's obedience. This will also produce many blessed consequences for us, if we fully obey God.
Key Ideas: **a)** God has **great plans** for **your life**, **your children's lives** and **your grandchildren's lives**.
b) We must **work as a team** to win people to Christ, to teach God's word and to encourage each other.
c) We must **encourage** and **train** our children to study, find and fulfil God's plans for their lives.
d) We must lift up our eyes and look on the fields for they are white already to harvest. John 4:35.
2. JHVH appeared unto Abram, and said, **Unto thy seed will I give this land** (12:7). He built an altar.
3. All this land will **I give** to **thee** and to **thy seed forever** (Gen 13:14-18). He built an altar at Hebron.
4. JHVH said, "**Fear not**, Abram: **I am thy shield** and **thy exceeding great reward**" (15:1).
God protects and rewards us for obeying him. So many people never think that God loves them and wants to reward them for serving Him. They live for worldly pleasures, ignore God and they destroy their lives.
Abram asks God how he can have children? (2). God says Abram's seed will be as many as the stars (5).
"he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness." (15:6). JHVH made a **covenant** with Abram by appearing as a **smoking furnace** & a **burning lamp** passing through a sacrifice. 15:17,18.
5. JHVH appeared to Abram aged 99, promising him **10 blessings** (17:1-8).
God gave Abram circumcision as a sign of His covenant (9-14).
God promised Abram that Sarah aged 90, would give birth to Isaac, as heir of this covenant (15-19).
6. JHVH appeared to Abram to announce Isaac's birth (18:1-3,10). Is anything too hard for JHVH? 18:14
JHVH announces Sodom's destruction to Abram (18:17-21). God repeats His intention to bless Abram to **a)** become a great & mighty nation, **b)** all nations shall be blessed in him (18). **c)** he will command his children & his household. **d)** they shall keep the way of JHVH to do justice, that God will keep promise19
7. God tested Abram to **sacrifice** Isaac (22:1). God promised to bless and multiply Abram as stars (15-18).
Conclusion: What do we learn from God blessing Abram for his obedience? God will bless us if we obey.
"I set before you this day a **blessing** and a curse; A **blessing**, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God. Deut 11:26,27. The **blessing** of the LORD, it makes rich & he adds no sorrow with it. Pr 10:22.
"There shall be showers of **blessing**". Ezekiel 34:26. "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, & prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, & pour you out a **blessing**, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. Mal 3:10
"I shall come in the fulness of the **blessing of the gospel of Christ**." Romans 15:29.
"**Blessed** is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful". Psalm 1:1. **Blessed** *is* the **nation** whose God is the LORD. Psalm 33:12.
Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in him. Ps 34:8. He is ever merciful, & lends; his seed is **blessed**. Ps37:26
Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: Ps 84:4. **Blessed** is every one that fears the LORD; that walks in his ways. Ps 128:1. **Blessed** are ye that sow beside all waters. Is 32:20. **blessed** are they that hear the word of God, & keep it. Luke 11:28. **Blessed** is the man that endures temptation: James 1:12. **Blessed** is he that reads & they that hear the words of this prophecy,and keep those things which are written therein: Rev 1:3.
"the LORD will **bless** his people with peace." Psalm 29:11.

494. I Set Before You this day a BLESSING and a Curse. Deut 11:26

Bible Reading: Deut 11:1-32; Matthew 5:1-16.
Aim: To understand that **obeying God** brings **blessings** and **disobeying God** brings **curses on people**.
Memory Verse: "**Blessed are the peacemakers**: for they shall be called the children of God." Matt 5:9.
Introduction: Have you noticed some **people**, **family lines** and **nations** are cursed and some are blessed?
Why? Because **some obeyed God**, while **others ignored God** and **broke His commandments**.
How do people bring curses on themselves? By drinking alcohol, taking drugs, cigarettes, gambling, leaving a good church, making ungodly friends, idols, sexual immorality, cheating others, false religions.
How can we avoid and prevent curses coming on us? By studying and doing God's commandments.

I. What the Bible Teaches about Blessings and Curses?

1. God told Abram that because he obeyed God, he would attract God's blessings and **bless others**. "I will make of thee a great nation, and **I will bless thee**, and make thy name great; and **thou shalt be a blessing**: **I will bless them that bless thee**, and **curse him that curseth thee**: and **in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed**." Genesis 12:2,3.

2. Sin and its consequences pass on to 3 or 4 generations unless repented of. "The LORD is longsuffering, of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, **visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children** unto the **third** & **fourth generation**." Num 14:18.
Children tend to learn and copy the good and bad habits of their parents and pass them to their children.

3. "Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the **LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing** unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee." Deuteronomy 23:5.

4. Those who **ignore God's commands bring curses** on **them**. "But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt **not** hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments & his statutes which I command thee this day; that **all these curses shall come upon thee**, and overtake thee:" Deut 28:15.
"Thou hast rebuked the **proud that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments**." Psalm 119:21.

5. Choose to be blessed. "I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you **life** & **death**, **blessing** & **cursing**: therefore **choose life**, that both **thou** & **thy seed may live**:" Deut 30:19.
"Behold, I set before you this day a **blessing** and a **curse**; A **blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God**, which I command you this day: and a **curse**, **if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God**, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known." Deut 11:26-28.

6. The **curse** of the **LORD is in** the **house of the wicked**: but **he blesses** the **habitation of the just** Pr3:33

7. As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the **curse causeless shall not come**. Prov 26:2.

8. The tribulation will be a time of curse. "Therefore hath the **curse devoured the earth**, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left." Isaiah 24:6.

9. Israel was cursed. "I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a **curse**, in all places whither I shall drive them." Jer 24:9.

10. Idol worship brings curses. "In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, **burning incense unto other gods** in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and **that ye might be a curse** and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?" Jer 44:8.
"Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; **therefore the curse is poured upon us**, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him." Daniel 9:11.

11. "It shall come to pass, that **as ye were a curse among the heathen**, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; **so will I save you,** and **ye shall be a blessing**: fear not, but let your hands be strong." Zech 8:13.

12. Those trusting works to save them are cursed with uncertainty of heaven. "**As many as are of the works** of the **law** are under the **curse**: for it is written, **Cursed** is every one that continues not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. Christ has redeemed us from the **curse of the law**, **being made a curse for us**: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangs on a tree:" Gal 3:10,13. **769**

13. "Then shall he say also unto them on the **left** hand, **Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire**, prepared for the devil and his angels:" Matt 25:41. (This may refer to those on political left).

14. "There shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:" Rev 22:3. (No curse in the New Jerusalem).

II. What Sins Bring a Curse?

Gen 27:12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a **deceiver**; and **I shall bring a curse upon me**, and not a blessing.

Gen 49:7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their **wrath**, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel. (Spoken of Simeon and Levi).

Deut7:25,26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, **lest thou be a cursed thing like it**: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a **cursed thing**.

Deut 27:15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

Deut 27:19 Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and **widow**.

Deut 27:21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Deut 27:25 Cursed be he that takes reward to slay an innocent person. All the people shall say Amen

Deut 28:16 **Cursed** shalt thou be in the **city**, and cursed shalt thou be in the **field**.

Deut 28:17 **Cursed** shall be thy **basket** and thy **store**.

Deut 28:18 **Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body**, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

Deut 28:19 **Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in**, and **cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out**.

Deut 28:20 The LORD shall send upon thee **cursing**, vexation, and rebuke, in **all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do**, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the **wickedness** of thy doings, whereby thou hast **forsaken me**.

Joshua 6:26 Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, **Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho**: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

Ps37:22 Such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be **cursed of him shall be cut off**.

Prov28:27 He that gives unto the poor shall not lack: but **he that hides his eyes shall have many a curse**.

Deut 30:7 The LORD thy God will put all these **curses upon thine enemies**, and on **them that hate thee**, which persecuted thee.

Conclusion: Let us bless people by leading them to Christ, teaching them Bible truths and helping them.

MOHAMMAD'S DEATH. (123.15). Youtube: Who Killed Mohammad? Acts17Apologetics
Mohammed loved women, scents and food. It was delicious mutton cooked by a beautiful woman that caused his death. **Youtube**: **Muhammad's Death**. CrossMuslimsEnglish
Mohammed went to dine with a beautiful Jewess belonging to a tributary Jewish tribe. She cooked for him a shoulder of lamb that she had poisoned. Mohammed tasted a mouthful, detected the poison and spat it out, but his companion died on the spot. Mohammed asked her why she had done this, and she replied because he had enslaved the Jews. She reckoned that if he died, the Jews would be restored to their former prosperity; but if Mohammed was really a prophet, he would recognize the poison beforehand, no harm would be done, and she herself would believe.' (*Islam and the West* p 103).
When Muhammed died, he was supposed to ascend to heaven after three days, but this didn't happen. So, after waiting 12 days, they had to bury the body because of the smell. Only Jesus Christ rose from the dead. Jesus Christ, being the true prophet, clearly predicted his death in Matthew 16:21.

495. He is BLIND and Cannot See Afar Off. Long Term Benefits of Serving God

Memory Verse: "But he that lacketh these things is **blind**, and **cannot see afar off**…." 2 Peter 1:9.
Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-13; 2 Peter 1:1-21.
Aim: To see the long term value and benefits of serving God. To see afar off into the future.
Introduction: One of the most difficult things to do is to see the long term consequences of our actions, whether they be good or bad. Most people live for today, giving little or no thought, that what decisions & actions they do now, have enormous repercussions for the future. The compound interest rule applies to good things we do today and wrong things we do today. Good actions bring better outcomes. Bad actions bring worse outcomes. The earlier in life that we start serving God, the more long term benefits occur.

I. What are Some Examples of Good or Bad Actions Bringing Good or Bad Outcomes?
1. Abraham's obedience to God brought many blessings to many nations over 4000 years. Genesis 12:1-3
2. Moses' obedience to God delivered 2 million Israelites from Egyptian slavery, destroyed Egypt's idols, established Israel as a nation, gave mankind the 10 Commandments & laws guaranteeing many freedoms.
3. David's obedience to God established Israel as a strong and Godly nation. He gave us the Psalms.
4. The Prophets obedience to God gave the Old Testament and great understanding of God and the future.
5. Jesus Christ's obedience gave us eternal life and a perfect role model to follow. Hebrews 5:8 "learned"
6. The Apostles' obedience to God gave us the New Testament, local churches & understanding of future.
7. Obedient Christians over 2000 years gave us free, strong, prosperous countries and institutions.
8. Roman Catholicism over 1700 years gave the world many false and foolish ideas, killed 68 million Christians in the Inquisition from 1100-1800 AD and many evil dictators like Hitler.
9. Mohammad's false ideas as recorded in the Quran and Hadiths killed 300+ million people, destroyed many cities and nations, robbed many people of their freedoms, deceived and confused the world.
10. Charles Darwin's Evolution theory denied God, gave an excuse for atheism, promoted evil dictators who applied survival of the fittest to nations as an excuse for wars, confused many people & caused evils.
11. Josephus (37-100AD) writing "Antiquities of the Jews" proved the accuracy of the Old Testament.

II. What are Some Good Actions that we can do that will Bring Good Future Results?
1. Lead many people to Christ. They may multiply many other disciples over many years.
2. Teach many people the Bible. Create a website or youtube channel to teach great ideas to millions.
3. Write good, encouraging, helpful, inspiring, informative Christian books. Ask "What is needful?"
4. Start a home Bible study or start a **Baptist church**. Others will join you to win souls and teach Bible.
5. Marry a Godly Christian and raise many Godly children and grandchildren. Don't marry the ungodly.
6. Start a good business to create money to serve God, win souls, teach the Bible and support missions.
7. Go to Bible College to be a pastor or better Christian worker, soul winner and Bible teacher.
8. Be a kind, loving Christian who will attract people to Jesus, salvation and church.
9. Have a good testimony so that people will trust what you say.

III. What are some Long Term Benefits of Serving God? 'by it he being dead yet speaketh.' Heb 11:4
1. Writing a good book may destroy many errors and false doctrines. It may teach great truths to many.
2. A strong, Godly family will create a strong, Godly family tree with thousands of Christian workers.
3. Many Strong churches can stop a country from being taken over by evil ideas and evil politicians.

IV. Bible Verses on Seeing Afar Off
1. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. Hebrews 11:10.
2. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom.. 2 Peter 1:11
3. Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. Luke 16:9 **4.** I am tormented in this flame. Luke 16:24.
5. Neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy. Acts 20:24.
6. Where there is no vision, the people perish. Pro 29:18. Her prophets find no vision from the LORD. La2:9
7. LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses,in all that thou set thine hand to. D28:8
8. Fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. Rom 15:29. **9.** Blessing of Abraham might come.Ga 3:14

V. How Can We See Afar Off? 1. Attempt many Godly, valuable projects. Don't waste your time.
2. Realize that today's actions are like **seeds** planted that will bring a harvest later. **3. Pray** for great ideas.
4. Share Bible truths with many people. **5.** Assemble a **team** of likeminded people to help you in church.
Conclusion: What great blessings will you bring by seeing long term benefits of starting projects for God?

496. How and What are you BUILDING? I Cor 3:9-15

Bible Reading: I Corinthians 3:1-23; Matthew 7:24-29.
Memory Verse: "I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon." I Corinthians 3:10.
Aim: To build our lives to please God and to win, teach and bless others for eternity.
Introduction: All Christians should be builders. It is exciting to build things for God, others & ourselves. If we see ourselves as **builders**, we will do what is required to build in many areas of our life. It is a great shame for some people to never build anything of long term value in their life. **What valuable things** are you building in your life? **I. Details of our Building Work are taught in I Cor 3:9-15:**
1. We are labourers together with God (3:9). God is building things. We must be involved in God's work.
2. Ye are God's building (3:9). God is building Christians for useful purposes. Are you building others?
3. As a wise masterbuilder (3:10). Some Christians become wise masterbuilders of many people. Are you?
4. I have laid the foundation (3:10) of Jesus Christ as Saviour in others lives by leading them to Christ (11)
5. Another buildeth thereon (3:10). As members of a church we are building others lives to bless them.
6. Take heed how we build our lives (3:10). Give careful thought, study, effort and energy to build well.
7. Jesus Christ is the only safe foundation to build our lives on (3:11). Other foundations will fail. Mt 7:26
8. Two kinds of building materials are those of **eternal value** & those worthless of no eternal value (3:12).
a) Indestructable, eternal value materials that are rewarded at the Judgment Seat of Christ:
GOLD = the trial of our faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth.., (I Peter 1:7).
SILVER = wisdom and understanding gained from Bible study to solve problems and grow a ministry. 'If thou seekest her as silver' Proverbs 2:4. ('Her' is wisdom, understanding, knowledge in 2:2,3).
PRECIOUS STONES = people saved, discipled. 'they shall be mine when I make up my jewels' Mal 3:17
9. Every man's work shall be made manifest or put on display for all to see at the Judgment Seat of Christ. The size, quality & details of our life's work for Christ will be seen by all in heaven (13). What sort is it?
10. The **quality** of our works for Christ will be judged to determine how much eternal rewards we receive. 'If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.' (14).
'every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.' (8). You own the work and rewards.
11. 'If any man's work shall be **burned**, he shall **suffer loss**:' (15). Burned works means lost rewards.
12. Some Christians will have **no rewards** in heaven, because they did no work for God on earth. (3:15b). "If any man's work shall be burned, **he shall suffer loss**: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire."

II. What Things do we Need to Build?
1. Jesus Christ's **church** of believers. "upon this rock I will build my church;" Matthew 16:18.
2. Our **Bible knowledge** & use for God. 'the word of his grace, which is able to build you up' Acts 20:32.
3. Your **career** or **sources of income**, then build your **house**. 'Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.' Proverbs 24:27.
4. A **network** of multiplying disciples, soul winners and Bible teachers. 2 Timothy 2:2.
5. Wise women build a strong**, Christian family tree** lasting many generations that blesses many people. "Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands." Proverbs 14:1.
6. Our **nation** must be built up in God's ways. "they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in." Isaiah 58:12. "Righteousness exalteth a nation:" Prov 14:34.
7. Relationships, **friendships** and **goodwill** with people. "For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even **ye** in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?" I Thess 2:19.
8. We build **our work for God** on the knowledge and work of previous generations. I Chronicles 22:5.
9. A **Building to teach the Bible**. "This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built." Haggai 1:2. Rented properties limit what you can do for God.

III. Types of Builders 1. The **wise** builder (3:14) = the studying, soul winning, Spirit-filled Christian.
2. The **watchful** builder (builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. Neh 4:18)
3. The **worldly** builder (3:15) = the carnal Christian.
4. The **wicked** builder (3:17) = the unsaved with no foundation (Matthew 7:28).
5. The **unfinishing** builder (Luke 14:30) **5.** The **Lazy** builder (By much slothfulness..' Eccles 10:18).
6 The **foolish** builder (stone which the builders rejected' Matthew 21:42).

497. BUILD: Why are you BUILDING?

Bible Reading: Matthew 7:24-29; 2 Peter 1:1-21. 12 November 2017.
Aim: To build your life and ministry to achieve many things for God and others.
Memory Verse: "Let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon." I Cor 3:10
Introduction: One of the most overlooked, forgotten truths is that every one of us is building our lives and work for God and others. Some things build our lives, while other things destroy our lives. Are you building a useful life or are you destroying your life? What does it mean to build your life and ministry? Paul described himself as "a **wise, masterbuilder**" (I Cor 3:10) who laid the foundation of the church at Corinth, that others built on after him. This defines our building work as creating many useful things that will benefit many people today and in the future. We must take heed and take care how we build on it.

I. Who in the Bible Built their Lives and Work for God and others?

1. Abraham built a strong family tree for Isaac, Jacob, Joseph and the nation of Israel.
2. Moses built the nation of Israel's freedom from slavery and legal system.
3. David built the nation Israel's political, economic and military system.
4. Solomon built the Temple and Israel's worship capital in Jerusalem.
5. John the Baptist turned the hearts of children to their fathers, introduced baptism, prepared for Messiah
6. Jesus Christ built the church, New Testament, the door into heaven, the family of God. "That thou art Peter, & upon this rock **I will build my church**; & the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Mat 16:18
7. Paul built many churches, 14 letters to teach Bible Truths, an example of how to live and serve God.
8. John built an example of long term Godly service, a knowledge of future events to encourage us.
9. God will build up Zion (Jerusalem) before Jesus returns. "When the LORD shall **build up Zion**, he shall appear in his glory." Psalm 102:16. "After this **I will return**, and will **build again the tabernacle of David**, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:" Acts 15:16.
10. Jeremiah destroyed error, built truth & righteousness. "See, I have this day set thee over the nations & over the kingdoms, to root out, & to pull down, & to destroy, & to throw down, to build, to plant. Jer 1:10.

II. Bible Commands to Build.

"Except the LORD **build the house**, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain." Psalm 127:1.
"Every wise woman **buildeth her house**: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands." Prov 14:1.
"They that shall be of thee shall **build the old waste places**: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. Isaiah 58:12
"Now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to **build you up**, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified." Acts 20:32.
"According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. **But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon**." I Cor 3:10.
Now if any man **build upon this foundation** gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;" I Cor 3:12

III. Why Should we Build our Life's Work?

1. To be an **achiever**, to do useful things, to help others. To help and bless **future generations**.
2. To **please God**. To grow our skills. To open more doors of opportunity.
3. To **destroy false ideas**. To rescue people from error. To build God's kingdom.
4. To **build on the work of past generations** of Christians.
5. To **make many Christian friends now** and for **eternity**.
6. To be **rewarded in heaven** and **happy** when "every man's work shall be made manifest." I Cor 3:13.

IV. How can we build it?

1. By building our life on Jesus Christ's words. Matthew 7:24-29.
2. By adding to our faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness, love. 2 Peter 1:4-10. Results: Fruitful, see far off, knowledge, never fall (10), abundant entrance into heaven 11
3. By building up others in Bible truth, we build up ourselves. Acts 20:32.

Conclusion: What are you building? How are you building? Do you appreciate what others have built in the past, so that you can build on their work? Are you a wise masterbuilder? Will your work crash in times of trouble or survive in trouble? Will you have an abundant entrance into heaven?

498. How to Handle BURDENS

Bible Reading: Matthew 11:28-30. **Aim**: To show nine steps to handle burdens.
Introduction: We all have burdens to bear in life.
We have burdens due to: **a)** Other people causing us trouble; **b)** Burdens of our loved ones; **c)** The difficult nature of living in this world; **d)** Mistakes that we sometimes make.
The question we must answer is that, when we have burdens, **how do we handle them**?

1. **Bring the burden to the Lord Jesus**. "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." (Matthew 11:28). To "come" means to:
   a) Receive Christ as Saviour; b) Fellowship daily with Christ;
   c) Tell Christ about the burden and ask Him to deliver you and teach you key lessons from it.
2. **Cast all your care upon him**. "Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you" (I Peter 5:7; Psalms 55:22). This is what we are to do: Tell God "Here, You take the burden. I now cast this problem on You for You to work it out." Commit your whole cause to Him. If we suffer heavy trials; lose friends, health or property; if we feel we are in danger of being crushed, we may go and cast all upon the Lord. We may look to Him for grace and strength and feel assured that He will enable us to bear with ease what we thought we could never have done; and the burden will appear light to us. "For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." (Matthew 11:30).
3. **Do what God says to do** while carrying the burden. In II Kings 5:1, Naaman came to the prophet of God, Elisha, for healing of leprosy. He was told to dip seven times in the Jordan river to be healed. Sometimes God wants us to do some things during our trials. Find them and do them.
4. **Wait for the outcome.** Answers may come later. "I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope" (Psalm 130:5). "Let patience have her perfect work…" (James 1:4).
5. **Learn of Christ** (Matthew 11:29). Question: During this time of burden, what does Christ want me to learn from this? What can I study in the Bible at this time?
6. **Tell others** when God gives you relief from the burden. Praise God for the victory when it comes. "Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee" (Luke 8:26-39).
7. **Take my yoke upon you**. (Matthew 11:29) - means: **a)** Get busy serving God; **b)** Obey Christ and embrace His ways; **c)** Let Christ restrain your bad passions and inclinations. Christ's laws and requirements are MILD compared to the bondage and restraints of sin. So much so that we feel that Christ's ways are like freedom.
8. If a burden came from sin, **confess** it to God, then "**Go, and sin no more**" (John 8:11).
9. If the burden doesn't go quickly, learn the lesson that **God's grace is sufficient** to carry us through the trouble day by day. (II Corinthians 12:9).

499. Marks of a Careless, Lazy Person

1. Love of Ease: A little more sleep (just 5 more minutes sleep)."How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man." (Proverbs 6:9-11)
"As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed." (Proverbs 26:14).
2. Lame Excuses: Any excuse will do, as a reason to not do what he should. There is a lion in the way.
"The slothful man saith, "There is a lion without! I shall be slain in the streets!" (Proverbs 22:13).
"The slothful man saith, "There is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets!" (Proverbs 26:13).
3. Loss of Energy: He over-eats, under-exercises, indulges his lusts, lives for self and attempts nothing.
"He hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth." (Proverbs 19:24).
"The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom; it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth." Proverbs 26:15
4. Lack of Enterprise: He makes no plans to please God, to help others or to improve his future.
"The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing, but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat." (Proverbs 13:4); "the desire of the slothful killeth him, for his hands refuse to labour." Proverbs 21:25.

Conclusion: Do you have these qualities of a lazy person? Repent of your laziness and do something for God and others. Don't listen to the devil's excuses. Use your time to the glory of God. You will have to give account to God of how you used your time and your opportunities. See I John 2:28.
We are in a battle with Satan for the souls of men. People are going to hell because of your laziness.

500. Do You CARE? 10 Feb 2019

Bible Reading: Luke 10:25-37; I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state. Phil2:20
Verse: "But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you." 2 Cor 8:16
Aim: To really care for God, His work and for helping people get saved, grow and solve their problems.
Introduction: Have you ever met people who don't care about important things? They care about themselves, making money, but they don't care about God, you or doing a quality job. A Godly Christian will be a perfectionist who seeks to do all things well as a way of glorifying God and helping others.
1) Many don't care about their **health** by smoking, drinking alcohol, taking drugs, eating junk food.
2) Many don't care about their **future** by mixing with evil people, by not studying, by not saving, by not planning, by not attending church, by getting to church late and missing part of the message or offering.
3) Many don't care about their **family** by not communicating well with them, by not encouraging them, by not taking them to a good church, by not praying with them, by not teaching them the Bible.
4) Many don't care about **God** by not going soul-winning, by not studying the Bible, by not teaching the Bible, by not obeying God's Word and God's Ways, by joining false religions, by believing errors, by not helping with missions, by not asking God what He wants us to do, by not thanking God, by not studying Bible prophecies and getting ready for Jesus' return, by not laying up treasures in heaven.
5) Many don't care about **church** by arriving late, by not helping the helpers, by getting offended easily, by leaving over a small conflict, by getting into fights, by causing splits, by not resolving problems, by not giving to support its expenses and projects, by accepting excuses why they can't come, by believing error.
I. Examples of people who don't care:
1. Christians who don't share the gospel, or explain it in a sloppy way.
2. Christians who are not committed to helping church grow. **3. Tradesman** who don't care about doing a job well. **4. Politicians** who don't care about helping people. **5. People who join a church with false** doctrines don't care about studying the Bible carefully to see what God says.
6. People who create problems for others by lazy, incomplete work. **7. Invest money** with careless men.
II. Jesus' Life always Cared for People, seen by healing them, preaching the gospel, solving their problems, encouraging them, doing all things well (Mark 7:37), telling about people who cared,Good Sam
III. Bible Characters who Cared for Others.
1. Good Samaritan (Luke 10:30-35). **2. Inn-keeper** "take care of him" **3. Thief on cross** defended Jesus.
4. Woman at well who told her friends about Jesus. **5. David** writing Psalms. **6. John the Baptist**.
7. Moses leading Israel out of Egypt. **8. Hezekiah** digging the tunnel to supply water.
9. Paul planting churches on 3 missionary journeys and writing 14 New Test books to help Christians.
10. John staying with Jesus at the cross and writing 5 NT books. **11. Titus** helping Paul (2 Cor 8:16).
IV. Bible Characters who Did Not Care for Others.
1. Saul seeking to kill David. **2. Herod** killing John. **3.** Pharisees killing Jesus Who healed people.
4. Man who buried his talent (Matt 25:24,25). **5. Assyrians** killing many people.
V. How Can we Care for Others?
1. By giving them what they need. **2.** By building good will and love..
3. By sharing gospel with them. **4.** By teaching the Bible. **6.** By printing Stop tracts, Est, Answerts books.
7. By praying for them. **8.** By finding solutions to their problems. **9.** By helping refugees.
10. By passing just laws. By opposing evil laws. **11.** By delivering people from false religions.
VI. Reasons Why We Should Care for People
1. We show and **prove our love for God** and for others. "to prove the sincerity of your love." (2 Cor 8:8).
2. We **might need their help someday**. We help them now, they help us later.
3. God will reward us now and in heaven. "whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." Gal 6:7.
4. We are following Jesus' **example**, being Christlike, obeying Jesus' commands (Matt 5:42 Give to him).
5. We create a better world. We reject selfishness. We create opportunities. Everyone should help others
6. By telling people that we **love them**. By **asking** what we can do to help them.
7. By **noticing their problems** and **providing solutions for them**, especially Bible solutions.
8. God commands us to care for others. "members should have the same care one for another." ICor12:25
9. Care of **churches. "**daily, the care of all the churches." 2 Cor 11:28. "take care of the church" ITim3:5
10. By **telling people how we appreciate them**. By **thanking** them.

501. What Should We CARE About? 30 May 2022 (I Peter 5:7

Bible Reading: I Cor 3:1-23; Matthew 25:14-46. Casting all your care upon him; for **he cares for you**.
Aim: To **care more** for the important things of life. To **care less** for the useless, ungodly things of life.
Verse: Take care of him;+ whatsoever thou spend more, when I come again, I will **repay** thee." Lk10:35
Introduction: Many people do not care about God or others. They only care about themself, money, pleasure. Many Christians do not give God top priority, nor do they serve God seriously. They will get a big shock at the Judgment Seat of Christ when they have no rewards in heaven (I Cor 3:8-15).
Ezekiel 39:6 "I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that **dwell carelessly in the isles:" Care for:**
1. God's will for our life. Acts 9:6. He said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?
2. God's approval. Matt 25:21 Well done, thou good and faithful servant.
3. Be filled with Holy Spirit. Eph 5:18. be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit
4. Marry a Godly spouse. Please them. Prov 19:14 A prudent wife is from JHVH. Stay happily married.
5. Raise Godly children. Deut 6:7 Thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children,
6. Come to Church each Sunday. Heb 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.
7. Encourage fellow Christians. Deut 3:28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him:
8. Win people to Christ. Pro 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life;+ he that wins souls is wise.
9. Help suffering people. Matt 25:35 I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 2 Cor 8:16 **earnest care** into the heart of Titus for you.
10. Read, Learn and **Teach Bible**. 2Tim 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
11. Preserve Christian society. Matt 5:13 Ye are the salt of the earth: Prov 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.
12. Righteousness.Ps18:20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; Isa5:20 Woe to them
13. True Doctrine. Titus 2:1 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:
14. Rescue people from false religions and Satan's lies. 2Tim 2:26 That they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will. I Peter 5:8 your adversary the devil
15. Rightly answer peoples questions. 1 Peter3:15 Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts:be ready always to give an answer to every man that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
16. Maintain good health. Acts 10:14 I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.
3John2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou may prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospers.
17. Avoid being deceived by lies. Matt 24:4 Jesus said to them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
18. No depression.Is26:3You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusts in thee
19. Be ready for **Jesus' return**.Mt24:44 Be ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man comes
20. Don't be distracted by this **world** or **money**. Mark 4:19 The cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.
21. Control what you say. Ps 34:13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.
22. Don't get bitter, hateful, revengeful. Heb12:15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;
23. Do good works. Titus3:14 learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.
24. Help Godly parents. I Tim5:4 let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents:
25. Build goodwill with people. Eph 6:7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:
26. Maintain a good reputation. Prov 22:1 A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches,
27. Prevent problems+ **Solve problems**. Prov 22:3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself:
28. Get wisdom. Prov 4:7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and ….get understanding.
29. Where we go. No pub. Pr1:15My son, walk not in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:
30. Seek Godly friends.Ps1:1 Walk not in counsel of ungodly Pr22:24 Make no friendship with angry man
31. Maintain and **Restore relationships**. Prov 27:10 Thine own friend,+ thy father's friend, forsake not;
32. Pastors.Heb13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you,+ submit yourselves: for they **watch for your souls**, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy,+ not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you
33. Provide for his own. I Tim 5:8 If any provide not for his own,+ specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

502. How Does God COMFORT Us? Do You COMFORT Others? p777

Bible Read: Eccles 4:1-16; I Thes 4:13-5:14 **Aim: To be comforted by God. To comfort the oppressed**
Verse: "behold the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter." Eccles 4:1.
Introduction: Powerful oppressors describe modern Iran. Many of their victims have no comforter. Ec4:1
Q1: How should we respond to this terrible situation? We should seek to comfort the oppressed. How? We should comfort them by showing them how God comforts mankind. **Q2:** What are **God's comforters**?

1. **Godly children. Gen 5:29 "**he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall **comfort us** concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD has cursed."
2. **Healthy food. Gen 18:5** "I will fetch a morsel of bread, and **comfort ye your hearts**;"
3. **Tasty Fruit**. **Song 2:5 Comfort me with apples**: for I am sick of love. according to thy word to thy servant.
4. **God protects us against enemies (thy rod). Psalm 23:4** "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; **thy rod** and **thy staff** they **comfort me**."
5. **God increases our greatness**. **Ps71:21** Thou shall **increase my greatness**, **comfort me** on every side.
6. **God's kindness**. **Psalm 119:76** Let, I pray thee, **thy merciful kindness** be for **my comfort**,
7. **Salvation for us. Is40:1,2 Comfort ye, comfort ye** my people, says your God. her iniquity is pardoned
8. **Joy, gladness, thanks, melody, promises**. **Isaiah 51:3** "The LORD shall **comfort Zion**: he will **comfort** all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the **garden of the LORD**; **joy** and **gladness** shall be found therein, **thanksgiving**, and the **voice of melody**."
9. **Millennium**. **Isaiah 61:2** "To proclaim the **acceptable year of the LORD (first coming),** and the **day of vengeance of our God** (**7yr tribulation**); to **comfort all that mourn (1000 year kingdom)**;"
10. **God's love for us as a mother loves her child**. **Isaiah 66:13** "As one whom **his mother comforts**, **so will I comfort you**; and **ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem**."
11. **When we live by faith in Jesus**. **Matt 9:22** Jesus turned him, & when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good **comfort**; **thy faith has made thee whole**. The woman was made whole from that hour.
12. **Jesus calls us to Himself**. **Mark 10:49** Jesus stood still, and **commanded him to be called**. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, **Be of good comfort**, rise; **he calleth thee**.
13. **When we are filled with the Holy Spirit. When we are edified at church. Acts 9:31** Then had the churches **rest** throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were **edified**; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the **comfort of the Holy Ghost**, were **multiplied**.
14. **Bible knowledge** and **hope**. **Romans 15:4** Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our **learning**, that we through patience and **comfort of the scriptures** might have **hope**.
    Bible truths. Ps 119:49,50 This (word) is **my comfort** in my affliction: for **thy word** has quickened me.
15. **Practical preaching**. 1Cor14:3 He that **prophesies** speaks to men *to* edification, exhortation, **comfort**
16. **When we comfort others**. **2Cor 1:3,4** Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, & the **God of all comfort**; Who **comforts us** in all our tribulation, that we may be able to **comfort them** which are in any trouble, by the **comfort** wherewith we ourselves are **comforted** of God.
    Eph 6:22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, …that he might **comfort your hearts**.
17. **When we forgive others** and **restore fellowship**. **2Cor 2:7** ye ought to **forgive him comfort** him.
18. **Be of one mind, live in peace**. **2Cor13:11** Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of **good comfort**, be of **one mind**, **live in peace**; and the **God of love** and **peace** shall be with you.
19. **Fellowship**. Phil 2:1 If *there be* any **consolation** in Christ, **comfort of love**, if any **fellowship** of the Spirit
20. **To have fellow workers in the gospel**. **Col 4:11** Jesus, called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my **fellowworkers** unto the kingdom of God, which have been a **comfort to me.**
21. **When we are established in the faith**. **1Thes3:2** Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our **fellowlabourer** in the gospel of Christ, to **establish you**, and to **comfort you** concerning your faith:
22. **When we understand the Rapture**. 1Thes 4:18 Wherefore **comfort one another with these words**.
23. **When we edify others**. 1Thes 5:11 **Comfort yourselves** together, & **edify** one another, even as ye do.
24. **Support others**. **1Thes5:14** Warn them that are unruly, **comfort** the **feebleminded**, support the weak,
25. **Good words & work** 2Thes2:17 **Comfort your hearts**,+stablish you in every **good word** +**work**. Jer 49:34-39

503. What will be the CONSEQUENCES? Events are connected "unawares" Luke 21:34

BibleR: Ezekiel **7:1-9,15**. **Aim**: To understand that most things people do have good or bad consequences
Prov 22:3 **A prudent man foresees the evil**, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.
Introduction: Most actions bring good or bad consequences. We must avoid bad & seek good consequen

I. Bible verses teaching the Good or Bad Consequences of our Actions

►Ruth 2:12 The LORD **recompense thy work**, & a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel
►Luke 14:14 **Thou shalt be blessed**; for they cannot **recompense** thee: for thou shalt be **recompensed** at the resurrection of the just. Heb 10:30 Vengeance belongs unto me, I will **recompense**, saith the Lord.
Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for **whatsoever a man soweth**, that shall he also **reap**.
Hosea 8:7 For they have **sown the wind**, and they shall **reap the whirlwind**:
Hosea 12:2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he **recompense** him. ►John 4:36 He that reapeth **receiveth wages**, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.
Jer 16:18 First I will **recompense** their iniquity and their sin double; because they have **defiled** my land,
Jer 25:14 I will **recompense** them according to their deeds, & according to the **works** of their own hands.
Ezek 7:3,4,8,9 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will **recompense** upon thee all thine abominations. (Ezek 7:3) Mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will **recompense** thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the LORD (7:4). Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will **recompense** thee for all thine abominations (Ez 7:8). Mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will **recompense** thee according to thy ways & thine abominations that are in the midst of thee (Ezek7:9)
2 Thess 1:6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to **recompense** tribulation to them that trouble you;

II. Bible Characters who Experienced Consequences for their Actions?

1. Noah's evil generation destroyed by the Flood. **2.** God gave **Job** twice as much for enduring affliction
3. Lot lost his family by leaving Abraham &going to Sodom**. 4. Sodom** was destroyed for homosexuality
5. Pharaoh and Egypt was destroyed for drowning Hebrew babies in the Nile. **6. Wilderness generation**.
7. Israel in the Judges time learned that disobeying God brings trouble. **8. Haman** was hung on his gallow
9. David learned that committing adultery with Bathsheba led to his children following his example.
10. Solomon introduced idolatry leading to Israel's destruction. **11. Rehoboam** rejecting old men's advice led to him losing 10 tribes. **12.** Ungodly Hebrew **kings** were judged by Assyrian & Babylonian captivities.

III. What are Examples of Actions that bring Bad Consequences? Ignoring danger signs cause harm.

1. **Taking alcohol, cigarettes, drugs, gambling** cause loss of health, wealth, friends, addiction, violence.
2. **Leaving a good church** causes problems, loss of friends, believing errors, bad friends, bad decisions.
3. **Corona virus shutdown** causes job loss, poverty, govt debt, depression, isolation, bigger govt control, destruction of businesses, stress, loss of freedom of association, tracking apps, microchips, world govt.
4. **Covid border shutdown** causes airlines to go out of business, job loss, foreign takeover.
5. **Teaching evolution** produce atheists, immoral people, homosexuals, Nazis, Communists, bad laws,ww
6. **Churches** who **don't lead people to Christ** produce more evil, ungodly people, more crime and police,
7. **Churches** who **don't teach the Trinity** produce **false religions** of JW, Islam, Mormon, Iglesia Christo.
8. **Men who go to prostitutes** rarely ever get happily married,
9. **Abortion, legalizing SSM, homosexuality** provoke God to anger & punishing nations. Ez 16:21; 20:26
10. **Voting for ungodly govt** produces much higher taxation, anti-business, more waste, harmful policies.
11. **Eating salty, sugary, fizzy, junk food** causes heart attack, kidney stones, cancer, diabetes, obesity.
12. **Not getting saved** causes fear of death, lack of purpose, lack of wisdom to solve problems, mistakes
13. **Not working** or **not getting qualifications** causes poverty, debt, fears, divorce.
14. **Lack of good Bible colleges** (as in Iran) causes Biblical ignorance, false religions, wrong beliefs.
15. **Breaking friendships** with **wise, Godly people** causes loss of experience, mistakes, trouble, pain.
16. **Telling lies** causes distrust, anger, broken relationships when found out. **17. Don't prepare→ failure**.
18. **Wasting time** on computer games, bad movies, bad books causes missing important ideas, distraction.
19. **When a nation forgets God** (Psalm 9:17) they commit many sins, pass evil laws, then get punished.
20. **Living together** lasts until you fight or find someone better. Marriage is for life and child raising.**778**

504. CONSIDER

Bible Reading: Haggai **1**:1-15; 2 Timothy **2**:1-26.
Memory Verse: "**Consider what I say**; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things." 2 Tim 2:7.
Aim: To consider and think deeply about the important things in life.
Introduction: So many people do not consider the important things of life. They think about sport, work, pleasure, money, self, but not about God, creation, intelligent design of life, righteousness, death, eternity, the Bible, helping others, soul-winning, Jesus' second coming, accountability to God, God's approval, hell, value of time, opportunities, Christlikeness, right Bible doctrines, God's plans for our life, 1000 year kingdom, laying up for ourselves treasures in heaven, right answers to false ideas, studying and preparing ourselves to do God's work, value of church and Christians, angels, prophecies, health, Satan's devices, foreseeing consequences of actions, resisting temptation, investing in God's work, loving God and others.
What Should we Consider?
1. God. Know therefore this day, and **consider** it in thine heart, that the **LORD he is God in heaven** above, and upon the **earth** beneath: there is none else. Deut 4:39.
2. God's Chastening of individuals and nations for their sins. "Thou shalt also **consider** in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the **LORD thy God chasteneth thee**." Deut 8:5.
3. Lessons of History, mistakes, sins, right ways. "Remember the days of old, **consider** the **years of many generations**: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee." Deut 32:7.
4. O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would **consider their latter end**! Deut 32:29
5. Great things God has done for us. "Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for **consider how great things he hath done for you**." I Samuel 12:24.
6. God's Servants. "Hast thou **considered** my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?" Job 1:8; 2:3.
7. God's Ways. Because they turned back from him, and would not **consider any of his ways**: Job 34:27.
8. God's Works. Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, **consider the wondrous works of God**. Job 37:14
9. God's Word.The wicked have waited for me to destroy me:but I will consider thy testimonies.Ps119:95
10. Our Ways. "Thus says JHVH of hosts; **Consider your ways**" Haggai 1:7. Are they right,wrong,useful
11. Other Christians. Let us **consider one another** to provoke unto love and to good works: Heb 10:24.
12. Jesus' life, teachings, death. "Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling**, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus**;" Heb 3:1; "**Consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners** against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds." Hebrew 12:3.
13. Ant's teamwork, organization. Go to the **ant**, thou sluggard; **consider her ways, & be wise**: Prov 6:6.
14. When I **consider thy heavens**, the work of thy fingers, the moon, stars, which thou has ordained; Ps8:3
15. Respecting rulers. When thou sit to eat with a **ruler**, **consider diligently what is before thee**: Pr23:1
16. Paul's Teachings. **Consider what I say**; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things. 2 Tim 2:7
17. Adversity. In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the **day of adversity consider**: Ecclesiastes 7:14.
18. People Oppressed and **in Travail**. So I returned & **considered** all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the **tears** of such as were **oppressed**, and they had **no comforter**; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter (4:1). Again, I **considered** all travail. Ecc 4:4
19. God's judgment on wicked. "Yet a little while, and the **wicked** shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently **consider his place** & it shall not be." Ps37:10. "They **consider not** that **I remember all their wickedness" Hos7:2**
20. God is our Owner. "The ox knows his **owner**, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, **my people doth not consider."** Isaiah 1:3.
21. Birds and **Flowers' beauty**, God supplies their needs, life is short. "**Consider the ravens**: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? (24) **Consider the lilies** how they **grow**: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these." (27). Luke 12:24-28.
22. 70 Week Prophecy. "understand the matter and **consider the vision**. **70 weeks** are…" Dan 9:23,24.
23. Jerusalem. "**Mar**k well her bulwarks, **consider** her palaces; that ye may **tell** it to the generation" Ps48:13
24. Great men. Now **consider how great this man was**, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. Heb 7:4. Why are some people great? How can I be a great servant? Great work?
Conc: Think deeply about these things. Act on them. Let them change our lives. See things clearly. **779**

505. CONTINUE

Bible Reading: Luke 18:1-8.
Aim: To continue in being faithful to God and His work in days of difficulty and apostasy.
Introduction: It is clear that we live in days of great apostasy, in days of evil in the world and in days of false doctrines in many churches. This will happen to such an extent that the Lord Jesus asked, "When the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?" (Luke 18:8). By this Jesus was asking, shall He find faithful Christians continuing in all the sound Bible doctrines. With this in mind, we are challenged to continue in the faith. **What things should we continue in?**

1. **Prayer**. "Men ought always to pray, and not to faint" (Luke 18:1-8).
   "Continuing instant in prayer" (Romans 12:12). "Continue in prayer" (Colossians 4;2).
   "All continued with one accord in prayer and supplication." (Acts 1:14).
2. **Seek God's face**. "Seek the Lord and His strength, seek his face continually." (I Chronicles 16:11).
3. **Pray for our children continually**. Job prayed to God for his children continually. (Job 1:5).
4. **Praising God**. "His praise shall continually be in my mouth." (Psalms 34:1).
   "Let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually." (Hebrews 13:15).
5. **Hope in God**. "I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more." (Psalms 71:14).
6. **Keep God's law**. "So shall I keep thy law continually." (Psalms 119:4). Proverbs 6:20,21,22.
7. **Serve God** continually. "Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee." Daniel 6:16.
8. **Wait on God**. "Keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually." (Hosea 12:6).
9. Disciples were continually in the **temple**. (Luke 24:53). They were committed to the house of God.
10. **Well doing**. "Patient continuance in well doing" (Romans 2:7).
11. **Applying God's Word**. "If ye continue in my word then are ye my disciples indeed." (John 8:31).
12. **Loving God and others**. "Continue ye in my love." (John 15:9).
13. **Behave in a gracious manner**. "Continue in the grace of God" (Acts 13:43).
14. **Believe and stand up for Bible truth**. "Exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." (Acts 14:22 and Colossians 1:23).
    "Continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety." (I Timothy 2:15).
15. **Witnessing for Christ**. "I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great..." (Acts 26:22).
16. **Doctrine**. "Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them." (I Timothy 4:16).
    "They continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and ...in prayers." (Acts 2:42).
    "Continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of." (II Timothy 3:14).
17. **Brotherly love**. "Let brotherly love continue." (Hebrews 13:1).
18. **Fellowship with Jesus**. Continue with Jesus in His temptations. (Luke 22:28).
19. **House of God**. "They, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart." (Acts 2:46)..

506. Seven COMMANDS in Hebrews 12

1. **Stripped Bodies.** "Lay aside every weight" (v 1). The simile used is the putting off a garment, as the athlete who lays aside every encumbrance before he runs the race.
2. **Looking Eyes.** "Looking unto Jesus" (v 2) indicates the looking away from one object to another. Christ is the Author and Finisher of our faith. We have a Perfect Example of faith to follow, and a Perfect Indweller to impart the faith He requires.
3. **Lifting Hands.** "Lift up the hands" (v 12). A loving heart to Christ in remembering how He lifted us up from sin to Himself, will prompt us to have hands for Christ in helping others in need.
4. **Straight Paths.** "Make straight paths" (v 13). The best way to restore others is to be perfectly sure we are right with God ourselves. We need to be straight ourselves if we would straighten others.
5. **Pursuing Feet.** "Follow peace" (v 14). Peace is the end which is reached by travelling in the way of holiness.
6. **Alert Attention.** "Looking diligently" (v 15). Not to take in supplies is to lack provision. To fail the grace of God is to fail to behave graciously.
7. **Good Service.** "Serve God acceptably." v 28). To be well-pleasing to God, is the highest form of service. Acceptable service has **love** for its motive, **truth** for its guide, **the Holy Spirit** for its power and **God's glory** for its end.

507. Do you have Bold COURAGE to Attempt things for God and Others?

Bible Reading: Numbers 13:25--14:11; Rev 3:7-22 28 April 24

Aim: To have courage to do right. To have courage to avoid what is wrong.

Intro: So many people have courage and determination to do what is wrong. Not many people have courage to know and do what God wants us to do. So many Christians quit church and quit serving God because they have no courage to continue and to keep Jesus' works to the end. How much courage do you have to do right?

Rev 2:26 He that overcomes, & **keeps my works** unto **the end**, to him will I give **power** over the **nations**:

Q1: Bible Verses telling us to have Courage to do things.

Joshua 1:7 Only be thou **strong** and **very courageous**, that thou may observe to **do** according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou may **prosper** whithersoever thou go.

Josh 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be **strong** and of a **good courage**; **be not afraid**, **neither be thou dismayed**: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou go.

1Chron 22:13 David told Solomon to build the temple: "Then shalt thou prosper, if thou take heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be **strong**, and of **good courage**; dread not, **nor be dismayed**."

1Chron 28:20 "David said to Solomon his son, **Be strong** & **of good courage**, & do *it:* **fear not**, **nor be dismayed**: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will* ***be*** **with thee**; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou has finished all the work for the service of the house of JHVH.

2Chron 15:7,8 Azariah said to king Asa in 951BC: "**Be ye strong** therefore, and **let not your hands be weak**: **for your work shall be rewarded**. When **Asa** heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, **he took courage**, and **put away the abominable idols** out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD."

2Chron 32:7 Hezekiah: "**Be strong** and **courageous**, **be not afraid** nor **dismayed** for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us than with him:

Psalm 27:14 Wait on the LORD: **be of good courage**, and **he shall strengthen thine heart**: wait, I say, on the LORD.

Prov 28:1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the **righteous** are **bold as a lion**.

Isaiah 41:6 They helped every one his neighbour;& *every one* said to his brother, **Be of good courage**

Isaiah 41:10,13 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: **be not dismayed**; for I *am* thy God: **I will strengthen thee**; yea, **I will help thee**; yea, **I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness**. For I JHVH thy God will **hold thy right hand**, saying to thee, **Fear not**; **I will help thee**.

Q2: WHO in the Bible had Courage to Do Important Things?

1. Jesus going to die for our sins at Jerusalem.

Luke 9:51 When the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

2. David going to fight Goliath. 1Sam 17:32 David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

3. John had courage to go to see Jesus on the cross to record the events for future generations.

John 19:26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

3. Stephen rebuking the Jewish Sanhedrin for killing Jesus. Act 7:51 Ye stiffnecked & uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

4. Philip ging to preach at Samaria and Gaza.

Act 8:5 Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

5. Paul going on 3 missionary journeys. Act 13:46 Then **Paul** and **Barnabas** waxed **bold**, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

1Thess 2:2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, **we were bold in our God** to **speak unto you the gospel of God** with **much contention**.

6. Peter and John. Act 4:13 When they saw the **boldness** of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned & ignorant men, they marvelled; & they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus

4:29 Lord, behold their threatenings: grant to thy servants, that with all **boldness** they may speak thy word,

7. Deacons. 1Tim 3:13 They that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and **great boldness** in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Q3: Who in the Bible did NOT have Courage to do Important Things?

1. Israel refusing to enter the Promised land.

Deut 1:28 Where shall we go up? our brethren have **discouraged** our heart, saying, The people *is* greater & taller than we; the cities *are* great & walled up to heaven; we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

2. Disciples fled when Jesus was arrested. Matt 26:56 Then all the disciples **forsook him**, and fled.

3. Laodicean Church. Rev 3:16,17 Because thou art **lukewarm**, & neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou say, **I am rich**,& **increased with goods**,& have **need of nothing**; & know not that thou art **wretched**, and **miserable**, and **poor**, and **blind**, and **naked**:

Q4: What must we have Courage and Determination to Do?

1. Obey God and live for God.
2. Stay committed to this church, to your Christian friends and to God's work.
3. Start gospel conversations by giving STOP tracts to people.
4. Answer people's questions.
5. Explain why their false ideas are wrong.
6. Reject Satan's accusing, distracting, tempting voice.
7. Resist alcohol, drugs, gambling, lying temptations.
8. Maintain good relationships with Christians and not to fight them.
9. Encourage others by coming to church and Bible study.
10. Stay calm and not get angry. Not insult others. Avoid conflicts.
11. Read Bible and pray each morning.
12. Give money to grow God's work and not waste money on useless things

Q5: How can we Grow our Courage?

1. **Ask Jesus what He wants you to do** each morning and how to do it.
2. **Study** to find the **best way to do each project**.
3. **Identify the dangers** and avoid them.
4. **Assemble a team of expert Christians** to help achieve your projects.
   I Sam 10:26 "there went with him a band of men whose heart God had touched"
5. **Become expert in SW** and **Bible teaching**. Do it daily.
6. **Find the right words to say** at the **right time**. **Ask the right questions**.
7. **Know the proofs** of what you are saying is true. Know the proofs of why false teachers are wrong.
8. **See the opportunities and the rewards for serving God. Don't be blind like the Laodiceans**

Conclusion: Do you have courage to share the gospel, teach Bible, support church and Christians unto the end?

508. TURN People from DARKNESS to LIGHT. Acts 9:1-25; Eph 5:1-20

Memory Verse and **Aim:** Act 26:18 To **open their eyes**, to **TURN *them* from darkness to light**, and *from* the **POWER of Satan to God**, that they may receive **forgiveness of sins**, and **inheritance** among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Introduction: One of the main ideas in the Bible is the dangers of Satan's dark ways and the benefits of God's right ways described as light. This is an important skill to learn early in life to identify and reject dark ways and to love and live God's ways of light.

Q1: What are some Dark Ways to Avoid?

Roman Catholic priests and nuns wearing black dresses.
Muslim women wearing black dresses and **head covering. Anger, war, fighting, Alcohol, cigarettes, drugs, gambling, pornography, false religions, evolution, SSM, Quran**

Q2: What are some Ways of Light to Follow?

Jesus Christ, Bible, Truth, love, joy, peace, freedom, gentleness, righteousness, church, Godly Christian friends, soul winning, Bible teaching, Christian government,

Q3: How Does God Describe People who Walk in DARKNESS?

Prov 2:13 Who **LEAVE the paths of UPRIGHTNESS**, to **walk in the ways of darkness**;
Prov 4:19 The **way of the wicked** *is* as **darkness**: they **KNOW NOT** at what they **STUMBLE**.
Isaiah 5:20 Woe unto them that **call EVIL GOOD**, and **good evil**; that put **darkness** for **light**, and **light** for **darkness**; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!
Isaiah 9:2 The people that **walked in darkness** have seen a **great light**: they that dwell in the **LAND of the SHADOW of DEATH**, upon them has the **light shined**. (Galilee)

Luke 1:79 To give **light to them that SIT in darkness** and *in* the **shadow** of **DEATH**, to guide our feet into the **way of PEACE**. (John the Baptist preparing Israel for Jesus)
John 3:19 This is the condemnation, that **light is come into the world**, and **men LOVED darkness rather than light**, because **their DEEDS were EVIL**.
Act 26:18 To **OPEN their eyes**, *and* to **TURN *them* from darkness to light**, and *from* the **POWER of Satan unto God**, that they may receive **forgiveness of sins**, and **inheritance** among them which are sanctified by **faith that is in me**.
Rom 1:21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, **neither were THANKFUL**; but became **VAIN in their imaginations**, and their **FOOLISH heart was darkened.**
2Cor 6:14 **Be ye not UNEQUALLY YOKED together** with **unbelievers**: for what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion has **light with darkness**?
2Cor 11:14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an **angel of light**.
Eph 4:18 Having the **UNDERSTANDING darkened**, being **alienated** from the life of God through the **IGNORANCE that is in them**, because of the **BLINDNESS of their heart**:
Eph 6:12 We **WRESTLE** not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, **against he RULERS of the darkness of this world**, against **SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS in high *places***.
1Thes 5:4,5 Ye, brethren, **are not in darkness**, that **THAT DAY should overtake you as a thief**. **Ye are all the children of light**, and the children of the day: **we are not of the night, nor of darkness**.
2Peter 2:4 If God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and **delivered *them* into CHAINS of darkness**, to be reserved unto judgment;
2Peter 2:17 These are **WELLS without water**, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the **MIST of darkness is reserved for ever**.
Jude 13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the **blackness of darkness for ever**. Matt 25:30 Cast ye the unprofitable servant into **outer darkness**: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Q4: How Does God Describe Christians as Children of LIGHT?

Matt 5:14 **Ye are the light of the world**. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
Matt 5:16 **Let your light so shine before men**, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
John 12:36 While ye have light, **believe in the light**, that ye may be the **children of light**.
Act 13:47 So has the Lord commanded **US**, *saying*, I have set thee to be a **light of the Gentiles**, that thou should be for **salvation** unto the **ends of the earth**.
Rom 13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore **CAST OFF the works of darkness**, and let us put on the **armour of light**.
2Cor 4:6 God, who commanded the **light to shine out of darkness**, has shined **in our hearts**, to *give* the **light of the KNOWLEDGE of the glory of God** in the **face of Jesus Christ**.
Eph 5:8,11 Ye were **sometimes darkness**, but **now *are ye* light in the Lord**: **walk as CHILDREN of light: Have NO FELLOWSHIP with the unfruitful works of darkness**, but rather **REPROVE *them***.
Eph 5:13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for **whatsoever doth MAKE MANIFEST is light**.
Col 1:13 Who has **delivered us** from the **POWER of darkness**, & has translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:
1Peter 2:9 Ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who has **CALLED you out of darkness into his MARVELLOUS light**:
1John 1:5,6 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that **God is light**, and **in him is NO DARKNESS at all**. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and **walk in darkness**, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we **walk in the light**, as he is in the light, we have **FELLOWSHIP one with another**, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanses us from all sin.
1John 2:8,9 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the **darkness is PAST**, and the **true light now shineth**. He that saith he is in the light, and **HATES his brother**, **is in darkness** even until now. 1John 2:11 **He that hates his brother is in darkness**, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not where he goes, because that **darkness has BLINDED his eyes**.

Q5: How is Jesus Described as the LIGHT of the WORLD?

Luke 2:32 A **light to lighten the Gentiles**, and the **glory of thy people Israel**.
John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world**: **he that FOLLOWS me shall not walk in darkness**, but shall have the **light of LIFE**.
John 12:46 **I am come a light into the world**, that whosoever **BELIEVES on me should not abide in darkness**.
Act 26:23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and **should shew light unto the people**, and **to the Gentiles**.
Eph 5:14 He says, Awake thou that **SLEEP**, arise from the dead, & **Christ shall give thee light**.
Rev 22:5 There shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the **Lord God giveth them light**: and they shall **reign for ever and ever**.

Conclusion: Let us walk in the light of Jesus Christ. Let us rescue people trapped in darkness and help them walk in the light of Christ.
Ps 119:105 **Thy WORD is a lamp** unto my feet, and a **LIGHT unto my path**.

509. Let No Man DECEIVE You. 15 Nov 2020

Bible Reading: Matthew 24:1-26; Revelation 20:1-15.
Memory Verse: "Let no man deceive you with vain words…wrath on children of disobedience:" Eph 5:6.
Aim: To identify lies. To avoid deception. To know and love truth. To rescue people from deception.
Introduction: As we draw closer to Jesus Christ's return, we see so much more deception at every level of society. **The more that people depart from the Bible**, the **more of Satan's lies they believe**. When people get saved, study the Bible and live by it, the less likely they are to be deceived. The spiritual war is a war of ideas. **Satan seeks to control people and nations by lies and false ideas**. We must know the truth, because the truth sets us free. **Lies steal our freedoms**.
Q1: What are Some False, Deceiving Ideas in the World Today? Islam, Catholic, Hinduism, Atheism, Communism, Man-made climate change, SSM, Abortion, Evolution, NIV, Trans-Gender, Alcohol, Polls, MSM, Cigarettes, Drugs, Junk food, Gambling, Big Pharma medication, Pornography, Anger, Violence, Baby sprinkling, Calvinism, SDA, JW, Mormon, Scams, mRNA Covid vaccine (Rev **14**:9-11; **15**:2; **16**:2).
Q2: What Did Jesus Warn about Deception?
Matthew 24:4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that **no man deceive you** (4). For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and **shall deceive many** (5). And many false prophets shall rise, and shall **deceive many** (11). For there shall arise **false Christs**, and **false prophets**, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall **deceive the very elect** (24).
Q3: What Causes People to be Deceived? **19 Deceivers are**: Deceitfulness of **riches**. Matthew 13:22.
Rev 20:10 The **devil** that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are,* and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. **Satan**.
Rev 18:23 for by **thy sorceries** were all nations deceived. The **Roman Catholic church**.
Deut 11:16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived,& **serve other gods** & worship them;
Job 31:9 If mine heart have been deceived by a **woman**, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;
Prov 20:1 **Wine is a mocker**, **strong drink *is* raging**: whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise. **Wine**.
Obadiah 1:3 The **pride of thine heart** has deceived thee, ..Who shall bring me down to the ground? **Pride**
Romans 16:18 by good words and **fair speeches** deceive the hearts of the **simple**. Being simple, **ignorant**
1 Cor 6:9 Know ye not that the **unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God**? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
1 Cor 15:33 Be not deceived: **evil communications** corrupt good manners. **Bad words**.
Galatian 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for **whatsoever a man soweth**, **that shall he also reap**
Eph5:6 Let no man deceive you with **vain words**: for because of these things comes the wrath of God on
Eph 4:14 That we henceforth be **no more children**, tossed to and fro, and **carried about with every wind of doctrine**, by the **sleight of men**, and **cunning craftiness**, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;
2 Thes 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a **falling away first (departure of the church)** & that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; **Post-trib error**
2Thes2:12 That they all might be damned who believed not the **truth**, but had pleasure in unrighteousness
2 Timothy 3:13 But **evil men** and **seducers** shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.
Titus 3:3 For we ourselves also were sometimes **foolish**, **disobedient**, deceived, serving divers **lusts** and pleasures, living in **malice** and **envy**, **hateful**, and **hating** one another.
1John1:8 If we **say that we have no sin**, we deceive ourselves, & the truth is not in us. **Self-justification**.
2 John 7 Many deceivers are entered into the world, **who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh**. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. **Denying the Incarnation of the Huios & denying the Trinity**.
Q4: How Can We Avoid Being Deceived?
1. Come to church, ask Godly Christians advice. "Church is pillar and ground of the truth." I Tim 3:15.
2. Stay close to Jesus. "I am the way, the truth and the life." John 14:6.
3. Prove all things. Check all the facts. I Thes 5:21. Search the scriptures daily if things are so. Act 17:11
4. Study the Bible. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. 2 Timothy 2:15.
5. Seek the Truth. "if ye can find a man that executes judgment and that seeks the truth." Jer 5:1**.**
6. Speak truth. Wherefore putting away lying, **speak** every man **truth** with his neighbour: Eph 4:25
7. Instruct those that oppose themselves. 2 Timothy 2:25. **Rescue** people from errors. Will you? **785**

510. Are You Fully DEDICATED to God? 18 Oct 2020

Bible Reading: Isaiah 6:1-8; Luke 5:1-11.
Memory Verse: "present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God" Romans 12:1.
Aim: To see life from God's viewpoint and be fully dedicated to God and His work.
Introduction: Many people are Christians, but not many Christians are fully dedicated to God and His work. Jesus warns us about **5 main distractions** that hinder some Christians from being fruitful: trouble, persecution, getting offended, cares of this world and deceitfulness of riches (Matthew 13:20-22). Many Christians have **wrong priorities**. To them, things of this world are more important than God and the next world. They have not considered the need to lay up for themselves treasures in heaven.
I. Bible Verses Teaching us to be Fully Dedicated to God
Daniel 12:3 They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.
Matthew 6:20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
Matthew 10:39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.
John 4:35,36 Say not ye, There are yet four months, & then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, & look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.
Acts 5:29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.
Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.
Colossians 3:2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

II. Who was Fully Dedicated to God? What causes Christians to become fully dedicated to God?
1. Noah by preaching righteousness (2 Peter 2:5), rejecting his evil generation and building the Ark. "Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God." Genesis 6:9.
2. Joseph by following his vision, resisting temptation, trusting God in jail, feeding people, forgiving.
3. Samuel when God appeared to him. "The LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, **Speak; for thy servant heareth**." I Samuel 3:10.
4. Daniel when he rejected the king's meat. "**Daniel purposed in his heart** that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank:" Daniel 1:8.
5. Isaiah when he saw Jesus on His throne asking "Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, **Here am I; send me**." Isaiah 6:8.
6. Jeremiah when God revealed **His plans** for him to speak as a prophet to the nations (Jeremiah 1:4-10).
7. Jesus at age 12 when He said "**I must be about my Father's business**." Luke 2:49.
8. Peter, James and **John** when Jesus gave them a niraculous catch of fishes showing them that God will supply their needs if they follow Jesus (Luke 5:1-11). "**they forsook all and followed him**." (5:11).
9. Luke when **he studied Jesus' life**, **interviewed eyewitnesses** to get perfect understanding & certainty of Jesus' life miracles, teachings, death, resurrection, deity. (Luke 1:1-4).
10. Paul when he saw Jesus on the road to Damascus, asking "Saul, Saul, why persecute thou me?" (9:4) Paul replied "Lord, **what will you have me to do**?" Act 9:6. Jesus told Paul to be a witness to the gentiles, to open their eyes, to turn them from darkness to light, from the power of Satan to God (Acts 26:12-19).
11. Barnabas sold land and **laid the money at the apostles feet**. He used the money for God's work (Acts 4:36,37). Barnabas **encouraged Paul** (Acts 9:27), went to Tarsus to **seek Paul** (11:25), went with Paul on a **missionary journey** (Acts 13:1,2) and **encouraged Mark** (Acts 15:36-39) to preach at Cyprus.
12. Apollos (Acts 18:24-28). After Prisilla & Aquila expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly, he **mightily convinced the Jews that Jesus was the Messiah** (28).

Conclusion: Let us be fully dedicated to God and His work of winning people to Christ, teaching Bible, resisting temptation, asking God what He wants us to do each day, mightily convincing people, looking for opportunities to grow God's kingdom, encouraging others, giving to spread God's truth. **786**

511. Are You DILIGENT?

Bible Reading: Deut 11:1-32; Mark 7:24-37. **21 March 2021**

Memory Verse: "He hath done all things well." Mark 7:37.

Aim: To be diligent in all that God calls us to do. To have successful outcomes from being diligent.

Introduction: So many people are lazy, careless, incompetent, selfish, sloppy in what they do and in serving God. When things go wrong and they fail, they wonder why. Answer: It is because they were not diligent, but they were distracted into some useless activities. Why do people believe lies and false religions? Because they do not "**ask diligently** if it be **truth** and **the thing certain**." Deut 13:14.

Definition of Diligent: industrious, attentive to detail, doing things well, competent, studious, excellence.

I. What Must we Do Diligently (19)? Seek God, obey God, test ideas for truth, teach God's ways to our children, teach salvation, study a career, grow Christ's church, resist temptation, be a kind spouse.

•**Exod 15:26** If thou wilt diligently **hearken to the voice of the LORD** thy God, and **wilt do that which is right in his sight**, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and **keep all his statutes**, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

Deut 6:17 Ye shall **diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God**, and **his testimonies**,

Deut 11:13,14 if ye shall hearken diligently to my commandments which I command you this day, to **love** the LORD your God, to **serve him with all your heart** and with all your soul, I will **give rain**

Deut 11:22-28 If ye shall **diligently keep all these commandments** which I command you, to **do them**, to **love** the **LORD your God**, to **walk in all his ways**, and to **cleave unto him**; I will **drive out nations**

•**Deut 6:7** Thou shalt **teach them diligently to thy children**, & talk of them when thou sit in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

•**Deut 4:9** Take heed to thyself, **keep thy SOUL diligently**, lest thou **forget** the things which thine eyes have seen, lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons & thy sons' sons;

•**Deut 13:14** Thou shall enquire, make search, **ask diligently**; behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain,

•**Deut 19:18,19** the **judges shall make diligent inquisition**: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness,

•**Ezra7:23** What is commanded by God of heaven, let it be **diligently done** for the **house of** the **God of heaven**

•**Ps 37:10** a little while, the **wicked** shall not be: thou shalt **diligently consider his place**, & it shall not be.

•**Prov11:27** He that **diligently seeks good** procures favour: but he that seeks mischief, it shall come to him

•**Prov 27:23** Be thou **diligent to know the state of thy flocks**, and look well to thy herds.

•**Isa 55:2 hearken diligently to me**, & **eat ye that which is good**, & let your soul delight itself in fatness.

•**Acts 18:25** This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he **spake** and **taught diligently the things of the Lord**, knowing only the baptism of John.

•**2Cor 8:22** We have sent with them our brother, whom we have often **proved diligent in many things**,

•**1Tim5:10**Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have **diligently followed every good work**

•**2Timothy 1:17** But, when he was in Rome, **he sought me out very diligently**, and found me.

•**Tit3:13** Bring Zenas the lawyer & Apollos **on their journey diligently**, that **nothing** be **wanting to them**

•**Heb 11:6** he that comes to God must believe that he is, & he is a **rewarder** of them that **diligently seek him.**

•**Heb12:15 Looking diligently lest any man fail** of the **grace of God**; lest any root of bitterness spring up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

•**I Pet 1:10** Of which **salvation** the prophets have **enquired & searched diligently**, who prophesied of the grace

•**2 Peter3:14** Beloved,..**be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot,** and **blameless**.

II. What are the Rewards of Diligence?

Deut 28:1 If thou shalt **hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God**, to **observe** and to **do** all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will **set thee on high above all nations of the earth:**

Prov 10:4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the **hand of the diligent maketh rich**.

Prov 12:24 The **hand of the diligent shall bear rule**: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

Prov 21:5 The **thoughts of** the **diligent tend to plenteousness**; but of every one that is hasty only to want

Prov12:27 The slothful roasts not that which he took in hunting: but the **substance of a diligent man is precious**

Prov 22:29 See a man **diligent in his business**? he shall stand before kings; shall not stand before mean men.

512. What Shall This Man DO?

Bible Reading: John 21:1-25; Acts 1:1-14. (26 August 2018)

Memory Verse: "Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and **what shall this man do**?" John 21:21.

Aim: To do many useful things for Jesus Christ's kingdom. To win and train many people for Christ.

Introduction: In John 21:21, Peter, referring to John, asks Jesus one of the most important questions in the world, "what shall this man do?" This addresses the **reason** for our existence and the **purpose** of our life. It shows our life to have **very great potential** for good, high value and great significance. Jesus was soon going to leave earth at His ascension. He would give them the Great Commission to teach all nations **who Jesus is**, **how to be saved** and **all of Jesus' commands**. These men would change the world for ever. In John 21:3, Peter had lost his vision of serving Jesus as seen by distracting 6 other disciples to come fishing with him saying "I go a fishing." That night they caught nothing. Peter was also naked (John21:7).

21:4-11 When they met Jesus and **took His advice**, they caught a multitude of 153 great fishes (21:6,11).

21:12 Jesus invited them to "Come and dine." Peter had earlier denied Jesus 3 times (18:17,18,25,27), now Jesus restored Peter by giving him 3 chances to declare his love for Jesus by asking him "lovest thou me?" (21:15,16,17). Jesus replied "Feed my **lambs**, Feed my **sheep**, Feed my **sheep**" He then informed Peter that he would live to **old age** and that he would **die by crucifixion**: "when thou art old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands." (21:18), so he should "**Follow me**." (19). This aroused Peter's curiosity about John's future, so he asked Jesus, "**What shall this man do?"** (21). Jesus said "**Follow thou me**." (22).

What do we learn from Peter's question about John's future work, "What shall this man do?" (21).

1. Peter knew that **John would do some great things for God**. So may we do some great things for God.
2. Each of our lives are **very significant, valuable** and **important**. Take life and opportunities seriously.
3. As Peter got distracted by fishing, so **we may be distracted** from God's work by things of no value.
4. God's work is for us to **teach God's word** to new Christians (lambs) and older Christians (sheep).
5. If we focus on **following Jesus**, He will lead us to great opportunities to teach others God's word.
6. John **won many to Christ**, **taught and inspired many Christians**, **wrote 5 NT books**, saw the **future**.
7. As John **inspired millions of Christians to serve God**, so may we inspire millions to serve God.
8. As God gave John **many great opportunities to change the world**, so may we change the world.
9. If we **obey** God by taking todays opportunities, so God will open more doors of opportunity worldwide.
10. Writing useful Christian **books** (as John did) is a powerful way to reach millions of people for Christ.
11. We must work with **many other Christians** worldwide to reach their contacts.
12. Our work can continue to multiply for many years after we die. "He being dead, yet speaketh. Heb11:4
13. Our work can **cover** (prevent) a multitude of sins by saving people who would spread errors. Jam 5:20
14. We live in a world where it is easy to spread ideas faster &wider than ever before in history.John14:12
15. We must have a **vision** of doing great things for God. "Where there is no vision, people perish.Pr29:18
16. We **do not know how great a work** and **worldwide impact** we may have. "ask or think" Eph 3:20.
17. We must continually **ask God** to **show us open doors** of reaching people worldwide. "I set" Rev 3:8.
18. We will **make millions of friends** who will join us in doing a great work.
19. Angels and **curious Christians in heaven** wonder what we will do for Jesus' kingdom. Heb 12:2.
20. Our work can **equip millions of others** to do God's work much better.
21. Our work for Jesus has **eternal benefits** and value.
22. If you **do God's work seriously**, you get **well known** in the spirit world. "Paul I know." Acts 19:15.
23. We don't know the **great benefits** that our work for Jesus may bring to millions of people.
24. We need a personal sense of **destiny** that we are called "for such a time as this" to save many. Est 4:14
25. We can **change the future of the world** and many people.
26. We can **destroy** or **stop the spread** of many evils such as Islam, SSM, globalism.
27. We may **win** great people to Christ, **teach** people to do a great work, **print** books to train great workers
28. You may spend many years in **preparation**, **making contacts**, but do the **most in your latter years**.
29. Our works will **follow us into eternity**. "their works do follow them." Rev 14:13.

Conclusion: What will you do for Jesus that will change many peoples lives for time and eternity?

513. What To DO When You Don't Get What You Want

Bible Reading: 2 Corinthians 12:1-12

Question: Who in the Bible did not get what they wanted straight away? Job, Adam, Moses, Israel, Jesus. All of us experience times when we can't get what we want. We can panic, get angry, get bad advice from ungodly people, do foolish things or we can trust God, walk by faith and wait on Him to work out His perfect plans in His time with a sweet, calm spirit. These times can be very difficult to handle because we feel that we have lost something valuable or we feel that we have lost hope of a problem being solved. So what can we do to relieve the pain of loss or the pain of not getting what we want?

1. Thank God for the many good things He has given you. Learn patience, contentment and that God's grace is sufficient for you. (2 Cor. 12:7-10). There may be a good reason why God withholds it. "the prosperity of fools shall destroy them." (Proverbs 1:32).

2. Learn to wait patiently for the good things that you hope & pray for. If it is God's will, He will give it to you later. If it is not God's will, He will give you something better. "For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that." (James 4:15). "It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD. It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth. Lam 3:27

3. Consider other options. You may have to accept something else that is not as good, but is workable.

4. Get busy doing other useful things in the meantime. This will take some of the pain away. Consider what other important tasks you should be doing and goals to work at. Don't wreck all your life due to one thing you haven't got yet. Keep your life well balanced. "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might;" (Eccles. 9:10). "there is a time for every purpose and for every work." (Eccles. 3:17). Make a list of other useful things you could do and do them.

5. Don't complain. Don't get angry or quit on God or others. Don't break good friendships. Don't do foolish things like drinking alcohol, taking drugs or smoking, or abusing people, or punching the wall. "If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small." (Proverbs 24:10). "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;" (Proverbs 27:10). "Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools." (Ecclesiastes 7:9)

6. Seek good advice as to where you are going wrong. Look for other ways to get what you want. "Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." (Proverbs 11:14)

7. Look at other areas of your life that you need to fix. These may stop you getting what you want. Sins, lack of information and bad attitudes may stop you getting a spouse, a job, a house, a promotion.

8. Ask: "Is it really important or **not important**?" Forget unimportant things. Work on important things. Some things that were important as a child, are not important now. 'When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.1Cor 13:11 Make a list of other important things that you need to work on.

9. Some things are lost due to our sins or others sins. Adam lost his headship of the human race by sin. Israel lost two temples and their land due to sins and not appreciating what God had given them. Many things are easy to lose but very hard to get back again. Value and take care of what you have.

10. Help others who don't have what they want. "Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus" (Romans 16:3).

11. Study the Bible to look for comforting and helpful verses. "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." (Romans 15:4).

12. Pray to Jesus Christ for it or whatever His will is. "ye have not, because ye ask not." (James 4:2). "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." James 5:13. Accept God"s will in all things.

514. Lord, What Wilt Thou have Me to DO? How God Answered this Prayer.

Bible Reading: Acts 9:1-16; 17-31. See "Established in the Faith" p.29,30 Guidance. 14 May 2017.

Aim: To become teachable and wanting to know and do God's will for your life.

Memory Verse: "Lord, What Wilt Thou Have Me to Do?" Acts 9:6.

Introduction: This question asked by Saul on the road to Damascus is one of the most important questions in the world. It should be the first question asked by every new Christian. He did not ask "What do **I** want to do?" which is what unsaved people ask, but "what does **God** want me to do?" which is what all Christians should ask after being saved and every day of our life. This shows who is on the throne of our life, **Christ** or **self**. This question determines whether you will be a **success** or a **failure** in life.
This question reveals whether we are **proud** or **humble**, **wise** or **foolish**, **loving God** or **loving self**.
It reveals **who we think knows better**, **God** or **ourself**.
It opens us up to **hearing the voice of God**, or listening to the voice of the world, flesh or devil.
It leads us to the **next step** in God's plans for our life. If you **miss step 1**, you will **miss step 2,3,4,5**,etc.
It shows whether we will be living under the **power of Satan** or in the **power of God** (Acts 26:18).
It shows whether we will be living **useful lives of eternal value**, or **useless lives of no eternal value**.
It shows whether you will be a **fast learner**, a **slow learner** or a **no-learner**.
It shows whether you will be a **faithful, blessed man of God**, or a **man of the world**.
It shows whether you believe God has a **plan** for your life, or if you think your life has no plan or purpose.
It shows that you want **God to show you the next step** and his way for your life. It makes you **teachable**.
It shows that we know **Who Jesus is**, the eternal Son of God, Who loves us, or someone else (Acts 9:5).
It shows if we will have an **exciting life serving God** and meeting people, or a boring life of selfishness.
It gives **God permission** to **take control of your life** and **lead you His way**, or to deny God's control.
Because of the faithful Philadelphian church's works, Jesus set before them an open door (Rev 3:8).

I. How Did God Answer this Prayer for Paul?

1. He said, "**Arise and go** into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do." (9:6). Very often, we find God's will by listening to and following the advice of Godly Christians like Ananias.

2. We must **reject the advice of ungodly people** or people who know nothing about God's will (9:7).

3. He learned God's will from Ananias that, "**he is a chosen vessel unto me**, to **bear my name** before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:" (9:15).

4. After receiving his sight, he arose and was **baptized**, which is the next step of obedience (9:18).

5. He spent certain days with the **disciples** at Damascus (9:19). We must spend time with godly disciples.

6. Straightway he **preached Christ** in the synagogues, that he is the **Son** (Gk: Huios) **of God** (9:20).

7. "Saul **increased the more in strength**, and **confounded the Jews** which dwelt at Damascus, **proving** that this is very Christ." (9:22). God wants us to **increase** more in spiritual strength, **confound** & **prove**.

8. Paul fled Damascus to Jerusalem. When in danger, go to a place of **safety** and **service** (9:23-26).

9. Find some wise, strong, godly Christian (like Barnabus) to **care for you**. "Barnabus took him" (9:27).

10. Find ways to serve God in your new place. "he **spake boldly** in the name of the Lord Jesus, and **disputed** against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him." (9:29).

11. Seek to give churches **rest** from dangers & errors**, know God**, **edify**, **comfort** & **multiply** them. 9:31.

12. Develop a Bible **teaching** and soul-winning **ministry**, as Paul did in Antioch (13:1,2).

13. Go on a **missionary journey** somewhere, as Paul did, to start or strengthen churches (13:2-5).

II. What Does God Want Us to Do? "do all to the **glory** of God". I Cor10:31. Clear conscience.Act24:16

1. Daily ask God, "Lord, What Wilt Thou Have Me to Do?" Acts 9:6. **Always please God**. (John 8:29).

2. Stay close to Godly Christians. Learn soul-winning and do soul-winning. Have a life purpose. Jn21:21

3. Refute errors and false doctrines (9:22,29). Prove that Jesus is "God manifest in the flesh."

4. Preach Christ (9:20), speak boldly in the name of the Lord and dispute against false teachers.

5. Increase in **spiritual strength** of soul-winning, Bible knowledge, Bible teaching & refuting errors (22)

6. Seek to edify, comfort and **multiply** good Soul-Winning, Bible Teaching churches (9:31).

7. Look for **people** to lead to Christ, to teach, to encourage (27). Look for places to visit to preach Christ.

8. Listen to the voice of God as Ananias (9:10-16), Paul and Barnabus did (13:1,2). **9. Finish** work.J 17:4

10. Take wrong (I Cor 6:7). **11. Meet & give** to church on Sunday (I Cor 16:1,2). **12. Edify** (2 Cor12:19)

13. Show mercy (Luke 10:37). **14. Lord's Supper** (Luke 22:19). **15. Our duty** (Luke 17:10). **790**

515. Lord, What Wilt Thou have Me to DO? Why Should We Ask God?

Bible Reading: I Samuel 3:1-21; Acts 9:1-31; 19 November 2017.
Aim: To daily ask God what He wants us to do and to do it.
Memory Verse: "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" Acts 9:6.
Introduction: One of the most important questions to ask in life is "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" Most people never think to ask God this question, either because they don't think God hears them or they don't think God will answer them. Most people ask a different question, "What do I feel like doing?" All the great people in the Bible asked this question. All the worst Bible characters never asked this question. If you are willing to do what God says, then He will speak to you and show you what He wants you to do. Are you willing to do what God tells you to do? Then ask him what plans He has for you to do. A similar question that we must ask is, "What does the Bible say on every issue of life?" This should have been the first question asked in the SSM debate. "There is no knowledge of God in the land." Hosea 4:1.

I. Who in the Bible Asked What God wanted them to do?

1. Samuel said "Speak, for thy servant heareth." (I Samuel 3:10). God had a message of judgment for Eli. Results: **i) Jehovah appeared** to Samuel (3:10,21). **ii)** Jehovah was **with him** (19). **iii)** He **listened** to God (19). **iv)** All Israel knew that Samuel was a prophet (21). God **honoured** him "Them that honour me" 2:30
2. Isaiah and Hezekiah. "Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD." Isaiah 37:14. See Hezekiah's prayer (37:15-20) and God's answer (37:33-38).
3. Jeremiah 33:3 tells us to "**Call** unto me, and I will **answer** thee, and **shew thee** great and mighty things, which thou knowest not."
4. Jesus. "I do always those things that please him." John 8:29. "in favour with God and man." Luke 2:52.
5. Paul after being saved on the road to Damascus, asked "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" Acts 9:6.
Q: Who asked God what to do in this chapter? Paul (6), Ananias (10-17), Barnabas (26-29), Paul (29). "A vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. After he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.Act 16:9,10

II. Why Should we Ask God what He wants us to do?

1. God knows best. Obeying God prevents trouble and brings blessings.
2. To find and fulfil God's plans for our life. To enter the open doors that God has for us.
3. To change the world for God. To stop the spread of evil.
4. To honour God. To show our love and respect to God for all the good things He has given us.
5. To take opportunities when they come to us. To not miss great opportunities to do good.
6. To learn new lessons as God leads us. To meet new people. To be an intelligent Christian.
7. To be rewarded by God for obeying Him.'God is not unrighteous to forget your work&labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints and do minister.'Heb 6:10
8. To understand the problems people have. To help solve people's problems.
9. To learn new ideas. To be available for God to use us. Many are not available to God.
10. To be a great person for God and to have a mighty impact on the world for Christ.
11. To obey the great Commission. Matthew 28:19-20.
12. To receive answers to our prayers. "Ye have not because ye ask not." James 4:2." thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it,when ye turn to the right hand/left.Is30:21
13. To know truth from error, and **right from wrong**. To be open to God teaching us. To be teachable.
14. To hear the voice of God guiding us in life. "I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me." Isaiah 6:8.
15. To have the right words and **messages** to give to people in need. "The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary" Isaiah 50:4
16. To keep a humble spirit. "Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord,& he shall lift you up. Jam4:10
17. To see and understand things from God's viewpoint.

III. What Does Asking God to do Involve?

1. Going places that God wants you to go to. **2. Studying** what God tells you to study.
3. Telling people what they need to hear. **4. Sharing the gospel** with people that you meet.

516. What Have You DONE?

Bible Reading: Acts 5:12-33; 14:1-22. Aim: To do useful things to grow God's kingdom..
Memory Verse: "behold, **YE HAVE filled Jerusalem with your doctrine**," Acts 5:28.
Introduction: One of the most important things to think about is "**What have I done with my life that is of eternal value for God and others**?" It is so easy to waste our lives doing useless or mistaken things. Satan wants to steal our time so that we do nothing for God and do not hinder his evil, deceptive agenda. **What blessings** must we thank God for? **What qualities** must we develop? **Have you done these**?
Acts 5:28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, **ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine**, & intend to bring this man's blood upon us. ►This means they did much gospel preaching, Bible teaching proving Jesus is Messiah, persuaded many to receive JC.

Acts 13:15 After the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if **ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on**.

Acts14:21 When **they had preached the gospel to that city** & **had taught many**, they returned to Lystra,

Acts 17:6 When they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, **These that have turned the world upside down** are come hither also; ► This means the world's values are opposite God's values. We must teach God's ways. Unsaved minds oppose God.

Gal 1:9 If any man preach any other **gospel unto you than that ye have received**, let him be accursed.

Eph 3:2 If **ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God** which is given me to you-ward:
Php3:17 Brethren, be followers together of me, mark them which walk so as **ye have us for an ensample.**

Phil 4:9 Those things, which **ye have both learned**, and **received**, and **heard**, and **seen** in me, **do**: Jn6:45
Phil 4:14 Notwithstanding **ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction**.

Col 1:4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the **love which ye have to all the saints**,

Col 2:6 As **ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord**, so **walk ye in him**: Col 2:7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as **ye have been taught**, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

Col 3:9 Lie not one to another, seeing that **ye have put off the old man with his deeds**;

1Thes3:6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, & brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, & that **ye have good remembrance of us** always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

Heb5:12 When for the time ye ought to be teachers, **ye have need that one teach you again** which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

Heb 6:10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your **work** and **labour of love**, which **ye have shewed** toward his name, in that **ye have ministered to the saints**, and do minister.

Heb 10:34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that **ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance**.

Heb10:36Ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

Heb 12:4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

1Peter 1:22 Seeing **ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth** through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

1Peter 2:3 If so be **ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious**.

1John 2:13 I write unto you, fathers, because **ye have known him** that is **from the beginning**. I write unto you, young men, because **ye have overcome the wicked one**. I write unto you, little children, because **ye have known the Father**.

1John 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that **ye have eternal life**, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

Rev 2:25 But that which **ye have already hold fast till I come**.

Job 42:7 the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for **ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right**, **as my servant Job hath**.

517. DOCTRINE

Bible Reading: II Timothy 4:1-8

Aim: To see the value and importance of holding to true Bible doctrines.

Introduction: We live in a time when the Bible's prophecy has come true that many "will not endure sound doctrine" but will heap to themselves teachers having itching ears (II Timothy 4:3). We must know and hold to sound doctrine. Doctrine is important Bible teaching.

I. False Doctrine Is Likened to:

1. Leaven (Matthew 16:5-12) or yeast is like false doctrine because it:

a) Works within a church; **b)** Works quietly; **c)** Puffs people up in pride;

d) Works quickly; **e)** Spreads completely if not checked.

Leaven (yeast) works silently and secretly in the lump of dough, influencing the whole until all is leavened. Leaven has the subtle power to permeate the whole batch. Leaven is a symbol of the evil influence of false teaching. False doctrine corrupts the pure teaching or meal of God's Word, as well as the person who feeds upon it.

2. Wind (Ephesians 4:14) "That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive." A believer is likened to a tree planted by the rivers of water, to bring forth fruit in his season (Psalm 1:3). As a tree has to be well rooted to be able to stand the stormy winds that blow, so must the Christian be rooted and grounded in God's word to withstand the false doctrines that are blowing like contrary winds through the earth. Strong winds can uproot trees, and false doctrines can uproot the believer who is not rooted in the Word of the Lord.

II. True Doctrine is likened to:

1. Nourishing Food (I Timothy 4:6) "nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine". As good food strengthens our body, so true doctrine strengthens our soul (mind, emotions, will).

2. A **Home** to abide in. "Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son." (2 John 1:9). Sound doctrine provides shelter, safety and refuge for our souls.

3. Rain. "My doctrine shall drop as the rain" (Deuteronomy 32:2; Isaiah 55:10,11; Hebrew 6:1-9). Rain is used here in a good sense, referring to heaven-sent teaching. Rain pictures revival, refreshing and restoration after a time of drought or famine. Isaiah speaks of the cycle of rain as representing the cycle of the Word. "As the rain cometh down from heaven, and watereth the earth, making it bud, so is the Word which proceeds out of God's mouth. It comes down from heaven, accomplishes that which God sent it to do, and returns to Him." Isaiah 55:10,11.

III. The Nature Of Doctrine

The New Testament frequently refers to doctrine. In I and II Timothy, there are 12 specific references to doctrine. Doctrine refers the subject matter or content of what is taught (I Timothy 4:6; II Timothy 3:15,16). Doctrine is also referred to as "the **words of faith"** (I Timothy 4:6); "**sound words"** (II Timothy 1:13), and "the **faithful Word"** (Titus 1:9).

"The faith once delivered to the saints" in Jude 3 speaks of the total doctrines set forth in the Word of God that are to be taught and practiced.

Ten main Bible doctrines are: **Theology** (God), **Christology** (Christ), **Pneumatology** (Holy Spirit), **Bibliology** (Bible), **Soteriology** (salvation), **Anthropology** (man), **Eschatology** (second coming), **Angelology** (angels), **Ecclesiology** (church), **Hamartiology** (sin).

The nature of true doctrine includes:

1. Doctrine Must be Sound (I Timothy 1:10; II Timothy 4:2-4; Titus 1:9;2:1), promoting healthy spiritual and mental growth. In the Last Days, some will depart from the faith, turn to doctrines of devils and will not endure sound (wholesome, healthy) doctrine. They will turn to fables, stories and traditions of men (Matthew 22:29; Galatians 1:6-9). Sound doctrine preserves us from error, and promotes the spiritual health and development of the believer (I Timothy 4:6).

2. Doctrine Must be Pure. Job said, "My doctrine is pure" (Job 11:4). Free from error and paganism. Heathen religions and cults in Christendom believe, teach and practice impure doctrines.

3. Doctrine Must be Scriptural (II Timothy 3:14-17).

All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, including both the Old and New Testaments. These are profitable for doctrine, reproof, correction and instruction in righteousness. "Speak thou the things which become sound doctrine" (Titus 2:1). Everything must be tested by the Word of God.

The Bible must be interpreted by correct principles in order to arrive at proper exposition.

4. Doctrine Must be Obeyed. The believers at Rome "obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine" which had been delivered to them (Romans 6:17). To really understand truth, it must be obeyed and practised. Jesus said in John 7:16,17, "If any man will do His will, he shall know of the doctrine . . .". When we are first willing to do God's will, we will then know God's doctrine.

Jesus warned us to beware of the doctrine of the Pharisees (Matthew 16:12) which he explained in Matthew 23:1-3, "They say and they do not". Hypocrisy is words without deeds. They preached one thing and practised another. The Pharisees were right in some areas of their doctrine, but they did not obey it. Jesus told us to do what they say, but not what they do, because they say and do not (Matthew 23:3). One great danger in handling doctrine is that it may become truth apart from experience, truth that is not lived. If one preaches the doctrines of love, holiness, fellowship, unity in a church, the Christian family, etc, then he must also obey that doctrine lest he become a modern-day Pharisee. Christian living must accompany Christian doctrine. Paul tuld Timothy, "But thou has fully known my doctrine, manner of life" (2 Timothy 3:10). Paul's lifestyle was consistent with his doctrine.

5. Doctrine Determines Character. What a person believes greatly affects what he is.

Believing affects being, and being affects doing. If we follow sound doctrine, it will bring about a development of the Divine nature and the character of Christ within us.

If we follow false doctrine, it will bring about a corruption of character.

Paul told Timothy to "take heed to thyself and unto the doctrine" (I Timothy 4:6,13,16), and to "Give attendance . . . to doctrine" (I Timothy 4:13). Paul spoke of "the doctrine which is according to godliness" (I Timothy 6:1-3). This means God-likeness, holy character and living. Paul told Titus to be an example of doctrine and "adorn the doctrine of God" (Titus 2:7-10, II Peter 1:3).

6. Doctrine Affects Fellowship. Doctrine does affect fellowship, in that there can be no fellowship unless both parties are walking in the light (I John 1:1-7). The measure of common doctrinal agreement between believers will greatly determine the measure of their fellowship.

In Acts 2:42, we find that the new converts continued stedfastly first in the Apostles' doctrine and second in fellowship. The significance of this order is supported by the New Testament.

John, the Apostle of love, wrote to the believers telling them not to receive anyone who came to their house if they did not bring the doctrine of Christ (II John 9,10). He also said not to bid them God-speed, lest they became partakers of their evil teaching and deeds. John taught that believers should not have fellowship with those who propagate false doctrine. We should not sacrifice doctrine for fellowship. Both must be maintained in purity.

7. Doctrine Determines Destiny. Who and what we believe affects our eternal destiny. It is a foolish statement to say that it does not matter what a person believes, as long as they are sincere. (II Peter 3:14-15). It is our relationship to Christ which affects our eternal destiny. "What think ye of Christ, whose Son is He?" and "What will you do with Jesus which is called Christ?" (Matthew 22:42; 27:22). It is their answer to these two questions that determines a person's eternal destiny.

In Christ is light and life. Outside of Christ is darkness and death.

8. Doctrine proves Love. Doctrine proves our love for God and His word. People who don't love God much, don't care much about God's doctrine. They love men's approval more than God's approval. We must also have love for people. Though all our doctrine may be exactly right, if we do not have love we are nothing (I Corinthians 13:1-6). Paul said that we are nothing without love. ("and have not charity, I am nothing." I Cor. 13:2). "God is love" (I John 4:16). This is the nature of God and all He does is founded on it. So should it be with the people of God. We should have both sound doctrine and love for God, the Bible, Christians and the unsaved.

Conclusion: Let us study, believe, teach and defend true Bible doctrine. Let us rebuke false doctrines. Attend a church believing and practicing true doctrine. Leave your church if it teaches false doctrine.

518. A Great DOOR is Opened unto me. Are You an Opportunity Taker?

Bible Reading: Acts 13:1-13; Matthew 25:14-30.
Memory Verse: 'A great door & effectual is opened unto me, & there are many adversaries.' I Cor 16:9 "Behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it:" Revelation 3:8. (Galatians 6:10
Aim: To identify & to take open doors & opportunities. 'As we have opportunity, let us do good unto all men'
Introduction: For a Bible believing Christian, life is full of open doors of opportunity to do great, useful, exciting things for God and for others. We have opportunities to share the gospel, teach the Bible, train preachers, start churches, distribute Christian books to pastors overseas, start and grow a business to provide cash for these purposes, & improve efficiency. What response will you make to these open doors?

I. Responses to Open Doors. How will you respond to open doors?

1. Some **never notice** open doors. 'Blind leaders of the blind.'
2. Some notice them but are too afraid or **lazy** to take them. 'Slothful man says, There is a lion in the way'26:13
3. Some don't believe open doors. 'shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places.' Jer 17:6
4. Some notice them, intend to take them, but postpone, delay or make excuses not to take them.
5. Some take the opportunities, but only take them a **little** distance. 'Thou should have ..' 2 Kings 13:19.
6. Others take the opportunities and develop them to the **greatest** extent possible. They discover that this opportunity leads to many other greater and even more exciting opportunities. They learn more and achieve great success and blessings for many years to come.

II. What Open Doors of Opportunity Exist for us Today?

1. We have **freedom** and **wealth** in Australia to learn, teach and spread Bible truths to **many countries**.
2. We have open doors to lead many **refugees** to Christ who come here, fleeing trouble in Muslim lands.
3. We have open doors **developed by older Christians**. This includes literature tools (Stop tracts, Established in the Faith, Answers books, NIV Omission books) and church contacts here and overseas.
4. We have open doors of **technology**, such as the internet, youtube, risograph printers.
5. We have opportunities to **work with** and **learn from older Christians' experience**. (Jeremiah 5:5).
6. People who **hate false religions** are opportunities to win to Christ.

III. Who in the Bible Identified Open Doors of Opportunity?

1. Jesus. 'Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.' John 4:35.
2. Philadelphian church. 'behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it' Rev 3:8
3. Paul by 3 missionary journeys, starting churches and writing 13 New Testament books . I Cor 16:9.
4. Persecuted Christians. 'they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.'Acts8:4
5. The 5 and 2 Talents men who traded them and doubled their master's money. 'Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made other five talents.' Matthew 25:16.
6. David buying the threshingfloor off Ornan the Jebusite, which became the site for Solomon's temple. (I Chron 21:22). This is the legal basis for Israel's ownership of all Jerusalem & rejecting Muslims' claim.
7. Phillip brought to Jesus a lad with 5 loaves and 2 fishes. Jesus multiplied them to feed 5000 men. Jo 16:9 Philip brought Nathanael to Jesus (John 1:45,46). Philip brought Greeks to Jesus (John 12:20-22). Philip went to Samaria and preached Christ to them (Acts 8:5), then went to Gaza to win an Ethiopian (26)
8. Barnabus took Paul, brought him to the apostles and discipled him. (Acts 9:26-29). Barnabus took Mark to serve God in Cyprus (Acts 15:36-41).
9. John exiled to Patmos wrote what Jesus showed him about the future and sent it to 7 churches. Rev 1:11

IV. What Will an Opportunity Taker Do?

1. Notice needs and **needy people**. He will seek ways to address these needs.
2. Ask questions to expert people. 'What are they among so many?' (John 6:8,9).
3. Write what he sees and learns so others may benefit. (Rev.1:11).
4. He will not waste his resources, but will use them wisely. He will work hard and smart.
5. He will **value his resources** of knowledge, wise friends, contacts, time, money, property, books, tools. "The LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod." Exodus 4:2.
6. He will **pray** to God for open doors, new ideas & more opportunities. 'Ask & it shall be given you' Mt7:7
7. He **won't quit** when faced with difficulties, but will seek solutions for these problems.'A just man' 24:16
8. He will **build good relationships** & a strong network of wise friends. Luke 11:8. Friendship, Persisting
9. He will be **doing well what God has already shown him to do**.

519. Are You ENCOURAGING Others?

Bible Reading: I Kings 19:1-18; Galatians 6:1-18.
Memory Verse: "The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary:" Isaiah 50:4.
Aim: To understand other's pains, troubles and difficulties so that we encourage them and help them.
Introduction: One reason that Jesus Christ created local churches is for the purpose of us encouraging (or exhorting) each other to love and to good works (Hebrews 10:24,25). Q: Have you ever been discouraged by people hurting you or disappointing you or events not working out as you had hoped? We all have. Some people continue to be discouraged until after some time, it leads to depression. So many friends take each other for granted, never thinking that they may need encouraging. Life's difficulties require that we need others to encourage us. Some people do not know how to start or continue a conversation. We need to ask about other people's needs, problems and difficulties, with a desire to help them.

I. Definition of Encourage. To inspire, approve, give confidence, support, help, reassure, cheer.

II. Who in the Bible was Encouraged or Discouraged?

1. **David** was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons & for his daughters: but David **encouraged** himself in the LORD his God. I Samuel 30:6.
2. Hezekiah "commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion (pay) of the priests and the Levites, that they might be **encouraged** in the law of the LORD." 2 Chronicles 31:4.
3. "But charge **Joshua**, and **encourage** him, & strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see." Deut 3:28. Encouraging leaders helps people.
4. Wilderness generation. 'the soul of the people was **much discouraged** because of the way.' Num 21:4
5. 10/12 Spies '**discouraged** the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them." Numbers 32:9. This caused Israel to complain and to miss the promised land.
6. Jonah was discouraged by Nineveh repenting and the plant dying. Jonah 4:10,11.
7. Barnabus was the son of consolation. Acts 4:36. He encouraged Paul, Mark and the Jerusalem church.
8. Jesus by healing, forgiving, teaching, cheering, comforting and loving people. To a sick, paralyzed man, "Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee." Matthew 9:2; to disciples "Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid." Matthew 14:27; "be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." John 16:33.

III. Why Should We Encourage Others? Because **1.** If we encourage others, they may **encourage us**.
2. We do it to **Jesus** 'Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.' Matt 25:45.
3. To make church a **happier** place & more people will be **saved** & **grow** as Christians. **4.** To show **love**.
5. It stops **hardness** of heart. "But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin." Hebrews 3:13. **6.** It stops others **giving in to sin** or **quitting**.
7. It helps Christians to be greatly used of God & reach **full potential**. 'But Barnabas took him.' Acts 9:27

IV. When Should We Encourage People? 1. When they need help with problems. **2.** When they are new Christians. **3.** When they are heavy laden. **4.** When they misunderstand something. **5.** When depressed. **6.** When they are deciding to serve God. **7.** When we see them making a bad decision. **8.** When children.

V. How Should We Encourage Others? 1. By asking how they are going? **2.** By listening to them. **3.** By telling how we appreciate them. **4.** By telling them what a great job they are doing**. 5**. Be a **friend**. **6.** By telling them that they have great potential to do great things for God. The angel said to Gideon, 'The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.' Judges 6:12**. 7.** By encouraging them to be a pastor. **8.** By telling them that you love them. **9.** By giving them a job to do. God encouraged Elijah this way. "Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abelmeholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room." I Kings 19:16. **10.** By sharing a Bible verse. **11.** By taking them soul-winning. **12.** By having a meal with them. **13.** By giving them a gift. **14.** By leading them to Christ. **15.** By bearing their burdens. 'Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.' Gal 6:2. **16.** By remembering the many good things they have done for you & thanking them. **17.** By phoning them**. 18.** By asking if you can do anything to help them. **19.** By sending a friendly text. **20.** By looking for the best in people and telling them, rather than looking for the worst. Revelation 2,3. **21.** By marrying someone rather than just living together**. 22.** By not arguing, not complaining, not angry. **23.** By praying with them about their problems. **24.** By visiting them for a Bible study. **25.** By reminding them of the many good things God has given them & that their problems will soon pass.I King 19:18

520.1011. EVERLASTING Blessings God has for Christians

Bible Reading: Daniel 12; I John 5

Aim: To see what everlasting blessings and benefits God has for us in eternity future.

Introduction: Unsaved people think that this life is all there is. They cannot imagine the great things that God has for Christians in eternity future. Smart Christians live for eternity. "Set your affection **on things above**, **not on things on the earth**." Col 3:2.

Memory verse: "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the **things which God hath prepared for them that love him**." I Cor 2:9. If we think on our eternal blessings, we will be much happier and not depressed. We will love God and serve God more. We will lead more to eternal life in Christ. Quran says all Muslims go to hell (Q19:71). Bible says "gift of God is eternal life.."

I. God Promises Us Eternal Life in Jesus Christ

Daniel 12:2 Many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to **everlasting LIFE**, and some to shame *and* **everlasting contempt**.

Daniel 12:3 They that be **wise** shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they **that TURN MANY to righteousness as the STARS** for **ever** and **ever**.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have **everlasting LIFE**.

John 3:36 He that **believeth on the Son** has **everlasting LIFE**: and he that believes not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

John 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He **that hears my word**, and **believes** on him that sent me, has **everlasting LIFE**, shall **not come into condemnation**; but is **passed from death to life**

John 6:40 This is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and **believes on him**, may have **everlasting LIFE**: and **I will raise him up at the last day**.

John 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **believeth on me** has **everlasting LIFE**.

Rom 6:22,23 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end **everlasting LIFE**. For the wages of sin *is* death; but the **GIFT of God is eternal life** through Jesus Christ our Lord.

1John 2:17,25 The world passes away, and the lust thereof: but **he that DOES the WILL of GOD abides for ever**. (17). This is the **promise** that he hath promised us, even **eternal life**.25

1John 5:11 This is the **record**, that God has given to us **eternal life**, and this life is in his Son.

I John 5:12 He that **has the Son** has **life**; *and* he that **hath not the Son of God has not life**.

1John 5:13 These things have I written unto you that **believe** on the name of the **Son of God**; that ye may **KNOW that ye have eternal life**,

II. What EVERLASTING Blessings and Gifts Does God Give Us in Christ?

1. Gen 17:8 I will give unto thee, and **to thy seed after thee**, the **LAND** wherein thou art a stranger, **all the land of Canaan**, for an **everlasting POSSESSION**; and I will be their God.

2. Deut 33:27 The **eternal God *is thy* REFUGE**, and underneath *are* the **everlasting ARMS**: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

3. Ps 37:18 The LORD knows the days of the **upright**: **their INHERITANCE** shall be for **ever**

Heb 9:15 For this cause he is the mediator of the **new testament**, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the **first testament**, they which are called might receive the **promise** of **eternal INHERITANCE**.

4. Isa 26:4 Trust in JHVH for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* **everlasting STRENGTH**:

5. Isaiah 32:17 The work of righteousness shall be **peace**; and the effect of righteousness **QUIETNESS** and **ASSURANCE** for **ever**.

6. Is 35:10 The ransomed of the LORD shall return, & come to Zion with songs & **everlasting JOY** upon their heads: they shall obtain **joy** & **gladness**, & sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

7. Isaiah 45:17 Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an **everlasting SALVATION**: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

Heb5:9 Being made perfect, he became the author of **eternal SALVATION** to all them that obey him

8. Isaiah 54:8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with **everlasting KINDNESS** will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9. Isaiah 60:19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but JHVH shall be unto **thee** an **everlasting LIGHT**, & thy God thy glory.

10. Jer 31:3 JHVH has appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an **everlasting LOVE**: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

11. Dan 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined on **thy people** and on **thy holy city**, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, & to bring in **everlasting RIGHTEOUSNESS**, & to seal up the vision & prophecy, & to anoint the most Holy

Ps 112:9 He has **dispersed**, he has **given to the poor**; **his RIGHTEOUSNESS endureth for ever**; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

12. Luke 16:9 I say to you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may **receive you** into **everlasting HABITATIONS**.

2Cor 5:1 We know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, **we have a building of God**, an **HOUSE not made with hands**, **eternal in the heavens**.

13. Matt 6:20 Lay up for yourselves **TREASURES in heaven**, **where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt**, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

14. 2Thess 2:16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which has loved us, and has given *us* **everlasting CONSOLATION** and good hope through grace,

15. 2Peter 1:11 So an **entrance** shall be ministered unto you **abundantly** into the **everlasting KINGDOM** of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

16. 2Cor 4:17,18 Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a **far more exceeding and eternal weight of GLORY**; (17). While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are **not seen**: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are **NOT SEEN are eternal**. (18).

2Tim 2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with **eternal GLORY**.

17. Eph 3:11 According to the **eternal PURPOSE** which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

18. 1Thess 4:17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and **so shall we ever BE WITH the Lord**.

19. Philemon 15 Perhaps he departed for a season, that thou should **RECEIVE him for ever**;

20. Rev 14:6 I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the **everlasting GOSPEL** to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people,

21. Rev 22:5 There shall be **no night there**; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the **Lord God giveth them light**: and **they shall REIGN for ever and ever**.

Conclusion: Do you find comfort in these 21 wonderful things God has for us in eternity? Help us win more people to eternal life in Jesus Christ. They will be our friends forever.

Dan 7:18 But the **saints** of the most High shall **take the kingdom**, and **possess the kingdom for ever**, even for **ever** and **ever**.

521. The Way of ESCAPE

Bible Reading: Isaiah 26:1-21; Luke 21:20-38;
Memory Verse: There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also **make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it**. I Cor 10:13.
Aim: To find the way of escape from temptations and problems. Many escaped from the evil govt of Iran
Introduction: Life is full of temptations and problems that we need to escape from. **How can we escape?**
1. Pray to escape. "Deliver me in thy righteousness, **cause me to escape**: incline thine earto me, save me.Ps71:2
2. Avoid wicked people. Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that **I withal escape**. Ps 141:10.
I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart *is* snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall **escape from her**; but the **sinner** shall be taken by her. Eccles 7:26.
Through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and **escaped his hands**. 2 Cor 11:33.
3. Speak truth. A false witness shall not be unpunished, he that **speaketh lies shall not escape**. Prov 19:5
4. Get saved. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, **how can ye escape** the **damnation of hell**? Matt 23:33
5. Avoid sin. Thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and **doest the same**, that thou shalt **escape the judgment of God**? Romans 2:3.
6. Claim Bible promises. given unto us exceeding great and precious **promises**: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having **escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust**. 2 Pet1:4
7. Know Jesus. If after they have **escaped** the **pollutions** of the **world** thru the **knowledge** of the Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, & overcome, the latter end is worse with them than beg.2Pet2:20
8. Understand Second Coming events and get saved. When they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and **they shall not escape**. I Thess 5:3

522. 11 RAPTURE VERSES: Luke 21:35,36

"As a **snare** shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to **escape all these things** that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man."
John 14:3 "If I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again**, and **receive you unto myself**; that where I am, there ye may be also."
Romans 8:23 "Not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, **waiting for the adoption**, to wit, the redemption of our body."
1Cor 15:51-53 "Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but **we shall all be changed**, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this **corruptible** must put on **incorruption**, and this mortal must put on **immortality**."
Philippians 3:20,21 "For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself."
1Thess 4:16-18 "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be **caught up together with them in the clouds**, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."
1Thess 5:9 "For God hath **not appointed us to wrath**, but to **obtain salvation** by our Lord Jesus Christ"
2Th2:1 We beseech you, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him
Rev 3:10 "Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, **I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation**, which shall come upon **all the world**, to try them that dwell upon the earth."
Rev 4:1,2 "After this…a **door** was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, **Come up hither**, & I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. And **immediately** I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne."
Isaiah 26:19,20 "**Thy dead men shall live**, together with **my dead body shall they arise**. Awake and sing, **ye that dwell in dust**: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, the **earth shall cast out the dead**. Come, my people, **enter thou into thy chambers**, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a **little moment**, until the **indignation** be overpast."

523. Danger of EXCUSES. Why Do Some People Say "No" When They Should Say "Yes"?

Bible Reading: Matthew 19:16-30; Luke 14:16-24. **Naysayer**: one habitually expressing negative views.
Memory Verse: "**They all with one consent began to make excuse**." Luke 14:18.
Aim: To consider why some people who continually make excuses, miss opportunities and fail in life.
Introduction: One of the greatest causes of failure in life is because people cannot recognize great opportunities, so they make foolish excuses as to why they cannot take them. Life is full of times when great opportunities come our way. If we take the opportunities, we experience great blessings for ourselves, our families and friends for generations to come. If we fail to take these opportunities, we continue in the same old rut or routine for many years and we wonder why our lives are so full of problems, failures and why things don't get better. **Examples**: 'Why do you want to go to Bible College?' 'Why do you want to start a church?' 'Why did you write such a thick book?' 'Why build a big house?' 'Why go soul-winning?' 'Why do you want to save money?' 'Why do you work so hard?' 'Why church?'
Do you ever ask people's advice on some things and they mostly say "No" for foolish reasons? Why?
1. They don't bother to **research** the facts. They don't know the expertise of the people involved.
2. They don't want you to **blame them** if something goes wrong. The easiest option is to say "no".
3. They don't understand the **benefits** of an opportunity. They exaggerate the problems.
4. They never thought of the opportunity themselves and if you succeed at it, it makes **them look foolish**.
5. They are **afraid** to leave their comfort zone. They have a failure mindset.
"I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth." Matthew 25:25.
6. They don't ask the **right questions**. They get the timing wrong.
7. They don't care if you fail. If you are a failure, it makes them look better. If you succeed, they look bad.

I. Why do some people identify and take opportunities, while other people do not recognize opportunities or are too afraid to take them?
1. We need a desire to improve our lives. If we are content to fail, we will never take opportunities.
2. We need to overcome our fear of failure by taking small steps and learning what works.
3. We must be willing to take the advice of wise, experienced people.
4. We must recognize and **reject the advice of negative, inexperienced people who are failures.**
5. Some people do not take life seriously. They don't make plans to succeed.
6. Some are envious at others' success. "The chief priests had delivered him for envy." Mark 15:10.

II. Who in the Bible Failed to Recognize and Take Important Opportunities?
1. Israel at Kadesh-Barnea (Numbers 13:26-33) after the Exodus when they had the chance to enter Canaan. They hesitated because of the fearful, foolish advice of 10 of the 12 spies who were failures.
2. King Zedekiah rejected Jeremiah's advice to surrender to Babylon in 589 BC (Jeremiah 38:17-23). This resulted in the burning and destruction of Jerusalem and the temple in 586 BC.
3. The Rich Young Ruler who rejected Jesus' offer of selling his possessions, following Jesus and having treasures in heaven (Matthew 19:16-30). He could've been a great Christian, but was a failure.
4. Those invited to the Great Supper who made **excuses** not to come (Luke 14:16-24).
5. Pharisees and **Israel** who rejected Jesus' offer of the Kingdom in 33AD (Luke **13**:34,35; **19**:37-44).

III. What are Some Excuses People Use to Not Serve God?
1. I am too busy to serve God. I have to work on Sundays. Matthew 6:33 "Seek ye first.."
2. My ungodly friends don't want me to serve God or come to church. Psalm 1:1-3.
3. I am too depressed to come to church, so I'll stay at home and watch TV. **4.** Someone offended me.
5. I do not see any benefit in church or in serving God. Malachi 3:16-18.
6. Fear of what others may think of me if I go soul-winning. 'The fear of man brings a snare.' Prov 29:25

IV. Why Should We Take Opportunities? What are the Rewards?
1. God gives us **open doors**. If we enter them, we will enjoy greater opportunities & blessings. Rev 3:8
2. Opportunities are **learning experiences** for self improvement, greater service and to help others.
3. Taking opportunities is a **test** to see if God can **entrust** us with heavenly riches. "If ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?" Luke 16:11.
4. So **Jesus will say to us**, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant." Matthew 25:21.
5. Greater resources in this life. 'Take from him the pound, & give it to him that has ten pounds.' Lk19:24
6. Once you learn a skill, **you have it for life**. You become more useful.

524.1053. Rules for EVERY ONE for a Happy, Peaceful World I Cor 3:1-23

1. Jesus REWARDS us according to our Works.
Matt 16:27 The Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then **he shall reward every man according to his WORKS**.
Rom 2:6 Who will **render to every man according to his DEEDS**:
1Cor 3:8 Now he that plants and he that waters are one: and **every man shall receive his own reward according to his own LABOUR**.
BUILD. **1Cor 3:10** According to the grace of God which is given to me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another builds thereon. But **let every man take heed how he builds thereupon**.
What SORT of WORK? **1Cor 3:13** **Every man's work shall be made MANIFEST**: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; & the fire shall **try every man's work of what SORT it is**.
2Cor 5:10 We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that **every one may RECEIVE the things done in *his* body**, according to that he has **DONE**, whether *it be* good or bad.
Rev 2:23 I will give to every one of you according to your WORKS. **Rev 22:12** Behold, I come quickly; and **my REWARD *is* with me, to give every man according as his WORK shall be**.

2. FORGIVE others. Matt 18:35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts **forgive** not **every one his brother their trespasses**.

3. LISTEN to JESUS and UNDERSTAND what He says. **Mark 7:14** When he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, **HEARKEN unto me every one of you, and UNDERSTAND**:

4. WORK for Jesus. **Mark 13:34** The Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and **to every man HIS WORK**, and commanded the porter to watch.

5. DENY ourself, TAKE UP our cross daily, FOLLOW Jesus. **Luke 9:23** He said to them all, If **any man will come after me**, let him **DENY** himself, and **TAKE UP** his cross daily, and **FOLLOW** me.

6. Be HUMBLE. Luke 18:14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for **every one that exalts himself shall be abased**; and **he that HUMBLES himself shall be exalted**.

7. HOW MUCH have you GAINED for Jesus? Luke 19:15 It came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know **how much every man had gained by trading.**

8. Jesus gives LIGHT. John1:9 That was the true Light, which **LIGHTS every man** that comes into the world

9. HEAR, LEARN, COME to Jesus. John 6:45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. **Every man therefore that has HEARD,** and **has LEARNED of the Father, COMES unto me**

10. LOVE and SEEK TRUTH. John 18:37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou say that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. **Every one that is of the truth HEARS my voice.**
SPEAK TRUTH. Eph 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, **SPEAK every man truth with his neighbour**: for we are members one of another.

11. Tongues were understood. Act2:8 How hear we **every man in our own tongue**, where we were born?

12. TURN from sin and TURN to Jesus and He will BLESS you. Act 3:26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to **bless** you, in **turning away every one of you from his iniquities**.

13. God and salvation are CLOSE to Us. Act 17:27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though **he be not far from every one of us**:

14. WARN ungodly people. Act 20:31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to **warn every one night and day with tears**.

15. The GOSPEL SAVES believers in Jesus. Rom 1:16 I am not ashamed of the **gospel of Christ**: for it is the power of God unto salvation to **every one that believeth**; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

16. MEMBERS. Rom 12:5 We *being* many, are one body in Christ, **every one MEMBERS one of another**

17. GIVE ACCOUNT. Rom 14:12 So then **every one of us shall GIVE ACCOUNT of himself to God**

18. PLEASE others. Rom 15:2 Let **every one of us PLEASE *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification**

19. MARRY. Don't Forbid Marriage. 1Cor 7:2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let **every man have his OWN WIFE**, and **let every woman have her OWN HUSBAND**.

20. MASTER subjects. 1Cor 9:25 **Every man that strives for the MASTERY is temperate in all things**. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

21. HELP others. 1Cor 10:24 Let no man seek his own, but **every man another's *wealth***.

22. GIVE to grow God's work. **1Cor 16:2** Upon the first *day* of the week **let every one of you lay by him in store**, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
2Cor 9:7 **Every man according as he purposeth in his heart**, *so let him* **GIVE**; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loves a **cheerful GIVER**.

23. Jesus makes us NEW people. **2Cor 5:17** If **any man *be* in Christ**, ***he is* a NEW CREATURE**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

24. PREACH the true Gospel. False preachers are cursed. Gal 1:9 As we said before, so say I now again, **If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed**.

25. Gal 6:4 Let **every man PROVE** his **own work**, then shall he have **rejoicing** in himself alone, not in another

26. LOVE HIS WIFE. Eph 5:33 Nevertheless let **every one of you in particular so LOVE his wife even as himself**; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.
LOVE more. 2Thes 1:3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith grows exceedingly, and the **charity of every one of you all toward each other abounds**;
LOVE the Father and the Son. 1John 5:1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and **every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him**.

27. Beware of Deceivers. Check the Bible. Col 2:8 **Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit**, after the **tradition of men**, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

28. EXHORT, COMFORT, CHARGE. 1Thes 2:11 As ye know how **we exhorted** and **comforted** and **charged every one of you**, as a father *doth* his children,

29. Don't take REVENGE. 1Thes 5:15 See that **none render evil for evil unto any man**;

30. STOP sinning. 2Tim2:19 Let **every one** that **names the name of Christ DEPART** from **INIQUITY**

31. GROW. **Heb5:13** **Every one** that **uses milk *is* unskilful in** the **word of righteousness**: for he is a babe

32. WARN and **TEACH others**. **Col 1:28** Whom we preach, **warning every man**, and **teaching every man** in all wisdom; that we may **present every man perfect in Christ Jesus**:

33. KNOW how to ANSWER questions. **Col 4:6** Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know **how ye ought** to **ANSWER every man**.
1Peter 3:15 Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and ***be* ready always to *give*** an **ANSWER to every man** that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

34. Jesus died for ALL. **Heb 2:9** We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory & honour; that he by the grace of God should **TASTE DEATH for every man**

35. AVOID BITTERNESS. **Heb 12:15** Looking diligently lest **any man fail of the grace of God**; lest any root of **bitterness** springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;
36. James1:19 My beloved brethren, let **every man be swift to HEAR, slow to SPEAK, slow to WRATH**
37. Jesus OFFERS Salvation to ALL people. Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice**, and **open the door**, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
Conclusion: Are you obeying and teaching these rules for a happy, peaceful world?
Knowing and doing these rules will prevent and solve most problems in the world.

525. EVERY Man

Bible Reading: Numbers 32:1-23; Joshua 7:1-13.
Aim: All the Lord's people must be involved in all the Lord's work.
Memory Verse: 'Let not all the people go up.' Joshua 7:3.
Introduction: One of the greatest problems with Christians is that many do not have an "every man pull his weight" attitude. We all have things that we like doing that distract us from advancing God's work. The Israelites had this wrong attitude on many occasions. They were content for others to fight their battles and for themselves to rest, do nothing and follow their own interests, rather than help advance the cause of Christ and advance their nation. 2 verses summarize this error:
1. After Israel had completed 40 years wilderness wanderings, they were now ready to enter Canaan, the tribes of Reuben and Gad said: "Thy servants have cattle….bring us not over Jordan." Numbers 32:4,5.
2. Joshua's men advised that "Let not all the people go up, but 2000 or 3000" (Joshua 7:3) to conquer Ai.
Question: How often have you had this attitude of letting others do the work, and you sit back and do almost nothing for God? Let us consider these 2 situations and Moses' and Joshua's replies:
I. The Defeat at Ai. Joshua 7:1-13. Israel committed 2 errors here:
1. Achan took of the accursed possessions of Jericho and hid them for himself (Joshua 7:1).
2. Joshua's spies gave a wrong report, "**Let not all the people go up**." (7:2,3).
Result: i) Israel were defeated by the men of Ai. **ii)** 36 men died (7:5). **iii)** Joshua prayed to God (7:6-9). **iv) God's reply** (7:10-13). 'Israel hath sinned a) neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed thing from among you. You cannot stand before thine enemies, until ye take away..' (11-13)
II. Reuben and Gad chose the land east of Jordan for themselves and were reluctant to cross Jordan to help their brethren take Canaan (Numbers 32:1-23). Notice what happened:
1. Reuben and Gad chose the land east of Jordan for their cattle. Numbers 32:1-4.
2. They request Moses to "bring us not over Jordan." (32:5).
3. Moses' reply: "Shall your brethren go to war and shall ye sit here?" (32:6). Ask yourself, "Shall your brethren go soul winning & shall ye sit at home?" ..come to church, Bible study, phone, give?
4. 'why discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD(7)?
5. Don't follow your fathers' bad example of discouraging others from entering Canaan (32:8-13). Our laziness discourages others from serving God. Others follow our bad example. Don't do this.
6. "Ye are an increase of sinful men, to augment the fierce anger of the Lord toward Israel." (32:14).
7. "Ye shall destroy all this people." (32:15). Our laziness and disobedience will destroy other's lives.
8. Reuben and Gad agree with Moses, but still want the land east of Jordan (32:16-19).
9. 'If ye will not, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: be sure your sin will find you out.**32:23**,20-24. Key: They got what they wanted, but were the first to be attacked & deported by Assyrians. I Chron 5:25,26
III. Commands for "Every Man." Every man must get involved in God's work. Our responsibilities are:
Luke 19:15 having received the kingdom,…that he might know how much **every man** had gained by trading.
John 6:45 **Every man** therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.
Romans 12:3 **Every man** that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to **every man** the measure of faith.
Romans 14:5 Another esteemeth every day alike. Let **every man** be fully persuaded in his own mind.
1Cor 3:5 Who is Paul, Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to **every man**?
1Cor 3:8 **Every man** shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.
1Cor 3:10 I have laid the foundation & another builds thereon. Let **every man** take heed how he builds.
1Cor 3:13 **Every man's** work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try **every man's** work of what sort it is.
1Co7:2 To avoid fornication, let **every man** have his own wife & let every woman have her own husband.
1Cor 7:7 But **every man** hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
ICor 9:25 **Every man** that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. ..but we an incorruptible.
1Cor 10:24 Let no man seek his own, but **every man** another's wealth.
2Cor 9:7 **Every man** according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly,or of necessity:
Gal 6:4 Let **every man** prove his own work, then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, not in another.

Eph 4:25 Putting away lying, speak **every man** truth with his neighbour: we are members one of another.
Phil 2:4 Look not **every man** on his own things, but **every man** also on the things of others.
Col 1:28 Whom we preach, warning **every man**, and teaching **every man** in all wisdom; that we may present **every man** perfect in Christ Jesus:
Col 4:6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer **every man**.
Jam 1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let **every man** be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:
1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: & be ready always to give an answer to **every man** that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
1John 3:3 **Every man** that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

IV. What Jesus Christ Does for Every Man.
Matt 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward **every man** according to his works.
Mark 13:34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to **every man** his work, and commanded the porter to watch.
John 1:9 That was the true Light, which lighteth **every man** that cometh into the world.
Romans 2:6 Who will render to **every man** according to his deeds:
Rom 2:10 Glory, honour & peace, to **every man** that worketh good, to the Jew first & also to the Gentile:
Hebrews 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for **every man**.
Rev 22:12 Behold, I come quickly; & my reward is with me, to give **every man** according as his work shall be.

526. Seven Stages of Physical Growth Describe Seven Stages of Spiritual Growth.

Bible Reading: Acts 18:24-28; I John 2:12-29.
Aim: To see if we are growing spiritually as we are growing physically. See how Apollos grew.
1. Newborn Babes. "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:" I Peter 2:2.
2. Little Children. "I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name"s sake." I John 2:12. Little children need assurance of their parent's love. Eternal security must be taught.
3. Obedient Children. Children need victory over lusts and false ideas. "As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:" I Peter 1:14.
"That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;" Eph.4:14.
4. Young Men. Three goals of young men are: "I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one." I John 2:14.
5. Fathers. "I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning." Fathers beget children. Fathers are soul winners. Fathers are leaders because they know God well.
6. Elders. "The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder,…. Feed the flock of God which is among you," I Peter 5:1-3. Elders feed, pastor and teach others the word of God, as examples.
7. Aged Men speak sound doctrine. "But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience." Titus 2:1,2.
"The **aged women** likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed." Titus 2:3-5. Good teachers train Bible teachers. 1361

527. Speak FACE to Face that Our Joy May be Full (2 John 12)

Bible Reading: Job 33:23-30; 2 John **19 Dec 21**
Memory Verse: ""I trust to come unto you, and speak **face to face**, that our joy may be full." 2 John 12.
Aim: To see the value of speaking "face to face" at church
Introduction: We have today returned to face-to-face church services after 6 months of Covid lockdown. It has been very difficult for us to not be allowed to see our friends at church, to not encourage each other, to not worship God in song together. The only good side to this is that it has made us appreciate each other more. Jesus knew what he was doing when He started NT churches for our and the world's benefit. John knew this when he wrote: "I trust to come unto you, and speak **face to face**, that our joy may be full." 2 John 12. "But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall **speak face to face**." 3 John 14.
What are the benefits of meeting face-to-face at church?
1. Friend's smile **encourage** each other. **2.** Meeting reminds us of happy **memories** of helping each other. **3.** Meeting friends reminds us of we will be **friends forever**. **4.** Friends are here to **help solve problems**. **5.** Our faces show our **love** and **care** for each other. 6. Our faces show our mental condition needing help.
Q: What Bible Verses teach the Value of Meeting Face-to Face?
1. We will see God's Face with Joy in Heaven. Job 33:26 "He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and **he shall see his face with joy**: for he will render unto man his righteousness." Ps17:15 As for me, I will behold **thy face** in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with **thy likeness**
Steps in Salvation are: **1.Messenger** is sent. **2.** He correctly **interprets** and explains salvation. **3.** He shows to people how God is holy, **upright**, righteous (23). **4.** Christ is our **ransom**, **Saviour**. **5.** The **sinner prays** "I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not (27). I have found a ransom (24)." **6.** He is **delivered** from going down to the pit of hell (24). **7.** His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth (resurrection body) (25). **8.** He shall see his **FACE with JOY**: for he will render unto man his righteousness (26). **9.** He will be enlightened (30).

2. Ephesian church sorrowed at Paul's Departure. Acts 20:38 "Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should **see his face no more**. And they accompanied him unto the ship."

3. If we lead people to Christ, we get a Crown of Rejoicing in Heaven. 1Thes 2:19 "What is our hope, or joy, or **crown of rejoicing**? Are not even **ye** in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?"

4. Seeking God's Face or a Christian's Face means to be in Fellowship with them. Hosea 5:15 "I will go *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and **seek my face**: in their affliction they will seek me early." Psalm 105:4 "Seek the LORD, and his strength: **seek his face evermore**." Psalm 27:8 "When thou said, **Seek ye my face**; my heart said unto thee, **Thy face, LORD, will I seek**."

5. We share wisdom through our Faces, Ecc 8:1"Who is as the wise man? who knows the interpretation of a thing? a man's **wisdom maketh his face to shine**, and the boldness of his face shall be changed."

6. Paul Greatly Desired to see their face. 1Thes 2:17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, **not in heart**, endeavoured the more abundantly to **see your face with great desire**."

7. Meeting Increases our Faith. 1Thess 3:10 "Night and day **praying exceedingly** that we might **see your face**, and **might perfect that which is lacking in your faith**?"

8. Angels assigned to children. Matt 18:10 "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven **their angels** do always **behold the face of my Father** which is **in heaven**."

9. Meeting Friends Refreshes us. Acts 27:3 "The next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to **go unto his friends to refresh himself**."

10. Prayer improves our facial appearance. Luke 9:29 "**As he prayed**, the **fashion of his countenance was altered**, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering."

11. God and the Lamb have the Same Face. Rev 22:3,4 "The throne of **God** and of the **Lamb** shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him. **They shall see his face**; and his name shall be in their foreheads."

Conclusion: What kind of face do you have? An encouraging, loving, caring, cheerful, happy Holy Spirit filled expression? Or an angry, grumpy, careless, selfish, sinful facial expression? Choose right.

528. Content to FAIL. Do you have a Failure Mindset?

Bible Reading: 2 Ch 33:1-20; Matt 25:14-30 'I was afraid & went & hid thy talent in the earth' Mat 25:25
Memory Verse: "speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward" Exodus 14:15**.**
Aim: To overcome the "content to fail" mentality that robs people of improvement and success.
Introduction: One of the greatest hindrances to success in life is the mental attitude that some people have where they are "content to fail". This problem is found all through society at every level. It occurs when people encounter some obstacle, problem or difficulty, so they become content to live with this problem & never break through it to experience higher levels of success. Some pastors are content to fail. Many Christians are content to fail in soul winning. They excuse their failures by blaming the unsaved.
I. In What Areas are People "Content to Fail"? 1. Some are content to leave their problems unsolved. **2.** Some are content to be **ignorant** by not searching out the truth. **3.** Some are content to be **depressed**. **4.** Some are content to **stay out of church**. **6.** Some are content with a **small** church where few get saved. **5.** Some are content to **stay in a hopeless job**. **7.** Some are content to **mix with ungodly, foolish people**.
II. Who in the Bible was "Content to Fail"?
1. Demas forsook Paul. **2. Saul** was content to fail as king, by his hatred of David. **3. Manasseh** was content to fail by his wickedness and to damage his nation. **4. Israel** was content to fail at Kadesh Barnea when they refused to enter Canaan. **5. Israel** trapped at the Red Sea. **6. The one talent man** (Matt 25:25).
III. What Causes People to be "Content to Fail"?
1. They get **offended** by good people who correct them, so they cut off and avoid these people who can greatly help them. Saul cut off from David and missed the blessing of fellowship with a great man of God.
2. They **don't see obstacles** as **learning experiences** and stepping stones to greater things. Philipp 1:12.
3. They **don't have a vision** of God having a **great plan for their life**. They are blind to opportunities. "Where there is no vision, the people perish:" Proverbs 29:18.
4. They are **lazy**. They don't have a mind to work smart and hard.
5. They **associate** with foolish, lazy, unmotivated, time wasting, ungodly people. Avoid these people. "He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.' Prov 13:20.
6. They **don't associate** with wise people who can uplift, motivate, challenge & develop them. "I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD," Jerem 5:5.
7. They **don't pray to God** to show them the way of escape. I Cor 10:13.
8. They have **little strength**, determination, motivation and are easily discouraged. They are quitters. "If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small." Proverbs 24:10.
9. They **don't study the Bible to find a solution.** 'Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman'
10. They are **afraid to step out to try something new**, so they stay in their rut and in their comfort zone. "Jonathan said…., Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few." I Samuel 14:6.
11. They **don't have a strategy** to solve their problems or improve their lives. They have little or no faith. "When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee." Mark 2:5.
12. They **get sidetracked** into **useless activities**, such as TV, alcohol, cigarettes, false religions (JW). "He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster." Proverbs 18:9.
13. They **make excuses** to explain why they can't attempt or do things. They **give into fears**. 'I was afraid and hid..' Matt 25:25. "The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way;" Proverbs 26:13.
14. They **waste money**, don't save, spend too much or invest foolishly. 'money answers all things'Ec10:19
15. They **don't put God first**. "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.' Matthew 6:33.
16. They **don't write down lessons learned**, or good ideas in a life notebook. They **don't write books**. "What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches…" Rev 1:11
17. They **don't ask the right questions** to the right people. "ye have not, because ye ask not." James 4:2.
18. They **don't rise up after failure** to try again. 'a just man falls seven times, & riseth up again'Pr 24:16
19. They **listen to fools who criticize wise men's advice**. Failures often give failure advice. They think, 'If I can't do it, then nobody can do it.' Successful people make failures look foolish. They don't want this. "In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride" Pro 14:3. **21.** They **persist** to hold wrong ideas, Islam
20. They **blame others for their failure**. They should ask "Where did I go wrong?"

529. Do you have Strong FAITH?

18 Sept 2016

Bible Reading: Matthew 8:5-13; Matthew 8:23-27.

Aim: To understand faith. To increase our faith in God. .**Memory Verse: Increase our faith**. Luke 17:5

Introduction: How may our faith in God be increased? What are the benefits and results of faith in God?

I. Whose Faith did Jesus discuss?

1. Jesus Heals a Centurion's Servant. Matt 8:5-13. When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found **so great faith**, no, not in Israel. (10). Luke 7:9

2. Jesus Stills the Waves. Matthew 8:23-27. He saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, **O ye of little faith**? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. (26). Luke 8:25.

3. Jesus Heals a Palsied Man. Matt 9:1-8. They brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: Jesus **seeing their faith** said to the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.(2)

4. Jesus Heals bleeding woman. Mt 9:18-22. Jesus turned about,& when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. (22)

5. Jesus healed blind. Mat 9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you

6. Jesus rescues sinking Peter. Matt 14:22-33. Immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of **little faith**, wherefore didst thou doubt? (31).

7. Jesus Heals a **woman's daughter**. Mat 15:21-28. Then Jesus answered & said to her, O woman, **great *is* thy faith**: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.(28).

8. Jesus Explains the Leaven. Matthew 16:6-12. Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of **little faith**, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? (8).

9. Jesus Heals Blind Bartimaeus. Mark 10:46-52. Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way. (52).

10. Jesus teaches us to pray in Faith. Mark 11:22. Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

11. Jesus Heals a Paralytic. Luke 5:17-26. When he saw their **faith**, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 20

12. A Lady anointing Jesus. Luke 7:50 He said to the woman, Thy **faith** hath saved thee; go in peace.

13. Fearful Christians. Luke 2:28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little **faith**?

14. Jesus Instructs Offended Disciples. Luke 17:5 The apostles said unto the Lord, **Increase our faith**.

15. Jesus heals 10 Lepers. He said to him, Arise, go thy way: thy **faith** hath made thee whole.Luke 17:19

16. Lack of Faith in Bible truths before Jesus' Return. Luke 18:8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find **faith on the earth**?

17. Peter's Failing Faith. Luke 22:32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy **faith** fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

II. What Does Faith in God Achieve?

1. Faith gives a sound mind. His name through **faith** in his name has made this man strong, whom ye see & know: yea, the **faith** which is by him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. Acts3:16

2. Faith includes True Doctrines Believed. The word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the **faith**. Acts 6:7.

3. Full Faith gives you Power to do things. Stephen, full of **faith** and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. Acts 6:8.

4. Faith wins people to Christ. For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of **faith**: and much people was added unto the Lord. Acts 11:24.

5. Evil people seek to turn us away from the Faith. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the **faith**. Acts 13:8.

6. Faith **Purifies** our **Hearts**. Put no difference between us & them, purifying their hearts by **faith**.Acts 15:9.

7. Faith will **increase the numbers attending church**. So were the churches **established in the faith**, and **increased in number daily**. Acts 16:5.

8. Faith in Christ gives us Righteousness before God. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his **faith** is **counted for righteousness**. Romans 4:5.

9. Faith may be Weak or Strong. Being **not weak** in **faith**, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb: Romans 4:19,20.
He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was **strong** in **faith**, giving glory to God;

10. Faith in Christ Justifies us before God and **gives us Peace with God**.
Therefore being **justified** by **faith**, we have **peace** with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: Romans 5:1

11. Faith comes by hearing the Word of God. So then **faith** cometh by **hearing**, and hearing by the word of God. Romans 10:17.

12. Faith, Hope and **Love are 3 permanent qualities in the church age**.
Now abideth **faith**, hope, charity, **these three**; but the greatest of these *is* charity. 1Cor 13:13

13. Faith is a rule of life. For **we walk** by **faith**, not by sight: 2Cor 5:7

14. Faith in Christ gives us the Holy Spirit. This only would I learn of you, **Received ye the Spirit** by the works of the law, or by the hearing of **faith**? Galatians 3:2

15. Faith in Christ replaces the Law of Moses. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by **faith**. But after that **faith** is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. Gal 3:24,25

16. Faith is a Fruit of the Spirit. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, **faith**, Gal 5:22

17. Faith makes us part of a Household of believers. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the **household** of **faith**. Gal 6:10

18. Faith in Christ gives us boldness and access to God. In whom we have **boldness** and **access** with **confidence** by the **faith** of him. Eph 3:12

19. Faith Unites. Till we all come in the **unity** of the **faith**, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: Eph 4:13

20. Faith is a Shield. Above all, taking the **shield** of **faith**, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. Eph 6:16

21. Faith brings peace and love. **Peace** *be* to the brethren, and **love** with **faith**, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Eph 6:23

22. Faith in God brings Joy. Having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and **joy** of **faith**; Philippians 1:25

23. Faith causes us to preach the gospel. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, **with one mind striving together** for the **faith** of the **gospel**; Philippians 1:27

24. Faith brings sacrifice, service and joy. Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your **faith**, I **joy**, and **rejoice** with you all. Philippians 2:17

25. Faith causes us to work for Jesus. Remembering without ceasing your **work** of **faith**, and **labour of love**, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; 1Thess 1:3

26. Our Faith is well-known through our missionary work. From you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also **in every place** your **faith** to God-ward is **spread** abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing. 1Thess 1:8

27. We may be lacking in areas of faith. Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is **lacking** in your **faith**? I Thess 3:10.

28. Faith is a Breastplate to protect us. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the **breastplate** of **faith** and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. I Thess 5:8.

29. Faith may grow. We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your **faith groweth exceedingly**, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; 2 Th 1:3

30. Faith produces spiritual children. Unto Timothy, **my own son** in the **faith**: I Timothy 1:2.

31. Some will depart from the Faith in latter times. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall **depart from** the **faith**, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; I Tim 4:1

32. Faith causes us to provide for our family. But if any **provide not for his own**, and specially for those of his own house, he hath **denied** the **faith**, and is worse than an infidel. I Tim 5:8.

33. Love of money weakens our faith in God. The **love of money** is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have **erred** from the **faith**& pierced themselves through with many sorrows. I Tim 6:10

34. Faith is a Fight against errors. Fight the **good fight** of **faith**, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. I Timothy 6:12.

35. Faith may be passed onto our children. When I call to remembrance the unfeigned **faith** that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois & thy mother Eunice& I am persuaded that in thee also.2Tim 1:5

36. Faith may be overthrown by false doctrines. Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and **overthrow** the **faith** of some. 2 Tim 2:18

37. Our Faith may be recognized by others. But thou hast **fully known** my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, **faith**, longsuffering, charity, patience, 2 Timothy 3:10.

38. Faith must be guarded and protected. I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, **I have kept** the **faith**: 2 Timothy 4:7.

39. Sharp rebuke creates sound faith. This witness is true. Wherefore **rebuke them sharply**, that they may be **sound** in the **faith**; Titus 1:13.

40. Faith must be communicated effectively. That the **communication** of thy **faith** may become **effectual** by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. Philemon 6.

41. Faith must be mixed with the Word of God. Unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being **mixed** with **faith** in them that heard *it.* Heb 4:2.

42. Faith is a **doctrine** of **Christ**. Therefore leaving the principles of the **doctrine of Christ**, let us go on to perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works & of **faith** toward God, Heb6:1

43. Faith and Patience cause us to inherit God's Promises. That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through **faith** and patience **inherit the promises**. Hebrews 6:12.

44. Faith connects us to unseen things that we hope for. Now **faith** is the substance of things hoped for, the **evidence of things not seen**. Hebrews 11:1.

45. Faith sacrifices. By **faith** Abel offered unto God a more excellent **sacrifice** than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts:& by it he being dead yet speaketh. Heb 11:4

46. Faith pleases God & **is rewarded**. But without **faith** *it is* impossible to **please him***:* for he that comes to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a **rewarder** of them that diligently seek him. Hebrews 11:6.

47. Faith doesn't know the **end result**. By **faith** Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; & he went out, not knowing where he went. Heb 11:8

48. Faith refuses wrong friends. By **faith** Moses, when he was come to years, **refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter**; Hebrews 11:24.

49. Faith causes us to forsake evil. By **faith** he **forsook Egypt**, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. Hebrews 11:27.

50. Faith gives us a good report. And these all, **having obtained a good report** through **faith**, received not the promise: Hebrews 11:39.

51. Faith has a finishing place in heaven. Looking unto Jesus the author & **finisher** of *our* **faith**;Heb12:2

52. Follow the Example of Men of Faith. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose **faith follow**, considering the **end** of their conversation. Heb 13:7

53. Faith will be tried or tested. Knowing this, that the **trying** of your **faith** worketh patience. James 1:3.

54. Faith is part of prayer. But let him **ask** in **faith**, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. James 1:6.

55. Poor may be Rich in Faith. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Has not God chosen the **poor of this world** rich in **faith**, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? James 2:5.
Faith produces works.As the body without the spirit is dead, so **faith** without **works** is dead also.Jam 2:26

57. Faith in Christ brings Salvation. Who are kept by the power of God through **faith** unto **salvation** ready to be revealed in the last time. I Peter 1:5.

58. Faith will bring us praise, honour and glory at Jesus' return. That the trial of your **faith**, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto **praise** and **honour** and **glory** at the **appearing of Jesus Christ**: I Peter 1:7.

59. Faith resists the devil. Whom **resist stedfast** in the **faith**, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. I Peter 5:9.

60. Faith is Precious and **valuable**. Simon Peter, a servant & an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like **precious faith** with us through the righteousness of God & our Saviour Jesus Christ:2Pet 1:1

61. Faith must add other qualities. Beside this, giving all diligence, **add** to your **faith** virtue; and to virtue knowledge; 2 Peter 1:5.

62. Faith brings victory. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our **faith**. I John 5:4.

63. Faith must be earnestly contended for or defended. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should **earnestly contend** for the **faith** which was once delivered unto the saints. Jude 3.

64. Faith brings Rule. His lord said to him, Well done, thou good & faithful servant: thou has been faithful over a few things, I will make thee **ruler** over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Matt 25:21

65. Faithfulness is a test. He that is **faithful** in that which is least is **faithful** also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. Luke 16:10.

66. Faith causes us to use money wisely. If therefore ye have not been **faithful** in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? Luke 16:11.

67. Faith brings Millennial rule. He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful** in a very little, have thou **authority** over ten cities. Luke 19:17.
We must be Faithful **Stewards**. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. I Cor 4:2

68. God is Faithful to us. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* **faithful**, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it.* I Cor 10:13.
God *is* **faithful**, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. I Cor 1:9.

69. Commit Bible truths to Faithful Men. And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same **commit** thou to **faithful** men, who shall be **able to teach others also**. 2 Timothy 2:2.

70. Children must be taught to be Faithful to God. If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having **faithful children** not accused of riot or unruly. Titus 1:6.

71. Faithful to death gives us a crown of life. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou **faithful** unto **death**, and I will give thee a **crown of life**. Revelation 2:10.
Conclusion: Are you achieving these benefits of faith in God & the Bible that faithful Christians enjoyed? Which of these benefits of faith do you like the most?

530.1015. Qualities of a FAITHFUL Christian p811

Bible Reading: I Cor 3:1-23; 2 Timothy 2:1-26. Aim: To grow the qualities to be faithful.
Introduction: "Commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also" 2T2:2
Faithful men teach the Bible. How? "Study to show thyself approved unto **God."** 2Tim2:15 "Be **stong** in the grace in Christ Jesus." 2T2:1. "**Instruct** those that oppose themselves." 2T2:25 What else do faithful men commit to achieving? Are you a faithful Christian who is working to rescue people from the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him? 2 Tim 2:26. **See 27:**

Hold fast. Rev 3:11 Behold, I come quickly: **hold** that **fast** which thou has, that no man take thy crown.

Firm. Heb 3:6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we **hold fast** the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope **firm** unto the end. (Don't quit or you lose rewards)

Favourable. Luke 1:30 The angel said to her, Fear not, Mary: for thou has found **favour** with God.
Luke 2:52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in **favour** with God and man.

Feeding my sheep. John 21:15,16 **Feed my lambs**. **Feed my sheep**.
Acts 20:28 **Feed the church of God**, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Fellowship. Act 2:42 They continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and **fellowship**, and in breaking of bread, & in prayers. 1John 7 If we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have **fellowship** one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Fervent. Rom 12:11 Not slothful in business; **fervent in spirit**; serving the Lord;

Finder. Matt 22:9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall **find**, bid to the marriage.
Luke 11:9 I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall **find**; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. John 1:43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

Finisher. John 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to **finish** his work. Act 20:24 None of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might **finish** my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

First = right priorities. Matt 6:33 But seek ye **first** the kingdom of God, & his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Matt 7:5 Thou hypocrite, **first** cast out the beam out of thine own eye; & then shall thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
2Cor 8:5 This they did, not as we hoped, but **first gave their own selves to the Lord**, and unto us by the will of God.
Rev 2:4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy **first love**.

Fisher of men. Matt 4:18,19 Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.
And he saith unto them, **Follow me**, and **I will make you fishers of men**.

Fit. Luke 9:62 Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is **fit** for the kingdom of God.

Flee. 1Cor 6:18 **Flee fornication**. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.
1Cor 10:14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, **flee from idolatry**.
1Tim 6:11 But thou, O man of God**, flee these things**; and **follow** after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
2Tim 2:22 **Flee also youthful lusts**: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
James 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. **Resist** the **devil**, and **he will flee from you**.

Flourishing. Ps 92:12,13 The righteous shall **flourish** like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall **flourish** in the courts of our God

Follower. 1Cor 11:1 Be ye **followers of me**, even as **I also *am* of Christ**.
Eph 5:1 Be ye therefore **followers of God**, as dear children;
Heb 6:12 Ye be not slothful, but **followers of them** who through faith & patience inherit the promises

Food = Feeding others. James 2:15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of **daily food**,

Foresee consequences. Prov 22:3 A prudent *man* **foreseeth the evil**, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Forewarn others. Luke 12:5 I will **forewarn** you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he has killed has power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Forgive. Luke 17:3,4 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, **forgive him**. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt **forgive him**.

Forget offences. Phil 3:13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, **forgetting** those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

Fortress. Ps 91:2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and **my fortress**: my God; in him will I trust.

Foundation. 1Cor 3:10-12 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the **foundation**, and another builds thereon. But let every man take heed how he builds thereupon. For other **foundation** can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this **foundation** gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
Heb 6:1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the **foundation** of repentance from dead works, of faith toward God,

Fountain. Prov 14:27 The fear of the LORD *is* a **fountain** of life, to depart from the snares of death.
James 3:11,12 Doth a **fountain** send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter? Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no **fountain** both yield salt water and fresh.
Rev 21:6 He said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the **fountain** of the water of life freely.

Free. John 8:32 Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you **free**.
John 8:36 If the Son therefore shall make you **free**, ye shall be **free** indeed.
Rom 6:22 But now being made **free from sin**, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.
Gal 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us **free**, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

Fruitful. Col 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being **fruitful** in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

Fruit. Prov 11:30 The **fruit** of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls *is* wise.
Prov 31:31 Give her of the **fruit** of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.
Matt 7:17 Every good tree bringeth forth good **fruit**; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil **fruit**.
Matt 3:23 He that received seed into the good ground is he that hears the word, and understands *it;* which also bears **fruit**, and brings forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.
John 15:8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear **much fruit**; so shall ye be my disciples.
Gal 5:22 The **fruit** of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,
Phil 4:17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire **fruit** that may abound to your account.
James 3:18 The **fruit of righteousness** is sown in **peace** of them that make peace.

Further. Matt 26:39 He went a **little further**, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt.*

Friendly. Prov 18:24 A man *that hath* friends must shew himself **friendly**: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

531. Are You a FAITHFUL Man?

Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-13; Acts 6:1-15.
Aim: To be a Faithful, Reliable, Trustworthy, Serious, Dedicated, Bible Teaching Christian.
Memory Verse: "Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found **faithful**." I Corinthians 4:2.
Introduction: Being faithful is taught all through the Bible. Laziness and irresponsibility are the opposite. You will never achieve much in life unless you are faithful. Faithfulness is the key to having a great ministry. Faithfulness must be learned by self discipline and by working with thinking, faithful men.
One of the greatest problems in the world today is the lack of really faithful, loyal, committed Christians to SW, Bible teaching, church, friends and missions. Many Christians are faithful to you until something upsets them, and being unable to humble themselves to reconcile, they forget all your past help and future potential, and break off the relationship. They have failed the test of faithfulness.
A faithful Christian will do these things well: study the Bible daily, pray daily, give out tracts and share the gospel, be committed to growing churches, be a reliable friend, get to church early to welcome people.
"Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the **faithful fail** from among the children of men." Psa 12:1.
"Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but **a faithful man who can find**?" Proverbs 20:6.
"Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found **faithful**." I Cor 4:2.
I. Definition: **Faithfulness** is a continuous, steady, uninterrupted, reliable performance of all our duties, all of our life, without boasting about them. Do things well, all the time.
II. Who are we to be Faithful to? i) God to love, obey, serve Him and to resist temptation.
ii) The Bible to study it, learn it, understand it, obey it and teach it.
iii) Our Church to love it, come to it with a cheerful spirit, build it, give to it, not forsake it & serve in it.
iv) Our Spouses to please them (I Cor 7:33), love them, submit to them, respect them, carry their burdens
v) Our Friends to love them, help them, encourage them, not forsake them and to sharpen them.
vi) Unsaved People to love them, explain the gospel to them, be an example of Christ to them.
vii) Christians to encourage them, teach them the Bible and how to serve God better & to pray for them.
III. Illustration of Faithfulness. "Old Faithful" geyser in Yellowstone national Park is so called because unlike other geysers, it shoots a stream of boiling water over 175 feet into the air every 65 minutes.
It follows a dependable time schedule. Are you like "Old Faithful"?
www.youtube.com Old Faithful Geyser at Eruption, Yellowstone National Park JayMicDr
IV. Who Was Faithful in the Bible?
Faithful Bible characters are a list of famous people that God relied on to do many great works, such as:
1. Moses. My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithful in all mine house. Numbers 12:7. Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; Heb 3:5
2. Jesus Christ. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. Hebrews 2:17.
And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, Revelation 1:5.
I saw heaven opened, & behold a white horse; & he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, & in righteousness he doth judge and make war. Rev 19:11. These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness. Rev 3:14.
3. God. Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations; Deut 7:9. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. I Cor 1:9. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it. I Cor 10:13. Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it. I Thess 5:24. But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil. 2 Thess 3:3.
4. David. Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son in law, and goes at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house? I Samuel 22:14.
5. Abraham. Found his heart faithful before thee and made a covenant with him to give the land... to his seed. Gal 3:9. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. Nehemiah 9:8.
6. Daniel. Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 6:4
7. Hanani, Nehemiah's brother. That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many. Nehemiah 7:2.

8. Lydia. When she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us. Acts 16:15.
9. Timothy. For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church. I Cor 4:17.
10. Paul. I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; I Timothy 1:12.
11. Tychicus. That ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: Ephesians 6:21. All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord: Colossians 4:7.
12. Epaphras.Ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ.Col 1:7
13. Onesimus, a faithful & beloved brother, who is one of you..shall make known unto you all things.. here. Col 4:9.
14. Deacon's wives. Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. I Timothy 3:11.
15. Those you choose to teach others. The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. 2 Timothy 2:2.
16. Pastor's children. If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. Titus 1:6.
17. Sylvanus. By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you. I Peter 5:12.
18. Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. Revelation 2:13.
19. Believers returning to earth with Jesus Christ. They that are with him are called, & chosen, & faithful. Rev 17:14
20. Moon. It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah. Psalm 89:37.

V. Why Be Faithful?
1. Faithful men are Rare. Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men. Ps 12:1. Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find? Proverbs 20:6.
2. Faithful Man is a Reflection of Christ. Consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus, Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. Hebrews 3:2.
3. Faithful Man Refreshes People's Souls. As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters. Proverbs 25:13. Faithful men refresh others, bless, encourage, support and strengthen others as they do the job well and on time.
4. Faithful Man Handles Money, Time and Resources Faithfully and Efficiently. Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness that when ye fail they may receive you into everlasting habitations. He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much (10) and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? Luke 16:9-12.
5. Faithful Man in Small Things will be Faithful in Big Things. "He that is faithful in…" Luke 16:10.
6. Faithfulness is Required in Stewards. 'It is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.' I Cor 4:2. Faithfulness is needed to serve God and others well. Notice what needs to be done and do it.
7. Faithful Man is a Result of Living by God's Promises in the Bible. "They chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Ghost (5). Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders.." Acts 6:5,8.
8. Faithful Man will Multiply Disciples. 'The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.' 2 Timothy 2:2.
9. Faithful Man unto Death is Rewarded by a Crown of Life in Heaven. "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. Rev 2:10. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. James 1:12.
10. Faithful Man shall Rule in the Millennium over Many Things. His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Matthew 25:21,23.
11. Faithful Man will Report Events Accurately, telling the Truth, even when it may hurt. A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies. Prov 14:5. Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful. 27:6. A talebearer reveals secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter. Pro11:13.
12. Faithful Man is Blessed by God. A faithful man shall abound with blessings. Proverbs 28:20.
13. Faithful Man is Preserved and Watched Over by God. O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer. Psalm 31:23. Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me. Psalm 101:6.

VI. What Will a Faithful Man Do?
1. I will raise me up a **faithful priest**, that shall do according to that which is **in mine heart**. I Sam 2:35
2. I gave my brother **Hanani**, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a **faithful man**, and **feared God** above many. Nehemiah 7:2.
3. I made **treasurers** over the treasuries, **Shelemiah** the priest, and **Zadok** the scribe, and of the Levites, **Pedaiah**: and next to them was **Hanan** the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted **faithful**, and their office was to **distribute unto their brethren**. Nehemiah 13:13.
4. Mine eyes shall be upon the **faithful** of the land, that they may dwell with me: **he that walketh in a perfect way**, he shall **serve me**. Psalm 101:6.
5. A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a **faithful spirit concealeth the matter**. Prov 11:13.
6. A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a **faithful ambassador is health**. Proverbs 13:17.
7. A **faithful witness will not lie**: but a false witness will utter lies. Proverbs 14:5.
8. **Faithful are the wounds of a friend**; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful. Proverbs 27:6.
9. The king that **faithfully judgeth the poor**, his throne shall be established for ever. Proverbs 29:14.
10. He that hath my word, **let him speak my word faithfully**. Jeremiah 23:28.
11. The presidents & princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find no occasion nor fault; as he was **faithful,** neither was there any **error** or **fault** found in him. Dan 6:4.
12. Who then is a **faithful** and **wise** servant, whom his lord hath made **ruler over his household**, to **give them meat** in due season? Matthew 24:45.
13. The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful men**, who shall be **able to teach others** also. 2 Timothy 2:2.
14. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; & ye shall have tribulation 10 days: be thou **faithful unto death** & I will give thee a crown of life. Rev 2:10

VII. How will God Reward Faithful People?
1. O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the **LORD preserveth the faithful**. Psalm 31:23.
2. A faithful man shall **abound with blessings**: but he that makes haste to be rich shall not be innocent. Pr 28:20
3. His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, **I will make thee ruler over many things**: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Matthew 25:21.
4. He that is **faithful** in that which is **least** is **faithful** also in **much**: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.If therefore ye have not been **faithful in the unrighteous mammon**, who will commit to your trust the **true riches**? And if ye have not been **faithful in that which is another man's**, who shall give you that which is **your own**? Luke 16:10-12.
5. He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou **authority over ten cities**. Luke 19:17.

VIII. How is God Faithful to Us?
1. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. I Cor 1:9
2. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but **God is faithful**, who **will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able**; but will with the temptation also **make a way to escape**, that ye may be able to bear it. I Cor 10:13.
3. Faithful is he that calleth you, who also **will do it** I Thess 5:24.
4. But the **Lord is faithful**, who shall **stablish you**, and **keep you from evil**. 2 Thess 3:3.

VI. Faithful Sayings. These Help us to Remain Faithful and Committed to God and to His Work.
This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. I Timothy 3:1.
This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. I Timothy 1:15.
Bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation. I Tim.4:8,9.
It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him: 2 Timothy 2:11.
This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men. Titus 3:8
Conclusion: Because God is faithful to us, let us be faithful and loyal to him and others.
Will Jesus Christ say to you, "Well done, thou good and **faithful servant**"? Matthew 25:21,23.

532. How to be a Great FATHER

Bible Reading: Proverbs 1; Ephesians 6.
Aim: How to be the best husband and father.
Introduction: What qualities must an ideal father have? Do you have these qualities?
1. Love, trust and obey God. "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind." Matthew 22:37. "Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not.." Prov. 3:5
2. Do not get angry with your children or **provoke them to anger**. "ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord." Ephesians 6:4.
3. Be committed to church, to God's work and to encourage other Christians. Hebrews 10:24,25.
4. Love your wife and don't fight her. Create a happy home life for your children to grow up in so you give them a good role model of how they should behave as adults. 'love his wife even as himself'Eph 5:33
5. Be gentle with your children. 'We were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:1 Thes 2:7
6. Correct your children, teach them to do right and to identify and reject what is wrong. "Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you." Proverbs 1:23
7. Provide for his wife and children. "But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel." I Timothy 5:8.
8. Guide your children in God's right ways. "My father, thou art the guide of my youth?" Jeremiah 3:4
9. Give them reasons why to do right and to **avoid wrong**. "That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones?" Joshua 4:6
10. Pray with your children and **for them daily**. "Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them." Matthew 19:13.
11. Read Bible to them. Teach them to **study** it daily. "from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus." 2 Timothy 3:15.
12. Lead them to be saved early in life. 'holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation'
13. Spend quality time with them. "he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him." Acts 8:31
14. Warn them of errors and dangers. "I ceased not to warn every one night & day with tears" Acts 20:31
15. Train them to serve God, win people to Christ and teach the Bible. "the labourers are few." Matt 9:37.
16. Introduce them to the best Christian peers. "Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend." Proverbs 27:17.
17. Keep them away from bad, foolish, **ungodly friends**. "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.' Psalm1:1
18. Give them an education, training, an occupation, skills to support a family and God's work. "Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary?" Mark 6:3.
19. Tell them you love them daily. "That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children" Titus 2:4.
20. Give them good Christian books to read. "I Daniel understood by books" Daniel 9:2.
"bring the books, but especially the parchments." 2 Timothy 4:13.
21. Teach them to **resist temptation**, to be **disciplined to do right**, to **not waste time**, to **show caution**, to **discover the consequences** of actions, to **save money** and **not waste it, to study,** to **develop critical thinking,** to **not believe everything** people tell them, to **check things thoroughly before believing them,** to **invest small before you invest big,** to **get wisdom to decide right.** "Wisdom is the.." Prov 4:7
22. Teach them to hear and **obey God's voice early in life**. "if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth." I Samuel 3:9.
23. Teach them that **God is preparing them to do a great work in life**. "who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?" Esther 4:14. "But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive." Genesis 50:20.
24. Help them get a house. "House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD." Proverbs 19:14.
25. Help them marry a sensible, Godly spouse. "Who can find a virtuous woman?" Proverbs 31:10.
26. Be a good example to them of all God wants them to be. "Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity." 1 Tim. 4:12

533. How to Handle FEAR

Bible Reading: Numbers 13:26-14:11; John 6:1-21.
Memory Verse: "The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me." Hebrews 13:6.
Aim: To respond correctly to fear. To find solutions that overcome our fears. To trust God in fear.
Introduction: We all experience fear. Fear is a signal warning us to change the direction of our behaviour. If we don't change direction, unpleasant consequences may follow.
We must learn to correctly handle fear or we may make foolish decisions that increase our problems.
Fear, fright, dread, distress or panic is defined as 'a distressing emotion aroused by impending danger, evil or pain, whether the threat is real or imagined. It is anticipating the possibility that something unpleasant will occur.' Fear can be a good response to real danger that leads us to take swift evasive action to fight, flee or solve a problem. Some people are afraid of things that they should **not** to be afraid of. Others show **no fear** of things that **they should be afraid of**. Some fears are realistic, while other fears are imaginary. The more wisdom we accumulate, the better we know how to handle situations and the less things we have to fear.

I. Who in the Bible Experienced Fear?
1. Israelites at Kadesh Barnea. **2.** The **disciples** when Jesus was arrested.

II. How Can We Overcome Fear? How Should We Respond to Fear?
1. A prudent man **foreseeth the evil**, & **hideth himself**: but the simple pass on, & are punished. Prov 22:3
2. Stay close to God. "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for **thou art with me**; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." Psalm 23:4.
3. Remember God's Strength to Solve Problems. "The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?" Psalm 27:1.
4. Trust in God to show us the answer to our problems. "What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee. ..In God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me." Psalm 56:4.
'The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.' Proverbs 29:25.
5. Prepare ahead of time by working to supply our needs. "She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet." Proverbs 31:21.
6. Look for the way of escape. I Corinthians 10:13
7. Listen to God, to His word and to good preaching. "But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil." Proverbs 1:33.
8. Reasons to Fear Not (Is 41:10). "Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness."
9. God Holds our Hand. "For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee." Isaiah 41:13.
10. Stay Close to a Good Pastor. "I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD." Jeremiah 23:4.
11. Determine to Solve Problems with God's Wisdom. 'fear not, but let your hands be strong.' Zech 8:13.
12. Avoid Bondage of false ideas. 'Ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear;' Roman 8:15
13. Be Filled with the Holy Spirit. Let the Holy Spirit control us. "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." 2 Timothy 1:7.
14. Get Saved by Jesus Christ, we will not fear death. "deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." Hebrews 2:15.
15. Don't Fear Men. "So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me." Hebrews 13:6.
16. Remember the Crown of Life that Awaits Us. "Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." Rev 2:10.

III. What Should we Fear?
1. Unsaved fear **hell**. "The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness has surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?" Isaiah 33:14
2. Believers should fear about **not claiming God's promises**. "Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it." Hebrews 4:1.
3. Fear **unnecessary conflicts with Christians**. "For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:" 2 Corinthians 12:20.
4. Be afraid of unsaved people going to hell. "Others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh." Jude 23.

IV. Jesus' Commands to "Fear Not".
"Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid." Matthew 17:7.
"Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do." Luke 12:4.
"But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid." John 6:20
"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." John 14:27.
"Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: For I am with thee, & no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city." Acts 18:9.
"But and if ye suffer for righteousness" sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;" I Peter 3:14.

534. Jeff Smith's Cure for Cancer

In December 2012, Jeff Smith, age 60 years, was diagnosed with **skin cancer** on his right hand.
After conventional medical treatment, he was diagnosed with a 59mm by 40mm cancerous tumour in his **lymph node** under his right armpit.
In July 2014, Jeff was diagnosed with cancer in both of his **lungs**. His chance of survival seemed nil.
Jeff's research found the following treatment showed promise of a full recovery:
1. 2 tablespoons (1 unit) of **Flaxseed oil**, extra virgin cold pressed, available from health food shops.
2. 4 tablespoons (2 units) of **Quark** farm **cottage cheese**, available from supermarkets (Woolworths).
When he was sick with cancer, he took this dose of Flaxseed and Quark, **FOUR times Daily**.
3. 3 capsules daily of **CURCUMIN 2K** available from **www.StopAgingNow.com.** Curcumin is 20 times more active in reducing cancer when combined with black pepper. **"Curcumin 2K"** contains black pepper and has a guaranteed level of 95% of curcumoids. **http://www.curcumin2k.com**.
4. "Rose Laurel OPC Plus" (Oleander Extract Juice), from **Silver Utopia** in Texas, USA. This stops uncontrolled cell multiplication in tumours. **www.utopiasilver.com/product/rose-laurel-opc-plus/**
5. Brazil nuts, at least 4 per day, rich in **Selenium**. Selenium is deficient in most cancer patients.
6. Drink 2-3 litres of **filtered water** a day. 1 cup of water with a teaspoon of **Baking Soda** (Sodium Bicarbonate) on an empty stomach, because cancer cannot survive in an alkaline environment.
7. Drink 2 mugs of **freshly squeezed apple, carrot, lemon or orange juice**, one in the morning before breakfast and one in the evening before dinner or before sleep, never at the end of a meal or it won't digest properly.
8. Never eat refined sugar, cow's milk, white bread or salt (sea salt is OK). He rarely ate red meat, only wild caught **fish** with scales or chicken.
9. Apricot kernels (4 per day).
As of 16th November 2015, Jeff's Lymph node tumour has gone. So has his lung cancer. He is now leading a normal and healthy life with no cancer. Maybe this treatment could work for other cancer patients. Following this treatment, the **lymph node tumour reduced by 80% in the first 3 months**.
The **lung cancer** is now described in the CT scan report as quote, "The previously seen multiple lung metastases have markedly decreased in size or disappeared completely. For example there is a small scar … measuring 9mm (previously 20mm)".

535. FEAR NOT

Bible Reading: Isaiah 12:1-6; Acts 18:1-11. 21 July 2019
Aim: To be comforted in times of fear with God's encouraging words.
Memory Verse: "**Be not afraid, but speak**, hold not thy peace:" Acts 18:9.
Introduction: We all experience times of fear where we are faced with difficult people, problems, events. Most Bible characters experienced fears. How does God want us to handle fears? What comforting words does God give us to help remove our fears? Do you remember these words to prevent worse trouble?
1. "After these things the word of the LORD came unto **Abram** in a vision, saying, **Fear not, Abram**: **I *am* thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward**." Gen 15:1. Abram was afraid of being childless (2).

2. The LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: **fear not**, for **I am with thee**, and **will bless thee**, and **multiply** thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake. Gen 26:24

3. "Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers has said unto thee; **fear not, neither be discouraged**." Deut 1:21. Israel feared to enter Canaan "**Be strong and of a good courage**, **fear not**, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth **go with thee**; **he will not fail thee**, **nor forsake thee**." Deut 31:6.

4. To Joshua. "Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; **be not afraid**, neither be thou dismayed: for the **LORD thy God is with thee** whithersoever thou goest." Joshua 1:9.

5. To the **Widow of Zarephath**. "Elijah said unto her, **Fear not**; go and do as thou has said: but **make me thereof a little cake first**, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son." I Kings 17:13.

6. Elisha said: "**Fear no**t: for **they that be with us are more than they that be with them**." 2 King 6:16

7. "**David** said **to Solomon his son**, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: **fear not**, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God, will be **with thee**; **he will not fail thee**, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD." I Chron 28:20.

8. To Fearful. "I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and **delivered me from all my fears**." Psalm 34:4.

9. A Psalm of David. "The LORD is my light and my salvation; **whom shall I fear**? the LORD is the strength of my life; **of whom shall I be afraid**?" Psalm 27:1.
"**What time I am afraid**, **I will trust in thee**." Psalm 56:3.
"In God have I put my trust: **I will not be afraid what man can do unto me**." Psalm 56:11.
"He shall **not be afraid of evil tidings**: his heart is fixed, **trusting** in the LORD." Psalm 112:7.

10. "Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and **not be afraid**: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation." Isaiah 12:2.
11. Say to them that are of a **fearful heart**, Be strong, **fear not**: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you." Isaiah 35:4.
"I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, **Fear not; I will help thee**. Isaiah 41:13

12. To **Jeremiah**. "**Be not afraid of their faces**: for I am with thee to deliver thee, says the LORD" Jer1:8

13. "Then said he **to me**, **Fear not**, **Daniel**: for from the first day that thou did set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, **thy words were heard** and I am come for thy words." Daniel 10:12
"**O man greatly beloved, fear not**: **peace** be unto thee, **be strong**, yea, be strong. When he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me." Daniel 10:19.
"Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the **LORD will do great things**." Joel 2:21.
14. To **people in Millennium**. "But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and **none shall make them afraid**: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it " Micah 4:4.
"It shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: **fear not**, but **let your hands be strong**." Zechariah 8:13.
15. "**I was afraid**, and went and **hid thy talent in the earth**: lo, there thou hast that is thine." Matt 25:25.
16. Fear not: for, behold, **I bring you good tidings of great joy,** which shall be to all people." Luke 2:10
17. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision**, Be not afraid, but speak**, hold not thy peace: Acts 18:9
18. "But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. **Fear not** therefore: **ye are of more value than many sparrows**." Luke 12:7.

536. How to Conquer FEARS

Bible Reading: Luke 5:1-11; Luke 21:20-38.
Memory Verse: "**Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men"**. Luke 5:10
Aim: To overcome all kinds of fears that stop us serving God. One of Satan's devices is to create fears.
Introduction: We all experience many kinds of fears that steal our peace. **How** can **God overcome fears**?
1. God Values us. "Fear ye not therefore, ye are of **more value than many sparrows**." Matthew 10:31.
2. Ask God to Deliver you from enemies. Avoid evil people. "That he would grant unto us, that we **being delivered out of the hand of our enemies** might **serve him without fear**," Luke 1:74.
3. Think of the Joyful, Happy Gospel of Christ. "The angel said unto them, **Fear not**: for, behold, **I bring you good tidings of great joy**, which shall be to all people." Luke 2:10.

4. Learn how to Lead People to Christ. "**Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.**" Luke 5:10

5. Learn the Events of Jesus' Return. "Men's hearts failing them for **fear**, and for **looking after those things which are coming on the earth**: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken." Luke 21:26.

6. God has Plans for our Life. Do them. "Saying, **Fear not, Paul**; thou must be **brought before Caesar**: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee." Acts 27:24.
7. Don't Let Satan **Deceive** or **Corrupt** you. "I **fear**, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his **subtilty**, so **your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ**." 2 Cor 11:3.

8. Avoid Strifes. "I **fear**, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be **debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults**:" 2 Cor 12:20..

9. Submit to God and **to Others. "Submitting yourselves one to another** in the fear of God." Eph 5:21.

10. Teach Many People God's Word. "Many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to **speak the word without fear**." Philippians 1:14. Are you doing this?

11. "God has not given us the spirit of **fear**; but of **power**, and of **love**, and of a **sound mind**." 2 Tim 1:7.

12. Get Saved. Deliver them who thru **fear of death** were all their lifetime subject to bondage. Heb 2:15.

13. Claim God's Promises in the Bible. "Let us therefore **fear**, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to **come short of it**." Hebrews 4:1.

14. Prepare to solve future problems. Listen to God's warnings. "By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, **moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house**; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith." Hebrews 11:7.

15. "We may boldly say, The **Lord *is* my helper**. **I will not fear what man shall do unto me**." Heb 13:6.

16. Grow in Love for God and for **Others**. "There is **no fear in love**; but perfect love casteth out fear: because **fear hath torment**. He that feareth is not made perfect in love." I John 4:18.

17. "Others **save with fear**, pulling them out of the fire; hating the garment spotted by the flesh." Jude 23

18. Remember the Crown of Life Jesus promises for enduring suffering. "Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: **be thou faithful unto death**, & **I will give thee a crown of life**." Rev 2:10

19. Stay Close to God. Get His Light, Salvation and Strength. "The LORD *is* **my light** and **my salvation**; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the **strength of my life**; of whom shall I be afraid?" Psa 27:1.

20. Trust God to bring Good out of Trouble. "In God I will praise his word, in God **I have put my trust**; **I will not fear what flesh can do unto me**." Psalm 56:4.

21. God is on Our Side. The LORD is on my side; **I will not fear: what can man do unto me**. Ps 118:6.

22. Wisdom. "Whoso **hearkens to me shall dwell safely**, and shall be **quiet from fear of evil**." Prov 1:33

23. Fear God. "The **fea**r of the LORD **prolongs days**: the years of the wicked shall be shortened. Pr 10:27
"In the **fear** of the LORD is **strong confidence**: and his children shall have a place of refuge" Prov 14:26.
"The **fear** of the LORD is a **fountain of life**, to **depart from the snares of death**." Prov. 14:27.
"By **humility** and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life." Proverbs 22:4.

537. How to Avoid a FIGHT? How to Calm Down a Fight?

Memorize: "If thou be **kind** to this people, and **please** them, and **speak** good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever." 2 Chronicles 10:7.

Bible Reading: Proverbs 15,16. **Aim:** To avoid unnecessary fights. To know how to calm down fights.

Introduction: God created man as a social creature. Whenever two or more people meet, there can be conflict. We like to be individualist, independent and self-determining,but this can cut us off from other people, make us insensitive, lonely and conflicting.

One of man's greatest problems is his inability to get along well with his fellow man.

I. The Bible discusses many conflicting characters, such as:

1. Adam and **Eve** disagreed about the cause of sin in the Garden of Eden.
2. Cain and **Abel** had a conflict that led to murder and Cain running away.
3. As the **pre-Flood** population multiplied, the earth became filled with **violence** (personal conflict).
4. Abram and **Lot** conflicted over the choice of grazing land. Abram gave in to Lot who chose the best for himself, but lost all that he had in the process.
5. David fled from **Saul's** envy, refusing to take revenge.
6. Jesus' disciples argued among themselves about who was the greatest.
7. Ananias and **Sapphira** lied to their fellow believers, so God killed them.
8. Jewish and **Greek** Christians conflicted about Greek widows being neglected in food distribution.
9. Paul rightly rebuked **Peter** over giving in to false doctrine.
10. Paul rebuked the **Corinthian church** for their disunity and 13 conflicts.
11. Israel's ten tribes rebelled hastily against King **Rehoboam**, when waiting and negotiating was better.
12. Joseph refused to take revenge on his **ten brothers** for selling him into slavery in Egypt.

II. Bible Verses on Quality Relationships

If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, **live peaceably with all men**. Romans 12:18
Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to **dwell together in unity**! Psalm 133:1.
But I say unto you, **Love** your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you. Mt 5:44
Blessed are the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the children of God. Matthew 5:9
Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. Ephesians 4:32.

We have all been involved in fights, disputes and conflicts with people. These can be very unpleasant experiences. Often, fights arise between people who used to be close friends, but because someone didn't get what they wanted, close friends soon became bitter enemies. Why did this happen? Because one or both parties did not know how to calm down the fight. They did not apply Bible truths about calming or stopping a fight. What does the Bible and Proverbs teach about how to avoid or calm a fight? Are you applying these truths, or do you do what comes naturally?

III. How to Prevent a Fight.

1. Avoid the wrong kind of people. These include:
i) Sinners. "My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not." Proverbs 1:10. Sinners have a different value system and different goals, usually making money any way they can. They serve themselves, not God.
ii) Angry men. "Make no friendship with an angry man; Lest thou learn his ways, & get a snare.." 22:24.
iii) Alcohol drinkers. 'Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling.'23:29
iv) Changeable people. "meddle not with them that are given to change:" 24:21.
One day they love you, the next day they hate you, attack you, accuse you or get offended at you.
v) Fools. 'He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed'13:20
vi) Lazy. 'The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.' 26:16.
vii) Foolish jokers. 'So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?' 26:19.
viii) Proud. 'He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife:' 28:25.
2. Show mercy (don't punish them) and **speak truth** (they will trust you, respect you and treat you as honest). "Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: So shalt thou find favour and good understanding." 3:3,4
3. Don't act from hatred. "Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins." 10:12.
"The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression." 19:11.
"He that covers a transgression seeks love;" 17:9. When people hate, they get bitter, twisted & angry.

Don't develop a critical, complaining, murmuring spirit or speech pattern. Be content and thankful.
4. The less said, the better. More arguing words leads to more conflict. "a man of understanding holdeth his peace." 11:12. "A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards." 29:11.
"In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise." 10:19.
"The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things." 15:28
"He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction." 13:3
5. Decide 4 things: i) What you CANNOT give in on. **ii)** What you CAN give in to the other person.
iii) What alternatives exist that may be satisfactory to both parties.
iv) Try to give the other person what they want, or something close to it.
6. Ask them: How can we resolve it? Make a list of what each party wants. Both agree on which requests you will implement, then sign and date it. Put the agreement on the fridge. Agree to report back in one week to see if each side is happy with the progress. "If thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother." Matth 18:15
6. Don't fight with your family. "He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind:" 11:29.
Family members are your greatest helpers and friends. You need them. You are bonded together.
7. Don't think you are always right. Look for your faults. Admit when you are wrong. Don't justify self.
"The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise." 12:15. Mr Right?
8. Don't believe all that you hear about others. Check with them first.
"The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going." 14:15.
"A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue." 17:4.
"Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another:" 25:9.
Don't listen to people criticizing one of your friends who has been good to you. They may poison your mind against good people. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;" Proverbs 27:10.
9. Don't be soon angry. "He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly:" 14:17. Don't get offended easily.
"He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly." 14:29.
"A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife." 15:18.
"He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.' 16:32
10. "**A soft answer turns away wrath**: but grievous words stir up anger." 15:1. Be kind and reasonable.
Ask them what is the problem, speaking soft, quiet, carefully thought through words.
Don't say hurtful words that will remain in the other person's mind, that you will regret later.
11. Hear reproof. Listen to correction. Thank people for their advice. "He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding." 15:32.
12. "When a man's ways **please the LORD**, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him."
13. Pacify anger. "The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it." 16:14.
If someone is angry at you**: i)** Don't get angry back at them. **ii)** Don't interrupt them. Let them finish what they are saying. **iii) Think of all the good things the other person has done for you** before you tell them off for a few things they did wrong. Jesus gave 6 churches credit for good things they did before he told them about their errors (Rev 2,3). Thank them for these good things.
14. Don't dig up evil. "An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire. 16:27.
15. Don't fight kind people. 'Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.' 17:13
16. End fights quickly, so they don't get worse. 17:14; 20:3;25:8. **17. Don't inflame fights**. 18:6-8; 26:20
18. Foresee evil and hide yourself. Notice the warning signs or danger signals that precede a fight, such as anger in the other person, coldness, a downcast look. "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished." Proverbs 22:3. **19. Don't take revenge**. 24:29; 26:27.
20. **Avoid offences** 18:19. Don't make difficult, unreasonable demands. Be thankful for what they do.
21. Don't get into fights that don't concern you. 26:17. **22. Be kind to your enemies**. 25:21,22.
23. Build goodwill. 'If thou be kind to this people, please them, & speak good words to them,' 2 Chr10:7
24. Apologize if you have offended in words or actions. Ask: "I was wrong. Will you forgive me?"
Accept their apology. "If he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him." Luke 17:4. If restoration is needed, agree on it.
25. Pray together for God to help us fix the problem. **26. Treat people** as you would treat **Jesus Christ**.
27. God blesses those who handle a conflict well, such as Abraham in his conflict with Lot.

538. Overcome FEAR with Knowledge and Courage. "Be of good courage" Ps 27:14.

Bible Reading: Joshua 1:1-18; 2 Chr 32:1-8,20 **Aim:**To use right knowledge & courage to solve problems
Introduction: Life is full of **fearful situations** that seem difficult to solve. Many people respond by quitting and running. Covid is a classic example of a fear that we must overcome with courage and correct knowledge. Covid raises many ideas on how to correctly respond to difficult, fearful situations. So many problems can be correctly solved by getting right **knowledge** & by taking **courage** to do what God wants. **Knowledge** without courage will stop you acting. **Courage** without knowledge will cause mistakes.
Definition of Courage: The quality of mind or spirit that enables a person to face difficulty, danger, pain without fear. Bravery. Do you first get knowledge of all the facts, then take the right action with courage?

I. Who Overcame Fear with Knowledge and Courage?
1. Israel feared to enter the Promised land, not knowing how to defeat giants.
Joshua and Caleb knew that God would keep His promises of giving victory. Numbers 13:26-33
2. Israel feared to fight Goliath, but David did not. He had knowledge of slings and courage that God would help him do it. 3. Hezekiah encouraged Judah against Sennacherib (2 Chron 32:6-8)
4. Daniel encouraged his 3 friends not to eat the king's junk food. He knew it was unhealthy. He knew he had to offer a polite alternative as a 10 day test to his boss. (Daniel 1:8-17).
5. Esther feared asking Ahasuerus to save the Jews. She knew he liked parties, so she gave him two parties first, then had courage to ask her request. (Esther 4:16).
6. Disciples feared drowning in a storm because **they had no knowledge of Jesus' ability** to **still storms**.
7. 11 Disciples feared being arrested with Jesus so they fled. John had courage to come to the cross to encourage Jesus, comfort Mary and be an eyewitness of fulfilled Bible prophecies.
8. Paul took courage to go to Rome. Act 28:15. 9. Tribulation saints who refuse the mark of the beast will know that so many Bible prophecies have been fulfilled and will have the courage to refuse the mark.

II. How to Overcome Fear with Knowledge? **1.** Get all the relevant facts before you decide.
2. Know the dangers and avoid them. **3.** Don't exaggerate the dangers. **4.** Don't minimize the dangers.
5. Accurately measure & assess dangers**. 6.** Avoid people's advice who wrongly measure the dangers.
7. Get Bible and Godly experts advice. **8.** Plan a way of escape if something unexpectedly bad happens.
9. Ask if someone is lying or giving you wrong information. Don't believe all you hear
10. What better alternatives exist that may give better solutions?

III. How to Overcome Fear with Courage. 1. Get right advice from **best Christians**. 2 Chron 32:20
2**. God gives benefits if we have courage to attempt things.** "Be strong & of a good courage: for to this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware to their fathers to give them."Joshua1:6
3. We need courage to do God's law so we prosper. "Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest." Joshua 1:7.
4. Meditate on Bible truths day and night. "This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way **prosperous**, and then thou shalt have good success." Joshua 1:8.
5. Do Not be Dismayed. "Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest." Joshua 1:9.
6. God is with us to help us. "He gave Joshua a charge, & said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: I will be with thee." Deut 31:23.
7. Do Not get Distracted from God's work. "Be very courageous to keep & to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;" Joshua 23:6.
8. Many people want to help you. "Be strong and **courageous**, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him:" 2 Chron 32:7.

IV. What Do We Need Courage to Do? 1. Give someone a tract and **share the gospel with them.**
2. Show people with **false doctrines** why they are wrong and what is right.
3. Keep coming to church when people there offend you. **4.** To **calm down a fight** and not get angry.
5. To **reject foolish, wrong advice telling us to quit serving God**. **6.** Start a church. Go on a mission trip.
7. To **admit when we are wrong** and to **ask forgiveness. *8.*** To **come to church in Covid season**. **823**

539. FILLED Vessels: Be Careful What Fills You

Bible Reading: Psalm 126;1-6; Luke 14:16-35 (2 Timothy 2:21
Mem Verse: "If a man therefore **purge himself** from these, he shall be a **vessel unto honour**, sanctified
Aim: To fill our lives with good things. To avoid bad things filling our life.
Introduction: The Bible describes our mind as a **vessel** that we fill with many things by our actions. What we let fill us, will control us for good or for evil. "he (Paul) is a **chosen vessel unto me**, to bear my name before the Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel:" Acts 9:15. "If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a **vessel unto honour**, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work." 2 Timothy 2:21. The wife is the **weaker vessel** (I Peter 3:7).

I. What Good Things Should we Fill our Mind and Life With?
1. Let my mouth be **filled with thy praise** and with **thy honour** all the day. Psalm 71:8.
2. Then was our mouth **filled with laughter**, and our tongue with **singing**: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them. Psalm 126:2.
3. He shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be **filled with the Holy Ghost**, even from his mother's womb. Luke 1:15.
His father Zacharias was **filled with the Holy Ghost**, and prophesied, saying, Luke 1:67.
Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but **be filled with the Spirit**; Eph 5:18.
4. He hath **filled the hungry with good things**; and the rich he hath sent empty away. Luke 1:53.
5. The child grew, waxed strong in spirit, **filled with wisdom**: the grace of God was upon him. Luke 2:40.
6. They knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were **filled with wonder and amazement** at that which had happened unto him. Acts 3:10.
7. Ye also are **full of goodness**, **filled with all knowledge**, able also to admonish one another. Rom 15:14.
8. Great *is* my glorying of you: I am **filled with comfort**, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation2Cor7:4
9. Being **filled with the fruits of righteousness**, by Jesus Christ, unto the glory& praise of God. Phil 1:11
10. For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be **filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom** and **spiritual understanding**; Col 1:9.
11. Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be **filled with joy**;2Tim 1:4;A13:52

II. What Bad Things May Fill Us?
1. The earth also was corrupt before God, and the **earth** was **filled with violence**. Genesis 6:11.
2. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be **filled with their own devices**. Prov 1:31
3. Lest **strangers** be **filled with thy wealth**; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger; Prov 5:10
4. There shall no evil happen to the just: but the **wicked** shall be **filled with mischief**. Prov 12:21.
5. The **backslider in heart** shall be **filled with his own ways**: and a good man shall be satisfied Pr14:14
6. They have **filled this place** with the **blood of innocents**; Jeremiah 19:4.
7. He hath **filled me with bitterness**, he hath made me drunken with wormwood. Lamentations 3:15.
8. All they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were **filled with wrath**, Luke 4:28
9. They were **filled with madness**;& communed one with another what they might do to Jesus. Luke 6:11
10. But because I have said these things unto you, **sorrow hath filled your heart**. John 16:6.
11. Peter said, Ananias, why hath **Satan filled thine heart to lie** to the Holy Ghost,and to keep..? Acts 5:3
12. Then the high priest rose up, & all they that were with him, & were **filled with indignation**, Acts 5:17
13. When the Jews saw the multitudes, they were **filled with envy**,& spake against those things.Acts13:45
14. The whole city was **filled with confusion**: Acts 19:29.
15. Being **filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers**, Romans 1:29.

III. What Things Need to be Filled?
1. But *as* truly as I live, **all the earth** shall be **filled** with the **glory of the LORD**. Numbers 14:21.
2. The **earth** shall be **filled** with the **knowledge** of the **glory** of the **LORD**,as the waters cover the seaHab2:14
3. So shall **thy barns be filled with plenty**, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. Prov 3:9,10
4. The **stone** that smote the image became a great mountain, and **filled the whole earth**. Daniel 2:35.
5. Go out into the highways & hedges,& compel *them* to come in, that **my house may be filled**.Luke14:23
6. Ye have **filled Jerusalem with your doctrine**, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Acts 5:28

540. The Joy of FINDING Good Things. Seek and Ye Shall FIND.

Bible Reading: Luke 15:1-10; Acts 17:1-14.
Aim: To seek God and the good things that He has for us. (Matthew 7:7.
Memory Verse: "Ask & it shall be given you; seek & ye shall find; knock & it shall be opened unto you:'
Introduction: One of the greatest joys, blessings and priviliges in life is to seek and find some great thing that improves our life. God tells us to "Seek and ye shall find" (Matt 7:7). It is a great joy to seek valuable things, but it is a greater joy to find them. Many things are hidden from us and require diligent search to discover them. We should identify needs and problems, then seek answers to them.
What good things may we find? Friends, spouse, good job, skills, ideas, solutions to problems, disciples. God challenges us to seek good things, to grow His kingdom and to grow ourselves in useful skills.
"It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter." Proverbs 25:2.
Science research is seeking good things. God has many wonderful things for us to seek after and discover. When we seek good things, we depend more on God to reveal answers to us. Do you seek truth,blessings?

I. What Does God Seek For?

1. If I find in Sodom fifty **righteous** within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.Gen18:26

2. The **LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart**, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee. I Sam 13:14.

3. **I sought for a man among them**, that should **make up the hedge**, and **stand in the gap** before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. Ezekiel 22:30.

4. Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall **find so doing**. Matthew 24:46.

5. Seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might **find any thing thereon**: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. Mark 11:13.

6. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, **shall he find faith on the earth**? Luke 18:8.

II. What Good Things Should We Seek For?

1. Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, **a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?** Genesis 41:38.

2. But if from thence thou shalt **seek the LORD thy God**, **thou shalt find him**, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. Deuteronomy 4:29.

That they should **seek the Lord**, if haply they might feel after him, and **find him**, though he be not far from every one of us: Acts 17:27.

He sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and **as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.** 2 Chronicles 26:5.

I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and **delivered me from all my fears**. Psalm 34:4.

For the **pastors** are become brutish, and **have not sought the LORD:** therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered. Jeremiah 10:21.

Ye shall seek me, and **find me**, when ye shall **search for me with all your heart**. Jeremiah 29:13.

3. The **works of the LORD** are great, **sought** out of all them that have pleasure therein. Psalm 111:2.

4. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and **find** the **knowledge of God**. Proverbs 2:5.

5. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee…. So shalt thou **find favour and good understanding** in the sight of God and man. Proverbs 3:3,4.

6. Attend to **my words**..For they are life unto those that **find** them, & **health** to all their flesh. Prov 4:22.

7. Whoso **findeth a wife** findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD. Proverbs 18:22.

8. Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a **faithful man who can find**? Proverbs 20:6.

9. He that followeth after righteousness and mercy **findeth life, righteousness, and honour**. Prov 21:21.

10. Who can **find a virtuous woman**? for her price *is* far above rubies. Proverbs 31:10.

11. Cast **thy bread** upon the waters: for **thou shalt find it after many days**. Eccles 11:1.

12. Moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and **sought out, and set in order many proverbs**. Eccles 12:9.

13. The preacher **sought to find out acceptable words**: and that which was written *was* upright, even words of truth. Eccles 12:10.

14. Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, & see, and **ask** for the **old paths**, where is the **good way**, and walk therein, & ye shall **find rest for your souls**. But they said, We will not walk therein. Jer 6:16

15. The law is no *more;* her prophets also **find no vision from the LORD**. Lamentations 2:9.

16. They shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to **seek the word of the LORD**, and **shall not find *it***. Amos 8:12.

17. Strait is the gate, & narrow *is* the **way**, which **leadeth unto life**, & few there be that **find it**. Matt 7:14

18. He that **findeth** his life shall lose it: and he that **loseth his life for my sake** shall **find it.** Matth 10:39.

19. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall **find rest unto your souls**. Matthew 11:29.

20. If a man have 100 sheep, & one of them be gone astray…If so be that **he find it**, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Matt 18:12,13. "My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and **none did search** or **seek after them**." Ezekiel 34:6. Seek straying Christians.

21. Go ye therefore into the highways, and **as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage**. Matthew 22:9.

22. When they could not **find by what way they might bring him in** because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop,& let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus. Luke 5:19

23. He first **findeth his own brother Simon**, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. John 1:41.

24. The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee& **findeth Philip**& said to him, Follow me.Jn1:43

25. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, **We have found him**, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. John 1:45.

26. He said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and **ye shall find**. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. John 21:6.

27. "**Search the scriptures**; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me." John 5:39. "These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and **searched the scriptures daily**, whether those things were so." Acts 17:11.

28. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and **find grace to help in time of need**. Hebrews 4:16.

III. Where can we find Good things?

1. Church. "Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end." Psalm 73:17.
2. Soul-winning, Door knocking, mission work.
3. Bible and good Christian books. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman..." 2 Tim 2:15.
4. Teaching the Bible.
5. Helping people. "Give and it shall be given to you." Luke 6:38.
6. Praying. "Ask and ye shall receive." Matthew 7:7.
7. Asking the right questions to the right people.
Conclusion: If we don't seek the right things, we may miss many wonderful blessings. We may get involved in many wrong, harmful, sinful things. Not seeking and doing the right things are sins, as 2 tribes were not keen to help 10 tribes take Canaan. "But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out." Numbers 32:23.

541. The Blessing of FORGIVENESS. Satan's Trap of Unforgiveness.

Bible Reading: Matthew 18:15-35 (The Unforgiving Servant); Luke 15:11-32 (The Prodigal Son).
Memory Verse: If thy brother **trespass** against thee, **rebuke** him; & if he **repent**, **forgive him**. Luke 17:3
Aim: To forgive people from our heart who offend us. **Question:** Has someone offended you lately?
Introduction: We all want God to forgive us, but many don't want to forgive those who offend us. If we don't understand God's forgiveness, we will have difficulty forgiving others. Muslims and Christians from an Islamic background have no commands or examples of forgiveness in the Quran.

I. Definition of Forgive (863): To **pardon** an offender. To **give up resentment**. To **cancel a debt**. **Remission** (send away sin and resentment), **atone**, **cover**, to **let go (remit) the penalty of other's sins**.

II. Who forgave others in the Bible?
1. Joseph forgave his brothers for selling him into slavery. **2. Job** forgave his critical friends. Job 42:10.
3.The **father** forgave his prodigal son. **4.** The **king** who forgave his servant's 10,000 talent debt.
5. Jesus forgave the repentant thief on the cross. **6. Jesus** showed forgiveness to His murderers. Lk 23:34
7. The **Corinthian Christians** forgave the sinning church member. 2 Cor. 2:7

III. Bible Commands For Us to Forgive Others
1. If ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. Matthew 6:14,15; Mark 11:26.
2. Peter said to him, Lord, **how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him**? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until **seventy times seven**. Mat 18:21,22.
3. His lord was **wroth**, and **delivered him to the tormentors**, till he should pay all that was due unto him. **So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you**, if **ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses**. Matthew 18:34,35.
4. When ye stand praying, **forgive**, **if ye have ought against any**: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. Mark 11:25.
5. Judge not, and **ye shall not be judged**: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: **forgive**, and **ye shall be forgiven**: Luke 6:37. We cannot always correctly judge other people's motives.
6. Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother **trespass** against thee, **rebuke** him; and if he **repent**, **forgive him.** And if he trespass against thee **seven times in a day**, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, **saying, I repent**; **thou shalt forgive him**. Luke 17:3,4.
7. So that contrariwise **ye ought rather to forgive *him***, and **comfort him**, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with **overmuch sorrow**. 2 Cor 2:7.
8. Brethren, if a man be **overtaken in a fault**, ye which are spiritual, **restore** such an one in the spirit of **meekness**; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Gal 6:1. Spiritual Christians forgive and restore.
9. Be ye **kind** one to another, **tenderhearted**, **forgiving one another**, even as **God** for Christ's sake hath **forgiven you**. Eph 4:32. Are you kind, tenderhearted, forgiving or hurtful, hardhearted and unforgiving?

IV. Forgiveness & Restoring the Relationship are Responsibilities of the Offended & the Offender.
1. The Offended must seek restoration of fellowship by going to his offending brother to tell him privately (alone) about the offence and **not destroying his reputation.** Matthew 18:15**.**
2. The Offender must seek restoration of fellowship by going to his offended brother to tell him privately (alone) about the offence and **not destroying his reputation by gossip.** Matthew 5:23**.**
"Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and **go thy way**; **first be reconciled to thy brother**, and then come and offer thy gift." Matthew 5:23,24.

V. How to forgive others. Steps in forgiveness:
1. If thy brother shall **trespass against thee**, **2. Go** (see his sorrow at hurting you), **3**. **tell him his fault** between thee and him **4. alone**: **5.** If he shall **hear thee, 6.** thou hast **gained thy brother**. Matthew 18:15.
Questions to ask someone who informs you of a brother's trespass:
Q1: Have you GONE to him and TOLD him of his trespass? If **yes** go to Q2. If **no**, then do Q1 or shut up.
Q2: Did he hear you and **ask forgiveness**? If **yes**, ask "Did you **forgive him** and restore the relationship as Luke 17:3,4 command?" If **YES** say, "then the issue is finished. If you tell others about it, you are in sin, gossiping, slandering & out of fellowship with God. So now you must repent.' If **no,** do Mat 18:16,17.

VI. God's Forgiveness is the model for human forgiveness. Luke 15:11-32. See 'Understanding' 1413 Confessing sin to God restores a Christian's relationship with God. This is seen in the father restoring his relationship with his prodigal (wasteful) son, accepting him back into full fellowship with no resentment.

VII. Human Forgiveness.
1. Joseph is an example of human forgiveness. His brothers hated, rejected, kidnapped and enslaved him, causing him to be imprisoned. He forgave them and shared his wealth with them. "God did send me before you to preserve life." Genesis 45:5.
2. Forgiveness is a quality of the Christian life. "Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good." Romans 12:21. If we love someone as Christ loves us, we will be willing to forgive them.
3. Forgiveness is contrary to the thinking of the world. When someone hurts you, instead of revenge, God says to help him and befriend him. "Avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath….If thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink." Romans 12:19,20. Why forgive our enemies?
i) Forgiveness may break a cycle of retaliation and lead to reconciliation.
ii) Forgiveness may make the enemy feel ashamed and change their ways.
iii) Returning evil for evil hurts you with bitterness, but forgiving him frees you of bitterness.
4. Forgiveness is an act of the will. Respond with kind actions. Tell them that you would like to restore the friendship. Help them, send them a gift, smile at them. Right actions may lead to right feelings.
5. **If we refuse to forgive others**, **God will refuse to forgive us**. Our unforgiveness denies our condition as sinners needing God's forgiveness. We find it easy to ask God to forgive us, but hard to forgive others.
6. True forgiveness does not keep track of offences, but forgives 490 times (Matthew 18:21).
7. True forgiveness follows God's example of forgiving our sins. We should not withhold forgiveness from others, but fully, freely and completely forgive them as Christ forgave us (Eph 4:32; Col 3:13).

VIII. Why should we forgive others?
1. God **commands** us to forgive others (Mark 11:25).
2. If we refuse to forgive, then **God won't forgive us** and we stay out of fellowship with God. This means our prayers are less likely to be answered (Mark 6:14,15). "as we forgive those that trespass against us".
3. Forgiving others shows that we **understand** and **appreciate God's forgiveness to us.**
4. Forgiving others helps us to **learn many lessons** about ourselves and helps us to become better people.
5. Forgiving others can lead to **their family getting saved**. Cutting them off may stop many getting saved.
6. Forgiving others can lead to **them growing as Christians** and becoming what God wants them to be.
7. Forgiving others **demonstrates Christ's love to others** as Jesus did to his killers. Christ's love to offenders is rarely seen. Forgiveness teaches others to love & forgive. Some have never seen forgiveness. Forgiving others is a test of our love for God and our love for others.
8. Unforgiveness is **throwing other Christians to the devil** and to the **wolves**.
9. Unforgiveness leads to **people not forgiving you**, more hatred and conflict. What you sow, you reap.
10. You will have to **give account to God** for your unforgiveness (Romans 14:12).
11. Unforgiveness leads to you getting a **hard heart**. Ephesians 4:32. It is the doorway to many other sins.

IX. God's Words to the Unforgiving. Human nature is that we can easily see the faults of others, but are blind and very unwilling to admit our own faults. Humans do all they can to justify and excuse themselves and they hope to achieve this by making the offender look as bad as possible. When you hear gossip and slander about someone our first response should be to understand that there are **two sides to every story** and that I should go to see the accused and give them a chance to explain their side of the story (Matthew 18:15). This is how we would want to be treated ("as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. Luke 6:31). Do you want people to slander you behind your back? 'He that soweth discord

X. Consequences of Unforgiveness
1. A root of **bitterness** springs up and **many get defiled** when you gossip, slander & spread a bad report about the offender to destroy them and recruit support for yourself. "Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;" Hebrews 12:15. **2. God won't forgive you**. Your prayers may not be answered. Matthew 6:14,15.
3. God will deliver you to the **tormentors**. "**So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you**, if **ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses**" Matt18:34,35. The tormentors may be hatred, anger, bitterness, loss of blessing, others treating you the same way, trouble.

542. How Do People and Nations Lose their FOUNDATIONS?

Bible Reading: Psalm 11:1-7; Matthew 7:1-29.
Memory Verse: "If the **foundations be destroyed**, what can the righteous do?" Psalm 11:3.
Aim: To know, protect and to restore Bible foundations of our **thinking**, our **churches** and our **nation**.
Introduction: As we consider the world today, we see people and nations departing from Bible foundations and believing, promoting and teaching the most insane, harmful, evil ideas that will destroy the foundations of our Christian culture, freedoms, peace, security and prosperity. Examples: legislating SSM, gender fluidity, drugs, evolution, Islam, porn. We conclude from this that only God's righteous foundational truths as taught in the Bible and applied by a population can produce a stable, peaceful, prosperous, safe society. We are in a spiritual war of evil ideas seeking to take over & enslave our nation.
Q: Why do Muslims, Hindus, Communists, Atheists, Abortionists, LG, RC behave in **evil**, harmful ways?
Ans: It is because they have rejected the Bible's **teachings** and values, and have adopted some other book or ideas as the foundation of their thinking. Western politicians are in denial that the Quran's commands produce terrorists. Etihad terrorist Amer Khayat: "To blow myself up will bring back pride to the family & fix the mistakes I have made." **Hindu** re-incarnation teaches Hindus not to help the untouchable class. **Communism** teaches govt to over-tax workers and businesses, then waste tax revenue on vote-buying & rising debt. Abortion, porn and promiscuity greatly reduce a nation's population growth rate and increase divorce. All these evil ideas weaken nations & accelerate their social collapse (Satan weakens..Isai 14:12)
Q: Why are England & Europe being taken over by Islam? Why do they accept, tolerate & not oppose it?
Ans: It is because they have rejected the Bible as their foundation (Psalm 11:3) & anchor of the soul (Heb 6:19) and are adrift without any moral compass, being tossed to and fro with every wind of doctrine and deception (Eph 4:14). They are blind leaders of the blind (Mt 15:14). They have not learned righteousness (Isaiah 26:9). Today, we are seeing the destruction of Bible foundations that produced the peace, safety, freedoms & prosperity that we have enjoyed for so long. Most churches don't lead people to Christ, don't preach against these sins, don't teach Bible foundational doctrines. They are men-pleasers & entertainers. Bible Foundations: Marriage, Godly schools, love others, Jesus' teachings, freedoms, creation, church.
I. Which Nations lost their Moral Foundations? 1. Pre-Flood Ungodly World. **2.** Sodom & Gomorrah. **3.** Pharaoh's Egypt. **4.** Canaanites. **5.** Israel and Judah. **6.** Assyria. **7.** Babylon. **8.** Persia**. 9.** Rome.
II. How do we Preserve our Bible Foundations?
1. Hear, learn and do Jesus' sayings. "Therefore whosoever **heareth** these sayings of mine, and **doeth** them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:" Matt 7:24. "Every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: rain descended, floods came, winds blew and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it." Matt 7:26,27. "Every man that has heard & learned of the Father, comes to me" John6:45
2. If our Bible foundations are **destroyed**, **we lose everything that is valuable**. It will be very hard to fix. "If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?" Psalm 11:3.
3. By teaching Bible righteousness in schools & society, so people **learn it**, **value it**, **live it**, **legislate it**. "With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world **will learn righteousness**." Isaiah 26:9.
4. We must see our God-given work to: "They that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in." Isaih 58:12. Bible foundations bless future generations.
5. Plant, Grow & Strengthen more Soul-Winning, Bible teaching Churches. "But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth." I Timothy 3:15. Churches must teach foundation truths. When churches don't teach the Trinity, we see Islam, JW, Iglesia Christo groups spreading.
When churches don't refute evolution, Calvinism, Atheism, they weaken & die. Teach Bible truths & SW.
6. We look for Christ's earthly kingdom and New Jerusalem which will have moral foundations to encourage us to stand up for them now."He looked for a city which has foundations,whose builder"Heb 11:10
III. What Happens if we Lose our Foundations? 1. Persecution. 2. More false ideas. 3. Evil govt. 4. Loss of freedoms, safety, peace, prosperity. 5. Wars. 6. Fears. 7. Ignorant, foolish leaders who can't tell right from wrong and make big mistakes. "Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil;" Is 5:20. **829**

543. How a Nation Loses its FREEDOMS

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 18:1-12; 2 Chronicles 36:8-23
Aim: To appreciate the value of our freedoms. To build strong churches to preserve our freedoms.
Memory Verse: "Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD (*Jehovah*)." Psalm 33:12..
Introduction: This week we celebrate Anzac Day, a day when we remember with thankfulness the men and women who defended our country and other countries freedoms against wicked, ungodly, aggressive dictators in WWI, WWII, Korea, Vietnam and elsewhere. Many died to defend our freedoms which many people of today's generation do not appreciate. Freedom is most appreciated when you've lost it.
Every generation is given the responsibilities to:
i) Preserve and pass on our freedoms and our knowledge of God to the next generation.
ii) Identify and resist evil aggressors before they can start a war.
iii) Evangelize and win our generation to Christ, to teach them God's Word and to build strong churches.
I. What freedoms must we Preserve? We value and must preserve our freedoms to:
i) Worship God as He requires (Freedom of **Religion**).
ii) Meet together to teach the Bible (Freedom of **Assembly**).
iii) Publish the Bible and Christian books (Freedom of the **Press**).
iv) Rebuke error and protest against evil. (Freedom of **Speech**).
v) Throw out a bad government (**Democracy**).
vi) Train our children in Christian schools (Freedom of **Education**).
It is easy for a nation to lose these freedoms. The forces of evil, the ignorance of foolish people, false religions and false philosophies continually attack and seek to destroy our freedom and control our nation.
II. Verses Teaching How Nations Lose Freedom.Gen 18:23-33; Lev 18:17-30; Jer18:1-12; 2Ch36:11-
III. Biblical Christianity is the only belief system that guarantees these freedoms.
"The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, **to proclaim liberty** to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound" Isaiah 61:1; to set at **liberty** them that are bruised Luke4:18 "Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, **there is liberty**." 2 Cor 3:17.
i) Roman Catholicism does not guarantee these freedoms by killing 68 million Protestants 400– 1800AD
ii) Islam does not guarantee these freedoms as seen in their Jihad killing of over 300 million from 600AD.
iii) Hinduism does not guarantee freedoms as seen in Indian Hindus persecuting Christians and Muslims.
iv) Communism does not guarantee these freedoms as seen in their killing opponents from 1917 to today.
IV. Which Nations Lost Their Freedoms? Why did they Lose Them?
i) **Sodom** lost it (Genesis 18:32,33) because of their evil (18:20) and their lack of soul-winners (18:32).
ii) Canaan lost it (Lev 18:22-28) due to pornography (17),adultery (20), abortion (21), homosexuality (22)
iii) Israel in 606BC lost it (2 Chron 36:18-21) to abom (8,14), pride (12),rebel(13),mock temple,prop14,16
iv) Persia lost freedom to Islam in 632 and 1979 because they believed the lies of Quran, Islam, Ayatollah
V. What Makes a Nation Great and Strong Enough to Resist Aggression and Retain its Freedoms?
"**Righteousness** exalteth a nation: but **sin** *is* a reproach to any people." Proverbs 14:34.
i) Righteousness includes: **a)** Pleasing God. **b)** Rejecting sin, errors, false doctrines. **c)** Living by the Bible**. d)** Passing righteous laws and laws against evil. **e)** Strong Bible based churches. **f)** Strong families. **g)** Strong alliances with other godly nations.
ii) Sins and **Attitudes** to avoid that destroy a nation include: **a)** Pornography (Lev 18:17). **b)** Adultery (Lev 18:20). **c)** Abortion (Lev 18:21). **d)** Homosexuality (Lev 18:22). **e)** Bestiality (Lev 18:23).
f) Atheism (not wanting to be accountable to God.'The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God'Ps53:1
g) Complacency 'Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her' Ezekiel 16:49. **h)** Not understanding our enemies, such as Islam, rogue states. "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge:" Hosea 4:6. **i)** Internal divisions, disunity. "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth." Luke 11:17.
j) Few soul-winners. "I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake." Genesis 18:32**. k)** Pacifism. **l)** Weak Churches.
VI. What Must we Do? i) Lead many to Christ**. ii)** Loyal to SW,BT Churches. **iii)** Think Spirit Warfare.

544. Many Want FREEDOM, but NOT the CAUSE of Freedom, Jesus and Bible

Bible Reading: Galatians 5:1-16. Stand fast in the **liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free**" Gal 5:1
Memory Verse: "pray for us, that the **word of the Lord may have free course**, and **be glorified**," 2Th3:1
Aim: To value and preserve the freedoms given to us by Jesus Christ and the Bible.
Introduction: Have you noticed that countries with a Christian heritage and culture have **more freedom, peace and prosperity** than Muslim, Communist or pagan countries. Many flee Muslim and Communist countries to Christian heritage countries like USA, UK, Australia, EU, NZ. Some of these people want freedoms of Christian countries, but they don't want the cause of freedom being Jesus Christ and the Bible. The **Bible** gives **freedom** of **speech**, **religion**, **assembly**, **property ownership**, **press**, **elections**, **education** and **freedom** from **slavery**, **fear**, **dictatorships**, **torture**, **unjust imprisonment**, **hunger.**
Islam enslaves people (Q33:50 slave girls whom Allah has given you). Christian England abolished slavery in 1833, because the Bible says: "he that **stealeth a man**, and **selleth him**, or if he be found in his hand, **he shall surely be put to death**." Exodus 21:16. **Notice a disturbing trend**: The more **ungodly** a nation becomes, the more ungodly politicians are elected, the more **corrupt govt**, **more loss of freedoms**. If you want to keep and grow your freedoms, lead more people to Christ, teach Bible, elect Godly govt.
Q1: What is the Cause or Source of our Freedoms?
a) Jesus Christ's teachings: "The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to **heal the brokenhearted**, to preach **deliverance to the captives**, and **recovering of sight to the blind**, to **set at liberty them that are bruised**," Luke 4:18.
b) The **Bible being taught, believed, practiced**. "Whoso looks into the **perfect law of liberty** & continues therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a **doer** of the work, this man shall be **blessed** in his deed"Jam1:25

Q2: What Does the Bible Teach us about Freedom?
1. The more Holy Spirit filled Christians in a nation, the more freedoms these people enjoy.
"Now the Lord is that Spirit: and **where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there is liberty**." 2 Cor 3:17.

2. If we don't maintain our Christian freedoms, we can lose them and **become trapped in bondage of false ideas**, like Communism, political dictators who steal our freedoms with high taxation, anti-Christian laws, such as SSM, abortion, va((ine passports, removing Bible teaching from schools, transgenderism,. "Stand fast therefore in the **liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free**, and **be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage**." Galatians 5:1.

3. Truth leads to Freedom. Lies lead to Bondage. Satan oppresses people with false ideas such as evolution→ atheism→ no morals→selfishness→dictatorships→high taxation→persecute Christians "Ye shall know the truth, and the **truth shall make you free**." John 8:32.

4. If we Study and Teach Jesus Christ's Teachings, **we will have More Freedoms in our Nation**. "If the **Son therefore shall make you free**, **ye shall be free indeed**." John 8:36.

5. Liberty comes from Loving and **Serving Each Other**. "For, brethren, **ye have been called unto liberty**; only **use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh**, but **by love serve one another**." Gal 5:13.
•**Dictatorships** come from **politicians loving themselves**, and not loving God and others. Matt 22:37-39. "Thou shalt provide out of all the people **able men**, such as **fear God**, **men of truth**, **hating covetousness**; and place such **over them**, to be rulers of **1000s**, rulers of **100**s, rulers of **50**s, rulers of **10**s:" Exodus 18:21

6. Many Politicians promise Liberty, but **they are Servants of Corruption**. They take pay for play "While **they promise them liberty**, **they themselves are the servants of corruption**: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage." 2 Peter 2:19. Many take bribes from Pharma & China.

7. When Jesus Frees Us from Sin at Salvation, we Love and Serve Righteousness to Please God. "Being then **made free from sin**, ye became the **servants of righteousness**." Romans 6:18.
"**Righteousness exalteth a nation**: but sin is a reproach to any people." Proverbs 14:34.

8. Evil People Seek to Steal our freedoms. "Because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our **liberty** which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might **bring us into bondage**" Gal2:4

9. We will be freed from this corrupt world when we get our new resurrected bodies at the rapture. "**T**he creature itself also shall be **delivered from the bondage of corruption** into the **glorious liberty of the children of God**." Rom 8:21. We will have many new freedoms in our new powerful bodies.

545. FIRST Things First.

Bible Reading: Matthew 6:19-34; Revelation 2:1-11. 12 February 2017.
Aim: To know what we should do **first** and to **do these things first**.
Memory Verse: "Let all things be done **decently** and **in order**." I Corinthians 14:40.
Introduction: Many people don't do the important and right things first. They get the order wrong. They put high value on useless things and low value on valuable important things. They put themselves first, when they should put God and His work first. **What things are of first importance in life**?
1. "Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; **first be reconciled to thy brother**, and then come and offer thy gift." Matthew 5:24.

2.Seek ye first the kingdom of God,&his righteousness;&all these things shall be added unto you.Mt6:33

3. "Thou hypocrite, **first cast out the beam out of thine own eye**; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye." Matthew 7:5.
4. "How can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except **he first bind the strong man?** and then he will spoil his house." Matthew 12:29.
5. "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the **first** and **great commandment**." Matthew 22:37,38.
6. "He said…If any man desire to be **first**, the same shall be **last** of all, and **servant of all."** Mark 9:35.

7. "The gospel must **first be published among all nations**." Mark 13:10.

8. "For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down **first, and counteth the cost**, whether he have **sufficient to finish it***?"* Luke 14:28.

9. "**He first findeth his own brother Simon**, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias." John 1:41.

10. "Who hath **first given to him**, and **it shall be recompensed unto him again**?" Romans 11:35.

11. I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins' ICor15:3

12. "Upon the **first day of the week** let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come." I Cor 16:2

13. "They… **first gave their own selves to the Lord**, and **unto us** by the will of God." 2 Cor 8:5.

14. "If there **be first a willing mind**, it is accepted according to that a man hath,&not according.2Cor 8:12

15. "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the **dead in Christ shall rise first**:" I Thess 4:16.

16. "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except **there come a falling away first**, & that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;" 2 Thess 2:3. Departure of saved at rapture.

17. Let these also **first be proved**; then let them use the office of a deacon,being found blameless.ITim3:10
18. "If any widow have children or nephews, **let them learn first to shew piety at home**, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God." I Timothy 5:4.

19. "When for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the **first principles of the oracles of God**;& are become such as have need of milk, & not of strong meat. Heb5:12
20. Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. **He taketh away the first**, that he may establish the second.Heb10:9

21. "But the **wisdom that is from above** is **first pure**, then **peaceable**, **gentle**, and **easy to be intreated**, full of **mercy** and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy." James 3:17

22. "Knowing this **first**, that **no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.**" 2 Pet 1:20

23. Knowing this **first**, that **there shall come in the last days scoffers**, walking after their own lusts.2Pet 3:3

24. "We love him, because **he first loved us**." I John 4:19.

25. "Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because **thou hast left thy first love**." Rev 2:4. **How**?

26. "Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and **do the first works**; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent." Rev 2:5

Conclusion: Are you putting God's priorities first?

546.983. Bear FRUIT a Hundredfold: Matthew 13:1-23

Bible Reading: Psalm 1. Aim: To know WHAT fruit to produce and HOW to produce more fruit.
Intro: Jesus spoke much about bearing fruit. Many Christians don't bear much fruit. Let's do it.
Islam is a corrupt tree that brings forth so much evil fruit. Christians must bring forth good fruit.
What KINDS of fruit should we produce? HOW can we produce more good fruit, and **not bad fruit?**

I. COMMANDS to Bear Fruit

Ps92:13,14 Those that be **planted in the house of JHVH** shall **flourish**. They shall still bring forth **fruit in OLD Age**

Matt 7:17-20 Every good tree brings forth good fruit; but a **corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit**. A good tree cannot bring forth **evil fruit**, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth **good fruit**. Every tree that brings not forth **good fruit** is hewn down,& cast into the fire. Wherefore **by their fruits ye shall know them**.

John 15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but **I have chosen you**, and ordained you, that **ye should go and bring forth fruit**, and *that* **your fruit should remain**: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Rom 1:13 I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that **I might have some fruit among you also**, even as among **other Gentiles**.

Rom 7:4 My brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that **we should bring forth fruit unto GOD**.

Phil 4:17 Not because I desire a gift: but **I desire fruit that may abound to YOUR ACCOUNT**.

II. What KINDS of FRUIT should We Produce?

1. Psalm 127:3 Lo, **CHILDREN** *are* an heritage of the LORD: & the **fruit of the womb *is his* reward**.

2. Prov 11:30 The **fruit of the righteous *is* a TREE of LIFE**; and he that **WINS SOULS *is* wise**.

3. Prov 18:21 Death & **LIFE *are* in the power of the tongue**: they that love it shall eat the **fruit thereof**

4. John 4:36 He that reaps receives wages, and **gathers fruit unto LIFE ETERNAL**: that both he that sows and he that reaps may **REJOICE** together.

5. John 15:8 Herein is **my Father glorified**, that **ye bear much fruit**; so shall **ye be my DISCIPLES**.

6. Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have **your fruit unto HOLINESS**, and the **end EVERLASTING LIFE.**

7. 2Cor 9:10 He that ministers seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and **increase the fruits of your RIGHTEOUSNESS**; **Phil 1:11** Being filled with the **fruits of RIGHTEOUSNESS**, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

8. Gal 5:22 The **fruit of the Spirit** is **LOVE**, **JOY**, **PEACE**, **LONGSUFFERING**, **GENTLENESS**, **GOODNESS**, **FAITH**, **MEEKNESS**, **TEMPERANCE.**

9. Eph 5:9 The **fruit of the Spirit** *is* in **all GOODNESS** and **righteousness** and **TRUTH**;

10. Col 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being **fruitful in every GOOD WORK**, and **increasing** in the **KNOWLEDGE of God**;

11. Heb 13:15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of **PRAISE to God** continually, that is, the **fruit of our lips giving THANKS to his name**.

III. What STOPS Us Bearing Fruit?

1. Prov 10:16 The labour of the righteous tends to life: the **fruit of the WICKED to sin**. = **Bad people**.

2. Hosea 10:13 Ye have **plowed wickedness**, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have **eaten** the **fruit of LIES**: because thou did **trust in thy way**, in the multitude of thy mighty men. = **Believing Lies**.

3. Luke 8:14 That which fell among **thorns** are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are **choked with CARES and RICHES and PLEASURES of *this* life**, and **bring no fruit to perfection**.

4. Romans 7:5 When we were **in the flesh**, the **motions of SINS**, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth **fruit unto DEATH**.

IV. HOW Can we Bear MORE Fruit? What CAUSES us to Bear MORE Fruit?

1. Ps 1:1-3 Blessed *is* the man that **walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly**, nor standeth in the way of **sinners**, nor sitteth in the seat of the **scornful**. But his **delight *is* in the law of the LORD**; and in his law doth he **meditate day and night**. He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth **his fruit** in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

2. Prov 8:12,19 I **WISDOM** dwell with **PRUDENCE**…**My fruit *is* better than gold**, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

3. Prov 12:14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the **fruit of *his* MOUTH**: and the **recompence of a man's HANDS** shall be rendered unto him.

4. Prov 31:16 She considers a **field**, and buys it: with the **fruit of her HANDS** she plants a vineyard.
Prov 31:31 Give her of the **fruit of her HANDS**; and let her **OWN WORKS** praise her in the gates.

5. Is 3:10 Say to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him:* for they shall eat the **fruit of their DOINGS**

6. Isa 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: **ISRAEL** shall blossom and bud, and **fill the face of the world with fruit**.

7. Jer 17:7,8,10 Blessed is the man that **TRUSTS in the LORD**, and whose **HOPE** the LORD is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, **neither shall cease from yielding fruit**. I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the **fruit of his DOINGS**.

8. Jer 32:19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the **fruit of his DOINGS**:

9. Matt 13:8 But other **fell into GOOD GROUND**, and **brought forth fruit**, some an **hundredfold**, some **sixtyfold**, some **thirtyfold**. Good ground = a good Bible teaching church.

10. Mat13:23 He that received seed into the good ground is he that **HEARS** the **WORD**, **UNDERSTANDS it**; which also **bears fruit**, and brings forth, some an **hundredfold**, some **sixty**, some **thirty**.

11. Luke 8:15 That on the good ground are they, which in an **HONEST and GOOD HEART**, having **HEARD the word**, **KEEP *it***, and **bring forth fruit** with **PATIENCE**.

12. John 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and **die**, it abideth alone: but **if it DIE**, **it brings forth much fruit**.

13. John 15:2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that **beareth fruit**, he **PURGES it**, that it may bring forth **more fruit**.

14. John 15:4,5 ABIDE IN ME, and **I IN YOU**. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except **ye abide in me**. **I am the vine, ye *are* the branches**: **He that abideth in me**, and **I in him**, the same **bringeth forth MUCH FRUIT**: for without me ye can do nothing.

15. Col 1:6 Gospel, which is come to you, as *it is* in **all** the world;& **brings forth fruit**, as it does also in you,

16. Heb 12:11 Now no **CHASTENING** for the present seems to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward **it yields the PEACEABLE fruit of righteousness** unto them which are exercised thereby.

17. James 3:17,18 But the **WISDOM** that is from above is first **PURE**, then **PEACEABLE**, **GENTLE**, *and* **EASY to be intreated**, full of mercy and **good fruits**, **without partiality**, and **without hypocrisy**. And the **fruit of righteousness** is sown in **PEACE** of them that **MAKE PEACE**.

Conclusion: Are you doing the things that produce good fruit? Let's do them to a higher level.

547. How to be a Great FRIEND. How Good a Friend are You?

Bible Reading: Proverbs 27:1-27. Luke 11:1-10. See Answers p.152-156. Which is most important of 25?
Aim: To apply God's laws of friendship so we become better friends to people and see more saved.
Introduction: The art of friendship is a skill that we all need to cultivate more. People are born naturally selfish and self centred. We need to make a serious study of the principles of friendship. We need to daily practice them in the lives of our family, our existing friends and in the lives of new people that we meet. Jesus was criticized for being "a friend of publicans and sinners." (Matthew 11:19). In Christianity we have **Jesus** as our role model of the perfect friend, but in Islam they have **Moh** as a selfish robbing killer. To see people saved & grow in Christlikeness, we must learn soul winning & the principles of friendship.
What are the Bible's Principles of Friendship? Give yourself **1 if you do each of these**, **0 if you don't**.
1. Show friendship to all classes of people, especially the less fortunate, as Jesus did, who was "a friend of publicans and sinners." Matthew 11:19.
2. Become a friend with God first, then you will be a better friend with men. Who was a friend of God? '**Abraham** believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.' James 2:23. 'the LORD spake unto **Moses** face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend.' Ex33:11
3. Avoid bad friends who give us wrong advice. 'But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, a very subtil man.' 2 Samuel 13:3. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, Ps 1:1
4. We all need a special close best friend. 'So Hushai David's friend came into the city'. 2 Samuel 15:37
5. Friends must show pity. 'To him that is afflicted, pity should be shewed from his friend' Job 6:14.
6. '**A friend loveth at all times**, and a brother is born for adversity.' Proverbs 17:17.
7. Be friendly. **Ask their interests.** 'A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.' Prov 18:24. Jesus is the friend that sticks closer than a brother.
8. Giving gifts will gain you more friends. 'every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.' Proverbs 19:6.
9. Sweet, kind words will gain friends. 'for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.' Prov 22:11.
10. Friends should correct us gently. 'Faithful are the wounds of a friend;' Proverbs 27:6.
11. Friend's should give good advice. 'Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.' Proverbs 27:9.
12. Don't forsake your friends. 'Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not.' Proverbs 27:10.
13. Friends should seek to sharpen each other. 'Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.' Proverbs 27:17. Make each other stronger, wiser, happier, more successful.
14. Give people what they want and **ask for straight away.** 'Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend' Luke 11:5-10. 'He that is greatest among you shall be your servant.' Matth 23:11.
15. Pray for **our friends**. 'the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends' Job 42:10
16. Be generous if you are rich. 'the rich hath many friends.' Proverbs 14:20.
17. Telling secrets will lose friends. 'he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.' Proverbs 17:9.
18. We should help our friends to be saved and **teach them about Jesus**. 'Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.' Mark 5:19.
19. Rejoice with your friends about happy things. Luke 15:6,9.Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep
20. Make friends with money. Use it to help others. 'Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.' Luke 16:9.
21. Sacrifice to help friends.Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.Jn 15:13
22. Do what friends ask you to do. 'Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.' John 15:14.
23. Tell friends important things. 'I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.' John 15:15.
24. Friends **refresh** each other, lift burdens, make happy. 'go unto his friends to refresh himself.' Acts 27:3
25. Best friends serve God together. 'Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.' 3 John 14.

548. 4 Godly GENERATIONS

Bible Read: Psalm 128:6; Job 42:1-17 **Mem Verse:** "Consider the years of many generations" Deut 32:7
Aim: To raise up 4 Godly generations of children who love and serve God seriously.
Introduction: One of the most valuable goals to achieve in life is to raise up 4 godly geanerations of children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren who know, love and serve God without fighting each other. The Bible talks much about the blessings of God or the curse of God passing to 4 generations. It is not enough just you being a good Christian, but we must train 4 generations to be Godly servants.

I. Bible Verses Teaching that God's Blessings may be Passed on to next Generations
1. Psalm 103:17,18 "the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children; to such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them."
2. Psalm 128:1,6 "Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways. (1) Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel (6).

II. God will Visit Iniquity on 4 Generations
1. Exodus 20:5,6 "Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; & showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments."
2. Exodus 34:5-7 "The LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, & proclaimed the name of the LORD. And the LORD passed by before him, & proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation."
3. Numbers 15:18 "The LORD is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity & transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation."

III. Who in the Bible Raised up 4 Godly Generations?
1. Abraham "will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD." Genesis 18:19. Who were they? Abraham→ Isaac→ Jacob→ Joseph.
Each were godly, but Joseph had a very big impact on the world in saving millions from starvation.
2. Joseph had 4 godly generations. "Joseph saw **Ephraim's** children of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of **Manasseh** were brought up upon Joseph's knees." Genesis 50:23.
Joseph→ Ephraim→Elishama (Num 1:10) → (Joshua 17:3
Joseph → Manasseh → Machi→Gilead (Num 26:29) →Hepher→Zelophehad (Num 27:1) → 5 daughters
3. Job "After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw **his sons**, and **his sons' sons**, even four generations." Job 42:16. Job→ 7 sons, 3 daughters (42:13-16) →grandchildren→greatgrandchildren.
4. Naomi→Ruth + Boaz→Obed→Jesse. "There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David." Ruth 4:17.
4. Jesse→ David→ Solomon→ Rehoboam.
"I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons." I Samuel 16:1.
5. Jehu→Jehoahaz→ Joash→ Jeroboam II → Zachariah. "The LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and has done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.2King10:30
2 Kings 15:8-12 "This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass (12)."

VI. What Factors Cause and Promote 4 Generations of Blessings? It doesn't happen by accident
1. Home school your children so they learn Bible truths & are protected from ungodly ideas & peers. Ps 1.
2. Be committed to a good Bible preaching, sin-rebuking Baptist church. Heb 10:24,25. 2 Kings 17:41
3. Train them in SW, doorknocking, open air, so they learn to win souls at an early age as the right thing.
4. Have family Bible reading, prayer and worship
5. Develop strong family bonds of love, loyalty, unity, godliness with your children, gc,ggc. Teach them to love & forgive each other so family fights and splits do not occur. Luke 17:1-4**. 6.** Boys learn to preach.

549. GIVE People Good Things That They Want

Memory Verse: "If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, **live peaceably** with all men." Romans 12:18
Bible Reading: I Kings 3:1-15; 2 Chronicles 10:1-19.There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; Pr. 11:24
Aim: To find ways to give people good things that they want.
Introduction: Most conflict in life comes from somebody wanting something that is reasonable from another person who can give it to them, but does not give it. Both parties then feel offended, so resentment and anger may build up. The person who does not get what he wants is tempted to punish the other person by not giving them something important that they want later on.
These situations occur between friends, marriage partners, business partners and customers, in church, children and nations. Everyone has expectations of other people. When we fail to live up to others' expectations of us, then conflict may arise. **Question**: Are you in the habit of giving people what they want immediately, or do you deny them their requests, or do you put their requests off until later?
Question: Are you experiencing conflict with people? This may be the reason why.

I. Who in the Bible refused to give others what they wanted?
1. Adam refused to give God what He wanted about not eating the fruit of the tree of knowledge. Gen.3:6
2. Pharaoh refused to let Israel go until 10 plagues destroyed his country. Exodus 5:1,2.
3. Israel at Kadesh Barnea refused to enter Canaan, and wandered in the wilderness for 40 years.Num14:5
4. Rehoboam, Solomon's son refused to give people an easier life. They rebelled. He lost 10 tribes.2Ch10
5. Paul & **Barnabus** refused to give in to each other about Mark coming with them on a journey.Act 15:39

II. Who in the Bible gave people what they wanted?
1. God gave David 5 big things that he wanted and He would have given him **many more things** as well. 'I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.' 2 Sam. 12:8
This shows the amazing giving nature of God to His servants. How good God is to us. Matthew 5:40-48.
2. God offered to give Solomon anything that he asked for. "In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee." 1 Kings 3:5. Solomon asked for wisdom and understanding to rule Israel, so God gave him greater riches and honour than anyone before.
3. Elijah gave Elisha a double portion of his spirit by doing twice as many miracles as Elijah. 2 Kings 2:9
4. Jesus gives us what we will on 2 conditions. If ye abide in me, & my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will & it shall be done unto you. John 15:7; Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. J16:23
5. Jesus asked two blind men, 'What will ye that I shall do unto you?' Matthew 20:32 (29-34).
6. A friend at midnight reluctantly gave his **friend** three loaves because of his persistence. Luke 11:5-13
7. A boy gave Jesus 5 loaves and 2 small fishes which Jesus multiplied to feed 5000 men. Luke 6:1-14,9

III. What Should we give to others?
1. What they ask us for. "Give to him that asketh thee, & from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away." Matt 5:42; "Give, & it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, &running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again" Luke 6:38
2. Give Bible truths to people. "Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?" Matthew 24:45.
3. Do what your spouse asks. Submitting yourselves one to another. Eph5:21. Don't withhold sex. I Cor7:3,4
4. Give a good answer to enquirers. "be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness & fear: I Peter 3:15. The heart of R studieth to answer" Pr 15:28

IV. Excuses that people make why they can't give people what they want
1. It might delay me, I'm busy. Answer: God can make us more time efficient to get more things done.
2. I can't afford it. Answer: "The LORD is able to give thee much more than this." 2 Chronicles 25:9
3. I can't think of a way to get them what they want. Answer: Ask others. 'in multitude of ..' Prov 24:6.

V. Benefits to us of giving to others
1. God gives to us (Luke 6:38). **2.** We get wisdom and problem solving skills. **3.** Happy relationships.

550. How to be GLAD.

Bible Reading: Psalm 126:1-6; Luke 15:12-32. 5 March 2017.
Aim: To make God glad, others glad and ourselves glad.
Memory Verse: "The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are **glad**." Psalm 126:3.
Introduction: Definition of glad: Feeling joy, delight, cheerfulness. Many people are not glad because they don't know what things God has given us to make us glad. If left to ourselves, most people are not very glad. Gladness is a skill that we must develop. Salvation and gospel preaching make people either **mad**, **glad** or **sad**. Some people are **a) Mad** or angry at the gospel rebuking their sin.
b) Sad by clinging to their excuses, justifying their sins and missing out on heaven.
c) Glad when they receive Christ as their Saviour and enjoy the benefits of salvation.
Afrer salvation, God has many things that will make us glad through life and into eternity. Are you a glad Christian or a sad Christian? We can be glad by thinking on these things. **What makes us glad?**

1. When we think of God's goodness to us. When Solomon dedicated the temple. "On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and **glad** of heart for all the **goodness** that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people." I Kings 8:66.
"My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be **glad** in the LORD." Psalm 104:34.
"The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are **glad**." Psalm 126:3.

2. When Israel returns to their land since 1948, fulfilling prophecies showing Jesus' near return.
"Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and **Israel shall be glad**." Psalm **14**:7; **53**:6.

3. When we stay close to God, always being aware of His continual presence with us.
"I have set the LORD always before me: because **he is at my right hand**, I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is **glad**…" Psalm 16:8,9.

4. When God delivers us from trouble. "I will be **glad** and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;" Psalm 31:7.

5. When we get involved in God's work. "For thou, LORD, hast made me **glad through thy work**: I will triumph in the works of thy hands." Psalm 92:4. "I will very **gladly** spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved." 2 Cor 12:15.

6. When God answers our prayers and we get what we ask for. "Then are they **glad** because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven." Psalm 107:28-30.

7. When we value each day as a gift from God to be used for His purposes. "This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be **glad** in it." Psalm 118:24.

8. When we come to church on Sunday and fellowship with Godly Christians. "I was **glad** when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD." Psalm 122:1.

9. When our children are wise, Godly and serve God. "A wise son maketh a **glad** father." Prov 10:1.

10. When we speak encouraging words to others. "Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it **glad**." Proverbs 12:25.

11. When we consider our rewatds in heaven for enduring wrong. "Rejoice, and be exceeding **glad**: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." Matt 5:10-12.

12. When fellowship is restored with others. "It was meet that we should make merry, and be **glad**: for this thy brother was dead, & is alive again;&was lost, and is found." Luke 15:32. "I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, Fortunatus & Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied." I Cor 16:17

13. When we lead people to Christ. "how shall they preach, except they be sent? .. How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring **glad tidings** of good things!" Romans 10:15.

14. When God's word is gladly received. "They that **gladly received his word** were **baptized**:Acts 2:41

15. When other Christians obey and please God. "For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am **glad** therefore on your behalf." Romans 16:19.

551. Where Should We GO? **A problem** with **lockdowns** is that we cannot **go places.** Many go to wrong places & are choked with cares, riches & pleasures of this life & bring no fruit to perfection Lk8:14 Going places makes us happy, useful, interested, encouraged, we meet new people. God uses us. Where go? Heb 6:1 Leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us **go on to PERFECTION**; not laying again Matt 5:24 Leave thy gift at the altar, **go** thy way; **first be RECONCILED to thy brother**, then offer thy gift.

Matt 9:13 **Go** & **LEARN what that means, I will have mercy** & **not sacrifice**: I am not come to call R

Matt 18:15 If thy brother shall trespass against thee, **go and TELL him his fault between thee and him alone**: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Matt 21:28 A certain man had 2 sons; he came to the first, said, **Son, go WORK today in my vineyard**.

Matt 22:9 **Go ye therefore into the HIGHWAYS**, and as many as ye shall find, **BID to the marriage**.

Matt 28:19 **Go** ye therefore, & **TEACH all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, Son, & HS

Mark 1:38 Let us **go into the NEXT TOWNS**, **that I may preach there also**: for therefore came I forth.

Mark5:19 **Go** home to thy friends, **TELL them how great things the Lord has done for thee**, compassion

Mark11:2 **Go into the VILLAGE,** as soon as ye be entered into it, **ye shall FIND a colt tied**,bring him

Mark14:13 **Go into the CITY** & **there shall MEET you a man bearing a pitcher of water**: follow him.

Mark 16:15 He said unto them, **Go ye into all the WORLD,** & **PREACH the gospel to every creature**.

Luke 1:76 Thou (John) shalt **go before the face of the Lord to PREPARE his ways**; .

Luke9:51 when the time was come that he should be received up, **he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem**,

Luke 9:60 Jesus said to him, Let the dead bury their dead: but **go thou & PREACH the kingdom of God**

Luke 14:21 Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, **Go out quickly into the streets** and **lanes of the city**, and **BRING IN HERE the poor,** and **the maimed,** and **the halt,** and **the blind**.

Lk14:23 **Go out into the highways & hedges, compel** them **to come in, that my house** may be **FILLED**

Luke 15:4 What man of you, having 100 sheep, if he lose one of them, does not leave the 99 in the wilderness, and **go after that which is LOST, until he FIND it**?

Lk15:18 I will **go to my FATHER** & will say to him, **Father, I have sinned against heaven &** before **thee**

Luke 15:28 He was **angry**, and **WOULD NOT go in**: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

Luke 21:8 He said, Take heed that **ye be not deceived**: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ*;* and the time draweth near: **go ye NOT therefore AFTER them**.

John 4:16 Jesus said unto her, **Go, CALL THY HUSBAND** and **come hither**.

John 8:11 She said, No man, Lord. Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: **go** & **SIN NO MORE**.

John11:11 he said to them, Our friend Lazarus sleeps; but **I go, that I may AWAKE HIM out of sleep**.

John 14:2 In my Father's house are many mansions: **I go to PREPARE a place for you**.

John15:16 I have chosen you, that **ye should go and BRING FORTH FRUIT**, your fruit should remain:
Act 5:20 **Go, stand** and **SPEAK in the temple to the people all the words of this life**.
Act 8:26 The **angel** of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and **go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza**, which is desert.

Acts 8:29 Then the **Spirit** said unto Philip, **Go NEAR, and join thyself to this chariot**.

Act9:15 Lord said, **Go thy way:** for he is a **CHOSEN VESSEL unto me**, to bear my name before the Gen,king

Act 12:17 Lord had brought him out of prison. Peter said, **Go SHEW these things to James** & to brethren.
A15:2 they determined Paul & Barnabas **go up to Jerusalem to apostles & elders** about this **QUESTION**
Act15:36 Some days after Paul said to Barnabas, Let us **go again** and **VISIT our brethren in every city** where **we have preached the word of the Lord**, and **SEE HOW THEY DO**.
Act 27:3 Julius courteously entreated Paul & gave him liberty to **go to his friends to REFRESH himself**.
Romans 15:25 But now I **go unto Jerusalem to MINISTER unto the saints**.

552. GOALS For Every Christian: God's Expectations of Us.

1. Read and Study your Bible every morning.
Discover & apply wisdom in the Bible. Underline & memorize important verses. "they received the word with all readiness of mind, and **searched** the scriptures daily, whether those things were so." Acts 17:11. "**Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:21.

2. Pray the Lord's Prayer every morning, dedicate yourself to God each day.
Pray for your friends, yourself, your church, your family and your decisions.
Daily ask God to fill you with His Holy Spirit, love, wisdom and the fruit of the Spirit.
"Pray without ceasing." I Thess 5:17. "Brethren, pray for us." I Thess 5:25. "Is any among you afflicted? let him pray." James 5:13. "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." James 5:13.

3. Attend Church every Sunday at 9.30 am and mid week Bible study.
At church we thank and worship God, encourage others to love and good works, and by learning the Bible, we get wisdom, understanding, love, growth, friends and knowledge about God, ourselves, others and the future. Good preaching will improve your thinking and attitudes. We need a godly support group.
"the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved." Acts 2:47.
"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is;" Hebrews 10:25.

4. Explain the Gospel of Christ to unsaved people daily by:
i) Learning how to use the **STOP tract**.
ii) Give tracts to people. Ask: 'If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you'd go to heaven?'
iii) Making appointments with people to explain the gospel. Record appointments in your diary.
"he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." Mark 16:15.
"that I might by all means save some." I Cor. 9:22.

5. Follow up new Christians by-
i) Making appointments to explain truths in "Established in the Faith".
ii) Keep records of people you see saved.
iii) Phone the disciples every week to see if they are coming to church or need help.
"As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:" I Peter 2:2.
"And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also." 2 Timothy 2:2.

6. Resist temptations from the world, selfish lusts and the devil.
"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation" James 1:12. "lead us not into temptation." Matthew 6:13.
"There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." I Corinthians 10:13.

7. Cultivate Christian character such as:
i) Love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance. Galatians 5:22.
ii) Faith in God's promises, **hope** for a happy end, **love** for God, Bible, Christians, unsaved. I Cor 13:13.
iii) Live for **eternity**. Your life now can bring great blessings to yourself and to many others. Col. 3:2.
iv) Avoid ungodly people (Psalm 1:1-3) and false teachers (Romans 16:17). Seek Godly friends.
v) See the short and long term consequences of your decisions and actions. "Foreseeth the evil" Prov 22:3
vi) Don't offend others and **don't take offence easily**. Avoid anger. Think before you speak or act.
vii) Whatever you do, do it with your **might**. Eccles. 9:10.
viii) Be like Jesus in all that you say, think and do. "be conformed to the image of his Son" Romans 8:29
ix) Value, **don't forsake** and stay in close fellowship with good Christians and your Pastor.
x) Learn to **teach the Bible**. "For when for the time ye ought to be teachers" Hebrews 5:12.
xi) Control your tongue. Don't slander or believe slander about good people. Check with them first.
xii) Be content about unimportant things. Be ambitious about important things. Philippians 4:11.
xiii) When we sin, **confess our sins** to God to seek forgiveness. (I John 1::9).
xiv) Obey God in all things. Cultivate humility to God and others. Be teachable. Be keen to learn.
xv) Be **strong**, enthusiastic, zealous, disciplined, studying and determined to multiply disciples.
xvi) Speak the **truth**, be honest, don't lie. "Be sure your sin will find you out" (Numbers 32:23).

553. All Things Work Together for GOOD to them that Love God

Bible Reading: Job 42:1-17; 2 Cor 4:1-18.
Aim: To understand that God can bring good out of all bad things that happen to us.
I**ntroduction**: We all experience troubles, problems and disappointments in life. We can feel discouraged and give up, or we can look at them as being permitted by God to change our path and produce better outcomes. We must rightly respond to troubles by drawing us closer to God and to good, godly Christians. We must pray for God to show us the way of escape and pray for God to bring good results out of trouble.
Memory Verses: "We know that **all things work together for good** to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." Romans 8:28.
"But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the **things which happened unto me** have fallen out rather unto the **furtherance of the gospel**;" Philippians 1:12.
"Therefore they that were **scattered abroad** went **every where preaching the word**." Acts 8:4.
"For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were **pressed out of measure**, **above strength**, insomuch that **we despaired even of life**:" 2 Cor 1:8.
"through **their fall salvation *is* come unto the Gentiles**, for to provoke them to jealousy." Romans 11:11

I. Where Do Problems Come From?
1. Satan seeking to deceive, steal, kill, destroy. Job 1
2. Ungodly people in this evil world. "this present evil world." Gal 1:4.
3. Our sins or **mistakes** or **wrong advice** or **unforeseen changes**.

II. Bible Characters that God turned bad problems into good outcomes
1. Jerusalem Christians scattered by Saul started many churches where they went.. Acts 8
2. Job lost all his earthly possessions and health, then God spoke to him & gave him twice as before.42:12
3. Joseph sold as a slave in Egypt became Prime Minister of Egypt and saved many from death
4. Moses fled Egypt, then 40 years later he met God and led Israel out of Egypt. Exodus 3:1-10.
5. David was chased by Saul, wrote Psalms and became king.
6. Daniel taken captive into Babylon wrote a book of future events**.**
7. John imprisoned on Patmos island met Jesus and received the book of Revelation**.** Rev 1:9-19.
8. Paul was stoned to death at Lystra and went to heaven to see amazing, encouraging things. Acts 14:19.
9. Paul in prison gave him the time to write 14 NT books.

III. Historical Examples of God turning bad problems into good outcomes
1. Catholic Persecution in Europe caused many Christians to flee to USA to start a free nation.
2. Catholic persecution of English Protestants made UK a great missionary country.
3. Islamic govt in Iran caused many Iranians to become Christians
4. WWII made UK, Australia, USA take God more seriously and filled churches.
5. Holocaust deaths of Jews led to the creation of the state of Israel in 1948.

IV. Why Does God Permit Bad events to Happen?
1. Bad events awaken careless people to take God and **His work seriously.**
2. Bad events prompt us to enter new doors and **try new solutions. Rev 3:8.**
3. To make us **ask why did God let these things happen.**
4. To make us **appreciate Bible values and Christian freedoms.**
6. To make us **pray more fervently for God to deliver us.**
7. To teach us the **shortness of life,** the **length of eternity,** the **value of souls won to Christ. 2 Cor 4:18**
8. To draw us **closer to Christ** and **to Christians.**
9. To **show His power to solve difficult problems.**
10. To make us **study the Bible for answers to our problems.**
11. To teach us to **do things better next time. To ask "Where did I go wrong?"**
12. To make us **hate sin, love righteousness** and **see how many people are greatly controlled by Satan.**
13. To give us **more time to serve God after distracting things are removed from our life.**
14. To make us **ask Jesus, "Lord, what will you have me to do?" To give ourselves to serve God.**
Conclusion: Troubles test our love for God & whether we will learn God's lessons and trust God to bring good out of evil. Don't be like the stony ground hearer who gets offended by trouble and quits. Matt 13:21.

554. Are You a "GOOD" Christian? What Good Things Should We Seek?

Bible Reading: Proverbs 3:1-13; Ephesians 2:1-10;
Aim: To understand what areas we must develop to a good degree. The Good Book makes good people.
M Verse: "In all things shewing thyself a **pattern of good works; in doctrine uncorruptness**" Titus 2:7
Introduction: What does it mean to be a **good Christian**? How do we become a good Christian?

I. Who are Described as Good in the Bible?
Luke 23:50 Behold, there was a man named **Joseph**, a counsellor; and he was a **good man**, and a just:
Matt 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou **good and faithful servant**: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
John 10:11 I am the **good shepherd**: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
Acts 9:36 **Dorcas**: this woman was full of **good works** and **almsdeeds** which she did.
Acts10:22 **Cornelius** the centurion, a just man, one that feareth God, of **good report** among all the nation
Acts 10:38 How God anointed **Jesus of Nazareth** with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about **doing good**, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.
Acts 11:24 He was a good man, full of the Holy Ghost & of faith: & much people was added to the Lord.
Acts 22:12 **Ananias**, a devout man according to the law, having a **good report** of all the Jews dwelt there,
3 John 12 **Demetrius** hath **good report** of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record;

II. What is Good about God?
Deut 8:16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, **to do thee good at thy latter end**;
Deut 10:13 To keep the commandments of the LORD,…which I command thee this day **for thy good**?
Deut 28:12 The LORD shall open unto thee **his good treasure**, ..to bless all the work of thine hand:
Deut 30:15 See, I have set before thee this day **life and good**, and death and evil;
1Chron 16:34 O give thanks unto the LORD; for **he is good**; for his mercy endureth for ever.
Ezra 8:18 By the **good hand of our God** upon us they brought us a **man of understanding**,
Psalm 34:8 O taste and see that the **LORD *is* good**: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in him.
Psalm 86:5 Thou, Lord, art **good, ready to forgive**; **plenteous in mercy** unto all them that call upon thee.
Psalm 100:5 The **LORD *is* good**; his **mercy** *is* everlasting; and his **truth** endureth to all generations.
Psalm 84:11 The LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: **no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly**. Neh 9:20 Thou gavest **thy good spirit** to instruct them,
Prov 15:3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, **beholding the evil and the good**.
Nahum 1:7 The **LORD *is* good**, a **strong hold in the day of trouble**; he knoweth them that **trust in him**.
Luke 12:32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's **good pleasure** to give you the kingdom.
James 1:17 Every **good gift** and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

III. Commands for us to Do Good
Psalm 37:3 Trust in the LORD, and **do good**; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.
Prov 3:27 Withhold not **good** from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.
Prov 12:2 A **good man obtaineth favour of the LORD**: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
Prov 17:13 Whoso rewardeth evil for **good**, evil shall not depart from his house.
Eccles 9:18 Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but **one sinner destroyeth much good**.
Ecclrs 11:6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or **whether they both shall be alike good**.
Eccles 2:26 For God giveth to a man that is **good in his sight wisdom**, and **knowledge**, and **joy**:
Eccles 4:9 Two are better than one; because they have a **good reward for their labour**.
Hebrews 10:24 And let us consider one another to **provoke unto love and to good works**:
James 4:17 Therefore to him that **knoweth to do good**, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.
Gal 4:18 It is good to be **zealously affected always in *a* good *thing***, not only when I am present with you
Gal 6:10 As we have opportunity, **let us do good unto all men**, esp to them who are of the household of faith.
Romans 12:9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; **cleave to that which is good**.
Eph 2:10 We are his workmanship, **created in Christ Jesus unto good works**, which God has before ordained that we should walk in them.

Eph 6:8 Knowing that **whatsoever good thing any man doeth**, the same shall he receive of the Lord,
2Tim3:3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are **good**
Titus 3:8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to **maintain good works**. These things are good & profitable unto men.
Titus 3:14 And let ours also learn to **maintain good works** for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.
3John 11 Beloved, **follow not that which is evil**, but **that which is good**. He that **doeth good** is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

IV. Good Qualities we should Develop

1. Joshua 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt **meditate** therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have **good success**.
2. Joshua 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a **good courage**; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest. (Deut 31:36).
3. Joshua 23:11 **Take good heed** therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.
4. I Samuel 25:3 Abigail: and she was a woman of **good understanding**, and of a beautiful countenance:
5. 1 Kings 12:7 They spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, & wilt serve them& answer them &**speak good words to them**, then they will be thy servants for ever.2Chr 10:7
Prov 12:25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a **good word maketh it glad**.
Prov 15:23 A man has joy by the answer of his mouth: & a **word spoken in due season**, how **good** is it.
6. 2Ch30:22 Hezekiah spake comfortably to all the Levites that taught the **good knowledge of the LORD**
7. Psalm 73:28 But it is **good** for me to **draw near to God**:
8. Psalm 112:5 A **good man sheweth favour**, and **lendeth**: he will **guide his affairs with discretion**.
9. Psalm 119:66 **Teach me good judgment** and **knowledge**: for I have believed thy commandments.
10. Psalm 119:71 It is **good** for me that I have been **afflicted**; that I might **learn thy statutes**.
11. Psalm 133:1 Behold, **how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity**!
12. Psalm 147:1 Praise ye the LORD: for it is **good to sing praises unto our God**;
13. Prov 2:9 Wisdom..Then shalt thou understand righteousness, judgment, equity; yea, **every good path**.
14. Prov3:4 Mercy & truth..So shalt thou find **favour** & **good understanding** in the sight of God & man.
15. Proverbs 4:2 For I give you **good doctrine**, forsake ye not my law.
16. Proverbs 13:22 A **good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children**:
17. Prov 15:30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a **good report maketh the bones fat**.
18. Prov16:20 He that **handles a matter wisely shall find good**:&whoso trusts in the LORD, happy is he.
19. Prov 18:22 Whoso findeth a **wife** findeth a **good thing**, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
Prov 31:12 She will **do him good** and not evil all the days of her life.
20. Prov 20:18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with **good advice make war**.
21. Prov22:1 A **good name** is rather to be chosen than great riches&loving favour rather than silver& gold.
22. Prov 25:25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is **good news from a far country**.
23. Eccles 7:11 **Wisdom *is* good with an inheritance**: and by it there is **profit** to them that see the sun.
James 3:17 But the **wisdom** that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and **good fruits**, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.
24. Eccles 12:9 Because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he **gave good heed**, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.
25. Isaiah 5:20 **Woe unto them that call evil good**, and **good evil**; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! (It is good to discern between good and evil).
Isaiah 7:15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to **refuse the evil**, and **choose the good.**
Hebrews 5:14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to **discern both good and evil**.
26. Jer 4:22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but **to do good they have no knowledge**.
27. Jer 6:16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, **where is the good way**, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.
28. Jer 17:6 He shall be like the heath in the desert, and **shall not see when good cometh** (opportunities)
5:25Your iniquities have turned away these things,your **sins** have **withholden good things** from **you** **843**

29. Lamentations 3:27 It is **good** for a man that he **bear the yoke in his youth**.
30. Micah 2:7 **Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly**?
31. Micah 6:8 He hath shewed thee, O man, **what *is* good**; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to **do justly**, and to **love mercy**, and to **walk humbly with thy God**?
32. Matthew 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, **do good to them that hate you**, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;
33. Matt 7:17 **Every good tree bringeth forth good fruit**; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
34. Matt 9:2 Jesus … said to sick of the palsy; Son**, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee**.
John 16:33 In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of **good cheer;** I have overcome the world.
Acts 23:11 The night following the Lord stood by him, and said, **Be of good cheer**, Paul: for as thou has **testified of me in Jerusalem**, so must thou **bear witness also at Rome**.
35. Matt 12:35 A **good man** out of the **good treasure** of the heart bringeth forth **good things**: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.
36. Mt 13:8 Other fell into **good ground** & brought forth fruit, some 100 fold, some 60 fold, some 30 fold
Matt 13:23 But he that received seed into the **good ground** is he that **hears** the **word**, and **understands** it; which also **beareth fruit**, and **bringeth forth**, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.
37. Luke 2:10 The angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you **good tidings of great joy**, which shall be to all people. Romans 10:15 How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring **glad tidings** of **good things**!
38. Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, **good will toward men**.
39. Act15:25 It seemed **good to us**, being assembled with one accord, **to send chosen men to you** with B andP
40. Acts 23:1 Paul,..said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all **good conscience** before God until this day.
1Tim1:19 Holding faith& a **good conscience**; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwrec:
41. Romans 12:2 Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that **good, and acceptable,** and **perfect, will of God**.
42. Romans 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but **overcome evil with good**.
43. Romans 15:2 Let every one of us **please his neighbour** for **his good to edification**.
44. 1Cor 7:1 It is **good** for a **man not to touch a woman**.
45. 1Cor 15:33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt **good manners**.
46. Philipp 1:6 He which has **begun a good work in you** will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:
47. Phil 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of **good report**; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, **think on these things**.
Hebrews 11:39 These all, having obtained a **good report** through faith, received not the promise:
48. 1Thess 3:6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us **good tidings of your faith** and **charity**, and that ye have **good remembrance of us always**,
49. 1Timothy 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them might **war a good warfare**;
50. 1Timothy 3:1 This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the **office of a bishop**, he desireth a **good work**.
51. 1Tim3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of **good behaviour**, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 1Timothy 3:7 Moreover he must have a **good report** of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
52. 1Tim4:6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a **good minister** of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of **good doctrine**, whereunto thou hast attained.
53. 2Timothy 2:3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a **good soldier of Jesus Christ**.
2Timothy 4:7 I have fought a **good fight**, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:
54. 2Timothy 3:17 That the man of God may be perfect, **throughly furnished unto all good works**.
55. Titus 1:8 But a lover of hospitality, a **lover of good men**, sober, just, holy, temperate;
56. Titus 2:3 aged women...holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, **teachers of good things**;
57. Hebrews 6:5 Have tasted the **good word of God**, and the powers of the world to come,
58. Jam3:13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a **good conversation**
59. 1Peter 3:10,11 For he that will love life, and **see good days**, let him **refrain his tongue from evil**, & his lips that they speak no guile: Let him eschew evil and **do good**; let him seek peace, and ensue it. **844**

555a. How Does God Describe GOOD Christians? How We Must Live. Part 1

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:36-52; 2 Cor 5:1-21. 30 July 2023

Memory verse: Matt 4:19 He said unto them, **Follow me**, and I will make you **fishers of men**.

Aim: To understand how God sees us. To love God more. To achieve more for God and others.

Introduction: We all have a view of ourselves. Some love themselves. Others hate themselves. How we view ourselves is very important in order to have a successful, happy life. Satan is the "accuser of the brethren." Rev 12:10. He loves to accuse and condemn us so we will feel bad about God, ourselves and others. God is the opposite. God wants to encourage us and to show us our value and how much He loves and appreciates us. If we understand how greatly God views us, we will have a high value of ourselves and God. We will attempt and achieve so much more for God. We will be so much happier & useful. How does God describe good Christians? How do you see yourself?

Followers of Jesus. Matt 4:20 they straightway left *their* nets, and **followed him**. 9:9; 19:27 Matt 16:24 If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and **follow me**.

Fishers of men. Matt 4:19 He said unto them, **Follow me**, and I will make you **fishers of men**.

Sowers and **reapers**. John 4:37 Herein is that saying true, **One soweth**, and another **reapeth**.

Planters and **Waterers**. I Cor 3:5-8 I have **planted**, Apollos **watered**; but God gave the **increase**. 3:6

Sons of God. Lights. Phil 2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the **sons of God**, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye **shine as lights** in the world; John 1:12 As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the **sons of God**.

Salt and **Light**. Matt 5:13,14 Ye are the **salt** of the earth. Ye are the **light** of the world.

Treasure Seekers. Matt 6:20. Lay up for yourselves **treasures in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Investors. Luke 19:16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, **thy pound** has **gained ten pounds**.

Peacemakers. Matt 5:9 Blessed *are* the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the children of God.

Seekers. Mat 6:33 **Seek** ye first the kingdom of God,& his righteousness;+ all these things shall be added unto you. Matt7:7 **Ask**, & it shall be given you; **seek**, & ye shall find; **knock**, & it shall be opened to you:

Good Tree. Mat7:17 Every **good tree** brings forth **good fruit**; but a corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit.

Builders. Matt 7:24 Therefore whosoever hears these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which **built** his house upon a **rock**:

Opportunity takers. Mat 13:45 The kingdom of heaven is like a merchant man, **seeking goodly pearls**

Pearls. Mat 13:46 When he had found one **pearl** of great price, went & sold all that he had, and bought it.

Scribe (writer): Matt 13:52 Every **scribe** *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his **treasure** *things* new and old.

Sheep. Matt 9:36 When he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted,& were scattered abroad, as **sheep having no shepherd**. 26:31 All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, the **sheep** of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

Servants. Matt 23:11 He that is greatest among you shall be your **servant**. Matt 24:45,46 Who then is a **faithful** and **wise servant**, whom his lord has made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed *is* that **servant**, whom his lord when he comes shall find so doing. ICor9:9 Ser to all 1Cor 3:14 If any man's work abide which he hath **built** thereupon, he shall receive a **reward**.

Students and **Workers**. 2Tim 2:15 **Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a **workman** that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Harmless Doves. Matt 10:16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and **harmless as doves**.

Reed shaken by wind. Mat 11:7 What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A **reed** shaken with the wind?

Yoke bearers. Matt 11:29,30 **Take my yoke upon you**, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For **my yoke *is* easy**, and my burden is light.

Bruised reed. Matt 12:20 A **bruised reed** shall he not break.

Fruit Gatherers with Jesus. John 4:36 He that reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit unto life eternal: that both he that sows and he that reaps may rejoice together.

Good man. Matt 12:35 A **good man** out of the **good treasure of the heart** brings forth **good things**: and an **evil man** out of the **evil treasure** bringeth forth **evil things**.

Good Ground. Matt 13:23 He that received seed into the **good ground** is he that heareth the word, and understands it; which also bears fruit, and brings forth, some 100 fold, some 60, some 30. **Fruit bearers**

Good Seed. Matt 13:38 The field is the world; the **good seed** are the **children of the kingdom**; but the **Tares** are the **children of the wicked** *one*;

Sun. Matt 13:43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the **sun** in the kingdom of their Father.

Discerners of Signs of the Times. Matt 16:3 O *ye* hypocrites, ye can **discern** the face of the sky; but can ye not **discern the signs of the times**?

Discerners of Good and Evil. Heb 5:14 Strong meat belongs to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to **discern both good and evil**.

Spiritual. 1Cor 2:15 He that is **spiritual** judges all things, Gal 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are **spiritual**, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Carnal. 1Cor 3:1 I, brethren, could not speak to you as **spiritual**, but as **carnal**, *even* as **babes** in Christ.

Labourers. Matt 9:37,38 Then saith he to his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the **labourers** *are* few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth **labourers** into his harvest. 1Cor 3:9 We are **labourers** together with God: 1Cor 3:10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a **wise masterbuilder**, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. I Cor 15:58 be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the **work of the Lord**, forasmuch as ye know that your **labour** is not in vain in the Lord.

Temple of God. 1Cor 3:16,17 Know ye not that ye are the **temple of God**, and the Spirit of God dwells in you? If any man defile the **temple of God**, him shall God destroy; for the **temple of God** is holy,which *temple* ye are.

1Cor 6:19 What? know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost** *which is* in you?

Stewards. 1Cor 4:1 Let a man account of us, as of **ministers of Christ**, & **stewards** of the mysteries of God.

Spectacle. I Cor 4:9 we are made a **spectacle** unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

Members of Christ. 1Cor 6:15 Know ye not that your bodies are the **members of Christ**?

Gospel preachers. I Cor 9:16 necessity is laid on me; yea, woe is unto me, if I **preach** not the **gospel**!

Runners in a race. 1Cor 9:24 Know ye not that they which **run in a race** run all, but one receives the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

Fighters. I Cor 9:26 I therefore so **run**, not as uncertainly; so **fight** I, not as one that beateth the air:

Carers. 1Cor 12:25 no schism in the body; but the members should have the **same care** one for another.

Body of Christ. 1Cor 12:27 Now ye are the **body of Christ**, and **members** in particular.

Edifiers. I Cor 12:19 we do all things, dearly beloved, for **your edifying**.14:26 Let all things be done to **edifying**

Saved. I Cor 15:1,2 I declare unto you the **gospel**…by which ye are **saved**…

Stars. I Cor 15:41,42 one **star** differs from another **star in glory**. So also is the resurrection of the dead.

Corruptible. 1Cor15:53 this **corruptible** must put on incorruption, & this mortal must put on immortality

Comforters. 2Cor 1:4 Who **comforts** us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to **comfort** them which are in any trouble, by the **comfort** wherewith we ourselves are **comforted** of God. I Thes 4:18 comfort one another with these words. 5:11 Comfort yourselves together, edify one another, even as ye do

Watchers. 1Th5:6 Let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us **watch** & be sober. 2Tim4:5 **Watch** in all things

Persuaders. 2Cor 5:11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, **we persuade men**; Act 28:23 When they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded & testified the kingdom of God, **persuading** them concerning **Jesus**, out of the law of Moses,& *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

New creature. 2Cor5:17 If any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a **new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. Eph 4:24 Put on the **new man**, which after God is created in righteousness+true holiness

Reconciled. 2Cor 5:18 All things *are* of God, who has **reconciled** us to himself by Jesus Christ, and has given to us the ministry of **reconciliation**;

Ambassadors. 2Cor5:20 We are **ambassadors for Christ**, as tho God did beseech *you* by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye **reconciled** to God. Eph 6:20 I am an **ambassador** in bonds: that I may speak boldly

Righteousness. 2Cor 5:21 He has made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the **righteousness of God in him**.

Workers. 2Cor6:1 We *as* **workers** together *with him*, beseech *you* that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

Making many Rich. 2Cor 6:10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet **making many rich**;

Glory of Christ. 2Cor 8:23 If *any enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the **messengers of the churches**, and the **glory of Christ**.

Cheerful giver. 2Cor 9:7 Every man according as he purposes in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a **cheerful giver**.

Soldiers. 2Tim 2:3,4 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good **soldier** of Jesus Christ. No man that wars entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who has chosen him to be a **soldier**.

Wrestlers. Eph 6:12 We **wrestle** not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*

Faithful brethren. Col 1:2 To the saints and **faithful brethren** in Christ which are at Colosse:

Warners. Col 1:28 Whom we preach, **warning** every man, & teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: I Thess 5:14 **Warn** them that are unruly.

Forgiven. Col 2:13 You, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having **forgiven** you all trespasses;

Heaven focused. Col 3:2 Set your affection on things **above**, not on things on the earth.

Warriors. 1Tim 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good **warfare**;

Example. 1Tim 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an **example** of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

Man of God. 1Tim 6:11 But thou, O **man of God**, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
2Tim 3:17 That the **man of God** may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Bold Contenders. 1Thess 2:2 Even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were **bold** in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much **contention**.

God pleasers. 1Thess 2:4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; **not as pleasing men, but God**, which tries our hearts.

Gentle nurses. 1Thess 2:7 We were **gentle** among you, even as a **nurse** cherisheth her children:
Comforting fathers. 1Thess 2:11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a **father** *doth* his **children**,

Crowns of rejoicing. 1Thess 2:19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or **crown of rejoicing**? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

Perfecters of what is lacking. 1Thess 3:10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might **perfect** that which is **lacking in your faith**?

Proof seekers. 1Thess 5:21 **Prove all things**; hold fast that which is good.

Vessels. 2Tim 2:21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a **vessel unto honour**, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

Sound mind. 2Tim 1:7 God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, of love, of a **sound mind**.

Teachers. 2Tim 2:2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to **teach others** also.

Wise unto salvation. 2Tim 3:15 from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee **wise unto salvation** through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Evangelist. 2Tim 4:5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an **evangelist**, make full proof of thy ministry.

Love his appearing. 2Tim 4:8 There is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: & not to me only, but unto all them also that **love** his appearing.

Profitable. 2Tim 4:11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark,& bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. Philem11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee & to me

Obedient children. 1 Peter 1:14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

Born again. 1Peter 1:23 Being **born again**, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. John 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be **born again.**

Strangers and **Pilgrims**. 1Peter 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as **strangers** and **pilgrims**, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

Free. 1Peter 2:16 As free,& not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God Gal 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

Royal Priesthood. 1Peter 2:9 Ye *are* a chosen generation, **a royal priesthood**, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who has called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

Ready to Answer. 1Peter 3:15 Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts:& *be* **ready** always to *give* an **answer** to every man that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: Titus 3:1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be **ready** to every good work,

Glad. 1Peter 4:13 Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be **glad also with exceeding joy**.

Resist the devil. James 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. **Resist the devil**, he will flee from you.

Partakers of Divine nature. 2Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the **divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

Abundant entrance. 2Peter 1:11 So an **entrance** shall be ministered unto you **abundantly** into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Preacher of Righteousness. 2Peter 2:5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

Pure minds. 2Peter 3:1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

Blameless. 2Peter 3:14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and **blameless**.

Cleansed. 1John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to **cleanse** us from all unrighteousness.

Confident. 1John 2:28 Now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

Young men. 1John 2:14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, **young men**, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

Test the spirits. 1John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but **try the spirits** whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. (Mohammad did not do this)

Know we have eternal life. 1John 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may **know** that ye have eternal life

Writers and **Senders to churches**, Rev 1:11 I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, **write in a book**, and **send *it*** unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, unto Smyrna, unto Pergamos, unto Thyatira, unto Sardis, to Philadelphia, to Laodicea.

556. Are You GOOD at Doing Good Things?

Aim: To identify what we must be good at doing. To do them well. Bible Reading: Matthew 13:18-23
Introduction: Many waste their lives doing useless things. We must identify and **do** valuable things well.
Commands to Be Good at Important Things
Ephesians 2:10 For we are his workmanship, **created in Christ Jesus unto good works**, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.
Romans 16:19 I would have you **wise unto that which is good**, and simple concerning evil.
Philippians 1:6 he which hath **begun a good work** in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:
1Tim6:18That they **do good**, that they be **rich in good works**, ready to distribute, willing to communicate
2Timothy 2:21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and **prepared unto every good work.**
Titus 2:7 In all things shewing thyself a **pattern of good works**: in doctrine shew uncorruptness, gravity
Titus3:1 be subject to principalities, powers, to obey magistrates, to **be ready to every good work**,
Hebrews 13:21 Make you perfect in **every good work to do his will**,
What Must we be Good at? What Good Things Do Christians Have?

1. Fruit. Matt 7:17 Every **good tree** bringeth forth **good fruit**; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

2. Cheer. Matt 9:2 Behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of **good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.**

3. Ground.Mat 13:8 Other fell into **good ground**, & brought forth **fruit**, some 100 old, some 60, some 30

4. Servant. Mat 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou **good and faithful servant**: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord
Service. Eph 6:7 **With good will doing service**, as to the Lord, and not to men:

5. Goodwill. Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, **good will toward men.**

6. Treasure. Lk6:45 A **good man** out of the **good treasure** of his heart brings forth that which is **good**; an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth that which is evil:of the abundance of the heart his mouth spea

7. Kingdom. Lk12:32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's **good pleasure to give you the kingdom**

8. Faith.Act11:24 He was a **good man**, **full of** the **Holy Ghost** & of **faith**: much people was added to the Lord

9. Good Report. Act 22:12 **Ananias**, a devout man to the law, having **a good report** of all the Jews there,
Phil 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, honest, just, pure, lovely, of **good report**; if there *be* any virtue, & if any praise, think on these things. 3John12 Demetrius has a **good report** of all and of truth.

10. Glory, honour, peace, to every man that **works good**, to the Jew first,& also to the Gentile: Rom 2:10

11. Handling Adversity. Rom8:28 We know that **all things work together** for **good** to them that love God

12. Gospel of peace. Romans 10:15 How shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that **preach the gospel of peace**, and bring glad tidings of **good things!**

13. Renewed Mind. Roman 12:2 Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the **renewing** of your mind, that ye may **prove what is that good**, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

14. Edify. Romans 15:2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for ***his* good to edification**.

15. Chastity.1Cor7:1 Concerning things that ye wrote to me: **It is good for a man not to touch a woman**

16. Manners. 1Cor 15:33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt **good manners**.

17. Judgment Seat of Christ.2Cor5:10 We must all appear before the **judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he has done, whether it be **good or bad**.

18. Comfort.2Cor13:11 Be perfect, be **of good comfort**, be of one mind, live in peace. God of love+peace shall

19. Zeal. Galatians 4:18 But it is **good to be zealously affected** always in *a* **good thing**,

20. Taking Opportunities. Gal 6:10 As we have therefore **opportunity**, **let us do good unto all men**, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

21. Job, **Career**. Ephesians 4:28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him **labour**, **working** with his **hands the thing which is good**, that he may have to **give** to him that needeth.

22. Rewards.Eph 6:8 Know that **whatever good thing any man does**, the same shall he **receive** of the Lord

23. Friend Making and **Maintaining**. Phil 2:19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of **good comfort**, when I **know your state**.

24. Memories. 1Thess3:6 When Timothy came from you to us, and brought us **good tidings of your faith** & **charity**, that ye have **good remembrance of us always**, desiring greatly to see us, as **we** also to see you

25. Proving truth and **error**. 1Thess 5:21 **Prove all things**; hold fast that which is **good**.

26. Hope of a good future. 2Thess 2:16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and **good hope** through grace,

27. Conscience.1Tim1:5,19 The end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart & a **good conscience** +faith unfeigned: Hold faith &a **good conscience**; which some have put away concerning faith have made shipwreck

28. Pastor. 1Tim3:1 This is a true saying, If a man desire the **office of a bishop**, he desireth a **good work**.

29. Behaviour. 1Tim 3:2,7 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of **good behaviour**, given to hospitality, apt to teach; (2). Moreover he must have a **good report** of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. (7).

30. Doctrine. 1Tim 4:6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a **good minister** of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith & of **good doctrine,** whereto thou has attained

31. Godly children. 1Tim5:4 But if any widow have **children** or nephews, let them learn first to shew **piety at home**, and to requite their parents: for that is **good** and acceptable before God.

32. Spiritual war and **Profession of Faith**. 1Tim 6:12 Fight the **good fight of faith**, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a **good profession** before many witnesses.
Warfare. 1Tim 1:18 This charge I commit to Timothy that thou by them might **war a good warfare;**

33. Soldier. Titus 2:3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a **good soldier** of Jesus Christ.

34. Finish tasks. 2Tim 4:7 I have fought a **good fight**, I have **finished my course**, I have **kept the faith**:

35. Love others. Titus 1:8 But a lover of hospitality, a **lover of good men**, sober, just, holy, temperate;

36. Teachers. Titus 2:3 The aged women likewise, that they be holy…, **teachers of good things**;

37. Faithful. Tit2:10 Shewing **all good fidelity**; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things

38. Discernment. Heb 5:14 Strong meat belongs to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to **discern both good and evil**.

39. Word of God. Hebrews 6:5 Have tasted the **good word of God**, and the powers of the world to come,

40. Future awareness. Hebrews 9:11 Christ being come an high priest of **good things to come**,

41. Provoke to love. Hebr 10:24 Let us consider one another to **provoke** unto love and to **good works:**

42. Established. Heb 13:9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a **good thing that the heart be established with grace**;

43. Communicate. Heb13:16 To **do good** & **communicate** forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well ple

44. Gifts. James 1:17 **Every good gift** & every perfect gift is from above, & comes down from the Father

45. Conversation. James 3:13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a **good conversation** his works with meekness of wisdom.

46. Wisdom. James 3:17 But the **wisdom** that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be intreated, **full of mercy** and **good fruits**, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

47. Days. 1Peter3:10,11 He that will love life, and see **good days**, let him **refrain his tongue from evil**, & his lips that they speak no guile:(10).Let him **eschew evil**, and **do good**; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

48. Staying Safe. 1Peter 3:13 Who is he that will harm you, if ye be **followers of that which is good**?

49. Stewards.1Peter 4:10 minister the same one to another, as **good stewards** of the manifold grace of God.
Conclusion: Which of these 49 qualities **do you need to improve**? **Ask God to make you good at them**.

557. What Makes a GREAT Man?

Bible Read: Jer 5:1-5; Matt 7:24-29; **Youtube**: A History of Scientists who were Christians. Gareth Dunn
Aim: To know the qualities of a great man and to become one.
Memory Verse: "I will get me unto the great men & will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God:" Jeremiah 5:5.
Introduction: So often we discuss about great people and how to become a great person. We must ask the question, 'What makes a great man?' Great men are people that we look up to as role models because they did some very useful work that brought blessings to many people. We talk about the greatest person in history (Jesus Christ), great scientists (Einstein), great politicians (Winston Churchill), great writers (Shakespeare), great sportsmen (Donald Bradman), great military commanders (Douglas MacArthur), great inventors (Gutenberg), great theologians (Paul, John, Luke), great evangelists (Billy Graham, Bakht Singh), great explorer (Cook, Columbus), great artist (DaVinci), great missionary (Carey, Hudson Taylor). Is it possible for you to become a great man or woman? We must first identify what makes a great man.
I. Definition: **What is a great man?** One who knows and applies God's ways to solve problems. Jer 5:5
II. What are the Qualities of a Great Man? How can we become a great Person?
1. Learn & **apply God's ways** to solve problems. Jer 5:5. **Ask**: Lord, what will you have me to do? Ac9:6
2. Look for problems that need solving. "Lift up your eyes and look on the fields…" John 4:35.
3. Study & **work to find solutions** to life's problems. 'Study to show thyself approved to God' 2Tim 2:15
4. Go to great men and **learn from them**. Jer 5:5. Read their books. Learn from their lives, their work.
5. Humble yourself to serve & help needy people. 'he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.'Mt 23:11
6. Have a vision, **goals**, something useful to aim for. 'Where there is no vision, the people perish:Pr29:18
7. Find a great work and **do it**. 'I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?' Nehemiah 6:3. Take projects further than others.
8. Do not get sidetracked into useless activities. Nehemiah 6:3.
9. Believe that God will help you achieve your goals. 'All things are possible to him that believes. Mk9:23
10. Write great ideas in a book so you can send them worldwide and to future generations.
Don't forget them. "Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a **book**." Jeremiah 30:2.
"note it in a **book**, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:" Isaiah 30:8.
"What thou seest, write in a **book**, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia." Rev 1:11.
11. Become great in **faith** by **attempting** many great things for God. 'when he saw their faith' Luke 5:20.
12. Reject foolish ideas. Don't listen to ungodly people's errors. 'Blessed is the man that walks not' Psm 1:1
13. Don't break friendships with godly, wise people.A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city:
14. Don't waste your time or money. 'Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.' Eph 5:16. (Pr18:19
15. Plan your work to influence future events. Don't be fatalist. "Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us:" I Samuel 14:6.
16. Build on other people's work. 'I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.' I Cor 3:10.'other men laboured & ye are entered into their l' Jn4:38
17. Pray to God for new ideas to attempt & for solutions to problems. 'Ask & ye shall receive.'John 16:24
18. Ask right questions. Break a big problem into smaller problems. 'Why could not we cast him out? Mt17:19
19. Ask "Where did I go wrong?" "Why did I fail?". "How can I do better next time?"
20. Consult the best, most experienced advisors. 'my heart had great experience of wisdom & knowledge.Ec1:16
21. Assemble a team of highly motivated, zealous, like-minded hard workers. 'Commit thou to faithful men'
22. Plan how to **answer** every question, objection, accuser.The heart of the righteous studies to answer Pr15:28
23. Travel to impact as many people as possible. "Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth." Mark 1:38. "Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do." Acts 15:36.
24. Study and **do Jesus Christ's life, words and actions**. "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you." John 15:7. Matthew 7:24-27.
25. Grow in wisdom. Continue to study, think, learn. "Jesus increased in wisdom." Luke 2:52.
26. Stay healthy. Don't poison your body with drugs, junk food. It is the temple of HS. I Cor 3:16; 6:19.
27. Maintain good relationships with your spouse, children, grandchildren. Build them up. Love them.
28. Lead people to Christ (Daniel 12:3) and **teach the Bible** to many people (2 Timothy 2:2).

558. GREAT Things of Being a Christian. It's Great being a Christian.

Bible Reading: I Cor 16:1-24; Matthew 5:1-19. (9 Sept 2018)
Mem Verse: "Oh how **great *is* thy goodness**, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee;" Psa 31:19
Aim: To be encouraged to serve God more and take more opportunities by the great things awaiting us.
Introduction: Great things of the Christian life include God's greatness and great things given to us. "Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who has done **great things**: O God, who is like unto thee!" Psalm 71:19. Many people do not understand how many great things come to us by being Christian. We must remind ourselves and others of so many great things God is and does for us as His children.
I. God's Greatness.
1. Gentleness: Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me **great**. Psalm 18:35.
2. Goodness. Oh how **great is thy goodness**, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; Psalm 31:19.
3. King. For the LORD most high is terrible; he is a **great King** over all the earth. Psalm 47:2.
4. Mercy. For thy **mercy is great** unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds. Psalm 57:10
5. God's Works. O LORD, how **great are thy works**! and thy thoughts are very deep. Psalm 92:5.
6. Kindness. His **merciful kindness is great** toward us: the truth of the LORD endureth for ever.Ps117:2
7. Faithfulness. *They are* new every morning: **great *is* thy faithfulness**. Lam 3:23.
8. High Priest. We have a **great high priest**, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, Heb 4:14
9. Love. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his **great love** wherewith he loved us, Eph 2:4.
10. God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that **great shepherd** of the sheep. Hb13:20
11. Deliverance. Who delivered us from so **great a death**, and doth deliver: 2 Cor 1:10.
12. Power. They shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds with **great power** and **glory**. Mark 13:26.

II. Great Things for Christians.
1. Reward. By them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is **great reward**. Psalm 19:11. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for **great *is* your reward in heaven**: for so persecuted they. Matt 5:12 Love ye your enemies, do good, lend, hoping for nothing again; and **your reward shall be great**, Lk 6:35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath **great recompence of reward**. Hebrews 10:35.
2. Congregation. I have not concealed thy lovingkindness &thy truth from the **great** congregation.Ps40:10
3. Bible Publishers.The Lord gave the word: **great was** the **company of those that published it**. Ps68:11
4. Peace. **Great peace** have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. Psalm 119:165
5. All thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and **great shall be the peace of thy children**. Isaiah54:13
6. Understanding. He that is slow to wrath is of **great understanding**:hasty of spirit exalteth folly.P14:29
7.A good name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches,&loving favour rather than silver and gold.Pr 22:1.
8. Light (understanding, blessings). The people that walked in darkness have seen a **great light**: Isaiah9:2
9. I will get me unto the **great men**, will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD,Jer5:5
10. Call unto me, I will answer thee,& shew thee **great** & **mighty things**, which thou knowest not.Jer 33:3
11. Joy. Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of **great joy**, which shall be to all people. Lk 2:10.
12. Whosoever shall **do** & **teach** them, the same shall be called **great in the kingdom of heaven**. Mt 5:19
13. Servant. whosoever will be **great** among you, let him be your **minister**; Matthew 20:26.
14. Harvest. The **harvest truly *is* great**, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Luke 10:2 .
15. A **great door** and **effectual** is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries. I Cor 16:9.
16. Simple explanation. Seeing then that we have such hope, we use **great plainness of speech**:2Cor3:12
17. Great is my boldness of speech toward you, **great** is my glorying of you: 2 Cor 7:4
18. Godliness. But godliness with contentment is **great gain**. I Timothy 6:6.
19. Salvation. How shall we escape, if we neglect **so great salvation**; Hebrews 2:3.
20. Witnesses. Seeing we also are compassed about with so **great a cloud of witnesses**. Hebrews 12:1
21. A **meek** and **quiet spirit**, which is in the sight of God of **great price**. I Peter 3:4.
22. Whereby are given unto us exceeding **great and precious promises**. 2 Peter 1:4.
23. He shall be **great in the sight of the Lord**, Luke 1:15.

559. What Makes a Nation GREAT? Do RIGHT. Avoid WRONG. 29 Jan 23

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 18:1-23; Isaiah 14:1-24. p853

Verse: "If they will **not obey**, I will utterly pluck up and **destroy that nation**, says JHVH." **Jer 12:17**

Aim: To understand how to make Australia a great nation.

Introduction: Last Thursday 26 January was Australia day, where we celebrate our founding in 1788 and what a great country we are. Are we really a great nation? Yes compared to Iran. No compared to the Bible. What is wrong with Australia? Plenty. i) Our governments legalize the killing of about 100,000 babies every year as abortions. ii) They legalized Same Sex marriage. iii) They legalize the teaching of Transgender lies in schools. iv) They legalize teaching evolution which turns kids into atheists and mockers of God. Most politicians are anti-Christian and know nothing about God's rules for making a great nation. They provoke God by passing evil laws. Our politicians never imagine that God will punish them and Australia for passing evil laws.

"**While they promise them liberty**, they themselves are the **servants of corruption**." **2 Peter 2:19**.

Gen 12:2 I will make of thee a **great nation**, I will bless thee, make thy name great; thou shall be a blessing

Gen 18:18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a **great and mighty nation**, and **all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him**?

Exodus 19:6 Ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an **holy nation**. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Lev 20:23 **Ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation**, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and **therefore I abhorred them**.

Jer 25:12 It shall come to pass, when 70 years are accomplished, *that* I will **punish** the king of Babylon, and that nation, says JHVH, for their **iniquity**, + the land of the Chaldeans,+will make it perpetual desolations.

Psalm 67:2 That thy way may be known upon earth, **thy saving health among all nations**.

Hosea 9:17 **My God will cast them away**, because they did not hearken unto him: and **they shall be wanderers among the nations**.

I. What RIGHT Things Must a Nation DO?

1. Wise and Understanding people: Deut 4:6 Keep therefore and do *them;* for this *is* your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this **great nation** *is* a **wise and understanding people**.

2. Stay Close to God. Deut 4:7 For what **nation** *is there so* great, **who *hath* God *so* nigh unto them**, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* **we call upon him *for***?

3. Righteous laws. Deut 4:8 **What nation *is there so* great**, that hath statutes & judgments ***so* righteous as all this law**, which I set before you this day?

4. JHVH is their God. Psalm 33:12 **Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD**;

5. Glad. Psalm 106:5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the **gladness of thy nation**, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6. Righteous people+laws. Prov14:34 **Righteousness exalts a nation**: but **sin** *is* a **reproach** to any people.

7. Keep Truth. Is26:2 Open the gates, that the **righteous nation which keeps the truth may enter in**.

8. Seek God and His Ways Daily. Isa 58:2 Yet **they seek me daily**, and **delight to know my ways**, as a **nation that did righteousness**, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; **they take delight in approaching to God**.

Zech 8:22 Yea, many people and **strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem**, and to **pray** before the LORD.

9. Serve God. Isaiah 60:12 The **nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish**; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. **Ps72:11** All kings shall fall down before him: **all nations shall serve him**.

10. Strong in many areas. Is 60:22 A little one shall become a thousand, & a small one a **strong nation**: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

11. Be Holy. 1Peter 2:9 Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a **holy nation**, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him **who has called you out of darkness into his marvellous light**:

II. What SINS Must Nations AVOID?

1. Do not pass Evil Laws. Deut 18:9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, **thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations**.

2. Avoid Foolish Ideas. Deu 32:21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they **have provoked me to anger with their vanities**: and I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people; **I will provoke them to anger** with a **foolish nation**.

3. Forgeting God. Psalm 9:17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, & **all the nations that forget God.**

4. Avoid Ungodly, Deceitful leaders. Psalm 43:1 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an **ungodly nation**: O deliver me from the **deceitful and unjust man**.

5. Reject Islamic Hatred of Israel. Psalm 83:4 They have said, **Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation**; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

6. Avoid Idols. Psalm 96:5 **All the gods of the nations *are* idols**: but JHVH made the heavens.

7. Avoid Sins. Isaiah 1:4 Ah **sinful nation**, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are **corrupters**: they have **forsaken the LORD**, they have **provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger**, they are gone away **backward**.

8. Avoid Wars. Isaiah 2:4 He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: **nation shall not lift up sword against nation**, neither shall they learn war any more.

9. Identify and Reject Satan's Lies. Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, **which didst weaken the nations**!

10. Turn from Sinful ways. Jer 18:7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a **nation**, and concerning a kingdom, to **pluck up**, and to **pull down**, and to **destroy** *it;* **Jer 18:8** **If that nation**, against whom I have pronounced, **turn from their evil**, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

Jer 18:9 At what instant I shall speak concerning a **nation**,+concerning a kingdom, to **build and to plant**

11. Rebellious. Ezekiel 2:3 He said to me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a **rebellious nation** that has **rebelled against me**: they & their fathers have **transgressed against me**, to this very day.

12. Avoid Bitter, Hasty Ways. Habak 1:6 Lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, *that* **bitter and hasty nation**, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces *that are* not theirs.

13. Don't be Crooked or Perverse. Phil 2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a **crooked & perverse nation**, among whom ye **shine as lights in the world**;

14. Don't Divide Israel. Joel 3:2 **I will also gather all nations**, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Israel, **whom they have scattered among the nations**, and **parted my land**. (Australia supports the 2-State solution).

III. What Must Christians Do for the Nations?

Matt 24:14 This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness **unto all nations**; and then shall the end come.

Matt 28:19 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Acts 26:18 To open their eyes, to **turn *them* from darkness to light**, and *from* **the power of Satan unto God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins,inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Help Refugees. Jer 49:36 Upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, & will scatter them toward all those winds; there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

Conclusion: Let us work with Christians to win the world to Christ & to right Bible ways. Give out gospel tracts everywhere. 854

560. 4 Qualities of GREAT People. What Manner of Man is This?

Bible Reading: Exodus 18:1-27; Matthew 8:23-27 . 8 April 2018 (Exodus 18:21 "Thou shalt provide out of all the people **able men**, such as **fear God**, **men of truth**, **hating covetousness**

Aim: To consider what manner of person you are.

Introduction: **I.** One of the greatest questions to ask is "**What kind of people should lead a country?** What kind of person should we be in business, in ministry and in life?" In Exodus 18:21, Jethro counselled Moses to delegate his work of judging disputes to men with **4 qualifications**, which should be true of all:

1. Able men who are **qualified** for their job and **capable** of doing a **quality job** in the **right time**.

2. Fear God. We must do our work as unto the Lord, knowing that God sees it. We must account to God.

3. Men of truth. Honesty, trust and keeping our word are so important to build confidence. No deception.

4. Hating covetousness. Love of money causes so much corruption, bribery, betrayal, lying, injustice. James 1:24 describes those who read about themselves in the Bible as in a mirror: "He beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway **forgetteth what manner of man he was**." In Matthew 8:23-27 when Jesus calmed the storm, the disciples asked an important question, " But the men marvelled, saying, **What manner of man is this**, that even the winds and the sea obey him!" (27). What manner of man is Jesus? What manner of person are we? What manner of person should we be?

5. Men of Activity. Pharaoh said to Joseph, "if thou knowest any **men of activity** among them, then make them rulers over my cattle." Gen 47:6. Activity means organizing a quality job in fast time. No time waste

6. Mighty man of Valour (bravery). "the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou **mighty man of valour**." Judges 6:12. We need **courage** to overcome obstacles.

7. Mighty man of Wealth. "Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a **mighty man of wealth**, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz." Ruth 2:1. Most people waste money on useless things. They work hard, but save little, so they are limited in what they can do for God. Earn, save, grow wealth.

8. Man of God. "there is in this city a **man of God**, and he is an **honourable** man; **all that he saith cometh surely to pass**:" I Samuel 9:6. He is committed to loving God, serving God, helping others, living by God's word, avoiding sin, teaching God's ways, showing consequences of actions. "But thou, **O man of God**, **flee these things**;& **follow** after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness." I Tim 6:11. "That **the man of God** may be **perfect**, **throughly furnished unto all good works**." 2 Tim 3:17

9. Men of the LORD's Prophets. "how I hid an hundred **men of the LORD'S prophets** by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?" I Kings 18:13. These **speak God's word, ways and wisdom**.

10. Men who see life as a **spiritual war to win**. "**men of might**, and **men of war fit for the battle**, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains;" I Chron 12:8. Our enemy is Satan, his captives to be rescued and their wrong ideas.

11. Men of Understanding know **why** things happen, **how** to prevent trouble, how to create best outcomes, **what** to say and not to say, "a **man of understanding** holds his peace." Prov **11**:12; **1**:5;17:28

12. Men of Knowledge. "by a **man of understanding** and **knowledge** the **state thereof shall be prolonged**.' Prov 28:2. Knowledge comes from disciplined study, research, deep thought, evidence, facts

13. Men of Honest Report. "Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven **men of honest report**, **full of the Holy Ghost** and **wisdom**, whom we may appoint over this business." Acts 6:3.

II. Wrong Kinds of Men to Avoid

1. Men of this evil generation. " Surely there shall not one of these **men of this evil generation** see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers" Deut 1:35. They follow the ungodly crowd.

2. Men of Belial. "Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this **man of Belial**, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, & folly is with him:" I Samuel 25:25. Useless, destruction, unprofitable.

3. Men of Wicked Devices. "a **man of wicked devices** is hated." Prov 14:17. Wicked ideas and actions.

4. Men of Corrupt Minds. "Perverse disputings of **men of corrupt minds**, and **destitute of the truth**, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself." I Timothy 6:5.

"Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: **men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith**." 2 Timothy 3:8. **Their thinking is wrong on most issues.**

5. Man of Sin. "come a falling away first,& that **man of sin** be revealed, the **son of perdition**;" 2 Th 2:3

Conclusion: "Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, **what manner of persons** ought ye to **be in all holy conversation** and **godliness**," 2 Peter 3:11. Be a man of God, and not controlled by Satan. **855**

561. They Knew Not the GREATNESS of their Work

Bible Reading: Judges 6:1-12; Nehemiah 5:19-6:4.

Memory Verse: "The angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour." Judges 6:12

Aim: To live for God more seriously, knowing the great results that will come from it.

Introduction: Most people have a natural view of their life as having no long term significance or value. They see themselves as a nobody whose life and actions are very ordinary.

The Bible describes many people who saw themselves as nobodies, yet by their dedication to God, God's power and ideas, achieved amazing things beyond their imagination, that we remember them for today.

Q: Does God have some great work for you to do that will have a great impact on millions of people for hundreds of years to come? Are you aware of this work? Are you preparing yourself for this work?

I. Who in the Bible Saw Themselves as a Nobody, yet God used them to Do a very Great Work?

1. Gideon whom God used to deliver Israel from the Midianites. Jehovah called him "thou mighty man of valour" (Judges 6:12). God used Gideon's 300 men to defeat 135,000 Midianites and Amalakites (8:10).

2. "**Moses** said unto God, **Who am I**, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?" Exodus 3:11.

3. "David said unto Saul, **Who am I**? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?" I Samuel 18:18. "Who am I?" 2 Samuel 7:18; I Chronicles 29:14.

4. Solomon asked, "**who am I** then, that I should build him an house,…?" 2 Chronicles 2:6.

5. Jeremiah. God said, "I ordained thee to be a prophet unto the nations." (Jeremiah 1:5). Jeremiah said, "I cannot speak, for **I am a child**." (Jer 1:6). God said, "**Be not afraid of their faces**: for I am with thee to deliver thee (1:8). God said, "I have set thee over the nations to root out, to pull down, to destroy, to throw down, to build, and to plant." (1:10). He wrote one of the 5 major prophet books of the Old Testament.

6. Paul had a low view of himself, yet he wrote 14 NT books, completed 3 missionary journeys, planted many churches, trained many preachers, encouraged millions of people to serve God for 2000 years, and changed the destiny of many nations for good. "Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;" Ephesians 3:8.

7. John Mark went with Paul and Barnabus on their first missionary journey (Acts 12:25), but when they came to Perga "John departing from them returned to Jerusalem (Acts 13:3). Mark considered being with Paul on his first missionary journey to be a waste of time, so he quit in 44AD. In 66AD, Paul said of him, "Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry." 2 Timothy 4:11.

II. What Lessons Can we Learn from these People?

1. God has a **great work** for each of us to do. We must be prepared to seek God for it.

2. Doing this work takes **courage**, **sacrifice** and **willingness** to **study** and **work hard**.

3. We will experience **opposition** by ignorant people.

4. We must **write about our life's work** and study for future generations to learn from. Moses, David, Solomon, Paul and Mark all wrote books to inspire people in the future. Writing collects your thoughts.

5. Future technology makes our life's work more accessible to more people. (Printing, Internet, Youtube)

6. Future generations will be curious to learn how we solved our generation's problems.

7. See failure as a **stepping stone** to future success. Learn from your mistakes to do better next time.

8. We can **influence millions** of people in future generations for good. 'By it he being dead yet speaketh'

9. Things that appear **insignificant** today, may have **great significance** for future generations. They will see things different to us today. Jesus' death seemed unimportant in 33AD, but today it is very important.

10. Many people who seem unimportant today, will be seen as **very** important by future generations. 'Last

11. The battles that we **win**, may be seen as turning points in human history.Martell defeated Muslims 732

12. We should view insignificant people today as having great potential to do a great work for God & man

13. This view will **change the little duties** of life into actions of great significance.

14. We will value maintaining close contact with good, Godly people who can help us in our life's work.

15. It makes us think about the events of life **more seriously**.

16. We will look for problems and will **seek solutions** to them.

17. "God is able to do **exceeding abundantly** above all we ask or think.." Ephesians 3:20.

Conclusion: See your life and other's lives as important and having great potential to bless many. **856**

562. HABITS: Control your Habits or Your Habits will Control You

Bible Reading: Luke 4:16-30

Aim: To see the power of habits in directing our future life.

Introduction: One of the devil's greatest tools to destroy us is to get us to tolerate, accept and form bad habits early in life. He knows that when a person forms a bad habit, it is very hard to break. "His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins." (Proverbs 5:22).

The world, peers and the devil tell us to try some sin once, so that we will form a wrong habit. Once we have done an action, it is easier to continue it again, until it becomes a regular habit.

Definition of Habit: A settled tendency or practice that guides our behaviour. It is some action that we do regularly as our custom. It is our automatic reaction to a specific situation.

I. Illustrations of the need to form good habits (Luke 4:16 "as his custom was, he went into..")

Question: What is a habit?

1) Have you ever seen men **laying concrete footpaths** in a street? They place boards across the wet concrete to prevent people from walking on it until it is thoroughly dry. They keep people off the footpath while it is soft, because if anyone steps on it, their footprints will harden into the footpath as it dries, and the imprint will always remain there.
   People's **minds** are just like those cement footpaths when they are **wet and soft**. If you do something over and over again, you will make such a deep mark in your brains that when you get older you will not get the habit out. You keep on doing it, whether you want to or not.
2) **When you do a thing once**, **it is easier to do it again**. Even cloth and paper finds it easier to do a thing a second time than the first. The sleeves of your dresses and coats fall into the same wrinkles and creases every time you put them on. That is what we call the "hang" of a dress or coat. If you fold a piece of **paper** once, it quickly forms the habit of folding along the same crease again.
   It is very important for us to form good habits early in life, because first you make the habits, and then the habits make you.
3) You have seen a **little stream** running between its banks and over its pebbly bed. Once there was no stream bed there, but many years ago, a **little stream** began to trickle through, and finally it wore out a **bed** for itself. Now **it cannot leave the bed if it wishes to**. This is what you do when you start a habit. You make a course which you will follow later in life.
4) First you take the **train**, and then the **train takes you**.
   First the **stream** makes the bed, then the **bed guides the stream**.
   After we are thirty years of age we are little more than a bundle of habits. You are deciding now by the habits you make what sort of person you will be. If you want to be a good, honourable, strong person, then be sure you form good habits now.

II. Bible characters who formed good habits

1) **Jesus** (Luke 4:16). It was Jesus' custom to go to the synagogue on the Sabbath day. Jesus' mother and Joseph taught him by example to go to the Synagogue every Sabbath & feast day. Here the Scriptures were read and explained, and prayers were offered to God.
   This teaches us that it is our duty regularly to attend public worship of God.
   It is our duty to maintain public worship and to help others to do it.
   We must show by our example that we love it and we must encourage others to love it.
   Q: Do you have a habit of honouring God's house and teaching others to honour and love it?
2) **Daniel.** Daniel knelt and prayed three times a day "and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime" (Daniel 6:10), even though the King had passed a law against such actions.
3) The "House of **Stephanas**, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints." (I Corinthians 16:15).

III. How and Where do we form Bad habits?

1) By taking cigarettes, alcohol, drugs. I will not be brought under the power of any.' I Cor 6:12
2) By mixing with ungodly people, you adopt their thinking. (Psalms 1:1).

3) By watching bad things. "I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes" (Psalms 101:3). Pornography addicts start by looking at pornography occasionally. Soon it controls them.
4) By going to an ungodly school. "He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed." (Proverbs 13:20).
5) By saying bad words. If you mix with people who swear, you will learn to swear. "Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers." (Ephesians 4:29).
6) By mixing with angry people. "Make no friendship with an angry man . . . Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul." (Proverbs 22:24,25).

IV. What bad habits must we avoid?

1) Lying
2) Anger, temper, rage
3) Laziness
4) Alcohol, drug addiction, cigarettes
5) Late for church
6) Rejecting Jesus Christ speaking to your mind
7) Fornication
8) Pornography
9) False doctrines
10) Not putting things away after using them
11) Disrespect for parents
12) Procrastination
13) Accepting weak excuses for not serving God or doing right
14) Eating too much food or junk food
15) Complaining, having a critical spirit
16) Easily offended
17) Not reading the Bible or praying; putting off family devotions
18) Worry
19) Self justification
20) Pessimism
21) Hypocrisy
22) Addiction to shopping
23) Being unprepared, untidy or disorganized
24) Selfishness
25) Disobedient to parents or pastor
26) Interrupting
27) Swearing and cursing.

V. What good habits should we form? See Answers book, page 1134 *Daily dozen.*

VI. How can we form good habits?

1) Know that bad habits will destroy our usefulness and productivity
2) Bad habits may get passed on to our children
3) Bad habits make people resent us
4) Look to Jesus Christ to help us form good habits
5) Ask God to give you good habits
6) Start forming good habits as children early in life
7) Memorize Scripture
8) Ask your wife and parents what bad habits you have and how to fix them
9) Look carefully at yourself and ask God to cleanse your heart from bad habits.

Conclusion: What bad habits have you formed? How will you change them? By replacing them with good habits and asking Jesus Christ for victory over them. Do immediately what you are supposed to do.

563. How to be HAPPY, Glad and Joyful. How to Conquer Worry, Fear, Depression.

Verse: 'We know that all things work together for good to them that love God..' Rom 8:28. 3John, **p859**

Introduction: Many people have mental problems of worry, fear, depression, unhappiness. They fail to identify & enjoy the good things of life. They overlook 95% of good things & focus on 5% bad things. Australia spends $180 Billion pa treating mental illness ($500 million per day). Why? When people **reject God** or **adopt a sinful lifestyle**, they suffer mentally from guilt, loneliness, drugs, alcohol, rejection, anger **Key: Sin** causes **trouble** causing **depression**. **Avoid sin**, **prevent depression**, No alcohol, drugs, addicted **How can we live Happy, Joyful, Useful Lives**, without **Worry, Fear, Depression**? What makes happy?

1. Happy is that people whose **God is Jehovah**. Ps**144**:15;**16**:4. Serve the true God. Reject false ideas,gods
2. Happy is the man that **finds wisdom** & **gets understanding**. Prov 3:13. Study Bible to solve problems.
3. Happy is he that **condemns not himself** in that thing which he allows. Roman 14:22. Sin causes guilt.
4. Happy is the man whom **God corrects**. Job 5:17. Accept God's correction when we do wrong.
5. Happy is the man that **fears alway**. Prov 28:14. Be cautious. Ask what can go wrong. Prevent problems
6. Happy is is he that has **mercy on the poor**. Prov 14:21. Get a project to help needy get saved & grow.
7. Happy is the man that has his quiver **full of them**. Ps 127:4,5. Marry a godly Christian. Have children.
8. Happy is he who **trusts** in the **LORD**. Prov16:20. We count them happy which endure.Jm5:11. No quit **Trust in God's love** and **goodness**.to **us**. 'Trust in the Lord with all thine heart' Prov 3:5,6; Psalm 56:3. "Thou wilt keep him in **perfect peace**, whose **mind** is stayed on thee; because he trusts in thee." Is 26:3
9. Blessed is the man that **walks not** in the **counsel** of the **ungodly**. Ps.1:1. Avoid ungodly ideas & advice.
10. Blessed is every one that **fears** the **Lord**: that **walks** in **his ways**....**happy** shalt thou be, it shall be **well** with thee. Psalm 128:1,2. Fear God is to obey God and His Word. **11.** Get **saved** & **baptized**. Act 8:39
12. Be of good cheer; **thy sins be forgiven thee**. Matt 9:2. When we ask Jesus to save us from our sins.
13. Be of good cheer; **I have overcome the world**. John 16:33. Stay close to Jesus to overcome problems.
14. Be of good cheer; **it is I**; **be not afraid**. Matt 14:24-27. Jesus is always with us in trouble. Hebrew13:5
15. **Casting** all your care upon hum, for he cares for you. IPet5:7. Cast thy burden upon the LORD.Ps55:22
16. **Thank** God for past blessings. Trust God to solve future problems. I Thess 5:18; Psalm 92:1; Ps 100:4.
17. **Hear**, Read, Meditate, Study Bible in morning. Fill mind with God's ideas.'Thy word was joy'Je15:16
18. **Memorize** Bible verses. "His delight is in the law of the Lord..whatever he does shall prosper"Ps1:2,3
19. **Pray** the **Lord's Prayer daily**. Pray for labourers, wisdom, revival, family, Christians, godly govt.
20. **Ask Jesus**: 'Lord, what will you have me to do?' Act9:6. When God tells you, do it; grow God's work
21. **Ask Jesus** to **fill you with His Holy Spirit** (Eph5:18) & **fruit** of the Spirit (Gal5:22,23), not with **Self**.
22. **Control** what you **watch** and **think**. No porn, bad movies. Think good. Ps101:3; Prov 23:7; Phil 4:8,9
23. Be **kind**, **please** others, **speak good words** to them, they will be thy servants. 2 Chron 10:7;Prov12:25
24. **Build goodwill** & a **support group** of many Christians to multiply disciples & help each other.Lk2:14
25. **Work** with **Christians** here & overseas to win people to Christ and teach Bible to all nations. Mt28:19
26. **Get eternal values**. Live for eternity. 'they shall reign for ever & ever' Rev22:5; shall find it. Mt10:39
27. When **we** lead people to Christ, they are happy, so are we. 'There was **greast joy** in that city.' Acts 8:8
28. When **our friends** lead people to Christ. 'Declaring **conversion** of the gentiles..great joy to.'Acts 15:3
29. When **our friends walk in truth**. 'I have no greater **joy** than to hear that my children walk in truth'3J4
30. When people **love**, appreciate, care, value us & what we do for them. 'good word makes glad' Pr12:25
31. Think on **heaven**, seeing Jesus, angels, Christians. Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven. Matt 6:20
32. Think on **rapture** & getting a resurrection body. **Comfort** one another with these words. IThes4:16-18
33. Think on **48 prophecies** of Jesus' second coming. I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watches.Rv16:15
34. Think on **Jesus' 1000 year kingdom on earth**. 'shall reign with him 1000 years' Rev 20:6; Isaiah11:9
35. Think on Jesus **rewarding us** for serving Him. 'Well done thou good & faithful servant..rule' Mt25:21
36. **Elect** a **Godly, Christian government**.'When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice' Pr29:2
37. **Go** to **church**; meet good Christians. 'I was glad when they said, Let us go to house of Lord' Ps122:1
38. **Honour God**. 'Them that honour me, I will honour" I Sam 2:30. 'Seek ye first KOG & his R' Mt 6:33
39. **Avoid conflict**. **Restore fellowship** with others.'make merry & be glad: for thy brother is found'Lk15:32
40. **Forget past troubles**, no grudges, hatred, bitterness, anger. You can't change it. Phil 3:13; Gen 41:51
41. **Reject false doctrines**, **devil's lies**. 'Be not carried about with strange doctrines.Heb13:9;No purgatory
42. **Each day** is a **gift** from God to **use** for His work. 'This is the day..we will rejoice & be glad' Ps118:24

564. How To Be HAPPY. Be of Good Cheer

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:1-15; John 16:16-33.

Memory Verse: "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." Romans 8:28.

Aim: To overcome depression and have a happy, cheerful attitude.

Introduction: So many people are so focused on problems, worry, fears, pessimism, depression and unhappiness that they fail to enjoy the good things of life. They may have 95% good things, but 5% of bad things ruin their mental attitude. The phrase "**be of good cheer**" is a common command in the Bible to:

1. Young ladies newly married: "When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall **cheer up his wife** which he hath taken." Deuteronomy 24:5.

2. When our sins are forgiven and we are saved. "they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee." Matthew 9:2.

3. Those in troublesome situations, such as the storm in v.24: "But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid." Matthew 14:27.

4. Daily living in the world: "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." John 16:33.

5. When sharing the gospel: "the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome." Acts 23:11.

6. In fearful situations when we are tempted to doubt God: "be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me." Acts 27:25.

I. What does the Bible say about How to be Happy?

1. Happy is the man whom **God correcteth**: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty. Job 5:17. We thus become better people. We all sin, make mistakes, and have blind spots to be corrected.
2. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are **children of the youth**. Happy is the man that has his quiver full of them. Psalm 127:4,5. Children are a great source of happiness, so don't delay children.
3. Blessed is every one that **feareth the Lord**: that walketh in his ways....happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee. Psalm 128:1,2. To fear God means to take God and His Word seriously in all matters.
4. Happy is that people whose **God is the LORD (Jehovah)**. Psalm 144:15. Nations need to choose to serve the true God and His ways, and to reject their false gods.
5. Happy is the man that **finds wisdom** and that **gets understanding**. Proverbs 3:13. This takes study and work as we search God's Word to solve our problems.
6. He that has **mercy on the poor**, happy is he. Proverbs 14:21.God permits poor people to test our love, generousity, compassion, kindness and ability to remember how God supplied our needs when we lacked.
7. Whoso **trusteth in the Lord**, happy is he. Proverbs 16:20. 'We know that all things..' Romans 8:28.
8. Happy is the man that **feareth alway**. Proverbs 28:14.We must be cautious. Ask what can go wrong.
9. Where there is no vision the people perish, but he that **keepeth the law**, happy is he. Proverbs 29:18. Much unhappiness comes from fear caused by sin or suffering caused by sin. Keep a clear conscience.
10. If ye **know** these things, happy are ye if ye **do** them. John 13:17.
11. Happy is he that **condemneth not himself** in that thing which he alloweth. Romans 14:22.
12. Behold, we count them happy which **endure**. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. James 5:11. Don't quit church.
13. If ye **suffer for righteousness sake**, **happy** are ye. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye. I Peter 3:14; I Peter 4:14.

II. Results of being Happy.

1. We can **serve God better**.
2. We make **others happy**.
3. We get victory over **depression**, **stress** and **worry**. As our faith increases, **we trust God more**.
4. We have **more faith to attempt more things** for God and others.
5. We **quit making foolish excuses** why not to serve God and others.
6. We **complain less** and **criticize less**. We have a more **contented**, **thankful** attitude.

565. We HAVE…. 29 Sept 2019

Aim: To consider and appreciate the many wonserful things that we have as Christians.
Bible Reading: Matthew 19:27-30; Ephesians 1:1-23.
Introduction: In times of loss, we must think of what **we have** as children of God. **Reasons to serve God:**
Psalm 48:9 We have **thought of thy lovingkindness**, O God, in the midst of thy temple.
Isaiah 53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have **turned every one to his own way**; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.
Matthew 19:27 Behold, we have **forsaken al**l, and **followed thee**; **what** shall **we have** therefore?
Lk5:5 we have **toiled all the night** & **have taken nothing**: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.
Luke 17:10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have **done that which was our duty to do**.
Acts 4:20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have **seen** and **heard**.
Acts 15:36 Some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have **preached the word of the Lord**, and **see how they do**.
Roman 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have **peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ**:
Rom 5:11 we joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have **now received the atonement**.
1Cor 2:12 Now we have **received**, not the spirit of the world, but **the spirit which is of God**; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
1Cor 2:16 Who has known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have **the mind of Christ.**
1Cor 9:11 If we have **sown** unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
1Cor 11:16 If any man seem to be **contentious**, we have **no such custom**, neither the churches of God.
1Cor 15:49 As we have **borne the image of the earthy**, we shall also **bear the image of the heavenly**.
2Cor 4:1 Therefore seeing we have **this ministry**, as we have **received mercy**, **we faint not**;
2Cor 4:7 We have **this treasure in earthen vessels**, that the excellency of the power may be of God
2Cor 5:1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a **building of God**, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.
2Cor 7:2 Receive us; we have **wronged no man**, we have **corrupted** no man, we have defrauded no man
2Cor8:22we have **sent** with them our brother, whom we have **oftentimes proved diligent** in many things,
Gal 6:10 As we have therefore **opportunity**, **let us do good unto all men**, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.
Ephesians 1:7 In whom we have **redemption through his blood**, the forgiveness of sins, (Col 1:14).
Eph 1:11 In whom also we have **obtained an inheritance**, being predestinated according to the purpose
Eph 3:12 In whom we have **boldness** and **access with confidence** by the faith of him.
Philemon7 We have **great joy** and **consolation** in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed
Hebrews 2:1 We ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have **heard**, lest at any time we should let them slip.
Heb 4:14 Seeing that we have a **great high priest**, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.
Heb 6:19 Which hope we have as an **anchor of the soul**, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into
Heb 13:18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a **good conscience**, in all things willing to live honestly.
2Peter 1:16 We have **not followed cunningly devised fables**, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.
1John 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have **fellowship one with another**, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
1John2:1 ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an **advocate** with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:
1John 3:14 We know that we have **passed from death unto life**, because **we love the brethren**. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.
1John 4:16 We have **known** and **believed the love that God hath to us**. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.
1John5:14 This is the **confidence** that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he hears us
2Jn8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have **wrought**, but that we receive a full reward

566.Avoid a bad HEART

Take heed lest there be in you an evil heart of unbelief in departing from the living God
Num 32:7 Why **DISCOURAGE** ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land? Hb3:12
Deut 8:14 Then thine **heart be lifted up** & thou **FORGET the LORD thy God**, which brought thee out of
Deut 11:16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not **DECEIVED** & ye turn aside & serve other gods
1Kings 11:3 He had 700 wives, princesses, and 300 concubines: and **his wives TURNed away his heart**.
2Chron 12:14 He did evil, because he **PREPARED NOT** his heart to **seek the LORD**. (Rehoboam).
2Chron 36:13 He also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and **HARDENED his heart** from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.
Neh 2:2 Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but **SORROW of heart**
Ps 25:17 The **TROUBLES of my heart** are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.
Ps 34:18 The LORD is nigh to them that are of a **BROKEN heart**; & saves such as be of a contrite spirit.
Ps 61:2 …when **my heart is OVERWHELMED**: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.
Ps 66:18 If I **regard INIQUITY in my heart**, the Lord will not hear me:
Ps 73:21 Thus my heart was **GRIEVED**, and I was pricked in my reins.
Ps 95:8 **HARDEN** not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:
Ps 95:10 40 years long was I grieved with this generation, said, It is a people that do **ERR in their heart**, and **they have not known my ways**: Ps 109:22 I am poor & needy, **my heart is WOUNDED** within me.
Ps 147:3 He healeth the **BROKEN in heart**, and bindeth up their wounds.
Prov 5:12 And say, How have **I hated instruction**, and **my heart DESPISED reproof**;
Prov 6:18 **An heart that DEVISES wicked imaginations**, feet that be swift in running to mischief,
Prov 12:20 **DECEIT** is in the **heart of them that imagine evil**: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.
Prov 12:25 **HEAVINESS** in the **heart of man maketh it stoop**: but a good word maketh it glad.
Prov 13:12 **Hope deferred maketh the heart SICK**: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.
Pr14:14 The **backslider in heart** shall be filled with his own ways: a good man shall be satisfied from himself.
Prov 23:33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and **thine heart shall utter PERVERSE things**.
Prov 26:23 Burning lips and a **WICKED heart** are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.
Prov 28:26 **He that TRUSTS in his own heart is a fool**: but whoso walks wisely, he shall be delivered.
Ecc 7:7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a **gift DESTROYS the heart**.
Ecc 9:3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event to all: yea, also the **heart** of the sons of men is **full of evil**, **MADNESS is in their heart** while they live & after that they go to the dead.
Isa 35:4 Say to them that are of a **FEARFUL heart**, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come…
Isa 44:20 He feedeth on ashes: a **DECEIVED heart** has turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul,
Jer 5:23 But this people hath a **revolting** and a **REBELLIOUS heart**; they are revolted and gone.
Jer 17:5 Cursed be the man that trusts in man, makes flesh his arm, whose **heart DEPARTS from** the **LORD**
Jer 17:9 The **heart is DECEITFUL above all things**, and **desperately wicked**: who can know it?
Ezek 16:30 **How WEAK is thine heart**, says the Lord GOD, seeing thou do all these things, the work of
Ezek 33:31 with their mouth they shew much love, but **their heart goeth after their COVETOUSNESS**.
Hosea 4:11 **WHOREDOM** and **WINE** and **new wine take away the heart**.
Obagiah 1:3 **The PRIDE of thine heart hath deceived thee**, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock,
Zeph 1:12 I will punish the men that say in their **heart**, The LORD **will not do good, neither** will he **do evil**.
Zech7:10 Oppress not widow, fatherless, stranger,poor; let none **IMAGINE evil** against his brother in your heart
Mat 15:8 This people draw nigh to me with their mouth, honour me with their lips; but their **heart** is **FAR** from me
Mat 15:19 **Out of heart** proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blas:
Mart 16:14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their **unbelief** and **HARDNESS** of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.
Matt 24:48 But and if that evil servant shall **say in his heart**, My lord **DELAYS HIS COMING**;
Mart 6:52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for **their heart was HARDENED**.
Luke 24:25 Then he said to them, O fools, & **SLOW of heart** to **believe** all that the prophets have spoken:
John13:2 Supper being ended, the **devil** having now put into the **heart of Judas Iscariot**, to BETRAY him
John 14:1 Let not your **heart be TROUBLED**: ye believe in God, believe also in me.
Acts 7:51 Ye **STIFFNECKED** and **uncircumcised in heart** and **ears**, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost:
Rom 1:21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became **vain in their imaginations**, and their **FOOLISH heart was DARKENED**.

567. How's Your HEART? What Kind of Heart do you Have? 863

Bible Reading: I Kings 11:1-14; Jeremiah 17:1-18; "The **heart is deceitful above all things**" Jer 17:9
Memory Verse: "**Keep thy heart** with all diligence; for out of it are the **issues of life**." Proverbs 4:23.
1King8:39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, forgive, do,& give to every man according to his ways, whose **heart** thou knowest; (for thou, thou only, **knowest the hearts of all the children of men**;)
1Sam 16:7 LORD sees not as man sees; for man looks on the outward appearance, but the **LORD looks** on the **heart.**
Defined: **Heart** (Heb: leb, 3820): is the feelings, will, intellect, understanding. (Gk:kardia, 2588) thoughts
Aim: To know our heart and to have a **heart that is right with God**. To know different kinds of hearts.
Introduction: As we look at the world today, we see so many different mindsets causing problems and blessings. This makes us ask **what kinds** of **hearts** or **minds** do **people have**? How can we have a blessed heart that pleases God? How can we **avoid** having a wrong kind of heart? **Which heart do you have?**
Ex23:9 thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a **STRANGER**, seeing ye were strangers in Egypt
Ex 35:34 He has put in his heart that he may **TEACH**, both he, &Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of Dan.
Deut 4:29 If thou shalt **SEEK the LORD thy God**, thou shalt find him, if thou **seek** him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.
Deut 5:29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would **FEAR me**, and **KEEP all my commandments always**, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!
Deut 6:5 Thou shalt **LOVE the LORD thy God** with all thine heart, with all thy soul, with all thy might
Deut 6:6 these **WORDS**, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: **1Sam 12:24** Fear the LORD, **SERVE** him in truth with **all your heart**: for consider how great things he hath done for you.
1Kings 3:9 Give therefore thy servant an **UNDERSTANDING heart** to **judge thy people**, that I may **discern between good and bad**: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?
2Kings 22:19 Because thine heart was **TENDER**, and thou has humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heard what I spake against this place, (Josiah).
1Chron 16:10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them **REJOICE** that **seek the LORD**
1Chron 29:19 Give Solomon my son a **PERFECT heart**, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision.
Ezra 7:10 Ezra **prepared his heart** to seek the law of the LORD, to **do it,** and **to teach in Israel** statutes
Neh 9:8 Found his heart **faithful** before thee & made a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites
Ps 4:7 Thou has put **GLADNESS in my heart**, more than in the time that their corn and wine increased.
Ps 13:5 But I have trusted in thy mercy; **my heart** shall **rejoice in thy salvation**.
14:1 The **fool** has said in his heart, There is no God. They are **corrupt**, they have done abominable works,
Ps 19:14 Let the words of my mouth, & the **meditation of my heart**, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.
Ps 27:14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, he shall **strengthen** thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD
Ps 32:11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: shout for joy, all ye that are **UPRIGHT** in heart.
Ps 37:4 Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the **DESIRES of thine heart**.
Ps 45:1 My heart is **inditing a good matter**: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: **my tongue is the pen of a ready WRITER**.
Ps 51:10 Create in me a **CLEAN heart**, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.
Ps51:17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken &a **contrite heart**, O God, thou wilt not despise
Ps 57:7 My heart is FIXED, O God, **my heart is fixed**: I will sing and give praise.
Ps 73:1 Truly God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a **CLEAN heart**.
Ps 101:2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a **PERFECT heart**.
Ps 112:7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings**: his heart is FIXED**, **TRUSTING in the LORD**.
Ps 112:8 His **heart** is **ESTABLISHED**, **he shall not be afraid**, until he see his desire upon his enemies.
Ps 119:2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that **seek him with the WHOLE heart**.
Ps 119:11 Thy WORD have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.
Prov. 2:2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and **apply thine heart** to **UNDERSTANDING**;
Prov 2:10 When **WISDOM entereth into thine heart**, and **knowledge** is pleasant unto thy soul;
P3:3 Let not **mercy** & **truth** forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them on the table of thine heart:
Prov 3:5 TRUST in the LORD with **all thine heart**; and lean not unto thine own understanding. **864**
Prov 4:23 KEEP thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.
Prov 6:25 LUST not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
Prov 7:10 Behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and **SUBTIL of heart**.
Prov 8:5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, **be ye of an UNDERSTANDING heart**.
Prov 10:8 The **WISE in heart will receive commandments**: but a prating fool shall fall.
Prov 15:7 The **lips of the wise DISPERSE knowledge**: but the **heart of the foolish doeth not so**.
Pr 15:13 A **MERRY heart** makes a cheerful countenance: but by **sorrow of the heart** the spirit is broken
Pr15:14 The **heart** of him that has understanding **seeks knowledge**: but the mouth of fools feed on foolishness.
Pr 15:28 The **heart** of the righteous **STUDIES** to answer: but the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things.
Prov 16:1 The **preparations of the heart in man**, and the **ANSWER** of the tongue, is from the LORD.
Prov 16:21 The **wise in heart** shall be called **PRUDENT**: & the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
Prov 17:22 A **MERRY heart doeth good like a medicine**: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.
Prov 23:12 Apply thine heart unto INSTRUCTION, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.
Ecc 8:5 a **wise man's heart DISCERNS both time** and **judgment**.
J3:15 I will give you pastors according to **my heart**, who shall **FEED you** with knowledge + understanding
Jer 15:16 Thy words were found, and **I did eat them**; and **thy word** was unto me the **JOY and rejoicing of mine heart**: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.
Jer20:9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. but **his WORD** was in **my heart** as a **burning fire** shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.
Jer 29:13 Ye shall seek me, and find me, when **ye shall SEARCH for me with all your heart**.
Jer 32:39 I will give them **ONE heart**, and **one way**, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:
Ezek 3:10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, **ALL MY WORDS that I shall speak unto thee RECEIVE in thine heart**, and **hear with thine ears**.
Ezek 11:19 I will give them **ONE heart**, and **I will put a new spirit within you**; and **I will take the STONY heart out of their flesh**, and will give them an **heart of flesh**:
Ezek 18:31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a **NEW heart** and a new spirit: for **why will ye die**, O house of Israel?
Dan 1:8 Daniel **PURPOSED in his heart** that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: Mat 5:8 Blessed are the **PURE in heart**: for they shall see God.
1Tim1:5 The end of the commandment is charity out of a **PURE heart**, a good conscience, faith unfeigned
Ps24:4 He that has clean hands & a **PURE heart**; who has not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully
1Peter 1:22 see that ye love one another with a **PURE heart fervently**:
Matt 11:29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am **MEEK** and **LOWLY in heart**: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. **Matt 12:35** A good man out of the **GOOD TREASURE of the heart** bringeth **forth good things**: and an evil man out of the **evil treasure** bringeth forth evil things.
Matt 22:37 Thou shalt **LOVE** the Lord thy God with **all thy heart**, with all thy soul, & with all thy mind.
Luke 8:15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an **HONEST** and **good heart**, having **heard the word**, **keep it**, and **bring forth fruit with patience**.
Acts 2:46 They, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and **SINGLENESS of heart**,
Acts 8:37 Philip said, If thou **BELIEVEST with all thine heart**, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.
Act13:22 When he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, saying I have found **David** the son of Jesse, a **man after MY OWN heart**, **which shall fulfil all my will**.
Rom 10:1 Brethren, **my heart's desire** and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.
2Cor 6:11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, **our heart is ENLARGED**.
2Cor 8:16 But thanks be to God, which put the same **earnest CARE into the heart** of **Titus** for you.
2Cor 9:7 Every man according as he **PURPOSETH in his heart**, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. **Eph 4:18** Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the **BLINDNESS of their heart**:
Eph 5:19 Speaking in psalms, hymns, spiritual songs, singing, **making MELODY** in your **heart** to the Lord

568. Exhortations in HEBREWS

1. **"Give Heed"** of earnest attention. "Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip." (Hebrews 2:1).
2. **"Consider"** (3:1). To consider Christ in the offices He holds for us, is to find what He is to us.
3. **"Hold Fast"** (3:6; 4:14). To grip God's things confidently, is to find they grip us to love & service.
4. **"Hear"** (3:7,15; 14:7). To hear His voice, is to obey His Word, and to become a fisher of men.
5. **"Take Heed"** (3:12). Watch the heart, or it will harden; cultivate it and it will be pliable.
6. **"Exhort"** (3:13). To stir one another by exhortation will prevent a life from defeat.
7. **"Fear"** (4:1). A godly fear is a stimulus to faith, an incentive to love, and a prevention of failure.
8. **"Labour"** (4:11). Labour means to be diligent. Leanness comes from laziness. See Joshua 18:3.
9. **"Come boldly"** (4:16). "Grace and mercy" come to those who come to the throne of grace.
10. **"Go on"** (6:1). To stop when the command is to "go on" is to miss God's end and intended goal.
11. **"Be not slothful"** (6:11,12). Slothfulness is born of a weak faith, a dull heart, an unwatchful spirit, a worldly soul, a loose life, a neglected Bible and a prayerless closet.
12. **"Draw near"** (10:22). The conditions to "draw near" are a "true heart", a full assurance, a clear conscience and a pure life.
13. **"Provoke"** (10:24). To "provoke" others to "love" and to labour is to enjoy His favour.
14. **"Not forsaking"** (10:25). To neglect the means of grace is to miss the grace which ministers.
15. **"Call to remembrance"** (10:32). A short memory is a long loss.
16. **"Cast not away"** (10:35). To throw away our confidence is to lose the anchor that keeps us from drifting.
17. **"Believe"** (10:39). To believe is to be saved. To live by faith is to please God (11:6).
18. **"Lay aside"** (12:1). Weights and sins hinder us and must be dropped off.
19. **"Let us run"** (12:1). To run with patience is to be rewarded for endurance.
20. **"Looking unto Jesus"** (12:2). See Jesus Christ as the "Author" of faith for imitation, and behold Him as the "Finisher" of faith for inspiration.
21. **"Consider Him"** (12:3). See how He acted, and you will know what to do.
22. **"Lift up"** (12:12). Hanging hands and feeble knees come from neglected prayer and want of work.
23. **"Make straight"** (12:13). How can we walk straight if our path is not straight? We cause others to be mislead if we do not make a straight path.
24. **"Follow peace"** (12:14). Holiness and peace are the directors of our way and the powers that stay.
25. **"Looking diligently"** (12:15). To fail of the grace of God is to fail to behave graciously to others.
26. **"See that ye refuse not Him that speaketh"** (12:25). To refuse Him is to deprive ourselves of blessing, to distress ourselves in life, and disqualify ourselves for the future.
27. **"Serve God"** (12:28). To serve God brings purpose to our life. We can serve Him in everything. He saves us to serve.
28. **"Be not forgetful"** (13:2). To entertain a stranger is beneficial to the entertainer, for an angel from heaven may be found in the visitor.
29. **"Remember"** (13:3). To remember those in "adversity" is to find ourselves in the Lord's university.
30. **"Be content"** (13:5). To be content is to conquer covetousness and to enjoy today.
31. **"Whose faith follow"** (13:7). To follow in the steps of those who have honoured God, is to remember them in permanent appreciation, and to learn from them.
32. **"Be not carried about"** (13:9). If we drift with the tide of man's strange doctrines, we shall find ourselves in the ditch of error.
33. **"Go forth"** (13:13). To go forth with Christ and find Him outside is to find many inside blessings.
34. **"Offer", "Do good", "Obey"** and **"Pray"** (13:15-18) is the final quartet of exhortations. "Offer" to God His portion; "do good" to men; "obey" the Elders and "Pray" for the Lord's servants. Finally, don't forget to "salute" those who are in the places of responsibility.

569. Take HEED to….

Bible Reading: Luke 17:1-4. **Aim**: To take heed to avoid dangerous situations and to do what is right..
Memory Verse: "Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth **take heed lest he fall**." I Cor 10:12.
Introduction: Take heed means to **pay close attention** to something, to **take it seriously**, to **do it well**.
So many problems are caused by not taking heed to doing things well. Warnings must be heeded.
God warns us to take heed of many dangers that many people ignore. Taking heed **prevents problems**.
What Must we Take Heed to Do and **Take Heed to Avoid?**

Numbers 23:12 Must I not **take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth**? (Balaam)

Deut 4:9 **Take heed to thyself**, and **keep thy soul diligently**, lest thou **forget** the things which thine eyes have seen, lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but **teach them thy sons** & **thy sons' sons**;

Deut 11:16 **Take heed to yourselves,** that **your heart be not deceived**,& ye turn aside & serve other gods

Deut 12:19 **Take heed** to thyself that thou **forsake not the Levite** as long as thou livest upon the earth.

1Sam 19:2 Jonathan told David, saying, **Saul my father seeketh to kill thee**: now therefore, I pray thee, **take heed** to thyself until the morning, and **abide in a secret *place***, and hide thyself: (Avoid bad people)

1Kings 2:4 If thy children **take heed** to their way, to **walk before me in truth with all their heart** and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. (Teach children Bible)

1Chr 28:10 **Take heed**; for JHVH has chosen thee to **build an house** for the sanctuary: be strong, do it.

Ps 39:1 I will **take heed to my ways**, that **I sin not with my tongue**: I will keep my mouth with a bridle,

Mal 2:15godly seed, **Take heed to your spirit** & **let none deal treacherously** against the **wife** of his youth

Mat 6:1 **Take heed** that ye do not your **alms before men,** to be seen of them: or ye have no reward of your Father

Matt 16:6 Jesus said unto them, **Take heed** and b**eware of the leaven** of the Pharisees & of the Sadducees.

Matt 18:10 **Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones**; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. (Value children+ new Christians)

Matt 24:4 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that no man deceive you.**

Mark 4:24 **Take heed WHAT ye hear**: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you. (not lies)

Luke8:18 **Take heed therefore HOW ye hear**: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whoso ever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have. (don't misinterpret words)

Mk 13:9 **Take heed** to yourselves: for **they shall deliver** you up to **councils**; in synagogues ye shall be beaten:

Luke12:15 **Take heed** & **beware of covetousness**:a man's life consists not in the abundance of things he possess

Luk17:3 **Take heed to yourselves**: If thy brother trespass against thee, **rebuke him**; **if he repent, forgive** him

Luke 21:34 **Take heed** to yourselves, lest at any time **your hearts be overcharged** with **surfeiting** (excess eating & drinking), **drunkenness,** and **cares of this life**, and so that day come upon you unawares.

Acts 20:28 **Take heed therefore unto yourselves**, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, **to feed the church of God**, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

I Cor3:10 I have laid the foundation & another builds thereon. Let every man **take heed how he builds on**

1C8:9 T**ake heed** lest by any means this **liberty of yours** become a **stumblingblock** to them that are weak

1Cor 10:12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth **take heed lest he fall**. (Be cautious)

Gal 5:15 But if ye bite and devour one another, **take heed that ye be not consumed one of another**.

Col 4:17 Say to Archippus, **take heed** to the **ministry** which thou has received in the Lord, that **thou fulfil it**

1Ti 4:16 **Take heed unto thyself**, and unto the **doctrine**; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee. (Study Bible to get doctrine correct).

Heb 3:12 **Take heed**, lest there be in any of you an **evil heart of unbelief, in departing** from the **living God**

Luke 10:35 On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, **Take care of him**; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

1Tim3:5 If a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he **take care of the church of God?**

570. Hope→ HELP→ Happiness. God Wants to HELP Us. We Must HELP Others.
Bible Reading: Psalm 46; Acts 16:1-15 "Come over into Macedonia and help us." Act16:9
Ps 146:5 Happy is he that has the God of Jacob for his **help**, whose **hope** is in JHVH his God:
Aim: To **draw near to God** so God helps us **solve problems** and **be more happy** and **useful**.
Introduction: Life is full of problems and difficulties that we find hard to solve. If we have loving, kind, caring, Christian friends at church, they can help fix our problems. Ungodly people don't care about you. Godly Christians care about you. This increases our experience. God and others help us. We must help others. Do you ask people how you can help them?

1. God Promises to Help Us
Ps 72:12 He shall deliver the needy when he cries; the poor also, and *him* that has **no helper**.
Is 41:10 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, **I will help thee**; yea, **I will uphold thee** with the right hand of my righteousness.
Is 41:13 I JHVH thy God will **hold thy right hand**, saying to thee, **Fear not; I will help thee**.
Is 41:14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel; **I will help thee**, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.
Is 49:8 Thus says the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of **salvation** have **I helped thee**:
Hosea 13:9 O Israel, thou has destroyed thyself; but **in me *is* thine help**.
Luke 18:7 Shall not God avenge his own elect, which **cry day and night unto him**, though he bear long with them?

2. People who Asked God or Christians to Help Them.
2Chron 14:11 Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: **help us, O LORD our God**; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; let not man prevail against thee. (King Asa of Judah when invaded by 1 million Ethiopian army).
Psalm 30:10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: **LORD, be thou my helper**.
Matt 15:25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, **Lord, help me**. (Syroph woman)
Mark 9:24 Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; **help thou mine unbelief**. (Father of demonic son).
Act 16:9 A vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, **Come over into Macedonia, and help us**.

3. Who Helped Others? Job 29:12 Because I delivered the **poor** that cried, and the fatherless, and **him that had none to help him**.
Rom 16:3 Greet **Priscilla** and **Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus**:
Rom 16:9 Salute **Urbane**, **our helper in Christ**, and **Stachys** my beloved.
1Cor 16:16 Submit yourselves unto such, and to **every one that helps with us**, and **labours**.
Phil 4:3 I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, **help those women which laboured with me in the gospel**, with **Clement** also, and *with* other my **fellowlabourers**, whose names *are* in the book of life.

4. Benefits of Helping others
Act 26:22 Having therefore **obtained help of God**, I continue unto this day, **witnessing both to small and great**, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:
Heb 13:6 So that we may boldly say, **The Lord *is* my helper**, and **I will not fear** what man shall do unto me.

5. How Does God Help Us?
Gen 2:18 The LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; **I will make him an help meet for him.** (Giving us a Godly spouse).
2Chr 19:2 Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, **Should thou help the ungodly**, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD. (Tells us not to help evil, ungodly people as ISIS or Ayatollah).
Ps 33:20 Our soul waits for the LORD: **he *is* our help** and **our SHIELD**. (our protector).
Ps 42:5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? **hope thou in God**: for I shall yet praise him *for* the **help of his COUNTENANCE**. (God watches us)
Ps 46:1 God *is* our **refuge** and **STRENGTH**, a **very present help in trouble**.
Ps 54:4 Behold, **God *is* mine helper**: the Lord *is* with them that **UPHOLD** my soul.
Ps 79:9 **Help us, O God of our salvation**, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and **PURGE AWAY our sins**, for thy name's sake.
Ps 108:12 Give us help from TROUBLE: for vain *is* the help of man.
Ps 115:9-11 O **Israel**, trust thou in the LORD: **he *is* their help and their SHIELD**.
O house of **Aaron**, trust in the LORD: **he *is* their help and their shield**.
Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: **he *is* their help and their shield**.
Ecc 4:9,10 **TWO are better than one**; because they have a good reward for their labour.
For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but **woe to him *that is* alone when he falls**; for **he has not another to help him up**. (make friends at church)
Rom 8:26 Likewise the **SPIRIT also helps our infirmities**: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the **Spirit** itself **makes intercession** for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.
2Cor 1:11 Ye also **helping together by PRAYER for us**, that for the **GIFT** *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons **thanks** may be given by many on our behalf.
2Cor 1:24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are **helpers of your JOY**: for by faith ye stand.
Heb 4:16 Let us therefore **come boldly** unto the **throne** of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and **find GRACE to help in time of need**.

6. People Who God Helped.
1Sam 7:12 Then **Samuel** took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it **Ebenezer**, saying, **Hitherto hath the LORD helped us**.
2Chron 32:8 With him *is* an arm of flesh; but with us *is* the **LORD our God to help us**, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of **Hezekiah** king of Judah.
Ps 63:7 Because thou has been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I **rejoice**.

7. WHO Needs our Help?
Refugees who become Christians, **Muslims** need to be rescued from Quran's lies.
New Christians wanting to learn Bible truths. **Christians** whom Satan is attacking.
People who have **questions**. People who **need friends**. **Pastors** who help many people.
People who are **discouraged** by problems.

Conclusion: Let us get to know many people, lead them to Christ, ask what are their problems, seek to solve them, and help many people become great for God and others. Can you do this?

571. What Should we Value as HOLY? "perfecting holiness in the fear of God." 2 Cor7:1

Q1: Bible Commands to be Holy: Rom 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present **your bodies** a living sacrifice, **holy**, acceptable unto God, which *is* your reasonable service Eph 4:24 That ye put on the **new man**, which after God is created in righteousness and true **holiness**. 1Peter 1:16 **Be ye holy**; for **I am holy**. 1Thes 4:7 God has not called us to uncleanness, but to **holiness**.

Q2: What should we Value as Holy?

1. **Jerusalem**. The devil takes him up into the **holy city**, and sets him on a pinnacle of the temple, Mat 4:5 Came out of the graves after his resurrection, went into the **holy city**, and appeared unto many. Matt 27:53 The court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the **holy city** shall they tread under foot forty two months. Rev 11:2.

2. Bible truth. Give not **that which is holy** unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. Matthew 7:6

3. Angels. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the **holy angels** with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: Matthew 25:31.

4. Preachers. Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and **holy**, and observed him. Matt 6:20

5. Prophets. he spake by the mouth of his **holy prophets**, which have been since the world began: Lk1:70 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his **holy prophets** since the world began. Acts 3:21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but **holy men of God** spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. 2 Peter 1:21.

6. God the Father.Now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, I come to thee **Holy Father**, keep through thine own name those whom thou has given me, that they may be one, as we are. John 17:11

7. Jesus.Thou will not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine **Holy One** to see corruption. A2:27 Ye denied the **Holy One** and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; Acts 3:14.

8. Children of Christian parents The unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were **your children** unclean; but now are they **holy**. I Cor 7:14.

9. The unmarried woman cares for the things of the Lord, that **she may be holy** both in body & in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. I Cor 7:34.

10. Apostles. Which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his **holy apostles** and prophets by the Spirit; Ephesians 3:5.

11. Bible practising church. That he might present it to himself a glorious **church**, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be **holy** and without blemish. Ephesians 5:27.

12. Our members. **Yield your members servants** to righteousness to **holiness**. Rom 6:19; our **body**.12:1

13. Our Heart. To the end he may stablish **your hearts unblameable in holiness** before God, I Thes3:13

14. Us. In the body of his flesh thru death, to present **you holy**, unblameable, unreproveable in his sight:Col1:22 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the **holy brethren**. I Thess 5:27.

15. Our Hands. I will that men pray every where, lifting up **holy hands**, without wrath & doubting.ITim2:8

16. Our Calling. Who has saved us & called *us* with an **holy calling**, not according to our works,2Tim1:9

17. From a child thou has known the **holy scriptures**, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 2 Timothy 3:15.

18. Elders, Pastors. a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, **holy**, temperate; Titus 1:8.

19. Aged women, in behaviour as becomes **holiness**, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers. Tit2:3

20. Conversation. But as he which hath called you is **holy**, so be ye **holy** in all manner of **conversation**; Because it is written, **Be ye holy**; for **I am holy**. I Peter 1:15,16. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all **holy conversation** and godliness, 2 Peter 3:11.

21. I John saw the **holy city, new Jerusalem**, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride Rev21:2

22. he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is **holy**, let him be **holy still**. Rev 22:11

23. Our Worship. Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: **worship** the LORD in the beauty of **holiness**. I Chronicles 16:29.

572. What is the HOLY SPIRIT Telling You?

Bible Reading: Acts **17**:15-34; Acts **18**:1-11.

Memory Verse: "For as many as are **led** by the **Spirit of God**, they are the sons of God." Romans 8:14.

Aim: To understand how the Holy Spirit helps us in life. To be **led by the Holy Spirit**.

Introduction: Now that we are saved, we feel the Holy Spirit of God leading us in many situations of life. We must listen to and obey the leading of the Holy Spirit as He helps us to fulfil God's plans for our life.

1 Corinth 3:16 Know ye not that **ye are the temple of God**, and that the Spirit of God **dwelleth in you**?

I. What are our Duties to the Holy Spirit?

Ephesians 4:23 Be **RENEWED** in the spirit of your mind; (Let the Holy Spirit renew your mind)
Eph 4:30 **GRIEVE NOT** the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
Eph 5:18 Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but **be FILLED** with the Spirit;
1Thes5:19 **Quench not** the Spirit. Rom12:11 Not slothful in business; **fervent** in spirit; serving the Lord;
Gal 5:16 **WALK** in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

II. What 33 Things the Holy Spirit Does for Us.

Matthew 4:1 Then was Jesus **LED up of the Spirit** into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.
Luke 1:47 My spirit hath **REJOICED** in God my Saviour.
Luk1:80 The child grew, **waxed strong in spirit** & was in the deserts till the day of his shewing to Israel.
Luke 2:40 The child grew, waxed **strong in spirit**, filled with **wisdom**: & the grace of God was upon him
Luk2:27 He **came by the Spirit** into the temple: when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him
Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to **PREACH the gospel to the poor**; he hath sent me to **heal the brokenhearted**, to **preach deliverance to the captives**, and recovering of sight to the blind, to **set at liberty them that are bruised**,
2 Cor 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is **LIBERTY**.
John 4:24 God is a Spirit: and they that **WORSHIP him** must worship him **in spirit** and **in truth**.
John 16:13 When he, the Spirit of **truth**, is come, **he will GUIDE you into all truth**:
Acts 6:10 They were not able to resist the **WISDOM** and the **spirit by which he spake**.
Acts 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, **GO NEAR**, and join thyself to this chariot.
Acts 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, the **Spirit SAID unto him**, Behold, three men **SEEK** thee.
Act 17:16 While Paul waited, **his spirit** was **stirred** in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.
Act18:5 When S,T were come, Paul was **pressed in** the **spirit** & testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ
Act 18:25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; being **FERVENT in the spirit**, he **spake** and **taught** diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.
Act 19:21 Paul **purposed** in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedon & Achaia, to go to Jerusalem
Rom1:9 I **serve** with **my spirit in the gospel of his Son**, that I make mention of you always in my prayers
Rom8:1 no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who **walk** not after the flesh, but after the Spirit
Romans 8:5 They that are after the flesh do **MIND** the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
Romans 8:13 If ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do **MORTIFY the deeds of the body**, ye shall live.
Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself **beareth WITNESS with our spirit**, that we are the children of God:
Romans 15:30 I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, & for the **LOVE** of the **Spirit**, that ye strive together with me in prayers to God for me; Col.1:8 Declared unto us your **LOVE** in the **Spirit**.
Gal 5:22 The **FRUIT** of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness
Eph 1:17 God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you the spirit of **WISDOM** &revelation
Ephesians 3:16 That he would grant you,.. to be **strengthened with might** by his Spirit in the inner man;
Ephesians 4:3 Endeavouring to keep the **UNITY** of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
Ephesians 5:9 (For the **FRUIT** of the Spirit is in all **goodness** and **righteousness** and **truth**;)
Ephesians 6:17 Take the helmet of salvation, and the **SWORD of the Spirit**, which is the **word of God**:
Philipians 2:1 If there be any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any **fellowship** of the **Spirit**
2Tim 1:7 For God hath not given us the **spirit** of **fear**; but of **power**, and of **love**, and of a **sound MIND**.
1 John 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that **CONFESSES** that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: Rev 22:17 The **Spirit** and the **bride say, COME**.

573. How Should We HONOUR God? 28 January 2018

Bible Reading: Genesis 41:14-47; Deuteronomy 28:1-14. (I Samuel 2:30

Mem Verse: "them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed."

Aim: To Honour God by asking Him what He wants us to do and doing it well.

Introduction: To honour means "to hold in high respect, to fulfil the requests of someone, reverence". Most people do not care about what God wants them to do. They do not think about what is God's will. They continually do what they feel like doing. They are not honouring God. God created us and placed us in a beautiful, sustaining world. He expects us to appreciate, honour, thank and serve Him because of this. If we honour God, then God promises to honour us in this life (I Sam 2:30) and reward us in the next life.

I. Bible Verses Telling us to Honour God

I Samuel 2:30 Them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

Matt 6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God & his righteousness;&all these things shall be added unto you

1Chronicles 29:12 Both riches and **honour** come of **thee**, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

Malachi 1:6 A son honours his father & a servant his master: if then I be a father, where *is* mine honour?

John 5:23 That all *men* should **honour the Son**, **even as they honour the Father**. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

II. Bible Characters who honoured God. How God blessed them. Joseph (Gen 41:38-46), David, Solomon (I Kings 3:13), Jehoshaphat (2 Chron 18:1), Hezekiah (32:27), Daniel,PaulA9:6,John(Rv1:10,11

III. How Should We Honour God? How will God Honour us?

1. Church. LORD, I have loved the habitation of **thy house** &the place where thine honour dwells.Ps26:8

2. Prayer. He shall **call upon me**, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and **honour** him. Psalm 91:15.

3. Giving to the Poor. He hath dispersed, **he hath given to the poor**; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with **honour**. Psalm 112:9.

4. Give to God. Honour the LORD with **thy substance**, & with the firstfruits of all thine increase: Pr 3:9

5. Get Wisdom. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and **honour**. Prov 3:16. Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to **honour**, when thou dost embrace her. Pr 4:8

6. Humble. The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before **honour** is **humility**. Pr 15:33

7. Cease from strife. It is an **honour** for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.Pr20:3

8. He that **followeth after righteousness** and **mercy** findeth life, righteousness, and **honour**.Prov 21:21

9. Fear the LORD. By humility and the **fear of the LORD** are riches, and **honour**, and life. Prov 22:4

10. Serve God in **Church** on Sunday. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, **honourable**; and shalt **honour** him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: Isaiah 58:13

11. Thank God for Creation. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and **honour** and power: for thou hast **created all things**, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. Rev 4:11.

12. Serve Jesus. If any man **serve me**, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man **serve me**, **him will *my* Father honour**. John 12:26.

13. Them who by **patient continuance in well doing** seek for glory, **honour**, immortality,eternal lifeR2:7

14. Purge sin. In a great house there are not only vessels of gold & silver, but also of wood & of earth; & some to **honour**, & some to dishonour. If a man therefore **purge himself from these**, he shall be a **vessel unto honour**, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, &prepared unto every good work. 2 Tim 2:20,21

15. Trials. That the **trial of your faith**, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, **honour** and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: I Pet 1:7

IV. Who Should We Honour? 1. Father and mother (Ex 20:12). **2.** Old people (Lev 19:32). **3.** Christians (Rom 12:10). **4.** All men, the King (I Peter 2:17). **5.** Elders that rule well (I Tim 5:17).

574. Who Should We HONOUR? Them that Honour Me, I Will Honour. I Sam 2:30

Bible Reading: Proverbs 3:1-35; Malachi 1:1-14. (3 June 2018)

Memory Verse: "Both riches and **honour** come of thee; in thine hand it is to make great," I Chron 29:12.

Aim: To **honour God** and **others**, so that God and others may **honour us**.

Introduction: One of the most exciting verses in the Bible is I Samuel 2:30 where God promises that if we honour Him, then He will honour us now and in eternity. This is a great motivation for us to serve God. Honour is one of the rewards God gives us for serving Him. Do you honour God? How? Why?

I. Definition of Honour: High respect for worth; high rank, dignity, distinction, fame, glory, favour.

II. Who did God Honour? David (I Chron 29:28), **Solomon** (2 Chron 1:11,12), **Jehoshaphat** (2 Chron 17:5), **Hezekiah** (2 Chron 32:27), **those who serve God** (If any man serve me, him will my."John 12:26).

III. Who Should We Honour?

1. Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. Exodus 20:12.

2. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, & **honour the face of the old man**, & fear thy God:Lev19:32

3. God. Them that **honour me** I will honour,& they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. I Sam 2:30 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is **mine honour**? & if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. Mal 1:6.

4. That all men should **honour the Son**, even as they **honour the Father**. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. John 5:23.

5. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring **one another**; Rom 12:10

6. Widows. **Honour widows** that are widows indeed. I Timothy 5:3.

7. Elders, Pastors. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. I Timothy 5:17.

8. Employers. Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed. I Tim 6:1.

9. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. **Honour the king**. I Peter 2:17.

10. Wife. Husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel & as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered. I Peter 3:7.

IV. What Must We Honour?

1. LORD, I have loved the habitation of **thy house**, and the place where thine honour dwelleth. Psalm26:8

V. What Must We Do for God to Honour Us?

1. Stay near God. Glory & honour are in **his presence**; strength & gladness are in his place. I Chron16:27

2. Ask for Wisdom and **Knowledge to help others**. "God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but has asked **wisdom** and **knowledge** for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king: **Wisdom** and **knowledge** is granted unto thee; and I will give thee **riches**, and **wealth**, and **honour**, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like." 2 Chronicles 1:11,12.

3. Call on the Lord. "He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and **honour him**." Psalm 91:15.

4. Humility. The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; & before **honour** is **humility**. Prov 15:33

5. Fear God. By humility and the **fear of the LORD** are riches, and **honour**, and life. Prov 22:4

6. Cease from **strife**. It is an honour for a man to **cease** from **strife**:but every fool will be meddling.Pr20:3

7. He that **follows after righteousness** and **mercy** findeth life, righteousness, and **honour**. Prov 21:21.

8. Serve God. If any man **serve me**, him will my Father honour. John 12:26.

9. Doing good. But glory, **honour**, and peace, to every man that **worketh good**, Romans 2:10.

10. Purge ourself from sins. "If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work." 2 Timothy 2:21.

11. Honour the LORD **with thy substance**, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: so shall" Prov 3:9

VI. How May God Honour Us?

1. **Length of days** is in her right hand; and in her left hand **riches** and **honour**. Prov 3:16.

2. That the **trial of your faith**, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto **praise** and **honour** and **glory** at the **appearing of Jesus Christ**: I Peter 1:7

575. Great Possibilities. IF....THEN. Things that Might and Should or Will Happen.

Bible Reading: I Corinthians 3:1-23; James 1

Aim: To consider ways how we may **change our future** for better from the word "**IF**".

Introduction: The world is full of "**Ifs**" and "**mights**".

IF proves that **we have free will** to do good or evil.
IF tells us that **we can change the future** of ourselves and of others.
IF can **defeat our laziness**.
IF is a **motivation to do good**, attempt things and to avoid evil.
IF shows that **if we do wrong**, then **trouble** will follow.
IF shows that there is a **connection between cause and effect**.
IF **encourages us to do better things**.
IF tells us that it is **possible for us to fail in a task**.
IF tells us of **many good qualities to seek** and **many bad qualities to avoid**.
IF tells what **we have power to do**.
IF tells us about **important things we may neglect to do**.

What Great Possibilities Exist for us? For each of these "IF"s, what Consequence follows?

Matthew 12:7 But **if ye had known what this meaneth**, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.
Matthew 18:19 Again I say unto you, That **if two of you shall agree on earth** as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.
Luke 9:23 **If any man will come after me**, let him deny himself, take up his cross daily, and follow me.
Luke 12:28 **If then God so clothe the grass**, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?
Luke 14:34 Salt is good: but **if the salt have lost his savour**, wherewith shall it be seasoned?
Luke 15:4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, **if he lose one of them**, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?
Luke 16:11 **If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon**, who will commit to your trust the true riches?
Luke 17:3,4 Take heed to yourselves: **If thy brother trespass against thee**, rebuke him; and **if he repent**, forgive him. And **if he trespass against thee seven times in a day**, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
John 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, **If thou knewest the gift of God**, and **who it is that saith to thee**, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
John 7:17 **If any man will do his will**, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God.
John 8:31 Then said Jesus … **If ye continue in my word**, then are ye my disciples indeed;
John 8:36 **If the Son therefore shall make you free**, ye shall be free indeed.
John 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but **if it die**, it bringeth forth much fruit.
Joh 13:14 **If I then**, your Lord & Master, have washed your feet;ye also ought to wash one another's feet.
John 13:17 **If ye know these things**, happy are ye if ye do them.
John 14:14 **If ye shall ask any thing in my name**, I will do it.
John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, **If a man love me**, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
John 15:6 **If a man abide not in me**, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered;
Joh 15:7 **If ye abide in me & my words abide in you**, ye shall ask what ye will & it shall be done unto you.
Romans 8:31 What shall we then say to these things? **If God be for us, who can be against us**?
Romans 11:15 **If the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world**, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?
Romans 12:18 **If it be possible**, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
Romans 12:20 Therefore **if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink**: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.
1Cor 3:12 **If any man build upon this foundation** gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; **873**

1Cor 3:14 **If any man's work abid**e which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
1Cor 3:15 **If any man's work shall be burned**, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.
1Cor 3:17 **If any man defile the temple of God**, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.
1Cor 9:16 yea, woe is unto me, **if I preach not the gospel**!
1Cor 11:31 **If we would judge ourselves**, we should not be judged.
1Cor 14:8 **If the trumpet give an uncertain sound**, who shall prepare himself to the battle?
2Cor 5:17 Therefore **if any man be in Christ**, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
2Cor 11:20 For ye suffer, **if a man bring you into bondage**, **if a man devour you**, if a man **take** of you, **if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you** on the face.
Gal 1:9 **If any man preach any other gospel** unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.
Galatians 1:10 **If I yet pleased men**, I should not be the servant of Christ.
Galatians 2:21 **If righteousness come by the law**, then Christ is dead in vain.
Galatians 5:15 But **if ye bite and devour one another**, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.
Galatians 5:18 But **if ye be led of the Spirit**, ye are not under the law.
Galatians 6:1 Brethren, **if a man be overtaken in a fault**, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
Galatians 6:9 Let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, **if we faint not**.
Ephesians 3:2 **If ye have heard of the dispensation** of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:
Philipp 2:1 **If there be therefore any consolation in Christ**, **if any comfort of love**, **if any fellowship** of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,
1Timothy 3:1 This is a true saying, **If a man desire the office of a bishop**, he desireth a good work.
1Tim 3:5 **If a man know not how to rule his own house**, how shall he take care of the church of God?
1Timothy 5:8 **If any provide not for his own**, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.
2Timothy 2:5 **If a man also strive for masteries**, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.
2Timothy 2:12 **If we suffer**, we shall also reign with him: **if we deny him**, he also will deny us:
2Timothy 2:21 **If a man therefore purge himself from these**, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.
Philemon1:18 **If he hath wronged thee**, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;
Hebrews 12:7 **If ye endure chastening**, God dealeth with you as with sons;
James 1:5 **If any of you lack wisdom**, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
Jas 1:23 **If any be a hearer of the word & not a doer**, he is like a man beholding his natural face in a glass
James 1:26 **If any man among you seem to be religious**, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.
James 2:8 **If ye fulfil the royal law** …., Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:
James 2:17 Even so **faith, if it hath not works**, is dead, being alone.
Jas 3:2 **If any man offend not in word**, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
James 4:15 For that ye ought to say, **If the Lord will**, we shall live, and do this, or that.
Jas 5:19 Brethren, **if any of you do err from the truth** & **one convert him**; shall hide a multitude of sins
1Peter 4:11 **If any man speak**, let him speak as the oracles of God; **if any man minister**, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth:
1Peter 4:14 **If ye be reproached for the name of Christ**, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you:
2Peter 1:8,10 **If these things be in you, and abound**, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. **If ye do these things, ye shall never fall:**
1John 1:7 **If we walk in the light**, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
Revelation 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice, and open the door**, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. **874**

576. Ignorance→Mistakes→Trouble. Knowledge Cures Ignorance p875

Read: **Prov 1:1-33; Prov 2:1-22**. **Mem**: Give me now wisdom and knowledge. 2 Chron 1:10

Intro: We have so much ignorance in the world today. Islam is a religion of ignorance. Bible knowledge prevents mistakes & **trouble** for **people** & **nations.** Do you seek Bible knowledge? **It's easier to believe lies** & **Islam,** than to **test** what they are **told**. Then they have trouble. **Get Bible truth**

►Q1: What Must we have Knowledge of?

Prov 2:5 Then shalt thou understand the **fear of the LORD**, and **find the knowledge of GOD**.
Col 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and **INCREASING in the knowledge of GOD**;
Roman 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for **by the LAW *is* the knowledge of SIN**.
Luke 1:77 To give **knowledge of SALVATION** unto his people by the remission of their sins,
Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, & of the **knowledge of the SON of God**, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
Col 1:9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be **filled with the knowledge of HIS WILL** in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;
1Tim 2:4 Who will have **ALL** men to be saved & to come unto the **knowledge of** the **TRUTH**.
1Peter 3:7 Husbands, **dwell with *them* according to knowledge**, **giving honour to the WIFE**, as to the weaker vessel, as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.
Hab 2:14 The **earth shall be filled** with the **knowledge of the glory of JHVH,** as the waters cover the sea.

►Q2: What must we NOT be IGNORANT of?

Rom 11:25 I would not, brethren, that ye should be **ignorant** of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that **BLINDNESS in PART is happened to ISRAEL, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in**.
1Cor 12:1 Now concerning **SPIRITUAL GIFTS**, brethren, **I would not have you ignorant.**
2Cor 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for **we are not ignorant of HIS DEVICES**
1Thes4:13 I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning **them which are ASLEEP**, that ye **SORROW NOT**, even as others which have no hope.
2Peter 3:5 This **they willingly are ignorant of**, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the **earth** standing **OUT of the water** and **IN the WATER:**
2Peter 3:8 But, beloved, **be not ignorant** of this one thing, that **one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years,** and a thousand years as one day. See Hosea 6:2.

►Q3: What is Knowledge CONNECTED with?

Isaiah11:2 The spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of **wisdom** & **understanding**, the spirit of **counsel** and **might**, the spirit of **knowledge** and of the **fear of the LORD**;
Eccles 2:26 God gives to a man that *is* **good in his sight wisdom**, **knowledge** and **JOY**: but **to the sinner he gives travail**, to gather & to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God
Isaiah 33:6 **Wisdom** and **knowledge** shall be the **STABILITY of thy times**, *and* **strength of SALVATION**: the fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.
Isaiah 53:11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, & shall be satisfied: **by his knowledge** shall my righteous servant **JUSTIFY many**; for he shall bear their iniquities.
Rom 15:14 I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are **full of GOODNESS**, **filled with all knowledge**, **able also to ADMONISH one another.**
2 Peter 1:5 Beside this, giving all diligence, add to your **faith** virtue; and **to virtue knowledge**; (5).And to knowledge **temperance**; and to temperance **patience**; and to patience **godliness**; (6).
2Peter 2:20 If after they have **ESCAPED** the **POLLUTIONS** of the **world** thru the **knowledge** of the **Lord** & **Saviour Jesus Christ**, they are again entangled therein& overcome, the latter end is worse with them

►Q4: How Do we Get More Right Knowledge? See Problems and Find Solutions

Prov 12:1 Whoso **loves INSTRUCTION loves knowledge**: but he that hates reproof *is* brutish.
Prov 1:7 The **FEAR of the LORD** *is* the **beginning of knowledge**: *but* fools despise **wisdom** and **instruction**.
Prov 2:3 Yea, if thou **CRY after knowledge**, and **lift up thy voice** for **understanding**;
Prov 8:12 I wisdom dwell with **PRUDENCE**, & find out **knowledge of witty INVENTIONS**.
Prov 10:14 **Wise men LAY up knowledge**: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.
Pr19:27 CEASE, my son, to hear the **instruction that causes to err from the words of knowledge**.
Jer 3:15 I will give you **PASTORS** according to my heart, which shall **FEED you with knowledge and understanding**. **I Thess 5:21 PROVE all things**.

►Q5: What is IGNORANCE Connected with?

Prov 1:29 For that **they HATED knowledge**, and **did not choose the FEAR of the LORD**:
Isaiah 5:13 My people are gone into CAPTIVITY, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.
Isaiah 45:20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye *that are* escaped of the nations: **they have no knowledge that set up the WOOD of their GRAVEN IMAGE**, **and PRAY unto a god *that* CANNOT SAVE**.
Jer 4:22 My people *is* foolish, **they have NOT KNOWN ME**; they *are* sottish children & they have **none understanding**: they *are* **wise to do EVIL**, but **to do good they have no knowledge**
Hosea 4:1 Hear the word of JHVH, ye children of **Israel**: for JHVH has a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is **no truth**, nor **mercy**, nor **knowledge of God in the land**.
Hosea 4:6 **My people are DESTROYED for lack of knowledge**: because thou has **rejected knowledge**, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou has forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.
Wrong words. **Job 38:2** Who *is* this that darkens counsel **by WORDS without knowledge**?
Romans 1:28 Even as **they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge**, **God gave them over to a REPROBATE MIND,** to **do those things which are not convenient**;
Rom 10:2 I bear them record that they have a **ZEAL of God**, but **not according to knowledge.**
1Pet 1:14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the **former lusts in your ignorance**:

►Q6: What will we DO if we have Knowledge?

Ps 139:6,14 Such **knowledge *is* too wonderful for me**; it is high, I cannot *attain* to it. Creation
Prov 1:4 To give subtilty to the simple, **to the young man knowledge and DISCRETION**.
Pr 15:7 The **lips of the wise DISPERSE knowledge**: but the heart of the foolish *does* not so.
Pr 17:27 He that has **knowledge SPARES his words**: a man of **understanding** is of an excellent spirit.
Prov 24:5 A **wise man *is* strong**; yea, a **man of knowledge INCREASES STRENGTH**.
Eccles 12:9 Moreover, because the **preacher was wise**, **he still TAUGHT the people knowledge**; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs.
1Pet 2:15 So is the will of God, that with well doing ye may **put to silence the ignorance of foolish men**
2Peter 3:18 GROW in **grace**, and *in* the **knowledge** of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.
1Cor 15:34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for **some have not the knowledge of God**: I speak *this* to your **shame**.
Conclusion: "Fools hate knowledge" Prov 1:22. Don't be a fool. **Do you seek Bible knowledge**? Do you **test** all ideas to see if they are true? Do you ask Muslims to prove the Quran? Do you rescue people from **ignorance**? Do you **teach people true Bible knowledge**? Do you start gospel conversations? Do you lead people to Christ & to understand Bible truths? Be a **truth-lover** & a **lie-hater** & **rescuer** from **ignorance**.

577. Be Not IGNORANT. The Benefits of Right Knowledge.

Bible Reading: Romans 1:1-16; I Thess 4:13-18. 5 February 2017.
Aim: To reject ignorance. To seek, understand and apply Bible knowledge to solve life's problems.
Memory Verse: "My people are destroyed for **lack of knowledge**:" Hosea 4:6.
Introduction: It is very important to get right knowledge to succeed in life. Wrong knowledge leads to mistakes, troubles, pain and failure. Wrong knowledge comes from listening to ungodly people. It is essential to quickly identify and to reject errors and wrong knowledge. Many times the Bible warns us to "be not ignorant of…". This is because so many people are ignorant of so many things. Some people have expert knowledge in some areas, but complete ignorance in other areas. Eg: politicians ignorant of Bible, evolutionists ignorant of history, chemistry, archaeology. Westerners ignorant of Islamic history & Quran. Catholic & Protestant theologians ignorant of soul-winning, signs of second coming, errors of NIV, Islam. Jesus warned against following blind leaders. "They be blind leaders of the blind." Matthew 5:14.

I. Who was Ignorant of Important Things in the Bible?

1. Adam was ignorant of the **effects of sin.**
2. Abraham was ignorant of the **effects of impatience in marrying Hagar and fathering Ishmael..**
3. Moses was ignorant of **God's power to destroy Pharaoh and deliver Israel.**
4. Israel was ignorant of the **bad consequences of refusing to enter Israel at Kadesh-Barnea.**
5. Israel was ignorant of the **problems caused by not resolving their conflict with King Rehoboam.**
6. Israel was ignorant of the **2000 years of trouble caused by their rejecting Christ as Messiah.**
7. Idol-worshippers are ignorant of **their foolishness in praying to idols.**
"Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, & pray unto a god that cannot save." Isaiah 45:20.
8. Israel was ignorant of **how to do good, but wise to do evil.**
"For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge." Jeremiah 4:22.

II. What are People Ignorant of?

1. Salvation. "To give knowledge of **salvation** unto his people by the remission of their sins." Luke 1:77

2. Events hindering us. "I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes **I purposed to come unto you**, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some **fruit** among you also, even as among other Gentiles." Romans 1:13.

3. God's Righteousness. How to get it. "They being ignorant of **God's righteousness**, & going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God." Rom 10:3

4. Partial Blindness is Happened to Israel in church age until Jesus returns. "I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that **blindness in part is happened to Israel,** until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in." Romans 11:25.

5. God brought Israel out of Egypt by Miracle Power. "Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;" I Cor 10:1

6. Spiritual Gifts. "Now concerning **spiritual gifts**, brethren, I would not have you ignorant." I Cor 12:1.

7. Troubles of Christian Work, so we don't quit when troubles come. "We would not, brethren, have you ignorant of **our trouble** which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:" 2 Cor 1:8.

8. Satan's Devices. "Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of **his devices**." 2 Cor 2:11. See Answers, p.334.

9. Dead Christians will be Raised when Jesus **Returns** at the Rapture, **before** the **7 year Tribulation**. "I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning **them which are asleep**, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope." I Thess 4:13. Most churches never teach these 5 truths.

10. The Evidences of Noah's Worldwide Flood. "This they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, & the **earth standing out of the water and in the water**" 2 Peter 3:5. **877**

11. One Day with the Lord is as 1000 Years. "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that **one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years**, and a thousand years as one day." 2 Peter 3:8. Why is this important? It gives us a clue of the time of Jesus' return in Hoses 6:2. "After 2 days will he revive us."
12. Knowledge of God in the Land. A lot of religion, but little knowledge of God, His ways, his truth
"Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor **knowledge of God in the land**." Hosea 4:1.
"Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways." Hebrews 3:10.
God's Truth."Who will have all men to be saved,& to come unto the knowledge of **the truth**." I Tim 2:4.
14. Your Wife. "Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to **knowledge**, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered." I Peter 3:7.

III. What are the Blessings of Right Knowledge?

1. Riches. "By knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches." Prov 24:4.
2. No Hurt. "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea." Isaiah 11:9. "For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea." Habakkuk 2:14.
3. It Shows Jesus' Compassion on us, if we admit it. "Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity." Hebrews 5:2.
4. Boldness. "When they saw the boldness of Peter and John...they had been with Jesus." Acts 4:13.

IV. How Do We Get Right Knowledge?

1. Spending time with Jesus. "Now when they saw the **boldness** of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus." Acts 4:13.

2. Coming to a Good Bible-Teaching Church. "I will give you **pastors** according to mine heart, which shall feed you with **knowledge** and **understanding**." Jeremiah 3:15.
3. Walk Worthy of the Lord and Bearing Fruit. "That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of **God**;" Colossians 1:10.
4. Growing in Grace. "Grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of **our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ**." 2 Peter 3:18.
5. Stop Listening to False Teachers and Errors. "Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge." Proverbs 19:27.

V. What are Some Problems of Ignorance?

1. Ignorance can Trap people so they don't want to learn truth. "But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant." I Cor 14:38.
2. Ignorance Destroys People's lives and freedoms. "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge:" Hosea 4:6.
3. A Reprobate Mind. "Even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;" Rom 1:28. Can't tell right from wrong.
4. Lack of Soul-Winning Brings Shame. "Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of **God**: I speak this to your shame." I Cor 15:34.
5. Believing Error leads to Continued Ignorance of Truth. "Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the **truth**." 2 Timothy 3:7.
6. Misguided Zeal. "I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge." Romans 10:2.

578. Are You INCREASING in 15 Areas?

Bible Reading: Luke 2:39-52; Acts 9:1-31. (10 June 2018)
Memory Verse: "We beseech you, brethren, that **ye increase more and more**;" I Thess 4:10.
Aim: To increase in our life and service for Jesus Christ.
Introduction: So many people are content to drift along & do nothing for God. God wants us to increase in many areas of our Christian life, so we can bless others & glorify God. Are you increasing or stagnant?

I. God Desires to Increase Us.
1. Thou shalt **increase my greatness**, and comfort me on every side. Psalm 71:21.
2. He **increased his people greatly**; and made them stronger than their enemies. Psalm 105:24.
3. Of **the increase of his government** and **peace** there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, Is 9:7
4. I have planted, Apollos watered; but **God gave the increase**. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but **God that giveth the increase**. I Corinthians 3:6,7.
5. Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the **firstfruits of all thine increase**: Proverbs 3:9.
6. Not holding the Head, from which all the body,…. **increaseth with the increase of God**. Col 2:19.

II. Who Increased in the Bible?
1. Jacob. "For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now **increased unto a multitude**; the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: (30). The man **increased exceedingly**, and had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses. Gen 30:30,43.
2. The children of Israel were fruitful, and **increased abundantly**, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them." Exodus 1:7.
Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may **increase mightily**, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land.. Deut 6:3.
3. Job. "Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and **his substance is increased in the land**. Job 1:10.

III. In What Ways Should We Increase?
1. Though thy beginning was small, yet **thy latter end should greatly increase**. Job 8:7.
2. A wise man will hear,& will **increase learning**; a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels: Pr1:5
Give instruction to a wise man, he will be yet wiser: teach a just man,he will **increase in learning** Pr9:9
3. For by me (wisdom) thy days shall be multiplied, & the **years of thy life shall be increased**. Prov 9:11
4. When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the **righteous increase**. Prov 28:28
5. The meek also shall **increase their joy in the LORD**, Isaiah 29:19.
6. Jesus **increased in wisdom and stature**, and in **favour with God** and **man**. Luke 2:52.
7. The apostles said unto the Lord, **Increase our faith**. Luke 17:5.
When **your faith is increased**, we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, 2 Cor 10:15.
8. He must increase, but I must decrease. John 3:30
9. He that ministereth seed to the sower,… **increase the fruits of your righteousness**; 2 Cor 9:10.
10. From whom the whole …maketh **increase of the body** unto the edifying of itself in love. Eph 4:16.
11. The **word of God increased**; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; Acts 6:7.
12. Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. Acts 9:22.
13. So were the **churches** established in the faith, and **increased in number daily**. Acts 16:5.
14. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and **increasing in the knowledge of God**; Col 1:10.
15. The Lord make you to **increase** and **abound in love one toward another**,&toward all men, I Th 3:12

IV. Bad Things that Increase.
1. Ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an **increase of sinful men**, to augment yet the fierce. Num 32:14.
2. Ezra the priest:Ye have transgressed & taken strange wives to **increase the trespass of Israel**Ezra10:10
3. LORD, how are **they increased that trouble me**! many are they that rise up against me. Psalm 3:1
4. Seeing there be many things that **increase vanity**, what is man the better? Eccles 6:11.
5. because their transgressions are many, and their **backslidings are increased**. Jeremiah 5:6.
6. Why cry for thine affliction?because thy **sins were increased**, I have done these things unto thee.Jer30:15
7. Shun profane and vain babblings: for they will **increase unto more ungodliness**. 2 Timothy 2:16. **879**

579. How to Become Spiritually INTELLIGENT

Bible Reading: Ephesians 6:10-20.
"that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom & **spiritual understanding**" Col 1:9
Aim: To inspire us to become more **spiritually discerning**, **understanding** and **intelligent**.
Introduction: One of the most interesting things in life is that many people are academically intelligent in their career, but spiritually are very unintelligent, ignorant and dangerously foolish. Because of spiritual ignorance, they say and do many harmful things to themselves and others.eg: Darwin, Mao, Obama.
Examples of this are: Scientists who know nothing about prophecy proofs of the Bible & creation proofs, Politicians who know nothing about Bible rules of governing, Addicts who can't resist satan's temptations, Homosexuals and abortionists who don't think God will punish them. Muslims who believe a wrong book

I. Bible Verses teaching us to be Spiritually Minded, Discerning, Understanding, Intelligent
Romans 8:6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be **spiritually minded *is* life and peace**.
1 Cor 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are **spiritually discerned**.
Rev 11:8 Their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which **spiritually** is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. Jerusalem before Jesus returns will have homosexual thinking.
1 Cor 2:15 **He that is spiritual judgeth all things**, yet he himself is judged of no man.
1 Cor 3:1 I could not speak unto you as unto **spiritual**, but as unto **carnal**, even as unto babes in Christ.
Gal 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, **ye which are spiritual**, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against **spiritual wickedness** in high *places.*
Col 1:9 that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and **spiritual understanding**

II. How can People Become Spiritually Intelligent?
1. Understand and believe the **proofs** of **God's existence**."The fool has said in his heart...no God" Ps 14:1
2. Understand and believe the **proofs** of the **Bible**. "Shew the things that are to come hereafter that we may know that ye are gods" Isaiah 41:23. **Write what you learn from the Bible**. Rev 1:11 "Write, send"
3. Get saved early in life. "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth." Eccles 12:1.
4. Test all ideas to see **if they are correct** "Prove all things". Don't believe false ideas & false religions. Study and search the Bible to see if these things are true. Acts 17:11. I Thes 5:21. Reject Islam, RC, SDA.
5. Understand how to **treat others with kindness**. "If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever." 2 Chron 10:7.
6. Study and **obey** the **Bible daily**. It makes you joyful. "Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the **joy** and rejoicing of mine heart:" Jeremiah 15:16.
7. Make **best** Christians your best friends. Avoid ungodly people "I will get me unto the great men & will speak unto them" Jer 5:5. "Iron sharpens iron; so a man sharpens the countenance of his friend." Pro27:17
8. Understand the **Bible's timeline of world history** and **prophecy** so we know where we are. Mat 16:3 "Can ye not discern the signs of the times?" "men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do" IChron 12:32**. 9. Be** a **qualified leader**. Ex 18:21 able men, fear God, truth, hate covet
10. Understand how to **calm down conflicts with people**. "Blessed are the peacemakers." Matthew 5:9.
11. Do not provoke God by sinning. Deut 9:8. **12. Reject Satan's lies**. Rev 12:9 "deceives whole world"
13. Ask God what he wants you to do. Acts 9:6. Find a project to grow God's kingdom.
14. Think on God and **Bible truths**. Isaiah 26:3; Ps 1:1-3. **15. Grow churches** to multiply saved & truth.
16. Study to answer people's questions. "**Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Tim 2:15. "be ready always to give an **answer** to every man that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness & fear:" I Peter 3:15
17. Have a **life goal** to **win many people to Christ** and **teach Bible truths to all nations**. Matthew 28:19.
18. Understand the value of making and keeping Godly, loyal, Christian **friends**. Prov 17:17 "loves at all"
19. Understand that many people are controlled by Satan to advance his evil plans. 2 Tim 2:26. Acts 26:18
20. Understand and teach **who Jesus Christ is** and the **Value of Jesus Christ**. John 4:10. (Eph 6:12
21. Understand that we are in a **spiritual war** between God & Satan, good & bad angels over men's souls.
22. Care for and **help needy people**. "he had compassion on him." Luke 10:33. **880**

580.993. How to Have MORE JOY

"The Joy of the LORD is our strength." Neh 8:10. The anger of our sin nature is our weakness.
Bible Reading: Psalm 16:1-11; Acts 8:1-8.
Introduction: So many people are depressed. Many are not depressed, but they have no joy. God wants us to have great joy every day. God wants us to help others have joy of the LORD. Then we will be stronger, happier, more successful, wiser, peacemakers. **What causes joy?**

I. Joy for us in HEAVEN

Job 38:7 When the morning stars sang together, and **all the sons of God shouted for joy**?

Job 33:26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and **he shall see his face with joy**: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

Luke 6:23 Rejoice ye in that day, and **leap for joy**: for, behold, **your reward *is* great in heaven**: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Luke 15:10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is **joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth**.

Jude 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to **present** *you* faultless before the **presence of his glory with exceeding joy**,

II. Joy for us in Jesus' 1000 YEAR Kingdom

1. Ps 16:11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* **fulness of joy**; at thy right hand *there are* **pleasures for EVERMORE**.

2. Ps 48:2 Beautiful for situation, the **joy of the WHOLE EARTH**, *is* mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north, the **city of the great King**.

3. Ps 67:4 O let the **nations be glad** and **sing for joy**: for thou shalt **judge the people righteously**, and **GOVERN the nations upon earth**.

4. Isa 51:11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return,& come with **singing** unto Zion; and **everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head**: they shall obtain **gladness** and **joy**; *and* **sorrow and mourning shall flee away**. (Same as Isaiah 35:10).

5. Matt 25:21 His lord said to him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou has been **faithful over a few things**, I will make thee **ruler over many things**: enter thou into the **joy of thy lord**.

6. 1Thess 2:19,20 What *is* our hope, or **joy**, or **crown of rejoicing**? *Are* not even **YE** in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ **at his coming**? For ye are our glory and **joy**.

III. How to have Joy NOW. Are you doing these?

1. LOVE. Ps 5:11 Let all those that **put their TRUST in thee rejoice**: let them ever shout for **joy**, because **thou defends them**: let them also that **LOVE thy name** be **joyful** in thee.

2. Ps 32:11 Be **glad** in JHVH, **rejoice**, ye **RIGHTEOUS**: shout for **joy**, all who *are* **upright** in heart

3. STAY CLOSE to GOD. Ps 43:4 Then will I go unto the **ALTAR of God**, unto **God my exceeding joy**: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

4. Ps 51:12 Restore unto me the **joy of thy SALVATION**; & uphold me *with thy* free spirit.
Hab 3:18 Yet I will **rejoice** in the LORD, **I will joy in the God of my salvation**.
Isaiah 12:3 Therefore with **joy** shall ye **draw water** out of the **WELLS** of **salvation**.

5. Ps 95:1 Come, let us **SING** to JHVH: **let us make a joyful noise** to the **rock** of our **salvation**
Zeph 3:17 JHVH thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty; **he will SAVE**, he will **rejoice over thee with joy**; he will rest in his love, he will **joy over thee with SINGING**.

6. Ps 113:9 He makes the barren woman to keep house, & *to be* a **joyful MOTHER of children**. Praise ye the LORD.

7. SOWING the Gospel. Ps 126:5 They that **SOW in tears shall REAP in joy**.

8. Prov12:20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the **counsellors of PEACE *is* joy**

9. GOOD ANSWERS. Prov 15:23 A man has **joy by the ANSWER of his mouth**: a word spoken in **due season**, how good *is it!*

10. WISE CHILDREN. Prov 23:24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that **begets a WISE CHILD shall have joy of him**.

11. MEEK. Isaiah 29:19 The **MEEK** also shall **increase *their* joy in the LORD**, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

12. BIBLE. Jer 15:16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and **thy WORD** was unto me the **joy and rejoicing of mine heart**: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.
Matt 13:20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that **HEARS the word**, and anon with **joy RECEIVES it**;

13. Matt 6:33 Seek ye **first** the **KINGDOM of God**, and **his RIGHTEOUSNESS**; and **all these things shall be added unto you**.

14. ISRAEL. Matt 13:44 The kingdom of heaven is like unto **TREASURE** hid in a field; the which when a man has found, he hides, and for **joy thereof goes and sells all that he has**, and buys that field.

15. JESUS' RESURRECTION. Matt 28:8 They departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and **great joy**; and did run to bring his disciples word.

16. BABIES. Luke 1:14 Thou shalt have **joy** and **gladness**; **many shall rejoice at his BIRTH**.

17. JESUS' TEACHING. John 15:11 These **THINGS** have I **SPOKEN** unto you, that my **joy** might remain in you, and *that* **your joy might be full**.

18. WHEN PEOPLE GET SAVED. Acts 8:8 T**here was great joy in that CITY**.

19. SOUL WINNERS. Acts 15:3 Being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, **declaring the CONVERSION of the Gentiles**: and they **caused great joy unto all the brethren**.

20. Gal 5:22 The **FRUIT** of the **Spirit** is love, **joy**, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith

21. UNITY. Phil 2:2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be **likeminded**, **having the same love**, *being* of **one accord**, of **ONE MIND**.

22. Difficulties. James 1:2 My brethren, **count it all joy** when ye fall into divers **temptations**;

23. CHURCH. 2 John 12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and **SPEAK FACE to FACE**, that our **joy may be full.**

24. TRUTH. 3John 4 I have **no greater joy** than to hear that **my children WALK IN TRUTH**

Conclusion: Are you doing these things that bring joy to us and others? Remember & DO them.

581. The JOYS of Being a Christian that the Unsaved Never Know

Bible Read: Psalm 100; Acts8:1-8. **Mem Verse**: "Blessed is the nation whose God is JHVH" Psalm33:12
Aim: To experience the many joys that God has for obedient Christians. To live a happy, joyful life by doing what the Bible says brings joy & happiness. "Happy is that people, whose God is JHVH." Ps 144:15
Introduction: There is not a lot of joy and happiness in the world today. **Why?**
1. Islamic countries worship a different god, Allah, than Jehovah the true God of the Bible. "Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god." Psalm 16:4. Jehovah and the Bible have much better laws and ways of doing things than Allah and the Quran.
2. In the free West, we see a lot of sin, ungodliness, wickedness, evil and false ideas which results in much trouble and sorrows. "The way of transgressors is hard." Proverbs 13:15.
3. Some Christians are not as happy as they could be because they don't apply Bible secrets of happiness. I notice great joy and happiness when people get saved & baptized, but what can be done to continue this?
I. What are some Bible Secrets of Experiencing Joy and Happiness?
1. Acts 8:4-8. When people get Saved by Jesus Christ. "Philip preached Christ unto them (5). The people with one accord gave heed (6). There was great joy in that city (8)."
2. Acts 8:35-39. When Saved People get Baptized. "Philip preached Jesus (35). The Ethiopian was baptized (38,39). He went on his way rejoicing (39)."
3. Acts 2:41. When Saved People Get **Added to the Church**. "Then they that **gladly** received his word were **baptized**: & the same day there were **added** unto them about three thousand souls. (41) Added (47).' By attending a good Bible teaching church, we learn the proofs of the Bible being God's inerrant Word. It is great to have a certain revelation of Divine truth to confidently and happily build our life on.
4. Psalm 126:5,6. When we lead people to Christ. "They that sow in tears shall **reap in joy**. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again **with rejoicing**, bringing his sheaves with him." Both the soul winner and the new Christian experience joy.
5. Acts 15:3,4. Other Christians experience great joy when **they hear of people getting saved**. "declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great **joy** unto all the brethren." Acts 15:4.
6. Luke 15:10. We Cause Joy in heaven when people get saved through our preaching. "there is **joy** in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." This gives us more joy.
7. II Cor. 7:16. When we have Confidence in other Christian workers doing a good work. "I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things." Unreliable people cause problems. Do our work well
8. III John 4. When those you have led to Christ **walk in truth**. "I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth." This means living right, serving God well, believing & teaching true doctrine.
9. Jeremiah 15:16. When we study the Bible and Discover Great Truths. "Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the **joy** and **rejoicing of mine heart**:" To eat God's words is to take them into our inner life. We experience great joy when we discover new, amazing, life-changing ideas in the Bible, such as, Signs of Christ's coming, evidence for creation, the Son of God visiting earth, how to solve problems, lessons from history, the Trinity, the nature of God.
10. Matthew 5:11,12. When people speak evil against you falsely for Jesus' sake. "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding **glad**: for great is your reward in heaven:" You are doing a great work.
11. Matthew 25:21,23. When we get Rewarded in heaven for our Life's work for Jesus. "Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the **joy of thy lord**." It will be worth it all.
12. John 16:24. When God Answers our Prayers. "Ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full."
13. Proverbs 12:25. When someone Speaks a Good Word to Us. "Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad." It is good to be appreciated by others.
14. Philippians 4:1 When we Experience Friendship with Obedient, Godly Christians who support, love & help you is a source of great joy. "my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy & crown."
15. Deut 28:47. Serve God."you served not JHVH thy God with joyfulness, gladness of heart, for abundance of all'
16. Psalm 100:2. **Singing**. Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing. Zp3:17
17. I Peter 4:13. When Jesus Returns to Earth. "when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy." Understanding present events that fulfil Bible prophecies brings joy as we see Jesus' return getting closer. Then peace will come to earth and all false religions will be removed.

18. Prov 10:1. **Wise Son**. A wise son makes a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother
19. Acts 20:24. When we Finish our Course with Joy. "But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God." Find God's will, do it, finish it well..
20. Psalm 113:9. Mothers. 'He makes the barren woman to keep house, & be a joyful mother of children

582. 2 KINGDOMS, 2 Lifestyles, 2 Destinies: How to Relate to the World

Bible Reading: I John 2:1-18; Daniel 2:31-49. 1 Dec 2019
Aim: To stop the world distracting us from serving God.
Memory Verse: "**Love not the world**, neither the **things that are in the world**." I John 2:15.
Introduction: We live in a world that is full of evil at every level. This opposes our service for God because God's kingdom is a different world. We are being pulled in 2 directions. Some resist the pull of the world, while others give in to this world. Which group are you? How should we understand the world?
I. How does God Describe this Present World System?
Matt 5:14 **Ye** are the **light of the world**. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. (It is spiritually dark)
John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world**: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
Matthew 13:22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and **the care of this world,** and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

Matthew 13:38,39 The **field is the world**; the good seed are the **children of the kingdom**; but the tares are the **children of the wicked one**; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the **end of the world**; and the reapers are the angels. (World is like a field with wheat and tares. World system will end).

Matt 13:49 So shall it be at the **end of the world**: the angels shall come forth, and **sever the wicked** from among the just,

Matt 24:14 This **gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world** for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. (We must preach the gospel in all nations.)

Mark 16:15 He said unto them, **Go ye into all the world**, and preach the gospel to every creature.

John 15:18 If the **world hate you**, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. (World hates Christians)

John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. **In the world ye shall have tribulation**: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (World gives us trouble).

John 17:14 I have given them thy word; and the **world hath hated them**, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

Acts 17:6 When they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have **turned the world upside down** are come hither also; (World is opposite to God)

Romans 12:2 B**e not conformed to this world**: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (Don't imitate the world).)

1Cor 2:12 Now we have received, not the **spirit of the world**, but the spirit which is of **God**; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. (World has a spirit that tempts us to do evil).

1Cor 3:19 For the **wisdom of this world** is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. (Worldly people think they are wise, but they are foolish).

1Cor 7:31 They that use this world, as not abusing it: for the **fashion of this world** passeth away.

1Cor 14:10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of **voices in the world**, and none of them is without signification. (World has many voices seeking to distract us from God and His ways).

2Cor 4:4 In whom the **god of this world hath blinded the minds** of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. (This is satan)

2Cor 7:10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the **sorrow of the world** worketh death. (World causes many sorrows).

Gal 1:4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from **this present evil world**,

Gal 4:3 Even so we, when we were children, were **in bondage under the elements of the world**:

Gal 6:14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the **world is crucified unto me**, and **I unto the world**. (We must die to and be unresponsive to the world).

Eph 2:2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the **course of this world**, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: (World has a wrong path)

Eph 2:12 At that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, & strangers from the covenants of promise, **having no hope**, and **without God in the world**: (world offers no hope)

Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against **the rulers of the darkness of this world**, against spiritual wickedness in high places. (Evil spirits rule it)

2Tim 4:10 Demas hath forsaken me, having **loved this present world**, and is departed unto Thessalonica;

Titus 2:12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in **this present world**; (Jesus will bring in a new righteous world)

Heb 2:5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the **world to come**, whereof we speak.

James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to **keep himself unspotted from the world**. (Don't let the world stain you)

James 2:5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the **poor of this world** rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

James 4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the **friendship** of the **world** is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a **friend of the world is the enemy of God**.

1Peter 5:9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same **afflictions** are accomplished in your brethren that are in the **world**. (World afflicts Christians).

2Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the **corruption that is in the world through lust**. (corrupt)

2Peter 2:20 For if after they have escaped the **pollutions of the world** through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again **entangled** therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. (World pollutes and entangles people).

2Peter 3:6 Whereby the **world that then was**, being overflowed with water, perished: (3 worlds on earth)

1John 2:15-17 **Love not the world**, neither the **things that are in the world**. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For **all that is in the world**, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. The **world passeth away**, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever. (This world will pass away and its lusts).

1John 3:13 Marvel not, my brethren, if **the world hate you**.

1John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because **many false prophets are gone out into the world**. (Many false religions are in the world).

II. What Will the New World be Like?

Psalm 22:27 **All the ends of the world shall remember** and **turn unto the LORD**: and all the kindreds of the nations shall **worship before thee**.

Isaiah 13:11 I will **punish the world for their evil**, and the wicked for their iniquity;

Isaiah 26:9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the **inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness**.

Isaiah 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and **fill the face of the world with fruit**.

Psalm 9:8 He shall **judge the world in righteousness**,

Conclusion: For what is a man profited, if he shall **gain the whole world**, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Matthre 16:26. We must live for God and eternity.

583. The Path from having No Hope to HOPE to Confidence to BOLDness

Bible Read: Psalm 78:1-12; Lament 3:21-36. "sorrow not, even as others which have **no hope**" IThes4:13
Verse: "our **learning**, that we through **patience**+**comfort** of the **scriptures** might have **hope" Rom 15:4**.
Aim: To Increase our HOPE, CONFIDENCE and TRUST in God that He will grant our requests.
Introduction: We are all creatures of Hope. We all hope for good things to happen to us + to our children. Some things we can control. Other things we cannot control, so we hope that a good outcome will result. Every one of us are in some situation where we are hoping for a good outcome. Whatever problems we have, we are hoping that we will experience a good outcome that will promote our happiness. Problems are the enemies of hope. Whatever we want, we hope for. **Israel** said "Our **hope** is lost" Ez37:11
Unsaved are: "At that time ye were **without Christ**, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, & strangers from the covenants of promise, having **no hope**, and **without God** in the world:" **Eph 2:12**.
1Cor 13:13 Now abides faith, **hope**, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.
Q: What do you want to happen in your life? **What are you hoping for**? What are you worried about?
Answer: We must hope in God, His promises in the Bible & do what God says. **Phil1:14** Much more **bold**
►I. Definition: Hope is a confident expectation of a good outcome from present difficulties.
Bible verse defining hope: "I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of **peace**, and not of evil, to **give you an expected end**." Jeremiah 29:11. Hope gives an expected end.
►II. What do we Hope for? 1. Good things for ourselves and our children. 2. Long, happy, healthy life. 3. Deliver from trouble. 4. Safety. 5. Good ministry. 6. Do valuable things. 7. Jesus to come+ rule on earth 8. Get a resurrection body. 10. God's approval/ 11. Keep our friends. 12. Pass exams, get a good job 13. Get a good spouse. 14. Permanent residency. 15. Pay off home loan. **I John 2:28** Abide in him; that when he shall appear, **we may have confidence**, and **not be ashamed** before him at his coming.
Acts 23:6 I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: **of the hope & resurrection of the dead** I am called in question
2Cor5:8 **We are confident**,& willing rather to be **absent from the body**,+ to be **present with the Lord**.
Titus 1:2 In **hope of eternal life**, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;
Tit2:13 Looking for that **blessed hope**,& **glorious appearing** of the great God & our Saviour Jesus Christ
►III. How to Increase our HOPE and CONFIDENCE of Good or Best Outcomes.
1. Live by Bible Principles. Stop doing wrong things. Do right things. Trust Bible promises.
2. Pray to God. "ye have not, because ye ask not.**" James 4:2.** "Ask and it shall be given you." Matt 7:7
3. Do useful things while you wait patiently for God to give you what you want. Do SW. Don't complain.
4. Stay close to & **consult godly Christians**. "In multitude of counsellors, there is safety" Pro**11**:14;**25**:19
5. Do what God has already told you. "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful in much"Lk16:10
6. Be determined to try new ideas, learn new skills and **new ways to reach your goals**.
7. Don't yield to temptations or you'll create problems when God gives what you want. Abram,Hagar,Ish
8. Remember Bible characters who God rewarded for their hope & patience (Job). James 5:11.(IPe3:15
9. Give reasons for your hopes. "**ANSWER** every man that asks you a **REASON** of the **hope** that is in you"
►IV. How to have More Hope and **Confidence. Bible Verses Helping us to have Hope** & **Confidence**
Heb 10:35 **Cast not away therefore your confidence**, which has great recompence of **REWARD**.
Ps27:13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the **GOODness of the LORD in the land of the living**
Ps 31:24 **Be of good COURAGE**, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that **hope** in the LORD.
Ps 33:18 Behold, the **EYE of the LORD** is upon them that **fear him**, upon them that **hope in his mercy**.
Ps 42:5,11 WHY art thou cast down, O my soul? why art thou disquieted in me? **hope thou in God**: for I shall yet **praise** him for the **HELP** of his countenance. **Heb6:19** we have **hope** as an **ANCHOR** of the **soul**,
Ps 71:5 **Thou art my hope**, O Lord GOD: thou art **my TRUST from my youth**.
Ps 71:14 **I will hope CONTINUALLY**, and will yet **PRAISE** thee more and more.
Ps 78:6,7 **They might set their hope in God**,+ **not forget** the **WORKS** of God, but keep his commandments:
Ps 119:114 Thou art **my hiding place** and **my SHIELD**; **I hope in thy WORD**.
Ps 146:5 **HAPPY** is he that has the God of Jacob for his **HELP**, whose **hope is in the LORD his God**:
Ps 147:11 The **LORD takes PLEASURE in them** that **fear him**, in those that **hope in his mercy**.
Prov10:28 The **hope of the righteous shall be GLADness**: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
Prov 13:12 **Hope deferred makes the heart sick**: but when the desire cometh,it is a **TREE of life**.
Lam 3:21,22 This I **RECALL** to my mind, therefore **have I hope**. …**his COMPASSIONS fail not**.
Lam 3:26 It is **good** that a man should both **hope** and **quietly WAIT for the salvation (deliverance) of the LORD**.

584.1038. God is KIND to Us. We Should be KIND to Others.

Bible Reading: Jonah 4:1-11; Matthew 25:31-46.

Definition of Kindness: Quality of being kind. Tender, compassion, sympathy, loving, generous, goodwill, friendly, gentle, decent, goodness, grace, hospitality, patience, sweetness, tolerant, thoughtful, considerate, courteous, caring.

Introduction: So many people do not understand the value of showing kindness and goodwill. They live for self and care nothing for God or others. They easily make fights. They don't seek to grow God's kingdom. They don't appreciate God or Christians. They break good friendships. They forget all that others have done to help them. They suffer. We must learn to show kindness, to be a friend maker, not a friend breaker.

If we show kindness, we will be happier, make more friends and God will bless us.

Q1: How is GOD's Kindness Described?

Ps 31:21 Blessed *be* JHVH: for he has shewed me **his marvellous kindness** in a strong city.

Ps 117:2 His **merciful kindness** is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD endures for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

Ps 119:76 Let, I pray thee, thy **merciful kindness** be for **my comfort**, according to thy word unto thy servant.

Isai54:8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with **everlasting kindness** will I have mercy on thee, says the LORD thy Redeemer.

Isaiah 54:10 The mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but **my kindness shall not depart from thee**, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, says JHVH that has mercy on thee.

Joel 2:13 Rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* **gracious** and **merciful**, **slow to anger**, and of **great kindness**, and repents him of the evil.

Jonah 4:2 He prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God, and **merciful**, **slow to anger**, and of **great kindness**, and repents thee of the evil.

Eph 2:7 That in the ages to come he might shew the **exceeding riches of his grace** in *his* **kindness** toward us through Christ Jesus.

Titus 3:4 But after that the **kindness** and **love of God our Saviour** toward man appeared,

Q2: How Should OUR Kindness be Described ?

Prov 19:22 The desire of a man *is* his **kindness**: and a poor man *is* better than a liar.

Prov 31:26 She opens her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue *is* the **law of kindness**.

Col 3:12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, **kindness**, **humbleness** of mind, **meekness**, **longsuffering**;

2Peter 1:7 And to **godliness** brotherly **kindness**; and to brotherly kindness **charity**.

2Chron 10:7 They spake unto him, saying, If thou be **kind to this people**, and **please them**, and **speak good words to them**, they will be thy servants for ever.

Luke 6:35 **Love ye your enemies**, and **do good**, and **lend**, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for **he is kind unto the unthankful** and **to the evil**.

Rom 12:10 Be **kindly affectioned one to another** with **brotherly love**; in **honour** preferring one another;

1Cor 13:4 **Charity suffers long**, *and* is **kind**; charity envies not; charity vaunts not itself, is not puffed up,

Eph 4:32 Be **ye kind one to another**, **tenderhearted**, **forgiving one another**, even as **God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you**.

Q3: WHO was Kind in the Bible?

1. Joseph. Gen 50:21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and **spake kindly unto them**.

2. Rahab. Josh 2:12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by JHVH, since **I have shewed you kindness**, that ye will also shew **kindness** to my father's house, and give me a true token:

3. Jehoida. 2Chron 24:22 Thus Joash the king **remembered not the kindness** which **Jehoiada his father** had done to him, but **slew his son**. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it,* and require *it.*

4. Jesus. Matt 9:36 But when he saw the multitudes, **he was moved with compassion on them**, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

Matt 14:14 Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and **was moved with compassion toward them**, and **he healed their sick**.

Matt 20:34 So **Jesus had compassion on them**, and touched their eyes: and **immediately their eyes received sight**, and they followed him.

Q4: HOW Should We Show Kindness? Be friendly, explain the gospel, rescue them from false ideas, teach Bible truths to them, be committed to a good church, resist Satan's lies, invite them to church, live like Jesus, don't get angry, speak kind words, forgive, don't offend, don't take offence, ask what people need, seek to solve their problems, introduce them to other good Christians, give them food,

Q5: WHO Should We Show Kindness to?

1. To God the Father and to Jesus Christ. Deut 6:5 Thou shalt **love JHVH thy God** with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

2. To those in need, to those with problems, to refugees. Matt 25:35 I was **hungry**, and ye gave me meat: I was **thirsty**, and ye gave me drink: **I was a stranger**, and ye took me in:

3. To People wanting to Learn about Jesus. Acts 16:9 Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

4. To New Christians. 1Thes 2:7 We were **gentle** among you, even as a nurse cherishes her children:

5. To Fellow Christians. John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye **love one another**, as I have loved you.

6. To Family: Husband, wife, children, parents.

7. To those bruised by false religions. Luke 4:18 to set at **liberty** them that are **bruised**,

Conclusion: Will you commit to showing God's kindness to help and bless people and to grow God's kingdom?

585. 26 Things We Must KNOW in the Old Testament

Bible Reading: Matthew 7:1-29; Daniel 9:24-27 24 September 2017.

Aim:. To have certainty and to know the important things of life. What do you know?

Memory Verse: "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge:" Hosea 4:6.

"That thou might **know the certainty of those things**, wherein thou hast been instructed." Luke 1:4.

Introduction: Life is full of problems and traps. In order to overcome these, God informs us of many things that we must know. If we don't know these things, we may fall into traps and even experience some destruction. If God tells us to know certain things, we must take them seriously by applying them.

Q1: What Important things Must we Know in Life?

1. God. "The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and **they that handle the law knew me not**:" Jer 2:8

"Also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which **knew not the LORD**, **nor yet the works which he had done for Israel**." Judges 2:10.

"Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial; **they knew not the LORD**." 2 Samuel 2:12.

"**That men may know that thou, whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH**, art the **most high** over all the earth." Psalm 83:18.

"**Know ye that the LORD he *is* God**: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture." Psalm 100:3.

Ye are my witnesses,says the LORD & my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may **know** & believe me, & understand that I am he**: before me there was no God formed**, neither shall there be after me.Is 43:10.

"Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; **I know not any**". Isaiah 44:8.

"Such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do **know their God shall be strong, and do exploits**. Daniel 11:32.

2. Don't Follow Foolish People. "With Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called; and they went in their simplicity, and **they knew not any thing**." 2 Samuel 15:11.

"A froward heart shall depart from me: **I will not know a wicked person.**" Psalm 101:4.

3. God's Nature. "He prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for **I knew that thou art a gracious God**, and **merciful**, **slow to anger**, and **of great kindness**, and **repentest thee of the evil**." Jonah 4:2

"**Know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself**: the LORD will hear when I call unto him." Psalm 4:3.

"For **I know the thoughts that I think toward you**, saith the LORD, **thoughts of peace**, and **not of evil**, to **give you an expected end**." Jeremiah 29:11.

"The Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for **I know the things that come into your mind**, every one of them." Ezekiel 11:5.

"**They know not the thoughts of the LORD**, neither understand they his counsel:" Micah 4:12

4. Jesus' Return "I know that my redeemer liveth,& that he shall stand at the **latter day** upon the earth:" Job 19:25

5. Plan your Life to Do Great things for God. "LORD**, make me to know mine end**, and the measure of my days, what it *is;* that **I may know how frail I am**." Psalm 39:4.

6. Our Heart "Search me, O God, and **know my heart**: try me, and **know my thoughts**:" Psalm 139:23.

"The **heart *is* deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it**?" Jeremiah 17:9.

7. I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted,& the right of the poor. Psalm 140:12

8. The Right Way. "Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: **cause me to know the way wherein I should walk**; for I lift up my soul unto thee." Psalm 143:8.

9. Traps. "The way of the wicked is as darkness: **they know not at what they stumble**." Prov 4:19.

"Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may **know to refuse the evil,** and **choose the good**." Isaiah 7:15

10. "The lips of the righteous **know what is acceptable**: but the mouth of the wicked speak frowardness." Proverbs 10:32.

11. Science Proofs of the Bible. "Dost thou **know the balancings of the clouds**, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?" Job 37:16..

12. God's Testimonies "I am thy servant; give me understanding, that **I may know thy testimonies**." Psalm 119:125.

13. Caution. "Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou **know not what to do in the end thereof**, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame." Proverbs 25:8

14. People. "Be thou diligent to **know the state of thy flocks**, and look well to thy herds." Prov 27:23

15. Poor. The righteous **considers the cause of the poor**: but the wicked regards not to **know it.**" Pr 29:7

16. God-Fearers. "Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely **I know that it shall be well with them that fear God**, which fear before him:" Eccles 8:12.

17. Consequences of Sin. "Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but **know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment**." Eccles 11:9

18. Proof of Bible. Shew the things that are to **come hereafter**, that **we may know that ye are gods**: Isa 41:23. That thou might **know the certainty of those things**, wherein thou hast been instructed. Luke 11:4

19. How to Encourage People. "The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that **I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary**:" Isaiah 50:4.

20. Right. "Hearken to me, ye that **know righteousness**, the people in whose heart is my law" Isaiah 51:7 **They know not to do right**, says the LORD, who store up violence & robbery in their palaces. Amos 3:10

21. God's Ways. "Yet they seek me daily, and **delight to know my ways**, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God:" Isaiah 58:2.

22. Peace."The **way of peace they know not**; and there is no judgment in their goings:" Isaiah 59:8.

23. Don't forsake God. "Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee**: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God**, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts." Jeremiah 21:9.

24. The Way of God. Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for **they know not the way of the LORD**, nor the **judgment of their God**." Jeremiah 5:4.

25. Abominations. "Son of man, cause Jerusalem to **know her abominations**," Ezekiel 16:2..

26. The 70 Week Prophecy. "**Know** therefore and **understand**, that from the **going forth of the commandment to restore & to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, & threescore & two weeks**: the street shall be built again, & the wall, even in troublous times.: Daniel 9:25

586. 70 Things we Must KNOW in the New Testament.

Bible Reading: I Cor 6:1-20; I John 5:1-21
Aim: To have certainty and to know the important things of life. What do you know? (Luke 1:4.
Memory Verse: That thou might **know the certainty of those things**, wherein thou hast been instructed.
Introduction: To succeed in life, we must have certainty about important things. When we are **uncertain**, we make mistakes, lose, get into trouble. The Bible gives us certainty, confidence, safety, peace. We must

1. Fruits of False Teachers. "Wherefore **by their fruits ye shall know them**." Matthew 7:20.

2. Jesus has **power to forgive sins**. "But that **ye may know that the Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins**, (then said he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed,& go unto thine house." Mat 9:6

3. Israel returning to their land is a big sign of Jesus' near return. "Now **learn** a parable of the **fig tree**; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye **know that summer is nigh**: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, **know that it is near, even at the doors**." Matthew 24:32,33.

4. The Scriptures and the Power of God. "Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because **ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God**?" Mark 12:24.
"For as yet **they knew not the scripture**, that he must rise again from the dead." John 20:9.

5. Judgment comes on evil nations. "And **knew not until the flood came**, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be." Matthew 24:39.

6. Certainty. Thou might **know the certainty of those things**, wherein thou hast been instructed. Lk 1:4

7. "He turned, and rebuked them, and said, **Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of**" Luke 9:55.

8. How much you have gained for God. "It came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that **he might know how much every man had gained by trading."** Luke 19:15.

9. When **God visits us**. "Shall lay thee even with the ground & thy children within thee; & they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because **thou knewest not the time of thy visitation."** Luke 19:44.

10. Free Gift of Salvation, "Jesus said unto her, If thou **knewest the gift of God** and **who** it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou would have **asked of him** & he would have given thee living water.Jn 4:10

11. The Joy of soul-winning. "He said unto them, **I have meat to eat that ye know not of**." John 4:32.

12. Jesus is the Saviour. "Said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and **know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world**." John 4:42.

13. If you have the love of God. "But **I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you**." John 5:42.

14. Knowing Bible Doctrine begins with a willing, open mind. "If any man **will do his will**, he shall **know of the doctrine**, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself." John 7:17.

15. Truth & the freedom it brings. "**Ye shall know the truth**,& the **truth shall make you free**."Jn 8:32

16. Jesus' Voice, Jesus' thinking and Jesus' Ways "When he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for **they know his voice**." John 10:4.

17. Love. By this shall all men **know that ye are my disciples**, if ye have love one to another. John 13:35

18. Holy Spirit. John 14:17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye **know him**; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
19. World hates Jesus. John 15:18 If the world hate you, ye **know that it hated me** before it hated you.
20. This is **life eternal**, that they may **know thee** the only true God & Jesus Christ, whom thou has sent17:3

21. Father sent the Son. "I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the **world may know that thou hast sent me**, and hast **loved them**, as thou hast loved me." John 17:23.

22. Grievous Wolves enter a church. "For **I know this**, that **after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you**, not sparing the flock." Acts 20:29.

23. Servant. Romans 6:16 **Know ye not**, that **to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are** to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

24. "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose." Romans 8:28.

25. "**Know ye not that ye are the temple of God**, & that the **Spirit of God dwelleth in you**?" I Cor 3:16.

26. "Your glorying *is* not good. **Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump**?" I Cor 5:6

27. "Do ye not **know that the saints shall judge the world**? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?" I Cor 6:2.

28. "**Know ye not that we shall judge angels**? how much more things that pertain to this life?" I Cor 6:3

29. "**Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God**? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate,nor abusers of themselves with mankind I Cor 6:9

30. We are running a race to win a prize. "**Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize**? So run, that ye may obtain." I Cor 9:24.

31. "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as **ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord."** I Cor 15:58.

32. Consolation. "Our hope of you is stedfast, **knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings**, so shall ye be also of the consolation." 2 Cor 1:7.
33. Our Resurrection. "**Knowing** that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall **raise up us** also by Jesus, and shall present us with you." 2 Cor 4:14.
34. Pastors love. "Out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved,but that **ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you**.2Cor2:4

35. When we die we go straight to heaven. "**We know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved**, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands,eternal in the heavens.2Cor 5:1

36. Don't Judge people by Externals. Wherefore henceforth **know we no man after the flesh**:2Cor 5:16

37. Know what Jesus Gave up and Why. "**Ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ**, that, though he was rich, **yet for your sakes he became poor**, that ye through his poverty might be rich." 2 Cor 8:9

38. Know that Christ is in you. "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. **Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you**, except ye be reprobates?" 2 Cor 13:5.

39. Works don't save us. Gal 2:16 **Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law**, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

40. Know the Love of Christ for us. "To **know the love of Christ**, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God." Eph 3:19.

41. "This ye **know**, that **no whoremonger**, **nor unclean person**, **nor covetous man**, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God." Eph 5:5.
42. Rewards. "**Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord**, whether he be bond or free." Eph 6:8. "**Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance**: for ye serve the Lord Christ." Col 3:24.

43. Christ. Philip 3:10 That **I may know him**, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;
44. "**I know both how to be abased**, and **I know how to abound**: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need." Phil 4:12

45. How to Answer. " Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that **ye may know how ye ought to answer every man."** Col 4:6.

46. How to exhort, comfort, charge. "As **ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you**, as a father doth his children," I Thess 2:11

47. For yourselves **know** perfectly that the **day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night**. I Thes 5:2

48. Respect and Appreciate Good Pastors for their Work. "We beseech you, brethren, to **know them which labour among you**, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;" I Thess 5:12.

49. Restrainer. "Now ye **know what withholdeth** that he might be revealed in his time." 2 Thess 2:6

50. If a man **know not how to rule his own house**, how shall he take care of the church of God? ITim 3:5

51. Behave. "But if I tarry long, that thou mayest **know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God**, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth." I Tim 3:15

52. Jesus keeps us saved. "For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for **I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day**." 2 Timothy 1:12.

53. Perilous times. "**This know** also, that **in the last days perilous times shall come**." 2 Timothy 3:1.

54. Faith causes works "But wilt thou **know**, O vain man, that **faith without works is dead**?" James2:20

55. Better things. "Ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, **knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance**." Heb 10:34.

56. Trials bring patience. James 1:3 **Knowing this**, that the trying of your faith worketh **patience**.

57. "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, **know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God**? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." James 4:4.

58. Soul-winning prevents sins. "Let **him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins**." James 5:20.

59. Redemption. "Forasmuch as **ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things**, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;" I Peter 1:18.

60. Scoffers. **Know** this, that there shall come in the last days **scoffers**, walking after their own lusts.2Pet3:3

61. We will see Jesus. "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but **we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is**." I John 3:2.

62. "Y**e know that he was manifested to take away our sins**; and **in him is no sin**." I John 3:5.

63. "**We know that we have passed from death unto life**, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death." I John 3:14.

64. "Hereby **know ye the Spirit of God**: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:" I John 4:2.

65. "These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that **ye may know that ye have eternal life**, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God." I John 5:13.

66. "If **we know that he hear us**, whatsoever we ask, **we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him**." I John 5:15.

67. Wicked world. 1John 5:19 **We know that we are of God**, and the **whole world lieth in wickedness**.

68. "**I know thy works**, and **charity**, and **service**, and **faith**, and **thy patience**, and **thy works**; and the last *to be* more than the first." Rev 2:19.

69. "I **know thy works**, that **thou art neither cold nor hot**: I would thou wert cold or hot." Rev 3:15.

70. Jesus. "Then will I profess unto them, **I never knew you**: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Matthew 7:23.

Conclusion: Get a Bible Education so you are sure of the important things in life. Now that you know these great truths, will you apply them and teach them?

587. We "KNOW Not" Some Outcomes of our Work

Bible Reading: Ecclesiastes 11:1-10; Luke 9:51-56. 4 March 2018

Memory Verse: "In the **morning sow thy seed**, and in the **evening** withhold not thine hand" Eccles 11:6.

Aim: To serve God and others because you don't know the blessings and success that may result.

Introduction: A big surprise that hit me from the Manila conference 26 Feb-1 March 2018 was the thousands of people that knew of our church through Answers books that they had received in the past 20 years. They happily told of the great help it had been to them and their people. It helped them teach truth and refute many errors. They wanted many more copies to give to other pastors and workers. I "knew not" the great impact of Answers books on so many thousands of Filipino people. We gave out 10,000 STOP tracts, 10,000 Est in Faith books, 10,000 Catholic error books, 5000 Questions books, 5000 NIV errors. Often we share the gospel, give out tracts & Christian books, with no idea of how people are blessed by it. I thought of Eccles 11:6, "In the **morning sow thy seed**, and in the **evening** withhold not thine hand: for thou **knowest not** whether shall prosper, either this or that, or **whether they both shall be alike good**." This means that we must spread Bible truths all over the world in the **morning of our life** (early years) and **in the evening, later years of our life**, because we do not know what good results it may bring.

I thought of Eccles 11:1 "**Cast thy bread upon the waters**: for thou shalt find it after many days."

My "knowing not" the great results of these books led me to ask, "**What else do people not know**?"

1. Jehovah God and His ways. "Pharaoh said, **Who *is* the LORD**, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go." Exodus 5:2. "Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the **way** of the LORD, nor the judgment of their God." Jeremiah 5:4.

"They **know not** the **thoughts of the LORD**, neither understand they his counsel:" Micah 4:12.

"Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the **Gentiles which know not God**:" I Thess 4:5. "In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that **know not God**, & that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:" 2Th1:8

2. The Outcome of a Conflict. "Go not forth hastily to strive, lest **thou know not** what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame." Proverbs 25:8. (Prov 4:19

3. Dangers of Ungodly living."The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble. "They know not to do right, says the LORD, who store up violence & robbery in their palaces" Amos 3:10

4. Future Hindrances. "Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth." Prov 27:1. "Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou **knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth**." Eccles 11:2.

5. The Way of Peace. How to avoid conflicts. "The **way of peace they know not**…." Isaiah 59:8.

6. Great Answers to our Prayers. "Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not." Jeremiah 33:3.

7. The Scriptures and **God's Power**. "Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the **scriptures**, neither the **power of God**?" Mark 12:24.

"Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, & **knowest not these things**?" John 3:10.

8. Evil Spiritual forces causing bad actions. "But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of." Luke 9:55.

9. How to Rule our own house and **our Church**. "(For if a man know not how to **rule his own house**, how shall he **take care of the church of God**?)" I Timothy 3:5.

10. The Joy and **satisfaction of Soul-Winning**. "I have **meat to eat that ye know not of**." John 4:32.

11. Bad Spiritual Condition. "Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and **knowest not** that thou art wretched, and miserable, & poor, & blind, & naked:" Rev 3:17

12. Foolish peoples' Ignorance. "So is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:" I Peter 2:15.

13. Young people don't know how to do things well. "O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: I *am* but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in." I Kings 3:7.

14. People living in spiritual darkness do not know the bad results of their actions.

"Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth." John 12:35.

Conclusion: Attempt things for God because you **know not the good results**, nor **future obstacles**.

588. What People DO NOT KNOW that they Should KNOW? 9 July 23 p895

Bible Read: Matt 24:27-51; 2 Peter 3. Aim: To find right answers to what many don't know.
Mem verse: I *was* a father to the poor: **the cause that I knew not I searched out. Job 29:16**
Intro: What should we know? Many are ignorant of big truths, leading to big trouble. Some are:

1. The LORD. Judges 2:10 All that generation were gathered to their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which **knew not the LORD**, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.
1Sam 2:12 Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial; **they knew not the LORD**.
1Thess 4:5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the **Gentiles which know not GOD**:
2Thess 1:8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that **know not GOD**, and that **obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ**:

2. SIMPLE people who follow LIARS. **2Sam 15:11** With Absalom went 200 men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called; & they went in **their simplicity**, and **they knew not ANY thing**.

3. WHO gets our money after death? **Ps 39:6** Surely every man walks in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: **he heaps up *riches***, and **knows not WHO shall GATHER them**.

4. Prov 4:19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: **they know not at what they STUMBLE.**

5. Men who commit Adultery. Prov 7:23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and **knows not that it *is* for his LIFE**.

6. Men who go to Prostitutes mostly go to hell. Prov 9:18 But **he knows not that the dead *are* there**; and that **her guests *are* in the depths of HELL**.

7. The Results of a FIGHT or COURT case. Prov 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou* ***know not*** **what to do in the END thereof**, when **thy neighbour has put thee to SHAME**

8. ONE GOD. Isaiah 44:8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, & have declared *it?* ye *are* my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, *there* ***is*** **no God**; **I know not *any***.

9. PEACE. Isaiah 59:8 The **WAY of PEACE they know not**;& *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein **shall not know PEACE**.

10. God's WAYS. Jer 5:4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for **they know not the WAY of the LORD**, ***nor*** **the judgment of their God**.

11. Who is Seeking to HURT US? Jer 11:19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I **knew not that they had devised DEVICES against me**,

12. Ungodly don't know that God gives them essentials. Hosea 2:8 She **did not know** that **I gave** her **corn**, **wine**, and **oil**, and multiplied her **silver** and **gold**, *which* they prepared for Baal.

13. DO RIGHT. Amos 3:10 They **know not to DO RIGHT**, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

14. God's THOUGHTS. Micah 4:12 But they **know not the THOUGHTS of the LORD**, neither understand they **his counsel**: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

15. We don't know the HOUR of the Rapture. Matt 24:39 Knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the **coming** of the Son of man be.
Matth 24:42 Watch therefore: for ye **know not what HOUR your Lord doth come**. **44,48,50**.
Matt 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an **hour as ye think not** the Son of man comes
Rev 3:3 Remember therefore how thou has received & heard, & hold fast,& repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and **thou shalt not know what HOUR I will come upon thee**.

16. We must know the BIBLE and God's Power. Mark 12:24 Jesus answering said to them, Do ye not therefore err, because **ye know not the SCRIPTURES, neither the power of God**?

17. Luke 9:55 He turned, rebuked them+ said, **Ye know not** what **manner** of **SPIRIT** ye are of

18. Jews Big MISTAKE. Luke 23:34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they **know not WHAT THEY DO**. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

19. JOY of seeing People SAVED. John 4:32 He said, **I have meat to eat that ye know not of**

20. WHERE are they Going? John 12:35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for **he that walketh in darkness knoweth not WHERE he goes**.

21. The Father sent the Huios to be incarnated as Jesus. John 15:21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because **they know not HIM that SENT me**.

22. Fulfilled PROPHECIES. John 20:9 As yet they **knew not the SCRIPTURE**, that he must rise again from the dead.

23. Preaching the **Gospel saves** those who **believe. 1Cor1:21** In the wisdom of God the **world by wisdom knew not God**, it pleased God by the **foolishness of preaching** to **save** them that **believe**
24. We shall JUDGE the world. 1Cor 6:2 Do ye not know that the **saints shall JUDGE the world**? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

25. RULE his own House. 1Tim 3:5 If a man **know not how to RULE his own HOUSE**, how shall he take care of the church of God?

26. How SHORT our life is. **James 4:14** Whereas ye **know not what shall be on the morrow**. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appears for a little time, and then vanishes away.

27. Some Don't APPRECIATE God. Jude 1:10 These **speak EVIL of those things which they know not**: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they **corrupt** themselves.

28. TRADITION. Rom 10:3 They being **ignorant of God's righteousness**, and going about to establish **their own righteousness**, have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God.

29. Israel's BLINDNESS. Romans 11:25 I would not, brethren, that ye should be **ignorant of this mystery**, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that **BLINDNESS in part is happened to Israel**, **until the FULLNESS of the Gentiles be come in**.

30. Spiritual Gifts. 1Cor12:1 Concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant

31. 2Cor 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of **his devices**.

32. Where do Dead Christians Go? 1Thes4:13 I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning **them which are asleep**, that **ye sorrow not**, even as **others** which have **no HOPE**.

33. LUSTS cause Ignorance of God. 1Peter 1:14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the **former LUSTS in your ignorance**:

34. Noah's FLOOD. 2Peter 3:5,6 For this they **willingly are ignorant of**, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the **earth standing out of the water and IN the water**:

35. Prophetic Day. 2Peter 3:8 But, beloved, **be not ignorant of this one thing**, that **one day** is **with the Lord as a thousand years**, and a thousand years as one day. See Hosea 6:2.

Our Response to Ignorant People
Job 29:16 I *was* a father to the poor: and **the cause *which* I knew not I SEARCHED out.**
1Cor 14:38 But if any man be **ignorant**, **let him be ignorant**.
1Pet2:15 So is the will of God, that with **well doing** ye may **put to silence the ignorance of foolish men**
Heb 5:2 Who can **have compassion on the ignorant**, and on **them that are out of the way**;
1John 4:8 He that **loveth not knoweth not God**; for God is love. **Conc: Teach these truths**.

589.961. What Do People Lack? Aim: To Bless God. Job 33:22-33; Luke 19:28-48

1. Truth, Mercy, Knowledge of God. Hosea 4:1 Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* **no truth**, nor **mercy**, nor **knowledge of God** in the land.
Hosea 4:6 My people are destroyed for **lack of knowledge**: because thou has rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou has forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

2. Soul-Winners. Job 33:23 If there be a **messenger** with him, an **interpreter**, **one among a thousand**, to shew unto man his uprightness: I Cor 4:15 Yet have ye **not many fathers**: for in..

3. Understanding. Prov 6:32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman **lacketh understanding**: he *that* doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

4. Conflict Resolvers. Matt 18:15 If thy brother shall trespass against thee, **go** and **tell him his fault between thee and him alone**: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

5. Faith and Dedication to God. Luke 18:8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, **shall he find faith on the earth**?

6. Serving God and Christians. Phil 2:30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your **lack of service toward me**.

7. Deep Bible Knowledge. 1Thess 3:10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is **lacking in your faith**?

8. Wisdom. James 1:5 If any of you **lack wisdom**, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

9. Faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, kindness, Love, 2Pet 1:5-9 He that **lacks these things is blind**, & cannot see afar off,& has forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

What God Does For Us: Blessed Be the Name of the LORD

Prov 18:10 The **name of the LORD** *is* a **strong tower**: the righteous run into it, and is safe.
1. Guidance. Gen 24:27 He said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: **I being in the way, the LORD led me** to the house of my master's brethren.

2. Deliverance. Exodus 18:10 Jethro said, **Blessed be the LORD**, who **hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians**, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who has delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

3. Good Advice. 1Sam 25:32,33 David said to Abigail, **Blessed be the LORD God of Israel**, which sent thee this day to meet me: And **blessed be thy advice**, and blessed be thou, which has kept me this day from coming to shed blood,& from avenging myself with mine own hand.

4. Rest. 1Kings 8:56 **Blessed be the LORD, that has given rest unto his people Israel**, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. (Solomon said).

5. Prudence. 2Chron 2:12 **Huram** said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who has given to David the king a wise son, **endued** with **prudence** and **understanding**, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

6. Motivation. Ezra 7:27 **Blessed be the LORD God** of our fathers, which has **put such a thing as this in the king's heart**, to **beautify** the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: **897**

7. Brings Good out of Evil. Job 1:21 Naked came I out of my mother's womb, & naked shall I return there: the LORD gave,& the LORD has taken away; **blessed be the name of the LORD**

8. Salvation. Ps 18:46 The LORD liveth; and **blessed be my rock**; and **let the God of my salvation be exalted**.

9. Answers Prayers. Psalm 28:6 Blessed be the LORD, because **he has heard the voice of my supplications**.

10. Kind. Ps 31:21 Blessed be the LORD: for **he has shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city**.

11. Merciful. Ps 66:20 Blessed be God, which **has not turned away my prayer**, nor **his mercy from me**.

12. Benefits. Ps 68:19 Blessed be the Lord, **who daily loadeth us with benefits**, even the **God of our salvation**. Selah.

13. Strength. Ps 68:35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that **giveth strength** and **power** unto his people. **Blessed be God**.

14. Wonders.Ps72:18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, **who only does wondrous things**

15. Second Coming Promises. Ps 72:19 Blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the **whole earth be filled with his glory**; Amen, and Amen.
Ps 113:2 **Blessed be the name of the LORD** from this time forth and for evermore.

16. Jesus on Palm Sunday. Ps 118:26 Blessed be **he that cometh in the name of the LORD**: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
Jesus offered a Kingdom. Mark 11:10 **Blessed be the kingdom of our father David**, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.
Jesus will be King on Earth. Luke 19:38 Saying, **Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord**: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

17. Protection. Ps 124:6 Blessed be the LORD, **who has not given us as a prey** to their teeth.

18. Jesus Ruling on Earth. Ps 135:21 **Blessed be the LORD out of Zion**, which **dwelleth at Jerusalem**. Praise ye the LORD.

19. Teacher. Ps 144:1 **Blessed be the LORD my strength**, which **teaches** my hands to war, and my fingers to fight:

20. Wisdom. Daniel 2:20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for **wisdom and might are his**:

21. Deliverance. Daniel 3:28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and **delivered his servants that trusted in him**, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

22. Visitation. Luke 1:68 **Blessed be the Lord God of Israel**; for **he has visited and redeemed his people**,

23. Comfort. 2Cor 1:3 **Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ**, the Father of **mercies**, and the **God of all comfort**;

24. Heavenly blessings. Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, **who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ**:

Song: Blessed Be the Name of the LORD/ Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle p898

590.1012. God's "LET" Instructions Show How to have a Happy, Useful Life

Aim: To know, "Let", do and promote God's right ways so that we bless others and ourselves.
1. Matt 5:16 Let your LIGHT so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. **Bible Reading: I Cor 16:1-24; Hebrews 1:1-14**.

2. Matt 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, **let him DENY himself**, and **TAKE UP his cross**, and **FOLLOW me**.

3. Matt 20:26,27 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, **let him be your minister**; And whosoever will be chief among you, **let him be your SERVANT**:

4. Matt 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (**whoso reads, let him UNDERSTAND**:)

5. Luke 9:44 Let these sayings SINK DOWN into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

6. John 12:26 If any man serve me, **let him FOLLOW ME**; where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour. **John14:27 Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid**

7. Act 15:36 Some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, **Let us GO AGAIN and VISIT our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and SEE how they do**.

8. Rom 13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: **let us therefore CAST OFF the works of darkness**, and **let us PUT ON the armour of light**.

9. Rom 13:13 Let us WALK HONESTLY, as in the day; **not in rioting** and **drunkenness**, **not in chambering** and **wantonness**, **not in strife** and **envying**.

Rom 14:19 **Let us follow after** the **things which make for PEACE**,& things where one may **edify another**.

11. Rom 15:2 Let every one of us PLEASE *his* neighbour for his good to edification.

12. 1Cor 3:10 According to the grace of God which is given to me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But **let every man TAKE HEED how he BUILDS thereupon**.

13. 1Cor 7:2 To avoid fornication, **let every man have his OWN WIFE**, and **let every woman have her OWN HUSBAND**. **Matt 19:6** What therefore God has joined together, **let not man put asunder**.

14. 1Cor7:3 Let the **husband** render to the **wife** due **BENEVOLENCE**: likewise also the **wife to** the **husband**

15. 1Cor 10:12 Wherefore **let him that thinketh he standeth TAKE HEED lest he fall**.

16. 1Cor 14:26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you has a psalm, has a doctrine, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. **Let all things be done unto EDIFYING**.

17. 1Cor 14:40 Let all things be done DECENTLY and in ORDER.

18. 1Cor 16:2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you LAY BY him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

19. 1Cor 16:14 Let all your things be done with CHARITY.

20. Gal 1:8,9 Though we, or an angel from heaven, **preach any other gospel** unto you than that which we have preached unto you, **let him be ACCURSED**. As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, **let him be accursed**.

Gal 6:4 Let every man PROVE his own work, then shall he have **rejoicing** in himself alone, & not in another

Gal 6:9,10 Let us not be WEARY in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. As we have opportunity, **let us DO GOOD to all *men***, especially unto **them who are of the household of faith**.

23. Eph 4:29,31 Let no CORRUPT communication proceed out of your mouth, but **that which is GOOD to the use of EDIFYING**, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. **Let all bitterness**, and **wrath**, and **anger**, and **clamour**, and **evil speaking**, **be PUT AWAY from you**, **with all malice**:

24. Eph 5:33 Nevertheless **let every one of you in particular so LOVE his wife even as himself**; and the **wife *see* that she REVERENCE *her* husband**.

25. Phil 2:5 Let THIS MIND be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

26. Phil 4:6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving **let your REQUESTS be made known unto God**.

27. Col 3:15,16 Let the PEACE of God RULE in your hearts, to which also ye are called in one body; **be ye thankful**. **Let the WORD of Christ DWELL in you richly in all wisdom**; **teaching** & **admonishing** one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

28. Col 4:6 Let your SPEECH *be* alway with GRACE, seasoned with salt, that ye may **know how ye ought to ANSWER every man**.

29. 2Thess 2:3 Let no man DECEIVE you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a **falling away first**, and **that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition**;

30. 1Tim 4:12 Let no man DESPISE thy youth; but be thou an **EXAMPLE** of the believers, in **word**, in **conversation**, in **charity**, in **spirit**, in **faith**, in **purity**.

31. 1Tim 5:17 Let the elders that RULE WELL be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who **labour in the WORD** and **DOCTRINE**.

32. 2Tim 2:19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, **Let every one that nameth the name of Christ DEPART from INIQUITY**.

33. Heb 1:6 Again, when he brings in the firstbegotten into the world, he said, And **let all the angels of God WORSHIP HIM**.

34. Heb 4:16 Let us therefore COME BOLDLY unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain **mercy**, and **find grace to help in time of need**.

35. Heb 10:23,24 Let us HOLD FAST the profession of *our* faith without wavering; for he *is* faithful that promised. **Let us CONSIDER one another to PROVOKE unto LOVE and to GOOD WORKS**:

36. Heb 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, **let us LAY ASIDE every weight**, and the **SIN which doth so easily beset *us***, and **let us RUN with patience the race that is set before us**,

37. Heb 12:28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, **let us have GRACE**, whereby **we may SERVE God acceptably** with reverence and godly fear:

38. Heb 13:1 Let BROTHERLY LOVE continue.

39. James 1:5 If any of you **lack wisdom**, **let him ASK of God**, that gives to all *men* liberally, and upbraids not; and it shall be given him.

40. James 1:19 My beloved brethren, **let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath**:

41. James 5:13 Is any among you **afflicted**? **let him PRAY**. Is any **merry**? **let him SING psalms**.

42. James 5:20 Let him know, that he which CONVERTS the sinner from the error of his way shall SAVE a soul from death, and shall HIDE a multitude of sins.

43. 1Peter 3:10,11 He that will love life, see good days, **let him REFRAIN his tongue from evil**, & **his lips that they speak no guile**: **Let him ESCHEW evil**, & **do GOOD**; **let him seek PEACE**, & ensue it.

44. 1Pet 4:15,16 Let none of you suffer as a **murderer**, or **thief**, or **evildoer**, or a **busybody** in other men's matters. If *any man suffer* as a Christian, **let him not be ashamed**; but **let him glorify God on this behalf**

45. 1Peter 4:19 Wherefore **let them that suffer according to the will of God COMMIT the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing**, as unto a faithful Creator.

46. 1John 4:7 Let us LOVE one another: for love is of God;& every one that loves is born of God &knows God

47. Rev 19:7 Let us be GLAD and REJOICE, and **GIVE HONOUR to him**: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

48. Rev 22:17 The **Spirit** and the **bride** say, **Come**. And **let him that HEARS say**, **COME**. And **let him that is athirst COME**. And whosoever will, **let him TAKE the water of life FREELY**. **p900**

Conclusion: 49. 1Thess 5:6 Therefore **let us not sleep**, as do others; but **let us WATCH and be SOBER**

591. What Should We LEARN?

Bible Reading: 2 Timothy 3:1-17; Isaiah 2:1-6.

Aim: To learn important life skills so we have a fruitful life of blessing to God and others. (Prov 9:9. "Give instruction to a wise man, & he will be yet wiser: teach a just man,& he will **increase** in **learning**."

Introduction: Life is all about learning what works and what does not work, what is right, what is wrong. Some people are **slow learners**, repeating the same sins and mistakes and continue to reap the same bad results. Others **learn quickly** and have less problems. Some people stubbornly hold on to wrong ideas and false religions because they are slow learners and cannot admit where they are wrong. They don't want to objectively weigh the evidence. "Their eyes they have closed." (Matt 13:15). They miss learning so much. People in the last days are "Ever learning, & never able to come to the knowledge of the truth." 2 Tim 3:7

I. What Important things should we LEARN?

1. Godly people bless others. "Laban said unto him.. I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake." Genesis 30:27.

2. How to speak encouraging words. "The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the **learned**, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary." Isaiah 50:4.

3. Come to **Jesus** to be saved."Every man that has heard & learned of the Father, comes unto me.John6:45

4. Obedience. "Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered" Heb 5:8

5. Contentment. "I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be **content**." Philippians 4:11.

6. Who Jesus is and **His teachings**. "ye have not so **learned Christ**" Eph 4:20. "Take my yoke upon you, and **learn of me**; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find **rest unto your souls**." Matt 11:29.

7. Have mercy on people. "Go ye and learn what that meaneth, **I will have mercy**, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." Matthew 9:13.

8. Fig Tree parable that Israel back in their land shows **Jesus' near return**. "Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and puts forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:" Matt 24:32

9. Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.Is 1:17

10. Bible gives us patience, comfort, hope. "whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." Romans 15:4.

11. Doctrine. "They shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn **doctrine**." Isa.29:24

12. Identify and **Avoid False Teachers**. "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and **avoid** them." Romans 16:17.

13. Good works. "learn to maintain **good works** for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful. Titus 3:14

14. Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians,& was mighty in words and in deeds. Acts 7:22

15. God's Ways. "It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might **learn thy statutes**." Ps 119:71

16. Paul's Writings. "Those things, which ye have both **learned**, **received**, **heard**, and **seen in me**, **do**: and the God of peace shall be with you." Philippians 4:9.

17. Children learn to be Godly. "But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew **piety** at home, and to **requite** their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God." I Timothy 5:4.

18. Fear the Lord. "that they may **learn to fear me** all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may **teach their children**." Deut 4:10.

19. Righteousness. "With my soul have I desired thee in the night….when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will **learn righteousness**." Isaiah 26:9.

II. What Should We NOT LEARN?

1. Not to be Idle. "withal they **learn to be idle**, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not." I Timothy 5:13.

2. Not learn to do the Abominations of Nations. "When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt **not learn** to **do after the abominations of those nations**." Deut 18:9.

3. Not to befriend angry people. "Lest thou **learn** his **ways**, and get a snare to thy soul." Prov 22:24,25.

4. Not to learn the Ways of the heathen. "Thus saith the LORD, **Learn not the way of the heathen**, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them." Jeremiah 10:2.

5. Not to learn War any more. "He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, **neither shall they learn war any more**." Isaiah 2:4.

592. You are the LIGHT of the World

Bible Reading: John 3:19-21. Light = bring peace, righteousness, freedom, truth, blessings to the world

Memory Verse: "Ye are the **light** of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid." Matthew 5:14

Aim: To bring the light of Jesus and the gospel to people who are darkened by sin and Satan's lies.

Introduction: Why do people do crazy, evil, foolish things? Because they are darkened by sin and Satan. We who are saved have been turned from darkness to light & from the power of Satan to God. Acts 26:18. Jesus calls Himself and Christians the light of the world. **Darkness** describes unbelievers thinking of fear, anger, selfishness, spiritual ignorance, deception, conflict, no hope of heaven, no love, depression, greed. **Light** describes Godly, HS filled Christians thinking of love, joy, peace, kindness, happy future, wisdom, heaven, eternal purposes, truth, accepted by God, friendships, freedom from sin, guilt, hell, depression. When we lead people to Christ, we turn them from darkness to happiness of the Light of Christ and Bible.

Q1: What is described as a Light?

1. Christians. "**Ye are the light of the world**. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid." Matthew 5:14. "Ye are **all** the **children of light**, & the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness" IThess 5:5

2. Jesus Christ. "As long as I am in the world, **I am the light of the world**." John 9:5.

3. Preachers (**Paul** and **Barnabas**): "For so hath the Lord commanded **us**, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for **salvation** unto the ends of the earth." Acts 13:47.

4. Bible. "**Thy word** is a **lamp unto my feet**, and a **light unto my path**." Psalm 119:105. "The entrance of **thy words** giveth **light**; it giveth **understanding** unto the simple." Psalm 119:130. "The commandment is a **lamp**; & the **law** is **light**; & reproofs of instruction are the way of life:" Prov 6:23

5. Gospel of Christ. "In whom the **god of this world** has **blinded the minds** of them which **believe not**, lest the **light of the glorious gospel of Christ**, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. 2Cor 4:4

6. Knowledge of God. God who commanded the **light** to shine out of darkness, has **shined in our hearts**, to give the **light** of the **knowledge** of the **glory of God** in the face of Jesus Christ. 2Cor 4:6. **Eye**.Lk11:34

7. Righteousness. "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship has **righteousness** with **unrighteousness**? and what communion hath **light** with **darkness**?" 2 Cor 6:14.

Q2: Who is enlightened?

1. Israel. "To give **light to them that sit in darkness** and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace." Luke 1:79.

2. Gentiles. "A **light to lighten the Gentiles**, and the glory of thy people Israel." Luke 2:32.

3. World.. "That was the **true Light**, which **lighteth every man** that cometh into the world." John 1:9

Q3: What Should We Know about the Light?

1. Matthew 5:16. "Let **your light** so **SHINE before men**, that they may **SEE your good works**, and **glorify** your Father which is in heaven." (We must share the gospel of light all over the world).

2. Luke 16:8. "The lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the **children of this world** are in their generation **WISER** than the **children of light**."

3. John 3:19-21. "This is the **condemnation**, that **light** is come into the world, and **men loved darkness** rather than **light**, because **their deeds were evil**. (19). For every one that **doeth evil HATES the light**, neither cometh to the **light**, **lest his deeds should be reproved**. (20). But he that doeth **truth cometh to the light**, that his deeds may be made manifest, that **they are wrought in God**.".

4. John 8:12. "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world**: he that **followeth me** shall **not walk in darkness**, but shall have the **light** of **LIFE**." (Eternal life is like light)

5. Acts 26:18,23. "To open their eyes, and to **TURN them** from **darkness** to **light**, and from the **POWER of Satan** unto **God**, that they may **receive forgiveness of sins**, and **inheritance** among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. (18). That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the **first** that should rise from the dead, and should **shew light unto the people**, and to the **Gentiles**.".(23).

6. Roman 13:12. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore **cast off** the **works** of **darkness**, and **let us put on the ARMOUR of light**.(Light defends us against evil and darkness).

7. I John 2:10. He that **LOVES** his brother abides in the **light**, & there is no occasion of stumbling in him.

8. Heaven is a place of Light. **Job 33:28** He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, his life shall see the light.. **ITim 6:16**,dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; Rev22:5 Lord God gives light

Conclusion: Teach all nations gospel and Bible values. Refute Satan's lies & false ideas. Win all to Christ

593. "They Made LIGHT of It." Matt 22:5. Why Do Some Make Light of the things of God?

Bible Reading: Genesis 37:1-19; Matthew 22:1-14.
Aim: To consider whether we or others are making light of the things of God.
Mem Verse: "But they made light of it, & went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise"
Introduction: Why do some people not appreciate opportunities? One of the greatest problems in the Western world is that some people make light of God's invitations to salvation and to serving Him. Why?
a) Some people are **lovers of pleasures** more than lovers of God.
b) Many **churches** are **lukewarm** and know not that they are wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked.
c) Many **Christians** don't appreciate what a great honour & privilege it is for God to invite us to serve Him

I. What Does it Mean to "Make Light of Something"?
It means to place little or no value on something. To not appreciate the value of something.
To disregard something as being of no significance. To make something a low priority.

II. How Do People Make Light of the Things of God?
1. By not accepting God's offer of salvation.
2. By not getting fully involved in serving God.
3. By not coming to church.
4. By making excuses not to come to church or serve God.
5. By not telling people how to be saved.
6. By not getting baptized as soon as possible.
7. By not carefully studying the Bible.
8. By getting angry at God and others over some small issue.
9. By disregarding what the Bible says.

III. Who in the Bible Made Light of God and His Commands?
1. Adam and **Eve** in Eden when they ate the fruit, not thinking of the bad consequences.
2. People before Noah's flood who rejected Noah's warnings. Genesis 6:8-11.
3. Lot's sons-in-law when Lot urged them to leave Sodom before it's destruction.
"But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law." Genesis 19:14.
4. Joseph's brothers made light of Joseph's dreams, when the dreams were God warning them of future events. Genesis 37:5-11. "They hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words." Genesis 36:8.
5. Pharaoh made light of Moses' request for Israel to leave Egypt. "Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go." Exodus 5:1,2. Result: God destroyed Pharaoh, his army and Egypt.
6. The Egyptian army chasing Israel into the Gulf of Aqaba made light of God's power to punish them and ignored God's trap. Exodus 14:22-28. Josephus writes that 250,000 Egyptian soldiers were drowned.
7. Miriam & Aaron thought it a light thing to criticize Godly Moses. Num 12:1-10. (Num 16:1-12;30-35.
8. Korah, Dathan and Abiram thought it a light thing to be God's priests and to rebel against Moses.
9. Israelites during the Judges period made light of their privilege of living in Canaan. Judges 2:7-15.
10. David despised and made light of God and God's commandments by committing adultery with Bathsheba, getting Uriah drunk and killing her husband Uriah. 2 Samuel 12:9,10.
11. Judah in 610BC by rebelling against God and king Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon. 2 Chron 36:11-21.
12. The **king** inviting people to the wedding of his son in Matthew 22:1-12. What do we learn from this?
i) The king was a very important and powerful person who should not be disregarded. So is God.
ii) The king had great power to honour his guests. So does God have power to honour us.
iii) The wedding was a once in a lifetime opportunity. So God gives us time sensitive opportunities.
iv) The wedding was a time of great joy and happiness. So God gives joy and happiness to His servants.
v) The king had gone to great effort and expense to organize this wedding for his son. To reject the invitation was a great insult to the king and to his son. So it is insulting to God to reject His invitations.
vi) It was a great opportunity to meet important ant interesting people. So we enjoy this in God's service.
vii) They selfishly put their own ways, farm and business above the king's invitation. Wrong priorities.
viii) They were judged as not worthy to enjoy the wedding (22:8). So we miss much by not serving God.
ix) Others of lesser social standing took their place at the wedding. They missed out on many great joys.

IV. Why Do Some Make Light of the things of God?
1. They do not understand that obeying God brings blessings & disobeying God brings trouble, sorrow & loss of blessings. "them that honour me I will honour, they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed."ISam2:30
2. They do not think that God can intervene in their lives for good or to discipline them.
3. They put money & work ahead of God, not knowing that God gives them power to get wealth & keep it
4. They do not understand that God will teach them great things if they take God seriously.

594. What Should We LOOK At? What are you looking At?

Bible Reading: Luke 10:25-37; 2 Peter 3:1-18.
Memory Verse: "Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth." Colossians 3:2.
Aim: To understand what we should be looking at and focusing our attention and efforts on these..
Introduction: One of the most important lessons of life is to look at the right things, to not get distracted to looking at useless, sinful things. Satan uses "the lust of the eyes" (I John 2:16) as a big temptation.
What should we look at? What should we NOT look at? How do these help us? 33 things to look at:
1Sam16:7 LORD said to Samuel, **Look not on his countenance**, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for JHVH sees not as man sees; for man looks on outward appearance, but **JHVH looks on the heart.**
Job 33:27 **He looks on men**, if any say, **I have sinned**, perverted that which was right, it profited me not;
Prov 14:15 The simple believeth every word: but the **prudent *man* looks well to his going**.
Prov 23:31 **Look not thou upon the wine** when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup,
Prov 27:23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and **look well to thy herds.**
Prov 31:27 **She looks well to the ways of her household**, and eateth not the bread of idleness.
Isa 45:22 **Look unto me**, and **be ye saved**, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and there is none else.
Isa 56:11 Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: **they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.**
Zech 12:10 **they shall look upon me whom they have pierced**, and they shall mourn for him.
Matthew 9:9 As Jesus passed forth from thence, **he saw a man, named Matthew**, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.
Mark 1:16,17 As he walked by the sea of Galilee**, he saw Simon** and **Andrew his brother** casting a net
Matt 9:36 When **he saw the multitudes**, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
Matthew 20:3 He went out about the third hour, and **saw others standing idle** in the marketplace,
Luke 9:62 Jesus said, No man, having put his hand to the plough, **looking back**, is fit for the kingdom of God
Luke10:33 a Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: **when he saw him, he had compassion on him**
Luke 15:20 He arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, **his father saw him**, and **had compassion**, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.
Luke 19:5 When Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and **saw him**, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.
John 4:35 I say unto you, **Lift up your eyes,** and **look on the fields**; for they are white already to harvest.
A7:55 He looked up stedfastly into heaven, **saw the glory of God**, & **Jesus** standing on the right hand of God
A17:16 Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when **he saw** the **city** wholly given to **idolatry**
2 Cor 4:18 While **we look not at the things which are seen**, but **at the things which are not seen**: for the things which are seen are **temporal**; but the things which are not seen are **eternal**.
Phil 2:4 **Look not every man on his own things**, but every man also **on the things of others**.
Php3:20 Our conversation is in heaven; from whence also **we look for the Saviour,** the Lord Jesus Christ:
Tit2:13 **Looking** for that **blessed hope** & **glorious appearing** of the great God & our Saviour Jesus Christ
Heb 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that **look for him** shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.
Hebrews 12:2 **Looking unto Jesus** the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
Heb 12:15 **Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God**; lest any root of bitterness spring up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;
James 1:25 Whoso **looks into the perfect law of liberty**, and continues therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.
2 Peter 3:12 **Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God**, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
2 Peter 3:13 We according to his promise, **look for new heavens** & **a new earth**, wherein dwells righteousness.
2Jn8 **Look to yourselves**, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward
Jude 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, **looking** for the **mercy** of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.
Rev17:6 **I saw** the **woman** drunk with the blood of the saints & with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus:

595. Have You LOST Something Valuable?

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 36:1-23; 2 Kings 25:1-21. **Aim:** To avoid losing valuable things.

Introduction:Have you ever lost something valuable that you regretted? We don't lose things on purpose. We lose things by accident. When they are lost, we suddenly realize how much we needed them and how hard it is to live without it. Most people are very close to losing some valuable things, but don't know it. This church is here to give you many valuable things & to prevent you from losing many valuable things.

In the last years of Judah, as their sins and God's judgment caught up with them, they lost 5 main things:

i) They lost their **Independence** (2 Chronicles 35:20--36:4). Every great nation fell by suicide of moral and spiritual decay from within. King Josiah of Judah was a Godly king, but he made a foolish decision to attack Pharaoh Neco as he went to fight Assyria. Josiah was shot by an arrow and died in Jerusalem. Judah then lost her independence and became subject to Egypt from 609-606BC.

ii) They lost their **land** when they were taken into captivity in Babylon (2 Chronicles 36:5-8,20-21).

iii) They lost their **wealth** (36:18) and their **leaders** (9,10,15-17,20). The Babylonian army deported about 10,000 leaders, including the royal family, government officials and craftsmen.

iv) They lost their **Temple** and their **city of Jerusalem** (36:19; 2 Kings 25:1-21). After removing everything valuable from Jerusalem and the Temple, on 14 August 586BC, the Babylonians broke down the city walls and set fire to Jerusalem and to the Temple.

v) They lost their **hope** (2 Kings 25:22-26). They were taken to Babylon, sat down and wept when they remembered Zion (Psalm 137:1). Ishmael killed king Gedaliah, then fled to Egypt (2 Kings 25:25).

Question: What Have You Lost? What Might You Lose?

1. Lost Children. "This my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found." Luke 15:24. "Seeing I have lost my children." Isaiah 49:21. Children may be lost to the devil, to false religions, to drugs, to bad friends, to foolish thinking, to disrespecting parents, to tolerating sin, to rebellion. Are you about to lose a child? Then do everything God says to prevent it before it becomes impossible to fix.

2. Lost Coin, Lost Money (Luke 15:8-10). "Riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven." Proverbs 23:5. Money is one of the easiest things to lose. "Strong men retain riches." (Proverbs 11:16). Money is hard to earn, hard to grow, hard to keep & hard to give away wisely.

3. Lost Friends. "No man gave unto him." Luke 15:16. The Prodigal son made many mistakes:

i) He wanted an advance on his inheritance (12). **ii)** He was selfish with a "give me" attitude.(12).

iii) He thought fun was to be found away from the restrictions of home in a far country (13).

iv) He wasted his substance with riotous living (13). **v)** He didn't appreciate the value of money.

vi) He did not expect that a famine might come (14). **vii)** He didn't know what to do when money ran out.

viii) He was forced to take the worst job of feeding pigs (15). **ix)** He lost his friends.'No man gave to him' **x)** He did not appreciate his father, his brother, his good home, his good name, his dad's love, his comfort. Often, people must lose good things before they appreciate them. **xi)** He did not know how to choose right friends. "Thine own friend and thy father's friend, forsake not." (Proverbs 27:10). He could not recognize quality friends. He lost his ability to keep friends. Do you value and keep good friends?

4. Lose Sweet Words. "The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words." Proverbs 23:8. How may people lose their sweet words? By **i)** Anger. **ii)** Impatience. **iii)** Learning bad words from bad peers. **iv)** When we don't get what we want. **v)** Getting drunk. "Thine heart shall utter perverse things." (Proverbs 23:33). **vi)** Lack of appreciation. Have you lost your sweet words?

5. Lost Hope. Have you lost hope? Israel after 70AD lost hope of ever regaining their land. "They say, Our bones are dried, and **our hope is lost**: we are cut off for our parts" Ezekiel 37:11. Unsaved people have no hope of going to heaven, of seeing God or their loved ones again. "That ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope." I Thess 4:13. "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance" Psalm 42:5. "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope" Romans 15:4. "Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost." Romans 15:13.

How to regain your hope. If you are rich in Divine resources, your problems will work out for good. Get back in fellowship with God and do what He wants. God will open doors of hope for you. "I will give her the valley of Achor for a door of hope." Hosea 2:15.

6. Lost Your Savour or Saltiness. "Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men." Matthew 5:13. Have you lost your savour or impact on others for Christ?

How may our savour be lost? **i)** Quitting a good church. **ii)** Trouble and persecutions (Matthew 13:21). **iii)** Being sidetracked with the things of the world. 'Care of the world.' (Mat 13:22). 'Love not the world.' **iv)** Deceitfulness of riches (Matthew 13:22). Love of money. **v)** Ungodly friends (Psalm 1:1).

vi) Not meditating on the law of the Lord day and night (Psalm 1:2). **vii)** Losing their vision of what God has for them to do. (Proverbs 29:18). "Where there is no vision.." "Her prophets find no vision from the Lord." (Lam 2:9). Do you know what job God wants you to do? If you don't, you've lost your vision.

7. Lose your Rewards in Heaven. Rewards in heaven can be won or can be lost by careless actions. Pastors may get disqualified. Christians may lose their good name by anger, breaking fellowship or sin. "Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward." Matthew 10:42.

"Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown." Rev 3:11. "Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.' 2 Jn 8 We can lose our life's work by **i)** Believing false doctrines (9). **ii)** Supporting men with false doctrines (10) **iii)** Quitting serving God. The doctrine of Separation prevents us from losing our life's work and rewards.

8. Lose Pleasure in our Creator. "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;" Eccles 12:1. Youth can be a time of innocence, trust and great love for God as our Creator. We see His love for us in everything. Soon the evil days come which can take away our innocence and our love for God, so that some people get hardened to God through the deceitfulness of sin. This includes the ungodly crowd, ungodly philosophies like evolution, sexual temptations, feminism, humanism, atheism, financial pressures, doubts put in the mind by the devil and by ungodly people, not getting what they want so they blame God, laziness, lack of zeal for God and for souls.

People say "I have no pleasure in God, church or the things of God." They become "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God." (2 Timothy 3:4). Question: Are you losing your pleasure in God, Bible, souls, church, heaven? Get back your youthful love for God. "Thou hast left thy first love." (Revelation 2:4).

9. Lose our Peace of Mind. "There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked." Isaiah 48:22; 57:21. A next step after losing your pleasure for God and the things of God, is to get into wicked behaviour, which results in a loss of peace. This loss of peace is why people take drugs, alcohol, seek more worldly pleasures and get deeper into sin. Stay close to God. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace.

10. Lose Ability to put Difference Between the Holy and Profane, between Clean and Unclean. "They have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean" Ezekiel 22:26. One result of wickedness is self justification.

A guilty conscience must be silenced by excuses for sin, so the sinner becomes skilled in self-justification. This results in a loss of the ability to tell the difference between right and wrong, so people ask "What's wrong with….?" in order to silence their guilty conscience. Such people descend into greater depths of wickedness due to their wilful blindness caused by their sins and self-justification.

Watching movies which mock holiness and by associating with ungodly friends, will cause people to lose the ability to discern between holy and profane, clean and unclean, and good and evil. Are you like this?

11. Lose their Fear of God. "There is no fear of God before their eyes." Romans 3:18. Because God delays punishing these people for their wickedness, they wrongly conclude that:

a) God does not exist. **b)** They can continue in sin since sin has no consequences. **c)** God thinks their sins are not too bad. **d)** God is not able or willing to punish them. **e)** God's standards don't matter.

This is God's way of letting people descend into greater depths of wickedness, which results in greater loss, pain, sorrow and judgment as more sins begin to catch up with them, such as nicotine addiction, alcoholism, lying, stealing, pride blinding them to dangers, and lack of caution.

12. Lose their Fellowship with God. "For there is no answer of God." Micah 3:7. "I will laugh at your calamity." Proverbs 1:26,20-33. Early in their adventure into sin, they place no value on fellowship with God. But after some time when many sins have been indulged in, punishment comes, and with it comes pain and sorrow. In their pain and sorrow, they call out to God whom they have mocked for so long. Because they have been so far from God for so long, they may not get an answer from God,

because God knows that they have no intention of repenting. They then realize how valuable fellowship with God really is and how painful it is to lose it. Pride or unwillingness or ungodly friends and bad habits prevent them from coming back to God.

13. Lose Opportunities to Serve God. Matthew 25:24-30. We all have talents and abilities to serve God and to do good for others, yet we often don't take these opportunities. Why? **i)** Laziness. **ii)** We don't see them as opportunities. **iii)** We don't see their long term potential. **iv)** Wrong priorities. You are the one who can make opportunities and take opportunities to do things for God.
One day, you'll be too old to do for God what you can do today.
You will get more done if your schedule demands it, so put things in your schedule for God.

14. Lose his Own Soul. 'What shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world,& lose his own soul?' Mark 8:36. "For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" Matt 16:26. Seeking to gain the world risks losing your soul. "Gain the whole world" means that he possess all the riches, honours and pleasures of earth as his own. "Lose his own soul" means that he be shut out of heaven and be sent to hell. This is a greater loss than losing anything on earth. Getting saved is so important that we should make it our first priority in life. Helping others get saved should be the number one priority of believers.

Conclusion: Are you a loser or a winner for God? Are you losing some valuable things? Regain them now.

596. Dates of Main Bible Events.

1. Adam Created: 4074 BC
2. Noah's Flood was 1656 years after Adam' creation = 4074 BC – 1656 = 2418 BC.
3. Tower of Babel: 2200 BC.
4. Abraham born: 2066 BC. Abraham died 1891 BC.
5. Isaac born when Abraham was age 100 = 2066 BC – 100 = 1996 BC.
6. Jacob born: 1936 BC. Jacob died aged 147 in 1759 BC. "Isaac was 60 when she bare them"G25:26 Joseph was 39 after 2 yr famine (G 45:6), when Jacob was 130 (G47:9) = 1936BC+130=1806BC)
7. Joseph born: 1845 BC (1806BC-39=1845BC). Joseph sold into Egypt as a slave: 1798 BC. Jacob moves to Egypt: 1776 BC. Joseph dies at age 110 = 1815 BC – 110 = 1705 BC.
8. Moses born: 1641 BC. Moses fled Egypt at age 40 = 1641 BC – 40 = 1601 BC. Moses sees God in the burning bush at age 80 = 1641 BC – 80 = 1561 BC. Exodus of Israel from Egypt (same year) = 1561 BC. Moses died aged 120 = 1641 – 120 = 1521 BC
9. Israel enters Canaan under Joshua after 40 years in the wilderness = 1561 BC – 40 = 1521 BC. Israel is ruled by Judges until Samuel = 356 years until Saul becomes king.
10. Saul appointed as first king of Israel = 1051 BC. Saul ruled 40 years.
11. David became king of Israel = 1051 BC – 40 = 1011 BC. David ruled 40 years.
12. Solomon became king of Israel = 1011 BC - 40 = 971 BC. Solomon ruled 40 years. Temple built in Solomon's 4th year = 971 BC – 4 = 967 BC.
13. Rehoboam became king of Israel = 971 BC – 40 = 931 BC. Kingdom divided into northern 10 tribes of Israel and southern 2 tribes of Judah = 931 BC.
14. Northern kingdom destroyed by Assyria = 723 BC. How long did it last? 931 - 723 = 208 years.
15. Southern kingdom of Judah conquered by Babylon in 606 BC. How long did Judah last? 931 – 606 = 325 years.
16. Temple destroyed by Babylon in 586 BC. How long did temple last? 967 – 586 = 381 years.
17. Babylon destroyed by Cyrus after 70 years from 606 BC = 606 BC – 70 = 536 BC.
18. Daniel's 70 week prophecy of Messiah's first coming starts 4th March 444 BC = 444 BC. (9:26)
19. Messiah came to Jerusalem to offer Himself as King, 173,880 days after **10pm 4th March 444 BC: 173,880 days / 365.2422 days in a calendar year = 476.06766 calendar years. 4th March 444 BC + 476.06766 years = - 444 + 476 = 32.06766 AD + 1 year because no year zero. = 33.06766 AD = 33 AD + 0.06766 x 365.2422 days = 33 AD + 24.712287 days = 10pm 4 March 33 AD + 24 days + 0.712287 of a day x 24 hours = 10pm 4 March 33 AD + 24 days + 17 hours** (after 10 pm 444 BC. See Answers p.218) **= 10pm 4 March 33 AD + (24 days) + (17 hours) = 3 pm 29th March 33 AD Jesus entered Jerusalem on a donkey to offer Himself as King.** 907

597. Who Should We LOVE?

Bible Reading: Luke 10:25-37.
Aim: To know **who** and **what** we should love. To love others as Jesus Christ loved them.
Introduction: Many Christians think they are great Christians, but they are easily offended by other Christians, break relationships and run away. They may know a lot of Bible, but they don't know much about the love of Christ. Jesus loved his own unto the end. (John 13:1). **John** is known as the apostle of love because of his emphasis on love. **Paul** said, "The greatest of these is charity (love)." (I Cor. 13:13). The Bible is the greatest book on love ever written. It teaches so much about love. Quran is full of hate. Before Jesus returns, "because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold." (Matthew 24:12).

I. Who Must We love?

1. Strangers. "Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt." (Deuter 10:19). Many migrants come to Australia. We must show great love and help to them. Many know little of Jesus.
2. God. "Thou shalt love the **LORD** thy **God** with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, & with all thy mind."
3. Others "And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy **neighbour** as thyself." (Matthew 22:37-39).
4. Our Enemies. "Love your **enemies**, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" (Matthew 5:44). This is difficult. Jesus did it.
5. Jesus. "If God were your Father, ye would love **me**: for I proceeded forth and came from God" John 8:42
6. Believers. "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love **one another**; as I have loved you, …. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another." (John 13:34,35). "Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another" Romans 12:10 "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the **brethren**. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death." (1 John 3:14). People need our love most when they sin and err.
7. "Husbands, love **your wives**, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it" Eph. 5:25,28
8. "They may teach the young women to be sober, to love their **husbands**, to love their **children**" Titus 2:4
9. Pastors "To esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves" (1 Thessalonians 5:13). Because pastors' work is so important, love them and help them do their work.

II. What are we to Love?

1. Truth. "they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved." (2 Thessalonians 2:10). We must test everything by the Bible to see if it is true. "Prove all things" (I Thessalonians 5:21).
2. Christ's Return. "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." (2 Timothy 4:8). Live so as not to be ashamed at His coming, being busy in God's work.
3. Life. "He that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:" (1 Peter 3:10). "the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;" I Tim 6:17.
4. God's Name. "let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee." (Psalms 5:11).
5. The House of God. "LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth." (Psalms 26:8). Many good things happen and are produced at church. See Answers page 164.
6. Salvation. "let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified." (Psalms 40:16).
7. God's Word. "O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day." (Psalm 119:97). "Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them." (Psalms 119:165).
8. Jerusalem. "Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee." (Psalms 122:6).
9. "Get **wisdom**. Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee." Prov 4:6

III. What are we not to love?

1. The praise of men. "For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God." John 12:43.
2. Strange women. "But king Solomon loved many strange women." I Kings 11:1.
3. The world. "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world." I John 2:15.
4. Sleep. "Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty;" Proverbs 20:13.
5. Money. "the love of money is the root of all evil:" I Timothy 6:10.
6. Vanity. "how long will ye love vanity." Psalm 4:2.
7. Simplicity (ignorance). "How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?" Proverbs 1:22.

Conclusion: Let us love who and what God loves, showing mercy, kindness & compassion to others. **908**

598. How Should Christians Show Our LOVE to Others?

Bible Reading: John 13:21-38; Ephesians 4:1-33.
Memory Verse: "The Lord make you to **increase** and **abound in love** one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:" I Thessalonians 3:12.
Aim: 'to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men,'
Introduction: God shows His love to us in so many ways. How should **we show our love to others**?
Some general scriptures on love are:
John 5:42 But I know you, that **ye have not the love of God in you**.
John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That **ye love one another; as I have loved you**, that ye also love one another.
John 13:35 By this shall all men know that **ye are my disciples**, if ye have love one to another.
John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.
John 17:26 that the love wherewith thou hast loved me **may be in them**, and I in them.
Galat. 5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
1 John 4:20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar:

How Should Christians Show Love to Others?
John 21:17 Thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, **Feed my sheep**.
Matthew 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, **bless them that curse you**,
do good to them that hate you, and **pray for them which despitefully use you**, and persecute you;
Matthew 24:12 Because iniquity shall abound, the **love of many shall wax cold**.
Luke 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and **lend, hoping for nothing again**;
John 8:42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would **love me**:
John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and **keepeth them**, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.
John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, **he will keep my words**: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
John 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man **lay down his life for his friends**.
Romans 12:9 Let love be without dissimulation. **Abhor that which is evil**; **cleave to that which is good**.
Rom 12:10 **Be kindly affectioned** one to another with brotherly love; in honour **preferring one another**;
Romans 13:10 Love **worketh no ill to his neighbour**: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.
1Corinth. 4:21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the **spirit of meekness**?
2 Corinthians 2:7,8 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to **forgive him**, and **comfort him**, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him.
2 Corinthians 5:14 For the love of Christ **constraineth us**; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:
2 Corinthians 8:8,24 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to **prove the sincerity of your love**.
2 Corinthians 12:15 I will **very gladly spend and be spent for you**; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.
2 Corinthians 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. **Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace**; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
Galatians 5:13 By love **serve one another**.
Galatians 5:22 But **the fruit of the Spirit is love**, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,
Ephesians 4:2 With **all lowliness and meekness**, with **longsuffering**, **forbearing one another in love**;
Ephesians 4:15 But **speaking the truth in love**, may grow up into him in all things
Ephesians 4:16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, **maketh increase of the body** unto the **edifying of itself in love**.
Ephesians 5:2 Walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a **sacrifice** to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, **love your wives**, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;
Ephes. 6:23 **Peace** be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
Ephesians 6:24 Grace be with all them that **love our Lord Jesus Christ** in sincerity.
Philip 1:9 This I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in **knowledge** and in all **judgment**;
1 Thessalonians 1:3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and **labour** of love,
1 Thessal. 5:13 **Esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake**. **Be at peace** among yourselves.
2 Thessalonians 2:10 With all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the **truth**, that they might be saved.
2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that **love his appearing**.
Titus 2:4 They may teach the young women to be sober, to **love their husbands**, to love their **children**,
Titus 3:4 But after that the **kindness** and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
Philemon 7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the **bowels of the saints are refreshed** by thee, brother.
Hebrews 10:24 Let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: **Not forsaking** the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.
James 1:12 Blessed is the man that **endureth temptation**: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.
1 Peter 1:22 See that ye love one another with a **pure heart fervently**:
1 Peter 3:8 Finally, **be ye all of one mind**, **having compassion one of another**, love as brethren, **be pitiful**, **be courteous**:
1 John 2:15 **Love not the world**, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
1 John 3:16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and **we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.**
1 John 3:17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and **shutteth up his bowels of compassion** from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?
1 John 4:18 There is no fear in love; but **perfect love casteth out fear**:
1 John 5:3 This is the love of God, that **we keep his commandments**: his commandments are not grievous.
Revelation 3:19 As many as I love, **I rebuke** and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

Conversation Starters
How did you hear about our church? Who invited you? Who are your best friends here?
Have you been to church before? What did you learn there? What study courses have you done?
What are your main interests? Have you read the Bible? Which parts? What did you learn from it?
What don't you understand about the Bible? Has God ever answered your prayers? Which ones?
How was your week? What is the best thing that has happened to you this year? This week?
What are your plans for this year? What is the biggest problem that you have?
Do you have any friends or family that you would like to be saved?
Have you done the Basic Bible Certificate course? Which subjects interest you? Can you come today?

Conclusion: Are showing love to people in these ways? Which of these ways are you succeeding in and which are you struggling with?

599. What should we LOVE? What should we NOT Love?

Bible Reading: Psalm 119:161-176; I Cor 13:1-13.
Memory Verse: "Because iniquity shall abound, the **love of many shall wax cold**." Matthew 24:12
Aim: To love what is right. To not love what is wrong. "He will **love**, bless, multiply thee" Deut 7:13.
Introduction: Many people destroy their lives by loving the wrong things. We must love right and hate wrong.The Ephesian church left their first love. "Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast **left thy first love**." Rev 2:4. We must not let things distract us from serving God. What do you love? What we love is what we spend our time, thinking & energy on. We must love what God wants us to love.

I. What should we NOT Love?
2Chron19:2 Jehu said to Jehoshaphat, Should thou help the ungodly, and **love them that hate the LORD**?
Pr1:22How long, simple ones, will ye **love simplicity**? scorners delight in their scorning, fools hate knowledge?
Pro 20:13 **Love not sleep**, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, & thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
Jer 5:31 The **prophets prophesy falsely**, priests bear rule by their means; **my people love to have it so**:
Hosea 12:7 He is a merchant, the balances of **deceit** are in his hand: he **loves to oppress**.
Micah 3:2 Who hate the good, and **love the evil**; who pluck off their skin from off them,
Zech 8:17 Let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and **love no false oath**:
1Tim 6:10 The **love of money** is the root of all evil: which some coveted after, have erred from the faith,
2Tim3:2 Men shall be **lovers of their own selves**, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents,
2Tim3:4 Traitors, heady, highminded, **lovers of pleasures** more than **lovers of God.**
1John 2:15 **Love not the world**, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of
Rev22:15 without are dogs, sorcerers, whoremongers, murderers, idolaters, whoever **loves** & **makes a lie**.

II. What Should we Love? "They loved the praise of men more than the praise of God." John 12:43
1. God.Thou shalt love the **LORD thy God** with all thine heart, with all thy soul, with all thy might.Deut6:5
Keep yourselves in the love of **God**, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life. Jude21

2. Strangers. Love ye therefore the **stranger**: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. Deut 10:19

3. Salvation. Let such as love **thy salvation** say continually, The LORD be magnified. Psalm 40:16

4. Bible. O how love I **thy law**! it is my meditation all the day. Ps 119:97. I hate and **abhor lying**: but **thy law** do I love. Ps119:163. Great peace have they which **love thy law**:nothing shall offend them. Ps119:165

5. Wisdom. Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: **love her**, and she shall keep thee. Prov 4:6.
I love them that **love me**; and those that seek me early shall find me. Prov 8:17.

6. Speak right. Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that **speaketh right**. Prov 16:13

7. Purity. He that **loves pureness of heart**, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend. Prov22:11

8. What does JHVH require of thee, but to do justly, to **love mercy**, to walk humbly with thy God?Mic6:8

9. Truth, Peace. **Love the truth** and **peace**. Zech 8:19. They received not the love of the **truth**.2Thes2:10

10. Jesus. If ye **love me**, keep my commandments. John 14:15.

11. Christians. These things I command you, that ye **love one another**. John 15:17.
By this shall all men know that ye are **my disciples**, if ye have **love one to another**. John 13:35.

12. Neighbour. Jesus said, Thou shalt **love** the **Lord thy God** with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt **love thy neighbour as thyself**. Matt 22:37-39

13. Enemies. I say to you which hear, Love **your enemies**, do good to them which hate you, Luke 6:27.

14. Spouse. Husbands, **love your wives**, even as Christ also loved the church, gave himself for it. Eph5:25
They may teach the **young women** to be sober, to **love** their **husbands**, to **love** their **children**. Titus 2:4.

15. Pastor. Esteem them **very highly in love** for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves.ITh5:13

16. Sound mind. God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, of **love**, of a **sound mind**. 2Tim1:7

17. Life. He that will love **life**, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil,: I Peter 3:10.

18. Jesus' return. There is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: not to me only, but unto all them also that love **his appearing**. 2 Tim 4:8. **911**

600. LOVE One Another as I Have Loved You

Bible Reading: John 13:33-35. 24 Oct 2021
Memory Verse: "A new commandment I give unto you, That **ye love one another**; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that **ye are my disciples**…" John 13:34,35.
Aim: To **love other Christians** as much as **Jesus loves us**. To be Jesus' disciples.
Introduction: So many Christians **do not love** other Christians at all. They **get angry** at other Christians for the smallest offences. They **break friendships** with good Christians who have helped them so much for so long. They **don't care** how much emotional pain they inflict on other Christians. They get envious of other Christians success. It does not occur to them that they are **breaking Jesus' new commandment** and showing that they are **not Jesus' disciples**. As we read the NT letters, we see many commands to love one another in different ways. Quran has no love. NT is full of love. **HOW we are to love one another?**
1. "Be **kindly affectioned** one to another with **brotherly love**; in honour **preferring** one another;Rom12:10
2. "By **love serve** one another. Thou shalt **love thy neighbour as thyself**." Gal 5:13,14. (Gal 5:22,23
3. "Fruit of the Spirit is **love**, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance
4. "If a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, **restore** such a one in the spirit of **meekness**"6:1
5. "**Bear ye one another's burdens** (6:2). As we have opportunity, let us do good unto all men…" (6:10).
6. "be ye **kind** one to another, **tenderhearted**, **forgiving** one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you" Eph 4:32. "Walk in **love**" (5:2). "Walk as children of **light**" (5:8). "Walk **circumspectly**"15
7. "**Submitting** yourselves one to another in the fear of God." (5:21). "**Husbands love** your wives as" 25
8. "**Children**, **obey** your parents in the Lord." (6:1). "**Fathers**, **provoke not** your children to wrath:" 4
9. "**Servants**, **obey** your masters (6:5) with **good will** do service (7). **Masters**, do same, **forbear threat**"9
10. "I have you in my heart (Phil 1:7). I long after you all (8). I pray your love may abound more+more"9
11. "If there be any **consolation** in Christ, if any **comfort** of love, if any **fellowship** of the Spirit, mercy"2:1
12. "Look not every man **on his own things**, but every man also on the things of **others**." Phil 2:4.
13. "I have no man likeminded, who will **naturally care for your state**. All seek their own"Tim (2:20,21)
"There should be no schism in the body; but members should have the **same care** one for another"ICor12:25
"Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spend more, when I come again, **I will repay thee**." Luke 10:35.
14. My brethren dearly beloved & **longed for**, my **joy** & **crown**, so stand fast in the Lord, dearly beloved.4:1
15. "Rejoice in the Lord always (4). Whatever things are **true**, **honest**, **just**, **pure**, **lovely**, **good report**; 8
16. We pray you to be **filled** with knowledge of his will, **walk** worthy, be **fruitful**, increase, strong.Col1:9-11
17. Put on mercies, kindness, humble mind, meekness, longsuffering, forbearing, forgiving, love,peace3:12
18. Tychicus is a beloved brother, faithful minister, fellowservant, that he may know your estate, comfort4:7
19. "We were **gentle** among you as a nurse **cherisheth** her children. Ye were **dear** unto us." I Thess 2:8.
20. "how holily, justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believed**." 2:10**
21. "ye know how we **exhorted**, **comforted** and **charged** every one of you, as a father does his children"11
22. "We sent Timotheus to **establish** you and to **comfort** you concerning your faith." 3:2.
23. "What **thanks** can we render to God again for you, for all the **joy** where we **joy** for your sakes.." 3:9
24. "Lord make you to **increase** & **abound in love** one toward another, and toward **all**, as we do to you"12
25. "Comfort one another with these words" 4:18 (Jesus' return at the rapture). "**Comfort** and **edify**" 5:11
26. "Esteem pastors very highly in love for their work's sake. **Be at peace** among yourselves." I Th5:13.
27. "Warn the unruly, **comfort** the feebleminded, **support** the weak, **be patient** toward all men." 5:14.
28. "Don't render evil for evil to any man; but **always follow that which is good** to all men." 5:15.
29. "Rejoice evermore (16). **Pray** without ceasing (17). In everything **give thanks** (18)."
30. "Quench not the Spirit (19). **Despise not prophesyings** (preaching) (20). **Prove** all things." (5:21).
31. "God who has **loved us**, given us everlasting **consolation** & good **hope**, **comfort** your hearts"2Th2:16
32. "Charge them that are rich in this world to **do good**, be rich in good works, ready to distribute" ITim 6:17
33. "**Give** to him that **asks** thee, and from him that would **borrow** of thee turn not thou away." Matt 5:42
34. Let us **consider one another** to provoke unto **love** and to **good works**: not forsaking.." Heb 10:24,25.
35. "Beloved, let us **love one another**: for **love is of God**; every one that loves is **born of God** and knows God. He that loves not knows not God; for God is love. I J 4:7,8. We love him, because he first loved us.19
36. "see that **ye love one another** with a pure heart **fervently**:" I Peter 1:22. "**this is love**, that we walk after his commandments." 2 John 6. "If ye **love me**, **keep my commandments**." John 14:15. **912**

601. What MANNER of Man are You? 913

Bible Reading: Acts 18:24-28; I Cor 3:1-23. "**What manner of man is this?"** Mark 4:41.
Aim: To understand what manner of person we should be and should not be.
Introduction: How does God view us? How do we view ourselves? What kind of person should we seek to be or not be? **What kinds of people are described in the New Testament?**

Matt 10:41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a **righteous man** in the name of a righteous man shall receive a **righteous man's reward**.

Matt 12:35 A **good man** out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an **evil man** out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

Matt 13:24 The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a **man which sowed good seed in his field**:

Matt 13:45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a **merchant man**, seeking goodly pearls:

Matt 15:18 Those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; they **defile the man**.

Matt 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, **If any man will come after me**, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Matt 24:4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that **no man deceive you**.

Matt 27:57 When the even was come, there came a **rich man** of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was **Jesus' disciple**:

Mark 1:23 There was in their synagogue **a man with an unclean spirit**; and he cried out,

Mark 4:41 They feared exceedingly, and said one to another, **What manner of man is this**, that even the **wind and the sea obey him**? (100% God the Huios and 100% man).

John 9:31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but **if any man be a worshipper of God**, and **doeth his will**, him he heareth.

Acts 2:22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a **man approved of God** among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

6:5 The saying pleased the whole multitude: they chose Stephen, a **man full of faith** & of **the Holy Ghost**

Acts 8:31 He said, How can I, except **some man should guide me**? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

Acts 10:2 A **devout man**, and one that **feared God with all his house**, which **gave much alms** to the people, and **prayed to God alway**.

Act11:24 He was a **good man** & **full of the Holy Ghost** & of **faith**: & much people was added to the Lord

Acts 11:29 Then the disciples, **every man according to his ability**, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judaea:

Acts 13:7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, **a prudent man**; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and **desired to hear the word of God**.

Act13:22 I have found David the son of Jesse, a **man after mine own heart**, which shall fulfil all my will

Acts 13:38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through **this man** is preached unto you the **forgiveness of sins**:

Acts 16:9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a **man of Macedonia**, and prayed him, saying, **Come over into Macedonia, and help us**.

Acts 18:24 A certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an **eloquent man**, and **mighty in the scriptures**, came to Ephesus.

Acts 18:25 This **man was instructed in the way of the Lord**; and being **fervent in the spirit**, he **spake** and **taught diligently** the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

Acts 20:9 There sat in a window a certain **young man** named Eutychus, being fallen into a **deep sleep**:

Act 22:12 Ananias, a **devout man** according to the law, having a **good report** of all the Jews which dwelt there,

Romans 2:1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O **man**, whosoever thou art that **judgest**: for wherein thou **judgest another**, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest **doest the same things**.

Romans 3:28 Therefore we conclude that **a man is justified by faith** without the deeds of the law.

Romans 4:6 Even as David also describes the **blessedness of the man**, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

Romans 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if **any man have not the Spirit of Christ**, he is none of his.

Romans 12:17 **Recompense to no man evil for evil**. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

1Cor 2:14 But the **natural man** receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

1Cor 2:15 But **he that is spiritual judgeth all things**, yet he himself is judged of no man.

1Cor 3:10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a **wise masterbuilder**, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let **every man take heed how he buildeth** thereupon.

1Cor 3:17 If any **man defile the temple of God**, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

1Cor 3:18 Let no **man deceive himself**. If any man among you seemeth to be **wise in this world**, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

1Cor4:1 Let a man so account of us, as of the **ministers** of Christ, and **stewards of the mysteries of God**.

1Cor 4:2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a **man be found faithful**.

1Co5:11 I have written unto you not to keep company, if any **man** that is called a brother be a **fornicator**, or **covetous**, or an **idolater**, or a **railer**, or a **drunkard**, or an **extortioner**; with such an one no not to eat.

1Cor 6:5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a **wise man among you**? no, not one that shall be able **to judge between his brethren**?

1Cor 8:3 But if any **man love God**, the same is known of him.

1Cor 9:25 **Every man that striveth for the mastery** is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

1Cor 11:16 If **any man** seem to be **contentious**, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

2Cor 5:17 **If any man *be* in Christ**, he is a **new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

2C8:12 If there be first a **willing mind**, it is accepted according to that a man has, & not according to that he has not

2Cor 9:7 **Every man according as he purposeth in his heart**, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a **cheerful giver**.

2Cor 11:20 For ye suffer, if a **man** bring you into **bondage**, if a man **devour *you***, if a man **take** of you, if a man **exalt himself**, if a man **smite you on the face**.

Gal 1:9 If **any man preach any other gospel** unto you than that ye have received, let him be **accursed**.

Gal 6:1 Brethren, if **a man be overtaken in a fault**, ye which are **spiritual**, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Gal 6:3 For if a **man think himself to be something**, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

Gal 6:4 Let every man **prove his own work**, then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, not in another.

Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a **man soweth**, that shall he also **reap**.

Ep4:22 Put off concerning the former conversation the **old man**, which is **corrupt** according to the **deceitful lusts**

Eph 5:5 For this ye know, that **no whoremonger**, nor **unclean person**, nor **covetous man**, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

Eph 5:6 Let **no man deceive you with vain words**: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

Philippians 2:20 For I have **no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state**.

Col 2:8 Beware lest **any man spoil you** through **philosophy** and **vain deceit**, after the **tradition of men**, after the **rudiments of the world**, and **not after Christ**.

Col 4:6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to **answer every man**.

1Timothy 3:1 This *is* a true saying, **If a man desire the office of a bishop**, he desireth a good work.

1Tim 3:5 (If a **man** know not how to **rule his own house**, how shall he **take care of the church of God**?)

1Tim 6:11 O **man of God**, **flee** these things; & **follow** after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience,

2Tim 2:4 **No man that warreth** entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a **soldier**.

2Tim 2:21 If a **man therefore purge himself** from these, he shall be a vessel unto **honour**, **sanctified**, and **meet for the master's use**, and **prepared unto every good work**.

2Timothy 3:17 That the **man of God** may be perfect, **throughly furnished unto all good works**.

Titus 3:10 **A man that is an heretick** after the first and second admonition reject;

Hebrews 12:15 Looking diligently lest **any man fail of the grace of God**; lest any **root of bitterness** springing up trouble you, and thereby **many be defiled**;

Jasmes 1:8 A **double minded man** is unstable in all his ways.

James1:12 Blessed *is* the **man that endureth temptation**: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Jam 1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let **every man** be **swift to hear**, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

James 1:20 For the **wrath of man** worketh not the righteousness of God.

Jam 1:23,24 If any be a **hearer of the word**, and **not a doer**, he is like unto a **man beholding his natural face in a glass**: For he beholds himself & goes his way & straightway **forgets** what manner of man he was

James 1:26 If any **man** among you seem to be religious, and **bridleth not his tongue**, but **deceiveth** his own heart, **this man's religion *is* vain**.

James 2:2 For if there come unto your assembly a **man with a gold ring**, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a **poor man in vile raiment**;

James 3:2 For in many things we offend all. **If any man offend not in word**, the same *is* a **perfect man**, and **able also to bridle the whole body**.

1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and **be ready always to *give* an answer** to **every man that asketh you a reason** of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

1Pe4:16 **If any man suffer as a Christian**, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf

2Peter 2:19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a **man is overcome**, of the same is he **brought in bondage**.

1John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. **If any man love the world**, the love of the Father is not in him.

1John 4:20 If a **man say, I love God**, and **hates his brother**, he is a **liar**: for he that loves not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

Rev 3:11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that **no man take thy crown**.

Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice**, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

22:12 Behold, I come quickly; **my reward is with me**, to **give every man** according as his work shall be

R22:18 If **any man shall add unto these things**, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book

R22:19 **If any man shall take away from the words of the book** of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, & out of the holy city, from the things which are written in this book.

602. MANY Good Things to Seek (10). MANY Bad Things to Avoid (12)

Bible Reading: Matt 24:1-11; Acts 1:1-14. Aim: To not quit when bad things happen. **Memory Verse**: "**Many are the afflictions of the righteous**: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all." Psalm 34:19.
Introduction: A key lesson to learn in life is that we experience many good things and many bad things. We must not quit when bad things happen, because we may miss many good things.
What good things must we grow and strengthen? **What bad things must we avoid and deal with**?

1. Many Good Things

Job 4:3 Behold, thou hast **instructed many**, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

Psalm 40:5 **Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works** which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward:
Proverbs 4:10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the **years of thy life shall be many**.

Isaiah 2:3,4 **Many people shall go and say**, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. He shall judge among the nations, and shall **rebuke many people**: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

Daniel 12:3 They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that **turn many to righteousness** as the stars for ever and ever.

John 14:2 In my Father's house are **many mansions**: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.
Acts 1:3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by **many infallible proofs**, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

2Cor 6:10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet **making many rich**; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

2Cor 9:2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and **your zeal hath provoked very many**.
1Tim 6:12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before **many witnesses**.

2. Many Bad Things to be Aware of and to Avoid

Psalm 34:19 **Many are the afflictions of the righteous**: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

Jeremiah 12:10 **Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard**, they have trodden my portion under foot
Daniel 8:25 Through his policy also he shall cause **craft** to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and **by peace shall destroy many**: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.

Matthew 24:5 For **many shall come in my name**, saying, I am Christ; and shall **deceive many**.
Matthew 24:11 **many false prophets shall rise**, and shall **deceive many**.
2John 7 For **many deceivers are entered into the world**, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

1Cor 16:9 For a **great door and effectual is opened unto me**, and there are **many adversaries**.

2Cor 2:17 For we are not as **many, which corrupt the word of God**:

Philippians 3:18 For **many** walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they **are the enemies of the cross of Christ**:

1Tim6:9,10 They that will be **rich** fall into temptation & a snare, and into **many foolish** and **hurtful lusts**, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the **love of money** is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with **many sorrows**.

Titus 1:10 There are **many unruly** and **vain talkers** and **deceivers**, specially they of the circumcision:

Hebrews 12:15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby **many be defiled**;

603. "MANY" Blessings and Challenges of the Christian Life (59)

Bible Reading: Isaiah 53:1-12; Matthew 24:1-14.
Aim: To understand the many blessings, opportunities and challenges of the Christian life.
Memory Verse: "They that **understand** among the people shall **instruct many**:" Daniel 11:33.
Introduction: Being a serious Christian opens up many new ideas, doors, opportunities, friends, dangers. We must act on these. They will strengthen and increase our work for God. Are you a "**many**" **Christian**?

►**Gen 17:4** As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of **many nations**.
►**Deut 15:6** The LORD thy God blesses thee, as he promised thee: thou shalt **lend unto many nations**, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt **reign over many nations**, but they shall not reign over thee.
Deut 31:17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and **many evils and troubles shall befall them**; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?
►**Neh 9:28** But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heard them from heaven; and **many times didst thou deliver them** according to thy mercies;
►**Job 4:3** Behold, thou hast **instructed many**, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
Job 13:23 How **many are mine iniquities and sins**? make me to know my transgression and my sin.
Ps 32:10 **Many sorrows** shall be to the wicked: but he that trusts in the LORD, mercy shall compass him.
Psalm 34:19 **Many are the afflictions of the righteous**: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.
►**Psalm 40:5** **Many**, O LORD my God, are **thy wonderful works** which thou has done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.
Psalm 106:43 **Many times did he deliver them**; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.
►**Proverbs 4:10** Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the **years of thy life shall be many**.
Proverbs 7:26 For she hath **cast down many wounded**: yea, **many strong men have been slain by her**.
►**Proverbs 10:21** The **lips of the righteous feed many**: but fools die for want of wisdom.
►**Proverbs 19:4** Wealth maketh **many friends**; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.
Proverbs 19:21 There are **many devices in a man's heart**; but the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
Ecclesiastes 6:11 Seeing there be **many things that increase vanity**, what is man the better?
►**Ecclesiastes 11:1** Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after **many days**.
►**Eccles 12:9** Moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and **set in order many proverbs**.
►**Isaiah 53:11** He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my **righteous servant justify many**; for he shall bear their iniquities.
►**Is 58:12** They that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the **foundations of many generations**; & thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.
►**Jeremiah 12:10** **Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard**, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.
►**Daniel 11:33** They that **understand** among the people shall **instruct many**: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, **many days**.
►**Daniel 12:3** They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness** as the stars for ever and ever.
Daniel 12:4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: **many shall run to and fro**, and knowledge shall be increased.
►**Hosea 3:4** For the **children of Israel shall abide many days** without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim:
►**Micah 4:2,3** **Many nations** shall come & say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, & to the house of the God of Jacob; & he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. He shall judge among **many people**, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

►**Zechariah 2:11** **Many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day**, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.
►**Zechariah 8:22** Yea, **many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem**, and to **pray** before the LORD.
►**Malachi 2:6** The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and **did turn many away from iniquity**.
Matt 7:13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, & broad is the way, that leads to **destruction**, and **many there be which go in thereat**:
►**Matthew 8:11** I say unto you, That **many shall come from the east** and **west,** and **shall sit down with Abraham,** and **Isaac,** and **Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.**
►**Matth 15:34** Jesus said unto them, **How many loaves have ye**? They said, Seven, & a few little fishes.
Matt 19:30 But **many that are first shall be last**; and the last shall be first.
►**Matt 22:9** Go ye therefore into the highways, and **as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage**.
Matt 24:5 For **many shall come in my name**, saying, I am Christ; and **shall deceive many**.
Matt 24:10 Then shall **many be offended**, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
Matt 24:11 **Many false prophets** shall rise, and **shall deceive many**.
Matt 24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the **love of many shall wax cold**.
►**Matt 25:21** His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, **I will make thee ruler over many things**: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
Mark 5:26 And had **suffered many things of many physicians**, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
►**Luke 1:16** **Many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God**.
►**John 4:39** **Many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him** for the saying of the woman,
►**John 14:2** In my Father's house are **many mansions**:…. I go to prepare a place for you.
►**John 16:12** I have yet **many things to say unto you**, but ye cannot bear them now.
►**Acts 1:3** To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by **many infallible proofs**, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:
►**Acts 14:21** When they had preached the gospel to that city, and **had taught many**, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,
1 Cor 16:9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are **many adversaries**.
2 Cor 2:17 For we are not as **many**, which **corrupt the word of God**: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.
►**2 Cor 6:10** As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, **yet making many rich**;
►**2 Cor 8:22** We have sent with them our brother, whom **we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things**, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.
►**2 Cor 9:2** For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and **your zeal hath provoked very many**.
1Tim 6:9,10 They that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into **many foolish and hurtful lusts**, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, pierced themselves through with **many sorrows**.
►**2 Timothy 2:2** And the things that thou hast heard of me among **many witnesses**, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
Titus1:10 For there are **many unruly** and **vain talkers and deceivers**, specially they of the circumcision:
Heb 12:15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby **many be defiled**;
1 John 2:18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there **many antichrists**; whereby we know that it is the last time.
1 John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because **many false prophets are gone out into the world**.
2 John 7 For **many deceivers** are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.
►**Rev 19:12** His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were **many crowns**; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

604.951. 7 Marks of a MATURE, Smart Christian 23 July 23. p919

Bible Reading: Acts 14:1-28; Luke 10:25-37

Rom 1:16 I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation

Aim: To know and DO 7 things that will grow God's kingdom.

Introduction: Many Christians are nice people, love God and know the Bible, but they overlook and neglect to do 7 really important things that will greatly grow God's work. These 7 things will have a great impact on the world for Christ. These will prevent and solve many problems. Very few Christians do all of these 7 things. These 7 are essential to grow churches and create strong Christians. These will hinder the spread of errors. Doing these 7 will create many divine appointments where you meet many hungry people. God will use you to bless and **bring salvation to many people. Christians who explain the gospel and refute errors are hated and insulted. How well are you doing these?**

1. READS his Bible and **PRAYS daily**. **Act 9:6** Lord, what will you have me to do?
Act 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and **searched the scriptures daily**, whether those things were so.

2. ENCOURAGES others at church to stay **strong** in the Lord and to **lead others to Christ**.
Act 16:5 So were the **churches established in the faith**, and **increased in number daily**.
2Cor 11:28 that which comes upon me **daily**, the **care of all the churches**.
Heb 3:13 But **exhort one another daily**, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

3. EXPLAINS the Gospel to people in the **STREETS** and in **APPOINTMENTS**.
Explains the Gospel to **FRIENDS of his disciples**. Who did you explain gospel to this week?
Matt 28:19 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
Mark 16:15 he said to them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the **gospel** to every creature.
Luke 24:47 repentance & **remission of sins** should be preached in his name among **all nations**, beginning at Jerusalem.
John 20:21 Jesus said to them, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father has sent me, even **so send I you**.
Act 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall **be witnesses unto me** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

4. RECORDS the **names**, **numbers** and **dates when people get saved**. Who is on your list?
Act 2:41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about **three thousand souls**. (They wrote the names of each person saved).
5. RINGS his disciples weekly to **encourage** and **help them**. **Luke 10:35** Take care of him.
6. TEACHES the Bible to **his disciples weekly**. Who are you teaching the Bible to?
Act 5:42 Daily in the temple, & in every house, they ceased not to **teach** & preach Jesus Christ.
7. REFUTES false religions and **false doctrines**. Who did you refute recently?
Act 17:17 Therefore **disputed** he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
Act 19:9 When divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, **disputing daily** in the school of one Tyrannus.
2Tim 4:2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; **reprove**, **rebuke**, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
Titus 1:13 This witness is true. Wherefore **rebuke them sharply**, that they may be sound in the faith;
Titus 2:15 These things speak, exhort, & **rebuke with all authority**. Let no man despise thee.

Bible Verses about Christians who Explained the Gospel:

Act 8:25 When they (Philip, Peter, John) had testified and **preached the word of the Lord**, returned to Jerusalem, and **preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans**.
Act 14:7 And there (Lystra and Derbe) **they preached the gospel**.
Act 14:21 When they had **preached the gospel to that city (Derbe)**, and **had taught many**, they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

Act 15:7 When there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them (Jerusalem council), Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the **Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel,** and **believe**.

Act 16:10 After he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into **Macedonia**, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to **preach the gospel unto them**.

Act 20:24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to **testify the gospel of the grace of God**. (Paul to the Ephesian elders).

Rom 1:15 As much as in me is, **I am ready to preach the gospel** to you that are at **Rome** also.

Rom 1:16 I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that **believeth**; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Rom 10:15 How shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, **How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace**, and bring **glad tidings** of **good things**!

Rom 15:19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto **Illyricum**, **I have fully preached the gospel of Christ**.

1 Cor 1:17 For **Christ sent me** not to baptize, but **to preach the gospel**: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

1 Cor 4:15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for **in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel**.

2 Cor 2:12 Furthermore, when I came to **Troas** to **preach Christ's gospel**, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

Gal 1:9 As we said before, so say I now again, **If any *man* preach any other gospel** unto you than that ye have received, let him be **accursed**.
Eph 6:15 And **your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace**;

Eph 6:19 For me, that utterance may be given unto me, that **I may open my mouth boldly**, to **make known the mystery of the gospel**,

Phil 1:5 For **your fellowship in the gospel** from the first day until now;

Phil 2:22 But ye know the proof of him (Timothy), that, as a son with the father, **he has served with me in the gospel**.

Phil 4:3 I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which **laboured with me in the gospel**, with **Clement** also, and other my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

1Thes2:2 After that we had suffered before, were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, **we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God** with **much contention**.

2Tim1:8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but **be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel** according to the power of God;

Conclusion: **Will you practice these 7 actions of a mature Christian**?

605. MERCY

Bible Reading: Luke 10:25-37. Luke 18:35-43.
Memory Verse: "With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful;" Psalm 18:25.
Aim: To understand how God is merciful. To show mercy to everyone that we meet.
Definition of Mercy: Compassionate or kindly forebearance shown towards an offender, an enemy, or other person in one's power. Not inflicting suffering by one who has the right to inflict it.
Introduction: How merciful are you? How much do you help offenders or people in distress? Many people are not merciful when offended, but are harsh, cruel and vengeful to offenders. We all want mercy shown to us, but we are not very good at showing mercy to others, especially those who have wronged us or who we don't like. Many of us consider ourselves to be merciful, but when we are provoked or offended, our lack of mercy becomes evident. Anyone can show mercy when all is well. It is during times of conflict or when others are in distress that our level of mercy becomes clear.

I. Who Do We Show Mercy To?
1. Those who offend us. **2.** Those who are suffering. **3.** Any Christian who needs encouraging. **4.** Poor.

II. Who in the Bible Showed Mercy?
1. The Good Samaritan to the **wounded man**. Luke 10:25-37.
2. God to Israel above the mercy seat in the tabernacle on the Day of atonement.
"the mercy seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee." Exodus 30:6.
3. Lenders. "He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed." Psalm 37:26.
4. Those who pity the poor. "He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again." Prov 19:17. "he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he." Prov. 14:21
5. God to the Publican. "The publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner." Luke 18:13.
6. Jesus to 10 Lepers. "they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us." Luke 17:13
7. Jesus to a blind man at Jericho. "Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me." Luke 18:35-43.
8. God to us in saving us. "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;" Titus 3:5.

III. Why Should We Show Mercy to Others?
1. Becase we want God to show mercy to us. Understanding how much God has shown mercy and forgiveness to us, motivates us to show mercy and forgiveness to others. Psalm 18:25 shows God's ways: "With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;" God treats us how we treat others.
2. Because there are so many suffering people in this world who need the love of Christ to be shown through us to them. People develop a good view of God by how we treat them.
3. Because showing mercy to suffering people is **part of losing your life for Christ's sake**. "Whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it." Matthew 16:25.
4. Because showing mercy to poor, suffering people is a **necessary step in seeing people saved** and **growing to become disciples** and Bible teachers. It helps people reach their full potential for Christ.
"he (*Mark*) is profitable to me for the ministry." 2 Timothy 4:11.
"Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me":" Philemon 11.
5. Because it **follows Jesus Christ's example**. "he might be a merciful and faithful high priest" Heb.2:17.

IV. How Do We Get Mercy From God?
1. Confess and forsake sin. "He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy." Proverbs 28:13.
2. "shewest mercy unto thy servants, that **walk before thee with all their hearts**:" 2 Chronicles 6:14.
3. Love God and keep His commandments. "keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;" Daniel 9:4.
4. Be Merciful. "Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy." Matthew 5:7.
5. Fear God. "his mercy is on them that fear him" Luke 1:50
6. Prayer. "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." Hebrews 4:16.

V. God Commands Us To Show Mercy.
"Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart" Proverbs 3:3.
"He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor. Pr14:31
"break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity." Daniel 4:27.
"there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land." Hosea 4:1.
"For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice;" Hosea 6:6.
"Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you." Hosea 10:12
"He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?" Micah 6:8.
"Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy." Matthew 5:7.
"But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." Matthew 9:13.
"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone." Matthew 23:23.
"he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise." Luke 10:37.
"Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful." Luke 6:36
"For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy;" James 2:13.
"But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy." James 3:17.

VI. Statements of God's Mercy.
"But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth." Psalm 86:15.
"The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy." Psalm 103:8.
"The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy." Psalm 145:8.
"But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us," Ephesians 2:4.
"Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy." James 5:11.
Conclusion: How much mercy do you show to people around you?

606. The Five LOOKS of Scripture

1. **We are condemned by a look.**
   "And when the woman **saw** that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked." (Genesis 3:6-7a).
2. **We are converted by a look.**
   "Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else" (Isaiah 45:22). "Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived" Number 21:9; John 3:14-15
3. **We are challenged by a look.**
   "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.' (Hebrews 12:2).
4. **We will be caught up by a look.**
   'Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.' (Titus 2:13).
5. **We will be captivated by a look.**
   "They shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads." (Revelation 22:4).

607. Are You a MIGHTY Christian?

Bible Reading: Judges 6:1-40; Ephesians 6:10-24.
Aim: To be the best Christian possible. To achieve mighty things for God and others. (Jeremiah 33:3
Verse: "Call unto me & I will answer thee, & shew thee great & **mighty things, which thou know not**."
Introduction: It is very clear that some Christians do mighty great things for God and others. They solve many problems and bless many people. The Bible is full of mighty people. This makes us think what can we do to become mighty Christians? Many Christians are content to do nothing for God and to be nobodies in the spiritual war. If we are spiritually intelligent and understand the purpose of life is to win many to Christ and to teach God's word to train many mighty Christians, then we will take our Christian life much more seriously and seek to do great things. Many Christians start off as nobodies, but do great things and become very famous for God. Gideon (1300BC) was a nobody who saved Israel from Midianites oppression. Judges 6:12 "The angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, **thou mighty man of valour**." Israel had done evil against JHVH (1) by Baal worship (25), so the Midianites ans Amalekites destroyed their crops to Gaza (2-7). A prophet rebuked Israel (8-10). The angel of JHVH appeared to Gideon, son of Joash, saying "JHVH is with thee, thou mighty man of valour." (11-12). Gideon asked why Israel was suffering (13). JHVH who is the angel of JHVH said "Go and you shall save Israel from the Midianites (14). Gideon found this hard to believe "my family is poor, and I am the least in my father's house." (15). JHVH said , "Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man." (16). The angel departed (21). Gideon built an altar called Jehovah-shalom (24). JHVH told him to throw down his father's altar to Baal (25) and build an altar to JHVH (26). God gave 300 Israeltes victory over Midian and Amalek (7,8)

9 Mighty Good Things we should Seek
1. Godly Family Tree. Ps 112:2 **His seed shall be mighty** upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed. Psalm 127:4 As arrows are in the hand of a **mighty man**; so are children of the youth.
2. Control anger. Prov 16:32 **He that is slow to anger** *is* better than the **mighty**; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
3. Pray for God to show you great and mighty things. Jeremiah 33:3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and **mighty things, which thou knowest not.**
4. Mighty words and Deeds. Luke 24:19 He said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a **prophet mighty in deed & word** before God & all the people: Act 7:22 Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was **mighty in words and in deeds**.
5. Bible Knowledge and Understanding. Act 18:24 A certain Jew named **Apollos**, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and **mighty in the scriptures**, came to Ephesus.
6. Convincing reasons. Act 18:28 For he **mightily convinced** the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that **Jesus was Christ**.
7. Mighty to spread Bible Truths. Act 19:20 So **mightily grew the word of God** and prevailed.
8. Mighty to use spiritual weapons of truth, righteousness, gospel of peace, faith, salvation, word of God, prayer, watching with all perseverance, bold speech (Eph 6:10-20). 2Cor 10:4 (For the **weapons of our warfare** *are* not carnal, but **mighty** through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)
9. Jesus is the Mighty God. Isaiah 9:6 Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The mighty God**, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Psalm 50:1 The **mighty God**, the LORD, hath spoken. Hab 1:12.

4 Mighty Bad Things we should Avoid
1. Alcohol addiction. Isaiah5:22 Woe unto *them that are* **mighty to drink wine**, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:
2. Russian Army. Ezekiel 38:15 Thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a **mighty army**:
3. Mighty bad sins. Amos 5:12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your **mighty sins**: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.
4. Mighty Famine and Disasters. Luke 15:14 When he had spent all, there arose a **mighty famine** in that land; and he began to be in want.
Conclusion: Do you want to do mighty things for God? Do these 9 good things. Avoid bad things. **923**

608. The Biggest MISTAKE of Your Life

Bible Reading: Genesis 13:5-18; 2 Chronicles 36. (Proverbs 16:25
Memory Verse: There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.
Aim: To avoid making the big mistakes of our life.
Introduction: Every day of our life we are faced with decisions. Some are small in consequences, while other decisions have very big, long term consequences for good or evil, blessing or trouble, not just for ourself, but for many people for many years to come. We must recognise the situations where we are called upon to make decisions that have the potential to be the biggest mistakes of our life and to decide correctly. The Bible discusses many people who came to a crossroad in their life where a major decision was required. Some made the right decision, while others made the wrong decision and suffered greatly. The damage from some wrong decisions can be fixed, while the damage from others cannot be fixed. Are you about to make the biggest mistake of your life? Have you already made the biggest mistake?
I. Bible Characters who made the Biggest mistake of their Life.
1. Adam in eating the fruit brought sin and death into the world. **2.** Abraham in fathering Ishmael**. 3.** Lot. **4.** Jacob staying in Egypt enslaved millions of his descendants. **5.** Moses striking the rock missed Canaan. **6.** Solomon marrying ungodly women who introduced idol worship into Israel, leading to two captivities. **7.** Hezekiah in putting evil, ungodly Manasseh as the next king of Judah. **8.** Zedekiah ignoring Jeremiah. **9.** Judas betraying Jesus for 30 pieces of silver. **10.** Israel rejecting Jesus as their Messiah**. 11.** Rich fool.
II. What Kind of Decisions can produce the Biggest Mistakes in our Life?
1. Neglecting to receive Christ as Saviour. This leads people to hell.
2. Attending a wrong church with false doctrines will mislead you into error and to big mistakes.
3. Not attending a good church will expose you to wrong ideas in the world leading to big mistakes.
4. Marrying or living with an ungodly fool who gives ungodly, unbiblical advice. This is the main way that women destroy their lives. Who you marry determines you and your children's godliness, happiness, standard of living, amount of troubles, mental health, worries or no worries, good or bad friends. Ps 1:1.
5. The people you mix with can destroy you or bless you. Their ideas and behaviour soon become yours. 'He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.' Prov 13:20.
6. Where you live. Live close to a good church so you can get there easily and gain Bible wisdom.
7. The education you get. Never enrol in a course that teaches error, socialism or anti Bible ideas. 'Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.' Proverbs 19:27.
8. The job you choose. How to choose a good job: a) Choose a job that gives you time to serve God. b) Choose one with high income potential, or self employed.
9. The food you eat can kill you or lengthen your life and health. Genesis 1:29.
10. Delaying or **not making a right decision** when it presents itself. 'to day I must abide at thy house. L19:5
III. What will your Life be like after you Make a Big Mistake?
1. You will spend a lot of time and worry trying to fix it, with little success.
2. You will feel stuck in a rut and limited with little time or freedom to do what you want.
3. One bad decision often leads to other bad decisions which creates more problems (bad lawyer+big$).
4. It may take you away from God and church, by blaming God or giving you no time to serve God.
5. You may lose your wealth, family and friends as Lot did. Genesis 13:11.
6. It will bring you into financial slavery and into contact with evil or foolish people. Gen 14:12 'They..'
7. You will miss God's best and perfect will for your life.
8. You will make excuses to justify what happened so you won't feel so bad. Luke 10:29; 16:15 'Ye are..'
9. You will miss good opportunities. 'he…shall not see when good cometh;' Jeremiah 17:6.
IV. How to Recover from a Big Mistake
1. Pray to God to deliver you and show you the best way of escape. I Cor. 10:13. Confess it as sin. "call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me." Psalm 50:15.
2. Get back into church, soul winning and Bible study to learn God's ways. (Jer.5:5
3. Consult godly, great, wise, experienced men. 'I will get me to the great men & will speak unto them'
4. Seek to limit your losses (damage control). Seek to rebuild quickly. Don't quit or give up hope.
5. Look for new opportunities, new open doors, new jobs. Ask God what is the next step in your life.
6. Avoid and **separate from ungodly, foolish people** who give you wrong advice. Avoid fights. **924**

609. Major MISTAKES of Young People (and slow learning older people)

Bible Reading: Luke 15:11-32 (The Prodigal Son); I Kings 12:1-17 (Rehoboam).
Memory Verse: "Give instruction to a **wise man**, and he will be yet wiser: teach a **just man**, and he will increase in learning." Proverbs 9:9.
Aim: To consider some common mistakes and sins made by young people. To avoid these mistakes.
Introduction: Youth is a time of **inexperience** when a person has not had the time to view a large range of cause and effect situations. Youth is a time of **impatience** where we don't get all that we want immediately. Youth is a time when a person has not had the chance to **understand the mind of God** in the Bible on every issue of life. The book of **Proverbs** is written with young people in mind (1:4,8,10). Some of people's worst mistakes are made in their youth and they spend the rest of their life trying to fix them. Decisions made in the youth often have long term consequences. Bad habits are hard to remove. Young people can avoid much trouble by considering some common mistakes of young people.
Question: Which of these mistakes are you making?
What are Some of the Common Mistakes or Sins of Young People?
1. Not getting saved, not learning the Bible, not serving God. "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not." Ecclesiastes 12:1.
2. Choosing ungodly friends. "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.' Psalm 1:1.
'He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed." Prov 13:20. You are either like your friends or becoming like them.
3. Not admitting when you are wrong. "Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts:" Luke 16:15. Ladies, you want to marry Mr Right, but not Mr Always Right. ☺
4. Living too far from a good church so you cannot come to church. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;" Proverbs 27:10. This is the devil's way of stopping your spiritual growth, making ungodly friends, getting into trouble and wrecking your life.
5. Going to a wrong church that teaches false doctrines or not teaching true Bible doctrines. "Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge." Proverbs 19:27.
6. Listening to foolish advice. Ignoring experienced advice. "Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools." Proverbs 19:29.
7. Paying too much rent for accommodation. Leaving home when you don't need to. "Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house." Proverbs 24:27.
8. Not saving money. Having too many expenses. "a foolish man spendeth it up." Proverbs 21:20.
Ask yourself: **Q1:** How much have you earned since you left school? **Q2:** How much have you saved? **Q3**: If you don't cut your spending & start saving, how will you ever own a house, support a wife& retire?
9. Believing wrong ideas, without checking the facts or checking with the accused.
"The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going." Proverbs 14:15.
10. Getting angry with wise people seeking to advise you. "Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee." Proverbs 9:8. How will getting angry fix the problem? Anger will only make the problem worse. "Anger rests in the bosom of fools." Ecclesiastes 7:9.
"the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God." James 1:20.
11. Get easily offended and don't communicate. "If thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother." Matt 18:15.
12. Don't resolve problems. "I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love." Rev2:4 Unresolved problems tend to get worse. If you can't solve simple problems, how will you solve big problems? Mature people control their tongue, their anger and seek a happy solution for both parties.
13. Drinking alcohol, smoke cigarettes, take drugs, get tattoos. "Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise." Proverbs 20:1. "Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD." Leviticus 19:28.
14. Low ability to assess dangers. This takes 2 forms: **a) Panicing over minor issues**. **Overestimating the danger** of a minor problem and making foolish responses when no real problem exists.
b) Ignoring or **underestimating the danger** of truly dangerous situations and getting into big trouble. Examples: Speeding, gambling, fighting, bad friends, telling lies in court, not preparing for future. **925**

15. Being too cautious. Too fearful of taking opportunities. Unwilling to commit to marriage. Too scared to buy a house. "The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets." Prov 22:13. If you can't afford the bank repayments, renting out the house may pay the bank repayments.
16. Not applying the **Bible** to solving problems. Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: Prov 13:13.
17. Wrongly interpreting the Bible due to lack of indepth study. "**Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.
18. Inability to recognize false teachers in society and **religions**.
"To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;" Proverbs 2:12. Many people attend a feel-good, entertainment church where they don't learn much Bible.
19. Not planning their future or making wrong plans that lead nowhere or into trouble.
"Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established." Proverbs 4:26.
20. Not forseeing evil consequences of actions. "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished." Proverbs 22:3.
21. Gossipping and **slandering others**. 'Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people' Lev 19:16. "An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire." Proverbs 16:27.
"Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another:" Proverbs 25:9.
If someone speaks bad about others to you, go check with the person first before you believe it. Do you want people believing slander about you or do you want them to check with you first? People magnify the faults of others to prove their point, to make themselves look better and to make the accused look worse. Remember, there are always two sides to every story. Most people never check with the accused.
22. Inability to say kind, encouraging words. "Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad." Proverbs 12:25.
23. Gets into conflict easily. A fool's lips enter into contention & his mouth calleth for strokes. Prov 18:6.
24. Speaking aggressive, insulting words. "A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger." Proverbs 15:1.
25. Falling for get-rich-quick schemes. "He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him." Proverbs 28:22.
26. Ignoring parent's advice. "My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:" Proverbs 1:8.
27. Ignoring Pastor's advice. "know them which labour among you& are over you in the Lord, admonish you; Esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves." I Thess 5:13.
28. Not understanding the experience and wisdom of older, wise men. 'I will get me unto the great men, & will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, & the judgment of their God" Jer 5:5
29. Living with a partner without getting married. "Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying." Romans 13:13.
When a couple live together without getting married, the following problems are created:
i) They are not asking God to bless the union. **ii)** There is rarely any agreement for the guy to financially fully support the lady. Very often the girl financially supports the guy. **iii)** Marriage is for life. Living together lasts until they fight. **iv)** Marriage is to raise children in a happy lifelong relationship. Cohabiting is not primarily to raise children. **v)** People don't know if you are married. **vi)** God considers it sin.
30. Not knowing that what they sow, they will reap. "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." Gal 6:7. Treat others badly & others will treat you bad.
31. Believing religious, man-made traditions of unsaved parents. "your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;" I Peter 1:18.
32. Forgetting the kindness of people who helped them. "Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it." 2 Chronicles 24:22.
33. Fighting over small things. **Not giving people what they ask for**. "**Give** to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away." Matthew 5:43.
34. Thinking they will not get caught for **their sins**. "Be sure your sin will find you out." Number 32:23.
35. Going into business with a partner.'Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers.' 2 Cor6:14
36. Not Asking the right questions. This gets the wrong answers or no answers. 'Ask & ye shall receive.
37. Studying useless courses that lead nowhere. Wasting your time. Not getting useful skills. **926**

610.939. How to have a Healthy, Happy MIND. Get Right thinking. Avoid Wrong thinking

Bible Reading: Mark 5:1-20; Romans 12:1-21

Isa 26:3 Thou will keep *him* in **perfect peace**, *whose* **mind *is* STAYED on thee**: because he trusts in thee

Aim: To think Right on every issue of life. To avoid Wrong thinking.

Introduction: Have you met people with mind problems? So many people have mental or mind problems when they could have a healthy, happy mind. If we study and practice what God says about having a healthy mind, we will have a much better life. The Bible describes different kinds of right and wrong minds that people have. If we understand these right and wrong minds, we can avoid the wrong minds and grow the right minds.

Q1: What WRONG minds should we avoid?

1. SORROW. Because Israel rejected JHVH and **His ways, they** had **dispersion** & **SORROW of mind**
Deut 28:65 Among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and **SORROW** of mind:

2. Pr21:27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he brings it with a **WICKED mind**?

3. FOOLISH; **Prov 29:11** A **FOOL** uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards.

4. Ezek 38:10 at the same time shall **things come into thy mind**, thou shalt think an **EVIL THOUGHT**:

5. HARD, PROUD. **Dan 5:20** When his heart was lifted up, and his **mind HARDENED in PRIDE**, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

6. Luke 12:29 Seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of **DOUBTFUL mind**.

7. REPROBATE. **Romans 1:28** Even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a **REPROBATE mind**, to do those things which are not convenient (Can't tell right+wromg

8. CARNAL, FLESHLY. **Rom 8:5,6,7** They that are after the **flesh** do **mind the things of the FLESH**; but they that are after the Spirit the **things of the SPIRIT**. To be **CARNALLY minded *is* death**; but to be **SPIRITUALLY minded *is* life and peace**. Because the **carnal mind *is* enmity against God**: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. (Carnal=Immoral, drugs, alcohol, gambling)
Eph 2:3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the **lusts of our flesh**, fulfilling the **desires of the FLESH and of the mind**; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

9. Eph 4:17 I say in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the **VANITY** of their mind

11. EARTHLY. Phil 3:19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind **EARTHLY things**.

12. ENEMIES. Col 1:21 You, that were sometime **ALIENATED** and **ENEMIES** in your mind by **wicked works**, yet now hath he **reconciled**

13. SOON SHAKEN. 2 Thess 2:2 That ye be not **SOON SHAKEN** in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

14. DEFILED. Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled & unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is **DEFILED**.

15. Act 14:2 Unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles,made their minds **EVIL affected against the brethren**.

16. BLIND. 2Cor 3:14 But their minds were **BLINDED**: for until this day remains the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.
2Cor 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath **BLINDED** the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

17. CORRUPT. 1Tim 6:5 Perverse disputings of men of **CORRUPT** minds, and **destitute of the truth**, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself. **2Tim 3:8** As Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of **CORRUPT** minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

18. WEARY, FAINT. Heb 12:3 Consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be **WEARIED** and **FAINT i**n your minds.

19. DOUBLE MINDED. James 1:8 A **DOUBLE minded man** *is* unstable in all his ways.

Q2: What RIGHT minds should we Seek?

1. Be WILLING to obey God. 1 Chron 28:9 Thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and **serve him with a perfect heart** and with a **WILLING mind**: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, **he will be found of thee**; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

2. WORK. Neh4:6 We built the wall; all the wall was joined together to half, the people had a **mind to WORK**

3. Is26:3 Thou will keep *him* in **perfect peace**, *whose* **mind *is* STAYED on thee**: because he trusts in thee

4. Lam 3:21,22 This **I RECALL to my mind**, therefore have I **HOPE**. ..**HIS COMPASSIONS** fail not.

5. Matt 22:37 Thou shalt **LOVE the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, with all thy soul, with all thy mind.

6. RIGHT. Mark 5:15 They come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his **RIGHT mind**: and they were afraid.

7. Acts 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they **RECEIVED the word with all READINESS of mind**, and **SEARCHED** the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

8. HUMBLE. Act 20:19 SERVING the Lord with all HUMILITY of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:
LOWLY. Phil 2:3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in **LOWLINESS** of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. **Col 3:12** Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, **HUMBLENESS** of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

9. PROVE. Rom 12:2 Be not conformed to this world: but **be ye TRANSFORMED** by the **RENEWING of your mind**, that ye may **PROVE** what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, **WILL of God**.
Eph 4:23 Be **RENEWED** in the spirit of your mind;

10. Romans 12:16 Be of the SAME mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to **men of low estate**. Be not wise in your own conceits.
Rom15:6 That ye may with **ONE mind** & **one mouth glorify God**, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
2Cor 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, **be of ONE mind**, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
Phil 2:2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of **one mind**.

11. CHRIST. Phil 2:5 Let this mind be in you, which was also **in CHRIST Jesus**:
1Cor 2:16 Who has known the **mind** of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But **we have the mind of CHRIST**.

12. 2Cor 7:7 Not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your **FERVENT mind toward me**; so that I rejoiced the more

13. READY. 2Cor 8:19 Not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* **your READY mind**:
Titus 3:1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be **READY to every good work**, **1Peter 5:2** Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof,* not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a **READY** mind;

14. GOSPEL. Phil 1:27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with **one mind striving together for the faith of the GOSPEL**;

15. Phil 4:7 PEACE of God, which passes all understanding, shall keep your hearts+minds thru Christ Jesus

16. 2Tim 1:7 God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of **power**, and of **love**, and of a **SOUND** mind.

17. SOBER. Titus 2:6 Young men likewise exhort to be **SOBER** minded.

18. Rev17:9 Here *is* the mind that has **WISDOM**. The **7 heads** are **7 mountains** on which the woman sits.

611.1000. The Value of a Right MIND.

Bible Reading: Philippians 2:1-16; Mark 5:1-20; p929

Aim: What mental qualities must we have to succeed in life?

Memory Verse: "**Let this mind be in you**, which was **also in Christ Jesus**:" **Phil 2:5**

Introduction: So many people's minds are messed up by crazy, dangerous ideas. They never think that Satan is seeking to take them captive (2 Tim 2:26). We must rescue them from Satan.

Q1: What is a Right Mind?

1. Free from Satan's Lies. Mark 5:15 They come to Jesus & see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and **in his right mind**: and they were afraid.

2. Isaiah 26:3 Thou will keep *him* in **perfect peace** *whose* **mind is stayed on thee**: because he **trusts** in thee

3. LOVE GOD. Mark 12:30 Thou shalt **love the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and **with all thy mind**, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

4. Act 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they **RECEIVED the word with all readiness of mind**, & **SEARCHED the scriptures daily**, **whether those things were so**. Prove all.

5. Act 20:19 SERVING the Lord with all **HUMILITY of mind**, with many tears, temptations,

6. Roman 12:2 Be not conformed to this world: but be ye **transformed** by the **RENEWING of your mind**, that ye may prove what *is* that good, acceptable, and perfect, **will of God**.

7. UNITED. Romans 12:16 ***Be* of the SAME mind one toward another**. Mind not high things, but **condescend to men of low estate**. Be not wise in your own conceits.

8. FULLY PERSUADED. Rom 14:5 One man esteems one day above another: another esteems every day *alike*. **Let every man be FULLY PERSUADED in his own mind**.

9. GLORIFY God. Rom 15:6 That ye may with **ONE mind *&* one mouth GLORIFY God**, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

10. NO DIVISIONS. 1Cor 1:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that **ye all speak the same thing**, and *that* there be **NO DIVISIONS among you**; but *that* ye **be perfectly joined together in the SAME mind** and in the same judgment.

11. Think as JESUS does. 1Cor 2:16 But **we have the mind of CHRIST**.

12. WILLING mind to serve God. 2Cor 8:12 If there be first a **WILLING mind**, *it is* accepted according to that a man has, *and* not according to that he has not.

13. FORWARD mind. 2Cor 9:2 I know the **forwardness of your mind**, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; **your ZEAL** has provoked very many.

14. PEACEFUL mind. 2Cor 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, **be of ONE mind**, live in **PEACE**; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

15. 2Tim1:7 God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, of love & of a **SOUND mind**

16. SOBER mind. Titus 2:6 Young men likewise exhort to be **SOBER minded**.

17. Titus 3:1 Put them in **mind to be SUBJECT to principalities, powers**, to **obey magistrates**,

18. READY mind. 1 Peter 5:2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a **READY mind**; Are you ready?

19. WISE mind. Rev 17:9 Here *is* the mind which has WISDOM. The seven heads are **seven mountains**, **on which the woman sits**. Who is the great harlot? RCC.

20. REMEMBERING mind. Lam 3:21-23 This **I RECALL to my mind**, therefore I have **hope**

21. Rom 8:6 To be **carnally minded** *is* **death**; but to be **SPIRITUALLY minded** is **life** & **peace**

Q2: What is a Wrong Thinking Mind?

1. Abortion. Jer 19:5 They have built the high places of Baal, to **BURN their sons with fire** for **burnt** offerings to Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, **neither came *it* into my mind**:

2. Russia attacking Israel. Ezek 38:10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall **things come into thy mind**, and **thou shalt think an EVIL thought**:

3. Pride. Dan 5:20 When his heart was lifted up, & **his mind hardened in PRIDE**, he was deposed

4. Doubtful. Luke 12:29 Seek not what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be **of doubtful mind**

5. Reprobate. Rom 1:28 As they **did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge**, God gave them over to a **REPROBATE mind**, to do those things which are not convenient;

6. Fleshly. Rom 8:5 Tthey that are after the flesh **do mind the things of the FLESH**; but they that are after the **Spirit the things of the Spirit**.
Carnal. Rom 8:7 Because the **CARNAL mind *is* enmity against God**: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

7. Blinded. 2Cor 4:4 In whom the god of this world has **BLINDED the minds** of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

8. Vain. Eph 4:17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other **Gentiles walk, in the VANITY of their mind**,

9. Earthly things. Phil 3:19 Whose end *is* **destruction**, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who **mind EARTHLY things**.

10. Shaken, troubled mind. 2Thes 2:2 That ye **be not soon shaken in mind**, or be **troubled**, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, **as that the day of Christ is at hand**.

11. Corrupt. 1Tim 6:5 Perverse disputings of men of **CORRUPT minds**, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

12. Defiled. Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even **their mind and conscience is DEFILED**.

13. Double-minded. James 1:8 A **DOUBLE minded** man *is* **unstable** in all his ways.

14. Antichrist. Rev 17:13 These have one mind, & shall give their **power** & **strength** to the **beast**.

Q3: What are 102 Character Qualities that a Right-Minded Person Must Have?

Alert. Attentive. Available. Benevolent. Bold. Brothery. Caring. Cautious. Cheerful. Committed. Communicative. Compassionate. Confident. Consistent. Content. Courage. Creative. Decisive. Defering. Dependable. Determined. Diligent. Discerning. Disciplined. Discrete. Enduring. Enthusiastic. Evangelistic. Fair. Faithful. Fear of the Lord. Firm. Flexible. Forgiving. Friendly. Generous. Gentle. Glad. Goal-oriented. Godly. Goodness. Grateful. Great. Holy. Hopeful. Honest. Honourable. Hospitable. Humble. Indignation. Initiating. Integrity. Joyful. Just. Kind. Knowledge. Leadership. Loving. Loyal. Meek. Narrow. Obedient. Optimistic. Orderly. Originality. Passionate. Patient. Peaceful. Persuasive. Poise. Prayerful. Prosperous. Prudent. Punctual. Pure. Purposeful. Responsible. Respectful. Resourceful. Reverent. Righteous. Secure. Self-controlled. Sensitive. Servant. Sincere. Stewardship. Studious. Teachable. Thankful. Thorough. Thoughtful. Thrifty. Tolerant. Transparent. Trustworthy. Truthful. Understanding. Valuing. Virtuous. Visionary. Wise. 930

612.921. What Should We Want MORE of?

4 Dec 2022 **p931**

Bible Read: Luke 10:25-37; Acts 9:1-31. Verse: "ye are of more value than many sparrows." Matt 10:31
Aim: To know the important things we should want. To want MORE of them.
Intro: All people want MORE of some things. The problem is that many people want MORE of the **wrong** things like alcohol, drugs, gambling, but do not want MORE of the really important things, such as: What does God want us to have MORE of? What are the really valuable things to seek? Do you have them?

1. More **VALUE on people**. Matt 10:31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more **value** than many sparrows.

2. More **RESTORED friendships**. Matt 18:13 If so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

3. More **REQUESTS to Jesus**. Matt 20:31 The multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they **cried** the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

4. Ask more **QUESTIONS.** Matt 22:46 No man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more **questions**.

5. More **HEARING**, more **GIVEN**. Mark 4:24 He said unto them, Take heed what ye **hear**: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that **hear** shall more be **given**.

6. More **LOVE for God**. Mark 12:33 To **love him** with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul, with all the strength,+ to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings

7. More **FAME of Jesus**. Luke 5:15 But so much the more went there a **fame abroad of him**: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

8. **SPEND more to teach Bible**. Luke 10:35 On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou **spend** more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

9. AVOID more wicked spirits. Luke 11:26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits **more wicked** than himself;+ they enter in, & dwell there: & the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

10. Create more JOY in heaven by SW. Luke 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise **joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth**, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

11. PRAY more earnestly. Luke 22:44 Being in an agony **he prayed more earnestly**: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

12. MAKE and BAPTIZE more disciples. John 4:1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that **Jesus made and baptized more disciples** than John,

13. Teach GOSPEL to make More believers. John 4:41 Many more **believed** because of his own word;
More Believers. Act 5:14 Believers were the more **added** to the Lord, multitudes both of men+women

14. Have a More ABUNDANT LIFE in Jesus. John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might **have *it* more abundantly**.

15. More PRAISE from GOD. John 12:43 They loved the praise of men more than the **praise of God**.

16. More FRUIT. John 15:2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

17. More LOVE for Jesus, More TEACHING Jesus. John 21:15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, **lovest thou me more than these**? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my lambs**.

18. More DEBATING STRENGTH. Act 9:22 Saul increased the more in **strength**, and **confounded** the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is **very Christ**.

19. More SEARCHING. A17:11 These were more **noble** than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the **word** with all readiness of mind, and **searched** the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

20. More perfect Bible EXPLANATION. Act s18:26 He began to speak boldly in the synagogue: when Aquila & Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*,+ expounded to him the **way** of God more **perfectly**

21. More BLESSED to GIVE. Act 20:35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more **blessed to** give than to receive.

22. More Perfect KNOWLEDGE of Jesus. Act 24:22 When Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23. Approve more EXCELLENT things. Rom 2:18 Knowest *his* will, and approves the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

24. More SPREADING TRUTH of God. Rom 3:7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

25. More BOLD SPEECH and WRITING. Rom 15:15 Brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,
More BOLD to SPEAK the Word of God. Phil 1:14 Many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

26. More JUDGING of actions. 1Cor 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

27. GAIN more people for God by service. 1Cor 9:19 Though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

28. More SPIRITUAL GIFTS. 1 Cor 12:31 Covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

29. More WORK for God. 1Cor15:10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

30. More LOVE to Others. 2Cor 2:4 Out of much affliction & anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly to you.
More Love. Phil 1:9 I pray, that your **love** may abound yet more & more in knowledge & *in* all judgment;
More INCREASE in love. 1Thess 4:9,10 brotherly love…Indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

31. More GLORY. 2Cor 4:17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

32. More REJOICING. 2Cor 7:7 Not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

33. More FORWARD. 2Cor 8:17 Indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

34. More DILIGENT. 2Cor 8:22 We have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.

35. More CAREFUL. Phil 2:28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

36. More HEED. Heb 2:1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.

37. More EXHORTING. Heb 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but **exhorting** *one another:* and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

38. More CERTAINITY.2 Peter 1:19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; where ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawn+the day star arise in your hearts

Conclusion: Are you getting MORE of these? Which of these have you forgot to get MORE of? **932**

613. Behold Thy MOTHER

9 May 2021

Bible Read: Luke 1:19-52; John 2:1-12. **Aim:** To be the best mothers possible. To win mothers to Christ.
Memory Verse: "Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold thy mother**!" John 19:27.
Introduction: Today, there is a shortage of Godly mothers. We need Christian mothers with Godly character and determination to raise children to serve God. The life of Mary should challenge every mother and young lady to be their best for God. When Jesus said "Behold thy mother" to John, He was challenging him to take care of her. **We should "Behold thy mother" regarding**:
1. Winning her to Christ. **2**. **Remember** what she has done for you. **3. Look after her** in the future.
4. Learn from her selfless, Godly character. **5.** Young ladies should learn to be Godly wives and mothers.
I. What do we learn about Mary? God chose Mary to be Jesus' mother because she was very righteous.
1. Character. "A good name is rather to be chosen.." Prov 22:1. Character comes by living according to God's principles rather than by fleshly lusts, fashion, fancy, folly. People must respect truth, honesty, chastity, justice. Without the example of a Godly mother, a child is morally and spiritually handicapped.
2. Consecration. Mary was **wholly given to serving God**. "the virgin's name was Mary." Luke 1:27.
Q: How can ladies stay morally pure? By your example and by teaching her to be consecrated to Jesus.
Do not imitate the world and ungodly peers, but imitate Jesus Christ and Godly Bible characters.
Teach children to perfect holiness in the fear of the Lord and to forsake the evil of this present world.
Ladies, don't smoke, don't dress immodestly, don't go to pubs or dances. Come to Bible study. Rom 12:1.
3. Courage to tell Joseph about her pregnancy (Matt 1:18,19). Satan is the enemy of dedicated Christians.
Rather than feeling sorry for herself, Mary praised God for counting her worthy to be mother of Messiah.
4. Praised God after Gabriel's visit. "My soul doth **magnify** the Lord." Luke 1:46.
5. Consideration. "Mary kept all these things, and **pondered *them* in her heart**." Luke 2:19.
Mothers should meditate on the Bible to make right decisions & teach their children to make wise choices.
6. Faithful to obey all the commands of the Lord. "performed **all** things acc to law of the Lord." Luke2:39
God's blessings come from faithfulness to God's Word. "If ye love me, keep my commandments" John14:15
Many mothers have good intentions about spiritual matters, but not so many carry them out.
7. Fervent in worship. "his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover." Luke 2:41.
Cold, careless worship by mothers produces the same in children.
8. Confidence in Jesus. At the Cana wedding feast, she said, "Whatever he says unto you, do it." John2:5
She knew Jesus would do the right thing for everyone. Are you confident that Jesus will do best for you?
9. Conviction. Mary took a committed stand to be a loyal member of the Jerusalem church. Acts 1;!4.
10. Fruitful. If we are faithful to the Bible and fervent in spirit, we will be fruitful to see people saved.
Mary prayed for the salvation of people. "These **all continued** with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus and with his brethren." Act 1:14. 3000 were saved in Act2.
Mothers must seek to win their children to Christ and train their children to win people to Christ.
II. What else must we Behold?
Psa 37:37 Mark the perfect man, and **behold the upright**; for the end of that man is peace.
Psa 119:18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may **behold wondrous things out of thy law**.
Psa 133:1 **Behold, how good and how pleasant** it is for brethren to dwell together in **UNITY**!
Matt 23:38 **Behold, your house is left unto you desolate**. Rev3:20 **Behold**, I stand at the door, & **knock**
Luke 6:23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, **behold, your reward is great in heaven**:
Joh1:29John saw Jesus coming to him & said, Behold the Lamb of God, which takes away the sin of the world
John4:35 Behold, I say to you, Lift up your eyes, **look on the fields**; for they are white already to harvest.
John11:36 Then said the Jews, **Behold how he loved him**! Rev 21:5 **Behold, I make all things new**.
Acts 8:27 He arose and went: &, **behold, a man of Ethiopia**, an eunuch of great authority under Candace
1Cor 15:51 **Behold**, I shew you a mystery; **We shall not all sleep**, but **we shall all be changed**,
2C5:17If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new
2Cor 6:2 **Behold**, now is the accepted time; **behold**, **now is the day of salvation**.
Jam3:5 the tongue is a little member,& boasts great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindles!
1J3:1Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called the sons of God:
Rev 3:8 I know thy works: **behold, I have set before thee an open door**, and **no man can shut it**.

614. What MOTIVATES You? What are your Priorities?

13 June 2021

Bible Reading: Matthew 6:19-34; Revelation 3:1-22.
Aim: To understand what our **priorities** and **motivation** should be. What motivates us to serve God?
Memory Verse: "But **seek ye first the kingdom of God**, and **his righteousness**; and **all these things** shall be added unto you." Matthew 6:33.
Introduction: Most things we do in life are based on our **priorities**, meaning what we thnk is important. If we think it is important, we do it. If we think is of no value, we don't do it. The average unsaved, selfish person's priorities are making money, alcohol, cigarettes, drugs, footy, fashion, gambling, pleasures.
Godly Christians have a very different set of priorities. **We live for eternity**. We lay up for ourselves treasures in heaven. We seek to **please God**, **fulfil His plans for our life** and **help others get saved**.
Some people leave a good church because they think they have a higher priority to make a bit more money in a distant city. What they are saying is that making a bit more money is more important than all the benefits of serving God in a good church. When things go wrong in a distant city, they wonder why.
What Should Motivate Us in Life? What Should our Priorities be?
1. Jesus loves me and **sacrificed Himself for me**, so I love Jesus and sacrifice my life for Him. 1John 3:16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: we ought to lay down our lives fothebrethren.
2. To receive **God's approval** on our life. Mat 25:21"**Well done**, good and faithful servant: thou has been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the **joy of thy lord**."
3. To help others **get saved**, **live for God** and **fulfil God's plans for their life**.
4. To **avoid Satan's devices**, deceit, lies and traps so we are **not "taken captive by him**" 2 Timothy 2:26.
5. To **set others free from Satan's lies**, deceit and traps, so they can know God and live forever.
6. To **fulfil Jesus' commands** to "Go and **preach the gospel** to every creature" Mark 16:15.
7. To "**Go** and **teach all nations**, **baptize** them & **teach** them to observe all Jesus' commands" Matt 28:19
8. To **rescue people from hell** and **bring them to heaven**. "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched." Mark 9:44,46,48. "Who delivered us from so great a death" 2 Cor 1:10.
9. To **rescue nations** from evil, ungodly, oppressive, anti-Christian governments, like Iran, China, NKorea.
Prov 14:34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people. Prov 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people **rejoice**: but when the wicked bear rule, the people **mourn**.
10. To **refute** and **remove** **false ideas** and **false religions** by teaching God's truth.
Rev 3:16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.
11. To be **ready for Jesus' return**, to **use our time to do God's work**, so we have **no regrets in heaven**.
12. To **make** and **maintain** **good, Godly Christian friendships** so we can do more for God.
When Abner was killed, David said: "I am this day weak, though anointed king;" 2 Samuel 3:39.
13. To work with Godly Christians worldwide, to build a network of millions of SW, BT Christians.2T2:2
14. To **see the happiness** of people when they get **saved**, **learn God's word** and **do great things** for God.
15. Toi have a **strong church support group** to help **solve each others problems** & **bless us**. Matt 16:18
16. To have a **strong family tree** of Godly, Soul Winning, Bible Teaching **children** and **grandchildren**.
17. To be **spiritually intelligent**. To **prevent problems**. To **learn from other's mistakes**. To **be happy**.
Prov 22:3 A prudent man foresees the evil, and hides himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.
18. To **not waste our life, time** and **money** on **useless things**.
Prov 18:9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.
19. To have a **good reputation as a faithful Christian** so you encourage others.
Pr28:20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that makes haste to be rich shall not be innocent.
Luke 16:12 If ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?
1Cor 4:2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
20. To **enjoy** an **abundant entrance into heaven.** 2 Peter 1:11 "For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ."
21. All my works for Christ will be made manifest (on display, ICor3:13). **I don't want to be ashamed**
1Jn2:28 abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence & not be ashamed before him at his coming
22. To **have eternal values**. Col 3:2 "**Set your affection on things above**, not on things on the earth."
23. Coming to church & serving God **prevents problems**, **mistakes**, **depression**, **bad habits**, **bad people**.
24. To **fulfil Jesus' prophecy of internet preaching**. "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in **all** the world for a witness unto **all** nations; and then shall the end come." Matthew 24:14.

615. 19 Essential Things We MUST Do

Bible Reading: John 3:1-21; Luke 19:1-10.
Aim: To implement what "Must" happen in our life.
Memory Verse: '**I must be about my Father's business?'** Luke 2:49.
Introduction: A problem we all have is failing to see the difference between important and unimportant things. Important things in the Bible are prefixed by the word "**MUST**". Things of less importance must be recognized and put in their right place. What important things "**must**" we do in our life?

1. Our Walk and **Our Work**. "Thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the **way wherein they must walk**, and the **work that they must do**." Exodus 18:20.

2. Our Justice. "The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men **must be just, ruling in the fear of God**." 2 Samuel 23:3

3. Our Friendliness. "A man that hath friends **must shew himself friendly**: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother." Proverbs 18:24

4. Our Gospel Preaching. "The **gospel must first be published among all nations**." Mark 13:10. This is a priority in God's plan for each generation to do all in their power to win their generation to Christ. This means **i)** Doing SW through our local **church**. **ii) Printing** tracts, Established books, Answers books. **iii) Supporting** foreign pastors and workers. **iv) Praying** for gospel outreach. **v) Training** our children in SW and follow up. **vi) Giving** to fund gospel outreach. vii) Doing **door-knocking** and **open-air SW**.

5. Our Business is God's Business. "He said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that **I must be about my Father's business?"** Luke 2:49. Jesus at age 12 knew what His mission in life must be, and so should we know this at age 12. Sadly, his parents did not know this. Jesus first had to study and learn God's word & will to prepare Himself to do God's work later on. Are you preparing for a ministry?

6. Our Close Relationship with Christ. "When Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for **to day I must abide at thy house**. Luke 19:5. Jesus wants to come and abide in your house today. He wants to be in control of all that is said and done in your house. Have you asked Jesus to be in charge of your home? Do you honour Him in prayer and Bible reading with your spouse & children? This was a great honour for Z and us. Z received Him gladly.

7. Our Need to be Born Again & Saved. "Marvel not that I said to thee, **Ye must be born again**." John 3:7. "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby **we must be saved**." Acts 4:12. To be born again is to be spiritually transformed when we RCAS (John 1:12), when we are taken out of the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of God (realm of God's authority and blessings). Only God's HS can regenerate a human spirit. Being BA is absolutely necessary.

8. Our Need to **Decrease. "He must increase**, but **I must decrease."** John 3:30. Jesus must be greater in our lives and we must become less. John joyfully and willingly accepted Jesus' growing popularity and his less popularity. Our work is to point men to Jesus Christ as our Saviour, God, example, teacher, friend.

9. Our Worship. "God is a Spirit: and they that worship him **must worship him in spirit and in truth**." John 4:24. Before we can serve God, we must worship God. This means that we must offer God our heart, soul, mind and spirit, rather than the ritual worship of paganism and false, hypocritical words. "This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me." (Matthew 15:8). We worship God in spirit and truth when we: **i)** Love God with all of our heart. **ii)** Present our body as a living sacrifice to do God's will. **iii)** Love our neighbour as ourself. **iv)** Are filled with the HS. **v)** Let Jesus increase His control of us. **vi)** Read, study and live by the Bible, which is the sword of the Spirit and truth. **vii)** Fellowship with the Father and Son (I John 1:3). **viii)** Keep ourselves unspotted from the world (James 1:27).

10. Our Work. "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work." John 9:4. We must ask Jesus what He wants us to do each day (Acts 9:6).

11. Our Tribulation. "Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we **must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God**." Acts 14:22

12. Our Approval by Refuting Heresies. "There **must** be also **heresies** among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you." I Corinthians 11:19. Answers book shows how to do this.

13. Our Future Immortality. "For this corruptible **must put on incorruption**, and this mortal **must put on immortality**." I Cor 15:53.

14. Our Appearance at the Judgment seat of Christ. "We **must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad." 2 Cor 5:10. Will you be ashamed at missed opportunities or confident? I John 2:28.

15. Our Blameless, Good Report. "A bishop then **must** be **blameless**, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; (2) Moreover he **must** have a **good report of them which are without**; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil." I Timothy 3:7.

16. Our Conflict Resolution, Gentleness, Teaching and Patience. "The servant of the Lord **must not strive**; but be **gentle** unto all men, apt to teach, patient" 2 Timothy 2:24. Do you create conflict or stop it?

17. Our Belief in God's Rewards. "Without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God **must believe that he is**, and that he is a **rewarder of them that diligently seek him**." Hebrews 11:6 Do you know the proofs of God's existence? Can you explain them convincingly to atheists and evolutionists? Do you believe that God will reward you for serving him?

18. Our Co-operation with our Pastor. "Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that **must give account**, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you." Hebrews 13:17. What does this mean? At the JSOC, your pastor must give account to God for you and your involvement in serving Christ. If you were a difficult, lazy or "drop out" church member, you will lose rewards.

19. Our Response to the Word of God. "Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, **As thou hast said, so must we do**." Ezra 10:12.
Conclusion: Are you practising these "must" truths? You must!

616. 20 Right MOTIVES for Serving God

1. Love for **God** as Creator & Love for **Jesus Christ** as our Saviour. 'Love of Christ constrains.'2Cor5:14
2. Love for the **unsaved** that they might understand the gospel and have eternal life.
3. Love for **Christians** to help them become successful soul winners & lead many to Christ. Philemon 6.
4. Love for **Australia** to be a Christian nation & stay free. 'my prayer for Israel is to be saved.' Rom 10:1.
5. Love for **Iran**, **Iranians** and **people in Muslim countries** to be saved and know Bible truths. Mat 4:16
6. Hatred for **false religions** and **false doctrines** such as Islam, Catholicism, evolution, Watchtower.
7. Hatred for **Satan** to stop his influence. "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:" I Peter 5:8.
8. Desire to bring **God's blessings** on our **family tree**. "His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed." Psalm 112:2.
9. Desire to **grow our church**. "I will build my church." Matthew 16:18.
10. Desire to **spread Bible truths to all nations**. "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations." Matthew 28:19.
11. Desire to **gain rewards** at the Judgment Seat of Christ. "We must all appear before JSOC." 2Cor 5:10.
12. Desire to **finish the race** God has given us. "So run, that ye may obtain." I Cor 9:24.
13. Desire to be a **greatest and best Christian** for God. "I will get me unto the great men" Jeremiah 5:5.
14. Desire to **please God**. "How ye ought to walk and to please God." I Thess 4:1.
15. Desire to **learn more** about God, Bible and people by doing more for God. "Learn of me." Matt 11:29
16. Desire to **be more Christlike**. "Be ye followers of me, as I also am of Christ." I Cor 11:1
17. Desire to be a **good example** to others. "Be thou an example of the believers." I Timothy 4:12.
18. Desire to **set up a multiplying network of Christian workers**. 2 Timothy 2:2.
19. Desire to **cooperate with good angels** to help their people get saved. Luke 15:10; Matthew 18:10.
20. Desire for **Personal blessings** and **happiness** for yourself. Matthew 6:33; Joshua 1:8; Psalm 1:1-3.

617. NEW Things for a New Year 2018

Bible Reading: 2 Cor 5:1-21; Rev 21:1-18. 31 December 2017

Memory Verse: "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." 2 Cor 5:17.

Aim: To appreciate the many new things that God has prepared for us now and in the future.

Introduction: Today is the last day of 2017. Tomorrow is the first day of a new year. We wish our friends a "Happy new year", which we understand to mean that we will experience many happy new blessings, opportunities and friends. Life has many valuable old things, but many useless old things that must be thrown out. It can be very difficult knowing whether an old thing is valuable or useless. So some become hoarders. It also can be difficult knowing whether some new things are valuable or useless. New things must be tested and proven to live up to their promises and to our expectations. A new year is what you make it to be. If you do what the Bible says, you should have a great new year. If you keep doing things that don't work, you may have a useless year. A new year encourages us to reflect and consider what new opportunities await us to develop for our and others betterment. How can we make 2018 better than 2017?

I. What new things await us in 2018 that God wants us to respond to?

1. New friends to gain by sharing the gospel and teaching the Bible. New church members to welcome.

2. New lessons to learn as we study the Bible, apply it to life and as God answers our prayers. "Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not." Jer 33:3.

3. New Problems that we must seek God's help to solve. "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:" I Peter 5:8.

4. New Opportunities to do new, better, bigger things that will stretch and grow our skills and resources. **"**I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it:" Rev 3:8.

5. New Blessings if we take new opportunities. When we enter one new door, we notice more new doors.

6. New Prophecies being fulfilled drawing us closer to Jesus' return. Eg: Israel, Iran, USA,

7. New Ideas to achieve more in God's work. "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" Acts 9:6.

8. New Places to visit to teach God's word. "Come over into Macedonia, and help us." Acts 16:9.

9. New Battles to fight. 2017 saw the SSM battle that was a step towards God judging Australia.

10. New Christian Workers to encourage us here and overseas. "Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;" 2 Cor 7:6**;** Matthew 9:36-38.

11. New Ungodly, Foolish people to avoid. "Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel" Psalm 1:1.

12. New Books to read. "bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments." 2 Timothy 4:13.

II. What New Things Does God have for us?

1. A New Life, a new way of thinking and behaving. "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is **a new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become **new**." 2 Cor 5:17. No more hatred, anger, revenge, breaking good friendships, lies, abusing, refusing to forgive. These are Satan's ways. Don't go back to your old life with its old way of thinking. Ungodly friends will pull you back to Satan's ways. "Put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." Eph 4:24.

2. A New Commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you." John 11:34.

3. New Treasures are new truths that God has taught us, that we use to help others. "Every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things **new** and **old**." Matthew 13:52. Are you learning and teaching new truths?

4. A New Name Jesus will give to overcomers. No Mohammads in heaven. "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a **new name** written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.' Rev 2:17. God approves our work by a new name.

5. The New Jerusalem and **the New Earth** to enjoy forever. "Behold, I create **new heavens and a new earth**: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind." Isaiah 65:17. "We, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." 2 Peter 3:13. "I saw a new heaven & a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; & there was no more sea. I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared" Rev 21:1,2

6. All Things Made New. "He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new." Rev 21:5. We will enjoy a **new universe**, with new people, new laws, new thinking, new things to do, new love, joy.

618. NEW Things for a New Year 2021

3 Jan 2021

Bible Reading: 2 Cor 5:1-21; Rev 21:1-27. **Memory Verse:** "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a **new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, **all things** are become **new**. 2 Cor 5:17.

Aim: To consider the good & bad things awaiting us in 2021. **Youtube**: I can't keep doing this. Ivermectin

Introduction: When we enter a new year, we think of new things that God has for us. We have new opportunities to share the gospel and teach the Bible, new people that we will meet. We also see new problems that come our way. The world has changed so much in 2020. We have reason to expect the world will change much more in 2021 as we see more second coming prophecies lining up.

1. New Song. O sing unto the LORD a **new song**; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory. Psalm 98:1.

2. God's mercies and compassions. They are **new every morning**: great is thy faithfulness.Lam 3:22,23

3. New Spirit in us. I will give them one heart, and I will put a **new spirit** within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: Ezekiel 11:19.

4. New Truths. Every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things **new** and old. Matthew 13:52.

5. New Covenant. For this is my blood of the **new testament**, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. Matthew 26:28.

6. New Commandment. A **new commandment** I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. John 13:34.

7. New Creature. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a **new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, **all things** are become **new**. 2 Cor 5:17.

8. Our New Name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the hidden manna, & will give him a white stone, & in the stone a **new name** written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. Rev 2:17.

9. God's New Name. Him that overcomes will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, & he shall go no more out: & I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is **new** Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from my God: I will write upon him **my new name**. Rev3:12

10. I saw a **new heaven** and a **new earth**: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. Rev 21:1. For, behold, I create **new heavens** and a **new earth**: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. Isaiah 65:17. Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for **new heavens** and a **new earth**, wherein dwelleth righteousness. 2 Peter 3:13.

11. New Jerusalem. I John saw the holy city, **new Jerusalem**, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. Rev 21:2.

12. All Things. He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, **I make all things new**. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. Rev 21:5.

13. New Dictatorship. "**He causes all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a **mark in their right hand**, or in their foreheads: And that no man might **buy or sell**, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." Revelation 13:16,17.

As of today, we cannot buy or sell anything at the shops unless we have a mask.

This is dictatorship by stealth. This mask is scaring people to prepare them to take the mark of the Beast. Covid vaccine is a precursor to prepare people to accept the mark of the Beast.

Globalist politicians know that many people will not accept a vaccine implanted microchip unless we are scared into it by them promoting a "dangerous" virus. Ivermectin cures Covid in 48 hours, but they won't tell us this because it destroys their reason to give us a vaccine or microchip. This is globalist deception, fraud and corruption on a worldwide scale never seen in our lifetime. It is also seen in globalist Biden stealing the US 2020 election from Trump. If globalists conquer USA, they have conquered the world, as no nation has the power or motivation to stand up against them. We are being coerced to accept a world govt. We must see where today's events are leading. It is better to take a stand early than later when things have got worse. We are likely to see new prophecies being fulfilled this year. Be ready. Beware.

619.924. Good Ideas for a Happy New Year in 2023 — 1 Jan 2023 — p939

Bible Read: John 4:1-42; James 4:1-17. **Verse:** "Well done, good+faithful servant: thou has been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord." Matt 25:21
Aim: To fully dedicate ourselves and 2023 to God to fulfil God's will and plans for our lives.
Introduction: As we enter a new year, many thoughts come to mind about 2023. The Bible has many occasions where one age or time period finishes and a new age starts. We feel a bit like this as we enter 2023. **We wonder i) What new opportunities will we discover**? **ii) Will it be a good or bad year**? **iii) What problems or difficulties will we encounter**? **iv) How can we improve our life this year**? **v) What new friends or enemies will we meet**? **vi) How much will I grow in my Christian life**?
Q1: How Can we have a Happy Year in 2023?
1. Put God first. Seek ye first the kingdom of God +hisR+ all these things shall be added to you. Mat6:33
2. Ask Jesus what He wants you to do each day "Lord, what will you have me to do?" Acts 9:6.
3. Understand the importance of winning people to Christ and **teaching them Bible truths**.
"Follow me and I will make you fishers of men." Matt 4:19. Learn how to use STOP tract and Est book. Look for divine appointments that God wants you to explain the gospel to.
4. Understand that we are in a spiritual war where Satan opposes us. Identify dangers. "Resist the devil and he will flee from you." James 4:7. Identify his traps, devices +ungodly people he uses to hurt us. Stay away from pubs, gambling, cigarettes, drugs, scams, speeding, police. Don't listen to Satan's lies.
5. Stay close to God, church, good Christians. "Draw near to God & he will draw near to you." Jam 4:8
6. Make a list of **things to do**, **goals to achieve**, **problems to solve.**
"Lift up your eyes and look on the fields, for they are white already to harvest." John 4:35.
7. If you have problems, ask God and Godly friends how to fix them before they get worse.
"Where no counsel is, the people fall; but in the multitude of counsellors, there is safety." Proverbs 11:14.
8. Build goodwill and good friendships with people. Avoid fights. Make peace. **Be kind. Show love**.
"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth, peace, good will toward men." Luke 2:14.
9. Don't take offense easily. **Don't say foolish things** that will **offend people** and **break relationships**.
"Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:" ICor 10:32
10. Learn from the Bible and from other people's mistakes. "**Study** to show thyself approved unto God." 2 Tim 2:15. Look for solutions to problems and answers to questions in the Bible. Study it daily.
11. Make it the rule of your life to come to church 9.30am Sunday, study Bible, pray, give out tracts
"As many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy," Galatians 6:16.
12. Notice how so many people are deceived by Satan's lies, such as Islam, Hinduism, RC, Mormon, JW, evolution, transgenderism, atheism, ignorance of Bible, ignoring signs of second coming.
Learn how to lead Muslims out of Islam, explain Son of God anf Trinity and lead them to Christ.
"What shall be the sign of thy coming? He said, Take heed that no man deceive you." Matthew 24:3,4.
13. Expect to see more signs of Jesus Christ's return being fulfilled. 2022 saw Russia attacking Ukraine, causing many nations to want to join NATO. **Walletmor** hand implant. **Neuralink** BMI.
"he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive **a mark** in their **right hand**, or in their **foreheads**:" Rev 13:16. Expect to see Russia, China, Iran, Turkey more closely aligned.
14. Don't eat salty, sugary, fizzy junk foods or alcohol which damage your health.
"Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean." Acts 10:14.
15. Overcome fears by staying close to God, and Christians, and finding Bible solutions to problems.
"God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." 2 Tim 1:7
16. Have a life goal and purpose to "go and teach all nations." Matt 28:19. Learn, do and teach Bible.
17. Remember that all we do for Jesus, He will reward us. "Behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Rev 22:12.
18. Dedicate your life fully to God and to achieve His plans for your life. "present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service." Romans 12:1.
19. Keep records of people you lead to Christ or are interested to learn more about Jesus. Tell me.
Ring them and invite them to church."What thou see, write in a book…" Rev 1:11.
20. Be ready for Jesus' return, so Jesus will say "Well done, thou good and faithful servant." Matt25:21
abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence,+not be ashamed before him at his coming. IJoh2:28

620.975. What Does Jesus Want Us to Do in 2024? — 31 Dec 2023 — p940

Bible Reading: Psalm 1:1-6; 2 Cor 5:1-21. **Aim**: To have a successful 2024.
Mem verse: Eph 4:24 **Put on the new man**, which after God is created in righteousness & true holiness.
Introduction: A new year presents many good things and many challenges. We must grow the good things and avoid the bad things. We must appreciate good Christian friends and avoid ungodly people and mistakes. We must build on our treasure of experience and friends in order to grow God's kingdom and to help others. **What does God want you to do in 2024**? Let us do what God wants + avoid what God hates.
1. New people getting saved and baptized. John 4:35 **Lift up your eyes**, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.
2. New Friends to gain by sharing the gospel & teaching the Bible. New church members to welcome
Act 9:27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.
3. New lessons to learn as we study the Bible, apply it to life and as God answers our prayers. Jer 33:3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.
4. New problems that **we must seek God's help to solve**. I Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:
5. New opportunities to do new, better, bigger things for God that will grow our skills.
"Behold, I have set before thee an **open door**, and no man can shut it." Rev 3:8
6. New blessings if we take new opportunities. When we enter one new door, we notice more new doors.
7. New Prophecies being Fulfilled drawing us closer to Jesus' return. Matt 16:3 In the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?
8. New ideas to help others. Ps 139:17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!
9. New places to go to share the gospel. "Come over into Macedonia and help us." Act 16:9
10. New things to be happy about. 2Cor 5:17 If any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a **new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, **all things are become new**.
11. New man to put on. Eph 4:24 **Put on the new man**, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
12. New Love for others. John 13:34 A **new commandment** I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.
13. New encouragement from old friends. Psalm 40:3 He has put a **new song in my mouth**, *even* praise unto our God: **many shall see *it***, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
14. New Song. Psalm 98:1 O sing unto the LORD a **new song**; for he has done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.
15. New compassions to help us solve problems. Lam 3:21-23 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope. *It is of* the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because **his compassions fail not**. They are **new every morning**: great *is* thy faithfulness.
16. New treasures. Matt 13:52 Every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of **his treasure** *things* **new** and old.
17. New ungodly, foolish people to avoid. "Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel of the ungodly." Psalm 1:1
18. Pray for Israel's salvation. Ezekiel 36:26 A **new heart also will I give you**, and a **new spirit** will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.
19. New heavens and a new earth. 2 Peter 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for **new heavens** and a **new earth**, wherein dwelleth **righteousness**.
Conclusion: Happy New Year to you all in 2024

621. Goals for a NEW YEAR

Bible Reading: James 4:1-17; James 5:1-20. 2 Jan 2022

Aim: To plan what God wants us to achieve this year.

Memory Verse: "Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and **continue there a year**, and buy and sell, and **get gain**." James 4:13.

Introduction: Worldly business people plan what they want to achieve each year so as to make a lot of money as seen in **James 4:13**. The Tax office requires us to report to them how much profit we made last year. Banks pay a little bit of interest on our savings each year (0.35%pa). If business people plan what they want to achieve in the year ahead, do you think Christians should plan what God wants us to achieve in the next 12 months? I think so. Would it be good for us to say at the end of 2022:

"**Thou crownest the year with thy goodness**; and thy paths drop fatness." Psalm 65:11.

We do not want to miss opportunities to do things for God as Paul told the Corinthian church:

"For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that **Achaia was ready a year ago**; and your zeal hath provoked very many." 2 Cor 9:2.

Q: What Plans or Goals Should we Seek to Achieve this Year?

1. To **read** at least 1 chapter of the **Bible each day**. "They searched the scriptures daily.." Acts 17:11.
2. To **pray** the Lord's Prayer each day. To ask Jesus: "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" Acts 9:6.
To **write a prayer list** of things to pray for. "Is any among you afflicted? Let him pray." James 5:13.
3. To **learn** how to **start gospel conversations** using **STOP tract** to **lead people to Christ daily**.
4. To **come** to **church** every Sunday to worship God, learn the Bible and to encourage others. Heb 10:24
5. To **come** to **Bible study** 1pm Sunday, so we learn to **teach** Bible truths to other people.
6. To **overcome our fears** that hinder us sharing the gospel or serving God.
7. To **put 50 STOP tracts in letterboxes each week**. To give STOP tracts to people we meet.
To **join a team of Christians** giving out STOP tracts on Saturday or Sundays in Parramatta mall.
8. To **encourage** other Christians in our church by phoning them and asking if they need help.
To write all my Christian friends names and numbers in a book, so I don't forget them
9. To **get eternal values** so we live more for God and grow God's Kingdom here and overseas.
"Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth." Col 3:2. "Well done.." Matt 25:21.
10. To **ask** "What am I doing poorly that I can improve and do better?"
11. To **make more good Christian friends** so we can serve God together and encourage each other. 3J14
12. To **find some young Christian** that I can teach a Bible study to using Established book..
13. To **find if I am doing any useless activities** and replace them with a useful activity.
14. To **grow a network of disciples** to do Soul-Winning & Bible Teaching. "Commit to faithful" 2Tim2:2
15. Do I **need** to **repair any damaged relationship** with some people? Luke 17:3.
16. Do I have **health problems** that can be fixed by changing to a more healthy diet with no junk food?
17. To **better save and grow money**. To **stop wasting money** on things like gambling.
18. To **not be discouraged** by things like Covid from serving God. "He shall not be discouraged" Isa 42:4
19. To be more **filled** with the Holy Spirit, we exhibit the **fruit** of the Spirit.being friendly to more people.
20. To be more **aware of winning the spiritual war**, defeat Satan's plans & win people to Christ.2Tim2:3
21. To **decide how much you will give** each week to church to grow God's work. I Cor 16:1,2.
22. To **resist the devil's temptations** to leave church and to sin. "Resist the devil and he will flee" Jam 4:7
23. To **gain new skills** to do more for God.
24. To **watch for more signs of Jesus' return** being fulfilled. "Watch and pray always .." Luke 21:36.
25. To **identify problems** and **ask** God and godly Christians how to solve them.

Conclusion: What other goals can you think of that are worth achieving this year?

622. 46 Reasons to OBEY God

Bible Reading: Luke 19:11-27; I Peter 5:1-14. **Mem**: "We ought to obey God rather than men"Act 5:29
People who Obeyed God: Noah, Abraham, Joseph, Moses, Joshua, Daniel, Esther, Mary, Jesus,John,Paul
People who disobeyed God: Adam, Saul, David, Solomon, Rehoboam, Ahab, Manasseh, Judas, Demas.
What areas must we obey God? Bible study & teaching, prayer, church, soul-winning, avoid sin, giving.
What if we don't obey God? We learn the hard way that sin creates trouble. Learn from Bible & others

1. God **created us** and **supplied our needs**. He is good to give us all things richly to enjoy. I Tim 6:17.
2. God **loves** us & wants to give us good things. "The goodness of God leads thee to repentance" Rom2:4
3. To **prove our love for God**. "If ye love me, keep my commandments." John 14:15.
4. God is **Smarter than us** & **knows what is best** for us. "teaches thee to profit, ..peace" Isaiah 48:17,18.
5. Obeying God brings **Blessings**. "Them that honour me, I will honour." I Sam 2:30; Deut 11:26,27;Pr10:22
6. Disobeying God brings **trouble, problems, loss, pain, stress**. Lot, Saul, Manasseh, Israel. Lk 19:38-44.
7. God will **deliver us from trouble**. "The righteous is delivered out of trouble." Proverbs 11:8.
8. Our **children** & grandchildren will likely follow our example & be blessed. Abram, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph
9. It brings **new opportunities**. "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much." Lk16:10
10. Longer, happier life. "it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days." Deut 5:33.
11. It makes us more **Christlike**. To be "in favour with God & man." Lk 2:52; "conformed to" Rom 8:29.
12. To **rescue people from hell** by the gospel. They will love you forever. "crown of rejoicing" IThes2:19
13. To stop Satan destroying your life. I Peter 5:8. To stay inside God's protective fence. Job 1:10.
14. To lay up for yourselves **treasures in heaven**. Matthew 6:19,20.
15. To **win our nation to Christ**. To stop evil ideas spreading."Righteousness exalts a nation." Prov14:34
16. To have a **happy**, peaceful, joyful life. "If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.John13:17
17. To gain **peace of mind**. "Great peace have they which love thy law.." Psalm 119:165.
18. To gain **wisdom** & ability to make right decisions. "Fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. Pr9:10
19. To **see the consequences of our actions**. "A prudent man foresees the evil & hides himself."Prov 22:3
20. To **find** and **fulfil God's plans for our life**. "To turn them from darkness to light…" Acts 26:18.
21. To **please God**. "Enoch pleased God" Hebrews **11**:5,6; I Cor **1**:21; **10**:5; Matt **3**:17; **17**:5; John **8**:29.
22. Obedience is a condition of **guidance**. "In all thy ways acknowledge him & he shall direct.."Prov3:5,6
23. Jesus sacrificed Himself to save us, so we should sacrifice ourselves for Him. Romans 12:1,2.
24. To **bless others**. "Thou shalt be a blessing." Gen 12:2; "Blessing of Abram might come on.." Gal 3:14
25. To live a **useful life** of eternal value.'He that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is great waster Pr18:9
26. To **encourage others** to live for God. "Your zeal hath provoked very many." 2 Cor 9:2.
27. To **learn new ideas**. "Call unto me&I will show thee great & mighty things which you know not.Jer33:3
28. To get an **abundant entrance** into heaven. "So an entrance shall be ministered to you.." 2 Peter 1:11.
29. To **learn humility**. **To avoid pride**. "God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble." I Peter 5:5
30. Exalt. Humble yourselves..under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time. I Pet 5:6.
31. So Jesus will say to us "**Well done**, thou good and faithful servant." Matthew 25:21,23.
32. So we **won't be ashamed** when Jesus returns. I John 2:28.
33. So we **make kind, godly friends** and **avoid ungodly friends**. Psalm 1:1-3.
34. Experience shows that people & nations who obey God are happier & more prosperous than others.
35. To enjoy a clear **conscience**, freedom from guilt & peace with God. "void of offence to God"Act24:16
36. One act of disobedience **creates habits of more disobedience**, then **rebellion**, then **troubles**.
37. Disobedience **stops** our **prayers** being answered. "If I regard iniquity..Lord will not hear me" Ps66:18
38. Disobedience **grieves** the Holy Spirit. "Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God." Eph 4:30; Eph 5:18 filled
39. God **owns** us now we are saved. "Ye are not your own. Ye are bought with a price. Glorify God"ICor6
40. To have **authority over 10 cities** when Jesus returns. Luke 19:17.
41. To **conquer selfishness**, laziness, procrastination, inefficiency, excuses by prompt obedience. Mat25:26
42. Disobeying God is **sin**. "Be sure your sin will find you out." Number 32:23.
43. Your obedience **may achieve some very great results**.
44. To gain a **purpose** for living. To be an **achiever**. To **change** the **world** for God & others. Esther 4:14.
45. To **maintain friendships**. To **avoid conflicts**. To **keep godly friends**. Sin offends people. Isaiah 59:2
46. To **keep a good reputation**. Angels, people on earth and in heaven are watching us. Heb 12:1. **942**

623. The Fault of Being Easily OFFENDED

Bible Reading: 2 Kings 5:1-19; Luke 9:51-56. **Youtube**: Moody Bible Video: Naaman the Leper.
Memory Verse: 'Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.' Matthew 13:21.
Aim: To not be easily offended by others' actions.
Introduction: One of the most common problems in human relationships is that many people are easily offended by small things that others do. This leads to anger, harsh words, hatred, violence or withdrawl, broken relationships, bitterness, long term grudges, resentment, revenge, unforgiveness, excuse-making.
If you have an Islamic background, you have been taught by Moh's example to get easily offended:
a) Moh told an enquirer, "Allah has hated you…for asking too many questions." (Bukhari 2,555).
b) When a man asked Moh where his lost camels were, 'Moh got angry & his cheeks & face became red'.
I. Errors: **1.** One of the greatest skills is to know what to fight about and what is **not** worth fighting about.
2. Many people win the fight, but lose friends. It may be better to lose the argument and keep the friends.
3. Many people speak critical words without thinking how these may hurt others.
4. Many people take offence when little or no offence was intended.
5. If someone deliberately insults you, it is your responsibility to calm down the situation lest it spread.
6. It is our responsibility to see the short term and long term consequences of prolonging a conflict.
7. So many are easily offended by others' actions, but expect others to not be offended by their actions.
8. Many are easily offended, respond in anger and care nothing about causing damage to God's church.
9. Many are easily offended because they have too high expectations of others. Not all are as wise as you.
Do you get easily offended? When did you get offended? How do you react to others insulting behaviour?
II. Which Bible Characters were Easily Offended?
1. The king of Israel (2 Kings 5:1-8) and **Naaman the Syrian captain** (2 Kings 5:9-14)**.** N was wroth**.**
2. Jonah when Nineveh repented (Jonah 4:1), at a dead plant, strong wind and hot sun (4:8,9).
3. Jeremiah said to king **Zedekiah**, What have I offended against thee, that ye have put me in prison?Jer 37:18
4. His disciples said, Knowest thou that the **Pharisees** were offended, after they heard this saying?Mat15:12
5. Then shall **many** be offended, & shall betray one another, & shall hate one another. Matt 24:10 (In trib)
6. Jesus said unto **them** (*disciples*) , "All ye shall be offended because of me this night:" Matthew 26:31.
7. Stony ground hearers. "Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended' Matthew 13:21. **8.** King **Saul**. I Sam 18:8
9. Nazareth people. Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary,…And they were offended at him. Mark 6:3
10. The Tax officers. Lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook,…Matthew 17:27.
11. James and **John** wanting to burn up the Samaritans for rejecting Jesus. Luke 9:51-56.
III. 8 Bible Verses Against Being Easily Offended
Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. Psalm 119:165.
A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: their contentions are like the bars of a castle.Pr 18:19
Blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. Matthew 11:6. See Matthew 13:21 'Yet hath he not'
These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. John 16:1.
For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. James 3:2. "yielding pacifieth great offences." Eccles 10:4.
"Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:." I Peter 2:23.
IV. How Can we Avoid Getting Easily Offended? 1. Things may not be as bad as we first think.
2. Stop, think and ask God how you should react.
3. Sometimes it is better to say nothing and not make it worse. "The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression." Proverbs 19:11.
4. Recognize the potential danger of the situation. Decide if it is worth fighting about. "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished." Proverbs 22:3; 27:12.
5. Look for the way of escape. "will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye.." I Cor 10:13.
6. Remember Psalm 119:165 "Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them."
7. Know that Satan wants to damage you & God's work by this conflict. "Neither give place to" Eph 4:27
Conclusion: Will you ask God to not get easily offended? It is a choice. It slows our growth. **943**

624. The OPPORTUNITIES of Young People. 15 Great Young People

Bible Reading: Luke 2:40-52; John 6:1-14. (I Sam 2:26
Memory Verse: "Jesus increased in **wisdom** and **stature**, and in **favour** with God and man." Luke 2:52.
Aim: To learn important lessons that other young people learned in the Bible.
Introduction: Young people have many opportunities to lay the foundations for a very happy, successful, useful life. Satan and ungodly people seek to distract young people from finding and fulfilling God's best plans for their life. Young people must draw closer to God in order to see and take God's opportunities. If we take opportunities, we are led to see and take other opportunities which bring greater success.
I. Being a young person aged 7-40 is an exciting time of life that has **many advantages**:
1. Many great opportunities exist to learn, prepare & achieve much for God & others. Rev 3:8 "OpenD"
2. It is a time where **we establish life-long habits** for good or evil.
3. It is a time to **get saved**, know God, learn the Bible, SW, BT and prepare to do God's work. Ecc 12:1
4. It is a time to **learn** and **build convictions** of **what is right** and **what is wrong.** Hebrews 5:14
5. It is a time to **make Godly friends** and **to avoid ungodly friends.** Psalm 1:1
6. It is a time to **listen to**, **value and take Godly people's advice**.
7. It is time to **think deeply on all issues of life**. I Tim 4:15 "Meditate on these things that thy profiting"
8. It is a time where we must **learn to debate false teachers** and **refute wrong ideas**. Psalm 127:5
9. It is a time to **prioritize important, valuable, useful, beneficial things**, not useless, wasteful things.
10. It is time to **get the best education** and **learn the most useful skills possible**.
11. It is time to learn to **resist the devil** and **say "No" to worldly temptations.**
12. It is time to **learn how to earn money, grow money** & **not waste money.** Prov 21:20 "foolish spends
13. It is a time to **learn how to solve problems**, to see the good & bad **consequences** of actions. Pr 22:3.

II. Which Bible Young People did Great Things?
1. Joseph learned to stay close to God, trust God in difficult problems, consult God, listen to God in all situations of life (Gen 37:2 and 39:1-5). He learned that God has great plans for his life and that he must trust God to bring good out of evil (50:20). If we honour God, then God will honour us (I Samuel 2:30).
2. Samuel learned to listen to God and to hear God's voice (I Samuel 3:4-10). He learned to speak God's message to people (3:18-21). He learned to value God's words (3:19).
3. David learned valuable skills like sling-shooting, caring for sheep, courage to fight Goliath, love God, writing messages from God as Psalms (I Samuel 17:43-54).
4. Solomon learned to ask God for wisdom to rule people and to solve problems (I Kings 3:3-10).
5. Little maid learned to refer people to Elisha, the Godly problem solver (2 Kings 5:2-4).
6. Josiah age 18, repaired the temple (2 Kings 22:1-7), humbled himself to God (22:18,19), made a covenant to keep God's commandments (23:1-3), removed idols and sodomites (23:4-7).
7. Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach, Abed-Nego refused junk food (Dan 1:5-8) and idol-worshipping (3:16-18) because it displeased God. They learned to reject peer pressure and to obey God rather than men.
8. Jesus age 12, listening to Bible teachers & asking them questions in the temple for 3 days. Luk 2:41-52 Jesus had **understanding** and **answers** to many questions (47). Jesus knew that he must **do His Father's business** (49). Jesus increased in **wisdom**, in **stature**, in **favour** with **God** & **man** (spiritually, socially,52)
9. Lad who gave his 5 barley loaves and 2 small fishes to Jesus to feed a multitude (John 6:9) learned that what you give to Jesus, He multiplies for others benefit.
10. John learned that **Jesus loved him** and that he should love and please Jesus (John 13:23). Jesus rewarded John by inspiring him to write 5 NT books & to be a time traveller to record future events (Rev).
11. Paul who witnessed the stoning of Stephen (Acts 7:58), asked two of life's most important questions: "**Who at thou Lord**?" (who is Jesus?) and "**Lord, what wilt thou have me to do**?" (9:5,6).
12. Eutychus who fell asleep during Paul's long sermon. (Acts 20:9-12). He learned not to fall asleep in good preaching and don't sit in dangerous places.
13. Timothy (abide at Ephesus**,** ITim1:3**), Titus** (ordain elders 1:5), **Onesimos** (which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me: Phil 11), who learned from Paul to pastor churches.
Conclusion: Will you learn these important, valuable lessons that other young people learned? Or will you waste your life, make big mistakes, miss God's blessings and learn the hard way? **944**

625. Take Good OPPORTUNITIES

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:1-15; Acts 9:1-31; **Aim:** To identify and take good opportunities.
Memory Verse: 'As we have therefore **opportunity**, let us **do good unto all *men***, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.' Galatians 6:10.
'He shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness' Jeremiah 17:6.
'I know thy works: behold, **I have set before thee an open door**, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.' Revelation 3:8.
'For a **great door and effectual is opened unto me**, and there are many adversaries.' I Corinthians 16:9.
Introduction: Life is full of opportunities to do good, to improve ourselves, to do great things, to build goodwill, to lead people to Christ, and to teach the Bible. Some people see opportunities and take them, while others don't see them or delay acting on them and miss them. This is one reason why some people succeed and others fail in life. Jeremiah 17:6 teaches that when people's heart depart from God, they make wrong decisions, and fail to make right decisions. Loss occurs & they can't understand why things go bad.
Definition: "Opportunity" is a favourable time for advancement, success or achieving a goal, an opening, a good chance to achieve something, a well timed event, doing good when you have a chance.

I. Bible Characters Who Took Opportunities

1. Matthew. "As Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him." Matthew 9:9.
2. Peter preached and 3000 got saved and baptized at Pentecost. "But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, & hearken to my words" Acts 2:14. Peter saw a large crowd as an opportunity to preach.
3. Barnabas. 'But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus." Acts 9:27. Barnabas saw that God had a great plan for Paul. He wanted to help Paul.
4. Jesus. "When Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house." Luke 19:5.
5. Paul by completing 3 missionary journeys (Acts 13:1-5) and by starting many churches..
6. John by writing Revelation and **Paul** by writing 14 New Testament books, some when in prison.
7. David by killing Goliath when others were afraid and by writing Psalms.
8. Abraham by leaving Ur to travel to Canaan. This would benefit his descendants for thousands of years.

II. Important Truths about Opportunities

1. Opportunities come in the form of **people** entering our life. Some people know things that you need. Some people have the answers to your problems.
2. You get different opportunities at different **stages** of your life. Take the best opportunities at each stage.
3. Taking one opportunity leads to more opportunities. Enter one door, then you will see more doors.
4. Taking opportunities gives you **more knowledge** and **more power** to do **more good** for **more people**.
5. Most people **miss good opportunities** by **excuses**, **sin**, and by **wrong advice** of foolish friends.
6. It is hard to imagine the long term results of taking good opportunities or of missing good opportunities.
7. Opportunities and their **benefits** can be **passed onto future generations**. Eg: Abraham, Isaac, Jacob.
8. Opportunities must be **carefully researched** and **tested** on a **small scale to avoid large loss**.
Some opportunities may contain **traps** that hinder success. Consult God and wise advisors.

III. What Opportunities Should We Take?

1. To get **saved** today. 'behold, now is the day of salvation.' 2 Corinthians 6:2.
2. To tell the **gospel**. 'In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.' Eccl 11:6.
3. To **help** someone in need. To show love and kindness to those in sorrow. Galatians 6:10.
4. To **write** and **distribute a useful tract** or **book** here or overseas on the mission field.
5. To **learn a useful new skill** to increase our effectiveness in achieving our life's goals.
6. To **buy a good product** at a cheap price, such as a house.
7. To **spend quality time** with your **children** and to show your love to them.
8. To **marry the best person**. "Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing…" Proverbs 18:22.
9. To **travel** to the **mission field** to distribute quality teaching materials to pastors and workers.

IV. Examples of People who Missed Opportunities

1. Adam. If he resisted Satan's temptation, he would have locked in righteousness for the entire human race. We would have been like the good angels who could not sin.
2. Noah's generation missed the opportunity to escape the flood in Noah's ark.
3. Moses' generation missed the opportunity to enter the Promised land at Kadesh Barnea through fear of giants and by not trusting God's power. They wandered in the wilderness for 40 years. Numbers 13,14.
4. Solomon missed the opportunity to rid idolatry from Israel by marrying many idolatrous wives.
5. Rehoboam missed the opportunity to unify the kingdom by rejecting the peoples' simple request.
6. Israel missed the opportunity of preserving their temple by rebelling against Babylon who destroyed it.
7. Israel missed the opportunity to receive Christ as their Saviour, Messiah & King. Destruction followed.

V. Examples of Missed Opportunities Today.

1. Many miss God's best because they don't learn the Bible, soul winning and how to disciple others.
2. Many Christians and churches miss having a world wide impact because they don't use good literature.
3. Many miss good jobs because they don't ask God, or put God first, or get the right education.
4. Many remain single because they missed marrying a good spouse due to selfishness or being too fussy.
5. Many never buy a house because it seems too expensive or they waste money or never save a deposit.
6. Many smart Christians never start a church because they think it is too hard or too much work.

VI. Why Do People Miss Opportunities?

1. Laziness or being too comfortable where they are, with no motivation to improve themselves or others.
2. No desire, ambition, vision or compassion to help others get saved or get a better life.
3. They are too preoccupied with unproductive things. They waste their time doing useless activities (TV)
4. They give in to **fear of failure**, get discouraged and don't attempt new things.
5. They don't listen to God's voice pointing them to enter open doors.'I have set before thee an open door'
6. They get wrong advice or don't get the best advice. 'A companion of fools shall be destroyed.' Pr 13:20

VII. A Present Opportunity to Do Good to Many People in India for Years to Come

Based on the past success of Answers books in training thousands of Filipinno pastors since 1995, consider this opportunity that has arisen in South India.
David Jerald, who is one of our representatives in India, has many contacts through his work with the Trinitarian Bible Society in distributing King James Bibles and through his work and his father's work as Baptist pastors. He has faithfully distributed Answers books, STOP tracts in Tamil, "Established in the Faith" books in Tamil and "Serious Omissions in the NIV" to many churches, Christian bookshops and Bible Colleges in Tamil Nadu with great results. An opportunity has arisen for me to visit his church in **January 2016** to conduct a pastors' conference for about **2000 pastors** and **Christian workers**. We can give out this literature for these pastors to teach their people for years to come. This will provide quality teaching material for 2000 pastors to teach their people Bible truths, to prevent them being trapped in false doctrines, to plant more churches and to train future generations of pastors and to start Bible colleges.
The need is as follows:
1. 800,000 STOP tracts by 12 November to distribute at a big Hindu festival of over 1 million people searching for God. This includes 200,000 tracts in each of Tamil, Hindi, Telegu & Orya languages. **$7500**.
2. 10,000 Established in the Faith books in Tamil (145 pages) by January 2016. Cost = **$5700**.
3. 5,000 Jesus Christ's Life in Pictures Books to teach present and future generations of Sunday school children about Jesus Christ'life, work, person & salvation. They have no teaching aids now. Cost **$10,000**
4. 2,000 Answers books to train present & future generations of Bible College students, pastors**. $12,000.**
5. 2,000 Understanding books to provide teaching materials to pastors and workers. Cost **$3,200.**
Total cost = $ 38,400. This may be raised from special offerings, other churches and individuals.
50% deposit is required to start printing by Orion Printers in Hyderabad (Phone: 91-98490-26866) or Ebenezer Printers 91-487-2361892 in Kerala.
Conclusion and Challenge: How much are you willing to contribute to this project by next week?

626. 28 OPPORTUNITIES of Young People or Distractions of the Devil

Bible Reading: Luke 2:40-52; John 6:1-14. 20 October 2019
Memory Verse: "Jesus increased in **wisdom** and **stature**, and in **favour** with God and man." Luke 2:52. "the child Samuel **grew on**, and was in favour both with the **LORD**, and also with **men**." I Samuel 2:26.
Aim: To learn important lessons that other young people learned in the Bible.
Introduction: **Being a young person** aged 8-50 is an exciting time of life that has **many opportunities** and **advantages**, but **many useless distractions** of the world, the flesh and the devil. Everything we do, we should ask ourselves "What is the **use** and **value** of this?" "Is this an **opportunity** from God or is it a useless distraction from the devil?" Most people waste their lives studying & doing useless things that are of **no value** to growing God's kingdom, leading people to Christ, teaching God's word or refuting error. "So teach us to **number our days**, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom." Psalm 90:12.
Do you recognize and take opportunities, or do you miss them by being distracted with useless activities? We can choose to be **intelligent** and **productive** or we can choose to be **stupid** and **useless**.
God has many great plans and projects for your life and mine. Coming to church & Bible class finds them. The Bible describes many people **who took opportunities to do great things** (Abraham, Joseph, Moses, Joshua, David, Solomon, Isaiah, Hezekiah, Daniel, Cyrus, Jesus, John, Paul, Barnabas, Apollos) and many who missed opportunities (Saul, Rehoboam, Manasseh, Judah in captivity, Pharisees, Judas, Demas).
What opportunities should young people take and develop?
1. **Many great opportunities** exist to learn, prepare & achieve much for God & others. Rev 3:8 "OpenD"
2. It is a time where **we establish life-long habits** for good or evil. "overcome ..in bondage" 2 Peter 2:19
3. It is a time to **get saved**, know God, learn the Bible, SW, BT & prepare to do God's work. Eccles 12:1.
4. It is a time to **learn** and **build convictions** of **what is right** & **what is wrong.** "discern good" Heb 5:14
5. It is a time to **build a network of Godly friends** and **to avoid ungodly friends.** Psalm 1:1-3.
6. It is a time to **seek**, **listen to**, **value, take Godly people's advice**. "great men..way of the Lord" Jer 5:5
7. It is a time to **prioritize important, valuable, useful, beneficial** things, not useless, waste things.P28:9
8. It is time to **think deeply on all issues of life**. "Meditate on these things that thy profiting" I Tim 4:15
9. It is a time to **get right Bible doctrines**, **defend them** and **teach them**. Titus 2:1 "Speak sound doctrine
10. It is a time where we must **learn to debate false teachers** and **refute wrong ideas**. Act 18:4; Ps 127:5
11. It is time to **get the best education** and **learn the most useful skills possible**. "Study to" 2 Tim 2:15
12. It is time to learn to **resist the devil** & **say "No" to worldly temptations** that distract & hurt us**.** Jm4:7
13. It is time to **learn how to earn money, grow money** & **not waste money.** Prov 21:20 "foolish spends
14. It is a time to **learn how to solve problems**, to see the good & bad **consequences** of actions. Prov22:3
15. It is time to decide to **marry** a Godly spouse to serve God together & grow a Godly family tree.Pr5:18
16. It is a time to **hear the voice of God** and **obey** Him. "Speak, Lord, for thy servant heareth." I Sam 3:9
17. It is time to **lift up your eyes** and **look on the fields**, for they are white already to harvest. John 4:35
18. It is a time to **get eternal values**, and live for eternity.. "I must be about my Father's business."Lk2:49
19. It is time to understand and **help win the spiritual war** for people's souls/minds. Ephesians 6:11-18
20. It is a time to **learn how to start gospel conversations** and **lead people to Christ**. Matthew 4:19.
21. It is a time to **write what your learn** so you can remember it, improve it, print it, and teach it. Ps 45:1
22. It is a time to **encourage**, **help**, **bless**, **develop** and **train** others as a team to do God's work. Luke 6:13
23. It is a time to **control your anger**, **hatred**, **revenge**, youthful **lusts**, temptation to break fellowship.
24. It is a time to **build goodwill**. "With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men." Eph 6:7.
25. It is a time to **travel outside Sydney** and **overseas** to discover opportunities to serve God.
26. It is a time to **make many new Christian friends** to serve God together & learn from them.Ac18:24-28
27. It is a time to **identify** and **solve problems**.
28. It is a time to **ask the right questions** and **test all ideas** to see if they are right or wrong. I Thess 5:21
Conclusion: Will you take these opportunities to grow God's kingdom and bless others?

627. PITY. How God Feels toward us. How we should feel toward others.

Bible Reading: Jonah 4; Matthew 18:21-33.
Memory Verse: "To him that is afflicted **pity** should be shown from his friend;" Job 6:14.
Aim: To understand the Bible's teaching on 'pity'. To show pity, sympathy, sorrow for other's sufferings.
Introduction: "Pity" (Gk:1653) is a word that is not often used in Australia, because most Australians have a good life with most things that they need. We don't see many situations where our pity is aroused for the sufferings of others. If we travel to Africa or to some war zone, our pity may be strongly aroused.
Definition: Pity is sympathy or kindly sorrow felt for the sufferings, distress or misfortune of another, often leading one to give relief or help, as opposed to be hardened. To have mercy on a person in unhappy circumstances. It is not just sympathy for other's misfortunes, but an active desire to remove those miseries. God has pity for human sufferings which manifests itself in His desire for man's salvation. Synonyms are mercy, compassion, love (Eph 2:4), long-suffering (I Tim 1:16), grace (Heb 4:16), to suffer with. God is called the Father of mercies in 2 Cor 1:3. The opposite is hard hearted, callous, insensitive, unmerciful.
I. Who in the Bible showed Pity to Others?
1. Abraham rescuing Lot**. 2.** Jonah had pity on a dead plant. **3.** Cyrus had pity on Jews captive in Babylon. **4.** Jesus on sick and fainting multitudes leading him to heal and feed them. **5.** Jesus on those weeping at Lazarus' funeral, **6.** Jesus on the repentant thief leading Him to promise him salvation and paradise. **7.** Barnabus when he saw Paul as a new Christian needing teaching and recommending to the apostles. **8.** Paul on unsaved people leading him to make 3 church planting missionary journeys. **9.** God on Nineveh **10.** Jesus when He appeared to John on Patmos to encourage him with writing the book of Revelation.
II. Why Do Some People NOT Show Pity?
1. They have not experienced much suffering themselves**. 2.** They are too busy with their own problems. **3.** They are too focused on their work or their own pleasures**. 4.** They have not seen suffering overseas. **5.** They don't consider Jesus' example of pity shown to suffering people. **6.** They think it is others' fault.
III. Bible Verses Teaching the Need for Pity.
To him that is afflicted **pity** should be shown from his friend; but he forsakes the fear of the Almighty. Job 6:14
Have **pity** upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me. Job 19:21.
Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and **I looked** ***for some*** **to take pity**, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none. Psalm 69:20.
Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD **pitieth** them that fear him. Psalm 103:13.
He that hath **pity** upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again. Proverbs 19:17.
In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his **love** and in his **pity** he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. Isaiah 63:9.
But I had **pity** for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went. Ezekiel 36:21. Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and **pity** his people. Joel 2:18.
Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did **cast off all pity**, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever: Amos 1:11.
Then said the LORD, Thou hast had **pity** on the gourd, for which thou hast not laboured, neither made it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: And should not I spare Nineveh..? Jonah 4:10.
Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had **pity** on thee? Matt 18:33
Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the **Lord is very pitiful**, and of **tender mercy**. James 5:11.
Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be **pitiful**, be courteous: I Peter 3:8.
IV. Benefits of Showing Pity. Pity is a quality of God. **1.** Pity will make us a better soul winner. **2.** More people get saved when we help them in their distress**. 3.** People have a better view of Christians who show pity**. 4.** God will repay us again (Prov 19:17). **5.** It shows us how God pities suffering people. **6.** God will show mercy to us (With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful (Ps 18:25). (Matt 18:21-33
V. Example. Should not thou also have had **compassion** on thy fellowservant, even as I had **pity** on thee?
Conc: Let us have pity on those suffering distress so we explain salvation, teach Bible, meet needs**.** **948**

628. The PEACE of God: How to Get it and Keep it

Bible Reading: John 14:1-31; John 16:16-33.
Mem: "Great peace have they which love thy law: &nothing shall offend them." Psalm 119:165
"The **peace** of God, which passes all understanding, shall **keep** your hearts &minds through Christ"Ph4:7
Aim: To to have Peace with God, Yourself, Your Family and with Others
I. Definition: **Peace** is freedom from war and conflict. It is quietness, tranquillity, mental calm, a state of friendliness, not at strife, being reconciled with others, bring hostilities to an end.
Q1: Do you have peace in your home? If not, why not? A father's task is to maintain peace in the home. A father was asked, 'What do you want for fathers' day?' He said, 'People to be at peace with each other.'
Q2: How much do you want peace in your home? Do you contribute to peace or to conflict in your home? Some people insist on getting their own way so much that they don't care how much loss of peace it costs them to get their own way. God commands us to seek peace. Matt 5:9; Mark 9:50; Heb 12:14; I Pet 3:11.
II. God Attaches Peace to His Name. "the God of **peace** be with you all. Amen." Romans 15:33.
"The God of **peace** shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly." Romans 16:20. "He is our **peace**, who has made both one" Eph 2:14. "The very God of **peace** sanctify you wholly;" I Thess 5:23.
Now the Lord of **peace** himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all. 2 Thes3:16
III. Many (17) New Testament Letters Begin with a Greeting of Peace.
"Grace be unto you, and **peace**, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ." Rom 1:7; I Cor 1:3 2 Cor 1:2; Gal 1:3; Eph 1:2; Phil 1:2; Col 1:2; I Thess 1:1; 2 Thess 1:2; Phil 3; "**Grace, mercy**, and **peace**, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord;" I Tim 1:2; 2 Tim 1:2; Titus 1:4; 2 John 3; Jude 2; Rev1:4
IV. Most people want to have a peaceful life. **Peace has 3 aspects**:
1) The absence on conflict. **2)** The presence of **goodwill**, **tranquility** & mutual **harmony** between people**.**
3) Freedom of the mind from annoyance, distraction, anxiety and obsession. Problems can take away our peace. Wrong solutions to problems can destroy our peace. Ignorance of how to deal with people can destroy our peace."Blessed *are* the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the children of God." Matth 5:9.
So many people, families and nations want peace but do not have peace. They do not know how to avoid conflicts or how to get peace. They fight and break relationships because they **do not apply** what God says in the Bible on how to get the peace of God. Many people go to psychiatrists, counsellors and take anti-depressants to find peace. Anti-depressant medications can have very harmful side effects and may become addictive. They should first seek peace from the Prince of Peace, the Lord Jesus Christ (Isaiah 9:6). Mohammad is the prince of war. "I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, **thoughts of peace**,+not of evil, **to give you an expected end**" Jer 29:11. How much peace do you have?
V. What qualities promote peace? How can we get the **Peace** of **God** as **individuals** and **nations?**
1. Seek to Know God and Live for God
Lev 26:6 **I will give peace in the land**, and ye shall lie down, and **none shall make you afraid**:
Psa 4:8 I will both lay me down in **peace**, and **sleep**: for thou, LORD, only **makest me dwell in safety**.
Psa 29:11 The LORD will give **strength** unto his people; the LORD will **bless his people with peace**.
Psa 37:11 But the **meek** shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of **peace**.
Ps72:7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and **abundance of peace** so long as the moon endures.
2. Love Bible. Psa 119:165 **Great peace** have they which **LOVE thy LAW**:+ nothing shall offend them.
Prov 3:1,2 **FORGET NOT** my law; For length of days, and **long life**, and **peace**, shall they add to thee.
3. Pray for the Peace of Jerusalem. they shall prosper that love thee. Psalm 122:6
4. Fear the Lord and Walk in His Ways. "Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways. Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and **peace** upon Israel." Psalm 128:1,6.
5. Wisdom. Pro 3:13,17 Find **wisdom**. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and **all her paths are peace**.
Pro 12:20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the **COUNSELLORS of peace is joy**
6. Reject a Sinful Life away from God. **Follow Righteousness**. Please God in all your ways.
Psa 34:14 **Depart from evil**, and **do good**; **seek peace**, and pursue it.
Psa 37:37 **Mark the perfect man**, and behold the **UPRIGHT**: for the **end of that man is peace**.
Ps 85:8 He will speak **peace** unto his people, and to his saints: but **let them not turn again to FOLLY** .
Prov 16:7 When a man's **ways PLEASE** the LORD, he makes even his enemies to be at **peace** with him.
Isa 32:17 The work of **righteousness** shall be peace;& the effect of righteousness quietness. assurance

Isa 48:18 O that thou had **HEARKENED to my commandments**! then had thy **peace** been as a **river**
Isa 48:22 There is **no peace**, saith the LORD, unto the **wicked**. (Isaiah 57:21).
Isa 59:8 The **way of peace** they know not; **no judgment** in their goings: they made them **crooked** paths: whosoever goeth therein shall **not know peace**.
Rom 2:10 Glory, honour, **peace**, to every man that **works good**, to the Jew first,& also to the Gentile 29.
Rom 14:17 The kingdom of God is not meat & drink;but **righteousness**, **peace**, **joy** in the HolyGhost
2Tim 2:22 **Flee also youthful lusts**: but **follow RIGHTEOUSNESS**, **faith**, **charity**, **peace**, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. Heb 12:14 **Follow peace with all men**, and **HOLINESS**,
James 3:18 The fruit of **righteousness** is **sown in peace** of them that **make peace**.
1 Peter 3:11 Let him eschew evil, and **DO GOOD**; let him **seek peace**, and ensue it.
7. Truth. Psa 85:10 **Mercy** and **truth** are met together; **righteousness** and **peace** have kissed each other.
Zec8:16 Speak every man **truth** to his neighbour; **execute** the **judgment of truth** & **peace** in your gates
Zech 8:19 love the **truth** and **peace**. Jer 33:6 I will reveal unto them the abundance of **peace** & **truth**.
8. Preserve our Christian Values. Mark 9:50 **SALT** is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and **have peace one with another**.
Luk1:79To give light to them that sit in darkness & in the shadow of death, to **guide** our feet into the **way of peace**
9. Build Good will. Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest,+on earth **peace**, **GOOD WILL** toward men.
10. Know what God wants us to do and **When** to do it. Jesus offered Himself as King to Israel on Palm Sunday 29 March 33AD which was the exact day ending the 69 week prophecy of Daniel 9:25. If Israel knew this day was being fulfilled, and received Jesus Christ as their Messiah they would have had peace.
Luke 19:42 If thou had **known**,.. at least in **this thy day**, the things which belong unto **thy peace**!
11. Living by Jesus' Words. John 14:27 **Peace** I leave with you, **MY peace** I give unto you: not as the world gives, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
John 16:33 **These things I have spoken unto you**, that in me ye might have **peace**. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.
Eph 2:14 **HE is our peace**, who has made both one, & has **broken down the middle wall of partition.**
12. Lead People to Christ. Eph 6:15 Your feet shod with the **preparation of the GOSPEL of peace**;
John 20:21 Jesus said to them again, **Peace** be unto you: as *my* Father has sent me, even so **send** I you.
Act 10:36 The word which God sent to Israel, **PREACHING peace by Jesus Christ**: (he is Lord of all:)
Rom10:15 How beautiful are the feet of them that **preach the gospel of peace**,+ bring glad tidings of good things!
Matthew 10:13 If the house be worthy, let **your peace come upon it**: (We can bring peace to others.):
13. Salvation by faith in Christ.
Rom 5:1 Therefore being **justified by FAITH**, we have **peace** with God through our Lord Jesus Christ
Job 22:21 **ACQUAINT now thyself with him**, and be at **peace**: thereby **good** shall come unto thee.
14. Spiritually minded.To be **carnally** minded is death; but to be **spiritually minded** is life+peace.Rm8:6
Isa 26:3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect **peace**, whose **mind** is **stayed on thee**: because he trusts in thee.
Rom 14:19 Let us follow after the things which make for **peace**,& things where we may **edify** another
1 Cor 14:33 God is not the author of **CONFUSION**, but of **peace**, as in all churches of the saints.
15. Be Filled with the Holy Spirit. Gal 5:22 The **fruit of the Spirit** is love, joy, **peace**, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance.
16. Maintain Church Unity is true Bible doctrines and Practice. **Avoiding false doctrines**.
Psalm 133:1,3 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! …for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life forevermore.
2Cor 13:11 Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of **one mind**, live in **peace**; the God of **love** and **peace**
Eph 4:3 Endeavouring to keep the **UNITY of the Spirit** in the bond of **peace**. (Be united in doctrine).
Phil 4:9 The things, ye have **learned**, **received**, **heard**, **seen in me**, **do**: the **God of peace shall be** with you.
Isa 54:13 All thy children shall be **TAUGHT of the LORD**;+great shall be the **peace** of thy children.
17. Pray and Thank God for What He Gives You.
Col 3:15 Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also ye are called in one body; **be thankful**
18. Co-operate with Good Pastors in their Work.
1 Thess 5:13 **ESTEEM them very highly** in love for their work's sake. B**e at peace** among yourselves.
19. Speak Kind Words and please people. "If thou be **kind** to this people, and **please them**, and speak **good words** to them, they will be thy servants for ever." II Chronicles 10:7.

629.1020. God's Rules for POLITICIANS and Voters

Bible Reading: Isaiah 14:1-17; Rev 13:1-18 **10 Nov 2024** **p951**

Memory verse: Prov 14:34 **Righteousness exalts a nation**: but sin *is* a reproach to any people

Aim: Resist Satan Controlling Religion and Politics.

Introduction: One of the main themes and ideas in the Bible is that bad politicians are controlled by Satan, do evil, and create big problems, and Godly politicians please God, do right, help people, bring truth, peace, freedom and prosperity. Some ignorant people say "You can't mix religion and politics". It is correct that we must not mix false religion and politics, but it ignores the value of true Bible religion and politics blessing a nation.

Q1: What Bible verses teach about religion and politics?

Q2: What evil politicians were controlled by Satan? Saul, Ahab, Athaliah, Manasseh, Herod, Pharisees who killed Jesus and early Christians, Mohammad, Mulims who invaded other countries, Hitler, Stalin, Ayatollahs, Kamala Harris who legalized abortion up to birth, Antichrist. If Kamalla Harris could not fix problems, but create problems in the last 4 years (2020-2024), **why should anyone believe she will fix problems in next 4 yrs?**

Q3: What evil policies must be opposed today? Abortion, funding Iran, open borders, anti-fracking, SSM, Transgender, High taxation, high inflation, 2-State solution.

Q4: What are some Rules for Politicians and People?

If the people of Iran knew these rules, they would never have voted for the Ayatollah.

1. Do NOT Provoke God to Anger by Evil Laws or He may punish that nation.
Jer 44:3 Because of **their wickedness** which they have committed to **provoke me to anger**, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods,

2. Do NOT kill Babies. Jer 19:5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to **burn their sons with fire *for* burnt offerings unto Baal**, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, **neither came *it* into my mind**:

3. Pass Righteous Laws. Prov 14:34 **Righteousness exalts a nation**: but sin *is* a reproach to any people

4. Elect Righteous, NOT Wicked Politicians. Prov 29:2 When the **righteous are in authority**, the **people rejoice**: but **when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn**.

5. Wicked Politicians Cause Sorrow. Ps 16:4 **Their sorrows shall be multiplied** *that* hasten *after* another *god:*

6. Wicked Politicians Weaken Nations. Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, **which did weaken the nations**! (Afghan, Iran)

7. They Start Wars. Dan7:21 I beheld, the same horn **made war** with the **saints**, **prevailed against them**
Rev 13:7 It was given unto him to **make war with the saints**, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8. Know and Do what is Truth. John 18:38 Pilate saith unto him, **What is truth?**

9. Heal brokenhearted. Deliver captives. Help people love Truth and **Reject Lies. Give Liberty.**
Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to **heal the brokenhearted**, to preach **deliverance to the captives**, and recovering of sight to the blind, to **set at liberty them that are bruised**,

10. Do NOT Steal people's property. Do not kill babies or good people. Do not destroy good things. Give people a better, happier, free, easier, abundant life.
John 10:10 The thief comes not, but for to **steal**, and to **kill**, and to **destroy**: I am come that they might have **life**, and that **they might have *it* more abundantly**.

11. Rescue People from **Satan's CAPTIVITY** and **Control of alcohol, drugs, gambling, false religions**.
2Tim2:26 They may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are **taken captive by him at his will**

12. Give people FREEDOM of Speech, Assembly, Press, Religion, Freedom from sin and confusion.
2Cor 3:17 The Lord is that Spirit: and where the **Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty**.

13. Do NOT Permit Bad policies that BIND or ENTANGLE People. Gal 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the **liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free**, and **be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage**.

14. Beware of Corrupt Politicians Promising Things that they Will Not Deliver.
2Peter 2:19 While **they promise them liberty**, **they themselves are the servants of corruption**: for of whom a man is **overcome**, of the same is he **brought in bondage**.

15. Promote Quietness, Peace, Godliness, Honesty. 1Tim 2:2 For kings, and *for* **all that are in authority**; that we may lead a **quiet** and **peaceable** life in all **godliness** and **honesty**.

16. Beware of Politicians who are Controlled by Satan to Promote His Evil Plans.
Rev 13:2 The beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the **dragon gave him his power**, and **his seat**, and **great authority**.

17. Beware of and Resist Politicians Promoting World Government.
Rev 13:16 **He causeth all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

18. Beware of Politicians Seeking to be Worshipped as God, as Communist dictators do.
Isaiah 14:14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds**; I will be like the most High**.

19. Elect Politicians with these 4 Qualifications: Exodus 18:21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people **able men**, such as **fear God**, men of **truth**, **hating covetousness**; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

20. Do NOT Take BRIBES to Pervert Justice. Amos 5:12 I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, **they take a bribe**, they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right.*

21. Politicians must SERVE the People, NOT Oppress the people.
Matt 23:11 But **he that is greatest** among you shall be **your servant**.
Isa 1:17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, **relieve the oppressed**, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

22. Be Faithful in the Little Things of this life so Jesus will Give us Rule in the Millennium
Luke 19:17 He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, **have thou authority over ten cities**.

Conclusion: We need more people who are Biblically intelligent who know how to vote for Godly politicians, and not vote for ungodly, corrupt politicians so we can maintain our peace, freedoms, prosperity, truth and righteousness. How can this be done? Win more people to Christ, teach the Bible, come to a good church. Democracy depends on the Biblical intelligence of voters supporting truly Christian politicians.
We wish Trump a safe, successful and righteous 4 year term.

Vote for Christian politicians. 2 Samuel 23:3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, **He that ruleth over men** *must be* just, **ruling in the fear of God**.

630. Are You a POWERFUL Christian? What Are Your Powers? Are You Using Them?

Bible Reading: Acts 1:1-12; Acts 6:1-15.

Aim: To discover **what powers** God has given us, to grow them and to use them to do His work.

Mem Verse: "God has power to **help**,& to cast down." 2 Chr 25:8."Stephen, full of faith & power"Ac6:8

Introduction: A concept that most Christians never think about is that God has given people and Christians in particular **many powers** to do God's work and to help others. If we know what these powers are, we can use them to extend God's kingdom and become better people. If Christians backslide and drop out, we may **lose** many of our powers that we have developed over many years or **neglect** to use them because we may hold a grudge, anger or bitterness against some offender. Deut 32:36 shows that **we may lose our powers** "For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that **their power is gone**," God is the source of all powers that we may have. We grow these powers as we draw close to God and as we get more involved in God's work of soul-winning, Bible study and teaching.

"God is my strength and **power**: and he maketh my way perfect." 2 Samuel 22:33.

"God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that **power belongeth unto God**." Psalm 62:11.

"**God hath power to help**, and **to cast down**." 2 Chron 25:8.

"Both **riches** and **honour** come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is **power** and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all." I Chron 29:12.

Q: What powers can God give us to do His work and to **help** others? Are you growing and using them?

1. Power of the **Holy Spirit** to C**omfort**, **Guide**, **Teach, Witness &** to **do Good to others**. "Withhold not **good** from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it." Prov 3:27. Acts 1:8 says "Ye shall receive **power**, after that the **Holy Ghost is come upon you**: and ye shall be witnesses unto me"

2. Power of your **tongue** to give eternal **life** or **death** by neglect or error, eg: abortion advocates.. "Death and life are in the **power** of the **tongue**: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof." Proverbs 18:21.

3. Power of **asking right questions to convince of error**. When Jesus was wrongly criticized for healing a woman on the Sabbath day (14), he powerfully refuted his accusers by asking a question that convinced them of their false thinking (17). "When he had said these things, all his adversaries were **ashamed**: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him." Luke 13:14-17.

4. Power to **refute errors**, to **declare people's sin**. "Truly I am full of **power** by the **spirit** of the LORD, and of **judgment**, and of might, to **declare** unto Jacob his **transgression**, and to Israel his **sin**." Micah 3:8.

5. Power of **knowing** the **Word of God** to teach **truth**, bring **joy**, **peace**, **refute errors**. "the **word of God** is quick, and **powerful**, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, & of the joints and marrow, & is a discerner of the thoughts & intents of the heart." Heb 4:12. "Jesus..said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the **scriptures**, nor the **power of God**." Matt 22:29.

6. Power of **Right Bible Doctrine** to bring confidence of being right, truth & peace. It protects from error. "They were astonished at his **doctrine**: for **his word** was with **power**." Luke 4:32. (2 Cor 12:9

7. Power of **weakness** to make us depend on the **power of Christ**. "my strength is made perfect in weakness

8. Power to **Witness** for Christ. "Behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with **power from on high**." Luke 24:49.

"But ye shall receive **power**, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be **witnesses** unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." Acts 1:8

9. Power to **lead people to Christ**, and to **know with certainty that they will go to heaven**. I John 5:13. "**deliver them** who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." Hebrews 2:15.

10. Power of the **Gospel of Christ to salvation** to change lives from hell, fear, foolishness, ignorance and troubles, to heaven, acceptance, love, joy, peace, confidence and happiness. "I am not ashamed of the **gospel of Christ**: for it is the **power of God** unto **salvation** to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." Romans 1:16. "For the **preaching of the cross** is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the **power of God**." I Cor 1:18. "Our **gospel** came not unto you in word only, but also in **power**, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance;" I Thess 1:5.

11. Power of the **preaching of the Cross**. "For the **preaching of the cross** is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the **power of God**." I Cor 1:18.

6. Power of **Speech to teach, to convince of truth and to change actions**. "My **speech** & my **preaching** was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of **power**:" I Cor 2:4.

12. Power to **make people sons of God by receiving Christ as their Saviour**. "But as many as **received him**, to them gave he power to become the **sons of God**, even to them that believe on his name" John 1:12

13. Power to give **Assurance of Salvation** to people. I John 5:12-13; Romans 10:13; John 1:12.

"Who are **kept** by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed….." I Peter 1:5.

14. Power of **money to bring others to Christ. Power to** give to God's work. "To their power, I bear record, yea,+ **beyond their power** they were willing of themselves;" 2 Cor 8:3. "While it remained, was it not thine own? after it was sold, was it not in thine own **power**? why hast thou conceived this thing"Ac5:4

15. Power of **Baptism** to bring **Joy** and Christ's Approval to a new Christian. After the Ethiopian was saved and baptized, "he went on his way rejoicing." Acts 8:39.

16. Power of **Faith** to **attempt things for God**, that others may be too afraid to do or to say.

"Stephen, **full of faith** and **power**, did great wonders and miracles among the people." Acts 6:8.

17. a) Power to **break Satan's power over people's lives.** Power to **turn people from darkness** to **light** and from the power of **Satan** to **God**. Jesus told Paul that he was given the work of turning nations from darkness (ignorance) to light (truth), and from Satan's power into God's Kingdom and family. This is our work. People need their eyes opened. "To **open their eyes**, and to **turn them** from **darkness** to **light**, and from the **power of Satan** unto **God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, & inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." Act26:18. **b)** Power to **free people from powers of darkness**. 'Who has delivered us from the power of **darkness** & has translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son: Col 1:13

"The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God." Psalm 9:17.

18. Power of **God** in our lives to **change ourselves** and **others** for **Good** and **to solve Problems**.

"That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the **power of God**. " I Cor 2:5.

19. Power to **reject evil habits control, drugs.** "**I will not** be **brought** under the **power** of **any**" ICor 6:12

20. Power to **not have to work**. Or I only & Barnabas, have not we **power to forbear working**? I Cor 9:6

21. Power to **Edify**, **Encourage** others to do good. "I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the **power** which the Lord has given me to **edification**, not to destruction" 2Cor13:10

22. Power of **God working in us** if we yield to God's will. "Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the **power that worketh in us**," Eph 3:20

23. Power of **Answered Prayers**. "The effectual, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much. Jam 5:16

24. Power of **wisdom** to **know right from wrong**. "those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil." Hebrews 5:14.

25. Power of **our Spiritual Armour**. "Be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might." Eph 6:10-18.

26. Power of **Jesus' Resurrection**. "That I may know him, and the power of **his resurrection**, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;" Phil 3:10. What is this power? It is understanding and experiencing the significance of Christ's resurrection on our mind. **i)** It gives us promise of immortality. **ii)** Confidence to face death. **iii)** Promise of our resurrection. **iv)** Raises our mind above the world. **v)** It proves the truth of the gospel and Bible. **vi)** Dispels darkness of grave. **vii)** It focuses our attention on the future world. **viii)** Strength to face trials. **ix)** Our work will be rewarded

27. Powers of our **Resurrection Bodies**. "It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is **raised** in power:" I Cor 15:43.

28. Power to **Overcome Fear**, power of **Love**, power of a **Sound Mind**. "God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, of **love**,+ of a **sound mind**." 2Tim1:7. Love motivates. A sound mind convinces men of truth

29. Power of **godliness**. Having a form of **godliness**, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. 2Tim 3:5.

30. Power over **nations** in the **millennium**. "He that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give **power over the nations**:" Revelation 2:26.

31. Power over the **second death**. "Blessed and holy *is* he that has part in the first resurrection: on such the **second death has no power**, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him 1000 years." Rev 20:6.

Conclusion: Will you grow & use the powers God has for you to do God's work? or neglect to use them?

631. What Should We PRAY For?

Bible Reading: Job 33:23-30.

Aim: To consider what we should pray for, then pray for these things. (Jeremiah 33:3

Verse: "**Call** unto me, & I will answer thee & **shew** thee great & mighty things, which thou knowest not."

Introduction: Now that we are saved and have fellowship with God, we must know what to pray for. This will help us to achieve more for God and others as prayer draws us closer to God. When we pray for things, we are more likely to get them as we focus on them each day and look for answers. Some are:

1. Children: **For this child I prayed**; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him: I Sam 1:27. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for **thy prayer is heard**; and thy wife Elisabeth shall **bear thee a son**, and thou shalt call his name **John**. Luke 1:13.

2. Blessed house. Thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee. Let the **house** of thy servant be **blessed** forever. 2 Samuel 7:27-29.

3. Open eyes: Elisha prayed & said, LORD, **I pray thee**, **open his eyes**, **that he may see**. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 2 Kings 6:17.

4. Enlarged coast: Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest **bless me indeed**, and **enlarge my coast**, and that **thine hand might be with me**, and that thou wouldest **keep *me* from evil**, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested. I Chron 4:10.

5. Seek God: If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and **pray**, and **seek my face**, and **turn** from their wicked ways; then will I **hear** from heaven, and will **forgive** their sin, and will **heal** their land. 2 Chron 7:14.

6. Salvation: He shall **pray unto God**, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness. Job 33:26,23-30

7. Clean heart: Create in me a **clean heart**, O God; and renew a **right spirit** within me. Psalm 51:10

8. Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law. Psalm 119:18

9. Comfort: Let, I **pray** thee, **thy merciful kindness be for my comfort**, according to thy word unto thy servant. Psalm 119:76.

10. Jerusalem: **Pray for the peace of Jerusalem**: they shall prosper that love thee. Psalm 122:6.

11. Hear: Incline thine ear, O LORD, and **hear**; **open thine eyes, O LORD**, and see: and **hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God**. Isaiah 37:17.

12. God's work: Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, **Ask me of things to come concerning my sons**, and concerning the **work of my hands** command ye me. Isaiah 45:11.

13. Good, old ways: Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and **ask for the old paths**, where *is* the **good way**, and **walk therein**, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein. Jeremiah 6:16.

14. Peace of city: **Seek the peace of the city** whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and **pray unto the LORD for it**: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. Jeremiah 29:7.

15. Understand truth. As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our **prayer** before the LORD our God, that **we might turn from our iniquities**, and **understand thy truth**. Daniel 9:13.

16. Enemies: But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and **pray for them which despitefully use you**, and **persecute you**; Matthew 5:44.

17. Lord's Prayer: After this manner therefore **pray ye**: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven. Give us this day our.. Matt 6:9-13.

18. Labourers: **Pray** ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that **he will send forth labourers into his harves**t. Matthew 9:38. Let us pray, "Here am I; send me." Isaiah 6:8.

19. Avoid temptation: **Watch** and **pray**, that **ye enter not into temptation**: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak. Matthew 26:41.

20. Forgiveness: Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and **pray God**, if perhaps the **thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee**. Acts 8:22.

21. God's will for my life. Paul prayed "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" Acts 9:6.

22. A **man after mine own heart**, which shall **fulfil all my will.** Acts 13:22. **(**Romans 10:1.

23. Israel. Brethren, **my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved**.

24. Open doors. Withal praying also for us, that God would **open unto us a door of utterance**, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: Colossians 4:3.
I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an **open door**, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Rev 3:8..

25. Boldness. For me, that **utterance may be given unto me**, that **I may open my mouth boldly**, to make known the mystery of the gospel, Ephesians 6:18,19.

26. More love: this I **pray**, that **your love may abound yet more and more** in knowledge and *in* all judgment; Philippians 1:9.

27. Knowledge: For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to **pray** for you & to desire that ye might be **filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom** & **spiritual understanding**;Col 1:9.

28. Perfect what is lacking: Night and day **praying exceedingly** that we might **see your face**, and might **perfect that which is lacking in your faith**? I Thess 3:10.

29. Blameless. The very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and **I pray God your whole spirit** and **soul** and **body be preserved blameless** unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. I Thess 5:23.

30. Word of God. Finally, brethren, **pray for us,** that the **word of the Lord** may have **free course**, & **be glorified**, even as it is with you:& that we may be delivered from unreasonable & wicked men. 2Thes3:1,2

31. Rulers: I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, **prayers**, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for **all men**; For **kings**, and for **all that are in authority**; that we may lead a quiet and **peaceable** life in all godliness and honesty. I Timothy 2:1,2.

32. All to be saved. Who will have **all men to be saved**, & come to the **knowledge of the truth**. ITim2:4.

33. Persecuted Christians: Remember **them that are in bonds**, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer **adversity**, as being yourselves also in the body. Hebrews 13:3.

34. Wisdom. If any of you lack **wisdom**, **let him ask of God**, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. James 1:5.

35. Healing. Confess *your* faults one to another, and **pray one for another**, that ye may be **healed**. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. James 5:16.

Specific prayer requests: That Australian's eye will be opened to God as their creator.
That the whole world would come to know Christ. Australia will repent of atheism
That Australia would repent of same sex marriage. China will become a Christian nation.
That Australia would repent of abortion. That Australia would reject euthanasia
The Australian Government will stop forbidding Children to receive Christ in the schools
The Australian Government will stop promoting gender fluidity through our schools
The Australian Government will stop promoting evolution through our schools.
Australia will return to God's divine moral values. Govt will stop mandatory vaccinations.
For state and federal elections, for Godly Politicians to be elected.
For the persecuted church in China, Iraq, Iran, Afghanistan, Nigeria and all around the world.
That all Australians will be able to receive early medication for COVID such as Ivimectan .
That the Government will stop laws discriminating the un-vaccinated from meeting to worship.
Government will return to honouring the intent & purpose of the Australian Constitution.

632.1003. PRECIOUS Things God Gives to Christians. Can you See Afar Off?

Bible Reading: I Peter 1:1-25; 2 Peter 1:1-21 p957

Aim: To appreciate the **precious, valuable things** that God gives us. **To see afar off.**

Memory verse: "Add to your faith **virtue**, **knowledge**, **temperance**, **patience**, **godliness**, **brotherly kindness**, **charity**. But he that **lacks these things** is **blind**, and **cannot see afar off**, and has forgotten that he was purged from his old sins." 2Peter 1:6,7,9

Introduction: The Christian life is about **seeing afar off**, not living for today only, but living for the future in this life and for eternity. Most unsaved people live only for money, self and pleasures of this life. They don't understand that by living for God, we create a **better world** and a **better eternity** for many people. Unsaved people are spiritually blind, ignorant and unintelligent. They cannot see afar off. They cannot see what is **precious**. Seeing **afar off** and seeing what is **precious** is a mark of a smart Christian.

Q1: What should we See as being PRECIOUS and of Eternal Value?

1. Psalm 116:15 **Precious** in the sight of the LORD *is* the **DEATH of his saints**.

2. Psalm 126:6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing **precious SEED**, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.* (Gospel and Salvation Bible truths)

3. Psalm 133:1-2 Unity. Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in **UNITY**! *It is* like the **precious ointment** upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

4. Ps 139:17 How **precious** also are **thy THOUGHTS unto me, O God**! how great is the sum of them!

5. Prov 3:15 She (**WISDOM** and **understanding**) *is* more **precious** than rubies: and all the things thou can desire are not to be compared unto her. 13-17

6. Prov 12:27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the **SUBSTANCE of a diligent man *is* precious**. (What we have built up over the years).

7. Prov 17:8 A **GIFT** *is as* a **precious stone** in the eyes of him that has it: wheresover it turns, it prospers.

8. Prov 20:15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the **LIPS of knowledge** *are* a **precious jewel**.

9. Prov 24:4 By **KNOWLEDGE** shall the chambers be filled with **all precious and pleasant riches.**

10. Matt 10:31 Fear ye not therefore, **YE** (**Christians**) are of **more value** than many sparrows.

11. Rom 10:15 How shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How **beautiful** are the **FEET** of them that preach the **gospel of peace**, and bring glad tidings of **good things**!

1Cor3:12 If any man build on this foundation gold, silver, **precious STONES (**saved**)**, wood, hay, stubble

13. 1Peter 1:7 That the **TRIAL of your faith**, being **much more precious** than of gold that perishes, tho it be tried with fire, might be found unto **praise** and **honour** and **glory** at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

14. 1Peter 1:19 But with the **precious BLOOD of Christ**, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

15. 1Peter 2:7 Unto you therefore which **believe** he (**JESUS**) *is* **precious**: but to them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

16. Is 9:6 Unto us a **child** is born, unto us a **SON** is given: the government shall be upon his shoulder: his name shall be called **Wonderful**, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace

17. 2Peter 1:1 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like **precious FAITH** with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

18. 2Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us **exceeding great and precious PROMISES**: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

19. Rev 21:19 The **FOUNDATIONS** of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of **precious stones**. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; fourth, an emerald;

Q2: What Should we See that is Far Off?

Those who do not appreciate precious things cannot see afar off.

1. Good and bad **Consequences** of what we say and do. A prudent man
2. Dangers of eating **junk food**. **Benefits** of earing **healthy food**.
3. Benefits to us and others of coming to church and sharing the gospel
4. What happens if Muslims take over Australia? How do we prevent it?
5. Great people that new Christians can become.
6. Prophecies of Jesus' return being fulfilled now.
7. Consequences of voting for evil, ungodly politicians. People mourn
8. How to be **sure of going to Heaven** after death
9. Jesus' approval and **our rewards** and **treasures** in heaven.
10. Our glorified resurrection bodies at the rapture
11. How will you feel **ruling with Christ for 1000 years**.

Q3: What Do we know about this World?

Matt 13:40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the **END of this world**.

Mark 4:19 The **CARES of this world**, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the **prince of this world be cast out.**

Rom 12:2 **Be not CONFORMED to this world**: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

1Cor 3:19 The **WISDOM of this world** is **FOOLISHNESS with God**. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

2Cor 4:4 In whom the **GOD of this world has blinded the minds of them which believe not**, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Eph 1:21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in **this world**, but also in **that which is TO COME**:

Eph 6:12 We wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the **rulers** of the **DARKNESS** of this **world**, against spiritual wickedness in high places

1John 2:17 The world **passes AWAY** & the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abides for ever.

Rev 11:15 The seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The **KINGDOMS of this world** are **become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ**; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Conclusion: Do you appreciate the precious things God gives us? Can you see their long term value? Or Are you **distracted** by the **temporary things of this world**?

633. PREPARE: What Must We PREPARE? p959

Bible Reading: Jonah 4:1-11; John 14:1-6; Luke 2:25-40. **Memory Verse:** "If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified,+meet for the master's use, **prepared** unto every good work." 2 Tim 2:21. "Your feet shod with the **preparation** of the gospel of peace;" Eph 6:15.
Aim: To prepare ourselves to fully achieve God's best plans for our **life**. To prepare for **Jesus' return**.
Intro: As God prepares things to achieve His purposes, so should we prepare ourselves for God's work. We must **prepare ourselves** for **future opportunities**, to **prevent future problems** and **to win many to Christ**. Most problems could be solved if people see consequences+ prepare early to solve problems.
Preparation requires us to: **1.** Develop **partnerships** with like-minded Christians here and overseas.
2. Study God's Word so we know and teach God's thinking. Define goals we want to achieve.
3. Developing the tools, writing and distributing the books to reach more for Christ world-wide.
4. Resisting temptations that would hinder or stop us achieving our goals
Most problems in the world are caused by **lack of preparation**. Life is full of nasty surprises, especially for those who don't prepare or foresee the problems. Why do people fail to prepare? Overconfidence, laziness, not understanding dangers lying ahead, immaturity, scorning advice, believing lies, lack of communication, poor Bible understanding, not thinking. At Christmas we think of the Son of God being born into the world as Jesus Christ. In Luke 2:30,31, when Simeon saw the Lord Jesus as a baby in the temple, he declared "mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which **thou hast prepared** before the face of all people." God prepared Jesus to enter the world and He prepared the world for Jesus' entry.
"But when the **fulness of the time** was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman" Galatians 4:4.
If you understand that God has a big plan for your life, you will prepare yourself to do it well.

I. How Did God Prepare the First Century World for Jesus Christ's Entry?

1. God prepared **peace** secured by the Roman military to remove pirates and highway robbers, which ensured the safety of gospel preachers to travel around Europe to plant churches.
2. God prepared Roman **roads** to allow easy travel for gospel preachers to plant churches.
3. God prepared the **Greek language** as an accurate, unambiguous, universally understood language to write the New Testament as God's word for the church age.
4. God prepared **John the Baptist** to prepare Israel to welcome Jesus Christ as their Saviour.
"to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.". Luke 1:17. Mark 1:3 fulfils Isaiah 40:3 about John: "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight."
5. God prepared **Jews** to be **scattered** all over the ancient world to teach monotheism and start churches.

III. What Things Should We Prepare?

1. We must prepare to **leave something of spiritual value** for the next generation, as David did in temple. "David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death." I Chronicles 22**:5**,3,14.
2. We must **prepare our heart to seek God**, as Jehoshaphat did. "There are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, & hast prepared thine heart to seek God." 2 Chron 19:3
Rehoboam "he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD." 2 Chron 12:14. Job 11:13.
3. We must **prepare our ways** of **doing things for God**. What ways are you serving God?
"So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared **his ways** before the LORD his God." 2 Chronicles 27:6
4. Answers. The preparations of the heart in man & the **answer** of the tongue, is from the LORD.Prov16:1
5. We must **prepare our income producing career**, then build our house. "Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house." Proverbs 24:27. Job then build house.
6. Prepare supplies by gathering resources when they are available to help in future shortages.
"The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their **meat** in the summer;" Proverbs 30:25.
7. We must **prepare our hearts** to **seek, do** and **teach** the **word of God**. "Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments." Ezra 7:10.
8. Prepare to help the poor. "**Send portions** unto **them** for whom **nothing is prepared**: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength." Nehemiah 8:10.
9. Prepare to identify, rebuke & **correct those who prepare lying, corrupt words**, as Nebuchadnezzar did. "But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared **lying** and **corrupt words** to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof." Daniel 2:9. Don't be deceived.
10. Prepare the way of the LORD. **Prepare people to accept God's ways**.
"Prepare ye the **way** of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God." Isaiah 40:3.
"to make ready a people prepared for the Lord." Luke 1:17.
11. We must **prepare ourself to do God"s will**. "that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes." Luke 12:47.
12. We must **prepare to meet God**. "prepare to meet thy God, O Israel." Amos 4:12. Be saved + serving.
13. We must **prepare ourself to battle** Satan in the spiritual war and all that opposes us in God's work. "if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?" I Corinthians 14:8.
14. We must **prepare ourself to do every good work**. "If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work." 2 Timothy 2:21. "to be ready to every good work," Titus 3:1.
15. We must **prepare ourselves to preach the gospel**. "I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also." Romans 1:15. Always carry gospel tracts with you. Know how to start a gospel conversation.
Prepare to share the gospel. "Your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;" Eph 6:15.

II. What Things Does God Prepare?

1. "Thou **preparest a table before me** in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over." Psalm 23:5. "O **prepare mercy** and **truth**, which may preserve him." Psalm 61:7.
2. "**Judgments** are prepared for scorners," Proverbs 19:29. Scorners reject wise, Godly, Bible advice.
3. Events of life, such as: "The LORD had prepared a **great fish** to swallow up Jonah." Jonah 1:17.
God prepares things to catch runaway, unthankful, disobedient Christians who leave a good church.
4. "The LORD God prepared a **gourd**, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd." Jonah 4:6.
It gave shade. God prepares things and people to comfort and help us solve our problems.
5. 'God prepared a **worm** when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.' 4:7
6. "God prepared a **vehement east wind**; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die." Jonah 4:8. God permits trouble to teach us about our weaknesses and sins.
7. God prepares a **kingdom for believers to enjoy**. "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:" Matt25:34. "I have prepared my dinner: come" Mt22:4
8. God prepared the lake of fire for Satan+ his angels. **He did not intend it for man**.
'Depart from me, ye cursed, into **everlasting fire**, prepared for the devil + his angels.' Matthew 25:41.
9. God prepares **salvation** in Christ for us. 'Which thou has prepared before the face of all people' Lk2:31
10. God prepares a **comfortable place** for us in heaven. "I go to prepare a place for you." John 14:3.
11. Glory for us. "that he might make known the **riches of his glory** on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore **prepared unto glory**" Romans 9:23.
12. God prepares **unimaginably great things** for us. "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which **God hath prepared for them that love him**." I Cor 2:9.
13. God prepares for us a **city**, the **New Jerusalem**. "he hath prepared for them a city." Hebrews 11:16.
"I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." Revelation 21:2.

IV. What Other Ways Can We Prepare Ourself ?

1. Get all the **facts** before making decisions. "Noah **prepared** an **ark** to the **saving of his house**" Heb11:7
2. Consult and get **good, Godly advice** before acting.
3. Go to a right doctrine Bible College to get your doctrine clear & to become a Pastor or Bible teacher.
4. Think before you speak. It is hard to take back your words.
5. Know **how to answer** those who ask us why we believe what we do. "be ready always to give an answer to every man that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:" I Peter 3:15
6. Prepare ourself to be the **best marriage partner** by developing a sweet, gentle, loving attitude.
7. Prepare by **getting wisdom** to help people solve problems.
Conclusion: Are you preparing yourself to do God's will and fulfil His plans for your life? **960**

634. PRINCIPLES and PRACTICES that PLEASE God and PREVENT PROBLEMS

Pacify. Prov 16:14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it. Ps 37
Pardon. Is 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: & let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.
Neh 9:17 thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious, merciful, slow to anger, of great kindness, forsook them not
Parents. Eph 6:1 Children obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
Partake. I Peter 4:13 of Christ's sufferings. I Peter 5:1 of glory; 2 Peter 1:4 of the divine nature
Partner. Prov 29:24 Whoso is partner with a thief hates his own soul:
2Cor 8:23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you:
Passed. John 5:24 is passed from death unto life. 2 Cor 5:17 Old things are passed away. 1John 3:14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loves not *his* brother abides in death.
Pastor. Jer 3:15 I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge & understanding. Jer 23:1 Woe be unto the pastors that destroy & scatter the sheep of my pasture! says JHVH
Paths. Ps 16:11 Thou wilt shew me the path of **life**: in thy presence *is* fullness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore. Ps 119:105 **Thy word** *is* a lamp unto my feet, and a **light** unto my path.
Prov 4:14 Enter not into the path of the **wicked**, and go not in the way of evil *men*.
Prov 4:18 The path of the **just** is as the shining light, that shines more and more unto the perfect day. Prov 4:26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.
Patience. Rom 5:3,4 tribulation works patience, and patience experience. Rom 15:4 Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience & comfort of the scriptures might have hope. Heb 12:1 let us run with patience the race that is set before us,
Heb 10:36 Ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.
Pay my vows. Ps 50:14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:
Jonah 1:16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, offered a sacrifice unto JHVH, and **made vows**.
Peace. Ps 37:11 The meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.
Ps 37:37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.
Ps 119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
Ps 122:6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. Isaiah 9:6 Prince of Peace.
Is 48:22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.
Peacocks. Job 39:13 Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the **peacocks**? (Know the beauty of creation)
Pen. Ps 45:1 My tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer. Jer 30:2 Thus speaks the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.
People. Ps 85:6 Will thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?
Ps 144:15 Happy *is that* people, whose God *is* the LORD. Prov 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked bear rule, the people mourn.
Prov 29:18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.
Perceive. Matt 13:14 seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: 1John 3:16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.
Perfect. Is 26:3 Thou will keep *him* in perfect peace, whose mind *is* stayed on thee: because he trusts in thee. Rom 12:2 Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. Matt 5:48 Be perfect
Perform. Rom 4:21 Being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.
Never Perish. John 10:28 I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish,
2 Peter 3:9 The Lord is…not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
Persecution. 2 Tim 3:12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.
Perseverance. Eph 6:18 Praying & watching thereunto with all perseverance & supplication for all saints
Person. 2 Peter 3:11 what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,
Persuade. 2 Cor 5:11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; **p961**
not Perverse. I Tim 6:5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, destitute of the truth, withdraw thyself
Piety. ITim 5:4 If any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, to requite parents
Pillar. I Tim 3:15 how to behave thyself in the church of the living God, the pillar & ground of the truth.
Pit. Job 33:24 he is gracious to him & says, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransom.
Pity. Prov 19:17 He that has pity upon the poor lends unto the LORD; that which he has given will he pay him again.
Place. John8:37 ye seek to kill me, because my word has no place in you. 14:2 I go to prepare a place for you
Eph 4:27 Neither give place to the devil. Rev 12:8 prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven
Plain. Hab 2:2 JHVH said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that reads it.
Plant. ICor 3:6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. Ps 92:13 in the house of JHVH
Plead for truth. Isaiah 59:4 None call for justice, nor plead for truth.
Pleasant. Ps 133:1 How good & how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! Prov 2:10; 15:26
Please God. John8:29 I do always those things that please him; Hb11:6 without faith is impossible to please him
Pleasure. Ps 16:11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore. Ps 35:27 Let them shout for **joy**, and **be glad**, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which has pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.
Plenteous. Matt 9:37 The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few; Ps 86:15 P in mercy,truth
Ponder, Prov 4:26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.
Poor. Ps 41:1 Blessed is he that considers the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.
2Cor 9:9 He has dispersed abroad; he has given to the poor: his righteousness remains for ever.
Portion. Ecc 11:2 Give a portion to seven, also to eight; for you know not what evil shall be on the earth.
Avoid Poverty. Prov 13:18 Poverty & shame shall be to him that refuse instruction: but he that regards reproof shall be honoured. Prov 23:21 The drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: (Prov28:19,22)
Power. Prov 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: Rom 1:16 I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth;
2Tim 1:7 God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
Rev 2:26 He that overcomes, & keeps my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:
Powerful. Heb 4:12 The word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword.
Praise. Ps 100:4 Enter his gates with thanksgiving, & into his courts with praise: be thankful to him, bless his name.
Ps107:32 praise him in the assembly of the elders. John12:43They loved the praise of men more than the praise of God
Pray. Job 33:26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness. 1Thes 5:17 Pray without ceasing.
Preach, **Preacher**. Mark 16:15 He said, Go ye into all the world, & preach the gospel to every creature.
Act 5:42 Daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.
I Cor 9:16 Woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! 2Tim 4:2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering & doctrine. Rom 10:14 how shall they hear without a preacher?
Precious. 1Pet 1:19 the precious blood of Christ, 1Pet 2:7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious.
Prepare, Amos 4:12 prepare to meet thy God, O Israel. John 14:2 I go to prepare a place for you.
Presence. Ex 33:14 He said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest. Ps 95:2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, Prov 14:7 Go from the presence of a foolish man. (Ps139:7)
Present. Ps 46:1 God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Rom 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2Cor 5:8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. Jude 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,
Preserve. Ps 25:21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.
Ps 121:7,8 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul. The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, even for evermore. Prov 2:11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee: Prov 20:28 Mercy and truth preserve the king:
2Tim 4:18 The Lord shall deliver me from every evil work,& will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom:
Press. Phil 3:14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. **p962**
Prudent. Pr 22:3 A prudent *man* foresees the evil & hides himself: but the simple pass on & are punished

Hosea 14:9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.
Price. 1Cor 6:20 Ye are bought with a price: so glorify God in your body, & in your spirit, which are God's.
Avoid Prison. Rev 2:10 Behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried;
Avoid Pride. Prov 11:2, Prov 16:18
Prize.1Cor 9:24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receives the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. Phil 3:14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

635. How the Christian Life is like a PROFESSION, Occupation or a Trade

Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-13; Luke 19:11-27. 3 April 2016 **p963**
Aim: To consider our Christian life and ministry as a profession, a trade to develop, a serious career.
Memory Verse: "Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of **our profession**, Christ Jesus;" Hebrew 3:1; 4:14; 10:23. "**Occupy** till I come." Luke 19:13. "to whom he had given the money,that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.Lk19:15
Introduction: Most people see a profession, a career and a trade as a very valuable skill because of its income earning potential, ability to generate wealth and to fund a quality lifestyle. Someone with a profession is considered to be a professional, a master or an expert in his field. A profession is not a hobby, but something that is taken very seriously. Yet the strange thing is that almost no Christians consider their Christian life and ministry as a profession, but they consider it as a hobby. This explains why the world is not yet won to Christ. Most of Jesus' parables described the Christian life as a profession or a trade such as a sower, a fisherman,, a vineyard owner, builder, pearl trader (jeweller), farm manager. Paul described the Christian life as an athlete, a boxer (I Cor 9:24-27), a military guarding soldier. "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:" 2 Timothy 4:7.
I. Definition of a Profession. A vocation requiring knowledge of some department of learning or science; a business; a body of persons engaged in an occupation or calling; the declaration of belief in or acceptance of a religion or faith. Is your Christian life a profession or a hobby?
II. In What Ways is Our Christian Life Like a Profession, a trade or an occupation?
1. A profession has **high status**, respect and honour. So is our Christian life and work. We are sons of God (John 1:12), ambassadors for Christ (2 Cor 5:17), workers with God (2 Cor 6:1). We are doing a great work (Nehemiah 6:3). We are future rulers on earth (2 Timothy 2:12; Rev 5:10; 20:6; 22:5).
2. A profession has **immense rewards of income earning potential**. "Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven." Matthew 6:20.
3. A profession requires many years of **serious study** and proven practical work. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.2T2:15
4. A professional is always thinking about **how he can improve his business** in quality of services provided and quantity of goods and profit produced. "Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort (quality) it is." I Cor 3:13.
5. A professional makes **long term plans** to improve and expand his business. "he that lacks these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins." 2 Peter 1:9.
6. A professional seeks to create and maintain much **goodwill** with his customers. "With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:" Eph 6:7. "on earth, peace, good will toward men." Luke 2:14.
7. A professional has **competition** seeking to take his customers away or to discredit him and his services. "In perils among false brethren." 2 Cor 11:26; "An enemy hath done this. (28)....the devil." Matt 13:28,39.
8. A professional builds his business on the work and knowledge of **previous generations**. "House and riches are the inheritance of fathers:" Proverbs 19:14. "I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God:" Jer 5:5; "ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls." Jer 6:16.
9. A professional must understand and meet the needs of his **customers**. "now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want" 2 Cor 8:14; "For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints" 2 Cor 9:12.
10. A professional must keep good relationships with his **suppliers**. "esteem them (*pastors*) very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves." I Thess 5:13. Pastors supply Bible truths.
11. A professional must keep good relationships with his **fellow professionals**. "I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase." I Cor 3:6; "Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them." Titus 3:13.
12. A professional is accountable to **governing bodies**. "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith;" Hebrews 12:1; "So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God." Romans 14:12.
13. A professional must not take on **too much debt** that he can't repay. It will slow his business. "I will not be brought under the power of any." I Cor 6:12.
14. A professional **plans** for the time when he will **retire**, so that he has sufficient future income. "Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life." I Timothy 6:19.
15. A professional seeks to **do all things well** with a spirit of excellence, not sloppy work. "He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak." Mark 7:37.
16. A professional will **suffer unforeseen setbacks**. "Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us." I Thess 2:18. "Cast down, but not destroyed." 2 Cor 4:9
17. A professional will **keep in regular contact** with his customers & important people. Romans 16:1-16; "Timotheus, Apollos, Stephanus, Achaicus, Aquila and Priscilla." I Cor 16:9-24.
18. A professional will **invest** in the **most profitable areas** and will **avoid** useless areas and activities. "a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries." I Cor 16:9.
19. A professional will have a **range of products** to address every need of his customers. We have the gospel to lead people to Christ, the Bible to teach truth and refute error, a good testimony, tracts, books.
20. A professional will keep **detailed, daily records** of every aspect of his business. "when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading." Luke 19:15.
21. A professional will **hire people** to do work that he cannot do or need not to do. "the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard." Matthew 20:1.
22. A professional knows that he is **part of a team of workers** who are dedicated to creating profit. "Only Luke is with me. Take Mark & bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry." 2Tim 4:11 "Which (*Onesimos*) in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:" Philem 11
23. A professional will **assess what activities are not generating results** and will **discard them**. "Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings." I Peter 2:1; "let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us" Hebrews 12:1.
24. A professional will **advertise** and seek to recruit more customers. "For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing." I Thess 1:8.
III. How Can We Organize our Christian Work in a More Professional Way?
1. Train more SWs by all using the same STOP tract and asking the 120 questions.
2. Train more Bible teachers and Disciple-makers by teaching them the Answers book, Understanding,..
3. Phoning visitors and new Christians to encourage them to attend church and Bible classes.
4. Appoint a team of **trainee pastors** and SWs.
5. Keep records of all people saved and baptized.
6. Understand the great loss to our nation if we fail, by evil taking over and losing our freedoms.
7. Invest money in **printing** Answers books in India, Philippines, Africa, China and giving them freely to Bible college students and pastors to help them start churches.
8. Continually **ask God**, "How can I do God's work better?"
Conclusion: Are you a professional, serious, dedicated Christian worker? Or Is your Christian life and work a casual hobby?"

636. PROBLEM Solving Devices. How to Solve Life's Problems from the Bible

Bible Reading: II Cor. 4:1-18; Luke 14:25-35. **Aim**: To solve problems God's way.
Memory Verse: We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair4:8
Introduction: Life presents many problems that we need to solve. The Bible gives many solutions.
A wise Christian will consult and study the Bible to discover these solutions and then apply them.
Question: Do you have some problems that need to be solved. **Consider these problem solving devices**:
1. Always consult the Bible to see what God wants us to do. "searched the scriptures daily." Acts 17:11
2. Pray to **God** for **wisdom** to solve the problem. "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; & it shall be given him." James 1:5
3. Pray for God to show you the **way of escape**. I Cor.10:13. Trust God. Walk by faith in Bible promises.
4. Get all the relevant facts and **all possible options**. "He that answers a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him." Prov 18:13. What is **Cost**, **Cause**, **Consequences**, **Cure**, **Care**, **Competence?**
5. Don't make hasty decisions. Look for better alternatives. Don't panic. Learn to wait on God's answer. "My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him." Psalm 62:5. "But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength;" Isaiah 40:31.
6. Don't listen to **ungodly people**. 'Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel of the ungodly' Ps 1:1 "He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed." Prov 13:20.
7. Consider the consequences of each possible decision. "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished." Proverbs 22:3; 27:12.
8. Consult 5 of the best most Godly, experienced friends. Ask how they solved this problem. Prov15:22 "Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." Proverbs 11:14.
9. Don't get angry. Don't scream, yell or insult people. Be kind, gentle. 'let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.' James 1:19,20. 'A soft answer turns away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.' Pro 15:1. Don't say words you regret.
10. Don't break relationships with wise people. You might need their brains and help later. If you fight them, you'll feel shy to ask their help. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not" Prov 27:10.
11. Count the **cost, risk** & **benefits of decisions**. What will it cost in money, stress, distraction from other activities, loss of family time, recreation, soul winning time. Lk 14:28-30. Big benefits, low cost, low risk.
12. Put God first. Study the Bible to serve God better. "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." Matthew 6:33. Some people are so full of their own plans, that they care nothing about God's plans for their lives. They miss God's best.
13. Don't settle for ordinary when you could have better. "Covet earnestly the best gifts." I Cor 12:31
14. Break a big problem into smaller parts. Solve the small, easy parts first.
15. Write on paper all the relevant ideas and all possible solutions so you don't forget them. Rev.1:11.
16. Test your ideas with a small investment to see how it works out. It's better to lose $10 than $10,000.
17. Study to get more skills so you have more resources to solve problems. 2 Timothy 2:15 'Study'
18. Plan what you want to achieve and **when you want to achieve it**. Plan short term and long term.
19. Don't waste money. **Learn to save money**. Look for a cheaper item if it is almost as good as a new one. 2-6 year old cars are about half price. An old house may be cheaper. Look for bargains on Ebay.
20. Do the right thing at the right time. **Get your timing right**. "Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house." Prov 24:27. 'decently & in order' I Cor. 14:40
21. Ask what is the worst that can happen if I do something. Have plans B and C if plan A goes wrong.
22. Don't believe lies or wrong information. Check your facts first. Wrong assumptions give wrong responses. Examples: Islam's lies about Bible corruption & Jesus' death, or what someone said. Mt.18:15
23. Listen carefully during the message at church. God may give the answer through the preacher.
24. If you can't fix it, **get busy serving God**. Do what you need to do. Time fixes some problems.
25. One door closes, another door opens. "behold, I have set before thee an open door" Rev. 3:8.
26. Don't do silly things when stressed, like, take drugs, alcohol, cigarettes, speed, or marry a fool.
27. Don't let good friends hurt you by them taking **bad advice** from ungodly third parties. 2 Sam 17:23.
28. Never go into business with another person. Most won't pay their share of the losses. Prov 1:14,15
29. Ask "What is the **cause** of the problem?" **Fix the cause**, not the symptoms. Acts 10:21.

637. See Ministry PROBLEMS. Find Solutions.

Bible Reading: Mark 2:1-12; Isaiah 6:1-8. (I Cor 15:34. "Awake to righteousness & sin not; for **some have not the knowledge of God**: I speak this to your shame
Aim: To identify problems hindering God's work. To **pray**, **study** and **persevere** to find solutions.
Problem: Many want us to help fix **their** problems, but they won't help fix **our** problems or serve God. You help others and do God's work and God will help you. "**Give** and it shall be given unto you." Lk 6:38 "**Bear ye one another's burdens** and so fulfil the law of Christ." Galat. 6:2. "Whom shall I send?" Is 6:8 "Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others." Philippians 2:4.
Introduction: Life is full of problems that slow us down and hinder God's work. If we don't solve problems, we do not make progress, but get stuck in a pit. If we solve problems, we rescue ourselves and others from difficult situations. Some study and work hard to solve problems and others give up easily. Problems test us to draw out the best or worst in us. If we wish to do great things for God and fulfil Jesus' Great Commission, we must identify the problems and obstacles, then discover how to solve them.
The world is full of sleepy, lazy, blind, lukewarm Christians who don't care about growing God's work. We must determine to be the very best Christians, who have the biggest impact on the world for Christ.
As soon as we set out to serve God, we experience **obstacles**, **problems**, **hindrances** and **difficulties**. Our **response** to these determines if we will be an **achiever** or a failure, a **winner** or a loser, a **somebody** or a nobody. **How do you respond to obstacles in serving God? Some responses are**:
1) Quit and give up. 2) Make excuses. 3) Pray and study for solutions. 4) Leave church. 5) Blame others.
Problems: 1) Ignorance: Study Bible, get wise advice. 2) No wife: be kind. 3) No money: job. 4) Conflict
I. Who Solved Problems in the Bible? 1) 4 friends of a paralyzed man. Mark 2:1-12.
2) Noah by building an Ark to save his family and animal species**. 3) Abraham** leaving idolatrous Ur.
4) Joseph by staying close to God, trusting God, storing food for a famine, reconciling with his brothers.
5) Moses by leading Israel out of Egypt, staying close to God, being patient with angry Israelites, teaching
6) David killing Goliath & writing Psalms. **7) Solomon** praying for wisdom to rule Israel, writing books.
8) Prophets by teaching truth and rebuking error. **9) Jesus** solved our sin problem by paying sin's penalty.
10) Paul by Bible study, missionary journeys, starting churches, writing 14 NT books, training SoulWs.
11) John stayed close to Jesus, wrote 5 NT books, taught who Jesus is, trained many Bible teachers.
II. What Problems Hinder God's Work Today?
1. False Religions (Islam, RC, JW, SDA, Mormon) teaching many false doctrines.
2. Not understanding how **Jesus is Son of God**, Not explaining the **Trinity** correctly,
3. Evolution, Atheism, Secularism, Socialism, Calvinism.
4. Lukewarm, lazy, sleepy, blind, Biblically ignorant Christians and dead churches.
5. Most Christians don't know **how to win souls** and **teach key Bible truths** or don't care.
6. Many Christians are **distracted by work**, money, no goals, TV, useless activities. Matthew 13:22.
7. They **don't notice the problems** hindering God's work, so they never seek solutions, or procrastinate.
8. Personal sins: get **offended**, get **angry** at small offences, **leave church**, stop serving God. Matt 13:21.
III. How Can We Solve these Problems?
1. Aim and plan to **teach God's truth** to the most people as fast as possible.
2. Ask "**What needs to be taught**?" "**What literature** must we use for different people?"
3. Make friends of Faithful men who are well connected who can teach many people God's truths.
4. Print cheap literature on a **very wide scale**.
5. Pray and **ask God daily**, "**Lord, what wilt thou have me to do**?" Acts 9:6.
6. Ask God "**What are the problems? What are the solutions**? "**What opportunities should I take**?"
7. Share the gospel and you learn what errors people believe. Teach the Bible to learn how to do it better.
8. Ask "**What am I doing wrong**? **How can I do it better**? **How can I reach more people for Christ**?" **How can I inspire more workers**? (Matt 9:36-38). **Who are faithful men** that we can work with? 2T2:2
9. Repent of a "don't care" attitude. Take God's work very seriously.
10. Ask: "**What will happen if this problem is not fixed**?" How will we fix a bigger problem? Islam?
IV. What will Happen if we Solve Problems in God's Work?
1. More will get saved. **2.** More will learn Bible truths. **3.** More will teach God's Word. **4.** Less false ideas
Conclusion: What problems will you see & solve this year? How will you grow God's kingdom? **966**

638. See Personal PROBLEMS, Find Right Solutions

Bible Reading: Proverbs 2:1-22; Romans 8:18-39.
Aim: To identify our problems and others problems and to solve them the right way.
Memory Verse: "Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you." I Peter 5:7.
Introduction: Life is full of **problems**. Life is full of **many harmful, foolish solutions** to problems that create many more harmful, dangerous problems. **Success** in life depends on finding the right solutions at the right time. We are all on a learning curve as we discover problems and seek for right solutions.
Where do we find right solutions to our problems? Jesus Christ, the Bible, godly friends in good churches.
Where do we find wrong solutions to problems? Pub, Casino, ungodly friends, unbiblical churches.
We must first see the problems, then find the right solution. If we cannot see our problems, we will never find the right solutions. **What is easier**, seeing problems or finding the right solutions?
The Bible educates us by people who could not see problems and could not find right solutions.
Jesus Christ always saw people's problems and always gave the right solutions. Eg: love God and others.
Mohammad and **Quran** almost always give the wrong solutions, such as cutting off heads, hands, jihad, slavery, lying, terrorism, wife beating, Ramadan fasting, setting place of sun, polygamy.
Coming to church helps us to see problems early and to solve them before they get worse. If you do not come to church, you are on your own, you don't see your problems clearly and you often don't solve them.
Q1: What are the causes of problems? Sins of us and others, **ignorance**, **Satan**.
Q2: How do we identify our problems? Ask God "Lord, what will you have me to do?" Acts 9:6.
"**Search me**, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: And **see if there be any wicked way in me**, and lead me in the way everlasting." Psalm 139:23,24.
Q3: Verses on Problem solving: "Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not." Jeremiah 33:3; Proverbs 2:3-8; Romans 5:3,4; Romans 8;28; I Peter 5:7.
Q4: What problems do we have? How do we solve them?
Sickness (eat healthy food, avoid junk food), **death** (get saved), **fear** (avoid bad people, get good advice), **bad govt** (lead more people to Christ so they elect a Godly govt), **lack of money** (get a job, don't gamble or waste money), **conflict with family** (build goodwill, speak kind words, please them. 2 Chron 10:7), **angry people** (avoid them, don't insult them), **believing lies** (check the Bible & all the facts. Acts 17:11), **wars** (preach the gospel and teach the Bible to aggressive nations. Prov 14:34). **false ideas** (rebuke them and teach Bible truth), **depression** (pray, read your Bible each morning, come to church and Bible study), **no purpose** (learn how to lead people to Christ, teach Bible, give out Stop tracts and Established books), **uncertain what to do** (ask God what He wants, get best advice from those who solved this problem), **cannot find a spouse** (come to church, be friendly, give people what they want, don't fight or get angry). **ill-health** (consult several best experts, try natural remedies), **legal** (avoid ungodly, greedy lawyers, cops), **immigration** (prepare, do everything that God wants you to do to build a very strong case), **failed exams** (summarize your class notes, read them 5 times), **offended** (tell them, resolve it. Matt 18:15)
Q5: Who in the Bible had problems? How did they solve them?
Adam, **Noah**, **Abraham**, **Jacob** stealing Esau's birthrite, **Joseph** being sold as a slave and falsely jailed, **Moses** asking Pharaoh to let Israel go, complaining Israelites, anger at golden calf, **Saul** jealous of David, **David** fighting Goliath trusted God & his skill, tempted by Bathsheba, Absalom rebelled, spare time wrote **Solomon** asked God for wisdom, married ungodly women, spiritually ignorant people (wrote 3 wise books) **Rehoboam** took foolish young friends advice; rejected wise, experienced old men's advice (lost 10 tribes) **Hezekiah** seiged by 185,000 Assyrian soldiers (consulted Isaiah, prayed to God). Showed treasure to Bab. **Daniel** asked to eat junk food (suggested an alternative for 10 days), faced with death (asked for time, prayed), thrown in a lion's den (prayed to God to deliver him), shown future events (wrote them in book). **Jesus** tempted by Satan (quoted Scripture, resisted him), noticed people's problems (healed, raised them), saw their need to understand the gospel and be saved from sin (he sent 70 disciples to preach and heal). knew He must finish the work His Father gave him to die for our sins (died on the cross and rose again). **Luke** knew he must record Jesus' life, death, resurrection, ascension for future generations (wrote 2 books) **Paul** discovered he was wrong about Jesus (changed his direction), saw need to start churches (3 trips), **John** was exiled to Patmos (wrote Revelation of future events).
Q6: What Problems do you have? Use these ways to solve them. **967**

639. PROBLEMS Solved by Established book

Bible Reading: 2 Timothy 2:1-26; Acts 14:19-28
Aim: To see problems and solve them from the Bible. "Ye ought to be teachers." Hebrews 5:12. **p968**
Memory Verse: "But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and **be ready** always to **give an answer** to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:" I Peter 3:15.
Introduction: We all experience problems in life. There are wrong ways to solve them and right ways to solve them. Wrong ways include fighting, yelling, lying, stealing. Right ways include studying the Bible to find God's ways. When we share the gospel, we notice many people have many wrong ideas.
We can do nothing about it (embarrassing) or we can study to give them right Bible answers (satisfying).
It is hard to remember every Bible answer to every question. This is why I wrote "Established in Faith".
I. Which People is it Designed to Help?
1. New Christians Needing to learn Bible Truths. **2.** Older Christians needing to Teach key Bible truths.
3. Training Christians to lead people to Christ. **4.** Rescuing people from false doctrines and cults.
5. A First year Bible College course. **6.** A church planting and missionary tool.
7. For unsaved seekers of truth wanting Proofs of the Bible. **8.** Teens wanting answers to form their values
II. What Questions Does it Answer?
1,2,3,9. How can I be sure of going to heaven and **acceptance** with God?
4,88,89,90. What are the **main events** in the **Bible** and in **history**? What do we learn from these?
5. What does **God give us** when we receive Christ as Saviour? How valuable is salvation?
6. Why should I come to a **good church**? What benefits does it give me?
7. What should I do if I sin after being saved? How can I remove guilt?
8. Why should I **read the Bible each day**? What benefits does it give me?
10. Why should I **pray** to God? What should I pray for? **11.** What is God like? How do I understand God?
12. Why should Christians **share** the **gospel** and seek to win people to Christ? What benefits does it give?
14. Does God **reward** us in heaven for serving Him? What are these rewards?
15. What is **Baptism**? Why should I get baptized? **16.**What should I teach **children**? **17.** Is **heaven** good?
18. Is there **life in outer space**? Do they watch us? Are they friends? What are they like? **19.** Characters
20. How do I **resist temptation**? **21.** What is the **spiritual war**? **22.** How does **Satan oppose us**?
23. What are the **dangers** of TV, rock music, alcohol, pornography and fornication?
24. What is the **Judgment Seat of Christ**? **26.** Does God have a **plan** for my life? How can I find it?
27. How can I have a happy life? How can I be filled with the **Holy Spirit**? Is HS a person or a force?
29. Does **Archaeology** prove Bible events? **31.** How does **Jesus** describe Himself? **32.** How to be **happy**?
34. What **key doctrines** should all churches believe? How do I know a true church that pleases God?
36. Why should I **obey God**? 38. How can I **start** and **grow** a **Baptist church**? **39.** How can I be **great**?
40. What is the value of **Godly friends**? Should I break relationships or preserve them?
41. What should everyone **know** about God? **42.** How do we convince Muslims the **Quran** is not of God?
43. Are JHVH and Allah the same? **44. Allah, Satan, JHVH compared**. Who is better?
45. How can Jesus be the **Son of God**? 46. How can Jesus Christ be God? **47.** How do we explain Trinity?
48. How do we **explain the gospel** so people get saved quickly? **49.** Can we prove the Bible from **maths**?
50. How do we teach the **most important prophecy in Bible**? **51.** What is value of the **Bible**?
52-54. What are 136 prophecies of nations & Jesus' 2 comings? **55.** What will happen in the **Tribulation**?
56. What will the **world be like when Jesus returns**? **57.** Can we prove the Bible from **Science**?
58. What **attributes** of God does Jesus have to prove He is God? **59.** Can we **refute** evolution & atheism?
60. What are the **best proofs of Jesus** and **the Bible**? What questions do we ask atheists?
61. How can we **win the world to Christ**? **62.** How can we **grow strong in Spirit**?
63,64. How can we teach Jesus' **parables** and **miracles**? **65.** What the best verses teaching **Jesus is God**?
67,68. How can we better understand how Jesus is the **Huios Son of God**? **69.** How can we **prove God**?
70. Why is **Jesus important**? **71,72.** How can we prove **Jesus' incarnation** and **substitutionary death**?
73. Why is **Jesus' death important**? **74.** How can we **prove Jesus died** and **rose** to Muslims?
75. How does Jesus want us to **live**? **76.** What **mistakes** do people make? 77. How do we **solve** problems?
78-84. What's wrong with Quran, Evolution, Tongues, Catholic church, SDA, Mormonism, Calvinism?
85. How is Jesus greater than Moh. **86.** What evidences for a **young earth** **87.** Why Bible is not changed?

640. Exceeding Great and Precious PROMISES. When the Climb Seems too Steep

Bible Reading: Exodus **3**:10-22; **4**:1-18.
Aim: To reassure us that God will bring us through the tasks and difficulties of life.
Memory Verse: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.2 Peter1:4
Introduction: When life's challenges seem too difficult to conquer, we must look to **God**, **His promises** and to **His wisdom** to bring us through. When God called Moses to lead Israel out of Egypt, the task seemed too difficult. Moses raised 5 excuses or objections as to why he was unsuitable or unable to do it. God's answers to Moses' excuses greatly help us when we think the task or challenges are too difficult.

I. Moses 5 Excuses and God's Answers (See Answers page 239-240):

i) Moses' first excuse: "**Who am I**?" (3:11). Problem of **insignificance**. He considered himself to be just an average person and not able to do such a big job. He was trained in Pharaoh's palace.
God's response: "**Certainly I will be with thee**." (3:12)."I can do all things through Christ which." Phil..4:13
ii) Moses' second excuse: "**What is His name?**" (3:13). Problem of **authority.**
God's response. "I AM hath sent me unto you." 3:14. "All power (authority) is given unto me.."
iii) Moses third excuse: "**They will not believe me**." 4:1. Problem of **lack of credibility**.
God's response: God gave Moses a rod which changed to a serpent, a hand that could change to become leprous, and ten plagues proving God's power over Egypt's false gods.
God has given us the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God, and a changed life to prove His power.
iv) Moses fourth excuse: "**I am not eloquent**." 4:10. Problem of **inability to speak well.**
God's response: "Who hath made man's mouth? Go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say." Our natural limitations are not a problem for God, but serve to reveal God's power more.
v) Moses' fifth excuse: "**Send someone else**." 4:13. Problem of **unwillingness**.
This caused God to use someone else, Aaron. If we are unwilling to go, then God may use another person to do the work and you will lose out on earthly blessings and heavenly rewards. Moses was unwilling to be a speaker, so God used Aaron as Moses' mouthpiece. Unwillingness stops God from using you.

II. What Are Some Exceeding Great and Precious Promises?

"Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?" Genesis 18:25
The LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. D 20:4
"The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him;" Ezra 8:22
"He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee." Job 5:19
"Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah. I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye." Psalm 32:7,8.
"The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.
O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him." Psalm 34:7,8,9
"Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.
Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.
Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.
Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him:" Psalm 37:3,4,5,7
"The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.
Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.
I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread." Psalm 37:23-25
"So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth." Psalms 58:11
"For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly." Psalms 84:11
"O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days." Psalms 90:14
"Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men! For he satisfies the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness." Psalm 107:8,9.

"Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.
In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths." Proverbs 3:5,6
"To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:" Ecclesiastes 3:1
"In quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not." Isaiah 30:15.
"thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." Isaiah 30:21
"The work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever." Isaiah 32:17
"Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness." Isaiah 41:10
"For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee." Isa. 41:13
"Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go." Isaiah 48:17
"Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee." Isaiah 49:15
"Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God." Isaiah 50:10
"For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end." Jeremiah 29:11
"The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; he knoweth them that trust in him." Nahum 1:7
"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?" Romans 8:32
"And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not." Galatians 6:9
"That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises." Hebrews 6:12
"Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy." James 5:11
"That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:" 1 Peter 1:7
Conclusion: Will you memorize, claim and apply these promises to carry you through the trials of life? Or will you panic, complain, seek the advice of ungodly people, and drop out? Learn to live by faith.

641. What are Christians? "We Are.."

1. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are **unprofitable servants**: we have done that which was our duty to do. Luke 17:10
2. Therefore, brethren, we are **debtors**, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. Romans 8:12
3. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the **children of God**: Romans 8:16
4. Nay, in all these things we are **more than conqueror**s through him that loved us. Romans 8:37
5. For we are **labourers together with God**: ye are God's **husbandry**, ye are God's **building**. 1 Cor. 3:9
6. As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that **we are your rejoicing**, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus. 2 Corinthians 1:14
7. We are unto God a **sweet savour of Christ**, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: 2 Cor 2:15
8. Now then we are **ambassadors for Christ**, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 2 Corinthians 5:20
9. For we are **his workmanship**, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. Ephesians 2:10
10. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are **members one of another.** Ephesians 4:25
11. They shall be mine, saith the Lord of Hosts, in that day when I make up my **jewels**." Malachi 3:17
12. Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good **soldier** of Jesus Christ." 2 Timothy 2:3.
13. Whatsoever a man **soweth**, that shall he also reap. Galatians 6:7,8.
14. Follow me, and I will make you **fishers of men**. Matthew 4:19

642. Prevent Trouble. A PRUDENT Man Foresees the Evil and Hides himself

Bible Reading: Matthew 25:1-13; Acts 27:1-26. Proverbs 22:3; 27:12.
Verse: "A **prudent** man **foreseeth** the **evil**, & hideth himself: but the **simple** pass on, and are **punished**.".
Aim: To foresee evil consequences of evil, ungodly and foolish actions, and to avoid or prevent them.
Introduction: Humans cannot see into the future, but we can see that **some good actions bring benefits** and **bad actions bring bad consequences**. As we get older and more experienced, we see how true this is. Some people are slow to learn this, while others learn how widespread this truth is. Most prisoners did not know this, but now have plenty of time to consider this. People ask, "**Why did this happen?"** Because they did not **foresee** the consequences of their actions, and did not prepare for a better outcome.

I. Bible Verses Teaching the Need to Foresee Evil

1. "take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you **unawares**." Luke 21:34,35.
2. "**lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:" Matthew 6:20.
3. "Sirs, **I perceive** that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives." Acts 27:10. **4.** Foolish virgins did not take enough oil. Matthew 25:1-13.

II. Who in the Bible Did NOT Foresee the Evil of their Actions?

1. Adam. **2. Joseph's** brothers selling him into Egypt. They did not think that one day they may need him.
3. David committing adultery. How it badly affected his children. **4. Solomon** marrying pagan women.
5. Manasseh killing his children and worshipping idols led to an Assyrian jail. **6. Judas** betraying Jesus.
7. Israel rejecting Jesus as their Messiah brought 2000 years of trouble. **8. Ahithophel** betraying David..
9. Haman seeking to kill Mordecai. **10. Mark** quitting from Paul on his first missionary journey.

III. What are Some EXAMPLES of Foreseeing the evil?

1. Cigarette smoking, drugs and **alcohol** produce many health problems. Lesson: Don't start smoking.
2. Mixing with **ungodly friends** leads you to adopt their evil, foolish behaviour. Then trouble hits you.
3. False religions lead to adopting their unbiblical, dangerous ideas and practices.
4. Not reading your Bible each day leads to depression, confusion, fear, uncertainty.
5. Not studying for exams leads to failure, missing skills, missing a good job, habits of laziness.
6. Ungodly political parties implement evil, dangerous policies, which loses our freedoms. Eg: Iran govt
7. Starting a project and not being able to finish it. Starting an orphanage & not planting trees to feed them
8. SSM and **homosexuality** leads to not having children, destroying your family tree and God's judgment.

IV. HOW Can We Improve our Ability to Foresee the Evil?

1. Seek advice of Godly Christians. "I will get me unto the great men" Jer 5:5.
2. Study the **Bible** to learn and do God's ways. "blessed are they that keep my ways." Prov 8:32.(Lk17:26
3. Study Bible prophecies. "as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man"
4. Learn from others mistakes.
5. Stay Humble and **teachable**. "let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall." I Cor 10:12.
6. Ask "What is the **worst** that can happen?" "Am I allowing evil people to control me?"
7. Ask: "Is the **devil** in this situation, seeking to steal, kill or destroy?" John 10:10.
8. Look for future problems and prepare to solve them or avoid them.
9. If you are not sure of the outcome, try it on a small scale first, so your loss is small if it goes wrong.
10. Are **greedy**, selfish, covetous, careless, incompetent people getting involved, who can stop my plans?
11. Are we **teaching** our children God's ways, so they will serve God? "Train up a child in the wayPr22:6
12. Develop **SW and Bible teaching skills** so as to turn people from Satan to God. Acts 26:18; Matt 5:13.
13. Don't be spiritually **blind**, but see the spiritual war that Satan seeks to destroy God's ways.Eph6:11-13

V. What Kinds of Evil Can Happen to Us?

1. Marry an ungodly person, then their problems become your problems.
2. Breaking fellowship with godly Christians, then you miss their good advice.
3. Voting for an ungodly government will introduce evil, harmful laws.
4. Eating salty, sugary, fizzy, junk food will give you health problems, like heart attack, cancer, diabetes
Conclusion: Ask: "Where will this action lead? Will it bring good or bad results?" What evil can you see?

643. A PRUDENT Man Foresees the Evil and Hides himself. Proverb 22:3; 27:12

Bible Reading: I Kings 12:1-33; 2 Peter 1:1-21;
Aim: To be able to **foresee the consequences** of good and bad actions and events..
MV: A **prudent** man foresees the evil, and hides himself: but the simple pass on, & are punished. Pro22:3
Introduction: Life is full of **good opportunities** that bring **good consequences**, and **dangerous events** and **decisions** that bring **bad outcomes**. Dangerous events often appear like beneficial opportunities to an inexperienced person, but a prudent person will see the true consequences of good and bad actions. Satan tempts us with sinful things that seem beneficial, but in reality are dangerous traps with harmful, long term bad consequences. Things are not always what they appear to be. One of the most difficult things to do in life is to foresee the **short-term** and **long-term consequences** of our actions.

I. What Bible Verses Teach Us to Foresee the Consequences of our Actions?

Prov 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, **lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof**, when thy neighbour has put thee to shame. **2 Peter 1:9** He that lacks these things is **blind**, and **cannot see afar off**, and has forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. **Numbers 32:23** Be sure your sin will find you out **Gal 6:7** Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for **whatsoever a man soweth**, **that shall he also reap**.

II. Who in the Bible Failed to see the Dangerous Consequences of their Sinful, Foolish Actions?

Adam when he took Eve's advice and ate the fruit. **Israel** complaining against God led to 40 wasted years.
David commiting adultery led to his son's rebellion. **Solomon** marrying pagan wives introduced idols.
Rehoboam rejecting good advice & raising taxes lost 10 tribes. **Assyrian** siege of Jerusalem lost 185,000.
Judah's sins led to loss of temple and Babylonian captivity. **Judas** betraying Jesus led to his suicide.
Israel failed to see 29 March 33AD as the end of the 69 weeks & rejecting Jesus led to destroying temple, dispersion for 2000 years, and 1 million Jews being killed in 70AD. Luke **19**:41-44; **21**:20-24.

III. WHO in the Bible Foresaw the Good Consequences of their Good Actions?

Abram's obedience led to all nations being blessed. **Joseph's** dream showed his brothers bowing to him.
Jesus knew his death would pay for our sins & save many. **Paul** knew his mission trips will start churches

IV. HOW Can We Foresee the Consequences of Ours and Others Actions?

Q1: Is someone offended by what I have done? Are they likely to take revenge? What might they do?
Q2: Is there an opportunity that I am not taking? Am I wasting my time & money on useless actions?
Q3: What may I lose by breaking a friendship or by **leaving a good church** or by **not sharing gospel?**
Q4: Are bad people opposing us? Is it worth fighting them or should I look for another option?
Q5: What happened to other people who did this action? Cig, drugs, alcohol, gambling, harlots, homo
Q6: If I **eat junk food**, take big Pharma drugs or gamble, how will it damage my health?
Gamble→lose money→get depressed→drink alcohol→speed→lose licence→lose job→divorced→drugs.
Go to Bible college→start a church→share gospel→many saved→many taught→many churches started.
Q7: What is the level of risk? What may I lose? What may I gain from this action?
Q8: What are the **consequences** of sexual immorality, homosexuality, adultery, prostitution? No marriage
Q9: How many people will be **saved**, **taught Bible** and **blessed** by **books that you write**? Rev 1:11.

V. What AREAS of Life Must we See the Consequences of our Actions?

1. The benefits of **getting saved** early in life and **living for Jesus**.
2. The consequences of **attending a good** or **bad church**? or of going to pub, club, and ungodly school?
3. Who we marry, **how we treat them** and **how many children we have**.
4. The consequences of **giving into temptation to sin** and **resisting temptation**.
5. The **food we eat** determines our long-term health. The **drugs we take** destroy our health.
6. The **friends we make** and **their advice we take**, benefits or harms our future happiness.
7. The **education** and the **job** we get. The benefits of coming to **Bible study**.
8. If we **explain the gospel** and lead people to Christ, they become a **new, happy creatures**
9. If we **learn the Bible** and **God's ways**, we can **teach them, bless others,** and **be useful for God**.
10. Am I making many Christian **friends**→to build a big **network**→ to **multiply** Bible truth to many folk?
11. Am I living for eternity→to win many to Christ→to get an abundant welcome into heaven? 2 Pet 1:11
12. Do I have enough money saved to fund my ministry and pay my bills if I lose my job?
Conclusion: Everything we do in life, **ask** "**What** are the **consequences** of **doing it** or **not doing it**?"

644. What Bible Characters PURPOSED to Do for God. What are you purposing?

Bible Reading: I Kings 5:1-18; 2 Cor 9:1-14. **Youtube.com**: Solomon's Temple. Messages of Christ. 5m
Aim: To enjoy a happy, satisfying life by having **many valuable purposes** for God, others and eternity.
Mem Verse: Thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, **purpose**, faith, longsuffering. 2Tim 3:10
Introduction: The world is full of people without any real purpose to live for except selfish pursuits. Some Christians are spectators watching others do the work. Others are workers. Living only for yourself gets very boring and mindless after a while. God created us to live for purposes bigger than ourselves. As we study the Bible, we see that this purpose is to win people to salvation in Christ, baptize them, teach God's word to all nations so they live for God, others & eternity, rebuke error, help others, solve problems. This is our big purpose in life, but there are many other important purposes that support this big purpose. Satisfaction is about finding purposes & achieving them. Purposes need the **right advice** & the **right time**. Living for God and others makes us happy. Ignoring God & living for self creates problems & depression "Without **counsel, purposes** are disappointed: but in the **multitude of counsellors** they are established." Prov.15:22. **Rewards** for **fulfilling God's purposes**. **Happy life** now, **no regrets**, **Jesus' approval**, **rewards.**Mat25:21 "Purpose" can be a noun or verb. **What are you purposing (verb) to do for God**? Let's look at the verb

I. Definition of purpose: **1**. Purpose (**noun**): the reason something exists or is done; a desired goal;
2. Purpose (**verb**): to determine or **resolve** to **do something**; set as an aim, intention, or goal for oneself;

II. What Did Bible Characters Purpose to Do for God and for Others?

1. Solomon purposed to **build a beautiful temple for God**. "Behold, I **purpose** to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name." I Kings 5:5. This temple was an expensive project that required 153,300 workers (5:15,16). It involved much planning, diligence, determination and organization. It was started in Solomon's 4th year in 967 BC (I Kings 6:1). This is an example of how we should apply these qualities to every project that we attempt for God.

2. Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. Daniel 1:8. Today, there is so much unhealthy junk food &drink (coke, fizzy) that causes obesity, heart problems, lethargy. We should purpose not to eat this rubbish, but only eat healthy, natural food. Our body is the temple of the Holy Spirit (I Cor 6:19). We should purpose not to defile, contaminate or poison our bodies with junk food, cigarettes, alcohol, anti-depressants, drugs, bad movies or wrong ideas. Aim to live as long and as healthy as possible so you can win and teach more people for Christ.

3. Lady pouring precious ointment on Jesus' head purpose to **honour Jesus**. "When his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, **To what purpose is this waste**?" Mat 26:8. They had a different purpose.

4. Paul purposed to travel to Jerusalem then to Rome. "After these things were ended, Paul **purposed** in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome." Act 19:21. One of the greatest works you can do for God is to travel to other countries to print & distribute Stop tracts, Answers books, Jesus Life in Pictures, NIV Omissions & teach Bible College students how to lead people to Christ, start churches and teach the Bible. Millions of Christians in Africa, Asia, Philippines, India, China, the Middle East want these books to help the people.

5. Barnabus exhorted the Greek Christians at Antioch to **cleave or maintain a close relationship** with Jesus Christ. "Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with **purpose** of heart they would cleave unto the Lord." Acts 11:23. Read v.19-23. We must purpose to stay close to Christ, the Bible, godly soul-winning Christians & the work of God. Teach others to do this.

6. Jesus gave all Christians the **purpose** to **win**, **baptize** and **teach all nations**. Matthew 28:18-20

7. Apostle's purpose was to: **fill Jerusalem with right doctrine** (Act 5:28). **Obey God rather than men** (5:29). Go everywhere **preaching the word** (8:4). **Teach** in Jesus' name (4:18; 5:42; 8:25).

8. The Corinthians were told by Paul to purpose to give a certain amount per week to build God's Work. "Every man according as he **purposeth** in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver." 2 Corinthians 9:7. We must purpose to give an amount to grow God's work. A big problem in churches involves Christians who mis-manage and waste their money on non-essential things. Then they complain that they have no money to give to God's work. If they plan their giving to God's work, then they might better plan their other expenditures, so they can grow their wealth.. **973**

How are we to give? 2 Corinthians 9:7 gives **6 keys to giving to grow God's work**:
i) Every Christian should give to God's work. **ii)** We should think carefully how much we should give each week. **iii)** We should have a strong determination or purpose to continue giving this amount weekly. **iv)** We should not grudge or resent giving this amount**. v)** We should not give of necessity, obligation or compulsion. **vi)** We should give **cheerfully**, knowing that it is being spent productively. 1766
Problem: Some Christians say, "I am on a low wage. I cannot afford to tithe, so I'll give nothing." This is wrong. They should say, "What weekly amount can I cheerfully give? $10, $20, $30, $50, $60, $100 pw?" Decide on this amount and continue to give it each week. If 200 people each gave $20, that's $4000 pwk. It is the experience of most Christians, that when we give to God, then God gives more back to us. If you have financial problems, it may be because you are not purposing to give to God's work weekly.
Question: How much can YOU cheerfully give to God's work each week that won't stress you?
Circle the amount that suits you & continue giving it each week. $10, $20, $30, $40, $50, $60, $100 pwk.
Result of planning your giving: i) God is able to make ALL grace abound toward you. **ii)** You ALWAYS have ALL sufficiency in ALL things. **iii)** You may abound to EVERY good work (9:8) **iv)** Your righteousness will remain forever (9:9). **v)** God will multiply your seed sown (9:10). **vi)** You supply the want of the saints (9:12). **vii)** They will pray for you, love you and long for you (9:14).

9. Tychicus was sent for the **purpose** of **knowing the Colossian's estate** and to **comfort their hearts**. "Whom I have sent unto you for the same **purpose**, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;" Col 4:8. We should purpose to know the condition of other Christians and to speak comforting words and to help them solve their problems. "Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds." Proverbs 27:23. "Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted." Gal 6:1.
Question: Are you in regular contact with your disciples to know their state and to help them progress?

10. Paul's life was very purpose-driven in every area, every day. He described his 9 ministry priorites as: "Thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, **purpose**, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, persecutions, afflictions…" 2 Timothy 3:10,11. After the value of Bible doctrines and manner of life, Paul's purpose was number 3 in his priorities. This is seen in his soul-winning, baptizing, Bible teaching, church planting and writing encouraging letters to churches. We should do these 5 purposes. Are you?

11. God has a **great, eternal purpose for your life**. "we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his **purpose..to be conformed**" Rom 8:28,29. "According to the **eternal purpose** which **he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord**:" Eph 3:11.

II. How to Implement these Purposes.

1. Seek counsel. "Every **purpose** is established by counsel: & with good advice make war." Prov 20:18. Without counsel **purposes** are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.15:22 Seek the counsel and writings of Christians who know what works and have tested it in real life over many years. If it works for others, it should work for you. (Eccles 3:1

2. Get the **time right for each purpose**. "To every thing there is a season, and a time to every **purpose"**

III. What Purposes Does God Have?

1. To Punish wicked nations and people. "It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I **purpose** to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin." Jeremiah 36:3.
"Lutheran convention and flood update: The **Lutherans** (ELCA) met in New Orleans from **August 8 to August 13, 2016**. The **Lutherans passed two "Israel condemning" resolutions on August 12 (C-1) and August 13 (C-2).** The **flooding began on August 12 and worsened on August 13 and beyond**. No church organization or any other national organization had gone to this extent." **August 15, 2016**

2. To use willing, dedicated, studied, teaching Christians to minister to and bless others. Acts 26:16 "But rise, & stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this **purpose**, to make thee a minister & a witness both of these things which thou has seen, & of those things in the which I will appear unto thee"

3. To implement His purposes for each individual Christian. "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his **purpose**." Romans 8:28.

4. The Huios of God came to destroy the Works of the devil. "He that commits sin is of the devil; for the devil sins from the beginning. **For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil**." I John 3:8. **Satan** purposes to **deceive, steal, kill, destroy, get worship**.

645. What is the PURPOSE of Life?

Why am I here? What are God's purposes or general plans for my life? If we know God's purposes for our life we will have a happy, satisfying life that will bring blessings to many people long after our death.
1. To **Receive** Jesus Christ as our Saviour from sin, hell and to get eternal life. (John 1:12; Romans 10:13)
2. To **Know God well** and **how He thinks on every issue of life.** "That I may know him" Philippian 3:10.
"the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits. And they that understand among the people shall instruct many:" Daniel 11:32,33.
3. To **Develop Christlike character**, to be **conformed to the image of Christ** (Romans 8:29), to **please God**, to **trust** God, to **live by faith** ("without faith it is impossible to please him" Hebrews 11:6), "whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, **do all to the glory of God**." (I Cor. 10:31), to **show the fruit of the Spirit** of "love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance:" (Galatians 5:22,23), to "let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:" (Ephesians 4:31).
4. To **Gain** and **apply Wisdom** so as to prevent or **avoid trouble**, to **achieve great things**, to **bless** others. 'Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.' Prov 4:7
"Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:" Proverbs 24:3.
"Wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence (7:12) Wisdom is better than strength:" Ecclesiastes 9:16.
"If any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;" (I Cor. 3:12).
5. To work with Jesus Christ in His plan **to build His church**. "I will build my church". (Matthew 16:18).
This is God's main plan for the Church age. This is why we come to church and get involved in church.
If we are out of church, we are out of God's plan for our life. All our work centres around building church.
6. To **Go** and **Teach all nations**, **Baptize** them, and **Teach them to observe** all things Jesus commanded (Matt 28:19,20). Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage22:9.
"When for the time ye ought to be teachers. (Hebrews 5:12). 'The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also." 2 Tim. 2:2.
"The aged women, …that they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands" (Titus 2:3).
We learn God's word at church and we must teach it to others so they get saved and teach others also.
We must cultivate the ability to be teachers. Ask how can we do things better and how can we teach better.
This will result in us **bearing fruit, more fruit** and **much frui**t (John 15:1-8). 'fruit unto God' (Rom 7:4).
"But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty." (Matthew 13:23).
7. To be the **Salt of the earth** to preserve all that is good for mankind, and be the **light of the world** to bring the knowledge of God's truth and to dispel ignorance and the errors of foolish, ungodly ideas, superstitions and false religions.
"Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." (Matthew 5:13-16).
8. To **Raise up Godly children** who will serve God and fulfil God's will for their life.
"bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord." (Ephesians 6:4).
"Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged." (Colossians 3:21).
"But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:" (1 Thessalonians 2:7).
"ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children'2:11
"But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God." (1 Timothy 5:4).
'If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.' (Titus 1:6).
9. To **Resist the devil** and **temptations**. James 4:7; I Peter 5:9.
10. To **Finish your life's work** and **your race**. To find and finish the special work that God has for you. John 4:34; 5:36; 19:30; Acts 20:24; 2 Timothy 4:7
Conclusion: What are you purposing to do for God and others? How well are you achieving these?

646. Five Wise QUESTIONS to Ask

Bible Reading: Psa 1;2. **Aim:** To ask important questions to prevent problems and produce right results.
Introduction: Life is full of difficult situations where it is easy to make mistakes and get into trouble.
"Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:" Jam 1:19
"He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly." Prov 14:29
If we obey the 3 rules in James 1:19, this gives us time to ask and think about 5 great questions that we must apply to every decision and action in life. Not only must we ask these 5 questions, but we must get the correct answers to each question. If we don't know the correct answers, then we should wait until we get the right answers before we take action. Foolish, inexperienced, ungodly, Biblically ignorant people rarely ask these 5 questions, so they make many wrong decisions that create big problems for themselves.
Q1: CAUSE: **WHY did this situation happen? WHAT is the Cause of a good or bad situation?**
Why are some people blessed? Why do some have troubles? Why are some countries free & prosperous? Why do some people have good health and others have bad health, sickness. Why do some succeed and why do some fail? Why was Solomon wise & successful? (Rehoboam should have asked this question). Because he asked God for understanding and wisdom. Why did God destroy Sodom & Gomorrah? Why were Paul and John great Christians? Why do some have a good marriage? Why did a church get started? Why do people fail? Why do people believe foolish things? Why do terrorists kill innocent people? Why do some politicians deny that Islam is a cause of terror, when the terrorist admits that Islamic thinking is the cause? Why do some people take and sell drugs. Why do some people, such as all US Democrat senators & Labour party hate tax cuts & want to pay more tax? Why did Obama always implement anti-US & anti-Israel policies? Why should I pay more for a product than I need to? Why should I read the Bible daily? Why come to this church? Why go SW? Why resist temptations? Why go to Bible college? Why start a Bible study? Why did Jesus die? Why should I seek this job? Why did WWI & WWII start? Why are Jews hated by evil people & loved by Bible-believing Christians? Why do Jews get persecuted?
"Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently" I Peter 1:10.
Q2: CONSEQUENCES: What are the results of an action or **NOT doing an action**? **What is the effect**? What are the short term consequences and long term consequences of a decision & action? If you don't know what the consequences are, then ask people who have done this action. This is the law of cause and effect. This allows us to see into the future. "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished." Proverbs 22:3. **What are Bible examples of this**?
i) God told Adam and Eve not to eat of the fruit of the tree of knowledge or they would die. Gen 2:16-17.
ii) God told Abram to leave Ur and I will make of thee a great nation. (Genesis 12:1-3).
iii) God told Israel that if they obeyed God, they'd be blessed (Deut 28:1-12). Disobedience brings curses
iv) "Righteousness exalts a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people." Proverbs 14:34.
v) If we receive Christ as Saviour and live by the Bible, we will think and act differently to unbelievers.
What are the consequences of marrying a believer or an unsaved person? What are the effects of taking drugs, alcohol, smoking or eating junk food? What are the effects of door-knocking or open-air SW? What are the effects of Paul or us going on a missionary journey? Of reading a King James Bible or NIV?
Lesson: DO things that produce good consequences. DO NOT do things that produce bad consequences.
Q3: COSTS: What are the costs of doing some things? What are the **costs** of **NOT doing some things**?
"Which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?" Luke 14:28. Am I willing to pay the price to achieve this result? Is this result worth the cost, effort, money, loss of opportunities that this action requires? Do a **cost/ benefit analysis**. Would you risk $1000 to make $1 million? You must first ask another question "What is the **risk/reward ratio**?" If the chance of making this $1million was 1 chance in 1 million, would you do it? No way! If 1 in 2, yes. What is the cost of serving God and SW? Will God reward me for this? Yes. "So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth." Psalm 58:11.
"They that turn many to righteousness (will shine) as the stars for ever and ever." Daniel 12:3.
Q4: CHARACTERS: Am I mixing with Godly, wise characters or with ungodly, foolish characters? Whose advice am I taking? Psalm 1:1. 2 problems: a) Incompetence. b) Dishonesty.
Q5: CREATOR: Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? Act9:6. Ask God what, when, how, who, where. Ask 13 questions in "Est in Faith" page 30. **Conclusion**: Ask these 5 questions daily for a better life.

647.931. Bible QUALITIES for a Successful Life. Mark 4:1-20; Mat 7:1-29. Prov 1:1-33

Alert, Aware. Matt 24:50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looks not for *him,* and **in an hour** that **he is not aware of**, Luke 21:34 Take heed**…lest that day come upon you unawares.**

Appreciate and Thank others **1Thes 5:18** In every thing **give thanks**: for this is the will of God

Ask Questions. **James 1:5** If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that gives to all liberally

Ask Why things happen? Act 10:21 Peter said, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the **cause why** ye are come?

Answers to questions. **Prov 15:28** The heart of the righteous **studieth to answer**:
1 Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

Avoid Ungodly people Ps 1:1 Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

Avoid Traps. Jer 5:26 Among my people are found wicked *men:* they lay wait, as he that sets snares; they **set a trap**, **they catch men**.

Believe God & Bible Act27:25 Be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me

Care. **Luke 10:35** Take care of him; whatsoever thou spend more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Calm down conflicts. Matt 5:9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Cautious. **Prov 28:14** Happy *is* the man that feareth alway:

Cheer others **Matt 9:2** Jesus said to the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

Communicate Gal 6:6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate to him that teaches in all good things

Compassion. Heb 5:2 Who can have **compassion** on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way;

Courage to talk. Act 4:13 Now when they saw the **boldness** of Peter and John. Act4:29 Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with **all boldness** they may **speak thy word**,

Determined. 2Chron 2:1 Solomon **determined** to build an house for the name of JHVH. Luke 9:51 Set

Discernment. **Mal 3:18** Then shall ye return, & **discern** between the righteous & the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not. **Matt 16:3** ye can **discern** the face of the sky; but can ye not **discern** the signs of the times? **Heb 5:14** But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to **discern** both good and evil.

Endurance, Don't Quit. **Mark4:17** have no root in themselves,so **endure** but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution arise for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. 2Tim 2:3 Thou therefore **endure** hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. Jam5:11 We count them happy which **endure**.

Excellence. **Mark 7:37** were beyond measure astonished, saying, **He has done all things well**: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Experience. **Gen 30:27** **I have learned by experience** that the LORD has blessed me for thy sake.

Faithful, Dependable. **Prov 28:20** A faithful man shall abound with blessings: Dan 6:4 they could find no occasion nor fault; as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. Mat25:21 His lord said to him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: 2Tim2:2 The things that thou has heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

Forgiving. **Eph 4:32** Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you.

Friendly. **Pro18:24** A man that has **friends** must shew himself **friendly**: 17:17 A friend loves at all times

Full of Holy Spirit. **Eph 5:18** Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be **filled** with the Spirit

Generous. **2Cor 9:7** Every man according as he purposes in his heart, **so let him give***;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for **God loves a cheerful giver**.

Gentleness. 2Cor 10:1 I Paul beseech you by the meekness and **gentleness** of Christ. Gal 5:22 FOS is g

God Loving **Mark 12:30** Thou shall love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, soul, mind, and strength:

Good will. **Eph 6:7** With **good will** doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: **977**

Happy **Prov3:13** **Happy** *is* the man *that* **finds wisdom**, and the man *that* **gets understanding**.

Healthy **3John2** Beloved, I wish above all things that you may prosper+ be in health, as thy soul prospers.

Honest **Luk 8:15** on good ground are they, in an **honest** + **good** heart, having heard the word, keep it &

Identify Lies 2Tim 3:13 evil men & seducers shall wax worse & worse, **deceiving**, & **being deceived**.

Joyful **Neh 8:10** the **joy of the LORD** is your strength.

Keep Records Isa 30:8 **Write** it, note it in a **book**, that it may be for the **time to come** for ever & ever

Knowledge **Hosea 4:6** My people are destroyed for **lack of knowledge**:

Kind **Eph 4:32** Be **kind** one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake has

Learn from others **Prov 1:5** A wise man will hear, and **will increase learning**;

Love God, Others, Bible, Wife **Rom 8:28** all things work together for good to them that **love God**

Loyalty **Pr 27:10** Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, **forsake not**; **Heb 10:25** Not forsaking

Marry a Godly spouse. **Eph 5:21** **Submitting** yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Mercy **Prov 20:28** **Mercy** and **truth** preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by **mercy**.

Money-Earn it **1Tim 5:8** If any **provide not for his own**, specially for those of his own house, he has denied

-Save money **Eph 4:28** let him labour, work with hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him

-Grow money **Luke 19:16** Then came the first, saying, Lord, **thy pound has gained ten pounds**.

-Do not Gamble or waste money Luke 15:13 and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

Network of Godly friends **2Tim 2:2** commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others

Obey God and Govt Act 5:29 We ought to Rom 13:1 Let every soul be subject to the higher powers

Opportunity taker Rev3:8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an **open door**, no man can shut it:

Orderly, Organized **1Cor 14:40** Let all things be **done decently** and **in order**.

Patience **Heb10:36** Ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise

Peace **Ps 34:14** Depart from evil, and do good; **seek peace**, and pursue it.

Prayerfulness **James 5:16** The effectual fervent **prayer** of a righteous man **availeth much**.

Prove, Test 1Thess 5:21 **Prove all things**; hold fast that which is good.

Prudent **Pr22:3** A **prudent man foresees the evil**, + hides himself: but the **simple** pass on,& are punished.

Resist devil, evil, temptations **James 4:7** Submit yourselves to God. Resist the devil, he will flee

Righteous **Prov 14:34** **Righteousness exalteth a nation**: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.

Saved **Rom 10:1** Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be **saved**.

Seek God, truth, God's will **Is 55:6** **Seek** ye the LORD while he may be found, **call** upon him while he is

Sexual Purity **1Cor7:2** To avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, every woman have her own husb

Slow to anger Jam 1:19 beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

Soul winning **Prov 11:30** The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that **winneth souls** is **wise**.

Study **2Tim 2:15** **Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needs not to be ashamed,

Take Good advice **Pr1:23** Turn at my reproof: I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words

Teachable **Titus 1:9** Holding fast the faithful word as he has been **taught**, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

Teacher **Heb 5:12** When for the **time ye ought to be teachers**, **2 Tim 2:2** shall be able to each others

Truthful **Prov 23:23** Buy the **truth**, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Understanding **Luke 1:3** It seemed good to me also, having had perfect **understanding** of all things from the

Vote for godly govt Pr 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked rule,

Wisdom **Prov 4:7** **Wisdom is the principal thing**; therefore get wisdom: and.. get **understanding**.

Writer **Rev 1:11** What thou seest, **write in a book**, and **send *it* unto the seven churches.** **978**

648.970. Important QUESTIONS to Ask in Life p979

Memory Verse: Luke 2:46 It came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both **hearing them**, & **asking them questions**. **Read**: **I Kings 3:1-15; Psalm 1**.
Aim: To ask the right questions and to **find the right answers** to life's problems.
Introduction: Life presents many questions to us that we need to answer in order to avoid problems and create happy, successful outcomes. Many people believe lies because they do NOT ask the right questions. **What questions must we ask in order to avoid trouble, please God and to enjoy success**?

Q1: How can I know God and be sure of going to heaven? Isa 55:6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

Q2: What does God want me to do daily and long term? What is God's will for my life?
Act 9:6 He trembling and astonished said, **Lord, what wilt thou have me to do**?

Q3: How do we Prove the Bible? How do we disprove Quran and false religions?
I Thess 5:21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
Isaiah 41:23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods:

Q4: How do I make Godly friends and avoid conflict? Psalm 1:1,2 Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

Q5: How do I avoid conflict? Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God

Q6: How can I build good will? How do I avoid ill will? 2Chr10:7 They spake to him, saying, If thou be **kind** to this people, **please** them, & **speak good words** to them, they will be thy servants for ever

Q7: How do I test, prove and know what is true and false? Ask them to prove it in the Bible

Q8: How do I avoid bad people? Don't go where they gather.

Q9: How do I know what is a good church and **what is a false church**? Does it do the Bible?

Q10: What subjects should I study and **what jobs should I get**? What benefits are they?

Q11: Where should I live? **Which country**? **What city**? **What suburb**? Near good Christians

Q12: What food is healthy to eat? What food is harmful to eat? Why? Act 10:14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

Q13: When do I speak? When do I stop speaking? Ecc 3:7 a time to keep silence, a time to speak

Q14: What are the consequences of saying things and of **not saying things**? Prov 22:3
A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Q15: What are the benefits of right friends and a good church? Ps 122:1 I was **glad** when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

Q16: What are the costs of doing or not doing something? Luke 14:28 Which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and **counteth the cost**, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it?*

Q17: What are the consequences of doing or **not doing something**? Act 27:10 Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

Q18: What is the worst that can happen if I do something?

Q19: Is there a better way of doing something? Eccles 7:5 *It is* **better** to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

Q20: Who are the best experts &**advisors in each area of life**? Jer 5:5 I will get me to the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, & the judgment of their God

Q21: Who is a suitable, good person to court and to marry? Prov 19:22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: Prov 31:10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

Q22: What are other people thinking in response to what I am saying and doing? Dan 2:14 Then **Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom** to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Babylon:

Q23: How can I help the right needy people? Prov14:21 he that has mercy on the poor, happy *is* he

Q24: How can I save money? Grow money? Spend money on right things? Not waste it?
Prov 21:20 *There is* treasure to be desired & oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spends it up

Q25: How do I prevent and solve life's problems? Luke 6:48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the **foundation on a rock**: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and **could not shake it**: for it was founded upon a rock.

Q26: What should I be afraid of? What shoud I not be afraid of?
Prov 14:16 A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

Q27: How can I live a long, happy, healthy, useful, God-pleasing life? Deut 6:2 That thou might fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

Q28: How can I best give others what they need and want? Give them the gospel first.
Luke 1:77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

Q29: How can parents get on well with children? **Why should kids take parents advice**? **How much do my mum and dad love me**?

Q30: How do I raise Godly, wise children? Deut 6:7 Thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Q31: Why should I read the Bible and pray each day? **It draws us closer to God**.
Psalm 119:11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Q32: What problems need solving in ourselves and in others? How do I solve them?
John 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, **Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest**.
1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

Q33: What politicians should I vote for and **NOT vote for**? Prov 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Q34: What Bible prophecies are being **fulfilled today**? Mat16:3 Can ye not discern the **signs** of the times?

Q35: How can I be happy and **avoid depression** and **fears?** Isaiah 26:3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

Q36: How can I make others happy? Act 8:8 And there was great joy in that city.

Q37: How can I correctly and clearly explain the gospel and lead others to Christ?
Prov 11:30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls *is* wise.

Q38: How can I teach key Bible truths to others? Heb 5:12 When for the time **ye ought to be teachers**, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God.

Q39: What do we learn from the past mistakes and **right actions**?
Jer 10:2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen,

Q40: What is valuable? What is useless? What is dangerous? What is stupid?
1Kings 3:9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?
Ezekiel 44:23 They shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

Q41: What things are really important? What things are not as important? Get priorities.
Mat6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God, & his righteousness;& all these things shall be added unto you.

Q42: What is wrong with alcohol, cigarettes, gambling, porn, drugs?
Prov20:1 Wine *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

Q43: Am I fully dedicated to God, church, Bible, soul-winning?
Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

649.948. QUESTIONS To Ask About Our FUTURE: "WHAT SHALL" Happen?
Bible Reading: Matthew 19:13-30; I Cor 15:40-58.
Aim: To plan and prepare for a successful future by asking the right questions.
Memory verse: What shall I RENDER unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?Ps116:12
Introduction: So many people fail in life because they do not ask the right questions. They just believe what lying, ignorant people tell them. Muslims believe the Quran because they don't ask the mullahs to prove what they are telling them. We can be 100% sure the Bible is from God because it prophecies future events 100% correctly, but the Quran never does. We must ask 14 very important questions to have a happy, successful future.

1. Psalm 116:12 What shall I RENDER unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?

2. PROOF of God and Bible: Isaiah 41:22 Let them bring *them* forth, and **shew us what shall HAPPEN**: let them shew the former things, what they *be*, that we may consider them, and know the **latter end of them**; or declare us **things TO COME**.

3. Daniel 2:28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar **what shall BE in the LATTER DAYS**.
Daniel 10:14 Now I am come to make thee understand **what shall BEFALL thy PEOPLE in the LATTER DAYS**: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days. **Ezekiel 38:16** thou (Russia) shall come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the **latter days.**
Jer 49:39 It shall come to pass in the **latter days**, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam,
Hosea 3:5 Afterward shall the **children of Israel return**, and **seek the LORD their God**, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the **latter days**.

4. Matt 19:27-29 Peter said, Behold, **we have forsaken all**, and followed thee; **what shall WE HAVE therefore**? And every one that has **forsaken** houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an **hundredfold**, and shall inherit everlasting life.

5. Matt 24:3 As he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and **what shall be the SIGN of THY COMING**, and **of the end of the world**? Jesus said, Take heed that **no man deceive you**.

6. Matt 27:22 Pilate said unto them, **What shall I DO WITH JESUS** which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

7. Mark 8:36,37 What shall it PROFIT a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or **what shall a man GIVE in exchange for his soul**?

8. Mark 10:17 When he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, **what shall I DO that I may INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE**?

9. Luke 12:17 He thought in himself, saying, **What shall I DO, because I have NO ROOM where to bestow my fruits**? Q: What will you do with what God has given you?

10. Luke 16:3 Then the steward said in himself, **What shall I DO**? for my lord has **TAKEN AWAY from me the stewardship**: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. Q: What if we lose job?

11. John 6:28 Then said they to him, **What shall we do,** that we **might WORK** the **works of God**?

12. John 21:21 Peter seeing him said to Jesus, Lord, and **what shall THIS MAN DO**?

13. Act 22:10 I said, **What shall I DO, Lord**? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

14. Romans 11:15 If the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, **what shall the RECEIVING of them be, but LIFE from the DEAD**?

ANSWERS: What "WE SHALL" Be

1. SAVED: Romans 5:9,10 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, **we shall be saved** from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, **we shall be saved by his life**.

2. We will get a resurrection body like Jesus: Romans 6:5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, **we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection**:
I John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, it does not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, **we shall be LIKE HIM**; for **we shall SEE HIM as he is**.
Romans 6:8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that **we shall also LIVE with him:**

3. JUDGMENT Seat of Christ: Romans 14:10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for **we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ**.

4. 1Cor6:3 Know ye not that **we shall JUDGE angels**? how much more things that pertain to this life?

5. 1Cor15:49 As we have borne the image of the earthy, **we shall** also **bear** the **image** of the **heavenly**

6. CHANGED: 1Cor 15:51,52 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but **we shall all be CHANGED**, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and **we shall be CHANGED**.

7. Gal 6:9 let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season **we shall REAP, if we faint not**

8. 2Tim 2:12 If we suffer, **we shall also REIGN with *him*:** if we deny *him*, he also will deny us
Rev 5:10 He has made us unto our God **kings** and **priests**: and **we shall REIGN on the earth**.

What Other QUESTIONS Must We Ask:

Q1: What shall I do with my life and time?
Q2: What shall I do with my Christian friends?
Q3: What shall I do with my money?
Q4: What shall I do with my diet and health?
Q5: What shall I do with false religions?
Q6: What shall I do with an evil governmentt?
Q7: What shall I do with my children?
Conclusion: What other questions should we ask to prevent trouble and to ensure a happy, successful life here and in eternity? Are you asking these questions?

650. Don't QUIT

Bible Reading: Genesis 13:11-18; Acts 12:25- 13:13.
Aim: To quit bad, useless things. To not quit important useful things.
Introduction: The world is full of quitters. Many people start something, find it difficult, then quit and never reap the benefits. They try something else, and quit again. They develop a habit of quitting.
We must quit and forsake useless, bad things, and continue with good things.
What Good things should we never quit? God, church, soul winning, Bible study, prayer, family, friends.
I. Bible Characters who Quit. 1) John **Mark** (Acts 13:13). **2) Demas** (2 Timothy 4:10; Col. 4:14).
3) Judas. **4) Lot** quit from Abraham (Genesis 13:11-18). **5) Jonah** quit from God. **6) Peter** (John 21:3).
II. Bible Characters who Did Not Quit. **1)** Abraham (Faithful Abraham. Gal.3:9). **2)** Noah building Ark.
3) Joseph in jail. **4) Moses**. **5) David**. **6)** Solomon building the temple. **6)** Daniel in lion's den for praying.
7) Shadrach, Meshach, Abed nego in the furnace for not worshipping an idol. **8) Jesus**. **9) Paul**. **10) Job**.
III. Why Never Quit?
1. Jesus kept going and did not quit. (I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. John 17:4).
2. If you continue, you experience **compounding, increasing benefits over many years**. 2 Timothy 2:2.
3. You will meet many new friends in the future who you will help and bless. They will bless you.
4. Struggle makes you stronger. You will become stronger, tougher and wiser if you continue.
5. If you quit, you will lose your support group and **their experience** with their helpful ideas.
(Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; Proverbs 27:10).
6. You'll be remembered as a quitter. If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small. Pr 24:10
7. If you quit in one area, it is easier to quit in other areas. You develop a habit of quitting.
8. The smartest and most successful people in science and business do not quit. "I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD." Jeremiah 5:5.
9. If you quit, you set a bad example for others to follow. If you continue, you set a good example for others to follow. "Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity." 1 Timothy 4:12.
10. If you quit, you will lose your rewards in heaven and **you lose Jesus' approval** and "well done". "Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown." Revelation 3:11. "His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord." Matthew 25:21,23.
11. Ups and downs are a part of life. Take the good with the bad. "shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips." Job 2:10.
12. If you quit, you will miss learning the valuable lessons that God has for you. You learn more in difficult times. Difficulties motivate you to find a solution. "we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope:" Romans 15:3,4.
13. When you get one victory and learn the lessons, this becomes a doorway to more victories and more lessons learnt and more skills developed. "But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." I Corinthians 15:57.
14. You will find enjoyment and satisfaction in conquering difficult situations. "Better is the end" Ec7:8
15. Victory and great blessing might be just around the corner. If you quit now, you miss blessings.
IV. Why Do People Quit?
1. They see no chance of success.
2. They magnify the problems and difficulties, and minimize the benefits.
3. They follow other quitters.
4. They take their eyes off Jesus Christ and focus on the problems. (Peter walking on the water).
5. Fear of failure.
6. Discouragement.
7. They forget the past blessings, good things and answers to prayer.
8. They can't tell the difference between good, useful things and bad, useless things.
9. They quit reading the Bible daily and praying daily..
10. They see no benefits in continuing.

Conclusion: Don't quit !

651. Are You Running the Right RACE Well?

Bible Reading: I Cor 9:24-27; Hebrews 12:1-17.
Aim: To run the race God has for us and to finish it well.
Memory Verse: "let us **run with patience** the race that is set before us." Hebrews 12:1.
Introduction: Life is like a race that we must run and seek to win against many obstacles. The prize is eternal souls, the approval of God and believers, and an eternal weight of glory. How are you running?
I. Bible Verses on Running our Race
"David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast **finished all the work** for the service of the house of the LORD." I Chronicles 28:20.
"Know ye not that they which **run in a race** run all, but **one receiveth the prize**? So **run**, that ye may obtain (24). I therefore so run, not as **uncertainly**; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:" I Cor 9:26.
"Ye did run well; who did **hinder** you that ye should not obey the truth?" Gal 5:7.
"Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not **run** in vain, neither laboured in vain." Phil 2:16. "David, after he had **served his own generation**…fell on sleep." Acts 13:36.
"I have fought a good fight, I have **finished my course**, I have kept the faith:" 2 Timothy 4:7.
"Seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us **run with patience** the race that is set before us." Heb 12:1
II. How the Christian Life is like a Race
1. It requires **training**. 2 Timothy 2:2. "commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others.."
2. It has a **start**. This is salvation. "Ye must be born again" John 3:7; If any man..new creature. 2 Cor 5:17
3. It has a **finishing line**. This is heaven.
4. It has a **Judge**, Jesus Christ. 2 Cor 5:10.
5. We may be **disqualified** by breaking the rules. I Cor 9:27. Do not be a castaway (disqualified).
6. There is a **prize** we can win. I Cor 9:24.
7. We have **competitors** to race against. "Satan hindered us." I Thess 2:18.
8. We have **so great a cloud of witnesses** watching us from heaven. Heb 12:1
9. We must **not faint**, quit, grow weary or drop out.
10. We must **put on the uniform**. This is baptism to show that we belong to Jesus Christ.
11. We must have **strong determination** to win the race set before us.
12. We may be **hindered** in the race. Heb 12:1; Gal 5:7 "who did hinder you that ye should not obey..?".
13. Glory comes on the winner. 'works for us a far more exceeding &eternal weight of glory; 2 Cor 4:17
14. We experience **different kinds of races**. Some are short sprints. Others are long distance races requiring endurance. Some things need to be done quickly. Others require long term commitment.
15. Races require a **strategy** to beat your competitors.
16. Every athlete needs a **coach** to train them properly, a good, caring, competent pastor.
17. Relay runners run in a **team**. The better we run, the greater advantage we give our successors.
III. What Races Should we be Running?
1. To **Win** as many to Christ as Possible as fast as possible
2. To **Train** as many **soul winners** as possible.
3. To **Train** as many **Bible teaching Christians** as possible.
4. To **Preserve** our society from evil, being "the salt of the earth and the light of the world." Matt 5:13,14
5. To **Achieve 1-4 overseas** and all over the world through missions, church equipping and planting.
IV. Hindrances to Running our Race.
1. Spiritual **sleepiness**. "While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept." Matthew 25:5.
2. Spiritual **distraction**.
3. Getting **offended** and dropping out of the race.
4. Not knowing the Bible or not practicing the Bible.
5. Not learning or doing soul-winning.
6. Not seeing and taking opportunities to serve God.
7. Fear of attempting things. Fear of **failure**. Fear of **criticism**. **Excuse making**. "I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine." Matthew 25:25.

652.976. Are You READY and Willing to Serve God? Psalm 45; I Peter 3:1-22

Introduction: Life requires us to be ready to do good things and be ready to avoid bad things. If we are not ready, we miss opportunities and the benefits that follow. We must see what is important and be ready to take them further. What should we be Ready to Do? Do you show these? Why?

1. WRITE what we learn or we forget it. Psalm 45:1 My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a **ready writer**. **Ezra 7:6** Ezra went up from Babylon; and he *was* a **ready scribe** in the **law of Moses**, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

2. Ready to LISTEN to good Bible preaching and to good Advice.
Eccles 5:1 Keep thy foot when thou go to the house of God, and **be more ready to hear**, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

3. Entry to heaven is now freely available because of Jesus Christ's death and resurrection. Matt22:8 Then said he to his servants, **The wedding is ready**, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

4. We must be Ready for Jesus Christ's RETURN at the Rapture. Matt 24:44 Therefore **be ye also ready**: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man comes. **Matt 25:10** While they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and **they that were ready went in with him to the marriage**: and the door was shut.

5. Identify and Reject TEMPTATION. Mark 14:38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The **spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.**

6. Be prepared to get people ready to understand the EVENTS & nearness of Jesus Christ's Return. Luke 1:17 He shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to **make ready a people prepared for the Lord**. **Luke 12:40 Be ye therefore ready** also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

7. Be Ready to EXPLAIN the GOSPEL to many people.
Romans 1:15 So, as much as in me is, **I am ready to preach the gospel** to you that are at Rome also.

8. Have a Ready MIND that is keen to LEARN new truths.
2Cor 8:19 Not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration *of* **your ready mind**:

9. Have a Ready mind that is **keen** to **TEACH new truths 1Pet 5:2 Feed** the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a **ready mind**

10. Be Ready to VISIT Christians to Encourage them. 2Cor 12:14 Behold, the third time **I am ready to come to you**; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

11. Be Ready to GIVE the gospel, Bible teaching and friendly Help to Needy people. 1Tim 6:18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, **ready to distribute**, willing to communicate;

12. Be Ready to DIE knowing that your Life's Work has been Achieved.
2Tim 4:6 I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

13. Be Ready to Every Good WORK. Notice needs and problems, then fix them. Titus 3:1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to **be ready to every good work**,

14. Be Ready to ANSWER people's QUESTIONS about God and the Bible proofs.
1Peter 3:15 Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* **ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you** with meekness and fear:

15. Be Ready to STRENGTHEN what you Have. Rev 3:2 Be watchful, and **strengthen the things which remain**, that are **ready to die**: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

16. Be Ready to FORGIVE those who Offend you. Do not hold GRUDGES. Neh 9:17 Refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou did among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a **God ready to pardon**, **gracious** and **merciful**, **slow to anger**, and of **great kindness**, and forsook them not.

653. What Should We REJOICE about? Rejoice in the LORD always

Bible Reading: Zechariah 9:9-17; Rev 19:1-21.
Memory Verse: Rejoice in the Lord alway: again I say, Rejoice. Phil 4:4; Rejoice evermore. I Thes 5:16
Aim: To continually rejoice by focusing on **what great things** God tells us to rejoice in.
Introduction: Satan seeks to control us by putting depressing, angry, discouraging thoughts in our minds. If we dwell on these thoughts, we will feel like quitting. One of the best ways to combat discouraging thoughts is to think on the many things that God tells us to rejoice about. If we have a rejoicing mindset, we will conquer discouragement, we will attempt more for God, & will be much happier. Do you rejoice?

What Should we Rejoice About?

1. All you do. thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in **all that you put thine hands to**. Deut 12:18
2. God's Goodness. Let thy saints rejoice in **goodness**. 2 Chron 6:41.
3. Christian music. They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the **sound of the organ**. Job 21:12.
4. Trusting God. Let all those that **put their trust in thee** rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that **love thy name** be joyful in thee. Psalm 5:11.
5. Salvation from sin. I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in **thy salvation**. Psalm 13:5.
6. Singing. My lips shall greatly rejoice when **I sing unto thee**; my soul, which thou hast redeemed. Ps 71:23
7. Revival. Wilt thou not **revive us again**: that thy people may rejoice in thee? Psalm 85:6.
8. Jesus' return to rule. The **LORD reigns**; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad. Ps 97:1
9. Seek God. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that **seek the LORD**. Psalm 105:3.
10. Daily blessings. This is the **day** which the **LORD has made**; we will rejoice & be glad in it. Ps118:24
11. Bible truths. I rejoice at **thy word**, as one that finds great spoil. Psalm 119:162.
12. Godly wife. Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the **wife of thy youth**. Proverbs 5:18.
13. Wise children. My son, **if thine heart be wise**, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. Prov 23:15. The father of the **righteous** shall greatly rejoice: he that begets a **wise child shall have joy of him**. Prov 23:24
14. Wise words. Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when **thy lips speak right things**. Proverbs 23:16. Ointment & perfume rejoice the heart: so does the **sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel**. 27:9.
15. When the **righteous** are in **authority**, the people rejoice: when the wicked bear rule, the people mourn. 29:2
16. Your work. Every man ….to rejoice in his **labour**; this *is* the gift of God. Eccles 5:19.
17. God's great work. Fear not, O land; be glad & rejoice: for the **LORD will do great things**. Joel 2:21
18. Palm Sunday. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, **thy King comes to thee**: he is just, having salvation; lowly, **riding an ass**, **upon a colt the foal of an ass**. Zech 9:9. When he was come nigh, at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for **all the mighty works that they had seen**; Luke 19:37.
19. Persecuted, spoken evil of. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for **great is your reward in heaven**: for so **persecuted** they the prophets which were before you. Matthew 5:11,12.
20. Babies birth. Thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his **birth**. Luke 1:14.
21. Sure of going to heaven. Rejoice, because **your names are written in heaven**. Luke 10:20.
22. Restored friend. When he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for **I have found my sheep which was lost**. Luke 15:6.
23. Leading people to Christ. **He that reapeth receiveth wages**, and **gathereth fruit unto life eternal**: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may **rejoice** together. John 4:36.
24. Rejoice with joyful people at church. Rejoice with **them that do rejoice**, Romans 12:15.
25. Missions. Gospel preached to many nations. "**Rejoice, ye Gentiles**, with his people" Romans 15:10.
26. Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. Philippians 1:18.
27. Useful life. I **rejoice** in the day of Christ, that **I have not run in vain**, neither **laboured in vain**. Phil 2:16
28. When God exalts us. Let the brother of low degree **rejoice in that he is exalted**: James 1:9.
29. Loving Jesus. Whom having not seen, **ye love**; ye rejoice with joy unspeakable & full of glory:IPet1:8
30. Suffering for Christ. Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, **ye may be glad also with exceeding joy**. I Peter 4:13.
31. RCC end. Rejoice over her, heaven, holy apostles, prophets; for **God has avenged you on her**. Rev18:20
32. Marriage of the Lamb to the church. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the **marriage of the Lamb is come**, and his wife hath made herself ready. Rev 19:7.

654.1010. 33 Things to REJOICE About

Bible Reading: Psalm 118; Luke 19:28-48. Memory Verse: Ps 118:24 This *is* **the DAY** *which* the LORD has made; we will **rejoice** and **be glad in it**.

Aim: To encourage us to do more things that make us rejoice and please God.

Introduction: So many people are depressed and don't know that doing things that please God make us rejoice, happy and solves our problems. They go to a doctor, are given anti-depressant drugs and they get worse problems. If we know and do what God says will make us rejoice, we will be much happier & successful. Do you want to rejoice or to be depressed? Do these things that make us rejoice. Quran is depressing: all Muslims go to hell (19:71), beat wives (4:34), make war (9:39).

I. God Commands us to Rejoice

Phil 4:4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, **Rejoice**.
1Thes 5:16 Rejoice evermore.

II. HOW can we Rejoice More? WHAT should we Rejoice about?

1. Deut 26:11 Thou shall **rejoice** in **every GOOD thing** which **JHVH thy God** has **given to thee**, and unto **thine house**, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

2. Job 21:12 They take the timbrel and harp, and **rejoice** at the **SOUND of the ORGAN.**

3. Ps 5:11 Let all those that **put their TRUST in thee rejoice**: let them ever **shout for joy**, because thou **DEFENDS them**: let them also that **LOVE thy name** be **joyful** in **thee**.

4. Ps 9:2 I will be glad & **rejoice** in **thee**: I will **SING PRAISE** to thy name, O thou most High.

5. Ps9:14 I may shew all thy **praise** in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will **rejoice** in **thy SALVATION**

6. Ps 31:7 I will be **glad** & **rejoice** in thy **MERCY**: for thou hast **CONSIDERED my trouble**; thou has known my soul in **adversities**;

7. Ps 32:11 Be glad in the LORD, and **rejoice**, ye righteous: and **shout for joy**, all *ye that are* **UPRIGHT in heart**. Ps 68:3,4 Let the **RIGHTEOUS be glad**; let them **rejoice** before God: yea, let them **exceedingly rejoice**. **SING unto God**, **sing PRAISES** to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and **rejoice before him**.

8. Ps 63:7 Because **thou has been my HELP**, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I **rejoice**

9. Ps 85:6 Wilt thou not **REVIVE us again**: that thy people may **rejoice** in thee?

10. Ps 97:1 The LORD REIGNS; let the earth **rejoice**; let the **multitude of ISLES be glad.**
Zech 2:10 Sing and **rejoice**, O daughter of **Zion**: for, lo, I come, and **I will DWELL in the midst of thee**, saith the LORD. (Jesus ruling the world from Jerusalem).

11. Ps 105:3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the **heart of them rejoice** that **SEEK the LORD**.

12. Ps 106:5 That I may see the **good of thy chosen**, that I may **rejoice** in the **GLADNESS of thy NATION**, that I may glory with thine inheritance. (When a nation is godly and Christian)

13. Ps 119:162 I **rejoice** at thy **WORD**, as one that finds great spoil. (Study Bible each day)

14. Prov 5:18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and **rejoice** with the **WIFE of thy youth**.

15. Prov 23:15 My **son**, if thine heart be **WISE**, my heart shall **rejoice**, even mine.
Prov 23:24 The **father of the righteous** shall **greatly rejoice**: and he that begetteth a **WISE CHILD** shall have **joy of him**. **Prov 29:3** Whoso **LOVES WISDOM rejoices** his **father**: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance.

16. Prov 23:16 Yea, my reins shall **rejoice**, when **thy lips SPEAK RIGHT things**.

17. Prov 29:2 When the **RIGHTEOUS are in AUTHORITY**, the people **rejoice**: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people **mourn**. (Vote for Christian politicians).

18. Jer 32:41 Yes, I will **rejoice** over them to **do them GOOD**, and I will **PLANT** them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul. (When we do good to people)

19. Ezek 35:14 Thus says the Lord GOD; When the **WHOLE EARTH rejoices**, I will make thee desolate. (Mt Seir=PLO Muslims) (Think of Jesus ruling the whole earth in peace & truth)

20. Joel 2:21 Fear not, O land; **be glad** and **rejoice**: for the **LORD will do GREAT THINGS**.

21. Matt 5:12 Rejoice, & **be exceeding glad**: for **GREAT is your REWARD in heaven**: for so **persecuted they the prophets** which were before you. (When people persecute us for right)

22. Luke 10:20 Notwithstanding in **this rejoice not**, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather **rejoice**, because **YOUR NAMES are written in heaven**.

23. Luke 15:6 When he comes home, he calls together *his* friends and neighbours, saying to them, **Rejoice** with me; for **I HAVE FOUND my sheep which was lost**. (Restore fellowship)

24. Ps 118:24 This *is* **the DAY** *which* the LORD hath made; we will **rejoice** and **be glad in it**.
Zech 9:9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and **riding upon an ass**, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. (**Palm Sunday**, the end of 69 week prophecy, Jesus offers peace)
Luke 19:37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to **rejoice** and praise God with a loud voice for **all the MIGHTY WORKS that they had seen**;

25. John 4:36 He that **REAPS** receives wages, and **gathereth FRUIT unto life eternal**: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may **rejoice** together. (Soul winning makes us happy)

26. Rom 15:10 He says, **Rejoice**, ye **Gentiles**, **WITH HIS PEOPLE**. (Love Jews & Israel)

27. 1Cor 12:26 Whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be **HONOURED**, all the members **rejoice** with it. (When God honours friends in church)

28. 1Cor 13:6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but **rejoiceth** in the **TRUTH**;
1Pet 1:8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet **BELIEVING**, ye **rejoice** with joy unspeakable and **full of glory**: (Understanding & believing truth).

29. Phil 2:16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may **rejoice** in the day of Christ, that **I have not run in vain**, **neither laboured in vain**.

30. 1Peter 4:13 But **rejoice**, inasmuch as ye are **PARTAKERS of Christ's SUFFERINGS**; that, when his glory shall be revealed, **ye may be glad also with exceeding joy**.

31. Rev 12:12 Therefore **rejoice**, *ye* **heavens**, and **ye that dwell in them**. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the **devil** is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that **he has but a SHORT TIME**.

32. Rev 18:20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for **God hath AVENGED you on her**. (End of the Catholic church)

33. Rev 19:7 Let us be **glad** and **rejoice**, and give honour to him: for the **MARRIAGE** of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself **ready**.

Conclusion: Are you able to think on these 33 happy things that will cause you to rejoice?

655. How to RELATE to "One Another" p989

Aim: To relate correctly to other Christians. **Intro**: One of the more difficult things in life is to know how to correctly relate to other Christians. It is easy to get angry, offended & to break relationships. **Relate by**:
1. PEACE. **Mark 9:50** Have salt in yourselves, and have **PEACE one with another**.
2. LOVE others. **John15:12** This is my commandment, That ye **LOVE one another**, as I have loved you **1Thes 3:12** The Lord make you to increase & abound in **LOVE one toward another**, & **toward all *men***, even as we *do* toward you: **1Peter 1:22** *see that ye* **LOVE one another with a pure heart fervently**
3. MEMBERS. **Romans 12:5** We, *being* many, are **one body in Christ**, & every one **MEMBERS one of another**. **Eph 4:25** Put away lying, speak every man **truth** with his neighbour:we are **MEMBERS** one of another
4. KIND. Rom 12:10 Be KINDLY AFFECTIONED one to another with **brotherly love**; **PREFERRING..**
5. EDIFY. **Rom 14:19** Let us follow after things which make for **peace**, and where **one may EDIFY another**
6. PLEASE. **Rom15:2** Let **every one** of us **PLEASE *his* neighbour** for *his* good to edification
7. WELCOME. **Rom15:7 RECEIVE ye one another**, as Christ also received us to the glory of God
8 ADMONISH. Rom 15:14 full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able to **admonish one another**.
9. CARE. 1Cor12:25 There should be no schism in the body. members should have same **CARE one** for **another**
10. GREET. **I Cor 16:20** All the brethren **greet you**. **Greet ye one another** with an holy kiss.
11. ASK their welfare. **Exod 18:7** they (Moses and his father in law) **asked each other of their welfare**
12. SERVE. **Gal 5:13** only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but **by love SERVE one another**.
13. RESTORE. **Gal 6:1** If a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, **RESTORE such an one** in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
14. BEAR. **Gal 6:2 BEAR ye one another's burdens**, and so fulfil the law of Christ.
15. FORBEAR. **Eph 4:2** With all lowliness, meekness, longsuffering, **FORBEARING one another in love**;
16. FORGIVE. **Eph 4:32** Be **KIND one to another**, tenderhearted, **FORGIVING one another**, as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you. **Col 3:13 FORBEARING one another**, **FORGIVING one another**, if..
17. SUBMIT. **Eph 5:21 SUBMITTING yourselves one to another** in the fear of God.
18. TEACH. **Col 3:16 TEACHing** and **ADMONISHing one another** in **psalms**, **hymns**, **spiritual songs**,
19. CHARGE. **1Thes 2:11** we **exhorted**, **comforted**, **charged every one of you**, as a father his children,
20. COMFORT. **1Thes 4:18** Wherefore **COMFORT one another** with these words.
21. DEPART from SIN. **2Tim2:19** Let **every one** that names the name of Christ **DEPART** from **iniquity**
22. EXHORT. **Heb 3:13 EXHORT one another daily**;lest any of you be hardened thru the deceitfulness of sin
23. CONSIDER. **Heb10:24 CONSIDER one another** to **PROVOKE** to **love**+ to **good works.**
24. PRAY. **Jam5:16 CONFESS *your* faults one** to **another**, **PRAY one** for **another**, that ye may be healed
25. COMPASSION. **1Pet3:8** be all of **one mind**, having **COMPASSION one** of **another**, love as brethren
26. HOSPITABLE. **1Peter 4:9** Use **HOSPITALITY one to another** without grudging.
27. Be SUBJECT. **1Peter 5:5** Yea, all *of you* **be SUBJECT one to another**,& be clothed with **humility**:
28. FELLOWSHIP. **1John 1:7** If we walk in the light, as he.., **we have FELLOWSHIP one with another**,
►**Q: How Should We NOT TREAT One Another?**
1. OPPRESS not. **Lev25:17** Ye shall not **OPPRESS one another**; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am JHVH
2. ANNOY not. **Gal5:15** If ye **BITE** & **DEVOUR one another**, take heed that ye be not **consumed one** of another
3. PROVOKE not. **Gal 5:26** Be not desirous of vain glory, **PROVOKING one another**, **ENVYING one another**
4. LIE not. **Col 3:9 LIE NOT one to another**, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;
5. FORSAKE not. **Heb 10:25 NOT FORSAKING** the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but **EXHORTING *one another:*** and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.
6. SPEAK no EVIL. **James 4:11 SPEAK NOT EVIL one of another**, brethren
7. GRUDGE not. James 5:9 GRUDGE NOT one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned:

655a. How to use "Established in the Faith" book to Train Many Bible Teachers

1. The Vision: Winning the world to Christ and teaching God's truth. Isaiah 11:9; Matthew 28:19,20
2. The Problems: False religions, Atheism, Islam, non-SW Christians, non-Bible teaching Christians.
3. The Strategy: Discipleship by multiplication. 2Tim2:2. **4. The Tools:** Stop tract, Established, Answers
5. How to use the Main Tool, "Established in the Faith" book. This book is for:
1. **Newer Christians** to learn the Bible. **2. Older Christians** to teach the Bible. **3. Teens. 4.Soul-winners**
5. Those wanting **proof** of the **Bible 6. Refute false religions 7. Bible college course 8. Church planters**

656. How Do People Get a REPROBATE Mind?

Bible Reading: Romans 1:1-17; 18-32 (Romans 1:28.
Verse: "they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a **reprobate mind**."
Aim: To understand what is a **reprobate mind**, to avoid it, to see its harm, to rescue those with it.
Introduction: What is a "reprobate" mind? "a depraved, unprincipled, wicked person. One who does not know right from wrong. Have you noticed that some people almost always believe the opposite of what God teaches in the Bible. Whatever God says is good (male-female marriage, Bible truths, creation, Israel, low taxation, free enterprise, Christian schools), they think is bad. Whatever God says is evil (sodomy, alcohol, Islam, evolution, atheism, gender confusion, fornication), they think is good.
I. What Bible Verses Teach about Reprobate minds.
1. Woe unto them that call **evil good**, and **good evil**; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Isaiah 5:20
2. Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the **LORD hath rejected them**. Jeremiah 6:30
3. Even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a **reprobate mind**, to do those things which are not convenient; Romans 1:28.
4. Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, **reprobate** concerning the faith. 2 Timothy 3:8.
5. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work **reprobate**. Titus 1:16.
II. How Does a Person Get a Reprobate mind? Why do many Catholics and Muslims become atheists?
1. They start by **knowing about God** (Romans 1:21) from school, church or creation. Romans 1:20.
2. They **glorify him not as God**. They don't seek to learn more about God, His Word, His Will, Ways.
3. They become **unthankful to God** for all His provisions of food, creation, affluence. (Romans 1:21).
4. They **adopt vain imaginations** (foolish, unreal, mad, dangerous ideas), such as abortion, Islam,
5. Their foolish heart becomes **darkened**. They get more entrenched in ignorance and error, defending it. "Foolish" is "asynetos" (morally senseless). When truth is rejected, soon they lose ability to know truth.
6. "Professing themselves to be wise, they become **fools**." (22). When people reject God's wisdom, they become fools "emoranthesan" (stupid) as seen by their worshipping people, animals or idols. Ps 111:10. When people **suppress truth**, **ignore revelation** of creation, Bible, conscience, Christ and **reject God**, then God **gives them up** (abandons them 24,26,28) to their corrupt lifestyle and death (32).
7. They do not like to retain God in their knowledge (28). They become atheists, losing moral compass.
8. They become **haters of God (30).** They hate God telling them what to do. They hate Christian speakers
9. They have **pleasure in those that do these sins** (32).
10. "For this cause **God shall send them strong delusion**, that they should **believe a lie**:" 2 Thess 2:11.
11. "They **receive not the love of the truth** (2 Thess 2:10).
12. "They all might be **damned**, they **believe not the truth**, but have **pleasure in unrighteousness**." 2:12
III. God Gives them Up in 3 Stages to..
1. Uncleanness (impurity), fornication, sexual lusts, prostitution, dishonouring their bodies (24,25). They change the "truth of God" (God's truth on all things) into a lie (evolution, atheism, independent of God, self-fulfiling, self-directing, self-sufficient). We are creations of God and only find fulfilment in worshipping and serving the Creator.
2. Vile Affections (lesbianism, homosexuality, sexual perversion) bringing God's judgment (26,27).
3. Reprobate mind ("adokimon" depraved, disapproved. They put God out of their minds (28), then lose their sense of right and wrong. Their mental vacuum caused by rejecting God gets filled with 23 forms of active sin: "Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy (politics of envy), murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, (29), Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents (30), Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection (abortion), implacable, unmerciful:" (31).
IV. How May People Recover from a Reprobate Mind?
1. Being convinced Bible is God's Word by informed Christians proving it from Maths, Prophecy, Science
2. Understandng their sinful selfishness and the gospel, then receiving Christ as their Saviour from sin.
3. Learning Bible in church, joining the spiritual war for God, teaching God's truth, winning souls. **990**

657. REMEMBER

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 24:1-27; Hebrews 13:1-17.
Aim: To remember the important things that God and people have done for us and to be thankful.
Memory Verse: "Remember now **thy Creator** in the days of thy youth." Eccles 12:1.
'Joash..remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son'
Introduction: One of man's greatest problems is forgetting the good things that God and others have done for us, then remembering the few things that we don't like about others. We also are likely to forget many important things.. What does God want us to remember?

1. Remember People's Kindness to us. This will build strong churches, strong friendships,and strong families. This will stop disloyalty, petty fights, anger and grudges between friends. "Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it." 2 Chron 24:22. **Joash**, the son of Ahaziah, began to reign at age 7 and reigned 40 years (835-796BC). He was tutored by **Jehoida** the priest and was righteous during this time (1-3). About 20 years later (2 Kings 12:6), he decided to restore the temple which had deteriorated under apostate Queen Athaliah, by ordering the priests and levites to collect temple taxes required by the Law of Moses (Exodus 30:12-16). When the Levites were slow to act, Joash rebuked Jehoida for not completing this task (24:4-6). The temple had been looted for Baal worship. Joash ordered that all citizens must bring these taxes to a chest in the temple gate (24:8-9). People responded generously (10-11). This money was used to pay workmen to restore the temple and for furnishings and utensils for temple worship (13-14). Jehoida died and so did the spirit of restoration (15-16). Joash was as easily influenced to do evil after Jehoida's death as he was to do good before. He allowed Canaanite fertility worship (17-18). God sent prophets to protest this, but to no avail (18-19). God sent **Zechariah**, Jehoida's son, to tell the people that because they had forsaken God, He had forsaken them (20). The mob stoned Zechariah to death in the temple courtyard. Even Joash, forgetting the kindness of Jehoida to him, took part in this. As Zechariah died, he pronounced a divine curse on the king, "The LORD look upon it, and require it." (22). The next year, a small company of Arameans invaded Judah, killed her leaders and took plunder (23-27). Joash was wounded and his counsellors killed him for killing Zechariah and bringing God's judgment on them, not even burying him in the kings' tombs. Do you remember people's kindness?

2. Jehovah Thy God."Thou shalt remember the **LORD thy God**: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day." Deut 8:18. "When I remember **thee** upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the ***night* watches**." Psalm 63:6.

3. God as our Creator. "Remember now **thy Creator** in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;" Eccles 12:1.
i) Creation in 6 days, 6000 years ago. **ii)** How evolution is wrong. **iii)** I am fearfully and wonderfully made. Ps 139:14. **iv)** When? In the days of our youth. In youth, devil teaches evolution leading to atheism.

4. God's Love for Us. "Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad & rejoice in thee, we will remember **thy love** more than wine: the upright love thee. Song 1:4

5. God's Marvellous Works. "Remember his **marvellous works** that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; I Chron 16:12. 'Bless the LORD, O my soul & forget not **all** his **benefits**:' Psalm 103:2.'I will remember the **works** of the LORD: surely I will remember thy **wonders** of old.' Psalm 77:11 'Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders & the judgments of his mouth' Ps 105:5.
Result: Loyalty to God, Love God more. Remember how God saved us, changed our lives, delivered us from trouble, provided our needs. Teens need to remember these to become good Christians.

6. God's Commandments to do them. "remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:
That ye may remember, and **do all my commandments**, and be holy unto your God." Numbers 15:39,40. "to those that **remember his commandments** to **do them**." Psalm 103:18.

7. Remember the Way God led you. "Thou shalt remember **all the way which the LORD thy God led thee** these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no." Deut 8:2.

8. Remember Fellow Christians. "I thank my God upon every remembrance of you." Philemon 6.

9. Remember the **words of the Lord Jesus**, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive." Acts 20:35. Remember all of Jesus' words on every subject. Be a giver to God and others.

10. Remember Jesus Christ's Death, Burial, Resurrection and the **Events of His Life** (I Cor 11:24,25) in the Lord's Supper. "This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me"Luke 22:19 "Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was **raised from the dead** according to my gospel" 2Ti1:8

11. Remember how You Received Salvation and Bible Truths. "Remember therefore **how thou hast received** and **heard**, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." Rev 3:3.

12. Remember the good things God has given us in our lifetime and use them to help others and extend gospel and Bible truths. "But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented." Luke 16:25.

13. Remember the Poor (Gal 2:10) in our church & overseas to **share God's blessings** with them. Why? "Only they would that we should remember the **poor**; the same which I also was forward to do." Gal 2:10.

14. My Faults. "Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember **my faults** this day:" Genesis 41:9. Most people ignore their own faults and remember other's faults. Reverse this.

15. Important Days. "Moses said unto the people, Remember **this day**, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place. Exod13:3

16. Remember Lessons from History. "Remember **the former things of old**: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me," Isaiah 46:9.

17. Remember How Short my Life is. "Redeeming the time, for the days are evil." Eph 5:16. "Remember **how short my time is**: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?" Psalm 89:47.
Plan what God wants you to do. Plan how to best do it. Plan when you want to do each step. Live healthy.

18. Remember Lot's Wife. (Luke 17:32). Why? Because she looked back in sympathy at Sodom's destruction. Don't turn back from serving God, to follow the world, or something bad will happen to you.

19. Christian Workers Work. "Ye remember, brethren, **our labour and travail**: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable to any of you, we preached to you the gospel of God." IThes 2:9

20. Entertain Strangers. "Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares." Hebrews 13:2. God may bring strangers along to bless us and become great for God.

21. Remember them that are in Bonds as bound with them; and **them** which **suffer adversity**, as being yourselves also in the body. Hebrews 13:3. "Remember my bonds." Col 4:18. Remember those in prison.

22. Remember Good Pastors. "Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation." Hebrews 13:7. How?
i) In praying for them. **ii)** In respecting their work. **iii)** In understanding the difficulties of their work. Be kind & lenient with them. You may suggest a good idea to them, but they must think how to implement it. **iv)** How the devil opposes them. **v)** How much they love and care for people and God's work. "The care of all the churches." 2 Cor 11:28. 'ye remember, brethren, our labour & travail: for labouring night & day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God' I Thes 2:9

23. Apostles' Words. "But, beloved, remember ye the **words** which were spoken before of the **apostles** of our Lord Jesus Christ;" Jude 17. "Their **sins** and **iniquities** will I remember no more." Hebrews 10:17.

24. Remember therefore **from whence thou art fallen**, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. Rev 2:5.

25. God remembers those who **think** about **God** and **speak** about Him. "Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name." Malachi 3:16.

26. God remembers all we give to grow His work. "God is not unrighteous to forget your work"Hb6:10 "Cornelius, **thy prayer** is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God." Acts 10:31.

27. How God punishes evil people and evil nations. "Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember **what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh**, and unto all Egypt;" Deut 7:18.

28. God remembers to Punish the Roman Catholic church for her sins. Rev 16:19 "Great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give to her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath."

658.1036. REMEMBERING our Past Improves our Future. Isaiah 53:1-12; I Cor 15:1-11

Q1: Remember Before We were Saved. **p993**

Ps 51:5 Behold, **I was shapen in iniquity**; and in sin did my mother conceive me.
Ps 119:67 Before **I was afflicted I went astray**: but now have I kept thy word.(astray→ afflicted)
Rom_5:6 When **we were yet without strength**, in due time **Christ died for the ungodly**.
Rom_5:8 God commends his love toward us, in that, while **we were** yet **sinners**, **Christ died for us**
Rom 5:10 If, when **we were enemies**, **we were reconciled to God** by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
Eph 2:5 When **we were dead in sins**, has quickened us together with Christ, by grace ye are saved

Q2: Remember our Christian Life.

Job 29:15 **I was eyes to the blind**, and **feet *was* I to the lame**.
Matt 25:35,36 For **I was an hungred**, and ye gave me meat: **I was thirsty**, and ye gave me drink: **I was a stranger**, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: **I was sick**, and ye visited me: **I was in prison**, and ye came unto me.
Ps 122:1 **I was glad when they said unto me**, Let us go into the house of the LORD.
John 9:25 Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas **I was blind**, **now I see**.
Act 26:19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, **I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision**:
Rom 4:21 Being fully persuaded that, what he had **promised**, **he was able also to perform**.
2Cor 7:5 When we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but **we were troubled on every side**; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.
1Cor 13:11 **When I was a child**, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, **I put away childish things**.
1Thess 2:2 After that we had suffered before, & were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, **we were bold in our God to speak to you the gospel of God** with much contention.
1Thess 2:7,8 But **we were gentle among you**, even as a nurse cherishes her children:
So being affectionately desirous of you, **we were willing to have imparted unto you**, not the **gospel of God** only, but also **our own souls**, because ye were dear unto us.
Jam 1:24 He beholds himself, goes his way, & straightway forgets what manner of man **he was**
2Peter 1:9 He that lacks these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and **has forgotten that he was purged from his old sins**.

Q3: Remember the Prophecies that Jesus Christ Fulfilled

Isaiah 53:3 **He is despised** and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; **he was despised**, and we esteemed him not.
Isaiah 53:5 **He was wounded for our transgressions**, **he was bruised for our iniquities**: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.
Isa 53:7 **He was oppressed**, and **he was afflicted**, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.
Isa 53:8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation?
he was cut off out of the land of the **living**: for the **transgression** of my people **he was stricken**
Isaiah 53:12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because **he has poured out his soul unto death**: and **he was numbered with the transgressors**; and **he bare the sin of many**, and made intercession for the transgressors.
Mark 15:28 The scripture was fulfilled, which said, **He was numbered with the transgressors**.
Is 63:8 He said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so **he was their Saviour**.
Is 63:9 In all their affliction **he was afflicted**, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.
Zech 11:13 JHVH said to me, Cast it to the potter: a goodly price that **I was prised at of them**.
And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of JHVH.
Zech 13:6 One shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which **I was wounded *in* the house of my friends**.
2Cor 8:9 Ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though **he was rich**, yet **for your sakes he became poor**, that **ye through his poverty might be rich**.
1Pet 2:23 Who, when **he was reviled**, reviled not again; when **he suffered**, he threatened not; but **committed himself to him** that judgeth righteously:
1John 3:5 Ye know that **he was manifested to take away our sins**; and in him is no sin.

Q4: What Should we Remember about Jesus Christ's Life?

Matt 9:36 When he saw the multitudes, **he was moved with compassion on them**, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
Matt 21:10 When **he was come into Jerusalem**, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?
Matt 21:23 When **he was come into the temple**, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as **he was teaching**, & said, By what authority do thou these things? & who gave thee this authority?
Matt 27:12 When **he was accused** of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.
Mark 1:13 **He was there in the wilderness forty days**, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
Mark 9:2 After six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leads them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and **he was transfigured before them**.
2Pet 1:18 This voice which came from heaven we heard, when **we were with him** in the **holy mount**
Mark 10:14 When Jesus saw *it*, **he was much displeased**, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
Mark 16:14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after **he was risen**.
16:19 After the Lord had spoken to them, **he was received up into heaven**, & **sat** on the right hand of God.
Luke 2:42 When **he was twelve years old**, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the **feast**.
Luke 13:10 **He was teaching** in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.
Luk 24:6 He is not here, but **is risen**: remember how he spake unto you when **he was yet in Galilee**
Luke 24:51 It came to pass, while he blessed them, **he was parted from them**, & carried up into heaven
John 2:22 When therefore **he was risen from the dead**, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
John 6:62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up **where he was before**?
John 11:6 When he had heard therefore that **he was sick**, he abode two days still in the **same place where he was**.
John 13:3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that **he was come from God**, and **went to God**;
John 19:41 In the place where **he was crucified** there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.
Act1:9 When he had spoke these things, while they beheld, **he was taken up**; a cloud received him out of their sight.
Act 13:31 **He was seen many days** of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his **witnesses** unto the people.
1Cor 11:23 I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which **he was betrayed** took bread:
1Cor15:4 that **he was buried**, and that **he rose again** the third day according to the scriptures:
1Cor 15:5 And that **he was seen of Cephas**, then of the **twelve**:
1Cor 15:6 After that, **he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once**; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
1Cor 15:7,8 After that, **he was seen of James**; then of **all the apostles**. Last of all **he was seen of me also**

659.946. How Much REWARDS will You have in Heaven?

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:36-58; I Cor 3:1-23. **p995**

Rv22:12 Behold, I come quickly; **my reward *is* with me**, to give every man according as his work shall be

Aim: To appreciate how God will reward us if we obey Him and live for God.

Intro: So many Christians do not serve God seriously because they think there are no benefits to them in serving Jesus. They see benefits in making money, but not in soul-winning, Bible teaching or coming to church. They do not understand that it is God's nature to reward faithful, diligent, hard-working Christians. One of the main aspects of Jesus' return is that He will reward faithful Christians and will punish wicked people. Some Christians will be happy when Jesus returns. Other Christians will be sad and sorry that they did not do more for Jesus. "And now, little children, **abide in him**; that, when he shall appear, we may have **confidence**, and **not be ashamed** before him **at his coming**." I John 2:28.

Moses knew that God rewards obedient believers: "Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for **he had respect unto the recompence of the reward**." Heb 11:26.

Key: Salvation is a gift. Rewards are earned. How much rewards will you have in heaven? Will you have joy or regrets? Will you live only for this life? or Will you live for God, others and eternity?

►Q1: What are PROMISES of God Rewarding Us?

Genesis 15:1 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: **I *am* thy shield**, *and* **thy exceeding great reward**.

Ruth 2:12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a **full reward be given thee** of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

2Chron 15:7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for **your work shall be rewarded**.

Matthew 6:20 Lay up for yourselves **treasures in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

1Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye has not seen**, **nor ear heard**, **neither have entered into the heart of man**, the **things which God has prepared for them that love him**. (See Isaiah 64:4).

Col 3:24 Knowing of the Lord ye shall **receive the reward of the inheritance:** for ye **serve** the Lord Christ

Rev 11:18 The nations were angry, thy wrath is come,+ the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou should **give reward unto thy servants the prophets,** and to the **saints**, and **them that fear thy name**, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

Rv22:12 Behold, I come quickly; **my reward *is* with me**, to give every man according as his work shall be

►Q2: WHEN will God Reward us? At Jesus Christ's Return

Isaiah 40:10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, **his reward *is* with him**, and his work before him.

Isaiah 62:11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, **his reward *is* with him**, and his work before him.

Matthew 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then **he shall reward every man according to his works**.

►Q3: WHAT will God's Rewards be?

Psalm 127:3 Lo, **children** *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the **fruit of the womb *is his* reward**.

Matt 25:21 His lord said unto him, **Well done, good and faithful servant**: thou hast been faithful over a few things, **I will make thee ruler over many** things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Luke 19:17 He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful in a very little**, have **authority over ten cities**. **Rev 5:10** Has made us to God kings & priests: we shall **reign** on the earth.

1Cor 15:41,42 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for **one star differeth from another star in glory**. **So also *is* the resurrection of the dead**. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: **Rev 22:5** They shall **reign for ever & ever**. **R20:6** **1000yr Crowns** **of Rejoicing** (I Thes 2:19,20), **Life** (Rev 2:10), **Righteousness** (2Tim 4:8), **Glory** (I Pet 5:2-4)

►Q4: How may we LOSE our Rewards? 2John 8 Look to yourselves, that **we lose not those things which we have wrought**, but that **we receive a full reward**.

Col 2:18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and **worshipping of angels**, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

►Q5: WHAT will God Reward us for DOING?

Psalm 18:20 The **LORD rewarded me according to my RIGHTEOUSNESS**; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

Psalm 19:11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* **in keeping of them *there is* great reward**.

Psalm 58:11 So that a man shall say, **Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous**: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Pr11:18 The wicked works a deceitful work: but to **him that sows righteousness shall be a sure reward**

Pr 13:13 Whoso despises the word shall be destroyed: but he that **fears** the **commandment** shall be **rewarded**.

Prov 24:14 So *shall* the knowledge of **WISDOM** *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then **there shall be a reward**, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Prov 25:21,22 If thy enemy..for thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head,& the **LORD shall reward thee**.

Eccles 4:9 TWO *are* better than one; because **they have a good reward for their labour**.

Daniel 12:3 They that TURN MANY to righteousness, will shine as the stars for ever and ever.

Matt 5:11,12 Blessed are ye when men shall **REVILE** you, and **persecute** you.. Rejoice, & be exceeding glad: for **great *is* your reward in heaven**: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Mat6:4 That thine **ALMS** may be in secret:+ thy Father who sees in secret himself shall **reward** thee **openly.**

Matt 10:41 He that **receives a prophet** in the name of a prophet shall receive a **prophet's reward**; & he that **receives a righteous man** in the name of a righteous man shall receive a **righteous man's reward**.

Matt 10:42 And whosoever shall **give to drink unto one of these LITTLE ONES a cup of cold water only** in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, **he shall in no wise lose his reward**.

Mark 9:41 For whosoever shall **give you a cup of WATER to drink in my name**, because ye **belong to Christ**, verily I say unto you, **he shall not lose his reward**.

Luke 6:22,23 Blessed are ye, when men shall **HATE you**, and when they shall **SEPARATE you from their company**, and shall **REPROACH you**, and **cast out your name as evil**, **for the Son of man's sake**. **Rejoice ye in that day**, and **leap for joy**: for, behold, **your reward *is* great in heaven**: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Luke 6:35 LOVE ye your enemies, **do good**, and **lend**, hoping for nothing again; and **your reward shall be great**, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful & *to* the evil.

1Cor 3:8 Now he that **PLANTS** and he that **WATERS** are one: and **every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour**.

1Cor 3:14 If any man's WORK ABIDE which he hath built thereupon, **he shall receive a reward**.

Hebrew 10:35 Cast not away therefore your **CONFIDENCE**, **which has great recompence of reward**

►Q6: Does God Reward Evil People? Yes, by Punishing them.

Prov 17:13 Whoso **rewardeth** evil for good, **evil shall not depart from his house**.

2Tim 4:14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord **reward** him according to his works:

Heb 2:2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of **reward**;

2Peter 2:13 Shall **receive the reward of unrighteousness**, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

Rev 18:6 Reward her even as **she rewarded you**, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. God will judge the Catholic church for their evil.

Wheat and Tares Parable: Matt 13:41,42 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom **all things that offend**, and **them which do iniquity**; and shall **cast them into a furnace of fire**: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Dragnet Parable: Matt 13:49,50 So shall it be at the **end of the world**: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, and shall **cast them into the furnace of fire**: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Conclusion: Live for God, eternity and others by soul-winning, Bible teaching, church , encourage others. How much treasures and rewards will you have in heaven and for eternity? Will you be rich in heaven?

660. Does God REWARD Obedient Christians in this Life?

Bible Reading: Psalm 58:1-11; Joshua 1:1-8.
Memory Verse: "So that a man shall say, **Verily there is a reward for the righteous**: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth." Psalms 58:11.
Question: **What can we do to attract the blessings of God into our lives**?
1. Pass the tests that God gives us. "After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward." Genesis 15:1.
2. Study, memorize and meditate on the Bible's truths day and night. "This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success." Joshua 1:8.
3. Stay with God's people. **Support them** in doing God's work. "The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust. Ruth 2:12
4. Seek God's Will. "He (Uzziah) sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he **sought the LORD**, God made him to prosper." 2 Chronicles 26:5.
5. "Blessed is the man that **walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly**, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But **his delight is in the law of the LORD**; and in his law doth he **meditate day and night**.And he shall be like a tree **planted** by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his **fruit** in his season; his **leaf** also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall **prosper**." Psalms 1:3
6. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and **in keeping of them** there is great **reward**. Psalms 19:7-11
7. By not quitting on God, church, soul winning, Bible study. "I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living." Psalms 27:13
8. "Lo, **children** are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is **his reward**." Psalms 127:3.
9. **Do right** by God and others. To him that **soweth righteousness** shall be a **sure reward**. Proverbs 11:18
10. Learn wisdom. "So shall the **knowledge of wisdom** be unto thy soul: when thou has found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off." Proverbs 24:14.
11. "Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and **he praiseth her**." Proverbs 31:28
12. When we serve God and **speak about him**. "Ye have said, It is vain to **serve God**: and **what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance**, (14) Then they that feared the LORD **spake often one to another**: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. (16) Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not." Malachi 3:18.
13. By putting God first. Seek to build His kingdom by winning and teaching others. "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." Matthew 6:33.
14. When we give to others, pray and fast in secret. "That thine **alms** may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. But thou, when thou **prayest**, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. That thou appear not unto men to **fast**, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly." Matthew 6:4,6,18
"Give, and **it shall be given unto you**; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the **same measure that ye mete** withal **it shall be measured to you again**." Luke 6:38.
15. **By learning how to lead people to Christ**. "**He that reapeth receiveth wages**, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together." John 4:36
16. Being patient in suffering. "But the God of all grace, who has called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, **stablish**, **strengthen**, **settle you**. 1 Peter 5:10
Conclusion: Continue doing right and serving God, even when you experience hard times. God will surely reward you in this life and in the next life for what you do for Him and for others.
"For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister." Hebrews 6:10.

661. RIGHTEOUSNESS

Bible Reading: Romans 4:1-11; Ephesians 6:10-18;
Aim: To get Christ's **imputed righteousness** and live by **practical righteousness** by yielding to Christ.
Memory Verse: "If the **foundations be destroyed**, what can the righteous do? Psalm 11:3.
Introduction: We live in a world where there is not much righteousness. Under the disguise of freedom, people do and tolerate all forms of evil, wickedness & unrighteousness. We who love God, Bible truths & righteousness greatly grieve the increasing tide of unrighteousness that is sweeping all over the world. We long for the time when Christ will reign in righteousness on earth. So many people today are enemies of righteousness as Paul rebuked Elymas, "O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou **child of the devil**, thou **enemy of all righteousness**, wilt thou not cease to **pervert** the right ways of the Lord?" Acts 13:10. This describes so many schools, politicians, media & society in general. The gospel deals first with our sin and lack of righteousness. At salvation, we get Christ's righteousness. After salvation, we live righteously. The Holy Spirit "reproves the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:" John 16:8.
I. HOW Do we get Righteousness?
Job 33:26 He shall **pray unto God**, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.
Philippians 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the **faith of Christ**, the righteousness which is of God by faith:
2Cor 5:21 He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. Luke 5:32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
James 2:23 The scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham **believed God**, and it was **imputed** unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.
Romans 3:22 Even the **righteousness of God** which is **by faith of Jesus Christ** unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:
"For what saith the scripture? Abraham **believed God**, & it was counted unto him for righteousness (4:3). But to him that worketh not, but **believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly**, his faith is counted for righteousness. (4:5). Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness **without works**, (4:6). Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that **faith** was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness." (Roman 4:9). And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the **faith** which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: (Romans 4:11).
Romans 10:3 For they being **ignorant of God's righteousness**, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.
Gal 2:21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law,then Christ is dead in vain.
Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and **renewing of the Holy Ghost**;
II. When we have Christ's Righteousness, how do we show Practical Righteosness?
Psalm 40:9 I have **preached righteousness** in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips
Psalm 40:10 I have **not hid thy righteousness within my heart**; I have **declared** thy faithfulness and thy **salvation**: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy **truth** from the great congregation.
Prov 2:9 Then shalt thou **understand righteousness**, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, **every good path**.
Prov 8:8 All the **words of my mouth** are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.
Prov 12:17 He that **speaketh truth** sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.
Jeremiah 22:3 Thus saith the LORD; Execute ye judgment and **righteousness**, and **deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor**: and **do no wrong**, **do no violence to the stranger**, the fatherless, nor the widow, **neither shed innocent blood** in this place.
Daniel 12:3 They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever**.
Hosea 10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to **seek the LORD**, till he come and **rain righteousness upon you**.

Mt 6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God, & his righteousness; & all these things shall be added unto you.
Romans 6:18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the **servants of righteousness**.
Romans 8:4 That the **righteousness of the law** might be fulfilled in us, who **walk not after the flesh**, but **after the Spirit**.
1Cor 15:34 **Awake** to righteousness, and **sin not**; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame**. Ps 34:15** The eyes of the LORD are upon the **righteous**, **his ears are open unto their cry**.
2Cor 6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
2Cor 9:9 (**He has dispersed abroad**; **he has given to the poor**: **his righteousness remaineth for ever**. (9:9). Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and **increase the fruits of your righteousness**;) (9:10).
1Tim 6:11 But thou, O man of God, **flee these things**; and **follow after righteousness**, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
2Tim 2:22 **Flee also youthful lusts**: but **follow righteousness**, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
2Tim 3:16 All **scripture** is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for **instruction** in righteousness:
2Peter 2:5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a **preacher** of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;
Psalm 11:3 If the **foundations be destroyed**, what can the righteous do? (Maintain foundations).

III. Who was Righteous in the Bible?
Ezekiel 14:14 Though these three men, **Noah, Daniel,** and **Job**, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by **their righteousness**, saith the Lord GOD.
Heb 7:2 To whom also **Abraham** gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of **righteousness**, and after that also King of Salem, which is, **King of peace**;
John 17:25 **O righteous Father**, the world has not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou has sent me. Ps 145:17 The **LORD** is **righteous** in all his ways, and **holy** in all his works.

IV. Warnings Not to Turn from Righteousness
Ezek 3:20 Again, When a **righteous man** doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, & I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, & his righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
Ezek 33:18 When the righteous turns from his righteousness & commits iniquity, he shall even **die** thereby

V. Benefits of Practical Righteousness
Prov 11:4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness **delivereth from death**.
Pr 11:5 The righteousness of the perfect **shall direct his way**: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
Pro 13:6 Righteousness **keepeth him that is upright in the way**: but wickedness overthrows the sinner.
Pr 11:18 The wicked works a deceitful work: but to him that sows righteousness shall be **a sure reward.**
Prov 14:34 **Righteousness exalteth a nation**: but sin is a reproach to any people.
16:12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for **the throne is established** by righteousness
Prov 16:31 The hoary head is **a crown of glory**, if it be found in the way of righteousness.
Is 32:17 The work of righteousness shall be **peace**; the effect of righteousness **quietness** & **assurance** forever
Isaiah 54:14 In righteousness shalt thou be **established**: thou shalt be **far from oppression**; for thou shalt **not fea**r: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.
Isaiah 59:17 For he put on **righteousness as a breastplate**, and an **helmet of salvation** upon his head;
2Cor 6:7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the **armour of righteousness**
Mat5:6 **Blessed** *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be **filled**.
M5:10 Blessed are they which are **persecuted** for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the **kingdom of heaven**
Rom 14:17 The kingdom of God is not meat & drink; but **righteousness**, **peace**, & **joy** in the Holy Ghost.
Heb 5:13 For every one that useth milk is **unskilful** in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.
Heb 12:11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the **peaceable fruit of righteousness** unto them which are exercised thereby.

VI. Righteousnes at Jesus Christ's Second Coming
Isaiah 26:9 When **thy judgments** are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will **learn righteousness**.
Isaiah 32:1 Behold, a **king shall reign in righteousness**, and princes shall rule in judgment.
Psalm 98:9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with **righteousness shall he judge the world**, and the people with equity.
Daniel 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in **verlasting righteousness**, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.
Matthew 13:43 Then shall the **righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father**.
2Tim 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a **crown of righteousness**, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto **all them also that love his appearing**.
Acts 17:31 He has appointed a day, in which he will **judge** the world in **righteousness** by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he has given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
2Pet 3:13 we, according to his promise, look for new heavens & a new earth, wherein dwells righteousness
Rev 19:8 To her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the **righteousness of saints**.
Rev 22:11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is **righteous**, **let him be righteous still**: and he that is **holy**, let him be **holy** still.

VII. How are the Righteous Described?
Acts 24:25 As he reasoned of righteousness, **temperance**, and **judgment to come**, Felix trembled
James 1:20 For the **wrath of man** worketh not the **righteousness of God**.
Psalm 34:17 **The righteous cry**, and the LORD **heareth**, and **delivereth them out of all their troubles**.
Psalm 34:19 Many are the **afflictions of the righteous**: but the **LORD delivereth him out of them all**.
Psa 37:21 The wicked borrows, and pays not again: but the **righteous shews mercy, and giveth**.
Ps37:25 I have been young & now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread
Ps 58:11 Verily there is a **reward for the righteous**: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.
Prov 2:7 He layeth up **sound wisdom for the righteous**: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
Prov 10:16 **The labour of the righteous** tends to **life**: the fruit of the wicked to sin.
Prov 10:21 **The lips of the righteous feed many**: but fools die for want of wisdom.
Prov 10:24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the **desire** of the righteous shall be granted
Pr10:32 The **lips of** the **righteous know what is acceptable**: but the mouth of the wicked speaks frowardness
Prov 11:30 The **fruit of the righteous** *is* a **tree of life**; and **he that winneth souls *is* wise**.
Prov 11:31 Behold, the righteous shall be **recompensed** in the earth: much more the wicked & the sinner.
Prov 12:5 The **thoughts of the righteous** are **right**: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.
Prov 12:7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the **house of the righteous** shall **stand**.
Prov 12:10 A righteous man **regards** the **life of his beast**: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
Prov 13:5 A righteous man **hateth lying**: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.
Prov 15:6 In the **house of the righteous** is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is **trouble**.
Pr15:28 The **heart of the righteous** studies to answer: but the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things
Prov 15:29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but **he heareth** the **prayer of the righteous**.
Pro 21:12 The **righteous** man **wisely considers the house of the wicked**: but God overthrows the wicked for their wickedness. **Ps 34:21** Evil shall slay the wicked: **they that hate the righteous shall be desolate**.
Prov 21:26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the **righteous giveth and spareth not**.
Prov 28:1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the **righteous are bold as a lion**.
Prov 29:2 When the **righteous are in authority**, the **people rejoice**: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn. **Pr18:10** The name of the LORD is a strong tower: **the righteous runs into it & is safe**
Prov 29:6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the **righteous doth sing and rejoice**.
Prov 29:7 The **righteous considereth the cause of the poor**: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.
Isa 3:10 Say ye to the **righteous**, that **it shall be well with him**: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.
Malachi 3:18 Then shall ye return, and **discern between the righteous and the wicked**, between him that **serveth God** and **him that serveth him not**. James 5:16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The **effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man** availeth much.
John 7:24 Judge not according to the appearance, but **judge righteous judgment**.

662. The Value of RIGHTEOUSNESS

Bible Reading: Prov 10:1-32; Dan 12:1-13. **Memory Verse**: Righteousness exalteth a nation. Prov 14:34.
Aim: To understand the value of living by God's righteous laws personally and as a nation.
I**ntroduction**: So many people and nations do not live by God's righteous laws. They live by the Quran, Communism, Buddhism, Atheism, Socialism which cause great problems for millions of people. We must treat others by God's righteous laws. We then enjoy love, joy, peace & blessings. What are **benefits** of R?
Gen 15:6 He **believed in the LORD**; and he counted it to him for righteousness.
Gal 3:6 Even as **Abraham believed God**, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.
Psa 1:6 For the LORD **knoweth** the **way of the righteous**: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.
Psa 5:12 For thou, LORD, wilt **bless the righteous**; with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.
Psa 11:3 If the **foundations be destroyed**, what can the righteous do? Psa 18:20 The LORD **rewarded me** according to **my righteousness**; according to the cleanness of my hands hath **he recompensed me**.
Psa 23:3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the **paths of righteousness** for his name's sake.
Psa 34:15 The **eyes** of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his **ears are open unto their cry**.
Psa 34:17 The **righteous cry**, and the LORD **heareth**, and **delivereth them out of all their troubles**.
Psa 34:19 Many are the **afflictions of the righteous**: but the LORD **delivereth him** out of them all.
Psa 37:21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the **righteous sheweth mercy,** and **giveth**.
37:25 I have been young, *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.
Psa 37:30 The mouth of **the righteous speaketh wisdom**, and his tongue talketh of judgment.
Psa 40:9,10 I have **preached righteousness** in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest. **I have not hid thy righteousness** within my heart; I have declared thy **faithfulness** and thy **salvation**: I have not concealed thy **lovingkindness** and thy **truth** from the great congregation.
Psa 45:7 **Thou lovest righteousness**, and hatest wickedness: (It pleases God)
Psa 58:11 Verily there is a **reward for the righteous**: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.
Psalm 85:10 Mercy and truth are met together; **righteousness** and **peace** have **kissed each other**.
Ps 96:13 he comes to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness,& the people with his truth
Psa 112:9 He has dispersed, he has given to the poor; **his righteousness endures for ever**; his horn shall be exalted with honour. **Prov 10:11** The **mouth of a righteous** man is a **well of life**:
Prov 10:2 **Treasures of wickedness profit nothing**: but **righteousness delivereth from death**.
Prov 10:21 The **lips of the righteous feed many**: but fools die for want of wisdom.
Prov10:24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
Prov 11:19 As **righteousness tendeth to life**: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.
Prov 11:30 The **fruit of the righteous** is a **tree of life**; and he that **winneth souls *is* wise**.
Prov 12:10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.
Prov 13:5 A **righteous man hateth lying**: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.
Prov 14:34 **Righteousness exalteth a nation**: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.
Prov15:28 The heart of the righteous **studies** to answer: but the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things.
Prov 15:29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but **he heareth the prayer of the righteous**.
Prov 16:12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the **throne** is **established** by righteousness.
Prov 21:26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the **righteous giveth and spareth not**.
Pr 23:24 The father of the righteous shall greatly **rejoice**: he that begets a wise child shall have joy of him
Pr24:24 He that says to the **wicked**, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him
Prov 25:5 Take away the wicked from before the king, & his throne shall be **established** in righteousness.
Prov 28:1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but **the righteous are bold as a lion**.
Pr29:2 When the **righteous** are in **authority**, the people rejoice: but when the wicked bear rule, the people mourn (6). In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the **righteous doth sing and rejoice**.
Prov 29:7 The **righteous considereth the cause of the poor**: but the wicked regardeth not to know *it.*
Isa 26:9 when thy judgments are in the earth, the **inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness**.
Is32:17 The work of righteousness shall be **peace**; the effect of righteousness quietness+ assurance for ever
Isa 58:2 They seek me daily, & delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness,& forsook not the ordinance of their God:they ask of me the ordinances of **justice**;they take delight in approaching to God
Isaiah 45:19 I the LORD **speak righteousness**, **I declare things that are right**.

Ezekiel 3:20 When a **righteous man doth turn from his righteousness**, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou has not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, & his righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
Daniel 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in **everlasting righteousness**, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.
Daniel 12:3 They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness** as the **stars for ever and ever**.
Malachi 3:18 Then shall ye return, and **discern between the righteous and the wicked**, between him that **serveth God** and him that serveth him not.
Matthew 5:6 Blessed are they which do hunger and **thirst after righteousness**: for they shall be **filled**.
Mt5:10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven
Mt 6:33 seek ye first the kingdom of God & his righteousness; & all these things shall be added unto you.
Matthew 13:43 Then shall the **righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father**.
John 7:24 Judge not according to the appearance, but **judge righteous judgment**.
John 16:8 When he is come, he will **reprove** the world of **sin**, and of **righteousness**, and of judgment:
Acts 13:10 O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou **enemy of all righteousness**, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?
Rom 1:17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: The just shall **live by faith**.
Rom 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifies the ungodly, **his faith is counted for righteousness**. **Romans 5:19** For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall **many be made righteous**. **Pr 15:9** he **loves him that follows after righteousness**.
Rom 6:13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead,&your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.
Romans 6:18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the **servants of righteousness**.
Romans 10:3 For **they** being **ignorant of God's righteousness**, and going about to **establish their own righteousness**, have not submitted themselves unto the **righteousness of God.** **1Cor 15:34** **Awake to righteousness** & sin not; for some have not the **knowledge of God**: I speak this to your shame.
2Cor 5:21 He has made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that **we might be made the righteousness of God in him**. **2Cor 6:14** Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for **what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness**? and what communion hath **light** with **darkness**?
2Cor 9:9 He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: **his righteousness remaineth for ever**.
Ep6:14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, having on the **breastplate** of righteousness
1Timothy 6:11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and **follow after righteousness**, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. **Jeremiah 23:6** he shall be called, The **LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS**
2Tim 3:16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for **doctrine**, for **reproof**, for **correction**, for **instruction in righteousness**:
2Tim 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a **crown of righteousness**, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that **love his appearing**.
Titus 3:5 **Not by works of righteousness** which we have done, but according to his mercy he **saved us**, by the washing of regeneration, and **renewing of the Holy Ghost**;
Hebrews 5:13 For every one that useth milk *is* **unskilful in the word of righteousness**: for he is a babe.
James 1:20 For the **wrath of man** worketh not the **righteousness of God**.
James 5:16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The **effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much**.
2Peter 2:5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a **preacher of righteousness**, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;
1Peter 3:12 For the **eyes of the Lord are over the righteous**, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.
2Pe3:13 We according to his promise, **look for** new heavens & a new earth, wherein dwels righteousness
1John2:29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is **born of him**
Conclusion: Let us love, practice and teach these benefits of righteousness.

663. The RIGHT Ways of the LORD. Which Way are You Going?

Bible Reading: Psalm 1:1-6; Acts 13:1-13. 30 April 2017.

Aim: To consider our ways. To seek and to live by God's ways.

Memory Verse: "**Shew me thy ways**, O LORD; teach me thy paths." Psalm 25:4.

Introduction: Man's sinful heart leads him to follow wrong, foolish, harmful ways. Smart people learn that God's ways bring peace, joy and blessings. People must learn to live by God's ways. We experience forces pulling us to practice evil ways &we feel the Holy Spirit pulling us to live by God's ways. It is very important to know and follow God's ways, & to know and reject Satan's ways. Which way will you go?

I. What Right Ways of God must we Follow?

Psalm 119:14 I have rejoiced in the **way of thy testimonies**, as *much as* in all riches.
Psalm 119:27 Make me to understand the **way of thy precepts**: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.
Psalm 119:30 I have chosen the **way of truth**: thy judgments have I laid *before me.*
Psalm 119:32 I will run the **way of thy commandments**, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.
Proverbs 3:17 **Her ways** *are* **ways of pleasantness**, and all her paths *are* peace. (Wisdom).
Proverbs 9:6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the **way of understanding**.
Isaiah 59:8 The **way of peace** they know not; no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace. Rom 3:17 The **way of peace** have they not known:
L1:79To give light to them that sit in darkness &the shadow of death,to guide our feet into the **way of peace**
Acts 8:39 When they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his **way rejoicing**.
Acts 16:17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the **way of salvation**.
1Cor 10:13 There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man:but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able;but will with the temptation also make a **way to escape**, that ye may be able to bear it.
1Cor 12:31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a **more excellent way**. (Love).
Proverbs 31:27 She looketh well to the **ways of her household**, and eateth not the bread of idleness.
Ac2:28Thou hast made known to me the **ways of life**;thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance

II. What Wrong Ways must we Reject?

Ps1:1 Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly,nor standeth in the **way of sinners**
Psalm 1:6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the **way of the ungodly** shall perish.
Psalm 119:29 Remove from me the **way of lying**: and grant me thy law graciously.
Psalm 119:104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every **false way**.
Psalm 139:24 See if there be any **wicked way** in me, and lead me in the **way everlasting**.
Proverbs 2:12 To deliver thee from the **way of the evil *man***, from the man that speaketh froward things;
Proverbs 12:15 The **way of a fool** *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise.
Proverb 14:12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the **ways of death**.
Proverbs 13:15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the **way of transgressors** *is* hard.
Prov. 15:19 The **way of the slothful** *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the **way** of the righteous *is* made plain.
Prov30:20 **Way of an adulterous woman**; she eats,& wipes her mouth,&says, I have done no wickedness
Isaiah 53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to **his own way**; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. Pro14:14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with **his own ways**:
James 1:8 A **double minded man** *is* unstable in all his ways.
2P2:2 Many shall follow their pernicious **ways**;by reason of whom the way of **truth** shall be evil spoken of

III. What Do We Know about God's Ways?

Ps 18:30 God, his way *is* **perfect**:the word of the LORD is tried:he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him
Psalm 37:23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he **delighteth** in his way.
Psalm 37:34 Wait on the LORD, and **keep** his way, and he shall **exalt** thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it.*
Isaiah 48:17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which **leadeth thee** by the **way *that* thou shouldest go**.

Rom 3:12 They are all **gone out** of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good,
Psalm 95:10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they **have not known my ways**: (Hebrews 3:10).
Psalm128:1 **Blessed** *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that **walketh** in his ways.
Psalm 139:3 Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art **acquainted with all my ways**.
Prov 16:7 When a man's ways **please the LORD**, he maketh even his enemies to be at **peace** with him.
Isaiah 55:8,9 My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. As the heavens are higher than the earth,so are my ways **higher** than your ways,&my thoughts than your thoughts
Jeremiah 17:10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to **give every man according** to **his** ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.
Hosea 14:9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things*?* prudent, and he shall know them? for the **ways of the LORD** are **right**, and the just shall **walk** in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.
Rev 15:3 They sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; **just** and **true** are thy ways, thou King of saints.

IV. How Do we Find God's Ways?

Psalm 25:12 What man is he that **feareth the LORD**? him shall he **teach** in the **way** that he shall choose.
Psalm 27:11 **Teach** me thy **way**, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.
Ps 119:9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by **taking heed** *thereto* according to thy word.
Psalm 119:101 I have **refrained my feet from every evil way**, that I might keep thy word.
Proverbs 22:6 **Train up a child in the way he should go**: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
Isaiah 30:21 **Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying**, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.
Isaiah 55:7 **Let the wicked forsake his way**, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.
Jeremiah 5:5 I will get me unto the **great men**, and will speak unto them; for they have known the **way** of the LORD, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.
Jerem. 6:16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and **ask for the old paths**, where *is* the **good way**, and walk therein, and ye shall find **rest** for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein.*
Jeremiah 10:2 Thus saith the LORD, **Learn not the way of the heathen**, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.
Jeremiah 21:8 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the **way of life**, and the **way of death**.
Haggai 1:7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; **Consider your ways**.
Jn14:6 Jesus said unto him, **I am the way**, the truth,& the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
Acts 18:25 This man was **instructed in the way of the Lord**; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.
Acts 18:26 He began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them,* and **expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly**.
Jer10:23 O LORD, I know that the way of **man** is not in himself:*it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.
James 5:20 Let him know, that he which **converteth the sinner from the error of his way** shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.
Psalm 25:4 **Shew me thy ways**, O LORD; teach me thy paths.
Psalm 51:13 Then will **I teach transgressors thy ways**; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.
Psalm 119:59 **I thought on my ways**, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
Psalm 25:9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the **meek will he teach his way**.
Psa 32:8 I will **instruct** thee & teach thee in the **way** which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye
Psalm 37:5 **Commit thy way** unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring *it* to pass.
Proverbs 3:6 In all thy **ways acknowledge him**, and he shall direct thy paths.
Proverbs 6:6 Go to the **ant**, thou sluggard; **consider her ways**, and be wise:
Prov. 22:25 **Make no friendship with an angry man**, l**est thou learn his ways**,& get a snare to thy soul.
Proverbs 23:26 My son, **give me thine heart**, and **let thine eyes observe my ways**.
1Cor4:17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved son,& faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into **remembrance** of **my ways** which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church

664. RIGHT and Wrong Contrasting Attitudes of People. p1005

Bible Reading: Rev 3:14-22. Memory Verse: "**Woe** unto them that call **evil good**, and good evil; that put **darkness** for **light**, and light for darkness; that put **bitter** for **sweet**, and sweet for bitter! Isaiah 5:20.
Aim: To understand how God sees our actions in **pairs**. To choose the right attitude & avoid wrong ideas.
Introduction: The Bible describes many categories of people of **2 extremes**. One is extremely good that we should seek to achieve. The other is extremely bad that we should avoid. **Which extremes are you?**

1. Hot, Lukewarm or cold. I know **thy works**, that thou art neither **cold** nor **hot**: I would thou wert **cold** or **hot**. So then because thou art **lukewarm** & neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.R3:15,16

2. Alive or Dead. "unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that has the seven Spirits of God, & the 7 stars; I know thy works, that thou has a name that thou **lives**, and art **dead**. Rev 3:1

3. Awake or Asleep. "knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed." Romans 13:11. "While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept." Matthew 25:5.

4. Confident or Ashamed. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15. "Now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, & not be **ashamed** before him at his coming." I John 2:28

5.. Strong Meat or Milk. "When for the time ye ought to be **teachers**, ye have need that **one teach you again** which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of **milk**, and not of **strong meat**." Hebrews 5:12.

6. Teachers or Non-Teachers. "The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful men**, who shall be **able to teach others also**." 2 Timothy 2:2..
Daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to **teach** and preach **Jesus Christ**. Acts 5:42

7. Multipliers or Dividers. If a kingdom be **divided** against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. Mark 3:24. The multitude of the **city** was **divided**: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. Acts 14:4. The **word of God increased**; and the **number of the disciples multiplied** in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. Acts 6:7. Then had the **churches rest** throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were **edified**; walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the **comfort** of the Holy Ghost, were **multiplied**. Acts 9:31. The **word of God** grew and **multiplied**. Acts 12:24.

8. Good and faithful or **Wicked and lazy**. His lord said unto him, Well done, **good and faithful servant**; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Matt 25:23. His lord answered and said unto him, Thou **wicked and slothful servant**, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: Matt 25:26.

9. Filled with Holy Spirit or **filled with Sin**.The disciples were filled with **joy**,and with the **Holy Ghost**. Acts 13:52. All they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, Luke 4:28. They were filled with **madness**. Luke 6:11; The high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with **indignation**, Acts 5:17. When the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with **envy**, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. Acts 13:45.The whole city was filled with **confusion**: Acts 19:29. Being filled with all **unrighteousness**, **fornication**, **wickedness**, **covetousness**, **maliciousness**; full of **envy**, **murder**, **debate**, **deceit**, **malignity**; **whisperers**, Romans 1:29.

10. See afar off or **Blind**. He that lacketh these things is **blind**, and **cannot see afar off**, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. 2 Peter 1:9. For judgment I am come into this world, that they which **see not** might **see**; and that they which **see** might be made **blind**. John 9:39. Let them alone: they be **blind leaders** of the **blind**. And if the **blind** lead the **blind**, both shall fall into the ditch.Mat 15:14

11. Rich or Poor. I know thy works, and tribulation, and **poverty**, (but **thou art rich**). Rev 2:9. (Sardis) Because thou sayest, I am **rich**, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, miserable, **poor**, **blind**, naked: Rev 3:17. As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as **poor**, yet **making many rich**; as having **nothing**, & **possessing all things**. 2 Cor 6:10. Has not God chosen the **poor of this world rich in faith**, & heirs of the kingdom which he has promised to them that love him? James 2:5. So *is* he that **lays up treasure for himself**, & is not **rich toward God**. Luke 12:21.

12. Soldier or Quitter. Endure hardness, as a good **soldier** of Jesus Christ. No man that wars **entangles** himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who has chosen him to be a **soldier**. 2Tim2:3,4

13. Excuse Rejecters or **Excuse Makers**. They all with one consent began to **make excuse**. The first said to him, I have bought a piece of ground, I must needs go & see it: I pray thee **have me excused**. Luke 4:18

14. Searchers, Studiers or Willingly Ignorant. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and **searched** the **scriptures daily**, whether those things were so. Acts 17:11. Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and **searched diligently**, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: I Peter 1:10.
If any man be **ignorant**, let him be **ignorant**. ICor 14:38. This they **willingly are ignorant of**, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: 2 Peter 3:5.

15. Eternal Values or Earthly Values. Set your affection on **things above**, **not** on **things on the earth.**. Col 3:2. While we **look not at the things which are seen**, but at the things which are **not seen**: for the things which are **seen are temporal**; but the things which are **not seen are eternal**. 2 Cor 4:18.

16. Runners or Spectators. Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of **witnesses**, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us **run with patience the race** that is set before us, Hebrews 12:1.

17. Hear Jesus' voice or Don't hear. My sheep **hear my voice**, and I know them, and they follow me: John 10:27. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man **hear my voice**, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. Rev 3:20.

18. Not Deceived or Deceived. Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. Matt 24:4.

19. Care or Don't Care. I have no man likeminded, who will naturally **care** for your state. Phil 2:20 Tim. There should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the **same care** one for another.ICo12:25. Thanks be to God, which put the same earnest **care** into the heart of Titus for you. 2 Cor 8:16. Beside those things that are without, that which comes on me daily, the **care** of all the churches.2Cor11:28 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. John 10:13

20. Opportunity takers or Neglecters. A great **door** and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries. I Cor 16:9. I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an **open door**, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Rev 3:8. When I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a **door** was **opened** unto me of the Lord, 2 Cor 2:12.

21. Connected or Isolated. Marcus, Aristarchus, **Demas**, Lucas, my fellowlabourers. Philemon24 (64AD) **Demas** hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. 2 Timothy 4:10. (66AD).

22. Approved or Ashamed. Study to shew thyself **approved** unto God, a workman that needeth not to be **ashamed**, rightly dividing the word of truth. 2 Tim 2:15. Salute Apelles **approved** in Christ. Rom 16:10. There must be also heresies among you, that they which are **approved** may be made manifest. I Cor 11:19

Conclusion: Which of these categories are you in?

665. SATAN's Trap: Get Offended, Get Angry, Break Relationships.

How to Handle Offences. Has Someone Offended You?

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:18-23; John 6:60-71.
Memory Verse: 'Great peace have they which love thy law: & nothing shall offend them.' Psalm 119:165
Aim: To not get offended by what people do to us. To not offend people needlessly.
Introduction: Has someone offended you lately? Was it the **greatness of their offence** or was it **your sensitivity** that caused you to feel pain? This message is addressed to both. When you were offended, how did you respond? Most people cannot handle others offending them. Even the best Christians cannot handle others offences. Our response to offences reveals what is in our minds. Offences occur at work, in church, in the home, between friends, in schools and between nations. Our response to offences will either fix the problem or make the conflict worse. Getting offended may mean that you cannot fix the problem. If you are **easily offended**, you will quickly drop out of church and out of serving God. If you **love God** and His work of soul winning, church & Bible teaching, you will be less likely to be offended or drop out. **Muslims** or Christians with an Islamic background have been educated from childhood in the anger, hatred and revenge of Mohammad as their role model. They very easily fall into this 3 step trap of Satan's.

I. Sins Associated with Getting Offended. Anger, hatred, revenge, grudging, unforgiveness, ingratitude, fear of confronting the offender, hardhearted, impatience, aggression, breaking communication.

II. Who in the Bible Got Offended?
1. Cain who killed Abel. This was an unjustified offence.
2. David was offended at Goliath for blaspheming God. (justified).
3. Saul was offended by David's greater popularity (unjustified).
4. The **Northern 10 tribes** were offended by Rehoboam's threat to increase their taxes and burdens. This was justified, but negotiation, time and kind words could have resovled the problem.
5. The Pharisees, Sadducees and scribes were offended by Jesus rebuking their sins (unjustified).
6. Some Christians get offended, drop out of church and become unfruitful. The stony ground hearer, 'Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.' Matthew 13:21.
7. The disciples when Jesus was arrested. 'All ye shall be **offended** because of me this night' Mark 14:27.
8. People living near Jesus Christ's return. 'then shall many be **offended**, and shall **betray** one another, and shall **hate** one another.' Matthew 24:10.

III. What are some Wrong Responses to Offences?
1. Some **get angry** and **abuse** the offender**. Don't yell or scream at them.**
2. Some **withdraw** and **break the friendship** immediately.
3. Some **hold a grudge** and **refuse to forgive** the offender. 'Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned:' James 5:9.
4. Some take **revenge**, seeking to punish them. 'Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.' Leviticus 19:18.
5. Some **leave church** and **break friendships** with many people who love them and have never hurt them.
6. Responding **hastily** with hatred, when **patience**, **calmness**, **time** and **kindness** may have fixed the hurt.
7. Tell many people about their offence to recruit support for yourself and to punish the offender.

IV. What are some Right Responses to Offences?
1. Stay **calm** and **discover why the person offended you**. Did either person misunderstand something.
2. Maybe the offence was **not as bad as I thought**. **3.** Maybe the offender was a **young Christian** or an older Christian who was struggling with many difficult problems that I know nothing about.
4. Maybe we should ask them to **clarify their complaint** so I understand them better.
5. Maybe they are calling out for **help** and I need to help them with some problems they are experiencing.
6. Maybe I should seek to **rescue the friendship**, rather than cutting them off.
7. Maybe I should forgive them, love them, share some Bible verse or help them overcome some problem.
8. Maybe I should **remember** the many good things they have done for me over many years.

V. Bible Verses on Offending and Being Offended.
1. "A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle." Proverbs 18:19.

2. "Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them." Psalm 119:165.
3. "I (Jesus) will go and return to my place (heaven), till they (Israel) acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction (7 year tribulation) they will seek me early." Hosea 5:15.
4. "Blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me." Matthew 11:6.
5. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; Matthew 13:41.
6. "They were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house." Matthew 13:57.
7. "Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?" Matthew 15:12.
8. "But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men." Mathew 16:23.
9. "Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee." Matthew 17:27.
10. "Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!" Matthew 18:7.
11. "And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea." Mark 9:42.
12. "When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said to them, Doth this offend you?" John 6:61
13. "These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended." John 16:1.
14. Herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men. Acts 24:16
15. "Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life." Romans 5:18.
16. "It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak." Romans 14:21.
17. "Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:" I Cor 10:32.
18. "Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:" 2 Corinthians 6:3. (Philippians 1:10
19. "That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;"
20. "A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed." I Peter 2:8.
21. "For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body." James 3:2.

VI. Conclusion: "Be ye **kind** one to another, **tenderhearted**, **forgiving** one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you." Ephesians 4:32. "**Forbearing** one another, and **forgiving** one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye." Colossians 3:13.

VII. Objection: "I want to break a relationship".
Jesus commands us to forgive others who offend us. "If he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him." Luke 17:4.
If you want God to forgive you, then you must forgive others who offend you. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses. Matthew 18:35. **Jesus says that our aim must be to GAIN THY BROTHER**, **maintain the friendship**, not to break the relationship. "Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother." Matthew 18:15. "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" Psalm 133:1.
Conflicts and offences are an opportunity for us to demonstrate Christ's love, forgiveness, kindness, gentleness to the offender instead of showing anger, hatred, unforgiveness, revenge, bitterness, & grudge. "**Love** your enemies, **bless** them that curse you, **do good** to them that hate you, and **pray** for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" Matthew 5:44.
Q: Why should I maintain fellowship with someone who has offended me, even tho they have repented?
1. You may need their skills to help you in some future problem.
2. If you don't fully forgive them, God won't forgive you.
3. If you don't fully forgive them, you may get delivered to the tormentors..

666. SEEK the LORD

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 34:1-7; Acts 17:15-34.
Aim: To seek God to be **saved** and to seek **God's will** in every area of our life.
Mem Verse: '**Ye shall seek me, & find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart**. Jer 29:13.
Introduction: God tells us to seek God to understand Him and claim His salvation in Jesus Christ. After we are saved, we must seek to **know** God better, to **do** His will and to **seek** His solution to every problem in life. Wicked people will not seek God. "The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts." Psalm 10:4. Do you seek to know God better and to do His will? Or do you forget about God and do your own thing and what you feel like doing?

I. How should we Seek God?
1. With our whole heart. "**Ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart**." Jeremiah 29:13.
2. Early in life. "O God, thou art my God; **early will I seek thee**: my soul thirsteth for thee," Psalm 63:1. "For in the **eighth year of his reign** (age 16), while he was yet young, he began **to seek after the God** of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to **purge Judah** and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images." 2 Chron 34:3.
3. Let God control all our thoughts. "The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not **seek after God**: **God is not in all his thoughts**." Psalm 10:4. **(**Isaiah 55:6.
4. When He is near. "**Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near**:"
5. With Humility. "The **humble** shall see this & be glad:& your heart shall live that **seek God**." Ps 69:32.
6. To obtain Salvation. "Let all those that **seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee**: let such as **love thy salvation** say continually, The LORD be magnified." Psalm 40:16; 70:4.
7. Seek God **Daily** and **delight to know God's ways**. "Yet **they seek me daily**, and **delight to know my ways**, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; **they take delight in approaching to God**." Isaiah 58:2.
8. We should acknowledge our offences to God. "I will go and return to my place, **till they acknowledge their offence**, and **seek my face**: in their affliction they will seek me early." Hosea 5:15.
9. Seek righteousness and meekness. "**Seek ye the LORD**, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment**; seek righteousness**, **seek meekness**: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger." Zephaniah 2:3.
10. Seek to grow God's kingdom and **to live righteously**. "But **seek ye first the kingdom of God**, and **his righteousness**; and all these things shall be added unto you." Matthew 6:33.
11. Break up your fallow ground. Remove wasteful habits. Invest this time in seeking to find God and know God better."Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; **break up your fallow ground**: for it is time to **seek the LORD**, till he come and rain **righteousness upon you**." Hosea 10:12.
12. Seek to understand God's glory & **greatness** in **creation**. "Seek him that maketh the seven stars and **Orion**, & turneth the shadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name:" Amos 5:8.
13. Remember that He rewards those who diligently seek Him. "But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that **he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him**." Hebrews 11:6.
14. The more we seek God and **do His Ways**, the **more of His goodness He bestows on us**. "**The LORD is good** unto them that wait for him, to the soul that **seeketh him**." Lamentations 3:25.
15. Seek His approval in all issues of life. "Seek the LORD & **his strength**, **seek his face continually**." I Chron 16:11. Seek his face means to seek His approval for each action we take.
16. Seek God's wisdom & way in all projects that we attempt, such as **Solomon building the Temple**. "Now set your heart and your soul to **seek the LORD your God**; arise therefore and **build ye the sanctuary of the LORD** God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD." I Chron 22:19.
17. Pray, **humbly seek God's face**, **turn from our wicked ways**. "If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and **seek my face**, and turn from their wicked ways; then will **I hear from heaven**, and **will forgive their sin**, and will **heal their land**." 2 Chronicles 7:14.

18. Prepare our heart to seek the Lord. **"He** did **evil**, because **he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD**." 2 Chron 12:14. Be attentive to hear God's voice and to do what He says.
19. Make a covenant promise to seek the Lord and to **do what He asks you**. "**They entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God** of their fathers with all their heart & with all their soul" 2 Chron 15:12.
20. Seek God in studying, **understanding**, **obeying** and **teaching** the **Bible**. "Ezra had prepared his heart to **seek the law of the LORD**, and to **do it**, and to **teach** in Israel statutes and judgments." Ezra 7:10.
21. Remember that **He is close to us** and **not far from us**. "That they should **seek the Lord**, if haply they might feel after him, and **find him**, though he be **not far from every one of us**:" Acts 17:27.

II. What Benefits come to us when we Seek the LORD?
1. We will find Him. "But if from thence thou shalt **seek the LORD thy God**, **thou shalt find him**, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul." Deut 4:29.
2. We will prosper. "In every work that he (Hezekiah) began in the service of the house of God, & in the law & in the commandments, to **seek his God**, he did it with all his heart, and **prospered**." 2 Chron 31:21
3. We will find good outcomes. "**The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him**; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him." Ezra 8:22.
4. We will not want any good thing. "The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but **they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing**." Psalm 34:10.
5. We will have greater understanding. "Evil men understand not judgment: but they that **seek the LORD understand all things**." Proverbs 28:5.
6. We will rejoice. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them **rejoice that seek the LORD.** Ps105:3
7. We will praise God. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: **they shall praise the LORD that seek him**: your heart shall live for ever. Psalm 22:26.
8. Blessed. **Blessed** are they that keep his testimonies, and that **seek him with the whole heart**. Ps 119:2.
9. In the 1000 year Kingdom it will **be seen as the right thing to do**.."Yea, **many people** and **strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem**, and to pray before the LORD." Zech 8:22.
Conclusion: Do you pray, seek God's will and wait on His reply till He tells you?

667. The Problem of a Few.

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:18-38; Mark 8:1-9.
Aim: To appreciate the value of some rare things in this life.
Memory Verse: "The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* **few**;" Matthew 9:37.
Introduction: Some valuable things are few, but we should work for them to become many, such as:
1. Few Jews left. "The LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left **few** in number among the heathen, where the LORD shall lead you.' Deut 4:27; "thou would not obey the LORD" 28:62.
2. God can Save by Few. 'Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by **few**.' I Samuel 14:6.
3. Few Days Lifespan. 'Man *that is* born of a woman *is* of **few** days, and full of trouble.' Job 14:1.
4. Few Words Keep us out of Trouble. 'Be not rash with thy mouth, & let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, & thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be **few**.' Eccles 5:2
5. Few Men Left at Start of Millennium. 'Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and **few** men left.' Isaiah 24:6.
6. Few People Find Salvation. 'Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and **few** there be that find it.' Matthew 7:14.
7. Few Labourers. 'Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* **few**;' Matthew 9:37. 'If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, **one among** a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:' Job 33:23. 'ye have not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.' I Corinthians 4:15.
8. Few Things to do for God in Life. "Well done, *thou* good & faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a **few** things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.' Matt 25:21.
9. Few Resources Brought to Jesus can be multipled greatly. 'They had a **few** small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them. Mark 8:7.

668. So Great SALVATION

Bible Reading: Hebrews 2:1-18; John 3:1-21.
Memory Verse: "How shall we escape, if we neglect **so great salvation**; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;" Hebrews 2:3.
Aim: To understand why Jesus Christ's salvation is so great and so important.
Introduction: The main theme of the Bible is **salvation** of man by Jesus Christ's blood sacrifice on the cross. "Salvation" means **deliverance**. Let us consider some blessings of salvation from sin and hell.

I. What blessings are associated with the Salvation of Christ?

1. Light. 'The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear?" Psalm 27:1. Light=understanding
2. Joy. 'Restore unto me the **joy** of thy salvation' Ps 51:12. 'I will joy in the God of my salvation.Hab3:18
3. Daily benefits. 'Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation.'
4. Long Life. "With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation." Psalm 91:16.
5. Beauty and meekness. "he will beautify the meek with salvation." Psalm 149:4.
6. Strength. 'wisdom & knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, & strength of salvation:' Isaiah 33:6
7. Help with problems. 'in a day of salvation have I helped thee:' Isaiah 49:8.
8. Justice (rare in Muslim lands). 'Keep ye judgment, do justice: for my salvation is near to come' Is 56:1
9. Knowledge. 'To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins.' Luke 1:77.
10. Consolation. "whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation." 2 Cor. 1:6.
11. Hope. "putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation." I Th 5:8

II. What Does the Bible Teach about Salvation?

Salvation must be **published**. 'how beautiful are the feet of him that publisheth salvation;' Isaiah 52:7.
Salvation **protects the mind**, like a **helmet**. 'he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head;' Isaiah 59:17. "take the helmet of salvation." Eph 6:17.
Salvation **comes in a day**. 'This day is salvation come to this house.' Luke 19:9; "day of salv" 2 Cor 6:2.
Salvation is **only found in Jesus Christ**. 'Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.' Acts 4:12.
Salvation **is for all people everywhere**. 'thou should be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. Ac 13:47
Salvation **explained is Christian's work**. 'These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.' Acts 16:17.
Salvation **will be welcomed by Gentile nations**. 'salvation of God … they will hear it.' Acts 28:28.
Salvation's **power is the gospel of Christ**. 'For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth;' Romans 1:16.
Salvation is proved true by confessing Christ.'with the mouth confession is made unto salvation' Ro 10:10
Salvation brings Holy Spirit's seal. 'after ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise'Ep1:13
Salvation is **available to anyone today**. "behold, now is the day of salvation" 2 Cor. 6:2.
Salvation is **obtained by believing the gospel and calling on Christ to save us**. Romans 10:13.
Salvation's **details** and consequences must be worked out, thought through & carefully applied in our life. "work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." Philippians 2:12.
Salvation **results in us avoiding the wrath of God** and **the 7 year tribulation**.
"God has not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ" I Thes 5:9; Rev6:17
People get saved if soul winners endure all kinds of difficulties to give them the gospel. "I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. 2Tm 2:10
Salvation and Bible **must be taught to children**. "from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus." 2 Timothy 3:15.
Salvation has **appeared** to all men. 'grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men' Titus 2:11
Angels help people to get salvation. "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?" Hebrews 1:14.
Salvation **neglected brings damnation**. "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation;" Heb 2:3.
Christ is the Captain of our salvation. 'make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings'2:10
Salvation is **eternal**. "he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him." Heb 5:9.
Salvation is **accompanied** by many new ideas & actions in our life. 'things that accompany salvation' 6:9
Salvation is **available** by Christ bearing our sins. 'Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many' 9:28

669. What are You SEEKING? Get Your Priorities Right.

Bible Reading: Psalm 34:1-22; Luke 13:1-9. Satan seeks to devour people. I Peter 5:8.
Memory Verse: "he is a rewarder of them that **diligently seek him**." Hebrews 11:6.
Aim: To **seek** the really important things in life that are of **eternal value**, that please God and help others.
Introduction: Most people spend much of their life seeking things that they consider to be important. "For **all seek their own**, **not the things which are Jesus Christ's**." Philippian 2:21 well describes most. The difference between a **carnal, selfish person** and a **spiritual, faithful disciple** is **what we seek after**. A basic question that every person must answer early in life is "What will I seek?" What priorities?" This determines who we **marry**, what **job** we get, what we spend our **money** on, what we spend **time** on.

What should we seek?

1. To Know God, His Word, His Ways and His Will for my life.
Seek the LORD and **his strength**, **seek his face continually**. I Chronicles 16:11.
Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: Isaiah 55:6.
Yet they **seek me daily**, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God. Isaiah 58:2. Ye shall **seek me**, & find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. Jer 29:13
If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, pray, seek my face,+ turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will **heal** their land. 2Chron7:14
He (Rehoboam) did evil, because he prepared not his heart to **seek the LORD**. 2 Chron 12:14; 31:21 Hez
2. To Understand, Do and **Teach God's Word**.
Ezra had prepared his heart to **seek the law of the LORD**, and to **do** it, and to **teach** in Israel statutes and judgments. Ezra 7:10. They **searched the scriptures daily**, whether those things were so. Acts 17:11.
Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: they are they which testify of me. Jn 5:39
3. Church. One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may **dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life**, to **behold the beauty of the LORD**, to **enquire in his temple**.Ps 27:4
4. Wisdom. I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to **seek out wisdom**, and the **reason** *of* things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness: Eccles 7:25.
5. Peace. Depart from evil, and do good; **seek peace**, + pursue it. Psalm 34:14. Seek peace of city.Jer29:7
Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him **seek peace, and ensue it**. I Peter 3:11.
6. Straying, confused Christians. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, & upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and **none did search or seek after them**. (34:6)
For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, will both search **my sheep**, and **seek** them out. Ezek 34:11
The Son of man is come to **seek** and **to save that which was lost**. Luke 19:10.
7. Restore Backslidden Christians. Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to **seek Saul**: Acts 11:25.
8. Seek righteousness, **seek meekness**: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger. Zeph 2:3
9. Seek ye first the **kingdom of God**,& his righteousness;&all these things shall be added unto youMt6:33
10. Godly Children. That he might **seek a godly seed**. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. Malachi 2:15.
11. People's salvation. The Son of man is come to **seek+ to save that which was lost**. Luk19:10. I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved. I Cor10:33
12. Do the Father's Will. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because **I seek not mine own will**, but **the will of the Father which hath sent me**. John 5:30.
13. Honour from God. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and **seek not the honour that cometh from God only**? John 5:44. **14.** "that **seeketh the truth**." Jer 5:1
15. All **seek their own**, not the **things which are Jesus Christ's**. Philippians 2:21.
16. Patient continuance in well doing **seek for glory and honour and immortality**, **eternal life**: Rom 2:7
17. Other's wealth. Let no man **seek his own**, but every man **another's wealth**. I Cor 10:24.
18. As ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, **seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church**. I Cor 14:12
19. Seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Col 3:1.
Here have we no continuing city, but **we seek one to come**. Heb 13:14. (Prov 15:14.
20. The heart of him that has understanding **seeketh knowledge**: the mouth of fools feeds on foolishness.
Conc: Ask, & it shall be given you; seek, & ye shall find; knock, & it shall be opened unto you: Matt 7:7.

670. SELFISHNESS

Bible Reading: Luke 18:1-20; Phil 2:1-30.
Verse: "I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's." Philippians 2:20,21.
Aim: To avoid selfishness. To serve others. To consider other's needs and to supply them.
Introduction: This world is full of **selfish people** who care nothing about others and care only about themselves. They don't care what **God** wants or what others want. They don't feel others pain. Some even delight in hurting others and think it is a joke. **How selfish are you? Do you notice what others need? Do you put yourself out** and make sacrifices to help others? **Do you ask**, as Paul did "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" **Do you create problems for others**, or **do you solve others problems**?
Do you do what is right and helpful, or do you care little or nothing about others?
Do you organize your time to help others, by getting to church early to welcome people and set up?
Do you organize your money to help others? **Do you notice the consequences** of selfishness & conflict?
Definition of Selfishness: Devoted to or caring only for oneself; concerned mainly with one's own interests, benefits, welfare, regardless of others. Do you value people?
I. Bible Verses Teaching us to be UNselfish.
1. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. Matt 5:42
2. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him **labour**, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to **give to him that needeth**. Eph 4:28.
3.Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other **better** than themselves. Look not every man on his **own** things, but every man also on the things of others. Phil2:3,4.
4. Men shall be **lovers of their own selves**, **covetous**, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 2 Timothy 3:2.
5. That he died for all, that they which live should **not henceforth live unto themselves**, but **unto him** which died for them, and rose again. 2 Cor 5:15.
6. Let us **consider one anothe**r to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking… Heb 10:24,25.
7. Follow after the things which make for **peace**, and things wherewith one may **edify** another. Rom 14:19
8. Wherefore **comfort** yourselves together, and **edify one another**, even as also ye do. I Thes 5:11.
9. Greater **love** hath no man than this, that a man **lay down his life for his friends**. John 15:13.
II. Who in the Bible was Unselfish?
1. Job helped others. "I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not I searched out." Job 29:16
2. Abraham gave Lot the choice of the best land. "if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left." Gen 13:9.
3. Jesus "went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil;" Acts 10:38.
4. Paul. "I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake." Acts 9:16.
5. The **boy** who **gave his 5 loaves and 2 fishes** to Jesus to feed 5000 men.
III. Who in the Bible was Selfish?
1. Judas in betraying Jesus for 30 pieces of silver. **2. Chief Priests** crucified Jesus for envy. Mark 15:10
3. The Rich young ruler who refused to sell his possessions and give to the poor. Luke 18:23
4. The Rich man who refused to help feed Lazarus sitting at his gate. **5. Pharaoh**. Exodus 5:2
6. The Laodicean church who were rich and increased with goods and had need of nothing.
IV. How Can we Conquer Selfishness?
1. Confess selfishness to God as sin and forsake it. **2. Follow Jesus' example.**
3. Have compassion on others. Matt 9:36. **4.** Be a **peacemaker**. Matt 5:9. **5. Selfish don't achieve much.**
6. Appreciate, Value and Thank God and others for what they do. Col 3:15. **7. Give** to people's needs.
8. Realize that **we need God** and **people** to help solve our problems. Create goodwill. Eph 6:7.
9. If you are selfish, people will **hate you**. "He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him" Pr11:26
10. Be a servant. "he that is greatest among you shall be your servant." Matthew 23:11.
11. Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. John 4:35.
12. Ask people what they need. "What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?" Mark 10:51. (John 13:34
13. "**Love one another** with a pure heart fervently." I Peter 1:22. "love one another; as I have loved you"
14. Ask God for a **tender heart**. "the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. James 5:11.

671. "We SHALL" have a Great Future

Bible Reading: I Cor 3:1-15; Matthew 25:14-30
Aim: To be encouraged by the many great things God has for us in the future.
Memory Verse: "**his servants shall serve him**:" Revelation 22:3.
Introduction: We all find comfort in knowing that we have a great future. We may have had a difficult past. We may have a difficult present, but if we know that we have a great future, we can overcome most obstacles. One of the best things about being a Christian is that God has a great future for us.
As we study the Bible, we see so many wonderful things that God has for us to do **now**, and He has many exciting things for us to do in the **future**. What are some of these great things that we can look forward to?
1. "Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: **we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house**, even of thy holy temple." Psalm 65:4.
Coming to church is very satisfying because it reminds us of God's **love**, **care** and **plans** for our life.
It gives us many **great friends**. It gives us an important **work** to do. It helps us know & love God more. It shows that we are living for **eternity**. We have the power to change peoples eternal destiny. We are signif.

2. "We will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the **ministry of the word**." Acts 6:4.
Prayer draws us closer to God, while teaching the Bible draws us closer to God and to others. So many people don't lnow God or His ways as taught in the Bible. Teaching God's word helps us change the world and make it a better, happier, safer place. The Bible reveals our past, present work and future joys. It gives us certainty as to truth & error, what is right &wrong. It shows how we can be accepted by God

3. "Being now justified by his blood, **we shall be saved** from wrath through him." Romans 5:9.
One of the greatest blessings in the Bible is that God shows us how we can be free from guilt, sin, death, hell and the penalty of our sins. Believers will not be condemned to hell or Tribulation wrath (I Th 1:10).

4. "But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for **we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ**." Romans 14:10. We should not despise other Christians.
Jesus will one day review & evaluate our work for Him at His judgment seat (Bema, 2 Cor 5:10). We will give account of ourself to God. The quality of our service for Christ will be revealed ("made manifest". I Cor 3:13) as to "what sort it is" (3:13). If our work abides (continues) we receive a reward. See 3:14,15.

5. Know ye not that **we shall judge angels**? how much more things that pertain to this life?" I Cor 6:3.
We will judge fallen angels (2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6). This is after Jesus Christ returns (Rev 20:4).
As they have opposed us now, we will have a part in judging them later. "I saw thrones & judgment was."

6. As we have borne the image of the earthy, **we shall also bear the image** of the **heavenly**." I Cor 15:49
"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, **we shall be like him**; for **we shall see him as he is**." I John 3:2.
We will be conformed to the image of Christ (Rom 8:29). We await the adoption (Huiothesia, son-placing being revealed to the universe of angels as glorified sons of God in Ephes 1:5 "Having predestinated us to the adoption of children by Jesus Christ"."waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body'.Rom 8:23
"Behold, I shew you a mystery; **We shall not all sleep**, but **we shall all be changed**," I Cor 15:51.

7. "Let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season **we shall reap**, if we faint not." Galatians 6:9

8. "Then we which are alive and remain **shall be caught up together** with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so **shall we ever be with the Lord**." I Thessalonians 4:17

9. "If we suffer, **we shall also reign with him**: if we deny him, he also will deny us:" 2 Timothy 2:12.
"And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and **we shall reign on the earth**." Rev 5:10.
"He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over **ten cities**." Luke 19:17.
"His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over **many things**: enter thou into the **joy** of thy lord." Matthew 25:23

10. "There shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and **his servants shall serve him**:" Rev 22:3.

672. The "SHALL NOTS" of Comfort

1. **The "shall not" of SIN.** "Ye **shall not** surely die" (Genesis 3:4). Here we see the devil's lie. The Lord had said, "Thou shalt surely die" (Genesis 2:17). Man fell by believing the devil's lies.
2. **The "shall not" of SAFETY**. "When I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague **shall not** be upon you" (Exodus 12:13). They were safe because the blood was sprinkled on the doorposts and lintel. They were sure of it, because they had the word of God for it. Every believer in Christ is safe, resting in the work of Christ, and sure of it by resting in the Word of God.
3. **The "shall not" of FRESHNESS.** "His leaf also **shall not** wither" (Psalms 1:3). The Lord's trees are all evergreens, and always fruit-bearers. This is the result of separation from the world and its worldliness, and meditation in, and practice of the Word of God.
4. **The "shall not" of REMEMBRANCE.** "The needy **shall not** alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever" (Psalms 9:18). The wicked may flourish for a time, and many of God's saints may be, and are poor as far as this world's goods are concerned; If it is only Christ and a crust here, there is the unchanging inheritance hereafter.
5. **The "shall not" of STABILITY.** "The Lord . . . is at my right hand: I **shall not** be moved" (Psalms 16:8; 62:2). The realised presence of the Lord beside us is the cure for instability. He is beside us as the Strength to uphold; as the Companion for fellowship; as the Friend to counsel; as the Guide to direct; as the High Priest to represent; as the Comforter to cheer and as the Teacher to instruct.
6. **The "shall not" of SUPPLY.** "The Lord is my Shepherd; I **shall not** want" (Psalms 23:1). If the Lord is our Shepherd, we shall not want for rest, good, satisfaction, guidance, restoration, renewing, righteousness, companionship, defence, care, comfort, provision, anointing, joy, goodness, mercy and a home for ever, as Psalm 23 testifies.
7. **The "shall not" of FATHERLY CARE.** "They that seek the Lord **shall not** want any good thing" (Psalms 34:10).
8. **The "shall not" of COURAGE.** "They **shall not** be ashamed in the evil time" (Psalms 37:19). We read in Isaiah 1:7 of the Lord Jesus saying in prophecy, "Therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I **shall not** be ashamed." As Christ was not ashamed to go to the cross for us, although He despised the shame of it, so let us not be ashamed to take up the cross after Him, and boldly, yet humbly, confess Him. 1322
9. **The "shall not" of PRESERVATION.** "Though he fall, he **shall not** be utterly cast down; for the Lord upholdeth him with His hand" (Psalms 37:24). "Do you believe in the *perseverance* of the saints?" was once asked. "No," was the reply; "but I believe in the *preservation* of them."
10. **The "shall not" of CONFIDENCE.** "He only is my Rock and my Salvation; He is my Defence: I **shall not** be moved" (Psalm 63:6). Three precious things the Lord is to us here: (1) Our **Rock** of *stability*; (2) Our **Salvation** for *safety*; (3) Our **Defence** for *security*. Truly, if He is this *only*, we shall not be moved.
11. **The "shall not" of TRUST.** "He **shall not** be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord" (Psalms 112:7). The one whose heart is stayed upon God is above circumstances, and in all disappointments he takes away the "D" and puts in the "H", and says they are His appointments.
12. **The "shall not" of presence, promise and PROTECTION.** "God is in the midst of her: she **shall not** be moved" (Psalms 46:5). (God in the midst, or the Holy Spirit in the believer, is the power for walk, worship, warfare, witnessing and work. He is also within us as the *Spirit of Life, Light, Liberty, Leading* and *Love.)* "When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they **shall not** overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee" (Isaiah 43:2). He is between us and the danger, as He was with Daniel in the lion's den; or He is with us in the danger, as He was with the three Hebrew young men in the fire.
13. **The "shall not" of FOOD.** "Man **shall not** live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God" (Matthew 4:4). By these words the Lord Jesus spake to and overcame Satan. The Word of God is the Christian's food, and if we would be strong in soul, useful in service, victorious in conflict and glorify God, we must continually feed on it. **1015**
14. **The "shall not" of ENDURANCE.** "I say unto thee, thou are Peter (a stone), and upon this rock (that Christ is the HUIOS , same nature as God) I will build my church; and the gates of hell **shall not** prevail against it" (Matthew 16:18). What a contrast we get in Revelation 1:18! Although the unseen world could not prevail against Christ, He has prevailed against it.
15. **The "shall not" of CONTINUANCE.** "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words **shall not** pass away" (Matthew 24:35). What consolation this brings to the believer in Christ! What consternation it ought to bring to the unsaved!
16. **The "shall not" of REWARD.** "Whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he **shall not** lose his reward" (Mark 9:41). Christ regards the least thing done to any believer, as done to Himself.
17. **The "shall not" of NO CONDEMNATION.** "Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and **shall not** come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life" (John 5:24). The very things for which God would have had to judge the believer at the great white throne, He has judged in Christ on the cross.
18. **The "shall not" of ILLUMINATION.** "He that followeth me **shall not** walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life" John 8:12. Darkness symbolises sin, unbelief and ignorance. Light symbolises holiness, faith and knowledge. If we follow Christ, we shall be like Him, trust Him and know Him.
19. **The "shall not" of FREEDOM.** "Sin **shall not** have dominion over you" (Romans 6:14). To say that we have no sin, is to contradict the Word of God.
20. **The "shall not" of GLORY.** "We **shall not** all sleep, but we shall all be changed" (I Corinthians 15:51). The Lord Himself, coming for His people, was a truth the Old Testament believers knew not of, but it is the mystery now shown to us, if we have eyes to see it.
21. **The "shall not" of LIBERTY and victory.** "Walk in the Spirit, and ye **shall not** fulfil the lust of the flesh" (Galatians 5:16). There will be purity of heart and life, confidence towards God, and power with men, if we are walking in the Spirit.
22. **The "shall not" of the UNSAVED.** "The ungodly **shall not** stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous" (Psalms 1:5). Who shall be able to stand in the Lord's presence? Only those who are standing in His grace (Romans 5:2). All others will be banished from Him. Hell is "torment in this flame" and eternal separation from God and from all He is and has to give.

673. How to be an Alert Christian

Bible Reading: Revelation 3:14-22 and Hebrews 5:11-14
Aim: How to be an alert, awake, effective Christian.
Problem: Many people are dull of hearing and asleep to what **God**, **people** and **Satan** are doing.
Bible Warnings against being dull
Jonah 1:6 "What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not."
Ephesians 5:14 "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light."
Hebrews 5:11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.
Command: 1 Peter 5:8 "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:"
Why are some people dull, sleepy and not alert?
1. They have **left their first love** (Revelation 2:4) and they are **lukewarm** (Rev. 3:16).
2. They **see no benefit in serving God**. (Malachi 3:14-18).
3. They **experience trouble or persecution** because of the word and are offended. (Matthew 13:21).
4. **Cares of this world** and **deceitfulness of riches** choke the word and he becomes unfruitful. (13:22).
5. They are **not looking at the harvest of souls** to be won for Christ. (John 14:34).
6. They are **afraid to serve God**. "I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth:" Matthew 25:25..
7. They don't realize the **importance of the time**. (Matt 16:3 Can ye not discern the signs of the times?).
8. They are **unthankful** for the many great things God and others have done for them. (Romans 1:21).
9. They don't have **eternal values**. 'Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth'Col3:2
10. They lack **light** or **understanding** or **Bible truth**. (Ephesians 5:14). **1016**

674.163. The Lord Is My SHEPHERD. Psalm 23:1-6; John 10:1-18 and 26-30.

Aim: To see how Jesus Christ, the Good Shepherd, cares for us. To care for others.

I. What is the relationship between a sheep and it's Shepherd?

a) Eastern shepherds give **names** to their sheep, so that each sheep recognises his own name and comes when called. (John 10:1-5).

b) A sheep is the most **helpless** of animals. He needs someone to lead him. We can't defend ourselves from Satan without the Good Shepherd, Jesus Christ.

c) If a sheep continually **runs away,** the shepherd gently breaks its leg. The shepherd will then carry the sheep everywhere till its leg heals. After this the sheep always stays close to the shepherd. This is why God disciplines us.

d) A sheep needs a **fold** (a local church) for shelter overnight in order to be safe from the attacks of wild beasts (Satan). (John 10:1,7). The shepherd slept across the only doorway of the fold to guard the sheep.

II. What Good Things Does Jesus Christ (our Good Shepherd) have for us?

1. **Ownership: The Lord is my Shepherd.** (v.1). Jesus Christ is our:
   a) **Good** Shepherd, who gives His life for the sheep. (John 10:11).
   b) **Great** Shepherd, who rose from the dead. (Hebrew 13:20).
   c) **Chief** Shepherd, who is coming again to reward faithful shepherds with 'crowns of glory.' I Peter 5:4.
   . A Shepherd watches his sheep at all times. We should watch and care for each other. Proverbs 27:23.
2. **Provision: I shall not want**. (v.1). God will supply things needful for us. Psalm 34:10; 84:11.
   What needs do you have? Take them to God in prayer. (Psalm 37:4).
3. **Rest: He maketh me to lie down in green pastures**. (v.2). It's great to have worry-free rest.
   "Lie down" = rest in a peaceful life with God, free from sin and violence.
   "in green pastures" = pleasant nourishing places.
4. **Refreshment: He leads me beside still waters**. (v.2). A saved person's life can be a life of peace, stillness, quietness and comfort if we obey God's Word. (Psalm 107:29).
5. **Restoration: He restoreth my soul**. (v.3). When your mind, emotions and willpower weaken, God . restores us to peace, strength and blessings.
6. **Guidance: He leads me in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake.** (v.3).
7. **Courage: I will fear no evil** (v.4). Why? Because of:
   a) **Comfort: For thou art with me**. (Psalm 139:5).
   b) **Protection: Thy rod** and **thy staff they comfort me**. (v.4). The rod was a heavy club shepherds carried to protect their sheep. If a wild animal approached, the shepherd hit the beast with the club.
   c) **Rescue** from trouble: The staff was used to lift the sheep out of a hole or from bushes.
   Question: What problems and fears do you have?
   God can rescue you from trouble and protect you in trouble. This extends to the worst trouble possible: "**though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil**….."
8. **Preparation and Providence: Thou prepares a table before me in the presence of mine enemies**.5
   Table prepared = a feast of blessing and rejoicing, even though people around us may be against us.
   Other tables are: a) Lord's table, b) Table in the wilderness (Psalm 78:19), c) Marriage supper of the Lamb in heaven for believers. (Psalm 78:72; Psalm 81:13,16).
9. **Honour: Thou anointest my head with oil**. (v.5).
   Olive oil was used to anoint prophets, priests and Kings for service.
   We are a "royal priesthood." (I Peter 2:9). David was anointed King three times.
10. **Abundant Blessing: My cup runneth over**. (v.5).
    "What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits towards me?" (Psalm 116:12).
    Most of our countries blessings are due to our Christian past.
11. **Goodness and Mercy: Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life**. (v.6).
    Psalm 27:13,14; 31:19; 34:8. Goodness takes care of my steps. Mercy takes care of my stumbles.
12. **Fellowship: I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever**. (v.6). This tells us of the importance of church involvement. We will fellowship now and forever in heaven with God and believers.

675.1052. Jesus Christ's Instructions to His SHEEP

1. Beware of WOLVES in sheep's clothing. Matt 7:15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

2. Sheep need a good shepherd with COMPASSION to CARE for them or they faint and scatter.
Matt 9:36 When he saw the multitudes, he was moved with **compassion** on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

3. Be CAUTIOUS, WISE and HARMLESS. Matt 10:16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

4. We must SEEK lost sheep. Matt 18:12 How think ye? if a man have 100 sheep, and one of them be gone astray, does he not leave the 99, and goes into the mountains, and seeks that which is gone astray?

5. When we seek and find lost sheep, we REJOICE. Matt 18:13 If so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoices more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

6. Christian NATIONS are like sheep, Evil nations are like goats. Matt 25:32,33 Before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides *his* sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

7. If shepherds are HURT, then sheep get scattered. **HELP good pastors**.
Matt 26:31 Then said Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will **smite the shepherd**, and the **sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad**.

8. Sheep must be TAUGHT God's Word.
Mark 6:34 Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to **teach them many things**.

9. Sheep know their shepherd's voice. We must HEAR and OBEY Jesus' voice. John 10:4 When he puts forth his own sheep, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him: for **they know his voice**.

10. TELL people that Jesus died to save us.
John 10:11 I am the good shepherd: the **good shepherd gives his life for the sheep**.

11. BEWARE of non-soul-winning hirelings who LEAVE churches and **SCATTER Christians**.
John 10:12 He that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, **sees the wolf coming**, and **leaves the sheep**, and **flees**: and the wolf catches them, and **scatters the sheep**.

12. Hireling pastors don't care for their sheep. **We must CARE for Christians**.
John 10:13 The **hireling flees**, because he is an hireling, and **cares not for the sheep**.

13. Jesus knows us and we KNOW Jesus.
John 10:14 I am the good shepherd, and **know my sheep**, and am **known of mine**.

14. Jesus tells us to WIN people to Christ from all nations.
John 10:16 **Other sheep** I have (non-Jews), which are not of this fold (Israel): them also I must bring, and **they shall hear my voice**; and there shall be **one fold (true churches)**, and **one shepherd** (Jesus).

15. True sheep HEAR Jesus' voice and FOLLOW Jesus.
John 10:27 My sheep **hear** my voice, and I know them, and **they follow me**:

16. We must FEED Jesus' lambs and sheep.
John 21:16 He said to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He said unto him, Yea, Lord; thou know that I love thee. He said unto him, **Feed my sheep**.

17. We have TURNED to Jesus as our Saviour and Shepherd. 1Peter 2:25 Ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

18. If we FEED Christians God's word, Jesus will REWARD us at His return.
1Peter5:4 When the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall **receive a crown of glory** that fades not away.

676. What SHOULD We Do? We SHOULD... p1019

Mem Verse: Cause me to know the **way wherein I should walk**; for I lift up my soul unto thee. Ps 143:8
Bible Reading: Acts 8:26-40; I Peter 2:1-25. **Introduction: What does God say that we should do?**
Job 6:14 To him that is afflicted **pity should** be **shewed** from his friend;
Job 32:7 I said, Days should speak, and **multitude of years should teach wisdom**.
Psalm 78:5,6 He established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they **should make them known to their children**: That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born; who **should arise** and **declare them to their children**:
Proverbs 8:29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the **waters should not pass his commandment**:
Prov 22:6 Train up a child in **the way he should go**: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
Isa 48:17 I am the LORD thy God who teaches thee to profit, **leads thee** by the **way that thou should go**
Isaiah 50:4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that **I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary**:
Ezekiel 22:30 I sought for a man among them, that **should make up the hedge**, and **stand in the gap** before me for the land, that **I should not destroy it**: but I found none.
Ez 34:2 Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that feed themselves! **should** not the shepherds **feed** the **flocks**?
Matt 18:33 Should not thou also have **had compassion on thy fellowservant**, even as I had pity on thee?
Matthew 25:27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I **should have received mine own with usury**.
Luke 24:47 **Repentance and remission of sins should** be **preached** in his name **among all nations**,.
John 5:23 That **all men should honour the Son**, even as they honour the Father.
John12:46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believes on me should **not abide** in **darkness**
John 13:15 For I have given you an example, that **ye should do as I have done to you**.
John15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, ordained you, that ye **should go & bring forth fruit**, **your fruit should remain**: that whatever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
John18:37 Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that **I should bear witness unto the truth**. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.
Act 8:31 **How can I, except some man should guide me**? He desired Philip that he would come up & sit.
Act 17:27 They **should seek the Lord**, if haply they might feel after him & find him, though he be not far
Romans 6:4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so **we also should walk in newness of life**.
Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth **we should not serve sin**.
Romans 7:4 Ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that **we should bring forth fruit unto God**.
1Cor 10:6 These things were our examples, to the intent **we should not lust after evil things**, as they
1C12:25 There **should** be **no** schism in the body; but members **should** have the same **care** one for another
2Cor 5:15 They which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them,
Gal 2:10 Only they would that **we should remember the poor**; the same which I also was forward to do.
Eph 1:4 He hath chosen us **in him**…, that **we should be holy** and **without blame before him in love**:
Eph2:10 created in Christ Jesus to good works, which God before ordained that **we should walk in them**
Ephesians 3:8 .. that **I should preach among the Gentiles** the unsearchable riches of Christ;
Philip 1:12 But I would ye **should understand**, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the **furtherance of the gospel**; I John 3:11 **We should love one another**.
1Th 4:3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that **ye should abstain from fornication**:
Titus 1:5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou **shouldest set in order the things that are wanting**,
Tit2:12Denying ungodliness & worldly lusts, **we should** live **soberly**, **righteously** & **godly**, in this world
Philemon 15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou **shouldest receive him for ever**;
1Peter 2:21 Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that **ye should follow his steps**:
1Peter2:24 that we, being dead to sins, **should live unto righteousness**: by whose stripes ye were healed.
1John 3:11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that **we should love one another**.
Jude 3 Exhort you that ye **should earnestly contend for the faith** which was once delivered to the saints

677. God Compares SIN to

Bible Reading: 2 Kings 5:1-27; Luke 17:1-19; **Aim**: To understand how detestable and contagious sin is.
1. A Thief. "Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, & wounded *him*, & departed, leaving him half dead" Lk 10:30.
Sin and Satan rob men of: **i) Opportunities** to study God's Word, teach the Bible, win souls.
ii) Time by delaying salvation and service, and by stifling their senses with worthless, worldly activities.
iii) Peace of conscience & peace with God. **iv)** Their own **souls** home in heaven. "For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" Mark 8:36. **v) Our Crowns** or rewards in heaven. "Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown." Rev 3:11.
vi) Reason and good sense. Sin makes men believe strange things contrary to truth. It makes men fools. Do not believe Satan's promises. Call out to God for help from these thieves. Shut the door to sin.
2. A Debt. "Forgive us our **debts**." Matthew 6:12. (Psalm 38:4.
3. A Heavy Burden. "My iniquities are gone over my head: as a **heavy burden** they are too heavy for me"
4. A Sting. "The sting of death is sin." I Cor 15:56. **i)** Death is like a **venomous snake** with a cruel, tormenting **sting** called "**sin**". The sting of some snakes is so painful that it makes the victim cry out. The pain & torment of a wounded conscience is intolerable, & makes us cry out as the Jews in Acts 2:36,37: "Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?"
ii) The venom of some snakes kills the body. So some sins kill the body and soul.
iii) Some snakes' venom may spread through the body & kill the man. If we cultivate sin, it may kill us.
iv) For a man to be cured, the snake sting must be pulled out. So will Jesus pull the sting of sin from us when we look to Him in faith as the Israelites looked to the brass serpent on a pole. Numbers 21:5-9.
5. A Wound. "A wounded spirit who can bear." Proverbs 18:14. "Bound up his wounds." Luke 10:34.
6. A Plague. "What prayer & supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the **plague** of his own heart, & spread forth his hands toward this house:" I K8:38. "it be in the skin of his flesh like the **plague** of leprosy;" Lev 13:2.
i) Leprosy spreads to all parts of the body, so sin spreads to every faculty of the soul.
ii) As leprosy is stinking & hateful to men, so sin is abominable & detestable to God and good Christians.
iii) As leprosy is contagious and infects houses, walls, vessels, clothing, so sin & wrong ideas spread fast.
iv) As lepers must be separated from men (King Uzziah was excluded from the temple, 2 Kings 15:5), so unrepented sin separates us from the fellowship of God and church. It separates unsaved from heaven.
v) As leprosy is so painful and deadly, so sin inflicts pain and torments.
7. Poison "The poison of asps is under their tongue." Romans 3:13. Poison describes false doctrines and heresies where men poison themselves & their followerers. 'Their wine is the poison of dragons.'Dt32:33
8. A Sickness. "The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint." Isaiah 1:5. "The whole need not a physician, but they that are sick." Matthew 9:12. **i)** We may be **a)** Sick with sin. Sin wounds & sickens the soul. **b)** Sick of sin. Some are convinced of the evil and cursed nature of sin. This is necessary to be saved.
ii) Some sicknesses are **contagious** & spread to infect many people. So sin & bitterness cause many to be defiled. "lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;" Hebrew 12:15.
iii) As sickness weakens bodies, so sin weakens souls. Christ our great Physician shed his blood to cure us
9. Vomit. "The dog (wicked man) is turned to his own vomit (his old wicked ways) again;" 2 Peter 2:22. As dog's vomit is detestable & loathsome, so apostasy is as dog's vomit. They return to their sin & errors.
10. A Filthy Uncleanness. "To work all uncleanness." Eph 4:19. 'we are all as an unclean thing, & all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags;' Isa 64:6. Sin defiles mankind. **i)** Sin is like a **a)** corrupt, rotten **grave**. **b)** stinking **sores**. **ii)** We are sinfully **unclean** in our will, thinking, memory, eyes, tongue, hands, feet.1739

678. Many "SO" Great Things for Christians p1021

Bible Reading: Psalm 103:1-22; Is 61:1-11 Aim: To consider the many "SO" great things God gives us.
Memory verse: "Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who **is so great a God as our God**?" Psalm 77:13.
Introduction: There are many SO great things that God has for Christians that unsaved people don't have. If we think about these SO great things, we will be so much happier. Which of these do you like most?

1. God's loving us. John 3:16 God **so loved the world**, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
1John 4:11 Beloved, if God **so loved us**, we ought also to love one another. (not on him.
2. Miracles prove Jesus. John 12:37 Tho he had done **so many miracles** before them, yet they believed n
3. Convincing speech. Act 14:1 It came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and **so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed**.
4. Bible Proofs. Act 19:20 **So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed**.
5. Gospel Door into heaven. Rom 1:15 **So**, as much as in me is, **I am ready to preach the gospel** to you that are at Rome also. **Rom 15:20** Yea, **so have I strived to preach the gospel**, not where Christ was named.
6. So Great Race & Fight. 1Cor9:24,26 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but **one receives the prize**? **So run, that ye may obtain**. I therefore **so run**, not uncertainly; **so fight I**, not as one that beats air
7. Saved from so great death. 2Cor 1:10 Who delivered us from **so great a death**, and doth deliver:
8. So Great Joy. 2Cor7:4 **Great** is my boldness of speech toward you, **great** is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, **I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation**. (now made perfect by the flesh?
9. Rescued from So many Foolish Ideas. Gal 3:3 Are ye **so foolish?** having begun in the Spirit, are ye
10. God's Great Kindness to us. Eph 2:7 That in the ages to come he might shew the **exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us** through Christ Jesus.
11. Unimaginably Great Future. Eph 3:20 Now unto him that is able to do **exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think**, according to the power that worketh in us,
12. So great love for our Wife. Eph 5:33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular **so love his wife** even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.
13. So Great Salvation. Heb 2:3 How shall we escape, if we neglect **so great salvation**; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;
14. Jesus' so better Covenant. Heb 7:22 By **so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament**.
15. So Much Encouraging Others. Heb 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and **so much the more, as ye see the day approaching**.
16. So many Witnesses. Heb 12:1 seeing we are compassed about with **so great a cloud of witnesses**, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, + let us run with patience the race that is set before us,
17. So great Promises. 2Pet1:4 Whereby are given to us **exceeding great** and **precious promises**: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world thru lust.
18. God Feeding and Guiding us. Ps 78:72 **So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart**; and **guided them** by the skilfulness of his hands.
19. God Teaching us. Ps 90:12 **So teach us to number our days**, that we may apply our hearts to wisdom
20. God's Mercy. Ps 103:11 As the heaven is high above the earth, **so great is his mercy** to them that fear him.
21. Forgiveness. Ps 103:12 As far as east is from west, **so far has he removed our transgressions from us**.
22. God's Pity. Ps 103:13 As a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
23. Jesus' Great Sacrifice. Is 52:14 his visage was **so marred more than any man**,& his form more than
24. God's Ways. Is 55:9 As the heavens are higher than the earth, **so are my ways higher** than your ways, and **my thoughts** than your thoughts.
25. Escaping Great Judgments in the Tribulation. Jer 30:7 Alas! for that day is great, **so that none is like it**: it is even the **time of Jacob's trouble**; but he shall be saved out of it. Rev 16:18 there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, **so mighty an earthquake, and so great**.
26. Great 1000 year Millennium. Is 61:11 As earth brings forth her bud,+garden causes the things that are sown in it to spring forth; **so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness+ praise to spring forth before all nations**
27. Great Glory in heaven. 2Cor4:17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a **far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory**; **28. Great Joy in Heaven**. 1Pet 4:13 Rejoice, as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, **ye may be glad also with exceeding joy**.

679. What Sort of SPIRIT Do You Have?

Bible Reading: Luke 1:57-80; John 3:1-21.
Aim: To understand what our spirit **is**, what our spirit **does** and how to become **strong in spirit**.
Introduction: The word "spirit" occurs 456 times in the Bible, meaning that it is a very important subject to understand and to live by. See "Answers" book, page 1110 "What a Spiritual Man Does".

I. What do we know about our spirit?
1) We are made of **spirit, soul, body** (I Thess 5:23; Hebrews 4:12).
2) Spirit (4151) means "mental disposition", it is the part of man that allows us to communicate with God. It is the seat of our affections, emotions and driving passions. It is our mental disposition, will & purpose.
3) It is affected by the Holy Spirit or by other spirits. It includes our understanding.
4) As God's Spirit is **moral**, so our spirit gives us **moral awareness** & **moral values**. Conscience is a part.

II. What Does our Spirit Do in Us? How Can We Be Aware of our Spirit's Voice?
Ex 35:21 They came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made **willing**,
Numbers 11:17,25 I will take of the **spirit** which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall **bear the burden of the people with thee**, that thou bear it not thyself alone.
Numbers 14:24 But my servant Caleb, because he had **another spirit with him**, and hath **followed me fully**, him will I bring into the land
De 34:9 Joshua the son of Nun was **full of the spirit of wisdom**; for Moses had laid his hands upon him:
1 Samuel 1:15 Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a **sorrowful spirit**:
1 Samuel 10:6 The Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.
I Samuel 16:23 David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the **evil spirit departed from him**.
I Kings 22:22 I will be a **lying spirit** in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.
2 Kings 2:9 Elisha said, I pray thee, let a **double portion of thy spirit be upon me**.
2 Kings 2:15 The **spirit of Elijah** doth rest on Elisha.
Ezra 1:1 the LORD **stirred up the spirit of Cyrus** king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom,
Ezra 1:5 all them whose **spirit God had raised**, to go up to build the house of the LORD in Jerusalem.
Job 20:3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to **answer**.
Ps 32:2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, in whose spirit there is **no guile.**
Ps 34:18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; &saveth such as be of a **contrite spirit**.
Psalm 51:10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a **right spirit within me**.
Ps 77:3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and **my spirit was overwhelmed**. Selah.
Psalm 77:6 I commune with mine own heart: and **my spirit made diligent search**.
Psalm 78:8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and **whose spirit was not stedfast with God**.
Prov 11:13 A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a **faithful spirit** concealeth the matter.
Prov 14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is **hasty of spirit** exalteth folly.
Prov 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an **haughty spirit** before a fall.
Prov 16:19 Better it is to be of an **humble spirit** with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.
Prov 16:32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that **ruleth his spirit** than he that taketh a city.
Prov 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: & a man of understanding is of an **excellent spirit**.
Prov 18:14 The **spirit of a man** will sustain his infirmity; but a **wounded spirit** who can bear?
Eccles 7:8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the **patient in spirit** is better than the **proud in spirit**.
Isaiah 11:2 The spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the **spirit of wisdom and understanding**, the **spirit of counsel and might**, the **spirit of knowledge** and of the **fear of the LORD;**
Isaiah 19:3 The **spirit of Egypt** shall fail in the midst thereof; & I will destroy the counsel thereof: **1022**

Isaiah 57:15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a **contrite and humble spirit**, to **revive the spirit** of the humble, and to **revive the heart** of the contrite ones.
Isaiah 61:1 The **Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me**; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;
Ezekiel 36:26 A **new heart** also will I give you, and a **new spirit will I put within you**:
Daniel 5:12 Forasmuch as an **excellent spirit**, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel,
Hosea 4:12 The **spirit of whoredoms** hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from God.
Zechariah 12:10 I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the **spirit of grace and of supplications:**
Zechariah 13:2 I will cause the prophets and the **unclean spirit** to pass out of the land.
Malachi 2:16 take heed to **your spirit**, that ye deal not **treacherously**.
Matthew 4:1 Then was Jesus **led up of the Spirit** into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.
Mark 1:12 Immediately the **Spirit driveth him** into the wilderness.
Matthew 5:3 Blessed are the **poor in spirit**: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (spiritual helplessness).
Mt 26:41 Watch & pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the **spirit indeed is willing**, but the flesh is weak.
Mark 2:8 Immediately when Jesus **perceived in his spirit** that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
Mark 8:12 He **sighed deeply in his spirit**, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign?
Luke 1:47 **My spirit hath rejoiced** in God my Saviour.
Luke 1:80 The child grew, and **waxed strong in spirit**, (John the Baptist)
Luke 2:27 He **came by the Spirit** into the temple:
Luke 9:55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not **what manner of spirit ye are of**.
Luke 10:21 In that hour **Jesus rejoiced in spirit**, & said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth,
John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is **born of the Spirit** is spirit.
John 4:24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must **worship him in spirit** and in **truth**.
John 11:33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he **groaned in the spirit**, and was troubled,
John 13:21 When Jesus had thus said, he was **troubled in spirit**, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
John 16:13 Howbeit when he, the **Spirit of truth**, is come, he will guide you into **all truth**:
Acts 6:10 They were **not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit** by which he spake.
Acts 8:29 Then the **Spirit said unto Philip**, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.
Acts 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, the **Spirit said unto him**, Behold, three men seek thee.
Acts 16:7 After they came to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the **Spirit suffered them not**.
Acts 17:16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, **his spirit was stirred in him**, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.
Acts 18:5 Paul was **pressed in the spirit**, and **testified** to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.
Acts 18:25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being **fervent in the spirit**, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord,
Acts 19:21 After these things were ended, **Paul purposed in the spirit**, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem,
Romans 1:9 For God is my witness, **whom I serve with my spirit** in the gospel of his Son,
Romans 8:14 For as many as are **led by the Spirit of God**, they are the sons of God.
Romans 8:16 The **Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit**, that we are the children of God:
Romans 11:8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the **spirit of slumber**, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.
Romans 12:11 Not slothful in business; **fervent in spirit**; serving the Lord;
1 Cor 2:11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save **the spirit of man which is in him**? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

1Cor 2:12 Now we have received, not the **spirit of the world**, but the spirit which is of **God**; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
1Cor 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are **spiritually discerned**.
1Cor 4:21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the **spirit of meekness**?
1Cor 6:17 But he that is **joined unto the Lord is one spirit**.
1Cor 14:15 What is it then? I will **pray with the spirit**, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will **sing with the spirit**, and I will sing with the understanding also.
1Cor 14:16 Else when thou shalt **bless with the spirit,**
1Cor 16:18 For they have **refreshed my spirit** and yours:
2Cor 2:13 **I had no rest in my spirit**, because I found not Titus my brother:
2Cor 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the **Spirit of the Lord is**, there is **liberty**.
2Cor 4:13 We having the **same spirit of faith**, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;
2Cor 7:1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, **let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit**, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
2 Cor 7:13 Exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was **refreshed** by you all.
2 Cor 12:18 Did Titus make a gain of you? **walked we not in the same spirit**? walked we not in the same steps?
Galatians 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, **ye which are spiritual**, restore such an one in the **spirit of meekness;** considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
Ephesians 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the **spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him**:
Ephesians 2:2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the **spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience**:
Ephesians 4:23 Be renewed in the **spirit of your mind**;
Phil 1:27 That ye **stand fast in one spirit**, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;
Phil 3:3 For we are the circumcision, which **worship God in the spirit**, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.
1 Thess 5:23 The very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole **spirit** and **soul** and **body** be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
2 Thess 2:2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, **neither by spirit**, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
2 Th 2:8 Then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the **spirit of his mouth**,
1 Timothy 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, **in spirit**, in faith, in purity.
2 Tim 1:7 God hath not given us the **spirit of fear**; but of **power**, and of **love**, and of a **sound mind**.
Hebrews 4:12 The word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the **dividing asunder of soul and spirit**,
1 Peter 3:4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a **meek and quiet spirit**, which is in the sight of God of great price.
1 John 4:1 Beloved, **believe not every spirit**, but **try the spirits** whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
1 John 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: **Every spirit that confesseth** that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:
1 John 4:3 **Every spirit that confesseth not** that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist,
1 John 4:6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the **spirit of truth**, and the **spirit of error**.
Rev 4:2 Immediately I was **in the spirit**: &, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.
Rev 19:10 Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the **spirit of prophecy**.

680. Principles of SPIRITUAL Growth. How to Grow Strong in Spirit.

Bible Reading: 2 Kings 6:13-23; Ephes 6:1-24. **MVerse:** The child grew &waxed strong in spirit. Lk1:80
The child grew & waxed **strong in spirit**, filled with **wisdom**: & the grace of God was upon him. Lk 2:40

1. Know that **all problems** in the world are caused by **sin** and by **believing Satan's lies**.
2. Appreciate Jesus' death on the cross to pay the law's penalty for our sins so we won't go to hell.2C1:10
3. Appreciate Jesus' death guaranteeing us a home in heaven, acceptance and friendship with God. Eph1:6
4. Understand/teach how Jesus is the **Huios** of God, **image** of God, 100% God/100% man, Trinity.Jon4:10
5. Know that **everyone** needs to be saved from **sin**, **Satan's ideas** and **hell**, and be sure of going to heaven.
6. Know that we must explain the gospel to them so they can be saved. "Go & teach all nations"Mat 28:20
7. Be **baptized** by immersion (not sprinkling) after salvation. Tell other Christians to be baptized.Mat28:19
8. Know that **God's ways are right** & produce success, happiness, love, joy, peace, freedom. Hosea 14:9.
9. Know that unsaved people are spiritually **blind** & under Satan's **power**. We must free them. Acts 26:18
10. We are in a great **spiritual war** between God & Satan, truth & lies, over the souls of men. Eph 6:10-18
11. **Put on the whole armour of God** to win this war for ourselves, our children, our nation.
12. **Use our weapons** of truth, righteousness, gospel, faith, salvation, Word of God, prayer, watching.
13. **Resist** the devil, temptation, the world's wrong ideas and fashions, bad movies, bad books. I John 2:15
14. Life is a **race** that we must run and **finish well** without being disqualified. I Cor 9:24-27; Heb 12:1.
15. Know that Satan is our enemy, "as a roaring lion, walks about, seeking whom he may devour"I Pet 5:8
16. We have many **good angels** supporting us in this war. Hebrews 1:14; 2 Kings 6:13-23.
17. God has a great work for you to do. Learn the Bible to win souls &teach it. Bible changes lives.Neh6:3
18. **Love God** with all your heart, soul, mind, strength. Love your **neighbour** as yourself. Matt 22:37-40.
19. **Avoid** ungodly, sinners, scorners. They don't love God or others, only themselves. Ps 1:1-6;Prov22:24
20. **Draw near to God**, God will draw near to you. Jam 4:8. Abide in Christ in close fellowship. Jn 15:4,7
21. Make **best Christians** your **best friends**. Learn from them. Take good advice. Prov13:20; 27:17;Jer5:5
22. **Be thankful** and **loyal** for what God and Godly people do for you. Col 3:15; Rom 1:21; I Thess 5:18.
23. Hear, Read, Study, Memorize, Meditate on the **Bible** each day. Teach it. Duty to it. Answers p.1152.
24. When you learn Bible truths, **write them in a book** and **teach it**. Rev 1:11,19; Deut 17:18; Jer 30:2.
25. **Teach** soul-winning and Bible truths to **new Christians**. 2 Tim 2:2,15, **study** to work; Heb 5:12.
26. **Get eternal values**. Live for eternity. "Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven." Matt 6:20.
27. **Don't be lukewarm**. Be zealous for God. Rev 3:16; 2:4; Eccles 9:10; Prov 12:24; 22:29; 24:30-34.
28. **Pray the Lord's Prayer** every day. Matt 6:9-13. Write a prayer list to pray for each day.
29. **Resolve conflicts** with people. Matt 18:15-17. Don't get easily offended. Psalm 119:165. Make peace.
30. **Don't hold grudges**, hatred, revenge, anger or bitterness, but forgive those who wrong you. Eph 4:32
31. **When you sin** against **God** (I John 1:9) & **others**, ask their forgiveness (Luke 17:3,4). Build goodwill.
32. Ask God to show us our **faults**, **errors**, **sins**, **wicked ways** and **correct** them. "Search me" Psa 139:23
33. Read inspiring **Christian books** about what great Christians and missionaries did. Learn from them.
34. Be committed to attending & serving God, SW, BT in a right doctrine **church**. Matt 16:18; Acts 2:47.
35. **Ask God** daily "**Lord, what wilt thou have me to do**?" Acts 9:6. When God shows you, do it.
36. Study Bible prophecies of Jesus' 2nd coming: signs, rapture, Tribulation, 1000 yr, Revelation, 70th Wk
37. **Reject false doctrines** of tongues, sprinkling, Calvinism, NIV, evolution, Amillenial, RC, JW, SDA.
38. Understand and "**multiply disciples**" by soul-winning, Bible teaching. Train others. 2 Timothy 2:2.
39. **Ask the Holy Spirit to fill you** with wisdom and the fruit of the Spirit each morning. Eph 5:9,18.
40. Be committed to **doing** and **teaching righteousness**. Build God's kingdom. Matt 6:33. Rebuke error.
41. **Don't waste time** doing useless things like watching TV, computer games, ungodly studies. Eph 5:16
42. **Don't waste money**. Save it, grow it, spend it on God's work. "give to him that needeth." Eph 4:28.
43. **Don't waste friends**. Each has **great potential** to **do great things for God**. "now profitable" Phile 11
44. **Eat** healthy food, not sugary, salty junk food that causes cancer & heart attack. Healthy body,long life.
45. See &take opportunities to win souls & make disciples all over the world. "Lift up your eyes"Jon4:35
46. **Marry a Christian** with right doctrine who will serve God with you & raise godly children. 2Cor6:14
47. **Die to self, live for Christ**. "I am crucified with Christ..Christ liveth in me." Gal 2:20. Jesus is with us
48. **See** the **consequences** of our actions for good or evil. "Prudent man foresees the evil&hides" Prov22:3
49. Do all things perfectly well (Mark 7:37), excellent (Prov 17:27), diligent (Prov 12:24,27), professional
50. Don't make **excuses** **to not serve God**. Find ways to do what God wants. Don't quit. Luke14:18. **1025**

681. How to be STRONG in the Lord.

Bible Reading: II Timothy 2:1-26.
Aim: To be strong to **think** right, to **do** right and to **serve** God and others.
Introduction: Many Christians know a lot of Bible but don't do much of what the Bible says. They are weak. Strong Christians achieve a lot. Weak Christians do little because they have little mental strength. How can we increase our strength to do God's work better?

I. Bible commands to be strong in the Lord

Luke 2:40 The child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, **filled with wisdom**: & the grace of God was upon him.
Romans 4:20 He staggered not at the promise of God through **unbelief**; but was strong in **faith**, giving glory to God;
Romans 15:1 We then that are strong **ought to bear the infirmities of the weak**, and **not to please ourselves**.
1 Corinthians 16:13 **Watch ye**, **stand fast in the faith**, quit you like men, be **strong**.
2 Corinthians 10:4 For the **weapons of our warfare** are not carnal, but **mighty** through God to the pulling down of strong holds;
Ephesians 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be **strong** in the **Lord**, and **in the power of his might**.
2 Timothy 2:1 Thou therefore, my son, be **strong** in the **grace** that is in Christ Jesus.
Hebrews 5:12,14 For when for the time **ye ought to be teachers**, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of **strong meat**. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who **by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.**
I John 2:14 I have written unto you, young men, because ye are **strong**, and the **word of God abideth in you**, and **ye have overcome the wicked one**.
Joshua 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be **strong** and of a **good courage**; **be not afraid**, neither be thou **dismayed**: for the LORD thy **God is with thee** whithersoever thou goest.
Ephesians 4:11,12 He gave…**pastors** and **teachers**; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry,

II. How to be Strong in the Lord. II Timothy 2

1. **Teach** others also (v.2). Set up a multiplication chain of soul winning, Bible teaching disciples.
2. **Endure hardness**, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. (v.3)
3. **Don't get entangled** with the affairs of this life that divert you from doing God's work. (v.4)
4. **Strive lawfully**. (v.5). Live by God's rules.
5. **Support your pastor**, not just financially, but in the soul winning, follow up and administration. (v.6).
6. **Consider Bible truths**. Ask God for understanding in all things. (v.7).
7. **Remember Jesus Christ's resurrection** as the proof of Christianity and our future resurrection. (v.8).
8. Be willing to **suffer trouble** to spread the word of God (v.9). Endure all things so people get saved (10)
9. Strive not about words of no profit (v.14). **Don't fight over minor issues** of no or little consequence.
10. **Study** to be an approved workman, rightly dividing the word of truth. (v.15)
11. **Shun** and **avoid bad speech**. This will increase unto more ungodliness. (v.16)
12. Don't say things to overthrow people's faith (v.18).
13. **Depart from iniquity**. (v.19). Don't tolerate any pet sins in your life.
14. **Be prepared** for every good work, as a vessel of honour. (v.20-21).
15. **Flee youthful lusts**. Follow righteousness, faith, charity and peace. (v.22).
16. **Avoid foolish and unlearned questions** that bring strife. (v.23). Ask what benefit will it bring?
17. Don't strive or get into fights (v.24). Be **gentle** to all men. Be able to teach. Be patient and determined.
18. Carefully, gently, meekly instruct those that oppose themselves to help them repent, change mind (25).
19. Understand that **people are taken captive** by the mental trap of the devil to do his will. (v.26).

III. Practical ways to be strong in the Lord

1. **Study** your Bible daily. Understand and apply Bible truths. Teach the Bible.
2. Learn how to **win people** to Jesus Christ.
3. Get fully involved in the projects of our **church**. Be committed to do God's work in our church. Learn to work as a team. Learn the value of long term Christian working friendships in a good church.
4. Control your **mind** to do right, useful things, resist temptation, and avoid wrong and foolish thinking.
5. Control your **tongue** to avoid wrong words and speak encouraging words.

682. How Do we Measure STRENGTH? Strong Things. How Strong are You?

Bible Reading: Joshua 14:1-15; Romans 15:1-14. **p1027**

Aim: To be strong in many areas of our life so we can do more for God and for others.

Introduction: Many young men lift weights and spend hours in the gym building physical strength, yet they are ignorant of many other areas of their life that they need to be strong in. This morning we will give ourselves a strength test to see how strong we are in many important areas of our life. What do you score?

Question: **What areas are you strong in? Which areas do you need to become stronger in? (0, -1, 1).**

1. Strong by **keeping God's commandments**. "Therefore shall ye **keep all the commandments** which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land whither ye go to possess it;" Deuteronomy 11:8. Those who keep God's commandment will be strong in many areas of their life.

2. A **Strong Body** by healthy, Godly living. Caleb at age 85 was able to say that he was still as strong as he was at age 40. "As yet **I am as strong** this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in." Joshua 14:11. Physical strength requires rest, exercise and a good diet. Don't eat salt, sugar, junk fatty food. No cigs, alcohol,cola.

3. Strong Courage and **determination**. "Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary. Be strong, and **do** it." I Chron. 28:10,20. Be strong to build a house of God and finish it.

4. God's power strong in our lives. "For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show **Himself strong** on behalf of those whose heart is perfect toward Him." II Chronicles 16:9. If our heart is perfect toward God, then God does strong, powerful things in our lives.

5. Strong family tree. "Now therefore **give not your daughters unto their sons**, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever, that ye may be **strong** and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.'" Ezra 9:12. If you marry an unbeliever or someone who does not live by the Bible, you weaken your children, and your family tree.

6. Strong Enemies. "He delivered me from my strong **enemy**, and from them that hated me, for they were too strong for me." Ps. 18:17. Avoid strong enemies. Don't get involved with ungodly who may hate you.

7. God is a strong **tower of protection**. "For thou hast been a shelter for me and a **strong tower** from the enemy." Psalm 61:3. God is a strong tower from our enemies if we stay close to Him.

8. Strong to **retain riches**. 'A gracious woman retaineth honor, and strong men **retain riches**.' Prov11:16

9. Strong confidence. "In the **fear of the LORD** is strong **confidence**, and His children shall have a place of refuge". Proverbs 14:26. When you know what you're doing and how to do it, you have confidence.

10. Strong drink. "Wine is a mocker, strong **drink** is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise." Proverbs 20:1. "Look not thou upon the wine" Proverbs 23:31. Don't look at or drink alcohol.

11. Strong in **wisdom** and **knowledge**. "A **wise** man is strong; yea, a man of **knowledge** increaseth strength." Prov. 24:5. Strength is knowing **what to do**, **when** to do it, what **not** to do and its consequences.

12. Strong in **organization**. "The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer" Proverbs 30:25. Ability to organize yourself and others greatly increases what you can do.

13. Strong in **love**. "Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm; for **love** is **strong** as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave; the coals thereof are coals of fire, which has a most vehement flame." Song of Solomon 8:6. Love is a very strong motive. People do what they love for who they love.

14. Strong bonds of **suffering** and **captivity**. "Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your **bonds** be made strong; for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consuming even determined upon the whole earth." Isaiah 28:22. Mocking God's ways bring strong bondage. Cigs, alcohol, laziness are strong bonds.

15. Strong in **trusting God to help** or **rescue you**. 'Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be **strong**, **fear not**: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you." Isaiah 35:4. We must be strong in faith to trust God to solve our problems, and still serve God.

16. God's strength, power and wisdom are seen in **His creation of the universe**. "Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth." Isaiah 40:26.

17. Strong reasons that **convince others of truth**. "Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your **strong reasons**, saith the King of Jacob." Isaiah 41:21. Teaching truth requires giving strong reasons.

18. Strong nation. "A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a **strong nation**: I the LORD will hasten it in his time." Isaiah 60:22. "The **fourth kingdom** shall be strong as iron, inasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things; and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise." Daniel 2:40. Why are some nations weak and other nations strong? Righteousness. Proverb 14:34

19. God's hand upon us in a strong and powerful way to do things that others cannot do. "the hand of the LORD was strong upon me." Ezekiel 3:14. We need God's hand on us to do great works.

20. Strong rulers such as Nebuchadnezzar and Alexander who achieved great things, contrasted with weak rulers who make foolish decisions. "It is thou, O king, that art grown and become **strong**: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth." Daniel 4:22. "Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was **strong**, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven." Daniel 8:8. What makes a strong ruler?

21. Words that bring **strength and comfort**. "And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be **strong**, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, **I was strengthened**, and said, Let my lord speak; for **thou hast strengthened me**." Daniel 10:19. Wise, loving, kind **words** strengthen others.

22. Strength from **knowing God** and then **doing exploits** (great achievements). "Such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries; but the people who do **know their God** shall be **strong**, and **do exploits**." Daniel 11:32. If you know God, His ways and do them, you will be strong.

23. Satan is like a strong man whom Jesus binds and takes his goods (people). "No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house." Mark 3:27. Our service for Christ is like a battle, as we wrestle with Satan, the strong one.

24. John the Baptist and **Jesus Christ** were **strong in their spirit**. "The child grew and waxed strong in **spirit**, and was in the deserts until the day of his appearing unto Israel." Luke 1:80. "The child grew, and waxed strong in **spirit**, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him." Luke 2:40. This means being aware of God's presence in our lives, knowing and doing God's will, God's word and God's ways.

25. Strong in **faith**, as Abraham was. "He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in **faith**, giving glory to God;" Romans 4:20. He trusted God's nature and God's promises, so he had strength to do what God wanted him to do. Strong faith will attempt things for God and others.

26. Strong Christians should help **weaker Christians**. "We then that are **strong** ought to **bear the infirmities of the weak**, and not to please ourselves." Romans 15:1. How much do you help others?

27. Strong determination to serve God. "Watch ye; **stand fast in the faith**; quit you like men; be strong." I Corinthians 16:13. Christians should be strongly determined to do right and to resist evil.

28. Strong people know their weak areas. They show caution and this makes them stronger, especially if we rely on God. 'Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for **when I am weak, then am I strong**.' 2 Corinthians 12:10.

29. Strong delusion, **strong deception of false religions** and of antichrist in the tribulation. "For this cause God shall send them strong **delusion**, that they should believe a lie," 2 Thessalonians 2:11.

30. Strong in grace or favour of Christ. "Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the **grace** that is in Christ Jesus." 2 Timothy 2:1. If we obey God, we will have God's blessings and favour on our life.

31. Strong meat of **more advanced Bible truths**. "For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong **meat**. But **strong meat** belongeth to those who are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil." Hebrews 5:12,14. Strong meat describes more advanced Bible truths that we only learn after some time in serving God.

32. Strong consolation or **strong comfort**. "That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a **strong consolation**, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:" Hebrews 6:18. Sometimes when difficult things happen, we need strong consolation.

33. Strong angels imply the existence of **weaker angels** and **ranking of angels in strength**. "I saw a **strong angel** proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?" Revelation 5:2.

34. Jehovah God is strong to judge false religions. "Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for **strong is the Lord God** who judgeth her." Revelation 18:8.

Conclusion: What did you score? Which areas are you weak in? Will you ask God to help you to become stronger in these areas? **1028**

683. How To Respond To SUFFERING, Affliction and Trouble

Bible Reading: I Thessalonians 1; Hebrews 2.
Aim: To understand and respond correctly to suffering, affliction and trouble
Introduction: We all experience trouble in life. The causes may be ourself, others or Satan.
God permits trouble to bring out the best in us. Satan seeks to use trouble to bring out vthe worst in us and to cause more trouble. We can gain victory over trouble if we understand what the Bible teaches about it. We experience small, medium and large trouble. How will you respond to trouble and suffering?
What Bible Truths Comfort Us In Suffering?
1. The LORD said, **I have surely seen the affliction** of my people which are in Egypt, and **have heard their cry** by reason of their taskmasters; for **I know their sorrows**; Exodus 3:7
2. When we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and **looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression**: Deuteronomy 26:7
3. She vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed **look on the affliction** of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head. I Samuel 1:11
4. Now, behold, **in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD** an hundred thousand talents of gold, I Chronicles 22:14
5. But when they **in their trouble** did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and **sought him, he was found of them.** 2 Chronicles 15:4
6. When he was in affliction, **he besought the LORD his God**, and **humbled himself greatly** before the God of his fathers, 2 Chronicles 33:12
7. Yet **man is born unto trouble**, as the sparks fly upward. Job 5:7
8. Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor? Job 30:25
9. Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war? Job 38:23
10. Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and **forgive all my sins**. Psalm 25:18
11. In the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock. Psalm 27:5
12. I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for **thou hast considered my trouble**; thou hast known my soul in adversities; Psalm 31:7
13. Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the **LORD will deliver him in time of trouble**. Psalm 41:1
14. God is our refuge and strength, a **very present help in trouble**. Psalm 46:1
15. Call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me. Psalm 50:15
16. Give us help from trouble: for **vain is the help of man**. Psalm 60:11
17. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: **I will be with him in trouble**; I will **deliver** him, and **honour** him. Psalm 91:15
18. They cried unto the LORD in their trouble,& **he delivered them out of their distresses**. Psalm 107:6
19. Consider mine affliction, and **deliver me**: for I do not forget thy law. Psalm 119:153
20. **I cried by reason of mine affliction** unto the LORD, and he heard me;
21. Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction. Psalm 119:92
22. Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint. Proverbs 25:19
23. Though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of **affliction**, **yet shall not thy teachers be removed** into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers: Isaiah 30:20
24. I have refined thee, but not with silver; **I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction**. Isa 48:10
25. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and **carried them** all the days of old. Isaiah 63:9
26. I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: **in their affliction they will seek me early.** Hosea 5:15
27. The LORD is good, a **strong hold in the day of trouble**; and he knows them that trust in him. Nah.1:7
28. When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, **Why trouble ye the woman**? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. Matthew 26:10.

29. Have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, **when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake**, immediately they are **offended**. Mark 4:19
30. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are **not worthy to be compared with the glory** which shall be revealed in us. Romans 8:18
31. But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such **shall have trouble in the flesh**: but I spare you. I Corinthians 7:28
32. Who comfort us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to **comfort them which are in any trouble**, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 2 Corinthians 1:4
33. knowing, that as ye are **partakers of the sufferings**, so shall ye be also of the **consolation**. 2 Cor. 1:7
34. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, **worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory**; 2 Corinthians 4:17
35. How that in a **great trial of affliction** the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the **riches of their liberality**. 2 Corinthians 8:2
36. Notwithstanding ye have well done, that **ye did communicate with my affliction**. Phil 4:14
37. Ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, **having received the word in much affliction**, with joy of the Holy Ghost: Therefore, brethren, **we were comforted over you in all our affliction** and distress by your faith: I Thess 1:6,7
38. Which is not another; but there be some **that trouble you** & would pervert the gospel of Christ. Gal 1:7
39. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to **recompense tribulation to them that trouble you**; 2Thes1:6
40. That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the **fellowship of his sufferings**, being made conformable unto his death; Philippians 3:10
41. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation **perfect through sufferings**. Hebrews 2:10
42. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; Hebrews 11:25
43. Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; **lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled**; Hebrews 12:15
44. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, **To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction**, and to keep himself unspotted from the world. James 1:27
45. Take, my brethren, the **prophets**, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an **example of suffering** affliction, and of patience. James 5:10
46. But **rejoice**, inasmuch as ye are **partakers of Christ's sufferings**; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be **glad also with exceeding joy**. I Peter 4:13
Conclusion: When you experience Suffering, Affliction and Trouble will you trust God and claim these promises, or will you complain?

684. SURELY Faithful, the Value of Being SURE.

Bible Reading: Luke 1:1-4; Psalm23:1-6; Luke 16:1-13.**Aim**:To be sure about the important things of life
Mem Verse: "A **faithful man** shall **abound with blessings**:" Proverbs 28:20.
Introduction: So many things in life are important to be **sure** about. **Certainty** is much better than uncertainty. False religions are so dangerous because they don't give certainty of heaven and assurance of salvation. **Where there is no certainty, there is risk, danger, failure, trouble, disappointment, shock**. **Where there is surety or certainty**, we have **comfort, predictability, trust, confidence, peace, joy**. We must be able to confidently rely on God and each other to do what is expected of us, so we get no nasty surprises. Example: Islam is a failed religion because Moh was not sure of heaven (46:9), so nobody can be sure of heaven by following him. Jesus and the Bible give certainty on the important things of life: **heaven**, **forgiveness of sins**, **love of God for us**, **acceptance with God**, **truth of Bible from prophecy**, **reliability of God's promises**, **certainty of future events**, **honesty of people to do what they promise**. A faithful man **does what he promises** to God and to people. "Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint." Prov 25:19. **Are you a faithful, reliable person?**
Prov 14:5 A **faithful witness will not lie**: but a false witness will utter lies.
Prov 28:20 A **faithful man** shall **abound with blessings**:
Matt 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou **good and faithful servant**: thou hast been **faithful** over a few things, I will make thee **ruler over many things**: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
Luke 16:10 He that is **faithful** in that which is **least** is **faithful also in much**: and he that is unjust in the **least** is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been **faithful in the unrighteous mammon**, who will commit to your trust the true riches? If ye have not been **faithful** in that which is **another man's**, who shall give you that which is your own?
Luke 19:17 Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful** in a **very little**, have thou **authority** over **ten cities**. **1 Cor 4:2** Moreover it is required in stewards, that a **man be found faithful**.
1Cor 1:9 **God *is* faithful**, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
2Thess 3:3 But the **Lord is faithful**, who shall stablish you, and **keep *you* from evil**.
1Timothy 1:12 I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me **faithful**, putting me into the ministry;
2Timothy 2:2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the **same commit thou to faithful men**, who shall be **able to teach others also**.
1John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is **faithfu**l and just to **forgive us *our* sins**, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
Rev 21:5 Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are **true** & **faithful**.
What things are SURE in the Bible?
1. **Jacob promised God**, "of all that thou shalt give me I will **surely give the tenth unto thee**. Gen 28:22
2. Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, **Surely the LORD is in this place**; I knew it not. Gen 28:16
3. The LORD said, I have **surely seen the affliction of my people,** I know their sorrows; Exodus 3:7.
4. The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: **the testimony of the LORD is sure**, making wise the simple. Psalm 19:7
5. **Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me** all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.Psalm 23:6.
6. The wicked works a deceitful work: but to him that sows righteousness shall be a **sure reward**. Pr11:18
7. **Good outcome**: For **surely there is an end**; and **thine expectation** shall not be cut off. Prov 23:18.
8. **Surely he hath borne our griefs**, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, Isaiah 53:4.
9. **Surely** the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he reveals his secret unto his servants the prophets. Amos3:7
10. Many have...set forth in order a declaration of those things which are **most surely believed among us**, (1). That **thou mightest know the certainty of those things**, wherein thou hast been instructed. Luke 1:4.
11. **We believe and are sure** that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. John 6:69.
12. Now are we **sure that thou knowest all things**, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. John 16:30. They have **known surely that I came out from thee**, and they have believed that thou didst send me.John 17:8.

13. He which testifies these things says, **Surely I come quickly**.Amen.Even so, come, Lord Jesus.R22:20

685.920. Beware of Astonishing Good SURPRISES and Bad Surprises p1032

Bible Reading: Rev 1:1-20; Luke 5:1-26. Verse: "When I saw him, **I fell at his feet as dead**." Rev 1:17
Aim: To know that **God blesses godly Christians in astonishing ways** +punishes evil in surprising ways
Intro: The Bible has **many amazing surprises** for **godly Christians**. These encourage us to live for God. It has **many surprising punishments for evil people**. These warn us not to backslide or quit church. See
1. Jesus age 12 in temple. Luke 2:46,**47**,**48**,49 All that heard him were **astonished** at his **understanding** and **answers**. When they saw him, they were **amazed**: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

2. Jesus healed a blind, dumb, possessed man. Matt 12:22,**23** All the people were **amazed**, and said, Is not this the son of David?

3. Jesus teaching and casting out demons. Mark 1:22 They were **astonished at his doctrine**: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. Mark 1:27 And they were all **amazed**, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

4. Jesus healed a Paralyzed man. Mark 2:1-**12** Immediately he arose, took up the bed, went forth before them all; insomuch that they were **all amazed**,+ glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

5. Jesus walked on the water and stilled a storm. Mark 6:45-**51**-52 He went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were **sore amazed** in themselves **beyond measure**, and wondered.

6. Jesus knowing where fishes are. Luke 5:1-**9**-11 He was **astonished**, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

7. Jesus raised Jairus' daughter. Luke 8:49-56 Her parents were **astonished**: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

8. Jesus' resurrection. Matt 28:4 For fear of him the keepers did **shake**, and **became as dead men**. Mark 16:8 They went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were **amazed**: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid. Luke 24:22 Yea, and certain women also of our company **made us astonished**, which were early at the sepulchre;

9. Paul's conversion. Acts 9:6 He trembling and **astonished** said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. Act 9:21 All that heard him were **amazed**, & said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

10. John saw Jesus. Rev 1:17 When I saw him, **I fell at his feet as dead**. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

11. John worshipping an angel. Rev 19:10 **I fell at his feet to worship him**. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
Rev 22:8,9 When I had heard and seen, **I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel** which shewed me these things. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

12. People entering hell. Is 33:14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness has **surprised** the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

Other Astonishing Things in the Bible for us
1. Being saved, friends of God, promise of heaven. **2.** Seeing Jesus fulfilling 49 OT prophecies of Messiah **3.** Seeing 50 Bible prophecies being fulfilled today. **4.** 4 Maths proofs of Palm Sunday. **5.** Iran: Jer49:36-39 **6.** Our great future of reigning with Christ 1000 years. Rev 20:6. **7.** Science proofs of the Bible. **8.** Cyrus seeing God predicting his name and year of conquering Babylon and commanding Jews to return to Jerusalem to rebuild their temple. Ezra 1:1-3. **9.** Earthquake, 3 hours darkness, Temple curtain torn. **10.** God answering our prayers. **11.** When we meet people who are divine appointments. **12.** Jesus' return **13.** When we experience rapture. When unsaved hear of missing Christians. **14.** When tribulation starts. **15.** Flood shocked Noah's generation. **16.** 185,000 dead Assyrians. **17**.Jews shocked. Israel's 2 captivities.

686.994. Beware of Unexpected Good SURPRISES and Bad SURPRISES

Bible Reading: Matthew 24:1-14; Luke 21:20-38. **p1033**

Aim: To fully live for God so that we experience good surprises and avoid bad surprises.

Introduction: Life is full of unexpected surprises, some are good, some are bad. Ungodly people and backsliding Christians cannot imagine that anything will go bad for them. Godly Christians have difficulty imagining good things that God will do for us if we obey and serve God.

Q1: 10 Bible verses Teaching Unexpected Surprises

I Sam 2:30 them that honour me **I will honour**,& they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed
2Chron 15:7 Be ye strong therefore, let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.
2 Chron 25:9 the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this
Prov 14:34 Righteousness exalts a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.
Prov 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou **know not what to do in the end thereof**, when thy neighbour has put thee to shame. **Job 42:10** the LORD gave Job **twice as much** as he had before.
1Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye has not seen**, nor **ear heard**, **neither have entered into the heart of man**, the **things which God hath prepared** for them that **love him**.

Matt 6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God,& his righteousness; & all these things shall be added unto you
Luke 21:34 Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* **that day come upon you unawares**.

Heb 13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have **entertained angels unawares**.

Q2: Why do we have unexpected surprises? 1. Mostly because we lack experience.
2. Because many people cut off from experienced friends & lose their good advice.
3. Overconfidence. They think nothing can go wrong. They lack caution and take risks.
4. Sinful lifestyle creates trouble due to anger, fights, bad friends, bad advice.

Q3: Who in the Bible had unexpected BAD Surprises?

1. Adam and Eve eating wrong fruit, never imagined the trouble it would bring.
2. Wicked people in Noah's time, never imagined God judging them by a flood.
3. Homosexuals in Sodom & Gomoreh never imagined God judging them by fire.
4. Solomon marrying idol worshipping wives never imagined this brought exile.
5. Rehoboam rejecting wise, old men's advice to lower taxes would **bring split** & exile.
6. Sennacherib attacking Judah never imagined his 185,000 man army would die in 1 night
7. King Belshazzar at his drunken party when a hand wrote on the wall. Dan 5:6
8. Israel in 70AD when Rome destroyed Jerusalem and their temple.

Q4: Who in the Bible had unexpected GOOD Surprises?

1. Daniel when king Neb worshipped him for **correctly interpreting** his **dream.**
Dan 2:46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar **fell upon his face**, and **worshipped Daniel**, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

2. King Hezekiah when **185,000 Assyrian army seiging Jerusalem was destroyed.**
Isa 37:36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and **smote** in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: **when they arose early in the morning**, behold, **they were all dead corpses**.

3. Nebuchadnezzar and **3 Jews** when the **Son of God saved them** from a **firey furnace.**
Dan 3:25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the **form of the fourth is like the Son of God**.

Q5: Who in History had Unexpected Bad and Good Surprises?

1. On **14 Dec 2023**, Pro-Hamas Turkish Parliamentarian, **Hasan Bitmez died** at a hospital in Ankara two days after a heart attack during his speech condemning Israel's war against Hamas. He had a sign next to him that said, "Murderer Israel, Collaborater AKP". He said: "You (Israel) will not be able to escape the **wrath of Allah**." Gen 12:3 He immediately collapsed and fell on the floor. Lawmakers blamed his heart attack on God's wrath. On 9 Dec, he condemned the Turkish govt on Twitter for having ties with Israel.

2. On 9 July 1984, lightning struck York Minster Cathedral, UK, destroying the roof. Many people see the fire as a sign from God in response to the consecration at the cathedral three days earlier of the Bishop of Durham, David Jenkins who **publicly denied Jesus' virgin birth** and **bodily resurrection**. On the Sunday evening following the ordination, the **Archbishop preached in defense of Professor Jenkins' appointment**. **A few hours later**, **lightning struck the cathedral**! See photo below.

3. In **2005**, Israel's prime minister, **Ariel Sharon** ordered Israeli soldiers to forcibly evict 8,000 Jewish settlers from 24 communities in the **Gaza Strip**. 6 months later, on 4 January 2006, he had a stroke, was in a coma for 8 years & died on 11 January 2014.

4. The Muslims of Aceh in Indonesia had been killing Christians and burning churches for over 20 years. The Muslim govt of Aceh commanded all Christians to leave Aceh on 24 December 2004, and go to the mountains if they wanted to celebrate Christmas. On 26 December 2004, a 9.0 magnitude earthquake and Tsunami hit Aceh, killing 180,000 Muslims. The only survivers were the Christians who celebrated Christmas on the mountains.
5. England and USA sending missionaries worldwide caused the British empire & USA to be major world powers. 6. Jesus will destroy Iran govt. Jer 49:38.
7. Iranian people voting for Ayatollah in 1979 never imagined how bad he was.
8. Iranians fleeing to Australia never imagined that they would get saved here.
9. Hitler starting WWII never imagined he would be badly defeated.
10. King Philip of Spain attacked England and lost his navy in a storm in 1588.

Q6: What Lessons Do we Learn from Good and Bad Surprises?

1. We cannot imagine the great things God has for those who love and serve God.
2. Take God and His work seriously. 3. Disobeying God brings Bad surprises.
4. Obeying God attracts God's Good surprises. God likes blessing us with good surprises.



687.977. Are you Thankful, Appreciative, Loyal, Loving (TALL) to God & Others?
Aim: To be thankful, appreciative, loyal, loving to God & good Christians. Ps23;100 p1035
Ps 100:4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, & into his courts with **praise**: **be thankful unto him**,
Introduction: One of the biggest problems is that so many people are not thankful for the many things others have done for them. They forget or ignore what we have done and they break relationships with those who have greatly helped them. It is like they have not learned to be thankful. When we are thankful to God and others, it triggers other responses, making us appreciate, be loyal to them, and be more loving to them.
►Q1: WHO Should we be Thankful to?
a) When we are thankful and appreciate what Jesus did on the cross to save us, we want to love, serve, be loyal to Jesus, win many people to Christ and grow SW churches. We want to work with other Godly, SW Christians to grow God's kingdom. We become loyal to God and others. We see the value of helping others get saved and live for God & others. We seek to maintain unity & good friendships. We avoid fights & breaking relationships.
b) Christians, Pastors and others who help us.
1Thess 5:13 Esteem them very highly in love for their **work's sake**. Be at peace among yourselves.
c) Children must appreciate their parents who have greatly helped them. Eph 6:2 Honour
►Q2: WHY be Thankful to God and Good Christians? We get blessed in return.
Q3: WHO was **Thankful**? Noah, Abraham, Job, Moses, David, Stephen, Barnabas, Paul, Timothy, John
Q4: WHO was Unthankful? Adam, Saul, Rehoboam, Manasseh, Prod, Judas, Israel killing Jesus, Demas
►Q5: What BIBLE Verses Teach us to Thank God and Others?
Ps 26:7 That I may publish with the **voice of thanksgiving**, and **tell of all thy wondrous works**.
Ps 50:14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:
Ps 69:30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will **magnify him with thanksgiving**.
Ps 95:2 Let us come before his presence with **thanksgiving**, make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
Ps 100:4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with **praise**: **be thankful unto him**, *and* bless his name.
Ps 116:17 I will offer to thee the **sacrifice of thanksgiving**, and will call upon the name of the LORD.
Ps 147:7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:
Rom 1:21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, **neither were thankful**; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.
2Cor 9:11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causes thru us **thanksgiving to God**.
Phil 1:3 I thank my God upon **every remembrance of you**, **Phil 4:6** Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with **thanksgiving** let your requests be made known unto God.
Col 2:7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, **abounding therein with thanksgiving**. Col 4:2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with **thanksgiving**;
Col 3:15 Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also ye are called in one body; **be ye thankful**.
2Tim 3:2 Men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, **unthankful**, unholy, **Rev 7:12** Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and **thanksgiving**, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.
►Q6: WHAT Should we Thank God For?
1. Eternal life in Christ**. 2.** Jesus **teachings** and **role model**. **3. Bible prophecies** prove God and Bible.
4. Church and **kind Christian friends**. **5. Happy Bible truths** to comfort, strengthen and encourage us.
6. Love of God and **Christians** for us. **7. Peaceful, free, prosperous** society based on Bible freedoms.
8. Fruit of the Holy Spirit to give us love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness
9. Loving families of parents and children. **10. Bible diet** giving a healthy body. **11. Beautiful animals**.
12. Right amount of Oxygen, water, Ozone, rotation of earth, distance from sun, gravity, sulphur in soil.
13. Well designed body, taste buds on tongues, eyes, ears, brain, fingers, legs, digestion, moral nature.
14. Beautiful plants, fruit, flowers, trees producing oxygen. **15. Right amount of salt** in ocean, Helium
16. Water to drink, **air** to breathe, **sunlight** to warm, **cars** to drive, **jobs** to earn money, **clothes** to wear.
17. Schools, **hospitals**, **courts**, **elections** to remove bad govts, **houses** to live in, **electricity**, **phones**, **TV**.

688.989. Ye Ought to Be TEACHERS Acts 5:17-42; 2 Tim 2. Aim: To teach the Bible.
Intro: Not many Christians win souls. Not many teach the Bible. Not many refute Islam.p1036
Why? We need zeal and tools. How? Stop, Established, Take Care of Him books are tools.
Ezra 7:10 Ezra had prepared his heart to **seek** the law of the LORD, and to **do it**, and to **teach** in Israel statutes and judgments.
Ps 34:11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: **I will teach you the fear of the LORD**.
Ps 51:13 I will teach transgressors thy ways; and **sinners shall be converted unto thee**.
Prov 9:9 Give instruction to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: **teach a just *man***, and he will increase in learning.
Ezekiel 44:23 They shall **teach my people the difference between the holy** and **profane**, and cause them to **discern between the unclean** and **the clean**.
Matt 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but **whosoever shall DO** and **TEACH them**, the **same shall be called GREAT in the kingdom of heaven**.
9:35 Jesus went about all the cities + villages, **teaching** in their synagogues,+ **preaching** the gospel of the kingdom,
Matt 28:19,20 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **Teaching them to observe all things** whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.
Act 5:28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not **teach in this name**? and, behold, ye have **filled Jerusalem** with your doctrine,& intend to bring this man's blood upon us.
Act 5:42 Daily in the temple,& in every house, they ceased not to **teach** & **preach** Jesus Christ.
Act 15:35 Paul also and **Barnabas continued** in Antioch, **teaching** and **preaching the word of the Lord**, with many others also.
Act 18:11 He continued there a year and six months, **teaching the word of God among them**.
Act 28:31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and **teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ**, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.
Roman 2:20 An **instructor of** the **foolish**, a **teacher of babes**, which has the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
Eph 4:11 He gave some, apostles; some, prophets; some, evangelists; some, pastors & **teachers**
Col 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; **teaching** and **admonishing** one another in psalms, hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
1Tim 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, **apt to teach**; **1Tim 4:11** These things command and **teach**.
2Tim 1:11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a **teacher** of the Gentiles.
2Tim 2:2 The things that **thou** has heard of **me** among many witnesses, the same **commit** thou to **faithful men**, who shall be **able to teach others also**.
2Tim 2:24 The servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle to all *men*, apt to **teach**, patient
Titus 2:3,4 The **aged women** likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, **teachers of good things**; That they may **teach the young women** to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,
Titus 2:12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;
Heb 5:12 When for the time **ye ought to be teachers**, ye have need that one **teach you again** which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; & are become such as have need of milk, & not of strong meat

689.1035. Learn and TEACH God's Ways→Rescue→Bless Many

Bible Reading: Psalm 25; Acts 1:1-14. Aim: To learn, teach and bless many. p1037

Introduction: So many Christians learn God's ways but never teach them. We must be strongly motivated to teach God's ways and have the best tools to teach them. Do you?

Q1: Commands to Teach God's Ways

Deut 4:9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the **things which thine eyes have seen**, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but **teach them thy sons,** and **thy sons' sons**;

Deut 11:19 Ye shall **teach them your children**, speaking of them when thou **sit** in thine house, and when thou **walk** by the way, when thou **lie** down, and when thou **rise** up.

Prov 9:9 Give instruction to a wise *man,* and he will be yet wiser: **teach a just *man***, and **he will increase in learning**.

Dan 12:3 They that be **wise** shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness** as the **stars for ever and ever**.

Matt 28:19 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost

1Tim 3:2 A **bishop** then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, **apt to teach**;

2Tim 2:2 The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful men**, who shall be **able to teach others also**.

2Tim 2:24 The **servant** of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle to all *men,* **apt to teach**, patient,

Q2: Who or What Teaches Us?

1. Creation. Job 12:7,8 Ask now the **beasts**, and **they shall teach thee**; and the **fowls** of the air, and they shall tell thee: Or speak to the **earth**, and **it shall teach thee**: and the **fishes** of the sea shall declare unto thee. (They teach creation by intelligent design).

2. Experience. Job 32:7 I said, Days should speak, **multitude of years should teach wisdom**.

3. God. Ps 25:4,5 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; **teach me thy paths**. **Lead me in thy truth,** and **teach me**: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

Ps 25:8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore **will he teach sinners in the way**.

Ps 25:9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the **meek will he teach his way**.

Ps 25:12 What man *is* he that fears JHVH? him shall **he teach** in the way *that* he shall choose.

Ps 32:8 I will instruct thee & **teach thee** in the **way** which **thou shalt go**: I will guide thee with my eye

4. Preachers. Ecc 12:9 Because the **preacher** was wise, he still **taught** the people **knowledge**; yea, he gave **good heed**, and **sought out**, *and* set in order **many proverbs**.

Q3: Who Taught God's Ways?

Exodus 24:12 The LORD said unto **Moses**, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and **I will give thee tables of stone**, and a **law**, and **commandments** which I have written; that thou may **teach them**.

1Sam 12:23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but **I will teach you the good and the right way**: (Samuel)

Ps 51:12,13 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. *Then* will **I teach transgressors thy ways**; and **sinners shall be converted unto thee**. (Joyful)

Ezra 7:10 Ezra had prepared his heart to **seek** the law of the LORD, and to **do** *it,* and to **teach** in Israel statutes and judgments.

Act 1:1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that **Jesus** began both to **do** and **teach**,

Act 5:42 Daily in the temple, & in every house, they ceased not to **teach** & preach **Jesus Christ**.

Is 2:3 Many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and **he will teach us of his ways**, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Q4: What Must we Teach? 1. Ezek 44:23 They shall **teach** my people *the* **difference** between the **holy** and **profane**, and cause them to discern between the **unclean** and the **clean**.

Deut 20:18 That they **teach you not to do after all their abominations**, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

Lev 14:57 To **teach** when *it is* **unclean**, and when *it is* **clean**: this *is* the law of **leprosy**.

2. Job 6:24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: cause me to understand where I have **erred**.

3. Ps 27:11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of my enemies.

4. Ps 34:11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: **I will teach you the fear of the LORD**.

5. Ps 90:12 So **teach *us* to number our days**, that we may apply *our* hearts unto **wisdom**.

6. Ps 119:66 Teach me **good judgment** & knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

7. Ps 143:10 Teach me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

8. Matt 9:13 But go ye and **learn what *that* means**, I will have **mercy**, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

9. Matt 11:29 Take my yoke upon you, and **learn of me**; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

10. Matt 24:32 Now **learn a parable** of the **fig tree**; When his branch is yet tender, and puts forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* near:

11. Luke 11:1 It came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, **Lord, teach us to pray**, as John also taught his disciples.

12. 1Cor 4:17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of **my ways which be in Christ**, as **I teach every where** in every church.

13. Titus 2:4 That they may **teach the young women to be sober**, to **love their husbands**, to **love their children**,

14. Heb 5:12 When for the time **ye ought to be teachers**, ye have need that one **teach you again** which *be* the **first principles of the oracles of God**; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

Conclusion: Let us teach many people the gospel, answers to their questions, important Bible truths, how to live for God, how to help others, how Jesus is the Huios Son of God, Trinity, proofs of the Bible, why Quran is wrong. Job 33:23 If there be a messenger with him, an **interpreter**, **one among a thousand**, to **show** unto man his uprightness:

690. TEN Commandments to Live By

Bible Reading: James 1,2

Aim: To see 10 key rules to live by. To apply key Bible truths & help us to do a great work for God.

Introduction: Moses was given 10 commandments. Peter wrote about 10 commandments.
Jesus spoke of commandments in the Sermon on the Mount.
If you had to declare everything you believed that was valuable and important, what would you write down? There is so much that we can learn from the Bible and from life, that this seems a huge task.
I wish to discuss 10 commandments that I seek to live by. Each commandment includes many related ideas. Most of life's big truths are covered in these 10 valuable commandments. What are they?

1. "**Your Labour Is Not In Vain In The Lord**" (I Corinthians 15:58)

"Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord." (I Corinthians 15:58).
There are other verses that say the same thing but in a different way:
i) "Let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not" (Galatians 6:9).
ii) "God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister." (Hebrews 6:10).
iii) "Men ought always to pray and not to faint." (Luke 18:10).
Comments: i) Don't quit. We learn by our mistakes and become an expert in what works well.
ii) Keep sharing the Gospel. Be a fisher of men. You will be a better soul winner if you work at it.
iii) Keep having follow-up Bible studies with your new Christians. Keep making disciples.
iv) Commit to discipleship by multiplication (II Timothy 2:2; Matthew 28:19). Train your disciples.
v) Fulfil the Great Commission of winning, baptizing and teaching all nations.
vi) In view of so many great joys in eternity, let us serve God now with zeal and commitment.
vii) Don't be shaken with the strife, temptations, difficulties, devil's attacks and cares of this life.
viii) Always do God's will, promote His glory and advance His kingdom.
ix) 'Work of the Lord' is what God requires, furthering the Gospel, practising every Christian virtue.
x) Your labour will be rewarded here on earth as God's truths are passed on to the world and the next generation, and later in heaven where you'll be rewarded at the Judgment Seat of Christ.
Your labour will follow you into heaven (Revelation 14:13).
Your labour will give you an abundant entrance into Christ's everlasting kingdom (II Peter 1:10,11).
The promise of a resurrection body, eternal glory and Christ's approval should motivate us to great, self-denying efforts for Jesus Christ who loved us and gave Himself for us. Our work is not in vain.
We may encounter peril, persecution, ridicule, hatred, slander, torture and martyrdom, but we have nothing to fear in death. In view of this, we should engage in the work of God with zeal.
Characters whose labour was not in vain: Abraham, Jesus, Paul, John.

2. "Be Sure Your Sin Will Find You Out" (Numbers 32:23). Other verses saying the same thing:
i) "Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man sows, that shall he also reap" (Gal.6:7).
ii) "He that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting." (Galatians 6:8).
iii) "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord." (Romans 12:19).
This verse (Numbers 32:23) is the great preventer of sin, the great red light against temptation, the great promise of discovery of sin and of punishment for sin. It warns us to resist any temptation to sin with our words, our flesh, and our actions. The devil lies to us that we can sin and not be found out.
God warns us to be sure that our sin will find us out and we will reap troublesome results.
When people find out about our sins, how will we feel? What will we say? How will we handle the shame? How will we fix the problems that follow from being found out? For example:
a) Smoking cigarettes leads you to nicotine addiction.
b) Telling lies results in people finding out about your lies and not trusting you.
c) Committing adultery leads to your spouse and your children hating you and not respecting you.
Key: The imaginary advantages of sin are not worth the trouble that comes when we are found out.
Some Bible characters who forgot this Divine law are Lot who lost all by going to Sodom and David, whose adultery and murder were discovered.

3. "As we have therefore Opportunity, Let Us Do Good Unto All Men, Especially Unto Them Who Are Of The Household Of Faith." (Galatians 6:10). Other verses that say the same thing:
i) "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." (Matthew 22:39).
ii) "If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever." (I Kings 12:7; 2 Chronicles 10:7).
iii) "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord" Luke4:18,19
This world of sin, wickedness and lies has so greatly afflicted mankind that Jesus' mission must be our mission. Jesus came "to seek and to save that which was lost." (Luke 19:10). So must we.
Jesus Christ is the answer to all of man's problems.
Missionaries: i) preached the Gospel;
ii) taught the Bible;
iii) started churches to fulfil the Great Commission;
iv) built hospitals to heal the sick;
v) started schools to educate and deliver people from ignorance and darkness;
vi) set up justice systems to deliver the oppressed;
vii) built up economies to provide employment to raise living standards.
We should aim to give everyone a clear Gospel presentation so they can be saved from hell.
"Some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame" (I Corinthians 15:34). It is a shame and a sin for a church not to preach the Gospel. We must be pure from the blood of all men.
We must conserve the fruits of past generations' evangelism by warning them of false doctrines.
We must equip Third World preachers and evangelists and Bible College students with literature and tools to win their countries to Jesus Christ. For example, Nagaland and Manipur are 85% Baptist; Africa and Asia are coming to Jesus Christ in millions.
Our church can play a part in assisting this growth. Opportunities to do good to all men are everywhere. We are to do good, not when it is convenient or when it will promote our fame, but when we have opportunity. No matter how often opportunity occurs, no matter how many objects of benevolence are presented (the more the better), no matter how much self-denial it may cost us, if we have opportunity to do good, we must do it and we should be thankful for the privilege.
The more we give, the more God will give to us. (Luke 6:38).
We want to be remembered as a giver, not as a greedy grouch.
We are here for so short a time, let us do great good for the cause of Jesus Christ worldwide.
What we give to Jesus Christ, He will multiply as he did with the loaves and fishes.
We may do good by:
i) speaking good words to people;
ii) giving to missions to spread the Gospel and Bible truth;
iii) building goodwill to friends and others;
iv) not breaking friendships. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not" (Proverbs 27:10);
v) being committed to God's people at church.
vi) praising God and praising others;
vii) Exhibiting the fruit of the spirit of love, joy, peace;
viii) Loving your spouse and children;
ix) Helping people to solve their problems.

4. "Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God." (James 1:19,20).
Other verses teaching the same truth:
i) "Cease from anger and forsake wrath" (Psalms 37:8)
ii) "A soft answer turneth away wrath, but grievous words stir up anger" (Proverbs 15:1)
iii) "Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous" (Proverbs 27:4)
iv) "Anger resteth in the bosom of fools" (Ecclesiastes 7:9)
v) "Put off all these; anger, wrath, malice" (Colossians 3:8)

vi) "Fathers provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged" (Colossians 3:21)
One of the most common sins is anger – at people, events, family, church members, troubles of life.
Anger is the easiest way to break friendships. Anger causes people to withdraw from us.
"God is gracious, full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy." (Psalms 145:8).
So should we be. Since God has conferred the high honour on us of saving us, we ought to be ready to hear God's voice, to listen to His instructions and to subdue all our evil passions.
We should be learners more than instructors. We should be ready to receive instruction, and "receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls (from carnality)." (James 1:21).
We have two ears and one tongue. We should listen to God and others more than we speak.
The ears are always open and ready to receive instruction; but the tongue is surrounded by a double row of teeth, to hedge it in and keep it within the proper bounds.
A Greek philosopher, Xenocrates, said when abused, "I have sometimes regretted what I have spoken, but I have never regretted when I was silent".
Talk little & work much. The righteous speak little & do much; the wicked speak much and do nothing.
"In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin" (Proverbs 10:19).
"He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life" (Prov 15:2). Investigate truth with a calm mind.
An angry mind will not make us righteous.
Be swift to hear God and others, slow to speak words that cause trouble, slow to get angry with others.
Let us be skilful at building and maintaining relationships, so God's work may progress.
Seek to understand others by being "swift to hear, slow to speak, and slow to wrath" (James 1:19).
The devil tries to break up relationships so God's work will not progress. We need each other to do God's work. We cannot do it all on our own.

5. "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might;" (Eccles 9:10).
i) "I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus" (Philippians 3:14).
ii) "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work." (John 9:4) (See *Answers book, p.1112,1113 'Work')*.
If it is worth doing, it is worth doing well. Preaching the Gospel and teaching the Bible are matters of life and death. Do your best for Jesus, so you have no regrets. Keep doing what you are supposed to do to the best of your ability. You'll get better the more you do it. Share the Gospel well and you will get better at it. Prepare Bible studies and sermons well and you will improve. Develop tools to do God's work and you'll get better. Work to have the best **marriage** and be the best parent.
Work to have the best **church**. Work to have the best **children**.
Work to have the best **missions programme**. Work to have the best **soul winning**.
Work to have the best **business**. Work to have the **best Bible College assignments and exam**.
Let everything you do be the best quiality for God.
Don't be lazy, careless or sloppy. Have a spirit of excellence so as to glorify God.

6. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." (II Timothy 2:15). Key: Study the Bible, so that you see everything from God's viewpoint, so that we do what Jesus would do in all life's situations. We learn the unsearchable riches of Christ in the Bible. **The Scriptures were designed by God to**:
1) Testify of Christ – John 5:39 **2)** Search the heart – Heb 4:12. **3)** Bear fruit – John 15:3,5,7.
4) Illuminate the mind – Psalm 119:105,130. **5)** Hear & apply to our lives – James 1:22; Luke 11:28
6) Make one wise unto salvation – II Timothy 3:15. **7)** Produce faith – Romans 10:17; John 20:31
8) Quicken us to life & service – Ps 119:50,93; Heb 4:12. **9)** Regenerate us – James 1:18; I Pet 1:23
10) Cleanse the heart & ways – John 15:3; Ps 119:9. **11)** Make wise the simple – Psalms 19:7.
12) Promote growth – I Peter 2:2; Matt 4:4**.** **13)** Build up our faith – Acts 20:32; Jude 20.
14) Admonish – Psalms 19:9-11; I Cor 10:11; 2 Tim 3:16. **15)** Produce obedience – Deut 17:19,20
16) Keep us from destructive ways – Psalm 17:4. **17)** Support life – Deut 8:3; Jeremiah 15:16
18) Sanctify (make us holy) – John 17:17; Eph 5:26. **19)** Work effectively in us – I Thes 2:13; Col 3:16
20) Produce hope – Psalms 119:49; Romans 15:4. **21)** Comfort – Psalms 119:82
22) Rejoice the heart – Ps 19:8; 119:111. **23)** Study + meditate on daily – Ps 1:2; Act 17:11; 2 Tim 2:15
24) Keep us straight doctrinally – 2 Tim 3:16. **25)** Keep us from sinning – Psalms 119:11; I John 2:1
26) Test everything by it – Isaiah 8:19,20; Act 17:11. **27)** Win souls – Psalms 126:6 with Luke 8:11-15
28) Perfect us – 2 Tim 3:17; Col 3:16. **29)** Endure forever – Psalm 119:89; Matt 24:35; I Peter 1:25
30) Give us victory over Satan – Matt 4:1-10; Eph 6:11,17. **31)** Accomplish its purpose – Isaiah 55:11
32) Judge mankind by it – John 12:48. **33)** Give us assurance of heaven – John 14:1-3
"**Rightly dividing the word of truth**" (II Timothy 2:15) and distributing Scripture, applying it to meet the needs of the hearers and giving to us that which will equip and nourish us.
In the Bible we see: ourselves; how to be saved; answers to all of life's problems; the origin, history and future of mankind and the world; how to prevent problems; comfort and hope for the troubled.

7. "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist steadfast in the faith." (I Peter 5:8,9).
We must be on guard against the wiles and power of the devil, as one who is in constant danger. Satan opposes our best interests. He resists all our efforts to obey God. He is our enemy. The lion here is not a crouching, stealthy lion, but a raging, roaring, hungry lion who, by his terrible roar, would intimidate us to be his easy prey. This refers to persecution. Naturalists observe that a lion roars when he is roused with hunger, for then he is most fierce and most eagerly seeks his prey. God tells us to resist the devil, be steadfast in the faith, relying on God alone and in His resources of faith. Beware of believing false doctrines. Check everything with Scripture. Beware of Satan using the counsel of the ungodly to deceive us, trap us, & lead us into errors away from God's will. "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stands in the way of sinners, nor sits in the seat of the scornful." Psa.1:1

8. How to handle trouble. "**Casting all your care upon him**, for he careth for you." (I Peter 5:7).
When you don't get what you want:
1) Trust God to solve problems. "All things work together for good to them that love God" (Rom 8:28)
2) Look for some good in the problem. **11)** Ask God to show you how to solve the problem. ICor 10:13
4) Count your blessings that God has given you. **3)** Cast all your care upon God.
5) Don't complain about what God has not given you yet. **6)** Wait on God to provide an answer
7) Get busy doing what God has revealed and called you to do. **8)** Commit your cause to Jesus Christ.
9) Most suffering is temporary. **10)** Seek Godly advice to find a solution or minimize the pain.
12) Ask what lessons God is teaching you in this. **13)** Separate from ungodly people
14) If you want to be **distressed** – look within. If you want to be **defeated** – look back.
If you want to be **distracted** – look around. If you want to be **dismayed** – look ahead.
If you want to be **disappointed** – look to man. If you want to be **delivered** – look to Jesus Christ
If you want to be **delighted** – look up.

9. "So run that ye may obtain" (I Corinthians 9:24-27). **Key**: Keep your eye on the finishing line of:
- The Judgment Seat of Christ. II Corinthians 5:10: I Corinthians 3:11-15
- Jesus Christ's approval: "Well done, thou good and faithful servant" (Matthew 25:21)
- Rescuing souls from hell
- Joys of an abundant entrance into heaven. (II Peter 1-11).
- "They that turn many to righteousness *(will shine)* as the stars for ever and ever." (Daniel 12:3).
- The "so great a cloud of witnesses" who have run the race before us and who are cheering us on from the heavenly grandstands to further their work. (Hebrews 12:1).
- Passing on a better world to the next generation, as a relay runner runs his hardest to give the next runner the best chance for team victory.
- Ruling on earth with Jesus Christ for 1000 years.
- Joys of the New Jerusalem city with Christ forever.

10. "The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it." (Psalms 68:11).
Key: Be convinced of the power of the printed page to multiply God's truth to people world wide.
Many rule the world from their grave by the books they have written that are still having a big impact on other's thinking. 2Tim 2:2 Paul taught → Timothy taught → Faithful men taught → Others.
Are you a faithful man in serving God? Use the **STOP tract** to lead people to Christ, use **Established in the Faith** book to train new Christians, and use **Answers** book to train workers and leaders.

691.1008. Life is a TEST to see who is FAITHFUL to God and who will RULE

Bible Reading: I Cor 3; Luke 16:1-12. **Memory verse:** Behold, I come quickly; and **my reward** *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. Rev 22:12.

Aim: To understand that Jesus will reward every Christian for all that we do for Jesus.

Introduction: The events of Jesus Christ's return will surprise everyone. So many Christians cannot imagine that Jesus will reward us for what we do for Him. Some Christians will be **ashamed** when Jesus returns because they did little for Jesus and will have little rewards. Other Christians will have great **confidence** when Jesus returns because they **served God seriously**, **led many to Christ** and **taught many Bible truths**.

1John 2:28 Now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have **confidence**, and not be **ashamed** before him **at his coming**.

Some people will be taken by surprise when Jesus returns because they never studied the prophecies of Jesus' return. On **13 August 24 (Tisha B'Av),** Palestinian Abbas met Putin in Moscow to support each other. Abbas surely asked Putin to help Hamas fight Israel. Ezek38:1-8.

Luke 21:34 Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* **that day come upon you unawares**.

God is training rulers for a future new universe after the Millennium

Rev 21:5 He that sat upon the throne said, **Behold, I make ALL things new**.

Rev 21:7 **He that overcomes shall inherit all things**; I will be his God, & he shall be my son.

Rev 22:5 There shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and **they shall reign for ever and ever**.

I. Verses Teaching that we Must be FAITHFUL to God

Matt 24:45 Who then is a **FAITHFUL** and wise servant, whom his lord has made **ruler over his household**, to **give them meat in due season**?

Mat 25:23 His lord said to him, Well done, good & faithful servant; thou has been **FAITHFUL** over a **FEW things**, I will make thee **ruler over many things**: enter thou into the joy of thy lord

Luke 19:17 He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **FAITHFUL in a very little**, **have thou authority over ten cities**.

Luke 16:10-12 He that is **faithful** in that which is least is **faithful** also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been **faithful** in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the **true *riches***? And if ye have not been **FAITHFUL** in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is **YOUR OWN**?

Luke 19:17 He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful** in a **very little**, **have thou authority over ten cities**.

1Cor 4:2 Moreover it is required in **stewards**, that a man be found **faithful**.

2Tim 2:2 The things that **thou** has heard of **me** among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful men**, who shall be able to **TEACH others also**.

Rev 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: **be thou faithful unto death**, and **I will give thee a crown of life**.

II. Statements of God Rewarding Christians

III. What Can We Do to Gain REWARDS in Heaven? See Capitals

Gen 15:1 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy **SHIELD**, & **thy exceeding great reward**. (Stay close to God. Obey God)

Ruth 2:12 The LORD recompense **THY WORK**, and a **full reward** be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to **TRUST**.

Ps 19:11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: in **KEEPING** of them *is* **great reward**.

Ps 58:11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* a **reward** for the **RIGHTEOUS**: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Ps 127:3 Lo, **children** *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the **fruit of the womb** *is his* **reward**.

Prov 11:18 The wicked works a deceitful work: but to him that **SOWS RIGHTEOUSNESS** *shall be* a **sure reward**.

Prov 24:14 So *shall* the **knowledge of WISDOM** *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a **reward**, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Isaiah 40:10 Behold, the **Lord GOD will come** with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, **his reward *is* with him**, and his work before him.

Matt 5:12 **Rejoice**, and be exceeding glad: for **great *is* your reward in heaven**: for so **PERSECUTED** they the prophets which were before you.

Matt 6:4 That thine **ALMS** may be in **secret**: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall **reward thee openly**.

Matt 6:20 **Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Matt 10:42 Whoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a **CUP** of COLD **WATER** only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose **his reward**.

Matt 16:27 The Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then **he shall reward every man according to HIS WORKS**.

2Cor 5:10 We must **all** appear before the **judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may **receive the THINGS DONE IN HIS BODY**, according to that he has done, whether *it be* good or bad.

1Cor 3:8 Now he that **PLANTS** and he that **WATERS** are one: and every man shall **receive his own reward** according to **his OWN LABOUR**.

1Cor 3:14 If any man's **work ABIDE** which he has built thereupon, **he shall receive a reward**

1Cor 9:16,17 Though I **PREACH the GOSPEL**, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, **woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel**! If **I do this thing willingly**, **I have a reward**: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

Col 3:23,24 Whatsoever ye do, do **it HEARTILY**, as to the Lord, and not unto men; Knowing that of the Lord **ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance**: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

Heb 10:35 Cast not away therefore your **confidence**, which has **great recompence of reward**.

Heb 11:26 Esteeming the **REPROACH of CHRIST** greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for **he had respect unto the recompence of the reward**.

2John 8 Look to yourselves, that **we LOSE NOT those things which we have wrought**, but that **we receive a FULL reward**.

Rev 11:18 The nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that **thou should give reward unto thy SERVANTS the prophets**, and to the **saints**, and **them that fear thy name**, small and great; and should destroy them which destroy the earth.

Rev 22:12 Behold, I come quickly; and **my reward *is* with me**, **to give every man according as his work shall be**.

Conclusion: Can you imagine what it will be like to rulr over new life in a new universe?

I Cor 2:9 Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for them that love him.

692. Be THANKFUL. The Sin of Unthankfulness. "Where are the nine?" (Luke 17:17)

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 24:1-3,15-27 and Luke 17:11-19. (1Thess. 5:18

Memory Verse: "In every thing **give thanks**: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you."

Aim: To remember the good that God and people do for us and to repay the good by being loyal.

Introduction: Thankfulness is the expression of gratitude and appreciation for what God and people do. All the good things that we have today and the trouble we have been rescued from, is the result of others contributions to our lives. What others do for us often costs them dearly in time and effort.

Sometimes people do such very great favors for us that it is impossible to fully repay their kindness.

The only way we can repay their kindness is to follow their example of serving God and others and continuing our friendship to them. We all experience times when we need others help.

One of the worst sins is ingratitude and repaying evil to those who have done so much to help us.

Thankful people remember the good that others do and minimize others shortcomings.

Since Paul received the blessings of salvation, he considered himself a **debtor** to give the gospel to others.

When we give to others, we develop skills that make us better, wiser people with increased abilities.

Since God gives so much to us, we should follow God's example by giving to others also.

Helping others gains for us more friends, who can help us in return. Life is about doing favors for others.

1. Who were thankful in the Bible?

i) Daniel (6:10) when facing death in the lion's den.

ii) Jesus before he multiplied the loaves and fishes to feed 4000 men (Matthew 15:36).

iii) Anna when she saw baby Jesus (Luke 2:36-38).

iv) The Samaritan leper who Jesus healed (Luke 17:11-19).

v) Paul was thankful to God for the Christian churches at Rome (1:8); Corinth (1:4,14), Philippi (1:3) and Thessalonica (2:13).

2. Who were unthankful in the Bible?

i) Lucifer before he sinned (Isaiah 14:12-15).

ii) Adam and Eve when Satan tempted them to eat the fruit so as to be like God (Genesis 3:4-7).

iii) David when he committed adultery with Bathsheba (2 Samuel 11) forgetting all God's goodness.

iv) Solomon when he allowed his 700 wives to turn his heart away from God to idols (I Kings 11:1-9).

v) Rehoboam when he threatened his people with harsher servitude (I Kings 12:13,14).

vi) King Joash when he killed Zechariah, the son of Jehoida the priest who saved his life from Athaliah, set him on the throne, gave him his wives and helped him in every way. (2 Chronicles 24:17-22).

vii) Israel when they turned from God to idols (2 Chronicles 36:15-17).

viii) Israel when they crucified Jesus Christ in 33AD.

ix) Christians when they quit church (Hebrews 10:24).

x) Atheists and **evolutionists**. "when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened." (Romans 1:21).

xi) People living before the second coming. "in the last days …men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, **unthankful**, unholy." (2 Timothy 3:1,2).

3. Why are people unthankful?

i) They **forget** the good things that others do for them.

ii) They are easily **offended** and break off good friendships over little things. (Great peace Psalm 119:165)

iii) They think they **don't need** their friends any more.

iv) They don't think that God will **punish** them for their sin of unthankfulness.

v) They don't care how much they **hurt people** who have helped them. They lack love.

4. Other Qualities associated with Thankfulness. **i)** Love, **ii)** Patience **iii)** Forgiveness, **iv)** Kindness.

5. Benefits of Thankfulness. **i)** Increases our love for God and others. **ii)** Makes us look for good in others. **iii)** Stops us developing a critical spirit. **iv)** Maintains long term friendships.

v) Controls our tongue. **vi)** Helps us see the long term benefits of people.

vii) Is a condition of entering God's house. "Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, bless his name." Psalm 100:4.

viii) It is a condition of serving God, so you don't conflict with christian workers. **ix)** It prevents conflicts.

Conclusion: Will you promise God that you will be thankful and look for the good in people?

693. THINK

Bible Reading: Luke 12:13-34; Philippians 4:1-9.

Aim: To think deeply about God, His work, the Bible, yourself, others & solutions to problems. (Phil 4:8

M Verse: "whatsoever things are **true, honest, just, pure, lovely, good reort, virtue, praise, think on"**

Introduction: Most people do not think very deeply about the important issues of life. They think about the footy, cars, money, holidays, alcohol, drugs, junk food, fashion, pleasing ungodly people and work.

They don't think to ask the really important questions of life, such as:

Q1: When I die, where will I go? **Q2:** How can I know God? **Q3:** What does God want me to do?

Q4: How do I know the Bible is true? (Fulfilled prophecies). **Q5:** How can I win more people to Christ?

Q6: Am I wasting my time? **Q7:** Why should I do things? **Q8:** What does God think of this?

Q9: Who should I choose to be my best friends? **Q10:** What are the consequences of any action?

Q11: What are the costs and benefits of each activity? **Q12:** How can I teach God's word to more people?

Q13: How can I help more people in our church? The following **poem** is true of some people:

1. Youth (0-20): Too happy to think. Plenty of time left.

2. Manhood (20-40): Too busy to think. Seeking more money.

3. Prime of life (40-60): Too anxious to think. Worry has taken over.

4. Declining years (61-): Too old to think. Life is wasted. Became hard-hearted.

5. Dying years. Too ill to think. Weak now. Sufferingb alone.

6. Death. Too late to think. **7. Eternity**: Forever to think. God's mercy is past. In hell, people have all the time to think of lost opportunities that would have kept them out of hell. What a waste of time and of life!

I. What are some of the important things that God says that we should think about?

1. Deut 32:29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their **latter end**!

2. Joshua 1:8 This **book of the law** shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt **meditate** therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Psalm 1:2 But his **delight** *is* in the **law of the LORD**; and in his law doth he **meditate** day and night.

3. 1Samuel 12:24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider **how great things he hath done for you**.

4. Ps 8:3 When I consider thy **heavens**, the work of thy fingers, the **moon**, the **stars**,which thou has ordained

5. Psalm 37:10 For yet a little while, and the **wicked** shall not be*:* yea, thou shalt diligently **consider his place**, and it shall not be.

6. Psalm 63:6 When I remember **thee** upon my bed, and **meditate** on **thee** in the *night* watches.

7. Psalm 77:12 I will meditate also of all **thy work**, and talk of **thy doings**.

Psalm 143:5 I **remember** the days of old; I meditate on **all thy works**; I **muse** on the **work of thy hands**.

8. Proverbs 6:6 Go to the **ant**, thou sluggard; **consider her ways**, and be wise:

9. Matt 22:42 Saying, What think ye of **Christ**? **whose son is he**? They say unto him, The Son of David.

10. Romans 12:3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of **himself** more highly than he ought to think; but to **think soberly**, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. 1Cor 10:12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he **standeth take heed lest he fall**.

11. Ephesians 3:20 Now unto him that is **able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask** or **think**, according to the power that worketh in us,

12. Phil 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are **true**, whatsoever things are **honest**, whatsoever things are **just**, whatsoever things are **pure**, whatsoever things are **lovely**, whatsoever things are of **good report**; if there be any **virtue**, and if there be any **praise**, **think** on these things.

13. 1Cor 13:5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeks not her own, is not easily provoked, **thinks no evil**;

14. 1Tim4:15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all

15. 2 Tim 2:15 Study to shew thyself **approved unto God**, a **workman** that needeth not to be ashamed, **rightly dividing the word of truth**.

694.1022. How are Your THOUGHTS ? p1047

Aim: To think as God thinks on every issue of life. Bible Reading: Ps 139, Heb 4:1-16
Introduction: What we think determines everything we do in life. Some people's minds and thoughts are taken captive by Satan (2 Tim 2:26) leading to many problems. Godly Christians seek to let God control our thinking, so we have happy, successful lives.

Q1: How are GOD's Thoughts Described?

Psa 92:5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* **thy thoughts are very DEEP**.

Ps 139:17 **How PRECIOUS also are thy thoughts unto me, O God**! how great is the sum of them!

Isaiah 55:8,9 M**y thoughts *are* not your thoughts**, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For *as* the heavens are **HIGHER** than the earth, so are my ways **HIGHER** than your ways, and **my thoughts than your thoughts**.

Jer 29:11 **I know the thoughts that I think toward you**, saith the LORD, **thoughts of PEACE**, and not of evil, **to give you an EXPECTED end**.

Zech 8:14,15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; As **I thought to punish you**, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not: So again have **I thought in these days to DO WELL unto Jerusalem** and to the **house of Judah**: fear ye not.

Amos 4:13 Lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and **DECLARES unto man what *is* his thought**, that makes the morning darkness, and treads upon the high places of the earth, The LORD, The God of hosts, *is* his name.

Eph 3:20 Now unto him that is **able to do exceeding abundantly ABOVE all that we ask or think**, according to the power that worketh in us,

Q2: How are BAD People's Thoughts Described?

Gen 6:5 GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the **thoughts of his heart** *was* only **evil CONTINUALLY**.

Ps 10:4 The wicked, through the **pride** of his countenance, **will NOT SEEK after God***:* **God *is* not in all his thoughts**.

Isaiah 55:7 **Let the wicked FORSAKE his way**, and the **unrighteous man his thoughts**: and **let him RETURN unto the LORD**, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for **he will abundantly pardon**.

Jer 4:14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from **wickedness**, that thou may be saved. **How long shall thy VAIN thoughts lodge within thee**?

Ezek 38:10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and **thou shalt think an EVIL thought**:

Micah 4:12 But **they KNOW NOT the thoughts of the LORD**, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

Luke 12:17 He **thought within himself**, saying, What shall I do, because **I have NO ROOM where to bestow my fruits**?

John 16:2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that **whosoever KILLS you will think that he doeth God service**.

Act 8:20 Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast **thought that the GIFT of God may be purchased with money**.

Act 17:29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, **we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold**, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

Q3: How are Godly CHRISTIANS Thoughts Described?

1Chron 28:9 Thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searches all hearts, and **understands all the imaginations of the thoughts**: if thou **SEEK him**, he will be **FOUND of thee**; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Neh 5:19 **Think upon me, my God, for GOOD**, *according* to all that I have **done for this people**.

Ps 48:9 We have **thought of thy LOVINGKINDNESS**, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

Ps 119:59 **I thought on MY WAYS**, and **TURNED** my feet unto thy testimonies.

Ps 119:113 **I HATE vain thoughts**: but **THY LAW do I LOVE**.

Ps 139:23,24 **SEARCH ME**, O God, and know my heart: try me, and **know my thoughts**: And **see if there be any wicked way in me**, and **LEAD ME in the way everlasting**.

Prov 16:3 **COMMIT thy works** unto the LORD, and **thy thoughts shall be established**.

Prov 21:5 The **thoughts of the DILIGENT tend only to plenteousness**; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want.

Dan 4:2 **I thought it good to SHOW the SIGNS** and **wonders** that the high God has wrought toward me.

Mal 3:16 Then they that feared the LORD **SPAKE often one to another**: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it,* and a **book of remembrance** was written before him for **them that feared the LORD**, and that **thought upon HIS NAME**.

Matt 22:42 **What think ye of CHRIST**? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The Son* of David

Matt 24:44 Be ye also ready: for **in such an hour as ye think not** the **Son of man COMES**.

Rom 2:15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* **thoughts the mean while ACCUSING or else EXCUSING one another**;)

1Cor 13:11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, **I thought as a CHILD**: but when I became a man, I **PUT AWAY childish things.**

2Cor 9:5 Therefore **I thought it necessary to EXHORT the brethren**, that they would go before unto you,

2Cor 10:5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and **bringing into captivity every thought to the OBEDIENCE of Christ**;

Phil 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are **TRUE**, whatsoever things *are* **HONEST**, whatsoever things *are* **JUST**, whatsoever things *are* **PURE**, whatsoever things *are* **LOVELY**, whatsoever things *are* of **GOOD REPORT**; if *there be* any **VIRTUE**, and if *there be* any **PRAISE**, **think on these things**.

Heb 4:12 For the **word of God** *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a **DISCERNER of the thoughts and intents of the heart**.

Conclusion: Let us think like Godly Christians so we enjoy a happier, successful life that is glorifying to God and useful to others.

695. What Are Your TREASURES?

Bible Reading: Matthew 12:33-50; 13:33-52. 'In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure:' Prov 15:6
Memory Verse: "Every **scribe** which is **instructed** unto the **kingdom of heaven** is like unto a man that is an **householder**, which **bringeth forth out** of **his treasure** things **new** and **old**." Matthew 13:52.
"A good man out of the **good treasure of the heart** **brings forth good things**: and an evil man out of the **evil treasure** **brings forth evil things**." Mat 12:35. "we have this treasure in earthen vessels" 2 Cor 4:7.
Aim: To cultivate valuable treasures to use to serve God and to bless others.
Introduction: Matthew 13:52 is an interesting and difficult verse to understand. It has some new ideas. It reveals what we should be like, but most of us are not like this. A Christian worker or pastor should be like the father of a family, distributing to the church as they need. We bring forth truth to comfort the feeble, enlighten the ignorant, and guide those in danger of straying. It describes ideal, skilled Christians.

I. What Does Matthew 13:52 Teach About Ourselves?

1. Every **Scribe** describes a studying, thinking, learning, writing Christian. A scribe is a writer. A serious, thinking Christian is a writer. When we understand some new idea or solution to our problems, we write it down for future application and development. If you don't write what you learn, you are likely to forget it. We write ideas so we can teach them to others (2 Timothy 2:2). We ought to be teachers (Hebrews 5:12) because so many people have not the knowledge of God. "I speak this to your shame" (I Cor 15:34). Writing, printing & publishing are how we reach very large numbers of people with Bible truth (Ps 68:11).
2. "Which **is instructed** unto the kingdom of heaven". We must seek and value Bible knowledge and understanding of God's ways. We must make time to quietly and attentively sit at Jesus' feet, as Mary did. How hungry are you to learn from Jesus? We are all busy, but God's word, wisdom and ways come first.
3. "Unto the **kingdom of heaven**" describes God's workings in the church age up to Christ's return, as Jesus' 12 KOH parables teach (Matthew 13). (See Answers 59-65). 'I will build my church' (Matt 16:18). Be fully involved in God's worldwide soul winning and Bible teaching program in local churches.
4. 'Is like unto a man that is a **householder'**. What is an householder? One who is responsible to carefully and profitably manage a household or group of people who are doing God's work. Every Christian who leads people to Christ and teaches them is a householder who is responsible for their growth and progress. We must help them find the work that God has for them and train them to do it well, &'teach others also'.
5. "Which bringeth forth out of **his treasure**". **What is 'his treasure'**? 'His treasure' includes 8 valuable things: **a) Bible truths** that we have learned. **b) Skills** that we have developed to help us do God's work. **c) Resources** that we have developed, such as tracts, books, websites, buildings, income. **d) Fellow workers** here and overseas who help us spread gospel and Bible truths around the world. **e) Strong Christian family tree** who are committed to helping each other do God's work. 'how good & how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!' Ps 133:1. **f) Christlike life** to love and help people. **g) Ability to lead people to Christ** and to **refute errors** & false doctrines. **h) Wisdom** to solve problems. Treasure means a place of deposit containing useful things for the help and comfort of others.
6. "Things new and old." "Things old" refer to truths that we learned years ago that are useful today. 'Things new' describe new truths that we learn to help us do God's work. We must continue learning.
7. "That **bringeth forth out of** his treasure" What does "bring forth out of" mean? It is the action and ability to draw out from our past knowledge, wisdom, experiences, contacts and resources to solve our problems and other's problems, to help us to win and teach more people for Christ and do God's work. Some people have knowledge, but they can't or won't draw on it to help others, due to selfishness, laziness, breaking relationships, being easily offended or dropping out of serving God or a good church.

II. What Does Matthew 12:35 Teach About Evil People?

1. Evil people have an **evil treasure** by **learning** and **developing evil ideas over time**.
2. Evil people **bring forth evil words**, **evil ideas** (evolution, Communism, false doctrines, false religions, false systems), **evil books** (Quran, Mormon, porn, movies), **evil disciples**, **evil children**, **evil nations**.

III. Why is Israel God's Peculiar Treasure? ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people. Ex 19:5 "For the LORD has chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure." Psalm 135:4.
Israel taught one true God, wrote and preserved the Bible, brought Jesus Christ the Messiah into the world, brought the church into the world, introduced many inventions, taught right moral code..

696. How Can We TRUST God More? Why Can We Trust God?

Bible Reading: Psalm 23; 46
Aim: To learn how to trust God in all situations of life because of His trustworthy qualities.
Introduction: Many people have trouble trusting God with their lives and problems. When everything is going well, they don't see much need to trust God. Rich people have trouble trusting God because they trust in their riches to meet their needs instead. The poor of this world are more rich in faith.
Trusting God means that we have confidence that God will show us a way to solve our problems.
The Bible is full of people that God showed them a solution to their problems, such as Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, David, Daniel, Peter. What problem situations do you need to trust God in?
What do we understand about **God's character qualities** that help us to **trust** Him to solve our problems?

1. Gentle. "thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy **gentleness** hath made me great." Psalm 18:35.
2. Answers prayers. "the LORD **fulfil all thy petitions**." Psalm 20:5.
3. Restores my soul. "He **restoreth** my soul: he **leadeth** me in the paths of righteousness." Psalms 23:3
4. Peace giver. "the LORD will **bless** his people with **peace**." Psalm 29:11.
5. Considers my trouble. "I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast **considered my trouble**; thou hast known my soul in adversities;" Psalms 31:7.
6. Great goodness. "Oh how **great is thy goodness**, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!" Psalms 31:19; 85:12.
7. Teacher. "I will **instruct** thee and **teach** thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will **guide** thee with mine eye." Psalms 32:8.
8. Deliverer. 'Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD **delivereth** him out of them all'34:19
9. Prospers. "Let the LORD be magnified, which has pleasure in the **prosperity** of his servant."Ps 35:27
10. Lovingkindness. "How excellent is thy **lovingkindness**, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings." Psalm 36:7.
11. Upholds. "Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD **upholdeth** him with his hand." Psalms 37:24.
12. Our **Refuge** and **Strength**. "God is our **refuge** and **strength**, a very present help in trouble." Ps 46:1.
13. Call on. "**Call upon me** in the day of trouble: I will **deliver** thee, and thou shalt glorify me." 50:15.
14. Sustainer. "Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall **sustain** thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved." Psalms 55:22.
15. Rewarder. "So that a man shall say, Verily there is a **reward** for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth." Psalms 58:11.
16. Blesser. "God shall **bless** us" Ps 67:7; 'Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with **benefits**' 68:19
17. My Hope. "Thou art **my hope**." Psalm 71:5. "that they might set their **hope in God**." Psalm 78:7.
18. Holds my Hand. "thou hast holden me by **my right hand**." Psalm 73:23.
19. Feed and **Guide**. "So he **fed them** according to the integrity of his heart; and **guided them** by the skilfulness of his hands." Psalms 78:72.
20. Shepherd. "Give ear, O **Shepherd** of Israel." Psalm 80:1. **Ready to Forgive**. Psalm 86:5.
21. Satisfies. "He should have **fed** them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have **satisfied** thee." Ps 81:16. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; 36:8
22. Mercy. "But thou, O Lord, art a God full of **compassion**, and **gracious**, **longsuffering**, and plenteous in **mercy** and truth." Psalms 86:15.
23. Comforter. "thou, LORD, has **holpen** me, and **comforted** me." Psalm 86:17.
24. Wonderful Works. "Oh that men would praise the LORD for his **goodness**, and for his **wonderful works** to the children of men!" Psalms 107:8.
25. Kindness. "For his **merciful kindness** is great toward us:" Psalms 117:2.
"he is **kind** unto the unthankful and to the evil." Luke 6:35.
26. Full of Compassion. "The LORD is gracious, and **full of compassion**; slow to anger, and of great mercy." Psalms 145:8.
27. Pitiful. "Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is **very pitiful**, and of **tender mercy**." James 5:11.
28. Opens Doors. "I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an **open door**:" Revel. 3:8.

697. What TIME is it? 17 June 2018

Bible Reading: Ecclesiastes 3:1-8; **MVerse:** "**Redeeming the time**, because the days are evil. Eph 5:16
Aim: To recognize different times in life. To do the right things at the right time. To not waste time.
Introduction: Most mistakes are made by doing the right or wrong thing at the **wrong time**. Time is very valuable. Some things we can only do at a certain time in life. We must number our days that we may apply our hearts to wisdom. (Ps 90:12). God wants us to live useful, productive lives. Do you waste time? Ye can discern the face of the sky&of the earth; but how is it that ye do not **discern this time**? Luke 12:56
"Remember how **short my time is**: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?" Psalm 89:47
"A wise man's heart **discerneth both time and judgment**." Eccles 8:5
"This people say, The time is not come, the **time that the LORD'S house should be built**." Haggai 1:2
"Redeeming the time, because the days are evil." Ephesians 5:16.
"What *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a **little time**, & then vanishes away." James 4:14
He no longer should live the rest of *his* **time in the flesh** to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.IPet4:2
"devil is come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but **a short time**. Rev12:12

I. What are the Important Times of Life to Recognize?

1. **Find God**. For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a **time when thou may be found**: Ps 32:6 Sow to yourselves in righteousness,break up your fallow ground: for *it is* **time to seek the LORD**, Hos10:12
2. **Trouble**. Blessed *is* he that considers the poor: the LORD will deliver him in **time of trouble**. Ps 41:1 Confidence in an unfaithful man in **time of trouble** *is* like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint. Pr 25:19
3. **Fear.** "What **time I am afraid**, I will trust in thee." Psalm 56:3.
4. **Every Purpose**.To every thing there is a season& a **time to every purpose** under the heaven: Ecc 3:1-8 A time to be born, die, plant, pluck up (2); kill, heal, break down, build up (3), weep, laugh, mourn, dance (4); cast away stones, gather stones, embrace, refrain from embracing (5); get, lose, keep, cast away (6); rend, sew, keep silence, speak (7); love, hate, war, peace (8). Eccles 3:2-8.
5. **Favour Israel**. Thou shalt arise&have mercy upon Zion: for the **time to favour her is come**. Ps 102:13 **Second time for Israel to Return**. "The Lord shall set his hand again the **second time to recover the remnant of his people,** which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea." Isaiah 11:11. "Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the **time of their calamity**, in the **time that their iniquity *had* an end**:" Ezek 35:5
6. That day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: even the **time of Jacob's trouble**; but he shall be saved.Jer30:7
7. Seal the book to the **time of the end**: many shall run to & fro, knowledge shall be increased. Dan 12:4.
8. **Reckoning**. After a **long time** the lord of those servants cometh, & **reckoneth** with them. Matt 25:19
9. **Temptation**. "They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in **time of temptation fall away**." Luke 8:13.
10. **Visitation**. "They shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the **time of thy visitation**." Luke 19:44.
11. **Cares of life**. "Take heed to yourselves, lest at any **time your hearts be overcharged** with **surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life**, and *so* that day come upon you unawares." Luke 21:34.
12. **Quit junk food**. "nothing common or unclean has at **any time entered into my mouth.**" Acts 11:8.
13. **Awake.** "Knowing the time, that now it is **high time to awake out of sleep**." Romans 13:11.
14. **Salvation**. "(For he saith, I have heard thee in a **time accepted, and in the day of salvation** have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)" 2 Cor 6:2.
15. Departure from sound Doctrine. The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine 2Tim4:3
16. **Death**. "I am now ready to be offered, and the **time of my departure is at hand**." 2 Timothy 4:6.
17. **Profit**. "Which **in time past was to thee unprofitable**, but **now profitable** to thee and to me:" Phil 11
18. **Forgetfulness**. "We ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any **time we should let them slip**." Hebrews 2:1
19. **Need**. Come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy,&grace to help in **time of need**.Heb4:16
20. Judgment of Churches. The **time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God**: I Pet 4:17
21. **Exalt.** Humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that he may **exalt you in due time**: I Pet 5:6
22. **Teachers**. "When for the **time ye ought to be teachers**," Hebrews 5:12.

698. What is TRUTH? **Bible Reading**: John 14:1-18; John 18:28-40;

Memory Verse: "Ye shall **know the truth**, and the **truth shall make you free**." John 8:32.
Aim: To **know**, **value**, **teach** and **love truth**. To rescue people from deception. Why are many unsaved?
Introduction: "Pilate saith unto him, **What is truth**?" John 18:38. So many people tell lies, believe lies, spread lies that cause great suffering, confusion, deception. Many suppress the truth (Rom 1:18), resist the truth (2 Tim 3:8), turn away their ears from the truth (2 Tim 4:4), speak evil of truth (2 Pet 2:2). In 785BC God said, "Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there **is no truth**, nor **mercy**, nor **knowledge of God** in the land" Hosea 4:1.
Today, many are "Ever learning, and never able to come to the **knowledge** of the **truth**." 2 Timothy 3:7. Truth is so important for peace, success and God's blessings. "Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, **destitute of the truth**, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself." I Tim 6:5.

Q1: What is Truth?

1. **Deut 32:4** He is the **Rock**, his work is perfect: a **God of truth** and without iniquity, **just** and **right** is he
2. **John 14:6** Jesus said, **I am the way**, the **truth**, and the **life**: no man comes unto the Father, but by me.
3. **John 15:26** When the Comforter is come, whom I will send to you from the Father, the **Spirit of truth**,
4. **John 17:17** Sanctify them through **thy truth**: **thy WORD is truth**. Dan 10:21 the **scripture of truth**:
5. **Gal 2:5** we gave place…, no, not for an hour; that the **truth of the GOSPEL** might continue with you.
6. **1Tim 3:15** the house of God, which is the **church** of the living God, the **pillar** and **ground of the truth**
7. **Zech 8:3** Thus saith the **LORD**; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of **Jerusalem**: and **Jerusalem** shall be called a **CITY of truth**; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain

Q2: What are the Benefits of Truth?

1. **John 8:32** Ye shall **know the truth**, and the **truth shall make you FREE**.
2. **Ps91:4** He shall cover you with his feathers, under his wings shall you trust: **his truth** shall be thy **shield** & **buckler**
3. **Prov 20:28** **MERCY and truth preserve the king**: and his throne is upholden by **mercy**.
4. **Ex18:21** Provide out of all the people **able men**, such as **fear God**, **men of truth**, **hating covetousness**; place such over them, *to be* rulers of 1000s, rulers of 100s, rulers of 50s, rulers of 10s: (Godly leaders)
5. **Ephesians 5:9** For the **FRUIT of the Spirit** is in all **goodness** and **righteousness** and **truth**;
6. **Joh3:21** He **that does truth comes to the light**, that his deeds may be manifest, that they are wrought in God
7. **3 John 4** I have **no greater JOY** than to hear that **my children walk in truth**.

Q3: What is our Duty to Truth? Why are many unsaved? they received not the **love of the truth**. 2Th2:10
Ps 25:5 **Lead me in thy truth**, **teach me**: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.
Psa 145:18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that **call** upon him, to all that **call upon him in truth.**
Prov 3:3 **Let not mercy** & **truth forsake thee**: bind them about thy neck; write them on the table of thine heart:
Prov 23:23 **Buy the truth**, and sell it not; also **wisdom**, and **instruction**, and **understanding**.
Jer 5:1 Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, see now, know, and seek in the broad places thereof **if ye can find a man**, if there be any that executes judgment, **that seeks the truth**;& I will pardon it.
Jer 9:3 **They are not valiant** for the **truth** on the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, they know not me..
Daniel 9:13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and **understand thy truth**.
Zech 8:19 **love the truth** and **peace**. **John 18:37** Every one that is of the **truth heareth my voice.**
John 4:24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must **worship him in spirit and in truth**.
Galatians 4:16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because **I tell you the truth**?
Eph 4:15 **Speaking the truth in love**, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:
Eph4:25 Putting away lying, **speak every man truth** with his neighbour: we are members one of another.
Eph 6:14 Stand having **your loins girt about with truth**, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;
1Tim 2:4 Who will have all men to be **saved**, and to come unto the **knowledge of the truth.**
2Tim 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, **rightly dividing the word of truth**. 3John 8 We ought to receive such, that **we might be fellowhelpers to the truth**.
2Tim 2:25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God may will give them repentance to the **acknowledging** of the **truth**; **1Cor 13:6** Rejoices not in iniquity, but **rejoices in the truth**.

699. TURN From Their Wicked Ways. 2 Chron 7:14. **Bible Reading**: Eph 6:10-18.

Memory Verse: "We know that we are of God, and the **whole world lieth in wickedness**." I John 5:19.
Introduction: We see so many wicked things today, that we wonder why. **What** should **our response be**? Nabal (I Sam 25:39), Ahab (I Kings 21:25), Athaliah (2 Kings 24:7), Pharaoh (Ex 9:27), Haman (Est 7:6). Herod (M2:16). We see wicked ChinaCP, abortion, SSM. Gen 6:5 GOD saw that the **wickedness of man *was* great** in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.
Ps 9:17 The **wicked shall be turned into hell**, and **all the nations that forget God**.
Ps 10:4 The **wicked**, through the pride of his countenance, **will not seek God***:* God *is* not in all his thoughts.
Ps 12:8 The **wicked walk on every side**, when the **vilest men are exalted**.
Ps 37:12 The **wicked plotteth against the just**, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
Ps 37:21 The **wicked borroweth**, and **payeth not again**: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.
Ps 101:3 **I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes**:
Ps 139:24 **See if there be any wicked way in me**, and lead me in the way everlasting.
Ps 145:20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but **all the wicked will he destroy**.
Prov 4:19 The **way of the wicked is as darkness**: they know not at what they stumble.
Prov11:18 The **wicked** works a **deceitful work**: but to him that sows righteousness shall be a sure reward.
Pro16:12 It is an abomination to kings to **commit wickedness**: the throne is established by righteousness.
Prov 17:23 A **wicked man taketh a gift** out of the bosom to **pervert the ways of judgment**.
Prov 25:5 **Take away the wicked** from before the king, & his throne shall be established in righteousness.
Prov 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people **rejoice**: but when the **wicked bear rule**, the people mourn.
Prov 29:7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the **wicked regardeth not to know it**.
Isaiah 13:11 **I will punish the world for their evil**, and the **wicked** for their iniquity;
Isaiah 48:22 There is **no peace**, saith the LORD, unto the **wicked**.
Isaiah 55:7 **Let the wicked forsake his way**, and the **unrighteous man his thoughts**: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.
Isa 57:20 The **wicked are like the troubled sea**, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.
Jeremiah 17:9 The heart *is* deceitful above all things, and **desperately wicked:** who can know it?
Ezekiel 3:18 When I say unto the **wicked**, Thou shalt surely die; & thou give him not warning, nor speak to warn the **wicked** from his **wicked way**, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Ezekiel 3:19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.
Daniel 12:10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the **wicked shall do wickedly**: and **none of the wicked shall understand**; but the wise shall understand.
Malachi 3:18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the **righteous** and the **wicked**, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.
Mt 12:45Then goes he & takes with himself 7 other spirits more wicked than himself; they enter in & dwell there: the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this **wicked** generation.
Matt 13:19 When any one hears the word of the kingdom, & understands it not, then comes the wicked one, & catches away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.
Matt 13:38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the **wicked** one*;* Matt 13:49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the **angels** shall come forth, and sever the **wicked** from among the **just**,
I Cor 5:13 Them that are without God judges. So put away from among yourselves that **wicked person**.
Eph 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the **wicked**.
2Thess 3:2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and **wicked men**: for all men have not faith.
2Peter 2:7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the **filthy conversation of the wicked**:
Deut 9:4 but for the **wickedness of these nations** the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.
Jonah1:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city & cry against it; for their **wickedness** is come up before me.
Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against **spiritual wickedness in high places**.

700. What Is UNDERSTANDING? Predicting and Improving Your Future

Bible Read: Daniel 1; Matt 13:1-23; **Grow in Spiritual Understanding. What Should we Understand?**
Memory Verse: "I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge & understanding." Jer 3:15. "All that heard him were astonished at his understanding + answers." Luke 2:47.
Aim:To understand all the important things of life.
Introduction: One of life's greatest skills is to understand things correctly. Having understanding allows us to do things well and avoid sin, mistakes, trouble and danger. Understanding applies to all areas of life. How much understanding do you have of **God**, the **Bible**, **yourself**, **others**, **sin** and **false ways**?
Can you see an action and know what the **consequences** are likely to be? This shows understanding.
I. Definition of Understanding. To perceive the meaning of. To be thoroughly familiar with.
Comprehension, enlightenment, makes sense, able to make right decisions.
To know how to do something well. To know **how** things work, to know **why** things happen, to know **what** the effects of an action will be. Ability to predict future effects of a cause.
We live in a world with **not much spiritual understanding.** This leads to many problems.
II. Commands to GET Understanding.
Prov 3:13 Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man that **getteth understanding**.
Prov 8:5 O ye simple, understand **wisdom**: and, ye fools, be ye of an **understanding heart**.
Prov 16:22 Understanding *is* a **wellspring of life** unto him that has it: but the instruction of fools is folly.
1Cor14:20Be not children in **understanding**: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men
2Timothy 2:7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee **understanding in all things**.
Mark 12:33 To love him with all the heart, and with all the **understanding**, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.
III. Commands to TEACH Understanding. Nehemiah 8:8 So they **read** in the book in the law of God distinctly, **gave the sense**, and **caused them** to **understand the reading**.
Daniel 11:33 They that **understand** among the people shall **instruct many**: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days.
Luke 1:3 It seemed good to me also, having had **perfect understanding of all things from the very first**, to **write unto thee in order**, most excellent Theophilus,
Jer3:15 I will give you pastors according to my heart, which shall **feed you with knowledge** & understanding.
IV. WHO In the Bible Had Understanding?
1. Bezaleel was a wise, understanding, knowledgable craftsman who built the tabernacle. Exodus 31:1-5.
2. Tribal rulers over 1000s, 100s, 50s, 10s. "Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you." Deuteronomy 1:13
3. "**Abigail**: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance:" I Samuel 25:3.
4. Solomon. "I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart;" I Kings 3:12.
"God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart," I Kings 4:29.
5. Men of Issachar "that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do" I Chron 12:32.
6. Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, Azariah. "Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science," Daniel 1:4,6.
7. Daniel. "an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel" Daniel 5:12.
8. Jesus. "All that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers." Luke 2:47.

V. WHAT Will a Person Do if they have Understanding?
1. Discern between good and bad. "Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad:" I Kings 3:9.
2. Depart from evil. "to depart from evil is understanding." Job 28:28.
3. Know what a nation ought to do. "to know what Israel ought to do." I Chronicles 12:32.
4. Cause Others To Understand the Bible. "So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading." Nehemiah 8:8.
5. Hate false ways. "Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way." Ps 119:104
6. Controls his tongue. "a man of understanding holdeth his peace." Proverbs 11:12.

7. Slow to Wrath. "He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding:" Proverbs 14:29.
8. Seek Knowledge. "The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge:" Proverbs 15:14.
9. Hear Reproof. "He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding." Proverbs 15:32.
10. Seeks Advice. "Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out." Proverbs 20:5.
11. Establish His House. "Through wisdom is an house builded; by understanding it is established:" 24:3
12. Prolongs Good Government. "For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged." Proverbs 28:2.
13. Love God with their Understanding. "to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself," Matthew 12:33.
14. Bear Fruit. "He that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, & understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty." Matt. 13:23
15. Know God's Will. "Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is" Eph.5:17
16. Dissolve Doubts. "dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel." Daniel 5:12.

VI. WHAT Do People WITHOUT Understanding Do?
1. Commit Adultery. "whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding:" Proverbs 6:32.
2. Visit Prostitutes. "I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding" Proverbs 7:7;9:4
3. Get Hurt. Prov 10:13 "a **rod is for the back of him** that is **void** of understanding."
4. Follow Fools. "he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding." Proverbs 12:11.
5. Guarantee Others Debts. "A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend." Proverbs 17:18.
6. Selfish. Prov 18:2 A fool has **no delight in understanding**, but that **his heart may discover itself**.
7. Lazy, Disorganized, Unmotivated. "I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; lo, it was all grown over with thorns,…. wall was broken down." Proverbs 24:30.
8. Oppress Others. "The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor:" Proverbs 28:16.
9. Not Know How to Do Good. "they have none understanding**:** they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge." Jeremiah 4:22.
10. Fall into Trouble. "the people that doth not understand shall fall." Hosea 4:14.
11. Neglect To Get Saved. "When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side." Matthew 13:19.
12. Romans 1:26,27,31 **Without understanding**, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable,
13. Pray in languages they don't understand. "For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful." I Cor. 14:14. (2 Peter 2:12
14. Speak Evil of what they Don't Understand."speak evil of the things that they understand not;"

VII. WHAT Should We Understand?
1. Do NOT provoke God. Numbers 16:30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have **provoked the LORD**.

2. Good and Bad. 1Kings 3:9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may **discern between good and bad**: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

3. Times 1Ch12:32 children of Issachar,that had understanding of the **times**, to **know** what **Israel ought to do**

4. How to have a long life. Job 12:12 With the ancient is wisdom; and in **length of days** understanding.

5. Avoid evil. Job28:28 Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; to **depart from evil** is understanding

6. Bible Doctrine. Whom shall he teach knowledge? whom shall he make to understand doctrine? Isa28:9
7. His Errors. "Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults." Psalm 19:12.
8. The Lovingkindness of the Lord. "Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD." Psalm 107:43.

9. Bible. Ps 119:130 The **entrance of thy words giveth light**; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

10. Prov1:6 To understand a **proverb**,+ the **interpretation**; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

11. Fear of Lord. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, & find the knowledge of God. Pr 2:5
12. Then shalt thou understand **righteousness**, and **judgment**, and **equity**; yea, **every good path**. Pr 2:9
13. Favour. Prov 3:4 So shalt thou find **favour** and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

14. Pr11:12 He that is void of wisdom despises his neighbour: but a man of understanding **holds his peace**

15. His Way, Deceit "The wisdom of the prudent is to understand **his way**: but the folly of fools is **deceit**" Prov 14:8. "Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?" Prov. 20:24
16. Pr 14:29 He that is **slow to wrath** is of great understanding**:** but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

17. Pr15:14 The heart of him that has understanding **seeks knowledge:**:the mouth of fools feed on foolishness.

18. Prov 24:3 Through wisdom is an **house builded**; and by understanding **it is established**:

19. Successful Government. Prov 28:2 For the transgression of a **land** many are the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the **state thereof shall be prolonged**.

20. Is 43:10 Ye are my witnesses, says JHVH, my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know+believe me, and understand that I am he: **before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me**.

21. Is 44:19 None considers in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, **I have burned part of it in the fire**; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, & eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? **shall I fall down to the stock of a tree**?

22. Bible Prophecy. "none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand." Daniel 12:10.
70 week prophecy "Know therefore and **understand**, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore & to build Jerusalem unto Messiah the Prince shall be 7 weeks + 62 weeks" Dan 9:25.
23. Hosea 14:9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the **ways of the LORD are right**, and the **just shall walk in them**: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

24. Mid-Tribulation event. Matthew 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

25. Answers. Luke 2:47 All that heard him were astonished at his understanding and **answers**.

26. Jesus in OT. Luke24:45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the **scriptures**

27. Eph 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding **what the will of the Lord is.**

28. Know Adversities Further the Gospel. "But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;" Philippians 1:12.
29. Col 1:9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and **spiritual understanding**;

30. Understand 666 meaning. "Let him that has understanding count the number of the beast" Rev 13:18

VIII. HOW Do We Get Understanding?
1. "With the ancient is wisdom; and in **length of days** understanding." Job 12:12.
2. "There is a spirit in man: and the **inspiration of the Almighty** giveth them understanding." Job 32:8.
3. Bible study. "The **entrance of thy words giveth light**; it gives understanding unto the simple' Ps 119:130
4. By **praying** for it. "if thou cry after knowledge, and **lift up thy voice for understanding**;" Proverb 2:3.
5. By showing mercy and truth to people. "Let not mercy and truth forsake thee;…So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man." Proverbs 3:3,4.
6. Get Knowledge of God. "the knowledge of the holy is understanding." Proverbs 9:10.
7. Listening to Good Pastors with Knowledge and Understanding. "I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding." Jeremiah 3:15.
8. Walking With Jesus as two disciples did on the road to Emmaus**.** "Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures," Luke 24:45.
Conclusion: Are you growing in understanding of the consequences of sin, of the need to understand the Bible, people, yourself, dangers, false doctrines, lying, health, relationships, finances, soul winning?

701.995. UNITY, Goodwill & Peace are Better than Division, Badwill, Conflicts

Bible Reading: Acts 13:1-13; Luke 15:11-32. p1057

Memory verse: **"Woe** unto the world because of **offences**! for it must needs be that **offences** come; but **woe to that man by whom the offence cometh**!" **Matthew 18:7**.

Aim: To maintain unity, goodwill and peace in church, family and in the world.

Introduction: So many people do not appreciate unity, goodwill and peace. They get into fights very easily. They create division, bad will and conflicts over minor issues. They break relationships in one minute that took years to develop. They say and do things that create conflict without thinking how people will respond to their words. They create division in families, churches and nations that are very difficult to fix. The Bible is full of foolish people who said and did things that created conflicts.

Prov 15:1 A **soft answer turns away wrath**: but **grievous words stir up anger**.

They could not see the consequences of their actions. They could not fix the problems.

Prov 22:3 A **prudent** man **foresees** the evil, & **hides** himself**:** but the simple pass on & are punished.

Satan seeks to weaken and destroy churches, families and nations by creating division.

Matt 12:25 Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every **kingdom divided** against itself is brought to **desolation**; and every **city** or **house divided** against itself **shall not stand**:

Q1: What Bible Verses teach about Unity and Goodwill.

Ps 133:1 Behold, **how good** and **how pleasant** *it is* for brethren to **dwell together in unity**!

Ezek 37:22 I will make them **one nation in the land** upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and **they shall be no more two nations**, **neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all**:

Matt 5:9 **Blessed** *are* the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the **children of God**.

Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth **peace**, **good will toward men**.

Eph 4:3 Endeavouring to **keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace**

Eph 6:7 With **good will doing service**, as to the Lord, and not to men:

Phil 1:15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of **good will**:

Rom 15:6 That ye may with **one mind** & **one mouth** glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2Cor 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. **Be perfect**, be of good comfort, **be of one mind**, live in **peace**; and the God of **love** and **peace** shall be with you.

Phil 1:27 stand fast in one spirit, with **one mind** striving together for the faith of the **gospel**

Phil 2:2 Fulfil **my joy**, that ye be **likeminded**, having the **same love**, of **one accord**, of **one mind**.

1Peter 3:8 Finally, *be ye* all of **one mind**, having **compassion** one of another, **love** as brethren, *be* **pitiful**, *be* **courteous**: **Phil 2:22** as a **son with the father**, he has served with me in the gospel

Q2: What Bible Verses teach about People having Division, Bad will and Conflicts.

Prov 10:12 **Hatred stirreth up strifes**: but **love covereth all sins**.

Prov 15:18 A **wrathful** man **stirreth up strife**: but *he that is* **slow to anger appeaseth strife**.

Prov 28:25 He that is of a **proud heart stirreth up strife**: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat. **I Cor 1:10** that there **be no divisions among you… joined in same mind**

Prov 29:22 An **angry man stirs up strife**, & a **furious man abounds in transgression**.

Eccles 7:9 **Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry**: for **anger rests in the bosom of fools**.

Ezek 35:5 Because thou has had a **perpetual hatred**, and has **shed *the blood of* the children of Israel** by the force of the **sword** in the time of their calamity, **in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end**:

James 1:20 The **wrath of man** worketh not the righteousness of God.

2Tim 3:2 Men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, **disobedient to parents**, **unthankful**, unholy, **Jam 1:8** A **double minded** man is **unstable** in all his ways.

Q3: Who Broke Relationships wrongfully.

1. Prodigal son did not appreciate his father. **His elder brother** did not like him wasting his father's money, so he refused to come to his brother's party.

2. Demas has forsaken me having loved this present world. **2 Tim 4:10**.

3. 10 tribes separating from **Judah** because of Rehoboam's foolish decision.

4. Israel rejecting and crucifying Jesus Christ. **Israel** persecuting Christians.

5. Jacob's 10 sons selling Joseph into Egypt.

6. John Mark quit from Paul on his first missionary journey.(44AD). Acts 13:13. In 66AD 2Tim4:11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, bring him with thee: for he is **profitable** to **me** for the ministry.

Q4: How Can we be United and Avoid Conflicts?

1. **Don't Offend** and **don't take offence easily**. "Great peace have they which love thy law: and **nothing shall offend them**." Ps 119:165.

2. Discern if a fight is coming. "A prudent man forsees the evil and hides himself.' Pr22:3

3. Love one another with a pure heart fervently.I Peter 1:22

4. Try to give peole what they want. "Give to him that asks thee." Matt 5:42

5. Don't let Satan split our church as this will **hinder God's work**.
Matt 12:25 "every city or **house divided against itself shall not stand**:"

6. Be patient with people as we are all learning. Forgive others mistakes and sins.

7. Be slow to anger. **James 1:19** let every man be swift to hear, **slow to speak**, **slow to wrath**

8. Don't fight over small things. **Matt 7:3** Why behold thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considers not the beam that is in thine own eye?

9. Reconcile. **Matt 18:15** If thy brother shall trespass against thee, **go** and **tell** him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

10. Forgive. **Luke 17:3** Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother **trespass** against thee, **rebuke** him; and **if he repent**, **forgive him**. **Eph 4:32** Be ye **kind one to another**, **tenderhearted**, **forgiving** one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you.

Col 3:13 **Forbearing** one another, and **forgiving** one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

11. Speak Kind words. **2Chron 10:7** They spake to him (Rehoboam), saying, If thou be **kind** to this people, **please** them, & **speak good words to them**, **they will be thy servants for ever**.

12. Be Thankful and Remember the Good things others Do for us.

Judges 8:34 The children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

2Chron 24:22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, & require *it*.

13. Appreciate the Future Benefits of Staying in Fellowship. 2Tim 4:11 Only Luke is with me. Take **Mark**, and bring him with thee: for **he is profitable to me for the ministry**.

Philem 11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but **now profitable to thee and to me**:

14. Obey them that have the **rule over you**, & **submit** yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with **joy** & not with grief: for that **is** unprofitable for you.Hb13:17

15. Conflicts can have unexpected bad conflicts. Prov 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

Conclusion: Are you committed to unity, goodwill, peace? Be strongly committed to it. **1058**

702. What Do UNSAVED People Lack that Godly Christians Have? p1059

Memory Verse: "I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have **no hope**." IThess 4:13-18 **Aim:** To value what God has given us.

Introduction: When we compare unsaved, ungodly people like Ayatollah, Basij, terrorists, Taliban, Hamas, Greenies, atheists, criminals, dictators, false religions, with Godly Christians, we see many great differences. These people think they have all the answers, but there is so much that they know nothing about that Godly Christians have. If these ungodly people become politicians, they create so many problems by passing evil laws that greatly hurt people.

I. What Do Many Unsaved people Lack that Godly Christians have?

1. **No Answer to problems.** Job 32:5 When Elihu saw there was **no answer** in the mouth of 3 men, his wrath
2. **No Helper**. Ps 72:12 He shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also,& him that has **no helper**.
3. **No Carer**. Ps 142:4 there was no man that would know me: refuge failed me; **no man cared for my soul**.
4. **No Wise Counsel**. Prov 11:14 Where **no counsel is**, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors safety.
5. **No Understanding**. Pr 18:2 A fool has **no delight in understanding**, but that his heart may discover itself.
6. **No Self-control**. Pr 25:28 He that has **no rule over his own spirit** is like a city that is broken down..
7. **No Vision**. Pr 29:18 Where there is **no vision**, the people perish: but he that keeps the law, happy is he.
8. **No Comforter**. Eccles 4:1. I beheld.. the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had **no comforter**;
9. **Not admonished**. Ec4:13 Better a poor, wise child than an old, foolish king, who will **no more** be **admonished**
10. **No Pleasure in God**. Ecc 12:1 Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have **no pleasure in them**;
11. **No Light**. Isa 8:20 If they speak not according to this word, it is because there is **no light in them**.
12. **No Peace**. Isa 48:22 There is **no peace**, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.
13. **Reject correction**. Jer 2:30 In vain have I smitten your children; they **received no correction**:
14. **Don't know God**. Jer 4:22 My people is foolish, **they have not known me**; they are sottish children, and they have **none understanding**: they are wise to do evil, but **to do good they have no knowledge**.
15. **No Discernment**. Ezek 22:26 Her priests have violated my law,…they have **put no difference between the holy** and **profane**, neither have they shewed difference between the **unclean** and **the clean**,
16. **No Shame**. Zep 3:5 The just LORD bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; the **unjust knows no shame**.
17. **No Truth**, **Mercy**. Hosea 4:1 because there is **no truth**, nor **mercy**, **nor knowledge of God** in the land.
18. **No Shepherd**. Matt 9:36 He saw the multitudes, …scattered abroad, as sheep having **no shepherd**.
19. **No useful work**. Matt 20:7 They said, Because **no man has hired us**. He said, Go into the vineyard;
20. **No Holy Spirit oil**. Matt 25:3 They that were **foolish** took their lamps, and took **no oil** with them:
21. **No Fruit.** Mark 4:7 Some fell among thorns, the thorns grew up, choked it, and it yielded **no fruit**.
22. **No Faith**. Mark 4:40 He said unto them, Why are ye **so fearful**? how is it that ye have **no faith**?
23. **No room for Jesus**. Lk 2:7 her firstborn son, laid him in a manger; there was **no room for them** in the **inn**.
24. **No Givers**. Luke 15:16 He would have filled his belly with the husks that pigs ate: **no man gave to him**
25. **No love for Bible**. John 8:37 ye seek to kill me, because **my word has no place in you**.
26. **No fear of God**. Romans 3:18 There is **no fear of God before their eyes**.
27. **No hope of heaven**. Eph 2:12 Ye were without Christ, having **no hope**, **without God in the world**:
28. **No Rest**. Rev 14:11 they have **no rest day** nor **night**, who worship the beast & his image, receives the mark

II. What Benefits Does Jesus Christ give to Christians?

1. **Fear no evil**. Ps23:4 Tho I walk thru valley of the shadow of death, **I will fear no evil**: for thou art with me;
2. **No wicked**. Ps101:3 I will set **no wicked thing before my eyes**: I hate the work of them that turn aside;
3. **Peace**. Is 9:7 Of the increase of his government & **peace** there shall be **no end**, on the throne of David,
4. **Strength**. Is 40:29 He gives **power** to the **faint**; and to them that have **no might he increases strength.**
5. **Forgiveness**. Jer31:34 I will **forgive** their iniquity, and **I will remember their sin no more**.
6. **No condemnation**. Rom 8:1 There is now **no condemnation** to them which are in Christ Jesus, who…
7. Ye are **no more strangers** & foreigners, but **fellowcitizens** with the saints, of the household of God; Ep2:19
8. be **no more children**, tossed to & fro, carried about with every wind of doctrine, by sleight of men, Eph4:14
9. Blessed and holy *is* he that has part in the **first resurrection**: on such the **second death hath no power**, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall **reign with him a thousand years**. Rev 20:6.
10. God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; there shall be **no more death**, **sorrow**, **crying**, **pain.** Rev21:4

703. How to Live a USEFUL Life for God, Others and Eternity? p1060

Bible Reading: Luke 15:11-24. John 4:25-45.

Memory Verse: "Not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there **wasted his substance** with **riotous living**." Luke 15:13.

"He also that is **slothful** in his work is brother to him that is a great waster." Proverbs 18:9.

"But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:" Matthew 6:20.

Aim: To encourage us to not waste our time, life and resources, but to use them to grow God's kingdom..

Definition of waste: To spend, or employ uselessly or without adequate return; use to no avail or profit; squander: to waste money; to waste words. To fail or neglect to use: to waste an opportunity. Not giving full value or being fully utilized or appreciated. A failure to take advantage of something.

Introduction: So many people waste their money, time, health, friends, opportunities doing useless things of no earthly value and no eternal value. They don't ask the question "**What benefit will this achieve?**" They swap or give up valuable things and waste their time doing useless and harmful things. The prodigal son wasted his inheritance with riotous living, never thinking what he would do when his money ran out. Working with pigs made him wake up to his sin of wasting his father's hard earned money. Money is hard to earn, but easy to waste or spend on useless things. Govts are expert on wasting tax-payers money (subs). We can waste earthly & heavenly opportunities. We must ask What eternal value will this action achieve? We grow earthly treasures in order to grow God's kingdom on earth and bring many people into heaven. "They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever." Daniel 12:3. Wise men don't waste, but notice and invest in opportunities. Earthly riches can be stolen, and will be lost at death. Heavenly riches cannot be stolen & will last forever.

How Can we live a useful life of eternal value for ourselves and for many others?

1. **Study** to shew thyself approved unto God. 2 Tim 2:15. Get many skills to grow resources & God's work
2. **Refute heresies**. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. I Cor 11:19. Rescue people from Satan's lies and deceptions by teaching truth
3. Present your bodies a living **sacrifice** to God...Be not conformed to this world..will of God. Rom 12:1,2
4. **Foresee** the **good** and **bad consequences** of our and others actions. A **prudent man foreseeth** the evil, and hideth himself: but the **simple** pass on, & are punished. Proverbs 22:3. Don't let Satan steal your time
5. **Ask God daily**: **Lord, what will you have me to do**? Acts 9:6. Listen to God's voice, plans, purposes.
6. **See the value of people**. Win people to Christ. **Train them** so they can win and train others. Work with Godly Christians worldwide to multiply millions of Christians. Use their networks of people. 2 Tim 2:2.
7. **Plan what you want to achieve**. "I must work…The night comes when no man can work." John 9:4.
8. Conquer **laziness**. Work hard in doing useful things. What is the best way to achieve my goals? Pro18:9
9. Conquer **distraction**. Don't get distracted into useless activities. "attend without distraction." I Cor7:35
10. **Be fully focused** on **all God's work**. Whatsoever thy hand finds to do, do it with thy might/ Ecc 9:10.
11. **Be efficient** with your **time**, **money**, **choice of projects**. What is the **cost**? What is the **benefit**? Lk14:29
12. **Look for problems that slow God's work**. Find solutions to each problem.
13. Ask: **What did I do wrong**? How can I improve or do it better?
14. **Learn how to regularly lead people to Christ**. Use Stop tract. "He that wins souls is wise" Pro 11:30
15. **Save** money. **Grow** money. **Give money to fund God's work**."Give & it shall be given to you"Lk 6:38
16. **Lift** up **your eyes** & look on the fields, for they are white already to harvest. See gospel opport. Jn4:35
17. Cultivate a **strong support group** of Godly Christian friends to work with in church.
18. Have a **strong desire to grow God's kingdom**. "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth"
19. Remember that everything we do for Jesus and others will be **rewarded in heaven.** Matthew 10:42
20. Those we lead to Christ and teach God's word, will be **our friends in heaven**. Philemon 15."for ever"
21. **Jesus' program** is "**I will build** my church" (Matt 16:18). Let us work with Jesus to achieve this goal.
22. Imagine the people you win and lead to Christ will **love** and **welcome you into heaven**. 2 Peter 1:11.
23. **Aim to win the world to Christ** and **teach true Bible doctrines**. "This gospel of kingdom"Mat24:14.
24. We are in a **spiritual war** against **Satan** and **evil angels** over the souls of men. Turn people from the power of Satan to God. Acts 26:18. They may recover themselves out of the **snare of the devil**, who are **taken captive** by him at his will. 2Tim2:26. Don't waste your life on useless things. Live for eternity.**856**

704.956. VALUABLE Things to Seek

3 Sep 2023

Memory verse: "Fear not therefore: **ye are of more value** than many sparrows." Luke 12:7.
Bible Reading: Luke 15:1-24; **3 John**. **Aim**: To understand what is valuable and to increase them.
Intro: So many people waste their time, energy and money doing useless things of no value. The prodigal son wasted his father's hard-earned money on riotous living because he did not value his father, brother or his money. It is so important to know and grow valuable things. So many live for useless things like alcohol, cigarettes, drugs, false religions, movies, fashion. What valuable, useful things should we live for that please God and bless others?

1. People's salvation. Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that **they may be saved**. I Cor 10:33. He that **wins souls is wise**. Prov 11:30

2. Courage to share gospel and **refute errors.** "now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that **with all boldness they may speak thy word**," Act 4:29.

3. Truth of God's Word. "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." John 17:17

4. Study to show ourselves approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. 2 Tim 2:15.

5. Prove all things, **be not deceived.** 1Thess 5:21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. Matt 24:4 Jesus said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. 2Thess 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come,* except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

6. Defeat Satan & his evil ideas. 2Tim2:3 Endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ

Satan's Fingerprints in the Quran: 1. "Allah can destroy the Messiah." Q 5:17
2. Kill those leaving Islam. "If they desert you, seize them & put them to death" 4:89
3. Kill Jews and Christians. "Fight against those to whom the scriptures were given" 9:29;.
4. Kill unbelievers in battlefield. "Muslims should cut off the heads of unbelievers"47:4
5. Kill critics. "If those spreading false news in Medina stop not, kill them" 33:60-61
6. Kill in wars. "If you do not go to war, Allah will punish you severely." 9:39
7. Beat your wives. "Those wives you fear disobedience, beat them." 4:34
8. Take slave girls. "Slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty." 33:50
9. Q says all Muslims go to hell. "There is not one of you who shall not pass.." 19:71
10. Quran denies Jesus' death, Son of God, Bible preservation. 4:157,158; 6:101
11. 2 sermons by demons in Quran promising to spread Islam. 46:29-31 and 72:1-15.

7. Righteousness. Pr 14:34 Righteousness exalts a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people. Awake to righteousness, sin not; for some have not the **knowledge of God**: I speak *this* to your shame. ICor 15:34

8. Wisdom *is* the principal thing; get wisdom: with all thy getting get understanding" Prov 4:7

9. How to Communicate correctly. "He mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ." Acts 18:28

10. Meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God **of great price**. I Peter 3:4

11. Avoid offending others. **Avoid taking offence**. "Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:" 2 Cor 6:3

12. Goodwill. Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, & on earth peace, good will toward men. Eph 6:7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

13. Good relationships with spouse, parents, children, Christians.
Matt 5:9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.
I Peter 1:22 *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

14. Godly children. Eph6:1,4 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.Fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture & admonition of the Lord.

15. Good job to support family and to grow God's work. "If any provide not for his own,& specially for those of his own house, he has denied the faith,+is worse than an infidel. I Tim 5:8

16. Display the Fruit of the Spirit is "love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance." Gal 5:22,23.

17. Time for useful purposes. Eph 5:16 "Redeeming the time, because the days are evil."

18. Health: Physical, mental, spiritual. 3John 2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in **health**, even as thy soul prospereth. Luke 2:40 The child grew, and waxed **strong in spirit**, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

19. Church to **learn Bible** and **encourage others**. "I will build my church" Matt 16:18. "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another:* and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." Heb 10:25.

20. Make and **maintain Godly friends**. "A man that has friends must shew himself friendly:" Prov 18:24

21. Have a vision to see and take opportunities to grow God's work.
"Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keeps the law, happy *is* he. Prov 29:18

22. Read Good books that **answer questions**. "Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book." Jer 30:2.

23. Love God, love others. "He said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, & with all thy soul, with all thy strength, with all thy mind; & thy neighbour as thyself." Luke10:27

24. Foresee consequences: "A **prudent *man* foreseeth the evil**, and **hideth himself**: but the simple pass on, and are punished." Prov 22:3.

25. Be ready for Jesus' return. "Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." Matt 24:44.

26. Remember what God teaches us. "They soon forgat his works; they waited not for his counsel:" Psalm 106:13

27. Teach others the Gospel and Bible. "Commit thou to faithful men who shall be able to teach others also." 2 Tim 2:2. "When for the time ye ought to be teachers," Heb 5:12.

28. Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven. "Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust do corrupt,& where thieves do not break through nor steal:" Matt 6:20

29. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. "Submit yourselves therefore to God. **Resist the devil**, and he will flee from you." James 4:7

30. Free country to live in. **Christian govt**. "When the **righteous are in authority**, the **people rejoice**: but when the **wicked bear rule**, the **people mourn**." Prov 29:2.

31. Do all things well and diligently. "The thoughts of the **diligent** *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want." Prov 21:5.

32. A Good Reputation. "A **good name** is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold." Prov 22:1.

33. Know & Love Jesus Christ. "Unto you therefore which believe he is precious:" IPet2:7

34. Abundant entrance into heaven. "So an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 1:11

705.932. What is your VISION? What do you SEE? What do you LOOK For?

Bible Reading: John 9:1-40; Revelation 3:1-22. Youtube: I Saw the Light – Johnny Cash. p1063

Memory verse: **2Cor 4:18** We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

Aim: To see and do important things of life. Prov 29:18 Where there is **no vision**, the people **perish**:

Introduction: What we see is very important. Many people focus on useless things that distract them from achieving great things. Serious Christians see things differently from unsaved and worldly Christians. **2 Cor 4:4** In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the **light of the glorious gospel of Christ**, who is the **image of God**, should **shine unto them**.

Matt 4:16 The people which sat in darkness **saw great light**; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death **light is sprung up**.

John 9:25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, **whereas I was blind, now I see**.

Acts 28:26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and **seeing** ye shall **see**, and **not perceive**:

Rev 3:18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and **anoint thine eyes with eyesalve**, **that thou mayest see.**

Q: What are you Seeing that you Aim to work on?

1. Fields white unto harvest. John 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

2. Shortage of SW Labourers. Matt 9:37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few; Job 33:23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

3. The Joy of leading people to Christ. Acts 15:3 Being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused **great joy** unto all the brethren.

4. Need for more Bible Teachers and **tools.** Heb 5:12 the time ye ought to be teachers,

5. The Value of STOP tracts, Established and **Answers books**.. **Acts 8:31** he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? He desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

6. Opportunities to make appointments to explain the gospel. Acts 18:26 He began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

7. Suffering people needing to find Jesus. Philippians 2:4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

8. How new Christians can become great Christians. Philemon 11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

9. God doing greater things for us. John 1:50 thou shalt see greater things than these.

10. How other Christians are progressing or struggling. Act 15:36 Some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and* **see how they do**.

11. See what Gifts we can give to help people and build goodwill.
Prov 27:23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* **look well to thy herds**.

12. Others Needing to be Encouraged. Matt 9:36 When he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted,+ were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd

13. Godly Christian friends to work with here and **overseas to encourage us**
2Tim 2:2 The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

14. Honest people to work with. Act 6:3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

15. Rewards for faithful Christians. 2John 8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

16. Goodness of the LORD. Ps27:13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to **see** the goodness of JHVH in the land of the living. **Ps 34:8** O taste + see that JHVH is good: blessed is the man that trusts in him.

17. Our own Faults and Sins. Psa 139:24 **See** if there be **any wicked way in me**, and lead me in the way everlasting.

18. Right and wrong solutions to problems. Act 13:10 O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all rihteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

19. Better ways of doing things, saving time and money, double-tasking.
1Cor 12:31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

20. Satan's traps. 2Tim 2:26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

The Danger of junk food, alcohol, cigarettes, gambling, false religions.

21. Many ignorant people deceived by Satan's lies. Rev 12:9 The great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

22. Many Fulfilled Bible prophecies of Jesus' Second coming.
Heb 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another:* and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

23. The Globalist agenda to create a world govt. Rev 13:16 He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

24. The Judgment Seat of Christ where all our works are displayed.
2Cor 5:10 For we must all appear before **the judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

25. The Rapture, 7 year Tribulation and 1000 year kingdom, New heavens and a new earth. 2Peter 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

26. Proofs of the Bible from Maths, Science, Prophecy, Archaeology.
Act 1:3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs,

27. Complex life as proof of a loving Creator, disproving evolution. Rev 4:11
Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

28. Consequences of our Actions. Prov 22:3 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

29. Causes of our Problems. Act 10:21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius;& said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: **what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?**

30. Shortness of this life. James 4:14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appears for a little time, and then vanishes away.

706. Where There is No VISION, the People Perish. What Can You See?

Bible Reading: 2 Kings **6**:1-23; Acts **16**:6-11; **26**:15-19.
Memory Verse: Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he. Pr 29:18
Aim: To see clearly the important things of life and eternity. To be inspired to do something great for God. To stop being influenced by ungodly people who have no vision of serving God and of living for eternity.
Youtube: **Lead On O King Eternal - Diane Bish - Second Baptist Choir-The Joy Of Music.**
HARVEST JOY - CfaN Gospel Campaigns in Nigeria evangelist reinhard bonke
Introduction: Proverbs 29:18 warns us about a major problem in life, of having poor vision, or being unable to see things clearly. Jesus spoke Matthew 5-12 clearly to Israel, but they rejected it. "Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand….their eyes they have closed;" Matthew 13:13,15. Many people fail in life because they fail to see people, situations, opportunities & dangers clearly. They look at these things, but fail to appreciate the value of the right kind of people, opportunities & situations. They also fail to appreciate the dangers of the wrong kinds of people and situations. Do you have a vision of rejoicing with great Christians in heaven?
Q1: Why do some Christians not serve God or study the Bible? Because they don't see the value of it.
Q2: Why do some people make foolish decisions that create trouble? Because they don't see the dangers.

I. What are Some Bible Warnings about Spiritual Blindness to the Things of God?

1. 'A prudent man **foreseeth** the evil, & hideth himself: but the simple pass on, & are punished.' Pro 22:3
2. Jesus rebuked the Laodicean church, 'anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest **see**.' Rev 3:18.
3. 'Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. Elisha prayed, & said, LORD, I pray thee, **open his eyes**, that he may **see**. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.' 2 Kings 6:16,17.
4. 'Let them alone: they be **blind** leaders of the **blind**. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.' Matthew 15:14. Spiritually blind people follow spiritually blind leaders. Both fall into trouble.
5. 'Ye **blind** guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.' Matt 23:24. They have wrong priorities.
6. 'Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which **see not** might **see**;' John 9:39.
7. 'He that lacketh these things is **blind**, & **cannot see afar off**, and has forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.' 2 Peter 2:9. Spiritual vision is ability to see afar off the long term consequences of our actions.
8. 'Open thou mine **eyes**, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.' Ps.119:18. Pray before read Bible.

II. Why are Some People Spiritually Blind?

1. They listen to and follow spiritually blind people or false religions. Matthew 15:14; Ephesians 5:11.
2. They don't pray to God to help them understand the Bible. Psalm 119:18. They don't think on the Bible.
3. They don't share the gospel, so they don't see the problems and bad conditions of the unsaved. Mt 9:36
4. They sit in darkness of false religions, false ideas, not in a good church, in pagan countries. Matt 4:16.
5. They love darkness of sin. 'men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.' Jo.3:19
6. They hate good Christians. 'he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.' I John 2:11.
7. They don't understand how Satan blinds people's minds to the gospel and Bible truths. 2 Cor 4:4.
8. They don't understand how we are in a spiritual war 'against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.' Eph 6:12. They don't fight in this spiritual war against devils.

III. What Must we have a Vision of?

1. A vision of **ourselves** (Acts 26:15-19) as the key to winning large numbers of people to Christ and starting many churches. We need a vision of Jesus saying to us "Well Done". A vision of making friends for eternity. A vision of being welcomed into heaven by people we have led to Christ. A vision of creating a multiplying network of SWs and disciple makers. A vision of creating a Christian country by SW and DM. A vision of having an exponentially more effective worldwide ministry that will continue after my death (Heb 11:4). A vision of destroying Islam. A vision of helping & blessing many.
2. A vision of the **Judgment Seat of Christ**. II Cor. 5:9,10; Romans 14:10,12. What did you do for Jesus?
3. A vision of the **Horrors of Hell**. Psalm 9:17; Prov.15:11; Luke 16:23-28; Matt 25:41; Mark 9:43-48.
4. A vision of the importance of Church. Mark 16:15; Heb 10:24,25. Vision of my children walking in truth.
5. A vision of **Jesus Christ Himself** and the **nearness** of His return. Revelation 1:9-18; Hosea 5:15-6:1,2.
6. A vision of **lost souls** praying for salvation. Acts 16:9; Matthew 9:36-39.

707. How Are You WALKING?

Bible Reading: Psalm 1; Ephesians 5.
Mem Verse: "cause me to know the **way** wherein I should **walk**; for I lift up my soul unto thee." Ps.143:8
Aim: To walk daily pleasing to God.
Introduction: To "walk" describes our manner of life, what we say, think, do and avoid. As we think, so we walk. It describes how we journey through life, avoiding trouble, creating blessings, love, joy, peace. Psalm 143:8 should be our prayer, to conduct ourself wisely. Ask: "**How does God want me to live?"** Our walk describes **how we relate to others**, the **decisions** we make, the **route or path we follow**.

I. How Should we Walk?

1. "we also should **walk in newness of life**." Romans 6:4.
2. "This I say then, **Walk in the Spirit**, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh." Gal 5:16; Rom 8:1,4.
3. Let us **walk honestly**,..not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. Romans 13:13. That ye may **walk honestly** toward them that are without. I Thess 4:12.
4. For we **walk by faith**, not by sight: 2 Cor 5:7.
5. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto **good works**, which God hath before ordained that we should **walk in them**. Ephesians 2:10. Good works come after salvation.
6. I therefore..beseech you that ye **walk worthy** of the vocation wherewith ye are called. Eph 4:1; Col1:10
7. **Walk in love**, as Christ also loved us & has given himself for us an offering & sacrifice to God. Eph5:2
8. For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: **walk as children of light**: Eph 5:8
9. See that ye **walk circumspectly**, not as fools, but as **wise**. Eph 5:15. Exact, straight, perfect, diligently.
10. As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so **walk ye in him**: Colossians 2:6
11. **Walk in wisdom** toward them that are without, redeeming the time. Col 4:5.
12. But if we **walk in the light**, as he is in the light, we have **fellowship** one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. I John 1:7.
13. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to **walk, even as he walked**. I John 2:6.
14. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children **walk in truth**. 3 John 4.
15. But as for me, I will **walk in mine integrity**: redeem me, and be merciful unto me. Psalm 26:11.
16. **Walk about Zion**, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof. Psalm 48:12.
17. The LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that **walk uprightly**. Psalm 84:11.
18. I will **walk within my house with a perfect heart**. Psalm 101:2.
19. That thou mayest **walk in the way of good men**, and **keep the paths of the righteous**. Prov 2:20
20. Then shalt thou **walk** in thy way **safely**, and thy foot shall not stumble. Proverbs 3:22,23.
21. He that **walketh with wise men shall be wise**: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed. Pro 13:20
22. they were righteous before God, walking in all the commandments & ordinances of the Lord **blameless**.L1:6

II. How Should We NOT Walk?

1. Blessed is the man that **walks not in the counsel of the ungodly**, nor stands in the way of sinners,Ps1:1
2. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who **walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit**. Romans 8:1
3. This I say.. that ye henceforth **walk not as other Gentiles walk**, in the **vanity of their mind**, Eph 4:17.
4. Many **walk**, of whom I have told you.. that they are the **enemies of the cross of Christ**: Phil 3:18
5. There are some which **walk among you disorderly**, working not at all, but are busybodies. 2 Thes 3:11
6. Chiefly them that **walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness**, and despise government. 2 Pet 2:10
7. If we say that we have fellowship with him,& **walk in darkness**, we lie, and do not the truth: I John 1:6
8. There should be mockers in the last time, who should **walk after their own ungodly lusts**. Jude 18.
9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and **walk in the ways of thine heart**, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment. Eccles 11:9.
10. They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that **walketh after the imagination of his own heart**, No evil shall come upon you. Jer 23:17.

708.990. How to Recognize and Reject Satan's VOICE and Devices. Luke 4:1-30
Intro: So many people believe Satan's lies. How can we tell if Satan is lying to us? p1067
Answer: Does the **idea contradict some clear Bible verse?** Mohammad believed Satan's lies.
Q1: What are some examples of Satan's lies that people believe? Answer: Evolution, RC, Quran, Alcohol, drugs, cigarettes, NIV, transgenderism, LQGBT, Leave church, hate KP.
Q2: If you lead many people to Christ, do you think Satan hates you for this? 100% yes.
Q3: Do you think **Satan would try to destroy me** & **this church** for **what we do for God?Yes**
Q4: How should we respond to Satan's attacks? Answer: Identify them and Reject them. Stay close to God and encourage good Christians in church. Reject Satan accusing us.
Q5: Who heard Satan's voice+thought it was God's voice? Moh, Muslims, RC, SDA, Judas,
Q6: What is Satan's strategy? Isaiah 14:9-17

1. His VOICE and DEVICES may trap us. Jesus knew Satan was speaking to Him.
Many do not know this. Satan comes as an "angel of light" deceiving many to believe he is from God. "Satan himself is transformed into an angel of **light**." 2 Cor 11:14
Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the **wiles of the devil.**

2. DECEIVE us by his lies. "the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, & Satan, which **deceives the whole world**:" Rev 12:9. "He is a liar & the father of it" John8:44

3. DISTRACT us from serving God. Ezek18:26 "When a righteous man **turns away** from his righteousness, & commits iniquity, & dies in them; for his iniquity that he has done shall he die.**"**

4. DISCOURAGE us into quitting. "When they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, **they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel**, that they should not go into the land which the **LORD had given them**." Numbers 32:9.

5. DIVIDE us from good Christian friends in church. "every city or **house divided** against itself shall not stand:" Matt 12:25.

6. Tells us to DROP OUT from a good church. "Thine own friend, & thy father's friend, forsake not;" Prov27:10. "Behold, how good & how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in **unity**!" Ps 133:1. "Endeavouring to keep the **unity** of the Spirit in the bond of peace." Eph 4:3 "**Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together**, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." Heb 10:25.

7. Take CAPTIVE in drugs, ineffective church, believing lies, broken relationships.
2Tim2:26 they may recover themselves out of the **snare** of the devil, who are **taken captive by him** at his will

8. DESTROY your ministry, marriage, mind, money, health, church, friendships.

Q7: How Does Satan Attack Us? What are his Devices?

1. Tempts. Matt 4:1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be **tempted** of the devil.

2. Sows Evil people. Matt 13:39 The **enemy that sowed them is the devil**; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

3. Distract us from achieving God's plans for our life. Matt 16:23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, **Get thee behind me, Satan**: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

4. Stops people understanding salvation. Luke 8:12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then comes the devil, & **takes away the word out of their hearts**, lest they should **believe** and **be saved**.

5. Binds people, Steals our freedoms. Luke 13:16 Ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, **whom Satan has bound, lo, these eighteen years**, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

6. Control. Luke 22:31 Simon, behold, Satan has desired to **have** you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:
Act 26:18 To open their eyes, *and* to **turn *them* from darkness to light**,&d *from* the **power of Satan** to **God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins,+ inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

7. Murderer, liar. John 8:44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, & the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a **murderer** from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is **no truth** in him. When he speaks a **lie**, he speaks of his own: for he is a **liar**, and the **father** of it.

8. Puts bad ideas into our minds. John 13:2 Supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; John 13:27 After the sop **Satan entered into him**.

9. Oppresses people. Act 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good,+ healing all that were **oppressed of the devil**; for God was with him.

10. Enemy of Righteousness. Acts 13:10 Said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil (huios) thou **enemy of all righteousness**, will you not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11. Appears as an angel of light. 2Cor 11:14 Satan himself is transformed into an **angel of light**.

12. Hinders.1Th2:18 We would have come unto you, even I Paul, once &again; but Satan hindered us.

13. Condemns.1Tim 3:6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the **condemnation** of the devil.

14. Takes Captive. 1Tim 3:7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the **snare of the devil**.

15. Devours, Destroys. 1Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may **devour**:

16. Sinner.1John 3:8 He that commits sin is of the devil; for the devil sins from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

17. Has followers. 1John 3:10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the **children of the devil**: whosoever does not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loves not his brother.

18. Imprisons. Rev 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall **cast *some* of you into prison**, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

19. Deceives. Rev 12:9 The great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which **deceives the whole world**: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

20. Accuses us. Rev 12:10 I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the **accuser of our brethren** is cast down, which **accused them** before our God day and night.

21. Steal, kill, destroy. John 10:10 The thief comes not, but for to **steal**, and to **kill**, and to **destroy**: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have *it* **more abundantly**.

22. Weakens Nations. Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer**, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which did **weaken the nations**!

Q8: What will happen to Satan? Rev 20:2 He laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and **bound him a thousand years**,
Rev 20:10 The devil that deceived them **was cast into the lake of fire** and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
Conclusion: Know when Satan is putting his ideas into your mind and reject them as Jesus did. Encourage other Christians who are fighting Satan and winning others to Christ.
Mem: James 4:7 **Submit** yourselves therefore to God. **Resist** the devil, & he will flee from you.
2Cor 2:11 Lest Satan should **get an advantage** of **us**: for **we are not ignorant of his devices**.
Is 6:8 I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, &who will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me.

709. WATCH, WORK, Wait, Worship, Win, Rule. Bible Reading: Mark 13:34-37

Aim: To watch & understand current events as foretold in Bible so we are ready for Jesus Christ's return
Memory Verse: "**they shall reign for ever and ever**." Rev 22:5.
Introduction: Living in strange times requires us to have Biblical thinking. God gives us 6 keys that will comfort us and give us victory over negative ideas. Which of these are you focusing on?

1. WATCH means to be alert, aware of what is happening, the signs of the times. Many are ignorant.
Mat 16:3 O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not **discern** the **signs** of the **times**?
Matt 25:13 **Watch therefore**, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
Mt26:41 **Watch & pray**, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak
Mark 13:34-37 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and **to every man his WORK**, and **commanded the porter to WATCH**.
Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: Lest he find you sleeping. what I say unto you **I say unto all, Watch**.
Luke 12:37 Blessed are those servants, whom the **lord when he cometh shall find watching**: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, & make them to sit down to meat, & will come forth and serve them.
Luke 21:36 **WATCH ye therefore**, and pray always, that ye may be accounted **worthy to escape** all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.
1Cor 16:13 **WATCH ye**, **stand fast in the faith**, quit you like men, be strong.
Eph 6:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and **watching** thereunto with **all perseverance** & **supplication** for all saints; **Col 4:2** Continue in prayer, **watch in the same with thanksgiving**;
1Thess 5:6 Therefore **let us not sleep**, as *do* others; but **let us WATCH** and **be sober**.
2Tim4:5 **Watch in all things**, endure afflictions, do the **work** of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.
Heb 13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, submit yourselves: for **they watch for your souls**, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, & not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.
Rev 3:2,3 **Be watchful**, and **strengthen the things which remain**, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore **thou shalt not WATCH**, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. R16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. **Blessed *is* he that WATCHES**, and **keepeth his garments**, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

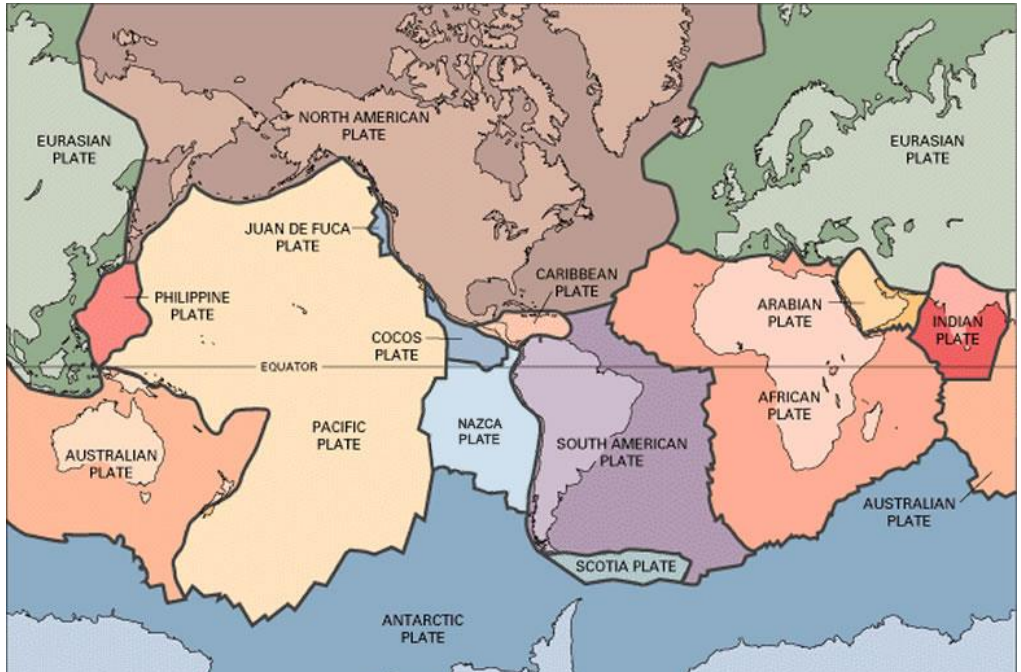
2. WORK is to achieve God's plans for our life, to do useful things, to win people to Christ & teach.
Mat21:28 A certain man had two sons; & he came to the first, said, **Son, go work to day in my vineyard**
John 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to **finish his work**.
John 5:17 Jesus answered them, **My Father worketh** hitherto, and **I work**.
9:4 I must **work** the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the **night comes, when no man can work**.
John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: **I have finished the work** which thou gavest me to do.
Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, **Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them**. **1 Cor 3:13,14** **Every man's work shall be made manifest**: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's **work of what sort it is**. **If any man's work abide** which he has built thereupon, he shall receive a **reward**
1 Cor 9:1 Am I not an apostle?.. have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? **are not ye my work** in the **Lord**?
1Cor 15:58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, **always abounding in the work of the Lord**, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.
Heb 6:10 For **God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work** and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
Rv22:12 Behold, I come quickly; my reward is with me, **to give every man according as his work shall be**

3. WAIT means to be ready until something expected happens. Are you ready for Jesus' return?
Luke 12:36 Ye yourselves like unto men that **WAIT** for their lord, when he will return from the **wedding**; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.
Gal5:5 We through the Spirit **wait for** the **hope of righteousness** by faith. **1Thes1:10** To **wait** for his **Son from heaven**, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

4. WORSHIP is to honour, adore, glorify God for His nature and actions now, in heaven and forever
Rev 4:10 The 24 elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and **worship him** that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
Rev 5:14 The 4 beasts said, Amen. The 24 elders **fell down** & **worshipped him that lives for ever** & **ever**
Rev 7:11 All the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and **worshipped God**,
Rev11:16 The 24 elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and **worshipped God**,
Rev15:4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for **all nations** shall come and **worship** before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.
19:4 The 24 elders & 4 beasts fell down & worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia

5. WIN. Jesus will win the battle of Armageddon and destroy the armies of earth at His return.
Rev 19:14 the **armies in heaven** followed him **on white horses**, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.
Rev 19:19 I saw the **beast**, and the **kings of the earth**, and **their armies**, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and **against his army**. **Rev 19:20** The **beast** was taken, and with him the **false prophet** that wrought miracles before him, with which he **deceived** them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. **These both were cast alive** into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

6. RULE. 2Tim 2:12 If we suffer, **we shall also REIGN with *him*:** if we deny him, he also will deny us:
Rev 5:10 Has made us unto our God kings and priests: and **we shall REIGN on the earth**.
Rev 11:15 The seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; & **he shall reign for ever and ever**.
Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and **shall REIGN with him a thousand years**.
Rev 22:5 There shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and **they shall REIGN for ever and ever**.



www.geology.com/plate-tectonics **"The great city was divided into 3 parts." Rev 16:19**

710. We are Being WATCHED

Bible Reading: Hebrews 12:1-17; Acts 12:1-25.
Aim: To see that our lives have great significance in big eternal issues of interest to those in heaven.
Memory Verse: "we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men." I Cor 4:9.
Introduction: One of the most interesting yet overlooked truths in the Bible is that you and I are being watched by intelligent life living outside of earth. Everything we do is being watched, considered, recorded, discussed and rewarded or punished by extraterrestrials. The effect of this is to make us take our life, time and service for God and others much more seriously. So many Bible passages teach this, yet most Christians never notice them. What are these passages and what do they teach us?

I. Who is Watching Us? In addition to people ("your zeal hath provoked very many." 2 Cor 9:2),

1. God. "For the **eyes of the LORD** run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars." 2 Chronicles 16:9.
"The **eyes of the LORD** are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry." Psalm 34:15.
"For the ways of man are before the **eyes of the LORD**, and he pondereth all his goings." Prov 5:21.
"The **eyes of the LORD** are in every place, beholding the evil and the good." Proverbs 15:3.
"For the **eyes of the Lord** are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil." I Peter 3:12.

2. Good Angels. "This matter *is* by the **decree of the watchers**, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men." Daniel 4:17. 7 years madness of Nebuch.
Gospel preaching "which things the **angels desire to look into**." I Peter 1:12.
"Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven **their angels** do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven." Matthew 18:10. Children have angels. **Why?**
"There is **joy in the presence of the angels of God** over one sinner that repenteth." Luke 15:10.
"Immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost." Acts 12:23. Good angels punish evil people.

3. Satan and Evil Angels. "Be sober, be vigilant; because **your adversary the devil**, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:" I Peter 5:8.
"Then goeth he, and taketh with himself **seven other spirits more wicked** than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation." Matthew 12:45.
The Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has desired to have you, that he may sift *you* as wheat.Lk22:31
The evil spirit answered &said, Jesus I know, & **Paul I know**; but who are ye? Acts 19:15.They know SWs

4. People in Hell want soul-winners to lead their families to Christ. A rich man in hell begged Abraham to "Send him (Lazarus) to my father's house: For I have 5 brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment." Luke 16:28.

5. Christians in Heaven watch us, cheer us on to win more people to Christ.
"Seeing we also are compassed about with **so great a cloud of witnesses**, let us lay aside every weight, & the sin which doth so easily beset us,& let us run with patience the race that is set before us" Hebrew 12:1.

II. What are they Interested in?

1. Godly Christians response to trouble and temptations. How spiritually strong and wise we are.
"The LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?" Job 1:6,8.
2. How and when to punish wicked people, such as King Ahab. I Kings 22:19-22. (Luke 15:10
3. How & when people get saved."There is **joy in the presence of the angels of God** over one sinner that repents
4. Saving God's people from danger. Assyrian army destroyed (Isaiah 36:36); Apostles (Acts 5:17-20) and Peter (Acts 12:5-11) rescued from prison. Stay right with God and we avoid bad things. (Acts 8:26).
5. Introducing seekers to soul-winners. Peter introduced to Cornelius (Acts 10:1-6). Philip to Ethiopian
6. Controlling people & nations. 'To open their eyes, *&* to turn them from darkness to light, & from the power of Satan unto God, Acts 26:18, "now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia:" Daniel 10:20.
Conc: We are involved in a spiritual war over the souls of men. Let us get fully involved in SW,BT.

711. WEAKNESS: Our Responsibilities to the Weak

Bible Reading: 2 Samuel 3:1,17-39; 2 Corinthians 12:1-15. (2 Cor 12:10.
Memory Verse: 'I take pleasure in infirmities, for Christ'sake: for when I am **weak**, then am I **strong**.'
Aim: To understand what weak things exist and how to respond to weakness.
Introduction: Many times we encounter weakness in ourselves and in others. Some things make us weak, while other things make us strong. When we are strong, it can be hard to understand weakness in others. It may be that we are strong in some areas, but weak in others. What areas are you weak in? How can you strengthen these weak areas? We may be blind to our weaknesses, but very aware of other's weaknesses. Understanding our strengths and weaknesses is very important to avoid sins, mistakes and troubles.
It requires great honesty, humility and serious thought to identify, admit and deal with our weaknesses.

I. What Areas May we be Weak in?

1. When we experience prolonged conflict. 'house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker' 2 Samuel 3:1.
2. By losing a good, helpful friend. When Joab killed Abner, David felt weakened. 'I am this day weak,though anointed king.' 2 Samuel 3:39. **Lesson**: Breaking good, helpful friendships weakens you.
3. If we are in trouble or fear. 'I will come upon him while he is weary & weak handed' 2 Samuel 17:2.
4. When we are discouraged. Azariah encouraged King Asa when facing a 1 million man Ethiopian army. 'Be ye strong therefore, let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.' 2 Chron 15:7
5. When we are sick. 'Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.' Psalm 16:2. **When we die**. 'it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:' I Cor 15:43.
6. When we are deceived. 'Beat your plowshares into swords…: let the weak say, I am strong.' Joel 3:10.
7. When we are tempted to do wrong. 'Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.' Matthew 26:41.
8. When we are weak in faith by doubting God's promises. Abram 'being not weak in faith' Rom. 4:19.
9. When some are weak in understanding Bible doctrine. 'Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.' Romans 14:1. We must have strong confidence in Bible truths.
10. When some have a weak or immature conscience. 'one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.' Romans 14:2. 'their conscience being weak is defiled.' I Cor 8:7 (idol meat).
11. If we are hated & considered fools for Christ's sake. 'We are fools for Christ's sake, weak' I Cor 4:10
12. If we are physically weak. 'For this cause many are weak & sickly among you, & many sleep. I Co 11:30
13. If these things are true of us. 'I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.' 2 Corinthians 12:10. How can we be weak & strong at the same time? We can be weak in trouble, but strong in trusting Christ.
14. When we suffer loss by submitting to God's will. 'though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him…' 2 Cor 13:4.
15. Women are the **weaker vessel**. 'husbands, giving honour unto the wife, as to the weaker vessel' I Pet 3:7

II. Commands to Help the Weak.

1. 'Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.' Isaiah 35:3.
2. 'I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.' Acts 20:35.
3. 'We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, & not to please ourselves.' Rom 15:1
4. 'We exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak. I Th 5:14

III. Benefits of Weakness.

1. Weakness makes us depend more on God. It makes us pray more. 'when I am weak, then am I strong'
2. We experience God's power and **answers to prayer**. 'My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.' 2 Cor 12:9. Weakness gives us God's grace, strength and power.
3. Weakness forces us to more careful self-examination, more study, more repentance.
4. Weakness makes us care more for others. 'Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?' 2 Cor 11:29.
5. Weakness makes us write weighty & powerful letters. 'His letters, say they, are weighty & powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, & his speech contemptible.' 2 Cor 12:10. Write ideas if you are weak.
Conclusion: Seek to be stronger where possible. Trust God in weakness. Support the weak.

712.1024. What WAYs are You Travelling? Rescue from wrong ways, Psalm 1; Prov 2

Job 34:21 His eyes *are* upon the **ways of man**, he sees all his goings. **(Ways = Habits)** **p1073**
Jer 32:19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes *are* open upon all the **ways of the sons of men**: to **give every one according to his ways**, according to the fruit of his doings
Jer 21:8 Thus says JHVH; Behold, **I set before you the way of LIFE,** and **the way of DEATH**.
2Pet 2:2 Many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the **way of TRUTH** shall be evil spoken of

Q1: Prophecies of God's Ways

1. Isaiah 2:3 Many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and **he will teach us of his ways**, and **we will walk in his paths**: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
2. Isaiah 19:23 In that day shall there be a **highway out of Egypt to Assyria**, & the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, & the Egyptian into Assyria, & the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.
3. Isaiah 35:8 A **highway** shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called **The way of holiness**; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err in

Q2: People who Followed or Rebelled Against God's Ways

1. Gen 18:19 I know him (**Abraham**), that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the **way of the LORD**, to do **justice** and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.
2. 1King 22:52 He (**Ahaziah** the son of Ahab) did **evil** in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the **way of Jeroboam** the son of Nebat, **who made Israel to sin**:

3. 2King 16:3 He (**Ahaz** king of Judah) walked in the **way of the kings of Israel**, yes, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4. 2King 21:22 He (**Amon** son of Manasseh) forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and **walked not in the way of the LORD.**

5. 2King 22:2 He (**Josiah** king of Judah) did **right** in the sight of the LORD, and **walked in all the way of David his father**, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

6. Mark 1:3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the **way of the Lord**, make his paths straight. **John 1:23** He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the **way of the Lord**, as said the prophet Esaias. (**John the Baptist**).

7. Act 13:10 O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the **right ways of the Lord**? (Paul to **Elymas**).

8. Act 18:25,26 This man (**Apollos**) was instructed in the **way of the Lord**; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the **way of GOD more perfectly**.

Q3: What are RIGHT Ways to Follow?

1. John 14:6 **Jesus** said to him, **I AM** the **way**, the truth & the life: no man comes to the Father, but by **me**.
2. Ps 119:30 I have chosen the **way of TRUTH**: thy judgments have I laid *before me.*
3. Ps 119:32 I will run the **way of thy COMMANDMENTS**, when thou shall enlarge my heart.
4. Prov 2:20 That you may walk in the **way of GOOD men**, & keep the **paths** of the righteous.
5. Prov 3:17 Her ways *are* **ways of PLEASANTNESS**, and all her **paths *are* PEACE**. (wisdom)
6. Prov 4:11 I have taught thee in the **way of WISDOM**; I have led thee in right paths.
7. Prov 8:20 I lead in the **way of RIGHTEOUSNESS**, in the midst of the **paths of JUDGMENT**:
8. Prov 9:6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and **go in the way of UNDERSTANDING.**
9. Prov 6:23 The commandment *is* a lamp; the law *is* light; **reproofs** of **instruction** *are* the **way** of **LIFE**
Prov 15:24 The **way of LIFE** *is* above to the wise, that he may **depart from hell beneath**.
Act 2:28 Thou has made known to me the **ways of LIFE**; thou shall make me full of joy with thy countenance
10. Prov 31:27 She looks well to the **ways of her HOUSEHOLD**, & eats not the bread of idleness
11. Is 26:7 The **way of the JUST** *is* uprightness: thou, most upright, do weigh the **path of the just**.
12. Isaiah 59:8 The **way of PEACE** they know not; and *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them **crooked paths**: whosoever goes therein **shall not know peace**.
Luke 1:79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the **way of PEACE**. **Rom 3:17** The **way of PEACE have they not known:**
13. Jer 6:16 Thus says JHVH, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the **OLD paths**, where *is* the **GOOD way**, & walk therein, & ye shall find **REST for your souls**. But they said, We will not walk *therein*
14. 2Peter 3:1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by **way of REMEMBRANCE**:
15. Ps 18:21 I have kept the **ways of the LORD**, & have **not wickedly departed** from my God
Prov 10:29 The **way of the LORD** is **STRENGTH** to the upright: but **destruction** to the workers of iniquity. **Isaiah 40:3** The voice of him that cries in the wilderness, Prepare ye the **way of the LORD**, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.
Jer 5:4,5 I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the **way of the LORD**, *nor* the judgment of their God. I will get me unto the **great men**, and will speak unto them; for **they have known the way of the LORD**, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.
Hosea 14:9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for the **ways of the LORD *are* RIGHT**, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Q4: What are WRONG Ways to Avoid?

Ps 1:1 Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the **way of SINNERS**, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
Ps 1:6 The LORD knows the **way of the RIGHTEOUS**: but the **way of the UNGODLY shall perish**.
Ps 119:29 Remove from me the **way of LYING**: and grant me thy law graciously.
Pr 1:19 So *are* the **ways** of **every one** that is **GREEDY of gain**; that take away the life of the owners
Prov 2:12 To deliver thee from the **way of the EVIL man**, from the man that speaks froward things;
Prov 2:13 Who leave the **paths of uprightness**, to walk in the **ways of DARKNESS**;
Prov 4:14 Enter not into the **path of the WICKED**, and **go not** in the **way of EVIL men.**
Prov4:19 The **way of the WICKED *is* as DARKNESS**: they know not at what they **stumble**.
Prov 12:15 The **way of a FOOL** *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkens to counsel *is* wise.
Prov 13:15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the **way of TRANSGRESSORS** *is* **hard**.
Prov 14:12 There is a **way** which **seems right** unto a man, but the **end** thereof *are* the **ways of DEATH**
Ps 146:9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the **way of the WICKED he turns upside down**. **Prov 15:9** The **way of the wicked** *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loves him that follows after righteousness.
Prov 15:19 The **way of the SLOTHFUL man** *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the **way of the righteous *is* made plain**.
Jer 10:2 Thus says the LORD, **Learn not the way of the HEATHEN**, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.
Rev 16:12 The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the **way of the KINGS of the EAST** might be prepared.
Conclusion: Let us rescue people from going the wrong ways. Teach them the right ways.**1074**

713.1050. 25 Right WAYS and 15 Wrong WAYS. Psalm 1:1-6; Ps 119:1-16; 119:17-40

Memory verse: Jer 21:8 Thus says JHVH; Behold, I set before you the **way of life**, and the **way of death**.

Intro: Life is full of good and bad choices. We must know these paths and their consequences. Each path leads us to God's good places or to Satan's evil places. We must be spiritually intelligent.

Q1: What RIGHT Ways must we Travel? Ps 25:4 **Shew me thy ways**, O LORD; **teach me thy paths**.

1. **WORK.** Exodus 18:20 Thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, & shall shew them **the way wherein they must walk**, & the **WORK that they must do**. John 4:34 My meat is to..finish his work.
2. **BIBLE STUDY→PROSPEROUS**. Josh 1:8 This **book of the law** shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt **meditate** therein day and night, that thou may **observe to do** according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy **way prosperous**, and then thou shalt have **good success**.
3. **TRUTH**. 1King 2:4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy **children take heed to their way**, to walk before me in **truth** with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.
4. **BLESSED**. Ps 1:1 **Blessed** *is* the man that **walks not in the counsel of the ungodly**, nor stands in the **way of sinners**, nor sits in the seat of the scornful.
   Ps 128:1 **Blessed** *is* every one that fears the LORD; that **walks in his ways**.
5. **RIGHTEOUS**. Ps 1:6 JHVH knows the **way of the righteous**: but the **way of the ungodly** shall perish.
   Prov 8:20 I lead in the **way of righteousness**, in the midst of the paths of judgment:
6. **CLEAN**. Ps 119:9 How shall a young man **cleanse his way**? by taking heed according to thy word.
7. **God's LAWS**. Ps 119:32 I will run the **way of thy commandments**, when thou shalt enlarge my heart
8. **GOOD men**. Prov 2:20 That thou may walk in the **way of good *men***, & keep the paths of the righteous.
9. **WISDOM**. Prov 4:11 I have taught thee in the **way of wisdom**; I have led thee in **right paths**.
10. **UNDERSTANDING**. Prov 9:6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and **go** in the **way of understanding**.
11. **LIFE**. Prov 10:17 He *is in* the **way of life** that **keeps instruction**: but he that refuses reproof errs.
    Prov15:24 The **way of life** *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath. Jer 21:8 Unto this people thou shalt say, Thus says JHVH; Behold, I set before you the **way of life**, and the **way of death**.
12. **UPRIGHT**. Prov 11:20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but such as *are* **upright** in *their* **way** *are* **his delight**.
13. **TRAIN**. Pro22:6 **Train** up a child in the **way he should go**: when he is old, he will not depart from it
14. **JUSTICE**. Is 26:7 The **way of the just** *is* uprightness: thou, most upright, do weigh the path of the just
15. **HEAR the VOICE of GOD**. Is 30:21 Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, **This *is* the way**, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.
16. **PROFITABLE**. Is 48:17 Thus says JHVH, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teaches thee to **profit**, which leads thee by the **way *that* thou should go**.
17. **ASK God's Will.** Prov 3:6 **In all thy ways acknowledge him**, and he shall **direct thy paths**.
18. **PEACE**. Is 59:8 The **way of peace** they know not; and *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goes therein **shall not know peace**. Luke 1:79 To give light to them that sit in darkness & *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the **way of peace**.
19. **GREAT MEN**. Jer 5:4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* **poor**; they are **foolish**: for **they know not the way of the LORD**, nor the judgment of their God.
    Jer 5:5 I will get me to the **great men**, and will speak unto them; for **they have known the way of the LORD**, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.
20. **RESTFUL**. Jer 6:16 Thus says the LORD, Stand in the ways, see, & ask for the **old paths**, **where *is* the good way** & **walk therein**, & ye shall find **rest for your souls**. But they said, We will not walk therein.
21. **JESUS our Saviour**. John 14:6 Jesus said unto him, **I am the way, the truth**, and **the life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but **by me**.
22. **REJOICING**. Act 8:39 When they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and **he went** on **his way rejoicing**.
23. **ESCAPE from trouble**. 1Cor 10:13 There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a **way to escape**, that ye may be able to bear *it.*
24. **LOVE**. 1Cor 12:31 Covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a **more excellent way**.
25. **REMEMBRANCE**. 2Peter 3:1 I stir up your pure minds by **way of remembrance**:

Q2: How is the Way of the LORD Described?

PERFECT. Ps 18:30 As for **God, his way *is* perfect**: the word of the LORD is tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him. Ps 18:32 It *is* God that girds me with strength, and **maketh my way perfect**.

DELIGHTFUL. Ps 37:23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: **he delighteth in his way**.

TEACH God's ways. Ps 67:2 **Thy way may be known on earth**, thy saving **health** among **all nations**.
Ps 27:11 **Teach me thy way, O LORD**, and lead me in a **plain path**, because of mine enemies.
Ps 32:8 I will **instruct** thee and **teach thee** in the **way which thou shall go**: I will guide thee with my eye.

PLEASANT, PEACEFUL. Prov 3:17 Her ways *are* **ways of pleasantness**, and all her paths *are* **peace**.

INSTRUCT it. Act 18:25 This man was **instructed** in the **way of the Lord**; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.
Act 18:26 He began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the **way of God more perfectly**.

EVERLASTING. Ps 139:24 See if *there be **any*** **wicked way in me**, and lead me in the **way everlasting**.

STRENGTH. Prov 10:29 The **way of the LORD is strength** to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

PREPARE. Is 40:3 The voice of him that cries in the wilderness, **Prepare** ye the **way of the LORD**, make straight in the desert a highway for **our God**.

Q3: What WRONG Ways must we Avoid?

LYING. Ps 119:29 Remove from me the **way of lying**: and grant me thy law graciously.
Ps 119:30 I have chosen the **way of truth**: thy judgments have I laid *before me.*

EVIL. Ps 119:101 I have refrained my feet from every **evil way**, that I might keep thy word.
Prov 2:12 To deliver thee from the **way of the evil *man***, from the man that speaketh froward things;

FALSE. Ps 119:104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every **false way**.

WICKED. Ps 146:9 The LORD preserves the strangers; he relieves the fatherless and widow: but the **way of the wicked** he turns upside down.
Prov 4:19 The **way of the wicked** *is* as **darkness**: they know not at what they stumble.
Prov 15:9 The **way of the wicked** *is* an **abomination** to JHVH: but he loves him that follows righteousness.

DARKNESS. Prov 2:13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to **walk in the ways of darkness**; (trouble)

HARLOTS. Prov 5:8 **Remove thy way far from her**, and come not nigh the door of her house:
Prov30:20 Such *is* the **way of an adulterous woman**; she eats, wipes her mouth, & says, I have done no wicked.

HELL. Prov 7:27 Her house *is* the **way to hell**, going down to the chambers of death.

FOOL. Prov 12:15 The **way of a fool** *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkens unto counsel *is* wise.

TRANSGRESSORS. Prov13:15 Good understanding gives favour: but the **way of transgressors *is* hard**.

DEATH. Prov 14:12 There is a **way which seems right** to a man, but the end thereof *are* the **ways of death**.

LAZY. Pr15:19 The **way of the slothful** *is* as a hedge of thorns: but the **way of the righteous** *is* made plain.

ALCOHOL. Is 28:7 They also have erred through wine, and through **strong drink are out of the way**;
Is 53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to **his own way**; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

HEATHEN. Jer 10:2 Thus says the LORD, **Learn not the way of the heathen**, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

HATERS of TRUTH. 2Pet 2:2 Many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the **way of truth shall be evil spoken of**.

KINGS of the EAST (BRI). Rev 16:12 The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the **way of the kings of the east** might be prepared.

Conc: RETURN. Is 55:7 Let **the wicked forsake his way**, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: let him **return** unto JHVH, & he will have **mercy** upon him; & to our God, for he will **abundantly pardon**.
Jer 18:11 **Return ye now every one from his evil way**, and **make your ways and your doings good**.
Jer 36:3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may **return every man from his evil way**; that **I may forgive their iniquity** and **their sin**.
Ezek 33:11 As I live, says the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the **wicked turn from his way** & **live**: **turn** ye, **turn** ye **from your evil ways**; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Let us learn , live and teach people God's ways.

714. Wedding Service Format

We warmly and sincerely welcome each one of you to the joyful occasion of _____ and _____ wedding. Please turn off all mobile phones.

1. Parties Standing before the Minister

"Dearly Beloved, we are gathered together here in the sight of God, and in the presence of these witnesses, to join together this man and this woman in holy matrimony, which is an honourable estate, instituted of God, signifying unto us the mystical union that is between Christ and His church: which holy estate Christ blessed with His presence and first miracle that He wrought in Cana of Galilee. It is therefore not to be entered into lightly, but reverently, discreetly, soberly and in the fear of God. Into this holy estate these 2 persons present come now to be joined. If any man can show just cause why they may not lawfully be joined together, let him now speak or else hereafter forever hold his peace."

2. Prayer.

"Let us pray. We thank you loving Heavenly Father for the many blessings of life, but especially now we thank you for the benefits of marriage and all it means to your children. We ask you dear God, to look upon and lay your hands of blessing upon _____ and _____ who are here in your presence and in the presence of these witnesses to enter into the state of Holy Matrimony, that they may do so in thy fear and in true love for each other. We pray that their marriage may result in lasting and growing happiness, to themselves, to other people, and to thy glory, in Jesus Christ's Name we pray, Amen."

3. a) "Who gives this woman in marriage?" (Father answers "I do".)
b) "If you have both duly considered this relationship upon which you are about to enter, please manifest the same by joining hands."

4. Song.

5. Message (7 minutes).

6. Introduction to Vows.

"I charge you both as you stand in the presence of God, to remember that only true love and loyalty can be the foundation of a happy home. If these solemn vows you are about to make be kept, and you endeavour to make Christ the Head of your home, your lives will have a joy, and your home will abide in peace.
No other human ties are more tender; no other vows are more sacred than these you are about to assume. You are entering into the holy estate of marriage which is the essence of love."

a) Minister addresses the man:
"_____, do you take this woman, whose right hand you now hold, to be your lawfully wedded wife, and do you promise before God and these witnesses, that you will be to her a true and devoted husband; true to her in sickness and in health, in joy and in sorrow, in prosperity and in adversity and that forsaking all others you will keep yourself to her, and to her alone, so long as you both shall live?" (Answer: "I do".)

b) Minister addresses the woman:
"_____, do you take this man, whose hand you now hold, to be your lawfully wedded husband, and do you promise before God and these witnesses, that you will be to him a true and devoted wife; true to him in sickness and in health, in joy and in sorrow, in prosperity and in adversity and that forsaking all others you will keep yourself to him, and to him alone, so long as you both shall live?" (Answer: "I do".)
(The bride passes her banquet to the bridesmaid. The bride and groom face each other, and repeat the following.)

c) Minister addresses the man:
"_____, repeat after me:
I _____ _____ _____ (man repeats)
take you _____ _____ _____
to be my wedded wife,
to have and to hold,

from this day forward,
for better, for worse,
for richer, for poorer,
in sickness and in health,
to love and to cherish,
till death do us part."

d) <u>Minister addresses woman</u>:
"_____ repeat after me:
I _____ _____,
take you, _____ _____,
to be my wedded husband,
to have and to hold,
from this day forward,
for better, for worse,
for richer, for poorer,
in sickness and in health,
to love and to cherish,
till death do us part."

7. <u>Exchange of rings</u>.
a) To <u>groom</u>: "_____, what token do you give to show the sincerity of your vows?" (Answer: A ring). (The best man gets the ring and the groom places the ring on the third finger of her left hand)
"Repeat after me: With this ring,
I thee wed,
and with all my love for you,
I thee endow,
in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit."

b) To <u>bride</u>: "_____what token do you give to show the sincerity of your vow?" (a ring).
(The minister now asks for the groom's ring to be given to the bride and placed on the groom's finger.)

To <u>bride</u>: "Repeat after me:
With this ring,
I thee give,
in token and in pledge,
of my constant faith,
and abiding love,
in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit."

"And may these rings given be the outward and visible sign of an inward and spiritual bond which unites your hearts in a love that has no end."

8. <u>Prayer</u>:
"Let us pray. Dear Heavenly Father, thank you for creating and preserving us. Thank you for giving us the free gift of eternal life through Jesus Christ. We pray that you will bless these thy servants, (_____ and _____) whom we bless in thy name, that they living faithfully together, may surely perform and keep the vows and covenant made between them. May you bless these thy servants with the gift and heritage of children, and grant that they may see their children brought up in Thy Faith and fear. May they ever remain in perfect love and peace together, and live according to Thy laws, to the honour and glory of Thy Name.
The Lord bless thee and keep thee.
The Lord make His face to shine upon thee and be gracious unto thee.
The Lord lift up His countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.
In Jesus Christ's precious Name, we pray. Amen."

9. "<u>By the authority</u> that is invested in me as a minister of the Lord Jesus Christ, I now pronounce you husband and wife.
What God has joined together, let not men put asunder."
To the <u>groom</u>: "_____ , you may now kiss the bride."

10. We will now have the <u>signing of the register</u> and <u>taking of photos</u>.

11. <u>Ladies and gentlemen</u>, it is now my sincere pleasure to introduce to you, Mr and Mrs _____ and _____ _____.

715. Funeral Service for JEFFREY SMITH, age 66 years.

1. Welcome and Prelude

We are gathered here this morning to pay our last respects to JEFFREY SMITH age 66 years, born on 8 Nov 1952 who passed away on Saturday 14th September 2019. He was the loved husband of Rhonda, daughter of Emily, loved brother of Averil, Carolyn and Christine and friend of Christians in LBC Sydney.
We are gathered also to comfort one another as we are all grieving the sad loss of such a precious man of God who was such a source of great joy to all who knew him.
We are also seeking to encourage each other with the memory of his great life.

2. Song:

3. Opening Scripture: John 11:25,26 'Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?'
Job 1:19-22; Job 19:25-27
Psalm 23; Psalm 46:1,2
Deut 33:27a "The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms:"
I Corinthians 15:1-8,20-26,41-58.

4. Prayer: We thank you dear Heavenly Father for giving us the precious life of Jeffrey Smith for __66 happy years. We thank you for the joy & blessing that he has been to so many people. We grieve his loss, and we vask you to comfort us, reassure us and strengthen us so that we can recover from JEFF'S death. We know that he is happy in your presence. Help us to focus on the joy of seeing You, JEFF, and our believing loved ones in heaven.

5. Tributes, Eulogy 1 by:

6. Hymn:

7. DVD Presentation:

8. Sermon: We are gathered here today to remember the life of Raymond Jeffery Smith who died at 66 years. We are here to comfort each other over the sad loss of JEFFERY. We thank God for JEFF's family who show their deep love for JEFF by committing him to the presence of God Almighty Who created him, loves him so much and who is now in the joy and happiness of God's presence in heaven. We can take great comfort in this.
JEFF now knows what these Bible verses mean:
"Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off." Isaiah 33:17.
"For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. (2 Cor 5:1). We are confident, *I say,* and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord." 2 Cor 5:8.
"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us,* and let us run with patience the race that is set before us" Hebrews 12:1. "to the spirits of just men made perfect' Hebrews 12:23.
'Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.' Rev 14:13.
Luke 23:46 When Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.**
Acts 7:59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.
Luke 23:42,43 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.
Rev 1:18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.
John 14:2 **In my Father's house are many mansions**;.. **I go to prepare a place for you**.
John14:6 Jesus said to him, I am the way, the truth, & the life: no man comes unto the Father, but by me.
John10:9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved & shall go in and out, & find pasture.
1 Cor 15:53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.
1John 5:11 This is the record, that God has given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life.

The Death of a Christian is Described as

1. A Precious Event. 'Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.' Psalm 116:15.
2. Sleep of the body. "them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." I Thess 4:13; John 11:11.
3. A Departure. A ship leaving port. "the time of my departure is at hand." 2 Timothy 4:6; Philip 1:23. "I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:"
4. An Exodus or Decease. "Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem." Luke 9:31. "I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance." 2 Peter 1:15.
5. A Putting off a garment. "Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle," 2 Peter 1:14.
6. Taking down a tent. "we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." 2 Corinthians 5:1.
7. Receiving a building of God. 'We have a building of God…eternal in the heavens.' 2 Cor 5:1.
8. Attaining perfection. "to the spirits of just men made perfect," Hebrews 12:23.
9. An Abundant entrance into heaven. "For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 1:11.
10. A welcoming reception into everlasting habitations. "Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations." Luke 16:9.
11. Gaining a prepared mansion. "In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you." John 14:2.

Gospel Presentation:

At the Graveside:

'Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:' John 11:25
"I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:" Job 19:25-27.
Let us pray: Thank you for his love for You and for his family who are gathered here today to honour his life. Thank you for his life of service to you and to other people.
We commit his soul to You dear God as our loving Heavenly Father.
We look forward to seeing You and to being re-united in heaven with Mr Jotee.
Help us to understand your Great Salvation secured for us in Jesus Christ.
Comfort his family and loved ones with the certainty that we will meet each other again in your Holy Presence dear Almighty God.

JEFF understood Who Jesus Christ is and what He achieved by His death, burial and resurrection.
Funeral verses

Prayer:
Thank you dear God for the life of JEFF who recently passed away aged 66.

716. WHATSOEVER: Are you a "Whatsoever" Christian?

Bible Reading: Philippians 4:1-23; Colossians 3:1-25;
Verse: "**Whatsoever thy hand** findeth to do, do it with thy might;" Eccles 9:10.
Aim: To apply "**whatsoever**", without exception, to all that we do in life for God and others.
Introduction: "**Whatsoever**" means "**In any place, in all situations**". This word occurs many times in the Bible. It implies that if we fulfil a **condition**, then a certain **result** will happen in most or all cases. It teaches us the connection between our actions and our outcomes. Actions determine outcomes. We can produce good outcomes if we do the right actions. **What lessons does "whatsoever" teach us?**

1. If we **avoid ungodly**, **sinners**, **scornful** and **delight in** and **meditate in** the law of the Lord day and night, then …"He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and **whatsoever he doeth shall prosper**." Psalm 1:1-**3.**

2. Do our best now to produce **best results**. "**Whatsoever thy hand** findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, where thou goest." Eccles 9:10

3. Do not make excuses. **Say what God tells us** "The LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and **whatsoever I command thee** thou shalt **speak**." Jeremiah 1:7.

4. Think how well you want others to treat you. "Therefore all things **whatsoever ye would that men should do to you**, **do ye even so to them**: for this is the law and the prophets." Matthew 7:12.(Matt 21:22

5. Believe, pray, receive. "All things, **whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer**, **believing**, ye shall **receive**."

6. What Jesus commanded, **teach to all nations**. "**Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you**: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Matt 28:20.

7. "On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, & said unto him, Take care of him; and **whatsoever thou spend more**, **when I come again**, **I will repay thee**. Luke 10:35.

8. Jesus said it, Do it. His mother said unto the servants, **Whatsoever** he **saith** unto you, **do it**." John 2:5.

9. Whatsoever ye shall **ask in my name**, that **will I do**, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.Jn14:13

10. Do what Jesus says, Be his **friends**.Ye are my friends, if ye **do** whatsoever I command you. John15:14

11. Learn Bible. **Get patience, comfort, hope**. "Whatsoever things were written aforetime were **written for our learning**, that we through **patience** and **comfort** of the scriptures might have **hope**." Romans15:4

12. Glorify God. Whether ye eat, or drink, or **whatsoever ye do**, **do all** to the **glory of God**." I Cor 10:31.

13. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for **whatsoever** a man **soweth**, that shall he also **reap**." Gal 6:7.

14. God rewards our **good deeds**. "Knowing that **whatsoever good thing** any man doeth, the **same shall he receive of the Lord**, whether he be bond or free." Ephesians 6:8.

15. Think on 8 things: "Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are **true**, whatsoever things are **honest**, whatsoever things are **just**, whatsoever things are **pure**, whatsoever things are **lovely**, whatsoever things are of **good report**; if there be any **virtue**, and if there be any **praise**, **think on these things**." Phil 4:8.

16. Learn to be content with things that you cannot change. "Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in **whatsoever state I am**, therewith to be **content**." Philippians 4:11.

17. Do all for Jesus' glory. "**Whatsoever ye do in word** or **deed**, ***do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus**, giving thanks to God and the Father by him." Colossians 3:17.

18. Employees **serve genuinely to please God, not by pretense**. "**Whatsoever** ye **do**, **do *it* heartily**, **as to the Lord**, and not unto men;" Colossians 3:23.

19. Please God, Ask, Receive. "**Whatsoever we ask**, **we receive of him**, because we **keep** his commandments, and **do** those things that are **pleasing** in his sight." I John 3:22.

20. Do all our work faithfully to believers and to strangers. "Beloved, thou **doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest** to the brethren, and to strangers;" 3 John 5.

Conclusion: Which of these apply most to you? Which do you find most difficult to do?

717. WHY?

Bible Reading: Nehemiah 6:1-19; Matthew 20:1-16.
Aim: To ask ourselves these 30 important "Why?" questions and obtain the right answers.
www.youtube.com The greatest archaeological discovery of the 20th century: Dead Sea scrolls official
Introduction: Do you ever ask "Why do some things happen?" Consider these occasions where "Why?" questions are asked in the Bible. How do you answer these questions? "Why" answers cause and effect.

1. Anger. The LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? Genesis 4:6
2. Trouble. Gideon said, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? Judg 6:13
3. Danger. Why went ye near the wall? 2 Samuel 11:21. Avoid dangerous areas.
4. Attempt something useful. There were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die? 2 Kings 7:3.
5. Improve church. Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? 2 Kings 12:7
6. Don't meddle. Why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee? 2 Kings 14:10
7. Don't get sidetracked. Why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you? Neh. 6:3
8. Consider church as very important. Why is the house of God forsaken? Nehemiah 13:11
9. Control your emotions. Why doth thine heart carry thee away? Job 15:12
10. Avoid national anger. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? Psalm 2:1
11. Don't get depressed. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? Hope thou in God: Psalm 42:5
12. Foolish actions shorten your life. Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time? Ecclesiastes 7:17
13. Think before you act. Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Daniel 2:15
14. Don't be too focused on clothes. Why take ye thought for raiment? Matthew 6:28
15. Don't magnify other's faults and **minimize your own faults**. Don't be too critical. Why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considers not the beam that is in thine own eye? Matt 7:3
16. Don't be paralyzed by fear, but **trust God**. Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. Matthew 8:26
17. Show love to all classes of people. When the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? Matthew 9:11
18. Reject man made traditions that oppose the Bible. Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? Matthew 15:3
19. Incompetence. Why can I not win souls? Disciples said, Why could not we cast him out? Matt.17:19
20. Don't be lazy. Find some useful work to help others. Why stand ye here all the day idle? Matt 20:6.
21. Believe Jesus Christ and Bible. He will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? Matth.21:25.
22. Don't trouble people who are doing a good work. Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. Matthew 26:10
23. If you love Jesus, obey Him. Why call ye me, Lord, Lord, & do not the things which I say? Luke 6:46
24. Don't let events trouble you, but find a solution to your problems. Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Luke 24:38
25. Don't let Satan put wrong ideas in your mind. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? Acts 5:3.
26. Avoid fights with good Christians. Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? Acts 7:26
27. Don't delay important things. Why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, Acts 22:16.
28. Don't be proud or boast of your achievements because God gave them to you. For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou did receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou had not received it? I Corinthians 4:7
29. It is better to suffer a small loss, than to take a Christian to court and suffer a larger loss of friends, testimony, lawyers fees, time, money and worry. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? I Corinthians 6:7
30. We only put up with persecution if we consider our beliefs to be important. Why do I yet suffer persecution? Galatians 5:11.

718. WHAT? Bible: I Kings 12:1-24; Matth 19:16-29. **Aim**:To see key truths from the word '**what**'.

Genesis 3:13 The LORD God said unto the woman, **What is this that thou hast done**?
Genesis 29:15 Laban said unto Jacob, …tell me, **what shall thy wages be?**
Exodus 4:2 The LORD said unto him, **What is that in thine hand?** And he said, A rod.
Numbers 23:23 According to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, **What hath God wrought**!
Deut 4:7 For **what nation is there so great**, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?
Deut 8:2 Thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee,….to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know **what was in thine heart**, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.
Deut 10:12 Israel, **what doth the LORD thy God require of thee**, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,
1 Kings 8:38 **What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man**, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:
1 Kings 12:9 He said unto them, **What counsel give ye that we may answer this people**, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?
1 Kings 12:16 So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, **What portion have we in David**?
1 Kings 16:5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and **what he did**, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
1 Kings 19:9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, **What doest thou here, Elijah**?
1 King 22:14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, **what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.**
2 Kings 2:9 When they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, **Ask what I shall do for thee**, before I be taken away from thee. Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.
1 Chron 12:32 Of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know **what Israel ought to do;**
2 Ch 25:9 Amaziah said to the man of God, But **what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel?** The man of God said, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.
Ezra 5:4 Then said we unto them…. **What are the names of the men that make this building?**
Nehemiah 2:12 Neither told I any man **what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem**:
Job 2:10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. **What**? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.
Job 6:11 **What is mine end**, that I should prolong my life?
Job 21:15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? **what profit should we have**, if we pray to him?
Psalm 11:3 If the foundations be destroyed, **what can the righteous do**?
Ps 25:12 **What man is he that feareth the LORD**? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.
Psalm 56:3 **What time I am afraid**, I will trust in thee.
Psalm 66:16 Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare **what he hath done for my soul**.
Psalm 116:12 **What shall I render unto the LORD** for all his benefits toward me?
Proverbs 4:19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at **what they stumble**.
Pr 10:32 The lips of the righteous know **what is acceptable**: but the mouth of the wicked speak frowardness.
Proverbs 23:1 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently **what is before thee**:
Proverbs 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not **what to do in the end thereof**, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.
Proverbs 27:1 Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not **what a day may bring forth**.
Isaiah 10:3 **What will ye do in the day of visitation**, and in the desolation which shall come from far?
Micah 6:8 He hath shewed thee, O man, **what is good**; and **what doth the LORD require of thee**, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?
Zechariah 13:6 One shall say unto him, **What are these wounds in thine hands**? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.
Malachi 3:14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: & **what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance**, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

Malachi 1:13 Ye said also, Behold, **what a weariness is it**!
Matt 8:27 The men marvelled,.., **What manner of man is this**, that even the winds and the sea obey him!
Matt 12:7 But if ye had known **what this meaneth**, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.
Mt 19:20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: **what lack I** yet?
Matt 19:27 .. Peter, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; **what shall we have therefore?**
Matt 22:42 Saying, **What think ye of Christ**? whose son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David.
Matt 24:3 **What shall be the sign of thy coming**, and of the end of the world?
Mark 8:36 **What shall it profit a man**, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
Mark 8:37 Or **what shall a man give in exchange for his soul**?
Mark 10:17 Good Master, **what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life**?
Mk11:24 **What things soever ye desire**, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them,&ye shall have them.
Luke 1:66 **What manner of child shall this be**! And the hand of the Lord was with him.
Luke 5:19 When they could not find by **what way they might bring him in** because of the multitude,
Luke 9:55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not **what manner of spirit ye are of**.
Luke 16:3 Then the steward said within himself, **What shall I do**? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.
John 2:25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew **what was in man**.
Jn 6:9 There is a lad here, which has 5 barley loaves, 2 small fishes: but **what are they among so many?**
John 6:28 Then said they unto him, **What shall we do, that we might work the works of God**?
John 18:38 Pilate saith unto him, **What is truth**?
John 21:21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and **what shall this man do**?
Acts 2:12 They were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, **What meaneth this**?
Acts 8:36 See, here is water; **what doth hinder me to be baptized**?
Acts 9:6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, **what wilt thou have me to do**?
Acts 16:30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, **what must I do to be saved**?
Acts 21:19 He declared particularly **what things God had wrought** among the Gentiles by his ministry.
Romans 12:2 That ye may prove **what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God**.
1 Corinthians 3:13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of **what sort it is**.
I Corinthians 4:7 **What hast thou that thou didst not receive**?
1 Corinthians 6:19 **What**? know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost** which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?
2 Corinthians 6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for **what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness**? and **what communion hath light with darkness**?
2 Cor 7:11 Behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, **what carefulness** it wrought in you, yea, **what clearing of yourselves**, yea, **what indignation**, yea, **what fear**, yea, **what vehement desire**, yea, **what zeal**, yea, **what revenge**! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.
Ephesians 5:10 Proving **what is acceptable unto the Lord**.
Ephesians 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding **what the will of the Lord is**.
1 Thessalonians 2:19 For **what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing**? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?
1Ti 1:7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither **what they say**, nor whereof they affirm.
2 Timothy 2:7 Consider **what I say**; and the Lord give thee **understanding in all things**.
James 2:14 **What doth it profit**, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works?
James 4:14 Whereas ye know not **what shall be on the morrow**. For **what is your life**? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.
2 Peter 3:11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, **what manner of persons ought ye to be** in all holy conversation and godliness,
1 John 3:1 Behold, **what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us**, that we should be called the sons of God:
Rev 1:11 I am... **What thou seest, write in a book**, & **send** it unto the seven churches which are in Asia;
Revelation 2:7 He that hath an ear, let him hear **what the Spirit saith unto the churches**;

719. WHEN? What should we Do at the Important Times in our life?

Bible Reading: Eccles 3:1-22; Esther 4:1-17.**Aim**: To use time for God. To know different times in life.
Introduction: Some people say that "Time is my most valuable possession". Many people waste so much time doing things that are of so little value. It can be difficult to know how to best use our time. Time wasted on the good is the enemy of the best. We all need to decide what to give our life to. Things we do in time can influence how we and many people spend eternity. Multiplying our time is determined by recognizing and taking opportunities, decisiveness, wise use of money, writing important books and cooperating in a team. We can multiply our time by getting others to invest their time in our work for God. We must ask ourselves, "**what is the best way to spend our time**?" Could I be doing something else that is more useful? Am I wasting my time with people who will not multiply God's word? It is better to spend your time with faithful Christians, than with unreliable, lazy, selfish Christians. Some people see the value of what our church is doing, while others don't. Many people say "I don't have the time to do something, such as come to church". Make the time. Squeeze more into a day by becoming more efficient.
What does the Bible tell us about using time, from the word "when"?

1. Time is worth money. He shall pay for the loss of his time, shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.Ex 21:19
2. Time to teach children. Thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, & shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, when thou risest up. Dt6:7
3. Time to Bless God after a meal. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee. Deuteronomy 8:10.
4. Time to help the poor. Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. Deut 15:10. "Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble." Psalm 41:1. If we help the poor, God will help us when we are in trouble
5. When God blesses you, **thank him and don't backslide**. When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. Deut. 18:9.
6. Seek peace. When thou comest near to a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. Deut 20:10
7. Right times to do right actions. Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given is not good at this time. 2 Samuel 17:7. A wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment. Eccles 8:5
8. Wise men understand right actions for the times. Wise men, which knew the times, Esther 1:13.
9. Time to speak right words to the right people can save your life and many others lives. **This may be your main purpose in life**. "If thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?" Esther 4:14
10. Stay close to God in trouble. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: Psalm 27:5.
11. Some times are easier to find God. Pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: Psalm 32:6
12. Times of fear. What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee. Psalm 56:3.
13. Time of old age. Cast me not off in time of old age; forsake me not when my strength fails. Psalm 71:9
14. Times of generosity. I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart. Ps 119:32
15. Times with foolish people. Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge. Proverbs 14:7.
16. Times spent with friends. A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity. Prov. 17:17
17. Times when you find wisdom. So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off. Proverbs 24:14.
18. Time for all purposes. To every thing there is a season, & a time to every purpose under the heaven:
A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; Ec 3:2
A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; Ecclesiastes 3:3
A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; Ecclesiastes 3:4
A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; Ec 3:5. A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; Ec 3:6
A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; Ecclesiastes 3:7
A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace. Ecclesiastes 3:1-8
19. Times to listen at church. Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more

ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. Ecclesiastes 5:1.
21. Times to seek God. Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you. Hosea 10:12.
22. Times to give. When thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: Matt 6:3
23. Times to pray. When thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. Matthew 6:6.
24. Times to fast. When thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; Matthew 6:17
25. Time of reckoning. After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, & reckoneth with them. Mat 25:19
26. Times of affliction, persecution, offence. Have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution arise for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. Mk 4:17
27. Signs of the Times. In the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? Matthew 16:3.
28. Times of blindness to our faults. How can thou say.., Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself behold not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. Luke 6:42
29. Time of Temptation. They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. Luke 8:13.
30. Time to be delivered from a court case. When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. Luke 12:58.
31. Time to be humble. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. Luke 14:10.
32. Time to help outcasts. Luke 14:12-14 When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.
33. Time of visitation to bless. Shall lay thee even with the ground, & thy children within thee; they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. Luke 19:44.
34. Time of carelessness. Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. Luke 21:34.
35. Time to strengthen believers. When thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. Luke 22:32.
36. Times of opportunity. Jesus said, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. John 7:6.
37. Time of hating and killing Christians. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. John 16:2.
38. Time to eat right food and get off junk food. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. Acts 11:8.
39. Time of Israel's salvation. Your house is left unto you desolate: verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. Luke 13:35.
40. Time to speak boldly for Jesus. Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace,& granted signs& wonders to be done by their hands. Acts 14:3.
41. Time to teach our disciples. There they abode long time with the disciples. Acts 14:28.
42. Time to be more efficient. Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Ephesians 5:16.
43. Times of peril and **danger**. This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 Tim. 3:1.
44. Time of dislike for Bible doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; 2 Timothy 4:3.
45. Times of need are times to pray boldly. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. Hebrews 4:16.
46. Time to be a Bible teacher. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers. Hebrews 5:12.
47. Our little time on earth. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. James 4:14.
48. Time for God to exalt us. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: I Peter 5:6.

720. WHERE? Important Places to Visit and Avoid in Life's Journey

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:1-23; 6:19-34. **p1089**

Aim: To discover **important places** in life to visit and avoid..

www.youtube.com 25 Natural Phenomena You Have To See To Believe list25

The Most Beautiful Abandoned Places In The World - AMAZING Places [HD 2013] TipoCalatePT·

Introduction: Travelling is about seeing new places. Any experienced travellers will advise about great places to visit and unpleasant places to avoid. As we journey through life, God wants us to identify and learn lessons from good and bad places that we see along the way. Success in life depends on being in the right places at the right time and making the right decisions. Scoring goals in soccer depends on being in the right place at the right time. What places does God say are **important for us to visit**, **avoid** and know?

1. Brother's place. "The LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?" Genesis 4:9. We should know where people are at spiritually. Are they struggling? Do they need help? Why did they miss church? Be concerned about others welfare.

2. Lamb's place. "Where is the lamb for a burnt offering?" Genesis 22:7. Where is the Lamb of God? He died on the cross and rose again to pay for our sins and save us from hell. Receive Him as your Saviour.

3. Lodging place. "Where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, thy God my God:" Ruth 1:16. Choose to live close to a good church so you can grow in the Bible and in service to God.

4. Place of miracles. "Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over." 2 Kings 2:14. Are you trusting God to do miracles in your life and to solve difficult problems?

5. Place of lost power. "The man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim." 2 Kings 6:6. Have you lost your power to win souls, teach the Bible and serve God? Go back to where you lost it and recover it.

6. Place of God's presence is where SW, baptizing and Bible teaching is (Matthew 28:19-20). "Oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!" Job 23:3. Where is God? Jesus is with us as we share the gospel, baptize and teach the Bible. Did you feel His presence at your baptism?

7. Place of wisdom and understanding. "But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?" Job 28:12. We find wisdom and understanding in a good SW, Bible teaching church.

8. Place where God is honoured. "LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth." Psalm 26:8. God is honoured in a good church, Bible study and Bible college.

9. Place of no counsel. "Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." Proverbs 11:14. No good counsel is found in many pubs, ungodly schools and bad friends.

10. Place of inaction. "Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox." Proverbs 14:4. Avoid places where nothing useful gets done, where time is wasted.

11. Place of love or hatred. "Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith." Proverbs 15:17. Do you have love in your church and home or are these places of hatred?

12. Place of vision, where we see things clearly. "Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he." Proverbs 29:18. We need to see God's plans for our life and do them.

13. Place of powerful words. "Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?" Eccles 8:4. Do you speak powerful, convincing words from the Bible to people?

14. Place of wise men. "Where are thy wise men?" Isaiah 19:12. We should find wise men in church.

15. Place of old paths. "Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein." Jeremiah 6:16. Old paths have been tried, tested and proven to work. (KJB, Stop, Answers)

16. Place where your Heart lies. "For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also." Matt. 6:21. What interests your heart? What do you value? Money, hobby, pleasure, Bible, SW, church, TV?

17. Stony Places. "Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:" Matthew 13:5. Some churches are stony places where you won't learn much Bible or SW, and won't produce fruit, but are likely to backslide and drop out.

18. Jesus' tomb. "He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay." Matt 28:6. Jesus' empty tomb can be seen in Jerusalem, proving He rose from the dead. Visit it if you can.

19. Hell. "Hell..where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenched." Mark 9:44. We must rescue people from hell and it's inescapable torments. Hell motivates us to win souls and train soul winners (SW).

20. Place of Decision. "They found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met;" Mark 11:4. Life has many major decision places where two ways meet. The right choice can mean great blessing and success to you and many people. The wrong choice can mean disaster and trouble for many.

21. Place where your Faith lies. "He said unto them, Where is your faith?" Luke 8:25. Many people are afraid and never attempt much for God because they have little or no faith.

22. Place of Fruits. "What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?" Luke 12:17. Do you have a place to store the fruits of your ministry? That's why we should build a bigger church for more people who are saved wanting to learn the Bible. Do you have carnal fruit or spiritual fruit?

23. Place of Treasures. "Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth." Luke 12:33. Do have eternal treasures of people saved who are laid up in heaven? What are your treasures? I Cor 3:12.

24. Gratitude. "Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?" Luke 17:17. Do you help people who fail to thank you and forget you? We must make more places of gratitude.

25. Place where Jesus is. "If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour." John 12:26; Matthew 28:19,20. Where is Jesus? In the place where we serve God and people. "Where 2 or 3 are gathered.." Matt. 18:20.

26. Preaching place. "They that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word." Acts 8:4. Where are your preaching places? The mall, door knocking, schools, university, Bible college, overseas?

27. Prayer place. "On the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made;" Acts 16:13. Do you have a place for prayer? Where is it?

28. Place of Freedom. "Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." 2 Cor 3:17. Bible Christianity produces a free country with many freedoms. Other nations limit freedoms.

29. Place of envy, strife, evil. "Where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work." James 3:16. Don't create these places, but avoid them.

30. Place of nourishment. "To the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent." Rev 12:14. God wants us to come to a good church as a place of Bible nourishment where we can escape from Satan's and the world's lies, anger and aggression. We need encouragement, love, motivation and comfort. Do you have such a place? If not then find one.

31. My Hiding place. "Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble;" Psalm 32:7. "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty" 91:1. "Thou art my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word." Psalm 119:14.

32. Every place. The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good. Proverbs 15:3

33. Empty tomb. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. Mt 28:6

34. Place of torment (Hell)." I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment." Luke 16:28.

35. Place prepared (Heaven). "In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you." John 14:2.

36. Place of Scripture. "The place of the scripture which he read was this." Acts 8:32. Can you find the place in scripture to answer any question that people ask you?

37. Crooked places. "I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight:" Isaiah 45:2.

38. Ancient High places of Israel. "Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:" Ezekiel 36:2. God gave Jews the land of Israel.

Conclusion: On your journey through life, will you identify these places, choosing to benefit from the good places and avoiding the bad?

721. HOW? How Did these things Happen? How Great? How to do Things?

Bible Reading: Romans 10:1-21; I Timothy 3:1-16.

I. "How" concerning Man. Do you Know How to Do these things? Do you have these skills?

Deut 18:21 If thou say in thine heart, **How shall we know** the word which the LORD hath not spoken?
Judges 13:12 Manoah said, ….. **How shall we order the child**, and how shall we do unto him?
Ruth 3:18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know **how the matter will fall**:
2Samuel 1:25 **How are the mighty fallen** in the midst of the battle!
2 Samuel 2:22 **How then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?**
I Kings 12:6 **How do ye advise that I may answer this people?**
1Kings 18:21 Elijah.... said, **How long halt ye between two opinions?** if the LORD be God, follow him:
Esther 8:6 **How can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people?** or **how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?**
Job 6:25 **How forcible are right words!**
Job 25:4 **How then can man be justified with God?** Job 9:2 How should man be just with God?Rom5:1
Job 13:23 **How many are mine iniquities and sins?** make me to know my transgression and my sin.
Psalm 39:4 That I may know **how frail I am**.
Psalm 89:47 Remember **how short my time is**:
Psalm 119:97 **O how love I thy law**! it is my meditation all the day.
Psalm 119:103 **How sweet are thy words unto my taste**! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
Psalm 133:1 Behold, **how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!**
Psalm 139:17 **How precious also are thy thoughts unto me**, O God! how great is the sum of them!
Proverbs 1:22 **How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity**?
Matthew 6:23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, **how great is that darkness**!
Matt 15:34 Jesus said unto them, **How many loaves have ye**? They said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
Matthew 12:29 Or else **how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods**, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.
*Matthew 18:12 **How think ye**? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?
Matthew 23:33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, **how can ye escape the damnation of hell**?
Mark 4:40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? **how is it that ye have no faith**?
Mark 8:21 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye do not understand**?
*Luke 8:18 Take heed therefore **how ye hear**: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given;
*Luke 10:26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? **how readest thou**?
Luke 12:56 Ye can discern the face of the sky &the earth; but **how is it that ye do not discern this time**?
Luke 16:5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, **How much owest thou unto my lord?**
John 3:4 Nicodemus saith unto him, **How can a man be born when he is old**?
Acts 8:31 And he said, **How can I, except some man should guide me**?
Acts 15:36 And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see **how they do**.
Acts 20:20 **How I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you**, but have shewed you…publicly.
Acts 20:35 I have shewed you all things, **how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak**, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.
Acts 21:20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, **how many thousands of Jews there are which believe**; and they are all zealous of the law:
Romans 10:14 **How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed**? and **how** shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and **how** shall they hear without a preacher?
Romans 10:15 And **how** shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, **How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things**!
1 Cor 3:10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another builds thereon. But let every man take heed **how he builds thereupon**. **1091**

1 Cor 7:16 **How knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?**
1 Cor 7:32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, **how he may please the Lord**:
1 Cor 7:33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, **how he may please his wife**.
1 Cor 7:34 The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, **how she may please her husband**.
Philippians 1:8 For God is my record, **how greatly I long after you all** in the bowels of Jesus Christ.
Philippians 4:12 I know both **how to be abased**, and I know **how to abound**: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.
Colossians 4:6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know **how ye ought to answer every man.**
1 Thessalonians 2:10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, **how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves** among you that believe:
1 Thess. 2:11 Ye know **how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you**, as a father…
1 Thess. 4:4 That every one of you should know **how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour**;
1 Tim. 3:5 If a man know not **how to rule his own house**, **how shall he take care of the church of God**?
1 Timothy 3:15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know **how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God**, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.
2 Timothy 1:18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in **how many things he ministered unto me** at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.
Philemon 1:19 I will repay it: I do not say to thee **how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.**
Hebrews 7:4 Consider **how great this man was**, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth..
James 2:22 Seest thou **how faith wrought with his works**, and by works was faith made perfect?
James 3:5 The tongue is a little member, boasts great things. See, **how great a matter a little fire kindleth!**
Revelation 3:3 Remember therefore **how thou hast received** and **heard**, and hold fast, and repent.

II. "How" concerning God. Do you Understand these things about God?

1Samuel 12:24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for **consider how great things he hath done for you.**
Job 22:12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, **how high they are**!
Psalm 8:9 O LORD our Lord, **how excellent is thy name in all the earth**!
Psalm 31:19 Oh **how great is thy goodness**, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee;
Psalm 36:7 **How excellent is thy lovingkindness**, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.
Psalm 84:1 **How amiable are thy tabernacles**, O LORD of hosts!
Zechariah 9:17 For **how great is his goodness**, and how great is his **beauty**!
Matt 22:43 He saith unto them, **How then doth David in spirit call him Lord**, saying,
Matt 22:45 If David then call him Lord, **how is he his son**?
Mark 5:19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them **how great things the Lord hath done for thee**, and hath had **compassion** on thee.
Luke 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know **how to give good gifts unto your children**: **how much more** shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?
Luke 19:15 When he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know **how much every man had gained by trading.**
John 11:36 Then said the Jews, Behold **how he loved him**!
Acts 14:27 When they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and **how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles**.
Romans 11:33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! **how unsearchable are his judgments**, and his ways past finding out!
2 Cor. 12:4 **How that he was caught up into paradise**, and heard unspeakable words,
2 Peter 2:9 The Lord knoweth **how to deliver the godly out of temptations**, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: **1092**

722. WHO?

Bible Reading: Romans 10:1-21; I Timothy 3:1-16.
Aim: To consider what "**who**" teaches about **God** and **man**.
Introduction: "Who" is a personal pronoun describing **some detail about a person**. This word teaches a lot about God and ourselves. It is a **window** into the mind of God and man. "Who" can also be used as a **question** causing us to reflect upon some problem. Each of these statements are so full of meaning that they could be expanded to be a message itself. I will not at this time expound on these passages, but let the Holy Spirit speak to each one of us on their meaning. "Who" describes **different kinds of people**, telling **what they did** or **what they should have done**. Consider what "who" teaches about God and man.

I. "Who" concerning Men.

Exodus 5:2 Pharaoh said, **Who is the LORD**, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.
Exodus 32:26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, **Who is on the LORD'S side?** let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.
I Kings 20:14 **Who shall order the battle?** II Kings 10:9 **Who slew all these?**
I Chronicles 29:5 **Who then is willing to consecrate his service** this day unto the LORD?
Esther 4:14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and **who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?**
Job 38:2 **Who is this that darkeneth counsel** by words without knowledge?
Psalm 19:12 **Who can understand his errors**? cleanse thou me from secret faults.
Psalm 84:6 **Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well**;
Proverbs 20:6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but **a faithful man who can find**?
Proverbs 23:29 **Who hath woe**? **who hath sorrow**? **who hath contentions**? **who hath babbling**? **who hath wounds without cause**? **who hath redness of eyes**? They that tarry long at the **wine**.
Proverbs 27:4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but **who is able to stand before envy**?
Proverbs 31:10 **Who can find a virtuous woman**? for her price is far above rubies.
Isaiah 33:14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. **Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire**? **who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings**?
Isaiah 50:10 **Who is among you that feareth the LORD**, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and has no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.
Isaiah 60:8 **Who are these that fly as a cloud**, and as the doves to their windows?
Jeremiah 17:9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: **who can know it**?
Zechariah 4:10 **Who has despised the day of small things**?
Malachi 1:10 **Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought?**
Matthew 24:45 **Who then is a faithful and wise servant**, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?
Luke 10:29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And **who is my neighbour**?
Luke 19:3 He sought to see Jesus **who he was**;
John 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and **who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink**; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
Romans 8:35 **Who shall separate us from the love of Christ**? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
1 Cor 3:5 **Who then is Paul,** and **who is Apollos**, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?
1 Cor 9:7 **Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges**? **who planteth a vineyard**, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or **who feedeth a flock**, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
1 Cor 14:8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, **who shall prepare himself to the battle**?
2 Cor 2:16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And **who is sufficient for these things**?
2 Cor 11:29 **Who is weak, and I am not weak**? **who is offended, and I burn not**?
Galatians 5:7 Ye did run well; **who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth**?

Philippians 2:20 I have no man likeminded, **who will naturally care for your state**.
Phil 3:19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, whose glory is... **who mind earthly things**.
2 Thess 1:9 **Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction** from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
1 Timothy 5:17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they **who labour in the word and doctrine.**
2 Timothy 2:2 The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, **who shall be able to teach others also**.
2 Timothy 2:26 That they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, **who are taken captive by him at his will.**
Titus 1:11 Whose mouths must be stopped, **who subvert whole houses**, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.
Hebr 6:12 Be not slothful, but followers of them **who through faith and patience inherit the promises.**
Hebrews 11:33 **Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises**, ..
James 3:13 **Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you**? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.
1 Peter 4:5 **Who shall give account to him** that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.
2 Peter 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, **who privily shall bring in damnable heresies**, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.
3 John 1:9 I wrote... but Diotrephes, **who loveth to have the preeminence** among them, receiveth us not.

II. "Who" concerning God.

1 Kings 8:23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath**, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants** that walk before thee with all their heart:
Psalm 24:8 **Who is this King of glory**? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.
Psalm 68:19 Blessed be the Lord, **who daily loadeth us with benefits**, even the God of our salvation.
Psalm 103:3,4 **Who forgiveth all thine iniquities**; who healeth all thy diseases; (3). **Who redeems thy life from destruction**; **who crowns thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies**; (4)
Psalm 103:5 **Who satisfies thy mouth with good things**; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.
Ps 104:2 **Who** covers thyself with light as with a garment: **who** stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:
Psalm 104:4 **Who maketh his angels spirits**; his ministers a flaming fire:
Psalm 104:5 **Who laid the foundations of the earth**, that it should not be removed for ever.
Isaiah 6:8 I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, **Whom shall I send**, and **who will go for us**? Then said I, Here am I; send me.
Isaiah 40:26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold **who hath created these things**, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power;
Isaiah 63:1 **Who is this that cometh from Edom**, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.
Micah 7:18 **Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity**, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.
Mark 2:7 **Who can forgive sins but God only**?
Luke 16:11,12 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, **who will commit to your trust the true riches?** (11). If ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, **who shall give you that which is your own?** (12)
Romans 2:6 **Who will render to every man according to his deeds**:
Romans 4:25 **Who was delivered for our offences**, and was raised again for our justification.
2 Corinthians 1:4 **Who comforteth us in all our tribulation**, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.
2 Corinthians 1:10 **Who delivered us from so great a death**, and doth deliver:
2 Corinthians 1:22 **Who hath also sealed us**, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
2 Corinthians 4:4 In **whom** the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, **who is the image of God**, should shine unto them.

2 Corinthians 5:5 God, **who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.** **1095**
2 Corinthians 5:18 All things are of God, **who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ**, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;
Galatians 1:1 Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, **who raised him from the dead**;)
Galatians 1:4 **Who gave himself for our sins**, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:
Galatians 1:15 It pleased God, **who separated me from my mother's womb**, and called me by his grace,
Galatians 2:20 The life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, **who loved me**, and gave himself for me.
Ephesians 2:4 But God, **who is rich in mercy**, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
Ephesians 3:9 God, **who created all things by Jesus Christ**:
Philippians 2:6 **Who, being in the form of God**, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
Philippians 3:21 **Who shall change our vile body**, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body,
Colossians 1:13,15 **Who has delivered us from the power of darkness**, & has translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son (13). **Who is the image of the invisible God**, the firstborn of every creature:
2 Thessalonians 3:3 But the Lord is faithful, **who shall stablish you**, and keep you from evil.
1 Timothy 2:4 **Who will have all men to be saved**, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
1 Timothy 2:6 **Who gave himself a ransom for all**, to be testified in due time.
1 Timothy 6:15 **Who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;**
1 Timothy 6:16 **Who only hath immortality**, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; **whom no man hath seen**, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.
1 Timothy 6:17 The living God, **who giveth us richly all things to enjoy**;
2 Timothy 1:10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, **who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light** through the gospel:
2 Timothy 2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him **who hath chosen him to be a soldier.**
Titus 2:14 **Who gave himself for us**, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
Hebrews 1:3 **Who being the brightness of his glory**, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
Hebrews 5:2 **Who can have compassion on the ignorant**, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.
1 Peter 1:5 **Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation** ready to be revealed in the last time.
1 Peter 2:23 **Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again**; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

723. "I WILL…" What are Your Convictions? Are You Determined?

Bible Reading: Psalm 9:1-20; 119:1-40. Aim: To know what important things "**I will** do" in life.
Memory Verse: "**I will BEHAVE myself wisely** in a **perfect way**." Ps 101:2
Intro: So many people have no strong convictions or determination to do what is right. They just follow the ungodly crowd and do what feels good and is popular. The phrase "I will…" means that we are determined to do certain things. Because we have a Christian, Bible-based mindset, we should know what is right and pleasing to God, then we must have strong determination to do what God wants us to do.
Question 1: What does "I WILL" mean? I will push through the opposition. I will reject the excuses and Satan's lies that seek to stop me serving God. I will do the important things and not get sidetracked to wasting my life doing useless things. I will love God and teach God's word and ways to many. I will not get discouraged by difficulties. I will get fully involved in **winning the spiritual war** and **rescuing many**.
Question 2: What must we decide to do that is pleasing to God as seen by the expression "I WILL"?
1Sam 12:23 I will TEACH you the good+the right way: **Ps34:11 I will TEACH** you the **fear** of the **LORD**.
4:8 I will both lay me down in PEACE and SLEEP: for thou, LORD, only makes me dwell in safety.
5:7 I will COME into thy **house** in the multitude of thy mercy: in thy fear **I will worship** toward thy holy temple.
56:4 In God **I will PRAISE his word**, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do to me.
69:30 I will PRAISE the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.
139:14 I will PRAISE thee; for I am **fearfully** and **wonderfully made:** marvellous are thy works;
9:1 I will **PRAISE** thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; **I will shew forth all thy marvellous WORKS**
9:2 I will be GLAD and REJOICE in thee: **I will SING praise to thy name**, O thou most High.
31:7 I will be GLAD and REJOICE in thy mercy: for thou has considered my trouble; thou has known my soul in adversities; **9:14 I will REJOICE in thy salvation**.
13:6 I will SING unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me. **Ps 89:1 I will SING of the mercies of the LORD for ever**: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.
16:7 I will BLESS the LORD, who has given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.
18:1,2 I will LOVE thee, O LORD, my strength. The LORD *is* my rock, my fortress, my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom **I will TRUST**; my buckler, the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.
Isaiah 12:2 Behold, God *is* my salvation; **I will TRUST**,+ not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my strength, my song; he also is become my salvation. Ps 56:3 What time I am afraid, **I will TRUST in thee**.
Psalm 18:3 I will CALL upon the LORD, *who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies. **55:16** As for me, **I will CALL upon God**; and the LORD shall save me.
86:7 In the day of my trouble **I will CALL upon thee**: for thou wilt answer me.
30:12 I will GIVE THANKS unto thee for ever.
32:5 I will CONFESS my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin.
38:18 I will DECLARE mine iniquity; **I will be SORRY for my sin**.
39:1 I will TAKE HEED to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue:
I will KEEP my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
77:11 I will REMEMBER the works of the LORD: surely **I will remember thy wonders of old**.
77:12 I will MEDITATE also of all thy work, and **TALK** of thy doings.
85:8 I will HEAR what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people.
86:11 Teach me thy way, O LORD; **I will WALK in thy TRUTH**: unite my heart to fear thy name.
119:45 I will WALK at LIBERTY: for I seek thy precepts.
101:2 I will BEHAVE myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me?
I will WALK within my house with a perfect heart.
101:3 I will SET no wicked thing before my eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; *it* shall not cleave to me
116:13 I will TAKE the cup of SALVATION, and **CALL** upon the name of the LORD.
119:15 I will MEDITATE in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.
119:16 I will DELIGHT myself in thy statutes: **I will NOT FORGET thy word**.
119:69 I will KEEP thy precepts with *my* whole heart.
119:115 Depart from me, ye evildoers: for **I will KEEP the commandments of my God.**
122:9 Because of the house of the LORD our God **I will SEEK thy good**.
Proverb 8:6 Hear; for **I will SPEAK of excellent things**; and the opening of my lips shall *be* right things.
119:46 I will SPEAK of thy testimonies also before kings, and **I will NOT BE ASHAMED**.
145:6 Men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and **I will DECLARE thy greatness**.
66:16 Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and **I will DECLARE what he has done for my soul**.
22:22 I will DECLARE thy name to my brethren: in the midst of the congregation **will I praise thee**.
Jeremiah 5:5 I will get me unto the GREAT MEN, and **will SPEAK unto them**; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God:
1Cor 6:12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but **I will NOT BE BROUGHT under the power of any**.
2Cor 12:15 I will very gladly SPEND and **be spent for you**;
1Tim 5:14 I will therefore **that the YOUNGER WOMEN MARRY**, **bear children**, **guide the house**,
James 2:18 I will SHEW thee my FAITH by my works.
Conclusion: Which of these should you give more attention to and improve? Are you strong to do right?

724. When the WICKED Bear Rule, the People Mourn. Win Afghans to Christ

Aim: Reject wicked govts. "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but **when the wicked beareth rule**, the **people mourn**." Prov 29:2. "Let all things be done **decently** and **in order**." I Cor 14:40.
Psalm 16:4 **Their sorrows shall be multiplied** that hasten after another god.: **p1097**
Proverbs 14:34 **Righteousness exalteth a nation**: but sin is a reproach to any people.
2Sam 23:3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, **He that rules over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God.**" "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which did **weaken the nations**!" Isaiah 14:12.
2Timothy 3:13 But **evil men** and **seducers** shall wax worse and worse, **deceiving**, and **being deceived**.

Q1: Why did the Taliban re-take Afghanistan so easily and so quickly?

a) Biden pulled out US troops probably to please China so China could access copper, lithium, gold mines
b) Biden got the order of events totally wrong. First pull out US citizens and Afghan helpers, last US army
c) He left all US military equipment as a free gift to Taliban to fight future wars. I Cor 14:40 Let all things
d) He did not care about **women** and **girls** being taken as sex slaves to Taliban terrorists.
e) He did not understand the **cause** of Afghan problems being their belief in the **Quran** & no Bible values.
f) Biden and US Military did not understand that they were in a **spiritual war** with the only solution is to free Afghanis minds from the Quran and lead them to Christ. We must do this now to save them.

Q2: What might be the consequences?

a) Afghanis will lose many freedoms. Taliban shot a lady dead for not wearing a head-covering.
b) Many girls will be forced into child marriages. Girls cannot go to school, to work or leave home.
c) Terrorism will spread to other countries.
d) Israel will be under more danger of attack.
e) Russia and China are more likely to ally with the Taliban
f) Loss of US protection will encourage Russia and China to be more aggressive to start wars.

Q3: What should US and Australian troops have done to protect Afghanis?

a) Among many things the United States and the West in general have **failed to understand is the Taliban's religious motivation**. The Taliban claims they are conquering Afghanistan in the **name of Allah**.
It reminds us of "the time comes, that whosoever kills you will think that he **does God servic**." John 16:2.
b) They should have **introduced a large team** of **expert Christian evangelists** able to refute, discredit and expose the errors of **Quran** and **Islam** to all the people of Afghanistan in small groups of about 30 at a time.
c) State Department foreign policy experts drastically underestimated the Afghan people's **attachment** to Islamic Sharia law, and disastrously discounted Sharia's political aspects in the naïve belief, fueled by Islamic apologists in the U.S., that Islam is a "religion of peace" that was perfectly compatible with Western secular government. The Taliban are strict Quran-based Muslims who hold firmly to Sharia Law. Accordingly, "the Afghan Constitution that Afghanistan's then-President Hamid Karzai formally ratified in January 26, 2004 is written in the name of "We the people of Afghanistan, believing firmly in almighty Allah, relying on His divine will and adhering to the Holy religion of Islam."
According to *Forbes*, "In the 20 years since September 11, 2001, the United States has spent more than **$2 trillion** on the war in Afghanistan. That's **$300 million dollars per day**, every day, for two decades."
WHY SHOULD ANY ALLY EVER TRUST AMERICA AGAIN?
The Taliban will ally with China, Russia and Pakistan to get money and power..
Islamic state of Afghanistan, will be a centre of world Jihad, supporting Al Qaeda, ISIS +40 terror groups.
Taliban accounts for **84% of world opium production** (UN Drug Report).
Russia, Iran, Pakistan, Saudi Arabia bankrolled the Taliban to buy weapons to fight the Afghan govt.
Pakistan want Afghan help to fight **India**. Taliban Sharia beats men who fail to pray 5x each day. Women were put under house arrest, not allowed to work or have education. All females over 8 must wear burqa.
The world before Jesus returns will have many wicked **governments** and politicians pushing evil agendas: **Iran** (Jer 49:36-38), **China** (Rev 9:15,16), antichrist (Rev13:15), governments (Rev17:13 give their power Opportunity: Afghans will be more open to the gospel. Let us flood Afghan with Quran mistakes 42,78,85
Tell Afghans: Mistakes in Quran, Allah Satan JHVH, What's wrong with Quran, Jesus greater than Moh,
Solution:Mat 13:37-43 The Son of man shall send forth his angels & they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that **offend**, & them which do i**niquity**; & shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing

725. So Great a Cloud of WITNESSES

Bible Reading: Luke 16:19-31; Hebrews 12:1-15.
Memory Verse: "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us." Hebrews 12:1.
Aim: To consider who is watching us and how we should respond to this.
Introduction: Do you ever feel that you are being watched? Today, with computers and CCTV, we are being watched by more people than previous generations. This is especially true if you put a message on Youtube, Facebook or Twitter. Hebrews 11 discusses 20 Bible characters who obtained a good report. Hebrews 12:1 tells us that these and other Old Testament saints are watching us today from heaven. This prompts the question, "**Who is watching us in our daily life as Christians**?" Consider 12 watchers:
1. Departed Christians watching us from heaven. Hebrews 12:1. They have run and finished their life's work for God and others on earth. They are cheering us on to do great things for God as a relay runner passes the baton onto the next runner. So we pass our life's work on to the next generation of Christians. We leave earth a better place or a worse place. We make the next generation's work easier or harder.
2. Unsaved People in Hell have some knowledge of who is unsaved & who is a soul winner. Luke 16:27. The rich man in hell knew that his 5 brothers were heading to hell. He wanted Lazarus to warn them. We all have relatives in hell wanting us to tell family and others how to be saved. Do you do this?
3. Good Angels as ministering spirits watch us and serve us. "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?" Hebrews 1:14. They are assigned to humans at birth. "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven." Matthew 18:10. They rejoice when people get saved, "there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." Luke 15:10. They are called "Watchers" and punish sin. "This matter is by the decree of the **watchers**" Daniel 4:17.
4. Jesus Christ watches us as our Judge to see if we run well or get disqualified due to some sin. "They do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible . I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: But I keep under my body, and bring it in…" I Cor. 9:25-27.
5. Future Generations of millions of people who will look back at our life with an opinion of us doing a great job or a bad job in life. Hebrews 11. They may look at your life or writings on Facebook or Youtube. They will see how your work changed the world and helped people.
6. Unbelievers in the world today look at us and our work. They form an opinion as to the quality of our work. They may get saved by our work or be turned away from Christ by us. "we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men." I Cor. 4:9. Our work and writings might introduce some new idea to the world that was not well understood. It may stop some false idea or spread some good idea.
7. Our Conscience witnesses our behaviour as good and right or bad and wrong. "their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;" Romans 2:15.
8. Our Family Tree, children, grandchildren to many generations will look back at our lives as an inspiration for good or as an example of foolishness, waste and evil. "Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants,.." Exodus 32:13. They love us or resent us.
9. Christians in the world today who look up to us as an example to follow. "Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ." I Cor. 1:11.; 4:16. They are interested in our teachings and our answers to the big issues of life that seek to change the course of history for good or for evil. Expose evil. Promote good.
10. Our Network of Disciples that you have led to Christ. (II Timothy 2:2). You inspire them and millions for good or bad by your example, teachings, love and ways of doing things. Faithful men will teach others what we have taught them. This will have an effect on millions of people in 50 years.
11. Satan and evil angels watch us to tempt us, attack us and to destroy us. "Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?" Job 1:9; A lying spirit destroyed Ahab. I Kings 22:20-23.
12. Our Enemies who want us to fall and fail, so they look better, such as Muslims, false religions. "said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live." Acts 22:22.
What should be our response to these witnesses? Hebrews 12:1-15. 13 things.

726.1007. Benefits of the WORD of God. Our DUTIES to the Word of God.

Bible Reading: Ps 1;40. Aim: To love the Benefits of the Bible. To fulfil our duties to it. p1099
Introduction: Many people do not understand the value of the Bible. Step 1 is see the great benefits of the Bible. Step 2 is to fulfil our duties to the Bible. Step 3 is to enjoy the benefits the Bible gives to us. We must understand the Bible, obey it and teach it to many.
I. How is the **Word of God** described**? Luke 8:11** The parable is this: The **SEED** is the **word of God**
Eph 6:17 Take the helmet of salvation, & the **SWORD of the Spirit**, which is the **word of God**:
Rev19:13 He *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: **his name is called The Word of God**

II. 21 BENEFITS of the Word of God.

Ps 119:18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold **WONDROUS THINGS out of thy law**.
Ps 119:165 **GREAT PEACE** have they which **love thy law**: and **nothing shall offend them**.
Prov 30:5 **Every word of God *is* PURE**: he *is* a **SHIELD** to them that **put their trust in him**.
Jer 31:10 Hear the **word of the LORD**, O ye nations, and **DECLARE it in the isles afar off**, & say, **He that scattered Israel** will **GATHER him**, & **keep him**, as a shepherd does his flock
Hosea 8:12 I have written to him the **GREAT THINGS of my law**, *but* they were counted as a strange thing
Luke 4:4 Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not **LIVE** by bread alone, but **by every word of God**. (It gives spiritual life).
Luke 5:1 It came to pass, that, as the **people pressed upon him to hear the word of God,** he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, (It is interesting)
John 15:3 Now **ye are CLEAN through the word** which I have spoken unto you.
Act 6:7 **The word of God INCREASED**; and the **number of the DISCIPLES multiplied in Jerusalem greatly**; a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (It makes **disciples**)
Act 19:20 **So mightily GREW the word of God and PREVAILED**. (It conquers false ideas)
Act 20:32 Now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the **word of his grace**, which is able to **BUILD YOU UP**, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
Rom 10:17 So then **FAITH** *comes* by hearing, and **hearing by the word of God**.
Eph 5:26 That he might **SANCTIFY** and **CLEANSE** it with the washing of water by the **word**,
Phil 1:14 Many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more **BOLD** to **SPEAK the word WITHOUT FEAR**.
Heb 4:12 The **word of God *is* quick**, & **POWERful**, and **sharper than any twoedged sword**, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a **DISCERNER of the THOUGHTS and INTENTS of the heart**.
Heb 5:13 For every one that useth milk *is* **UNSKILFUL in the word** of **RIGHTEOUSNESS**: for he is a babe. (It makes us skilful in Bible teaching)
Heb 11:3 Through faith we understand that **the WORLDS were framed by the word of God**, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. (It created the universe)
James 1:18 Of his own will begat he us with the **word of TRUTH**, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures. (It gives us Truth and victory over lies)
1Peter 1:23 **Being BORN AGAIN**, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, **by the word of God**, which liveth and abideth for ever. (It makes us born again)
1John 2:14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, **young men**, because ye are **STRONG**, and the **word of God abideth in you**, and **ye have OVERCOME the wicked one**.
Rev 20:4 I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the **souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God**, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and **they lived** and **REIGNED with Christ a thousand years**.

III. Our DUTIES to the Word of God.

Ps 1:2 His **delight** *is* in the law of the LORD; & in his law doth he **MEDITATE** day and night.
Ps 40:8 **I DELIGHT to do thy will**, O my God: yea, **thy law *is* within my heart**.
Ps 68:11 The Lord gave the **word**: great *was* the **company** of those that **PUBLISHED it**.
Ps 119:97 **O how I LOVE thy law**! **it *is* my meditation all the day**.
Mark 7:13 Making the **word of God of none effect** through **your TRADITION**, (Reject trad)
Luke 11:28 He said, Yes rather, **blessed *are* they that HEAR the word of God**, and **KEEP it**.
Act 4:31 When they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together;& they were **all filled with the Holy Ghost**, and they **SPAKE the word of God with BOLDness**.
Act 8:4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where **PREACHING the word**.
Act 8:14 When the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that **Samaria had RECEIVED the word of God,** they **SENT** unto them Peter & John: (**Send teachers** to **follow up** new Christians)
Act 12:24 But the **word of God GREW** and **MULTIPLIED**. (Multiply disciples)
Act 13:7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and **DESIRED to hear the word of God**. (Look for interested people)
Act 13:44 The next sabbath day **came almost** the **whole city together to hear the word of God**.
Act 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they **RECEIVED the word** with all readiness of mind, & **SEARCHED the scriptures daily**, whether those things were so.
Act 18:11 He continued *there* a year + six months, **TEACHING** the **word of God** among them
Phil 2:16 **HOLDING FORTH** (handing out) the **word of LIFE**; that I may **REJOICE** in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
Col 1:25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, **to FULFIL the word of God**; (**Paul** and **Christians fulfilled Malachi 1:11** From the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same **my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles**;).
Col 3:16 Let the **word of Christ DWELL in you richly in all wisdom**; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and **SPIRITUAL SONGS**, **SINGING with grace in your hearts to the Lord**.
2Thes 3:1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the **word of the Lord** may have **FREE COURSE**, and be **GLORIFIED**, even as *it is* with you:
1Tim 5:17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who **LABOUR** in **the word and DOCTRINE**.
2Tim 2:15 **STUDY** to shew thyself **APPROVED unto God**, a **WORKMAN** that needeth not to be ashamed, **RIGHTLY DIVIDING the word of truth**.
2Tim 4:2 **PREACH the word**; be instant in season, out of season; **REPROVE**, **REBUKE**, **EXHORT** with all longsuffering and doctrine.
James 1:22,23 Be ye **DOERS of the word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. If any be a **HEARER of the word**, and not a **DOER**, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
1Peter 2:2 As newborn babes, **DESIRE** the sincere **MILK of the word**, that ye may **GROW** thereby:
Conclusion: Let us **LOVE** the Word of God, **STUDY it**, Understand it and **TEACH** it to many/

727. What are Your WORKS for God?

Bible Reading: Mark 13:24-37; I Cor 3:1-15.
Aim: To know the importance of doing God's work.
Memory Verse: "are not **ye my work in the Lord**?" I Cor 9:1.
Introduction: Many people live a bored, purposeless life, so they waste their time doing useless activities that are of no value to anyone, such as TV addiction, alcohol, gambling, drugs, gluttony. We who are saved live by eternal values (Col 3:2), where we seek to win people to Christ, teach the Bible, change the world for Christ and deliver people from the power of Satan to God. God has given us a lot of work to do in our life that we must work with other Christians to develop and fully achieve.

What must we know about God's work for our lives? Are we doing it seriously and effectively?

1. If we work for God, people will glorify God. Our work is a **light for men to follow**. "Let your **light** so shine before men, that they may see your **good works** & **glorify your Father** which is in heaven."Mt 5:16

2. God has given **every one of us** an **important work to do**. We must find it, grow it and finish it. "For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and **to every man his work**, and commanded the porter to watch." Mark 13:34.

3. Our work must be **started today**. "But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, **Son, go work to day in my vineyard**." Matthew 21:28.

4. Jesus will **reward us for our work** when He returns. "For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall **reward every man** according to his works." Matthew16:27.

5. God's work for us is **highly satisfying**. It must be **finished**. "Jesus saith unto them, **My meat** is to do the will of him that sent me, and to **finish his work**." John 4:34.

6. God the Father and Jesus Christ set us an example of working and **using our time effectively**. "But Jesus answered them, **My Father worketh** hitherto, and **I work**." John 5:17.

7. There comes a **time in our life when we can no longer do the work appointed to us**. Do God's work while you can. "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the **night cometh, when no man can work."** John 9:4.

8. Because of **technology**, **larger population** and **longer lifetimes**, we may **do more works** and reach more people than Jesus did from 30-33 AD. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believes on me, the works that I do shall he do also;& **greater works than these shall he do**; because I go unto my Father." John 14:12.

9. We will be **highly satisfied if we finish God's work for us**. "I have glorified thee on the earth: **I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do**."John 17:4.

10. God has a special work for you that he wants you to be **separated to fulfilling**. "As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, **Separate** me Barnabas and Saul for **the work whereunto I have called them**." Acts 13:2.

11. **Some people will quit God's work** because it gets difficult. "But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and **went not with them to the work**." Acts 15:38.

12. People cannot see all that you do for God now, but **they will see it when Jesus returns for us**. "**Every man's work shall be made manifest**: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try **every man's work** of **what sort it is**." I Cor 3:13.

13. **Some people's work continues into heaven**. Others works are burned up and are of no eternal value. "If any man's work **abide** which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a **reward**." I Cor 3:14. "If any man's work shall be **burned**, he shall suffer **loss**: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire." IC 3:15.

14. **People saved** and **living for Christ are our work**. "are not **ye my work in the Lord**?" I Cor 9:1.

15. **Our work for Christ is not in vain. "**brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, **always abounding in the work of the Lord**, forasmuch as ye know that **your labour is not in vain in the Lord**." I Cor 15:58.

16. **God will supply our needs to do His work**. "God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may **abound to every good work**:" 2 Cor 9:8.

17. We must **prove** or test our work to make sure that it is true to the Bible and fully effective. Improve it. '**Let every man prove his own work**,then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone,& not in another.Ga6:4

18. **Good works are why God created us.** "For we are his workmanship, **created in Christ Jesus unto good works**, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Ephesians 2:10.

19. **Our work is to Edify Christians**. "For the perfecting of the saints, for the **work of the ministry**, for the **edifying of the body of Christ**:" Ephesians 4:12.

20. **Lazy Christians put more work on others**. "Because for the **work of Christ** he was **nigh unto death**, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me." Philippians 2:30.

21. **Work requires us to increase in the knowledge of God**. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being **fruitful in every good work**, and **increasing in the knowledge of God**; Colossian1:10

22. **Our work requires faith, hope and love.** "Remembering without ceasing your **work of faith**, and **labour of love**, & **patience of hope** in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; I Thes 1:3

23. **Pastor.** This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop**, he desires a good work**. I Tim 3:1

24. **Work diligently**. "Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have **diligently followed every good work**." I Timothy 5:10.

25. **Work requires giving**. be **rich in good works**, **ready to distribute**, willing to communicate. 1Tim6:18

26. **We must be prepared to work.** "If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* **prepared unto every good work**." 2 Tim 2:21

27. **Many works**. That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto **all good works**.2Tim3:17

28. **Evangelism is a major part of our work**. "Watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, **do the work of an evangelist**, make full proof of thy ministry." 2 Timothy 4:5.

29. **Avoid corruption**. "In all things shewing thyself a **pattern of good works**: in doctrine shewing **uncorruptness**, gravity, sincerity," Titus 2:7.

30. **Work requires zeal**. "Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, **zealous of good works**." Titus 2:14.

31. **God remembers your work** for him. **God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work** & **labour of love**, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints,& do minister." Heb 6:10.

32. **Provoke others to work**. Let us consider one another to provoke to love & **to good works**: Heb 10:24

33. **God blesses workers**. "But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a **doer of the work**, this man shall be **blessed** in his deed." James 1:25.

34. **Work with meekness and wisdom**. "Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation **his works with meekness of wisdom**." James 3:17.

35. **God will judge our work**. "If ye call on the Father, who without respect of **persons judges according to every man's work**, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:" I Peter 1:17.

36. **I know thy works**, and **thy labour**, and thy **patience**, and how thou can not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:" Rev 2:2.

I know thy works, and **tribulation**, and **poverty**, (but thou art rich) Rev 2:9 **I know thy works**, **charity**, **service**, **faith**, and thy **patience**, and thy **works**; and the last *to be* more than the first. Rev 2:19. (Rv22:12

Behold, I come quickly; and **my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.**
I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searches the reins and hearts: and **I will give unto every one of you according to your works**. Rev 2:23
He that overcomes & **keeps my works unto the end**, to him will I give power over the nations: Rev 2:26.
I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an **open door**, and no man can shut it: for thou has a little strength, and has **kept my word**, and has not denied my name. Rev 3:8.
I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. Rev 3:15.
I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from hence forth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; **their works do follow them.** Rev 14:13.

Conclusion: So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a **mind to work**. Nehemiah 4:6. The **work of righteousness** shall be **peace**; the effect of righteousness **quietness** and assurance forever.Isaiah 32:17.

728. To Every Man His WORK (Mark 13:34) (Prov 18:9

Read: I Cor 3:1-15; Mark 13:24-37. He that is **slothful** in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.
Memory Verse: "Holy Spirit said, Separate me Barnabas & Saul for the **work** I have called them. Act13:2
Aim: To focus on **finding God's work**, **doing it** and **growing it**.
Introduction: After we are saved, we learn that God has many great plans for our life that we must fulfil. God has created us to do useful things for eternity in leading many people to Christ and teaching them God's word, ways and will. If we do not do this, we become bored, distracted, depressed and discouraged. Doing God's work gives us many new friends, new ideas, new open doors and more blessings.
"But let every man **prove his own work**, and then shall he have **rejoicing in himself**." Galatians 6:4.
I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night comes, when no man can work.Jn 9:4
"I have glorified thee on the earth: I have **finished** the work which thou gavest me to do." John 17:4
Q1: Who in the Bible did a Work for God?
1. Nehemiah: "When our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that **we** returned all of us to the wall, **every one unto his work**." Nehemiah 4:15.
2. Jesus said unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to **finish his work**. John 4:34.
3. Timothy and **Paul**: "Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as **I also do**." I Cor 16:10.
4. God: "Known unto **God** are **all his works** from the beginning of the world." Acts 15:18.

Q2: The Doorkeeper Parable Lessons (Mark 13:34-37).
"the **Son of man** is as a man taking a **far journey**, who **left his house**, and **gave authority** to his servants, and **to every man his work**, and **commanded the porter to watch**." Mark 13:34.
a) The man's **far journey** = Jesus leaving earth and ascending to heaven in 33AD. See Hosea 5:15.
b) Left his house = his belongings, being the Bible, the Holy Spirit, churches.
c) Gave authority to his servants = power to explain the gospel, teach the Bible.
d) to every man his work: Our work is to lead people to Christ, teach Jesus' ways, Bible truth, take care.
e) Commanded the **doorkeeper** to **watch: Watch for signs of Jesus' return,** Mark 13:35.
Who is the porter or doorkeeper? Christians who open the door into heaven for new believers.
Why are we called doorkeepers? We point people to receive Jesus as their Saviour as the door to heaven.
"Jesus said,..Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the DOOR of the sheep." John 10:7.
"**Watch** and **pray**, that ye **enter not into temptation**:" Matthew 26:41.
Watch in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. 2Tim 4:5
"Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they **watch** for **your souls**, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy & not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you. Heb13:17
f) Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping: Many Christians will be spiritually asleep when Jesus returns at the rapture. This proves the pre-tribulation rapture because everyone will know the day of Jesus' return to earth as **day 2520** after the antichrist signs his 7 year covenant with Israel (Daniel 9:27).
"While the bridegroom tarried, they all **slumbered** and **slept**." Matthew 25:5.

Q3: What is our Work?
a) To lead people to Christ. "Lift up your eyes & look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. And he that **reapeth receiveth wages**, and **gathereth fruit** unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together." (John 4:35,36). "We then as **workers** together with him" 2 Cor 6:1. "are not **ye my work in the Lord**?" I Cor 9:1.
b) Teach the Bible. "when they had **preached the gospel** to that city, and had **taught many**." Acts 14:21.
c) Pastoring. "esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves."ITh5:13

Q4: What are the Rewards of our Work for God?
"Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of **what sort it is** (13). If any man's **work abide** which he has built thereupon, he shall receive a **reward**.(14). If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire (I Cor 3:13-15). always abounding in the work of the LordIC15:58
"For God is not unrighteous to forget **your work** and **labour of love**," Hebrews 6:10. "Behold, I come quickly; my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Rev22:12.

729. Love Not the WORLD.

Bible Reading: Acts 17:1-14; I John 2:15-29.
Memory Verse: "Love not the world." I John 2:15, "the whole world lies in wickedness." I John 5:19.
Aim: To overcome the world with its lusts and wrong ideas.
Introduction: One fact thar we need to work out early in life is the truth of I John 5:19, "we know that we are of God, and **the whole world lieth in wickedness**." Everywhere we go in life, we see wickedness created by evil, selfish, ungodly people. The message is that the world is lying or sleeping in a chair that is totally asleep and **under the intoxicating control of wickedness and Satan**. When we are young, we think, "**How can the world be this bad?"** But as we get older, we see evil, corruption and wickedness at every level of society, except among "we are of God" meaning godly Christians who live by the Bible.
The "world" means the "ungodly world system that is controlled & deceived by Satan & his followers."
"**Love not the world**, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For **all that *is* in the world**, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. **The world passeth away**, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever." I John 2:15-17. Rev 12:9 describes Satan as "**Deceiving** the whole world". "The great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which **deceiveth the whole world**: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."
I. What Examples of Wickedness do we See in the World System?
1. False religions teaching anti-Bible ideas: RC, Islam, Calvinism, JW, Mormon, Hindu, dead churches.
2. Education system teaching evolution, SSM, atheism, trans-gender fluidity.
3. Ungodly government: bad laws, high taxation, foolish policies, greed, lies, corruption, pay for play.
4. Movie industry of violence, pornography, bad ideas, false views, evil heroes.
5. Medical profession: abortion, euthanasia, addictive drugs, big pharma bribery.
6. Legal profession: corrupt lawyers who overcharge for wrong advice.
7. Business world: scam products, overcharging for useless products, greed, corruption, lies; junk food.
II. How does the Bible Describe the World system? 1. Spiritually blinded by Satan. 2 Cor 4:4.
2. It **can't tolerate the Spirit of truth**. "the Spirit of truth; **whom the world cannot receive**" John 14:17.
3. It **hates** Godly Christians. "**If the world hate you**, ye know that it hated me before it hated you." 15:18
4. It **gives us trouble**. "**In the world ye shall have tribulation**: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." John 16:33. **It Offends people**: **"Woe unto the world because of offences**!" Matthew 18:7.
5. It has upside down values & **thinking**. "**These that have turned the world upside down.**" Acts 17:6.
6. It has a false spirit. "Now we have received, **not the spirit of the world**, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God." I Cor 2:12.
7. It seeks to stain us with wrong ideas. "to **keep himself unspotted from the world**." James 1:27.
8. It aims to **attach us** to it. "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the **friendship of the world is enmity with God**? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." James 4:4.
9. It seeks to corrupt our thinking and actions. "Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having **escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust**." 2 Peter 1:4.
10. It seeks to pollute our minds. "For if after they have escaped the **pollutions of the world** through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning." 2 Peter 2:20.
11. It contains many false prophets. "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because **many false prophets are gone out into the world**." I John 4:1,3.
12. It contains **many deceivers**. "**many deceivers are entered into the world**, who confess not." 2John 7
III. How Do We Overcome the World?
1. "Who is he that **overcometh the world**, but he that believeth that **Jesus is the Son of God**?" I John 5:5
2. Preach the Gospel "**Go ye into all the world**, and **preach the gospel** to every creature." Matt 16:15
3. Teach Jesus "That was the true Light, which **lighteth every man that comes into the world**."John 1:9
4. Reprove it. "when he is come, he will **reprove** the world of sin & of righteousness &of judgment' 16:8
5. "**Cross** of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the **world is crucified unto me** & **I unto the world**.Gal6:14
6. "**Ye are the light of the world**. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid." Matthew 5:14.

730. How Well Do You Know YOURSELF?

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 17:1-10; Mark 14:26-31 (Matthew 26:31-35).
Aim: To see how much we don't know. To help us to live humbly and to value our relationships with God, good Christians and a good church. To learn useful things about ourselves and others.
Memory Verse: 'Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.' I Corinthians 10:12
Introduction: One of the greatest problems of people is over-estimating what we know. The Bible and life are full of people who thought they knew a lot, but made bad or wrong decisions based on their lack of knowledge, which led to bad results.
In Matthew 26:31, Jesus told His disciples, "All ye shall be offended because of me this night." Peter, being sure of his love for Jesus replied, "Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended." (33). Again, Peter with his fellow disciples, being so confident in themselves replied, "Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples." (35). What happened here? They did not know themselves very well. They did not know **how weak** they would be in the face of Jesus' arrest. They overestimated themselves.
Q: How well do you know yourself? **Q:** Are you making wrong decisions based on limited knowledge?
Q: What do you know? Or a better question is "What don't you know"? Are you like the disciples here?

I. Bible Verses Warning us of What we don't Know.

"Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall." I Corinthians 10:12.
"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" Jeremiah 17:9.
"Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise." I Corinthians 3:18. Consider your potential to do foolish things. Stay humble.
"If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." I John 1:8.
"Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you." Matthew 24:4.
"For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple." Romans 16:18.

II. Which Bible or Life Characters Did Not Know Themselves?

1. Eve did not know how easy it was for the devil to play with her emotions and be deceived.
2. Adam did not know the pressures of being forced to side with Eve against God. He did not know the bad long term consequences of his sin.
3. David did not know the pressures to commit adultery or the strength of sexual temptations. David did not know that one sin leads to another (adultery led to murder). David did not know how hard it is to repent
4. Abraham did not know that he was too prone to pleasing his wife and that his wife Sarah would change her mind to become angry, hateful and jealous when she got her wish of a child through Hagar. Abraham did not know the bad consequences of fathering a child with Hagar.
5. Solomon did not know the bad consequences of marrying 700 wives, and how they would introduce idolatry into Israel and destroy the nation 400 years later in 606 BC (I Kings 11:3).
6. Darwin did not know the bad consequences of his evolution sin killing millions of people in wars.
7. Paul did not know the great blessings & benefits his 14 NT books would have on millions of people.

III. What Things Do People Not Know That They Should Know

1. "The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at **what they stumble**" Proverbs 4:19.
2. "Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not **what to do in the end thereof**, when thy neighbour has put thee to shame." Prov 25:8. Avoid starting fights, because you cannot predict the bad consequences.
3. "The **way of peace** they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace." Isaiah 59:8.
4. "Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the **way of the LORD**, nor the judgment of their God. I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God:" Jeremiah 4:4,5.
5. "The **heart** is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" Jeremiah 17:9.
6. They know not to **do right**, says the LORD, who store up violence & robbery in their palaces. Amos 3:10
7. "Many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion. But they know not the **thoughts of the LORD**, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor." Micah 4:11,12. Most rulers don't know God's thinking.

8. "Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask." Matthew 20:20-22-28. Some of our ambitions for ourselves and for our children are selfish and are not from God. Consult God.
9. "Watch therefore: for ye know not **what hour your Lord doth come**." Matthew 24:42.
10. Matthew 26:31-35. Peter did not know that **he would deny Jesus** under the pressure of Jesus' arrest. Peter overestimated his loyalty to Jesus. Peter thought that he was a better Christian than he was.
All the disciples and many Christians today do not know how little loyalty they have to Jesus by how easily they get offended, how easily they get into fights, or how easily they quit soul winning or church.
11. "Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the **scriptures**, neither the **power of God**?" Mark 12:24. Knowledge of the scriptures is associated with the power of God. Because many Christians do not know the scriptures, they do not know the power of God to win souls, teach the Bible or to change lives for God.
12. But he turned, & rebuked them, & said, Ye know not **what manner of spirit ye are of**. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village. Luke 9:55,56. Wanting to destroy others is not from God. Muslim terrorists do not know what spirit they are of.
13. "Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not **what they do**." Luke 23:34.
14. "But he said unto them, I have **meat to eat that ye know not of**." John 4:32. Many Christians do not know the satisfaction of winning souls to Christ because they won't learn or attempt soul winning.
15. If a man know not how to **rule** his **own house**, how shall he take care of the church of God? I Tim 3:5.
16. "Whereas ye know not **what shall be on the morrow**. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away." James 4:14. Are your plans realistic or unrealistic? Will they achieve the desired results? Consider what risks exist and what will you do if things go wrong?

IV. Other Things That People Do Not Know About Themselves or About Life.

1. We don't always know when people are not understanding us.
2. Some think they are great Christians, yet they do nothing for God.
3. Some think they are great Christians, but they cannot see their own faults. Matthew 7:3-5.
4. Some think that Satan is no threat, but God calls him a roaring lion.
5. Some think that they don't need their good church, pastor or good, godly friends.
6. Some don't know the addictive power of bad habits.
7. Some don't know the evil of some people or the value of good people.
8. Some people do not know how easy it is to be deceived by false religions.
9. Many Australians don't appreciate our freedoms or our Bible Christian heritage.
10. When things are going well, many do not know how quickly things can go bad.
11. Many children do not know how much their parents love them and do for them.
12. Many Christians do not know how important and valuable a good church or a good pastor is.
13. Many children do not know how many problems there are in life.
14. Many people do not know how easy it is to marry an unsuitable person.
15. Many don't know their disloyalty to others or others disloyalty to them.
16. Many people do not know the dangers of fornicating or living together without marrying.
17. Anorexic people do not know how thin they are.
18. Many do not see dangers in giving away their rights, freedoms and privileges to ungodly people.
19. Many people cannot see the difference between a good opportunity and a dangerous scam.
20. Many do not know their weaknesses. Lay aside every weight & the sin which doth so easily beset us.

Conclusion: We are controlled by our **habits**, our **friends**, the time we spend with God in the **Bible**, by how we view people as heading to **hell** or **heaven**, by how we **handle money**, by our **priorities**, by how easily **we offend others** or **get offended**, by the **words** we say, by how much **Bible** we understand and obey, by the thoughts we allow to enter our minds, by what we fear or worry about, by our anger, by what we **believe** such as Bible or Quran, by the **sins** we commit, by our **self-justification** or covering our sins.
"Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall." I Corinthians 10:12.
"Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.". Psalm 19:12.
"The turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them" Prov 1:32
How well do you know your **heart**, your **weaknesses**, your **errors**, your **sins**, your **weights** and **faults**? Let us look into the mirror of God"s Word (I Cor 13:12; James 1:23) to discover our weaknesses, so we **prevent** problems rather than seeking to **solve** our problems or having to **live** with our problems.

731. How To Stop WORRYING

Bible Reading: Daniel 1:1-15; Daniel 2:1-23
Aim: To learn how to live and serve God without worry.
Introduction: **How can we avoid and control worry?** Consider these lessons:
1. If you can't get your first choice, suggest and look for **alternatives**. Daniel 1:8-15.
2. **Pray to Jesus** to solve your problems and show you the **way of escape**. Daniel 2:14-23.
3. **Thank God** for the good things He has done for us. Daniel 2:23.
4. **Develop convictions** to do what God wants no matter what the cost. Daniel 3:14-25.
5. Remember **Bible characters** who trusted God to bring them through trials.
6. Jesus will **never leave us** or forsake us. Daniel 3:25.
7. **Don't panic** or make foolish decisions while stressed. Daniel 3:16-18.
8. Learn to **trust God** with your future. Daniel 6:16-23.
"What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee." Psalms 56:3
9. Control your **anger**. Don't develop **bad habits**.
10. Look at the **long term view**. Daniel 12:12,13.
11. **Forget the past**, but **remember lessons learned** from past successes and failures. "forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before," Phil. 3:13
12. Get good **Godly advice** to make right decisions. "Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." Proverbs 11:14.
13. Learn **patience** for God to answer your prayers. Some problems take **time** to fix. "For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise." Hebrews 10:36.
14. Study the **Bible** for answers to your problems. II Timothy 2:15 "Study to show thyself approved…"
15. Live **one day** at a time. "Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof." Matthew 6:34
16. **One door closes**, another door opens. Failure leads us to change direction. "For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries." 1 Corinthians 16:9.
17. **Learn lessons** that trouble brings. **Ask God** what He wants you to learn in this situation.
"I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content." Philippians 4:11.
18. Stay close to **church** and to Christian friends.
19. Get **busy serving God**, explaining the gospel and teaching the Bible. Take your mind off worries.
20. Get **multiple income streams**. Save money. Reduce expenses.
21. Be **gentle** with people. We are all at different stages of growth. "But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:" 1 Thessalonians 2:7.
22. Develop **courage** and **determination** to solve problems. Don't quit or give up. I Cor. 15:58.
23. **Avoid ungodly people** and their advice. Psalm 1:1.
24. God is using this situation to **train me, remove rough edges** and to **make me more like Christ**.
"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren." Romans 8:29.
25. **God is with us** in all our problems. 'he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.' Heb. 13:5.
Conclusion: Will you apply these truths to help you stop worrying?

732. ZEAL + Knowledge = Revival + Rejoicing. Do you have much Zeal?

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:1-23; Rev 3:1-22. Aim: To serve God with zeal and knowledge.
Memory Verse: ""they have a **zeal of God**, but **not according to knowledge**." Romans 10:2. **p1108**
Introduction: So many Christians are **cold** or **lukewarm**, but not many are **hot** or **zealous**. Jesus rebuked the Laodicean church for not being hot or zealous for God's work. Many Christians are cold or lukewarm. **Rev 3:15,16** I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor **hot**: I would thou were cold or **hot**. So then because thou art **lukewarm**, and neither **cold** nor **hot**, I will spue thee out of my mouth. **3:19** As many as I love, I rebuke+ chasten: **be zealous therefore, & repent**. **Ps85:6 revive** us again, that thy people **rejoice**
Definition: **Zeal** means determination, devotion, diligence, eagerness, earnest, fervour, intensity, passionate, perseverance, urgency, warmth (hot), zest. **Zeal** means that we are serious and determined to grow God's kingdom. It was said of Jesus "He hath done all things well." Mark 6:37, and "**The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up**." John 2:17, quoting Psalm 69:9, when He expelled the money-changers. Paul rebuked unsaved **Jews** because "they have a **zeal of God**, but **not according to knowledge**."Rm10:2
Paul "Concerning **zeal**, persecuting the church; touching righteousness in the law, **blameless**." Phil 3:6.
Rule: We must have **zeal** and **knowledge**, or we zealously teach errors, lies and false doctrines. Very bad.
Q1: 4 Groups of people here: Those with **i) No zeal** and **no knowledge** (unsaved & sleepy Christians).
ii) Zeal and **no knowledge** (Muslims, RC, JW, SDA, Mormons), actively spread errors and Satan's lies.
iii) No zeal and **knowledge** (sleepy, older Christians who don't do SW, Bible teaching or missions).
iv) Zeal and **Knowledge** (serious SW, Bible studying, teaching, disciple makers, error rebuking, mission)
Q2: Who had zeal? i) David. "**My zeal hath consumed me**, because mine enemies have **forgotten thy words**." Ps 119:139. **ii) Jesus** at His return to set up His Kingdom. "Of the increase of his government & peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David,+ upon his kingdom, to order it,+ to establish it with judgment+with justice from henceforth for ever. The **zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this**" Is 9:7.
iii) "**Epaphras**…always labouring fervently for you in **prayers**..he has a great **zeal** for **you**.." Col 4:12,13
iv) Apollos: "This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being **fervent in the spirit**, he **spake** and **taught diligently the things of the Lord**, knowing only the baptism of John." Acts 18:25.
v) Paul: "I am verily a man a Jew, born in Tarsus, in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel,+taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers,+was **zealous toward God**, as ye all are this day." **Act 22:3.**
Q3: What must we be zealous in? i) Inspiring others "**your zeal has provoked very many**." 2 Cor 9:2.
ii) Holy Spirit controlling you. "Not slothful in business; **fervent in spirit**; **serving** the Lord" Rom 12:11
iii) In **Good things**. "it is **good to be zealously affected always in a good thing**," Gal 4:18.
iv) Prayer. "The **effectual fervent prayer** of a righteous man availeth much." James 5:16.
v) Love. "Have **fervent charity among yourselves**: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins" IPet 4:8
vi) Purity. "See that ye **love one another with a pure heart fervently**:" I Peter 1:22.
vii) Mind. "**your fervent mind toward me**; so that I rejoiced the more." 2Cor 7:7. Determine to serve God
vii) Spiritual gifts that edify churches. "as ye are **zealous of spiritual gifts**, seek that ye may excel to the **edifying of the church**." ICor14:12. **ix) "Zealous of Good works**." Titus 2:14.
Q4: What Hinders Zeal? i) Not understanding Bible. "When any one hears the word of the kingdom, & understands it not, then comes the wicked one,+catches away that which was sown in his heart."Mat13:19
ii) "when **tribulation** or **persecution** ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended." Matt 13:21.
iii) "**care of this world**, + the deceitfulness of **riches**, choke the word,+he becomes unfruitful." Mat 13:22
iv) Traditions of men. "being **more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers**." Gal 1:14.
v) "Loving the praise of men more than the **praise of God**." John 12:43. Which do you love more?
Q5: **How do we get more Zeal? i) See people** world-wide who don't know or forgot God's Word.119:139
ii) Teach Bible. "Lift up your eyes, look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest." John 4:35.
iii) Enter the Spiritual war for souls. "we wrestle..against spiritual wickedness in high places" Eph6:12
iv) Live for eternal rewards."lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven" Mat6:20. **v) Help people** Lk10:35
vi) Live for Christ's approval. "**Well done**, thou **good and faithful servant**: thou hast been faithful over a few things, **I will make thee ruler over many things**: enter thou into the joy of thy lord." Matt 25:21.
vii) Think on the prophecies of Jesus' return being fulfilled now "as ye see the day approaching" Heb10:25
viii) Serving God prevents problems & **brings blessings**. "Seek ye first the kingdom of God+ his R"6:33
ix) Each day, **read your Bible**+**ask God**: "Lord, what will you have me to do?" Act8:6. **x) Learn,do SW**

733. Great Truths in the Book of NUMBERS 21:1-9; 32:1-26.

1:1 The LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the **first day** of the **second month**, in the **second year** after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

6:23-26 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall **bless the children of Israel**, saying unto them, **The LORD bless thee**, and **keep thee**: **The LORD make his face shine upon thee**, and **be gracious unto thee**: **The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee**, and **give thee peace**.

7:89 When Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then **he heard the voice of one speaking unto him** from **off the mercy seat** that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

8:16 **They (Levites) are wholly given unto me** from among the children of Israel; (So should we)

9:2,3 Let the children of Israel also keep the **passover** at his appointed season. In the **fourteenth day of this month**, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season:(I Cor 5:7 Jesus died 3 April 33AD Passover)

9:16,17 So it was alway: the **cloud covered it (Tabernacle) by day**, and the appearance of **fire by night**.

10:2 Make thee **two trumpets of silver**; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the **calling of the assembly**,+for the journeying of the camps. (**I Thess 4:16-18 rapture trump**).

10:32 It shall be, **if thou** (Moses' father in law) **go with us**, yea, it shall be, that **what goodness** the **LORD shall do unto us**, the **same will we do unto thee**. (Come to church to get God's blessings).

12:3 (Now the man **Moses was very meek**, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)
12:5 The **LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle**, and called **Aaron** and **Miriam**: and they both came forth. (This was the Huios).

13:23 They came unto the brook of Eshcol,+ cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of **grapes**, and they bare it between two upon a staff; +they brought of the **pomegranates**,+ of the **figs**. (health food)

13:30 **Caleb** stilled the people before Moses, and said, **Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it**. **13:33** There **we** (10 spies) saw the **giants**, the sons of Anak, which come of the **giants**: and **we were in our own sight as grasshoppers**, and so we were in their sight.

14:21 **As truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD**. (Isaiah 11:9).

14:24 But my servant **Caleb**, because **he had another spirit with him**, and **has followed me fully**, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and **his seed shall possess it**. (Follow God fully)

14:33 Your children (of those refusing to enter Canaan on 9th day of Av) shall **wander in the wilderness forty years**, + bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness. (Parents sins→kids)

20:11 Moses lifted up his hand, and **with his rod he smote the rock twice**: and the **water came out abundantly**, and the congregation **drank**, and **their beasts also**. (1471BC; He hit it in 1491BC, Ex 17:6)

21:5-9 **Moses made a serpent of brass**, + put it upon a **pole**,+ it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, **when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived**. (9). This pictures Jesus on cross (John 3:14,15)

24:17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a **Star out of Jacob**, + a **Sceptre** shall rise out of Israel,+ shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

32:9 When they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, **they discouraged the heart** of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them. (9th of Av).

32:1 Now the children of **Reuben** and the children of **Gad** had a very great multitude of **cattle**: and when they saw the land of **Jazer**, and the land of **Gilead**, that, behold, the place was a **place for cattle**; **32:5** Wherefore, said they, **if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession**, and **bring us not over Jordan**. (Choosing this land was a big mistake for future generations)

32:23 if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against JHVH: + **be sure your sin will find you out**.

35:31 Ye shall **take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer**, which is guilty of death: but **he shall be surely put to death**. **33,34** So **ye shall not pollute the land** wherein ye are: for blood defiles the land:the **land cannot be cleansed of** the **blood that is shed therein**, but **by** the **blood of him that shed it**.



The Promised land was divided among the 12 Tribes of Israel, descended from the 12 sons of Jacob. What was wrong with Reuben and Gad choosing land east of Jordan?
Answer: This land was the entrance to Israel that Assyria and Babylon first attacked.

734. Great Truths in DEUTERONOMY

Bible Reading: Deut 18:9-22; Deut 28:1-20 and 62-68.
Aim: To understand the important concepts in Deuteronomy that Moses taught before he died.
Memory Verse: "Behold, I set before you **this day a blessing and a curse;" Deut 11:26,27**.
Intro: In Deut, Moses tells the most important things he wants Israel to know before he dies. These are:
1:11 (The LORD God of your fathers **make you a thousand times so many more as ye are,** and **bless you**, as he hath promised you!)

3:28 But charge Joshua, and **encourage him**, and **strengthen him**: for he shall go over before this people, and **he shall cause them to inherit the land** which thou shalt see.

3:11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his **bedstead** was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? **nine cubits was the length.. Genesis 6:4.**

4:2 **Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you**, **neither shall ye diminish ought from it**, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

4:6 Keep therefore & **do them**; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the **nations**, which shall hear all these statutes, & say, **Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people**.

4:9 Take heed to thyself, and **keep thy soul diligently**, lest thou **forget the things** which thine eyes have seen, lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but **teach them thy sons**, and **thy sons' sons.**

4:13 He declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even **ten commandments**; and he wrote them upon **two tables of stone**.

4:27 The **LORD shall scatter you among the nations**, and ye shall be **left few in number** among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

4:30 When thou art in **tribulation**, and all these things are come upon thee, even **in the latter days**, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

4:33 **Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire,** as thou has heard, and live?

4:35 To thee it was shewn, that thou might know that **JHVH he is God**; & there is **none else beside him**.

4:40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that **it may go well with thee**, and **with thy children after thee**, and that thou mayest **prolong thy days** upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

5:3 The **LORD made not this covenant with our fathers**, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

5:29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would **fear me**, and **keep all my commandments always**, that **it might be well with them**, and **with their children for ever**!

6:5 **Thou shalt love the LORD thy God** with all thine heart, & with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6:12 Then **beware lest thou forget the LORD**, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

9:4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God **has cast them out from before thee**, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for **the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee**.

10:12,13 Now, Israel, **what doth the LORD thy God require of thee**, but to **fear the LORD thy God**, to **walk in all his ways**, to **love him**, to **serve the LORD thy God** with all thy heart and with all thy soul, To **keep the commandments** of the LORD, & his statutes, which I command thee this day **for thy good**?

11:26,27,28 Behold, **I set before you this day a blessing and a curse**;
A **blessing**, if ye **obey** the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:
And a **curse**, if **ye will not obey** the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

12:12 **Ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God**,

16:19 **Thou shalt not wrest judgment**; thou shalt not respect persons, **neither take a gift**: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

17:18,19 It shall be, **when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom**, that **he shall write him a copy of this law in a book** out of that which is before the priests the Levites: And it shall be with him, and **he shall read therein all the days of his life**: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to **keep** all the words of this law and these statutes, to **do them**:

18:15-19 **Prophet Jesus**: **18:15** The LORD thy God will **raise up unto thee a Prophet** from the midst of thee, **of thy brethren**, **like unto me**; unto him ye shall hearken; **18:16-18** **Israel's complaint.**
18:20-22 **Test of a prophet**. The prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which **I have not commanded him to speak**, or that shall **speak in the name of other gods**, even that prophet shall **die**. If thou say in thine heart, **How shall we know the word which JHVH has not spoken**? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, **if the thing follow not**, **nor come to pass**, that is the thing which the **LORD has not spoken**, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

What God Disapproves of:
1. False Prophets
2. Transgender: 22:5 The **woman shall not wear that which pertains unto a man**, **neither shall a man put on a woman's garment**: for all that do so are **abomination** unto the LORD thy God.

3. Catholics pay money to escape purgatory. 26:14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, **nor given ought thereof for the dead**:

4. Images. 27:15 **Cursed be the man that makes any graven or molten image**, an **abomination** to the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman,+ puts it in a secret place. All the people shall answer+ say, Amen
5. No Statues of Mary. 4:16 Lest ye **corrupt** yourselves, and make you a **graven image**, the similitude of any figure, the **likeness of male or female**,
7:25 The **graven images of their gods shall ye burn** with **fire**: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an **abomination** to JHVH thy God.
7:26 **Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house**, **lest thou be a cursed thing like it**: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for **it is a cursed thing**.
16:22 **Neither shalt thou set thee up any image; which the LORD thy God hateth**.

God blessed obedient Israel. 28:1 It shall come to pass, **if thou shalt hearken diligently** unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to **do all his commandments** which I command thee this day, that the **LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth**:

4 Prophecies: **1. Rome destroyed Jerusalem** in 70AD. **28:49** The **LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far**, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand;

2. Small Jewish population. 28:62 **Ye shall be left few in number**, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

3. Scatter. 28:64 The **LORD shall scatter thee among all people**, from the **one end of the earth even to the other**; & there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

4. Sold as slaves in Egypt by Rome in 70AD. 28:68 The **LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships**, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and **there ye shall be sold unto your enemies** for bondmen and bondwomen, and **no man shall buy you**.

30:15 See, I have set before thee this day **life and good**, and **death and evil**;

31:2 He said unto them, **I am an hundred and twenty years old this day**;

32:18 **Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful**,+ has forgotten God that formed thee. **ICor10:4**

33:24 Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, **let him dip his foot in oil**.

33:27 The **eternal God is thy refuge**, and **underneath are the everlasting arms**: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

34:7 Moses was **120 years old when he died**: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.
34:10 There arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto **Moses**, whom the **LORD knew face to face**,

735. God's Science Questions in JOB 38-41 Prove the Bible

Bible Reading: Job 38:1-41; 40:15--41:21.
Aim: To understand **14 science proofs of the Bible** that God revealed to Job, after Satan attacked him.
Memory Verse: Job 38:2 "Who is this that **darkens counsel** by **words without knowledge**?" Atheists.
Intro: The Bible is proved to be from God by **Maths**, **Science**, **Prophecy** + **Archaeology**. Science proofs:

Q1: 38:4 Earth has foundations of **core**, **mantle** and **crust**. "Where was thou when I laid the **foundations of the earth**? declare, if thou has understanding."

Q2: 38:7 Aliens."When the **morning stars sang together**,+**all the sons of God shouted** for **joy**?" Why?

Q3: 38:8 No Man-made Climate Change. "Or who **shut up the sea with doors**, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb? 38:10 And brake up for it my **decreed place**, and **set bars and doors**, 38:11 And said, **Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further**: & **here shall thy proud waves be stayed**?"

Q4: 38:16 Fountains Under the Sea. "Has thou entered into the **springs of the sea**?" There are at least 10,000 underwater volcanoes, adding extra water to the oceans of 430 million tons each year. Question: How did the Bible know what takes place on the deep ocean floor? God revealed it. Prov 8:28.

Q5: 38:22 Treasures of the Snow. "Has thou entered into the **treasures of the snow**? or has thou seen the **treasures** of the **hail**?" Snow crystals are invisible to the naked eye, but under a microscope every snow crystal is different. No two snow crystals are the same. They are all beautiful six-sided patterns, just like exquisite treasures. How did the Bible know this 3300 years before the microscope was invented? God.

Q6: 38:24 Light can be Parted or Dispersed into a Rainbow Spectrum.
"By what way is the **light parted**, which **scattereth the east wind upon the earth**?"
"Parted" in Hebrew is "chalaq" which means "**separated**". White light can be separated into seven colours of the spectrum which are red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet. This was not understood until experiments with light were performed in the 1600's.

The Sun is the Source of the Earth's Wind Systems. Wind is caused by the uneven heating of the air around the earth by the sun. The sun heats the surface of the earth unevenly. Air above hot areas (such as land) expands and rises. Air from cooler areas then flows in to replace the heated air. This is circulation.

Q7: 38:29 Ice age. Out of whose womb came the **ice**? + the **hoary frost of heaven**, who has gendered it?

Q8: 38:31 Pleiades Constellation is a Bound cluster that is not breaking up.
"Can you **bind** the sweet influences (cluster) of **Pleiades**?" (Job 38:31). In 1520 BC, God said that the Pleiades star cluster is bound together in a highly stable group. Today using high powered telescopes, this has been shown to be true. It is a bound cluster of about 500 stars, 50 light years across and 410 light years away from earth. The individual stars cannot overcome the "chains" of gravity and allow them to break away from the cluster. The cluster is not expanding, not breaking up, but is bound together. This situation is very uncommon as the reverse is usually true of all open or galactic clusters.
Photographs reveal that some of its stars are veiled in a faint transparent blue haze of gas and dust, which beautifully reflect the glory of the stars in the cluster with their various colours. The cluster is indeed "sweet" in colour as God said in Job 38:31. "Research compilations now suggest that about 500 stars, mostly faint, are gravitationally bound together as the Pleiades."
http://coolcosmos.ipac.caltech.edu/cosmic_classroom/multiwavelength_astronomy/multiwavelength_museum/m45.html. How did the Bible know these two details not observable to the naked eye? God wrote it.

Q9: 38:31 Orion's Bands are loosed. "Can you **loose** the bands of **Orion**?" (Job 38:31).
The constellation of Orion is a star system that is steadily expanding outwards. The gravitational "bands" holding the constellation together have indeed been loosed, just as God told Job. Orion is 350 light years across and 1600 light years from earth. This expansion is not observable to the naked eye.
Question: How could the Bible tell the difference between two star systems in 1600 BC, Pleiades being bound and Orion being loosed? Answer: God authored the Bible.

Q10: 38:33 "Know thou the **ordinances of heaven**?" **Laws of Physics** control matter, energy and motion. God asked Job: "Knowest thou the **ordinances** (laws) of heaven?" (Job 38:33). Ordinances are physical laws that govern the movement of heavenly bodies, stars, planets, comets, meteors etc. Examples include:
• Newton's law of universal gravitation • Newton's three laws of motion • Exponential radioactive decay
• Keplar's laws of equal areas of orbits • First and second laws of thermodynamics.

Question: How did the Bible know that science operates on laws in 1500 BC? Answer: God wrote it.

Q11: 38:35 Telephone Communication. "**Can you send lightnings**, that they may **go**, and **say unto thee, Here we are**?" When we dial a telephone number, an electric current (lightnings or electricity as we know it) moves through a wire to our friend's telephone, which rings a bell. He answers it saying "Hi, it's …here." We then have a conversation over long distance. The telephone works exactly as Job 38:35 says, yet it was invented 3400 years later by AG bell in 1876. God revealed the phone to Job in 1520 BC.

Q12: 39:13 "Did you give **goodly wings** unto the **peacocks**? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?"

Q13: 40:15 Behold now **behemoth**, which I made with thee; he eats grass as an ox. 40:17 He moves his **tail like a cedar**: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together. 40:19 He *is* the **chief** of the ways of God:

Q14: 41:1 Sea dinosaur. "Can thou draw out **leviathan** with an hook? 41:9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him? 41:14 Who can open the doors of his face? **his teeth are terrible** round about. 41:19 Out of his mouth go **burning lamps**,+ **sparks of fire leap out**"

Conclusion: **Job 42:7** "After the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, **My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right**, as my servant Job has. **Job 42:10** The LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the **LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before**.
Job 42:12 So the **LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning**: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses."

Other Science Proofs of the Bible:

1) Sea Paths or Ocean Currents. "…whatsoever passes through the **paths of the sea**." (Psalm 8:8).
"Paths" in Hebrew means "customary roads." Matthew Maury is the father of Oceanography. A statue of him is in Virginia with charts of the sea in one hand and a Bible in the other. Until Maury's work there were no charts of sailing lanes. One day during a temporary illness, his son read from Psalm 8:8. Maury asked him to read it again. Maury then said: "It is enough. If the Word of God says that there are paths in the sea, they must be there, and I am going to find them." Within a few years he had charted the sea lanes & ocean currents. How did the Bible know of sea paths or ocean currents in 1000BC?

2) The Water Cycle. "All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from where the rivers come, there they **return** again." Eccles 1:7. Rain falls on the land, runs down the rivers into the oceans, evaporates into clouds, and is blown back to land. It rains again, thus repeating the water cycle.

3) Spherical Earth. "It is he that sitteth upon the **circle** of the earth." (Isaiah 40:22).
"when he set a compass upon the face of the depth." (Proverbs 8:27);
Circle (2329) or **compass** (2329) in Hebrew is "**Khoog**" = to describe a circle, or **sphere**, used of the arch of the sky (Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the OT, p 263). In 712 BC, when Isaiah wrote, people thought the earth was flat and that you could sail over the edge of it and fall off. Columbus and Magellan proved that the earth was circular by sailing around it in a circle from East to West and then returning to their point of departure. Question: How did the Bible know that the earth was **spherical**? God revealed it.

4) Space/time is curved. "he walketh in the circuit (Heb: khoog = sphere,2329) of heaven." (Job 22:14).
"It is well known that the space/time continuum is curved. The curvature occurs due to the influence of mass against movement in time. Lately, this curvature has been detected." www.west.net/~ke6jqp/spacetime/spacetime.html#curvature

5) Earth at any time is part day-time and **part night.** When Jesus Christ discusses the moment of His second coming to earth in Luke 17:31-36, His return interrupts people sleeping at night on one part of the earth, and interrupts others in the daytime grinding at the mill or working in the field. How did Jesus Christ know that the earth at any point of time is half daylight and half night? Because He is the all-knowing God. "In the **day** when the Son of Man is revealed." (v.30). In that **day**…..he that is in the field (v.31). In that **night** there shall be two grinding together, one shall be taken, and the other left (v.35). Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left." (v.36).

6) Shadows are caused by the earth turning on its axis with respect to the sun.
"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither **shadow of turning**." (James 1:17). This shows knowledge of a spherical earth turning on its axis when written in 45AD. This was unknown until Copernicus in 1543 wrote that every planet, including earth, revolves around the sun, and that the earth spins on its axis once a day.

736. Encouraging Words in JOB. Read Job 1; 2.

I. Lessons from the Sons of God Meeting with JHVH in Heaven (Job 1:6—2:10):
Q1: Why did the Sons of God come to present themselves before JHVH ? (1:6). To report to God.
Q2: Why did Satan come to this meeting? He represented planet earth which he stole from Adam.
Q3: Why did God ask Satan where he was from? (1:7). It introduced him to future humans.
Q4: Why did God ask Satan about Job? (1:8). Job was **famous** in heaven. We are discussed in heaven.
Q5: What do we learn from Satan's answer? (1:9-11). God **protects** and **blesses** Godly families. Satan wants to **steal our assets** to **get people to curse God**. Satan needs God's permission to attack us.
Q6: What was Job's response to losing his wealth and children? (1:20-22).
Q7: What happened at the second meeting in heaven? (2:1-8). **Q8: How did Job respond**? (2:9,10).

II. Job's ideas: **4:3** Behold, **thou hast instructed many**, and thou hast **strengthened the weak hands**.
6:10 **I have not concealed the words of the Holy One**.
6:14 To him that is **afflicted, pity should be shewed from his friend**;
8:7 Though **thy beginning was small**, yet **thy latter end should greatly increase**.
9:2 I know it is so of a truth: but **how should man be just with God**?
25:4 **How then can man be justified with God**?
13:4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all **physicians of no value**.
13:15 **Though he slay me**, **yet will I trust in him**: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.
13:23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? **make me to know my transgression and my sin**.
23:10 But he knows the way that I take: when he hath tried me, **I shall come forth as gold**.
23:12 **I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food**.
34:21 For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and **he sees all his goings**.
31:35 behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me.

III. Jesus: **19:25** I know that **my redeemer lives**, + that **he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth**:
19:26 And though after my skin **worms destroy this body**, **yet in my flesh shall I see God**:
19:27 Whom **I shall see for myself**,+my eyes shall behold,+not another; though my reins be consumed in me

IV. Science: 9:8 Which alone **spreads out the heavens**,+ **treads upon the waves of the sea**. Matt 14:25
22:12 Is not God in the **height of heaven**? and behold the **height of the stars, how high they are**!
22:14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and **he walks in the circuit of heaven**.
26:7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and **hangs the earth upon nothing**.
28:9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the **mountains by the roots**.
28:25 To make the **weight for the winds**; and he weigheth the waters by measure.
37:16 Do you know the **balancings of the clouds**, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

V. Steps in Salvation:
1. A Messenger to interpret or explain what is right. **33:23** If there be a **messenger** with him, an **interpreter**, one among a thousand, to **shew** unto man his uprightness: (what is right). Not many SWs.
2. A Ransom or **payment for sin** (Jesus' death) **delivers us from the pit of hell** inside earth.
33:24 Then he is gracious to him,+says, **Deliver** him from going down to the **pit**: I have found a **ransom**.

3. Saved people will get a young, resurrected body.
33:25 **His flesh shall be fresher than a child's**: he shall **return to the days of his youth**:

4. When we **pray** to God, **admitting our sin** + believe **Jesus' ransom** blood sacrifice for our sins, we get **God's favour**, we will **see God's face** with **joy in heaven** and we get Christ's **righteousness** (2Cor 5:21)
33:26 He shall **pray** unto God, and he will be **favourable** unto him: and he shall **see his face with joy**: for he will render unto man **his righteousness**.
5. We must admit our sin as not right and **unprofitable**. **33:27** He looks upon men, and **if any say**, **I have sinned**, and **perverted that which was right**, and **it profited me not**;

6. We are then **saved from hell** and **will see the light of heaven**.
33:28 He will **deliver** his **soul** from going into the **pit**, and **his life shall see the light**.

7. Many people get saved this way. Job **33:29** Lo, **all these things worketh God oftentimes with man**,
33:30 To **bring back his soul from the pit**, to be **enlightened with the light of the living**. **1115**

737. Important, Encouraging PSALMS. **Aim:** To understand the important Psalms.

Bible Reading: Psalm 1,2. 16 October 2016 **Youtube**: Read Scripture Series: Psalms (Bible Project)
Introduction: The Psalms were written to encourage believers as we pass through the trials of life. They discuss Jesus Christ's first and second comings, as well as God's love for us and how to trust God.
Let us consider some important truths in the more well known Psalms.
1:1-6 The Way of the Godly and the Ungodly.
2:1-12. The Return of Christ and the Order of establishing His 1000 year kingdom.
16:4,10 Jesus Christ's death and resurrection.
19:1-7 The Gospel in the stars. 19:8-14 Benefits of the Written Word of God.
22:1-8,14-18 Jesus Christ's sufferings on the cross at His first coming.
23:1-6 The Lord is my Shepherd to guide us.
24:1-10 Jesus' second coming as the King of glory (7-10) with His capital at Jerusalem.
34:1-22 What God does for us.
37:1-40 28 Reasons to trust God.
41:9 Jesus' Betrayal: "My own familiar friend, in whom I trusted...has lifted up his heel against me."
45:1-17 The marriage of Christ to the Church in heaven after the rapture.
46:1-11 Events after Christ's return to earth.
47:1-9 Jesus Christ rules as King in the millennium.
51:1-19 Things David lost due to his sins of adultery with Bathsheba and murder of Uriah.
63:1-11 How to overcome depression. i) Seek God (1,2). ii) Praise God and pray (3-5). iii) Meditate (6). iv) Rejoice in God's help (7-11).
68:18 Jesus' Ascension. Thou has ascended on high, thou has led captivity captive: thou has received gifts
72:1-20 Early events in Christ's millennium reign. 8,10-15,17.
78:1-72 10 Historical sins of Israel. 8,9,10,11,18,22,32,36,41,56-58.
83:1-18 Prophecy of Muslims seeking to cut Israel of from being a nation. 1-8,18. Understanding 1575.
89:19-37 God's unbreakable covenant with David's line and throne would last forever (29-37).
90:1-17 Prayer of Moses: Eternity of God (1-4). Teach us, satisfy us, make us glad, establish our work(12-
91:1-16 Security in trusting God: i) Security in God (1,2). ii) Deliverance by angels (3-13). iii) God's promise of protection ((14-16).
95:1-11 Enthronement Psalm. Psalm 47,93,96-99. Celebrate Jesus' millennial rule. 96:13; 97:1; 98:9; 99:1
97:1-12. 14 Characteristics of the Millennium.
100:1-5 i) Serve the Lord with gladness (1-3). ii) Enter His Courts with thanksgiving (4,5).
101:1-8 Determine to live with justice, love, honesty, purity and avoid evil.
105-106 Historical psalms recall God's blessings and deliverance from Abraham to Moses.
110:1-7 Father asks Son to sit at His right hand (1). Thou art a priest forever after order of Melchizedek(4)
116:1-19. What shall I render unto JHVH for all his benefits to me? (12-19). Reasons to praise God.
118:22 Jesus the Headstone: The stone which the builder's rejected is become the headstone of the corner. 26 Jesus addressed on Palm Sunday: "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of JHVH." Luke 19:38.
119:1-176 Benefits of memorizing and applying scripture.
120-134 Songs of ascents when Israelites went to feasts at Jerusalem.
139 God protects us by His Omniscience (1-6), Omnipresence (7-12), Creation (13-16), Love (17-18)
Psalms: Book I (Ps 1-41). Like Genesis. Key word is "man": 1:1; 8:4; 25:12; 34:8,12; 37:37; 40:4.
Book II (Ps 42-72). Like Exodus. Key word is "deliverance": 50:15; 54:7; 56:13; 59:1; 69:14; 71:2; 72:12.
Book III (73-89). Like Leviticus. Key word is "sanctuary": 73:17; 74:7; 77:13; 78:69.
Book IV (90-106). Like Numbers. Key word is "unrest, wanderings": 90,106.
Book V (107-150). Like Deuteronomy. Key word is "word of God": 119.
Titles of key Psalms**:** Godly man (1), Creation (8,104), Good Shepherd (22), Great Shepherd (23), Chief Shepherd (24), Unity (133), Jerusalem (48,122,126, 132,137), Family (127,128), Security (121), The Only True God (115), Exodus (114), Refuge (46), Ladder of Faith (47), Praise (103,148,150), Old Age (71), Death (90), Life (91), Deliverance (31,116), House of God (84), Wealth of God (50), Voice of God (29), Word of God (19,119), Mercy of God (136), Goodness of God (27,107), Omniscience of God (139), Why (42,73), Omnipotence of God (147), Davidic Covenant (89), History of Israel (78,105,106). **1116**

738. Great Truths for Living in ECCLESIASTES

Bible Reading: Ecclesiastes 7,10.
Aim: To have a better life with less problems.
Introduction:We need wisdom to live a better life. We need wisdom to prevent and solve problems.
1. Build a life's work to pass on to the next generation. "Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me." 2:18
2. Do what must be done at each time of life. "To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:" 3:1. See 28 purposes in 3:2-8.
3. God has made man God conscious. "he hath set the world (eternity) in their heart." 3:11.
4. Enjoy the good results of all your labour.
"every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God." 3:13.
5. The more assets you have, the more problems you have to maintain them.
"Better is an handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit." 4:6.
6. Riches don't fully satisfy, because you always want more. "neither is his eye satisfied with riches;" 4:8
7. Two are better than one, because: **a)** "they have a good reward for their labour. (4:9)
b) if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he has not another to help him up. 4:10.
c) They comfort each other. "if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?11
d) They are stronger as a pair or group of three. "if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken." 3:12.
8. Listen to and accept reproof, correction and advice.
"Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished." 4:13.
9. Don't make promises rashly. "Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay" 5:2,5
10. The more you have, the more you spend. "When goods increase, they are increased that eat them" 11
11. 4 great qualities are riches, wealth, honour and power. 6:1,2. Some have wealth, but no honour.
12. Being content with what you have, is better than wanting things you don't need.
"Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire:" 6:9.
13. Maintain a good Reputation.
"A good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth." 7:1.
14. We learn more by suffering. "It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart. Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth." 7:2-4.
15. Rebuke is better than entertainment. "It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools." 7:5. Listening to preaching at church is better than listening to rock music or TV.
16. Finishing a work successfully is better than struggling at the beginning. "Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit." 7:8.
17. Don't be **angry** easily. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.9
18. Wisdom is needed to protect money. Control risk. Don't lose money. Don't gamble. "Wisdom is good with an inheritance:" 7:11.
19. Wisdom and money provide some protection against trouble. "wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence:" 9:12. Save for a rainy day. Don't waste money.
20. Know what to do and when to do it. "a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment." 8:5.
21. People do more evil when they are not controlled. If they think they can get away with something they will attempt to do worse things. "Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil." 8:11.
22. Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity. 9:9.
23. Do your best in all your work. "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might;" 9:10.
24. Give people what they want if possible. Don't fight. "yielding pacifieth great offences." 10:4
25. Don't take revenge. If you hurt others, you will get hurt. "He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it." 10:8
26. Maintain your assets. "By much slothfulness the building decayeth;" 10:18.
27. Invest in different projects. Both may succeed. "In the morning sow thy seed," 11:6,1,2,4.

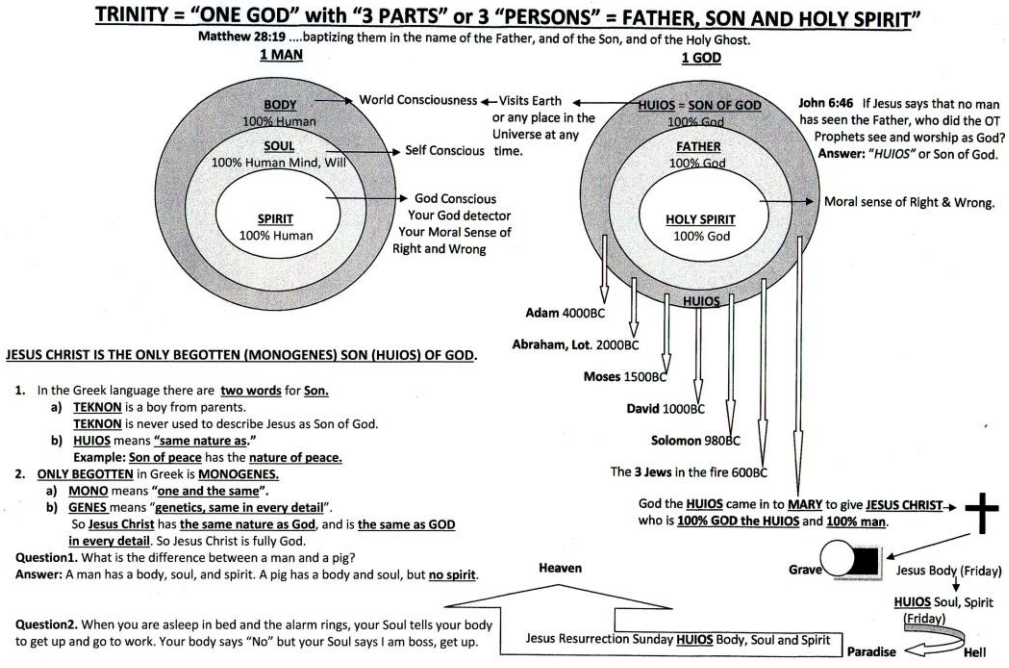
739. God's Loving, Kind, Comforting Words to Israel and Us in ISAIAH. Isaiah 40,66.

1:18 Come now, and **let us reason together**, saith the LORD: **though your sins be as scarlet**, they shall be as white as snow; though they be **red like crimson**, they shall be as wool.
3:10 Say ye to the **righteous**, that it shall **be well with him**: for they **shall eat the fruit of their doings**.
12:5 Sing unto the LORD; for **he has done excellent things**: this is known in all the earth.
26:3 Thou wilt keep him in **perfect peace**, whose **mind is stayed on thee**: because **he trusteth in thee**.
26:4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is **everlasting strength**:
30:15 In returning+rest shall ye be saved; in **quietness** + in **confidence** shall be your strength: ye would not.
30:21 Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, **This is the way, walk ye in it**,
32:17 The work of righteousness shall be **peace**; the effect of righteousness **quietness** & **assurance** for ever
33:6 Wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure. 40:1 **Comfort ye, comfort ye my people**, saith your God.
40:8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the **word of our God shall stand for ever**.
40:31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall **renew their strength**; they shall **mount up** with wings as eagles; they shall **run**, and not be weary; and they shall **walk**, and not faint.
41:10 Fear thou not; for I am with thee: **be not dismayed; for I am thy God**: I will **strengthen thee**; yea, **I will help thee**; yea, **I will uphold thee** with the right hand of my righteousness.
41:13 I the LORD thy God will **hold thy right hand**, saying unto thee, **Fear not; I will help thee**.
43:3 I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, **thy Saviour**;**43:11 beside me there is no saviour**.
43:25 I am he that **blots out thy transgressions** for mine own sake, and **will not remember thy sins**.
45:19 I the LORD speak **righteousness**, **I declare things that are right**.
48:17 Thus says JHVH, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the LORD thy God which **teacheth thee to profit**, which **leads thee by the way that thou should go**. **48:18** O that thou had hearkened to my commandments! then had thy **peace been as a river**, and **thy righteousness as the waves of the sea**:
49:15,16 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, **yet will I not forget thee**. Behold, **I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands**;
50:4 The Lord GOD has given me the **tongue of the learned**, that I should know **how to speak a word in season to him that is weary**: he wakens morning by morning, he wakens mine ear to **hear** as the learned.
51:11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; & everlasting **joy** shall be upon their head: they shall **obtain gladness** and **joy**; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.
52:7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the **feet of him that bring good tidings**, that **publish peace**; that **bring good tidings of good**, that **publisheth salvation**; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!
54:13 All thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and **great shall be the peace of thy children**. In righteousness shalt thou be established. **32:20** Blessed are ye that **sow beside all waters**,
55:6,7 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, **call** ye upon him while he is near: **Let the wicked forsake his way**, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him **return unto the LORD**, and he will **have mercy upon him**; and to our God, for **he will abundantly pardon**.
57:15 Thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabits eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a **contrite** and **humble spirit**, to **revive the spirit of the humble**,…
58:10,11 If thou **draw out thy soul to the hungry**, & **satisfy the afflicted soul**; then shall thy light rise in obscurity,+thy darkness be as the noonday: And the LORD shall **guide thee** continually, & **satisfy** thy soul in drought, make fat thy bones:+**thou shalt** be like a **watered garden**, like a **spring** of water whose waters fail not
63:7 I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the **great goodness** toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his **mercies**, and according to the multitude of his **lovingkindnesses**.
63:9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the **angel of his presence saved them**: in his **love** and in his **pity** he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.
64:4 Since the beginning of the world **men have not heard**, **nor perceived by the ear**, **neither has the eye seen**, O God, beside thee, what he hath **prepared** for him that waiteth for him. (1 Cor 2:9).
65:2 I have spread out my hands all the day to a rebellious people, which walk in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts; **65:14** Behold, **my servants shall sing for joy of heart**,

66:2 to **this man** will I look, even to him that is **poor** and of a **contrite spirit**, and **trembles at my word**.
66:13 As one whom his mother comforts, **so will I comfort you**; & ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

740. ISAIAH's Life and 48 Prophecies of Jesus

Bible Reading: Isaiah 6:1-13; **53:1-12.** **JHVH** the King of Israel, & his redeemer **JHVH** of hosts. **44:6**
Aim: To prove God and the Bible, by God giving Isaiah prophecies of Jesus' first and second comings.
Verse: "Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods." Isaiah 41:23.
Introduction: How is Jesus Christ described and prophesied in the book of Isaiah? (Jesus underlined).
1:18-20 **God's invitation to salvation**: Come now, and let us reason together, says JHVH:
2:1-5 **Jesus' 1000 year rule from Jerusalem**. "all nations shall flow into it (2). He shall rebuke many..".
6:1-8 **He sees JHVH enthroned in heaven**. God's question. **6**:9,10 **Israel's blindness**.
7:14 **Messiah's virgin birth**. A **virgin** shall conceive, and **bear a son**, and shall call his name **Immanuel**.
9:1,2 ..in **Galilee** of the nations. The people that **walked in darkness** have **seen a great light** (Jesus).
9:6 **Messiah's twin nature as God incarnate. 9**:7 **Messiah's second coming to rule for ever**.
10:1 **Evil leaders are cursed**. "Woe to them that decree unrighteous decrees."
11:9 **Earth shall be full of the knowledge of JHVH** as the waters cover the sea, when Jesus returns.
11:10 **Gentiles will believe in Jesus**. "a root of Jesse…to it shall the Gentiles seek."
11:11,12 the Lord shall set his hand again the **second time** to **recover the remnant of his people**, (1948).
13:19-21 **Babylon** shall never be inhabited. **14**:23 I will make it…pools of water.
14:1 He will **set Israel in their own land.**
14:12-15 **Satan's fall from heaven**, weakens nations, desire to be like God, then sent to hell.
16:5 His Kingdom will be characterized by **mercy, truth** and **righteousness**. "He shall sit upon it in truth"
17:1 Behold, **Damascus is taken away from being a city**, and it shall be a ruinous heap.
19:17 The **land of Judah** shall be a **terror unto Egypt**. Egypt attacked Israel in 4 wars and lost.
19:21-23 **Highway** from Egypt to Assyria. **19**:24,25. **Israel, Egypt, Assyria** will be Christian in 1000yr
24:23 **JHVH** of hosts shall **reign in Jerusalem**, and **before his ancients** (resurrected saints) gloriously.
25:8 He will **wipe away tears** & **comfort** people in the millennium. "He will swallow up death in victory"
26:19-21 **Resurrection** of dead saints before the **tribulation** (indignation). Jesus returns to punish wicked.
27:6 **Israel shall blossom** and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.
28:16 I lay in Zion for a **foundation** a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a **sure foundation**:
33:17 **Heaven**. Thine eyes shall **see the king in his beauty**: they shall behold the land that is very far off.
33:22 JHVH is our **Judge, Lawgiver** and **King**; he will **save** us.
35:4-6 Your **God** will come and save you. Blind will see, deaf shall hear, lame shall leap, dumb shall sing.
37:33-38 **Assyrian army destroyed**. "He shall not come into this city. I will defend this city. 185000 die.
39:5-7 To **Hezekiah** 712BC: All that is in thine house..shall be carried to Babylon. Peace+truth in thy days
40:3 **John the Baptist**: Prepare ye the way of **JHVH**, make straight in the desert a highway for **our God**.
40:10 He will **reward faithful believers** at His return. "his reward is with him." Rev 22:12.
40:22,26 **Earth is a sphere** (Heb. Khub), **stretches out the heavens** (expanding)+**numbers the stars**
41:10 Fear not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed, I am thy God..I will **strengthens, help, uphold thee**.
41:22,23 Show us what shall happen. Shew the things that are to come, that we may know that ye are gods
42:1-4 **My servant**, **my elect** (Jesus)…A **bruised reed** shall he not break (He **treats sufferers gently)**.
42:1,6,7 **My servant** (Jesus)..will be a **light to the Gentiles** (6), to **open blind eyes** (7).
43:5,6 **Israel's return to land**: I will bring thy seed from the **east** + **west**: I will say to the **north**, Give up; and to the **south**, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.
43:11 He is **our Saviour**. Only JHVH is our Saviour. John 4:42. "I am JHVH, beside me is no Saviour."
43:25; 44:22 He **blots out our transgressions** and will not remember our sins after we are saved.
44:6 **JHVH** the King of Israel,+his redeemer **JHVH** of hosts. He is our **redeemer**, buying us back to God
44:28 **Cyrus' decree to build temple** at Jerusalem foretold in **712BC**, fulfilled **536BC** (Ezra 1:1-3) **176yr**
45:1-3 **Cyrus** to conquer nations+take Babylon's treasures.5-7 JHVH is God, not Zartush good +bad gods
46:4 He **carries us to old age**. "to grey hairs will I carry you."
48:16 The **Lord God** (Father) and **his Spirit** has sent **me** (Creator in v13, incarnated as Jesus) = Trinity.
48:17 JHVH thy **Redeemer**, **teaches** thee to profit and **leads** us in the right way. 48:18 He gives us peace.
49:7 He is **hated by Israel ("the nation abhors")**, but will **be worshipped by gentile kings.**
49:15 He **loves us** and **never forgets us**. 49:16 He **remembers us all the time**. (Answers 1084). **1119**
50:6 I gave **my back** to the **smiters** + **my cheeks** to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not **my face** from shame & **spitting**. Matt 26:67 They **spit** in his face +buffeted him; others **smote** him with palms of hands.
52:13,14 Jesus' **marred** appearance. **53**:3 **despised, rejected**. 5 wounded for our **transgressions**. 6 JHVH has **laid on him the sins of us all**. 8 **killed**. 9 died with **wicked**, buried with **rich**. **Sinless**. 10 resurrection.
54:17 **Every tongue** that shall rise against thee in **judgment** (101 UN resolutions) thou shalt **condemn**.
55:6,7 He **offers salvation** to those who **seek** Him+ **call** on Him. "Seek ye JHVH while he may be found"
55:10,11 His **Word preached will prosper** and bring results.
57:15 He is **eternal, Holy** and **dwells with contrite, humble people to revive them**.
58:5-15 He **commands us to fast**, (5,6), **feed bread to the hungry** (7), clothe the naked (7), remove yokes, false accusations and speaking vanity (9), feed the hungry and satisfy the afflicted souls (10).
59:19 They shall **fear the name of JHVH** from the **west** (Europe, UK, US).
60:8,9 **Passenger airplanes bring rich US Jews to Israel**. Who are these that **fly** as doves? bring thy sons
60:12 **In 1000 yr**: The **nation** and kingdom that will not **serve** thee (Israel) shall **perish**; be utterly wasted
60:14 **All** they that **despised thee** (Muslims) shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet (1000 yr).
61:1,2 Jesus' **first** coming to preach gospel, heal brokenhearted, proclaim liberty, free captives, acceptable the **day** of **vengeance** of our God (7 yr tribulation), to **comfort** all that mourn (1000 year). Luke4:16-21
63:1-4 **Jesus returns to judge nations** invading Israel at Armageddon in the day of vengeance. Zec14:12
63:7-10 **Trinity**: lovingkindness **JHVH** (Father), **angel** of his presence saved them, vexed his **Holy Spirit**
63:16 **Christians will call God "Father":** Thou, O JHVH are our Father, our redeemer. 64:8.
65:15 The Lord God shall **slay thee** (70AD) & **call his servants** by **another name** (Christians Act 11:26)
65:17 **I create new heavens** and a **new earth** (Rev 21:1,2).
66:2 'to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, & trembleth at my word.'
66:8 He **prophesied Israel being formed at once, in one day**, which happened on 14 May, 1948.
"Shall the earth be made to bring forth in **one day**? or **shall a nation be born at once**?"
66:23 **All flesh will worship Jesus Christ** in the millennium weekly and monthly.



741. 23 Prophecies of Jesus Christ's Death in Isaiah 53

Bible Reading: Romans 5:1-21; Isaiah 52:13--53:12. Memory Verse: "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all." 6
Aim: To prove Jesus Christ's death and resurrection by it being prophesied in Isaiah 53.
Introduction: Isaiah 53 prophesies 23 aspects of Jesus Christ's death and resurrection. This proves:
a) The **Bible to be true. b)** Jesus' death **guarantees our salvation** if we receive Him as our Saviour.
c) It proves **Islam** and the **Quran** to be **totally false. d)** We can be certain of **heaven** by His death.
1. 52:14 "His visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men."
2. 53:1 "Who hath believed our report?" Israel would not believe that this was speaking of Jesus.
3. "to whom is the arm of JHVH revealed?" The Huios is the arm of JHVH going out from God.
4. 53:2 "When we shall see him, there is **no beauty**.." Israel **did not desire him** or see beauty in Him.
5. 53:3 "He is despised and **rejected** of men;" "The Son of man must suffer many things, and be **rejected** of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day." Luke 9:22; John 1:11
6. 53:3 "A man of **sorrows**, and acquainted with grief:" Sorrows at the cross, at Israel's soon destruction.
7. 53:5 "He was wounded for **our transgressions**, our sins, our peace" Matthew 20:28 "ransom for many"
8. 53:6 "The LORD has **laid on him the iniquity of us all**." He is our Saviour. Luke 2:11 "A Saviour"
9. 53:7 "He **opened not his mouth**:" To the high priest Caiaphas "Jesus held his peace" (Matthew 26:63).
To Pilate "he answered him to never a word" (Matthew 27:14).
To Herod "he answered him nothing" (Luke 23:(9).
10. 53:7 "He is brought as a **lamb** to the slaughter." Jesus is the lamb of God sacrificed for our sins.
"Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." John 1:29. "a lamb" I Peter 1:19.
11. 53:8 "He was taken from prison and from **judgment**". Pilate judged Jesus to be crucified.
"Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment:" John 18:28.
12. 53:8 "he was **cut off** out of the land of the living:" He was killed. "he gave up the ghost." Luke 23:46.
Matth 16:21 "From that time forth began Jesus to shew to his disciples, how that he must go to Jerusalem, suffer many things of the elders, chief priests and scribes, and be **killed**, and be raised again the third day."
13. 53:8 "for the **transgression** of my people was he **stricken**." Jesus died as our substitute, for our sins.
14. 53:9 "He made his grave with the **wicked**" "Then were there two thieves crucified with him" Mat27:38
15. 53:9 "He made his grave with…the **rich** in **his death**" "When the even was come, there came a **rich** man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed." Matthew 27:57-60.
16. 53:9 "He had **done no violence**, neither was any **deceit** in his mouth." Jesus never sinned as testified by Pilate's wife (Matthew 27:19 just man), Judas (innocent blood)), one thief on the cross (this man has done nothing amiss. Luke 23:41), Pilate (nothing worthy of death. Luke 23:15).
17. 53:10 "thou shall make his soul an **offering** (to atone) for sin". "he shall see his **seed**" (those saved)..
18. 53:10 "he shall **prolong his days**" (10). Jesus **rose** from the dead and lives forever. "He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay." Matthew 28:6; Mark 16:9.
19. 53:11 "**He** (God the Father) shall see of the travail of **his soul** (Jesus), and shall be **satisfied**:" Jesus said, "It is finished." John 19:30. The Father is now satisfied that Jesus' substitutionary work was done.
20. 53:11 "By **knowledge of Christ**, shall my righteous servant **justify** (declare righteous) many."
"Therefore being **justified** by faith, we have **peace with God** through our Lord Jesus Christ:" Roman 5:1.
21. 53:11 "He shall **bear their iniquities**" as in v.6 "the LORD has **laid on him the iniquity of us all**"
and v.12 "**he bare the sin of many**." "Christ was once offered to **bear the sins** of many" Hebrews 9:28.
22. 53:12 "He hath poured out his soul unto **death**" (12). He died. "cut off" (8), "his death" (9).
"he was numbered with the **transgressors**". He was considered a sinner, being crucified with 2 thieves.
23. 53:12 "He **made intercession** for the transgressors". "Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." Luke 23:34.
Conclusion: This great passage gives a full picture of what Jesus Christ's death on the cross achieved for the entire world. His substitutionary death satisfied the law's righteous demands that sin be punished, thus opening the door for everyone to enter heaven by faith in Jesus Christ's blood sacrifice as our Saviour.

742. 10 Events of Jesus Christ's LIFE Prophesied in Isaiah

1. His Incarnation. 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a **virgin** shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name **Immanuel**.
9:6 Unto us a **child is born**, unto us a **son is given**: and the **government** shall be upon his shoulder: & his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace
2. His Youth in Nazareth. 11:1,2 There shall come forth a **rod** out of the stem of Jesse, and a **Branch** Heb: netser) shall grow out of his roots: The spirit of the **LORD** shall rest upon him, the spirit of **wisdom** and **understanding**, the spirit of **counsel** and **might**, the spirit of **knowledge** and of the **fear** of the LORD;
53:2 He shall **grow up** before him as a **tender plant**, and as a root out of a dry ground: he has no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.
3. His Relationship to the Father. **a) Loved**. **42:1** Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the **Gentiles**.
b) Obey. 50:4 The Lord GOD has given me the **tongue of the learned**, that I should know how to **speak** a word in season to him that is weary: he wakens morning by morning, he wakens my ear to hear as the learned.
50:5 The Lord GOD has opened mine ear, and **I was not rebellious**, neither **turned away back**.
4. His Ministry to Nations. 9:1,2 The dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of **Zebulun** and the land of **Naphtali**, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in **Galilee of the nations**. The people that **walked in darkness** have seen a **great light**: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them has the **light shined**.
5. His Kind Ministry to all. 42:2,3 "**He shall not cry**, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. A **bruised reed shall he not break**, and the smoking flax shall he **not quench**: he shall bring forth **judgment** unto **truth**." Jesus did not scream in the streets, He forgave adulterous woman. He did not kill.
6. His Miracles. 35:5,6 Then the **eyes of the blind** shall be opened, and the **ears of the deaf** shall be unstopped. Then shall the **lame man leap** as an hart, and the **tongue of the dumb sing**:

7. His Message. **61:1,2** The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD has anointed me to **preach** good tidings unto the meek; he has sent me to **bind up** the brokenhearted, to **proclaim liberty** to the captives, and the **opening of the prison** to them that are bound; to **proclaim the acceptable year** of JHVH (church age), and the **day of vengeance** of our God (tribulation); to **comfort** all that mourn (1000yr)

8. His Sufferings and **Death. 50:6** "I gave **my back** to the **smiters**, and **my cheeks** to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not **my face** from shame and spitting." See Matt 26:67; 27:30; John 18:22.
52:14 As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men: **53:9** he made **his grave** with the **wicked**, and with the **rich** in **his death**.
53:3 He is **despised** and **rejected** of men; a **man of sorrows**, and acquainted with **grief**: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was **despised**, and **we esteemed him not**. **53:6** All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the **LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all**.
53:8, he was **cut off** out of the land of the living: **53:12** He has poured out his soul unto **death**.

9. His Resurrection, Ascension and Exaltation. 52:13 "Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be **exalted** (resurrection) and **extolled** (ascension), and be **very high** (above all. Phil 2:5-11."
53:10 "he shall **see his seed** (Christians), he shall **prolong his days** (resurrection)"
53:11 "by his knowledge shall my righteous servant (Jesus) **justify many**; for he shall bear their iniquities"
53:12 "I will divide him a portion with the **great**, and he shall divide the spoil with the **strong**"

10. His Millennial Reign. **9:7** Of the **increase** of **his government** and **peace** there shall be **no end**, upon the **throne of David**, and upon **his kingdom**, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.
11:9,10 "the **earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea. In that day there shall be a **root of Jesse**, which shall stand for an **ensign** of the people; **to it shall the Gentiles seek**: and his rest shall be **glorious**." **32:1** A king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment
49:26 I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: **all flesh shall know that I JHVH am thy Saviour** & thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob
63:1 Who *is* this that comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this who is **glorious** in his apparel, travelling in the **greatness of his strength**?

743. JEREMIAH: Encouraging Words For Difficult Times (629-588BC)

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 23:1-28; 32:16-44.
Memory Verse: "I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee." 1:19 " Call unto me and I will.." 33:3.
Aim: To receive **encouragement**, **wisdom** and **strength** for living from the book of Jeremiah..
Introduction: Jeremiah wrote from **629-588 BC** to **Judah**. He was the son of Hilkiah the priest (1:1). God chose him before his birth to be a prophet (1:5). He protested God's call because of his youth (1:6). He prophesied during the reigns of godly king **Josiah**, **Jehoiakim** (ungodly, Bible burning), **Jehoiachin** (90 day reign), **Zedekiah** (Judah's last king), **Gedaliah** (Babylonian appointed governor) and **Johanan**. He pleaded with Judah to return to God (3:12-15). He was commanded to remain unmarried (16:2). He prophesied the Babylonian captivity would last **70 years** (25:11,12; 29:10). He was the weeping prophet (9:1). He was imprisoned, but freed by Nebuchadnezzar (40:1-6). Johanan took him to Egypt 43:1. He rebuked Egypt (46), Philistia (47), Moab (48), Ammon (49), Edom(49), Damascus (49), Elam (49), Babylon.

1. 1:5 God **knew us** before our birth & ordained us to do a work. 'Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, I ordained thee a prophet to the nations.'
2. 1:6 God can overcome our fear of **speaking** for Him by putting His words in our mouth.'I cannot speak: for I am a child. Say not, I am a child:.. Be not afraid of their faces:…I have put my words in thy mouth.'
3. 1:10 How to restore a country is by **uprooting error** & by **building truth**. 'I have this day set thee over the nations & over the kingdoms, to root out, to pull down, to destroy, to throw down, to build, & to plant'
4. 1:19 God is with us to **deliver us** from trouble. 'I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.'
5. 2:5 God asks **backsliders**: What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me ?
6. 3:10 Importance of **wholeheartedness**. 'Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.' 3:12 'I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever.'
7. 3:15 Good pastors are a **gift** from God. Appreciate and value them.
'I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.'
8. 3:17 Jerusalem will be the throne of the LORD and the world capital in the millennium. 'At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it,'
9. 3:18 Israelites will **return** from **Russia** to Israel in the last days. 'they shall come together out of the land of the **north** to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.'
10. 5:5 Speak with and **learn from great men**. '**I will get me unto the great men**, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God:'
11. 5:22 have **placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree**, **that it cannot pass it**:
12. 5:25 Sin causes us to **lose good things**. 'your sins have withholden good things from you.' 5:25.
13. 6:16 Value and ask for the **old paths** and the **good way**. Peace will result.
'ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls.'
14. 7:18 Serve God as a **family**. The Catholic 'Queen of heaven' is a pagan idea which angers God. 'The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.'
15. 7:31 Babies go to heaven at death, not to hell. God never thought of sending babies to hell.
'they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.'
16. 8:20 Get saved early in life. 'The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.'
17. 9:23,24 Don't **glory** in wisdom, might or riches, but that you understand and know God to be a God of lovingkindness, judgment and righteousness. 'let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, & righteousness, in the earth'
18. 10:1-4 Learn not the way of the heathen. Christmas trees are of pagan origin. 'Learn not the way of the heathen, be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them' **10:12** stretched
19. 10:21 Pastors must **seek the LORD** or their people will be scattered. 'the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.'
20. 10:23,24 A **prayer** for **guidance** and gentle correction. "O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing."

21. 12:5 If you can't **solve small problems**, you won't solve bigger problems. 'If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses?' 1364
22. 12:10 Pastors can **buld a church** or **destroy** it by sin, laziness, wrong decisions or not appreciating it. 'Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.'
23. 13:23 Some things can't be fixed. **Bad habits are hard to correct**. 'Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.'
24. 15:1 God is persuaded by Godly Christians. Yet even Godly Christians can't change God's mind against evil. 'Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people:'
25. 15:16 Take God's word into our innermost being. It will give joy. 'Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart:'
26. 17:5-11 The cursed man (5), the blessed man (7), the heart (9), riches by dishonesty (11).
27. 18:7-10 God blesses repentant nations (7-8). God withholds good from sinful nations (9-10).
28. 20:9 We are created to give out God's word. We cannot keep it in.
'Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.'
29. 20:13 'Sing to JHVH, praise JHVH: for he has delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers
30. 21:8 Our choice 'Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death'
31. 22:1-4 Look for the way to escape trouble. God offered Judah a way to avoid destruction.
32. 22:13 Pay your debts. 'Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;'
33. 22:24,30 Jeconiah's line to Joseph.(Matthew 1:11). 'no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.' Joseph descended from Jeconiah.
34. 23:1,2 Pastors should visit people or **they scatter**. 'Woe be unto the pastors that destroy & scatter…'
35. 23:4 Pastor's duties: '**I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them**: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD."
36. 23:5,6 Messiah will descend from **David**. 'I will raise to David a righteous Branch, a King shall reign
37. 23:6 When Jesus returns, Judah gets saved, revived (Hosea6:2) "In his days **Judah** shall be **saved**"
38. 23:12 God visits nations and **individuals** for good or evil.'I will bring evil upon them.."
39. 23:16 False prophets speak of their own heart. 'they speak a vision of their own heart,' 25,26.
40. 23:23,24 God is close to us yet fills heaven and earth. 'Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?' 'Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.' 24.
41. 23:28 'he that hath my word, let him **speak my word faithfully**.'
23:36 False prophets 'perverted the words of the living God,' Examples are NIV, modern versions.
42. 25:9 God uses wicked people to punish wicked people: 'Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant.' God punishes wicked oppressors. 'these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity,'25:11,12,14. 'After 70 years at Babylon I will visit ' 29:10
43. 29:7 '**seek the peace of the city**…. in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.'
44. 29:11-14 'I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, **thoughts of peace**, not of evil, to give you an expected end. ye shall seek me, & find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.
45. 31:3 Yea, I have **loved thee** with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.
46. 30:7 Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the **time of Jacob's trouble**; but he shall be saved out of it. 30:20 I will punish all that oppress them.
47. 31:31,33,34 I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel,the house of Judah: Heb 8:8,13;12:24
48. 32:16-19 Prayer: Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou has made the heaven and the earth by thy great power..
32:27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me? Omnipotent.
49. 33:3 '**Call unto me**, I will answer thee,+ shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.'
50. 38:17,18 God **provides** a **way** of **avoiding destruction** (17). Verse 18 disproves the book of Mormon. Nobody named Nephi left Jerusalem in 600BC to escape Babylonian destruction as BOM claims. 'if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.' *Answers* p.794.

744. What God Showed to EZEKIEL (595-574BC = 21 years)

Bible Reading: Ezekiel 36:1-31; 37:1-14.

Aim: To understand and apply the main truths God gave to Ezekiel. **p1125**

"I saw visions of God (1:1). All my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart." 3:10. "Set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee;..declare all that thou see to the house of Israel**." 40:4**

Intro: Ezekiel was a priest who at age 30, in Babylon captivity, wrote of his visions of God (1:1-3). We will apply these to us today, to encourage us to live more for God:

1. He saw God on a throne. 1:26 Above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a **throne**, as the appearance of a **sapphire stone**: upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the **appearance of a man** above on it. **1:28** This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of **JHVH**. **10:20** This is the living creature that I saw **under the God of Israel** by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the **cherubims**. (God appeared as a man on a throne with Cherubims underneath). Huios.

2. God makes him a Watchman to warn (3:10-21): 3:10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, **all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart**, and **hear with thine ears**.
3:17 Son of man, I have made thee a **watchman** unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and **give them warning from me**.
3:20 Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and **I lay a stumblingblock** before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, + his righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

3. JHVH is Justified in sending Judah into Captivity for their sins. 8:13 He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, + thou shalt **see greater abominations that they do**. **8:14** Then he brought me to the door of the gate of JHVH's house which was toward the north; behold, there sat **women weeping** for **Tammuz.**

16:21 That thou has **slain my children**,+delivered them to cause them to **pass through the fire** for them. **20:31** For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to **pass through the fire**, **23:37** That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery,+ have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through **the fire, to devour them**.

4. Sodom's sins: 16:49,50 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister **Sodom**, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her+ in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor + needy. They were **haughty**,+**committed abomination before me**: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

5. Jesus expels rebels from Israel at His Return. 20:38 "**I will purge out from among you the rebels**, and **them** that **transgress against me**: I will bring them forth **out of the country** where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the LORD."

6. Israel will have no king till Jesus returns. 21:26,27 Thus says the Lord GOD; **Remove** the **diadem**,+ take off the crown: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low,+abase him that is high. I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, **until he come whose right it is**; and **I will give it him**.

7. Our Duty. 22:26 Her priests have violated my law,+have profaned mine holy things: **they have put no difference between the holy + profane**, neither have they shewed difference between the **unclean** + the **clean**,+have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, & I am profaned among them. **44:23** They shall teach my people the difference between the **holy**+ **profane**,+ cause them to discern between the **unclean**+the **clean**.

8. God seeks. 22:29,30 The people of the land have used **oppression**, exercised **robbery**,+have **vexed the poor+needy**: yea, they have **oppressed** the **stranger wrongfully**. **I sought for a man among them**, that should make up the **hedge**,+**stand in the gap** before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found **none**.

9. Tyre. 26:3,4 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O **Tyrus**, and **will cause many nations to come up against thee**, as the sea causeth his waves to come up. **They shall destroy the walls** of **Tyrus**, and break down her towers: I will also **scrape her dust from her**, and make her like the **top of a rock**. **26:7** Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon **Tyrus** Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, chariots, horsemen, companies, and much people. **26:14** I will make thee like the **top of a rock**: thou shalt be **a place to spread nets upon**; be built no more

10. Egypt be desolate 40 years. 29:12,14 I will bring again the captivity of **Egypt**, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a **base kingdom**.

11. 32:31 "**Pharaoh** (in hell) shall **see them** (his enemies), and shall be **comforted** over all his multitude, even **Pharaoh** and **all his army slain by the sword**, saith the Lord GOD." People in hell know others.

12. 34:11 Thus says the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even **I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out**.
34:31 Ye **my flock**, the flock of my pasture, are **men**, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

13. Resurrected David will be a prince in 1000 years. 34:23,24 I will set up **one shepherd** over them, and **he** shall feed them, even my servant **David**; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. I the LORD will be their God, and **my servant David a prince among them**; I the LORD have spoken it.

14. Jesus' 1000 year Kingdom Blessings. **34:26 there shall be showers of blessing**.

15. Prophecies. 35:5 Because thou has had a **perpetual hatred**,+ **has shed the blood of the children of Israel** by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

16. Muslims want Jerusalem, Hebron, Golan heights. 36:2 "Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the **enemy** (Muslim PLO) has said against you, Aha, even the **ancient high places are ours in possession**:"

17. Muslims try to negotiate Israel's land for peace. 36:3 Prophesy+ say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they have made you **desolate**, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen,+ **ye are taken up in the lips of talkers**, + are an infamy of the people:

18. Israel to be rebuilt. 36:10 I will **multiply men** upon you, **all the house of Israel**, even all of it: and the **cities shall be inhabited**, and the **wastes shall be builded**:

19. Israel regathered to their land in 1948. 36:24 I will take you from among the **heathen**, and **gather you out of all countries**, and **will bring you into your own land**.

20. The Valley of Dry Bones (Israel) Brought back to Life Nationally (1948) and **Spiritually** (37:1-14)
37:12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and **bring you into the land of Israel**.

21. Russia, Iran, Turkey and Libya Attack Israel after returning to their land (38:1-23 and 39:1-16)

22. Jerusalem's East Gate was **shut** in **1500** fulfilling a **prophecy** of **Jesus entering it** on **Palm Sunday 44:1,2** Then he brought me back the way of the **gate of the outward sanctuary** which looks toward the **east**;+ **it was shut**. Then said JHVH unto me; **This gate shall be shut**, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the **LORD, the God of Israel**, **has entered in by it**, therefore it shall be **shut**.

23. The Temple built (40-46) 43:4,5 The **glory of the LOR**D came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the **east**. So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the **glory of the LORD filled the house**.

24. A River Flows from the Temple East to the Dead Sea (47:1-12).
47:1 Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the **house**; + behold, **waters** issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: **47:8** Then he said unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, go down into the **desert**,+go into the sea: brought forth into the **sea**, the **waters shall be healed**.
48:35 the name of the city from that day shall be, **The LORD is there**.

745.960. 35 Amazing Prophecies in the Minor Prophets Zechariah 8,11

Hosea 3:4 The **children of Israel shall abide many days without a king**, **without a prince**, and **without a sacrifice**, and **without an image**, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim:
Hosea 5:15 **I will go *and* return to my place**, **till they acknowledge their offence**, and **seek my face**: in their **affliction** they will **seek me early**.
Hosea 6:2 **After two days will he revive us**: in the **third day he will raise us up**, and we shall live in his sight.
Hosea 9:17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be **wanderers among the nations**.
Hosea 13:14 **I will ransom them from the power of the grave**; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

►**Joel 2:20** I will remove far off from you the **northern army**,& will drive him into a land barren and **desolate**, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.
Joel 2:30 I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, **blood**, **fire**, and **pillars of smoke**.

►**Amos 8:9** It shall come to pass in that day, says the Lord GOD, that **I will cause the sun to go down at noon,** and **I will darken the earth in the clear day**: (Fulfilled when Jesus died in 33)
Amos 9:14,15 **I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel**, and they shall build the waste cities, inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. I will plant them upon their land, and **they shall no more be pulled up out of their land** which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

►**Obadiah 17** Upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the **house of Jacob shall possess their possessions**.

►**Micah 1:3** Behold, the **LORD comes forth out of his place**, and will come down, and **tread upon the high places of the earth**.
Micah 3:12 Therefore shall **Zion** for your sake be **plowed as a field**, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest. (Fulfilled 135AD)
Micah 4:1-3 But in the **last days** it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the **house** of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. **(1)** And **many nations shall come, and say**, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the **law** shall go forth of Zion, and the **word** of the LORD from Jerusalem. **(2).** And he shall **judge** among many people, and **rebuke** strong nations afar off; and they shall **beat their swords into plowshares**, and their spears into pruninghooks: **nation shall not lift up a sword against nation**, **neither shall they learn war any more**. **(3).**
Micah 5:2 But thou, **Bethlehem** Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall **he** come forth unto **me** *that is* to be **ruler in Israel**; whose **goings forth** *have been* from of old, from **everlasting**.

►**Habakkuk 2:14** The **earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea.
Hab 3:2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, **revive thy work in the midst of the years**, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy. (520BC)

►**Zeph 2:11** The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and ***men* shall worship him**, **every one from his place**, ***even* all the isles of the heathen**. **1127**

►**Haggai 2:7** **I will shake all nations**, and the **desire of all nations shall come**: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.
Haggai 2:9 The **glory of this latter house** shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and **in this place will I give peace**, saith the LORD of hosts.

►**Zech 2:11** **Many nations shall be joined to JHVH in that day**,& **shall be my people**: **I will dwell in the midst of thee**, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts has sent me unto thee.
Zech 8:3 Thus saith the LORD; **I am returned unto Zion**, and **will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem**: and **Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth**; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain.
Zech 8:7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, **I will save my people** from the **east country**, and from the **west country**;
Zech 8:22 Yea, **many people** and **strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem**, and to **pray before the LORD**.
Zech 9:9,10 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy **King cometh unto thee**: he *is* just, and having **salvation**; lowly, and **riding upon an ass**, and **upon a colt the foal of an ass. (9)** And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall **speak peace** unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* from sea *even* to sea, and from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.
Zech 11:4 Thus saith the LORD my God; **Feed the flock of the slaughter**; (Israel in 70AD)
Zech 11:5 Whose **possessors** slay them, and **hold themselves not guilty**: and they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not. (Romans)
Zech 11:12 I said unto them, If ye think good, **give *me* my price**; and if not, forbear. So they **weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver**.
Zech 11:13 **JHVH** said to me, **Cast** it unto the **potter**: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. **I took the thirty *pieces* of silver**, and **cast them to the potter** in the **house of** the **LORD**.
Zech 12:3 In that day will I make Jerusalem a **burdensome stone** for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, tho all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.
Zech 12:10 I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and **they shall look upon me whom they have pierced**, and **they shall mourn for him**, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.
Zech 13:6,7 One shall say to him, **What *are* these wounds in thine hands**? Then he shall answer, ***Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends**. (6) Awake, O sword, **against my shepherd**, and against the **man *that is* my fellow**, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. (7)
Zech 13:8,9 It shall come to pass, that in all the land, says JHVH, **two parts therein shall be cut** off and **die**; but **the third shall be left therein**. I will bring the **third part through the fire**,
Zech 14:2-4 I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and **half of the city shall go forth into captivity**, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. (2) Then shall the **LORD go forth**, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. nd **his feet shall stand** in that day upon the mount of Olives, (3) **Zech 14:9 JHVH shall be king over all the earth**:

►**Malachi 1:11** From the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same **my name shall *be* great among the Gentiles**; and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, & a pure offering: for **my name *shall be* great among the heathen**, saith the LORD of hosts.

746.980. God's Wonderful Promises in the Minor Prophets 11 Feb 24

Bible Reading: Zechariah 9:9-17; Zechariah 14:1-21. Aim: To understand Israel's future.
Introduction: Where will current events lead to for Israel and the world? What lies ahead?

Hosea 3:4 For the children of Israel **shall abide many days without a king**, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim:
Hosea 3:5 **Afterward** shall the children of **Israel return,** and **seek the LORD their God**, and David their king; and **shall fear the LORD** and **his goodness** in the **latter days**.
Hosea 5:15-6:2 **I will go and return to my place TILL they acknowledge their offence** & seek my face
Hosea 9:17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and **they shall be wanderers among the nations**.

Joel 2:20 **I will remove far off from you the northern army**, and **will drive him into a land barren and desolate**, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

Joel 2:25 **I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten**, the cankerworm, the caterpiller, & palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you. **Joel 2:26** Ye shall eat in plenty, and **be satisfied**, and **praise the name of the LORD your God**, that has dealt wondrously with you: and **my people shall never be ashamed**. **Joel 2:27** Ye shall know that **I *am* in the midst of Israel**, and *that* I *am* JHVH your God, and none else: and **my people shall never be ashamed**.

Joel 3:2 **I will also gather all nations**, and **will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat**, and will plead with them there for my people and *for* **my heritage Israel**, whom they have **scattered among the nations**, and **parted my land**.

Joel 3:12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for **there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about**. **Joel 3:14** **Multitudes, multitudes** in the **valley of decision**: for the day of the LORD *is* near in the **valley of decision**.

Joel 3:17 So shall ye know that I am the **LORD your God dwelling in Zion**, my holy mountain: then **shall Jerusalem be holy**, and **there shall no strangers pass through her any more**.
Joel 3:19 **Egypt shall be a desolation**,& **Edom** shall be a **desolate wilderness**, for the **violence *against* the children of Judah**, because **they have shed innocent blood** in their land.
Joel 3:21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed: for the **LORD dwells in Zion**.

Amos 9:11 In that day **will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen**, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and **I will build it as in the days of old**:
Amos 9:12 That **they may possess the remnant of Edom**, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.
Amos 9:14 **I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel,** and **they shall build the waste cities**, and **inhabit *them*;** and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. **Amos 9:15** I will plant them upon **their land**, and **they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them**, saith the LORD thy God.

Obadiah 17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the **house of Jacob shall possess their possessions**.

Micah 1:3 For, behold, the **LORD cometh forth out of his place,** and **will come down,** and **tread upon the high places of the earth**.

Micah 4:1 In the **last days** it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains,& **it shall be exalted above the hills;** & **people shall flow unto it**.
Micah 4:2 **Many nations** shall come, and say, **Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD**, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and **he will teach us of his ways**, and **we will walk in his paths**: for the **law shall go forth of Zion**, and the **word of the LORD from Jerusalem**.
Micah 4:3 And **he shall judge among many people**, and **rebuke strong nations afar off**; and **they shall beat their swords into plowshares**, and their spears into pruninghooks: **nation shall not lift up a sword against nation**, **neither shall they learn war any more**.

Micah 4:4 But **they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree**; **none shall make *them* afraid**: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts has spoken *it.*

Micah 5:4 **he shall be great unto the ends of the earth**. **Micah 5:9** **all thine enemies shall be cut off**.

Micah 5:15 **I will execute vengeance in anger** & **fury on the heathen, such as they have not heard**

Habakkuk 2:14 The **earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD,** as the waters cover the sea.

Zeph 3:13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity…and **none shall make them afraid**.
Zeph 3:15 The LORD has taken away thy judgments, he has cast out thine enemy: the **king of Israel, even the LORD, is in the midst of thee**: **thou shalt not see evil any more**.
Zeph 3:20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for **I will make you a name** and **a praise among all people of the earth**, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

Haggai 2:7,9 I will shake all nations, and the **desire of all nations shall come**: and **I will fill this house with glory**, says JHVH of hosts. The **glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former**, saysJHVH of hosts: and **in this place will I give peace**, says JHVH of hosts

Zech 2:11 **Many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day**, and **shall be my people**: and **I will dwell in the midst of thee**, and thou shalt know that JHVH of hosts has sent me unto thee.

Zech 6:12 Speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* **The BRANCH**; and he shall grow up out of his place, and **he shall build the temple of JHVH**:
Zech 6:13 Even **he shall build the temple of the LORD**; and he shall bear the glory, and **shall sit and rule upon his throne**; and **he shall be a priest upon his throne**: and **the counsel of peace shall be between them both**.

Zech 8:3 Thus says JHVH; I am returned unto Zion, and **will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem**: **Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth**; and the mountain of JHVH of hosts the holy mountain.

Zech 8:8 I will bring them, and they **shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem**: and they shall be **my people**, and **I will be their God, in truth** and **in righteousness**.

Zech 8:13 It shall come to pass, *that* as **ye were a curse among the heathen**, O house of **Judah**, and house of **Israel**; **so will I save you**, and **ye shall be a blessing**: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong

Zech 8:21 The inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, **Let us go speedily** to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. **Zech 8:22** Yea, **many people** and **strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem**, and to pray before JHVH

Zech 9:10 I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and **he shall speak peace unto the heathen**: and **his dominion *shall be* from sea *even* to sea**, and **from the river *even* to the ends of the earth**.

Zech12:3 In that day **will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people**: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though **all the people** of the **earth be gathered together** against it

Zech 12:10 I will pour upon the house of David, & upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace & of supplications: & **they shall look upon ME whom they have pierced,** & **they shall mourn for him**, as one mourns for *his* only *son*, & shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Zech 13:6 One shall say unto him, **What *are* these wounds in thine hands?** Then he shall answer, ***Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends**.

Zech 14:2 **I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle**; and the city shall be taken, the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and **half of the city shall go forth into captivity**, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. **Zech 14:3** Then shall JHVH go forth, and **fight** against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. **Zech 14:4** **His feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives**, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east **14:5** the **LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee**. **Zech 14:9** The **LORD shall be king over all the earth**:

747. Amazing, Encouraging Truths in Hosea, Joel, Amos, Jonah. Jonah 4; Mat 21:1-20

1. Hosea 3:4 For the children of Israel shall abide **many days without a king**, and without a **prince**, and **without a sacrifice**, and without an image, and without an ephod (idols), and without teraphim (Judg17:5)
Hosea 3:5 Afterward shall the children of Israel **return**, and **seek the LORD their God**, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and **his goodness** in the **latter days**.
Jer 49:39 It shall come to pass in the **latter days**, *that* **I will bring again the captivity of Elam**, says JHVH.
Ezek 38:8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the **latter years** thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, *and is* **gathered** out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.
Ezekiel 38:16 Thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the **latter days**,+I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes. (Bosnia, Herzegovina, Georgia, Moldova, Ukraine, Finl, Sweden want to join EU)
Dan 2:28 There is a God in heaven that reveals secrets, and makes known to the king Nebuchadnezzar **what shall be in the latter days**. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

2. Hosea 4:1 Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* **no truth**, **nor mercy**, **nor knowledge of God** in the land.
3. Hosea 4:6 **My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge**: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me:
4. Hosea 5:15 I will go and **return to my place**, **till** they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early. **6:1** Come and let us return to the LORD… (2 Peter 3:8
Hos 6:2 After two days will he revive us: in the **third day** he will raise us up,+we shall live in his sight.

5. Hosea 6:6 I desired **mercy**, and not sacrifice; and the **knowledge of God** more than burnt offerings.
6. Hosea 9:17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and **they shall be wanderers among the nations**.
7. Hosea 10:12 **Sow to yourselves in righteousness**, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for **it is time to seek the LORD**, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.
8. Hosea 11:1 When Israel *was* a child, then I loved him, and **called my son out of Egypt**.
9. Hosea 14:9 Who *is* **wise**, and he shall understand these *things?* **prudent**, and he shall know them? for **the ways of the LORD *are* right**, and the **just shall walk in them**: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

10. Joel 1:7 He has laid **my vine waste**,+ **barked my fig tree**: he hath made it clean bare, + cast *it* away;
Mat 21:19 When he saw a **fig tree in the way**, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, +said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the **fig tree withered away**.
Matt 21:20 When the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the **fig tree withered away**!
Matt 24:32 Now **learn a parable of the fig tree**; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

11. Joel 2:20 But **I will remove far off from you the northern *army***, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.
12. Joel 2:28 it shall come to pass afterward, *that* **I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh**; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:
13. Joel 2:30 I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and **pillars of smoke**.

14. Amos 3:3 **Can two walk together, except they be agreed**?
15. 3:7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but **he reveals his secret unto his servants** the **prophets**.
16. Amos 8:9 It shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will **cause the sun to go down at noon**, and **I will darken the earth in the clear day**:
17. Jonah1:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city,+cry against it; for **their wickedness is come up before me**.
Jonah 3:2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and **preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee**. **p1131**
Jonah 4:9,10,11 God said to Jonah, **Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd**? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death. Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: And **should not I spare Nineveh, that great city**, wherein are more than 120,000 persons that cannot discern between their right hand & their left hand; & much cattle?

748. Amazing, Encouraging Truths in MICAH, NAHUM, HABAKKUK

Bible Reading: Ezra 6:1-22; Habakkuk 3:1-19. See chapter 334 "What Do we learn from Hab 3:2"?
Memory Verse: "O LORD, **revive thy work in the midst of the years**, in **the midst of the years** make known; in wrath remember mercy." Habakkuk 3:2.
Introduction: What are the main encouraging verses in Micah, Nahum and Habakkuk? What do we learn from these verses?

1. Micah 1:3 (750BC) Behold, JHVH **comes forth out of his place**,+ will come down,+ tread upon the high places of the earth. **2. Micah 2:7** **Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly**?
3. Micah 3:8 But **truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD**, and of judgment, and of might, to **declare unto Jacob his transgression**, and **to Israel his sin**.
4. Micah 3:12 Therefore **shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field**, and **Jerusalem shall become heaps**, Hadrian fulfilled this in 130AD. Prophecies 4,5,6,7,15,17)
5. Micah 4:2 **Many nations** shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and **he will teach us of his ways**, and **we will walk in his paths**: for the **law shall go forth of Zion**, and the **word of the LORD from Jerusalem**. Micah 4:3 And he shall **judge among many people**, and **rebuke strong nations afar off**; and they shall **beat their swords into plowshares**, and their spears into pruninghooks: **nation shall not lift up a sword against nation**, **neither shall they learn war any more**. Micah 4:4 But they shall **sit every man under his vine** and under **his fig tree**; and **none shall make them afraid**: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.
6. Mic5:2 Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** come forth unto **me** that is to be **ruler in Israel**; whose **goings forth** have been from of old, from **everlasting**.
7. Micah5:15 I will execute vengeance in **anger** & **fury upon** the **heathen, such** as **they have not heard**.
8. Micah 6:8 He has shewed thee, O man, **what is good**; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to **do justly**, and to **love mercy**, and to **walk humbly with thy God**?
9. Micah 7:8 Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; **when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me**.
10. Micah 7:18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.
11. Micah 7:19 He will turn again, **he will have compassion upon us**; he will subdue our iniquities; and **thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea**.

12. Nahum1:7 The **LORD is good**, a strong hold in the day of trouble; & he knows them that trust in him

13. Hab1:12 (620BC) Art thou not **from everlasting, O LORD my God**, my **Holy One**? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; **O mighty God**, thou hast established them for correction.
Isaiah 9:6 Unto us a **child** is born, unto us a **son** is given: the government shall be upon his shoulder: his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The **mighty God**, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.
Isaiah 10:21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the **mighty God**.
Jer 32:18 Thou shewest **lovingkindness** unto thousands, and recompenses the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, the **Mighty God, the LORD of hosts, is his name**,
14. Hab 2:2,4 JHVH answered me+said, **Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that reads it**. his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but **the just shall live by his faith.**
Rom4:5 To him that works not, but believes on him that justifies the ungodly**, his faith is counted for righteousness**
15. Habakkuk 2:14 For the **earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea**. Isaiah 11:9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the **earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea**.
16. Hab 2:15 **Woe** unto him that **giveth his neighbour drink**, that puttest thy bottle to him, and **makest him drunken** also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!
17. Hab 3:2 O LORD, **revive thy work in the midst of the years**, in **the midst of the years** make known; in wrath remember mercy. **When was the middle year?**
18. Hab 3:17,18 Although the **fig tree shall not blossom**, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, & the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: **Yet I will rejoice in the LORD**, **I will joy in the God of my salvation.**

749. Amazing, Encouraging Truths in Haggai (520BC) and Zechariah (520BC)

Bible Reading: Zechariah 11:1-17; 12:1—13:9. Aim: To understand Jesus here. 10July 22

Haggai 1:1,2 In the **second year of Darius** the king, in the **6th month**, in the 1st day of the month, came the word of the LORD by **Haggai** the prophet unto **Zerubbabel** the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, & to **Joshua** the son of Josedech, the high priest, saying, Thus says JHVH of hosts, saying, **This people say**, **The time is not come**, the time that JHVH's house should be built. **Consider your ways**, says JHVH (5).

Hag 1:12,13 Then **Zerubbabel** the son of Shealtiel, and **Joshua** the son of Josedech, the high priest, **with all the remnant of the people**, **obeyed the voice of the LORD their God**, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the **people did fear before the LORD**. (12). **I am with you**, says the LORD. (13). The LORD stirred up the spirit of **Zerubbabel** the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of **Joshua** the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of **all the remnant** of the people; and they came and **did work** in the **house of the LORD of hosts**, their God (14).

Hag 2:4 Yet now **be strong**, O Zerubbabel, says JHVH;+ **be strong**, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; + **be strong**, all ye people of the land, says JHVH,+ work: for **I am with you**, says JHVH of hosts:

Hag 2:7 I will shake all nations, and the **desire of all nations shall come**: and **I will fill this house with glory**, saith the LORD of hosts. **Hag 2:9** The **glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former**, saith the LORD of hosts: and **in this place will I give peace**, saith the LORD of hosts.

Hag 2:18 Consider now from this day & upward, from the **24th day** of the **9th month**, from the day that the **foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid**, consider it. (18). **From this day will I bless you** (19). **I will make thee as a signet**, says JHVH of hosts (23).

They prospered through the prophesying of Haggai and Zechariah (Ezra 6:14)

Zech 1:1 In the **eighth month**, in the **second year of Darius**, **came the word of JHVH** unto **Zechariah**
Zec 2:11 Thus says **JHVH** of hosts (8), **Many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day**,+ **shall be my people**: **I will dwell in the midst of thee**,+ thou shalt know that **JHVH of hosts** has sent **ME** to thee.

Zech 3:1 He shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and **Satan standing at his right hand to resist him**. **Zec 3:8** Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, +thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the **BRANCH**

Zec 4:10 **Who has despised the day of small things**? for they shall rejoice, + shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those 7; they are the eyes of JHVH, which run to+ fro through the whole earth

Zec 6:12 Speak to him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is **The BRANCH**; and he shall grow up out of his place, and **he shall build the temple of the LORD**:

Zec 7:9 Thus speaks the LORD of hosts, saying, **Execute true judgment**, and **shew mercy** and **compassions** every man to his brother: **Zec 7:10** And **oppress not the widow**, **nor the fatherless**, the **stranger**, **nor the poor**; and **let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart**.

Zec 8:3 Thus saith the **LORD**; I am returned unto Zion, and **will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem**: and **Jerusalem** shall be called a **city of truth**; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain.

Zec 8:13 And it shall come to pass, that **as ye were a curse among the heathen**, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and **ye shall be a blessing**: fear not, but **let your hands be strong**.

Zec 8:22 Yea, **many people** and **strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem**, and to **pray before the LORD**.

Zec 9:9 **Rejoice greatly**, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: **behold, thy King cometh unto thee**: he is just, having salvation; lowly, and **riding upon an ass**, and upon a **colt** the foal of an ass.
Zec 9:10 I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall **speak peace unto the heathen**: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the **river even to the ends of the earth**.

►Zec 11:1 **Open thy DOORS, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars**. **p1133**
Z 11:4,5 Thus says JHVH my God; **Feed the flock of the slaughter**; **Whose possessors slay them**,+ hold themselves **not guilty**: they that **sell them** say, Blessed be JHVH; for I am rich:+ their own shepherds pity them not

Zec 11:12,13 I said unto them, If ye think good, **give me my price**;+ if not, forbear. **So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver**. JHVH said unto me, **Cast it unto the potter**: a goodly price that **I** was prised at of them. **I took the thirty pieces of silver**,+ cast them to the **potter** in the **house of JHVH**.

Zec 12:1 The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which **stretcheth forth the heavens**, and **layeth the foundation of the earth**, and formeth the spirit of man within him.
Ze12:3 In that day will **I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone** for **all people**: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though **all the people of the earth be gathered together against it**.

Zec 12:10 I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications:+ **they shall look upon ME whom they have pierced**, & **they shall mourn for him**, as one mourns for his only son, + shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

Zec 13:6 One shall say unto him, **What are these wounds in thine hands?** Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.
Zec 13:7 Awake, O sword, against **my shepherd**, and against the man that is **my fellow**, saith the LORD of hosts: **smite the shepherd**, & the **sheep shall be scattered**:+ I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.
Zec 13:8 It shall come to pass, that **in all the land**, saith the LORD, **two parts therein shall be cut off and die**; but the **third shall be left** therein. **Zec 13:9** **I will bring the third part through the fire**, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: **they shall call on my name**, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, **The LORD is my God**.



►Josephus; The Wars of the Jews 6.5.3.

"The Eastern gate of the inner court of the Temple, which was of brass, and vastly heavy, and had been with difficulty shut by 20 men, and rested upon a base armed with iron, and had bolts fastened very deep into the firm floor, which was there made of one entire stone, was seen to be opened of it's own accord about the sixth hour of the night."

►In the Jerusalem Talmud (Jacob Neusner, The Yerushalmi, p.156,157):

"40 years before the destruction of the Temple,…they would close the gates of the Temple by night and get up in the morning and find them wide open." **1134**

750.900 The Events of Zechariah 14 and Revelation 19:11-21

Bible Reading: Psalm 46,47; **Zechariah 14:1-21**. **Verse:** Matthew 25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, **then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory**:
Aim: To be encouraged to lead more people to Christ, by the events of Jesus Christ's return to earth.
Introduction: So many people are distracted by the things of this world, that they cannot imagine Jesus Christ returning to defeat the Antichrist and to set up His 1000 year kingdom on earth.
The Lord's Prayer says "Thy Kingdom come". This will deliver earth from evil, corrupt people.
Jesus' return to rule earth greatly encourages us to live for Jesus and to explain the gospel to others.
Q: What do we learn about Jesus Christ's return to earth from these passages?

1. Zechariah 14:1 Behold, the **day of the LORD** cometh, + thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee
Zec 14:2 I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the **city shall be taken**, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and **half of the city shall go forth into captivity**, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.
14:3 Then shall **JHVH go forth**, and **fight against those nations**, as when he fought in the day of battle.
14:4 His feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east,
14:5 the LORD my God shall come, and **all the saints with thee**. **Key: JHVH is Jesus in Acts 1:10-12**
14:8 It shall be in that day, that **living waters** shall **go out from Jerusalem**; half of them toward the former sea, half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. Ezek 47:1; Psalm 46:4
14:9 The **LORD shall be king over all the earth**: in that day shall there be one LORD,+ his name one.
14:12 This shall be the **plague** wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; **Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet**, and **their eyes** shall consume away in their holes, and **their tongue** shall consume away in their mouth.
14:16 It shall come to pass, that **every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year** to **year** to **worship** the **King, JHVH of hosts**+to keep the feast of tabernacles
14:17 It shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be **no rain**.

2. Revelation 19:11 I saw **heaven opened**, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called **Faithful** and **True**, and in righteousness he doth **judge** and **make war**.
19:13 He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and **his name** is called **The Word of God**.
19:16 He has on his vesture + on his thigh a **name** written, **KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS**
19:19 I saw the **beast**, and the **kings of the earth**, and **their armies**, gathered together to **make war against him that sat on the horse**, and **against his army**.
19:20 The **beast was taken**, and with him the **false prophet** that wrought miracles before him, with which **he deceived them** that had received the **mark of the beast**, and **them that worshipped his image**. These both were **cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone**.
19:21 And the **remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse**, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.
Rev 20:1-7 How many times is 1000 years stated here? Satan is put in the pit. We rule with Christ 1000 yr

3. Psalm 46:1-3 Trouble (tribulation, Jacob's trouble), earth removed, mountains in the sea (Rev16:18-20)
46:4 A **river**, making glad the city of God (Ezek 47:1). **46:6** The heathen raged, kingdoms were moved (Dan 2:34,25). **46:7 JHVH** of hosts is **with us**. **46:9** He makes **wars to cease** unto the ends of the earth.
Q: What is the 46th word from the start of Psalm 46 & the 46th word from the end of Ps 46? Ignore Selah
Psalm 47:1 O **clap your hands**, all ye people; **shout unto God with the voice of triumph**.
47:2 JHVH is a **great King** over all the earth. **47:8** God reigns over the heathen. **47:9** The shields of earth

4. Matthew 24:21,22,29 Then shall be **great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. **Immediately after the tribulation** of those days…they shall see the **Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power** and **great glory.**

5. Dan 2:44 In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven **set up a kingdom**, which shsll never be destroyed
Conclusion: We long to hear **Rev 11:15** "the **kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord** & of **his Christ**; & he shall reign for ever and ever." Rev22:5 "They shall reign for ever+ever"

751. The Greatness of Christian Thinking and Morality as seen in MARK

Bible Reading: Mark **1**:1-17; **12**:13-44. **Memory verse**: 'As he thinketh in his heart, so is he:' Prov.23:7
Aim: To live according to **Christian morality** as set forth in the Bible. To reject unbiblical morals.
Introduction: Why does the West have different morals than Islamic, Hindu and pagan societies? It is because our laws and moral values are based on a Bible heritage and **our role model is Jesus Christ**.
Question: **What examples of Christian morality should we live by in Mark's gospel?**

1. Be baptized by immersion as Jesus. 1:9-11. 'Jesus was baptized of John in Jordan.' Bury old ways.
2. Resist Satan's **temptations**. 1:12,13. 'he was tempted of Satan:… angels ministered unto him.'
3. Repent and **believe the Gospel.** 1:14,15
4. Become a **fisher of men**. 1:17 "Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men."
5. Pray and spend time with God each day. 1:35. "In the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed."
6. Have compassion on people in need. 1:41. 'Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand;' 6:34
7. Preach the word. 2:2. 'he preached the word unto them.' The Bible is the basis of our laws and society.
8. Follow Jesus' call to service. 2:14. 'Follow me. And he arose and followed him.' Many follow Jesus.
9. Do good and **save life**. 3:4. 'Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill?'
10. Seek to **bear fruit 100 fold**. 4:20. 'hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some 30,60,100.
11. Have **faith** in God & His promises. 'Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?' 4:40;11:22
12. Have a **right mind** and **right thinking**. "see him….sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind:" 5:15
13. Fear not, trust God. "he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe." 5:36; 6:50
14. Satisfy people's needs. 6:37-44 "Give ye them to eat."
15. Reject man made tradition. 7:9 Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tra
16. Sins of the heart defile men. 7:18-**23**. "All these evil things come from within, and defile the man."
17. Do all things well. 7:37. "He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, the dumb to speak."
18. Rebuke error. 8:31-33. "he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan:"
19. Greatness of **service**. 9:33-35 'they disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest' 10:42
20. Rewards for **serving** others. 9:41 'he shall not lose his reward.' 10:29-31. 'he shall receive a 100 fold
21. Need to be saved from hell and to save others. 9:43-**48**. 'to be cast into hell fire; where their worm..'
22. Have peace one with another. 9:50.
23. Monogamy. Stay married to one wife. 10:6-9.What God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
24. Give to and **help the poor**. 10:21. 'give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven..'
25. Show mercy to people. 10:47,48. 'Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.'
26. Love, respect the **house** of **God.** 11:15-17. 'My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer
27. Pray believing. 11:24. What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.
28. Forgive those who wrong you. 11:25 'when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any:'
29. Pay taxes to government. **Give life, love, loyalty to God**. 12:17. 'Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's.'
30. Know the scriptures and the **power** of God. 12:24. 'Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?'
31. Love God and **love your neighbour** as yourself. 12:30,31. 'Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. …Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.'
32. Give to God sacrificially. 12:41-43,44. 'That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they…'
33. Rejecting Jesus leads to loss. 13:1,2. 'Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.'
34. Preach the gospel to **all nations**. 13:10. 'the gospel must first be published among all nations.' 16:15
35. Beware of false teachers. 13:22. 'false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.'
36. Jesus gives to **every man his work**. 13:34. 'gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work'
37. Do what you can for Jesus. 14:8. 'She hath done what she could:'
38. Watch ye and **pray**, lest ye enter into **temptation**. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak. 14:38
39. Don't forsake Jesus. 14:50. 'they all forsook him, and fled.' **Don't deny Jesus**. 14:67,68.

752.971. How JESUS Makes us HAPPY in Matthew, Mark and Luke's Gospels
Bible Reading: Matthew 16:1-28; 18:1-20 Aim: To be happy from what Jesus said and did
Memory verse: "If ye **know these things**, **happy are ye if ye do them**." John 13:17.

1. He **saves us from our sins**. **Matthew 1**:21 "he shall save his people from their sins."
2. He **will rule Israel**. **2**:6 "Out of thee shall come a Governor that shall rule my people Israel."
3. He shows us **how to resist Satan's lies and temptations**. **4**:9-11 "the devil left him."
4. He teaches us to be **meek**, **righteous**, **merciful**, **pure** in heart, **peacemakers**, to **rejoice** & be **exceeding glad** when persecuted for righteousness' sake for great is our reward in heaven. **5**:5-12
5. We are like **salt** that preserves society & **light** that gives understanding & blessings to others. 5:13-16. "Ye are the salt of the earth. Ye are the light of the world. Let your light so shine.."
6. If we **do and teach Jesus' commands**, we will be **great in the kingdom of heaven**. **5**:19
7. Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven. 6:20
8. Seek ye first the **kingdom of God** & **his righteousness** & all these things shall be added **6**:33
9. Don't worry about tomorrow. **Live one day at a time**. **6**:34 "Take no thought for tomorrow
10. Beware of false prophets Ye shall know them by their fruits. **7**:15,16. Reject Islam.
11. Be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. **9**:2
12. He has **compassion on multitudes of people**. **9**:36; **15**:32; **20**:34 "When he saw the multitudes
13. He **invites us to be His labourers** to help people get saved. **9**:37,38. Harvest is plenteous
14. If **we confess Jesus before men**, Jesus will confess us before His Father in heaven. **10**:32.
15. If **we give water to others**, **we get rewarded**. **10**:42."Whoever shall give to drink to one"
16. Come to Jesus for salvation rest. **11**:28. **Work** with Jesus rest. **Learn** from Jesus 11:29,30
17. In His name shall the gentiles trust. **12**:21. Gospel would be accepted by many nations.
18. Stay in a good church to **understand the Bible** & **bear much fruit**. **13**:23 in good ground
19. Righteous Christians will **shine as the sun** in the Father's kingdom. **13**:43
20. Our **Bible knowledge is like a treasure** to **teach** and **help others**. **13**:52 out of his treasure
21. Jesus **sets us free from man-made traditions**.**15**:3,9,14 Why do ye transgress the comm of
22. He tells us to **discern the signs of the times of Jesus coming**. **16**:3 Can ye not discern the
23. He **knew** and **told the future in detail showing He is God**. **16**:21; **20**:17-19.
24. Whoever will **lose his life for my sake shall find it**. **16**:25
25. He will **reward every man according to our works**. **16**:27
26. God **assigns good angels to children**. **18**:10 "their angels always behold the face of my "
27. He **wants us to restore offended friends**. **18**:15 If thy brother trespass against thee, go and
28. He **is with us at church** and **Bible studies**. **18**:20 Where 2 or 3 are gathered in my name
29. He **wants children** to be **saved**. **19**:14 Suffer little children & forbid them not to come to me
30. He **repays us 100 fold for what we do for Him**. **19**:29 Everyone that has forsaken houses.
31. He **defined greatness as serving others**. **20**:26-28; **23**:11,12
32. He **made many happy so that they cheered Him entering Jerusalem**. **21**:8,9,15
33. He **invites all people to a wedding party in heaven**. **22**:9
34. He **wants to gather people as a loving hen gathers her chickens**. **23**:37
35. He **predicted the Roman destruction of the temple in 70AD**. **24**:1,2
36. He **predicted the gospel being preached in all the world by the internet**. **24**:14
37. They will **see the Son of man coming** in the clouds of heaven with power & great glory. **24**:30; **26**:64
38.. He **will make us ruler over many things in the millenium**. **25**:20,21.
39. Helping Christians is helping Jesus. **25**:34-40. As ye did it to one of the least of these my brethren..
40. Jesus' blood takes away our sins. **26**:28 This is my blood of the new testament, shed for..
41. He **rose from the dead**. **28**:6 He is not here: for he is risen as he said. Come, see the place
42. He tells us to **win, baptize and teach all nations**. He is **with us forever**. **28**:19,20.

MARK 43. God the Father is well pleased with Jesus getting baptized. **Same for us**. 1:9-11
44. He **taught the value of unity** in **home**, **church** and **nation**. **3**:24,25 If a kingdom be divided
45. He taught that **death** is like **sleep** that He will **awake** us from. **5**:39 The girl is not dead but sleeps
46. People need a shepherd (pastor) to **care for them**. **6**:34 They were as sheep not having a shepherd
47. He **healed everyone who asked for it**. **6**:56 As many as touched him were made whole.
48. He **did all things well**. **7**:37. **So must we do all things well**. Be a perfectionist.
49. Teaching the gospel and **saving souls are very important**. **8**:35,36.for my sake and the gospel's
50. People err if they don't know the Bible. **12**:24 Do not ye err because ye know not the scriptures
51. Loving God and **others** makes **people close to getting saved. 12**:33,34. It turns us to Jesus
52. Take heed that no man deceive you. **13**:5. Being deceived causes loss and pain.
53. Look for God's way of escape from **problems**. **13**:14 Let them in Judea flee to the mountains
54. Take opportunities to do good. **14**:6-9.
55. He tells us to **love people all over the world** and **preach the gospel to them**. **16**:15.

LUKE **Bible Reading: Luke 19:1-27; 19:28-48**

56. Eyewitnesses with perfect understanding = certainty of New Testament. Luke 1:1-4
57. Incarnation of Huios. That holy thing that shall be born of thee shal be called the Son of God **1**:35
58. He is **Saviour** and **God**. **2**:11 to you is born this day in the city of David a **Saviour**, which is Christ the **Lord**
59. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth **peace**, **good will** toward men. **2**:14
60. He is a **light to lighten the Gentiles**, and the **glory of thy people Israel. 2:**32
61. Happy kids: **2:**40 the child **grew**, waxed **strong in spirit**, **filled with wisdom**: and the **grace of God** was upon him. 46,47 after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both **hearing them** & **asking them questions**. All that heard him were astonished at his **understanding** & **answers** 49 I must be about my **Father's business**. Jesus increased in **wisdom** & **stature** & **in favour** with **God+man**
62. All bare him witness & wondered at the **gracious words** which proceeded out of his mouth. **4**:22
63. Supplying needs.**5**:9 He was astonished, & all that were with him, at the draught of fishes they took
64. Don't kill people. **9:**56 The Son of man is **not come to destroy men's lives**, but to save them. RC
65. Care for Christians. **10**:35 **Take care of him**; whatever you spend more, when I come again I will repay you
66. Hear and **do the Bible. 11:**28 Blessed *are* they that **hear the word of God**, and **keep i**t.
67. Help suffering people. 14:13,14 When thou make a feast, **call the poor**, maimed, lame, the blind: & thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.
68. Angels rejoice. **15**:10 there is **joy** in the presence of the **angels** of God over one sinner that repents.
69. God loves us coming to Jesus for salvation. 15:20 He arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck,& kissed him.
70. We get a **big welcome into heaven if we serve God**. **16**:9 Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, **when ye fail**, they may **receive you** into **everlasting habitations**.
71. Trespass, rebuke, repent, forgive. **17**:3 If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; if he repent, forgive
72. At the same time, half earth is day and **half earth is night. 17:30-34** in the **day** when the Son of man is revealed. 31 In that day…34 In that night there shall be two in one bed.
73. Jesus wants to stay in our house. **19**:5 He said to Zacchaeus: **to day I must abide at thy house**.
74. Get busy serving God. 19:13 He called his 10 servants, gave 10p & said **Occupy till I come**
75. Jesus will ask us, how much every man had gained by trading. 19:15
76. Jesus will say to some, you have been faithful in a **very little**, have authority over **10 cities**. **19**:17
77. Jesus has a plan for your life. 19:31 The Lord has need of him.
78. Jesus told Jews, 19:41-44 If you had've known this **thy day,** the things which belong to thy **peace**
79. Jerusalem be **surrounded, killed, led away, controlled** till times of gentiles be fulfilled **21**:20-24
80. When Israel becomes a nation (fig tree gets branches), Jesus' return is near. 21:29-31
81. Strengthen your brethren. 22:31,32. **82. Behold my hands** & **my feet**, that it is **I myself**. **24**:39
83. Believers go to heaven at death. "Today shall thou be **with me** in paradise**" 23:**43 **No soul sleep**

753. Lessons for Young People in I TIMOTHY

Bible Reading: I Timothy 1-6
Memory verse: "O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust." I Timothy 6:20.
Aim: To identify and apply important lessons for young people in I Timothy.
Introduction: God is interested in young people. Youth is when we establish our beliefs and foundations for the rest of our life. Youth is a time to prevent problems from developing. Decisions made in our youth determine whether we will have a happy, successful life or an unhappy, useless, problem filled life. "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not," Ecclesiastes 12:1. Youth is a time when **wisdom** calls us (Proverbs 8:1), so do **strange women** (5:3) and **sinners** (1:10). "To give subtilty to the **simple**, to the young man **knowledge** and **discretion**. A **wise man** will **hear**, and will **increase learning**;" Proverbs 1:4,5. We all start simple (ignorant), but we must become wise. Paul wrote I Timothy to a young man named Timothy serving God in the church at Ephesus (1:3).
Question: What qualities must young people develop in I Timothy?
1. Grace, mercy and peace. (1:2)
2. Have a **long term ministry in one place**. "I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus" (1:3).
3. Do not listen to lies and fables, but **listen to Godly edifying**. (1:4).
4. Develop **love**, a **good conscience** and **faith**. (1:5).
5. Flee sins of disobedience, ungodliness, murder, manslaying, whoremongering, sodomy, slavery, lies (9)
6. Tell people the glorious **gospel** which is committed to our trust (11). Have a faithful ministry (12).
7. Study to overcome our ignorance (1:13) and so we can be a **teacher** of the gentiles (2:7).
8. Learn who Jesus is: He came into the world to save sinners (1:15), our only mediator (2:5), He gave Himself a ransom for all (2:6), He puts us in the ministry (1:12), His grace is exceeding abundant (1:14), He is God manifest in the flesh (3:16), the Saviour of all men (4:10), King of kings and Lord of lords (6:15), He dwells in light which no man can approach unto (6:16).
9. Learn to **war** a good warfare against error and spiritual wickedness (1:18).
10. Pray for all men; for kings and all in authority to lead a quiet, peaceable, godly and honest life (2:1-3).
11. God wants all men to be **saved** and to come to the knowledge of the **truth** (2:4). Work to achieve this.
12. Avoid **wrath** and **doubting** (2:8).
13. Instructions for women: wear modest clothing (2:9), show good works (2:10), learn silently in church (2:11), don't teach men as a pastor (2:12), don't be deceived (2:14), find satisfaction in child raising (15), continue in faith, charity, holiness and sobriety (being sensible) (2:15).
14. Men may be a **bishop** (pastor) if they **want to** and if they **qualify** (3:1-7).
15. Deacons must be first proved, married, rule their children and houses well and use the office (3:8-13).
16. Know how you ought to **behave yourself in the house of God**, the pillar and ground of the truth (15): **i)** Get there before church starts to greet people. **ii)** Bring a Bible, pen and notebook to record sermons. **iii)** Go to restroom before church. **iv)** Turn mobile phone off. **v)** Pray for God to bless you in the sermon. **vi)** Men dress respectfully and ladies wear modest dresses. **vii)** Welcome and talk to new people. **viii)** Learn as much as you can. Ask questions. **ix)** Stay afterwards to encourage others.
17. Beware of and reject Roman **Catholic** church errors: **i)** Speaking lies in hypocrisy (transubstantiation) (4:1). **ii)** Forbidding priests and nuns to marry. **iii)** Commanding to abstain from meats (4:3).
18. Exercise yourself to Godliness. This is more profitable than bodily exercise. (4:7,8).
19. Work hard for God and be willing to suffer reproach. (4:10).
20. Let no man despise thy youth (4:12). Be confident to speak God's truth to older people. Don't be shy.
21. Be an **example** of an ideal believer in word, conversation, love, spirit, faith, purity. (4:12).
22. Give attendance to **reading**, exhortation and doctrine (4:13).
23. Cultivate your spiritual gifts given by preaching (4:14).
24. Meditate and think deeply on Bible truths. Give yourself wholly to them. (4:15).
25. Take heed to **yourself** and to **right doctrine**. (4:16). Be careful not to believe error.
26. Continue in truth so you can **save** yourself and others from false doctrines. (4:16).
27. Don't rebuke **older men** roughly, but with gentle exhortations (5:1). Treat **younger men** as brothers. Treat **older women** as mothers. Treat **younger women** as sisters, with all purity. (5:2). Honour **widows**.
28. Children learn first to show **piety** (Godliness) at home and to **requite** (repay) your parents (5:4).
29. Provide for your own family's needs. (5:8) or you deny the faith and are worse than an unbeliever.
30. Seven goals for **women** (5:10): **i)** Avoid divorce. **ii)** Reputation for good works. **iii)** Raise Godly children. **iv)** Lodge strangers or visitors. **v)** Serve Christians. **vi)** Relieved the afflicted. **vii)** Diligently follow every good work.
31. Younger women (5:14): **i)** Marry. **ii)** Bear children. **iii)** Guide the house. i**v)** Maintain good testimony.
32. Duty regarding **elders** (pastors) (5:17): **i)** Rule well and receive double honour. **ii)** Labour in the word and doctrine. **iii)** Pay them (18). **iv)** Don't believe accusations against elders without 2 or 3 witnesses (19). **v)** rebuke sin (20).
33. Workers honour your employers (6:1).
34. Godliness with **contentment** is great gain (6:6-8).
35. Dangers of riches (6:9,10): **i)** Temptation. **ii)** Snare (trap). **iii)** Many foolish and hurtful lusts. **iv)** Love of money is the root of all evil. **v)** Pierce yourself through with many sorrows.
36. Follow righteousness, Godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. (6:11).
37. Fight the good fight of faith. Many people are watching you. (6:12).
38. 9 ways to handle **riches** (6:17-19): **i)** Be not highminded (proud). **ii)** Don't trust in uncertain riches. **iii)** Trust in the living God. **iv)** God gives us richly all things to enjoy. **v)** Do good with your money. **vi)** Use money to be rich in good works. Their good works be as abundant as their riches. **vii)** Ready to distribute and to divide with others. **viii)** Willing to communicate (2843). Be willing to share with others to make them comfortable (sociable). **ix)** Lay up for yourselves a good foundation of eternal welfare, honour and exalted happiness in heaven. Use money to do the most good possible.
39. Avoid **false science** (6:20) or you will err from the faith. True science is a friend of true Christianity.

754. ROMANS 1:18-3:20 = SIN condemns Gentiles (1:18-32), Jews (2:1-3:8), all people (3:9-20)

1:1 Jesus incarnation, humanity (3), Deity(4). Prayer to establish, comfort them(8-13). I am debtor, ready, not ashamed (14-16). Just live by faith (17).Conscience, creation, JC reveal God (18-20). Unthankful, vain imagination, foolish, dark heart (21). God gave them up to uncleanness, vile affections, reprobate mind 24
2:1 Don't judge others & excuse yourself (1-3). Don't despise (4), treasure wrath (5), contentious (8-16). Jew cannot be saved by his law (17-24), circumcision (25-27) or birth (28,29).
3:21-5:21 = Salvation, righteousness, justification explained (3:21-31), illustrated (4:1-25),claimed5:1-21
6-8 = Sanctification: Know our old man is crucified with Christ (1-10),
Reckon ourselves dead to sin but alive to God (6:11,12), **Yield** yourselves to God (6:13-23).
7:1-29 Conflict between believers' 2 natures, Law of God and Law of Sin. Victory by serving Jesus (25).
8:1-39 Security, kept saved: New position in Christ (1-4). New Guest HS (5-13). Adoption(son placing in heaven.14-17). New Body promised (18-25). New Intercessor (26,27). New Joy (28). New Goal (28-39).
9:1-33 Israel's Past Election. 9 advantages (4): Israelites (power with God. Gen 32:38). Adoption. Shekinah glory. 4 Covenants. Law (Ex 20). Service in temple. Promises of Christ. Fathers (Ab, Is, J, M,D,S). Christ. God chose Isaac (6-9), Jacob (9-13), Pharaoh (14-23), Hosea 1:10 (saved gentiles 24-26),Isaiah1:9(27-29)
10:1-21 Israel's Present Rejection. Why? Zeal without knowledge. Ignorant of God's righteousness (1-5 R by Christ's incarnation, resurrection (6,7), faith (8-11). Send, preach, hear, believe, call, saved (12-17).
11:1-36. Israel's Future Restoration. **1.** Remnant minority of Israel saved (1-6). **2.** Majority blind (7-10) Isaiah 29:10 & David (Psalm 69:21-28) told this. Israel's fall (11), fullness (12,15,25-27) bring the world, salvation (11), riches (12), resurrection (15), fullness (25). Natural, wild olive trees (16-24). Doxol.33-36.
12:1-21 Self (1,2) Present body to God, be not conformed to world, be transformed, renew mind, prove. **Service** (3-8) Be humble, sober. Use our gifts of prophecy, ministry, teaching, exhort, giving, rule, mercy. **Treat others** (9-21). Abhor evil, love good, kind, honour, not lazy, fervent, serve Lord, rejoice, patient, pray, give, hospitable, bless, same mind, help lowly, don't repay evil, honest, peaceably, no revenge.
13:1-7 Submit to government as ministers of God for wrath and conscience sake. Pay taxes and honour.
13:8-14 Love neighbour as yourself.fulfils law. Awake (11,12), be honest, no riot, drunk, strife, envy (13)
14:1-23 Don't Stumble weak Christians by food or holy days. JSOC (10-12). Follow peace, edify (16-19)
15:1-3 Please others as Christ did. Bible gives learning, patience, comfort, hope (4). Be likeminded (5). Glorify God (6). Receive others (7). Gentile salvation (9-12). Joy, peace, hope (13). Goodness,knowledge, admonish (14). Paul's signs, wonders, gospel preaching to Gentiles (15-24). Paul visits Jerusalem (25-33).
16:1-27 Paul praises 33 Friends. Mark & avoid those causing divisions & doctrinal offences (17-20).

755. 24 Duties of Christians in ROMANS 12:9-21

Bible Reading: Acts 18:24-28; Romans 12:9-21. Sunday 24 July 2016.
Aim: To see how to live as a Christian. To see how Apollos practised these qualities. (Acts 18:25
M Verse: "This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; & being fervent in spirit, he spake & taught"
Introduction: Becoming a Christian is easy by receiving Jesus Christ as our Saviour. Living as a Christian is more difficult as we seek to apply Bible qualities to our daily life. Romans 12:9-21 contains 24 commands for how we should live to "grow in favour with God and with man." Luke 2:52.

1. Let love be without dissimulation. Love = benevolence, goodwill to mankind, kind feelings to others "Without dissimulation" = without hypocrisy, sincere, not pretended. Love not in words only, but in acts of kindness. "Without hypocrisy" is used of **a) Love**. "by love unfeigned" (2 Cor 6:6); "unfeigned love of the brethren" (I Peter 1:22). **b) Faith**. "of faith unfeigned" (I Tim 1:5; 2 Tim 1:5). **c) Wisdom**. James 3:17

2. Abhor that which is evil; (9). "Abhor" = hate, turn from, avoid. "Evil" = malice, unkindness. "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity." 2 Tim 2:19; "Depart from evil." Ps 34:14. "Ye that love the LORD, hate evil." Ps 97:10. "Abstain from all appearance of evil." I Thess 5:22.

3. Cleave to that which is good (9). "Cleave" = act of gluing, or uniting by glue, a very firm adherence to an object. Christians should be firmly attached to that which is good. "Good" = benevolence to all men, especially to Christians. This should be regular, constant, active, decided, not occasional.

4. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; (10). "Be kindly affectioned" (1xNT) = tender affection as exists between parents and children, as if we belong to the same family, and united in the same principles and interests. "Love the brotherhood." 2 Peter 2:17. "With brotherly love" = love the brethren as a badge of discipleship. "love one another as I have loved you." John 13:34,35; "walk in love as Christ also hath loved us." Ephesians 5:2; "love one another with a pure heart fervently." I Peter 1:22;

5. In honour preferring one another (10). Show honour to each other. "Preferring one another" = set an example in striving to excel in showing honour to others. 'Be clothed with humility.' I Peter 5:5; Eph 5:21 Children must honour and respect parents (Exodus 20:12); Parents must honour and respect children; Servants must honour & respect masters. All must strive by mutual kindness, to promote the happiness of the Christian community. The world seeks to obtain honour for themselves. If this command were obeyed, it would end all envy, selfish ambition & unreasonable demands. It would produce contentment, harmony, love and order in the community. It would stop the spread of crime. It would end strife, discord & hatred. It would give order & beauty to churches and society. It would humble the ambition of dictators. 3 John 9.

6. Not slothful in business (11). "Slothful" = slow, idle, destitute of mental promptness and activity. "In business" = haste, intensity, mental achievements, diligence (8), industry, labour. We should be diligently occupied in our employment. We must be faithful and industrious in our duties (Eccles 9:10). Christian truth: **a)** Promotes industry, **b)** Teaches the value of time, **c)** Presents many important things to be done, **d)** Teaches us to conscientiously use each moment of time, **e)** Takes the mind away from pleasures and pursuits which promote laziness. Jesus was constantly employed in filling His time with useful activities. The effect of Christianity has been to promote industry in nations and individuals. God has assigned us much to accomplish. God will hold us answerable for the faithful performance of it. "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." John 5:17; "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work." John 9:4; "study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;" I Thess 4:11; "if any would not work, neither should he eat. (10) we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies." 2 Thess 3:10,11. "these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me… so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive." Acts 20:34,35.

7. Fervent in spirit (11). Fervent = water or metals heated to boiling, intensity, glow with intense zeal. Apollos was "fervent in the spirit". Acts 18:25. Spirit = our God consciousness which controls our mind. A mind filled with intense zeal in whatever it does. Christians should invest their lives with intense zeal in activities of eternal value that will build God's kingdom on earth & pass Bible truth to the next generation

8. Serving the Lord (11). Regard ourselves as servants of God. Worldly distractions tend to take people's affection from God, causing them to forget God. God has made industry essential to happiness & success. "Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God." I Cor 10:31.

9. Rejoicing in Hope (12). This is the hope of eternal life and glory. Read Romans 5:1-5. Hope = desire for an object and expectation of obtaining it. This sustains us in our afflictions. Glory = splendour, magnificence, honour, dignity which will be conferred on believers when we are resurrected, freed from sin, pain and tears in heaven. Rev 21:22-24;22:5; Isaiah 60:19,20.

10. Patient in tribulation (12) = patiently enduring all difficulties and obstacles that we encounter. Our hope of future glory with no death or sorrows sustains us in tribulation. James 1:2-4; Romans 8:18-28.

11. Continuing instant in prayer (12) = persevering in prayer. Col 4:2; Luke 18:1. Stay close to God. David prayed 7 times a day (Ps 119:164), Daniel prayed 3 times a day (Dan 6:10). Morning & evening. Pray when afflicted, confused, disappointed, souls saved, lose friends, praise for provision, before meals.

12. Distributing to the necessity of saints (13). Regard property to supply Christian's needs. "had all things common" (Acts 2:44). Give to spread the gospel and to teach all nations Bible truths.

13. Given to hospitality (13). Cheerfully entertain strangers. "Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for some have entertained angels unawares." Hebrews 13:3. "Use hospitality without grudging" I Peter 4:9, "a bishop must be...a lover of hospitality" Titus 1:8. Show hospitality to pastors and travelling evangelists. "If there come any unto you and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house." 2 John 10.

14. Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not (14). Jesus (Luke 23:34) and Stephen (Acts 7:59,60) prayed for God to forgive their persecutors. "**Bless** them that curse you, **do good** to them that hate you, **pray** for them that despitefully use you and persecute you." Matt 5:44. Don't curse or be angry. Curse means devote to destruction, to abuse by insulting words.

15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and **weep with them that weep** (15). Rejoice that fellow Christians are made happy. "Where one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it" ICor12:26. We divide our sorrows by pity and sympathies of friends, of the same family, not a cold, careless world.

16. Be of the same mind one toward another (16). Have the same goals, doctrine, morals, fellowship.

17. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate (16). Not seeking worldly honours. "Seekest thou great things for thyself? Seek them not." Luke 12:15. Seek the interests of the lowly, needy.

18. Be not wise in your own conceits (16). "Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!" Isaiah 5:21. Listen to expert advice. Have a low estimate of our importance.

19. Recompense to no man evil for evil (17). "whoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also." Matt 5:39. "Vengeance belongs unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord." Heb 10:30. "Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee." Proverbs 20:22.

20. Provide things honest in the sight of all men (17). Plan, prepare thoughtfully beforehand to do what is right to those who hurt us that others will approve & admire. "Providing for honest things." 2 Cor 8:21. Don't be overtaken by anger, but control our reply and temper, so none can accuse us of foolishness. Men approve a mild, kind, patient response. "Let not mercy & truth forsake thee…find favour." Prov 3:4

21. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men (18). This implies 2 things: **a)** Seek to preserve peace and appease other's anger. **b)** Do not start or prolong a quarrel, but seek peace. "Follow peace with all men and holiness." Heb 12:14. "Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God." Matt 5:9. "Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, & pursue it." Ps 34:14 "By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the **fear of the LORD men depart from evil**." Prov 16:6.

22. Dearly beloved, **avenge not yourselves**, but rather **give place unto wrath**: for it is written, **Vengeance is mine; I will repay**, saith the Lord (19) (Deut 32:35). Avenge is to punish an offender. Judges (13:4) and God punish evil. We can seek for justice in courts. We are not to abandon our rights. "governors are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, & for the praise of them that do well."IP2:14. We are not to inflict punishment ourselves, but let God and judges impose penalties. In private quarrels, we bear injury with patience, and commit our cause to God. "Give place to wrath" is to let God punish.

23. Therefore **if thine enemy hunger, feed him**; if he **thirst, give him drink**: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head (20). (Prov 25:21,22). Hunger and thirst mean supply others needs. "Do good to them that hate you." (Matt 5:44). The effect of doing good to an enemy is to cause him pain, resulting from shame at his evil conduct, leading him to repentance. **a)** We promote peace by doing good to enemies. **b)** Bring others to repent by doing them good."the goodness of God leads thee to repentance." Romans 2:4. **c)** This would bring world peace. Respond with kindness to unkindness, right to wrong.

24. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good (21). This never occurred to men until Jesus taught it. It promotes peace, harmony, love, how to treat our enemies. Don't be subdued by injuries.

756. Rules for Living in II TIMOTHY 2

Bible Reading: II Timothy 1-2
Memory verse: "Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus." II Timothy 2:1
Aim: To identify and apply rules for successful living in II Timothy.
Introduction: Many people have never considered rules for living a successful, trouble free life. They make up rules as they go. Paul wrote II Timothy just before he was martyred in Rome in about 67AD. What are important rules that we should remember to be successful for God, ourselves and others?

I. Ten Pictures of an Ideal Christian. II Timothy 2:1-26.

1. Son (2:1). Be strong in grace (graciousness) that is in Christ Jesus.
2. Steward (2:2). In the New Testament a steward was entrusted with the profitable running of his master's estate. We must pass on Bible doctrine to faithful men who shall be able to teach others also. Paul taught Timothy, who taught faithful men, who taught others.
3. Soldier (2:3,4). **i)** Endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. **ii)** Don't get entangled with worldly affairs. **iii)** Please Christ who has chosen us to be a soldier.
4. Athlete (2:5). **i)** We must strive for masteries and rewards.
ii) We must strive lawfully, live by the rules, then we are crowned in heaven.
5. Farmer (2:6,7). **i)** We must labour hard to sow. **ii)** We will then enjoy reaping the fruits.
6. Teacher (2:11-14). Put people in remembrance that: **i)** To die with Christ is to live for Christ. (2:11).
ii) To suffer for Christ now is to reign with Christ later. (2:12).
7. Student. We must Study to be a Skilled Workman (2:15,16,17). As a student we must:
i) Study the Word of God to be an approved workman to God. **ii)** Be 'unashamed before men.'
8. Vessel. Vessel of gold or silver, prepared for honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, prepared for every good work. (2:20,21).
9. Follower (2:22,23) **i)** Follow righteousness, faith, charity and peace. **ii)** Flee youthful lusts.
iii) Avoid foolish and unlearned questions.
10. Servants (2:24-26). **i)** Be gentle to all men**. ii)** Apt to teach, patient. **iii)** Instruct meekly those in error.

II. Qualities we must Develop to have a Successful Life in II Timothy 2.

1. Be strong in grace, determined, serious, dedicated, focused and committed to please God. (v.1).
2. Multiply disciples. Commit Bible truths to faithful men who shall be able to teach others also (v.2).
3. Endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ (v.3).
4. Win life's war against Satan, lies and laziness (v.4). God has chosen us to be soldiers.
5. Strive for masteries. Master important things. Strive lawfully to receive a crown in heaven (v.5).
6. Labour (work) for Jesus and you will enjoy the fruits of your labour (v.6).
7. Consider Bible truths. Seek to understand all important things (v.7).
8. Remember Jesus Christ's resurrection as a main proof of our faith (v.8).
9. Be willing to suffer trouble, slander and hatred for the gospel's sake (v.9).
10. Endure all things so people get saved (v.10).
11. Don't fight about unimportant things (v.14).
12. Study to be an approved, unashamed workman who rightly divides the Bible (v.15).
13. Shun ungodly talk. It will increase to more ungodliness and spread like cancer (v.16,17).
14. Protect your thinking. Don't let people overthrow your faith with false and foolish talk (v.18).
15. Know your foundations and **protect** them (v.19). **Four foundations** are Jesus Christ (I Cor. 3:11), Apostles and prophets in the foundation of the church (Eph. 2:20), the Doctrine of Christ (Heb. 6:1,2), moral foundations of a nation, individual and church (If the f be destroyed, what can the r do? Psalm 11:3)
16. Be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, suitable for God's use, prepared for every good work (v.20,21).
17. Flee youthful lusts (foolish behaviour) (v.22). eg: fornication, alcohol, cigarettes, drugs, pornography, gambling, false religions, foolish philosophies, ungodly friends, favouritism.
18. Avoid foolish and unlearned questions (v.23).
19. Avoid fights and unnecessary divisions. Be gentle to all men, apt to teach, patient (v.24).
20. Meekly instruct those holding error (v.25).
21. Seek to recover those taken captive in the devil's traps (v.26). Beware of Satan's traps!

757. How To Walk Worthy in EPHESIANS 4,5,6

Bible Reading: Ephesians 4,5,6.
Aim: To walk worthy of Jesus Christ according to Ephesians 4,5,6.
Introduction: Walking worthy involves:
1. Lowliness, humility. 4:2.
2. Meekness.
3. Longsuffering.
4. Forbearing one another in love.
5. Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4:3.
6. Develop, use our spiritual gifts to build church: apostles; prophets; evangelists; pastors, teachers; 4:7-11
7. Fulfil purposes in life: perfect saints, work ministry, edify church, unity in faith, not child, truth.4:12-14
8. Walk not as Gentiles walk in vain minds, dark understanding, ignorant, blind, unclean, greed. 4:17-19
9. Learn Christ 4:20-24. Put off the old man (22). Be renewed in your mind (23). Put on the new man (24)
10. Put away lying, speak truth with each other. 4:25.
11. Be angry and sin not. Neither give place to the devil. 4:26,27.
12. Steal no more, but labour and work to give to others. 4:28.
13. Let no corrupt communication come out of your mouth. Speak good, edifying, gracious words. 4:29,30
14. Put away all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamour, evil speaking, malice. Be kind, tenderhearted, forgive. 4:31,32
15. Be followers of God. 5:1.
16. Walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us…. 5:2.
17. Flee fornication, uncleanness, covetousness, filthiness, foolish talking, jesting, but give thanks. 5:3-7.
18. Walk as children of light. 5:8.
19. Bring forth the fruit of the Spirit (Gal.5:22,23) with goodness, righteousness, truth. 5:9.
20. Prove what is acceptable to the Lord. 5:10.
21. Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. 5:11-13.
22. Awake and don't be a sleepy Christian. 5:14.
23. Walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise. 5:15.
24. Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 5:16.
25. Understand what the will of the Lord is. 5:17.
26. Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 5:18.
27. Singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 5:19.
28. Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father. 5:20.
29. Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. 5:21.
i) Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 5:22.
ii) Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 5:25.
iii) Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 6:1.
iv) Fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture & admonition of the Lord.
v) Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, 6:5.
vi) Masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: 6:9.
30. Be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 6:10.
31. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 6:11,13.
32. Wrestle against evil angels… against spiritual wickedness in high places. 6:12.
33. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, 6:14.
34. Put on the breastplate of righteousness; 6:14.
35. Your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 6:15.
36. Take the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 6:16.
37. Take the helmet of salvation. 6:17.
38. Take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 6:17.
39. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, 6:18.
40. Watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; 6:18.

758. Rules for a Happy, Successful Life in JAMES

Bible Reading: James 1,5 **Aim:** To apply these commands to enjoy a Happy, Successful Life.
Memory Verse: "**Humble yourselves** in the sight of the Lord, and **he shall lift you up**." James 4:10.
Introduction: So many people fail in life and are depressed because they do NOT know or apply God's rules for having a happy, successful life. They get into fights, give into temptation and break good friendships because they ignore God's rules for living happily. What are these rules in James?
1:2 My brethren, **count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations**; Why? We get patience (3,4).
1:5 **If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God**, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. What must we do here? Ask God for wisdom to solve problems.
1:8 Stable. "A double minded man is unstable in all his ways."
1:12 Blessed *is* the man that **endureth temptation**: for when he is tried, he shall receive **the crown of life**, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. (Don't quit serving God when tempted).
1:17 Appreciate many gifts from God. "Every good gift is from above …the Father of lights."
1:18 Word of truth. "Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth."
1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be **swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrat**h: **5.**
1:21 Wherefore **lay apart all filthiness** and superfluity of naughtiness, and **receive with meekness the engrafted word**, which is able to save your souls.
1:22 But be ye **doers of the word**, and **not hearers only**, deceiving your own selves.
1:26 Controls his tongue
1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, **To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction**, and to **keep himself unspotted from the world**.
2:1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with **respect of persons**.
2:5 Rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom promised to those who love God.
Eph 2:4 God, who is **rich in mercy**, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
1Tim 6:18 That they do good, that they be **rich in good works**, ready to distribute, willing to communicate
2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law accord to the scripture, **Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself**, ye do well
2:18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and **I will shew thee my faith by my works**. (From God's view we are saved by faith in Christ →works)
2:23 Righteous and **friends of God**. "he was called the friend of God."
3:2 Does not offend others. "If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man…"
3:10 Out of the same mouth proceeds **blessing**+**cursing**. My brethren, **these things ought not so to be**
3:13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? **let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom**.
3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first **pure**, then **peaceable**, **gentle**, *and* **easy to be intreated**, **full of mercy** and **good fruits**, **without partiality**, and **without hypocrisy**.
3:18 the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that **make peace**.
4:7,8 Submit yourselves therefore **to God**. **Resist the devil**,+he will flee from you. **Draw near to God and he will draw near to you**. **Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners**; **purify *your* hearts**, *ye* double minded.
4:10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and **he shall lift you up**.
4:11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren.
4:13-15 Ask God's will about your choice of business. "Ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall.."
5:8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth near.
5:9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.
5:11 Patiently endure the trials of life, because Job learned that God is very pitiful and of tender mercy.
5:12 But above all things, my brethren, **swear not**, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.
5:13 Is any among you afflicted? let him **pray**. Is any merry? let him **sing psalms**.
5:16 Confess your faults one to another, and **pray one for another**, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
5:20 Let him know, that he which **converts the sinner** from the error of his way shall **save a soul from death**, and **shall hide a multitude of sins**.

759. Great Truths in I Peter and II Peter. Bible Reading: I Peter 1, 2 Peter 3. p.1146

1. Jesus keeps us Saved. 1:4,5 To an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled,+ that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, Who are kept by the power of God thru faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in last time
2. Benefits of Trials. 1:7 The **trial of your faith**, being much more **precious** than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto **praise**, **honour** & **glory** at the appearing of Jesus Christ:
3. We must Inquire and Search the Bible diligently. 1:10 "Of which salvation the prophets have **enquired** and **searched diligently**."
4. Angels watch us explaining the gospel. 1:12 "them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the **angels desire to look into**."
5. Instructions: Be sober (1:13), **Be holy** (1:15), your prayers **be not hindered** (3:7), **be ye all of one mind**, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, **be pitiful**, **be courteous**: (3:8), be ready always to give an answer (3:15), **be subject one to another**, **be clothed with humility**: (5:5), **Be sober**, **be vigilant**; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walks about, seeking whom he may devour: (5:8)
6. Reject unbiblical traditions (1:18). **Love one another** with a pure heart fervently (1:22).
7. We are born again by the incorruptible word of God, which lives + abides forever (1:23). John 3:3,7
8. Grow by "As newborn babes, **desire the sincere milk of the word**, that ye may **grow** thereby:" (2:2)
9. Jesus is: chief cornerstone, elect, precious (2:6), stone of stumbling, a rock of offence(2:8), Shepherd25
10. "**Abstain from fleshly lusts** which **war against the soul**." (2:11).
11. "**Honour all men**. **Love the brotherhood**. **Fear God**. **Honour the king**. **Servants, be subject to your masters** with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward." (2:17,18).
12. Christ died as our substitute. "Who **his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree**, that we, being dead to sins, should **live unto righteousness**: by whose stripes ye were **healed**." (2:24).
"Christ also has once suffered for sins, the **just for the unjust**, that he might **bring us to God**, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: By which also he went + preached unto the spirits in prison;**3:18,19**
13. Husbands duty: "**husbands**, dwell with them according to **knowledge, giving honour unto the wife**, as unto the weaker vessel,+as being **heirs together** of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.**7**
14. Answer correctly: "Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and **be ready always to give an answer** to every man that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:" (3:15).
15. Baptism saves us from a bad conscience. "The like figure whereunto baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by (3:21).
16. Suffering for Christ brings: "Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are **partakers of Christ's sufferings**; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be **glad** also with **exceeding joy**." 4:13.
17. Elders duties are: Feed the flock of God, take the **oversight**, **neither be lords**, but **examples**. 5:1-3. **Faithful elders reward** is a Crown of Glory that fades not away when Jesus appears (5:4).
18. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time (5:6): **Casting all your care upon him**; for he cares for you (7). **Be sober**, **be vigilant**; because your adversary the **devil**, as a roaring lion, walks about, seeking whom he may devour (8). Whom **resist stedfast** in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. (9). God…. **make you perfect**, **stablish**, **strengthen**, **settle** you (10).
2 Peter 1:4 "Whereby are given unto us **exceeding great** and **precious promises**: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature**, having **escaped the corruption** that is in the world through **lust**."
1. Growth=faith→virtue→knowledge→temperance→patience→godliness→kindness→love→fruit.1:5-8
→diligent→established in truth→abundant entrance into everlasting kingdom of our Lord+SaviourJC.10-12
2. Divine Inspiration of the Bible = **How we got the Bible**: "the prophecy came **not in old time by the will of man**: but **holy men of God spake** as they were **moved by the Holy Ghost**." 1:21.
3. Beware of false teachers: They bring in damnable heresies, they deny the Lord that bought them, swift destruction, many will follow their deadly ways, speak evil of way of truth, false words, steal from you2:1-3
4. Ungodly: Learn from example of sinful angels, Noah's generation, Sodom+Gomorrha. Unjust (2:4-9), walk after the flesh, lustful, presumptuous, selfwilled (10), speak evil of things they don't understand 10-12 cannot cease from sin (14), forsaken right way, gone astray (15), promise liberty, but serve corruption (19) Scoffers in last days (3:3), uniformitarian, evolution (4), willingly ignorant of flood (5,6), unlearned (16).
5. Day of the Lord comes as a thief in the night (rapture). We look for new heavens+new earth+R.3:10-14

760. The Book of REVELATION Explained

1: **Jesus** appears to John on Patmos island prison as God (6) Almighty (8), Son of man (13) with 7 stars in his right hand (16) being angels of 7 churches (20) telling him to write what he saw, are and shall be (19).
2: 7 churches message: **Ephesus** (1-7) hated evil, tested false apostles, laboured, left first love, tree of life **Smyrna** (8-11) works, 10 days trouble, poverty, fear not, if faithful to death I give you a crown of life. **Pergamos** (12-17) works, loves my name, not denied my faith, Nicolaitane doctrine, manna, white stone. **Thyatira** (18-29) works, love, service, faith, patience, Jezebel in tribulation, power over nations, mor star
3: Sardis (1-6) works, sp dead, remember, hold fast, repent, watch, few undefiled, overcome, confess name **Phildelphia** (7-13) works, open door, little strength, kept my word, miss trib, keep crown, pillar in temple **Laodicea** (14-22) lukewarm works, spue out, rich, but wretched, miserable, poor, blind, naked, wash eyes If any man hear my voice, open the door, I will come in to him & sup. Overcomers will sit with Jesus in his throne 20.
4: John hears a **voice** and **trumpet** saying "**come up here**", is taken to heaven (rapture). He saw **God** on a throne (2,3), **24 elders** seated in white clothes with gold crowns (4), **7 Spirits** of God as **7 lamps** of fire 5 He saw **4 beasts** each with 6 wings as a lion, calf, man & eagle praising God (6-11). **24 elders** praise God
5: John sees a **7-sealed book** in God's hand (1,2). He wept because nobody could open it (3,4). Jesus took the book from the Father (5-7). 4 beasts & 24 elders from every nation sang to Jesus for redemption (8-10)
6: Lamb opens 6 seals: 1. **White horse** (antichrist) comes to rule by peace (1,2), starts 7 year tribulation.Dan9:27
2. **Red horse takes peace from earth** (3,4) by Russia, Iran, Turkey invading Israel (Ezekiel 38; 39:6).
3. **Black horse of famine** after war (5,6). 4. **Pale horse of death** kills 25% of people (7,8). Many go to hell
5. **Souls in heaven slain for the word of God**, ask God to punish their killers (9-11). God tells them to wait
6. **Great earthquake**, asteroids fall to earth, mountains & islands move, hide underground. Wrath (12-17).
7: 144,000 Israelites sealed (1-8). **Great multitude** in heaven, **killed** in the tribulation, **praise God** and **Lamb** (9-17).
8: 7th seal =7 trumpet judgments: **1. Hail, fire, blood** fall on earth (7). **2. Burning mountain** falls into sea (8,9). 1/3
3. Poisonous Wormwood **asteroid** falls on **1/3** of rivers and dams (10-11). **4. 1/3 of sun, moon, stars darkened** (12)
9: 5th trumpet=1st woe. **Locusts** (drones ?) with tail stings leave the pit to **torment** people 5 months (1-12)
6th trumpet=2nd woe. **200** million **army** from China with missiles (17-19) kill 33% of men. 4 sins (13-21)
10: A mighty angel from heaven gives John a **little book** to eat that is sweet tasting, but bitter in stomach.
11: Temple in Jerusalem (1). Muslims control **courtyard** 42 months (2). **2 witnesses** preach 1260 days (3). Antichrist kills them (7). People see their dead bodies on TV for 31/2 days (9). They rise & go to heaven. 7th trumpet=3rd woe. Time of wrath, judge the dead, reward servants & destroy them that destroy earth.13-19
12: 7 Persons: 1. Woman (Israel) clothed with sun, moon underfeet, crown of 12 stars (1,2) Gen 37:9,10
2. Satan as a great red dragon drew 1/3 of angels, cast them to earth, tried to kill Israel's Messiah (3,4).
3. Israel gave birth to **Jesus**, ascends to heaven, return to rule all nations. Israel go to desert 1260days5,6
4. Archangel **Michael** defeats angry, accuser Satan & his angels, destroys their place, casts them to earth.
5. Saved Jews. Satan persecutes Israel (13). Israelites flee to USA on eagles wings for 31/2 years (7-17)
13: 6. Antichrist: great authority, commands worship, best military, blasphemes God, rules 42 mth(1-10)
7. Tech Beast: compels worship of Antichrist, did miracles, gave AI image life, speak, kill. Compel 666
14: John saw **Jesus** and **144,000 singing in heaven** (1-5). **Angel in space** preaches gospel to earth (6,7). Angel announces fall of Catholic Babylon (8). 3rd angel says beast worshippers & 666 chip go to fire (9-13) Vision of Jesus riding a cloud coming to destroy armies invading Israel at Armageddon. Blood flows 320km (13-20)
15: John saw **7 angels** in heaven with **7 plagues** & **those** victorious over beast, image, mark, number **sing**
16: 7 Bowls: 1st bowl on **earth gives a bad sore on those with mark of beast** & **beast worshippers** (2).
2nd bowl on **sea**. Sea became as **blood of a dead man**. All sea life dies (3).
3rd bowl on **rivers** and **dams** which become **blood** as **penalty** for them killing saints and prophets (4-7).
4th bowl on **sun** which **scorches men with fire** (8,9). "light of the **sun** shall be **7-fold**" Isaiah 30:26.
5th bowl on **seat of beast**. His kingdom was **full of darkness** and **pain** (10,11). People refuse to repent.
6th bowl on **Euphrates river** which **dries up** that the **way of the kings of the east** is prepared (12).
7th bowl on **air**. **Worst earthquake**. **Jerusalem** divided into 3 parts. **Cities** fall, **islands** flee, **hail** (17-21)
17: Judgment of great whore (**Catholic church**) because it **sits** on **many waters** (v15 peoples, nations), great **city** (18), nations drunk with her **false** doctrines (2), **scarlet**, names of **blasphemy** (3), 7 heads are 7 hills (9), filthy fornication of **paedophile** priests (4), **mystery** of transubstantiation, mother of **harlots** (5), drunk with **blood** of saints inquisition (6), controls antichrist (7), 10 kings give power to beast & kill RCC.
18: John sees an angel say "**Babylon the great is fallen**" (1-3), "**Come out of her my people**" (4), shall be burned in 1 hour (10,17), kings & merchants **weep** for her (9-19), by thy sorceries were all deceived.23
19: 4 Alleluia's: **i) Much people** in heaven, saying salvation, glory, honour, power to Lord our God 1,2
ii) 4 beasts & 24 elders fell down & worshipped God (4). **iii)** Great multitude said Lord God all power reigns
Marriage of the Lamb in heaven and **marriage supper** (7-9). Don't worship angels (10).
John saw heaven opened and Jesus returning with armies to smite the nations (11-16).
Angel invites birds to eat flesh of armies attacking Israel at Armageddon. Beast & mate put in fire 17-21.
20: An angel **binds Satan in the pit for 1000 years** (1-3). **Souls beheaded** for refusing 666 mark, lived and reigned with Christ 1000 years (4-6). After 1000 years, Satan is released from pit & gathers Russia to attack Jerusalem. Fire from heaven destroys them. **Devil** is cast into the lake of fire to be tormented (7-10). After 1000 years, all unsaved dead are raised to the **Great White throne judgment** of their works (11-15)
21: John saw a **new heaven**, **new earth** & **new Jerusalem** where God dwells with men (1-3). There shall be no more tears, death, sorrow, crying, pain (4), fearful, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, whoremongers, sorcerers, idolaters, liars who go to lake of fire (8). Jesus offers the water of life freely (6). New Jerusalem described with 12 gates, 12 foundations, 2400 km high, wide, long, new temple, new light
22: New Jerusalem contains**:** river of life from the throne (1), tree of life with 12 fruit to heal nations (2), his servants shall serve him (3), see God and the Lamb's face (4), no night, we reign for ever (5), Jesus rewards everyone according to our works (12). **Jesus** is Alpha & Omega, beginning & end, first & last (13), the root and offspring of David (man), the bright and morning star (God) (16). Take water of life freely(17)

761. 34 Characters in the Book of JUDE

1. Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ. **2.** Brother of **James**. **3.** Them who are **sanctified**, preserved, called (1).
4. Those who **earnestly contend for the faith** which was once delivered to the saints (3).
5. Ungodly men, crept in unawares, denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ (4).
6. Israelites who were saved out of Egypt (5). **7. Unbelieving Israelites were destroyed** (5).
8. Angels who left their first estate and habitation, came to earth & bred hybrids (6) (Gen 6:2,4; 2 Pet 2:4)
9. Sodom's homosexuals are an example of God judging fornicators in eternal fire (7).
10. Filthy dreamers (unrealistic imaginations), despise God's authority (8).
11. Michael the archangel when contending about Moses' body, told Satan, "JHVH rebuke thee." (9).
12. Satan disputing and contending against us (9). **13. Speak evil** of things they don't know (Muslims)10
14. Brute beasts corrupt themselves (drugs) (10). **15.** The **way of Cain**, reject Christ's blood sacrifice.11
16. Balaam tempting Israel to sin for money (11). **17.** Gainsaying of **Korah** denying Moses' authority.11
18. Spots in your feasts of charity, ship-wreckers (12). **19. Clouds** without water, no water for thirsty. 12
20. Trees without fruit, twice dead, no souls saved (12). **21. Raging waves** of sea, tossed to and fro. 13.
22. Wandering, shooting **stars**, give no direction (13). **23. Enoch** prophesied of these. (14).
24. Jesus comes to earth with his saints to judge all (14). **25.** Convince all **ungodly** of all their evil acts15
26. Ungodly are **Murmurers** publishing others faults (16). **27. Complainers** or fault finders
28. Lustful followers of their evil desires (16). **29. Advantage takers** of others by great swelling words16
30. Remember the **apostles**' words of (17). **31. Mockers** in the last days following ungodly lusts (18).
32. Separators from truth & believers (19). **32. Sensual,** not having the Holy Spirit, unsaved (19).
33. True believers are to**: i) Build up ourselves** on our most holy faith. **ii) Pray** in the Holy Spirit (20).
iii) Keep ourselves in the love of God. **iv) Look for the mercy** of Jesus Christ to eternal life. (21).
v) On some have **compassion** making a difference (22). **vi) Others save** with fear, pulling out of fire. 23
34. Jesus Christ who is able to **keep us from falling** into errors, and
to present us **faultless** before His glorious presence with **exceeding joy** at His return (24).
To the **only wise God** our **Saviour**, be glory, majesty, dominion and power, now & forever. Amen.25

762.1041. Jesus' Comforting, Encouraging Promises in Revelation

Bible Reading: Rev 3:1-22; Rev 22:1-21. Aim: To be encouraged by Jesus' promises.

Introduction: The book of Revelation is about future events that we have not yet experienced. Jesus appeared to John on Patmos island prison and took him into the future to show him things that he wanted us to know. Jesus gives us many amazing, encouraging, interesting promises that help us see our life from a long term view that help us to have a happier, more useful life now. These show the value of leading people to Christ, teaching the Bible and living for eternity. What lessons do we learn from these amazing promises that Jesus gives us?

1. Write what Jesus shows us and **send** it to many people, Rev 1:11 I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, **What thou seest, write in a book**, and **send *it* unto the seven churches** which are in Asia;
2. Jesus holds us close to Himself. Rev 1:16 **He had in his right hand seven stars**. 1:20 The seven stars are the **angels of the seven churches**. (Angel messengers are the 7 pastors of these churches).

3. Fear not. Stay faithful. Get a crown of life. Rev 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shall suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a **crown of life**. (To the Smyrna church)

4. Overcome opposition. Expect rewards. Get a new name. Rev 2:17 To him that **overcomes** will I give to **eat of the hidden manna**, and **will give him a white stone**, and in the stone a **new name written**, which no man knows saving he that receives *it.* (To Pergamos church).

5. Keep doing Jesus' works. Rev 2:26,28 He that overcomes, and **keeps my works unto the end**, to him **will I give power over the nations**: **I will give him the morning star**. (Thyatira church)

6. Rev 3:5 He that **overcomes**, the same shall be clothed in **white raiment**; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but **I will confess his name before my Father**, and **before his angels**.
Matt 10:32 Whosoever shall **confess** me before men, **him will I confess** also before **my Father** which is in heaven.
Luke 12:8 Whosoever shall **confess** me before men, **him** shall the Son of man also **confess** before the **angels of God**:

7. Jesus' return for us at the rapture happens before the tribulation.
Rev 3:10 Because thou has **kept the word** of my patience, **I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world**, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

8. Don't lose your rewards or crowns. We will be rewarded according to our works for Jesus.
Rev 3:11 Behold, I come quickly: **hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown**.
Rev 22:7 Behold, I come quickly: **blessed is he that keeps the sayings of the prophecy of this book**.
Rev 22:12 Behold, I come quickly; and **my reward *is* with me**, to give every man **according as his work shall be**.

9. If we open the door of our life for Jesus to come in to be our Saviour, **He will come into us** and we will have **close fellowship** with **Jesus**. Sitting in Christ's throne means to **rule with Christ**. (Laodiceans)
Rev 3:20,21 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and **open the door**, **I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me**. To him that **overcomes** will **I grant to sit with me in my throne**, even as **I also overcame**, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

10. We will sing with happiness in heaven after the rapture. We will be **kings**, **priests** & **rulers** on earth.
Rev 5:9,10 They sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, & to open the seals thereof: for thou was slain, and has **redeemed us to God by thy blood** out of **every kindred**, and **tongue**, and **people**, and **nation**; And has made us unto our God **kings** and **priests**: and **we shall reign on the earth**.

11. Jesus will feed us with happy things in heaven. Jesus will wipe away all tears of sadness.
Rev 7:17 The Lamb which is in the midst of the throne **shall feed them**, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and **God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes**. (Martyred Tribulation saints)

12. We shall reign with Christ in His 1000 year kingdom.
Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the **first resurrection**: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be **priests of God** and **of Christ**, and **shall reign with him a thousand years**.

13. God will dwell with us forever in the New Jerusalem.
Rev 21:3 I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* **with men**, and **he will dwell with them**, and they shall be his people, and **God himself shall be with them**, & be their God.

14. There will be no more tears, no more death, sorrow, crying or pain after the 1000 years.
Rev 21:4 **God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes**; and there shall be **no more death**, **neither sorrow**, **nor crying**, neither shall there be any more **pain**: for the **former things are passed away**.

15. Salvation is a free gift that God offers to all people who receive Jesus Christ as their Saviour.
Rev 21:6 He said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. **I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.**

16. We will inherit all things in the new universe.
Rev 21:7 He that overcomes **shall inherit all things**; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

17. Being saved has many long term benefits.
Rev 21:24 The **nations of them which are saved** shall **walk in the light of it**: and the kings of the earth do bring **their glory** and **honour** into it.

18. We will serve God doing many interesting, useful, happy things, with no more curse of sin.
Rev 22:3 There shall be **no more curse**: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and **his servants shall serve him**:

19. We will see God's Face. We will reign for ever over new life in a new universe.
Rev 22:4,5 **They shall see his face**; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads. **They shall reign for ever and ever**.

20. Angels are our fellow servants. Keep the sayings of this book. Worship God, not Mary.
Rev 22:9 Then said he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of **them which keep the sayings of this book**: **worship God**.

21. We must invite people to come to Jesus for **forgiveness**, **salvation**, **eternal life** and a **happy future**.
Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the **bride** say, **Come**. And let him that heareth say, **Come**. And let him that is athirst **come**. And **whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely**.

Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
Matt 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will **come after me**, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
Matt 19:14 Jesus said, Suffer **little children**, and forbid them not, to **come unto me**: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.
Mark 1:17 Jesus said to them, **Come ye after me**, and I will make you to **become fishers of men**.
Luke 19:10 The Son of man is **come to seek** and to **save that which was lost**.
John 5:40 Ye will not **come to me**, that **ye might have life**.
John 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, **let him come unto me, and drink**.
John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: **I am come that they might have life**, and that they might have *it* **more abundantly**.
Matt 22:9 **Go** ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, **bid (invite) to the marriage**.

Steps to learn. 1. Give out tracts. 2. Start gospel conversations. 3. Know the doctrines of salvation. 4. Ask right questions. 5. Answer their objections. 6. Challenge them to receive Christ. 7. Give assurance. 8. Invite them to Bible study. 9. Invite to church. 10. Phone them. 11. Be their friend. 12. Solve their problems. 13. Lead their friends to Christ. 14. Teach them advanced Bible truths.

763.1045. Jesus Christ's Resurrection Triumphs Over the Tomb

Bible Reading: Matthew 28:1-20; John 20:1-31

Introduction: Jesus Christ's birth, death, resurrection, ascension and return are the most important events of history because they solve our biggest problems of sin, death.

I. Jesus' Burial. The chief priests sealed the tomb and soldiers guarded it. Matt 27:62-66.

The wicked chief priests and **Pharisees remembered Jesus' promises that he would die & rise again.**

Matt 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew to his disciples, how that he must go to Jerusalem, **suffer many things** of the elders and chief priests and scribes, be **killed**, & be **raised again** the third day.

17:23 The Son of man shall be **betrayed**…they shall **kill him**, and the third day he shall be **raised** again.

20:19 shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, to scourge, & to **crucify**: the third day he shall **rise** again.

Lk13:32 Go tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils & I do cures today & tomorrow & the third day I shall be perfected

John 2:19,21 Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. He spake of the temple of his body.

•Jesus' resurrection told by David & Isaiah: Is 53:10 He shall see his seed, **he shall prolong his days.**

Ps 16:10 Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to **see corruption**.

II. Jesus' Resurrection.

1) "**It began to dawn**" (Matt 28:1). This was a new day for the world. No longer was the world in a night of sorrow, darkness, fear and despair. Jesus' resurrection had made all things new. **2Cor 5:17** "If any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a **new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, **all things are become new**."

2) "There was a great earthquake" (Matt 28:2). This was a picture of Satan's kingdom being shaken to its foundations. Jesus' resurrection destroyed many idol religions, bringing **salvation**, **truth**, **joy**, **peace**. Just before Jesus returns at Armageddon, there will be the greatest earthquake ever (Rev 16:17-20) anticipating Satan's kingdom being destroyed and Satan being locked in the pit for 1000 years.

3) "**An angel…rolled back the stone** from the **door** and **sat** upon it." (Matt 28:2). This was not to let Jesus out of the tomb, because He had already risen, but to **allow all to enter** and **see the empty tomb**.

4) "For **fear of him** the **keepers did shake**, and **became as dead men**." (Matt 28:4). Ungodly people have ignorance of God, fears, bad surprises, shaking at unexpected events.

5) The **angel gave instructions to the 2 Marys to**: "**Fear not**" (28:5). Jesus removes our fears. Angels know and love those who seek for Jesus. Unsaved must seek Jesus. Saved must seek Jesus' will.

Jer 29:13 "**Ye shall seek me**, and **find me**, when ye shall **search for me with all your heart**."

Matt 28:6 "**He is not here**: for **he is risen**, as **he said**. **Come**, **see the place** where the Lord lay." God invites all people to come, see the place where Jesus lay. This tomb is outside Jerusalem. (Est p22)

Matt 28:7 "**Go quickly**, and **tell his disciples** that **he is risen from the dead**;"

Lesson: We must go quickly and tell people that Jesus is risen from the dead. This is part of the gospel.

6) 1Cor 6:14 "God has both raised up the Lord, and **will also raise up us by his own power**." Jesus' resurrection is a promise that God will raise us up to get a resurrection body like Jesus.

7) "they departed quickly from the sepulchre with **fear** & **great joy**;& did run to bring his disciples word" (28:8). Understanding and believing Jesus' resurrection gives us fear for unbelievers and **great joy** for Christians.

8) "**As they went to tell his disciples**, behold, **Jesus met them**, saying, All hail." (28:9).

Lesson: When we tell people about Jesus, Jesus is with us. "Teaching them to observe all things whatever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen." (28:20).

9) "Jesus said to them, **Be not afraid**: go tell **my brethren** that they go into Galilee, there shall they see me." 10

Lesson: **Jesus calls us "my brothers"** meaning He loves us as brothers love each other. Work with Jesus.

10) Some of the soldiers were bribed with big money to say that the disciples stole Jesus' body (28:11-15).

Lesson: Some people don't see the value of Jesus' resurrection. They love money more than Jesus.

11) Jesus States that He is God (28:16-20): **How**? **i) He accepted worship** "they worshipped him" (17).

ii) He has all power. "**All power** is given unto me in heaven and in earth." (18). Only God has all power.

iii) He is part of the Trinity. "baptising them in the **name** of the Father, & of the **Son** & of the **Holy Spirit**" (19)

iv) He is with us always. "lo, **I am with you alway**, even unto the end of the world. Amen." (20).

v) He agreed with **Thomas calling Him** "**My Lord**, and **my God**" (John 20:28) quoting Psalm 35:22,23.

12) Jesus wants us to **teach all nations** what He taught them. **"Go** ye therefore & **teach all nations**" (19) Jesus loves people of all nations. So must we love them. **We must baptize new Christians**.

Conc: Jesus' resurrection shows that He has conquered sin, Satan and death. Fear not.

764.1026. ANGELS in the Life of Jesus

Bible Reading: Luke 1:5-38; Hebrews 1:1-15.

1Tim 3:16 Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was **manifest** in the flesh, **justified** in the Spirit, **seen of angels**, **preached** to the Gentiles, **believed** on in the world, **received up** into glory.

Aim: To see the value of Jesus from angels being involved in His life. To be happy by angels helping us.

Introduction: One of the amazing things in Jesus' birth, life, death, resurrection and return is how much good angels were involved in these events. This shows how important Jesus is to angels and to humans.

Q1: What Lessons do we learn from each of these 11 appearances of angels?

1. Luke 1:11-20 Gabriel appeared to Zacharias in the temple to tell of the birth of John.

2. Luke 1:26-38 Gabriel appeared to Mary at Nazareth to seek her permission to conceive and give birth to Jesus the Messiah, known as Son of the Highest, ruler and Son of God. Mary approved his request: "Be it unto according to thy word" (35).

3. Luke 2:7-17 Angels appeared to Shepherds at Bethlehem telling them of the birth of the Saviour, Christ the Lord in a Bethlehem manger. They made this known abroad to many.

4. Matt 1:18-25 Angel appeared to Joseph in a dream telling him to marry Mary, because she has conceived Jesus the Messiah fulfilling Isaiah 7:14 to save his people from their **sins.**

5. Matt 2:12-15 Angel appeared to Joseph in a dream telling him to flee with Jesus and Mary to Egypt to escape king Herod's killing babies.

6. Matt 2:19-23 Angel appeared to Joseph in Egypt in a dream telling him to return with Jesus and Mary to Israel because Herod was dead. They went to Nazareth of Galilee.

7. Matt 4:1-11 Angels came and ministered to Jesus after 40 days fasting and after Jesus rejected Satan's 3 temptations ("angels came and ministered unto him." 11).

8. Luke 22:42,43 Angel appeared to Jesus in the garden of Gethsemene to strengthen Him before His betrayal, arrest, trial, beating, crucifixion and death.

Luke 22:43 There appeared an **angel** unto him from heaven, **strengthening** him.

9. Matt 28:1-7 Angel appeared to scatter the soldiers, roll away the stone, inform 2 Marys of Jesus' resurrection, invite them to **see** the **empty tomb (6)** and **tell his disciples he is risen.**

10. John 20:11-14 2 angels appeared to Mary Magdalene in Jesus' empty tomb to ask why she wept, then she turned back and saw Jesus who asked her to tell disciples of ascension. "Saw **2 angels in white sitting**, the one at the head, the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain."

11. Acts 1:8-11 2 angels in white clothes appeared to tell the disciples at Jesus' ascension that Jesus will return to earth on the Mount of Olives as prophesied in Zechariah 14:3,4.

Q2: How do Angels Interact with People? "which things the angels desire to look into." I Pet 1:12

1. They Serve God and us. They work with Christians to win people to Christ. Heb 1:14 Are they not all **ministering spirits**, sent forth to **minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation**?

2. Children have angels. Matt 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these **little ones**; for I say to you, That in heaven **their angels** do always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven.

3. Angels Rejoice when people get Saved. Luke 15:10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is **joy in the presence of the angels of God** over one sinner that repenteth.

4. Angels Watch Christians. 1Cor 4:9 **We are made a spectacle** to the world, to **angels**, and to **men**.

5. Angels worship Jrsus. So must we. Heb 1:6 Again, when he brings in the firstbegotten into the world, he says, And **let all the angels of God worship him**.

6. Know ye not that **we shall judge angels**? how much more things that pertain to this life? 1Cor 6:3

7. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby **some have entertained angels unawares**. Heb 13:2

8. Angels Love Good Christians. Gabriel told Daniel that he was **greatly beloved**. Daniel 9:23; 10:11,19

9. Never worship angels. Worship God. Rev 19:10 I fell at his feet to worship him. He said to me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God:

Conclusion: Let us serve God and win people to Jesus as angels want us to do. We can bring more joy. Let us win the spiritual war and rescue people from evil angels as God wants us to do.

765.1027. The MEANING of Christmas

Bible Reading: Matthew 2:1-23; Luke 2:1-20 **p1153**

Aim: To understand the meaning and **many concepts** that God teaches us by Jesus Christ's birth.

Intro: Many people do not understand the meaning of Christmas. Many think that Christmas is about trees, Santa Claus, rheindeers, presents and holidays. Christmas is about Jesus Christ who is God manifest in the flesh and godly people's right responses to Jesus birth as examples how we should think and live.

Q: What are some of the Meanings or Messages of Christmas that we must know?

1. God **loves** humans. "**God so loved the world**, that he gave his only begotten son…" John 3:16

2. Who is Jesus? **Fully God** and **fully man**. "The LORD said unto my Lord…." Psalm 110:1. Matt 22:45.

3. Why did God become a man? To **reveal God** to men. "God was manifest in the flesh." I Tim 3:16.

4. Sin is a big problem as seen in Herod's attempt to kill Jesus. We need the Saviour. Matt 1:21

5. Jesus fulfilled many prophecies proving the Bible is from God.

a) Jesus would be **born of a virgin**. Matt 1:22,23; Isaiah 7:14

b) Born at **Bethlehem**. Matt 2:1-6; Micah 5:2

c) Jesus would **go to Egypt for a time** then return to Israel. Matt 2:13-15; Hosea 11:1.

d) Babies would be killed at Jesus' birthplace. Matt 2:16-18; Jeremiah 31:15.

e) John the Baptist would prepare the way for Jesus. Matt 3:1-3; Isaiah 40:3.

6. Jesus is **King of the Jews**. Matt 2:2. Jesus will RULE Israel at His return.

7. The Wise men **worshipped Jesus** proving **Jesus is God**. Matt 2:11.

8. Jesus' **birth** was witnessed by the **Star** of Bethlehem. His **death** was witnessed by **3 hours darkness**.

9. Jesus' birth gave the wise men **exceeding great joy**. Matt 2:10. God wants us to be joyful.

10. Their **gifts** were **gold** (Jesus is king), **frankincense** (Jesus is God) and **myrrh** (suffering Saviour).

11, Jesus called out of **Egypt** reminds us of God calling Israel out of Egypt under Moses. Matt 2:14,15

12. God wants **all people to be saved**. Luke 2:10. "great joy, which shall be to all people."

13. Jesus Christ is **Saviour** and **Lord**. Luke 2:11. "a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."

14. Peace on earth, **Good will** toward men. Luke 2:14. Avoid conflicts. Be a peacemaker.

15. God **makes known important things** to humble people. Luke 2:15.

16. We should make known Jesus' salvation to many people. Luke 2:17. "they made known abroad."

17. We should **ponder about Jesus in our heart**. Luke 2:19. "Mary pondered them in her heart."

18. As Mary and Joseph **dedicated Jesus to God**, so should **we dedicate our children to God**. Luke 2:22

19. Jesus is a **light to lighten the Gentiles**, and the **glory of thy people Israel**. Luke 2:32

20. Jesus **raises up** and **blesses** many people. Luke 2:34. Those who reject Jesus lose.

21. God makes **Divine appointments** with people. Luke 2:36-38. "she coming in that instant gave thanks"

22. Anna gave thanks to God and spake of him to all that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

23. Jesus grew **strong in spirit**, was **filled with wisdom**, the **grace of God was upon him**. Luke 2:40

24. Jesus is the Creator ("All things were made by him") & Life-giver ("In him was life"). John 1:3,4

25. If we **receive Jesus Christ as our Saviour**, we become **sons of God**. John 1:12

26. The **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us John 1:14

27. Jesus is full of Grace and **Truth**. John 1:14. So should we be full of grace and truth.

Conclusion: Let us understand these meanings and explain them to others.

766.1029. Do You Appreciate PRECIOUS Things? p1154

Bible Reading: Isaiah 43:1-15; 2 Peter 1. Aim: To appreciate precious things that God gives to us. Introduction: So many people do not know or appreciate precious things God gives us. They waste their lives doing useless things. Do you know and do these precious things? Let us appreciate them.

1. Salvation. Ps 49:8 The **redemption of their soul *is* precious**

2. Victims of Oppression when Jesus returns. Ps 72:14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and **precious shall their blood be in his sight**.

3. Death of Christians. Ps116:15 **Precious** in the sight of the LORD *is* the **death of his saints**.

4. Gospel tracts. Ps 126:6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, **bearing precious seed**, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

5. Unity. Ps 133:1,2 Behold, how good and how **pleasant** *it is* for brethren to dwell together in **unity**! *It is* like the **precious ointment** upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

6. God's love to us. Ps 139:17 How **precious also are thy thoughts** unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

7. Wisdom. Prov 3:15 **She (wisdom) *is* more precious than rubies**: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. Prov 3:17 Her ways *are* ways of **pleasantness**, and all her paths *are* **peace**.

8. Our life. Prov 6:26 By means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the **precious life**.

9. Hard earned assets. Prov 12:27 The slothful *man* roasts not that which he took in hunting: but the **substance of a diligent man *is* precious**.

10. Expert advice. Prov 20:15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the **lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.**

11. Good reputation. Eccles 7:1 A **good name *is* better than precious ointment**; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

12. Israelites before Jesus' Return. Isaiah 43:4-6 Since **thou was precious in my sight**, thou has been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life. (4). **Fear not: for I am with thee**: **I will bring thy seed** from the **east**, and gather thee from the **west**; (5). I will say to the **north**, Give up; and to the **south**, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the **ends of the earth**; (6).

13. People you lead to Christ. 1Cor 3:12 Now if any man **build** upon this foundation gold, silver, **precious stones**, wood, hay, stubble; (See Malachi 3:16-18).

14. Trials, opposition, persecution. 1Peter 1:7 That the **trial of your faith**, being **much more precious than of gold** that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

15. Blood of Christ. 1Peter 1:19 But with **the precious blood of Christ**, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: (Matthew 26:28).

16. Jesus Christ. 1Peter 2:6,7 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, **precious**: and he that believeth on **him** shall not be confounded. **Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious**: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

17. Believing Right Bible doctrines. 2Peter 1:1 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to **them** that have obtained like **precious faith** with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

18. Salvation Promises in the Bible .2Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us **exceeding great and precious promises**: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. **1154**

767.1028. I AM WITH You Always Matthew 28:1-20; John 14:15-31; p1155

Aim: To be comforted, strengthened and encouraged by Jesus Christ always being with us.
Memory verse: I John 1:3 "truly **our fellowship** is with the **Father**, and with **his Son Jesus Christ**."
Intro: Why are many people lonely and depressed? They don't feel God is with them. How to fix this?

I. God is With ISRAEL: Amos 5:14 **Seek good**, and **not evil**, that ye may live: and **so JHVH, the God of hosts, shall be with you**, as ye have spoken.
Isaiah 41:10 **Fear thou not**; for **I am with thee**: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will **strengthen** thee; yea, I will **help** thee; yea, **I will uphold thee** with the right hand of my righteousness.
Is 43:5 **Fear not**: for **I am with thee**: I will bring thy seed from the **east**, and gather thee from the **west**;
Haggai 1:13 Then spake Haggai the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, **I am with you**, saith the LORD.
Haggai 2:4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and **be strong**, **all ye people of the land**, saith the LORD, and **work**: for **I *am* with you**, saith the LORD of hosts:
Zechariah 8:23 Thus says the LORD of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for **we have heard that God is with you**.

II. God is With CHRISTIANS
Job 36:4 Truly my (Elihu) words *shall* not *be* false**: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee**.
Ps 73:23 Nevertheless **I am continually with thee**: **thou has holden me by my right hand.**
Ps 139:17,**18** If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake**, I am still with thee**.
Jeremiah 1:8 Be not afraid of their faces: for **I am with thee to deliver thee**, saith the LORD.
Jer 1:19 They shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for **I am with thee**, says JHVH, to deliver thee. **Zech 14:5** the LORD my God shall come, *and* **all the saints with thee**.
Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.
Matt 18:20 **Where two or three are gathered together in my name**, **there am I** in the **midst** of them.
Matt 19:14 Jesus said, Suffer little children, & forbid them not, to **come unto me**: for of such is the KOH
Matt 26:29 I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when **I drink it new with you** in my Father's kingdom.
Matt 28:20 **Teaching them** to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, **I am with you alway**, even unto the **end of the world**. Amen.
Luke 1:28 the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the **Lord is with thee**: blessed are thou among women.
John 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, **let him come unto me**, and drink.
John 14:16,17 I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that **he may abide with you for ever**; *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it sees him not, neither knows him: but ye know him; for **he dwells with you**, & shall be in you.
John 14:27 **Peace I leave with you**, **my peace I give unto you**: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
Act 18:9,10 **I am with thee**, no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. (Paul)
Romans 15:33 Now the **God of peace** *be* **with you all**. Amen.
1Thess 4:17 Then **we which are alive *and* remain** shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and **so shall we ever be with the Lord**.
Heb 13:5 Let your conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, **I will never leave thee**, nor forsake thee.
Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, **I will come in to him**, and **will sup with him**, and **he with me**. ►Bring happiness of Jesus to many

III. JESUS CHRIST'S BODY WILL BE ON EARTH.
If parts of Christ's body are on earth, then Christ must literally be on earth, as seen in these passages:
1. His **feet** will be on earth.
   "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east." Zechariah 14:4.
2. His **hands** will be on earth.
   "One shall say unto Him, what are these wounds in thine hands? Then He shall answer, those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends." Zechariah 13:6.
3. His **garments** will be on earth.
   "Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? This that is glorious in His apparel, travelling in the greatness of His strength?….I have trodden the winepress alone;….. their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments." Isaiah 63:1-3.
   The blood of antichrist's soldiers will be sprinkled on Christ's garments when He returns to rescue Israel.
4. He shall **sit** and rule on His throne.
   "He (the BRANCH) shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon His throne." Zech. 6:13.
5. His **voice** shall be heard at Jerusalem.
   "The Lord shall utter His voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be the strength of the children of Israel." Joel 3:16.
   "He shall **speak** peace unto the heathen: and His dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth." Zechariah 9:10.
6. Jerusalem shall be called **"The Lord is there"**.
   "The name of the city from that day shall be The Lord is there." Ezekiel 48:35.
7. He will **tread** or walk on the earth.
   "For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth." Micah 1:3.
8. He will **stand** at the latter day upon the earth.
   "For I know that my redeemer (Christ) liveth, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth." Job 19:25.

JESUS CHRIST WILL BE SEEN IN PERSON ON EARTH.
If people will see Christ after His return with their physical eyes then He has to be physically present on earth. Titus 2:13 states clearly "the glorious **appearing** of the great God."
1. "They (the house of David and inhabitants of Jerusalem) shall **look upon me** whom they have pierced….." Zechariah 12:10.
2. "Behold he cometh with clouds, and **every eye** shall **see** him….." Revelation 1:7.
3. "They (all the tribes of earth) shall **see** the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory." Matthew 24:27-31, v.30.
4. "When the **Lord** shall build up Zion (Israel), he shall **appear** in his glory." Psalm 102:16.
5. "The Lord shall be **seen** over them. The Lord of hosts shall defend them (Israel)." Zechariah 9:14-15.

768.1030. God wants us to Grow, Increase and Multiply

Bible Reading: Psalm 71; Acts 6:1-15 **p1157**

Aim: To grow, increase and multiply in the right, useful things. To not be like the Laodicean church. Rev 3:17 "Because thou say, I am **rich**, and **increased with goods**, and have need of nothing; and know not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and **blind**, and naked:" They were rich in material goods, but were **blind** and did not see the best things to increase in.

Introduction: God wants us to increase in the important things of life as seen in these verses:

Memory verse: Ps 71:21 Thou shalt **increase my greatness**, and **comfort me on every side**.

Ps 92:12 The **righteous** shall flourish like the palm tree: **he shall grow** like a cedar in Lebanon.

Ps 115:14 The **LORD shall increase you more and more**, **you** and **your children**.

Some people increase, many decrease and many go nowhere. Satan seeks to steal, kill, destroy. Many valuable things are hard to grow, but easy to lose. **Know** and **grow** valuable things.

Q1: WHO Grew spiritually?

1. Abraham. Heb 6:14 Surely blessing I will bless thee, and **multiplying** I will **multiply thee**.

2. Jesus. Jer 33:15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to **grow up unto David**; and he shall **execute judgment** and **righteousness** in the land.

Zech 6:12 Speak unto him, saying, Thus speaks the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* The BRANCH; and **he shall grow up** out of his place, and he shall **build the temple of the LORD**; Is 9:7 Of the **increase** of *his* **government** and **peace** *there shall* **be no end.**

3. Wheat (Christians). Mark 4:8 **Other fell on good ground**, and did **yield FRUIT** that sprang up and **increased**; and brought forth, some thirty, some sixty, and some an hundred.

Matt 13:30 **Let both grow together** until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the **tares**, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the **wheat** into my barn.

4. Israel afflicted in Egypt. Exodus 1:12 The more they **AFFLICTED them**, the **more they multiplied and grew**. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

Act 7:17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the **people grew** and **multiplied in Egypt**,

5. Samuel. 1Sam 2:26 The child **Samuel grew** on, and was **in FAVOUR both with the LORD**, and also **with men**. 1Sam 3:19 **Samuel grew**, and the **LORD was with him**, and **did let none of his words fall to the ground**.

6. David went on, and **grew great**, and **JHVH God of hosts *was* with him**. 2 Sam 5:10.

7. John. Luke 1:80 The child **grew**, and waxed **strong in SPIRIT**, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel. (John the Baptist).

8. Jesus. Luke 2:40 And the child **grew**, and waxed **strong in spirit**, filled with **WISDOM**: and the grace of God was upon him. (Jesus).

Q2: What Areas should we Grow, Increase and Multiply in?

1. Ps 71:21 Thou shalt **increase my GREATNESS**, and **COMFORT me on every side**.

2. Prov 1:5 A wise *man* will hear, and will **increase LEARNING**; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

3. Prov 9:10,11 By me **thy days** shall be **multiplied**, & the **years of thy life shall be increased**.

4. Isa 29:19 The meek also shall **increase their JOY in the LORD**, and the poor among men shall **rejoice** in the Holy One of Israel.

5. Luke 2:52 **Jesus increased** in **WISDOM** and **stature**, and in **FAVOUR** with God and man.

6. 1Pet 2:2 As newborn babes, **desire the sincere milk** of the **WORD**, that ye may **grow thereby**:

Act 6:7 The **word of God increased**; and the **number of the disciples multiplied** in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

Act 12:24 But the **WORD of God grew** and **multiplied**.

Act 19:20 So **mightily grew the word of God** and prevailed.

7. Act 9:22 **Saul increased the more in STRENGTH**, and **confounded the Jews** which dwelt at Damascus, **PROVING that this is very Christ**.

8. Act 16:5 So were the **CHURCHES established in the faith**, & **increased in NUMBER daily**

9. 2Cor 9:10 Now he that ministers seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and **multiply your SEED sown**, and **increase** the **FRUITS of your righteousness**.

10. 2Cor 10:15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other men's labours; but having hope, when **your FAITH is increased**, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

11. Disciple makers. 2Tim 2:2 The things that thou has heard of me among many witnesses, the same **COMMIT thou to faithful men**, who shall be **able to TEACH others also**.

12. Eph 4:15 **Speaking** the **TRUTH** in **LOVE**, may **grow up into him in ALL things**, which is the head, *even* Christ:

13. 2Pet 3:18 **Grow in GRACE**, and *in* the **KNOWLEDGE of our Lord** and **Saviour Jesus Christ**. To him *be* glory both now and for ever.

14. Jude 2 **MERCY** unto you, and **PEACE**, and **LOVE**, be **multiplied**.

Conclusion: Which of these do you need to increase in? What do others need to grow in?

769.1054. Evil Thinking, Sins and Ignorance of the Islamic IRAN Regime

Bible Reading: Psalm 83; Jeremiah 49:34-39. 18 June 2025, p1159

Aim: To be comforted by Bible prophecies about Iran being fulfilled today.

Introduction: On Friday 13 June 2025, 200 Israel air force jets attacked many Iranian nuclear military bases and killed over 20 senior military commanders. This was after Trump's 60 day negotiations with Iran regime failed to resolve the nuclear bomb threat. On 17 June 2025, Trump said "I think Iran was very close to having a nuclear weapon". Many nations are worried that the Iran regime may attack them with nuclear missiles. One cause of this war is Iran's refusal to abandon their uranium enrichment program. A deeper cause is that the Iranian leaders believe and practise the Quran's and Hadith's commands to kill Jews and unbelievers, as seen in them killing so many Iranian people.

1. They believe and follow the **Quran's** and **Hadith's** commands to **kill** Jews and unbelievers. Western leaders who understand the Islamic Jihad mindset see Iran's nuclear plans as **serious**.
Quran 3:151: "We shall cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve (all non-Muslims)"
Quran 2:191: "kill them (non-Muslims) wherever you find them … kill them. Such is the recompense of the disbelievers (non-Muslims)."
Quran 9:5: "kill the disbelievers (non-Muslims) wherever you find them, capture them and besiege them, and lie in wait for them in each and every ambush …"
Quran 9:36 "fight against the disbelievers in the oneness of Allah…"
Q47:4 "When you meet disbelievers, smite their necks till you have killed and wounded many of them. You are ordered by Allah to continue Jihad against disbelievers till they embrace Islam.
Q98:6 "Verily, those who disbelieve from among the people of the book (Jews and Christians) will abide in the fire of hell. They are the worst of creatures."

2. They don't know **Genesis 12:3** where God curses those who curse Israel. "I will **bless** them that **bless thee**, & **curse him that curses thee**: in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

3. They don't understand **Proverb 25:8** "Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour has put thee to shame." **They are quick to fight**.

4. They don't understand **Proverbs 22:3 "**A prudent man **foresees the evil**, and **hides** himself: but the **simple pass on**, & are **punished**." They can't foresee consequences of war, are simple.

5. They don't know the Bible prophecies in **Psalm 83:1-7** about **Gaza** and **Lebanon** attacking Israel and losing. "**Gebal** (Hezbollah in Lebanon), **Ammon** (west bank PLO), **Amalek** (Houthi in Yemen); the **Philistines** (Hamas in Gaza)" (7). These began on 7 Oct 2023 when Hamas attacked Israel killing 1200 Jews and taking 250 Jewish hostages.

6. They don't know that when **they** say "**Death to Israel**", they are fulfilling a Bible prophecy in **Psalm 83:4** "They have said, Come, and **let us cut them off from being a nation**; that the name of Israel may be **no more** in remembrance." (4)
This prophecy is referring to a time after Israel became a nation in 1948.
Since 1979, the Iran regime regularly says "Death to Israel and death to America."

7. The **Iran regime** and **their proxies** are **described** in **Psalm 83:2,3** as
a) "**thine enemies** make a tumult: and they that **hate thee** have lifted up the head.
b) They have taken **crafty counsel against thy people."**
Q: How has Iran taken crafty counsel against Israel?
By **negotiating** with Obama, Biden, IAEA to buy time to build nuclear bombs and missiles.
By **lying** that their nuclear program is only for peaceful purposes.
c) Why are Israelites described as "**thy hidden ones**"? (3).
Because Israelites **hid themselves in Israel** from 6 million holocaust deaths in WWII Europe.
Because Israelites **hide in underground shelters** from Iranian missiles being shot onto Israel.

8. Psalm 83:9,10 "Do unto them as to the Midianites; they became as **dung** for the earth."

9. Psalm 83:11 says that the **leaders** of Iran are the cause of attacking Israel, not the people of Iran. "Make their **nobles** like Oreb and like Zeeb: yes, all their **princes** as Zebah."

10. They don't know the **true God is Jehovah**. They think Allah is god. **David prays for them Psalm 83:16** "Fill their faces with **shame**; that **they may seek thy name**, O LORD (JHVH)."
Q: How has the Iran regime been filled with shame? Answer: By great losses to Israel.
Ps 83:17 Let them be confounded & troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to **shame** & perish:
Ps 83:18 "That **men may know** that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, are the **most high** over all the earth." This is an amazing prophecy that after 1948, most people on earth will not know that God's name is JEHOVAH. Muslims fulfil this prophecy by thinking God's name is Allah, the moon god of Mohammad's grandfather in Mecca, Arabia.

11. They don't understand the **8 prophecies of modern Iran (Elam) in Jeremiah 49:34-39**
a) Jer 49:35 "Thus says JHVH of hosts; Behold, I will **break the bow** of Elam, the chief of their might."
•"Break the bow" sounds like Iran's missile launchers are destroyed which Israel did in 2024 and June 25.
b) Jer 49:36 "I will **scatter them**….there shall be no nation where the **outcasts** of **Elam** shall not come."
Many Iranians have fled Iran's dictators since 1979. More want to flee Iran from the present war in 2025.
c) Jer 49: 37 "I will cause Elam to be **dismayed before their enemies**…I will bring **evil upon them**, even **my fierce anger**, says JHVH; and I will **send the sword after them** till I have **consumed them**:"
This means Iran will **start a war** (now), **lose** the war being dismayed by their enemies and be consumed.
d) Jer 49:38 "I will set my throne in Elam & will destroy from thence the king & the princes, says JHVH"
•The evil, Islamic Iran leaders will stay in power until Jesus returns to earth at the end of the 7 yr trouble.
•After Jesus returns to earth, the evil, Islamic Iran leaders will refuse to submit to Jesus as King of Iran.
•So Jesus travels to Iran, sets up His throne and rule there, arrests the Islamic leaders and destroys them.
e) Jer 49:39 "It shall come to pass in the latter days, I will bring again the **captivity** of Elam, says JHVH.
•Many Iranians who have **run away to all nations**, **will not have citizenship** and will **feel captive there**.
•Jesus as King of Iran and the world will **bring them back** to a **happy, free, peaceful, Christian Iran**.

12. Iran will be close friends with Russia (Magog) and Turkey (Togarmah) after Israel is back in their land from 1948. Ezekiel 38:2,5-7. Maybe, because Israel defeats Iran, this will lead Iran to pressure Russia and Turkey into attacking Israel as described in Ezekiel 38.

13. The evil Islamic leaders care more about attacking & destroying Israel than about helping their people. **Prov 29:2** "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked bear rule, the **people mourn**." They have abused and lied to their people on so many issues. They scare people into obeying them by saying that they will go to hell if they disagree with the Mullahs.

Conclusion: How should we respond to this conflict between Israel and Iran?
Answer: 1. Take comfort by these events fulfilling so many Bible prophecies. God is in control.
2. God loves the people of Iran and Israel and wants them to receive Jesus as their Saviour.
3. Because the regime has hurt so many Iranians over 46 years, many are open to learn about Jesus. We must clearly explain to them our 6 lesson presentation to help them leave Islam and come to Jesus.
4. We must stop Muslims controlling our government and policies. No fair and fair elections in Iran.
5. We must **learn** how **evil** and **satanic Islam** and the **Quran** are. We must win more Muslims to Christ.
6. We must **comfort** and **help** many Iranian people who have been hurt by Islam.
"Jesus said to those on his right hand…I was a stranger (refugee) and ye took me in." Matt 25:35.
7. We must **understand how close we are to Jesus Christ's return** and be ready to see Jesus.
8. Don't be ignorant of **God's prophecies in the Bible** about **Israel** and **Iran**. The mullahs are ignorant.
9. Love and **pray for Israel**. **Ps 122:6** Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall **prosper** that **love** thee.
10. The **Quran makes people ignorant, unquestioning, angry, hateful, fearful, anti-Christian killers**.
11. If Iran regime gets a nuclear bomb, they will use it to **pressure many countries to become Islamic**.
12. The Islamic rulers of Iran do not represent the people of Iran. They represent Satan steal, kill, destroy
13. If Iran did much damage without nuclear bombs, they will do much more damage with nuclear bombs
14. In **1993**, Iran helped **bomb the U.S. Marines barracks** in Beirut, Lebanon, **killing 241 Marines**.

770.1025. The WONDERFUL Works of God

Bible Reading: Psalm 40; 139. Aim: To appreciate some of the wonderful works of God.
Introduction: If we know God's wonderful works for us, we will love and serve God much more.
Ps 40:5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* **thy wonderful works** *which* thou has done, & thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.
Ps 77:14 Thou *art* the **God that does wonders**: thou has declared thy strength among the people.
Ps 78:4 We will not hide *them* from their children, showing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and **his wonderful works that he has done**.
Ps 96:3 **Declare** his glory among the heathen, **his wonders among all people**.
Ps 107:8 Oh that *men* would praise JHVH for his goodness,& **his wonderful works** to the children of men!
Ps 119:27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall **I talk of thy wondrous works**.
Ps 139:6 *Such* knowledge *is* **too wonderful for me**; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it. (God knows my ways)
Ps 145:5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of **thy wondrous works**.
Prov 30:18 There be three *things which* are **too wonderful for me**, yea, four which I know not:
Isaiah 9:6 Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: & the government shall be upon his shoulder: his name shall be called **Wonderful**, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace
Isaiah 25:1 O JHVH, thou *art* my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for **thou has done wonderful *things***; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.
Is 28:29 This also comes forth from JHVH of hosts, *which* is **wonderful in counsel**, excellent in working.
Dan 4:2 I thought it good to shew the **signs** and **wonders that the high God** has wrought toward me.
Dan 4:3 How great *are* his signs! and **how mighty *are* his wonders**! his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.
Matt 21:15 When the chief priests and scribes saw the **wonderful things that he did**, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,
Act 2:11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the **wonderful works of God**.
Act 15:12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, **declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought** among the Gentiles by them.

Q1: What are 28 Wonderful Works that God Does for Us?
Wages: John 4:36 **He that reaps receives wages**, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may **rejoice together**.

Wait: Ps 27:14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and **he shall strengthen thine heart**: wait, I say, on the LORD. Ps 37:7 Rest in the LORD, and **wait patiently for him**: fret not thyself because of him who prospers in his way, because of the man who brings wicked devices to pass.

Want: Ps 23:1 The LORD *is* my shepherd; **I shall not want**.
Ps 34:10 The young lions do lack, & suffer hunger: but they that **seek JHVH shall not want any good thing**

War: 1Tim 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest **war a good warfare**; 2Tim 2:4 No man that **wars** entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.
1Peter 2:11 I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which **war** against the soul;

Warn: Ezek 33:7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a **watchman** unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and **warn them from me**. 1Thess 5:14 We exhort you, brethren, **warn them that are unruly**, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men.*

Washed: Rev 1:5 From Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, & the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that **loved us**, and **washed us from our sins in his own blood**,

Watch: Matt 25:13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour when the Son of man comes. Matt 26:41 Watch & pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak 2Tim 4:5 **Watch in all things**, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. Heb 13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, & submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, & not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

Water: Matt 10:42 Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of **cold water** only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.
Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the bride say, Come. Let him that hears say, Come. Let him that is athirst come. And **whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.**
John 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the **gift** of God, and **who** it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have **asked** of him, and **he would have given thee living water**.

Weak: Act 20:35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to **support the weak**, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

Wealth: Deut 8:18 Thou shalt remember JHVH thy God: for *it is* **he that gives thee power to get wealth**

Weapons: 2Cor10:4 The weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty thru God to pulling down of strong holds

Weary: Is 50:4 The Lord GOD has given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to **speak** a word in season to *him that is* **weary**: he wakens morning by morning, he wakens mine ear to hear as the learned. Gal 6:9 Let us not be **weary** in well doing: for **in due season we shall reap**, if we faint not.

Weep: Luk 6:21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: ye shall be filled. **Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh**

Weight: 2Cor 4:17 Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, works for us a far more exceeding *and* **eternal weight of glory**;

Well: Prov 10:11 The mouth of a righteous *man is* a **well of life**: but violence covers the mouth of the wicked. Isaiah 12:3 Therefore with **joy** shall ye draw water out of the **wells of salvation.**

Went: Ps 42:4 When I remember these, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, **I went with them to the house of God**, with the **voice of joy and praise**, with a multitude that kept holyday.

Whatsoever: Ps 1:3 He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and **whatsoever he doeth shall prosper**.

White: Isaiah 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, **they shall be as white as snow**; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
John 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for **they are white already to harvest**.

Wicked: Matt 13:49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and **separate the wicked from among the just**, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire.

Wife: Prov 18:22 *Whoso* findeth a **wife** findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
Prov 19:14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a **prudent wife** *is* from the LORD.

Willing: 2Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish**, but that all should come to repentance.

Wisdom: 1Cor 1:24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, **Christ** the **power of God**, and the **wisdom of God**. Eph 3:10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the **church** the manifold **wisdom of God**,

Human body: Ps 139:14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* **wonderfully made**: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth right well.

Word of God: Ps 68:11 The Lord gave the **word**: great *was* the company of those that published *it.*
Mark 4:14 The **sower soweth the word**. Ps 119:18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold **wondrous** things out of thy law. 1Peter 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

World: John 1:29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which **takes away the sin of the world**.
Wounds: Zech 13:6 One shall say to him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends. Is53:5 He *was* wounded for our transgressions,

Written: Luke 10:20 Rejoice, because your names are **written in heaven**. Isaiah 30:8 Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a **book**, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:
Wrought: 2Jn8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things that we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward

771.1032. Our Future GLORY

Bible Reading: I Peter 1:1-25; I Cor 15:35-58; **p1163**

Definition of glory; very great praise, honour, fame, admiration, splendour, happy, rejoicing.

Introduction: So many people do not understand how much glory God has **for Christians. What we do for Jesus and others gives rewards** and **glory for us in heaven** and **in eternity. God likes to bless us and give us good surprises. "Them that honour me, I will honour." If we appreciate the glory God has for us, we will win more people to Christ & obey God.**

Q1. What are God Promises of Future Glory for Christians

Rom 8:18 I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the **glory which shall be revealed in us**.

Rom 9:23 That he might make known the **riches of his glory** on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore **prepared unto glory**,

1Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye has not seen**, **nor ear heard**, **neither have entered into the heart of man**, the **things** which **God has prepared for them that love him**.

1Cor 3:13,14 **Every man's work shall be made manifest**: for the day shall declare it,.reward

Col 3:4 When Christ, who is our life, shall **appear**, then shall **ye also appear with him in glory**.

1Th 2:12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who has called you unto his **kingdom** and **glory**.

2Tim 2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the **salvation** which is in Christ Jesus **with eternal glory**.

1Pet 5:10 But the God of all grace, who has **called us unto his eternal glory** by **Christ Jesus**, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

2Peter 1:3 According as his divine power has given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that has **called us to glory** (future) and **virtue** (now):

They shall reign with him 1000 years. Rev 20:6 They shall reign for ever and ever. Rev 22:5

Q2. What can we Do now that will Give us more Glory in Heaven?

1. Turn many to Righteousness. Dan 12:3 They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever**.

1Cor 15:41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for **one star differs from another star in glory**. (41). So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in **incorruption**: (42). It is sown in dishonour; **it is raised in glory**: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in **power**: (43).

2. Endure affliction. 2Cor 4:17 Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, works for us a **far more exceeding** and **eternal weight** of **glory**;

1Pet 1:7 The **trial of your faith**, being much more precious than of gold that perishes, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto **praise**, **honour** and **glory** at the **appearing** of Jesus Christ:

1Peter 4:13 Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are **partakers of Christ's sufferings**; that, **when his glory shall be revealed**, ye may be **glad** also with **exceeding joy**.

3. Pastor and help Christians grow. 1Peter 5:1 The **elders** which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a **partaker of the glory that shall be revealed**: **Feed** the flock of God (2). When the chief Shepherd shall appear, **ye shall receive a crown of glory** that **fades not away. (4). 1Thes2:20 Ye are our glory and joy.**

4. Be wise. Prov 3:35 The **wise shall inherit glory**: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

5. Pass over transgressions. Prov 19:11 The discretion of a man defers his anger; and *it is* **his glory to pass over a transgression**.

6. Follow Jesus. Ps 73:24 Thou shall **guide me** with thy counsel, & afterward **receive me to glory**.

7. Patient continuance in well doing. Rom 2:7 To them who by **patient continuance** in **well** doing **seek for glory** and **honour** and **immortality**, **eternal life**:

Q3. How is Jesus Christ Glorious?

1. Before earth was created. John 17:5 Now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the **glory which I had with thee before the world was**.

2. Uplifts. Ps 3:3 Thou, O LORD, are a shield for me; **my glory**, & the **lifter up of mine head**.

3. Creation. Ps 19:1 The heavens declare the **glory of God**; the firmament shews his handywork.

4. Glory of Israel. Luke 2:32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, & the **glory of thy people Israel.** Ps 102:16 When the LORD shall **build up Zion**, **he shall appear in his glory**.
Isaiah 28:5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a **crown of glory**, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the **residue of his people**,

5. Raising Lazarus from the Dead. John 11:4 When Jesus heard *that,* he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the **glory of God,** that the **Son of God might be glorified thereby**.

6. Jesus' First and Second Comings.
1Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the **sufferings of Christ**, and the **glory** that should **follow**.

7. At His Return defeating world's armies at Armageddon. Ps 24:7,8 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the **King of glory** shall come in. Who *is* this **King of glory**? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD **mighty in battle**.

8. 1000 Year Kingdom. Ps145:11 They shall speak of the **glory of thy kingdom**, & talk of thy power
Is 40:5 The **glory of the LORD shall be revealed**, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*
Is 66:18,19 I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and **they shall come**, and **see my glory**. (18). I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, *to* Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, *to* Tubal, and Javan, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and **they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles**. (19).
Hab 2:14 The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the **glory of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea.

9. Rewarding Us at His Return. Matt 16:27 The Son of man shall come in the **glory of his Father** with his angels; and then he shall **reward every man according to his works**.
Matt 19:28 Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have **followed me**, in the regeneration when the **Son of man** shall **sit in the throne of his glory**, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
Matt 24:30 Then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the **Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**
Matt 25:31 When the Son of man shall **come in his glory**, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the **throne of his glory**:

Conclusion: Let us win more people to Christ so we please God & have more glory in eternity. Youtube Song: I've got a home in Gloryland that outshines the sun. Cedarmont kids

772.1034. God is GOOD to Us. "God IS…" Bible Reading: Psalm 46,47 **p1165**

Q1: How do people **describe God's goodness to us**? These help us to love and serve God more.

1. Deut 4:31 (For the LORD thy **God is a MERCIFUL** God;) **he will not forsake thee**, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.
Ps 116:5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous; yea, our **God is MERCIFUL**.

2. Deut 33:27 The eternal **God is thy REFUGE**, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.
Ps 46:1 **God** is our **REFUGE** and **strength**, a **very present HELP in trouble**.
Ps 94:22 But the LORD is my **DEFENCE**; and **my God is the ROCK of my REFUGE**.
Ps 59:9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for **God is my DEFENCE**.

3. Josh 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy **God is WITH THEE whithersoever thou goest**.

4. 2Sam 22:33 God is my STRENGTH and **POWER**: and he makes my way perfect.

5. Ezra 8:22 I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The **HAND of our God is upon all them for GOOD that seek him**; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

6. Job 36:5 Behold, **God is MIGHTY**, & despises not any: he is mighty in **STRENGTH** and **WISDOM**.

7. Ps 7:11 God judges the righteous, and **God is ANGRY with the wicked every day**. (Ayatollah, ISIS)

8. Ps 14:5 There were they in great fear: for **God is in the GENERATION of the righteous**.

9. Ps 54:4 Behold, **God is my HELPER**: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

10. Ps 56:9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for **God is FOR ME**

11. Ps 62:7 In **God is my SALVATION** & **my GLORY**: the rock of my strength, my **REFUGE** is in God
Isaiah 12:2 Behold, **God is my SALVATION**; I will **trust**, and **not be afraid**: for the LORD JEHOVAH is **my STRENGTH** and **my SONG**; he also is become my salvation.
Act 28:28 Be it known therefore to you, that the **salvation of God is sent to the GENTILES**, and *that* they will hear it.

12. Ps 73:1 Truly **God is GOOD to Israel**, even to such as are of a **CLEAN heart**.

13. Ps 75:7 God is the JUDGE: he puts down one, and sets up another.

14. Ps 84:11 The LORD **God is a SUN** and **SHIELD**: the LORD will give **grace** and **glory**: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. (God provides and protects us)

15. Ps 99:9 Exalt the LORD our God, & worship at his holy hill; for JHVH our **God is HOLY**.

16. Ps 144:15 HAPPY is that **people**, that is in such a case: yea, **happy** is that people, whose **God is JHVH**

17. Dan 2:47 The king answered unto Daniel, & said, Of a truth it is, that your **God** is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a **REVEALER of secrets**, seeing thou could reveal this secret.

18. Dan 9:14 Therefore has the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our **God is RIGHTEOUS in all his works** which he does: for we obeyed not his voice.

19. Matt 22:32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? **God** is not the God of the dead, but of the **LIVING**.

20. John 3:33 He that has received his testimony has set to his seal that **God is TRUE**.

21. Rom 5:5 Hope makes not ashamed; because the **LOVE of God** is **shed ABROAD in our hearts** by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

22. Rom 6:23 The wages of sin is death; but the **GIFT of God is eternal life** through Jesus Christ our Lord.

23. Rom 11:23 They also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for **God is ABLE to graff them in again**.

24. 1Cor 10:13 There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but **God is FAITHFUL**, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also **make a way to ESCAPE**, that ye may be able to bear it.

25. 1Cor 14:25 Thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that **God is IN YOU** of a truth.

26. 2Cor 9:8 God is ABLE to make all GRACE abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

27. Heb 13:16 To do good & to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices **God is well pleased**
Num 24:1 When Balaam saw that it **pleased the LORD to bless Israel**, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.
1King 3:10 The **speech pleased the Lord**, that Solomon had asked this thing. (asked wisdom)
Matt 3:17 Lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, **in whom I am well pleased**.
Matt 17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, **in whom I am well pleased**; hear ye him.

28. 1John 1:5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that **God is light**, and in him is no darkness at all.

29. 1John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is LOVE**.

Q2: What Does God say that He is NOT ?
Act 10:34 Peter opened *his* mouth, & said, Of a truth I perceive that **God is no respecter of persons**:
1Cor 14:33 God is not the author of confusion, but **of PEACE**, as in all churches of the saints.
Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; **God is not MOCKED**: for whatever a man sows, that shall he also reap.
Heb 6:10 God is not UNRIGHTEOUS to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
Heb 11:16 They desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore **God is not ASHAMED to be called their God**: for he has prepared for them a city.

Q3: God is Israel's Refuge and **Strength (Psalm 46:1,7,11) The God of Jacob is our Refuge**
46:1 A very present help in trouble (7 year tribulation). Jer 30:7 Alas! for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.
46:2,3 Mountains carried into the midst of the sea. Waters roar (Rev 16:17-20 earthquake)
46:4 There is a river (Ezek 47:1-12)
46:5 God is in the midst of her (Ezek 48:35 the name of the city from that day shall be, JHVH is there.)
46:6 The heathen raged (Psalm 2:1 Why do the heathen rage?)
46:7 JHVH of hosts is with us. (Zech 14:4 his feet shall stand in that day on the Mount of Olives…JHVH my God shall come and all the saints with thee)
46:9 He makes wars to cease unto the ends of the earth (Isaiah 2:4 nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.)
46:10 I will be exalted in the earth. (Zech 14:9 JHVH shall be King over all the earth)

773.1055. Fulfil Our RESPONSIBILITIES and Enjoy our REWARDS

Bible Read: Luke 10:25-37; Ps 51. Aim: To see the connection between actions and consequences.
Intro: A main Bible theme is that if you **live by God's right ways**, **God will reward you**. **What are we responsible to do? Our good or bad actions produce good or bad consequences. What good actions:**
Raise us. **John 6:40** This is the will of him that sent me, that every one which sees the Son, and **believes on him**, may **have everlasting life**: and **I will raise him up at the last day**.
Ransom. **Matt 20:28** Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to **minister**, and to give his life a ransom for many. **ITim 2;6** Who gave himself a **ransom for all**, to be testified in due time.
Rather. **Act 5:29** Peter and the apostles answered and said, **We ought to obey God rather than men**;
Heb 11:25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;
Read. **Neh 8:8** So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading. I Tim 4:13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
Ready. **Titus 3:1** be ready to every good work; I Pet 3:15 Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness & fear
Reap. 2Cor 9:6 He which **sows** sparingly shall **reap** also sparingly; he which **sows bountifully** shall **reap** also **bountifully**. Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatever a man sows, that shall he also reap.
Reason. **Is 41:21** Produce your cause, says JHVH; bring forth your **strong reasons**, says the King of Jacob.
Rebuke. **Ecc 7:5** It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. Luke 17:3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; if he repent, forgive him
Receive. **Luke 16:9** Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. **Act 10:43** To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. **Rom 15:7** Receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God. **I Cor 3:8** every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. **Col 2:6** As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him
Reckon. **Rom 6:11** Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Rom 8:18** I reckon that the **sufferings** of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the **glory** which shall be revealed in us.
Recompense. **Ruth 2:12** The LORD recompense thy **work**, and a full **reward** be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust. **Luke 14:14** And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.
Reconcile. **Matt 5:23,24** if thy brother has ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, then come and offer thy gift.
Record. **I John 5:11** This is the **record**, that God has given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.
Redeemed. **Rev 5:9** They sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, to open the seals thereof: for thou was slain, & has redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, tongue, people, nation
Refrain. **Ps40:9** I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips O LORD, you know. **Ps 119:101** I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word
Refreshing. **Act 3:19** Repent ye therefore, & be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; **I Cor 16:18** They have refreshed my spirit
Refuse. **I Tim 4:7** **Refuse profane** and **old wives' fables**, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.
Regard. **Ps 102:17** **He will regard the prayer of the destitute**, and not despise their prayer.
Reign. **Rom 6:12** **Let not sin reign in your mortal body**, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof
2 Tim 2:12 If we suffer, we shall also **reign with him**; **Rev 5:10** has made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. **Rev 22:5** they shall reign for ever and ever.
Rejoice. **Luke 10:20** Rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. **John 14:28** If ye loved me, ye would rejoice; **Rom 12:15** Rejoice with them that do rejoice; **Phil 4:4** Rejoice in the Lord alway: again I say,rejoice.
Relieve. **Is 1:17** Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for widow
Remember. Ps 89:47; Ecc 12:1; Act 20:35; Heb 13:3; I Thess 1:3; I Cor 11:24
Remove. **Ps 103:12** As far as the east is from the west, so far has he removed our transgressions from us
Render. **Ps 116:12** What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me? **p1167**
Renew. **Ps 51:10** Create in me a clean heart, O God; and **renew a right spirit within me**.
Repayed. **Prov 13:21** Evil pursues sinners: but **to the righteous good shall be repayed**.
Repay. **Luke 10:35** whatsoever thou **spend more**, when I come again, **I will repay thee**;
Rom 12:19 Vengeance *is* mine; **I will repay**, says the Lord.
Reprove. **Prov19:25** Smite a scorner, the simple will beware: **reprove one that has understanding**, he will understand knowledge. Jer 2:19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, thy backslidings shall reprove thee
Requests. **Phil 4:6** Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.
Require. **Micah 6:8** He has shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and **what does JHVH require of thee**, but to **do justly**, to **love mercy**, and to **walk humbly with thy God**?
I Cor 4:2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that **a man be found faithful**.
Requite. **I Tim 5:4** if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
Reserved. **I Pet 1:4** To an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, that fades not away, reserved in heaven for you,
Resist. **James 4:7** Submit yourselves therefore to God. **Resist the devil**, and he will flee from you.
Respect. **Ps 119:15** I will meditate in thy precepts, and **have respect unto thy ways**.
Heb 11:26 he had respect unto the **recompence of the reward**.
Rest. **Matt 11:28,29** **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.
Restore. **Ps 23:3** He restoreth my soul; **Ps 51:12** Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation;
Retain. **Prov 11:16** A gracious woman retains honour: and strong men retain riches.
Return. **Job 33:25** His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:
Mal 3:7 Return unto me, and I will return unto you, said the LORD of hosts.
Reveals. **Dan 2:28** There is a God in heaven that **reveals secrets**, makes known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. **Rom 8:18** I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the **glory which shall be revealed in us**. **2 Thess 1:7** To you who are troubled rest with us, when the **Lord Jesus shall be revealed** from heaven with his mighty angels; **2 Thess 2:3** Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and **that man of sin be revealed**, the son of perdition;
Reviled. **I Peter 2:23** Who, when he was reviled, **reviled not again**; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judges righteously:
Revive. **Hosea 6:2** **After two days will he revive us**: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight. **Hab 3:2** O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years,
Reward. **Ps 19:11** By them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.
Ps 58:11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous;
Prov 11:18 to him that sows righteousness shall be a sure reward. **Matt 5:12** Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
I Cor 3:8 every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.
Rich. **I Chron 29:12** Both riches & honour *come* of thee; **Prov 10:4** the hand of the diligent makes rich.
Prov 10:22 The blessing of the LORD, it makes rich, and he adds no sorrow with it.
Luke 12:21 So *is* he that lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.
2Cor6:10 as poor, yet making many rich; **I Tim6:18** That they do good, that they be rich in good works
Right. **Hosea 14:9** the ways of the LORD *are* right, the just shall walk in them; **Amos 3:10** they know not to do right. **Prov 15:28** The heart of the righteous studies to answer. **Prov 28:1** the righteous are bold as a lion. **Prov 29:2** When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice:
River. **Ps1:3** He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he does shall prosper. **Isa 48:18** O that thou had hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:
Rock. **Matt 7:24,25** whosoever hears these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: **Matt 16:18** upon this rock I will build my church;
Royal law. **James 2:8** If ye fulfil the royal law…, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:
Rule. **Col 3:15** let the peace of God rule in your hearts; **ITim3:5** if a man know not how to rule his own house.
Run. **ICor9:24** Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receives the prize? run, that ye may obtain

774. Basics of Books of the Old Testament

1. Genesis: Beginning of earth, plant, animal, human life, marriage, sin, nations, Israel, laws, Bible. **i)** Creation (1,2). **ii)** The Fall & Redemption (3-5). **iii)** The Flood (6-11). **iv)** Abraham to Joseph (12-50).

2. Exodus: God appears to Moses to lead Israel out of Egypt (1-4). Redemption by Blood sacrifice (11-13) Pharaoh's army destroyed in the Red Sea (14,15), Mosaic Covenant, Law, Sacrifices, Tabernacle (15-40).

3. Leviticus: Holiness. **i)** Offerings (1-7). **ii)** Consecration of Priests (8,9). **iii)** Food (11), Childbirth (12), Leprosy (13-15), Day of Atonement (16), Sacrifice (17), Fornication (18), Laws (19-22), 7 Feasts of Jehovah (23), Blasphemy, Sabbatical year, Jubilee year, poverty, idols (24,25), Blessing, 5 Chastisements, Dispersion (26), Vows, firstlings of beasts, dedicated things, tithes (27).

4. Numbers: 40 year wilderness wanderings after Kadesh-Barnea rebellion. Service & walking with God. **i)** Order of the Host (1-10). **ii)** Sinai to Kadesh-Barnea (11-19). **iii)** Wilderness wanderings, refuge (20-34)

5. Deuteronomy: Key words "Thou Shalt". Key verse is 11:26-28**. i)** Israel's wilderness history (1-3). **ii)** Law restated to next generation, warnings, exhortations (4-12). **iii)** Test of false prophets (13). Diet laws (14). Sabbatic year (15). Passover, Pentecost, Tabernacles, Judges (16). Idolaters, King's rules (17). Occultism, Messiah, Tests of a prophet (18). Cities of Refuge (19). Warefare laws (20). Rebel son (21). 37 laws (22-25). Firstfruits (26). Gerizim blessings, Ebal curses (27). Conditions of blessing, cursing, dispersion (28). Palestinian covenant (29,30). Moses counsels Levites & Joshua (31). Song of Moses (32). Blessing the tribes (33). Moses' death (34).

6. Joshua: i) Joshua leads Israel by conflict and victory to conquer Canaan (1-12). 8 laws of success (1). Rahab (2). Crossing Jordan. The Captain (2). Jericho conquered (6). Sin of Achan (7). Ai conquered (8). Gibeon victory (9,10). Canaan conquered (11,12). **ii)** Tribe boundaries (13-21). **iii)** Reuben & Gad's altar (22). **iv)** Joshua's last counsel and death aged 110 (23,24).

7. Judges: Key verse "Every man did that which was right in his own eyes." (17:6). Key: Failure of Israel. Grace of God. 7 apostasies, 7 servitudes, 7 deliverances. 13 Judges were Othniel, Ehud, Shamgar (3), Barak & Deborah, Gideon (6-8), Tola, Jair (10), Jephthah (11), Ibzan, Elon, Abdon (12), Samson (13-16).

8. Ruth: Key is Dangers of backsliding. Ruth deciding (1), serving (2), resting (3), rewarded (4). 1:16,21.

9. I Samuel: i) Samuel's birth to death of Eli (1-4). **ii)** The Ark captured to the demand for a king (5-8). **iii)** Saul crowned to the call of David (9-15). **iv)** The call of David to Saul's death (16-31). David, Goliath.

10. II Samuel: King David restores order to Israel. **i)** Saul's death to David anointed as king of Judah (1). **ii)** David anointed as king of Israel (2-5). **iii)** David conquers Jerusalem to Absalom's rebellion (6-14). **iv)** Absalom's rebellion to David buys the temple site (15-24). 38 year period.

11. I Kings: i) Adonijah's rebellion to David's death (1,2). **ii)** Solomon's accession to temple dedication (2:12-8). **iii)** Davidic covenant to Solomon's death (9-11). **iv)** Kingdom division to death of Rehoboam (12-14). **v)** Kingdom division to Ahab's accession (15,16). **vi)** Ahab's accession to Ahab's death (16-22). **vii)** Jehoshaphat's accession to Jehoram's accession over Judah, and Ahaziah over Samaria (22:41-53).

12. II Kings: History of Israel & Judah to their captivities. Amos and Hosea prophesied in Israel. Obadiah, Joel, Isaiah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah and Jeremiah prophesied in Judah. 308 years. Elijah taken to heaven (2). Elisha's ministry (2-13). Jehu rules Israel (9:11-10:36). Athaliah and Jehoash rule Judah (11:1-12:21). Jehoahaz and Joash rule Israel (13).: **Kings of Israel:**
Kings of Judah: Amaziah (14: 29 years). Azariah or Uzziah (14,15: 52 years). Jotham (15: 16 years). Hezekiah (18-20. 29 years). Manasseh (21. 55 years). Amon (21:19-26. 2 years). Josiah (22,23. 31 years). Jehoahaz (23:31. 3 months). Eliakim (Jehoiakim) (23:34. 11 years). Jehoiachin (24:6-16. 3 months). Mattaniah (Zedekiah) (24:17-25:30. 11 years). Seige of Jerusalem, Deporting to Babylon (25).

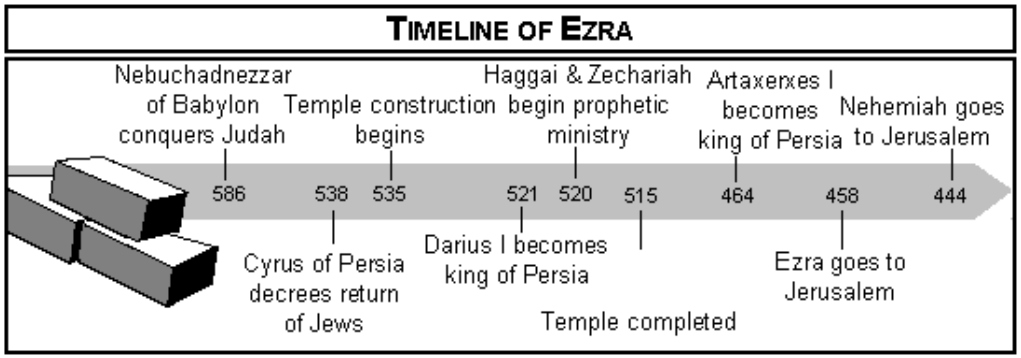
13. I Chronicles (400BC). History from Adam to Cyrus. David's reign, priesthood, temple, Judah (11-29) **Ii)** Genealogy of Adam (1:1-4), Japheth (5-7), Ham (8-16), Shem (17-27), Abraham (28-34), Esau (35-54) **ii)** Genealogy of Judah (2:1-4; 4:1-23). **iii)** Genealogy of David (3:1-9), Solomon 3:10-24, Simeon4:24-43 **iv)** Genealogy of Transjordan tribes: Reuben (5:1-10), Gad (11-17), Manasseh (23-26). **v)** Levi (6:1-81). **vi)** Genealogy of 6 Northern tribes: Issachar (7:1-5), Benjamin (7:6-12), Naphtali (13), Manasseh (14-19), Ephraim (20-29), Asher (30-40). **vii)** Benjamin (8:1-40). **viii)** Jerusalem's leaders (9:1-34). **ix)** Saul 35-44.

II. Reign of David (10-29): **i)** Saul's death (10). **ii)** David's heroes (11,12). **iii)** Ark taken to Obed-edom13 **iv)** David's palace (14:1,2), family (14:3-7), victories over Philistines (14:8-17), **v)** Ark arrives (15), **vi)** choir, thanks, officers (16), **vii)** temple denied (17:1-6), Davidic covenant (17:7-15), prayer (17:16-27) **viii)** David conquers Philistines and Moabites (18:1,2), Edom, Ammon, Amalek, Syria (18:3-13), Ammon (19:1-20:3), Philistines (20:4-8). **ix)** David's sin of numbering Israel, buys threshing floor (21:1-30). **x)** David plans to build the temple (22:1-19). **xi)** Solomon made king (23:1), appoints Levites (23:2-32), 24 orders of temple praise (24:1-31), 24 orders of singers (25:1-31). **xii)** Appoints porters (26:1-12), gate-keepers (13-19), treasurers (20-28), officers and judges (29-32). **xiii)** 12 army captains (27:1-15), 12 tribal rulers (27:16-24), treasurers, storemen, farmers, advisers (25-34 **xiv)** David tells leaders & Solomon to build the temple (28:1-21). **xv)** People give to build temple (29:1-9) **xv)** David's prayer of thanks (29:10-19) is like Lord's prayer. **xvi)** Solomon made king, David dies (20-30

14. II Chronicles: i) Solomon sacrifices. God appears to him. He asks for wisdom and knowledge (1:1-17) **ii)** Solomon builds the temple (2:1-4:22). **iii)** Dedicates the temple (5:1-14). **iv)** Sermon & prayer (6:1-42). **v)** Sacrices and people rejoice (7:1-11). God appears to Solomon to offer blessings and curses (7:12-22). **vi)** He conquers Hamath (8:1-10), marries Pharaoh's daughter (11), 450 talents of gold from Ophir (17,18) **vii)** Queen of Sheba visits Solomon (9:1-12). His wealth, fame, rule from Euphrates to Egypt 40yr (13-31) Kings of Judah (10-36): **i) Rehoboam's** folly divides Israel (10:1-19), Jeroboam rules 10 tribes (10:15). Shemaiah forbad Rehoboam fighting 10 tribes (11:1-4). Jeroboam worships devils(12,15). Godly go to Jer Rehoboam and Israel forsook God (12:1). Shishak of Egypt took temple treasures (12:2-16). Ruled 17 yr. **ii) Abijah** (good) rules 3 years, rebukes Jeroboam+800,000 (13:1-12). God kills evil Jeroboam (13:13-22) **iii) Asa** (good) 580,000 army defeats 1 million Ethiopians (14:1-15). Azariah's prophecy to Asa (15:1-7). Asa removes idols, told Judah to seek JHVH, no war till Asa's 35th year (15:8-19). Asa pays Benhadad to reject Baasha of Israel seiging Judah (16:1-6). Hanani rebukes Asa & is jailed (7-11). Asa dies in 41st year. **iv) Jehoshaphat** (good) teaching revival (17:1-9), 1,160,000 army, Philistines+Arabs make peace(10-19). He joins Ahab to attack Syria (18:1-3). Micaiah rebukes Ahab's false prophets (4-27). Ahab killed(28-34). Jehu son of Hanani rebukes him allying with Ahab (19:1-3). He appoints judges in Judah (19:4-11). **25 yr**. Moab, Ammon, Syria invade Judah (20:1,2). His prayer (3-13). Jahaziel's prophecy (14-19). Victory20-30 **v) Jehoram** (bad), ruled 8 yr, killed his brothers, married Ahab's daughter (21:1-7). Edom & Libnah rebel (8-11). Elijah prophesies his bowel disease and death (12-15). His wives & sons taken. Ruled 8 years (30). **vi) Ahaziah** (Jehoahaz 21:17) (bad). Rule 1 year, friends of Jehoram son of Ahab. Jehu kills him (22:1-9). vii) Queen **Athaliah** (bad 6yr), mother of Ahaziah kills all seed royal except Joash. Jehoiada kills her(23) **viii) Joash** (good), age 7, ruled 40 years. He repaired the temple that Athaliah's son broke (24:1-14). Jehoiada dies age 130 (15,16). Princes serve idols (17-19). Zechariah son of Jehoiada rebukes idolaters. Joash commands him to be stoned (20-22). Syrians kill all princes (23,24). Servants killed Joash (25-27). **ix) Amaziah** (right+wrong), age 25, ruled 29 years. He killed those who killed Joash (25:1-4). A prophet told him not to war against Israel (5-10). He killed 20,000 Edomites and worshipped their idols (11-16). He warred with Joash king of Israel, lost. Joash broke 400 cubits of Jerusalem's wall. He was killed17-28 **x) Uzziah** (right) age 16, ruled 52 years. He sought God with Zechariah and prospered (26:1-5). Defeated Philistines & Arabs, loved farming (6-10), strengthened army (11-15). He illegally burned incense in the temple, so God smote him with leprosy (16-21). Isaiah wrote of him (22). Uzziah died of leprosy (23). **xi) Jotham** (right) age 25, ruled 16 years. He avoided the temple. People became corrupt, built cities, beat Ammonites, became mighty (27:1-9). **xii) Ahaz** (bad) age 20, ruled 16 years. Made images of Baal, burnt his children in fire (28:1-4). Syrians took them captive to Damascus, Pekah killed 120,000 in one day, took 200,000 captive (5-8). Prophet Oded persuaded Ephraim's leaders to send captives to Jericho (9-15). God brought Judah low because of Ahaz. He sacrificed to idols of Damascus, cut vessels, closed the temple, provoked God to anger (16-27). **xiii) Hezekiah** (good) age 25, ruled 29 years. His mother was **Abijah**, daughter of Zechariah (29:1,2). He carried the filthiness out of the temple, cleansed it, restored worship, singing and sacrifices (29:3-36). He invited all Israel and Judah to the Passover with gladness (30:1-27). Idols destroyed. Priests minister, thanks, praise God (31:1,2). People tithed & God blessed (3-19). He did good, right, truth, all heart 20,21. Sennacherib king of Assyria invaded Judah. Hezekiah stopped the waters outside Jerusalem (32:1-4). He encouraged Judah against Sennacherib (32:5-8). Sennacherib's speech against JHVH (32:9-19). **1170**

Hezekiah and Isaiah prayed to God (2 Kings 19:14-19; Isaiah 37:14-20). God's answer (Isaiah 37:21-35). Angel of JHVH went out and killed 185,000 Assyrian soldiers (32:21; Is 37:36). Sennacherib left with shame. His sons killed him (Is 37:37,38). JHVH saved, guided, magnified, enriched Hezekiah (32:22-33)
xiv) Manasseh (evil). Age 12, ruled 55 years, worshipped Baal, stars. He burnt his children in fire, used witchcraft, provoked God to anger, made Judah do worse than heathen, ignored God's warning (33:1-10). King of Assyria took him to Babylon, afflicted him. He prayed to God, was released to Jerusalem & knew that JHVH was God (11-13). He built a wall, removed idols, commanded Judah to serve JHVH (33:14-20)
xv) Amon (evil). Age 22, ruled 2 years, sacrificed to idols, more trespass. His servants killed him33:21-25
xvi) Josiah (good). Age 8, ruled 31 years (34:1,2). He sought God in 8th year, purged idols in 12th year. He burnt idol priests bones on their altars in 630BC (34:3-7) as foretold by name in 975BC (I Kings 13:2). He repaired the temple in his 18th year (34:8-13). Hilkiah found & read Moses' Law of LORD (34:14-21). Huldah's message of judgment for their idolatry (22-28). Law read to people. Josiah's covenant (29-33). He kept Passover on 14th day of first month of his 18th year, encouraged the priests (35:1-19).
Josiah dies when he fights Pharaoh Necho at Megiddo on his way to Assyria (34:20-27). Jeremiah mourns
xvii) Jehoahaz, son of Josiah. Age 23, ruled 3 months. Pharaoh Necho took him to Egypt (36:1-4).
xviii) Eliakim (evil), age 25, ruled 11 years, brother of Jehoahaz. Necho changed his name to **Jehoiakim**. He shed innocent blood (2 King 24:1-5). Nebuchadnezzar took him & temple vessels to Babylon (36:4-8).
xix) Jehoiachin (evil), age 8, ruled 3 months, 10 days. Nebuchadnezzar took him to Babylon (36:8-10).
xx) Zedekiah (evil), age 21, ruled 11 years, ignored Jeremiah, rebelled against Nebuchadnezzar (36:11-14) They mocked, despised, misused prophets. They were taken to Babylon for 70 years, temple burnt, walls broken (36:15-21). After 70 years, Cyrus decreed for Jews to return to rebuild the temple (36:22-23).

15. Ezra: 1 of **6 Post-captivity books** (Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi) records the return of some Jews to Israel under Zerubbabel, by Cyrus' decree to lay the temple foundations in 536BC.
i) Cyrus' decree (536BC) to Temple dedication (486BC) 1:1-6:22. Theme: Rebuild the Temple.
1) Cyrus' decree (1:1-4). 2) Returning remnant (2:1-70). 3) Temple rebuilt (3-6). a) Rebuilding opposed (4:1-6:12). b) Temple dedicated (6:16-18). c) Passover celebrated (6:19-22). Esther events (477-465BC).
ii) Second Return and Ezra's ministry 60 years later (-457BC) 7:1-10:44. Reform in the land (9-10).



Chronology for the book of Ezra. (NBD p. 365)

Dates BC	Persian Kings	Dates BC	Events in Jerusalem
539-530	Cyrus	537	First attempts to rebuild the Temple
530-522	Cambyses		
522-486	Darius I Hystaspes	520-516	The Temple rebuilt
486-465	Xerxes I		
465-424	Artaxerxes I Longimanus	458	Ezra sent to Jerusalem by Artaxerxes
		445-433	Nehemiah governor of Judah
423-404	Darius II Nothus	410 and 407	Letters from Jews at Elephantine - to
404-359	Artaxerxes II Mnemon		Johanan, High Priest in Jerusalem and Bagaos,
359/8-338/7	Artaxerxes III Ochus		Governor of Judah
338/7-336/5	Arses		
336/5-331	Darius III Codomanus		

16. Nehemiah (445-434BC): Theme: Rebuild Jerusalem's wall, gates and city.
i) News of broken wall and burnt gates (1:1-4). **ii)** Prayer to rebuild Jerusalem (1:5-11). **iii)** Request to rebuild city is granted by Artaxerxes and fulfils Daniel 9:25 starting the 70 Week prophecy 10pm 4 March 444BC (2:1-8). **iv)** Nehemiah returns to rebuild Jerusalem's wall (2:9-18). **v)** 10 gates rebuilt (3:1-32)1125
vi) Opposition by ridicule (4:1-3), anger (6-9), discouragement (10), fear (11-23), division (5:1-5), craft (6:1-8), lying prophets (6:10-14). **vii)** Wall finished in 52 days (6:15). **viii)** Blessings of completed wall**:** Law read (8:1-8), Feast of Tabernacles restored (8:13-18), Prayer of Israel's history (9:4-38), Covenant made (9:38-10:39), 10% live in Jerusalem (11:1-2), Sins denounced (10:30-13:9), Rejoicing (12:27-43).

17. Esther means star (477-465BC=12yr): Theme: Providence is the hand of God in the glove of history.
i) Rejection of Vashti (1:1-22). **ii)** Esther is made queen (2:1-20). **iii)** Mordecai saves king's life (2:21-23).
iv) Mordecai refuses to bow to Hamsn, who conspires to kill all Jews in 12th month of 12th year (3:1-15).
v) Mordecai asks Esther to save the Jews (4:1-17). **vi)** Esther invites king and Haman to banquet (5:1-14).
vii) King orders Haman to exalt Mordecai (6:1-14). **viii)** Esther's banquet request to hang Haman (7:1-10)
ix) Esther requests the king to reverse Haman's decree. Jews saved. Mordecai exalted (8:1-17).
x) Jews kill their enemies (9:1-11). **xi)** Esther's third request to hang Haman's 10 sons granted (9:12-16).
xii) Feast of Purim instituted on 14th,15th day of Adar (9:17-32). Mordecai becomes second to king (10:3).

18. Job (1900-1700BC): **i)** Job's place (Uz), piety (1:1), prosperity (2,3), posterity (4,5).
ii) Satan accused Job to God, take his wealth, he will curse God (6-12). Job loses wealth, passes test 13-22
iii) Satan accuses Job to God, take his health, he will curse God (2:1-6). Job loses health, sins not (7-10).
iv) Job's 3 friends arrive (2:11-13). **v)** Job wishes he'd never been born (3:1-10) or died at birth (11-26).
vi) First speeches (4-14): Eliphaz (4,5), Job replies (6,7), Bildad (8), Job (9,10), Zophar (11), Job (12-14).
vii) Second speeches (15-21): Eliphaz (15), Job (16-17), Bildad (18), Job (19), Zophar (20), Job (21).
viii) Third speeches (22-31): Eliphaz (22), Job (23,24), Bildad (25), Job (26-31).
ix) Elihu's 4 speeches (32-37): Elihu's first (32,33), Elihu's second (34), Elihu's third (35), fourth (36,37).
x) God's 2 speeches (38:1-42:6): God (38:1-40:2), Job (40:3-5), God (40:6-41:34), Job (42:1-6).
xi) God rebukes Job's friends (42:7-9). **xi)** God restores Job's prosperity and his family (42:10-17).

19. Psalms: Book I (Ps 1-41). Like Genesis. Key word is "man": 1:1; 8:4; 25:12; 34:8,12; 37:37; 40:4.
Book II (Ps 42-72). Like Exodus. Key word is "deliverance": 50:15; 54:7; 56:13; 59:1; 69:14; 71:2; 72:12.
Book III (73-89). Like Leviticus. Key word is "sanctuary": 73:17; 74:7; 77:13; 78:69.
Book IV (90-106). Like Numbers. Key word is "unrest, wanderings": 90,106.
Book V (107-150). Like Deuteronomy. Key word is "word of God": 119.
Titles of key Psalms**:** Godly man (1), Creation (8,104), Good Shepherd (22), Great Shepherd (23), Chief Shepherd (24), Unity (133), Jerusalem (48,122,126, 132,137), Family (127,128), Security (121), The Only True God (115), Exodus (114), Refuge (46), Ladder of Faith (47), Praise (103,148,150), Old Age (71), Death (90), Life (91), Deliverance (31,116), House of God (84), Wealth of God (50), Voice of God (29), Word of God (19,119), Mercy of God (136), Goodness of God (27,107), Omniscience of God (139), Why (42,73), Omnipotence of God (147), Davidic Covenant (89), History of Israel (78,105,106), Despair 69,88

20. Proverbs: Theme: 2 schools seek young people, wisdom and foolishness. Wisdom protects (2:8), directs (3:5,6), perfects (4:18). Authors are Solomon (1-24), Hezekiah (25-29), Agur (30), Lemuel (31).
11 main subjects: A good name (10:7; 22:1), Youth and discipline (10:1; 13:1,24; 22:6,15; 23:13,14-25), Business (11:1,15,28; 3:27; 10:3,4,26; 17:23; 24:27; 27:23-27), Marriage (5:15,18; 11:22,29; 12:4; 14:1), Immorality (2:17; 5:4,11,12,13,21; 6:26,27,32; 7:22,23), Evil friends (1:10-19; 4:17; 23:6-8; 27:19), Wisdom (1:7,9; 2:16; 3:6,8,9,10,1416, 17,19,20; 4:7; 7:4; 8:35), Self control (16:32; 25:8,28), Alcohol (20:1; 23:29,32,33,3435; 31:5), Friendship (17:17; 27:6,9,10,17; 18:24), Speech (10:19,20,21).

21. Ecclesiastes (address an assembly) contain God's record of man's arguments (1:15; 2:24; 3:3,4,8,11, 19,20; 8:15; 9:10) differing from other Bible verses. Solomon sought to find peace and purpose in:
i) Human wisdom (1:16-18). **ii)** Pleasure (2:1-3). **iii)** Alcohol (2:3). **iv)** Building projects (2:4).
v) Gardens (2:4-6). **vi)** Servants (2:7). **vii)** Sex, 700 wives, 300 concubines (I Kings 11:3). **viii)** Wealth, silver, gokd (2:7,8). **ix)** International reputation (I Kings 10:6,7). **x)** Cattle breeding (2:7). **xi)** Music (2:8).
xii) Literature (I Kings 4:32). **xiii)** Trees and animals (I Kings 4:33). **xiv)** Military power (I Kings 4:26).

22. Song of Solomon. **i)** Solomon had a vineyard near Shunam 80 km north of Jerusalem (8:11), rented to a mother, 2 sons, 2 daughters (6:13; 8:8). **ii)** Solomon visits the vineyard disguised as a shepherd and falls in love with the eldest daughter who does not know he is Solomon.. He leaves promising to return. While he is away, she has 2 dreams: Dream 1: That they are married and one night she awakes to find him missing. She dresses and goes out looking for him (3:2-4). Dream 2: He returns and knocks on the door for her to let him in, but she refuses, so he leaves. Soon she opens the door but he is gone (5:4,5). While searching for him, the city guards mistreat her (5:6-8). Soon she finds him in the garden (6:1-3). **iii)** One day Solomon visits Shunem, but she is not interested in him. She is told that Solomon wants to see her. When she is brought into his presence, she recognizes him as her beloved shepherd. He expkains that though he has 60 wives and 80 concubines, that she will be his choice bride and true love (6:8,9). He invites her to come with him in his chariot to the royal palace in Jerusalem (3:6-11).
The Bride described by the Bridegroom (**1**:8,14,15; **2**:2; **4:**1,2,3,4,5,9,11,13,15; **7**:1,2,4).
The Bridegroom described by the Bride (**2**:9; **5**:10-15).

23. Isaiah
24. Jeremiah
25. Lamentations

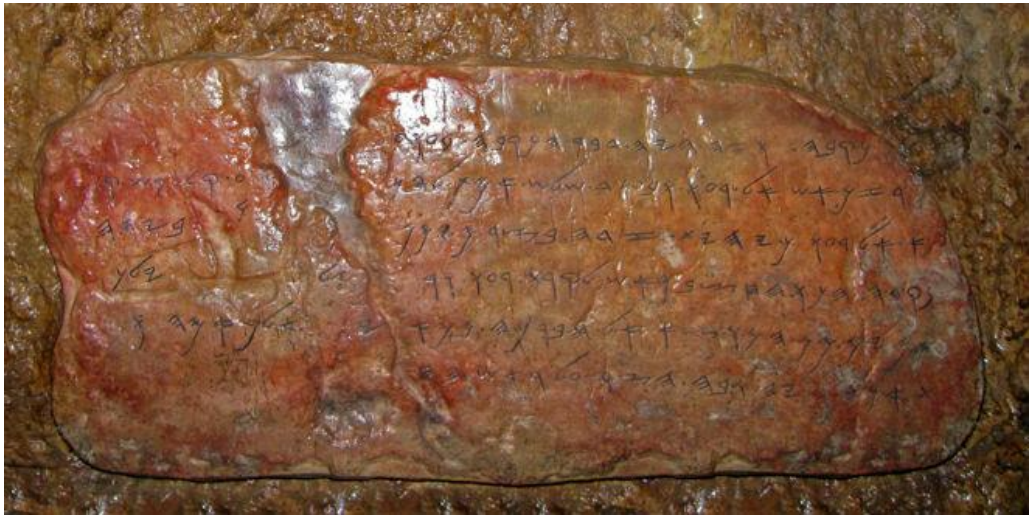
26. Ezekiel (592BC): **1.** Vision of God/man on throne (26-28) above 4 cherubim 4 faces & 4 wings(6-25)
2. Ez sent to warn rebellious, captive Israel (1-8). Given a book with lamentations, mourning, woe (9,10).
3. Ez made a watchman to warn the wicked and righteous in Israel (17-21). Ez filled with Holy Spirit (24-
4. Neb siege of Jerusalem portrayed on a tile. 390 years of Israel's sin, 40 years of Judah's sin, famine.
5. Judah to die 1/3 by pestilence, 1/3 by sword, 1/3 scattered. Famine, evil beasts, pestilence, sword.
6. Mountains, rivers, valleys of Israel to be made desolate by pestilence, sword, famine. Bloody crimes(7)
8. God took Ez in a vision to Jerusalem to see 4 angry abominations:idols, weep for Tammuz, sun worship
9. God marks those that sigh & cry for all abominations. A ruler kills many. Full of blood & perverseness.
10. Ez saw God's sapphire throne above 4 winged cherubims with 4 faces of ox, man, lion, eagle on Egate
11. Ez prophesies 25 wicked counsellors death for killing many. Israel's regather, rebirth. Glory leaves Jer
12. God tells Ez to prepare to move as a sign of captivity due to violence. Waste cities. Days are at hand.
13. Woe to foolish prophets, like foxes, say peace when no peace. Make up the hedge, gaps. Lies→sad
14. Elders idols in their heart. Land sin→.4 sore judgments: famine, beasts, sword, pestilence. No,Dan,Job
15. 3 parables to show no deliverance: **i)** The fruitless vine branch of Jerusalem was to be burnt in 586BC.
16. ii) Adulterous wife. Unwanted baby became a queen, then a harlot to other gods and child sacrifice 21.
17. iii) 2 Eagles (Neb took Jehoiachin to Bab 597BC, Pharaoh): Zedekiah rebel Babylon→captivity 586BC
18. God refutes their sour grape false proverb 2. Suffering is due to their sins 20. 3 cases: 5-9,10-13,14-20
19. Lament for princes (kings) of Israel. Lioness (Israel) 2 lions, Jehoahaz (3mth), Zedekiah (11yr). Vine.
20. To elders: Reject idols. Sabbath sign to God & Israel (12,20). Babies burnt (26,31). Purge out rebels38
21. Sighing prophet (1-7). Sword parable (8-17). Neb 2 ways (18-24). No king till Messiah comes (26,27).
22. Sins: shed blood, idols, oppressed stranger, vexed fatherless/widow, hated God's holy things, adultery, took gifts to kill, extort, forgot God, dishonest gain. Sins of priests, princes, prophets, people23.I sought 30
23. 2 whore sisters killed by Assyria & Babylon: Aholah (Samaria) Aholibah (Jerusalem).killed child37,39
24. Boiling pot parable. 10/10/9th year Neb set against Jer (1-14). I profane my sanctuary.Ezekiel sign 24,27
25. Prophecy against Ammon (1-7), Moab (8-11), Edom (12-14), Philistia (15-17) glad at Judah captivity.
26. Prophecy against Tyre: Neb & nations destroy walls, scrape dust, spreading nets, never rebuilt. 2-7,14
27. Tyre's mercants lament: Persia, Lud, Phut, Arvad, Tarshish, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, Togarmah,Dedan Syria, Judah, Damascus, Dan, Arabia, Kedar, Sheba, Raamah, Haran, Canneh, Eden, Assur, Chilmad.
28. Judge proud, rich king of Tyre 591-572BC, Satan 11-19, Zidon 20-24. Israel regathered, dwell safely 25
29. Prophecy against Egypt to be desolate 40 years 579-539BC (29-32)by Neb then return as base kingdom
30. Egypt, Ethiopia, Libya, Lydia to be killed by Neb (1-19). Egyptians scattered (23). Neb strengthened 25
31. Pharaoh Hophra, as Assyrian army 609BC, killed, cast into hell, into the pit (14-18). 1/3/11th year,587BC
32. Lament for Pharaoh (1-16) & Egypt, Asshur, Elam, Meshech, Tubal, Edom, Zidon terrorist in hell,pit21
33. Watchman blow or blow not trumpet. 5/10/12 cap Jer smitten. Idols, kill, adultery. Hear Ez but do not31
34. Woe to Shepherds of Israel who don't feed, seek flock (1-10). God will seek, gather, feed, bless Israel.
35. God against Mt Seir, Edom (PLO) for perpetual hatred, killing Israel, blasphemies→perpetual desolate
36. Israel's: enemies punished 1, land restored 8, reproach removed 13, past scatter 16, regathered,saved24
37. Valley of dry bones (house of Israel 1-14) join, sinews, flesh, skin, breath=return to land, 1nation, saved
38. Israel invaded by Magog, Persia, Ethiopia, Libya, Togarmah in latter years. Protested 13. Defeated 14-
39. Gog defeated. 1/6 left. Fire on Magog & isles. Burn weapons 7 years. Birds eat army. Saved at 7yr end
40. New temple (40-43). Angel tells Ez to measure temple. 30 chambers in outer court 17. 4 gates, 8 tables
41. Tab 6x6. Most Holy 20x20. House 100x100 13. Wood altar 3 high x 2 long 22. Cherub &palm on door
42. Inner court priests rooms in 2 buildings on N,S, 3 levels high. Wall= 500x500 reed=3000x3000cu.40:5
43. Glory of JHVH returns from east into temple (1-12), altar (13-18), goat, bull, ram offering 7 days(19-27)
44. New worship (44-46). East gate shut, JHVH entered 1. Glory fills temple 4. Temple ministers duties 9-
45. JHVH portion 25,000x10000reed 1. Sanctuary 500x500reed 2. Prince portion 7. Passover 21. No tax 9.
46. Inner court gate shut 6 days, but open 7th. Prince & people worship here2. Offerings. 4 corner courts 21
47. New land division (47,48). River from temple to Dead sea. Borders: Hamath N, Jordan E, Kadesh S.13
48. 7 tribes in N (1-7). 5 tribes in S (23-29). Jerusalem 4500x4500 cu in central land to David (8-22).12gates
Summary: **1.** Glory of LORD departs (1-10). **2.** Israel's sins. Ezek taken to Babylon in 2nd of 3 captivities, 606,597,586BC (11-33). **3.** Ungodly leaders will be judged (34). **4.** Palestinians claim the land (35).
5. Israel returns to land in unbelief (36,37). **6.** Russian, muslim armies defeated (38,39). **7.** Temple (40-48)
Key: 1:26; **2**:7,10; 3:17; **6**:11,12; **9**:9; **10**:20; **11**:17-20; **12**:13; **14**:21; **16**:21; **20**:12,20,26,31,38; **22**:26-30

27. Daniel (607-534BC): **1.** 3rd yr Jehoiakim Neb took Jer. Daniel+3 refuse Neb meat for pulse→skill. 17
2. 2nd yr Neb: Daniel interprets Neb dream of 5 empires destroyed by stone (Jesus) that filled earth 31-45
3. Neb built a gold image 60 cu high to worship. 3 Jews refuse, cast in fire, saved by Son of God 25,decree
4. Neb dream of tree cut down (1-18). Neb pride→7 yr madness (19-33). Neb recovered & honoured God.
5. Belshazzar drank wine from temple vessels. Hand wrote on the wall. Dan interpreted. Darius kills Belsh
6. 539BC: Daniel cast into lion's den (1-17). God saved him (18-24). Accusers fed to lions. Darius' decree.
7. 553BC Belsh yr1 Daniel's dream. 4 beasts from sea: lion (Babylon), bear (Medo-Persia), leopard(Greece), beast (Rome), 10 horns (EU), little horn (antichrist 3½ year)(1-9,15-25). Son of man takes kingdom. 9-14.
8. 551BC Belsh yr3: Daniel's vision at Shushan: 2-horned Ram (Medo-Persia 20) pushed W,N,S was killed by He-goat (Greece 21) with big horn (Alexander) from west (334BC). Alexander died, 4 generals took over Little horn (Antiochus Epiphanes) stopped temple sacrifices 2300 days (6 Sep 171BC-25 Dec 165BC)9-14
He is a type of future antichrist: attack Israel 24, promise peace 25, oppose Jesus 25, Jesus destroys him 25
9. 536BC Darius yr1 ended 70 yr captivity (Jer 25:11,12). Daniel's prayer of confession & petition (3-19).
Gabriel's 70 week prophecy to bring everlasting righteousness for Israel & Jerusalem (24-27).
69 weeks x 7yr x 360 days (173,880 days) from Artaxerxes command to rebuild Jerusalem (Neh2) 10pm 4 March 444BC) to Messiah the Prince (Palm Sunday 3pm 29 March 33AD).Clock stop then. Church age25
Messiah killed (Fri 3 April 33AD). Romans destroy Jerusalem & temple in 70AD. Flood (Rev16:18-21). 26
Antichrist confirms covenant with Israel for 1 week (7yr), stops sacrifices at day 1260, killed day 2520. 27
10. Cyrus yr3: Angel visits Daniel at Tigris to show what will happen to Israel in latter days 14.
Demon of Persia withstood him 21 days. Michael helped him 13. Satan's demon of Greece opposed Israel
11. Darius yr1: God's plans for Israel under Persia, Greece 2-35, in Tribulation 36-45, in Millenium 12:1-4
4 Persian kings: Cambyses (son of Cyrus) 530-522BC, Smerdis 522BC (Ezra 4), Darius I Hystaspes 521-486BC (Ezra5,6), Ahasuerus 485-465BC (Esther) richest, fighting Greece 2. (Artaxerxes 465-424BC Neh2)
Alexander 334-323BC. 4 generals: Seleucus (Syria), Ptolomy (Egypt), Lysimacus, Cassander (Greece)3,4
Wars between Ptolomies (Egypt) and Seleucids (Syria) (5-20):
In 170BC, vile Seleucid Antiochus IV Epiphanies 175-163BC (21-35) conquered Egypt, took riches25-27
On his return to Syria, he desecrated Jerusalem's temple, hating the holy Mosaic covenant (28).
In 168BC, he attacked Egypt again (29), but Romans from Cyprus (Kittim) forbad him, so he left (30).
On returning, he desecrated the temple & took away the daily sacrifice, killed Jews (fall 33), burnt Torah, erected an altar to Zeus on 16Dec 167BC, sacrificed pigs, paid Jews to rebel 32. He died insane in 163BC.
In 166BC, Judas Maccabeus began the Maccabean revolt. In 164BC he restored the temple.
Antichrist in 7yr Tribulation (36-45): Described (36-39). Egypt, Libya, Ethiopia, king of north attack him.
He takes Egypt (40-43). Tidings from east & north trouble him (44), maybe 200 million army. Rev 9:16.
He occupies Israel between Dead Sea & Mediteranean at Jerusalem posing as Christ & world govt, end 45
12. Michael tells of a time of trouble 1. Resurrection to life or contempt 2. Turn many to righteousness 3.
Travel & knowledge increase at end 4. 3½ year from mid-tribulation till Jesus returns 4-7.
Wise understand, wicked don't 10. 1290 days from mid-trib to Judgment of nations (Matt 25:31-46). 11
1335 days from mid-trib till ruling rewards are given to Daniel and believers (Matt 25:21,23; Lk19:17).12.
Summary: **1**. Daniel's devotion. **2.** Dan interprets Neb dream. **3.** Neb image. **4.** Neb tree dream. **5.** Daniel explains hand-writing to Belshazzar. **6.** Dan saved from Lions. **7.** 4 beast dream. **8.** Ram, He-goat vision. **9.** 70 week prophecy. **10.** Angel visits Dan. **11.** Ptolomy/Seleucid war. Antiocchus, Antichrist attack Israel
Key: **1:**8; **2**:44,47; **3**:25; **4:**17,27; **5**:5,22; **6**:10,25-27; **7**:3-9,13,14; 8:20-22; **9**:24-27; **11**:2-4,32; **12**:1-4,10

28. Hosea (785-725BC) to North kingdom of Jeroboam II & Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah of Judah 1:1
1. Hosea marries Gomer→Jezreel (unpitied), Lo-ruhamah (no more mercy), Lo-ammi (not my people) 3-9
Unfaithfulness, judgment, restoration: Judah & Israel will return to the land, as sons of God, with one head
2. Judged for Baal worship, forgot JHVH. I will strip, hedge, recover, discover, no mirth, destroy,visit 1-13
Salvation. I will allure, comfort, give, take away Baal, make covenant, safe, betroth, hear, sow, mercy, say
3. Israel exiled many days with **no** king, prince, sacrifice, image, ephod, teraphim, then return, seek JHVH
4. JHVH to Israel: no truth, mercy, knowledge of God 1; destroyed for lack of knowledge6, priests9, idols
5. I will pour my wrath on them, I will be as a moth, as rottenness12, lion, young lion, tear,take away10-14
I (JHVH=Jesus) will **return** to my **place** (heaven in 33AD), TILL they (Israel) acknowledge their **offence** (of killing Jesus) & seek my face: in their affliction (7 yr tribulation, Jacob's trouble) they wiil seek me 15
6. After 2 days (2000 yr in 2 Peter 3:8) will he revive us (Israel gets saved when Jesus returns to earth);
In the third day (1000 yr kingdom) he will raise us up. 6:2. I desired mercy and the knowledge of God. 6.
7. They are as an oven, none call unto me 7, cake, silly dove, bow. They imagine mischief against me.15.
8. Reasons for judgment: 1. Israel transgressed my covenant & law 1. 2. They set up kings without God 4.
3. Set up a golden calf 5. 4. Ally with Assyria 9. 5. Made many altars to sin 11. 6. I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing 12. 7. Israel has forgotten his Maker14
9. They are deeply corrupted 9. Woe when I depart from them. They shall be wanderers among the nations 17
10. Israel: an empty vine 1, swore falsely 4, taught heifer 11. Sow righteousness, reap mercy, break ground
11. I loved Israel, called my son out of Egypt 1, taught, healed, drew, laid meat 4, place them in houses 11
12. Israel covenant with Assyria 1, deceptive like Jacob 3. Wait on God 6, dishonest, oppress 7, Moses 13.
13. Their images, kiss the calves; as mist, dew, chaff, smoke 3. No saviour beside JHVH 4. Forgot God 6.
God will devour Israel as a lion, leopard, bear, wild beast 7. Israel destroyed itself 9, an unwise son 13.
14. Return to JHVH. I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely, I will be as the dew 4,5.
Wise shall understand, prudent shall know: Ways of JHVH are right, Just walk in them, transgressors fall9
Key: **1**:11; **2**:18-20; **3**:4,5; **4:**1,6,14; **5**:15; **6**:1,2,6; **7:**15; **8**:7,12,14; **9**:17; **10**:12; **11**:1; **12**:6; **13**:4,14; **14**:9.

29. Joel (JHVH is God) 841-834BC:
1. The locust plague (1-14) is like the 7 year tribulation (15-20). Assyria barked my fig tree (Israel) 6,7.
Drunkards (5-7), the land (8-10), farmers (11,12), priests (13) should mourn in a solemn assembly (14).
The day of the Lord is destruction from God (15). Rotten seed (17), cattle, sheep groan (18), burnt trees.
2. The Day of the LORD (1): a great, strong army invades (1-10). JHVH's army at Armageddon (11).
Turn to me with all your heart. He is gracious, merciful, slow to anger, great kindness, repents of evil12-17
God forgives and restores Israel: I will send you corn, wine, oil. I will no more make you a reproach (19).
I will remove far from you the northern army (Russia). Fear not, rejoice: JHVH will do great things 20,21.
I will restore to you the years the locust has eaten (25). I will pour out my spirit on all flesh (28,29).
I will show wonders in heavens, earth, blood, fire, pillars of smoke, sun darkened, blood moon before the great and terrible day of the Lord come (30-31). Call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered (32).
3. I will bring again the captivity of Judah (1). I will gather all nations to the valley of Jehoshaphat to judge them for scattering Israel among the nations and parting my land (2).
Proclaim among the gentiles: Prepare war, let the weak say "I am strong" (9-11).
I will judge all the heathen round about in the valley of Jehoshaphat, harvest is ripe, wickedness is great12
multitudes in the valley of decision (14). Sun, moon, stars shall be darkened (15)=4th trumpet. Rev 8:12,13
A fountain shall come from the house of the Lord (18) Ezek 47:1-12. Egypt & Edom shall be desolate 19.
JHVH your God dwells in Zion (Jerusalem) (17,21). "JHVH is there." Ezek 48:35. Psalm 47:2; Zech 14:9.
Key verses: **1**:6,7,15; **2**:1,10-13,20,21,25,28-32; **3:**1,2,9,12,15,17.

30. Amos (776-763BC) in Northern kingdom under Uzziah king of Judah and Jeroboam II king of Israel
1. Judgments on Damascus (3-5), Gaza of Philistines (6-8), Tyre forgot covenant (9,10), Edom anger (11), Ammon ripped women with child (13-15), Moab burnt king of Edom's bones (**2**:1-3), Judah despised law, broke commandments, lies to err (4,5), Israel sold righteous, prostitution, drink wine (6-9). 40 yr, prophets
3. God punish Israel & Judah for sins, agree with God 3, God reveals secrets to his prophets 7, do right.10
4. 5 Penalties for Israel to return: famine 6, drought 7,8, mildew, worms 9, pestilence, military defeat 10, devastation 11. Israel a firebrand plucked out of fire. Prepare to meet thy God 12, JHVH the God of hosts.
5. Lamentation against Israel: Seek me & ye shall live 4,6, Who makes the 7 stars and Orion 8.
They hate rebukers 10, afflict just, take bribes. Prudent keep silent in evil time 13, seek good, hate evil 14. Day of LORD is darkness, dangerous 16-20. God of hosts hates worship without righteousness, justice 21-
6. Woe to them at ease in Zion, that put far away the evil day 3, beds, music, wine, but not grieved at the affliction of Joseph 6. They shall go captive 7. I will raise up a nation to afflict Israel 14.
7. 5 Visions of Judgment (7:1,4,7; 8:1; 9:1). **i)** Locusts. Amos asks God to forgive & cease this plague(2,5) **ii)** Devouring summer bush-fires (4-6). **iii)** Plumbline. Lord stood on a wall with a plumbline in his hand to test if the wall of Israel had tilted religiously or politically and needed demolishing (7-17). It failed (9). Bethel idol priest Amaziah tells Jeroboam that Amos prophesied Jeroboam's death by the sword (10-13). Amos reply14-17: Amaziah be taken captive, his wife be a harlot, his children killed, land divided.2K17:24
8. iv) Basket of summer fruit: Israel was ripe for harvest, her end has come, howling, dead bodies, silence. 2 results of judgment: **a)** Human grief (4-10) by**:** profiting from poor & needy, resenting interruptions of new moon & Sabbaths to resume business, overcharging & cheating with false balances, making the ephah small & the shekel great, forcing needy into slavery for small debts (4-6). God won't forget their sins (7). Earthquake and sun going down at noon (8,9) happened when Jesus died on 3 April 33AD. Matt 27:45-51. **b)** God's silence since Israel rejected God's words→no word of explanation, no forgiveness, no hope11-14
9. v) Lord standing on the altar to slay evil Israelites with the sword (9:1):
Though they dig into hell, or climb up to heaven, God would catch them (2-5). Hell is deep in the earth. Water cycle: He that calls for the waters of the sea (evaporation) & pours them on earth (rain) is JHVH. 6 I will destroy the sinful kingdom of Israel, but not utterly. All sinners of my people shall die by sword8-10 In that day (when Jesus returns) I will raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen. I will build it. 11,12. I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel, build waste cities. They shall no more be pulled up14.
Key verses: 2:4; **3**:3,7,10; **4:**11-13; **5:**13-15; **8:**9; **9**:2,11-15.



31. Obadiah (worshipper of JHVH**:** 850-840BC) wrote in rule of Athaliah (2 King 8:16-26). Edom judged
1. i) Slaughter of Edom: Edom deceived by pride (3) in her wealth 6, alliances 7, wisdom 8, soldiers 9. God will destroy wise men of Edom & capital Teman 8,9. When?Hyrcanus134BC,Nabatean312BC,70AD
ii) Sin of Edom: Violence against Jacob (10), rejoiced at Judah's destruction(12), theft, killed escapers(14) When was this? In days of Jehoram, when Philistines & Arabs attacked Jerusakem.2K8:20-22; 2Ch21:16,17
iii) Day of the Lord is on all heathen, describes the Tribulation and Millennium. As you have done, it shall be done to you. Edom's destruction pictures what God will do to all nations who mistreat Israel (15,16).
iv) Deliverance and holiness on Mt Zion. House of Jacob shall possess their possessions. No more Esau17. Jacob (south) & Joseph (north) will unite to destroy Esau as fire on stubble (18). Saviours (deliverers) at Jerusalem shall judge those at Mt Esau. Israel will return to the land 17-18, Jesus to rule Israel as King 21.
Summary: **1.** Edom's destruction: Edom's pride debased (2-4), wealth plundered (5-7), people killed (8,9). **2.** Edom's crimes (10-14). **3.** God judges Israel's enemies (15,16). **4.** God blesses Israel's people (17-21).

32. Jonah means "dove", of Gath-hepher in Galilee (2 Kings 14:23-25), preached to Nineveh, in the rule of Jeroboam II (792-752BC) who extended Israel's boundaries. He lived at time of Hosea and Amos (1:1). 2 plagues hit Nineveh in 765 & 759 BC, & a total solar eclipse 15 June 763BC. Jonah preached 759BC. God prepared a great fish (1:17), a gourd (4:6), a worm to kill the gourd (4:7), a vehement east wind 4:11
Message: 1. God loves gentiles. 2. Sailors & Ninevites were spiritually aware, thus rebuking sinful Israel.
1. i) Jonah's Mission to cry against Nineveh's wicked torture & idolatry under Ashur-dan III (772-754BC) (1,2), **ii)** Jonah's Disobedience, paying a fare & boarding a ship from Joppa (Jaffa) to Tarshish (Spain) (3), Great city 2, great wind 4, great storm 12, great fear 16, great fish 17, Jonahs great anger 4:1, great joy 6.
iii) Sailor's Fear (4,5): Careless Jonah slept while sailors prayed. Unsaved captain called Jonah to pray.
iv) Reasons for the storm (7-9): Cast lots to see who God is punishing. Lot fell on Jonah.
Sailors Question Jonah: Why do you sleep? 6, What is your occupation? 8, Where do you come from? What is your country? What is your people? Why have you done this? 10, What shall we do to thee? 11
Jonah's Reply (9-12): I am a Hebrew, I fear JHVH God of heaven, creator of sea & land, cast me into sea.
v) Sea Calmed (13-16): Sailors knew Jonah's sin. Sailors pray, cast Jonah in sea, calm, fear JHVH, vows.
vi) Whale swallows Jonah (17): Jonah in whale's belly 3 days+3 nights as Jesus in heart of earth. Mt12:40
2. Jonah's Prayer (1-9): I cried to JHVH 2, I am cast out of thy sight, I will look to thy holy temple 4, I went down to the bottoms of the mountains (sheol) 6, I remembered JHVH 7, my prayer came to thee 7, I will sacrifice to thee with thanks, I will pay what I have vowed 9. Salvation is of JHVH. Jonah died 2,6.
Jonah returned (10) by 7 miracles: storm 4, lot 7, calm sea 15, fish swallowed 17, returned, vomit, repents
3. Jonah goes 880 km to preach to Nineveh (1-3) of destruction in 40 days (4). They believed God, fasted5 King decreed all to fast in sackcloth, cry mightily to God, turn from evil ways & violence so God repents.
4. Jonah angry at God for sparing Nineveh. He knew from Hosea+Amos that Assyria will destroy Israel.1 Jonah's prayer rebuking God 2. God is gracious, merciful, slow to anger, great kindness, repents of evil 2. Jonah asks to die, losing all reason to live. God cared about Nineveh, but Jonah did not. Ex34:6;Ps103:8
God's 3 Questions: Do thou well to be angry? 4:4,9. Jonah wanted God to destroy Nineveh. He sat outside. God prepared a gourd (vine) to shelter Jonah 6. God prepared a worm to kill the gourd 7 and an east wind. Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? 9 Should not I spare Nineveh with 120,000 children? 11.
Lessons: 1. Jonah cared more for a vine & his physical comfort, than for people & their spiritual destiny. 2. Jonah's pain at the loss of a plant is nothing compared to God's pain at the death of humans & animals. 3. Jonah pictured Israel's selfish, disobedient, careless, lack of love for other nations to know God+his love 4. Jonah pictures Israel prophetically disobedient in her mission to gentiles, submerged among the nations, Sailors saved pictures gentiles saved in the church age. Nineveh saved pictures nations saved in 1000 year 5. God is omnipresent 1:3,10; omnipotent 1:4,15; 2:10; creator, controls universe 1:4,9,17; judge 1:2;3:2,4; repents 3:9,10; 4:2; has compassion on rebellious servants; gives us second chances; answers prayer 2:2.
Key verses: **1**:2,8,16,17; **2**:6,10; **3**:8-10; **4**:2,9-11.

33. Micah means "who is like JHVH?" with kings of Judah: Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah (750-686BC) Isaiah
1. Hear. JHVH comes out of his place (heaven) and will tread on the high places of earth 2-4.
I will make Samaria as a heap 6. All idols will be broken (7) fulfilled in 722BC when Shalmaneser V took Samaria after a 3 year siege (2 Kings 17:1-5). Sennacherib (705-681BC) is come to the gate of Jerusalem9 Micah laments Samaria's destruction 8-16 & Sennacherib destroying 46 towns of Judah in 701BC.2K18,19
2a) Sins of people 1-5: Woe to them that devise evil 1. They covet, violently take fields, houses, heritage2
b) Sins of false prophets 6-11 say what people liked, rob possessions, cast women from their homes, wine. Micah's reply: Do not God's words do good to them that walk uprightly? God blesses the righteous 7.
c) Future regathering 12,13: JHVH will regather Israel as their shepherd & King. Ps23:1; 77:20; 78:52; 80:1
3. Hear: **d)** Sins of rulers, who hate good & love evil, who hunt & kill. Is it not for you to know justice?1-3 Leaders & false prophets refused to believe that God would punish them for their sins, until taken captive4 Because Micah was full of Holy Spirit power, justice, might, he boldly rebuked the leaders for their sins.8 Heads judge for reward, priests teach for hire, prophets divine for mone, saying no evil can come on us 11 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field & be heaps. 586BC Neb &135AD Hadrian did it12
4. 10 Features of Jesus' 1000 year Kingdom (Isaiah 2:2-4):
a) In the last days (1000yr) the house of JHVH (temple) will be the capital of Jesus' world rule. Ez 40-43.
b) Many nations will travel to Jerusalem & the temple to learn and walk in God's legal & spiritual ways 2.
c) Jesus will judge & rebuke strong nations far off 3. **d)** Militaries will become peaceful tools. No wars 3.
e) Private ownership of land, his vine. Security "none shall make them afraid", no communism, low tax 4.
f) Israel will live by God's ways 5. **g)** Israelites will return to their land 6. **h)** Israel will be a strong nation
i) Jesus will rule Israel in Mt Zion 7**. j)** Jerusalem to have dominion after the times of gentiles 8. Lk21:24
4 Events before the Millennium**: a)** Israel be captive in Babylon 9,10. **b)** Israel rescued from Babylon 10b.
c) Many nations will invade Israel at Armageddon 11. **d)** Babylon laid siege against Jerusalem 606BC.5:1
5:2 Bethlehem will be Jesus Christ's birthplace. "He" is 100% God & 100% man. "Me" is God the Father. Jesus will rule Israel in millennium. The function of the Son of God is to "Go forth (out)" from everlasting
The Work of Israel's Ruler (3-15): **a)** God will set Israel aside until travail & Israel's birth in 1948. Is 66:8
b) He will rule all the world and will care for Israel 4.
c) He will deliver us from the Assyrian (Sennacherib) when he comes into our land 710BC.5,6. Is37:36,37
d) The 144,000 remnant will preach in the tribulation as dew. After Jesus returns, they preach as a lion.7,8
e) God will lift up Israel's hand on their adversaries and all their enemies shall be cut off (killed). 9.
f) He will destroy Israel's reliance on military power and destroy her military strongholds and cities. 10,11
g) Jesus will cut off witchcraft, occult soothsayers and idol images from Israel when He returns. 12-14.
h) Jesus will execute vengeance in anger & fury on the heathen as they have not heard 15. Ps2:9; Rev 12:5
6. Hear: God's 4 charges against Israel: **a)** Ingratitude how I saved you from Egypt, Balak, Balaam 3-5.
b) Ignorance 6-9. What does JHVH require of thee?8. Not child sacrifice 7 (illegal in Lev 18:21; 20:2-5; Deut 12:31; 18:10), but to do justly, love mercy, walk humbly with God 8. Deut 10:12,13. Love God, man
c) Injustice 10: Getting wealth unjustly by wicked balances, deceitful weights, violence, lies.Sow, not reap
d) Idolatry 16: They practiced the evil works of Omri & Ahab. You will be taken captive and be desolate.
7. Micah grieved being in a Godless, evil, unfruitful nation, with no good, upright men. Princes & judges ask for bribes 3. It was so bad that friends, spouses, children fought each other "Trust not in a friend" 5,6.
Micah will watch & wait for God's captivity & salvation. I will look, wait, arise, see light, bear, behold7-9
Micah's prayer 14. God's answer 15-17. Nations will be shocked at Israel's might 16.
Micah praises God for 6 things 18-20: **a)** Pardons sins of remnant. **b)** Retains not his anger forever.
c) Delights in mercy. **d)** Shows compassion again. **e)** Casting all their sins into the depths of the sea.
f) True to His promises to Jacob and Abraham.
Key verses: **1**:2; **2**:1,2,7; **3**:1,2,8,9,11,12; **4**:1-4,12; **5**:2,3,15; **6**:8; **7**:7,8,19.

34. Nahum means "comfort". Written 663-654BC after Thebes (No) fell (3:8).
Theme is Fall of Nineveh, comfort Judah
Nimrod built Nineveh 2300BC (Gen 10:11,12). Shalmaneser III (859-824BC) fought "Ahab the Israelite" 853BC and received tribute from "Jehu son of Omri". Tiglath-Pileser III (745-727BC) took tribute from Azariah king of Judah (790-739BC) and Menahem king of Israel (752-742BC). Jonah preached to Ashur-dan III (772-754BC). Shalmaneser V (727-722BC) took Samaria in 722BC. Sennacherib (705-681BC) lost 185,000 soldiers at Jerusalem in 701BC. Nineveh fell to Babylon, Medes, Scythians in August 612BC
1. God's Attributes (2-8): jealous, revenges his adversaries, furious 2, slow to anger, great power, will not acquit the wicked, controls nature 3. JHVH is good, a stronghold in trouble, knows them who trust him 7. Tigris overflowing destroyed part of Nineveh's walls (2:6,8) 8. Assyria no more chance to attack Jerus 9. Drunk Ninevites were killed quickly like dry stubble 10. Wicked Sennacherib tried to attack Jer, JHVH 11 Nineveh would be destroyed, their yoke broken, take no more tribute 12,13. Assyria cut off gave peace 15
2. Nabopolassar of Babylon and Cyaxeres the Mede conquered Nineveh in time of Sin-shar-ishkun 612BC All Nineveh's efforts to defend itself would fail 1. Assyria destroyed Israel's grape vines in 722BC. 2. Speed and equipment of attacking soldiers and chariots 3,4.He (Assyrian king) called his army to defend 5 At start of siege, invaders closed the floodgates. When dam was full, they opened gates & flooded palace6 Queen Huzzab of Assyria and her maids shall be led away captive 7. Nineveh to be flooded as a pool 8. Invaders took the silver, gold, wealth of trading and tribute 9. JHVH against Nineveh, burn chariots, kill 13
3. Woe to the bloody city, full of lies & robbery 1. They cut off heads, hands, feet, ears, skinned men alive Assault by whips, chariot wheels, spears killing many. Nineveh used witchcraft. Human dung thrown 2-6.
Assyria conquered No (Thebe) 400 miles south of Cairo in 663BC prophesied in Jer 46:25; Ezek 30:14. 8 Thebes was allied with Ethiopia & Egypt 9. Assyria massacred Thebes babes on street corners, captives10 Ninevites were drunk when conquered 11. As ripe figs fall, so Nineveh's defenses fell easily to invader 12 Nineveh's defenders lost courage as women. Invaders entered open gates 13. Death by fire and sword 15. Nineveh's merchants and captains could not deliver them 16,17. People scattered 18. Never rebuilt 19.
Nahum's Prophecies of Nineveh: **1.** Assyrian fortresses easily captured 3:12. **2.** Never rebuilt 1:9,14.
3. Ninevites make bricks to repair walls 3:14. **4.** Gates be destroyed 3:13. **5.** Drunk when killed 1:10; 3:11.
6. Destroyed by flood 1:8; 2:6,8. **7.** Destroyed by fire 1:10; 2:13; 3:15. **8.** Ninevites massacred 3:3.
9. Plunder & pillaged 2:9,10. **10.** Ninevites try to escape 2:8. **11.** Army fled 3:17. **12.** Idols destroyed 1:14
Key verses: **1**:3,7,8; **3**:1,19.

35. Habakkuk means "embrace". Written 620-610BC before Babylon's victory at Carchemish in 605BC. He wrote a lament after king of Egypt deposed Jehoahaz & made his evil, ungodly brother Jehoiakim king
1. Hab surprised at Israel's sins & God's silence 1-4. Why doesn't God hear & stop violence &corruption? God's Reply 5-11: I will work a work in your days which ye will not believe 5.
I raise up the bitter, hasty, terrible, dreadful, swift, fierce, violent, scoffing Chaldeans to possess Judah. Babylon's status (law to self)7, speed as leopards & wolves 8, success as wind 9, scoffing 10, sacrilege 11
Hab Prayer to JHVH (1:12-2:1): Art thou not from everlasting (Heb:qedmah), O JHVH my God, my Holy One? We shall not die. O JHVH, thou has ordained them for judgment; and O mighty God. 12.
Jesus is everlasting in Micah 5:2 and the Mighty God in Isaiah 9:6. God cannot look on (tolerate) evil 13.
Hab Question: Why do you look on & hold your tongue when wicked devour more righteous people? 13.
Babylonians caught men like fish 14,15. They worshipped the means that brought them military success16
2. Hab Watches what God will say to him 1: God's Answer 2-20. Write the vision, make it plain, read,run.
Nebuchad is not upright, he transgresses by wine, is proud, enlarged desire, gathers to him all nations 4,5.
5 Woes (6-20): **a)** Woe to him who increases what is not his. Bab spoiled many nations, they spoil you 6-8
b) Woe to him that covets others to build his empire, as Bab cut off many people. Stolen stones & beams 9
c) Woe to him that builds a town with blood of slaves. Earth will be full of knowledge of glory of JHVH.12
d) Woe to him that gives his neighbour drink to make him drunk to lust; killed Lebanon trees & animals15
e) Woe to him that says to wood "Awake" & to stone "Arise it shall teach". JHVH is in His holy temple19
3. Hab Song of worship asked **a)** Revive thy work in the midst of the years; **b)** in wrath remember mercy 2
Habakkuk sees God's glory, praise, brightness, power, burning coals, ways, bow, word 3-15.
God came from Teman and Paran at exodus 3. Cushan and Midian trembled on each side of Red Sea 7.
God showed His power by smiting the Nile, Red sea, Mt Sinai, Jordan river, so he will smite Babylon 8.
"The sun and moon stood still" Joshua 10:12,13. Arrows of God's wrath hit their targets 11,12.
"Thine anointed" is Messiah (Ps 2:2; Dan 9:26). Israel preserved in Egypt & Babylon for the Messiah 13.
Habakkuk trembled at the display of God's might in destroying the Egyptians at the Red sea 15,16.
Hab trusted & rejoiced in JHVH his strength, in loss of prosperity of figs, vines, olives, sheep, cattle17-19.
As deers run thru forest, so Hab moved thru difficulties, climbed mountains in victory. Hab felt overcome by violence, injustice, sin, evil, wars in chap 1. He called out to God in ch 2. God answered him in chap 3.
Habakkuk's complaints turned to confidence, his fear turned to faith, his burdens turned to blessings.
Key verses: **1**:2,12,13; **2**:2,4,8,14,15; **3**:2,17-19. Faith is the victory that overcomes the world (I John 5:4).

36. Zephaniah means "JHVH protects" wrote 625-610BC, great-great-grandson of Hezekiah. Josiah's kin. Hezekiah→Amariah→Gedaliah→Cushi→Zephaniah, knew Jeremiah, in Josiah's reign of revival.2Kin22
King Manasseh (695-642BC) & his son Amon (642-640BC) introduced Baal, sun, moon, star worship 4,5
Outline: **I.** Soon invasion by Nebuc 1:1-2:3. **II.** Soon judgments on nations 2:4-15. **III**. Judah's sins 3:1-7. **IV.** Judgment 3:8-13. **V.** Kingdom blessing under Messiah 3:14-20.
1. Coming judgment on Judah: I will consume man, beast, fowls, fishes off the land 2,3.
•5 groups to be judged **a)** Idolaters 4-7. **b)** Princes 8. **c)** Oppressors 9. **d)** Merchants 10,11 **e)** Indifferent12
I will stretch out my hand on Judah and on people of Jerusalem 4. God prepared Judah to be sacrificed 7.
I will cut off the remnant of Baal, name of Chemarims with priests, them worshipping the host of heaven, them swearing by Molech, them turned from JHVH, them who have not sought JHVH, nor enquired 4-6
I will punish princes, Josiah's sons, all clothed with strange apparel8, who leap on threshold,violent,deceit9
►Josiah's sons were •Jehoahaz, ruled 3 months. Pharaoh Neco II took him to Egypt (2 Kings 23:31-34).
•Jehoiakim ruled 11 years (2 Kings 23:36) was defeated by Nebuchadnezzar 609-598 BC (2 Kings 24:1,2)
•Jehoiachin (son of Jehoiakim) ruled 3 months and was taken to Babylon in 597BC (2 Kings 24:8-16).
•Zedekiah (son of Josiah) was blinded & taken captive to Babylon by Neb 597-586BC (2King 24:18-25:7)
I will search Jerusalem with candles and punish the settled who say, JHVH will not do good or evil 12.
Josephus wrote how Jerusalem's leaders were dragged from the sewer tunnels where they hid from enemy.
Day of JHVH is **a)** Near 14: Jehoiakim fell to Babylon 606BC. Jehoichin fell 597BC. Zedekiah fell 586BC
b) Distress 14-18: a day of wrath, trouble, distress, waste, desolation, darkness, gloom, trumpet, alarm 14
I will bring distress on men, because they have sinned against JHVH. He shall make a riddance of them 17

2. Gather together shameful (not desired) nation to repent 1, before JHVH's fierce anger come on you 2.
Seek JHVH, righteousness, meekness to be hid in the day of JHVH's anger 3.
4 nations judged: **a)** Philistine cities of Gaza, Ashkelon, Ashdod, Ekron 4, destroyed by Neco 609-594BC.
b) Moab & Ammon, descended from Lot's daughters (Gen 19:30-38), be desolate as Sodom & Gomorrah, for cursing Judah & idols 8-11. Balak king of Moab tried to destroy Israel by Balaam's curses (Num 22).
c) Ethiopians descended from Cush, son of Ham (Gen 10:6) attacked Judah under Asa (2Chron 14:9-15) 12
d) Assyria and Nineveh to be destroyed (609BC) & desolate that dwelt carelessly, a place for beasts.13-15

3. Jerusalem's moral state: Woe to the filthy, polluted, oppressing city 1. She obeyed not, received not correction, trusted not in JHVH, rebelled against God 2. Sins of lion princes, judges, prophets, priests 3,4.
JHVH in temple is just, sinless, reliable 5. JHVH destroys wicked nations 6-13.
God instructed Israel, they rejected God, so He punished them 7.
God will gather the nations armies at the end of the tribulation to pour His anger on them 8.
In 1000yr, nations will have pure speech to call on, worship, serve JHVH 9. Ethiopians to worship God 10
In 1000yr, at judgment of Israel (Ezek 20:34-38; Mat25:1-13), God removes proud, unrepentant sinners11
In 1000yr, Jerusalem has humble, trusting, Godly, truthful people. None will make them afraid 12,13.
In 1000yr, Israel rejoices because JHVH the King of Israel is mighty in midst of Jerusalem. Fear not.14-16
JHVH will save, rejoice over thee with joy, love, singing. He will gather sorrowful Jews 18.
God turns Israel's shame to fame & great name, removes Israels afflictors, gathers exiles, saves cripples 19
3:9-20: Israel's Repentance 9, Return 10, Refinement 11,12, Remnant 13, Regeneration 13, Rest 13, Rejoicing 14, Revival 15, Restoration 17, Reputation 19,20.
Outline: Judgment on the land (1:1-2:3), 4 enemies (2:4-15), 4 leaders (3:1-7). Blessings on Israel (3:8-20)

37. Haggai means "festival" written in Darius Hystaspes' rule (521-486BC) to rebuild temple by 515BC. Cyrus permitted Haggai, Zechariah, governor Zerubbabel, High Priest Joshua, total 49,897 (Ezra 1:64,65) to return to rebuild the temple (prophesied in 712BC in Isaiah 44:28 and fulfilled in 536BC in Ezra 1:1-4). Bardiya stopped temple in 522BC & died (Ezra 4:1-24). Darius I (521-486BC) restarted temple (Ezra 5,6). 4 messages: **a)** Encourage leaders and people to rebuild temple 1. **b)** Glory of 3rd temple in 1000 yr. 2:1-9.
1. •Message 1 on the new moon of 1st Elul 520BC (29 August) 1st day, 6th month, 2nd yr of Darius. 1/6/2. 1 Zerubbabel was a grandson of king Jeconiah (I Chron 3:17-19; Matt 1:12. After Pedaiah died, his brother Shealtiel took Pedaiah's widow to be his wife and to them was born Zerubbabel).
Joshua was the High Priest. His father was Josedech the High Priest taken to Babylon in 586BC. IChr6:15 Leaders and people delayed and procrastinated building the temple, saying "the time is not come" 2.
Haggai rebuked their wrong priorities of building their own houses & neglecting to build God's house. 3,4 Consider your ways (5,7; 2:15,18): Selfishness caused them to sow much, reap little & no money saved5,6 God sent a drought for failing to "build the house". Ye looked for much, it came to little. I blew on it 8-11. They obeyed the voice of JHVH & feared JHVH 12. JHVH replied: "I am with you" 13; work started 24/6

2.•Message 2 on 21 Tishri 520BC (17 Oct) 21/7/2. Tishri feasts of trumpets 1, atonement 10, booths 15-21 This temple is nothing compared to Solomon's temple 3. Be strong, work, fear not, for I am with you. 4,5 I will shake heavens, earth, sea, land, all nations 6,7, with the greatest earthquake ever in Rev 16:17-20. The desire of all nations (Jesus) shall come. I will fill this house with glory at Jesus' return. IK8:10,11. 6,7 The millennial temple will be more glorious than Solomon's temple. Prince of Peace brings world peace 9
•Message 3 on 24 Kislev 520BC (18 Dec) 24/9/2. Zechariah prophesied in 8th month, year 2 (Zech 1:1) 10 Q for priests: Is holiness transmitted? No. Is uncleanness transmitted? Yes.11-14. So Israel's disobedience transmitted to make their sacricial worship unacceptable. Holiness is not transmitted, but sin is transmitted Consider your crop failure & economic hardship because you did not build the temple. Build & bless 15-19
•Message 4 on 24 Kislev 520BC (18 Dec) 24/9/2 to Zerubbabel on future destruction of gentile nations by an earthquake (21) and their armies by Christ at Armageddon (22) (Dan 2:34-35,44-45; Rev 19:11-21). Zerubbabel will rule in some position in Christ's 1000 year kingdom as a "signet ring" 23.

38. Zechariah means "JHVH remembers". 41 Messianic quotes in NT. A post-exile young prophet-priest. Haggai preached 4 sermons in 4 months. Zechariah's ministry began 2 months after Haggai started 520BC Zechariah began in the 8th month of Darius Hystaspis' 2nd year. JHVH was very angry with their fathers 2.
1. JHVH said: Turn unto me 3, turn from your evil ways 4, and I will turn unto you 3.
Warned against disobedience 4, delay 5, doubt 6. Q: Where are your fathers? Do they live forever? 5. No!
►**10 Visions** on 24/11/2nd yr: **1) Red horse rider** among myrtle trees led red, speckled, white horses7-17 Vision 8, explanation 9-11, intercession by Angel of JHVH 12. Man on red horse 10 is Angel of JHVH 11 Intercession of Angel to the Father: How long will you not have mercy on Jerusalem& Judah last 70yr? 12 JHVH's answer: **a)** God loves Israel 13,14. **b)** God is very angry with nations 15. **c)** 6 blessings on Israel: **i)** Presence of God in Jerusalem in 1000yr. **ii)** My house shall be built in it. **iii)** Jerusalem to be rebuilt 16. **iv)** Prosperous, enlarged cities in Israel. **v)** Jerusalem to be comforted. **vi)** God chooses a new covenant17
2) 4 Horns that scattered Judah & Jerusalem were 4 nations: Assyria, Egypt, Babylon, Medo-Persia.18,19
3) 4 Carpenters are 4 nations (Persia, Greece, Rome, Jesus) that God uses to defeat Israel's oppressors 20
4) Surveyor with a measuring line (**2**:1-13) is angel of Lord, to measure Jerusalem's length and breadth 2. Jerusalem will have many inhabitants in safety without walls 3,4. JHVH the Messiah will be in the city3-5 JHVH tells Jews to leave Babylon and return to Jerusalem 6. Babylon invaded Israel from the north.
•JHVH the Son said: "He (Father) has sent me (Son) unto the nations that spoiled you. Ye shall know that JHVH of hosts (Father) has sent me (Son) 8,9,11. I come & I will dwell in the midst of thee" says JHVH.10 Many nations shall be joined to JHVH in that day (1000yr) & be my people: I will dwell in & choose Jer11 JHVH shall inherit Judah in the "holy land" & will choose Jerusalem again 12. JHVH returns from heaven God cares for Israel: "He that touches you touches the apple of God's eye" 8. Deut 32:10.
Visions 1-4 picture Israel freed from captivity, expanded & prosperous. Vision 5: Israel cleansed from sin.
5) Joshua the High priest cleansed and crowned (**3**:1-7) in temple courts: Participants are Joshua, Angel of JHVH (the pre-incarnate Christ) (1:11,12), Satan the resisting accuser (Rev 12:10), angels, Zechariah. JHVH the Son said to Satan: "JHVH (Father) rebuke thee, O Satan: even JHVH that chose Jer rebuke thee" Satan accused Joshua. Angel of JHVH rebuked Satan & acquitted Joshua as high priest representing Israel "Is not this a brand (Israel) plucked out of the fire (of Babylon captivity)?" 3:2. Joshua's acquittal took the form of removing his filthy clothes (his & Israel's sin) + clothing him with clean garments of forgiveness3 Charge to Joshua: **i)** If you will walk in my ways and **ii)** keep my charge (priestly duties), then you will **i)** govern my house, **ii)** keep (guard) my courts from sin, **iii)** give you a place of free access to God. 6,7.
6) JHVH's servant, the **Branch** (8-10): 3 titles of Messiah: **i)** My servant coming to do His Father's will. **ii)** The Branch as a descendant of David (Jeremiah 23:5; 33:15; Isaiah 4:2; 11:1; Zech 6:12,13).
iii) The Stone (Ps 118:22; Matt 21:42; I Peter 2:6) will destroy the kingdoms of this world (Dan 2:42-45) Jesus is a Stone of stumbling to unbelieving Israel (Rom 9:31-33) & will remove their sin in one day.8-10. The Stone's 7 eyes mean Jesus' full knowledge to judge all in 1000yr. Vine, fig = peace, prosperity.Mic4:4
7) Golden Candlestick and **2 Olive trees** (**4**:1-14) was like 10 lamps in Solomon's temple (I Kings 7:49). This lamp had a continual supply of oil. It had 3 parts: **i)** a bowl for storing oil above the candlestick 2.
ii) Oil flowed from the bowl by gravity through 7 channels into each of the 7 lamps of the candlestick 2,3
iii) 2 Olive trees on left & right supplied oil through 2 pipes to the bowl then to the 7 lamps of candlestick Q of Zechariah: What are these? 4. Oil for lamp was HS "Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit" 6. Zerubbabel will finish the temple & headstone by the HS. All obstacles (mountains) would be removed 6-9 Q: Who has despised the day of small things? Older Jews despised this temple as inferior to Solomon's 10 Q: What are these 2 olive trees, 2 olive branches thru which the 2 golden pipes empty the golden oil?11-13 These are Joshua the High Priest and Zerubbabel the governor picturing Messiah as High Priest & King.14 The Candlestick represents Israel as a light to the nations (Isa 42:6; 49:6) & in Christ's 1000 year kingdom
8) Flying Roll 20 x 10 cubits or 30 x 15 feet, not rolled up (**5**:1-4) is the curse of God that enters homes to cut off all that steal (8th comm) and swear falsely (3rd comm) and consume them in Jesus' 1000 year rule.
9) Woman in the **Ephah** barrel with a lead cover, personifying wickedness (5:5-11). 2 women with wings as storks flew the barrel of wicked idolatry to its place of origin in Babylon. Israel will reject idolatry.
10) 4 Chariots between 2 brass mountains (**6**:1-8). Red (war), black (death, famine), white (victory), grey (pestilence) horses (Rev 6:1-8) are the 4 spirits sent from heaven to inspect the earth5. The black horse goes north to Russia & the white horse goes south to Egypt to satisfy God's justice 6-11. "Lord of all the earth" (5) describes Christ's future 1000 year righteous rule on earth (Micah 4:13). 8 themes in 10 visions:

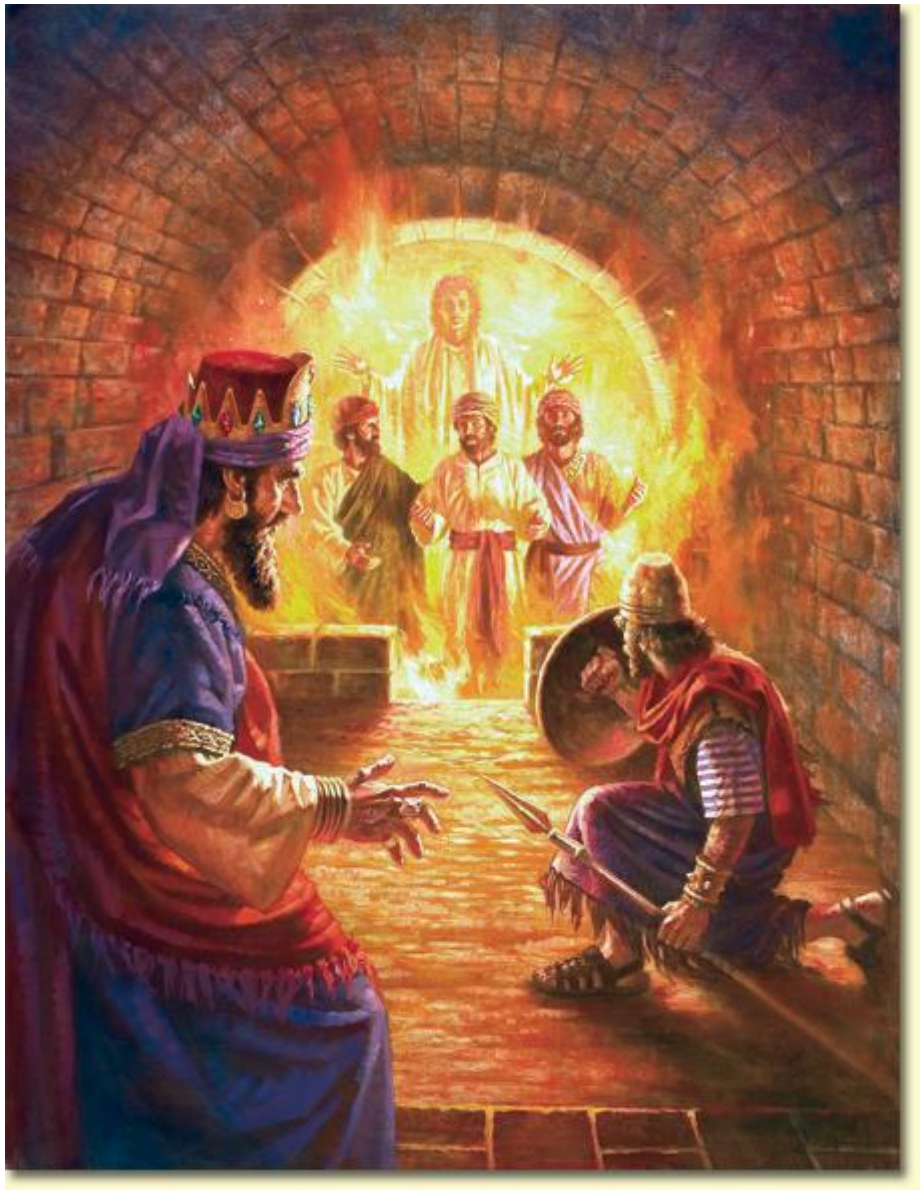
1) Future prosperity 1:7-17. **2)** Nations destroyed 1:18-21. **3)** God protects, exalts Jer 2. **4)** Israel cleansed spiritually 3. **5)** Enabled 4. **6)** God judges sinners 5:1-4. **7)** Their evil removed. 5:5-11. **8)** Jesus rules 6:1-8 **6:**9-14 God told Zechariah to crown Joshua the High Priest, who represented Messiah as the Branch in David's line. He will build the millennial temple, and rule on His throne as High Priest and King of earth. Many nations will give to build the millennial temple. JHVH of hosts sent the BRANCH to Israel. 15.
7. 4 Messages 2 year later, 4th day/9th month/4th year Darius starting with "word of JHVH" (**7**:4,8; **8:**1,19) to answer Sherezer & Regem-melech if Israel should fast in 5th month (Aug) for Jerusalem's destruction.
i) Rebuke 4-7: In 5th & 7th months of 70 yr captivity, Israel fasted, ate, drank for themselves, not for God. God's prophets warned their fathers that He wanted reality, not ritual (Is 1:11-17; Hos 6:6; Amos5:21-24).
ii) Repentance 7:8-14: Show true justice, mercy, compassion to others. Don't oppress widow, fatherless, stranger, poor. Let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart 9,10. They refused to hear & hardened their hearts. They ignored the prophets words inspired by the HS, so God's wrath came on them, resulting in God ignoring their prayers as they ignored God, scattered among nations, land made desolate.
iii) Restoration 8:1-8 JHVH says: I am returned to Zion & will dwell in Jerusalem, city of truth, holiness3 In 1000 yr, Jerusalem will be safe for old people and for children to play in 4,5. Isaiah 65:20-22.
God will gather Israel from east & west nations back to Jerusalem. I will be their God in truth & righteous. Be encouraged (let your hands be strong) by prophets to finish temple. As ye were a curse, ye will be blessing As I thought to punish you for provoking me to wrath, so I will do well to you 14,15. Speak truth to your neighbour, with justice and peace. Let none of you imagine evil against his brother. Love no false oath.16
iv) Rejoicing 8:18-23. Answer to delegates question in 7:2-5 about self-imposed fasts observed in 70 yrs: At Jesus' second coming, these feasts of **4**,**5**,7,**10**th months will be joy, gladness, cheer, truth, peace 18,19. **2** extra fasts not in 7:3-5 are **i)** 10thd/10th mth to recall start of siege of Jerusalem (2 Kings 25:1,2; Jer39:1)
ii) 9th day/4th mth recall Jerusalem's walls being breached by Babylon (2 Kings 25:3,4; Jer 39:2).
iii) 9th day/5th mth (Tisha B'Av) fast recalled destruction of temple on same day in 586BC and in 70AD. Many people & strong nations shall come in 1000 years to seek and pray to JHVH of hosts in Jerusalem22
►The **King Rejected** (9-11): **9**:1-8 Prophecy of Alexander's conquests after the Battle of Issus 333BC.
i) Judgments on nations near Israel (9:1-8). Greek empire (9:1-8) and Roman empire (11:4-14) prophesied. Tyre withstood Shalmaneser's 5yr siege, Babylon's 13yr seige. Alexander destroyed it in 5 mths.Ez26:17-21 Alexander conquered 4/5 Philistine cities, Ekron, Gaza, Ashkelon, Ashdod 5,6. but passed by Jerusalem 8.
ii) Messiah's 1st coming to Jerusalem on an ass to offer salvation at the end of 69 week prophecy (9:9).
iii) Messiah's 2nd coming to Jerusalem as Prince of Peace (9:10-10:12):
a) Jesus destroys invading armies, imposes world peace. His 1000yr dominion is to the ends of earth 9:10.
b) God regathers Jews from waterless pit of Babylon to fortress of Jerusalem with double blessings. 11,12. Prophecy of united Maccabees defeating Antiochus IV Epiphanes, Greek ruler of Syria 169-135BC. 13-15
c) Messiah will destroy false shepherds at His 2nd Coming (**10**:1-3-5). Messiah will remove deception as a strong, stable, victorious Cornerstone (Isa 28:16), tent peg nail, battle bow (Ps 45:5), Ruler (Micah 5:2). 4.
d) Messiah will strengthen, save, regather, redeem, increase all Israel as though I had not cast them off6-9. I will sow them among all people (70AD). I will bring them from Egypt & Assyria (all nations.Hos.11:11) I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon (east & north boundaries in 1000yr) 10. Deut 30:3-5
11: Bad Consequences of Rejecting the Good Shepherd:
11:1,2 Miracle of Temple doors opening every night from 33AD until they were burned in 70AD showing that all may now enter the Temple. Yohannan Ben Zakkai after 70AD in Jerusalem Talmud says:
"O Temple, why do you frighten us? We know that you will end up destroyed. For it has been said, 'Open your doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour your cedars' " (Zechariah 11:1)' (Sota 6:3).
4-6 Feed the flock (Israel) of the slaughter (by Romans 70AD). Whose possessors (Romans) slay them and hold themselves not guilty. They that sell them into slavery say "I am rich". God has no more pity 6.
Shepherd's 2 staves, Beauty (God's favour in restraining nations from destroying Istael) & Bands (unity).
3 shepherds (Pharisees, Sadducees, Herodians hated Jesus) were cut off in 1 month 8.
God broke His covenant of Beauty (protecting Israel) 10 and Bands (broke the unity of Judah & Israel) 14
They weighed for JHVH's price 30 pieces of silver. JHVH said, Cast it to potter in house of JHVH 12-13.
Jesus is JHVH. Israel valued Jesus as a slave gored by an ox (Ex 21:32). Judas betrayed Jesus. Mt26:14-16
After rejecting Jesus, Israel will accept a foolish, idol (worthless) shepherd (Antichrist, John 5:43). 15-17.
Pastors must visit, seek, heal, feed, not eat, tear, leave 16,17. Jesus destroys antichrist's military arm, intel

►The **King Enthroned** (12-14): Millennial rule Psalm 2,8,46,47,93,96,97,99 "The Lord reigneth";Rev20
12: Israel Redeemed (12,13): **a)** Physically (12:1-9): JHVH stretches the heavens, laid earth's foundations, forms our spirit 1. JHVH says: I will **i)** make Jerusalem a cup of trembling 2. **ii)** a burdensome stone 3. **iii)** smite armies with madness 4. **iv)** open my eyes on Judah 4. **v)** make Judah's governors as fire on wood **vi)** make Jerusalem inhabited 6. **vi)** save tents of Judah first 7. **vii)** defend Jerusalem's inhabitants 8. **viii)** seek to destroy all nations that come against Jerusalem 9. **ix)** pour on Jer inhabitants spirit of grace 10 "That day" of Battle of Armageddon is in **12**:3,4,6,8,9,11; **13**:1,2,4; **14**:4,6,8,9,13,20,21. Rev**16**:16; **19**:19. House of David shall be as God, as the angel of LORD 8. The angel of the LORD is God the Son. Is 37:36
b) Spiritually (12:10-13:6): **i)** Holy Spirit of grace, repentance and prayer will be poured out on Israel 10. **ii)** Israel shall look on ME (JHVH) whom they have pierced (Jesus on cross) and shall mourn for him 10.
13: iii) Israel spiritually cleansed of sin, idols, false prophets, beast image in temple 1. Mat24:15; Rev13:4 **iv)** One asks Messiah "What are these wounds in thy hands?" Reply: I was wounded in house of friends 6. **v)** JHVH the Father requests the death of "my shepherd, the man that is my fellow (Jesus, Son of God)" 7. Jesus is the Good Shepherd (John 10:11,14); Great Shepherd (Heb 13:20), Chief Shepherd (I Peter 5:4).
vi) Result of smiting the Shepherd is the sheep (disciples) will be scattered (Matt 26:31,56).
"I will turn my hand on the little ones" (persecution of Christians in Acts or Jews scattered in 70AD) 7.
vii) In the Tribulation, 2/3 of Israel nation will be cut off and die. 1/3 will survive the fire (nuclear?) 8,9. They will call on my name & I will hear them. JHVH says "It is my people". Jews say "JHVH is my God"

14: Jesus Returns.**a)** Jer plundered. **b)** Armies destroyed. **c)** Jesus' 1000yr reign. **d)** Worship in Jerusalem.
a) Jerusalem saved from armies 1-3: Day of the Lord = start of 1000yr (14:1) to end of 1000yr (2 Pet3:10) All nations attack Israel. Half Jerusalem is captured to enforce "2-state solution" JHVH goes to fight them. JHVH's feet (Jesus' feet) stand on Mt Olives as angels said in Act 1:10-12 "and all the saints with thee"1-5.
b) Jesus returns to earth "with all the holy angels" (Mat 25:31) & "with all his saints"(IThes**3**:13; **4**:14) 4-5
c) Jesus' 1000yr Kingdom established (6-11): "JHVH shall be king over all the earth" 9.
- "at evening time it shall be light" 6,7. "brightness of his coming" 2 Thess 2:8; "great glory" Matt 24:30.
- "living waters shall go out from Jerusalem" to the Dead sea and Mediterranean sea 8. Ezekiel 47:1-12.
- Judah and Jerusalem from Geba (north, Josh 21:17) to Rimmon (56km S) shall be levelled & lifted up10

d) Gentile armies destroyed by **i)** plague burns flesh, eyes, tongue 12,15. **ii)** Panic 13. **iii)** Plunder taken14.
e) All nations worship Jesus yearly at Jerusalem's 7day Feast of Tabernacles or no rain 16-19. Lev23:33-43
f) Holiness of Judah and Jerusalem in public life (horses bells), religious (temple pots), private (pots)20,21
10 Messiah verses: Branch builds the temple & rules 6:12,13. I will dwell in Jer 8:2. Enters Jer on ass 9:9. Rules all earth 9:10. Sold for 30 silver coins 11:12,13. Israel will look on me whom they pierced 12:10. What are these wounds in thine hands? 13:6. Smite the shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered 13:7. JHVH goes forth and fights nations attacking Jer. His feet stand on Mt Olives 14:3,4. King over all earth 9

39. Malachi means "my messenger" date 450-430BC in time of Ezra (458BC), Nehemiah (444BC) return. 6 messages or oracles to Israel. Temple was re-built but they had cold worship. Deity of Christ **2**:10; **3**:1,6
I. Respond to God's Love. **1**:1-5. JHVH said: "I have loved you" (by electing, creating, raising Israel). Israel should respond by loving and obeying God (Deut 6:4-9). Israel asked: "How have you loved us?" 2. Israel failed to believe God's word→failed to love God→became hostile to God. Like people today. God's love elected Israel over Edom to inherit the covenant relationship with JHVH. God condemned Edom to destruction, never to be restored (Jer 49:7-22; Ezek 35). Edom's sins described in Obadiah 8-14. Nabatean Arabs conquered Edom (South and East of Judea) and Idumea around 400 AD.
II. Honour God. **1**:6-**2**:9. God's asks "Where is my honour (glory)? Where is my fear (respect)?" Fear God is respect and reverence leading to worship and obedience, not to be terrified. Priests ask: How have we despised thy name? 6. Ye offer polluted bread, defective sacrifices. 7. Priests ask: How have we polluted thee? Ye say, The table of JHVH is contemptible. Ye offer blind, sick. JHVH asks: Offer them to your governor. Who will shut the doors for free? I have no pleasure in you 10. From sunrise to sunset my name shall be great among the Gentiles 11. You say: What a weariness is it? Priests warned 2:1-9. If ye will not glorify God's name, I will curse your blessings & corrupt your seed 2. Covenant with Levi was life & peace, he feared God, spoke truth, peace, equity, turned many from sin 5,6. Priest's lips should keep (teach) knowledge. He is the messenger of JHVH 7. Ye caused many to fall (8).
III. Be **Faithful** to God. **2**:10-16. We have one father (God). One God created us.10. Jesus=God. John 1:3 Israel broke covenant by: **i)** Marrying idolatrous women. JHVH will cut off the master and scholar. 11,12. **ii)** Divorce. Dealt treacherously against thy companion, the wife of thy youth covenant. God hates it.14-16 Husband and wife are one (15). God seeks a godly seed (children).
IV. **Trust** in God. **2**:17-**3**:6. Ye have wearied JHVH. How? Why do wicked prosper & righteous suffer? 17 Jesus will come to judge the wicked and reward the righteous in 1000yr. Israel questioned God's justice. **3:**1 "**I** (JHVH) will send **my** messenger (John Baptist) and **he** shall prepare the way before **me** (JHVH)". He is John (Matt 11:7-10). "Prepare ye the way of **JHVH**, make straight a highway for our **God"** Isa 40:3. "The Lord whom ye seek, the messenger of the covenant shall suddenly come to his temple" John 2:13-22 The messenger ye delight in is God in the flesh. Gen 16:7-13; 22:15-18; Exod 3:2,4,14; Judges 13:13-22; Isaiah 63:7-10. He is like a refiner's fire and fuller's soap to purify Israel (2). Jesus will judge sorcerers, adulterers, false swearers, oppressing workers of wages, widows, fatherless, strangers, not fearing God. 5. God keeps his promises: "I am JHVH, I change not" 6. "JC the same yesterday, today, forever" Heb 13:8. God's unchangeable nature gives Israel's hope (Deut 4:31; Ezek 36:22-32; Rom **3**:3,4; **9**:6; **11**:1-5,25-29).
V. Obey God. **3**:7-12**. i)** Israel disobeyed God since Sinai (Ex32:7-9). Return to God, He will return to you **ii)** Israel questions God's charge "How shall we return?" (7) pretending to be ignorant of her sins. **iii)** God charged Israel with robbing Him of tithes and offerings for Levites, "Will a man rob God?" (8). **iv)** Israel was cursed for robbing God (9) by locusts causing crop famine and vines dropping grapes (11). **v)** God promises obedience brings blessing (10-12) Deut 28:1-14. Disobey brings cursing (Deut 28:15-68) "Bring all the tithes into the storehouse (rooms in the temple) and **a)** I will pour you out a blessing (10), **b)** I will rebuke the devourer of your crops (11), **c)** All nations will call you blessed and delightful (12). God will bless us if we give to church needs, to spread gospel & Bible truths (I Cor 16:1-2; 2 Cor 9:6-12).
VI. Fear God. **3:**13-4:3. **i)** God charged Israel with speaking harsh words against Him. They asked why? **ii)** Israel said: "It is vain, useless, unprofitable to serve God. They that tempt God are delivered." (13-15). They presumed they had obeyed God, that God was not keeping His promises & sinners were unpunished. **iii)** God's response to the faithful remnant (16-18): "They that feared JHVH spake often to each other". •God recorded them encouraging each other in a book of remembrance (16). God calls them "jewels" (17) "That day" is a day of judgment on the wicked and deliverance for the righteous. Israel will see the difference between the righteous and the wicked, between those who serve God & those who do not (18)
Conclusion: The Day of JHVH, Christ's return, the tribulation will fully burn the wicked as stubble (4:1; Matt 25:41-46) and be excluded from Christ's 1000yr kingdom. The Day of JHVH will be like sunshine (Sun of righteousness) and healing restoration to believers (2). Calves enjoying open fields after being confined in a stall describes the future joy and satisfaction of the righteous in the 1000 year kingdom (2). The righteous will tread on the wicked as ashes under our feet, answering "What profit to obey God?"3:14 Remember the law of Moses and do it (4:4). God promised to send Elijah before Christ returns (4,5). **1187** Matt 11:7-10 says John the Baptist was Elijah (Mal 3:1; 4:5,6). Israel was cursed for rejecting Christ (6).



"Nebuchadnezzar the king .. said.....Did not we cast **three men** bound into the midst of the fire?….He said, Lo, I see **four men** loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the **Son of God**." Daniel 3:24,25. 580BC
Who is this fourth man that saved these three Jews from the fiery furnace?

775. Archaeology as proof of the Bible

And the noted Dr J.O. Kinnaman said: "Of the hundreds of thousands of artifacts found by the archaeologists, not one has ever been discovered that contradicts or denies one word, phrase, clause, or sentence of the Bible, but always confirms and verifies the facts of the Biblical record."

Nelson Gueck: "It may be dated categorically that no archaeological discovery has ever contraverted a Biblical reference."

Albright: "The excessive scepticism shown toward the Bible by important historical schools of the 18th and 19th centuries has been progressively discrdited."

Willmington gives 83 examples of archaeology proving major Bible events. Some are:

1. CREATION.

Gen. 1:1 "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth". Between 1848-76 tablets with the 1st extra-Biblical account of creation were discovered from the library of King Ashurbanipal of Assyria (669-626 BC) and are written on seven day tablets, stating:

There are "seven" tablets (or epochs) of creation- "in the beginning" a "primeval abyss"- a "chaos of waters" called "the deep"- the gods "formed all things"- made the "upper and lower firmaments"- "established the heavens and the earth"- the 4th day "ordained the stars"- "made the grass and the green herbs to grow"- "the beasts of the field and the cattle and all living things"- on the 6th day "formed man out of the dust of the ground"- "they became living creatures"- "man with wife they dwelt"- "companions they were"- "in a garden was their dwelling"- "clothing they knew not"- the "7th" day was appointed a "holy day", and "to cease from all business commanded".

Both Bible and Assyrian accounts resemble: i) an original chaos and darkness

ii) similar order of events: light, atmosphere, dry land, stars, man, God resting

2. ORIGINAL MONOTHEISM. Romans 1:21-23

The 2 earliest civilizations were Egypt and Sumeria. Both were originally monotheistic, not worshipping many gods.

Sayce announced (1898) that he had discovered, on three separate tablets in the British Museum, of the time of Hammurabi, the words "Jahwe (Jehovah) is God".

3. GARDEN OF EDEN. Gen. 2:8-17

ARCHAEOLOGICAL NOTE: Eridu, Traditional Garden of Eden

The particular spot which tradition has fixed as the site of the Garden of Eden is a group of mounds, tweleve miles south of Ur, known as Eridu (Abu Sharem). It was the home of "Adapa", the Babylonian Adam (see page 68). The Weld Prism says the first two kings in history reigned at Eridu (see page 71).

Ancient Babylonian inscriptions say, "Near Eridu was a garden, in which was a mysterious Sacred Tree, a Tree of life, planted by the gods, whose roots were deep, while its branches reached to heaven, protected by guardian spirits, and no man enters".

The ruins of Eridu were excavated by Hall and Thompson, of the British Museum (1918-19). They found indications that it had been a prosperous city, revered as the Original Home of Man.

4. FALL OF MAN. Gen. 3:6

i) The Fall is described in King Ashurbanipal of Assyria library, 700 BC, and in Amenhotep III of Egypt, 1400 BC. Adapa is Adam.

ii) In 1932, Speiser discovered a Temptation Clay Seal, showing a fruit tree. A woman is picking fruit from athe tree. Behind her is a serpent, whispering to her. In British museum.

iii) In 1932, Speiser discovered an "Adam and Eve" seal at Nineveh. One inch in diamter and dated 3500 BC. A naked man and woman walking downcast, followed by a serpent.

iv) Cherubim guarding tree of life (3:24), resemble the winged lioned statues guarding ancient temples at Babylon. The Sphinx of Egypt resembles the Cherubim.

5. TEN LONG-LIVED PRE-FLOOD KINGS Gen. 5

Weld prism, 2170 BC, gives ten long-lived pre-flood kings, agreeing well with the ten preflood Patriarchs from Adam to Noah in Gen. 5:1-32.

6. NOAH"S FLOOD. Gen. 6:13,14 and Gen.6-9

In 1853, H. Rassman unearthed some Babylonian flood tablets in Nineveh, taken from the ssyrian kking Ashurbanipal's library (669-626 BC). The eleventh book in this discovery was the Epic of Gilgamesh. Gilgamesh was a legendary Mesopotamian king who set out on a journey to find his ancestor Utnapishtim, from whom he hoped to discover the secret of eternal life. He finally found him. Utnapishtim told Gilgamesh he had once lived in a land called Shuruppak and had been a worshipper of the tree god Ea. He then related the story of the flood and his escape from it. His story may be summarized as follows:

"The assembly of the gods decided to send a deluge. They said, 'on the sinner let his sin rest. O man of Shuruppak, build a ship, save your life. Construct it with six stories, each with seven parts. Smear it with bitumen inside and outside. Launch it upon the ocean. Take into the ship seed of life of every kind.' So I built it. With all that I had I loaded it, with silver, gold, and all living things that I had. I embarked upon the ship with my family and kindred. I closed the door. The appointed time arrived. I observed the appearance of the day. It was terrible. All light was turned to darkness. The rains poured down. The storm raged like a battle charge on mankind. The boat trembled. The gods wept. I looked out upon the sea. All mankind was turned to clay, like logs floating about. The tempest ceased. The flood was over. The ship grounded of Mt. Zazir. On the seventh day, I sent out a dove; it returned. I sent out a swallow; it returned. I sent out a raven; it alighted; it waded about; it croaked; it did not return. I disembarked. I appointed a sacrifice. The gods smelled the sweet savour. They said, 'Let it be done no more.' " (Suggested by *Halley's Handbook,* p. 76).

"God said unto Noah, the end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth. Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch" (Gen. 6:13,14).

Other Traditions

Egyptians had a legend that the gods at one time purified the earth by a great Flood, from which only a few shepherds escaped.

Greek tradtion: Deucalion, warned that the gods were going to bring a flood upon the earth, for its great wickedness, built an ark, which rested on Mt. Parnassus. A dove was sent out twice.

Hindu tradtion: Manu, warned, built a ship, in which he alone escaped from a Deluge which destroyed all creatures.

Chinese tradtion: Fa-He, founder of Chinese civilization, is represented as having escaped from a Flood sent because man had rebelled against heaven, and his wife, three sons and three daughters.

England: Druids had a legend that the world had been re-peopled from a righteous patriarch who had been saved in a strong ship from a Flood sent to destroy man for his wickedness.

Polynesians have stories of a Flood from which eight escaped.

Mexicans: One man, his wife and children, were saved in a ship from a Flood which overwhelmed the earth.

Peruvians: One man and one woman were saved in a box that floated on the flood waters.

American Indians: Various legends, in which one, three or eight persons were saved in a Boat above the waters on a high mountain.

Greenland: The earth once tilted over, and all men were drowned, except one man and one woman, who re-peopled the earth. (see International Standard Bible Encyclopedia).

Universality of the Tradtion

Babylonians, Assyrians, Egyptians, Persians, Hindus, Greeks, Chinese, Phrygians, Fiji islanders, Esquimaux, Aboriginal Americans, Indians, Brazilians, Peruvians, and indeed every branch of the whole human race, Semitic, Aryan, Turanian- have traditions of a Great Deluge that destroyed all mankind, except one family, and which impressed itself indelibly on the memory of the ancestors of all these races before they separated. "All these myths are intelligible only on the idea that some such event did actually occur. Such a universal belief, not springing from some instinctive principle of our nature, must be based on an Historical Fact."

7. DESTRUCTION OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH.

Consider: a)Existence of these cities

Before 1968 there was no reference outside the Bible to Sodom and Gomorrah. Giovanni Pettinato, a young graduate from Rome University, discovered the ancient city of Ebla, along with thousands of clay tablets. Some tablets mentioned five sister "cities of the plain" (Gen. 14:2): Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim, Zoar (Bela).

One tablet records a receipt for grain shipped between Ebla and Sodom.

b)Fertile Area around Sodom is supported by five oases. Pottery and flint were found dating from 2500- 2000 BC, where civilization ended abruptly.

c)Destruction: Flammable asphalt and sulphur odours fill the area.

"If we take a rowing boat across the 'Salt Sea' to the southernmost point we shall see, if the sun is shining in the right direction, something quite fantastic: some distance from the shore, and clearly visible under the surface of the water, stretch the outlines of forests which extraordinarily high salt content of the Dead Sea has kept in preservation. The trunks and roots in the shimmering green must be very ancient indeed. Once upon a time, when they were in blossom and green foliage covered their twigs and branches, perhaps the flocks of Lot grazed under their shadow." (Werner Keller, *The Bible As History*, pp. 94, 98).

Salt, sulphur and bitumen about 2056 BC were mangled maybe by an earthquake. The violent explosion hurled the red hot mixture into the air, so that it literally rained fire and brimstone(sulphur) over the whole plain. There are many pillars of salt at the South end of the Dead Sea, which have borne the name "Lot's Wife". The whole region exactly dovetails the Bible story of Sodom and Gomorrah.

8. The Tower of Babel (Gen. 11:1-9)

There are over 24 ancient temple towers called Ziggurats in Southern Mesopotamia. Archaeological evidence suggests that the Tower of Babel was in reality a building given over to atrology, or the heathen worship of the heavens. Among the ruins of ancient Babylon is abuilding 153 feet high with a 400-foot base. It was constructed of dried bricks in seven stages, to correspond with the known planets to which they were dedicated. The lowermost was black, the colour of Saturn, the next orange, for Jupiter, the third red, for Mars, and so on. These stages were surmounted by a lofty tower, on the summit of which were the signs of the Zodiac.

9. The Hittite Empire (Gen. 15:20)

a) Hittites are mentioned 47 times in the Old Testament, e.g. Uriah (II Samuel 11:3), Esau married a Hittite (Gen. 26:34)

b) Before the nineteenth century, the Bible was the only record of Hittites, causing critics to sneer at the Bible.

c) But, in 1906, Hugo Winkler discovered Boghaz- Keul, an Hittite capital with over 10 000 clay tablets. These confirmed Joshua's description of the Western fertile crescent as the land of the Hittites (Josh. 1:4). They discovered iron smelting, but were destroyed in 717 BC by Assyria.

10. Death of the firstborn in Egypt (Ex. 12:29)

Amenhotep II, the Pharaoh of the ten Plagues, forstborn son did not succeed him after his death, because his firstborn son was killed in the tenth plague(Ex. 12:29).

"And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle" (12:29)11. Destruction of Pharaoh and his armies in the Red Sea Ex. 14

The tomb of Amenhotep II was never finished, as he was drowned as he chased the Israelites into the Red Sea(Exodus 15:19).

"... and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them" (14:27, 28).

12. Parting of the Jordan River (Joshua 3)

In 1927 the Jordan was stopped for 21 hours. Bible miracles are also miracles of timing.

"And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests who bear the ark of the Lord... shall rest in the waters of the Jordan, that the waters... shall be cut off... and they shall stand in one heap"(3:13)

"... the waters which came down from above stood and rose up in one heap very far from the city Adam..."(3:16)

We read that the waters of Jordan were blocked from Adam (the modern Damieh), about sixteen miles north of Jericho. Three times in relatively modern history (1266, 1906, 1927) a landslide has blocked the Jordan's flow.

13. Joshua's invasion of Canaan

In 1896, 350 clay tablets were excavated at the Egyptian court in Amarna, known as the "AMARNA TABLETS". They contain letters written by Palestinian and Syrian cities to the two kings of Egypt who lived around 1400 BC, Amenhotep III and IV. They asked the Egyptians for help to repel a group of invading "HABIRU" people or HEBREWS. The name "Joshua" actually appears on one tablet.

14. The use of the HORNET in conquering Palestine

Josh. 24:12 "And I send the hornet before you, which drove them out before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword or bow".

While Moses was 40 years in Midian, a powerful Egyptian Pharaoh (Thutmose III) invaded Canaan, overcoming the defenses of the Amorites and other nations. He was really helping prepare the way for Israel's conquest under Joshua by weakening those nations. Note: the personal coat of arms badge worn by Thutmose III himself was the HORNET.

God may have had this in mind in Ex. 23:28 and Deut. 7:20.

15. The invasion of Judah by Shishak, king of Egypt II Chron. 12:2-14

"In the fifth tear of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem.. and took away the treasures..".

Shishak, founder of the 22nd dynasty. His gold-masked body was discovered at Tanis in 1938-39. His victory inscriptions found at Thebes list the towns taken in Judah and Israel.

16. Ahab's house of Ivory I Kings 22:39

"Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did and the ivory house that he had made, and all the cities that he built...".

The ruins of this house were found in Samaria in 1908-10 by a Harvard University expediton. Its walls had been faced with ivory. There were thousands of pieces of the most exquisitely carved and inlaid panels, plaques, cabinets and couches.

17. The punishment of King Jehu II Kings 10:29-33

"But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart..." (10:31). "In those days the Lord began to cut Israel short..."(10:32).

The Black Obelisk of Shalmaneser II found in 1845 by Layard in the palace at Nimrud shows a figure with marked Jewish features kneeling at the feet of the king and above it this inscription: "The tribute of Jehu, son(successor) of Omri, silver, gold, bowls of gold, chalices of gold, cups of gold, vases of gold, lead, sceptrefor the king & spear-shafts I have received".

18. King Uzziah of Judah's LEPER HOUSE II Chron. 26

"But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he trespassed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense"(26:16).

"Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a (separate) house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the Lord..." (26:21).

In 1959 Professor Aharoni of Hebrew University discovered a Judean Palace two miles south of Jerusalem, on Rachel's hill on the road to Bethlehem. It was 250 feet by 150 feet square, surrounded by a casemated wall like that of King Ahab in Samaria, and had a triple gate in the style of Solomon's day. Three sides of the courtyard were surrounded by buildings, two sides resdidential and the third for stores. There was no doubt about the occupant of this magnificent but lonely outpost. They had excavated the

palace of Uzziah the leper.

19. The historicity of Sargon (Isa. 20:1)

"In the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon, the king of Assyria, sent him), and fought against Ashdod, and took it" (Isa. 20:1).

Until the advent of modern achaeology the name Sargon never appeared in ancient literature apart from references in Isaiah. Critics were, as usual, quick to point out another "historical blunder" in the Bible. But in 1843 their sneers suddenly disappeared, for archaeologist Paul Emil Botta excavated a huge palace at Khorsabad, on the northern edge of Nineveh. The building turned out to be the empire headquarters of Sargon himself. Other finds since this have confirmed that Sargon was one of the greatest (if not greatest) of all Assyrian kings. In one of his records we are told:

"Azuri, King of Ashdod, had schemed not to deliver tribute any more... In a sudden rage I marched quickly in my state chariot and with my cavalry... against Ashdod... and I beseiged and conquered... Ashdod... and they bore my yoke".

20. Sennacherib's failure to capture Jerusalem (2 Kings 18-19, 2 Chron. 32; Isa. 36-37).

"Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord. For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake" (Isa. 37:33-35)

"then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians and hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses" (37:36).

Thus reads the biblical account of Sennacherib's Judean invasion. The following is taken from Sennacherib's own record of this time.

"As to Hezekiah the Jew, he did not submit to my yoke. I laid siege to forty-six of his strong cities, walled forts and to countless small villages in the vicinity and conquered them by means of well- stamped earth ramps and battering rams brought thus near to the walls... Himself I made a prisoner in Jerusalem, his royal residence, like a bird in a cage."

21. The murder of Sennacherib by his own sons

"So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped... and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead" (Isa. 37:37,38).

Esar-haddon, his son and successor relates this very event in an inscription: "A firm determination fell upon my brothers. They forsook the gods and turned to their deeds of violence, plotting evil. To gain the kingship they slew Sennacherib their father."

22. Hezekiah's Water Tunnel II Chron. 32:30

"Hezekiah... made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city.." (2 Ki. 20:20).

"This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David..." (2 Chron. 32:30).

The most important source of water in ancient Jerusalem was the spring of Gihon situated just east of the temple area in the Kidron Valley. Accordingly, it was exposed to an attacking enemy. To counteract this, Hezekiah had constructed a great conduit leading from the Gihon spring outside the city to a special reservoir inside the city called the Pool of Siloam. This conduit, 1777 feet long and hewn out of solid rock, is one of the most amazing devices for water supply in all the biblical period. Workmen, employing hand picks, operating in zigzag fashion from opposite sides and finally meeting in the middle, excavated a conduit that averages six feet in height. The Pool of Siloam reservoir measures about 30 feet by 20 feet. Archaeologically the most interesting thing about Hezekiah's tunnel is the six-line inscription in classical Hebrew beautifully cut at the wall of the conduit about nineteen feet from the Siloam and of the aqueduct. In 1180 two small Arab boys were playing in that area when one of them discovered it. The inscription reads:

"The boring through is completed. Now this is the story of the boring through. While the workmen were still lifting pick to pick, each toward his neighbour, and while three cubits remained to be cut through, each heard the voice of the other.."

The incription was subsequently chiseled out of the rock and taken by the Turkish government to the archaeological museum of Istanbul.

24. The Capture of Babylon and the Execution of Belshazzar (Dan. 5)

"In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the (lampstand) upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace..." (5:5).

"... thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians" (5:28).

"In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. And Darius the Median took the kingdom..." (5:30,31).

Koldeway, who excavated Babylon, says that the largest room he found in the palace was 55 ft by 169 ft long, and had plastered walls.

Concerning the actual capture of the city, the Greek historian Herodotus tells us that the Babylonian armies at first moved north to challenge the advancing Persian troops, but were soon driven back behind the walls of Babylon. Cyrus then proceeded to divert the Euphrates River from its normal bed, under the walls of the city, channeling the waters to a near-by reservoir he had dug. Another Greek historian, Xenophon, states that entrance was made into the city at a time when the Babylonians were feasting at a drunken orgy.

25. Daniel and the Lions' Den (Dan. 6)

Dan. 6:16 "Then the king commanded, and brought Daniel, and cast him into a den of lions". This was a common method of execution in Babylon and Assyria.

The excavator Diculafoy was working one day among the ruins of Babylon when he fell into what looked like a well. He was rescued by his fellow workmen, and then it became their purpose to determine what the place was. On the curb was an inscription which said: "The Place of execution, where men who angered the king died torn by wild animals."

When the palace at Shushan was being excavated, a record was discovered that gave a list of 484 men of high rank who had died in a lion's den. An inscription of the Assyrian king Ashurbanipal indicates that the same custom was common in his day. He records: "The rest of the people who had rebelled they threw alive among bulls and lions, as Sennacherib my grandfather used to do. Lo, again following his footsteps those men I threw into the midst of them."

26. Destruction of TYRE prophesied Ezek. 26:1-14

Ezek. 26 contains six prophecies for Tyre that are fulfilled by archaeology and hostory.

1. Nebuchadnezzar will destroy the mainland city of Tyre. 26:8

Nebuchadnezzar laid seige to Tyre three years after the prophecy. After a thirteen year siege (585-573 BC), Nebuchadnezzar broke the gates down, and he found the city empty because most people had moved by ship to an island half a mile off the coast and fortified a city there.

The mainland city was destroyed in 573 BC as foretold, but island Tyre remained.

2. "I will cause MANY NATIONS TO COME AGAINST THEE" as waves (26:3).

A succession of invaders came over many years, e.g. Nebuchadnezzar, Alexander, Moslems, Crusaders, Moslems (1321 AD).

3. "I will SCRAPE HER DUST from her... LIKE THE TOP OF A ROCK" 26:4. When island Tyre refused to submit to Alexander, he demolished the old city on the mainland, and with the debris scraped off like a rock, built a causeway sixty metres wide and half a mile long out to island Tyre, laid siege and destroyed the island (332 BC). The causeway still remains and old Tyre is flat as a rock.

4. Fishermen will SPREAD NETS OVER THE SITE. 26:5

Fishermen today dry their nets on the rocks of old mainland Tyre.

5. Throw the city debris into the water. 26:12.

When Alexanders' engineers built the causeway they used the remains of old Tyre, laying the stones, timber and dust in the midst of the water.

6. Never to be rebuilt. "Thou shalt be built no more". 26:14

Old Tyre has been bare as a rock for 2500 years, as God said, even though ten million gallons daily of fresh water supply the site, enough water for a city.

27. Pre-Flood Clay Seals

Ante-Diluvian Origin of Writing

Berosus related a tradition that Xisuthrus, the Babylonian Noah, buried the Sacred Writings before the Flood, on tablets of baked clay, at Sippar, and afterward dug them up. There was a tradition among Arabs and Jews that Enoch invented Writing, and left a number of books. An ancient Babylonian king recorded that "he loved to read the Writings of the age before the Flood". Assurbanipal, founder of Nineveh's great Library, referred to "inscriptions of the time before the Flood".

Ante-Diluvian Books

Some Pre-Flood inscriptions have been found. Figure 2 is a pictographic tablet found, by Dr. Langdon, at Kish, under the Flood deposit. Figure 3, seals found, by Dr. Schmidt, at Fara, under the Flood layer. Dr Woolley found Pre-Flood seals at Ur.

Seals were the earliest form of writing, representing a person's name, identifying ownership, serving as a signature on letters, contracts, receipts, and various kinds of writing. Each person had his own seal. Seals were carved by delicate saws or drills on small pieces of stone or metal. In use they were impressed on clay tablets, while the clay was yet soft.

29. Jehoiachin and Eliakim verified from Babylon

II Chronicles Chapter 36:8-10. Jehoiachin (Jeconiah), king of Judah, 597 BC.

Reigned three months. (Told also in II Kings 24:6-17). He was taken to Babylon, where he lived at least at least 37 years (II Kings 24:15; 25:27).

ARCHAEOLOGICAL NOTES: Jehoiachin, Seals of Jehoiachin's Steward, At Kiriathsepher (1928), Hyle and Albright found, in the layer of ashes left by Nebuchadnezzar's fire, two jar handles stamped, "Belonging to Eliakim Steward of Jehoiachin". One of these is now in the Pittsburgh-Xenia Seminary. Same impression was found (1930) at Beth-shemesh, by Grant.

Jehoiachin "Lifted Up", and "Given an Allowance" (II Kings 25:27, 30). Albright has reported a discovery by Weidner, in the ruins of the Hanging Gardens of Babylon, of tablets listing the names of those to whom regular allotments of oil and grain were made, among them, Jehoiachin king of the land of Judah".

30. Roman Mosaic of Dinosaurs, 2nd Century AD

Sydney Morning Herald, 21.11.83:

"A report from the Soviet news agency, Tass, says that about 1500 tracks made by dinosaurs have been found in Turkmenia- but among those prints are those resembling the footprints of a man. According to Professor Amanniyazov, director of Turkmenia's Institute of Geology:

"If further analysis proves that the prints have been left by anthropoids, the history of mankind will be extended to 150 million, not five million years".

There is mounting evidence that man and dinosaurs did indeed live on earth at the same time.

a. In Rhodesia, paintings on cave walls by bushmen known to have left the caves on 1500 BC include paintings of brontosaurs. According to the nature of their art, cavemen only painted from what they could actually see. Thus, they would have had to see a brontosaur in order to paint one.

b. Evidence of these large reptiles has been found since the flood. Dinosaur footprints have been located in the same strata with human footprints in Glen Rose, Texas.

776. The Secret to Real Happiness

Bible Reading: Matthew 16:24-28. (v.25). "Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth." 1 Cor 10:24 'For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.' Matthew 16:25

Aim: Everyone in this room wants to be happy. No one wants a nervous breakdown. No one wants to be depressed. No one wants to be miserable. No one wants to live a wasted, unhappy life. There are many reasons in this life for us to be unhappy. There are many pressures, problems, disappointments, failures, struggles, trials, difficulties and losses to make us unhappy. **BUT**, as a Christian, we **CAN** be happy. "How?" you may ask.

What is the secret to real happiness? It is found in one word: **OTHERS**. Let me explain this in 4 statements:

1. You'll never find happiness by looking for it. "Hell and...so the eyes of man are never satisfied." Proverbs 27:20. When you look for happiness, you are being selfish. Selfishness never leads to real happiness.

Money won't make you happy. Fame won't make you happy. Worldly success won't make you happy. Possessions won't make you happy. Prestige won't make you happy. Power won't make you happy.

> **Illustration: Solomon** spent his life looking for happiness. He gained great wealth and power. He had more beautiful **women** than his heart could desire. He was the **wisest** man in the world. He was **famous**. He was well **respected**. But, did he find happiness by looking for it? "The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem. Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity." (Ecclesiastes 1:1-3).

A selfish person will never be a truly happy person. So, stop looking for happiness.

2. Forget your own need for happiness "For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's." **Phil 2:21** "Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of **others**." **Philippians 2:4.**

We are selfish by nature. We always look out for number one. There was an ad years ago that said: "For the most important person in the world: **YOU**." That's our nature. But, we'll never be truly happy unless we forget our own need for happiness. That's why you fight. That's why your marriage is in trouble. "But he doesn't meet **My** needs". That's why you are unhappy. "She doesn't meet My needs". That's why you are unhappy.

The happiest people are those who don't rely on others for their own happiness. Eg: The only time "backslider" is used in the Bible is concerning selfishness. "The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways" Proverbs 14:14.

It's not enough to stop looking for our own happiness. We must **FORGET** our own need for happiness. How? By:

3. Living only to make others happy. "Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt **love the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy **neighbour** as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." **Matthew 22:36-40.**

Romans 15:1-3 "We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his **neighbour** for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself;"

> **Illustration: General William Booth**, the founder of the Salvation Army, was at the end of his life. He lay sick in bed, and was unable to attend the annual Salvation Army workers' conference. The workers were devastated that General Booth could not be there to encourage and inspire them. General Booth sent a telegram to be read at the opening of the conference. A hush came over the auditorium as a man stepped to the platform to read the telegram. The telegram read just one word: **OTHERS**. He had learned the secret to happiness is to live for others.

Question: What, you may ask, can I do for others? **Answer:** Tell someone dear that you love them. Write your parents or a friend a note of encouragement. Phone a friend to remind them that you are praying for them. Try to lead someone to Christ. Have a Bible study with a new Chriistian. Give your spouse or children a special treat.

> **Illustration:** As I studied the lives of great preachers, I found them to be the most unselfish people. They lived for others. They prayed for others, gave to others, encouraged others, taught others, and helped others.

4. As you live for others, you will stumble upon happiness. "So labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive." **Acts 20:35.**

Matthew 16:25 "Whosoever will save his life shall lose it: & whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it." Everyone wants a happy marriage. You don't get a happy marriage by finding someone to meet your needs. You get a happy marriage when you forget your needs and are consumed with meeting the needs of your spouse. "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, &gave himself for it;" (Ephesians.5:25). If you give yourself to your spouse, you will have a happy marriage. "Let every one of you so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband" (5:33). "Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right" (Eph.6:1). You will be so busy serving others, that you will forget your own needs. You will find happiness on the path of unselfishness.

Conclusion: Jesus' whole life was living for others. When He was dying on the cross, what did He think of? Self-pity? NO! He asked John to take care of His mother. He led the repentant thief to salvation. "To day shalt thou…."

2 Cor 8:9 "Jesus..though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich."

Mark 10:45 "The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many."

The Secret to real happiness is: **1.** You'll never find happiness by looking for it. **2.** Forget your own need for happiness. **3.** Live to make others happy. **4.** As you live for others, you'll find happiness. **Question**: **Are you living for others**? Let's pray. Maybe God has spoken to you about an area in your life to work on? Marriage, church, home?

918. How Does God COMFORT Us? Do You COMFORT Others?

Bible Read: Eccles 4:1-16; I Thes 4:13-5:14 **Aim: To be comforted by God. To comfort the oppressed**
Verse: "behold the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter." Eccles 4:1.
Introduction: Powerful oppressors describe modern Iran. Many of their victims have no comforter. Ec4:1
Q1: How should we respond to this terrible situation? We should seek to comfort the oppressed. How? We should comfort them by showing them how God comforts mankind. **Q2:** What are **God's comforters**?

1. **Godly children. Gen 5:29 "**he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall **comfort us** concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD has cursed."
2. **Healthy food. Gen 18:5** "I will fetch a morsel of bread, and **comfort ye your hearts**;"
3. **Tasty Fruit**. **Song 2:5** **Comfort me with apples**: for I am sick of love. according to thy word to thy servant.
4. **God protects us against enemies (thy rod). Psalm 23:4** "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; **thy rod** and **thy staff** they **comfort me**."
5. **God increases our greatness**. **Ps71:21** Thou shall **increase my greatness**, **comfort me** on every side.
6. **God's kindness**. **Psalm 119:76** Let, I pray thee, **thy merciful kindness** be for **my comfort**,
7. **Salvation for us. Is40:1,2 Comfort ye, comfort ye** my people, says your God. her iniquity is pardoned
8. **Joy, gladness, thanks, melody, promises**. **Isaiah 51:3** "The LORD shall **comfort Zion**: he will **comfort** all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the **garden of the LORD**; **joy** and **gladness** shall be found therein, **thanksgiving**, and the **voice of melody**."
9. **Millennium**. **Isaiah 61:2** "To proclaim the **acceptable year of the LORD (first coming),** and the **day of vengeance of our God** (**7yr tribulation**); to **comfort all that mourn (1000 year kingdom)**;"
10. **God's love for us as a mother loves her child**. **Isaiah 66:13** "As one whom **his mother comforts**, **so will I comfort you**; and **ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem**."
11. **When we live by faith in Jesus**. **Matt 9:22** Jesus turned him, & when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good **comfort**; **thy faith has made thee whole**. The woman was made whole from that hour.
12. **Jesus calls us to Himself**. **Mark 10:49** Jesus stood still, and **commanded him to be called**. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, **Be of good comfort**, rise; **he calleth thee**.
13. **When we are filled with the Holy Spirit. When we are edified at church. Acts 9:31** Then had the churches **rest** throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were **edified**; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the **comfort of the Holy Ghost**, were **multiplied**.
14. **Bible knowledge** and **hope**. **Romans 15:4** Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our **learning**, that we through patience and **comfort of the scriptures** might have **hope**.
    Bible truths. Ps 119:49,50 This (word) is **my comfort** in my affliction: for **thy word** has quickened me.
15. **Practical preaching**. 1Cor14:3 He that **prophesies** speaks to men *to* edification, exhortation, **comfort**
16. **When we comfort others**. **2Cor 1:3,4** Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, & the **God of all comfort**; Who **comforts us** in all our tribulation, that we may be able to **comfort them** which are in any trouble, by the **comfort** wherewith we ourselves are **comforted** of God.
    Eph 6:22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, …that he might **comfort your hearts**.
17. **When we forgive others** and **restore fellowship**. **2Cor 2:7** ye ought to **forgive him comfort** him.
18. **Be of one mind, live in peace**. **2Cor13:11** Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of **good comfort**, be of **one mind**, **live in peace**; and the **God of love** and **peace** shall be with you.
19. **Fellowship**. Phil 2:1 If *there be* any **consolation** in Christ, **comfort of love**, if any **fellowship** of the Spirit
20. **To have fellow workers in the gospel**. **Col 4:11** Jesus, called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my **fellowworkers** unto the kingdom of God, which have been a **comfort to me.**
21. **When we are established in the faith**. **1Thes3:2** Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our **fellowlabourer** in the gospel of Christ, to **establish you**, and to **comfort you** concerning your faith:
22. **When we understand the Rapture**. 1Thes 4:18 Wherefore **comfort one another with these words**.
23. **When we edify others**. 1Thes 5:11 **Comfort yourselves** together, & **edify** one another, even as ye do.
24. **Support others**. **1Thes5:14** Warn them that are unruly, **comfort** the **feebleminded**, support the weak,
25. **Good words & work** 2Thes2:17 **Comfort your hearts**,+stablish you in every **good word** +**work**. Jer 49:34-39

919. The Path from having No Hope to HOPE to Confidence to BOLDness

Bible Read: Psalm 78:1-12; Lament 3:21-36. "sorrow not, even as others which have **no hope**" IThes4:13
Verse: "our **learning**, that we through **patience**+**comfort** of the **scriptures** might have **hope**" **Rom 15:4**.
Aim: To Increase our HOPE, CONFIDENCE and TRUST in God that He will grant our requests.
Introduction: We are all creatures of Hope. We all hope for good things to happen to us + to our children. Some things we can control. Other things we cannot control, so we hope that a good outcome will result. Every one of us are in some situation where we are hoping for a good outcome. Whatever problems we have, we are hoping that we will experience a good outcome that will promote our happiness. Problems are the enemies of hope. Whatever we want, we hope for. **Israel** said "Our **hope** is lost" Ez37:11
Unsaved are: "At that time ye were **without Christ**, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, & strangers from the covenants of promise, having **no hope**, and **without God** in the world:" **Eph 2:12**.
1Cor 13:13 Now abides faith, **hope**, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.
Q: What do you want to happen in your life? **What are you hoping for**? What are you worried about?
Answer: We must hope in God, His promises in the Bible & do what God says. **Phil1:14** Much more **bold**
►**I. Definition**: Hope is a confident expectation of a good outcome from present difficulties.
Bible verse defining hope: "I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of **peace**, and not of evil, to **give you an expected end**." Jeremiah 29:11. Hope gives an expected end.
►**II. What do we Hope for?** 1. Good things for ourselves and our children. 2. Long, happy, healthy life. 3. Deliver from trouble. 4. Safety. 5. Good ministry. 6. Do valuable things. 7. Jesus to come+ rule on earth 8. Get a resurrection body. 10. God's approval/ 11. Keep our friends. 12. Pass exams, get a good job 13. Get a good spouse. 14. Permanent residency. 15. Pay off home loan. **I John 2:28** Abide in him; that when he shall appear, **we may have confidence**, and **not be ashamed** before him at his coming.
Acts 23:6 I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: **of the hope & resurrection of the dead** I am called in question
2Cor5:8 **We are confident**,& willing rather to be **absent from the body**,+ to be **present with the Lord**.
Titus 1:2 In **hope of eternal life**, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;
Tit2:13 Looking for that **blessed hope**,& **glorious appearing** of the great God & our Saviour Jesus Christ
►**III. How to Increase our HOPE and CONFIDENCE of Good or Best Outcomes.**
1. **Live by Bible Principles. Stop doing wrong things. Do right things. Trust Bible promises.**
2. **Pray to God. "**ye have not, because ye ask not.**" James 4:2.** "Ask and it shall be given you." Matt 7:7
3. **Do useful things** while you wait patiently for God to give you what you want. Do SW. Don't complain.
4. **Stay close to** & **consult godly Christians**. "In multitude of counsellors, there is safety" Pro**11**:14;**25**:19
5. **Do** what God has already told you. "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful in much"Lk16:10
6. **Be determined to try new ideas, learn new skills** and **new ways to reach your goals**.
7. **Don't yield** to temptations or you'll create problems when God gives what you want. Abram,Hagar,Ish
8. **Remember Bible characters who God rewarded** for their hope & patience (Job). James 5:11.(IPe3:15
9. **Give reasons** for your hopes. "**ANSWER** every man that asks you a **REASON** of the **hope** that is in you"

►**IV. How to have More Hope** and **Confidence. Bible Verses Helping us to have Hope** & **Confidence**
Heb 10:35 **Cast not away therefore your confidence**, which has great recompence of **REWARD**.
Ps27:13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the **GOODness of the LORD in the land of the living**
Ps 31:24 **Be of good COURAGE**, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that **hope** in the LORD.
Ps 33:18 Behold, the **EYE of the LORD** is upon them that **fear him**, upon them that **hope in his mercy**.
Ps 42:5,11 WHY art thou cast down, O my soul? why art thou disquieted in me? **hope thou in God**: for I shall yet **praise** him for the **HELP** of his countenance. **Heb6:19** we have **hope** as an **ANCHOR** of the **soul**,
Ps 71:5 **Thou art my hope**, O Lord GOD: thou art **my TRUST from my youth**.
Ps 71:14 **I will hope CONTINUALLY**, and will yet **PRAISE** thee more and more.
Ps 78:6,7 **They might set their hope in God**,+ **not forget** the **WORKS** of God, but keep his commandments:
Ps 119:114 Thou art **my hiding place** and **my SHIELD**: **I hope in thy WORD**.
Ps 146:5 **HAPPY** is he that has the God of Jacob for his **HELP**, whose **hope is in the LORD his God**:
Ps 147:11 The **LORD takes PLEASURE in them** that **fear him**, in those that **hope in his mercy**.
Prov10:28 The **hope of the righteous shall be GLADness**: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
Prov 13:12 **Hope deferred makes the heart sick**: but when the desire cometh,it is a **TREE of life**.
Lam 3:21,22 This I **RECALL** to my mind, therefore **have I hope**. …**his COMPASSIONS fail not**.
Lam 3:26 It is **good** that a man should both **hope** and **quietly WAIT for the salvation (deliverance) of the LORD**.

920. Beware of Astonishing Good SURPRISES and Bad Surprises

Bible Reading: Rev 1:1-20; Luke 5:1-26. Verse: "When I saw him, **I fell at his feet as dead**." Rev 1:17
Aim: To know that **God blesses godly Christians in astonishing ways** +punishes evil in surprising ways
Intro: The Bible has **many amazing surprises** for **godly Christians**. These encourage us to live for God. It has **many surprising punishments for evil people**. These warn us not to backslide or quit church. See

1. Jesus age 12 in temple. Luke 2:46,**47**,**48**,49 All that heard him were **astonished** at his **understanding** and **answers**. When they saw him, they were **amazed**: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

2. Jesus healed a blind, dumb, possessed man. Matt 12:22,**23** All the people were **amazed**, and said, Is not this the son of David?

3. Jesus teaching and casting out demons. Mark 1:22 They were **astonished at his doctrine**: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. Mark 1:27 And they were all **amazed**, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

4. Jesus healed a Paralyzed man. Mark 2:1-**12** Immediately he arose, took up the bed, went forth before them all; insomuch that they were **all amazed**,+ glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

5. Jesus walked on the water and stilled a storm. Mark 6:45-**51**-52 He went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were **sore amazed** in themselves **beyond measure**, and wondered.

6. Jesus knowing where fishes are. Luke 5:1-**9**-11 He was **astonished**, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

7. Jesus raised Jairus' daughter. Luke 8:49-56 Her parents were **astonished**: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

8. Jesus' resurrection. Matt 28:4 For fear of him the keepers did **shake**, and **became as dead men**. Mark 16:8 They went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were **amazed**: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid. Luke 24:22 Yea, and certain women also of our company **made us astonished**, which were early at the sepulchre;

9. Paul's conversion. Acts 9:6 He trembling and **astonished** said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. Act 9:21 All that heard him were **amazed**, & said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

10. John saw Jesus. Rev 1:17 When I saw him, **I fell at his feet as dead**. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

11. John worshipping an angel. Rev 19:10 **I fell at his feet to worship him**. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
Rev 22:8,9 When I had heard and seen, **I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel** which shewed me these things. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

12. People entering hell. Is 33:14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness has **surprised** the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

Other Astonishing Things in the Bible for us
1. Being saved, friends of God, promise of heaven. **2.** Seeing Jesus fulfilling 49 OT prophecies of Messiah **3.** Seeing 49 Bible prophecies being fulfilled today. **4.** 4 Maths proofs of Palm Sunday. **5.** Iran: Jer49:36-39 **6.** Our great future of reigning with Christ 1000 years. Rev 20:6. **7.** Science proofs of the Bible. **8.** Cyrus seeing God predicting his name and year of conquering Babylon and commanding Jews to return to Jerusalem to rebuild their temple. Ezra 1:1-3. **9.** Earthquake, 3 hours darkness, Temple curtain torn. **10.** God answering our prayers. **11.** When we meet people who are divine appointments. **12.** Jesus' return **13.** When we experience rapture. When unsaved hear of missing Christians. **14.** When tribulation starts. **15.** Flood shocked Noah's generation. **16.** 185,000 dead Assyrians. **17**.Jews shocked. Israel's 2 captivities.

922. What Has God DONE FOR US? What are You DOING for God?

Verse: Psalm 126:3 The **LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad**. 2 Tim 1; I John 5
Intro: God has done so much for us. Thank God. This motivates us to love & serve God & others. Are you

1. SALVATION.**Ps98:2**The **LORD hath made known his salvation**: his righteousness has he openly shown
Isaiah 53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the **LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all**.
2 Cor 5:18 All things *are* of God, who hath **reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ**, and hath given to us the **ministry of reconciliation. Ps 66:16** hear, all ye that fear God, I will **declare** what he hath done for **my soul**
Col 1:13 Who has delivered us from the **power of darkness**, has **translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son**;**1Thes 2:12** That ye would walk worthy of God, **who has called you unto his kingdom+glory**.
1 Thes 4:8 He that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, **who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit**.
2 Tim 1:9 Who hath saved us, and **called *us* with an holy calling**, not according to our works, but **according to his own purpose** and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
2 Tim 1:10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, **who hath abolished death**, and **hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:**
1 Peter 2:9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him **who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light**:
1 Peter 5:10 But the God of all grace, **who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus**, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you.*
1 John 5:11 This is the record, that **God hath given to us eternal life**, and this life is in his Son.

2. PHYSICAL NEEDS. **Mark 10:9** What therefore **God hath joined together**, let not man put asunder.
Ps 118:24 This *is* the **day which the LORD hath made**; we will **rejoice** and **be glad in it**.
Prov 20:12 The **hearing ear**, and the **seeing eye**, the **LORD hath made even both of them.**
Isaiah 40:26 Lift up your eyes on high,& behold **who hath created these *things***,.

3. HAPPY LIFE. **Gen 30:27** Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* I have learned by experience that the **LORD hath blessed me for thy sake**.
Isaiah 49:13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the **LORD hath comforted his people**, and will **have mercy upon his afflicted**.
2 Tim 1:7 God hath not **given** us the spirit of fear; but of **power**, and of **love**, and **of a sound mind**.

4. SECOND COMING. **James 1:12** Blessed *is* the man that **endures temptation**: for when he is tried, **he shall receive the crown of life**, which the **Lord hath promised to them that love him**.
1 Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye hath not seen**, **nor ear heard**, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which **God hath prepared for them that love him**.
1 Thes 5:9 For **God hath not appointed us to wrath**, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

5. CHRISTIAN LIFE. **2Sam 22:25** The **LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness**
Ps 4:3 Know that the **LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself**: LORD will hear when I call to him
Ps 16:7 I will bless the **LORD**, **who hath given me counsel**: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.
Ps 66:19 Verily **God hath heard me***;* he hath attended to the voice of **my prayer**.
Isa 50:4 The Lord **GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned**, that I should **know how to speak** a **word in season to him that is weary**: he wakens morning by morning, he wakens my ear to hear as the learned.
Jer31:3 The **LORD hath appeared** of old to me, *saying,* **Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love:** therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.
2 Tim 2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him **who hath chosen him to be a soldier**. **Isa 12:5 Sing** unto the LORD; for **he hath done excellent things**:
6. PROOFS of the Bible being from God. Deut 18:21,22 If thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the **LORD hath not spoken**? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which the **LORD hath not spoken**, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.
Conc: Mark 5:19 Go home to thy friends,+ tell them **how great things the Lord hath done for thee**, **What should we do for God**? Study, teach, live the **Bible**. **Pray** daily. Encourage others at **church**. Explain the **gospel** to unsaved. Avoid sin, live right. **Teach** new Christians. Live **peacefully**. **Thank God**.

921. What Should We Want MORE of?

4 Dec 2022

Bible Read: Luke 10:25-37; Acts 9:1-31. Verse: "ye are of more value than many sparrows." Matt 10:31
Aim: To know the important things we should want. To want MORE of them.
Intro: All people want MORE of some things. The problem is that many people want MORE of the **wrong** things like alcohol, drugs, gambling, but do not want MORE of the really important things, such as: What does God want us to have MORE of? What are the really valuable things to seek? Do you have them?

1. More **VALUE on people**. Matt 10:31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more **value** than many sparrows.

2. More **RESTORED friendships**. Matt 18:13 If so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

3. More **REQUESTS to Jesus**. Matt 20:31 The multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they **cried** the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

4. Ask more **QUESTIONS.** Matt 22:46 No man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more **questions**.

5. More **HEARING**, more **GIVEN**. Mark 4:24 He said unto them, Take heed what ye **hear**: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that **hear** shall more be **given**.

6. More **LOVE for God**. Mark 12:33 To **love him** with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul, with all the strength,+ to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings

7. More **FAME of Jesus**. Luke 5:15 But so much the more went there a **fame abroad of him**: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

8. **SPEND more to teach Bible**. Luke 10:35 On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou **spend** more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

9. AVOID more wicked spirits. Luke 11:26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits **more wicked** than himself;+ they enter in, & dwell there: & the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

10. Create more JOY in heaven by SW. Luke 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise **joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth**, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

11. PRAY more earnestly. Luke 22:44 Being in an agony **he prayed more earnestly**: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

12. MAKE and BAPTIZE more disciples. John 4:1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that **Jesus made and baptized more disciples** than John,

13. Teach GOSPEL to make More believers. John 4:41 Many more **believed** because of his own word;
More Believers. Act 5:14 Believers were the more **added** to the Lord, multitudes both of men+women

14. Have a More ABUNDANT LIFE in Jesus. John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might **have *it* more abundantly**.

15. More PRAISE from GOD. John 12:43 They loved the praise of men more than the **praise of God**.

16. More FRUIT. John 15:2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

17. More LOVE for Jesus, More TEACHING Jesus. John 21:15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, **lovest thou me more than these**? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my lambs**.

18. More DEBATING STRENGTH. Act 9:22 Saul increased the more in **strength**, and **confounded** the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is **very Christ**.

19. More SEARCHING. A17:11 These were more **noble** than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the **word** with all readiness of mind, and **searched** the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

20. More perfect Bible EXPLANATION. Act s18:26 He began to speak boldly in the synagogue: when Aquila & Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*,+ expounded to him the **way** of God more **perfectly**

21. More BLESSED to GIVE. Act 20:35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more **blessed to** give than to receive.

22. More Perfect KNOWLEDGE of Jesus. Act 24:22 When Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23. Approve more EXCELLENT things. Rom 2:18 Knowest *his* will, and approves the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

24. More SPREADING TRUTH of God. Rom 3:7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

25. More BOLD SPEECH and WRITING. Rom 15:15 Brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,
More BOLD to SPEAK the Word of God. Phil 1:14 Many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

26. More JUDGING of actions. 1Cor 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

27. GAIN more people for God by service. 1Cor 9:19 Though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

28. More SPIRITUAL GIFTS. 1 Cor 12:31 Covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

29. More WORK for God. 1Cor15:10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

30. More LOVE to Others. 2Cor 2:4 Out of much affliction & anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly to you.
More Love. Phil 1:9 I pray, that your **love** may abound yet more & more in knowledge & *in* all judgment;
More INCREASE in love. 1Thess 4:9,10 brotherly love…Indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

31. More GLORY. 2Cor 4:17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

32. More REJOICING. 2Cor 7:7 Not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

33. More FORWARD. 2Cor 8:17 Indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

34. More DILIGENT. 2Cor 8:22 We have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.

35. More CAREFUL. Phil 2:28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

36. More HEED. Heb 2:1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.

37. More EXHORTING. Heb 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but **exhorting** *one another:* and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

38. More CERTAINITY.2 Peter 1:19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; where ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawn+the day star arise in your hearts

Conclusion: Are you getting MORE of these? Which of these have you forgot to get MORE of?

922. What Has God DONE FOR US? What are You DOING for God?

Verse: Psalm 126:3 The **LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad**. 2 Tim 1; I John 5
Intro: God has done so much for us. Thank God. This motivates us to love & serve God & others. Are you
1. SALVATION.**Ps98:2**The **LORD hath made known his salvation**: his righteousness has he openly shown
Isaiah 53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and
the **LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all**.
2 Cor 5:18 All things *are* of God, who hath **reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ**, and hath given to
us the **ministry of reconciliation**. **Ps 66:16** hear, all ye that fear God, I will **declare** what he hath done for **my soul**
Col 1:13 Who has delivered us from the **power of darkness**, has **translated *us* into the kingdom of his**
dear Son;**1Thes 2:12** That ye would walk worthy of God, **who has called you unto his kingdom+glory**.
1 Thes 4:8 He that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, **who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit**.
2 Tim 1:9 **Who hath saved us**, and **called *us* with an holy calling**, not according to our works, but
according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
2 Tim 1:10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, **who hath abolished**
death, and **hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:**
1 Peter 2:9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye
should shew forth the praises of him **who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light**:
1 Peter 5:10 But the God of all grace, **who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus**, after
that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.
1 John 5:11 This is the record, that **God hath given to us eternal life**, and this life is in his Son.

2. PHYSICAL NEEDS. **Mark 10:9** What therefore **God hath joined together**, let not man put asunder.
Ps 118:24 This *is* the **day which the LORD hath made**; we will **rejoice** and **be glad in it**.
Prov 20:12 The **hearing ear**, and the **seeing eye**, the **LORD hath made even both of them.**
Isaiah 40:26 Lift up your eyes on high,& behold **who hath created these *things***,.

3. HAPPY LIFE. **Gen 30:27** Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes,
tarry: for I have learned by experience that the **LORD hath blessed me for thy sake**.
Isaiah 49:13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the
LORD hath comforted his people, and will **have mercy upon his afflicted**.
2 Tim 1:7 **God hath** not **given** us the spirit of fear; but of **power**, and of **love**, and **of a sound mind**.

4. SECOND COMING. **James 1:12** Blessed *is* the man that **endures temptation**: for when he is tried,
he shall receive the crown of life, which the **Lord hath promised to them that love him**.
1 Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye hath not seen**, **nor ear heard**, neither have entered into the heart of
man, the things which **God hath prepared for them that love him**.
1 Thes 5:9 For **God hath not appointed us to wrath**, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

5. CHRISTIAN LIFE. **2Sam 22:25** The **LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness**
Ps 4:3 Know that the **LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself**: LORD will hear when I call to him
Ps 16:7 I will bless the **LORD**, **who hath given me counsel**: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.
Ps 66:19 Verily **God hath heard me***;* he hath attended to the voice of **my prayer**.
Isa 50:4 The Lord **GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned**, that I should **know how to speak** a
word in season to him that is weary: he wakens morning by morning, he wakens my ear to hear as the learned.
Jer31:3 The **LORD hath appeared** of old to me, *saying*, **Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting**
love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.
2 Tim 2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him
who hath chosen him to be a soldier. **Isa 12:5** **Sing** unto the LORD; for **he hath done excellent things**:
6. PROOFS of the Bible being from God. Deut 18:21,22 If thou say in thine heart, How shall we know
the word which the **LORD hath not spoken**? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the
thing follow not, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which the **LORD hath not spoken**, but the prophet
hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.
Conc: Mark 5:19 Go home to thy friends,+ tell them **how great things the Lord hath done for thee**,
What should we do for God? Study, teach, live the **Bible**. **Pray** daily. Encourage others at **church**.
Explain the **gospel** to unsaved. Avoid sin, live right. **Teach** new Christians. Live **peacefully**. **Thank God**.

923. Why Were the WISE MEN So Wise?

Bible Reading: Daniel 2:1-40; Matthew 2:1-23; **(**Matthew 2:2
Verse: Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to **worship him**.
Youtube video: Jesus Christ's Date Of Birth = June 17th, 2 BC Christopher Hughes. 1 hour 26 min
Introduction: One of the most interesting events in the Bible is wise men from the east (Persia) visiting
Jerusalem and Jesus after His birth at Bethlehem, when He was a young child in a house. This tells us that
educated people in Persia knew a lot about the Bible prophecies of the **time** and **place** of Jesus' birth.
We ask, how did they know this so as to motivate them to travel from Persia to Israel?
Answer: They knew **history**, Bible **prophecies** of a coming Messiah who will rule earth and **astronomy**.
Daniel was a big hero to future generations of wise men because he saved them in Daniel 2 & prophesies.
This tells us that we should be studying the prophecies of Jesus' return and be ready for it.
Q1: Why were the wise men from Persia so very wise? Some here today may descend from wise men.
1. They knew the **history of Daniel as a master wise man in Babylon** (606-534BC). Daniel 5:11 "whom
king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, made **master** of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, soothsayers"
2. They knew that **wise men don't know some things**. Daniel 2:9-12. "Then came in all the king's wise
men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof." Dan 5:8.
3. They knew that **Bible prophecies always come true**. They seriously sought after God. So should we.
4. They knew how **Isaiah prophesied the name of Cyrus** conquering Babylon (Isaiah 44:28 and 45:1-4).
5. They knew how **Jeremish** prophesied the **year of Cyrus** conquering Babylon in 536BC (Jer 25:11,12)
6. They knew that **Babylon** (606-536BC), **Medo-Persia** (536-330BC) and **Greece** (330-67BC) had **gone**.
7. They knew that **they were living in the time of the FOURTH empire of Rome** (Daniel 2:40).
8. They knew that **Messiah would come 173,880 days after Artaxerxes decree** to rebuild Jerusalem on
4 March 444BC in Neh 2:1-8, as prophesied in Daniel 9:25, and that **Messiah would be killed** during
Roman rule (Dan 9:26). They knew that **Messiah** would **rule** with **everlasting righteousness** (Dan 9:24).
9. They knew that **Messiah** would be **born in the time of Roman rule**, 33AD-about 35 yr = their time.
10. They knew how Nebuchadnezzar put **3 Jews** in a furnace, but the **Son of God saved them** (Dan 3:25)
11. They knew how **Isaiah** prophesied the **Son of God** (the mighty God) would be **born as a man** (Is 9:6)
12. They knew that **Messiah would be born at Bethlehem** (Micah 5:2), that He would be **Ruler in Israel**
& that **He was everlasting making Him to be God.** This explains Matthew 2:1,2 "come to **worship him**"
13. They **checked with king Herod to get his approval**, so he would not see them as invaders. Matt2:7,8
The chief priests and scribes knew the **place** of Jesus' birth, but **not the time** (Matthew 2:4-6).
14. Herod & all Jerusalem were **troubled** at Jesus' birth (2:3). Wise men **rejoiced** at Jesus' birth (2:9,10).
15. They **gave Jesus gifts** of **gold** (King), **frankincense** (God), **myrrh** (Saviour) (2:11) **fulfilling** Isa 60:6
16. They were in **close fellowship with God**, heeding God's warning not to return to Herod (2:12).

Q2: Are You a Wise Person? How can we become Wise People?
Esther1:13 Then the king said to the **wise men**, which **knew the times**,
Esther 6:13 Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said
his **wise men** and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou has
begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but **shalt surely fall before him**. (See consequences).
Job 34:2 Hear my words, O ye **wise men**; and give ear unto me, ye that have **knowledge**.
Ps107:43 Whoso is **wise+will observe these things,** even they shall **understand** the **lovingkindness of JHVH**
Prov 10:14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.
Prov 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that **refraineth his lips is wise**.
Prov 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and **he that winneth souls is wise**.
Prov 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but **he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise**.
Prov 13:20 He that **walketh with wise men** shall be **wise**: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.
Prov 14:1 Every **wise woman** buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
Prov 29:8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but **wise men turn away wrath**.
Hosea 14:9 Who is **wise**, and he shall **understand** these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the
ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall **walk in them**: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Conclusion: As the wise men studied, understood & greatly valued the prophecies of Jesus' first coming,
so should we be wise to appreciate the Bible prophecies of Jesus' first and second comings. Are you wise?

924. Good Ideas for a Happy New Year in 2023 — 1 Jan 2023

Bible Read: John 4:1-42; James 4:1-17. **Verse:** "Well done, good+faithful servant: thou has been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord." Matt 25:21
Aim: To fully dedicate ourselves and 2023 to God to fulfil God's will and plans for our lives.
Introduction: As we enter a new year, many thoughts come to mind about 2023. The Bible has many occasions where one age or time period finishes and a new age starts. We feel a bit like this as we enter 2023. **We wonder i) What new opportunities will we discover**? **ii) Will it be a good or bad year**? **iii) What problems or difficulties will we encounter**? **iv) How can we improve our life this year**? **v) What new friends or enemies will we meet**? **vi) How much will I grow in my Christian life**?
Q1: How Can we have a Happy Year in 2023?
1. Put God first. Seek ye first the kingdom of God +hisR+ all these things shall be added to you. Mat6:33
2. Ask Jesus what He wants you to do each day "Lord, what will you have me to do?" Acts 9:6.
3. Understand the importance of winning people to Christ and **teaching them Bible truths**.
"Follow me and I will make you fishers of men." Matt 4:19. Learn how to use STOP tract and Est book. Look for divine appointments that God wants you to explain the gospel to.
4. Understand that we are in a spiritual war where Satan opposes us. Identify dangers. "Resist the devil and he will flee from you." James 4:7. Identify his traps, devices +ungodly people he uses to hurt us. Stay away from pubs, gambling, cigarettes, drugs, scams, speeding, police. Don't listen to Satan's lies.
5. Stay close to God, church, good Christians. "Draw near to God & he will draw near to you." Jam 4:8
6. Make a list of **things to do**, **goals to achieve**, **problems to solve.**
"Lift up your eyes and look on the fields, for they are white already to harvest." John 4:35.
7. If you have problems, ask God and Godly friends how to fix them before they get worse.
"Where no counsel is, the people fall; but in the multitude of counsellors, there is safety." Proverbs 11:14.
8. Build goodwill and good friendships with people. Avoid fights. Make peace. **Be kind. Show love**.
"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth, peace, good will toward men." Luke 2:14.
9. Don't take offense easily. **Don't say foolish things** that will **offend people** and **break relationships**.
"Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:" ICor 10:32
10. Learn from the Bible and from other people's mistakes. "**Study** to show thyself approved unto God." 2 Tim 2:15. Look for solutions to problems and answers to questions in the Bible. Study it daily.
11. Make it the rule of your life to come to church 9.30am Sunday, study Bible, pray, give out tracts
"As many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy," Galatians 6:16.
12. Notice how so many people are deceived by Satan's lies, such as Islam, Hinduism, RC, Mormon, JW, evolution, transgenderism, atheism, ignorance of Bible, ignoring signs of second coming.
Learn how to lead Muslims out of Islam, explain Son of God anf Trinity and lead them to Christ.
"What shall be the sign of thy coming? He said, Take heed that no man deceive you." Matthew 24:3,4.
13. Expect to see more signs of Jesus Christ's return being fulfilled. 2022 saw Russia attacking Ukraine, causing many nations to want to join NATO. **Walletmor** hand implant. **Neuralink** BMI.
"he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive **a mark** in their **right hand**, or in their **foreheads**:" Rev 13:16. Expect to see Russia, China, Iran, Turkey more closely aligned.
14. Don't eat salty, sugary, fizzy junk foods or alcohol which damage your health.
"Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean." Acts 10:14.
15. Overcome fears by staying close to God, and Christians, and finding Bible solutions to problems.
"God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." 2 Tim 1:7
16. Have a life goal and purpose to "go and teach all nations." Matt 28:19. Learn, do and teach Bible.
17. Remember that all we do for Jesus, He will reward us. "Behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Rev 22:12.
18. Dedicate your life fully to God and to achieve His plans for your life. "present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service." Romans 12:1.
19. Keep records of people you lead to Christ or are interested to learn more about Jesus. Tell me.
Ring them and invite them to church."What thou see, write in a book…" Rev 1:11.
20. Be ready for Jesus' return, so Jesus will say "Well done, thou good and faithful servant." Matt25:21
abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence,+not be ashamed before him at his coming. IJoh2:28

917. Hearing the VOICE of God. Rejecting the VOICE of Satan. — 6 Nov22

Bible Read: Deut 5:1-33; Matt 4:1-11 Verse: "Resist the devil and **he will flee from you" James 4:7**
Aim: To identify and **obey God's voice. To identify** and **reject Satan's voice.** Many don't identify each.
Introduction: We all hear the voice of **God** telling us to do right and the voice of **Satan** telling us to sin leave church, alcohol, drugs. We must be **spiritually intelligent** and **strong** to **obey God** & **reject Satan**.
Q1: Who heard the Voice of God?
1. Adam: "They heard the **voice** of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day:" Gen 3:8
2. Moses: "The LORD God of the Hebrews has **met with us**." Exodus 3:18
3. Israel: Deut 28:1,2 "It shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the **voice** of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will **set thee on high above all nations of the earth** (1). And **all** these **blessings** shall **come** on **thee**, and overtake thee, if thou shalt **hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God**. (2).
Deut 28:15 But it shall come to pass, **if thou wilt not hearken** unto the **voice of the LORD thy God**, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that **all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee**: Deut 28:62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou would **not obey** the **voice of the LORD** thy God."
4. Samuel: "the LORD came, and **stood**, and **called** as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth." I Samuel 3:10.
5. Isaiah: "Also **I heard the voice of the Lord, saying**, **Whom shall I send, and who will go for us**? Then said I, Here am I; send me." Isaiah 6:8.
6. Transfiguration: "While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a **voice** out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him." Matt 17:5
"lo a **voice** from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." Mat3:17 at baptism
7. Paul: "he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?"9:4
8. John: "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day,+heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet" Rev1:10,11
Q2: Who heard the Voice of Satan?
1. Eve: "Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, **hath God said**, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" Gen 3:1.
2. Jesus in wilderness. Matthew 4:1-11. Devil tempted Jesus 3 times (3,6,9). Jesus refuted him with Bible.
3. Christians "the **accuser of our brethren** is cast down, which **accused** them before our God day+ night Rev 12:10. Satan **accuses us** to ourselves, to God, to others **to weaken+make hate** ourselves, God, others
4. Peter told Jesus not to go to cross (Matt 16:21-23). Satan tried to discourage Jesus dying for us.
5. Judas (Luke 22:1-6). "Then entered Satan into Judas" (3). Satan fully controlled+ possessed Judas.
6. Ananias (Acts 5:1-5). "Why has Satan filled thy heart to lie to the HS?"(3). He lied and died.
7. Unbelievers (Acts 26:18). "to turn them from the power of Satan to God." They change kingdoms.
Q3: What does God tell us to do?
Come to church "I will build my church" (Matt 16:18),
Read Bible "They searched the scriptures daily" (Act 17:11).
Share gospel "they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word" Act 8:4. Give tracts
Grow churches"so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily." Acts 16:5.
Q4: What does Satan tell us to do? Quit church, break friendships, take alcohol, drugs, fornicate, hate, commit sins hoping we get caught, lie, anger, split churches, false doctrines,
Q5: How should we respond to the voice of Satan?
i) Recognize who is speaking and reject his suggestions. "Satan is transformed to an angel2 Cor 11:14
ii) Realize Satan trys to trap you in order to cause you more pain & problems. "captive" 2Tim2:26
iii) Reject the advice of Satan's puppets
iv) Remember what happened to Bible characters who followed Satan's lies. Judas suicided.
v) Resist the devil and he will flee from you. "Resist the devil and he will flee from you." James 4:7
vi) Rejoice in the blessings of God's great advice in the past. "The Lord has done great things"Ps126:3
vii) Ask God "Lord, what will you have me to do?" Acts 9:6
viii) Beware of people who listen to and obey Satan's lies and avoid them. "he is a liar." John 8:44

925. What ENEMIES are we Fighting? Know your Enemies. Value your Friends

Bible Reading: Psalm 1:1-6; Matthew 4:1-11. **8 Jan 2023**

Aim: To identify enemies and to reject them. Memory Verses:. "The **enemy that sowed them is the devil**; the **harvest** is the end of the world; and the **reapers** are the angels." Matthew 13:39

Ps 23:5 **Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies**: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Ps 25:2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, **let not mine enemies triumph over me**.

Ps110:1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Ps 119:139 My zeal hath consumed me, because **mine enemies have forgotten thy words**.

Ps 127:5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but **they shall speak with the enemies in the gate**.

Ezek 36:2 Thus saith the Lord GOD**; Because the enemy hath said against you**, **Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession**:

Matt13:25 But while men slept, **his enemy came and sowed tares** among the wheat, and went his way.

Luke19:27 **Those mine enemies**, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

Rom 11:28 As concerning the gospel, ***they are* enemies for your sakes**: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.

1Cor15:25,26 For he must reign, till he hath **put all enemies under his feet**. The last **enemy** *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

2Thess 3:15 Yet **count *him* not as an enemy**, but admonish *him* as a brother.

Introduction: One of the biggest mistakes we can make in life is to **not recognize our enemies**. Enemies mostly present themselves in attractive, appealing, beneficial ways, but when we do more investigation, we discover their evil, corrupt, stealing, killing agendas. In 2023, we must identify enemies who intend to harm us, so we can avoid their traps + so we can prosper in doing God's will for our lives. **Some enemies:**

I. WORLD System. "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." James 4:14. "Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." I John 2:15.

1. Ungodly Politicians and Bad Governments. "I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, says JHVH." Jer 49:38.

2. Money hungry, Incompetent, Careless, Corrupt Lawyers, Builders, Doctors, Politicians. "While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption:" 2 Peter 2:19.

3. Lies and Deception. People who believe and spread lies without checking the facts. "Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;"I Tim 4:2. "Prove all things;" I Thess 5:21.

4. Distractions. "This I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction." I Cor 7:35. "The cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful." Mark 4:19.

5. Bad Advice. Pr20:18 Every purpose is established by counsel: with good advice make war.

6. Wrong Timing. Ecc 3:8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace. "there is a time there for every purpose and for every work." Eccles 3:17.

7. Inexperience. "my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge." Eccles 1:16. "I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake." Gen 30:27.

8. Ignorance. "Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God thru the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:" Eph 4:18. "So is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:" I Peter 2:15.

9. Wasting time. "About the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?" Matt 20:6.

10. Wasting money. "Wherefore then gave not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?" Luke 19:23.

11. Fears. "I sought the LORD, & he heard me, & delivered me from all my fears." Psalm 34:4

12. Junk food. "Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean." Acts 10:14.

13. Drugs, Alcohol, Gambling. "by thy sorceries were all nations deceived." Rev 18:23. "Look not thou upon the wine" Prov 23:31.

14. Atheism "The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God." Psalm 53:1.

15. Evolution. "Hath not one God created us?" Malachi 2:10.

16. Lukewarm Christians. "So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth." Rev 3:16.

II. FLESH. "Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;" I Peter 2:11.

1. Laziness. "He went out about 3rd hour& saw others standing idle in the marketplace" Mt20:3

2. Anger. "Grievous words stir up anger." Prov 15:1. "Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools." Ecc 7:9. "Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: " Eph 4:31.

3. Offences. Conflicts with people. "I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions & offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; & avoid them."Rom16:17.

4. Fornication. "This is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:" I Thess 4:3.

5. Homosexuality. "likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet." Romans 1:27.

III. DEVIL. "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist steadfast in the faith" I Peter 5:8,9.

1. Evil spirits. "certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils," Luke 8:2

2. False doctrines."The Spirit speaks expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits,+ doctrines of devils; forbidding to marry" I Tim 4:1,3.

3. Islam, Quran. "Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son." I John 2:22.

4. Roman Catholic church. "I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: (6) The woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth" Rev 17:18.

5. Jehovah's Witnesses. "if ye believe not that I am, ye shall die in your sins." John 8:24.

6. Ungodly people who are controlled by Satan. "Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly (1). the way of the ungodly shall perish." Psalm 1:1,6. "How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts." Jude 18.

7. Modern Bible Versions. "We are not as many, which corrupt the word of God:" 2Cor 2:17

8. Excuses to not come to church. "They all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused." Luke 14:18.

Conclusion: Appreciate our friends: God, Christians at church, Angels.

926. The Value of LEARNING HOW to Lead People to Christ. How to Fix Iran

Bible Reading: Matthew 4:12-25; Matthew 13:1-23.

Memory Verse: "For though ye have **ten thousand instructors in Christ**, **yet** *have ye* **not many fathers**: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel." I Cor 4:15.

"He said unto them, **Follow me**, and **I will make you fishers of men**." Matthew 4:19

Aim: To learn how to become a fully competent, professional soul winner.

Introduction: So many pastors and Christians never lead anyone to Christ. I see this problem everywhere. It is a nightmare. Michael Germi went to an Anglican church for 6 months in 2010, but the pastor never explained the gospel to him. So many people graduate from Bible colleges but never lead anyone to Christ. On graduation day I ask them, "How many people have you led to Christ this year?" They say "None".

At age 20, I asked an Anglican minister how to share the gospel. He said I would lose enthusiasm by 30.

We were baptising **82 people** at a church. The pastor got angry and said "Our church was not built for this many baptisms. Don't come back." We were baptising **60** in another church. The pastor got angry at a man seated on a chair with wet clothes after his baptism, so he said "You can't baptise in my church again"

Another church we baptised **62 new Christians**. Their leader told me to "keep the number under 30".

Another church we baptised **28 new Christians**. Their pastor said "Don't baptise again. It is too risky."

I never hear of these pastors leading anyone to Christ. I wonder why they don't. They dislike me for SW.

Q1: Why do so many Pastors and long-time Christians never lead anyone to Christ?

1. They do not think that **explaining the gospel is important**.
2. They do not know **how to start conversations with people**.
3. They are **too afraid of what people may think of them**.
4. They do not have a **good gospel tract** with all the main verses to explain to people, as STOP tract has.
5. They do not know the **right questions to ask**.
6. They are **distracted by the world** and **do not live for eternity**.
7. They do not think about the **value of winning their country and the world for Christ**.
8. They do not **care about people going to hell**.
9. They do not **study the Bible's doctrines and key verses on how to be saved**.

Q2: What are the Benefits of Learning to Lead People to Christ?

1. You make **many Godly friends** who help and encourage you in God's work and other areas.
2. You become **more patient as you help new Christians grow** in their walk with God.
3. You **lead their family and friends to Christ**.
4. Many lives get **blessed**. You **prevent a multitude of sins** (James 5:20).
5. You **turn many to righteousness** (Dan 12:3). You make your **city** and **country** **more righteous**.

Q3: What happens to Pastors who do not Learn to Lead people to Christ?

1. They kick people out of their church for tiny offences.
2. They don't care about helping people solve their problems. 3. They have nobody to disciple.
4. They rarely have people getting baptized. 5. Their churches have very few people attending.
6. Islam and false religions grow and deceive people who could have been led to Christ.
7. They drop out of the spiritual war. They lose rewards in heaven. They please Satan. They annoy Jesus.

"So then because thou are lukewarm, & neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth." Rev 3:16.

Q4: How do we Learn to Lead more people to Christ?

1. **Study** and memorize the 120 questions in chapter 48 of Established book on how to use the Stop tract.
2. Watch the 2 x 15 minute videos on the homepage of **www.keithpiper.org** "How to use the Stop tract".
3. Try using Stop tract on unsaved people. **Learn from your mistakes**. Do it better next time.
4. **Make appointments** with unsaved people to explain the Stop tract.

Q5: What Did Jesus say about Explaining the Gospel?

Matt 9:37,38 The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest."

Matt 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall **confess me before men**, **him will I confess also before my Father** which is in heaven.

Matt 11:28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.

Mat 13:19 When any one hears the word of the kingdom, and **understands *it* not**, then comes the wicked *one*, and catches away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

Matt 13:22,23 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the **care of this world**, and the **deceitfulness of riches**, choke the word, and **he becometh unfruitful**. But he that received seed into the **good ground** is he that **heareth the word**, and **understandeth *it***; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Mat 13:52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which **bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old**.

Matt 15:32 Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, **I have compassion on the multitude**

Matt 16:18 I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and **upon this rock I will build my church**; and the **gates of hell shall not prevail against it**.

Matt 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall **reward every man according to his works**.

Matt 18:10,11 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven **their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven**. For the **Son of man is come to save that which was lost**. Luke 19:10 The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

Matt 18:14 Even so **it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish**. Matt 20:27 Whosoever will be **chief** among you, **let him be your servant**:

Matt 22:9 **Go ye therefore into the highways**, and as many as ye shall find, **bid to the marriage**.

Matt 24:14 **This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world** for a **witness unto all nations**; and then shall the end come.

Matt 28:19,20 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark 6:7 He called *unto him* the twelve, and began to **send them forth by two and two**; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

Mark 16:15 He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and **preach the gospel** to every creature.

Luke 9:23,24 He said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

Luke 9:60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

Luke 10:1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and **sent them two and two** before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

Luke 10:35 On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Luke 14:14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

Luke 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise **joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth**, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Luke 19:13 He called his ten servants,+ delivered them ten pounds,+ said unto them, **Occupy till I come**.
Luke 19:17 Well, thou good servant: because thou has been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

Luke 21:35 **As a snare shall it come on all them** that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

24:47 Repentance & remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jeru

Act 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: & **ye shall be witnesses** unto **me** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

927. Understanding Salvation in John's Gospel

Bible Reading: John 3:1-36; John 4:1-45
Memory Verse: 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, **Before Abraham was, I am**.
Aim: To understand Jesus Christ explanation of how people get salvation and eternal life.
Introduction: Getting eternal life is the most important thing in life. So many churches do not explain clearly how we can be 100% sure how to get saved and be sure of going to heaven.
In John's gospel, Jesus clearly explains details how to understand salvation and how to get saved.
Q: What are the main salvation verses in John's gospel and what we we learn from them?

1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the **Word was God**.

1:3 **All things were made by him**; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

1:12 But as many as **received him**, to them gave he power to become the **sons of God**, *even* to them that **believe on his name**:

1:14 The **Word was made flesh**, and **dwelt among us**, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

►1:29 The next day John saw Jesus coming unto him, and said, Behold the **Lamb of God**, which takes away the sin of the world.

1:36 Looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the **Lamb of God**! **They followed him** (37).

►1:34 I saw, and bare record that this is the **Son of God**.

1:49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the **Son of God**; thou art the **King of Israel**. (49). Jesus said, **Thou shall see greater things than these** (50).

2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and **in three days I will raise it up**. But he spake of the **temple of his body**.

3:3 Jesus said, verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be **born again**, he cannot see the **kingdom** of **God**.
3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, **Ye must be born again**.

3:14 As **Moses lifted up the serpent** in the wilderness, **even so must the Son of man be lifted up**:
3:15 That **whosoever believes in him should not perish**, but **have eternal life**.
3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that **whosoever believeth in him** should **not perish**, but **have everlasting life**.
3:17 God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world thru him might **be saved**
3:18 He that believeth on him is **not condemned**: but he that **believeth not is condemned already**, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
3:21 He that **does truth** comes to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God

3:36 He that **believeth on the Son hath everlasting life**: and **he that believeth not the Son shall not see life**; but the **wrath of God abides on him**.

4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the **gift of God**, and **who** it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have **asked** of him, and **he would have given thee living water**.

4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, **Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest**. 36 He that reaps **receives wages**, and gathers fruit unto life eternal: that both he that **sows** and he that **reaps** may **rejoice together**.

►4:42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the **Saviour of the world**.
5:24 He that **hears my word** and **believes on him that sent me**, **has everlasting life**, and **shall not come into condemnation**, but is **passed from death unto life**.
5:34 But I receive not testimony from man: but **these things I say**, **that ye might be saved**.
5:39 **Search the scriptures**; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: & they are they which testify of me.
5:40 **Ye will not come to me**, that **ye might have life**.

6:40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which **seeth the Son**, and **believeth on him**, may **have everlasting life**: and **I will raise him up at the last day**.

6:45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. **Every man** therefore that hath **heard**, and hath **learned of the Father**, **cometh unto me**.

7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, **If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink**.

►8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world**: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but **shall have the light of life**.

8:24 I said to you, that **ye shall die in your sins**: for if ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins.

8:31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word**, *then* **are ye my disciples indeed**; **8:32** And ye shall **know the truth**, and the **truth shall make you free**.

8:36 **If the Son therefore shall make you free**, **ye shall be free indeed**.

8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, **Before Abraham was, I am**.

9:25 He said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, **whereas I was blind**, **now I see**

►10:9 **I am the door**: by me if any man enter in, **he shall be saved**,+shall go in and out, and find pasture.
10:10 The thief comes not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that **they might have *it* more abundantly**. **10:11** **I am the good shepherd**: the good shepherd **giveth his life for the sheep**.

10:27 **My sheep hear my voice**, and **I know them**, and **they follow me**: 10:28 **I give unto them eternal** life; + **they shall never perish**, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

►11:25 Jesus said unto her, **I am the resurrection**,+ **the life**: he that believes in me, though he were dead, yet shall **he live**; **11:26** And whosoever **liveth** and **believeth in me** **shall never die**. Believest thou this?

11:51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that **Jesus should die for that nation**; (51) And **not for that nation only** (52).

12:21 (Greeks) came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee,+ desired him, saying, Sir, **we would see Jesus**.
12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, **Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die**, it abideth alone: but **if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit**.

12:32 And I, if **I be lifted up from the earth**, **will draw all *men* unto me**.

12:46 I am come a **light into the world**, that whosoever **believeth on me** **should not abide in darkness**.
12:47If any man hear my words& believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to **save** the world

13:19 **Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am**.

14:2 In my Father's house are **many mansions**: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. **I go to prepare a place for you**. **14:3** And if I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again**, and **receive you unto myself**; that **where I am, *there* ye may be also**.

►14:6 Jesus said unto him, **I am the way**, the **truth**,+ the **life**: no man comes unto the Father, but by me.

14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, **If a man love me, he will keep my words**: and **my Father will love him**, and **we will come unto him**, and **make our abode with him**.

14:29 **Now I have told you before it come to pass**, that, **when it is come to pass, ye might believe**.

►15:5 **I am the vine**, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that **my joy** might remain in you,+*that* **your joy might be full**

15:13 **Greater love** hath no man than this, that a **man lay down his life for his friends**.

15:26 But when the **Comforter** is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, **he shall testify of me**:

16:8 And when he is come, he will **reprove the world of sin**, and of **righteousness**, and of **judgment**:

16:27 The Father himself loves you, because ye have loved me,+ have believed that I came out from God.
16:28 I came forth from the Father,+ am come into the world: again, I leave the world, & go to the Father.

928. What Makes a Nation GREAT? Do RIGHT. Avoid WRONG. 29 Jan 23

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 18:1-23; Isaiah 14:1-24.

Verse: "If they will **not obey**, I will utterly pluck up and **destroy that nation**, says JHVH." **Jer 12:17**

Aim: To understand how to make Australia a great nation.

Introduction: Last Thursday 26 January was Australia day, where we celebrate our founding in 1788 and what a great country we are. Are we really a great nation? Yes compared to Iran. No compared to the Bible. What is wrong with Australia? Plenty. i) Our governments legalize the killing of about 100,000 babies every year as abortions. ii) They legalized Same Sex marriage. iii) They legalize the teaching of Transgender lies in schools. iv) They legalize teaching evolution which turns kids into atheists and mockers of God. Most politicians are anti-Christian and know nothing about God's rules for making a great nation. They provoke God by passing evil laws. Our politicians never imagine that God will punish them and Australia for passing evil laws.

"**While they promise them liberty**, they themselves are the **servants of corruption**." **2 Peter 2:19**.

Gen 12:2 I will make of thee a **great nation**, I will bless thee, make thy name great; thou shall be a blessing

Gen 18:18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a **great and mighty nation**, and **all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him**?

Exodus 19:6 Ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an **holy nation**. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Lev 20:23 **Ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation**, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and **therefore I abhorred them**.

Jer 25:12 It shall come to pass, when 70 years are accomplished, *that* I will **punish** the king of Babylon, and that nation, says JHVH, for their **iniquity**, + the land of the Chaldeans,+will make it perpetual desolations.

Psalm 67:2 That thy way may be known upon earth, **thy saving health among all nations**.

Hosea 9:17 **My God will cast them away**, because they did not hearken unto him: and **they shall be wanderers among the nations**.

I. What RIGHT Things Must a Nation DO?

1. Wise and Understanding people: Deut 4:6 Keep therefore and do *them;* for this *is* your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this **great nation** *is* a **wise and understanding people**.

2. Stay Close to God. Deut 4:7 For what **nation** *is there so* great, **who *hath* God *so* nigh unto them**, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* **we call upon him *for***?

3. Righteous laws. Deut 4:8 **What nation *is there so* great**, that hath statutes & judgments ***so* righteous as all this law**, which I set before you this day?

4. JHVH is their God. Psalm 33:12 **Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD**;

5. Glad. Psalm 106:5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the **gladness of thy nation**, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6. Righteous people+laws. Prov14:34 **Righteousness exalts a nation**: but **sin** *is* a **reproach** to any people.

7. Keep Truth. Is26:2 Open the gates, that the **righteous nation which keeps the truth may enter in**.

8. Seek God and His Ways Daily. Isa 58:2 Yet **they seek me daily**, and **delight to know my ways**, as a **nation that did righteousness**, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; **they take delight in approaching to God**.

Zech 8:22 Yea, many people and **strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem**, and to **pray** before the LORD.

9. Serve God. Isaiah 60:12 The **nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish**; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. **Ps72:11** All kings shall fall down before him: **all nations shall serve him**.

10. Strong in many areas. Is 60:22 A little one shall become a thousand, & a small one a **strong nation**: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

11. Be Holy. 1Peter 2:9 Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a **holy nation**, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him **who has called you out of darkness into his marvellous light**:

II. What SINS Must Nations AVOID?

1. Do not pass Evil Laws. Deut 18:9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, **thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations**.

2. Avoid Foolish Ideas. Deu 32:21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they **have provoked me to anger with their vanities**: and I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people; **I will provoke them to anger** with a **foolish nation**.

3. Forgeting God. Psalm 9:17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, & **all the nations that forget God.**

4. Avoid Ungodly, Deceitful leaders. Psalm 43:1 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an **ungodly nation**: O deliver me from the **deceitful and unjust man**.

5. Reject Islamic Hatred of Israel. Psalm 83:4 They have said, **Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation**; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

6. Avoid Idols. Psalm 96:5 **All the gods of the nations *are* idols**: but JHVH made the heavens.

7. Avoid Sins. Isaiah 1:4 Ah **sinful nation**, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are **corrupters**: they have **forsaken the LORD**, they have **provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger**, they are gone away **backward**.

8. Avoid Wars. Isaiah 2:4 He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: **nation shall not lift up sword against nation**, neither shall they learn war any more.

9. Identify and Reject Satan's Lies. Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, **which didst weaken the nations**!

10. Turn from Sinful ways. Jer 18:7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a **nation**, and concerning a kingdom, to **pluck up**, and to **pull down**, and to **destroy** *it;* **Jer 18:8** **If that nation**, against whom I have pronounced, **turn from their evil**, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

Jer 18:9 At what instant I shall speak concerning a **nation**,+concerning a kingdom, to **build and to plant**

11. Rebellious. Ezekiel 2:3 He said to me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a **rebellious nation** that has **rebelled against me**: they & their fathers have **transgressed against me**, to this very day.

12. Avoid Bitter, Hasty Ways. Habak 1:6 Lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, *that* **bitter and hasty nation**, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces *that are* not theirs.

13. Don't be Crooked or Perverse. Phil 2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a **crooked & perverse nation**, among whom ye **shine as lights in the world**;

14. Don't Divide Israel. Joel 3:2 **I will also gather all nations**, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Israel, **whom they have scattered among the nations**, and **parted my land**. (Australia supports the 2-State solution).

III. What Must Christians Do for the Nations?

Matt 24:14 This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness **unto all nations**; and then shall the end come.

Matt 28:19 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Acts 26:18 To open their eyes, to **turn *them* from darkness to light**, and *from* **the power of Satan unto God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins,inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Help Refugees. Jer 49:36 Upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, & will scatter them toward all those winds; there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

Conclusion: Let us work with Christians to win the world to Christ & to right Bible ways. Give out gospel tracts everywhere.

929. What Liberty Baptist Church Seeks to Achieve over 40 Years. 5 Feb 2023

Aim: **To be encouraged by what God has done through the people of LBC so we do more for God.**
Acts 21:19 He declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

1. To Know God and to Make God Known. Phil 3:10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

2. To Lead People to Christ by clearly explaining the gospel
Matt 4:19 He said unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

3. To Understand and Explain Who Jesus Christ is (100% God &100% man)
Matt 16:13 "Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? 16 Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 18 I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

4. To Understand and Explain the Bible
2Timothy 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Matt 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations,

5. To Understand and Explain the Second Coming truths and Prophecies
Matt 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

6. To Help suffering Refugees Fleeing Islamic Iran
Matt 25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Matt 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

7. To Show Muslims and the World why Quran and Islam are Wrong. Psalm 83:18 That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth. Act 26:18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

8. To Teach All Nations the Gospel and God's Ways in the Bible
Matt 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations,
Hosea 14:9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for the **ways of the LORD *are* right**, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

9. To Live Holy, Righteous Lives and to Rebuke Sins and Errors
Prov 11:30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls *is* wise.
Titus 1:13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

10. To train soul-winners, Bible teachers and church planters.
Heb 5:12 When for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

11. To Correctly Answer people's Questions about God and the Bible
1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

12. To maintain Christian Friendships. To avoid breaking friendships.
Prov 27:10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;

13. To build Goodwill. To Solve others problems. To make people Happy
Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.
Eph 6:7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

14. To Win the Spiritual War against Satan and False ideas
Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

15. To Raise Godly children who will serve God and bless others. Psalm 103:17 The mercy of JHVH *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

16. To live a Healthy, Happy, Useful, Long Life for God and others
Act 11:8 I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.
Prov 14:21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.
Prov 29:18 Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

17. To Live by Jesus' Commands. Matt 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall **do and teach *them***, the same shall be called **great in the kingdom of heaven**.

History of Liberty Baptist Church over 40 years

1983: Started Sunday 6-8pm in Beecroft Community Centre. Doorknocked Cherrybrook.
1984: Began Sunday 9.30-11am and 6-8pm in Cherrybrook Primary School hall and classrooms.
1987: Married Tania. Had Ruth, Angela, Justine, Becky,Christian and Lydia. 18 grandchildren.
1987: Met at Thornleigh Uniting church morning and evening services.
1990: Met at North Rocks Park upstairs gym.
1992 and 1994: Travelled to Kisii, Kenya. Started over 100 churches.
1993-1996: Saw a need to write Answers book to help start and grow churches. Neil Aitchison came to our church and spent 2 weeks at my home helping me to write 600 page Answers book. Later it grew to 800 pages, then 1000 pages, then 1267 pages. I printed 2000 copies in Philippines with great response. Famous boxer, Mani Paquao printed 3000 of 5000 Answers books in Philippines.
1995: Met at North Rocks Seniors
2001: After 9/11 terror attacks, I began studying Quran, Islam with Daniel Scot
Feb 2008: Began to share gospel with Iranian refugees. We bought 2 buses to bring them to church from a hotel in Ryde and from Parra library.
29 August 2009: Michael Germi got saved. 30 August was baptized. Wrote "Learn of Me" book.
2014: Bought place in Parra for church. Many Iranians saved there and learned Bible on Tuesday, Thursday and Sunday afternoons.
Jan 2016: Went to India. Gave out 2000 Answers books to 20 Bible colleges and pastors meetings in Hyderabad and Tamil Nadu. 12 months later, Billy Judson reported 150 churches started in Andra Pradesh. David Jerald reported 400 churches started in Tamil Nadu by men using **Answers books.**

People Trained and Sent out by LBC

1. Angela and Ricardo Portillo in Nicaragua
2. Peter Morris to USA and Kenya
3. Damien Jordan to USA
4. Michael Germi to USA. See Youtube: First Baptist Church Hammond Michael Germi.
5. Neil Aitchison to start Sanctuary Baptist church in Adelaide
6. Hernan Hullana and Damien Dimedio to pastor Southland BC
7. Phillip Gaddes sponsored into Aust to start Cornerstone BC
8. Vince Wall pastors a Newcastle church
9. Brett and Michelle Cuthbert help Rodney Skelton in Shoalhaven BC

Overseas People we Help with Literature

1. David Jerald in Tamil Nadu, India
2. Billy Judson in Hyderabad
3. Vijay in Hyderabad
4. Rorienz Faniega in Manila, Philippines
5. John Nkome in Kisii, Kenya
6. Musa Kenyanya in Nairobi, Kenya
7. Raphael Ondara in Kisii, Kenya
8. Doug Sisson in Mindanao

Books Printed

1. STOP tract in 36 languages on my website: keithpiper.org
2. ESTABLISHED in the Faith book
3. ANSWERS book
4. UNDERSTANDING book
5. JESUS CHRIST'S LIFE in PICTURES book for children
6. SERIOUS OMISSIONS IN NIV
7. TO CATHOLICS Who Love Jesus Christ
8. 400 BIBLE LESSONS. 9. QUESTIONS for Muslims. 10. Bible College Assignment Questions

930. God is CARING, KIND, MERCIFUL and Loving to us. Are We?

Bible Reading: Genesis 39:1-23; Luke 10:25-37

Aim: To follow God's example in being caring, kind, merciful and loving to others by explaining the gospel to many and teaching them God's word.

Mem Verse: Ps 90:14 O satisfy us early with **thy mercy**; that we may **rejoice** and **be glad all our days**.

Introduction: So many people do NOT care about God and others, but only themselves. This is a very big problem. We must learn to think and live for God and others, just as the good Samaritan did.
If we care for God and others, we will have a happy, useful, helpful, valuable life. **Do you want this**?

The Good Samaritan was:

1. A **Traveller** to look for Divine appointments. "as he journeyed" Luke 10:33
2. He was **Interested** in helping the wounded person. "came where he was" 33
3. He had **Compassion** on wounded people. "he had compassion on him." 33
4. He was a **Healer**. "bound up his wounds"
5. He was a **Caretaker** "took care of him" 34
6. He was **Generous** "he took out 2 pence, and gave them to the host" 35
7. He **Delegated** to others "and said unto him, Take care of him" 35
8. He **Rewarded** the host for taking care of the wounded man "I will repay thee" 35
9. He was **not Forgetful**. He promised to Return "when I come again". 35
10. He was **Merciful** "He that shewed mercy on him" 37
11. He was an **Example** to us "Go, and do thou likewise" 37.
12. He is a **Description** of **God's** Kind, Caring, Merciful interest in us.

Why Is this Parable so Famous and Important?

1. It tells us to **take care of wounded, suffering people**.
2. We **know what it's like to be wounded**. We want others to help us, so we must help others.

Question: What verses teach God's Care, Kindness and Mercy?

CARE: **Luke 10:34** And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and **took care of him** (34). And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, **Take care of him**; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee (35).
1Cor 12:25 There should be no schism in the body; but the members should have the same **care one for another**
2Cor 1:28 Beside those things that are without, that which comes upon me daily, the **care** of all the churches.
2Cor 8:16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same **earnest care** into the heart of Titus for you.
Philippians 2:20 I have no man likeminded, who will **naturally care for your state**.
1Peter 5:7 Casting **all your care upon him**; for he **cares** for you.

KIND: **Neh 9:17** And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and **merciful**, slow to anger, and of **great kindness**,& forsook them not.
Ps 31:21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he has shewed me his marvellous **kindness** in a strong city.
Ps 117:2 His merciful **kindness** is great toward us: the truth of the LORD endures for ever. Praise JHVH.
Ps 119:76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful **kindness** be for my comfort, according to thy word to thy servant.
Isaiah 54:8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with **everlasting kindness** will I have **mercy** on thee, says the LORD thy Redeemer.
Joel 2:13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* gracious and **merciful**, slow to anger, and of **great kindness**, and repenteth him of the evil.
Eph 2:7 In the **ages** to **come** he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in **kindness** toward us thru Christ Jesus.
Titus 3:4 But after that the **kindness** and **love** of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

Our Kindness: 2Chron 10:7 They spake unto him, saying, If thou be **kind to this people**, and **please** them, and **speak good words to them**, they will **be thy servants for ever**.
2Chron 24:22 Thus Joash the king **remembered not the kindness** which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.
Prov 19:22 The **desire of a man *is* his kindness**: and a poor man *is* better than a liar.
Prov 31:26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and **in her tongue *is* the law of kindness**.
2Cor6:6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by **kindness**, by the Holy Ghost, by **love** unfeigned
Eph 4:32 Be **ye kind one to another**, **tenderhearted**, **forgiving** one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you. **Col 3:12** Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of **mercies**, **kindness**, **humbleness** of mind, meekness, longsuffering;
2Peter 1:7 To godliness brotherly **kindness**; and to brotherly kindness **charity**.

MERCY: **Gen 39:21** But the LORD was with Joseph, and **shewed him mercy**, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. **James 5:11** the Lord is **very pitiful**, and of **tender mercy**.
Exodus 20:6 Shewing **mercy** unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
1Chron 16:34 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good; for **his mercy** *endureth* for ever.
Ps 23:6 Surely goodness & **mercy** shall follow me all the days of my life: I will dwell in the house of JHVH for ever.
Ps 25:10 All the paths of JHVH *are* **mercy** and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
Ps32:10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusts in JHVH, **mercy** shall compass him about
Ps 86:5 For thou, Lord, *are* good, ready to forgive; plenteous in **mercy** unto all them that call upon thee.
Ps 86:15 Thou, O Lord, *are* a God full of compassion, gracious, longsuffering, plenteous in **mercy**+ truth.
Ps 90:14 O satisfy us early with **thy mercy**; that we may **rejoice** and **be glad all our days**.
Ps 103:11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his **mercy** toward them that fear him.
Pr3:3 Let not **mercy**+**truth** forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them on the table of thine heart
Matt 5:7 **Blessed *are* the merciful**: for **they shall obtain mercy**.
Luke 10:37 He said, He that shewed **mercy** on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.
Eph 2:4 But God, who is **rich in mercy**, for **his great love** wherewith **he loved us**,
Heb 4:16 Let us come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain **mercy**,+find grace to help in time of need
James 3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of **mercy** and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

Conclusion: Are you Caring, Kind, Merciful and Loving to God and others by sharing the gospel and teaching the Bible to many?

931. Bible Qualities for a **Successful Life**. Mark 4:1-20; Mat 7:1-29. Pr1:1-33;Luk19:1-27

Alert, Aware. Matt 24:50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looks not for *him,* and **in an hour** that **he is not aware of**, Luke 21:34 Take heed**…lest that day come upon you unawares.**

Appreciate and Thank others **1Thes 5:18** In every thing **give thanks**: for this is the will of God

Ask Questions. **James 1:5** If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that gives to all liberally

Ask Why things happen? Act 10:21 Peter said, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the **cause why** ye are come?

Answers to questions. **Prov 15:28** The heart of the righteous **studieth to answer**:
1 Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

Avoid Ungodly people Ps 1:1 Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

Avoid Traps. Jer 5:26 Among my people are found wicked *men:* they lay wait, as he that sets snares; they **set a trap**, **they catch men**.

Believe God & Bible Act27:25 Be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me

Care. **Luke 10:35** Take care of him; whatsoever thou spend more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Calm down conflicts. Matt 5:9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Cautious. **Prov 28:14** Happy *is* the man that feareth alway:

Cheer others **Matt 9:2** Jesus said to the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

Communicate Gal 6:6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate to him that teaches in all good things

Compassion. Heb 5:2 Who can have **compassion** on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way;

Courage to talk. Act 4:13 Now when they saw the **boldness** of Peter and John. Act4:29 Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with **all boldness** they may **speak thy word**,

Determined. 2Chron 2:1 Solomon **determined** to build an house for the name of JHVH. Luke 9:51 Set

Discernment. **Mal 3:18** Then shall ye return, & **discern** between the righteous & the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not. **Matt 16:3** ye can **discern** the face of the sky; but can ye not **discern** the signs of the times? **Heb 5:14** But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to **discern** both good and evil.

Endurance, Don't Quit. **Mark4:17** have no root in themselves,so **endure** but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution arise for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. 2Tim 2:3 Thou therefore **endure** hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. Jam5:11 We count them happy which **endure**.

Excellence. **Mark 7:37** were beyond measure astonished, saying, **He has done all things well**: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Experience. **Gen 30:27** **I have learned by experience** that the LORD has blessed me for thy sake.

Faithful, Dependable. **Prov 28:20** A faithful man shall abound with blessings: Dan 6:4 they could find no occasion nor fault; as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. Mat25:21 His lord said to him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: 2Tim2:2 The things that thou has heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

Forgiving. **Eph 4:32** Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you.

Friendly. **Pro18:24** A man that has **friends** must shew himself **friendly**: 17:17 A friend loves at all times

Full of Holy Spirit. **Eph 5:18** Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be **filled** with the Spirit

Generous. **2Cor 9:7** Every man according as he purposes in his heart, **so let him give**; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for **God loves a cheerful giver**.

Gentleness. 2Cor 10:1 I Paul beseech you by the meekness and **gentleness** of Christ. Gal 5:22 FOS is g

God Loving **Mark 12:30** Thou shall love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, soul, mind, and strength:

Good will. **Eph 6:7** With **good will** doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

Happy **Prov3:13** **Happy** *is* the man *that* **finds wisdom**, and the man *that* **gets understanding**.

Healthy **3John2** Beloved, I wish above all things that you may prosper+ be in health, as thy soul prospers.

Honest **Luk 8:15** on good ground are they, in an **honest** + **good** heart, having heard the word, keep it &

Identify Lies 2Tim 3:13 evil men & seducers shall wax worse & worse, **deceiving**, & **being deceived**.

Joyful **Neh 8:10** the **joy of the LORD** is your strength.

Keep Records Isa 30:8 **Write** it, note it in a **book**, that it may be for the **time to come** for ever & ever

Knowledge **Hosea 4:6** My people are destroyed for **lack of knowledge**:

Kind **Eph 4:32** Be **kind** one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake has

Learn from others **Prov 1:5** A wise man will hear, and **will increase learning**;

Love God, Others, Bible, Wife **Rom 8:28** all things work together for good to them that **love God**

Loyalty **Pr 27:10** Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, **forsake not**; **Heb 10:25** Not forsaking

Marry a Godly spouse. **Eph 5:21** **Submitting** yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Mercy **Prov 20:28** **Mercy** and **truth** preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by **mercy**.

Money-Earn it **1Tim 5:8** If any **provide not for his own**, specially for those of his own house, he has denied

-Save money **Eph 4:28** let him labour, work with hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him

-Grow money **Luke 19:16** Then came the first, saying, Lord, **thy pound has gained ten pounds**.

-Do not Gamble or waste money Luke 15:13 and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

Network of Godly friends **2Tim 2:2** commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others

Obey God and Govt Act 5:29 We ought to Rom 13:1 Let every soul be subject to the higher powers

Opportunity taker Rev3:8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an **open door**, no man can shut it:

Orderly, Organized **1Cor 14:40** Let all things be **done decently** and **in order**.

Patience **Heb10:36** Ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise

Peace **Ps 34:14** Depart from evil, and do good; **seek peace**, and pursue it.

Prayerfulness **James 5:16** The effectual fervent **prayer** of a righteous man **availeth much**.

Prove, Test 1Thess 5:21 **Prove all things**; hold fast that which is good.

Prudent **Pr22:3** A **prudent man foresees the evil**, + hides himself: but the **simple** pass on,& are punished.

Resist devil, evil, temptations **James 4:7** Submit yourselves to God. Resist the devil, he will flee

Righteous **Prov 14:34** **Righteousness exalteth a nation**: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.

Saved **Rom 10:1** Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be **saved**.

Seek God, truth, God's will **Is 55:6** **Seek** ye the LORD while he may be found, **call** upon him while he is

Sexual Purity **1Cor7:2** To avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, every woman have her own husb

Slow to anger Jam 1:19 beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

Soul winning **Prov 11:30** The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that **winneth souls** is **wise**.

Study **2Tim 2:15** **Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needs not to be ashamed,

Take Good advice **Pr1:23** Turn at my reproof: I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words

Teachable **Titus 1:9** Holding fast the faithful word as he has been **taught**, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

Teacher **Heb 5:12** When for the **time ye ought to be teachers**, **2 Tim 2:2** shall be able to each others

Truthful **Prov 23:23** Buy the **truth**, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Understanding **Luke 1:3** It seemed good to me also, having had perfect **understanding** of all things from the

Vote for godly govt Pr 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked rule,

Wisdom **Prov 4:7** **Wisdom is the principal thing**; therefore get wisdom: and.. get **understanding**.

Writer **Rev 1:11** What thou seest, **write in a book**, and **send *it* unto the seven churches**

932. What is your VISION? What do you SEE? What do you LOOK For?

Bible Reading: John 9:1-40; Revelation 3:1-22. Youtube: I Saw the Light – Johnny Cash
Memory verse: 2Cor 4:18 We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.
Aim: To see and do important things of life. Prov 29:18 Where there is **no vision**, the people **perish**:
Introduction: What we see is very important. Many people focus on useless things that distract them from achieving great things. Serious Christians see things differently from unsaved and worldly Christians. **2 Cor 4:4** In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the **light of the glorious gospel of Christ**, who is the **image of God**, should **shine unto them**.

Matt 4:16 The people which sat in darkness **saw great light**; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death **light is sprung up**.
John 9:25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, **whereas I was blind, now I see**.
Acts 28:26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and **seeing** ye shall **see**, and **not perceive**:
Rev 3:18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and **anoint thine eyes with eyesalve**, **that thou mayest see.**

Q: What are you Seeing that you Aim to work on?

1. Fields white unto harvest. John 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

2. Shortage of SW Labourers. Matt 9:37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few; Job 33:23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

3. The Joy of leading people to Christ. Acts 15:3 Being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused **great joy** unto all the brethren.

4. Need for more Bible Teachers and **tools.** Heb 5:12 the time ye ought to be teachers,

5. The Value of STOP tracts, Established and **Answers books**.. **Acts 8:31** he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? He desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

6. Opportunities to make appointments to explain the gospel. Acts 18:26 He began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

7. Suffering people needing to find Jesus. Philippians 2:4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

8. How new Christians can become great Christians. Philemon 11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

9. God doing greater things for us. John 1:50 thou shalt see greater things than these.

10. How other Christians are progressing or struggling. Act 15:36 Some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and* **see how they do**.

11. See what Gifts we can give to help people and build goodwill.
Prov 27:23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* **look well to thy herds**.

12. Others Needing to be Encouraged. Matt 9:36 When he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted,+ were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd

13. Godly Christian friends to work with here and **overseas to encourage us**
2Tim 2:2 The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

14. Honest people to work with. Act 6:3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

15. Rewards for faithful Christians. 2John 8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

16. Goodness of the LORD. Ps27:13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to **see** the goodness of JHVH in the land of the living. **Ps 34:8** O taste + see that JHVH is good: blessed is the man that trusts in him.

17. Our own Faults and Sins. Psa 139:24 See if there be **any wicked way in me**, and lead me in the way everlasting.

18. Right and wrong solutions to problems. Act 13:10 O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all rihteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

19. Better ways of doing things, saving time and money, double-tasking.
1Cor 12:31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

20. Satan's traps. 2Tim 2:26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

The Danger of junk food, alcohol, cigarettes, gambling, false religions.

21. Many ignorant people deceived by Satan's lies. Rev 12:9 The great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

22. Many Fulfilled Bible prophecies of Jesus' Second coming.
Heb 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another:* and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

23. The Globalist agenda to create a world govt. Rev 13:16 He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

24. The Judgment Seat of Christ where all our works are displayed.
2Cor 5:10 For we must all appear before **the judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

25. The Rapture, 7 year Tribulation and 1000 year kingdom, New heavens and a new earth. 2Peter 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

26. Proofs of the Bible from Maths, Science, Prophecy, Archaeology.
Act 1:3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs,

27. Complex life as proof of a loving Creator, disproving evolution. Rev 4:11
Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

28. Consequences of our Actions. Prov 22:3 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

29. Causes of our Problems. Act 10:21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius;& said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: **what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?**

30. Shortness of this life. James 4:14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appears for a little time, and then vanishes away.

933. The Wonderful Works Of God

Bible Reading: Isaiah 9:1-7; Isaiah 44:27-45:7

Memory verse: Psalm 40:5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* **thy wonderful works** *which* thou has done, and **thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward**: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.

Psalm 77:11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely **I will remember thy wonders of old**.

Aim: To appreciate the many wonderful things God does in our life.

Introduction: If we understand so many wonderful things God has done for us and will do for us, we will respond by loving God more and by serving Him in **sharing the gospel**, teaching Bible truths and church. Many Bible characters understood how God had done so many wonderful things for them that they spoke of it. Young Christians do not always understand how wonderful God is. We must know it and teach it.

Q1: WHO Should we TELL God's Wonderful Works to?

1. Children. Psalm 78:4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the **generation to come** the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his **wonderful works that he has done**.

2. All Nations. Psalm 96:3 Declare his glory among the **heathen**, **his wonders** among **all people**.

3. People who forget them. Psalm 106:7 they **remembered not** the multitude of thy **mercies**;

Q2: WHO in the Bible Knew and proclaimed how Wonderful God is?

1. Job. Job 9:10 Which doeth **great things past finding out**; yea, and **wonders without number**.

2. David. Ps 107:8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for **his wonderful works to the children of men**!

3. Nebuchadnezzar. Daniel 4:2,3 I thought it good to **shew the signs and wonders that the high God has wrought toward me**. **How great are his signs!** and **how mighty are his wonders**! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation. (After Son of God saved 3 Jews).

4. Children in Temple. Matt 21:15 When the chief priests & scribes **saw the wonderful things that he did**, & the **children crying in the temple**, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

5. Jews at Beautiful Gate. Acts 3:10 They knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were **filled with wonder** and **amazement** at that which had happened unto him.

Q3: WHAT Wonderful things did GOD do in History?

1. 10 Plagues on Egypt. Psalm 106:7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they **remembered not** the multitude of thy **mercies**; but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

2. When God destroyed 185,000 Assyrian soldiers outside Jerusalem in 720BC. 2 Kings 19:35 It came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians 185,000: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

3. When the Son of God delivered 3 Jews from fire. **Dan 3:25** He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

4. God prophesied **Cyrus' name** and **year** (606-70=536BC) of **conquering Babylon**. **Isa 45:1** Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to **Cyrus**, whose right hand I have holden, to **subdue nations** before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

Jer 25:12 It shall come to pass, when **70 years** are **accomplished**, I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, says JHVH, for their iniquity & the land of the Chaldeans,+ will make it perpetual desolations.

5. When Daniel 9:25 prophesied 3pm 29 March 33AD as the day of Messiah coming. Daniel 9:25 "Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (10pm 4 March 444BC. Neh2:8) unto the **Messiah the Prince** shall be **7 weeks,** and **62 weeks**:"

6. When Israel refused to enter Canaan on Tisha B'Av, they spent 40 years in the wilderness.

Solomon's temple and **Herod's** temple were destroyed on the same **Tisha B'Av** day in 586BC and 70AD.

Q4: WHAT Wonderful Things were done by JESUS?

1. Incarnation as a man. Unto us a **child is born**, unto us a **son is given**: the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called **Wonderful**, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Isaiah 9:6.

His name is called "Wonderful" because of His great miracles, prophecies, teachings and 2 Comings

2. Heal sick, Raise the dead, still storms. Matt 15:31 Insomuch that the multitude **wondered**, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. **Mark 6:51** He went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and **wondered**.

3. In 33AD, Jesus predicted the **destruction of Jerusalem** (Luke 19:41-44) and the **temple** (Luke 21:5,6).

4. He said that the only way of escape was to flee Jerusalem when it was **surrounded by armies**. Luke 21:20 When ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with **armies**, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

5. He said that Israel would be killed, taken captive, lose control of Jerusalem till the **end of the age**. "They shall **fall by the edge of the sword**, and shall be **led away captive into all nations**: and **Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles**, until the **times of the Gentiles be fulfilled**." **Luke 21:24**

6. He predicted the spread of Christianity worldwide and the **internet**. **Matt 24:14 This gospel** of the kingdom shall be preached **in all the world** for a witness **unto all nations**; and **then shall the end come**."

7. Jesus on the cross blacked out the SUN for **3 hours** from 12 noon to 3pm on **3 April 33AD. Matt 27:45** Now from the **sixth hour** there was **darkness over all the land** unto the **ninth hour**.

8. Jesus DIED on the Cross to Pay the Penalty for our sins to offer us the GIFT of Eternal Life. **Jesus ROSE from the Dead** to guarantee He will raise us from the Dead to get a resurrection body. **Jesus promised** to **RETURN** to earth to set up and **RULE** His 1000 year Kingdom. Matt 25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory,+ all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory

Q5: What Wonderful things does God do for US?

1. Human body. Ps 139:14 I will praise thee; for **I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made**:

2. Prophecies. Joel 2:30 I will shew wonders in the heavens+in the earth, blood, fire, **pillars of smoke**

3. Salvation. Ps 71:15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day;

4. Jesus' Compassion and **Love for us, righteousness, Truth. Ps 111:4** He has made **his wonderful works to be remembered**: the LORD *is* gracious and **full of compassion**.

5. Knowledge of God. Ps139:6 **Such knowledge *is* too wonderful for me**; it is high, I cannot *attain* to it. Is 28:29 This also comes forth from JHVH of hosts, *which* is **wonderful in counsel**, excellent in working

6. Bible rules for living. Ps119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: nothing shall offend them.

7. Family and friends. Proverbs 19:14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and **a prudent wife *is* from the LORD**.

8. Jesus' many miracles. John 12:37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

9. Punishing evil people. Jer 49:38 I will set my throne in Elam, and **will destroy** from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

10. Rewarding Godly Christians. Psalm 19:11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* **great reward**.

11. Answers to our prayers. Jer 33:3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

12. Providing our needs: Food, water. Matt 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Conclusion: Let us love and serve God for all the wonderful things He has done for us.

934. How to be a Good SOLDIER of Jesus Christ

Bible Reading: 2 Timothy 2:1-26; Acts 18:18—19:10.
Memory verse: "Thou therefore endure hardness, as a **good soldier of Jesus Christ.** No man that warreth entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who has chosen him to be a soldier" 2 Tim 2:3,4. **Aim:** To see ourselves as soldiers fighting evil spirits so as to grow God's kingdom.
Intro: God compares Christians to soldiers. We are fighting a spiritual war against spiritual wickedness over the souls (minds) of mankind. We see soldiers as strong, disciplined, loyal, courageous, alert, well-armed defenders of our freedoms. As they seek to gain ground in a war, so we seek to gain ground to grow God's kingdom. An **Afghan Christian** told me that Muslims in Afghanistan pray to kill all Kaffirs. So many churches do not give out tracts, do not explain the gospel clearly, do not see themselves as soldiers in the spiritual war. If you go SW, you will be amazed at how so many people know nothing and care nothing about God, heaven, salvation and are deceived by false religions. Why is this? Because so few Christians are fighting in the spiritual war for souls. As soldiers, we need weapons to fight this war.

Q1: What are our Weapons?
1. Truth as a **belt** around our waist. Ephesians 6:14.
2. Righteousness as our **breastplate** to protect our hearts from sins.
3. Gospel of peace as **shoes** on our feet as we travel to explain it. 6:15.
4. Faith in God's word as a **shield** to quench or deflect all of Satan's fiery darts. 6:16.
5. Salvation's assurance and knowledge as a **helmet** to protect our minds. 6:17.
6. The Word of God as the **sword** of the Spirit to cut off all false ideas. 6:17.
7. Praying daily in the Spirit for God's direction and protection. 6:18.
8. Watching for **dangers** and **opportunities** for all saints.6:18. Pray for utterance to boldly teach gospel.

Q2: Who were Great Soldiers for God in the New Testament?
1. Jesus, "the captain of their salvation." Heb 2:10. "He said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?" Joshua 5:14.
2. Peter and John. "When they saw the boldness of Peter and John, & perceived that they were unlearned & ignorant men, they marvelled; they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus." Acts 4:13.
3. "Saul increased the more in strength, and **confounded the Jews** which dwelt at Damascus, **proving** that this is very Christ." **Act 9:22**. "**he spake boldly** in the name of the Lord Jesus, and **disputed against** the Grecians: but they went about to slay him." **Acts 9:29**. "he went into the synagogue, and **spake boldly** for the space of 3 months, **disputing** and **persuading** the things concerning the kingdom of God." Act19:8
4. Aquila and Priscilla. "He began to **speak boldly** in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, **they** took him unto them, and **expounded** unto him the way of God **more perfectly**" Act 18:26
5. Apollos "**mightily convinced** the Jews, publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ"18:28

Q3: As Soldiers in this spiritual war, what SKILLS must we learn and Tools must we use?
1. Learn how to give a gospel tract to someone in the streets.
2. Learn how to lead people to Christ using STOP tract. **Act 8:31** "He said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him."
3. Learn how to teach Bible truths to new Christians using ESTABLISHED book. **Heb 5:12** "when for the time ye ought to be teachers."
4. Learn how to identify and **refute false ideas**. **2Tim 4:2** Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
5. Love God and seek to **fulfil His plans for our life**. **John 4:34** Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
6. Be loyal and **committed** to Godly Christian workers in **Church**. **Heb 10:25** **Not forsaking** the assembling of ourselves together,
7. Build an army of SW, BT Christian workers.**2Tim 2:2** The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
8. Resist the devil and **his devices** and he will flee from you. **James 4:7** Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.
9. Seek to **free people** from **Satan's captive control**. **2Tim 2:26** They may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.
10. Rescue people from sins and **foolish ways**. **Rev 12:9** Satan, which **deceiveth the whole world**.
11. Expect Satan to oppose you if you are doing a lot for God, as he did to Job.
12. Go to different places to share the gospel. **Act 8:4** Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.
13. Get eternal values. Look at life from an eternity timeline. **Col 3:2** Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
14. Be ready to have confidence and not be ashamed **at Jesus Christ's return**. **1 John 2:28** Now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
15. Read your Bible each morning so God speaks to you. **Act 17:11** These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and **searched the scriptures daily**, whether those things were so.
16. Pray daily asking God what He wants you to do and do it. **Act 9:6** He trembling and astonished said, Lord, what will thou have me to do?
17. Rejoice when people get saved and become SW, BT soldiers for Christ.
18. Look for opportunities to lead people to Christ and teach Bible to. **John 4:35** Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.
19. Be determined to tell people truth and not to quit. **2Chron 2:1** Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.
20. Strengthen the disciples. **Acts 18:23** After he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, **strengthening all the disciples**. EST book does this.
21. Don't get entangled with the affairs of this life. **2 Tim 2:4**
22. Good soldiers get rewarded. **Rev 22:12** "my reward is with me to give every man according as his work shall be."
23. Don't Quit. 2 Tim 4:10 "**Demas has forsaken me**, having **loved this present world**,"
Conclusion: Will you fulfil all these duties of a good soldier of Jesus Christ? What will you achieve in the spiritual war for God and others? What rewards will you get in heaven?

935. The Events and Lessons of Palm Sunday. John 10:40—11:46; Luke 19:11-28

127. ►Jesus raises Lazarus of Bethany from the dead. 2 Great Miracles of Jesus.
a) **Lazarus** of Bethany is reported sick. **John 11:1-5**
b) Jesus **delays** for **2 days** in Perea (**10:40** beyond Jordan). **11:6 Why 2 days outside Israel?**
c) Jesus prepares the 12 disciples to go to Judea. 11:7-16
d) Jesus **arrives** outside **Bethany 2 days later**. **11:17-18**
e) **Martha** meets Jesus outside Bethany. **11:19-28**
f) **Mary** comes to Jesus outside Bethany. **11:29-37**
g) Jesus comes to Lazarus' tomb. **11:38**
h) **Jesus raises Lazarus** from the **dead**. **11:39-44**
i) Many Jews believe. Unbelievers tell Pharisees. **11:45,46**
j) Chief Priests and Pharisees **conspire** to kill Jesus. **11:47-53**
k) Jesus goes to **Ephraim** with His disciples. **11:54-57**

128. ►Jesus heals 10 lepers. Luke 17:11-14.
b) **One Samaritan** returns to thank Jesus. **17:15-19**

129. Pharisees ask Jesus when kingdom of God comes. **Luke 17:20,21**

130. Jesus describes **His coming in glory**. **Luke 17:22-37**

131. Parable of the **unjust judge.** Luke 18:1-8

132. Parable of the Pharisee and tax collector. Luke 18:9-14

133. Jesus leaves Galilee, comes to **Judea beyond Jordan**. **Matt 19:1**
a) ►Great **multitudes** follow Jesus. He **heals** them. **Matt 19:2**
b) Pharisees ask Jesus about **divorce**. 19:2-9
c) Disciples ask Jesus about divorce. 19:10-12
d) Jesus **blesses little children**. **19:13-15**
e) The **rich young ruler**. 19:16-26
f) Disciples **present** and **future rewards**. **19:27-30**

134. Parable of **vineyard labourers** answers Peter's question. Matt 20:1-16

135. Jesus predicts His death on the road to **Jerusalem**. **Luke 18:31-34**

136. a) **Mother** of James and John's request. Matt 20:20-24
b) Jesus teaches the **greatest must be a servant**. **Matt 20:25-28**

137. ►Jesus heals blind Bartimaus and **friend** outside Jericho. **Luke 18:35-43**

138. Zacchaeus is saved near Jericho. **Luke 19:1-11**

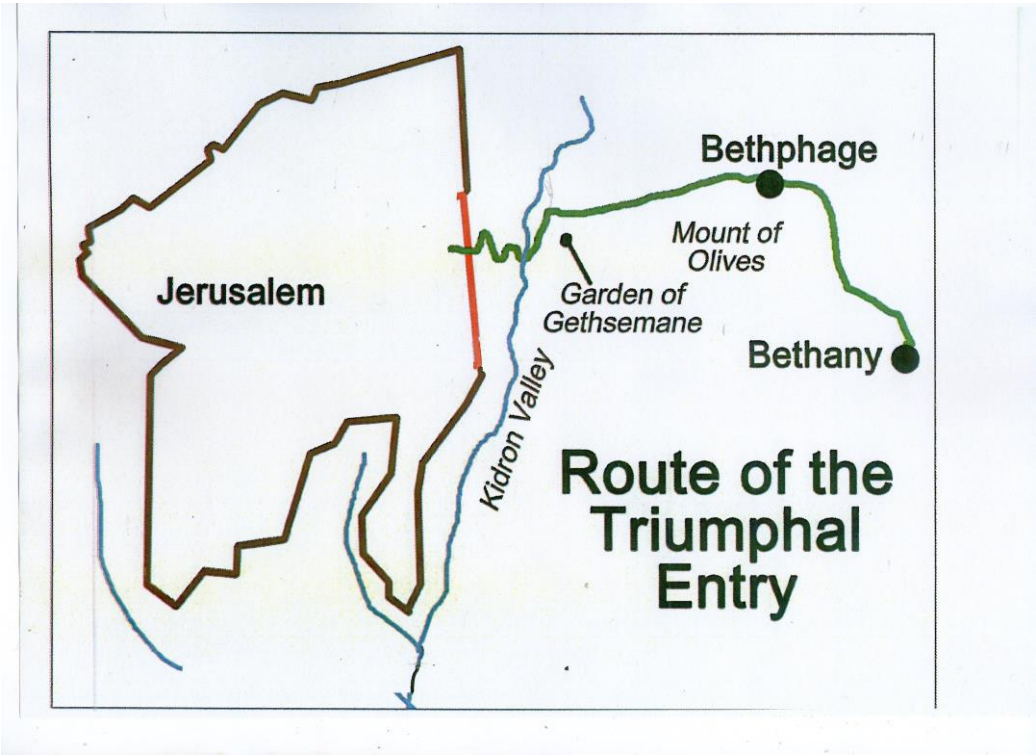
139. Jesus is **near Jerusalem** for the Passover. John 11:55
a) Parable of nobleman giving 10 servants 10 pounds. **Luke 19:12-27**
b) Chief priests and Pharisees discuss arresting Jesus. John 11:56,57

140. Jesus comes to **Bethany 6 days before Passover** (Sat 28 March). **John 12:**1
a) Mary anoints Jesus' head in Simon a lepers house. **John 12:2-11**

141. Jesus comes to **Bethphage** at the **Mount of Olives**. **Luke 19:28**
a) Jesus **sends 2 disciples to get** an **ass** and a **colt**. **Luke 19:29-35**
b) Jesus' **triumphal entry into Jerusalem on 3pm 29 March 33AD**. **Luke 19:35-38**
c) Pharisees opposition. **Luke 19:39,40**
d) Jesus **weeps** over Jerusalem. **Luke 19:41-44**
e) Jesus enters Jerusalem, temple, goes to **Bethany**. **Mark 11:11**

142. Jesus **curses a fig tree** the next day. **Mark 11:12-14**

143. a) Jesus throws **money changers** out of the temple. **Matt 21:12-13**
b) ►Jesus **heals** many blind and lame people in temple. **21:14**
c) Chief priests and scribes seek to kill Jesus. **21:15,16**
d) Jesus leaves Jerusalem for **Bethany**. **21:17**
e) Next morning Peter notices the **withered fig tree**. **21:18-22**
f) Chief priests and elders **challenge** Jesus authority. **21:23-27**



Lessons
1. Pharisees were slow learners by ignoring the power of Jesus' miracles
2. Jesus staying outside Israel for 2 days may have a prophetic significance (John 10:40; 11:6)
3. Israel's leaders rejecting Jesus had very serious consequences
4. Jesus cursing the fig tree pictures God cursing Israel.
5. Jesus healing 10 lepers with only one thanking Jesus, shows we must thank Jesus for His work.
6. Jesus weeping at Lazarus' grave pictures Jesus weeping over Jerusalem's rejection of Christ.
7. Jesus told Israel that they should have known the day of Messiah coming.
8. Jesus is Lord over Death and over Time. 2 of Jesus' greatest miracles.
9. When you do a lot for God, evil people will hate you.
10. Take good opportunities
11. Hosanna = to be safe, free, bringing salvation (Greek 5614; Heb 3467)

936. The Events and Lessons of Jesus Christ's Death on Good Friday 3Ap33

Bible Reading: Luke 23:1-26; Luke 23:27-56. "Jesus' Life In Pictures" book p.220-285
Memory verse: "I am he that **liveth**, and was **dead**; and, behold, **I am alive for evermore**, Amen; and have the **keys of hell and of death**." Rev 1:18.
Aim: To understand the events of Jesus' death and their meaning.
Intro: What are the **main events** that happened **before** and **during Jesus' death**? What do they **mean**?
168. Chief priests, scribes and elders **plot to kill Jesus**.
169. Judas agrees to betray Jesus for **30 pieces of silver. Matt 26:14-16; Zech 11:12,13**
170. a) Peter, John sent to **prepare** Passover upper room. Luke 22:7-13
b) **Fellowship** in the upper room.
c) Jesus washes the **disciple's feet**. John 13:1-20
d) The **Lord's Supper. Matt 26:26-29**
e) Jesus predicts He will be **betrayed**. Matt 26:21-25
f) Judas leaves.
g) Jesus' **new commandment** to love one another. John 13:31-35
h) Dispute about who is the **greatest disciple.**
i) Jesus predicts the disciple's **deserting** Him.
j) Satan desires to **sift Peter**. Jesus prays for Peter.
k) Jesus predicts **Peter's denials**.
l) Jesus warns disciples of **persecution** in church age.
m) Jesus tells of **mansions** and His **coming again**. John 14:1-3
n) Jesus answers **Thomas** question, **way, truth, life. John 14:5-7**
o) Jesus answers **Philip's** question. John 14:8-11
p) Jesus answers **Judas'** question (not Iscariot).
q) They **sing a hymn** and **leave** for Mount of Olives
171. Jesus' **farewell message** to the eleven disciples.
a) Jesus the **true vine. John 15:1-8**
b) The **world hates** Jesus, the Father and Christians.
c) Jesus warns of **persecution** coming.
d) Jesus promises to send the Holy Spirit **Comforter**
e) Jesus describes His **death** and **resurrection**.
172. Jesus' **great High Priestly prayer** for His disciples. John 17:1-26
173. Jesus and disciples enter the garden of **Gethsemene**
174. Jesus **prays** in the garden of Gethsemene. Matt 26:36-46
175. a) Judas and a great multitude come to **arrest** Jesus. Matt 26:47
b) **Judas betrays Jesus** with a kiss. Matt 26:48-50
c) ►Jesus **answers** as **I AM**. Soldiers fall **backward**. John 18:3-9
d) Peter cuts off **Malchus' ear. Matt 26:48-56**
e) ►Jesus **heals** Malchus' ear. **Luke 22:50,51**
f) Jesus is **arrested**. The disciples **flee**.
176. a) Jesus is led to **Caiaphas** the High priest's palace. Matt 26:57-68
b) **Peter** follows at a distance. **John** enters palace.
c) Peter's **first denial** – to the door-keeping girl. John 18:13-18
d) **Annas** questions Jesus about disciples & doctrine. John 18:19-24
e) Peter's **second denial** – by the fire. John 18:25
f) Peter's **third denial** – to a relative of Malchus. Luke 22:54-62
g) Guards **beat** Jesus. Luke 22:63-65
h) Chief priests and elders find **two false witnesses**. Matt 26:59-66
i) **Caiaphas** condemns Jesus. Luke 22:66-71; Mark 14:61-63
j) Sanhedrin beat Jesus.
k) Jesus led from Caiaphas to Pilate's judgment hall. John 18:28
177. Judas regrets betraying Jesus and **hangs himself. Matt 27:1-10**
178. Jesus before **Pilate**. John 16:29-38
179. Jesus before **Herod.** Herod's soldiers **mock** Jesus.
180. a) Pilate releases **Barabbas**. Pilate's wife's warning. Matt 27:15-26
b) Pilate **scourges** Jesus. John 19:1-3; Matt 27:27-30
c) Pilate's soldiers **crown** and **mock** Jesus.
d) Pilate tries to release Jesus. John 19:4-8
e) Pilate **questions** Jesus again. John 19:9-11
f) Pilate tries to release Jesus again. John 19:12
g) Pilate **sentences** and **delivers** Jesus to be crucified. John 19:13-15,16
181. a) Jesus carries His cross. John 19:17
b) **Simon of Cyrene** carries the cross. Matt 27:32
c) Jesus speaks to **weeping women**. Luke 23:27-31
182. a) Jesus is brought to **Golgotha**. Matt 27:33
b) Soldiers offer Jesus **wine** and **myrrh** to drink.
c) Jesus is **crucified** on the third hour (9 am).Mark 15:23-25
d) **Two robbers** are crucified with Jesus. Mark 15:27,28
e) Pilate writes **inscription** in Greek, Latin, Hebrew. John 19:19-22
183. a) Jesus prays "**Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do**". Luke 23:34
b) Soldiers part Jesus clothing and **cast lots** for it. John 19:23,24
c) Jesus tells John to take care of His mother, **Mary**. John 19:25-27
d) Crowd, priests, scribes, elders, soldiers **mock** Jesus. Matt 27:39-44
e) **Thieves** mock Jesus.
f) One robber rebukes the other. He asks to be saved. Luke 23:39-43
g) Jesus promises him "**Today shalt thou be with me in paradise**."
h)► **Darkness** over all the earth from 12 noon to 3 pm. Luke 23:44,45
i) Jesus, "**My God, My God, Why hast thou forsaken me?**'
j) Jesus calls out, **"I thirst."**
k) Jesus is offered **vinegar** to drink.
l) Jesus calls out "**It is finished"**. Luke 23:46
m) Jesus, '**Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit'**
n) Jesus bows His head and **dismisses His Spirit**.
184. a)►**Temple veil** is torn from top to bottom. Matt 27:51
b) ►An **earthquake** occurs. Matt 27:50
c) ►**Many saints bodies rise** after Jesus' resurrection.
d) **Centurion** says 'Truly this was the Son of God.' Matt 27:54
e) All the people leave the place in **shock** and grief. Luke 23:48,49
f) Many women and Jesus' friends **watch** from afar.
g) The Jews ask Pilate to **break their legs. John 19:31-33**
h) A soldier seeing Jesus is dead, **pierces** Jesus' side. John 19:34-37
i) **Prophecy** fulfilled of none of Jesus' bones broken. Psalm 22:18; 34:20; 69:21; Zech 12:10
185. a) **Joseph** asks Pilate for Jesus' body. Matt 27:57,58
b) **Centurion** confirms Jesus death to Pilate.
c) Joseph takes Jesus' body down from the cross. Mark 15:45
d) **Nicodemus** and **Joseph** wrap Jesus' body in linen. Matt 27:59
e) They lay Jesus' body in **Joseph's garden tomb. Matt 27:60**
f) Two Mary's watch Jesus burial.
g) Pharisees ask Pilate for soldiers to **guard** tomb.
h) Two Marys **prepare spices** and rest the Sabbath.

937. The Events and Lessons of Jesus' Resurrection on Sunday 5 April 33

Bible Read: John 20:1-31; 21:1-25 Aim: To understand the events, proofs, benefits of Jesus resurrection
MemVerse: "He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay." Matt28:6
61. Jesus raises the widow of Nain's son from the dead. Luke 7:11-17
74. Jesus raises Jairus' daughter from the dead. Mark 5:35-43
127. Jesus raises Lazarus from the dead. John 11:35-44
186. a) Angel rolls stone away. **Guarding** soldiers fainted. Matt 28:1-7
b) Women bring spices to tomb at sunrise.
c) Angels tell women, He is risen, Come see, Go tell. Luke 24:1-8
d) Women run to **tell** 11 disciples and others. Matt 28:8-10
e) Peter and **John** run to inspect the tomb. John 20:1-10
f) Peter and John go to their own home. John 20:10

187. a) Mary Magdalene stands outside tomb weeping. John 20:11-14
b) 2 angels in tomb ask Mary why she is weeping.
c) Jesus asks Mary Magdalene why she is weeping. John 20:15-18
d) Jesus appears to other women. Meet me in Galilee
e) Women tell the **unbelieving disciples**.
188. Roman guarding **soldiers** report to the priests. Matt 28:11-15
189. a) Jesus walks with **2 men** (Cleopas) on road to **Emmaus. Luke 24:13-32**
b) Jesus appears to **Simon Peter**. Luke 24:34,35. **c)** Two witnesses report to disciples in Jerusalem.
d) Jesus appears to disciples **without Thomas. Luke 24:36-43**
e) Disciples report to Thomas. John 20:24-25
f) Jesus appears to disciples and **Thomas**. John 20:26-29
190. a) Jesus appears to **7 disciples by the sea of Galilee. John 21:1-6**
b) Jesus tells them to cast net on the ship's right side. John 21:7-11
c) Jesus invites them to 'Come and dine'. John 21:12-14
d) Jesus questions Peter 3 times 'Lovest thou me?' John 21:15-19
e) Peter asks Jesus of John 'What shall this man do?' John 21:20-23
191. Jesus appears to **500 believers at once. I Cor 15:3-7**
192. Jesus appears to **James**. I Cor 15:7
193. a) Jesus gives the disciples the **Great Commission. Matt 28:16-20**
b) Jesus promises 'Lo, I am with you always' Hebrews 13:5
194. a) Jesus **ascends** to heaven in a cloud. Acts 1:8; Luke 24:50-53
b)Two angels say Jesus will so come in like manner. Acts 1:10-12; Rev 1:5-8
195. John's **first testimony. John 20:30,31; Rev 3:20.**
196. Luke summarizes Jesus' 40 day appearances. Acts 1:4-11

I. 12 Proofs of Jesus Christ's resurrection are:
1. The **empty tomb** and the **ordered graveclothes**, when the disciples examined the tomb (John 20:5-8).
2. The **mental change** in Jesus' disciples from cowards to bold preachers after Christ's resurrection.
3. Over **500 people saw Christ** over 40 days, after His resurrection. Most were alive in 59AD. I Cor 15:6.
4. The **change from Saturday to Sunday** as the main day of worship (I Corinthians 16:1,2; Acts 20:6)
5. The **Church's existence** can only be explained by the miracle of Christ's resurrection.
6. The **New Testament** was written with the theme of eternal life through Christ's death and resurrection.
7. The **silence from the Pharisees** and **Romans** who could have ended Christianity by showing His body.
8. People recognised Jesus after His resurrection, identifying Him by the nail prints in His hands.
9. The risen Christ **had flesh and bones**. He invited the disciples to "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones as ye see me have". (Luke 24:39,40).
10. Jesus Christ **ate food** after His resurrection. "They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. He took it, and did eat before them" Luke 24:42,43. **11.** Jesus prophesied His res. Matt.16:21
12. Two angels in Christ's tomb declared that He had risen from the dead as He said (Luke 24:4-8).
Conc: Bible gives many **details**, **eyewitnesses**, **prophecies** and **miracles** of Jesus' death and resurrection.
Question: Why did the Jews not display Jesus' dead body to destroy Christianity? Jesus rose

II. The Significance of Christ's Resurrection
1. It proves **we will rise** from the dead also. "He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you". (Romans 8:11; 1 Corinthians 15:51-57).
2. It proves **Christ is God**. "Declared to be the Son of God with power,…by the resurrection from the dead". (Romans 1:4).
3. It proves **Christ's death really did pay for our sins**. "Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification". (Romans 4:25). It proves the acceptance of Christ's work on the cross. Christ's resurrection makes our justification possible. We could not have the same confidence that God has accepted Christ's sacrifice, had he not risen from the dead.
4. It proves **that Jesus Christ is the only way to God**, as no other religious leader has risen from the dead.
5. It made Christ our **interceding High Priest**. Through His resurrection He became our intercessor and protector. "Who is he that condemeth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." (Romans 8:3,4).
He delivers us from sin and intercedes for us when we fail. "There is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." (I Timothy 2:5,6).
6. It proves that **Satan is a defeated foe**. "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." (I John 3:8).
7. It proves that **all necessary power for life and service is available to us through Christ**.
If Christ can raise Himself from the dead, He can supply all our needs. "That I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection." (Philippians 3:10).
8. It proves **that Christ will judge the world in righteousness**. The day of judgment has been appointed and so has the Judge. This is proven by Christ's resurrection. "Because he hath appointed a day, in which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised Him from the dead." (Acts 17:31).
9. It prepared the way for **Christ to sit on David's Throne in His millennial Kingdom**.
"God had sworn with an oath to Him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne." (Acts 2:30).
10. It **enables each believer to bear fruit**. "That ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." (Romans 7:4).
11. It allows each believer to **walk in newness of life**. "Like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in the newness of life." (Romans 6:4).
12. It is **the centre of the gospel** and **our preaching**, "I declare unto you the gospel…" (I Cor. 15:1-4).

III. What Will Our Resurrection Body Be Like?
1. It will have **flesh** and **bones**. "A spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." (Luke 24:39).
2. It will be an **immortal** body. "This mortal must put on immortality." (1 Corinthians 15:53).
3. It will be a **glorious** body. "It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory." (1 Cor. 15:43). "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body." (Philippians 3:21; 1 John 3:2).
4. It will be a **powerful** body. "It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power." (1 Corinthians 15:43).
5. It will **differ in glory** from other believers' resurrection bodies. "They that turn many to righteousness, (will shine) as the stars forever and ever." (Daniel 12:3). "One star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead." (1 Corinthians 15:41,42).
6. It will be a **spiritual** body, that is, a spirit controlled body. "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body." (1 Corinthians 15:44).
7. It will have the **ability to pass through walls**, as Jesus could do. (John 20:19).
8. It will be able to **eat food**, as Jesus did. (Luke 24:41-43; Revelation 19:9).
9. Our flesh shall be **fresher than a child's**, we shall return to the days of our youth. (Job 33:25).
10. We will use our new powerful, glorious resurrection body to **serve God** and **glorify God** through all eternity. "His servants shall serve Him." (Revelation 22:3).

IV. The Resurrection Song (1 Cor. 15:54-57) "Death is swallowed up in victory (v.54). O death where is thy sting? (This will be sung by living believers at the rapture who receive their resurrection body without dying). O grave, where is thy victory? (This will be sung by dead believers who will be resurrected from the grave at Christ's return). (v.55). The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law (v.56). Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." (v.57).

938. Responses of Early Christians to Jesus Christ's Resurrection. Act 1:1-14

1. They understood the many infallible proofs of His death and resurrection. Acts 1:3
2. They understood that Jesus will rule as King in His 1000 year kingdom. 1:3,6
3. They did not know when Jesus would restore the kingdom to Israel. 1:6,7
4. They had a vision to be Jesus' witnesses to Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, world 8
5. They saw 2 angels promising that Jesus would return in clouds to Mt.Olives.9-11
6. They all met with one accord (unity) in prayer, 1:12-14.
7. Peter preached to 3000 who got saved and baptized at Pentecost. 1:14,41
8. Peter believed Jesus' prophecy in Mark 16:18 "they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover." so he healed a lame man at the Beautiful gate. 3:6-10. Paul 28:8,9
9. Christians sold land & houses and gave the money to grow God's work. 4:32-35
10. The apostles did many more healing miracles. "They were healed every one."5:12-16
11. "**Daily** in the **temple**, & **in every house**, they ceased not to **teach** + **preach** Jesus Christ." 5:42
12. "the **word of God increased**; and the **number of the disciples multiplied** in Jerusalem greatly; and a **great company of the priests were obedient to the faith**." 6:7. Why?
13. Stephen was full of faith, power (6:8), wisdom and HS (6:10) and **rebuke (7:51-53).**
14. "Therefore they that were **scattered** abroad **went every where preaching the word**." **8:4**.
15. Philip "**preached Christ to Samaritans**. There was **great joy in that city**." **8:5-8**.
16. Philip **heard** and **obeyed** the **voice of an angel of the Lord** to go to Gaza 8:26. **Paul**. **27:23,24**
Cornelius **heard** and **obeyed** the **voice of an angel of God** to **visit Peter** who can tell you what to do. 10:1-6,30-33. Apostles **heard** and **obeyed** the **voice of the angel of the Lord** to **escape jail**. 5:19-21
17. Salvation is only in Jesus: "To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name **whosoever believeth in him** shall receive **remission of sins**." 10:43. (Matt 26:28). "Neither is there **salvation** in any other: for there is **none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved**" 4:12
18. Peter commanded them (Cornelihs' household) to be **baptized in the name of the Lord**. **10:47,48**.
19. Paul went on **3 missionary journeys to plant churches**. **13:1-5**
"thru this man is preached to you the **forgiveness of sins**; & by him all that believe are **justified**" 13:38,39
20. "**We turn to the gentiles**. I have set thee to be a **light to the gentiles**, that thou should be for **salvation** unto the **ends of the earth**. The word of the Lord was **published** throughout **all the region**." **13:46,47,49**.
21. "When they had **preached the gospel to that city**, and had **taught many**.." **14:21**.
22. "So were the **churches established in the faith**, and **increased in number daily**." **16:5**
23. Have a vision of people asking, "**Come over into Macedonia, and help us**." **16:9**.
24.they received the word with all readiness of mind,+searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so17:11
25. Paul reasoned, persuaded (18:4), spake boldly, disputing and persuading. (19:8).
26. "Feed the church of God, which he (God) has purchased with his own blood." 20:28,35
27. Paul to Felix: "there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the **just+ unjust" 24:15**
28. Paul to Agrippa: "Christ should **suffer**,+be the **first** that should **rise** from the **dead"26:23**

►How to Win India to Christ

1. Make good friends with pastors like David Jerald who can distribute tools.
2. Print and distribute STOP tracts to help train Indian Soul winners
3. Print and distribute ESTABLISHED books to help train Bible teachers so they can train new Christians to become strong Bible teachers.
4. Print and distribute JESUS' LIFE in Pictures book to many schools to win and train new generations of children for Christ.
5. Print and distribute TO CATHOLICS books to convert Catholics.
6. Print and distribute ANSWERS books to Bible colleges to start churches.
7. Print and distribute 122 PROPHECY PROOFS sheet to churches and Colleges.

940. Jesus Christ's CREDENTIALS and PROPHECIES

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:1-8; Matthew 24:1-14; Matthew 24:15-51
Memory Verse: "that ye may know that the Son of man hath **power on earth to forgive sins" Matt 9:6**
Aim: To understand and teach Jesus Christ's unique credentials.
Intro: Jesus spoke of His many powers proving He is God. I. Jesus Christ's CREDENTIALS are:
1. Power to Forgive sins. "That ye may know that the Son of man hath **power on earth to forgive sins**, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house." Matt 9:6
2. Power to Resist Satan's temptations and be sinless. "Thou shall not tempt the Lord thy God."Mt4:7
3. Power to Raise the dead. "He cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth." John 11:43,44
4. Power to Heal all sickness. "he cast out the spirits with his word,+ healed all that were sick" Matt 8:16
5. Power to Cast out demons.
6. Power to Black out the sun. "From the sixth hour there was **darkness** over all the land to ninth hour"
7. Power to Fulfil 49 Old Testament prophecies of the Messiah. Luke 18:31-34 (Matt 27:45
8. Power to Enter Jerusalem at the right time (3pm 29 March 33AD), fulfilling **Daniel 9:25.**
9. Power of Witnesses to His Death & Resurrection. "He was seen of over 500 brethren at once" IC15:6
10. Power to Prophesy future events. "I tell you **before it come**, that, **when it is come to pass**, ye may believe that **I AM**." John 13:19 (deity 18:6). **11. Virgin born.** "The **virgin's name** was Mary" Luk1:27,35

II. Jesus Christ's PROPHECIES:
1. Peter's denial. "Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice." Mark 14:30
2. Judas' betrayal. "The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said." Matt 26:24,25.
3. Jesus' arrest, crucifixion and resurrection. "From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be **killed**, and be **raised again** the third day." Matt 16:21.
4. His death on Fri **3April 33AD. '**after 2 days is feast of passover, theSon of man is betrayed to be crucified.M26:2
5. Jerusalem **seiged** by **armies**: 'When see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, destruction near' **Luke 21:20**
6. The **only escape** was to flee Jerusalem when armies surround it. "then let them depart out" **Luke 21:21**
7. Rome destroyed Herod's temple: "There shall not be left here one stone upon another" **Matt 24:1,2**
8. Many Jews would be **killed**: 'They shall fall by the edge of sword' **Lk21:24**. Nations believe.Rm15:12
9. Israel be **scattered** among nations (**70AD**) "shall be led captive into all nations" **Luk21:24**; Deut28:64
10. Jerusalem be under Gentile control till Christ returns: "Jer be trodden down of Gentiles" **Luk21:24**
11. Much deception and **false religions. "**what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? Jesus said to them, **Take heed that no man deceive you**. "Many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many" Mat 24:3-5. "Many false prophets shall arise and deceive many" 24:11
12. Wars, rumours of wars, famines, pestilences, earthquakes. Matt 24:6,7**.**
13. More persecution and hatred of Christians. "Then shall they deliver you up to be **afflicted**, and shall **kill** you: and ye shall be **hated of all nations for my name's sake**." Matt 24:9.
14. Many people will get **offended**, **betray** and **hate one another**. Matt 24:10.
15. This gospel of the kingdom shall be **preached in all the world** for a witness unto **all nations**; and then shall the **end come**." Matthew 24:14.
16. Israel will have a holy place (temple) **built by** the **middle of the 7 year tribulation**. "When ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place" Matt 24:15.
17. Jews will return to their land to form the **state of Israel** (1948). "Now learn a parable of the **fig tree**; When his branch is yet tender, and puts forth leaves, ye know that **summer *is* nigh**:" Matt 24:32.
18. Worldwide ignorance of Jesus' return. "And **knew not until the flood came**, and took them all away; **so shall also the coming of the Son of man be**." Matt 24:39.
19. "**Then shall be great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened." Matt 24:21,22.
20. "they shall see the Son of man **coming** in the clouds of heaven with **power** and great glory" Matt24:30

939. How to have a Healthy, Happy MIND. Get Right thinking. Avoid Wrong thinking

Bible Reading: Mark 5:1-20; Romans 12:1-21

Isa 26:3 Thou will keep *him* in **perfect peace**, *whose* **mind *is* STAYED on thee***:* because he trusts in thee

Aim: To think Right on every issue of life. To avoid Wrong thinking.

Introduction: Have you met people with mind problems? So many people have mental or mind problems when they could have a healthy, happy mind. If we study and practice what God says about having a healthy mind, we will have a much better life. The Bible describes different kinds of right and wrong minds that people have. If we understand these right and wrong minds, we can avoid the wrong minds and grow the right minds.

Q1: What WRONG minds should we avoid?

1. SORROW. Because Israel rejected JHVH and **His ways, they** had **dispersion** & **SORROW of mind**
Deut 28:65 Among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and **SORROW** of mind:

2. Pr21:27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he brings it with a **WICKED mind**?

3. FOOLISH; **Prov 29:11** A **FOOL** uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards.

4. Ezek 38:10 at the same time shall **things come into thy mind**, thou shalt think an **EVIL THOUGHT**:

5. HARD, PROUD. **Dan 5:20** When his heart was lifted up, and his **mind HARDENED in PRIDE**, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

6. Luke 12:29 Seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of **DOUBTFUL mind**.

7. REPROBATE. **Romans 1:28** Even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a **REPROBATE mind**, to do those things which are not convenient (Can't tell right+wromg

8. CARNAL, FLESHLY. **Rom 8:5,6,7** They that are after the **flesh** do **mind the things of the FLESH**; but they that are after the Spirit the **things of the SPIRIT**. To be **CARNALLY minded *is* death**; but to be **SPIRITUALLY minded *is* life and peace**. Because the **carnal mind *is* enmity against God**: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. (Carnal=Immoral, drugs, alcohol, gambling)
Eph 2:3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the **lusts of our flesh**, fulfilling the **desires of the FLESH and of the mind**; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

9. Eph 4:17 I say in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the **VANITY** of their mind

11. EARTHLY. Phil 3:19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind **EARTHLY things**.

12. ENEMIES. Col 1:21 You, that were sometime **ALIENATED** and **ENEMIES** in your mind by **wicked works**, yet now hath he **reconciled**

13. SOON SHAKEN. 2 Thess 2:2 That ye be not **SOON SHAKEN** in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

14. DEFILED. Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled & unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is **DEFILED**.

15. Act 14:2 Unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles,made their minds **EVIL affected against the brethren**.

16. BLIND. 2Cor 3:14 But their minds were **BLINDED**: for until this day remains the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.
2Cor 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath **BLINDED** the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

17. CORRUPT. 1Tim 6:5 Perverse disputings of men of **CORRUPT** minds, and **destitute of the truth**, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself. **2Tim 3:8** As Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of **CORRUPT** minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

18. WEARY, FAINT. Heb 12:3 Consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be **WEARIED** and **FAINT i**n your minds.

19. DOUBLE MINDED. James 1:8 A **DOUBLE minded man** *is* unstable in all his ways.

Q2: What RIGHT minds should we Seek?

1. Be WILLING to obey God. 1 Chron 28:9 Thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and **serve him with a perfect heart** and with a **WILLING mind**: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, **he will be found of thee**; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

2. WORK. Neh4:6 We built the wall; all the wall was joined together to half, the people had a **mind to WORK**

3. Is26:3 Thou will keep *him* in **perfect peace**, *whose* **mind *is* STAYED on thee***:* because he trusts in thee

4. Lam 3:21,22 This **I RECALL to my mind**, therefore have I **HOPE**. ..**HIS COMPASSIONS** fail not.

5. Matt 22:37 Thou shalt **LOVE the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, with all thy soul, with all thy mind.

6. RIGHT. Mark 5:15 They come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his **RIGHT mind**: and they were afraid.

7. Acts 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they **RECEIVED the word with all READINESS of mind**, and **SEARCHED** the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

8. HUMBLE. Act 20:19 SERVING the Lord with all HUMILITY of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:
LOWLY. Phil 2:3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in **LOWLINESS** of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. **Col 3:12** Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, **HUMBLENESS** of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

9. PROVE. Rom 12:2 Be not conformed to this world: but **be ye TRANSFORMED** by the **RENEWING of your mind**, that ye may **PROVE** what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, **WILL of God**.
Eph 4:23 Be **RENEWED** in the spirit of your mind;

10. Romans 12:16 Be of the SAME mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to **men of low estate**. Be not wise in your own conceits.
Rom15:6 That ye may with **ONE mind** & **one mouth glorify God**, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
2Cor 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, **be of ONE mind**, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
Phil 2:2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of **one mind**.

11. CHRIST. Phil 2:5 Let this mind be in you, which was also **in CHRIST Jesus**:
1Cor 2:16 Who has known the **mind** of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But **we have the mind of CHRIST**.

12. 2Cor 7:7 Not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your **FERVENT mind toward me**; so that I rejoiced the more

13. READY. 2Cor 8:19 Not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* **your READY mind**:
Titus 3:1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be **READY to every good work**, **1Peter 5:2** Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof,* not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a **READY** mind;

14. GOSPEL. Phil 1:27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with **one mind striving together for the faith of the GOSPEL**;

15. Phil 4:7 PEACE of God, which passes all understanding, shall keep your hearts+minds thru Christ Jesus

16. 2Tim 1:7 God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of **power**, and of **love**, and of a **SOUND** mind.

17. SOBER. Titus 2:6 Young men likewise exhort to be **SOBER** minded.

18. Rev17:9 Here *is* the mind that has **WISDOM**. The **7 heads** are **7 mountains** on which the woman sits.

941. What PLEASES God? How Can we PLEASE God?

Bible Reading: Isaiah 55:1-13; Daniel 12:1-13
Memory Verse: "I do always those things that please him." John 8:29
Aim: To encourage ourselves by doing things that please God.
Intro: 2 very important questions we must ask are, "What pleases God?" "What pleases others?" If we please God and others, they are likely to please us. This will encourage us. Encouraging actions**:**
1. Read 1 or more chapters of the Bible each morning.
2. Pray Lord's Prayer each morning. Ask Jesus what He wants you to do today. Acts 9:6
3. See your life as being important to help others and to grow God's kingdom
4. Do things that please God.
5. Be aware of God arranging Divine appointments for you.
6. Help solve people's problems.
7. Ring your friends to encourage them.
8. Encourage your friends after church.

Q1: Commands to PLEASE God
Prov 16:7 When a **man's ways please the LORD**, he makes even his enemies to be at peace with him.
1Thes 2:4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so **we speak**; **not as pleasing men**, **but God**, which tries our hearts.
1Thes 4:1 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that **as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk** and to **please God**, so **ye would abound more and more**.
1John 3:22 Whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and **do those things that are pleasing in his sight**

Q2: How Can we PLEASE GOD?

1. RETURN to God. 1Samuel 7:3 "Samuel spake to all the house of Israel, saying, If ye **RETURN unto the LORD with all your hearts**, put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and **prepare your hearts unto the LORD**, and **serve him only**:+ he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

2Chron 6:38 If they **RETURN to thee with all their heart & with all their soul** in the land of their captivity, where they have carried them captives, and **pray** toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, & *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

2Chron 30:6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel+Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, **TURN again unto the LORD God** of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and **he will return to the remnant of you**, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

Job 22:23 If thou **return to the Almighty**, thou shalt be **built up**, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabern

Isa 55:6,7 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, **call ye upon him while he is near** (6) **Let the wicked forsake his way**, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and **let him RETURN unto the LORD**, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for **he will abundantly pardon**. (7)

2. OBEY God. Deut 5:29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would **fear me**, and **keep all my commandments always**, that it might be **WELL with them**, and **with their children for ever**!
Deut 5:33 Ye shall **WALK in all the ways which JHVH your God** has commanded you, that ye may live,& *that it may* ***be*** **WELL with you**, & *that* **ye may prolong your days** in the land which ye shall possess

Deut 6:3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and **observe** to **do** *it;* that it may **be WELL with thee**, and that **ye may increase mightily**, as JHVH God of thy fathers has promised thee, in the land that flows with milk+ honey.

Deut 6:18 Thou shalt **do *that which is* right and good in the sight of the LORD**: **that it may be WELL with thee**, and that thou may go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers,

3. PRAY for WISDOM. 1Kings 3:9,10 The speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

4. SING Praise to God. Ps 69:30,31 I will **praise the name of God with a song**,+will **magnify him with thanksgiving**. *This* also shall **please the LORD** better than an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

5. Church UNITY. Ps133:1 Behold, **how good**+ how **pleasant** it is for brethren to dwell together in **unity**!

6. PUBLISH Salvation. Isaiah 52:7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the **feet of him** that brings good tidings, that **publishes peace**; that brings good tidings of good, that **publishes salvation**; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!
PREACH gospel. 1Cor 1:21 it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

7. Teach BIBLE. Isaiah 55:11 So shall **my word be that goes forth out of my mouth**: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish **that which I please**, & it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

8. Turn many to RIGHTEOUSNESS. Dan 12:3 They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that **turn many to righteousness** as the **stars for ever and ever**.

9. Is 66:2 to this man will I look, even to him that is **POOR**, of a **contrite spirit**,+ **trembles at my word**

10. FOLLOW JESUS' Example and teachings. John 8:29 He that sent me is with me: the Father has not left me alone; for **I do always those things that please him**.

11. FRUITFUL. Col 1:10 That ye might **walk worthy of the Lord** unto **all pleasing**, being **fruitful in every good work**, and **increasing in the knowledge of God**;

12. OBEDIENT CHILDREN. Col 3:20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is **well pleasing** unto the Lord.

13. Get into the SPIRITUAL WAR. Don't get distracted. 2Tim 2:4 No man that **wars entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life**; that he may **please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier**.

14. TRUST God. Heb 11:5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that **he pleased God** (5). But without **faith *it is* impossible to please *him:*** for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a **rewarder** of them that **diligently seek him**.

15. COMMUNICATE to help others fix their problems. Heb 13:16 To **do good** and to **communicate** forget not: for with such sacrifices **God is well pleased**.

16. LOVE OTHERS. James 2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, **Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself**, **ye do well**:

17. TAKE HEED to Bible. 2Peter 1:19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; where **ye do well** that ye **take heed**, as unto a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawn, + the day star arise in your hearts:

18. FAITHFUL to God. His lord said to him, **Well done**, good & **faithful** servant; thou has been faithful over a few things, I will make thee **ruler** over **many** things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Matt 25:23

Conclusion: Are you pleasing God by doing these? Which do you need to improve?

942. Children's Best Gift for Mum: How to Choose a Godly Spouse

Problem: So many people marry the wrong kind of person, have fights, divorce and have depression. Why? Because they had no tests to see if the person was suitable. What tests must we ask before marriage?
1. Are they a true Christian? If not, ask them to meet me to explain gospel.
2. Do they come to our church ? If not, why not? If they won't agree to this, they will not agree with many other requests of yours.
3. Have they been baptised in our church or another right doctrine church?
4. Do they show an interest in learning the Bible and doing it?
5. Do they want to serve God in some ministry in church?
6. Do they want to have children? How many do they want?
7. Do they get angry, argue and fight you or others? Are they a peacemaker or a fight maker? Do they maintain relationships or break relationships? Are they committed to staying good friends with family and church? Build goodwill. Rule: Don't offend others and Don't take offence. Don't hold grudges. No revenge
8. Do they fully reject alcohol, drugs, smoking, gambling, ungodly friends?
9. Do they fully reject false religions like Islam, Catholic, Orthodox, Hindu, Buddhism, JW, atheism? "Can two walk together, except they be agreed?" Amos 3:3
10. Do they try to give you what you want as often as possible?
"Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God." Eph 5:21

The Main Job of Mothers is to Build a Godly, Strong Family Tree
"They blessed Rebekah,+ said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou the **mother of thousands of millions**, and let **thy seed** possess the gate of those which hate them." Gen 24:60

This requires us to stay in close fellowship with other Godly Christians who can bless us and our children.

943. The Value of TEACHING the Bible.

Bible Reading: Mark 6:30-44; Act 5:17-42. "When for the time ye ought to be teachers.." Heb 5:12

Intro: One of the greatest problems in the world is ignorance of God and His ways in the Bible. One of the greatest needs in the world is for more Bible teachers. Most problems are caused by people's ignorance of the Bible. "My people are **destroyed** for **lack of knowledge**:" **Many Christians know a lot of Bible, but rarely teach Bible truths to anyone.** (Hosea 4:6

In order to teach the Bible, we must have understood each concept, put it in writing, then know how to explain it simply. We must learn how to teach and explain the gospel clearly using STOP tract.

"For though ye have **ten thousand instructors in Christ**, yet *have ye* **not many fathers**: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel." I Cor 4:15. **Aim:** To be fully committed to teaching Bible.

Q1: WHAT Bible verses say we must teach the Bible.

Ezekiel 44:23 They shall **teach my people** *the difference* between the **holy** and **profane**, and cause them to discern between the **unclean** and the **clean**.

Matt 5:19 whosoever shall **do** and **teach** *them*, the same shall be **called great in the kingdom of heaven**.

Matt 28:19,20 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **teaching** them to observe **all** things whatsoever I have commanded you:

1Tim 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, **apt to teach**; **1 Tim 4:11** These things command and **teach**.

2Tim 2:2 The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, **who shall be able to teach others also**.

Titus2:4 That they may **teach** the **young women** to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

Heb 5:12 When for the time **ye ought to be teachers**, ye have need that one **teach** you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

Q2: WHY must we Teach the Bible?

1. Jesus commands it. Matt 28:19. **2. To stop the spread of false ideas**.
3. It is a **mark** of a mature, loving, intelligent, responsible, compassionate, praying Christian. Mat 9:35-38
4. To change the **thinking** of the **world** to believe Jesus Christ, the Bible, God's ways. **5.** To make **friends**
6. It helps us **learn** the Bible. **7.** To **follow** Jesus' example. **8.** To **fulfil God's plans for our life**. Heb 5:12
9. Many people want to **know** God's Word."How can I except some man should guide me?"Acts 8:31.
10. To **make people happy** by **putting God's happy thoughts in their mind**. **11. Great Peace**. **"All thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD**; and great *shall be* the **peace of thy children**." Isaiah 54:13

Q3: WHAT must we Teach in the Bible?

1. God's plan of salvation. 2. Proofs of the Bible. 3. How to live as a Christian.
4. How to understand the Bible. 5. How to identify and reject false doctrines and false religions.
6. How can Jesus be the Son of God and God? 7. How to explain the Trinity 8. Why come to church
9. How to pray. "Lord, **teach us to pray**, as John also taught his disciples." Luke 11:1.

Q4: WHO must we Teach the Bible to?

1. Our children and grandchildren. "teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons" Deut 4:9
2. Family and friends of people in church. 3. New Christians. 4. People in the street.
5. People with false religions. "Holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers." Titus 1:9.
6. People overseas in other countries "teach all nations." 7. Young people seeking truth.

Q5: HOW should we Teach the Bible?

1. Give out and explain Stop tracts to many people. Ask many right questions.
2. Learn where people are at in their spiritual development. What do they know?
What don't they know? Make appts to explain what they need.
3. Know how to teach the Established book subjects.
4. Teach Bible proofs to strengthen their belief in God & the Bible. "Prove all things"
5. Get them to read their Bible each morning. Look for important verses.
6. Show how the Bible prevents and solves their problems & answers their questions.

Q6: WHEN must we Teach the Bible? 1. As soon as possible after salvation.

"He departed,+began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: all *men* did marvel. Mark 5:20. **2. Daily** in the temple+ in every house they ceased not to teach & preach Jesus Christ. Act5:42

Q7: WHERE must we Teach the Bible? In their homes. In the streets. In schools. In Bible Colleges. In Church. Overseas on mission trips.

"Daily in the **temple**, and in **every house**, they ceased not to **teach** and preach Jesus Christ." Acts 5:42. "For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as **I teach every where in every church**." I Cor 4:17.

Q8: WHO Taught God's Word?

1. Jesus. "Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was **moved with compassion toward them**, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to **teach them many things**." Mark 6:34
2. Holy Spirit. "The **Holy Ghost shall teach you** in the same hour what ye ought to say." Luke 12:12
3. Godly parents. "**teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons**;" Deut 4:9.
"Thou shalt **teach them diligently unto thy children**," Deut 6:7
4. Samuel. "Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but **I will teach you the good and the right way**:" I Samuel 12:23
5. Preachers. "Moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still **taught the people knowledge**; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order **many proverbs**." Eccles 12:9.
6. Ezra. "Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and **to do *it*,** and **to teach** in Israel statutes and judgments." Ezra 7:10.
7. Paul & Barnabas. "When they had **preached the gospel to that city**, had **taught many**" Act14:21
8. Apollos. "This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and **taught diligently the things of the Lord**, knowing only the baptism of John." Act 18:25
9. Faithful men… who shall be able to **teach others also**. 2 Tim 2:2.

Q9: What HINDERS Christians from Teaching the Bible?

1. Shyness and **Fear of what men may think of us** or **do to us**.
"The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe." Prov 29:25
2. Not having the right tools and not knowing how to use them.
3. Not reading the Bible daily and **not understanding Bible doctrines**.
4. Not coming to church. This **distracts** and **discourages** us from teaching the Bible.
5. Not asking God what He wants you to do. "Lord, what will thou have me to do?" Acts 9:6

Challenge: Many people want to learn about God, salvation and His ways. Will you teach them?
"**Many people shall go** and **say**, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and **he will teach us of his ways**, and **we will walk in his paths**: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the **word of the LORD from Jerusalem**." Isaiah 2:3.

"They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for **the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea." Isaiah 11:9.

Conclusion: **Many are ready to learn about God**. **Are you ready to teach them?**

944. NOAH Walked with God: How was the Pre-Flood world (2418 BC) like Today's world?
Bible Reading: Genesis 6:1-22; Genesis 7:1-24
Memory verse: "Thus did **Noah**; **according to all that God commanded him**, so did he." Gen 6:22
Aim: As God judged the wicked pre-Flood world, so God will judge today's wicked world. Live for God.
Introduction: Luke 17:26,27 "**As it was in the days of Noe**, **so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man**. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and **destroyed them all**."
Q1: How is Noah Described? 1. "**Noah found grace** in the eyes of the LORD." Gen 6:8
2. "**Noah was a just man**, **perfect** in his generations, **Noah walked with God**." Gen 6:9.
"**Enoch walked with God**: and he was not; for God took him." Gen 5:24. **Levi** walked with God. Mal 2:6
3. "Come thou+ all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen **righteous** before me in this generation"7:1
4. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, **prepared an ark**. Heb11:7
5. "Spared not the old world, but **saved Noah** the eighth *person*, a **preacher of righteousness**, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;" 2 Peter 2:5.
6. Tho these 3 men, **Noah**, **Daniel**, **Job** were in it, they should deliver their own souls by **their righteousness**. Ez14:14

Q2: What do we learn from the Events before and after the Flood?
1. People were **fully attentive** to the **affairs of** this **life** & ignored Noah's warnings of the Flood. Lk17:26,27
2. They **rejected God's way out** by mocking Noah and his Ark.
3. Men began to **multiply** on the face of the earth (Gen 6:1). Large population then and now.
4. The **sons of God** (alien, fallen angels) came to earth and married women to produce hybrid giants (5303 Nephil meaning bully, giant). (6:2,4). Evil angels will come to earth in mid-tribulation. Rev 12:7-9
5. God gave Noah **120 years to build the Ark** (Gen 6:3).
6. The **wickedness of man was great**. (Gen 6:5).
7. Continuous **evil imaginations**, like Hollywood.
8. God was **grieved** by man's evil. (Gen 6:6). God is grieved by today's evil. "Wherefore I was **grieved** with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; they have not known my ways"Heb3:10
9. God determined to **destroy man for their evil**. (Gen 6:7). Today's evils are drugs, abortion, sodomy, SSM, transgender, alcohol, killing Christians, false religions, atheism, lies, evolution, climate lies.
10. Noah found **grace** in the eyes of the LORD. (Gen 6:8). Noah was **just, perfect and walked with God**. (Gen 6:9). Noah begat 3 sons, Japheth, Shem, and Ham. Some Christians live right.
11. The earth was **corrupt** before God and **filled with violence**. (Gen 6:11).
12. As God gave Noah & others a **way of escape by boarding** the **ark**, 300x50x30 cubits (6:14-16), so God gives us a way of escape in the **rapture**. He took 2 of all animal species+food into the ark. (6:19-22).
13. Noah **did ALL** that God commanded him (6:22 and 7:5). So should we.
14. God said "**Come into the Ark** and all thy house (7:1). God was with him in the ark.
15. After 7 days in the ark, on **17th day of 2nd month** of Noah's 600th year, the **deep fountains were broken up** and the windows of heaven were opened (7:10-12). All the hills were **covered 15 cubits** (7:17-20) and **all flesh died** (7:17-23). **Waters prevailed on earth 150 days** (7:24).
16. Ark rested on **mountains of Ararat** on **17th day of 7th month**. (8:4) 5 months later. On **1st day of 10th month** were the **tops of mountains seen**. On the **27th day of the 2nd month** of 601 year was the **earth dried** (8:14). God told Noah to leave the ark (8:16-19).
17. Noah **sacrificed** to JHVH (8:20). God promised never to kill every living thing again (8:21). God promised that **seedtime and harvest**, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night shall not cease (8:22). Climate hysteria is false and an excuse for a world government to control us..
18. God made an everlasting covenant with Noah (9:1-19) with the sign of a rainbow (9:13).
19. Noah drank wine, became **drunk** and **naked in his tent** (9:20-23). Many alcohol problems today.
20. Noah lived **350 years after the Flood**, totalling **950 years** (9:28,29).
21. Noah's grandsons and **descendant's names** correspond to **Persian place-names**, proving the flood and refuting evolution's millions of years.
Conc: Don't be discouraged by ungodly people. God remembered Noah. God remembers you. Don't quit.

JAPHETH

Gomer (Russia) **Magog** (Medes) **Madai** (Greece) **Javan** (Tobolsk) **Tubal** (Moscow) **Meshech** (Tyre) **Tiras**

SHEM

Elam (Persia) **Asshur** (Assyria) **Arphaxad** → **Salah** → **Eber** (Hebrews) → **Peleg** (11:10-30) → **Reu** → **Serug** → **Nahor** → **Terah** → **Abram** → **Ishmael, Isaac→ Jacob, Esau**

Joktan (10:26-29) → Almodad, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, Obal, Abimael, Sheba, Ophir, Havilah, Jobab

Lud

Aram (Armenia) → **Uz, Hul, Gethur, Mash**

HAM

Cush (Ethiopia) → **Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, Sabtechah,** → **Sheba, Dedan** (Arabia)

Nimrod (Babel)

Mizraim (Egypt) → **Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim, Pathrusim, Casluhim,** → **Caphtorim** (Crete)

Philistim

Phut (Libya)

Canaan → **Sidon, Heth** (Hittites), **Jebusite, Amorite, Girgashite, Hivite** (kurd), **Arkite, Sinite** (Sinai), **Arvadite, Zemarite Hamathite** (Syria.Jer49

945. Jesus was Full of COMPASSION. Are You?

Bible Reading: Matthew 18:21-35; Matthew 25:31-46.
Mem verse: Psalm 145:8 The LORD *is* gracious, **full of compassion**; slow to anger, and of great mercy.
Aim: To see people's problems, to have compassion on them, and to help solve their problems.
Definition: A feeling of deep sympathy and sorrow for another who is stricken by misfortune, accompanied by a strong desire to heal the suffering. Mercy, tender heart, clemency.
Introduction: So many people, both Christians and unbelievers have little or no compassion on people who are suffering or who need encouragement. Jesus Christ's life was full of compassion on suffering people, where he solved their problems and made them happy. This is an example that we should follow. Are you showing compassion to others?
Q1: How can we show Compassion to others?
1. Ask how you can help them. 2. Explain the gospel to them. 3. Rescue them from false doctrines. 4. Come to church to encourage them. 5. Give them what they ask for. 6. Resolve their conflicts. 7. Lead their family to Christ. 8. Ring them to encourage them. 9. Solve their problems.
Q2: What are Statements of God's Compassion on Israel and on Us
2 Chron 36:15 The LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had **compassion on his people**, and on his dwelling place:
Psalm 78:38 But he, *being* **full of compassion**, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.
Psalm 86:15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God **full of compassion**, and **gracious**, **longsuffering**, and **plenteous in mercy and truth**.
Ps 111:4 He has made his wonderful works to be remembered: JHVH *is* gracious and **full of compassion**
Psalm 126:3 The LORD hath **done great things for us**; *whereof* we are glad.
Psalm 145:8 The LORD *is* gracious, and **full of compassion**; slow to anger, and of great mercy.
Lam 3:22 *It is of* the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because **his compassions fail not**.
Isaiah 49:15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have **compassion** on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, **yet will I not forget thee**.

Q3: Who did Jesus have Compassion on?
1. Jesus healing multitudes at Capernaum. Matt 9:36 When he saw the multitudes, **he was moved with compassion on them**, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. (**9:36-38**). **Solution**: Pray for labourers.

2. After John the Baptist was beheaded. Matt 14:14 Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was **moved with compassion toward them**, and he healed their sick. (**14:12-14**)

3. Before feeding 4000 men. Matt 15:32 Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have **compassion on the multitude**, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. (**15:29-39**)

4. The King who forgave a 10,000 talent debtor. Matt 18:27 Then the lord of that servant was **moved with compassion**, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. **Matt 18:33** Should not thou also have had **compassion** on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?" We must follow the king's example.**21-35**

5. Jesus had compassion on 2 blind men outside Jericho. Matt 20:34 So **Jesus had compassion *on them***, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him. **29-34**

6. Jesus healed a leper. Mark 1:41 Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. (Mark **1:40-42**)

7. Jesus had compassion on the maniac of Gadara. Mark 5:19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath **had compassion on thee**. (**Mark 5:18-20**)

8. Before feeding 5000 men. Mark 6:34 Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was **moved with compassion toward them**, because they were as **sheep not having a shepherd**: and he began to teach them many things. (**Mark 6:32-34**)

9. Jesus healed a boy with a deaf and dumb spirit. Mark 9:22 Ofttimes it has cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou can do any thing, **have compassion on us**, and help us.

10. Jesus raised the widow of Nain's son. Luke 7:13 When the Lord saw her, **he had compassion on her**, and said unto her, Weep not. (**Luke 7:11-17**)

11. The Good Samaritan had compassion on the wounded man. Luke 10:33 But a certain **Samaritan**, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him. **Luke 10:29-37**

12. Father of the Prodigal Son. Luke 15:20 He arose,& came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and **had compassion**, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. **15:11-24**

13. Jesus at His return to earth. Matt 25:40 The King shall answer & say to them, Verily I say to you, Inasmuch as ye have **done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me**.**31-40**

Q4: Who Showed Compassion?
1. The High Priest had compassion. Heb 5:2 Who can have **compassion on the ignorant**, and on them that are **out of the way**; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

2. Hebrew Christians had compassion on Paul. Heb 10:34 For ye had **compassion of me in my bonds**, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

3. All Christians are commanded to have compassion on each other. 1Peter3:8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, **having compassion one of another**, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:
Zech 7:9,10 Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and **compassions every man to his brother**: And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and **let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart**.

4. We must have compassion on unsaved to tell them the gospel. Jude 22 Of some have **compassion**, making a difference:
Conclusion: Are you full of compassion for others? Do you help them solve their problems God's way?

942. Children's Best Gift for Mum: How to Choose a Godly Spouse

Problem: So many people marry the wrong kind of person, have fights, divorce and have depression. Why? Because they had no tests to see if the person was suitable. What tests must we ask before marriage?
1. Are they a true Christian? If not, ask them to meet me to explain gospel.
2. Do they come to our church ? If not, why not? If they won't agree to this, they will not agree with many other requests of yours.
3. Have they been baptised in our church or another right doctrine church?
4. Do they show an interest in learning the Bible and doing it?
5. Do they want to serve God in some ministry in church?
6. Do they want to have children? How many do they want?
7. Do they get angry, argue and fight you or others? Are they a peacemaker or a fight maker? Do they maintain relationships or break relationships? Are they committed to staying good friends with family and church? Build goodwill
Rule: Don't offend others and Don't take offence. Don't hold grudges. No revenge
8. Do they fully reject alcohol, drugs, smoking, gambling, ungodly friends?
9. Do they fully reject false religions like Islam, Catholic, Orthodox, Hindu, Buddhism, JW, atheism? "Can two walk together, except they be agreed?" Amos 3:3
10. Do they try to give you what you want as often as possible?
"Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God." Eph 5:21

The Main Job of Mothers is to Build a Godly, Strong Family Tree

"They blessed Rebekah,+ said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou the **mother of thousands of millions**, and let **thy seed** possess the gate of those which hate them." Gen 24:60. **This requires us to stay in close fellowship with other Godly Christians who can bless us and our children.**

946. How Much REWARDS will You have in Heaven?

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:36-58; I Cor 3:1-23.

Rv22:12 Behold, I come quickly; **my reward *is* with me**, to give every man according as his work shall be

Aim: To appreciate how God will reward us if we obey Him and live for God.

Intro: So many Christians do not serve God seriously because they think there are no benefits to them in serving Jesus. They see benefits in making money, but not in soul-winning, Bible teaching or coming to church. They do not understand that it is God's nature to reward faithful, diligent, hard-working Christians. One of the main aspects of Jesus' return is that He will reward faithful Christians and will punish wicked people. Some Christians will be happy when Jesus returns. Other Christians will be sad and sorry that they did not do more for Jesus. "And now, little children, **abide in him**; that, when he shall appear, we may have **confidence**, and **not be ashamed** before him **at his coming**." I John 2:28.

Moses knew that God rewards obedient believers: "Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for **he had respect unto the recompence of the reward**." Heb 11:26.

Key: Salvation is a gift. Rewards are earned. How much rewards will you have in heaven? Will you have joy or regrets? Will you live only for this life? or Will you live for God, others and eternity?

►Q1: What are PROMISES of God Rewarding Us?

Genesis 15:1 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: **I *am* thy shield**, *and* **thy exceeding great reward**.

Ruth 2:12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a **full reward be given thee** of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

2Chron 15:7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for **your work shall be rewarded**.

Matthew 6:20 Lay up for yourselves **treasures in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

1Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye has not seen**, **nor ear heard**, **neither have entered into the heart of man**, the **things which God has prepared for them that love him**. (See Isaiah 64:4).

Col 3:24 Knowing of the Lord ye shall **receive the reward of the inheritance:** for ye **serve** the Lord Christ

Rev 11:18 The nations were angry, thy wrath is come,+ the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou should **give reward unto thy servants the prophets,** and to the **saints**, and **them that fear thy name**, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

Rv22:12 Behold, I come quickly; **my reward *is* with me**, to give every man according as his work shall be

►Q2: WHEN will God Reward us? At Jesus Christ's Return

Isaiah 40:10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, **his reward *is* with him**, and his work before him.

Isaiah 62:11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, **his reward *is* with him**, and his work before him.

Matthew 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then **he shall reward every man according to his works**.

►Q3: WHAT will God's Rewards be?

Psalm 127:3 Lo, **children** *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the **fruit of the womb *is his* reward**.

Matt 25:21 His lord said unto him, **Well done, good and faithful servant**: thou hast been faithful over a few things, **I will make thee ruler over many** things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Luke 19:17 He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful in a very little**, have **authority over ten cities**. **Rev 5:10** Has made us to God kings & priests: we shall **reign** on the earth.

1Cor 15:41,42 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for **one star differeth from another star in glory**. **So also *is* the resurrection of the dead**. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: **Rev 22:5** They shall **reign for ever & ever**. **R20:6 1000yr Crowns of Rejoicing** (I Thes 2:19,20), **Life** (Rev 2:10), **Righteousness** (2Tim 4:8), **Glory** (I Pet 5:2-4)

►Q4: How may we LOSE our Rewards? 2John 8 Look to yourselves, that **we lose not those things which we have wrought**, but that **we receive a full reward**.

Col 2:18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and **worshipping of angels**, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

►Q5: WHAT will God Reward us for DOING?

Psalm 18:20 The **LORD rewarded me according to my RIGHTEOUSNESS**; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

Psalm 19:11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* **in keeping of them *there is* great reward**.

Psalm 58:11 So that a man shall say, **Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous**: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Pr11:18 The wicked works a deceitful work: but to **him that sows righteousness shall be a sure reward**

Pr 13:13 Whoso despises the word shall be destroyed: but he that **fears** the **commandment** shall be **rewarded**.

Prov 24:14 So *shall* the knowledge of **WISDOM** *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then **there shall be a reward**, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Prov 25:21,22 If thy enemy..for thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head,& the **LORD shall reward thee**.

Eccles 4:9 TWO *are* better than one; because **they have a good reward for their labour**.

Daniel 12:3 They that TURN MANY to righteousness, will shine as the stars for ever and ever.

Matt 5:11,12 Blessed are ye when men shall **REVILE** you, and **persecute** you.. Rejoice, & be exceeding glad: for **great *is* your reward in heaven**: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Mat6:4 That thine **ALMS** may be in secret:+ thy Father who sees in secret himself shall **reward** thee **openly.**

Matt 10:41 He that **receives a prophet** in the name of a prophet shall receive a **prophet's reward**; & he that **receives a righteous man** in the name of a righteous man shall receive a **righteous man's reward**.

Matt 10:42 And whosoever shall **give to drink unto one of these LITTLE ONES a cup of cold water only** in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, **he shall in no wise lose his reward**.

Mark 9:41 For whosoever shall **give you a cup of WATER to drink in my name**, because ye **belong to Christ**, verily I say unto you, **he shall not lose his reward**.

Luke 6:22,23 Blessed are ye, when men shall **HATE you**, and when they shall **SEPARATE you from their company**, and shall **REPROACH you**, and **cast out your name as evil**, **for the Son of man's sake**. **Rejoice ye in that day**, and **leap for joy**: for, behold, **your reward *is* great in heaven**: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Luke 6:35 LOVE ye your enemies, **do good**, and **lend**, hoping for nothing again; and **your reward shall be great**, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful & *to* the evil.

1Cor 3:8 Now he that **PLANTS** and he that **WATERS** are one: and **every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour**.

1Cor 3:14 If any man's WORK ABIDE which he hath built thereupon, **he shall receive a reward**.

Hebrew 10:35 Cast not away therefore your **CONFIDENCE**, **which has great recompence of reward**

►Q6: Does God Reward Evil People? Yes, by Punishing them.

Prov 17:13 Whoso **rewardeth** evil for good, **evil shall not depart from his house**.

2Tim 4:14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord **reward** him according to his works:

Heb 2:2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of **reward**;

2Peter 2:13 Shall **receive the reward of unrighteousness**, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

Rev 18:6 Reward her even as **she rewarded you**, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. God will judge the Catholic church for their evil.

Wheat and Tares Parable: Matt 13:41,42 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom **all things that offend**, and **them which do iniquity**; and shall **cast them into a furnace of fire**: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Dragnet Parable: Matt 13:49,50 So shall it be at the **end of the world**: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, and shall **cast them into the furnace of fire**: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Conclusion: Live for God, eternity and others by soul-winning, Bible teaching, church , encourage others. How much treasures and rewards will you have in heaven and for eternity? Will you be rich in heaven?

947. Understanding our BEST FRIEND Jesus Christ from His Wise Words

Bible Reading: John 4:10-45; John 10:40—11:17
Aim: To understand **how Jesus describes Himself** and **what** He wants us to **know** and **do.**
Memory verse: This is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world. After 2 days he departed. John 4:42,43

Q1: HOW is Jesus Christ DESCRIBED in John's Gospel?

John 1:1 WORD. In the beginning was the **Word**, the Word was with God, the **Word was God**
1:3 CREATOR of all things. All things were made by him.
1:4 LIFE-giver. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.
1:9 LIGHT of world. That was the true **Light**, which lights every man that comes into the world
1:14 WORD was made FLESH and **dwelt among us…full of grace** and **truth.**
1:17 Manners: Grace and truth came by Jesus Christ
1:29 The LAMB of God which takes away the sin of the world
1:34 I **saw and bare record that this is the SON of GOD**
1:41 MESSIAH. "We have found the Messias..the Christ"
1:49 The SON of GOD, the King of Israel
1:51 The SON of MAN: Angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.
3:13 The SON of MAN is in heaven (Omnipresent = God)
3:31 ABOVE ALL: He that comes from heaven is above all
4:42 The Christ, the SAVIOUR of the world. JHVH is the only Saviour. Is 43:11
5:18 EQUAL with God. Said God was his Father, making himself **equal with God**.
5:21 RESURRECTION: The Son quickens whom he will.
5:22 JUDGE: Father has committed all judgment unto the Son.
5:23 GOD: Honour equally. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father**.**
6:14 PROPHET: This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world
7:40 Of a truth this is the Prophet. 9:17 He is a prophet.
6:35 I am the **BREAD of life**: he that comes to me shall never hunger; he that believes on me shall never thirst
6:69 CHRIST: We believe and are sure that thou are that **Christ**, the **Son of the living God**
8:12 LIGHT of the world**:** he that follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life
8:24 I AM: I said ye shall **die in your sins**: for if ye **believe not that I AM**, ye shall **die in your sins**
8:28 I AM: When ye have **lifted up** the Son of man, then shall ye know that **I AM**.
8:58 I AM: Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I AM**. See **Exodus 3:13,14**.
13:19 I AM: I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I AM
18:5 I AM: They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus said to them, **I AM**. Judas, who betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then as he had said to them, **I AM**, they went backward and **fell to the ground**
10:9 I am the **DOOR**: by me if any man enter in, **he shall be saved.**
10:11 I am the **GOOD SHEPHERD**: the good shepherd gives his **life** for the sheep
10:14 I am the **GOOD SHEPHERD**, and **know** my *sheep*, and **am known** of mine.
10:30 TRINITY introduced**: I** and **my Father** are **ONE**.
11:25 I am the **RESURRECTION**,+ the **LIFE**: he that believes in me, tho he were dead, yet shall he **live**:
12:13 Hosanna: Blessed is the **KING of ISRAEL** that comes in the name of the Lord.
12:24 Except a **CORN of WHEAT** fall into the ground and **die**, it abides alone: but if it **die**, it brings forth **much fruit**.
14:6 I am the **WAY**, the **TRUTH**, and the **LIFE**: no man comes unto the Father, but by me.
15:1,5 VINE: I am the **true vine**, my Father is the husbandman. I am the **vine**, ye the branches: He that abides in me+ I in him, the same brings forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.
17:5 Father, glorify me with thine own self with the **GLORY** which I had with thee before the world was.
20:28 Thomas answered and said unto him, **MY LORD** and **MY GOD**. Psalm 35:22,23.

947b. Q2: What Jesus TEACHES us in John's Gospel

Bible Reading: John 12:1-22; 12:23-50.
Aim: To understand and apply the important commands that Jesus gave in John's gospel.
Memory Verse: As the **Father has loved me**, **so have I loved you**: continue in my love.15:9
Introduction: Jesus said so many wonderful, amazing things in John's gospel that many people do not understand. We must focus deeply on these so we get to know God better.
John 1:12 He ADOPTS us into God's family.
1:18 He declared and revealed God. He has declared him.
1:50 Thou shalt see GREATER things than these. He gives us pleasant surprises
2:17 The ZEAL of thine house has eaten me up
2:19 Destroy this temple and in 3 days I will raise it up. 21 He spake of the temple of his body
3:3 Except a man be born again, he cannot see the KINGDOM of GOD.
3:12 He tells us of HEAVENLY things
3:15,16 Whosoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life
3:18 No condemnation. He that believes on him is not condemned
3:19 Understanding. Light is come into the world
3:21 Desire for TRUTH. He that doeth truth comes to the light.
3:34 SPEAK the words of God. He whom God sent speaks the words of God.
3:36 GIVES US everlasting life. He that **believes** on the **Son** has **everlasting life**
4:10 Eternal life is a GIFT. We get it by knowing who Jesus is and **asking** for **it.**
4:14 SATISFACTION. Whoever drinks of the **water** that **I shall give him shall never thirst**
4:29 He KNOWS all we do. Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did:
4:34-36 Useful purpose in life. My meat is to do the will of him that sent me & to finish
4:36 Rewards promised. He that reaps receives wages and gathers fruit unto life eternal.
4:40 He abode there 2 days. Why did Jesus stay outside Israel in Samaria for 2 days?
11:6 When he had heard that he was **sick**, he **abode 2 days** still in the same place where he was
5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **hears my word**, and **believes on him that sent me**, h**as everlasting life**,& **shall not come into condemnation**; but is **passed from death unto life**.
5:34 SALVATION. These things I say, that ye might be saved.
5:39 SEARCH the Scriptures: they show **how to get eternal life** and **testify of Jesus**
5:42 LOVE God: Ye have not the love of God in you.
5:43 Jews will receive antichrist: If another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
5:44 SEEK God to honour you:
5:46 Moses "wrote of me". Deut 18:18 "I will raise them up **a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words into his mouth."** Moses never wrote of Moh
6:37 NEVER turns us away. Him that comes to me I will in no wise cast out.
6:45 Every man that has HEARD, and has LEARNED of the Father, comes to me
6:51 The bread that **I will give is my flesh,** which **I will give f**or the **life** of the **world**
7:37 If any man THIRST, let him come unto me, and drink.
8:11 Neither do I condemn thee: go, and SIN NO MORE. (New Christians lesson)
8:21 I go my way, ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: where I go, ye cannot come
8:29 PLEASE God: I do always those things that please him.
8:31 DISCIPLE TEST: If ye continue in my word, then are ye **my disciples indeed.**
8:32 Truth→FREE: Ye shall know the truth, and the **truth shall make you free**
8:34 Satan CONTROLS us by SIN: Whosoever commits sin is the servant of sin.
8:36 Jesus gives FREEDOM: If the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.
8:44 Satan is a LIAR and **MURDERER**: **Ye are of your father the devil**, and the lusts of your

father ye will do. He was a **murderer** from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because **there is no truth in him**. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for **he is a liar**, and **the father of it**.
9:4 I must **work** the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.
9:25 One thing I know, that, Whereas I was blind, now I SEE. (Man born blind). Value this.
9:35 Do you believe on the **Son of God**? 38 He said, Lord, I believe, and **he worshipped him**. (Deity)
10:10 Satan's AIMS: The **thief** comes not, but for to **steal**, and to **kill**, and to **destroy**: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have *it* **more abundantly**.
10:13 DON'T QUIT: The hireling flees, because he is a hireling, & **cares not for the sheep**.
10:15 PREDICTS His Death: I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 Other sheep I have.
10:27,28 My sheep HEAR my voice, and I know them, and **they follow me**: and **I give unto them eternal life**; & **they shall never perish**, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand
11:20 Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was **coming**, **went**+ **met him**: but Mary sat in the house
12:21 GREEKS desired Philip saying, **Sir, we would see Jesus**. Many nations want Jesus.
12:28 If any man **SERVE me**, **him will my Father HONOUR.**.
12:32 if I be lifted up from the earth, **will draw ALL MEN unto me**.
12:35 He that **walks in darkness** **knows not where he goes**.
►**13:34** A new commandment I give to you, that **ye LOVE one another**; as I have loved you.
13:35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are **my DISCIPLES**, **if ye have love one to another**.
14:2,3 In my Father's house are **many MANSIONS**: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. **I go to prepare a place for you**. And if I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again**, and **RECEIVE YOU unto myself**; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.
14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.**14:24** He that loves me not, keeps not my sayings
14:27 PEACE I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
►**15:9** As the **Father has loved ME**, **so have I loved you**: continue ye in my love. Jesus loves us
16:2 the time comes, that whosoever **kills you** will think that **he doeth God service**. (Islam).
16:28 I CAME FORTH from the Father, and am come into the world. Micah 5:2 goings forth
17:8 I have given them thy words. 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: **thy WORD is truth**
►**17:23** that the world may know that thou has sent me,+has **loved them**, as thou has **loved me**
19:25 There stood by the cross of Jesus **his mother**, and **his mother's sister, Mary** the *wife* of Cleophas, and **Mary Magdalene**. **19:26** When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the **disciple standing by, whom he loved**, he said to his mother, Woman, behold thy son! **4 eyewitnesses.**
20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be to you: **as my Father has sent me**, even so **send I you**
20:29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou has seen me, thou has believed: **blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed**.
20:31 But these are written, that ye might **believe that Jesus is the Christ**, the **Son of God**; and that **believing ye might have LIFE through his name**.
21:17 He said unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, **lovest thou me**? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that **I love thee**. Jesus said unto him, **FEED MY SHEEP**.
21:21 Peter seeing him (John) said to Jesus, **Lord, and WHAT shall this man do**?
Conclusion: Will you think deeply on these great truths? Will you let them comfort you?

948. QUESTIONS To Ask About Our FUTURE: "WHAT SHALL" Happen?

Bible Reading: Matthew 19:13-30; I Cor 15:40-58.
Aim: To plan and prepare for a successful future by asking the right questions.
Memory verse: What shall I RENDER unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?Ps116:12
Introduction: So many people fail in life because they do not ask the right questions. They just believe what lying, ignorant people tell them. Muslims believe the Quran because they don't ask the mullahs to prove what they are telling them. We can be 100% sure the Bible is from God because it prophecies future events 100% correctly, but the Quran never does. We must ask 14 very important questions to have a happy, successful future.

1. Psalm 116:12 **What shall I RENDER unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me**?

2. PROOF of God and Bible: Isaiah 41:22 Let them bring *them* forth, and **shew us what shall HAPPEN**: let them shew the former things, what they *be*, that we may consider them, and know the **latter end of them**; or declare us **things TO COME**.

3. Daniel 2:28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar **what shall BE in the LATTER DAYS**.
Daniel 10:14 Now I am come to make thee understand **what shall BEFALL thy PEOPLE in the LATTER DAYS**: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days. **Ezekiel 38:16** thou (Russia) shall come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the **latter days.**
Jer 49:39 It shall come to pass in the **latter days**, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam,
Hosea 3:5 Afterward shall the **children of Israel return**, and **seek the LORD their God**, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the **latter days**.

4. Matt 19:27-29 Peter said, Behold, **we have forsaken all**, and followed thee; **what shall WE HAVE therefore**? And every one that has **forsaken** houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an **hundredfold**, and shall inherit everlasting life.

5. Matt 24:3 As he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and **what shall be the SIGN of THY COMING**, and **of the end of the world**? Jesus said, Take heed that **no man deceive you**.

6. Matt 27:22 Pilate said unto them, **What shall I DO WITH JESUS** which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

7. Mark 8:36,37 **What shall it PROFIT a man**, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or **what shall a man GIVE in exchange for his soul**?

8. Mark 10:17 When he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, **what shall I DO that I may INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE**?

9. Luke 12:17 He thought in himself, saying, **What shall I DO, because I have NO ROOM where to bestow my fruits**? Q: What will you do with what God has given you?

10. Luke 16:3 Then the steward said in himself, **What shall I DO**? for my lord has **TAKEN AWAY from me the stewardship**: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. Q: What if we lose job?

11. John 6:28 Then said they to him, **What shall we do,** that we **might WORK** the **works of God**?

12. John 21:21 Peter seeing him said to Jesus, Lord, and **what shall THIS MAN DO**?

13. Act 22:10 I said, **What shall I DO, Lord**? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

14. Romans 11:15 If the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, **what shall the RECEIVING of them be, but LIFE from the DEAD**?

ANSWERS: What "WE SHALL" Be

1. SAVED: **Romans 5:9,10** Much more then, being now justified by his blood, **we shall be saved** from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, **we shall be saved by his life**.

2. We will get a resurrection body like Jesus: **Romans 6:5** For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, **we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection**:
I John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, it does not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, **we shall be LIKE HIM**; for **we shall SEE HIM as he is**.
Romans 6:8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that **we shall also LIVE with him:**

3. JUDGMENT Seat of Christ: **Romans 14:10** But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for **we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ**.

4. 1Cor6:3 Know ye not that **we shall JUDGE angels**? how much more things that pertain to this life?

5. 1Cor15:49 As we have borne the image of the earthy, **we shall** also **bear** the **image** of the **heavenly**

6. CHANGED: **1Cor 15:51,52** Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but **we shall all be CHANGED**, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and **we shall be CHANGED**.

7. Gal 6:9 let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season **we shall REAP, if we faint not**

8. 2Tim 2:12 If we suffer, **we shall also REIGN with *him*:** if we deny *him*, he also will deny us
Rev 5:10 He has made us unto our God **kings** and **priests**: and **we shall REIGN on the earth**.

What Other QUESTIONS Must We Ask:

Q1: What shall I do with my life and time?
Q2: What shall I do with my Christian friends?
Q3: What shall I do with my money?
Q4: What shall I do with my diet and health?
Q5: What shall I do with false religions?
Q6: What shall I do with an evil governmentt?
Q7: What shall I do with my children?

Conclusion: What other questions should we ask to prevent trouble and to ensure a happy, successful life here and in eternity? Are you asking these questions?

949. What People DO NOT KNOW that they Should KNOW? 9 July 23

Bible Read: Matt 24:27-51; 2 Peter 3. Aim: To find right answers to what many don't know.
Mem verse: I *was* a father to the poor: **the cause that I knew not I searched out. Job 29:16**
Intro: What should we know? Many are ignorant of big truths, leading to big trouble. Some are:

1. The LORD. Judges 2:10 All that generation were gathered to their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which **knew not the LORD**, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.
1Sam 2:12 Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial; **they knew not the LORD**.
1Thess 4:5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the **Gentiles which know not GOD**:
2Thess 1:8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that **know not GOD**, and that **obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ**:

2. SIMPLE people who follow LIARS. **2Sam 15:11** With Absalom went 200 men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called; & they went in **their simplicity**, and **they knew not ANY thing**.

3. WHO gets our money after death? **Ps 39:6** Surely every man walks in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: **he heaps up *riches***, and **knows not WHO shall GATHER them**.

4. Prov 4:19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: **they know not at what they STUMBLE.**

5. Men who commit Adultery. Prov 7:23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and **knows not that it *is* for his LIFE**.

6. Men who go to Prostitutes mostly go to hell. Prov 9:18 But **he knows not that the dead *are* there**; and that **her guests *are* in the depths of HELL**.

7. The Results of a FIGHT or COURT case. Prov 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou* ***know not*** **what to do in the END thereof**, when **thy neighbour has put thee to SHAME**

8. ONE GOD. Isaiah 44:8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, & have declared *it?* ye *are* my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, *there* ***is*** **no God**; **I know not *any***.

9. PEACE. Isaiah 59:8 The **WAY of PEACE they know not**;& *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein **shall not know PEACE**.

10. God's WAYS. Jer 5:4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for **they know not the WAY of the LORD**, ***nor*** **the judgment of their God**.

11. Who is Seeking to HURT US? Jer 11:19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I **knew not that they had devised DEVICES against me**,

12. Ungodly don't know that God gives them essentials. Hosea 2:8 She **did not know** that **I gave** her **corn**, **wine**, and **oil**, and multiplied her **silver** and **gold**, *which* they prepared for Baal.

13. DO RIGHT. Amos 3:10 They **know not to DO RIGHT**, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

14. God's THOUGHTS. Micah 4:12 But they **know not the THOUGHTS of the LORD**, neither understand they **his counsel**: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

15. We don't know the HOUR of the Rapture. Matt 24:39 Knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the **coming** of the Son of man be.
Matth 24:42 Watch therefore: for ye **know not what HOUR your Lord doth come**. **44,48,50**.
Matt 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an **hour as ye think not** the Son of man comes
Rev 3:3 Remember therefore how thou has received & heard, & hold fast,& repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and **thou shalt not know what HOUR I will come upon thee**.

16. We must know the BIBLE and God's Power. Mark 12:24 Jesus answering said to them, Do ye not therefore err, because **ye know not the SCRIPTURES, neither the power of God**?

17. Luke 9:55 He turned, rebuked them+ said, **Ye know not** what **manner** of **SPIRIT** ye are of

18. Jews Big MISTAKE. Luke 23:34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they **know not WHAT THEY DO**. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

19. JOY of seeing People SAVED. John 4:32 He said, **I have meat to eat that ye know not of**

20. WHERE are they Going? John 12:35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for **he that walketh in darkness knoweth not WHERE he goes**.

21. The Father sent the Huios to be incarnated as Jesus. John 15:21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because **they know not HIM that SENT me**.

22. Fulfilled PROPHECIES. John 20:9 As yet they **knew not the SCRIPTURE**, that he must rise again from the dead.

23. Preaching the **Gospel saves** those who **believe. 1Cor1:21** In the wisdom of God the **world by wisdom knew not God**, it pleased God by the **foolishness of preaching** to **save** them that **believe**
24. We shall JUDGE the world. 1Cor 6:2 Do ye not know that the **saints shall JUDGE the world**? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

25. RULE his own House. 1Tim 3:5 If a man **know not how to RULE his own HOUSE**, how shall he take care of the church of God?

26. How SHORT our life is. **James 4:14** Whereas ye **know not what shall be on the morrow**. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appears for a little time, and then vanishes away.

27. Some Don't APPRECIATE God. Jude 1:10 These **speak EVIL of those things which they know not**: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they **corrupt** themselves.

28. TRADITION. Rom 10:3 They being **ignorant of God's righteousness**, and going about to establish **their own righteousness**, have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God.

29. Israel's BLINDNESS. Romans 11:25 I would not, brethren, that ye should be **ignorant of this mystery**, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that **BLINDNESS in part is happened to Israel**, **until the FULLNESS of the Gentiles be come in**.

30. Spiritual Gifts. 1Cor12:1 Concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant

31. 2Cor 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of **his devices**.

32. Where do Dead Christians Go? 1Thes4:13 I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning **them which are asleep**, that **ye sorrow not**, even as **others** which have **no HOPE**.

33. LUSTS cause Ignorance of God. 1Peter 1:14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the **former LUSTS in your ignorance**:

34. Noah's FLOOD. 2Peter 3:5,6 For this they **willingly are ignorant of**, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the **earth standing out of the water and IN the water**:

35. Prophetic Day. 2Peter 3:8 But, beloved, **be not ignorant of this one thing**, that **one day** is **with the Lord as a thousand years**, and a thousand years as one day. See Hosea 6:2.

Our Response to Ignorant People
Job 29:16 I *was* a father to the poor: and **the cause *which* I knew not I SEARCHED out.**
1Cor 14:38 But if any man be **ignorant**, **let him be ignorant**.
1Pet2:15 So is the will of God, that with **well doing** ye may **put to silence the ignorance of foolish men**
Heb 5:2 Who can **have compassion on the ignorant**, and on **them that are out of the way**;
1John 4:8 He that **loveth not knoweth not God**; for God is love. **Conc: Teach these truths**.

950. How to Heal Our Land. Seek God's FACE. Seek to Please God. 16July 23

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 7:1-22; Ezekiel 39:1-29.

Aim: To seek God's Face meaning seeking His approval in all that we do.

Memory Verse: 2Chron 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall **humble themselves**, and **pray**, and **seek my face**, and **turn from their wicked ways**; then will I **hear** from heaven, and will **forgive their sin**, and will **heal their land**.

Introduction: Many Bible verses tell us to seek God's Face and His approval in all we do. This will please God and He will bless us. Many people don't care about God, thus bringing great trouble on themselves. God appeared to Solomon and gave him the formula for creating a successful, prosperous nation in 2 Chron 7:14. What is it? Is Australia sick? Does Australia need healing? Absolutely yes. It is very sick in many ways, physically, mentally and spiritually. God's face implies that He sees and hears all that we do (2 Chron 7:15). What do we learn about seeking God's face? Do you seek it?

1. COMMANDS to seek God's Face

1Chron 16:11 **Seek the LORD** and **his strength**, **seek his face continually**.

2Chron 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall **humble themselves**, and **pray**, and **seek my face**, and **turn from their wicked ways**; then will I **hear** from heaven, and will **forgive their sin**, and will **heal their land**.

2Chron 30:9 **If ye turn again to the LORD**, your brethren & your children *shall find* **compassion** before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for JHVH your God *is* gracious and merciful, and **will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him**.

Ps 27:8 *When thou said,* **Seek ye my face**; my heart said unto thee, **Thy face, LORD, will I seek**.

Psalm 105:4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: **seek his face evermore**.

Hosea 5:15 I will go *and* return to my place, **till they acknowledge their offence**, and **seek my face**: in their affliction they will seek me early.

2. REQUESTS for God's Face to Bless us.

Psalm 31:16 **Make thy face to shine upon thy servant**: save me for thy mercies' sake.

3. PROMISES of Seeing God's Face in Heaven

Job 33:26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall **see his face with joy**: for **he will render unto man his righteousness**.

Psalm 17:15 As for me, **I will behold thy face in righteousness**: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

Matt 17:2 And was transfigured before them: and **his face did shine as the sun**, and his raiment was white as the light.

Matt 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the **face** of my Father which is in heaven.

Rev 20:11 I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, **from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away**; and there was found no place for them.

Rev22:4 **They shall see his face**; his name *shall be* in their foreheads. (God's face=Jesus' face)

4. God's Face Shows if He Approves What we are Doing

Exodus 33:11 The LORD spake unto Moses **face to face**, as a man speaks unto **his friend**.

Numbers 6:25 (22-27) The LORD make **his face shine upon thee**, & be gracious unto thee:

Ps 67:1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and **cause his face to shine upon us**;

Ps 119:135 **Make thy face to shine upon thy servan**t; and **teach me thy statutes**.

Ps 41:12 As for me, thou upholds me in mine integrity,and **sets me before thy face for ever**.

5. Jesus Christ's Face was Struck and Wounded for or Sins

Isaiah 50:6 …**I hid not my face from shame and spitting**.

Luke 9:51 It came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly **set his face to go to Jerusalem**,

Matt 26:67 Then did they **spit in his face**, buffeted him; others smote *him* with the palms of their hands

2Cor 4:6 God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the **knowledge of the glory of God** in the **face of Jesus Christ**.

6. 3 Levels of God's Disapproval

a) God SEES What Evil people Do. This Provokes God to Anger.

Genesis 19:13 For we will destroy this place, because the **cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD**; & the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

Isaiah 65:3 A **people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face**; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

Jer 16:17 For **mine eyes *are* upon all their ways**: **they are not hid from my face**, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

Hosea 7:2 They consider not in their hearts *that* **I remember all their wickedness**: now their own doings have beset them about; **they are before my face**.

b) God HIDES His face from people who reject God

Deut 31:17 Then **my anger shall be kindled against them in that day**, and I will forsake them, and **I will hide my face from them**, and they shall be devoured, and **many evils** and **troubles shall befall them**; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not among us?

Deut 31:18 I will surely **hide my face in that day for all the evils** which they shall have wrought, in that they are **turned unto other gods**.

Isaiah 59:2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and **your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear**.

Ezek 39:23 The heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, **therefore hid I my face from them**, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

Ezek 39:24 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and **hid my face from them**.

Ezek 39:29 **Neither will I hide my face any more from them**: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

c) God SETS His face against people who do Evil.

Lev 20:6 The soul that turns after such as have familiar spirits,+ after wizards, to go a whoring after them, **I will set my face against that soul**, and **will cut him off from among his people**.

Psalm 34:16 The **face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil**, to **cut off** the remembrance of them from the earth.

Jer 21:10 **I have set my face against this city for evil**, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon,& he shall burn it with fire.

Jer 44:11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, **I will set my face against you for evi**l, and to cut off all Judah.

1 Peter 3:12 For the **eyes of the Lord** *are* over the **righteous**, and **his ears *are open* unto their prayers**: but the **face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil**.

Ezek 38:18 It shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* **my fury shall come up in my face**.

Rev 6:16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and **hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne**, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

951. 7 Marks of a MATURE, Smart Christian

23 July 23

Bible Reading: Acts 14:1-28; Luke 10:25-37

Rom 1:16 I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation

Aim: To know and DO 7 things that will grow God's kingdom.

Introduction: Many Christians are nice people, love God and know the Bible, but they overlook and neglect to do 7 really important things that will greatly grow God's work. These 7 things will have a great impact on the world for Christ. These will prevent and solve many problems. Very few Christians do all of these 7 things. These 7 are essential to grow churches and create strong Christians. These will hinder the spread of errors. Doing these 7 will create many divine appointments where you meet many hungry people. God will use you to bless and **bring salvation to many people. Christians who explain the gospel and refute errors are hated and insulted. How well are you doing these?**

1. READS his Bible and **PRAYS daily**. **Act 9:6** Lord, what will you have me to do?

Act 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and **searched the scriptures daily**, whether those things were so.

2. ENCOURAGES others at church to stay **strong** in the Lord and to **lead others to Christ**.

Act 16:5 So were the **churches established in the faith**, and **increased in number daily**.

2Cor 11:28 that which comes upon me **daily**, the **care of all the churches**.

Heb 3:13 But **exhort one another daily**, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

3. EXPLAINS the Gospel to people in the **STREETS** and in **APPOINTMENTS**.

Explains the Gospel to **FRIENDS of his disciples**. Who did you explain gospel to this week?

Matt 28:19 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mark 16:15 he said to them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the **gospel** to every creature.

Luke 24:47 repentance & **remission of sins** should be preached in his name among **all nations**, beginning at Jerusalem.

John 20:21 Jesus said to them, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father has sent me, even **so send I you**.

Act 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall **be witnesses unto me** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

4. RECORDS the **names**, **numbers** and **dates when people get saved**. Who is on your list?

Act 2:41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about **three thousand souls**. (They wrote the names of each person saved).

5. RINGS his disciples weekly to **encourage** and **help them**. **Luke 10:35** Take care of him.

6. TEACHES the Bible to **his disciples weekly**. Who are you teaching the Bible to?

Act 5:42 Daily in the temple, & in every house, they ceased not to **teach** & preach Jesus Christ.

7. REFUTES false religions and **false doctrines**. Who did you refute recently?

Act 17:17 Therefore **disputed** he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

Act 19:9 When divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, **disputing daily** in the school of one Tyrannus.

2Tim 4:2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; **reprove**, **rebuke**, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

Titus 1:13 This witness is true. Wherefore **rebuke them sharply**, that they may be sound in the faith;

Titus 2:15 These things speak, exhort, & **rebuke with all authority**. Let no man despise thee.

Bible Verses about Christians who Explained the Gospel:

Act 8:25 When they (Philip, Peter, John) had testified and **preached the word of the Lord**, returned to Jerusalem, and **preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans**.

Act 14:7 And there (Lystra and Derbe) **they preached the gospel**.

Act 14:21 When they had **preached the gospel to that city (Derbe)**, and **had taught many**, they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

Act 15:7 When there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them (Jerusalem council), Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the **Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel,** and **believe**.

Act 16:10 After he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into **Macedonia**, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to **preach the gospel unto them**.

Act 20:24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to **testify the gospel of the grace of God**. (Paul to the Ephesian elders).

Rom 1:15 As much as in me is, **I am ready to preach the gospel** to you that are at **Rome** also.

Rom 1:16 I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that **believeth**; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Rom 10:15 How shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, **How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace**, and bring **glad tidings** of **good things**!

Rom 15:19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto **Illyricum**, **I have fully preached the gospel of Christ**.

1 Cor 1:17 For **Christ sent me** not to baptize, but **to preach the gospel**: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

1 Cor 4:15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for **in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel**.

2 Cor 2:12 Furthermore, when I came to **Troas** to **preach Christ's gospel**, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

Gal 1:9 As we said before, so say I now again, **If any *man* preach any other gospel** unto you than that ye have received, let him be **accursed**.

Eph 6:15 And **your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace**;

Eph 6:19 For me, that utterance may be given unto me, that **I may open my mouth boldly**, to **make known the mystery of the gospel**,

Phil 1:5 For **your fellowship in the gospel** from the first day until now;

Phil 2:22 But ye know the proof of him (Timothy), that, as a son with the father, **he has served with me in the gospel**.

Phil 4:3 I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which **laboured with me in the gospel**, with **Clement** also, and other my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

1Thes2:2 After that we had suffered before, were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, **we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God** with **much contention**.

2Tim1:8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but **be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel** according to the power of God;

Conclusion: **Will you practice these 7 actions of a mature Christian**?

952a. How Does God Describe Good Christians? How We Should Live.

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:36-52; 2 Cor 5:1-21. 30 July 2023

Memory verse: Matt 4:19 He said unto them, **Follow me**, and I will make you **fishers of men**.

Aim: To understand how God sees us. To love God more. To achieve more for God and others.

Introduction: We all have a view of ourselves. Some love themselves. Others hate themselves. How we view ourselves is very important in order to have a successful, happy life. Satan is the "accuser of the brethren." Rev 12:10. He loves to accuse and condemn us so we will feel bad about God, ourselves and others. God is the opposite. God wants to encourage us and to show us our value and how much He loves and appreciates us. If we understand how greatly God views us, we will have a high value of ourselves and God. We will attempt and achieve so much more for God. We will be so much happier & useful. How does God describe good Christians? How do you see yourself?

Followers of Jesus. Matt 4:20 they straightway left *their* nets, and **followed him**. 9:9; 19:27 Matt 16:24 If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and **follow me**.

Fishers of men. Matt 4:19 He said unto them, **Follow me**, and I will make you **fishers of men**.

Sowers and **reapers**. John 4:37 Herein is that saying true, **One soweth**, and another **reapeth**.

Planters and **Waterers**. I Cor 3:5-8 I have **planted**, Apollos **watered**; but God gave the **increase**. 3:6

Sons of God. Lights. Phil 2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the **sons of God**, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye **shine as lights** in the world; John 1:12 As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the **sons of God**.

Salt and **Light**. Matt 5:13,14 Ye are the **salt** of the earth. Ye are the **light** of the world.

Treasure Seekers. Matt 6:20. Lay up for yourselves **treasures in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Investors. Luke 19:16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, **thy pound** has **gained ten pounds**.

Peacemakers. Matt 5:9 Blessed *are* the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the children of God.

Seekers. Mat 6:33 **Seek** ye first the kingdom of God,& his righteousness;+ all these things shall be added unto you. Matt7:7 **Ask**, & it shall be given you; **seek**, & ye shall find; **knock**, & it shall be opened to you:

Good Tree. Mat7:17 Every **good tree** brings forth **good fruit**; but a corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit.

Builders. Matt 7:24 Therefore whosoever hears these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which **built** his house upon a **rock**:

Opportunity takers. Mat 13:45 The kingdom of heaven is like a merchant man, **seeking goodly pearls**

Pearls. Mat 13:46 When he had found one **pearl** of great price, went & sold all that he had, and bought it.

Scribe (writer): Matt 13:52 Every **scribe** *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his **treasure** *things* new and old.

Sheep. Matt 9:36 When he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted,& were scattered abroad, as **sheep having no shepherd**. 26:31 All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, the **sheep** of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

Servants. Matt 23:11 He that is greatest among you shall be your **servant**. Matt 24:45,46 Who then is a **faithful** and **wise servant**, whom his lord has made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed *is* that **servant**, whom his lord when he comes shall find so doing. ICor9:9 Ser to all 1Cor 3:14 If any man's work abide which he hath **built** thereupon, he shall receive a **reward**.

Students and **Workers**. 2Tim 2:15 **Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a **workman** that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Harmless Doves. Matt 10:16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and **harmless as doves**.

Reed shaken by wind. Mat 11:7 What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A **reed** shaken with the wind?

Yoke bearers. Matt 11:29,30 **Take my yoke upon you**, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For **my yoke *is* easy**, and my burden is light.

Bruised reed. Matt 12:20 A **bruised reed** shall he not break.

Fruit Gatherers with Jesus. John 4:36 He that reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit unto life eternal: that both he that sows and he that reaps may rejoice together.

Good man. Matt 12:35 A **good man** out of the **good treasure of the heart** brings forth **good things**: and an **evil man** out of the **evil treasure** bringeth forth **evil things**.

Good Ground. Matt 13:23 He that received seed into the **good ground** is he that heareth the word, and understands it; which also bears fruit, and brings forth, some 100 fold, some 60, some 30. **Fruit bearers**

Good Seed. Matt 13:38 The field is the world; the **good seed** are the **children of the kingdom**; but the **Tares** are the **children of the wicked *one*;**

Sun. Matt 13:43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the **sun** in the kingdom of their Father.

Discerners of Signs of the Times. Matt 16:3 O *ye* hypocrites, ye can **discern** the face of the sky; but can ye not **discern the signs of the times**?

Discerners of Good and Evil. Heb 5:14 Strong meat belongs to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to **discern both good and evil**.

Spiritual. 1Cor 2:15 He that is **spiritual** judges all things, Gal 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are **spiritual**, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Carnal. 1Cor 3:1 I, brethren, could not speak to you as **spiritual**, but as **carnal**, *even* as **babes** in Christ.

Labourers. Matt 9:37,38 Then saith he to his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the **labourers** *are* few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth **labourers** into his harvest. 1Cor 3:9 We are **labourers** together with God: 1Cor 3:10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a **wise masterbuilder**, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. I Cor 15:58 be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the **work of the Lord**, forasmuch as ye know that your **labour** is not in vain in the Lord.

Temple of God. 1Cor 3:16,17 Know ye not that ye are the **temple of God**, and the Spirit of God dwells in you? If any man defile the **temple of God**, him shall God destroy; for the **temple of God** is holy,which *temple* ye are.

1Cor 6:19 What? know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost** *which is* in you?

Stewards. 1Cor 4:1 Let a man account of us, as of **ministers of Christ**, & **stewards** of the mysteries of God.

Spectacle. I Cor 4:9 we are made a **spectacle** unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

Members of Christ. 1Cor 6:15 Know ye not that your bodies are the **members of Christ**?

Gospel preachers. I Cor 9:16 necessity is laid on me; yea, woe is unto me, if I **preach** not the **gospel**!

Runners in a race. 1Cor 9:24 Know ye not that they which **run in a race** run all, but one receives the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

Fighters. I Cor 9:26 I therefore so **run**, not as uncertainly; so **fight** I, not as one that beateth the air:

Carers. 1Cor 12:25 no schism in the body; but the members should have the **same care** one for another.

Body of Christ. 1Cor 12:27 Now ye are the **body of Christ**, and **members** in particular.

Edifiers. I Cor 12:19 we do all things, dearly beloved, for **your edifying**.14:26 Let all things be done to **edifying**

Saved. I Cor 15:1,2 I declare unto you the **gospel**…by which ye are **saved**…

Stars. I Cor 15:41,42 one **star** differs from another **star in glory**. So also is the resurrection of the dead.

Corruptible. 1Cor15:53 this **corruptible** must put on incorruption, & this mortal must put on immortality

Comforters. 2Cor 1:4 Who **comforts** us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to **comfort** them which are in any trouble, by the **comfort** wherewith we ourselves are **comforted** of God. I Thes 4:18 comfort one another with these words. 5:11 Comfort yourselves together, edify one another, even as ye do

Watchers. 1Th5:6 Let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us **watch** & be sober. 2Tim4:5 **Watch** in all things

Persuaders. 2Cor 5:11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, **we persuade men**; Act 28:23 When they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded & testified the kingdom of God, **persuading** them concerning **Jesus**, out of the law of Moses,& *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

New creature. 2Cor5:17 If any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a **new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. Eph 4:24 Put on the **new man**, which after God is created in righteousness+true holiness

Reconciled. 2Cor 5:18 All things *are* of God, who has **reconciled** us to himself by Jesus Christ, and has given to us the ministry of **reconciliation**;

Ambassadors. 2Cor5:20 We are **ambassadors for Christ**, as tho God did beseech *you* by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye **reconciled** to God. Eph 6:20 I am an **ambassador** in bonds: that I may speak boldly

Righteousness. 2Cor 5:21 He has made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the **righteousness of God in him**.

Workers. 2Cor6:1 We *as* **workers** together *with him,* beseech *you* that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

Making many Rich. 2Cor 6:10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet **making many rich**;

952b. How Does God Describe Good Christians? How We Should Live. Part 2

Bible Reading: I Thess 2; I Peter 2 **6 July 2023**

Glory of Christ. 2Cor 8:23 If *any enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the **messengers of the churches**, and the **glory of Christ**.

Cheerful giver. 2Cor 9:7 Every man according as he purposes in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a **cheerful giver**.

Soldiers. 2Tim 2:3,4 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good **soldier** of Jesus Christ. No man that wars entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who has chosen him to be a **soldier**.

Wrestlers. Eph 6:12 We **wrestle** not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*

Faithful brethren. Col 1:2 To the saints and **faithful brethren** in Christ which are at Colosse:

Warners. Col 1:28 Whom we preach, **warning** every man, & teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: I Thess 5:14 **Warn** them that are unruly.

Forgiven. Col 2:13 You, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having **forgiven** you all trespasses;

Heaven focused. Col 3:2 Set your affection on things **above**, not on things on the earth.

Warriors. 1Tim 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good **warfare**;

Example. 1Tim 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an **example** of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

Man of God. 1Tim 6:11 But thou, O **man of God**, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
2Tim 3:17 That the **man of God** may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Bold Contenders. 1Thess 2:2 Even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were **bold** in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much **contention**.

God pleasers. 1Thess 2:4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; **not as pleasing men, but God**, which tries our hearts.

Gentle nurses. 1Thess 2:7 We were **gentle** among you, even as a **nurse** cherisheth her children:
Comforting fathers. 1Thess 2:11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a **father** *doth* his **children**,

Crowns of rejoicing. 1Thess 2:19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or **crown of rejoicing**? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

Perfecters of what is lacking. 1Thess 3:10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might **perfect** that which is **lacking in your faith**?

Proof seekers. 1Thess 5:21 **Prove all things**; hold fast that which is good.

Vessels. 2Tim 2:21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a **vessel unto honour**, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

Sound mind. 2Tim 1:7 God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, of love, of a **sound mind**.

Teachers. 2Tim 2:2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to **teach others** also.

Wise unto salvation. 2Tim 3:15 from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee **wise unto salvation** through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Evangelist. 2Tim 4:5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an **evangelist**, make full proof of thy ministry.

Love his appearing. 2Tim 4:8 There is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: & not to me only, but unto all them also that **love** his appearing.

Profitable. 2Tim 4:11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark,& bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. Philem11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee & to me

Obedient children. 1 Peter 1:14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

Born again. 1Peter 1:23 Being **born again**, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. John 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be **born again.**

Strangers and **Pilgrims**. 1Peter 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as **strangers** and **pilgrims**, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

Free. 1Peter 2:16 As free,& not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God Gal 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

Royal Priesthood. 1Peter 2:9 Ye *are* a chosen generation, **a royal priesthood**, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who has called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

Ready to Answer. 1Peter 3:15 Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts:& *be* **ready** always to *give* an **answer** to every man that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: Titus 3:1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be **ready** to every good work,

Glad. 1Peter 4:13 Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be **glad also with exceeding joy**.

Resist the devil. James 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. **Resist the devil**, he will flee from you.

Partakers of Divine nature. 2Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the **divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

Abundant entrance. 2Peter 1:11 So an **entrance** shall be ministered unto you **abundantly** into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Preacher of Righteousness. 2Peter 2:5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

Pure minds. 2Peter 3:1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

Blameless. 2Peter 3:14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and **blameless**.

Cleansed. 1John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to **cleanse** us from all unrighteousness.

Confident. 1John 2:28 Now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

Young men. 1John 2:14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, **young men**, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

Test the spirits. 1John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but **try the spirits** whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. (Mohammad did not do this)

Know we have eternal life. 1John 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may **know** that ye have eternal life

Writers and **Senders to churches**, Rev 1:11 I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, **write in a book**, and **send *it*** unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, unto Smyrna, unto Pergamos, unto Thyatira, unto Sardis, to Philadelphia, to Laodicea.

953. CONVERT Sinners and PREVENT Many Sins

Bible Reading: 2 Thess 2; 2 Peter 2 **13 Aug 2023**

Memory Verse: James 5:20 Let him know, that he which **converts the sinner** from the error of his way shall **save a soul from death**, and shall **hide a multitude of sins**. I Thess 5:21 **Prove all things**.

Aim: To convert more deceivers to Christ and to prevent many sins. To see what sins this prevents.

Introduction: In Matthew 24:3, when Jesus' disciples asked him "What shall be the sign of thy coming?" He said "Take heed that no man deceive you." (4). Today we see so many deceivers, liars, false religions. God describes these deceivers in many ways, so we can **identify** them, **rebuke** them and **convert** them. Many Christians are **too scared** to talk to people holding false religions because they don't like conflict. **Brave**, educated Christians talk to heretics to convert them to Christ and to **hide** and **prevent many sins**. Which group are you? **Scared** or **brave**? God describes these heretics in at least 27 ways so we can know how deceivers behave and so we can know how to rebuke, convince and convert them. Who are they? Evolutionists, atheists, Muslims, RC, Hindus, Buddhists, globalists, climate alarmists, transgender, homo. Satan controls deceivers because he is a deceiver (Rev 20:10 devil that deceived them was cast into..) and the father of lies (John 8:44). It takes **deep Bible knowledge** to convert deceivers. The benefits are great because we stop them deceiving others, we stop the spread of lies, and we uphold truth and righteousness. Now is a time of great, worldwide deception. When Jesus returns, He will bring everlasting righteousness. We must resist the devil and his lies. We must spread Bible truth. We must not quit or get discouraged. We must check every idea with the Bible to see if it is true. It is easier to believe lies than to study Bible. How can we refute and convert deceivers? By using Established book chapters to answer their questions. If you don't talk to deceivers, you won't appreciate Established book. If you talk to them, you will love it.

Q1: What do we learn from Deceivers?

1. It is easier to believe lies than to **study to learn the truth**. Get all the relevant facts first.

2. When people believe lies, **they love to hold onto them**. They do not want to admit they are wrong. They stubbornly reject truth.

3. We must prove all things (I Thess 5:21). Ask deceivers to prove their beliefs from facts and evidence, not from personal opinion as Moh denied Jesus' death (Q4:157,158) and being Son of God (Q6:101).

4. Truth seekers have an **honest and good heart** (Luke 8:15). Deceivers are dishonest, lazy liars.

5. Satan has **devices** to **deceive**: Quran, drugs, alcohol, false religions, false science (ITim6:20), Calvinism

6. The 7 year **tribulation** will be a time of deception. Rev18:23 by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

Sorceries in Greek is "**pharmakeia**" (5331) means "medication, pharmacy" from 5332 druggist, poisoner. Spiros Zhodhiates: "from pharmakon means "drug". Gk writers use it for curative, medicine, poison drugs" Rev9:21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their **sorceries**, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts. Rev 19:20 The beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he **deceived them** that had received the **mark of the beast**, and them that **worshipped his image**. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Q2: What Deception Problems Exist that we Must Solve?

1. Islam denies Jesus' death, Son of God, Deity, Bible, Salvation, teaches terrorism, persecution, war.

2. Catholic church denies salvation by faith in Christ. Pray to Mary, saints. Purgatory. Idols. Anti Bible.

3. Hindus persecute Christians, worship idols, don't know Jesus, Bible, Salvation.

4. JWs deny Trinity, Jesus' deity, salvation. They wrongly translate Bible. They spread lies.

5. Mormons add to the Bible, deny salvation by Christ. They say Joseph Smith was a prophet.

6. Atheists deny God, the Bible, young earth. They teach evolution, abortion, started WWI and WWII.

7. Calvinism denies Jesus died for all people's sins, discourages soul-winning, teaches election to hell.

Q3: What Heresies exist in different parts of the World?

Europe is full of Catholicism, Calvinism, atheism, Islam. **Philippines** have Catholicism, Calvinism, JW. **Middle East** and **Africa** have Islam. **Fiji, Tonga, NZ, South Pacific** have Mormonism, SDA, JW. **Australia, Britain, USA, China, Russia, North Korea** have Atheism, evolution, abortion.

Q4: How does God Describe Deceivers? How are Muslim Leaders Described in the Bible?

Blind Leaders of the Blind. Matthew 15:14 Let them alone: they be **blind leaders** of the **blind**. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Generation of Vipers. Matt 23:33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of **vipers**, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Greatly Err. Mark 12:27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do **greatly err**.

Ignorant. 1Cor 14:38 But if any man be **ignorant**, let him be **ignorant**.

False Apostles. 2Cor 11:13 Such *are* **false apostles**, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

Accursed. Gal 1:9 If any preach any other gospel to you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

Dogs, Evil workers. Phil 3:2 Beware of **dogs**, beware of **evil workers**, (Dogs are savage. So are ISIS).

Enemies of the cross of Christ. Phil 3:18,19 Many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ. (Quran denies Jesus' death).

Spoilers. Col 2:8 Beware lest any man **spoil** you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. (Catholic church deceives by tradition)

Forbidders to preach Christ. I Thess 2:16 **Forbidding** us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

Know not God. 2 Thess 1:8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

Strongly deluded. 2 Thess 2:11 For this cause God shall send them **strong delusion**, that they should believe a lie:

Resist the Truth. 2Tim 3:8 As Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also **resist the truth**: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

Seducers. 2Tim 3:13 Evil men and **seducers** shall wax worse and worse, **deceiving**, and being deceived.

Blind and **cannot see afar off**. 2 Peter 1:9 he that lacks these things is **blind**, and cannot see afar off,

False prophets and **false teachers**. 2 Peter 2:1 There were **false prophets** also among the people, even as there shall be **false teachers** among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

Speak evil of things they understand not. 2Pet 2:12 These, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken & destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; & shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

Unstable souls. 2 Peter 2:14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

Forsaken the right way. 2 Peter 2:15 Which have **forsaken the right way**, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

Wells without water. 2 Peter 2:17 These are **wells without water**, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

Promise Liberty, but are **corrupt**. 2 Peter 2:19 While they promise them **liberty**, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

Scoffers. 2 Peter 3:3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days **scoffers**, walking after their own lusts,

Willingly Ignorant. 2 Peter 3:5 this they **willingly are ignorant of**, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: (Evolutionists)

Unlearned and Unstable, Twisting scripture. 2 Peter 3:16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which **they that are unlearned** and **unstable wrest**, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

Antichrists and **Liars deny** the **Father** and the **Son**. I John 2:22 Who is a **liar** but he that denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is **antichrist**, that denieth the Father and the Son.

Ungodly. Jude 18 There should be **mockers** in the last time, who should walk after their own **ungodly** lusts.

Conclusion: Christians must be equipped to refute these dangerous errors and to teach Bible truths. How? By printing many Established in the Faith books to spread all over the world. Many Christians want these books to teach new Christians, refute errors and train Bible teachers to teach key Bible doctrines.

Question: Will you help to print and distribute Established books to teach truth and stop sins spreading?

954. Jesus Christ's Invitations

20Aug 2023

Bible Read: Mark 1:1-20; Rev 22; Aim: To know Jesus' invitations, to accept them, to invite others.
Intro: Jesus invites us to enjoy many great events and experiences that make us so happy. These are

1. Rest from **loads**. Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour & are heavy laden & I will give you rest

2. To Follow Jesus. **Matt 16:24** Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will **come after me**, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and **follow me**.

3. To Children to be saved. **Matt 19:14** Jesus said, **Suffer little children**, and forbid them not, to **come unto me:** for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

4. To Invest in making poor people rich. **Matt 19:21** Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go & sell that thou has, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and **come *and* follow me**.

5. To a Wedding in heaven. **Matt 22:3,4** He sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the **wedding**: and **they would not come**. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and **all things *are* ready**: **come unto the marriage**.

6. To Jesus' 1000 year Kingdom. **Matt 25:34** Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, **Come, ye blessed of my Father**, **inherit the kingdom** prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

7. To see Jesus' empty tomb. **Matt 28:6** He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. **Come, see the place where the Lord lay**.

8. To be a Fisher of men. **Mark 1:17** Jesus said unto them, **Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men**.

9. To Rest for a while. **Mark 6:31** He said unto them, **Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while**: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

10. To Save people. **Luke 9:56** The Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them.*

11. To Care for wounded Christians. Luke 10:35 On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, **Take care of him**; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when **I come again, I will repay thee**.

12. To Watch for Jesus' Return. Luke 12:37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall **find watching**: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make **them to sit down to meat**, and **will come forth and serve them**.

13. To a Feast in heaven. **Luke 14:17** And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, **Come; for all things are now ready**.

14. To Fill Church. Luke 14:23 The lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and **compel *them* to come in**, that **my house may be filled**.

15. To Work with Jesus to Save Lost people. Luke 19:10 The Son of man is **come** to seek and to **save that which was lost**.

16. To get a Spiritual Occupation. **Luke 19:13** He called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, **Occupy till I come**.

17. To Escape the Snare of the Tribulation. **Luke 21:35** As a **snare** shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

18. To The Rapture. John 14:3 If I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again,** and **receive you unto myself**; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. **Rev 4:1** After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, **Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter**.

19. To Flee Sins. John 5:14 Afterward Jesus finds him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: **sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee**.

20. To No Condemnation. **John 5:24** Verily, I say to you, He that hears my word, & believes on him that sent me, **has everlasting life**, and **shall not come into condemnation**; but is passed from death to life

21. To Eternal life. **John 5:40** Ye will not come to me, that **ye might have life**. (Spoken to angry Jews)

22. To Receive Jesus as Saviour. **To reject Antichrist**. **John 5:43** I am come in my Father's name, and **ye receive me not**: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

23. To have a Satisfied life. John 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man **thirst**, let him **come unto me, and drink**.

24. To have an Abundant Life. John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am **come that they might have life**, and that they might have *it* **more abundantly**.

25. To Understand Who Jesus is. **John 11:27** She said to him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should **come into the world**. (Micah 5:2 whose goings forth have been..)

26. To Escape Darkness and live in Jesus' Light. John 12:46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me **should not abide in darkness**.

27. To Study Jesus' Prophecies. **John 13:19 I tell you before it come**, that, **when it is come to pass**, ye may believe that I am. Jn14:29 I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe

28. To Jesus' Comforting Presence. **John 14:18** I will not leave you comfortless: **I will come to you**.

29. To Keep Jesus' Words. To have close fellowship with the Father and Jesus. **John 14:23** Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man **love me**, he will **keep my words**: and my Father will love him, and **we will come unto him**, and make our abode with him.

30. To Have the Holy Spirit. **John 15:26** But when the **Comforter is come**, whom **I will send unto you from the Father**, *even* the **Spirit of truth**, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

31. To Dine. John 21:12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* **dine**. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

32. To Learn from expert Christians. Act 8:31 He said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would **come up and sit with him**.

33. To Travel to teach the Bible. **Acts 16:9** A vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, **Come over into Macedonia, and help us**.

34. To Leave ungodly habits. **2Cor 6:17** Wherefore **come out from among them, and be ye separate**, saith the Lord, and **touch not the unclean *thing;*** and I will receive you,

35. To know Truth. **2Tim 3:7** Ever learning,+ never able to **come to the knowledge of the truth**.

36. To Come boldly to God. **Heb 4:16** Let us therefore **come boldly unto the throne of grace**, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

37. To Come to Jesus to save us. Heb 7:25 Wherefore **he is able also to save them to the uttermost** that **come unto God by him**, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

38. To New Jerusalem city. **Heb 13:14** Here have we no continuing city, but **we seek one to come**.

39. To Know Future events. **Rev 1:1** The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to **shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass**; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

40. To win Crowns. Rv3:11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou has, that no man take **thy crown**.

41. To have Close Fellowship with Jesus. **Rev 3:20** Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice, and open the door**, **I will come in to him**, and **will sup with him**, and **he with me**.

42. To leave Catholic church. **Rev 18:4** I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins**, and **that ye receive not of her plagues**.

43. To get Rewards. **Rev 22:12** Behold, **I come quickly**; and **my reward *is* with me**, to give every man according as **his work shall be**.

44. To get eternal life freely. **Rev 22:17** The Spirit and the bride say, **Come**. And let him that heareth say, **Come**. And **let him that is athirst come**. And **whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely**.

Conclusion: Will you accept Jesus' invitations? Will you pass these invitations to others?

955. God is Our Refuge and Strength.

Read: Psalm 45 and Psalm 46,47

Aim: To see how God helps us in so many ways. **Intro**: Ps 45-47 describe the marriage of Christ in heaven, the events of Jesus' return and happiness of Jesus' 1000 year kingdom reign.
Memory verse: Psalm 46:1 God is our refuge and strength, a **very present help in trouble**.
2Samuel 22:33 God is my strength and power: and **he makes my way perfect**.
Psalm 54:4 Behold, **God is my helper**: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.
Ps 62:7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength,& my refuge, is in God.
Ps59:17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for **God is my defence**,& the God of my mercy.
Ps 74:12 God is my King of old, **working salvation** in the midst of the earth.
Ps 75:7 God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.
Ps 84:11 The **LORD God is a sun and shield**: the LORD will give **grace** and **glory**: **no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly**.
Isaiah 12:2 Behold, **God is my salvation**; **I will trust, and not be afraid**: for the LORD JEHOVAH is **my strength** and **my song**; he also is become **my salvation**.
Romans 1:9 God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;
1Cor 1:9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called to the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
1Cor 14:33 God is not *the author* of confusion, but **of peace**, as in all churches of the saints.
1John 1:5 God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.
1John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is love**.

►**Psalm 45: Marriage of the Lamb in heaven and Return of Christ to Earth.**
John was thinking of Psalm 45 when he wrote of the **marriage of Christ** in **heaven** in Rev 19:7-9 and of **Christ's return** in Rev 19:11-21. Ps 45 pictures Christ and church.
45:2 "God has blessed thee forever." Christians are blessed forever.
45:3-5 Christ returns to defeat Antichrist and his armies attacking Israel.
45:6,7 "Thy throne O God is forever and ever." Deity of Christ. 2 members of the Trinity.
Heb 1:8 "Unto the Son he says, Thy throne, O God is for ever and ever…"
45:8 Ivory palaces making glad remind us of Mansions prepared for us in heaven
John 14:2 "In my Father's house are **many mansions**:"
45:9 "**honourable women**" We will be honoured for serving Jesus.
45:10 "**Forget thine own people**" Forget ungodly people and past problems.
45:11 "**Thy beauty**" We will have beautiful resurrected bodies in heaven. Worship God
45:12 "**Daughter of Tyre with a gift**." Nations will bring gifts to Jesus as King.
Ps 72:10 "The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring **presents**: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer **gifts**."
45:13 "The king's daughter is **all glorious** within." We will have glorious resurrection bodies.
45:14 "She shall be **brought to the king**." We will have close fellowship with Christ.
45:15 "With **gladness** and **rejoicing** shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace." We will have gladness and rejoicing in heaven in the King's palace.
45:16 "Instead of thy fathers shall be **thy children**, whom thou may make **princes in all the earth**." We will **rule as princes in all the earth**.
45:17 We will be **remembered** in all generations for what we did for Jesus.

►**Psalm 46: Jewish song of Praise when Jesus Returns to Earth**.
46:1 God has saved Israel from Antichrist's armies in the 7 year tribulation (trouble).
46:2,3 Worst earthquake removes mountains and causes tsunami flooding describes
Rev 16:18-20 "There was a great earthquake such as was not since men were upon the earth"
46:4 "There is a **river**" flowing east from the temple to the Dead Sea detailed in
Ezekiel 47:8 "These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed."
46:5 "**God is in the midst of her** (Jerusalem)". Jesus rules the world from Jerusalem.
Ezekiel 48:35 "the name of the city from that day shall be, **The LORD is there**."
46:6 "**The heathen raged**" describes the Antichrist's armies hatred of Christ.
Psalm 2:1-3 "Why do the **heathen rage**, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us."
"**the kingdoms were moved**" describes **Psalm 2:9**
"Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shall dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."
Dan 2:35 "Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth."
46:7 "**The LORD of hosts is with us**" describes Jesus being king over all the earth.
Zech 14:9 "The LORD shall be **king over all the earth**:"
46:8 "Come, behold the **works of the LORD**, what **desolations** he has made in the earth."
Rev 16:19,20 "**cities of the nations fell**, **every island fled away**, the mountains were not found
46:9 "**He makes wars to cease unto the end of the earth**; he breaks the bow, and cuts the spear in sunder; he burns the chariot in the fire." describes
Isaiah 2:4 "He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."

46:10 "**I will be exalted among the heathen**" describes **Zech 14:16** "It shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles."
Isaiah 2:3 "Many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for **out of Zion shall go forth the law**, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem."
Rev 19:15 "Out of his mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it he should **smite the nations**: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron:"

►**Psalm 47: Jesus will be the Great King over All the Earth**.
47:1 Happy world. "**Clap your hands**, all ye people; **shout unto God** with the voice of triump.
47:2 "JHVH most high *is* terrible; he is a **great King** over all the earth."
Rev 17:14 "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and **King of kings**: they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful."
47:5 "God is gone up with a **shout**, the LORD with the sound of a **trumpet**."
A shout and trumpet introduce Jesus' second coming at the rapture:
1Thess 4:16 "The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a **shout**, with the voice of the archangel, and with the **trump** of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:"
47:6 "**Sing praises to God**." Jesus=God. There will be many Christians singing in millennium.
47:7,8 "God is the king of all the earth… God reigns over the heathen:
God sits upon the throne of his holiness." God ruling = Jesus ruling on earth.
Romans 15:12 "Esaias saith, There shall be a **root of Jesse**, and he that shall rise to **reign over the Gentiles**; **in him shall the Gentiles trust**."
1Cor 15:25 He must reign, till he has put all enemies under his feet."
47:9 "the **shields of the earth belong unto God**: he is **greatly exalted**."
Jesus will take control with unimaginable power of all earth's armies, navies and air forces.

956. VALUABLE Things to Seek

3 Sep 2023

Memory verse: "Fear not therefore: **ye are of more value** than many sparrows." Luke 12:7.
Bible Reading: Luke 15:1-24; **3 John**. **Aim**: To understand what is valuable and to increase them.
Intro: So many people waste their time, energy and money doing useless things of no value. The prodigal son wasted his father's hard-earned money on riotous living because he did not value his father, brother or his money. It is so important to know and grow valuable things. So many live for useless things like alcohol, cigarettes, drugs, false religions, movies, fashion. What valuable, useful things should we live for that please God and bless others?

1. People's salvation. Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that **they may be saved**. I Cor 10:33. He that **wins souls is wise**. Prov 11:30

2. Courage to share gospel and **refute errors.** "now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that **with all boldness they may speak thy word**," Act 4:29.

3. Truth of God's Word. "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." John 17:17

4. Study to show ourselves approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. 2 Tim 2:15.

5. Prove all things, **be not deceived.** 1Thess 5:21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. Matt 24:4 Jesus said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. 2Thess 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come,* except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

6. Defeat Satan & his evil ideas. 2Tim2:3 Endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ

Satan's Fingerprints in the Quran: 1. "Allah can destroy the Messiah." Q 5:17
2. Kill those leaving Islam. "If they desert you, seize them & put them to death" 4:89
3. Kill Jews and Christians. "Fight against those to whom the scriptures were given" 9:29;.
4. Kill unbelievers in battlefield. "Muslims should cut off the heads of unbeliever"47:4
5. Kill critics. "If those spreading false news in Medina stop not, kill them" 33:60-61
6. Kill in wars. "If you do not go to war, Allah will punish you severely." 9:39
7. Beat your wives. "Those wives you fear disobedience, beat them." 4:34
8. Take slave girls. "Slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty." 33:50
9. Q says all Muslims go to hell. "There is not one of you who shall not pass.." 19:71
10. Quran denies Jesus' death, Son of God, Bible preservation. 4:157,158; 6:101
11. 2 sermons by demons in Quran promising to spread Islam. 46:29-31 and 72:1-15.

7. Righteousness. Pr 14:34 Righteousness exalts a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people. Awake to righteousness, sin not; for some have not the **knowledge of God**: I speak *this* to your shame. ICor 15:34

8. Wisdom *is* the principal thing; get wisdom: with all thy getting get understanding" Prov 4:7

9. How to Communicate correctly. "He mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ." Acts 18:28

10. Meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God **of great price**. I Peter 3:4

11. Avoid offending others. **Avoid taking offence**. "Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:" 2 Cor 6:3

12. Goodwill. Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, & on earth peace, good will toward men. Eph 6:7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

13. Good relationships with spouse, parents, children, Christians.
Matt 5:9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.
I Peter 1:22 *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

14. Godly children. Eph6:1,4 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.Fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture & admonition of the Lord.

15. Good job to support family and to grow God's work. "If any provide not for his own,& specially for those of his own house, he has denied the faith,+is worse than an infidel. I Tim 5:8

16. Display the Fruit of the Spirit is "love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance." Gal 5:22,23.

17. Time for useful purposes. Eph 5:16 "Redeeming the time, because the days are evil."

18. Health: Physical, mental, spiritual. 3John 2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in **health**, even as thy soul prospereth. Luke 2:40 The child grew, and waxed **strong in spirit**, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

19. Church to **learn Bible** and **encourage others**. "I will build my church" Matt 16:18. "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another:* and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." Heb 10:25.

20. Make and **maintain Godly friends**. "A man that has friends must shew himself friendly:" Prov 18:24

21. Have a vision to see and take opportunities to grow God's work.
"Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keeps the law, happy *is* he. Prov 29:18

22. Read Good books that **answer questions**. "Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book." Jer 30:2.

23. Love God, love others. "He said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, & with all thy soul, with all thy strength, with all thy mind; & thy neighbour as thyself." Luke10:27

24. Foresee consequences: "A **prudent *man* foreseeth the evil**, and **hideth himself**: but the simple pass on, and are punished." Prov 22:3.

25. Be ready for Jesus' return. "Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." Matt 24:44.

26. Remember what God teaches us. "They soon forgat his works; they waited not for his counsel:" Psalm 106:13

27. Teach others the Gospel and Bible. "Commit thou to faithful men who shall be able to teach others also." 2 Tim 2:2. "When for the time ye ought to be teachers," Heb 5:12.

28. Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven. "Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust do corrupt,& where thieves do not break through nor steal:" Matt 6:20

29. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. "Submit yourselves therefore to God. **Resist the devil**, and he will flee from you." James 4:7

30. Free country to live in. **Christian govt**. "When the **righteous are in authority**, the **people rejoice**: but when the **wicked bear rule**, the **people mourn**." Prov 29:2.

31. Do all things well and diligently. "The thoughts of the **diligent** *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want." Prov 21:5.

32. A Good Reputation. "A **good name** is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold." Prov 22:1.

33. Know & Love Jesus Christ. "Unto you therefore which believe he is precious:" IPet2:7

34. Abundant entrance into heaven. "So an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 1:11

957. Jesus Christ DIED for ALL People's Sins, Not Limited Atonement

►Isaiah 53:6 **ALL** we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath **laid on him** the **iniquity of us ALL**.
("ALL" refers to many nations "he shall sprinkle **many nations**" Isaiah 52:15, **not just Israel**).
►Luke 2:10 The angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you **good tidings** of great joy, which shall be to **ALL people**. (Why? Because Jesus would die for all people's sins).

►Luke 2:30,31 Mine eyes have seen **thy salvation**, which thou has prepared before the face of **ALL people**;

John 1:7 The same came for a witness (JohnB), to bear witness of the Light, that **ALL *men* through him might believe**.

Romans 5:18 As by the offence of one ***judgment came* upon all men** to condemnation; even so by the **righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon ALL men** unto justification of life.

Romans 8:32 He that spared not his own Son, but **delivered him up for us ALL**, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

►2Cor 5:14,15 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if **one died for ALL**, then were all dead: and that **he died for ALL…**

1Timothy 1:15 This *is* a faithful saying, & worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to **save SINNERS**; of whom I am chief. (All are sinners means Jesus died for all)

►1Timothy 2:6 Who gave himself a **ransom for ALL**, to be testified in due time.

►1Timpthy 4:10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the **Saviour of ALL MEN**, **specially of those that believe.**

►Hebrews 2:9 We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should **taste death for EVERY man**.

1Peter 3:18 Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the **UNJUST**, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: (All are unjust, so Christ died for ALL).

►2Peter 2:1 But there were **false prophets** also among the people, even as there shall be **false teachers** among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even **denying the Lord that bought THEM**, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

►1John 2:2 **He is the propitiation for our sins**: and **not for ours only**, but also for *the **sins of* the WHOLE world***.

►1John 4:14 We have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the **Saviour of the WORLD**.

God WANTS ALL People to be Saved. "Unconditional Election of some" is Wrong
1Timothy 2:4 Who **will** have **ALL men to be saved**,& to come unto the knowledge of the truth

2Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long suffering to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish**, but that **ALL should come to repentance**
Matt 11:28 Come unto me, **ALL *ye* that labour** and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.

Matt 24:14 This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in **ALL the world** for a witness unto **ALL nations**; and then shall the end come.

John 12:32 I, if I be lifted up from the earth, **will draw ALL *men* unto me**.

1Thess 2:16 Forbidding us to speak to the **Gentiles** that **they MIGHT be saved**, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

Acts 2:38,39 For **the promise is unto you**, and to your children, and to **ALL that are afar off**, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.
Act 10:34 Peter said, Of a truth I perceive that **God is no respecter of persons**: (No election)
Act 13:39 **By him ALL that believe are justified from ALL things**, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Act 17:30 The times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commands **ALL men every where to repent**:

Act 17:31 Because he hath appointed a day, in which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* **he has given assurance unto ALL men**, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Act 22:15 Thou shalt be his **witness unto ALL men** of what thou has seen and heard.

Rom 1:5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among **ALL nations**, for his name:

Rom 10:12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over **ALL** is rich unto **ALL that call upon him**.

Rom 11:32 God has concluded them all in unbelief, that he might **have mercy upon ALL**

Gal 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto **ALL *men***, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Eph 3:9 To make **ALL *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery**, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created **ALL** things by Jesus Christ:

Col 1:28 Whom we preach, **warning EVERY man**, and **teaching EVERY man** in all wisdom; that we may present **EVERY man** perfect in Christ Jesus:

1Thess 3:12 And the Lord make you to increase and **abound in love** one toward another, and **toward ALL *men***, even as we *do* toward you:

2Tim 4:17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* **ALL the Gentiles might hear**: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

Titus 2:11 The grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to **ALL men**,

958. Worship Jesus for ALL He Is and For ALL He Does:

Bible Reading: Colossians 1:1-19; 2 Cor 5. Memory verse: "He is Lord of all." Act 10:36

I. ALLs Describing Jesus

Matt 12:15 When Jesus knew *it,* he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and **he healed them ALL**;

Matt 13:41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom **ALL things that offend**, and **them which do iniquity**;

Matt 25:31,32 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and **ALL the holy angels with him**, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: Before him shall be gathered **ALL nations**: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

Matt 28:18-20 Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **ALL power** is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and **teach ALL nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to **observe ALL** things whatsoever I have commanded you: lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world.

John1:3 ALL things were made by him; without him was not any thing made that was made.

John 5:22 The Father judges no man, but has committed **ALL judgment unto the Son:**

John 16:15 ALL things that the Father has are mine:

Act 10:36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (**he is Lord of ALL**:)

Col 1:16-19 By him were ALL things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **ALL things were created by him, and for him**: He is **before ALL things**,& **by him ALL things consist**. Col 1:18 He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that **in ALL *things* he might have the preeminence**. Col 1:19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should **ALL fullness dwell**;

Col 2:3 In whom are hid **ALL the treasures of wisdom and knowledge**.

Col 2:9 In him dwelleth ALL the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

Col 3:11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but **Christ *is* ALL**, and in ALL.

Heb 1:6 When he brings in the firstbegotten into the world, he said, And **let ALL the angels of God worship him**.

Heb 4:15 We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in **ALL points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin**. (Our sinless HP)

Rev 1:7 Behold, **he cometh with clouds**; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and **ALL kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him**. Even so, Amen.

Rev 3:10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, **I also will keep thee from** the **hour of temptation**, which shall come upon **ALL the world**, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

Rev 12:5 She brought forth a man child, **who was to rule ALL nations with a rod of iron**: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

Rev 15:4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for **ALL nations shall come and worship before thee**; for thy judgments are made manifest.

Rev21:4 God shall **wipe** away **ALL tears** from their eyes; there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

Rev 21:5 He that sat upon the throne said, **Behold, I make ALL things new**. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

II. ALL things Jesus Does for us

Matt 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and **ALL these things shall be added unto you**..

Matt 22:37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with **ALL thy heart**, and with **ALL thy soul**, and with **ALL thy mind**.

Matt 25:5 While the bridegroom tarried, they **ALL slumbered and slept**. (Don't be unaware)

Act 8:40 Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through **he preached in ALL the cities**, till he came to Caesarea. (Gives us zeal to preach the gospel).

Rom 8:28 We know that **ALL things work together for good** to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

2Cor 1:3,4 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and **the God of ALL comfort**; Who **comforts us in ALL our tribulation**, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort where we ourselves are comforted of God.

2Cor 5:10 We must **ALL appear before the judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

2Cor 5:17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, **ALL things are become new**.

2Cor 9:8 God *is* able to make **ALL grace** abound toward you; that ye, always having **ALL sufficiency** in **ALL *things***, may abound to **every good work**:

Eph 3:20 Now unto him that is able to **do exceeding abundantly above ALL that we ask or think**, according to the power that worketh in us,

Eph 4:31 Let **ALL bitterness**, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with **ALL malice**:

Eph 6:16 Above ALL, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

Phil 2:14 Do ALL things without murmurings and disputings:

Phil 4:13 I can do ALL things through Christ which **strengthens me**.

Phil 4:19 My God shall supply ALL your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus

Col 3:14 Above ALL these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

1Thess 5:21 Prove ALL things; hold fast that which is good.

1Thess 5:22 Abstain from ALL appearance of evil.

2Tim 3:16,17 ALL scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto **ALL good works**.

2Tim 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day:+ not to me only, but unto **ALL them also that love his appearing**.

Rev 13:16 He causeth ALL, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: (Jesus warns us to avoid the mark of the beast)

Rev 21:7 He that overcomes shall inherit **ALL** things; I will be his God, & he shall be my son.

960. 35 Amazing Prophecies in the Minor Prophets Zechariah 8,11

Hosea 3:4 The **children of Israel shall abide many days without a king**, **without a prince**, and **without a sacrifice**, and **without an image**, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim:
Hosea 5:15 **I will go *and* return to my place**, **till they acknowledge their offence**, and **seek my face**: in their **affliction** they will **seek me early**.
Hosea 6:2 **After two days will he revive us**: in the **third day he will raise us up**, and we shall live in his sight.
Hosea 9:17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be **wanderers among the nations**.
Hosea 13:14 **I will ransom them from the power of the grave**; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

►**Joel 2:20** I will remove far off from you the **northern army**,& will drive him into a land barren and **desolate**, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.
Joel 2:30 I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, **blood**, **fire**, and **pillars of smoke**.

►**Amos 8:9** It shall come to pass in that day, says the Lord GOD, that **I will cause the sun to go down at noon,** and **I will darken the earth in the clear day**: (Fulfilled when Jesus died in 33)
Amos 9:14,15 **I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel**, and they shall build the waste cities, inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. I will plant them upon their land, and **they shall no more be pulled up out of their land** which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

►**Obadiah 17** Upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the **house of Jacob shall possess their possessions**.

►**Micah 1:3** Behold, the **LORD comes forth out of his place**, and will come down, and **tread upon the high places of the earth**.
Micah 3:12 Therefore shall **Zion** for your sake be **plowed as a field**, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest. (Fulfilled 135AD)
Micah 4:1-3 But in the **last days** it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the **house** of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. **(1)** And **many nations shall come, and say**, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the **law** shall go forth of Zion, and the **word** of the LORD from Jerusalem. **(2).** And he shall **judge** among many people, and **rebuke** strong nations afar off; and they shall **beat their swords into plowshares**, and their spears into pruninghooks: **nation shall not lift up a sword against nation**, **neither shall they learn war any more**. **(3).**
Micah 5:2 But thou, **Bethlehem** Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall **he** come forth unto **me** *that is* to be **ruler in Israel**; whose **goings forth** *have been* from of old, from **everlasting**.

►**Habakkuk 2:14** The **earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea.
Hab 3:2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, **revive thy work in the midst of the years**, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy. (520BC)

►**Zeph 2:11** The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and ***men* shall worship him**, **every one from his place**, ***even* all the isles of the heathen**.

►**Haggai 2:7** **I will shake all nations**, and the **desire of all nations shall come**: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.
Haggai 2:9 The **glory of this latter house** shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and **in this place will I give peace**, saith the LORD of hosts.

►**Zech 2:11** **Many nations shall be joined to JHVH in that day**,& **shall be my people**: **I will dwell in the midst of thee**, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts has sent me unto thee.
Zech 8:3 Thus saith the LORD; **I am returned unto Zion**, and **will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem**: and **Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth**; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain.
Zech 8:7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, **I will save my people** from the **east country**, and from the **west country**;
Zech 8:22 Yea, **many people** and **strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem**, and to **pray before the LORD**.
Zech 9:9,10 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy **King cometh unto thee**: he *is* just, and having **salvation**; lowly, and **riding upon an ass**, and **upon a colt the foal of an ass. (9)** And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall **speak peace** unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* from sea *even* to sea, and from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.
Zech 11:4 Thus saith the LORD my God; **Feed the flock of the slaughter**; (Israel in 70AD)
Zech 11:5 Whose **possessors** slay them, and **hold themselves not guilty**: and they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not. (Romans)
Zech 11:12 I said unto them, If ye think good, **give *me* my price**; and if not, forbear. So they **weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver**.
Zech 11:13 **JHVH** said to me, **Cast** it unto the **potter**: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. **I took the thirty *pieces* of silver**, and **cast them to the potter** in the **house of** the **LORD**.
Zech 12:3 In that day will I make Jerusalem a **burdensome stone** for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, tho all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.
Zech 12:10 I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and **they shall look upon me whom they have pierced**, and **they shall mourn for him**, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.
Zech 13:6,7 One shall say to him, **What *are* these wounds in thine hands**? Then he shall answer, ***Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends**. (6) Awake, O sword, **against my shepherd**, and against the **man *that is* my fellow**, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. (7)
Zech 13:8,9 It shall come to pass, that in all the land, says JHVH, **two parts therein shall be cut** off and **die**; but **the third shall be left therein**. I will bring the **third part through the fire**,
Zech 14:2-4 I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and **half of the city shall go forth into captivity**, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. (2) Then shall the **LORD go forth**, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. nd **his feet shall stand** in that day upon the mount of Olives, (3) **Zech 14:9 JHVH shall be king over all the earth**:

►**Malachi 1:11** From the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same **my name shall *be* great among the Gentiles**; and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, & a pure offering: for **my name *shall be* great among the heathen**, saith the LORD of hosts.

961. What Do People Lack? Aim: To Bless God. Job 33:22-33; Luke 19:28-48

1. Truth, Mercy, Knowledge of God. Hosea 4:1 Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* **no truth**, nor **mercy**, nor **knowledge of God** in the land.
Hosea 4:6 My people are destroyed for **lack of knowledge**: because thou has rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou has forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

2. Soul-Winners. Job 33:23 If there be a **messenger** with him, an **interpreter**, **one among a thousand**, to shew unto man his uprightness: I Cor 4:15 Yet have ye **not many fathers**: for in..

3. Understanding. Prov 6:32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman **lacketh understanding**: he *that* doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

4. Conflict Resolvers. Matt 18:15 If thy brother shall trespass against thee, **go** and **tell him his fault between thee and him alone**: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

5. Faith and Dedication to God. Luke 18:8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, **shall he find faith on the earth**?

6. Serving God and Christians. Phil 2:30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your **lack of service toward me**.

7. Deep Bible Knowledge. 1Thess 3:10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is **lacking in your faith**?

8. Wisdom. James 1:5 If any of you **lack wisdom**, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

9. Faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, kindness, Love, 2Pet 1:5-9 He that **lacks these things is blind**, & cannot see afar off,& has forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

What God Does For Us: Blessed Be the Name of the LORD

Prov 18:10 The **name of the LORD** *is* a **strong tower**: the righteous run into it, and is safe.
1. Guidance. Gen 24:27 He said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: **I being in the way, the LORD led me** to the house of my master's brethren.

2. Deliverance. Exodus 18:10 Jethro said, **Blessed be the LORD**, who **hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians**, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who has delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

3. Good Advice. 1Sam 25:32,33 David said to Abigail, **Blessed be the LORD God of Israel**, which sent thee this day to meet me: And **blessed be thy advice**, and blessed be thou, which has kept me this day from coming to shed blood,& from avenging myself with mine own hand.

4. Rest. 1Kings 8:56 **Blessed be the LORD, that has given rest unto his people Israel**, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. (Solomon said).

5. Prudence. 2Chron 2:12 **Huram** said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who has given to David the king a wise son, **endued** with **prudence** and **understanding**, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

6. Motivation. Ezra 7:27 **Blessed be the LORD God** of our fathers, which has **put such a thing as this in the king's heart**, to **beautify** the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem:

7. Brings Good out of Evil. Job 1:21 Naked came I out of my mother's womb, & naked shall I return there: the LORD gave,& the LORD has taken away; **blessed be the name of the LORD**

8. Salvation. Ps 18:46 The LORD liveth; and **blessed be my rock**; and **let the God of my salvation be exalted**.

9. Answers Prayers. Psalm 28:6 Blessed be the LORD, because **he has heard the voice of my supplications**.

10. Kind. Ps 31:21 Blessed be the LORD: for **he has shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city**.

11. Merciful. Ps 66:20 Blessed be God, which **has not turned away my prayer**, nor **his mercy from me**.

12. Benefits. Ps 68:19 Blessed be the Lord, **who daily loadeth us with benefits**, even the **God of our salvation**. Selah.

13. Strength. Ps 68:35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that **giveth strength** and **power** unto his people. **Blessed be God**.

14. Wonders.Ps72:18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, **who only does wondrous things**

15. Second Coming Promises. Ps 72:19 Blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the **whole earth be filled with his glory**; Amen, and Amen.
Ps 113:2 **Blessed be the name of the LORD** from this time forth and for evermore.

16. Jesus on Palm Sunday. Ps 118:26 Blessed be **he that cometh in the name of the LORD**: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
Jesus offered a Kingdom. Mark 11:10 **Blessed be the kingdom of our father David**, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.
Jesus will be King on Earth. Luke 19:38 Saying, **Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord**: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

17. Protection. Ps 124:6 Blessed be the LORD, **who has not given us as a prey** to their teeth.

18. Jesus Ruling on Earth. Ps 135:21 **Blessed be the LORD out of Zion**, which **dwelleth at Jerusalem**. Praise ye the LORD.

19. Teacher. Ps 144:1 **Blessed be the LORD my strength**, which **teaches** my hands to war, and my fingers to fight:

20. Wisdom. Daniel 2:20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for **wisdom and might are his**:

21. Deliverance. Daniel 3:28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and **delivered his servants that trusted in him**, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

22. Visitation. Luke 1:68 **Blessed be the Lord God of Israel**; for **he has visited and redeemed his people**,

23. Comfort. 2Cor 1:3 **Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ**, the Father of **mercies**, and the **God of all comfort**;

24. Heavenly blessings. Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, **who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ**:

Song: Blessed Be the Name of the LORD/ Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle

962. How To Relate To God: I. Our Requests To God. Psalm 23,71

Job 6:8 Oh that I might have **my request**; and that God would **grant *me* the thing that I long for!**
Job 6:24 **Teach me**, and I will hold my tongue: and **cause me to understand wherein I have erred**.
Job 13:23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? **make me to know my transgression** and my sin.
Job 33:27 He looks upon men, and *if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and **it profited me not**;
Ps 4:1 **Hear me when I call**, O God of my righteousness: thou has **enlarged me** *when I was* in distress; **have mercy upon me**, and **hear my prayer**.
Ps 5:7,8 But **as for me**, **I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy**: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple. **Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness** because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.
7:1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: **save me from all them that persecute me**, **deliver me**:
Ps 13:3 Consider *and* **hear me**, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;
Ps 16:1 **Preserve me**, O God: for **in thee do I put my trust**.
Ps 16:7,8 I will bless the LORD, who hath **given me counsel**: my reins also **instruct me** in the night seasons. **I have set the LORD always before me**: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
Ps 17:8,9 **Keep me as the apple of the eye**, **hide me under the shadow of thy wings**, From the wicked that oppress me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compass me about.
Ps 19:12 Who can understand *his* errors? **cleanse thou me from secret** faults.
Ps 25:4,5 **Shew me thy ways, O LORD**; **teach me thy paths**. **Lead me in thy truth**, and **teach me**: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.
Ps 25:17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: *O* **bring thou me out of my distresses.**
Ps 31:3 For thou *art* **my rock** and **my fortress**; therefore for thy name's sake **lead me**, and **guide me**.
31:15 My times *are* in thy hand: **deliver me from the hand of my enemies**,& from them that persecute me.
Ps 34:3 O **magnify the LORD with me**, and **let us exalt his name together**.
Ps 42:5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou **disquieted in me**? **hope thou in God**: for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance.
Ps 51:2 **Wash me** throughly from mine iniquity, and **cleanse me from my sin**.
Ps 51:10 **Create in me a clean heart**, O God; and **renew a right spirit within me**.
Ps 51:12 **Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation**; and **uphold me *with thy* free spirit**.
Ps 55:16 **As for me, I will call upon God**; and the LORD shall **save me**.
Ps 56:11 In God have I put my trust: **I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.**
Ps 69:9 The **zeal of thine house has eaten me up**; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.
Ps 71:18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, **forsake me not**; until I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.
Ps 73:28 But *it is* **good for me to draw near to God**: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.
Ps 86:11 **Teach me thy way, O LORD**; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name. Ps 101:3 I will set no wicked thing before my eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; ***it* shall not cleave to me**
Ps 103:1 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, ***bless* his holy name.**
Ps 116:12 **What shall I render unto the LORD** *for* **all his benefits toward me**?
Ps 119:10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: **O let me not wander from thy commandments.**
Ps 119:28 My soul melteth for heaviness: **strengthen thou me according unto thy word.**
Ps 119:34 **Give me understanding**, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
Ps 119:134 **Deliver me from the oppression of man**: so will I keep thy precepts.
Ps 122:1 **I was glad when they said unto me**, Let us go into the house of the LORD.
Ps 139:23,24 **Search me, O God**, and know my heart: **try me**, and know my thoughts: And see if *there be any* wicked way in me, and **lead me in the way everlasting**.
Ps 143:8,10 **Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning**; for in thee do I trust: **cause me to know the way wherein I should walk**; for I lift up my soul unto thee. **Teach me to do thy will**; for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good; **lead me** into the land of uprightness.

II. What God Does For Us

Ps 3:3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a **shield for me**; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.
Ps 3:4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and **he heard me** out of his holy hill. Selah.
Ps 4:8 I will both **lay me down in peace**, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only **makest me dwell in safety**.
Ps 13:6 I will sing unto the LORD, because **he has dealt bountifully with me.**
Ps 16:11 Thou wilt **shew me the path of life**: in thy presence *is* **fulness of joy**; at thy right hand *there are* **pleasures for evermore**.
17:15 As for **me**, **I will behold thy face in righteousness**: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, **with thy likeness**.
Ps 18:19,20 **He brought me forth also into a large place**; **he delivered me, because he delighted in me**. The LORD **rewarded me** according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath **he recompensed me**. **18:32** *It is* God that **girdeth me with strength**, and **maketh my way perfect**.
Ps 18:35 Thou has also **given me the shield of thy salvation**: and **thy right hand has holden me up**, and **thy gentleness has made me great**.
Ps 18:48 **He delivers me from mine enemies**: yea, **thou lifts me up** above those that rise up against me: thou has **delivered me from the violent man**.
Ps 23:2 He **maketh me to lie down in green pastures**: he **leadeth me beside the still waters**.
Ps 23:3 He restoreth my soul: **he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness** for his name's sake.
Ps 23:4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for **thou *art* with me**; thy rod and thy staff **they comfort me**.
Ps 23:5 Thou **preparest a table before me** in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. **Ps 23:6** Surely **goodness and mercy shall follow me** all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.
Ps 27:5 For in the time of trouble **he shall hide me in his pavilion**: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall **set me up upon a rock**.
Ps 27:10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the **LORD will take me up**.
Ps 30:1 I will extol thee, O LORD; for **thou has lifted me up**,+ has not made my foes to rejoice over me.
Ps 30:11 Thou hast **turned for me my mourning into dancing**: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and **girded me with gladness**;
Ps 31:21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath **shewed me his marvellous kindness** in a strong city.
Ps 32:7 Thou *art* **my hiding place**; thou shalt **preserve me from trouble**; thou shalt **compass me about with songs of deliverance**. Selah.
Ps 34:4 I sought the LORD, and **he heard me**, and **delivered me from all my fears**.
Ps 34:11 Come, ye children, **hearken unto me**: **I will teach you the fear of the LORD**.
Ps 40:17 I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the **Lord thinks on me**: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying,
Ps 41:11 By this I know that **thou favourest me**, because **mine enemy doth not triumph over me**.
Ps 41:12 And as for me, thou **upholdest me** in mine integrity, and **settest me before thy face for ever**.
Ps 49:15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for **he shall receive me**. Selah.
Ps 50:15 **Call upon me in the day of trouble**: **I will deliver thee**, and **thou shalt glorify me**.
50:23 Whoso **offers praise glorifies me**: to him that orders *his* conversation *right* will I shew the salvation of God.
Ps 56:9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for **God *is* for me**.
Ps 61:3 Thou hast been a **shelter for me**, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.
Ps 63:8 My soul followeth hard after thee: **thy right hand upholdeth me**.
Ps 71:17 O God, **thou has taught me from my youth**: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
Ps 71:20 *Thou*.. shalt **quicken me again**, and **shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth**.
Ps 71:21 Thou shalt **increase my greatness**, and **comfort me on every side**.
Ps 73:23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: **thou hast holden *me* by my right hand**.
Ps 73:24 Thou shalt **guide me with thy counsel**, and **afterward receive me *to* glory**.
Ps 92:4 For thou, LORD, has **made me glad through thy work**: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
Ps 94:18 When I said, My foot slippeth; **thy mercy, O LORD, held me up**.
119:73 **Thy hands have made me** & **fashioned me**: **give me understanding**, that I may learn thy command
Ps 138:8 The **LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me**: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever:
Ps 139:5 Thou has **beset me behind** and **before**, and **laid thine hand upon me**.

Psa 139:17 **How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God**! how great is the sum of them!
Psa 120:1 In my distress I cried unto the LORD, and **he heard me**.
Psa 138:3 In the day when I cried **thou answered me**, *and* **strengthened me *with* strength in my soul**.
forsake not the works of thine own hands.
Son 2:4 **He brought me to the banqueting house**, and **his banner over me *was* love**.
Psa 101:6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that **they may dwell with me**: he that walketh in a perfect way, **he shall serve me**.

II. God's Requests To Us.

Prov 23:26 My son, **give me thine heart**, and **let thine eyes observe my ways**.
Matt 4:19 He saith unto them, **Follow me**, and I will make you fishers of men.
Matt 10:32 Whosoever shall **confess me before men**, him will I confess also before my Father in heaven.
Matt 11:6 Blessed is *he*, whosoever **shall not be offended in me.**
Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
Matt 11:29 Take my yoke upon you, and **learn of me**; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.
Matt 19:14 Suffer little children, forbid them not, to **come unto me**: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

963. GOD is LOVE: God's LOVING NATURE Shown in 36 Qualities

Bible Reading: I John 4; Psalm 34. "LORD said, I have loved thee with an **everlasting love**. " Jer 31:3
Memory Verse:: He that loves not knows not God; for **God is love**. I John 4:8
Aim: To understand how much God loves us. To Love and Serve God more. To Know God better.
Introduction: Many false religions such as Islam, Catholicism and Calvinism teach that God is angry with everyone. This creates confusion and atheism. If God supplies all our needs, then God must be very loving. "God is love." 1 John 4:8 "He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is love**."
1John 4:16 We have known and believed the **love that God has to us**. **God is love**; and he that dwells in love dwells in God, and God in him. **Q: What loving qualities does God show himself to be?**
AMBITIOUS, ACHIEVER. Isaiah 6:8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and **who will go for us**? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me. Mark 16:15 He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
APPRECIATIVE. Heb 6:10 God *is* **not unrighteous to forget** your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
BLESSER. Gen 12:2,3 I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. Psalm 5:12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield. Ps 29:11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.
CARING. I Peter 5:7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you. Luke 10:35 On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.
COMFORT. Ps 71:21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, & comfort me on every side. Isa 40:1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, says your God. Isa 66:13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. Matt 9:22 Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. 2Cor 1:3,4 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the **God of all comfort**; Who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.
COMMUNICATER. Mat 11:28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour & are heavy laden,& I will give you rest.
COMPASSION. Ps 86:15 Thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, gracious, longsuffering, plenteous in mercy and truth. Ps 145:8 The LORD *is* gracious, full of compassion; slow to anger, & of great mercy. Matt 9:36 When he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
1Peter 3:8 B*e* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous
CONFLICT Resolver. Matt 5:9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God Matt 18:15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.Luke 6:27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,
DELIVERER, Saviour. Ps 34:4 I sought the LORD,& he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. Ps 40:17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God. Ps 107:6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.Romans 11:26 So all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:
FAITHFUL, RELIABLE, **PROMISE keeper**. **Committed**. Heb 10:23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that promised;) James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord has promised to them that love him. 1John 2:25 This is the promise that he has promised us, *even* eternal life.
FORGIVE. Ps86:5 Thou Lord are good, **ready to forgive**; plenteous in mercy to all them that call on thee
FREEDOM. John 8:32 Ye shall know the **truth**, and the truth shall make you **free**.
John 8:36 If the Son therefore shall make you **free**, ye shall be **free** indeed.
2Cor 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* **liberty**

FRIENDLY. James 2:23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.
John 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.
John 15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
John 15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.
GENTLE. Ps 18:35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.
2Cor 10:1 I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ,
GOOD. Ps 34:8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
Ps 31:19 *Oh* how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee;
Ps 33:5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.
Ps 100:5 For the LORD *is* **good**; his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* to all generations.
Ps 107:8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, & *for* his wonderful works to the children of men! Ps 118:1 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: because his mercy *endures* for ever.
Romans 2:4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
HELPER. Heb13:6 So we may boldly say, The **Lord is my helper**, I will not fear what man shall do to me
HOLY. I Peter 1:15,16 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.
JOY. Neh 8:10 for the **joy of the LORD is your strength**. Job 33:26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.
Ps 16:11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.
Ps 32:11 Be glad in the LORD, & rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.
Isa 35:10 The ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.
John 15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full. Acts 8:8 There was great joy in that city. Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, **goodness**, faith, 3 John 4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.
JUSTICE. Prov 21:3 To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.
Jer 23:5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.
KIND. Luke 6:35 Love ye your enemies, do good,& lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.
Eph 4:32 Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
LOYAL. Heb 13:5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
MERCIFUL. Ps 23:6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever. Ps 103:17 The mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;
Deut 5:10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.
Ps 57:10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds. Luke 1:50 His mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation. Eph 2:4 God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, James 5:11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.
OBSERVANT WATCHFUL. Ps 34:15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry. Prov 15:3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
ORDERLY..Is 9:7 Of the increase of *his* government & peace *there shall be* no end, on the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to **order it**, & to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.1Cor 14:40 Let all things be done decently & **in order**.
PATIENT. Romans 15:5 Now the **God of patience** and **consolation** grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:
PEACEFUL. 2Cor 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, **live in peace**; and the God of love and **peace** shall be with you. Ps 34:14 Depart from evil, and do good; **seek peace**, and **pursue it**. Ps 119:165 **Great peace** have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. Isaiah 9:6,7 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The **Prince of Peace**. Of the increase of *his* government and **peace** *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.
Isa 26:3 Thou wilt keep *him* in **perfect peace**, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.
Jer 29:11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.
John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace.
PRAISE. John 12:43 They loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.
PROBLEM SOLVER. 1Cor 10:13 There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also **make a way to escape**, that ye may be able to bear *it.*
PROVIDER. Heb 11:40 God having **provided some better thing for us**, that they without us should not be made perfect. 1Tim 5:8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.
PURPOSEFUL. Eph 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
2Tim3:10 Thou has fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience
1John 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning.
For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
Jer 50:45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he has purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.
REASONABLE. Isa 1:18 Come now, and **let us reason together**, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
Isa 41:21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.
REWARDER. Heb 11:6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him:* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a **rewarder** of them that diligently seek him.
SERVING. Luke 22:27 Which *is* greater, he that sits at meat, or he that serves? *is* not he that sits at meat? but I am among you as he that serves. Matt 23:11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
TRUTHFUL. Deut 32:4 *He is* the Rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.
Psalm 25:10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies. Ps 86:15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
John 14:6 Jesus said to him, I am the way, the truth, & the life: no man comes unto the Father, but by me.
John 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
WELCOMING. Matt 23:37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that kills the prophets, and stones them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not! 2Cor 9:15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.
Roman 6:23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord
Eph 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:
2Peter 1:11 So an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
WISE. Jude 25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory, majesty, dominion, power, both now & ever. Amen.

964. What Do We Learn from Hamas Attacking Israel on 7 October 2023?

Bible Reading: Psalm 83; Ezek 36:1-31. Aim: To understand what is happening in Israel.

Intro: Have the events of Hamas attacking Israel any prophetic significance? **What Lessons?**

1. We can't always know where a fight will end, so avoid starting fights.

Prov 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour has put thee to shame. Prov 22:3 A prudent man foresees the evil,& hides himself:

2. What is the **cause** of this conflict? **Islam** is a religion of fighting, killing, war, rape, genocide Quran commands Muslims to kill Jews and Christians. "Fight against such of those to whom the Scriptures were given.." Q9:29. Israel fears Iran sending nuclear missiles to Hamas.

3. Hadith says Muslims will kill Jews before judgment day. "Allah's messenger said, "The hour will not be established until you fight against the Jews, and the stone behind which a Jew will be hiding will say, "O Muslim! There is a Jew behind me, so kill him." Book of Jihad, 2926 Hurairah

4. What is the **cure** of this conflict? **Ban the Quran** and **all Islamic teaching in Gaza**. Teach the **proofs of the Bible**, the **Trinity**, how to be **saved** by Jesus. How to **live** by the Bible.

5. If **Iran** govt kills its own people, they will surely seek to kill Jews, Christians & non-Muslims

Prov 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

6. The Bible prophesies this Muslim attack on Israel after it becomes a nation.

Psalm 83:4-8 They have said, Come, let us **cut them off from *being* a nation**; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. **Gebal** (Beirut), Ammon, Amalek; **Philistines, Assur.**

Ezekiel 35:5 Because thou has had a **perpetual hatred**, and has **shed *the blood of* the children of Israel** by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the **time *that their* iniquity *had* an end**:"

7. It is likely to lead to a wider conflict with more nations getting involved, such as Hezbollah, Iran, USA.

8. When Muslims follow Allah and Quran, they have **many sorrows** due to stupid decisions.

Psalm 16:4 **Their sorrows shall be multiplied** *that* hasten *after* another *god:*

9. Israel owns the land of Israel, Not the Palestinians.

Ezekiel 36:24 I will take you from among the heathen, and **gather you out of all countries**, and will bring you into **your OWN land**.

Ezek 37:14 shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, & **I shall place you in your OWN land**: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it,* and performed *it,* saith the LORD.

Ezek 39:26 After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in **THEIR land**, and none made *them* afraid.

Ezek 39:28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto **their OWN land**, and have left none of them any more there.

10. This may be leading to the time of Jacob's trouble and **Israel's affliction.**

Hosea 5:15 I will go *and* return to my place, **till** they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: **in their affliction** they will seek me early.

Jer 30:7 Alas! for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the **time of Jacob's trouble**; but he shall be saved out of it.

11. This attack may motivate politicians to seek a 7 year peace contract with many nations

12. Iran is sending rockets to Gaza to attack Israel. Iran is closely allied with Russia attacking Ukraine. Iran will try to persuade Russia to attack Israel. Iran is the bad guy.

13. Gaza Muslims cannot blame Israel for responding; to Hamas' attacks because:

a) They voted for Hamas. b) They chose to live where Hamas terrorists attack Israel. Go south

14. Biblical mindsets give **peace**, **freedom**,**prosperity**. **Quran** thinking cause terror, war, pain

15. Does this conflict indicate we are living in the **latter days**? Note these events in latter days:

Deut 4:30 When thou art in **tribulation**, and all these things are come upon thee, *even* **in the latter days**, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

Deut 31:29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *yourselves,* and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and **evil will befall you in the latter days**; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

Job 19:25 I know *that* my redeemer lives, and *that* **he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth**:

Jer 49:39 But it shall come to pass **in the latter days**, *that* **I will bring again the captivity of Elam,** saith the LORD.

Ezek 38:8 After many days thou shalt be visited: **in the latter years** thou shalt come into the land *that is* **brought back from the sword**, *and* ***is*** **gathered out of many people**, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

Ezek 38:16 thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; **it shall be in the latter days**, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

Daniel 2:28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar **what shall be in the latter days**. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

Dan 10:14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall **befall thy people in the latter days**: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days.

Hosea 3:5 Afterward shall the children of Israel **return**, and **seek the LORD their God**, and David their king; and shall **fear the LORD** and **his goodness in the latter days**.

1Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that **in the latter times some shall depart from the faith**, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2Peter 3:3 Knowing this first, that there **shall come in the last days scoffers**, walking after their own lusts, (Muslims, Atheists).

16. Is the "2-State solution" prophesied in the Bible? Yes!

Zech 14:2 I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and **half of the city shall go forth into captivity**, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

17. Is World War II prophesied in the Bible? Ezekiel 38:8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* **brought back from the sword**, *and is* gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

18. Is Iran sponsoring terror against Israel prophesied in the Bible? Yes.

Jer 49:37 I will cause Elam to be **dismayed before their enemies**, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, says the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them: (Iran fails in their ambitions to destroy Israel).

19. If Hezbollah attacks Israel, Israel said it will destroy Damascus, fulfilling Isaiah 17:1

Behold, **Damascus** is **taken away from *being* a city**, and **it shall be a ruinous heap**.

965. How Can We Win the Spiritual War against Islam? How to Rescue Muslims

Bible Reading: Acts 18:1-28; Romans 11:1-28. **Aim: To rescue Muslims from the Quran's lies.**

2Tim 2:26 they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will

Introduction: It is very clear that the Quran and Islam controlling Muslims minds is the cause of Hamas, Iran, Hezbollah attacking Israel. If Muslims understood the proofs of the Bible, they would leave Islam, live by the Bible, love Israel and be loving, peaceful people. It is a big shame that most churches and Christians know almost nothing about converting Muslims. As a result, they mostly never start gospel conversations with Muslims. Sleepy, lazy, non-soul-winning Christians contribute to the spread of Islam. Muslims believe in a god Allah, but don't know that Allah is the wrong God. **Question**: **How we can convert more Muslims to Christ?** Muslims are **strongly brainwashed** and taken captive by Satan with Islam and the Quran's lies. Muslims **wear hijab**, pray 5 times a day, don't eat in Ramadan, **don't ask Mullahs to prove it**. **2 kinds of Muslims: i)** Those **angry with Islam** & **open to Bible**. **ii)** Those with **closed** minds.

I. If we want **world peace**, we must all know **HOW to win many Muslims to Christ** & **DO IT**

1. Ask them questions about **Mistakes in the Quran** using Established book chapter 42.
2. Ask questions about "**Are Jehovah and Allah the same God**?" Chapter 43.
3. Ask **who is better**, Allah, Satan or Jehovah on 12 qualities. Chapter 44.
4. Explain to them "**How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God**?" Chapter 45.
5. Explain to them "**How can Jesus Christ be God**?" and the **Trinity**. Chapter 46.
6. Explain the **Incarnation** of the Huios into Mary as Jesus, being 100% God and 100% man. 47
7. Explain how the KJ Bible is the **same** as the original OT and NT from 43 witnesses. Chap 88
8. Explain how Moh ignorance of Jesus being the Huios Son of God in Greek (6:101) refutes Q
9. Ask "How do you know the Quran is true and from God?" Show me 1 fulfilled prophecy in Q
10. Show "**122 Prophecy** Proofs of the Bible" sheet. Show me one Quran prophecy come true? Show how the Bible predicts **AI** (Rev 13:15), Neuralink (Rev 13:16), Iran refugees (Jer 49:36).
11. Give them "**What's Wrong with the Quran?**", "**Questions for Muslims**" & **STOP** tracts.
12. Quran denies Jesus' death giving no details & no eyewitnesses (4:157,158). Bible gives many All these mistakes in Quran prove it is a false book, Moh is a false prophet, Allah is a false god. We must destroy Muslims belief in Quran, Mohammad, Allah & Islam by asking right questions This takes knowledge, courage, love, zeal, foresight and teaching papers,
13. More details are in **Answers book** p.951-1038 and **Questions book** on **www.keithpiper.org**

II. We must reason, persuade, convince, dispute, answer Muslims and **contend for** the **faith**

Act 18:4 He **reasoned** in the synagogue every sabbath, and **persuaded** the Jews and the Greeks.
Act 18:28 He **mightily convinced the Jews**, *and that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ. (Apollos).
Act 19:8 He went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, **disputing** and **persuading** the things concerning the kingdom of God. (Paul).
Act 28:23 When they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he **expounded** and testified the kingdom of God, **persuading them concerning Jesus**, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.
Titus 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to **convince the gainsayers**.
1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and ***be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man** that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
Jude 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should **earnestly contend** for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

III. Israel, Egypt, Assyria and Arabia will become Christian when Jesus Christ Returns

Isaiah 19:23-25 In that day shall there be a **highway out of Egypt** to **Assyria**, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians. In that day shall **Israel** be the third with **Egypt** and with **Assyria**, *even* a **blessing** in the midst of the land: Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, **Blessed *be* Egypt my people**, and **Assyria** the work of my hands, and **Israel mine inheritance**.

Ps 72:10 The kings of **Tarshish** & of the **isles** shall bring presents: the kings of **Sheba** & Seba shall offer **gifts**

Jer 23:6 In his days **Judah shall be saved**, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Ezekiel 39:22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

Acts 15:16 After this **I will return**, and will **build again the tabernacle of David**, which is fallen down; and **I will build again the ruins thereof**, and **I will set it up**:

Romans 11:25-27 I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that **blindness in part** is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so **all Israel shall be saved**: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and **shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob**: For this *is* my covenant to them, **when I shall take away their sins**

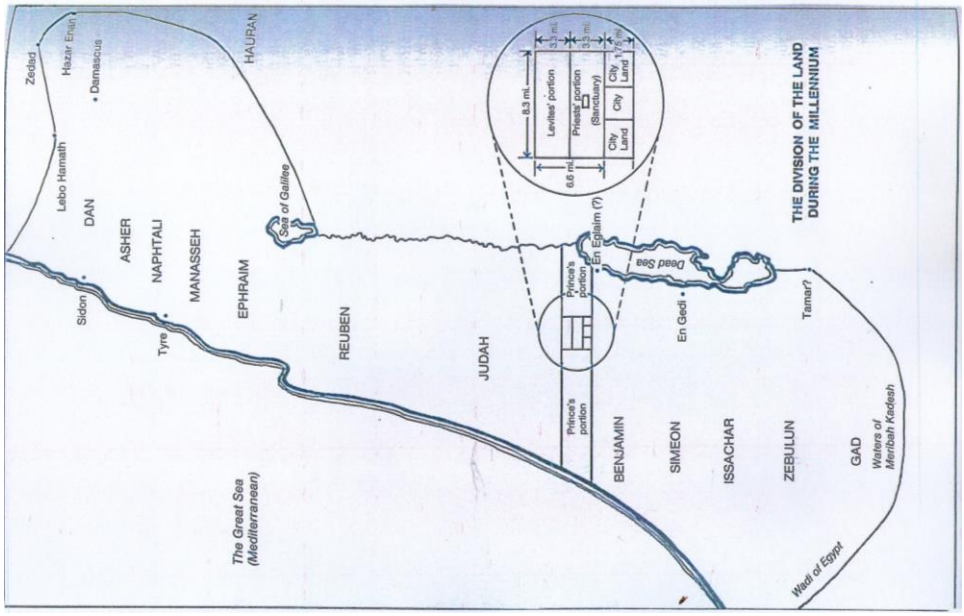
Zech 13:9 I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: **they shall call on my name**, and I will hear them: **I will say, It *is* my people**: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

Zech 12:10 I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and **they shall look upon me whom they have pierced**,& they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for *his* only *son*,& shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Hos 6:2 After two days will he **revive** us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall **live** in his sight.

IV. What will be Israel's borders in the Millennium?

Ezek 47:13 Thus says the Lord GOD; This shall be the **border**, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: 47:17 The border from the **sea** shall be **Hazarenan**, the **border of Damascus**, and the **north** northward, and the **border of Hamath**. **This is the north side**.



966. Rewards: The Joy of God Rewarding Us

Bible Reading: I Peter 5:1-14; I Cor 3:1-23. **Aim:** To **serve** God more. To have **more rewards**

Introduction: One of the most encouraging promises in the Bible is that God rewards Christians in this life and in eternity for whatever we do for Him. This shows that God sees all that we do for Him, appreciates us and will greatly reward us. We must live for eternity, seek to grow God's kingdom and **rescue people from Satan's lies. We are to: "Set your affection on things above**, not on things on the earth." Col 3:2.Things above will be revealed at the Judgment Seat of Christ: "We shall all stand before the **judgment seat of Christ**." Rom 14:10.."We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may **receive** the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he has done, whether *it be* good or bad" 2Cor5:10 All Christians will get a big surprise at the great rewards God has for us in heaven & in 1000yr.

I. Statements of Rewards. (Salvation is a Gift, Rewards are earned.)

Isaiah 40:10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, **his reward *is* with him**, and his work before him.

Matt 16:27 The Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then **he shall reward every man according to his works**.

Matt 6:20 But **lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Heb 6:10 **God is not unrighteous to forget your work** and **labour of love**, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

Rev 11:18 The nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the **time** of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou should **give reward unto thy servants the prophets**, and to the **saints**, and **them that fear thy name**, small and great; and should destroy them which destroy the earth.

Rev 22:12 Behold, I come quickly; and **my reward *is* with me**, to **give every man according as his work shall be**.

II. WHAT Rewards are Available to us?

1. Luke 19:17 He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful in** a **very little**, **have thou authority over ten cities**.

2. 1Cor 2:9 As it is written, **Eye has not seen**, **nor ear heard**, neither have **entered into the heart of man**, the things which **God has prepared** for **them that love him**. (We can't imagine it)

3. ICor15:41,42 One star **differs** from **another star in glory**. so also is the resurrection of the dead.

4. 2Peter 1:11 So an **entrance** shall be ministered unto you **abundantly** into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

5. Rev 20:6 They shall **reign** with him 1000 years. Rev 22:5 they shall reign for ever & ever

III. What can we DO that God will Reward us for?

1. Stay close to God. Gen 15:1 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* **thy exceeding great reward.**

2. Work for God. Ruth 2:12 The **LORD recompense thy work**, and a **full reward be given thee** of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

3. Righteous. 2 Sam 22:21 **JHVH rewarded me according to my righteousness**: according to the cleanness of my hands has he recompensed me. Prov 11:18 The wicked works a deceitful work: but to **him that sows righteousness *shall be* a sure reward**. Ps58:11 So that a man shall say, Verily ***there is* a reward for the righteous**: verily he is a God that judges in the earth.

4. Don't Quit. 2Chron 15:7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for **your work shall be rewarded**. 2John 8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that **we receive a full reward**.

Obey God. Ps 19:11 by them is thy servant warned: **in keeping of them *there is* great reward**

6. Psalm 33:12 **Blessed is the nation whose God is JHVH**; (Peace, freedom, prosperity, care)

7. Ps127:3 Lo, **children** *are* a heritage of the LORD: *and* the **fruit of the womb *is his* reward**.

8. Wisdom. Prov 24:14 So *shall* the **knowledge of wisdom** *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a **reward**, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

9. Meekness. Matt 5:5 Blessed *are* the **meek**: for they shall **inherit the earth**.

10. Rebuke error, teach truth. Matt 5:11,12 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and **persecute *you***, and shall **say all manner of evil against you falsely**, for my sake. **Rejoice**, and be exceeding glad: for **great *is* your reward in heaven**: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. Hebrews 11:26 Esteeming the **reproach of Christ** greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for **he had respect unto the recompence of the reward**.

11. Give secretly. Matt 6:1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Mat 6:4 That thine **alms may be in secret**: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall **reward thee openly**.

12. Give to help others. Matt 10:42 Whosoever shall **give** to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, **he shall in no wise lose his reward**.

13. Explain the gospel to people. John 4:36 He that reapeth **receiveth wages**, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. Dan 12:3 They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.**

14. Plant and water Bible truths. 1Cor 3:8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and **every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour**.

15. Invest in things of eternal value. 1Cor 3:14 **If any man's work abide** which he hath built thereupon, **he shall receive a reward**.

16. Continue serving God. Heb 10:35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath **great recompence of reward**.

17. Reject sinful, foolish habits. 2Tim2:21 If a man therefore **purge** himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto **honour**, sanctified, & meet for the **master's use**, prepared unto every good work.

IV. 5 CROWNS to Win

1. Incorruptible crown for those who **discipline their body**. 1Cor 9:25 Every man that strives for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible **crown**; but we an **incorruptible**.

2. Crown of Rejoicing for **Soul-Winners**. I Thess 2:19,20 What *is* our hope, or **joy**, **or crown of rejoicing**? *Are* not even **ye** in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

3. Crown of Life for those who **endure temptation.** James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that **endures temptation**: for when he is **tried**, he shall receive the **crown of life**, which the Lord has promised to them that **love him**. Rev 2:10 be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a **crown of life**.

4. Crown of Righteousness for those who **love Christ's Second Coming.** 2 Tim 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for **me** a **crown of righteousness**, which the Lord, t.he righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto **all them also** that **love his appearing**.

5. Crown of Glory for **pastors** and **teachers** who "**feed the flock of God**" I Peter 5:2-4.

967. What We have "IN CHRIST"

Bible Reading: 2 Cor 5:1-20; Rev 3:1-22. Aim: What do we get for being "in Christ"?
Youtube Song: All Souls Orchestra "In Christ Alone" 40th Anniversary.
Introduction: We who are saved are "in Christ" with many benefits and **Christ is "in us". These encourage us to appreciate Jesus Christ, church, Bible, believers and salvation. Muslims, atheists and false religions have none of these great benefits, but we have them.**
I. Christ dwells in us: John 14:23 Jesus said to him, If a man love me, **he will keep my words**: and **my Father will love him**, and **WE will come unto him**, and **make our ABODE with him**.

Col 1:27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you**, the hope of **GLORY**:

Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man **hear my voice**, & **open the door**, **I will come in to him**, and will **SUP** with **HIM**, and **HE** with **ME**.

II. Believers are placed "IN CHRIST", and **are Given many Benefits. What are They?**
1. Rom 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace thru the **REDEMPTION** that is in Christ Jesus:

2. Romans 8:1 *There is* therefore now **NO CONDEMNATION to them** which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

3. Romans 8:2 The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath **made me FREE from the law of sin and death.**

4. Roman 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the **LOVE of God**, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 9:1 I say the **TRUTH** in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

6. Rom 12:5 We, *being* many, are **ONE body** in Christ, and every one members one of another.

7. Roman 16:3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila **my HELPERS** in Christ Jesus:

8. 1Cor1:2 To the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are **SANCTIFIED** in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs+ ours

9. 1Cor 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us **WISDOM**, and **RIGHTEOUSNESS**, and **sanctification**, and **redemption**:

10. 1Cor 3:1 I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto **BABES** in Christ.

11. 1Cor 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so **in Christ shall ALL BE MADE ALIVE**.

12. 2Cor 1:21 He which **ESTABLISHES us** with **you** in Christ, and has anointed us, *is* God;

13. 2Cor 2:14 Thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to **TRIUMPH** in Christ, and makes manifest the savour of **his KNOWLEDGE** by us in every place.

14. 2Cor 5:17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a **NEW CREATURE**: **old things are passed away**; behold, **ALL THINGS are become NEW**.

15. 2Cor 5:19 **God** was in Christ, **RECONCILING the world unto himself**, **not imputing their trespasses unto them**; and hath committed unto us the **word of reconciliation**.

16. 2Cor 5:20 We are **AMBASSADORS for Christ**, as though **God did beseech *you* by us**: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, **be ye reconciled to God**.
17. Gal 3:26 For ye are all the **CHILDREN of God** by faith in Christ Jesus.

18. Eph 1:3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has **BLESSED us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places** in Christ:

19. Eph 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto **GOOD WORKS**, which God hath before ordained that we should **walk in them**.

20. Eph2:13 Now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made **NEAR** by the blood of Christ

21. Eph 4:32 Be ye **KIND** one to another, **tenderhearted**, **forgiving** one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you.

22. Phil 2:1 If *there be* therefore any **CONSOLATION** in Christ, if any **COMFORT** of **LOVE**, if any **FELLOWSHIP** of the Spirit, if any bowels and **MERCIES**,

23. Phil 2:5 Let this **MIND be in you**, which was also in Christ Jesus: (We can think like Jesus)

24. Phil 3:3 We are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and **REJOICE** in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

25. Phil 3:14 I press toward the mark for the **PRIZE** of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

26. Col 1:4 Since we heard of your **faith** in Christ Jesus, & of the **LOVE** *which ye have* to all the saints,

27. Col 1:28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man **PERFECT** in Christ Jesus:

28. 1Thes 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the **dead in Christ shall RISE FIRST**:

29. 1Thes5:18 In every thing **give THANKS**: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you

1Tim1:14 The **GRACE** of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith+ **love** which is in Christ Jesus

31. 1Tim 2:7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, & an apostle, (I speak the **TRUTH** in Christ, *and* lie not;) a **TEACHER of the Gentiles** in faith and verity.

32. 1Tim 3:13 They that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and **great BOLDNESS in the faith** which is in Christ Jesus.

33. 2 Tim 1:1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the **PROMISE of LIFE** which is in Christ Jesus,

34. 2Tim 1:13 Hold fast the form of **SOUND WORDS** which thou has heard of me, in faith and **LOVE** which in Christ Jesus.

35. 2Tim 2:1 Thou therefore, my son, be **STRONG in the grace** that is in Christ Jesus.

36. 2Tim 2:10 Therefore I **ENDURE all things** for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the **SALVATION** which is in Christ Jesus with **ETERNAL GLORY**.

37. 2Tim 3:15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee **WISE unto SALVATION** through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

38. Philemon 6 That the **COMMUNICATION of thy FAITH** may become **EFFECTUAL** by the acknowledging of **EVERY GOOD THING** which is in you in Christ Jesus.

39. Philem 8 Though I might be much **BOLD** in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

40. 1Peter 3:16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse **YOUR GOOD CONVERSATION** in Christ.

41.1Pet5:14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. **PEACE** *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus

968. The Value of ISRAEL to the World.

Bible Reading: Isaiah 2:1-5; Ezekiel 36:1-36. Aim: To know Israel's value and Proving the Bible.
Introduction: Hamas fighting Israel is a War between Quran which controls Muslims minds and the Bible which is proven true and inspired by God by at least 27 prophecies that Israel has fulfilled.
Q9:29 **Fight** against **those to whom the scriptures were given** (Jews, Christians). Answers 973
Q98:6 **Unbelievers** among the people of the book and all pagans…are the **vilest** of all creatures.
Q9:123 Believers, **make war on the infidels** who dwell around you. Q2:244 **Fight** for the cause of Allah.

Israel is Very Valuable because God Uses Israel to:

1. Introduce **Jehovah** as the One true God (Monotheism) to a polytheistic world.
2. Give the **Bible** to the world, revealing Jehovah and wisdom to the world
3. Bring **Jesus Christ** into the world as our Saviour and God in the flesh.
4. Give **righteous, moral laws** of 10 Commandments and Jesus' teachings to the world.
5. Give **Prophecies** that Jesus fulfilled at His first coming and before Jesus' return.
6. Be a **Clock**, indicating the **nearness of Christ's return**. Matt 24:32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and puts forth leaves, ye know that **summer is near**:
7. Be a **technological power** with over 100 Nobel prizes to Jews. Isaiah 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: **Israel shall blossom and bud**, and **fill the face of the world with fruit**.
8. Show that **God punishes wicked nations** & rewards righteous nations. "Blessed is that nation" Ps33:12
9. Show that **God loves Israel, so should we**. Jerem 31:3 Yes, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: Romans 11:28 "they are beloved for the fathers' sakes."
10. Become the **world Capital when Jesus returns**. Isaiah 2:1-4. Psalm 48:2 "Beautiful for situation, the **joy of the whole earth**, *is* mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north, the **city of the great King**."
11. Israel fulfilling Bible prophecies prove the Bible to be true. This is why Satan and Muslims hate it.

969. Hamas Fighting Israel is a War between the Quran and the Bible

1. Israel would abide many days without a king and sacrifice. Hosea 3:4 "The children of Israel shall abide many days **without** a **king**, without a **prince**, without a **sacrifice**, without an **image**, without an **ephod** (higriest's shoulder piece), and *without* **teraphim** (family idol):"
2. Jerusalem's East Gate will be shut as it is today. Ezek 44:1 "Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which **looks toward the east**; and **it *was* shut**."
3. Israel in WWII Europe experienced the **holocaust of 6 million deaths**. Ezekiel 38:8 "After many days thou shalt be visited: in the **latter years** thou shalt come into the **land that is brought back from the sword**, *and is* **gathered out of many people**, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and **they shall dwell safely all of them**."
4. Israel will dwell safely. This only happens AFTER the war of Psalm 83. The Hamas war in Gaza may motivate politicians to sign a peace agreement where Israel will dwell safely.
5. Israel was born in one day on 14 May 1948. Isaiah 66:8 "Who has heard such a thing? who has seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in **one day**? *or* **shall a nation be born at once**? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children."
6. Israel was gathered out of many nations.
Ezek 36:24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and **gather you out of all countries**, and will **bring you into your own land**.
Ezek 37:14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and **I shall place you in your own land**: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.
7. One united nation of Israel. Ezek 37:22 "**I will make them one nation in the land** upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and **they shall be no more two nations**, neither shall they be **divided into two kingdoms** any more at all:"
8. Israel became a terror to Egypt after 4 wars. Isa 19:17 land of Judah shall be a terror to Egypt,
9. Many Jews would return to Israel from Russia. This happened after the Soviet Union fell in 1989-91. Isa 43:6 "**I will say to the north, Give up**; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;"
10. Israel's land has been parted by nations. Joel 3:2 "I will also **gather all nations**, and will bring them down into the **valley of Jehoshaphat**, and will **plead** (shaphat in Heb 8199: judge, pass sentence, reason, rule) with them there for **my people** and *for* **my heritage Israel**, whom they have scattered among the nations, and **parted my land**."
11. Hamas from Gaza and **Hezbollah from Lebanon** would **say to Israel** "Come, & let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance." Ps 83:4
12. Many UN resolutions condemn Israel. Isaiah 54:17 "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; **every tongue** *that* shall **rise against thee in judgment** thou shalt condemn."
13. Jerusalem is a **burdensome** stone (big problem) for all people. Zech 12:3 "In that day will I make **Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people**: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it."
14. Muslim PLO has a perpetual hatred for Israel due to **their belief in Quran**.
Ezek 35:5 Because thou has had a **perpetual hatred**, and has shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:
15. Israel will have many rebels (Muslims, homos) when Jesus returns. Ezek 20:38 I will **purge out** from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
16. Egypt will be a base kingdom. Ezek 29:14 I will bring again the captivity of Egypt (536BC), and will cause them to return *into* the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a **base kingdom**.
17. Muslims seek to negotiate Israel's land from them in exchange for **peace**, as with **Gaza**.
Ezek 36:3 "Prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and **ye are taken up in the lips of talkers**, and *are* an **infamy of the people**:"
18. Israel will be rebuilt. Ezek 36:10 "I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it: and the **cities shall be inhabited**, and the **wastes shall be builded**:"
19. Israel will be successful. Ezek 36:11 "I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and **I will settle you after your old estates**, and will **do better *unto you* than at your beginnings**: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD."
20. Iran would be allied with Russia. Ezek 38:2,5 "Set thy face against Gog, the land of **Magog** (Russia),...**Persia**, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:"
21. Iran would be against Israel.
22. Turkey would be against Israel. "Togarmah of the north quarters" Ezek 38:6
23. USA, UK, Arabia would **support Israel**. Ezek 38:13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with **all the young lions** thereof, shall say to thee, **Are thou come to take a spoil**?
24. Israel has a spoil meaning a valuable asset. This is the Leviathan oil and gas fields off the coast of Haifa. "to take a spoil" Ezek 38:12, "to take a great spoil" Ezek 38:13.
25. The courtyard of Solomon's temple will be **given to the Gentiles** (non-Jews). "The court which is outside the temple leave out & measure it not; for it is given to the gentiles." Rev 11:2. Today the Muslim Dome of the Rock occupies the same courtyard area as this prophecy foretold.
26. Israel would lose control of Jerusalem till Jesus returns to earth. Luke 21:24 "They shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be **trodden down of the Gentiles**, **until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled**."
27. Muslims don't know that God is Jehovah. That men may know that thou whose name is **JHVH**.Ps83:18

969. Are you Good at Making Friends or Good at Breaking Friendships?

Bible Reading: Aim: To make good friends. Yo not break good friendships.

Memory verse: "The next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty **to go unto his friends** to **refresh himself**." Acts 27:3.

Introduction: We are very happy to have David Jerald here today visiting us from India. I met David about 15 years ago in Parramatta where I was giving out STOP tracts and sharing the gospel. We became great friends from that day onwards. David and his father pastor a Baptist church in Tamil Nadu, India. They have many Christian friends in India and have given out many tracts, Bibles, Established books, Answers books, Jesus' Life in Pictures books and NIV Omissions books. They have been a great blessing to millions of people in India by helping so many churches with Bible teaching literature. David has taught me the value of making many Christian friends as a way of winning many people to Christ and equipping them to teach more Bible truths worldwide. On our own, we can't do a lot, but if we partner with Christians like David Jerald, we can do much more through his contacts.

One of the biggest problems in churches today is that many Christians **do not appreciate** the **value** of Godly Christian friends. As a result, they break relationships with good Christians for no valid reasons. They forget all the great help others have given them and cut off from helpers. After time, some problems hit them, then they realize that they need old friends help. When people break relationships, both parties are weakened. David was weaker when Joab killed Abner in 2 Sam 3:38,39 "the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? And **I am this day weak**, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness." **When we stay in contact and stay in church, we are much stronger**.

Key: If we are good at making friends, we can achieve so much in life and be so much happier. If we fail to make good friends, or if we break good friendships, we will have **conflicts** and **troubles**.

I, Who Made Good Friends?

1. Jesus made 12 disciples His close friends. John 15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knows not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends;

2. Phillip went down to the city of Samaria, & preached Christ unto them. The people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. Act 8:5,6

3. Barnabas made Paul his close friend. Act 9:27 "But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus."

4. Paul made many friends on his missionary journeys. Act 15:36 Paul said to Barnabas, Let us go again and **visit our brethren** in **every city** where we have preached the word of the Lord, and ***see* how they do**.

5. Priscilla and Aquilla made close friends with Paul and Apollos.
Act 18:26 He began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

6. Timothy. Philip 2:20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

II. Who Broke Good Friendships?

1. Saul, 1Sam 19:10 **Saul sought to smite David** even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and **David fled**, and escaped that night.

2. Rehoboam to 10 tribes. 2Chron 10:13,14 "The king answered them **roughly**; & king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,& answered them after the advice of the young men, **saying**, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions. Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day (19)"

4. Lot when he left Abraham and went to live in homosexual Sodom.
5. Sodom
6. Khashayar king of Persia when he divorced his wife for not coming to his party.
2. Herod, when he killed baby boys under 2 in and around Bethlehem.
3. Pharisees, 7. Prodigal son when he left his father and went into a far country to waste his dad's money.
8. Brother of Prodigal son who refused to reconcile and celebrate his brother's return.
9. Judas who betrayed Jesus for 30 pieces of silver
10. Demas who forsook Paul having loved this present world.

III. How to Make, Keep and Grow more Friends.

1. Don't get angry, don't yell. "Anger rests in the bosom of fools"
2. Speak soft, kind words. "A soft answer turns away wrath, but grievous words stir up anger." "They spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever." 2 Chron 10:7

3. Be a peacemaker. Matt 5:9 "Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God."

970. Important Questions to Ask in Life

Memory Verse: Luke 2:46 It came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both **hearing them**, & **asking them questions**. **Read**: **I Kings 3:1-15; Psalm 1**.
Aim: To ask the right questions and to **find the right answers** to life's problems.
Introduction: Life presents many questions to us that we need to answer in order to avoid problems and create happy, successful outcomes. Many people believe lies because they do NOT ask the right questions.
What questions must we ask in order to avoid trouble, please God and to enjoy success?

Q1: How can I know God and be sure of going to heaven? Isa 55:6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

Q2: What does God want me to do daily and long term? What is God's will for my life?
Act 9:6 He trembling and astonished said, **Lord, what wilt thou have me to do**?

Q3: How do we Prove the Bible? How do we disprove Quran and false religions?
I Thess 5:21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
Isaiah 41:23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods:

Q4: How do I make Godly friends and avoid conflict? Psalm 1:1,2 Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

Q5: How do I avoid conflict? Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God

Q6: How can I build good will? How do I avoid ill will? 2Chr10:7 They spake to him, saying, If thou be **kind** to this people, **please** them, & **speak good words** to them, they will be thy servants for ever

Q7: How do I test, prove and know what is true and false? Ask them to prove it in the Bible

Q8: How do I avoid bad people? Don't go where they gather.

Q9: How do I know what is a good church and **what is a false church**? Does it do the Bible?

Q10: What subjects should I study and **what jobs should I get**? What benefits are they?

Q11: Where should I live? **Which country**? **What city**? **What suburb**? Near good Christians

Q12: What food is healthy to eat? What food is harmful to eat? Why? Act 10:14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

Q13: When do I speak? When do I stop speaking? Ecc 3:7 a time to keep silence, a time to speak

Q14: What are the consequences of saying things and of **not saying things**? Prov 22:3
A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Q15: What are the benefits of right friends and a good church? Ps 122:1 I was **glad** when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

Q16: What are the costs of doing or not doing something? Luke 14:28 Which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and **counteth the cost**, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it?*

Q17: What are the consequences of doing or **not doing something**? Act 27:10 Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

Q18: What is the worst that can happen if I do something?

Q19: Is there a better way of doing something? Eccles 7:5 *It is* **better** to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

Q20: Who are the best experts &**advisors in each area of life**? Jer 5:5 I will get me to the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, & the judgment of their God

Q21: Who is a suitable, good person to court and to marry? Prov 19:22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: Prov 31:10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

Q22: What are other people thinking in response to what I am saying and doing? Dan 2:14 Then **Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom** to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Babylon:

Q23: How can I help the right needy people? Prov14:21 he that has mercy on the poor, happy *is* he

Q24: How can I save money? Grow money? Spend money on right things? Not waste it?
Prov 21:20 *There is* treasure to be desired & oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spends it up

Q25: How do I prevent and solve life's problems? Luke 6:48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the **foundation on a rock**: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and **could not shake it**: for it was founded upon a rock.

Q26: What should I be afraid of? What shoud I not be afraid of?
Prov 14:16 A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

Q27: How can I live a long, happy, healthy, useful, God-pleasing life? Deut 6:2 That thou might fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

Q28: How can I best give others what they need and want? Give them the gospel first.
Luke 1:77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

Q29: How can parents get on well with children? **Why should kids take parents advice**? **How much do my mum and dad love me**?

Q30: How do I raise Godly, wise children? Deut 6:7 Thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Q31: Why should I read the Bible and pray each day? **It draws us closer to God**.
Psalm 119:11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Q32: What problems need solving in ourselves and in others? How do I solve them?
John 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, **Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest**.
1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

Q33: What politicians should I vote for and **NOT vote for**? Prov 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Q34: What Bible prophecies are being **fulfilled today**? Mat16:3 Can ye not discern the **signs** of the times?

Q35: How can I be happy and **avoid depression** and **fears?** Isaiah 26:3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

Q36: How can I make others happy? Act 8:8 And there was great joy in that city.

Q37: How can I correctly and clearly explain the gospel and lead others to Christ?
Prov 11:30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls *is* wise.

Q38: How can I teach key Bible truths to others? Heb 5:12 When for the time **ye ought to be teachers**, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God.

Q39: What do we learn from the past mistakes and **right actions**?
Jer 10:2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen,

Q40: What is valuable? What is useless? What is dangerous? What is stupid?
1Kings 3:9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?
Ezekiel 44:23 They shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

Q41: What things are really important? What things are not as important? Get priorities.
Mat6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God, & his righteousness;& all these things shall be added unto you.

Q42: What is wrong with alcohol, cigarettes, gambling, porn, drugs?
Prov20:1 Wine *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

Q43: Am I fully dedicated to God, church, Bible, soul-winning?
Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

971. How JESUS Makes us HAPPY in Matthew, Mark and Luke's Gospels

Bible Reading: Matthew 16:1-28; 18:1-20 Aim: To be happy from what Jesus said and did
Memory verse: "If ye **know these things**, **happy are ye if ye do them**." John 13:17.

1. He **saves us from our sins**. **Matthew 1**:21 "he shall save his people from their sins."
2. He **will rule Israel**. **2**:6 "Out of thee shall come a Governor that shall rule my people Israel."
3. He shows us **how to resist Satan's lies and temptations**. **4**:9-11 "the devil left him."
4. He teaches us to be **meek**, **righteous**, **merciful**, **pure** in heart, **peacemakers**, to **rejoice** & be **exceeding glad** when persecuted for righteousness' sake for great is our reward in heaven. **5**:5-12
5. We are like **salt** that preserves society & **light** that gives understanding & blessings to others. 5:13-16. "Ye are the salt of the earth. Ye are the light of the world. Let your light so shine.."
6. If we **do and teach Jesus' commands**, we will be **great in the kingdom of heaven**. **5**:19
7. Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven. 6:20
8. Seek ye first the **kingdom of God** & **his righteousness** & all these things shall be added **6**:33
9. Don't worry about tomorrow. **Live one day at a time**. **6**:34 "Take no thought for tomorrow
10. Beware of false prophets Ye shall know them by their fruits. **7**:15,16. Reject Islam.
11. Be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. **9**:2
12. He has **compassion on multitudes of people**. **9**:36; **15**:32; **20**:34 "When he saw the multitudes
13. He **invites us to be His labourers** to help people get saved. **9**:37,38. Harvest is plenteous
14. If **we confess Jesus before men**, Jesus will confess us before His Father in heaven. **10**:32.
15. If **we give water to others**, **we get rewarded**. **10**:42."Whoever shall give to drink to one"
16. Come to Jesus for salvation rest. **11**:28. **Work** with Jesus rest. **Learn** from Jesus 11:29,30
17. In His name shall the gentiles trust. **12**:21. Gospel would be accepted by many nations.
18. Stay in a good church to **understand the Bible** & **bear much fruit**. **13**:23 in good ground
19. Righteous Christians will **shine as the sun** in the Father's kingdom. **13**:43
20. Our **Bible knowledge is like a treasure** to **teach** and **help others**. **13**:52 out of his treasure
21. Jesus **sets us free from man-made traditions**.**15**:3,9,14 Why do ye transgress the comm of
22. He tells us to **discern the signs of the times of Jesus coming**. **16**:3 Can ye not discern the
23. He **knew** and **told the future in detail showing He is God**. **16**:21; **20**:17-19.
24. Whoever will **lose his life for my sake shall find it**. **16**:25
25. He will **reward every man according to our works**. **16**:27
26. God **assigns good angels to children**. **18**:10 "their angels always behold the face of my "
27. He **wants us to restore offended friends**. **18**:15 If thy brother trespass against thee, go and
28. He **is with us at church** and **Bible studies**. **18**:20 Where 2 or 3 are gathered in my name
29. He **wants children** to be **saved**. **19**:14 Suffer little children & forbid them not to come to me
30. He **repays us 100 fold for what we do for Him**. **19**:29 Everyone that has forsaken houses.
31. He **defined greatness as serving others**. **20**:26-28; **23**:11,12
32. He **made many happy so that they cheered Him entering Jerusalem**. **21**:8,9,15
33. He **invites all people to a wedding party in heaven**. **22**:9
34. He **wants to gather people as a loving hen gathers her chickens**. **23**:37
35. He **predicted the Roman destruction of the temple in 70AD**. **24**:1,2
36. He **predicted the gospel being preached in all the world by the internet**. **24**:14
37. They will **see the Son of man coming** in the clouds of heaven with power & great glory. **24**:30; **26**:64
38.. He **will make us ruler over many things in the millenium**. **25**:20,21.
39. Helping Christians is helping Jesus. **25**:34-40. As ye did it to one of the least of these my brethren..
40. Jesus' blood takes away our sins. **26**:28 This is my blood of the new testament, shed for..
41. He **rose from the dead**. **28**:6 He is not here: for he is risen as he said. Come, see the place
42. He tells us to **win, baptize and teach all nations**. He is **with us forever**. **28**:19,20.

MARK 43. God the Father is well pleased with Jesus getting baptized. **Same for us**. 1:9-11
44. He **taught the value of unity** in **home**, **church** and **nation**. **3**:24,25 If a kingdom be divided
45. He taught that **death** is like **sleep** that He will **awake** us from. **5**:39 The girl is not dead but sleeps
46. People need a shepherd (pastor) to **care for them**. **6**:34 They were as sheep not having a shepherd
47. He **healed everyone who asked for it**. **6**:56 As many as touched him were made whole.
48. He **did all things well**. **7**:37. **So must we do all things well**. Be a perfectionist.
49. Teaching the gospel and **saving souls are very important**. **8**:35,36.for my sake and the gospel's
50. People err if they don't know the Bible. **12**:24 Do not ye err because ye know not the scriptures
51. Loving God and **others** makes **people close to getting saved. 12**:33,34. It turns us to Jesus
52. Take heed that no man deceive you. **13**:5. Being deceived causes loss and pain.
53. Look for God's way of escape from **problems**. **13**:14 Let them in Judea flee to the mountains
54. Take opportunities to do good. **14**:6-9.
55. He tells us to **love people all over the world** and **preach the gospel to them**. **16**:15.

LUKE **Bible Reading: Luke 19:1-27; 19:28-48**

56. Eyewitnesses with perfect understanding = certainty of New Testament. Luke 1:1-4
57. Incarnation of Huios. That holy thing that shall be born of thee shal be called the Son of God **1**:35
58. He is **Saviour** and **God**. **2**:11 to you is born this day in the city of David a **Saviour**, which is Christ the **Lord**
59. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth **peace**, **good will** toward men. **2**:14
60. He is a **light to lighten the Gentiles**, and the **glory of thy people Israel. 2:**32
61. Happy kids: **2:**40 the child **grew**, waxed **strong in spirit**, **filled with wisdom**: and the **grace of God** was upon him. 46,47 after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both **hearing them** & **asking them questions**. All that heard him were astonished at his **understanding** & **answers** 49 I must be about my **Father's business**. Jesus increased in **wisdom** & **stature** & **in favour** with **God+man**
62. All bare him witness & wondered at the **gracious words** which proceeded out of his mouth. **4**:22
63. Supplying needs.**5**:9 He was astonished, & all that were with him, at the draught of fishes they took
64. Don't kill people. **9:**56 The Son of man is **not come to destroy men's lives**, but to save them. RC
65. Care for Christians. **10**:35 **Take care of him**; whatever you spend more, when I come again I will repay you
66. Hear and **do the Bible. 11:**28 Blessed *are* they that **hear the word of God**, and **keep i**t.
67. Help suffering people. 14:13,14 When thou make a feast, **call the poor**, maimed, lame, the blind: & thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.
68. Angels rejoice. **15**:10 there is **joy** in the presence of the **angels** of God over one sinner that repents.
69. God loves us coming to Jesus for salvation. 15:20 He arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck,& kissed him.
70. We get a **big welcome into heaven if we serve God**. **16**:9 Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, **when ye fail**, they may **receive you** into **everlasting habitations**.
71. Trespass, rebuke, repent, forgive. **17**:3 If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; if he repent, forgive
72. At the same time, half earth is day and **half earth is night. 17:30-34** in the **day** when the Son of man is revealed. 31 In that day…34 In that night there shall be two in one bed.
73. Jesus wants to stay in our house. **19**:5 He said to Zacchaeus: **to day I must abide at thy house**.
74. Get busy serving God. 19:13 He called his 10 servants, gave 10p & said **Occupy till I come**
75. Jesus will ask us, how much every man had gained by trading. 19:15
76. Jesus will say to some, you have been faithful in a **very little**, have authority over **10 cities**. **19**:17
77. Jesus has a plan for your life. 19:31 The Lord has need of him.
78. Jesus told Jews, 19:41-44 If you had've known this **thy day,** the things which belong to thy **peace**
79. Jerusalem be **surrounded, killed, led away, controlled** till times of gentiles be fulfilled **21**:20-24
80. When Israel becomes a nation (fig tree gets branches), Jesus' return is near. 21:29-31
81. Strengthen your brethren. 22:31,32. **82. Behold my hands** & **my feet**, that it is **I myself**. **24**:39
83. Believers go to heaven at death. "Today shall thou be **with me** in paradise**" 23:**43 **No soul sleep**

972. The Value of Sending Missionaries Overseas

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 34:1-33

1. It helps us **fulfil the Great Commission** of Mathew 28:19

2. It **rescues people from harmful, pagan ideas** and **thinking**.

3. It **slows or stops the spread of false religions like Islam**

4. It **prevents many wars started by false religions** like Islam.

5. It helps us **make many friends overseas** that we can work together to win many to Christ.
James 5:20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

6. It **makes many countries our friends** as the British Empire grew by Gospel preaching overseas.

7. It **rescues nations from poverty** and **dictatorship govts** and **grows prosperity, freedom and peace**.
Psalm 33:12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD;

A Passion for God - 2 Chronicles 34

Passion is the very intense feeling that dominates the will and reason. Fervor, zeal, ardor.

We will see 6 enduring characteristics that shaped and led Josiah's passion for God.

1. A sole passion vv.1-7 2 Chron 34:3 In the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

Ps 78:58 They provoked him to anger with their high places, moved him to jealousy with their graven images

Exodus 20:4-5, Deut 32:21,

2. A costly passion vv.8-11. 2Chron 34:11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

Luke 9:23 If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, & take up his cross daily, and follow me.

3. A shared passion - vv.12-13 The men did the work faithfully:

4. A known passion - vv.14-18 2Chron 34:18 Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, **Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book**. And Shaphan read it before the king.

5. An activating passion. v.19;30-31

2Chron 34:19 when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

2Chron 34:30,31 The king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, & the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD. And the king stood in his place, and **made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD**, **and to keep his commandments**, and **his testimonies**, and **his statutes**, with **all his heart**, and **with all his soul**, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

6. A consuming passion v.33 2Chron 34:33 Josiah **took away all the abominations** out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. All his days they departed not from following JHVH, the God of their fathers.

Conclusion: Will your passion (whatever it may be) make a difference in this world and in eternity. If you have a passion for self and this world your passion will end up burning as wood, hay, and stubble. But if you seek after the Lord and live with a passion for Him, God can and will use you to make a difference in this life and for eternity.

973. SKILLS to Develop to Become a SMART, POWERFUL Christian

Bible Reading: Luke 2:1-24 and **2:25-52**

Memory verse: Luke 2:52 **Jesus increased** in **wisdom** and **stature**, and in **favour** with **God** and **man**.
Matt 4:19 He said unto them, **Follow me**, and **I will make you fishers of men**.

Introduction: So many Christians never think that they need to develop skills to become an effective, strong, smart, powerful Christian. Would you like to be a smart, powerful Christian or a weak Christian? What skills must we develop to be a powerful Christian who grows God's kingdom and blesses many people?

1. Get **clear on your salvation** by receiving Jesus Christ as your Saviour from Sin.

2. Get **baptized** by immersion to show your love for Jesus dying for your sins and rising again.

3. Read your Bible each morning so that God's thoughts fill your mind with love, joy, peace.

4. Check and TEST every idea to see if the Bible agrees with it. "Prove all things."
Act17:11 they received the word with all readiness of mind, searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so

5. Ask Jesus each morning "Lord, what will you have me to do?" Acts 9:6

6. Learn how to **make** and **keep Godly, Christian friends at church**. Each person has a great future for God and others. "Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together." Heb 10:25

7. Learn how to **CALM down conflicts**, **prevent fights** & **try to give people what they want**.
Matt 5:9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

8. Learn to FORESEE the good and **bad consequences of our actions.**
Prov 22:3 A prudent man foresees the evil, and hides himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

9. Know that we are in a **spiritual WAR** between **God and Satan**, **good** and **bad angels** and **bad people**. Learn to identify and reject Satan's lies and excuses, and to fully follow God.
Eph 6:12 **We wrestle** not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, **against spiritual wickedness in high places**.

10. Learn to **start** friendly **conversations** with people about the **gospel** by offering them a tract.

11. Learn how to **make appointments** with people to **explain salvation**. Write it in your diary.

12. Learn how to **EXPLAIN the gospel as in the STOP tract** by asking the right questions.

13. Learn how to **challenge people to receive Christ** as Saviour as on the back page of STOP.

14. Learn how to **give new Christians assurance of salvation** from 7 verses on back of STOP.

15. Learn **what Bible lessons new Christians need to know**. Teach them in Established book.

16. Learn how to **start a Bible class** with new Christians. See 3 questions at bottom of contents

17. Learn how to **meet FRIENDS of new Christians** and **lead them to Christ** in appointments.

18. Learn how to **convert MUSLIMS by explaining 6 lessons** and **asking the right questions.**

19. Learn how to **explain QURAN's ERRORS, Allah, Satan, JHVH, Son of God, Trinity.**

20. Learn how to **build strong friendships** with **new Christians** by **phoning** and **helping them**

21. Learn how to **fellowship with people after church, discover their problems & help them**

22. Learn how to **keep in regular contact by phoning them, record keeping. Answer phone.**

23. Record those **who get saved, date saved, date baptized, their phone,** who **brought them**

24. Learn how to **start a Bible study with new** and **interested Christians.**

25. Learn how to **NOT OFFEND others and NOT to GET OFFENDED by others.**

26. Learn how to **INTRODUCE new Christians to good Christians** who can **encourage** them

27. Learn how to **ENCOURAGE yourself** & **others, avoid depression+ not to quit.** 2Sam30:6

28. Look for **Divine APPOINTMENTS** with **people** that **God wants** you to **explain salvation to**
Act 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, **Go near**, and join thyself to this chariot.

29. Learn how to **explain what BAPTISM means** and **Why Christians should be baptized**.

30. Learn, teach and be ready for the **EVENTS** and **SIGNS** of **Jesus' Second Coming.**
Matt 24:44 Therefore **be ye also ready**: for in such an **hour as ye think not the Son of man comes**.

974. Lessons from the Events of Jesus Christ's birth

Bible Reading: Matthew 2:1-23; Luke 2:1-35
Mem verse: thou shall call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins. Mt1:21
Aim: To extract the main lessons about Jesus Christ's birth.
Introduction: Many people know the events of Jesus Christ's birth, they don't know their meaning or application to us today. What can we learn from these main events?

1. **Matthew 1:21** Jesus means **Saviour** from our sins
2. **1:23** Jesus means **Emmanuel** or, **God with us**.
3. **1:25 No sex before marriage**.
4. **2:1,2** As the **Wise men sought Jesus**, **truth** and **important events**, so must we.
5. **2:3-6** As the **scribes**, we must **study Bible prophecieis** and **their fulfilment**.
6. **2:7,8 Bad politicians tell lies** to stay in power.
7. **2:10** The Wise men **rejoiced** with exceeding great joy seeing the star. Notice God's signs
8. **2:11** The Wise men worshipped Jesus proving Jesus is God. We must give gifts to Jesus.
9. **2:12-15 Obey God's warnings**. **Avoid bad politicians**. They fled to Egypt.
10. **2:16-18 Bad politicians kill babies**. This disproves Calvinist predestination of all events.
11. **2:19-23 Live in safe places**, far away from bad people.
12. **Luke 1:16** As John the Baptist **turned many people to God**, so should we.
13. **1:19** As **Gabriel** spoke to **Zacharias** (19) and **Mary** (26-29), so **good angels watch us**.
14. **1:30** As **Mary pleased God**, so should we please God and seek His favour.
15. **1:33** Jesus will **reign over the house of Jacob forever** in an everlasting kingdom.
16. **1:35** Understand who Jesus is, **100% God the Huios** and **100% man**.
17. **1:39-44 Baby John leaped for joy in Elizabeth's womb** when he heard about Jesus.
18. **1:77** We must **give knowledge of salvation to people** how Jesus takes away our sins.
19. **1:79** Jesus gives **light** to them that sit in darkness & death. He guides us to the way of **peace**
20. **2:7** We must make **room** for Jesus, giving Him **first place**, not last place as in a cattle shed.
21. **2:10 Jesus removes our fears**, "The angel said, Fear not: for I bring you good tidings.."
22. **2:10** The **joy of salvation is offered to "all people"**, not just to 5% elect as Calvinists say.
23. **2:11** Jesus is the **Lord** and **Saviour**, meaning He is **God**. "Beside me is no Saviour" Is 44:6
24. **2:14** God wants **peace** on earth and **good will**. "on earth peace, good will toward men."
25. **2:15** God **makes some big things known to some people**. "Lord has made known to us."
26. **2:17** Shepherds **made known abroad** how they saw Jesus. So must we tell people of Jesus.
27. **2:19** Mary **pondered Bible truths** and **events** about **Jesus**. So must we.
28. **2:22 Dedicate our babies to God** "to present him to the Lord."
29. **2:25,26 Be just** and **devout** like Simeon, and **God will reveal things to you**.
30. **2:25** Jesus is the **Consolation of Israel**. "waiting for the consolation of Israel" Tell Jews this
31. **2:27** The **Holy Spirit led Simeon into the temple** to **meet Jesus**, a Divine appointment.
32. **2:28** We should **bless God** as Simeon did.
33. **2:30,31** Jesus is **God's salvation** prepared for **all people**, **not 5% elect as Calvinsts think**.
34. **2:32** Jesus is a **light to lighten the gentile nations**, and the **glory of thy people Israel**.
35. **2:36-38 God rewarded Anna** by a **Divine appointment** of **seeing Jesus in the temple**.
36. **2:40** Jesus grew **strong in spirit**, **filled with wisdom**, the **grace of God was on him**.
37. **2:52** Jesus **increased in wisdom** and stature, & in **favour with God and man**. So must we.
38. **John 1:14 Incarnation** of the **Logos** (Word) & **Huios** (Son) as a man. "The **Word was made flesh** and **dwelt among us**, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father).."

I John **4:14** We have seen & do testify that the **Father sent the Son** (huios) to be the **Saviour of** the **world**

975. What Does Jesus Want Us to Do in 2024? 31 Dec 2023

Bible Reading: Psalm 1:1-6; 2 Cor 5:1-21. **Aim**: To have a successful 2024.
Mem verse: Eph 4:24 **Put on the new man**, which after God is created in righteousness & true holiness.
Introduction: A new year presents many good things and many challenges. We must grow the good things and avoid the bad things. We must appreciate good Christian friends and avoid ungodly people and mistakes. We must build on our treasure of experience and friends in order to grow God's kingdom and to help others. **What does God want you to do in 2024**? Let us do what God wants + avoid what God hates.

1. New people getting saved and baptized. John 4:35 **Lift up your eyes**, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.
2. New Friends to gain by sharing the gospel & teaching the Bible. New church members to welcome Act 9:27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.
3. New lessons to learn as we study the Bible, apply it to life and as God answers our prayers. Jer 33:3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.
4. New problems that **we must seek God's help to solve**. I Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:
5. New opportunities to do new, better, bigger things for God that will grow our skills. "Behold, I have set before thee an **open door**, and no man can shut it." Rev 3:8
6. New blessings if we take new opportunities. When we enter one new door, we notice more new doors.
7. New Prophecies being Fulfilled drawing us closer to Jesus' return. Matt 16:3 In the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?
8. New ideas to help others. Ps 139:17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!
9. New places to go to share the gospel. "Come over into Macedonia and help us." Act 16:9
10. New things to be happy about. 2Cor 5:17 If any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a **new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, **all things are become new**.
11. New man to put on. Eph 4:24 **Put on the new man**, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
12. New Love for others. John 13:34 A **new commandment** I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.
13. New encouragement from old friends. Psalm 40:3 He has put a **new song in my mouth**, *even* praise unto our God: **many shall see *it***, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
14. New Song. Psalm 98:1 O sing unto the LORD a **new song**; for he has done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.
15. New compassions to help us solve problems. Lam 3:21-23 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope. *It is of* the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because **his compassions fail not**. They are **new every morning**: great *is* thy faithfulness.
16. New treasures. Matt 13:52 Every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of **his treasure** *things* **new** and old.
17. New ungodly, foolish people to avoid. "Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel of the ungodly." Psalm 1:1
18. Pray for Israel's salvation. Ezekiel 36:26 A **new heart also will I give you**, and a **new spirit** will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.
19. New heavens and a new earth. 2 Peter 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for **new heavens** and a **new earth**, wherein dwelleth **righteousness**.

Conclusion: Happy New Year to you all in 2024

976. Are You READY and Willing to Serve God? Psalm 45; I Peter 3:1-22

Introduction: Life requires us to be ready to do good things and be ready to avoid bad things. If we are not ready, we miss opportunities and the benefits that follow. We must see what is important and be ready to take them further. What should we be Ready to Do? Do you show these? Why?

1. WRITE what we learn or we forget it. Psalm 45:1 My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a **ready writer**. **Ezra 7:6** Ezra went up from Babylon; and he *was* a **ready scribe** in the **law of Moses**, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

2. Ready to LISTEN to good Bible preaching and to good Advice.
Eccles 5:1 Keep thy foot when thou go to the house of God, and **be more ready to hear**, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

3. Entry to heaven is now freely available because of Jesus Christ's death and resurrection. Matt22:8 Then said he to his servants, **The wedding is ready**, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

4. We must be Ready for Jesus Christ's RETURN at the Rapture. Matt 24:44 Therefore **be ye also ready**: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man comes. **Matt 25:10** While they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and **they that were ready went in with him to the marriage**: and the door was shut.

5. Identify and Reject TEMPTATION. Mark 14:38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The **spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.**

6. Be prepared to get people ready to understand the EVENTS & nearness of Jesus Christ's Return.
Luke 1:17 He shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to **make ready a people prepared for the Lord**.
Luke 12:40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

7. Be Ready to EXPLAIN the GOSPEL to many people.
Romans 1:15 So, as much as in me is, **I am ready to preach the gospel** to you that are at Rome also.

8. Have a Ready MIND that is keen to LEARN new truths.
2Cor 8:19 Not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration *of* **your ready mind**:

9. Have a Ready mind that is **keen** to **TEACH new truths 1Pet 5:2 Feed** the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a **ready mind**

10. Be Ready to VISIT Christians to Encourage them. 2Cor 12:14 Behold, the third time **I am ready to come to you**; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

11. Be Ready to GIVE the gospel, Bible teaching and friendly Help to Needy people. 1Tim 6:18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, **ready to distribute**, willing to communicate;

12. Be Ready to DIE knowing that your Life's Work has been Achieved.
2Tim 4:6 I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

13. Be Ready to Every Good WORK. Notice needs and problems, then fix them. Titus 3:1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to **be ready to every good work**,

14. Be Ready to ANSWER people's QUESTIONS about God and the Bible proofs.
1Peter 3:15 Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* **ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you** with meekness and fear:

15. Be Ready to STRENGTHEN what you Have. Rev 3:2 Be watchful, and **strengthen the things which remain**, that are **ready to die**: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

16. Be Ready to FORGIVE those who Offend you. Do not hold GRUDGES. Neh 9:17 Refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou did among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a **God ready to pardon**, **gracious** and **merciful**, **slow to anger**, and of **great kindness**, and forsook them not.
Ps 86:5 Thou, Lord, *art* good, **ready to forgive**; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

977. Are You Thankful, Appreciative, Loyal and Loving (TALL) to God & Others?

Aim: To be thankful, appreciative, loyal and loving to God and good Christians. Ps23;100
Ps 100:4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, & into his courts with **praise**: **be thankful unto him**,
Introduction: One of the biggest problems is that so many people are not thankful for the many things others have done for them. They forget or ignore what we have done and they break relationships with those who have greatly helped them. It is like they have not learned to be thankful. When we are thankful to God and others, it triggers other responses, making us appreciate, be loyal to them, and be more loving to them.

►Q1: WHO Should we be Thankful to?

a) When we are thankful and appreciate what Jesus did on the cross to save us, we want to love, serve, be loyal to Jesus, win many people to Christ and **grow SW churches. We want to work with other Godly, SW Christians to grow God's kingdom. We become loyal to God and others. We see the value of helping others get saved and live for God & others. We seek to maintain unity** & **good friendships. We avoid fights** & **breaking relationships.**

b) Christians, Pastors and others who help us.
1Thess 5:13 Esteem them very highly in love for their **work's sake**. Be at peace among yourselves.

c) Children must appreciate their parents who have greatly helped them. Eph 6:2 Honour

►Q2: WHY be Thankful to God and Good Christians? We get blessed in return.
Q3: WHO was **Thankful**? Noah, Abraham, Job, Moses, David, Stephen, Barnabas, Paul, Timothy, John
Q4: WHO was Unthankful? Adam, Saul, Rehoboam, Manasseh, Prod, Judas, Israel killing Jesus, Demas

►Q5: What BIBLE Verses Teach us to Thank God and Others?

Ps 26:7 That I may publish with the **voice of thanksgiving**, and **tell of all thy wondrous works**.
Ps 50:14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:
Ps 69:30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will **magnify him with thanksgiving**.
Ps 95:2 Let us come before his presence with **thanksgiving**, make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
Ps 100:4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with **praise**: **be thankful unto him**, *and* bless his name.
Ps 116:17 I will offer to thee the **sacrifice of thanksgiving**, and will call upon the name of the LORD.
Ps 147:7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:
Rom 1:21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, **neither were thankful**; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.
2Cor 9:11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causes thru us **thanksgiving to God**.
Phil 1:3 I thank my God upon **every remembrance of you**, **Phil 4:6** Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with **thanksgiving** let your requests be made known unto God.
Col 2:7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, **abounding therein with thanksgiving**. Col 4:2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with **thanksgiving**;
Col 3:15 Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also ye are called in one body; **be ye thankful**.
2Tim 3:2 Men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, **unthankful**, unholy, **Rev 7:12** Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and **thanksgiving**, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

►Q6: WHAT Should we Thank God For?
1. Eternal life in Christ. **2.** Jesus **teachings** and **role model**. **3. Bible prophecies** prove God and Bible.
4. Church and **kind Christian friends**. **5. Happy Bible truths** to comfort, strengthen and encourage us.
6. Love of God and **Christians** for us. **7. Peaceful, free, prosperous** society based on Bible freedoms.
8. Fruit of the Holy Spirit to give us love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness
9. Loving families of parents and children. **10. Bible diet** giving a healthy body. **11. Beautiful animals**.
12. Right amount of Oxygen, water, Ozone, rotation of earth, distance from sun, gravity, sulphur in soil.
13. Well designed body, taste buds on tongues, eyes, ears, brain, fingers, legs, digestion, moral nature.
14. Beautiful plants, fruit, flowers, trees producing oxygen. **15. Right amount of salt** in ocean, Helium
16. Water to drink, **air** to breathe, **sunlight** to warm, **cars** to drive, **jobs** to earn money, **clothes** to wear.
17. Schools, **hospitals**, **courts**, **elections** to remove bad govts, **houses** to live in, **electricity**, **phones**, **TV**.

980. God's Wonderful Promises in the Minor Prophets 11 Feb 24

Bible Reading: Zechariah 9:9-17; Zechariah 14:1-21. Aim: To understand Israel's future.
Introduction: Where will current events lead to for Israel and the world? What lies ahead?

Hosea 3:4 For the children of Israel **shall abide many days without a king**, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim:
Hosea 3:5 **Afterward** shall the children of **Israel return,** and **seek the LORD their God**, and David their king; and **shall fear the LORD** and **his goodness** in the **latter days**.
Hosea 5:15-6:2 **I will go and return to my place TILL they acknowledge their offence** & seek my face
Hosea 9:17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and **they shall be wanderers among the nations**.

Joel 2:20 **I will remove far off from you the northern army**, and **will drive him into a land barren and desolate**, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

Joel 2:25 **I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten**, the cankerworm, the caterpiller, & palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you. **Joel 2:26** Ye shall eat in plenty, and **be satisfied**, and **praise the name of the LORD your God**, that has dealt wondrously with you: and **my people shall never be ashamed**. **Joel 2:27** Ye shall know that **I *am* in the midst of Israel**, and *that* I *am* JHVH your God, and none else: and **my people shall never be ashamed**.

Joel 3:2 **I will also gather all nations**, and **will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat**, and will plead with them there for my people and *for* **my heritage Israel**, whom they have **scattered among the nations**, and **parted my land**.

Joel 3:12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for **there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about**. **Joel 3:14** **Multitudes, multitudes** in the **valley of decision**: for the day of the LORD *is* near in the **valley of decision**.

Joel 3:17 So shall ye know that I am the **LORD your God dwelling in Zion**, my holy mountain: then **shall Jerusalem be holy**, and **there shall no strangers pass through her any more**.
Joel 3:19 **Egypt shall be a desolation**,& **Edom** shall be a **desolate wilderness**, for the **violence *against* the children of Judah**, because **they have shed innocent blood** in their land.
Joel 3:21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed: for the **LORD dwells in Zion**.

Amos 9:11 In that day **will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen**, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and **I will build it as in the days of old**:
Amos 9:12 That **they may possess the remnant of Edom**, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.
Amos 9:14 **I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel,** and **they shall build the waste cities**, and **inhabit *them*;** and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. **Amos 9:15** I will plant them upon **their land**, and **they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them**, saith the LORD thy God.

Obadiah 17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the **house of Jacob shall possess their possessions**.

Micah 1:3 For, behold, the **LORD cometh forth out of his place,** and **will come down,** and **tread upon the high places of the earth**.

Micah 4:1 In the **last days** it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains,& **it shall be exalted above the hills;** & **people shall flow unto it**.
Micah 4:2 **Many nations** shall come, and say, **Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD**, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and **he will teach us of his ways**, and **we will walk in his paths**: for the **law shall go forth of Zion**, and the **word of the LORD from Jerusalem**.
Micah 4:3 And **he shall judge among many people**, and **rebuke strong nations afar off**; and **they shall beat their swords into plowshares**, and their spears into pruninghooks: **nation shall not lift up a sword against nation**, **neither shall they learn war any more**.

Micah 4:4 But **they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree**; **none shall make *them* afraid**: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts has spoken *it.*

Micah 5:4 **he shall be great unto the ends of the earth**. **Micah 5:9** **all thine enemies shall be cut off**.

Micah 5:15 **I will execute vengeance in anger** & **fury on the heathen, such as they have not heard**

Habakkuk 2:14 The **earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD,** as the waters cover the sea.

Zeph 3:13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity…and **none shall make them afraid**.
Zeph 3:15 The LORD has taken away thy judgments, he has cast out thine enemy: the **king of Israel, even the LORD, is in the midst of thee**: **thou shalt not see evil any more**.
Zeph 3:20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for **I will make you a name** and **a praise among all people of the earth**, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

Haggai 2:7,9 I will shake all nations, and the **desire of all nations shall come**: and **I will fill this house with glory**, says JHVH of hosts. The **glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former**, saysJHVH of hosts: and **in this place will I give peace**, says JHVH of hosts

Zech 2:11 **Many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day**, and **shall be my people**: and **I will dwell in the midst of thee**, and thou shalt know that JHVH of hosts has sent me unto thee.

Zech 6:12 Speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* **The BRANCH**; and he shall grow up out of his place, and **he shall build the temple of JHVH**:
Zech 6:13 Even **he shall build the temple of the LORD**; and he shall bear the glory, and **shall sit and rule upon his throne**; and **he shall be a priest upon his throne**: and **the counsel of peace shall be between them both**.

Zech 8:3 Thus says JHVH; I am returned unto Zion, and **will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem**: **Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth**; and the mountain of JHVH of hosts the holy mountain.

Zech 8:8 I will bring them, and they **shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem**: and they shall be **my people**, and **I will be their God, in truth** and **in righteousness**.

Zech 8:13 It shall come to pass, *that* as **ye were a curse among the heathen**, O house of **Judah**, and house of **Israel**; **so will I save you**, and **ye shall be a blessing**: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong

Zech 8:21 The inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, **Let us go speedily** to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. **Zech 8:22** Yea, **many people** and **strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem**, and to pray before JHVH

Zech 9:10 I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and **he shall speak peace unto the heathen**: and **his dominion *shall be* from sea *even* to sea**, and **from the river *even* to the ends of the earth**.

Zech12:3 In that day **will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people**: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though **all the people** of the **earth be gathered together** against it

Zech 12:10 I will pour upon the house of David, & upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace & of supplications: & **they shall look upon ME whom they have pierced,** & **they shall mourn for him**, as one mourns for *his* only *son*, & shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Zech 13:6 One shall say unto him, **What *are* these wounds in thine hands?** Then he shall answer, ***Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends**.

Zech 14:2 **I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle**; and the city shall be taken, the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and **half of the city shall go forth into captivity**, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. **Zech 14:3** Then shall JHVH go forth, and **fight** against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. **Zech 14:4** **His feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives**, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east **14:5** the **LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee**. **Zech 14:9** The **LORD shall be king over all the earth**:

982. JOIN the Spiritual War to Rescue People from Satan's Control

Read: 2 Tim 2; Rev 3:7-22. **Intro**: Most people do not know that we are in a big spiritual war between **1.** God and Satan. **2.** good angels and evil angels, **3.** ungodly, wicked people and godly Christians. **4.** Worldly, ignorant, lukewarm, lazy, backslidden Christians and zealous, serious, wise, SW Christians. Many Christians do not think if they are fighting and winning the spiritual war to rescue people from Satan's control. We must ask these questions:

Q1: What is the difference between a LUKEWARM Christian and a HOT Christian? Hot Christians are in Sp war. "So then because thou art **lukewarm**, and neither cold nor **hot**, I will spue thee out of my mouth." Rev 3:16

Q2: What Bible VERSES teach about the Spiritual war? Isaiah 14:14 "I will be like the most High."

Acts 26:18 To open their (gentiles) eyes, to turn *them* from **darkness to light**, and *from* the **power of Satan unto God**, that they may **receive forgiveness of sins**, and **inheritance** among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Eph 6:12 We **wrestle** not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places.*

2Cor 10:4 The weapons of our **warfare** *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;

1Tim 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest **war a good warfare**;

2Tim 2:3,4 Thou therefore **endure hardness**, as a **good soldier of Jesus Christ**. No man that **warreth** entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

2:26 They may recover themselves out of the **snare** of the devil, who are **taken captive** by him at his will

2Tim 4:10 Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica;

1Peter 2:11 I beseech *you* as strangers & pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which **war** against the soul;

1Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because **your adversary the devil**, as a **roaring lion**, walketh about, seeking whom **he may devour**:

Rev 12:7,8 There was **war in heaven**: **Michael and his angels fought** against the **dragon**; and the **dragon fought and his angels**, And prevailed not; **neither was their place** found any more in heaven.

Rev 19:19 I saw the **beast**, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make **war against him that sat on the horse**, and **against his army**.

Q3: What can I do to rescue people from Satan's control? I can start conversatons with many people by offering them a STOP tract. I can learn how to explain God's plan of salvation to them. I can learn how to convince them their false beliefs are wrong. We start conversations with the STOP tract.

Q4: We must ask: **What DEVICES does Satan use to control people's minds? Quran, world, lies.**

Q5: Then we ask: **How can I CONVINCE people that their beliefs are wrong** and **must be rejected?**

Q6: What QUESTIONS must I ask to rescue them?

Q7: What TOOLS must I use to rescue them? STOP tract, 6 lessons, Established book

Q8: Do I have the COURAGE to experience their anger, hatred and **arguments** they use to **defend their errors**? Do I know how to control the conversation?

Q9: Can I DISCERN how deeply controlled they are by Satan's lies?

Q10: What are the WORST of Satan's lies that we must fight and refute? Islam, RC, evolution.

Q11: Do I APPRECIATE other **Christians** who are **fighting** the **spiritual war?** Do I help or hate them?

Q12: How SUCCESSFUL am I in rescuing people from Satan's control? What can I do better?

Q13: Am I ENCOURAGING or discouraging other Christians to join the spiritual war?

Q14: Am I a PEACEMAKER or fight maker over unimportant things?

Q15: Am I TRAINING other Christians to succeed in this war? Learn the Muslim presentation.

Q16: WHO do I know that is NOT saved? Get KP to come and **explain to them. You listen** and **learn.**

Q17: HOW do I rescue people in IRAN? TEXT them the 6 lessons, then explain them on phone.

Q18: WHERE do we find CHURCHES that are fully Invovled in winning the Spiritual war? LBC

Q19: What are the BENEFITS of joining the spiritual war? Useful purpose. Make many friends. Cures depression. Rewards in heaven. Learn skills, keep freedoms, prevent wars.

Conclusion: Will you Join the spiritual war by giving tracts, teaching Bible, refuting Islam, training?

989. Ye Ought to Be TEACHERS

Acts 5:17-42; 2 Tim 2. Aim: To teach the Bible. Intro: Not many Christians win souls. Not many teach the Bible. Not many refute Islam. Why? We need zeal and tools. How? Stop, Established, Take Care of Him books are tools.

Ezra 7:10 Ezra had prepared his heart to **seek** the law of the LORD, and to **do it**, and to **teach** in Israel statutes and judgments.

Ps 34:11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: **I will teach you the fear of the LORD**.

Ps 51:13 I will teach transgressors thy ways; and **sinners shall be converted unto thee**.

Prov 9:9 Give instruction to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: **teach a just *man***, and he will increase in learning.

Ezekiel 44:23 They shall **teach my people the difference between the holy** and **profane**, and cause them to **discern between the unclean** and **the clean**.

Matt 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but **whosoever shall DO** and **TEACH them**, the **same shall be called GREAT in the kingdom of heaven**.

9:35 Jesus went about all the cities + villages, **teaching** in their synagogues,+ **preaching** the gospel of the kingdom,

Matt 28:19,20 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **Teaching them to observe all things** whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Act 5:28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not **teach in this name**? and, behold, ye have **filled Jerusalem** with your doctrine,& intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

Act 5:42 Daily in the temple,& in every house, they ceased not to **teach** & **preach** Jesus Christ.

Act 15:35 Paul also and **Barnabas continued** in Antioch, **teaching** and **preaching the word of the Lord**, with many others also.

Act 18:11 He continued there a year and six months, **teaching the word of God among them**.

Act 28:31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and **teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ**, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Roman 2:20 An **instructor of** the **foolish**, a **teacher of babes**, which has the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

Eph 4:11 He gave some, apostles; some, prophets; some, evangelists; some, pastors & **teachers**

Col 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; **teaching** and **admonishing** one another in psalms, hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

1Tim 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, **apt to teach**; **1Tim 4:11** These things command and **teach**.

2Tim 1:11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a **teacher** of the Gentiles.

2Tim 2:2 The things that **thou** has heard of **me** among many witnesses, the same **commit** thou to **faithful men**, who shall be **able to teach others also**.

2Tim 2:24 The servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle to all *men*, apt to **teach**, patient

Titus 2:3,4 The **aged women** likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, **teachers of good things**; That they may **teach the young women** to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

Titus 2:12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

Heb 5:12 When for the time **ye ought to be teachers**, ye have need that one **teach you again** which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; & are become such as have need of milk, & not of strong meat

983. Bear FRUIT a Hundredfold: Matthew 13:1-23

Bible Reading: Psalm 1. Aim: To know WHAT fruit to produce and HOW to produce more fruit. Intro: Jesus spoke much about bearing fruit. Many Christians don't bear much fruit. Let's do it. Islam is a corrupt tree that brings forth so much evil fruit. Christians must bring forth good fruit. What KINDS of fruit should we produce? HOW can we produce more good fruit, and not bad fruit?

I. COMMANDS to Bear Fruit

Ps92:13,14 Those that be **planted in the house of JHVH** shall **flourish**. They shall still bring forth **fruit in OLD Age**

Matt 7:17-20 Every good tree brings forth good fruit; but a **corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit**. A good tree cannot bring forth **evil fruit**, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth **good fruit**. Every tree that brings not forth **good fruit** is hewn down,& cast into the fire. Wherefore **by their fruits ye shall know them**.

John 15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but **I have chosen you**, and ordained you, that **ye should go and bring forth fruit**, and *that* **your fruit should remain**: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Rom 1:13 I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that **I might have some fruit among you also**, even as among **other Gentiles**.

Rom 7:4 My brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that **we should bring forth fruit unto GOD**.

Phil 4:17 Not because I desire a gift: but **I desire fruit that may abound to YOUR ACCOUNT**.

II. What KINDS of FRUIT should We Produce?

1. Psalm 127:3 Lo, **CHILDREN** *are* an heritage of the LORD: & the **fruit of the womb *is his* reward**.

2. Prov 11:30 The **fruit of the righteous *is* a TREE of LIFE**; and he that **WINS SOULS *is* wise**.

3. Prov 18:21 Death & **LIFE *are* in the power of the tongue**: they that love it shall eat the **fruit thereof**

4. John 4:36 He that reaps receives wages, and **gathers fruit unto LIFE ETERNAL**: that both he that sows and he that reaps may **REJOICE** together.

5. John 15:8 Herein is **my Father glorified**, that **ye bear much fruit**; so shall **ye be my DISCIPLES**.

6. Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have **your fruit unto HOLINESS**, and the **end EVERLASTING LIFE.**

7. 2Cor 9:10 He that ministers seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and **increase the fruits of your RIGHTEOUSNESS**; **Phil 1:11** Being filled with the **fruits of RIGHTEOUSNESS**, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

8. Gal 5:22 The **fruit of the Spirit** is **LOVE**, **JOY**, **PEACE**, **LONGSUFFERING**, **GENTLENESS**, **GOODNESS**, **FAITH**, **MEEKNESS**, **TEMPERANCE.**

9. Eph 5:9 The **fruit of the Spirit** *is* in **all GOODNESS** and **righteousness** and **TRUTH**;

10. Col 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being **fruitful in every GOOD WORK**, and **increasing** in the **KNOWLEDGE of God**;

11. Heb 13:15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of **PRAISE to God** continually, that is, the **fruit of our lips giving THANKS to his name**.

III. What STOPS Us Bearing Fruit?

1. Prov 10:16 The labour of the righteous tends to life: the **fruit of the WICKED to sin**. = **Bad people**.

2. Hosea 10:13 Ye have **plowed wickedness**, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have **eaten** the **fruit of LIES**: because thou did **trust in thy way**, in the multitude of thy mighty men. = **Believing Lies**.

3. Luke 8:14 That which fell among **thorns** are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are **choked with CARES and RICHES and PLEASURES of *this* life**, and **bring no fruit to perfection**.

4. Romans 7:5 When we were **in the flesh**, the **motions of SINS**, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth **fruit unto DEATH**.

IV. HOW Can we Bear MORE Fruit? What CAUSES us to Bear MORE Fruit?

1. Ps 1:1-3 Blessed *is* the man that **walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly**, nor standeth in the way of **sinners**, nor sitteth in the seat of the **scornful**. But his **delight *is* in the law of the LORD**; and in his law doth he **meditate day and night**. He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth **his fruit** in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

2. Prov 8:12,19 I **WISDOM** dwell with **PRUDENCE**…**My fruit *is* better than gold**, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

3. Prov 12:14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the **fruit of *his* MOUTH**: and the **recompence of a man's HANDS** shall be rendered unto him.

4. Prov 31:16 She considers a **field**, and buys it: with the **fruit of her HANDS** she plants a vineyard.
Prov 31:31 Give her of the **fruit of her HANDS**; and let her **OWN WORKS** praise her in the gates.

5. Is 3:10 Say to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him:* for they shall eat the **fruit of their DOINGS**

6. Isa 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: **ISRAEL** shall blossom and bud, and **fill the face of the world with fruit**.

7. Jer 17:7,8,10 Blessed is the man that **TRUSTS in the LORD**, and whose **HOPE** the LORD is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, **neither shall cease from yielding fruit**. I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the **fruit of his DOINGS**.

8. Jer 32:19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the **fruit of his DOINGS**:

9. Matt 13:8 But other **fell into GOOD GROUND**, and **brought forth fruit**, some an **hundredfold**, some **sixtyfold**, some **thirtyfold**. Good ground = a good Bible teaching church.

10. Mat13:23 He that received seed into the good ground is he that **HEARS** the **WORD**, **UNDERSTANDS it**; which also **bears fruit**, and brings forth, some an **hundredfold**, some **sixty**, some **thirty**.

11. Luke 8:15 That on the good ground are they, which in an **HONEST and GOOD HEART**, having **HEARD the word**, **KEEP *it***, and **bring forth fruit** with **PATIENCE**.

12. John 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and **die**, it abideth alone: but **if it DIE**, **it brings forth much fruit**.

13. John 15:2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that **beareth fruit**, he **PURGES it**, that it may bring forth **more fruit**.

14. John 15:4,5 ABIDE IN ME, and **I IN YOU**. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except **ye abide in me**. **I am the vine, ye *are* the branches**: **He that abideth in me**, and **I in him**, the same **bringeth forth MUCH FRUIT**: for without me ye can do nothing.

15. Col 1:6 Gospel, which is come to you, as *it is* in **all** the world;& **brings forth fruit**, as it does also in you,

16. Heb 12:11 Now no **CHASTENING** for the present seems to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward **it yields the PEACEABLE fruit of righteousness** unto them which are exercised thereby.

17. James 3:17,18 But the **WISDOM** that is from above is first **PURE**, then **PEACEABLE**, **GENTLE**, *and* **EASY to be intreated**, full of mercy and **good fruits**, **without partiality**, and **without hypocrisy**. And the **fruit of righteousness** is sown in **PEACE** of them that **MAKE PEACE**.

Conclusion: Are you doing the things that produce good fruit? Let's do them to a higher level.

984. God Declares His LOVE For Us. God is LOVE. John 15:1-17; I John 4:1-21

Aim: To understand how much God loves us. To love God more.

Intro: Most people do not imagine how much God loves them. **How does God show His love**?

Matt 24:12 **Because iniquity shall** abound, the **love of many shall wax cold**. (No love in Quran).

►I. GOD Declares His LOVE for Us

Song 2:4 He brought me to the banqueting house, and **his banner over me *was* love**.
Isa 63:9 **In all their affliction he was afflicted**, and the angel of his presence saved them: **in his love** and **in his PITY he redeemed them**; and he bare them, and **carried them** all the days of old.
Jer 31:3 The LORD has appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, **I have loved thee with an everlasting love**: therefore with **lovingkindness** have I drawn thee.
Hosea 11:1 When **Israel** *was* a child, then **I loved him**, and called my son out of Egypt.

John 3:16 For **God so loved the WORLD**, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and **my Father will love him**, and **we will come unto him**, and **make our abode with him**.
John 16:27 For the **Father himself loves you**, because **ye have loved me**, and have believed that **I came out from God**.
John 17:23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou has sent me, and **has loved them**, as **thou has loved me**.

►II. JESUS Declares His LOVE for Us

Matt 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, **I am with you alway**, *even* **unto the end of the world**. Amen.
John 11:5 Now **Jesus loved Martha**, and **her sister**, and **Lazarus**.
John 11:36 Then said the Jews, **Behold how he loved him**!

John 13:1 Before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world to the Father, having **loved his own** which were in the world, **he loved them unto the end**.
John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, **That ye love one another**; as **I have loved you**,
John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and **he that loveth me** shall be loved of my Father, and **I will love him**, and **will manifest myself to him**.

John 15:9 As the Father has loved me, **so have I loved you**: **continue ye in my love**.
John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, **as I have loved you**.
John 15:13 **Greater love** hath no man than this, that a man **lay down his life for his friends.**
John 15:17 These things I command you, that **ye love one another**.

Rev 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto **him that loved us**, and **washed us from our sins in his own blood**,
Rev 3:9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, & to **know that I have loved thee**.

►III. GOD Declares His LOVE For Us in the New Testament Letters

Rom 5:5 Hope makes not ashamed; because the **love of God is shed abroad in our hearts** by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.
Rom 5:8 **God commends his love toward us**, in that, while we were yet sinners, **Christ died for us**.
Rom 8:35 **Who shall separate us from the love of Christ**? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
Rom 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through **him that loved us**.
Rom 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from **the love of God**, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

1Cor 2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, **the things which God has prepared** for **them that love him.**
2Cor 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the **God of LOVE** and **PEACE shall be with you**.

2Cor 13:14 The grace of the **Lord Jesus Christ**, and the **love of God**, and the communion of the **Holy Ghost**, *be* with you all. Amen.

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ lives in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the **Son of God**, **who loved me**, and gave himself for me.

Gal 5:22 The **fruit of the Spirit is love**, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Eph 2:4 **God**, who is rich in mercy, for **his great love wherewith he loved us**,
Eph 3:19 To **know the love of Christ, which passes knowledge**, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of **God**.
Eph 5:2 **Walk in love**, **as Christ also has loved us**, and **has given himself for us** an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

2Thes 2:16 Now our **Lord Jesus Christ** himself, and **God**, even our **Father**, which **hath loved us**, and hath **given *us* everlasting consolation** and good hope through grace,

Titus 3:4 After that the **kindness** and **love of God our Saviour** toward **man** appeared,

1John 3:1 Behold, **what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us**, that we should be called the **sons of God**: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

1John 4:7,8,9 Beloved, let us **love one another**: for **love is of God**; & every one that **loves is born of God**, & **knows God**. He that loves not knows not God; for **God is LOVE**. In this was manifested the **love of God toward us**, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live thru him
1John 4:10,11 Herein is **love**, not that we loved God, but that **he loved us**, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if **God so loved us**, we ought also to love one another.

Jude 21 **Keep yourselves in the love of God**, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

►IV. WHO or WHAT Are We to LOVE?

Eph 5:25 **Husbands, love your WIVES**, **even as Christ also loved the church**, and gave himself for it;
Eph 5:28 So ought men to **love their wives as their own bodies**. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.
Eph 5:33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular **so love his WIFE even as himself**; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.
Col 3:19 **Husbands, love *your* WIVES**, and be not bitter against them.

1Thes 4:9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are **taught of God to love ONE ANOTHER**.

1Thes 5:13 To **esteem THEM (Pastors) very highly in love for their work's sake**. *And* be at peace among **yourselves.**

2Thes 2:10 With all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the **love of the TRUTH**, that they might be saved.

2Tim 1:7 God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of **love**, and of a **SOUND MIND**.

2Tim 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that **love HIS APPEARING**.

Titus 2:4 That they may teach the **young women** to be sober, to **love their HUSBANDS**, to **love their CHILDREN**,

Heb 6:10 **God** *is* not unrighteous to forget **your WORK** and **LABOUR of love**, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
Heb 10:24 Let us consider one another to **provoke unto love** and to **good works**:

James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that **ENDURES temptation**: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that **love him**.

1Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* **love one another with a PURE heart fervently**:

1John 4:19 **We love HIM**, because **he first loved us**.

Rev 2:4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast **left thy FIRST love.**

985. Consequences of the First 5 KINGS of JUDAH in 2 Chronicles

Read: 2 Chron 17,21. Aim: Obeying JHVH brings **blessings**. **Disobeying JHVH** brings **trouble**.

1. **REHOBOAM ruled 17 years** (**10-12**). **He rejected wise men's advice**: "If thou be **kind** to this people, **please** them & **speak good words** to them, they will be thy **servants for ever**." 10:7,8
People follow bad leaders: "He forsook the law of the LORD, and **all Israel with him**." 12:1
"He did evil, because he **prepared not** his heart to seek the LORD." 12:14. **Bad**. **930-913 BC**
God punishes ungodly people: "Ye have forsaken me, therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak (12:5). He came up against Jerusalem and took away the treasures..he took all" 12:9.
His **foolish mistake** created **division**, **splitting Israel into 2 kingdoms**, leading to **idols** and **captivity**.

2. ABIJAH ruled **3 years** (**13**). Abijah with 400,000 soldiers rebukes Jeroboam with 800,000. 5-12 "God himself is with us for our captain...fight not against JHVH God of your fathers: for ye shall not prosper" (13:12). **God smote Jeroboam** and all Israel before Abijah and Judah (15). Children of Judah prevailed, because they relied on JHVH God (18). JHVH struck Jeroboam & he died (20). **913-910 BC.**

3. ASA ruled 41 years (**14-16**) (good, right 14:2). He removed idols & sought JHVH 3,4. **910-869BC**
Had an army of 580,000 (14:8). 1 million Ethiopians attacked Judah (14:9). Asa's prayer 14:11. "help us, O JHVH our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O JHVH, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee. So JHVH smote the Ethiopians."
Azariah tells Asa: "**Be strong**, and let not your hands be **weak**: for **your work** shall be **rewarded**." 15:7
Judah, Benjamin and refugees from Ephraim, Manasseh & Simeon "entered into a **covenant** to **seek** JHVH God of their fathers with **all their heart** and with **all their soul**.(15:12). They sought him with their **whole desire**; & he was found of them: & JHVH gave them rest round about. Asa's heart was **perfect**." 15:15,17.
Baasha of Israel attacked Ramah of Judah (16:1). Asa hires Ben-hadad king of Syria to attack Israel.16:2-4
Hanani rebukes Asa for not relying on JHVH (16:7-9): "the **eyes of the LORD run to and fro** throughout the whole earth, to **shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him.**
Herein thou has done **foolishly**: therefore from henceforth thou shall have **wars**." Asa jails Hanani. 16:10,13

4. JEHOSHAPHAT ruled 25 years (20:31) (**17-20**). "JHVH was with him because he walked in the first ways of David." **17**:3. "JHVH established the kingdom in his hand." 17:5. In his 3rd year, he sent princes and Levites to **teach the law of JHVH in all the cities of Judah**." (17:7-9)
Result: "The **fear** of JHVH fell on all the kingdoms round about Judah & they made **no war**"10
His army was 1,160,000 mighty men of valour. 17:13**. 869 BC--25 years = 844 BC**.
He joined affinity with Ahab king of Israel to **fight the Syrians** at Ramoth-Gilead. **18**:1-3.
He then asked Ahab to ask JHVH (18:4). He got the order wrong. **We must ask JHVH first**.
Ahab asked 400 false prophets who said what he wanted to hear (18:5).
Jehoshaphat knew they were **liars**, so he asked Ahab for a **true prophet** of JHVH to speak (6).
Ahab said of **Micaiah**, "**I hate him**: for he never prophesied good to me, but always evil." 18:7
Micaiah's wise words: "As JHVH lives, even **what my God says**, **that will I speak**."18:13.
He prophesied **Ahab's death in battle**: "I saw Israel **scattered**, as sheep that have **no shepherd**" 18:16
A Syrian archer shot an arrow that killed King Ahab in battle. 18:33. Jehu, son of Hanani told Jehoshaphat "Should you help the ungodly & love them that hate JHVH? Therefore is wrath on thee from JHVH" **19**:2
Jehoshaphat brought Judah **back** to JHVH (4). He set **judges** and **Levites** in **each city**.(5-9). Perfect heart.
Moab and **Ammon** invade Judah **20**:1. Jehoshaphat's **prayer for help** 20:3-13. JHVH's **answer** 20:14-19
He said "Believe in JHVH your God, so shall ye be established: believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper"21
He appointed singers to say: "Praise JHVH: for his mercy endures forever" 21. The enemy kill each other.
Jehoshaphat found much riches and jewels 25. On the 4th day they met in the **valley of Berachah** to **bless JHVH**. 26. Berachah means "blessing" (Persian is Barakat).

5. JEHORAM ruled 8 years (21:5,20)(**21**). He killed all his brothers & princes (21:4-6). 844-836BC
He married evil Ahab's daughter and did evil. "He had forsaken JHVH God of his fathers." (21:10).
Elijah rebuked Jehoram (12-15). Philistines & Arabs invaded Judah, taking his wealth, wives, sons.16-20.

6. AHAZIAH (known as Jehoahaz) **ruled 1 year** (**22**:1-4). "His mother Athaliah, daughter of Omri was his counsellor to do wickedly. He did evil." "He went with Jehoram (Joram), son of Ahab, king of Israel to fight Hazael king of Syria: the Syrians smote Joram" 5. Azariah visited Joram at Jezreel. Jehu killed him

986. Prophecies and Miracles of Palm Sunday 29 March 33AD. 24 March 24

Bible Reading: Matthew 21:1-20; Mark 11:1-21; John 12:12-19. JLIP p.189-199.
Memory verse: "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; **shout**, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, **thy King cometh unto thee**: he *is* just, and **having salvation**; lowly, and riding upon an **ass**, and upon a **colt** the foal of an ass." Zechariah 9:9. **Aim:** To appreciate miracles of PS.
Introduction: Palm Sunday was one of the **most amazing days in history** because it was predicted in Daniel 9:25 to the hour of Jesus' first coming. The maths of it proves God, Jesus and the Bible to be true to atheists and Muslims. It had many miracles, such as Lazarus raised, healing blind & dumb in the temple, cursing the fig tree, Jesus predicts Jerusalem's destruction..
Q: What **miracles**, **prophecies** and **lessons** do we **learn** from the Events around Palm Sunday?
1. Bible verses on Palm Sunday: **Matt 21:1-13**; **Mark 11:1-11**; **Luke 19:28-48**; **John 12:12-19**
2. Prophecies of Palm Sunday. **Psalm 118:22-26**; **Zechariah 9:9**; **Daniel 9:25**
3. Jesus presents His credentials by raising Lazarus from the dead. John 12:9-12,17,18.
This brings very great multitudes to welcome Jesus into Jerusalem as King. Matt 21:8,9
4. The Pharisees predict "the world has gone after him." John 12:19. This is true today.
Greeks told Philip "Sir, we would see Jesus." John 12:20-21.
5. Events of Palm Sunday. Bring the ass and her colt. Jesus has need of them. **Mark 11:3-9**
6. Time of Palm Sunday was 173,880 days after 4 March 444BC = 3pm 29 March 33AD.
Daniel 9:25 "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the **commandment** to **restore** and **to build Jerusalem** unto the **Messiah the Prince** shall be 7 weeks and 62 weeks" = 69 shabuwa x 7 years x 360 days = 173,880 days. 173,880 / 365.2422 = 476.0676 solar years. 476.06766--444 = 32.06766. Add 1 year because there is no year zero = 33.06766 AD
7. Jesus' disciples welcome Jesus as **King**. **Luke 19:36-38**
8. They call out "**Hosanna**" meaning "**Save** now, **help** now, **send prosperity**" (5614 Gk)
Psalm 118:22 "The **stone** (Jesus) which the **builders** (Jewish priests) refused is become the **head of the corner** (at Jesus' second coming to rule)."
24 "This is the **day** (Palm Sunday) which the LORD has made; we will rejoice and be glad in it"
25 "**Save** now (**hosanna**) I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, **send now prosperity (hosanna)**." 26 "**Blessed be he (Jesus) that comes in the name of JHVH**: we have blessed you out of the house of JHVH."
9. Jewish leaders reject Jesus' Kingdom on Palm Sunday. **Luke 19:39** "Some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, **Master rebuke thy disciples**."
10. Jesus rebukes Jewish leaders for rejection His Kingdom. Luke 19:40
11. Jesus weeps over Jerusalem's future troubles. Luke 19:41
12. Jesus tells the priests that they should have **known** "**this thy day**" was the end of the 69 week prophecy. If the priests accepted Jesus as their **King**, they would have had **peace** (**Luke 19:42**).
13. Jesus prophecies the **Roman army surrounding Jerusalem in a siege** (**43**), **destroying** it and **not leaving one stone on another** (**Luke 19:44**), because **they knew not the time** of God visiting them. Jesus predicts His death reminding the priests of **Daniel 9:26** "after threescore and two weeks shall **Messiah be cut off**, but not for himself: and the **people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary**;"
14. "The **blind** and the **lame** came to him in the temple; and **he healed them**." **Matt 21:14**.
15. Jesus curses the fig tree in **Matthew 21:18-20**, picturing **God cursing Israel**, and fulfilling the **starting point of Hosea 6:2** "**After 2 days** will **he revive us**.."
Conclusion: If Daniel 9:25,26 were fulfilled on Palm Sunday, so will Daniel 9:27 be fulfilled. "He (antichrist from Europe) shall confirm the covenant with **many** (nations including Israel).."

987. Prophecies Jesus Fulfilled Before, During and After His Sin-Remitting Death

Bible Reading: Matthew 27:1-34; 35-66. **JLIP p.220-285**

Aim: To know and teach How Jesus fulfilled the prophecies of His death.

Introduction: Jesus Christ's death is important because it remits or takes away our sins and gives those who receive Christ as their Saviour entrance into heaven and fellowship with God.

Q1: What Verses teach that Jesus Christ's Blood Sacrifice on the Cross Remits our Sins?

John 1:29 The next day John saw Jesus coming unto him, and said, Behold the **Lamb of God**, which **takes away the sin of the world**.

Matt 26:28 This is my **blood** of the new testament, which is shed for many for the **remission of sins**.

Luke 1:77 To give **knowledge of salvation** unto his people by the **remission of their sins**,

Luke 24:47 **repentance**+ **remission of sins** should be preached in his name among **all nations**, beginning at Jerusalem.

Acts 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that **through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins**.

Rom 3:25 Whom God has set forth *to be* a propitiation **through faith in his blood**, **to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins** that are past, through the forbearance of God;

Heb 9:22 Almost all things are by the law purged with blood; **without shedding of blood is no remission**

Heb 10:14 By **one offering** he has **perfected forever** them that are sanctified (14). **Their sins+ iniquities will I remember no more** (17). Now where **remission of these *is***, *there is* no more offering for sin (18)..

Q2: What 26 Old Testament Prophecies did Jesus Fulfil Surrounding His Death? See EST, chap 53.

18►Enter Jerusalem's **East Gate**, later **shut**. Ezekiel **44**:2 "JHVH the **God** of Israel has entered it"Mk11:11

19. Enter Jerusalem on a **donkey**. Zechariah **9:9**. "thy King comes…riding upon an ass." Matt **21:6-11**

20. **Messiah offer Himself as King** to **Israel 173,880 days** after **10pm 4th March 444BC**. Daniel **9:25** "From the going forth of the commandment to restore & to build Jerusalem to Messiah the Prince shall be 69 weeks (69x7x360 days=173,880 days=476.06766yr=**3**pm **29March33AD**)" Luke**19**:41-44

21. **Betrayed** by a friend. Psalm **41:9** "My own familiar friend…has lifted up his heel" Matt **10**:4; **26**:48

22►Sold for **30 pieces of silver**. Zech **11:12** 'JHVH..they weighed for **my** price 30 pieces of silver' Mat26:15

23►Money thrown on **temple floor**. Zech **11:13**'JHVH said, cast it to potter: a good price that **I** was priced'

24. Money **bought** a **potter's field**. Zech **11:13** "I cast them to the potter in house of JHVH" Matt **27:5-7**

25. **Forsaken** by His disciples. Zech **13:7** "Smite the Shepherd, & sheep shall be scattered" Matt **26:56**

26. **False witnesses** accuse Him. Psalm **35:11**. "False witnesses did rise up:" Matt **26:59-61**.

27. **Silent** before His accusers. Isaiah **53:7**. "He was oppressed,...,yet he opened not his mouth." Matt **27:12**

28. Be scourged and **spat on**. Isaiah **50:6**. "I hid not my face from shame and spitting." Mat **26:67**

29. Crucified between **two thieves**. Isaiah **53:9**. "He made his grave with the wicked.." Matt **27:38**.

30. **Mocked** by onlookers. Psalm **22**:7,8 "He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him" Mat **27**:39-43

31. **Hands** and **feet pierced**. Psalm **22:16**. "they pierced my hands and my feet". Matt **27:35**; Luke 23:33

32►His side pierced. Zech **12:10** "they shall look upon **me** (JHVH) whom they have pierced' John **19:34**

33. **Prayed for His enemies**. Isaiah **53:12** "He made intercession for the transgressors." Luke **23:34**.

34. Given **vinegar to drink**. Psalm **69:21**. "in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink." Matt **27:34,48**

35. **Garments gambled for**. **Ps22:18** 'They part my garments among them, cast lots on my vesture M27:35

36. **No bones broken**. Psalm **34:20**. "He keeps all his bones: not one of them is broken." John **19:33**

37. His **forsaken cry**. Psalm **22:1**. "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Matt **27:46**

38. **Darkness** over the land from **noon**. Amos **8:9**. "I will darken the earth in the clear day" Matt **27:45**

39. Israel **kills** her Messiah "He was **cut off**" Isaiah **53:8,9,12**; "Messiah be **cut off**" Dan **9:26**.Jn19:33-35

40. Buried in a **rich man's tomb**. Isaiah **53:9** "His grave…with the **rich** in his **death**." Matt **27:57-60**

41. In grave **3 days** and **3 nights**. Jonah **1:17** 'Jonah was in the belly of the fish 3 days+3 nights' Mat12:40

42. **Raised** from the **dead**. Ps **16:10** "thou will not..suffer thine Holy One to see corruption" Mat **28:6**;Act2:31

43►Ascend to heaven. **Ps68:18** 'Thou has ascended on high' Hosea**5:15** '**I** (JHVH) will go+return to **my place**

Conclusion: Tell people how to get saved and **prophecy proofs of Jesus' death and resurrection.**

988. Who were the Main Characters at Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection?

1. Deceitful Judas. "said unto them, **What will ye give me**, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver." Matt 26:15.

2. Denying Peter. "Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, **I know not the man**. And immediately the cock crew." Matt 26:74

3. Deadly Priests. "When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to **put him to death**:" Matt 27:1

4. Double-minded Pilate. "Pilate saith unto them, **What shall I do then with Jesus** which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified." Matt 27:22

5. Destructive Israelites bringing a curse on their children. "Then answered all the people, and said, **His blood** be on us, and **on our children**." Matt 27:25

6. Devoted women. "Many women were there beholding afar off, which **followed Jesus** from Galilee, ministering unto him:" Matt 27:55

7. Deluded mockers. Matt 27:39-44

8. Darkened sun. "Now from the **sixth hour** there was **darkness over all the land** unto the **ninth hour**." Matt 27:45

9. Discerning thief. Luke 23:39-43 "he said unto Jesus, Lord, **remember me** when thou comest into thy kingdom. (42). Jesus said to him, Today shall thou be with me in paradise (43)"

10. Determined Saviour dying for our sins. "When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, **It is finished**: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost." John 19:30.

11. Death-defeating Jesus. "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." Luke 24:39.

12. Deliriously happy resurrected Old Testament Believers. "the graves were opened; and **many bodies of the saints which slept arose**,and **came out of the graves after his resurrection**, and went into the holy city, and **appeared unto many**." Matt 27:52

13. Declaring angel. "**He is not here: for he is risen**, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay." Matt 28:6.

14. Delighted Mary Magdalene. John 20:11-18. "Jesus said to her, Mary. She said to him, Rabboni" **(16).**

15. Disbelieving disciples. Mark 16:9-14. "Afterward he appeared unto the **eleven** as they sat at meat, and **upbraided them with their unbelief** and **hardness of heart**, because they **believed not them** which had seen him after he was risen." (14).

16. Doubting Thomas. "The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe." John 20:25.

17. Dedicated disciples. Mark 16:19,20. "**they went forth**, and **preached every where**, the Lord working with them, and **confirming** the word with signs following. Amen." Mark 16:20

990. How to Recognize and Reject Satan's Voice and Devices. Luke 4:1-30

Introduction: So many people believe Satan's lies. How can we tell if Satan is lying to us?
Answer: Does the idea contradict some clear Bible verse? Mohammad believed Satan's lies.
Q1: What are some examples of Satan's lies that people believe? Answer: Evolution, RC, Quran, Alcohol, drugs, cigarettes, NIV, transgenderism, LQGBT, Leave church, hate KP.
Q2: If you lead many people to Christ, do you think Satan hates you for this? 100% yes.
Q3: Do you think **Satan would try to destroy me** & **this church** for **what we do for God?Yes**
Q4: How should we respond to Satan's attacks? Answer: Identify them and Reject them. Stay close to God and encourage good Christians in church. Reject Satan accusing us.
Q5: Who heard Satan's voice+thought it was God's voice? Moh, Muslims, RC, SDA, Judas,
Q6: What is Satan's strategy? Isaiah 14:9-17

1. His VOICE and DEVICES may trap us. Jesus knew Satan was speaking to Him.
Many do not know this. Satan comes as an "angel of light" deceiving many to believe he is from God. "Satan himself is transformed into an angel of **light**." 2 Cor 11:14
Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the **wiles of the devil.**

2. DECEIVE us by his lies. "the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, & Satan, which **deceives the whole world**:" Rev 12:9. "He is a liar & the father of it" John8:44

3. DISTRACT us from serving God. Ezek18:26 "When a righteous man **turns away** from his righteousness, & commits iniquity, & dies in them; for his iniquity that he has done shall he die.**"**

4. DISCOURAGE us into quitting. "When they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, **they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel**, that they should not go into the land which the **LORD had given them**." Numbers 32:9.

5. DIVIDE us from good Christian friends in church. "every city or **house divided** against itself shall not stand:" Matt 12:25.

6. Tells us to DROP OUT from a good church. "Thine own friend, & thy father's friend, forsake not;" Prov27:10. "Behold, how good & how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in **unity**!" Ps 133:1. "Endeavouring to keep the **unity** of the Spirit in the bond of peace." Eph 4:3 "**Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together**, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." Heb 10:25.

7. Take CAPTIVE in drugs, ineffective church, believing lies, broken relationships.
2Tim2:26 they may recover themselves out of the **snare** of the devil, who are **taken captive by him** at his will

8. DESTROY your ministry, marriage, mind, money, health, church, friendships.

Q7: How Does Satan Attack Us? What are his Devices?

1. Tempts. Matt 4:1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be **tempted** of the devil.

2. Sows Evil people. Matt 13:39 The **enemy that sowed them is the devil**; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

3. Distract us from achieving God's plans for our life. Matt 16:23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, **Get thee behind me, Satan**: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

4. Stops people understanding salvation. Luke 8:12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then comes the devil, & **takes away the word out of their hearts**, lest they should **believe** and **be saved**.

5. Binds people, Steals our freedoms. Luke 13:16 Ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, **whom Satan has bound, lo, these eighteen years**, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

6. Control. Luke 22:31 Simon, behold, Satan has desired to **have** you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:
Act 26:18 To open their eyes, *and* to **turn *them* from darkness to light**,&d *from* the **power of Satan** to **God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins,+ inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

7. Murderer, liar. John 8:44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, & the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a **murderer** from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is **no truth** in him. When he speaks a **lie**, he speaks of his own: for he is a **liar**, and the **father** of it.

8. Puts bad ideas into our minds. John 13:2 Supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; John 13:27 After the sop **Satan entered into him**.

9. Oppresses people. Act 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good,+ healing all that were **oppressed of the devil**; for God was with him.

10. Enemy of Righteousness. Acts 13:10 Said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil (huios) thou **enemy of all righteousness**, will you not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11. Appears as an angel of light. 2Cor 11:14 Satan himself is transformed into an **angel of light**.

12. Hinders.1Th2:18 We would have come unto you, even I Paul, once &again; but Satan hindered us.

13. Condemns.1Tim 3:6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the **condemnation** of the devil.

14. Takes Captive. 1Tim 3:7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the **snare of the devil**.

15. Devours, Destroys. 1Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may **devour**:

16. Sinner.1John 3:8 He that commits sin is of the devil; for the devil sins from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

17. Has followers. 1John 3:10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the **children of the devil**: whosoever does not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loves not his brother.

18. Imprisons. Rev 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall **cast *some* of you into prison**, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

19. Deceives. Rev 12:9 The great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which **deceives the whole world**: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

20. Accuses us. Rev 12:10 I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the **accuser of our brethren** is cast down, which **accused them** before our God day and night.

21. Steal, kill, destroy. John 10:10 The thief comes not, but for to **steal**, and to **kill**, and to **destroy**: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have *it* **more abundantly**.

22. Weakens Nations. Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer**, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which did **weaken the nations**!

Q8: What will happen to Satan? Rev 20:2 He laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and **bound him a thousand years**,
Rev 20:10 The devil that deceived them **was cast into the lake of fire** and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
Conclusion: Know when Satan is putting his ideas into your mind and reject them as Jesus did. Encourage other Christians who are fighting Satan and winning others to Christ.
Mem: James 4:7 **Submit** yourselves therefore to God. **Resist** the devil, & he will flee from you.
2Cor 2:11 Lest Satan should **get an advantage** of **us**: for **we are not ignorant of his devices**.
Is 6:8 I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, &who will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me.

991. What Do Soul-Winners Love? Do You Think and Act like a Soul-Winner?

Bible Reading: Job 33:23-33; John 4:24-45

Aim: To become more strongly **motivated** & **professional** in leading people to Christ**.**

Introduction: So many Pastors rarely explain the gospel effectively. This is so important to **rescue our country** from **false ideas** and **Satan's control. We must love SW** & **do it well.**

I. What are the Best Soul-Winning Verses in the Bible?

1. Job 33:23-28 If there be a **messenger** with him, an **interpreter**, **one among a thousand**, to shew unto man his uprightness: Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, **Deliver him from going down to the pit**: I have found a **ransom**. His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth: He shall **pray unto God**, and he will be favourable unto him: and **he shall see his face with joy**: for he will **render unto man his righteousness**. He looks upon men, & if any say, **I have sinned**, & perverted that which was right, & it profited me not; **He will deliver his soul from going into the pit**, and **his life shall see the light**.

2. Prov 11:30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and **he that winneth souls *is* wise**.

3. Matt 28:19 Go ye therefore, & **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, & of the Son, % of the Holy Ghost: **4. Matt 4:19** Follow me & I will make you fishers of men.

5. Mark 16:15 He said to them, **Go ye into all the world**, & preach the gospel to every creature.

6. Luke 24:47 That **repentance** and **remission of sins** should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

7. John 4:35-36 Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are **white already to harvest**. he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

8. John 20:21 Jesus said to them, Peace be to you: as my Father has sent me, even **so send I you**.

9. Act 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and **ye shall be witnesses unto me** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

10. Act 5:42 Daily in the temple,+ in every house, they ceased not to teach & preach Jesus Christ

11. Act 26:18 To open their eyes, & to **turn *them* from darkness to light**, and *from* the **power of Satan unto God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

12. Rom 1:15 As much as in me is, **I am ready to preach the gospel** to you that are at Rome also.

13. Rom 10:15 How shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that **preach the gospel of peace**, and bring glad tidings of good things!

14. 1Cor 9:16 Though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, **woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel**!

15. James 5:20 Let him know, that **he which converts the sinner from the error of his way** shall **save a soul from death**, and shall **hide a multitude of sins**.

II. What Do Soul-Winners Love?

1. SWs love **Jesus** and **what He did for us**. "If ye love me, keep my commandments." John 14:15; "Go and preach the gospel to every creature." Mark 16:15. "Unto you therefore which believe he is precious:" I Peter 2:7.

2. SWs love **unsaved people** and **want to rescue them from hell**, **Satan's lies**, **Satan's control** and **trouble**. "God so loved the world" John 3:16. "turn them from darkness to light. and from the power of Satan unto God." Act 26:18.

3. SWs love to **keep our country free** and **safe**. Freedom can be easily lost by Islam. "to set at liberty them that are bruised" Luke 4:18.

4. SWs love **righteousness**. "The righteous LORD loves righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright." Ps 11:7.

5. SWs love **Truth** and **Peace**. "Love the truth and peace." Zech 8:19.

6. SWs love **fellow Christians** and **want to encourage them** and **help them**.
"love one another with a pure heart fervently:" I Peter 1:22.
Heb 10:24 Let us consider one another to **provoke unto love and to good works**:

7. SWs love **good churches**. "I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD." Psalm 122:1. "I will build my church." Matt 16:18.

8. SWs love **free, peaceful, Christian countries**. Ps 33:12 "Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD;" 2 Cor 3:17 "where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty."

9. SWs love and **believe the Bible** and want to teach it so people live by it.
"O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day." Ps 119:97.

10. SWs love a **useful, happy life**. "Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven." Matt 6:20.

11. SWs love **God's approval** more than men's approval. "They loved the praise of men more than the praise of God." John 12:43. "Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men." Act 5:29.

12. SWs love **Jesus' Second Coming** and **Jesus' rewards**."Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord." Matt 25:21.

13. SWs love to **start conversations** with people and to **make friends for Jesus**.
"Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?" Act 8:30.

14. SWs love **making appointments** to share the gospel. "he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? he desired Philip that he would come up & sit with him." Act 8:31

15. SWs love to **make** and **multiply disciples**. "the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same **commit thou to faithful men**, who shall be **able to teach others also.**" 2 Tim 2:2.

16. SWs love **God's promises for obedient Christians**. "they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness** as the stars for ever and ever." Dan 12:3

17. SWs love to maintain **unity in church** so we have **strong churches**. "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in **unity**!" Ps 133:1.

18. SWs love **helping suffering people**, like Iranians. "He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever." 2 Cor 9:9

19. SWs love **studying the Bible to better understand it** and **teach it. "**Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Tim 2:15.

20. SWs love **finding good answers to people's questions**. "Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:" I Peter 3:15.
"The heart of the righteous studieth to answer:" Prov 15:28.

21. SWs love **fighting Satan** and **not fighting people**.
"Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ." 2 Tim 2:3

22. SWs love **studying the Bible doctrines of how to be saved**.

Conclusion: Will you study chapter 48 EST and use it by starting SW conversations?

992. Do you have Bold COURAGE to Attempt things for God and Others?

Bible Reading: Numbers 13:25--14:11; Rev 3:7-22 28 April 24

Aim: To have courage to do right. To have courage to avoid what is wrong.

Intro: So many people have courage and determination to do what is wrong. Not many people have courage to know and do what God wants us to do. So many Christians quit church and quit serving God because they have no courage to continue and to keep Jesus' works to the end. How much courage do you have to do right?

Rev 2:26 He that overcomes, & **keeps my works** unto **the end**, to him will I give **power** over the **nations**:

Q1: Bible Verses telling us to have Courage to do things.

Joshua 1:7 Only be thou **strong** and **very courageous**, that thou may observe to **do** according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou may **prosper** whithersoever thou go.

Josh 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be **strong** and of a **good courage**; **be not afraid**, **neither be thou dismayed**: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou go.

1Chron 22:13 David told Solomon to build the temple: "Then shalt thou prosper, if thou take heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be **strong**, and of **good courage**; dread not, **nor be dismayed**."

1Chron 28:20 "David said to Solomon his son, **Be strong** & **of good courage**, & do *it:* **fear not**, **nor be dismayed**: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will* ***be*** **with thee**; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou has finished all the work for the service of the house of JHVH.

2Chron 15:7,8 Azariah said to king Asa in 951BC: "**Be ye strong** therefore, and **let not your hands be weak**: **for your work shall be rewarded**. When **Asa** heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, **he took courage**, and **put away the abominable idols** out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD."

2Chron 32:7 Hezekiah: "**Be strong** and **courageous**, **be not afraid** nor **dismayed** for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us than with him:

Psalm 27:14 Wait on the LORD: **be of good courage**, and **he shall strengthen thine heart**: wait, I say, on the LORD.

Prov 28:1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the **righteous** are **bold as a lion**.

Isaiah 41:6 They helped every one his neighbour;& *every one* said to his brother, **Be of good courage**

Isaiah 41:10,13 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: **be not dismayed**; for I *am* thy God: **I will strengthen thee**; yea, **I will help thee**; yea, **I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness**. For I JHVH thy God will **hold thy right hand**, saying to thee, **Fear not**; **I will help thee**.

Q2: WHO in the Bible had Courage to Do Important Things?

1. Jesus going to die for our sins at Jerusalem.
Luke 9:51 When the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

2. David going to fight Goliath. 1Sam 17:32 David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

3. John had courage to go to see Jesus on the cross to record the events for future generations.
John 19:26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

3. Stephen rebuking the Jewish Sanhedrin for killing Jesus. Act 7:51 Ye stiffnecked & uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

4. Philip ging to preach at Samaria and Gaza.
Act 8:5 Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

5. Paul going on 3 missionary journeys. Act 13:46 Then **Paul** and **Barnabas** waxed **bold**, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

1Thess 2:2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, **we were bold in our God** to **speak unto you the gospel of God** with **much contention**.

6. Peter and John. Act 4:13 When they saw the **boldness** of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned & ignorant men, they marvelled; & they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus

4:29 Lord, behold their threatenings: grant to thy servants, that with all **boldness** they may speak thy word,

7. Deacons. 1Tim 3:13 They that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and **great boldness** in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Q3: Who in the Bible did NOT have Courage to do Important Things?

1. Israel refusing to enter the Promised land.
Deut 1:28 Where shall we go up? our brethren have **discouraged** our heart, saying, The people *is* greater & taller than we; the cities *are* great & walled up to heaven; we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

2. Disciples fled when Jesus was arrested. Matt 26:56 Then all the disciples **forsook him**, and fled.

3. Laodicean Church. Rev 3:16,17 Because thou art **lukewarm**, & neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou say, **I am rich**,& **increased with goods**,& have **need of nothing**; & know not that thou art **wretched**, and **miserable**, and **poor**, and **blind**, and **naked**:

Q4: What must we have Courage and Determination to Do?

1. Obey God and live for God.
2. Stay committed to this church, to your Christian friends and to God's work.
3. Start gospel conversations by giving STOP tracts to people.
4. Answer people's questions.
5. Explain why their false ideas are wrong.
6. Reject Satan's accusing, distracting, tempting voice.
7. Resist alcohol, drugs, gambling, lying temptations.
8. Maintain good relationships with Christians and not to fight them.
9. Encourage others by coming to church and Bible study.
10. Stay calm and not get angry. Not insult others. Avoid conflicts.
11. Read Bible and pray each morning.
12. Give money to grow God's work and not waste money on useless things

Q5: How can we Grow our Courage?

1. Ask Jesus what He wants you to do each morning and how to do it.
2. Study to find the **best way to do each project**.
3. Identify the dangers and avoid them.
4. Assemble a team of expert Christians to help achieve your projects.
I Sam 10:26 "there went with him a band of men whose heart God had touched"
5. Become expert in SW and **Bible teaching**. Do it daily.
6. Find the right words to say at the **right time**. **Ask the right questions**.
7. Know the proofs of what you are saying is true. Know the proofs of why false teachers are wrong.
8. See the opportunities and the rewards for serving God. Don't be blind like the Laodiceans

Conclusion: Do you have courage to share the gospel, teach Bible, support church and Christians unto the end?

993. How to Have MORE JOY

"The Joy of the LORD is our strength." Neh 8:10. The anger of our sin nature is our weakness.

Bible Reading: Psalm 16:1-11; Acts 8:1-8.

Introduction: So many people are depressed. Many are not depressed, but they have no joy. God wants us to have great joy every day. God wants us to help others have joy of the LORD. Then we will be stronger, happier, more successful, wiser, peacemakers. **What causes joy?**

I. Joy for us in HEAVEN

Job 38:7 When the morning stars sang together, and **all the sons of God shouted for joy**?

Job 33:26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and **he shall see his face with joy**: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

Luke 6:23 Rejoice ye in that day, and **leap for joy**: for, behold, **your reward *is* great in heaven**: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Luke 15:10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is **joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth**.

Jude 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to **present** *you* faultless before the **presence of his glory with exceeding joy**,

II. Joy for us in Jesus' 1000 YEAR Kingdom

1. Ps 16:11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* **fulness of joy**; at thy right hand *there are* **pleasures for EVERMORE**.

2. Ps 48:2 Beautiful for situation, the **joy of the WHOLE EARTH**, *is* mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north, the **city of the great King**.

3. Ps 67:4 O let the **nations be glad** and **sing for joy**: for thou shalt **judge the people righteously**, and **GOVERN the nations upon earth**.

4. Isa 51:11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return,& come with **singing** unto Zion; and **everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head**: they shall obtain **gladness** and **joy**; *and* **sorrow and mourning shall flee away**. (Same as Isaiah 35:10).

5. Matt 25:21 His lord said to him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou has been **faithful over a few things**, I will make thee **ruler over many things**: enter thou into the **joy of thy lord**.

6. 1Thess 2:19,20 What *is* our hope, or **joy**, or **crown of rejoicing**? *Are* not even **YE** in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ **at his coming**? For ye are our glory and **joy**.

III. How to have Joy NOW. Are you doing these?

1. LOVE. Ps 5:11 Let all those that **put their TRUST in thee rejoice**: let them ever shout for **joy**, because **thou defends them**: let them also that **LOVE thy name** be **joyful** in thee.

2. Ps 32:11 Be **glad** in JHVH, **rejoice**, ye **RIGHTEOUS**: shout for **joy**, all who *are* **upright** in heart

3. STAY CLOSE to GOD. Ps 43:4 Then will I go unto the **ALTAR of God**, unto **God my exceeding joy**: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

4. Ps 51:12 Restore unto me the **joy of thy SALVATION**; & uphold me *with thy* free spirit.
Hab 3:18 Yet I will **rejoice** in the LORD, **I will joy in the God of my salvation**.
Isaiah 12:3 Therefore with **joy** shall ye **draw water** out of the **WELLS** of **salvation**.

5. Ps 95:1 Come, let us **SING** to JHVH: **let us make a joyful noise** to the **rock** of our **salvation**
Zeph 3:17 JHVH thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty; **he will SAVE**, he will **rejoice over thee with joy**; he will rest in his love, he will **joy over thee with SINGING**.

6. Ps 113:9 He makes the barren woman to keep house, & *to be* a **joyful MOTHER of children**. Praise ye the LORD.

7. SOWING the Gospel. Ps 126:5 They that **SOW in tears shall REAP in joy**.

8. Prov12:20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the **counsellors of PEACE *is* joy**

9. GOOD ANSWERS. Prov 15:23 A man has **joy by the ANSWER of his mouth**: a word spoken in **due season**, how good *is it!*

10. WISE CHILDREN. Prov 23:24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that **begets a WISE CHILD shall have joy of him**.

11. MEEK. Isaiah 29:19 The **MEEK** also shall **increase *their* joy in the LORD**, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

12. BIBLE. Jer 15:16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and **thy WORD** was unto me the **joy and rejoicing of mine heart**: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.
Matt 13:20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that **HEARS the word**, and anon with **joy RECEIVES it**;

13. Matt 6:33 Seek ye **first** the **KINGDOM of God**, and **his RIGHTEOUSNESS**; and **all these things shall be added unto you**.

14. ISRAEL. Matt 13:44 The kingdom of heaven is like unto **TREASURE** hid in a field; the which when a man has found, he hides, and for **joy thereof goes and sells all that he has**, and buys that field.

15. JESUS' RESURRECTION. Matt 28:8 They departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and **great joy**; and did run to bring his disciples word.

16. BABIES. Luke 1:14 Thou shalt have **joy** and **gladness**; **many shall rejoice at his BIRTH**.

17. JESUS' TEACHING. John 15:11 These **THINGS** have I **SPOKEN** unto you, that my **joy** might remain in you, and *that* **your joy might be full**.

18. WHEN PEOPLE GET SAVED. Acts 8:8 T**here was great joy in that CITY**.

19. SOUL WINNERS. Acts 15:3 Being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, **declaring the CONVERSION of the Gentiles**: and they **caused great joy unto all the brethren**.

20. Gal 5:22 The **FRUIT** of the **Spirit** is love, **joy**, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith

21. UNITY. Phil 2:2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be **likeminded**, **having the same love**, *being* of **one accord**, of **ONE MIND**.

22. Difficulties. James 1:2 My brethren, **count it all joy** when ye fall into divers **temptations**;

23. CHURCH. 2 John 12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and **SPEAK FACE to FACE**, that our **joy may be full.**

24. TRUTH. 3John 4 I have **no greater joy** than to hear that **my children WALK IN TRUTH**

Conclusion: Are you doing these things that bring joy to us and others? Remember & DO them.

994. Beware of Unexpected Good SURPRISES and Bad SURPRISES

Bible Reading: Matthew 24:1-14; Luke 21:20-38.

Aim: To fully live for God so that we experience good surprises and avoid bad surprises.

Introduction: Life is full of unexpected surprises, some are good, some are bad. Ungodly people and backsliding Christians cannot imagine that anything will go bad for them. Godly Christians have difficulty imagining good things that God will do for us if we obey and serve God.

Q1: 10 Bible verses Teaching Unexpected Surprises

I Sam 2:30 them that honour me **I will honour**,& they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed
2Chron 15:7 Be ye strong therefore, let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.
2 Chron 25:9 the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this
Prov 14:34 Righteousness exalts a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.
Prov 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou **know not what to do in the end thereof**, when thy neighbour has put thee to shame. **Job 42:10** the LORD gave Job **twice as much** as he had before.
1Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye has not seen**, nor **ear heard**, **neither have entered into the heart of man**, the **things which God hath prepared** for them that **love him**.

Matt 6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God,& his righteousness; & all these things shall be added unto you
Luke 21:34 Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* **that day come upon you unawares**.

Heb 13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have **entertained angels unawares**.

Q2: Why do we have unexpected surprises? 1. Mostly because we lack experience.

2. Because many people cut off from experienced friends & lose their good advice.
3. Overconfidence. They think nothing can go wrong. They lack caution and take risks.
4. Sinful lifestyle creates trouble due to anger, fights, bad friends, bad advice.

Q3: Who in the Bible had unexpected BAD Surprises?

1. Adam and Eve eating wrong fruit, never imagined the trouble it would bring.
2. Wicked people in Noah's time, never imagined God judging them by a flood.
3. Homosexuals in Sodom & Gomoreh never imagined God judging them by fire.
4. Solomon marrying idol worshipping wives never imagined this brought exile.
5. Rehoboam rejecting wise, old men's advice to lower taxes would **bring split** & exile.
6. Sennacherib attacking Judah never imagined his 185,000 man army would die in 1 night
7. King Belshazzar at his drunken party when a hand wrote on the wall. Dan 5:6
8. Israel in 70AD when Rome destroyed Jerusalem and their temple.

Q4: Who in the Bible had unexpected GOOD Surprises?

1. Daniel when king Neb worshipped him for **correctly interpreting** his **dream.**
Dan 2:46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar **fell upon his face**, and **worshipped Daniel**, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

2. King Hezekiah when **185,000 Assyrian army seiging Jerusalem was destroyed.**
Isa 37:36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and **smote** in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: **when they arose early in the morning**, behold, **they were all dead corpses**.

3. Nebuchadnezzar and **3 Jews** when the **Son of God saved them** from a **firey furnace.**
Dan 3:25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the **form of the fourth is like the Son of God**.

Q5: Who in History had Unexpected Bad and Good Surprises?

1. On **14 Dec 2023**, Pro-Hamas Turkish Parliamentarian, **Hasan Bitmez died** at a hospital in Ankara two days after a heart attack during his speech condemning Israel's war against Hamas. He had a sign next to him that said, "Murderer Israel, Collaborater AKP". He said: "You (Israel) will not be able to escape the **wrath of Allah**." Gen 12:3 He immediately collapsed and fell on the floor. Lawmakers blamed his heart attack on God's wrath. On 9 Dec, he condemned the Turkish govt on Twitter for having ties with Israel.

2. On 9 July 1984, lightning struck York Minster Cathedral, UK, destroying the roof. Many people see the fire as a sign from God in response to the consecration at the cathedral three days earlier of the Bishop of Durham, David Jenkins who **publicly denied Jesus' virgin birth** and **bodily resurrection**. On the Sunday evening following the ordination, the **Archbishop preached in defense of Professor Jenkins' appointment**. **A few hours later**, **lightning struck the cathedral**! See photo below.

3. In **2005**, Israel's prime minister, **Ariel Sharon** ordered Israeli soldiers to forcibly evict 8,000 Jewish settlers from 24 communities in the **Gaza Strip**. 6 months later, on 4 January 2006, he had a stroke, was in a coma for 8 years & died on 11 January 2014.

4. The Muslims of Aceh in Indonesia had been killing Christians and burning churches for over 20 years. The Muslim govt of Aceh commanded all Christians to leave Aceh on 24 December 2004, and go to the mountains if they wanted to celebrate Christmas. On 26 December 2004, a 9.0 magnitude earthquake and Tsunami hit Aceh, killing 180,000 Muslims. The only survivers were the Christians who celebrated Christmas on the mountains.
5. England and USA sending missionaries worldwide caused the British empire & USA to be major world powers. 6. Jesus will destroy Iran govt. Jer 49:38.
7. Iranian people voting for Ayatollah in 1979 never imagined how bad he was.
8. Iranians fleeing to Australia never imagined that they would get saved here.
9. Hitler starting WWII never imagined he would be badly defeated.
10. King Philip of Spain attacked England and lost his navy in a storm in 1588.

Q6: What Lessons Do we Learn from Good and Bad Surprises?

1. We cannot imagine the great things God has for those who love and serve God.
2. Take God and His work seriously. 3. Disobeying God brings Bad surprises.
4. Obeying God attracts God's Good surprises. God likes blessing us with good surprises.



995. Unity, Goodwill & Peace are Better than Division, Badwill & Conflicts

Bible Reading: Acts 13:1-13; Luke 15:11-32.

Memory verse: **"Woe** unto the world because of **offences**! for it must needs be that **offences** come; but **woe to that man by whom the offence cometh**!" **Matthew 18:7**.

Aim: To maintain unity, goodwill and peace in church, family and in the world.

Introduction: So many people do not appreciate unity, goodwill and peace. They get into fights very easily. They create division, bad will and conflicts over minor issues. They break relationships in one minute that took years to develop. They say and do things that create conflict without thinking how people will respond to their words. They create division in families, churches and nations that are very difficult to fix. The Bible is full of foolish people who said and did things that created conflicts.

Prov 15:1 A **soft answer turns away wrath**: but **grievous words stir up anger**.

They could not see the consequences of their actions. They could not fix the problems.

Prov 22:3 A **prudent** man **foresees** the evil, & **hides** himself**:** but the simple pass on & are punished.

Satan seeks to weaken and destroy churches, families and nations by creating division.

Matt 12:25 Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every **kingdom divided** against itself is brought to **desolation**; and every **city** or **house divided** against itself **shall not stand**:

Q1: What Bible Verses teach about Unity and Goodwill.

Ps 133:1 Behold, **how good** and **how pleasant** *it is* for brethren to **dwell together in unity**!

Ezek 37:22 I will make them **one nation in the land** upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and **they shall be no more two nations**, **neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all**:

Matt 5:9 **Blessed** *are* the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the **children of God**.

Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth **peace**, **good will toward men**.

Eph 4:3 Endeavouring to **keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace**

Eph 6:7 With **good will doing service**, as to the Lord, and not to men:

Phil 1:15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of **good will**:

Rom 15:6 That ye may with **one mind** & **one mouth** glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2Cor 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. **Be perfect**, be of good comfort, **be of one mind**, live in **peace**; and the God of **love** and **peace** shall be with you.

Phil 1:27 stand fast in one spirit, with **one mind** striving together for the faith of the **gospel**

Phil 2:2 Fulfil **my joy**, that ye be **likeminded**, having the **same love**, of **one accord**, of **one mind**.

1Peter 3:8 Finally, *be ye* all of **one mind**, having **compassion** one of another, **love** as brethren, *be* **pitiful**, *be* **courteous**; **Phil 2:22** as a **son with the father**, he has served with me in the gospel

Q2: What Bible Verses teach about People having Division, Bad will and Conflicts.

Prov 10:12 **Hatred stirreth up strifes**: but **love covereth all sins**.

Prov 15:18 A **wrathful** man **stirreth up strife**: but *he that is* **slow to anger appeaseth strife**.

Prov 28:25 He that is of a **proud heart stirreth up strife**: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat. **I Cor 1:10** that there **be no divisions among you… joined in same mind**

Prov 29:22 An **angry man stirs up strife**, & a **furious man abounds in transgression**.

Eccles 7:9 **Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry**: for **anger rests in the bosom of fools**.

Ezek 35:5 Because thou has had a **perpetual hatred**, and has **shed *the blood of* the children of Israel** by the force of the **sword** in the time of their calamity, **in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end**:

James 1:20 The **wrath of man** worketh not the righteousness of God.

2Tim 3:2 Men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, **disobedient to parents**, **unthankful**, unholy, **Jam 1:8** A **double minded** man is **unstable** in all his ways.

Q3: Who Broke Relationships wrongfully.

1. Prodigal son did not appreciate his father. **His elder brother** did not like him wasting his father's money, so he refused to come to his brother's party.

2. Demas has forsaken me having loved this present world. **2 Tim 4:10**.

3. 10 tribes separating from **Judah** because of Rehoboam's foolish decision.

4. Israel rejecting and crucifying Jesus Christ. **Israel** persecuting Christians.

5. Jacob's 10 sons selling Joseph into Egypt.

6. John Mark quit from Paul on his first missionary journey.(44AD). Acts 13:13. In 66AD 2Tim4:11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, bring him with thee: for he is **profitable** to **me** for the ministry.

Q4: How Can we be United and Avoid Conflicts?

1. **Don't Offend** and **don't take offence easily**. "Great peace have they which love thy law: and **nothing shall offend them**." Ps 118:165.

2. Discern if a fight is coming. "A prudent man forsees the evil and hides himself.' Pr22:3

3. Love one another with a pure heart fervently.I Peter 1:22

4. Try to give peole what they want. "Give to him that asks thee." Matt 5:42

5. Don't let Satan split our church as this will **hinder God's work**.
Matt 12:25 "every city or **house divided against itself shall not stand**:"

6. Be patient with people as we are all learning. Forgive others mistakes and sins.

7. Be slow to anger. **James 1:19** let every man be swift to hear, **slow to speak**, **slow to wrath**

8. Don't fight over small things. **Matt 7:3** Why behold thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considers not the beam that is in thine own eye?

9. Reconcile. **Matt 18:15** If thy brother shall trespass against thee, **go** and **tell** him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

10. Forgive. **Luke 17:3** Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother **trespass** against thee, **rebuke** him; and **if he repent**, **forgive him**. **Eph 4:32** Be ye **kind one to another**, **tenderhearted**, **forgiving** one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you.

Col 3:13 **Forbearing** one another, and **forgiving** one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

11. Speak Kind words. **2Chron 10:7** They spake to him (Rehoboam), saying, If thou be **kind** to this people, **please** them, & **speak good words to them**, **they will be thy servants for ever**.

12. Be Thankful and Remember the Good things others Do for us.

Judges 8:34 The children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

2Chron 24:22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, & require *it*.

13. Appreciate the Future Benefits of Staying in Fellowship. 2Tim 4:11 Only Luke is with me. Take **Mark**, and bring him with thee: for **he is profitable to me for the ministry**.

Philem 11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but **now profitable to thee and to me**:

14. Obey them that have the **rule over you**, & **submit** yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with **joy** & not with grief: for that **is** unprofitable for you.Hb13:17

15. Conflicts can have unexpected bad conflicts. Prov 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

Conclusion: Are you committed to unity, goodwill and peace? Be strongly committed to it.

996. God Punishes Wicked People (Raisi) & Rewards Righteous Christians

Dan 4:2 I thought it good to **shew the signs** and **wonders** that the high God has wrought to me.
Ps37; Matt 13:24-52. Intro: Iranian President **Ebrahim Raisi** died Sunday night **19 May 2024** in a helicopter crash near Azerbaijan. Iranian Foreign Minister **Hossein Amir-Abdollahian** was also killed. Raisi's helicopter was **completely burned** in the crash. Raisi, known as the "**butcher of Tehran**" for his role in the **1988** massacre of up to **30,000 political prisoners**, was **elected president in 2021**. The hardline leader has repeatedly called for the **destruction of the State of Israel**. This death of a big enemy of Israel was an **act of divine judgment**. Many likened Raisi to the Persian villain **Haman** who, in the Book of Esther, attempted to kill all the Jews in the empire but ended up being **hanged on his own gallows**. The President was a very 'special' **hater of Israel**. He advocated building stronger relationships with Russia and China. In 1988, sitting in judgment at some of these hastily called "death commissions" was a deputy prosecutor named Ebrahim Raisi. Khomeni ordered officials to "annihilate the enemies of Islam immediately. "Suddenly there was word of hastily conducted panels that lasted seconds or minutes, condemning these people to death," said Elise Auerbach, an Iran expert at Amnesty International. Analysts believe around **10,000 people were executed in a matter of weeks** in prisons across the country, their bodies hidden in unmarked mass graves. Those condemned were either **killed** by **firing squad** or **hanged**. Raisi, working in Tehran, "was certainly one of the people responsible for **ordering those executions**," Auerbach said. **Raisi** called the killings **"one of the proud achievements"** of Iran's government, He went on to serve as **prosecutor** general in Tehran and later as the **top prosecutor in the country**.
Raisi's death was a sign from God that:
i) God will destroy the Islamic govt of Iran. ii) God hates Islam. iii) God punishes those who hate Israel. iv) Iranian people should be comforted that **God loves** and **cares for them.**

Q1: Who was Wicked in the Bible? What Happened to Them?

Esther 7:6 Esther said, The adversary and enemy *is* this **wicked Haman**.
Ps 22:16 For dogs have compassed me: the **assembly of the wicked** have inclosed me: **they pierced my hands and my feet**. Act 2:23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and **by wicked hands have crucified and slain**:
2Thess 2:8 Then shall that **Wicked** be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
2Peter 2:7 delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the **wicked**:

Q2: What Does God Say about Wicked Raisi? What Verses apply to Raisi?

Job 20:5 The **triumphing of the wicked *is* short**, & the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
Job 21:17 **How oft is the candle of the wicked put out**! ***how oft* comes their destruction on them**!
Job 31:3 **Is not destruction to** the **wicked**? & a **strange punishment to the workers of iniquity**?
►Ps 7:11 God judgeth the righteous, and **God is angry *with the* wicked every day.**
►Ps 9:17 **The wicked shall be turned into hell**, *and* all the nations that forget God.
Ps10:2 **The wicked in *his* pride persecutes** the **poor**: let them be taken in the devices they have imagined
►Ps 11:6 **Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire** and **brimstone**,& an **horrible tempest**.
Ps 12:8 The **wicked walk on every side**, when the **vilest men are exalted**.
Ps 28:3 Draw me not away with the **wicked**, and with the workers of iniquity, which **speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts**.
Ps 32:10 **Many sorrows *shall be* to** the **wicked**: but he that trusts in the LORD, mercy shall compass him
Ps 37:12 The **wicked plotteth against the just**, and gnashes upon him with his teeth.
►Ps 37:17 The **arms of the wicked shall be broken**: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
►Ps 37:20 The **wicked shall perish**, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; **into smoke shall they consume away.**
Ps 37:32,35,36 The **wicked watch the righteous**, & **seek to slay him**. I have seen the **wicked in great power**,& spreading himself like a green bay tree. **Yet he passed away**, lo, **he was not**.
►Ps 106:18 A **fire** was **kindled in their company**; the **flame burned up the wicked**.
Ps 119:155 **Salvation *is* far from the wicked**: for they seek not thy statutes.
Ps 139:19 **Surely thou will slay the wicked**, O God**:** depart from me therefore, ye **bloody men**
►Ps 146:9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the **way of the wicked he turneth upside down**. (crashed)
►Ps 147:6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: **he casts the wicked down to the ground.**
Prov 2:22 **The wicked shall be cut off** from the **earth**, & the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.
►Prov 4:19 The **way of the wicked *is* as darkness**: **they know not at what they stumble**. (Raisi did not know the helicopter was defective)
►Prov 10:27 The fear of the LORD prolongs days: but the **years of the wicked shall be shortened**. (Raisi died aged 63) **►Prov 10:28** The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the **expectation of the wicked shall perish**. (Raisi expected to be the next Supreme leader)
►Prov 11:10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and **when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting**. (Many shouted for joy at Raisi's death)
►Prov 11:18 The **wicked worketh a deceitful work**: but to him that soweth righteousness *shall be* a **sure reward**. (Raisi deceived nations by his proxies attacking Israel).
Prov 15:9 The **way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD**: but he loves him that follow after righteousness.
►Prov 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the **mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things**. (Raisi said Death to Israel. Death to USA).
►Prov 29:2 When the **righteous** are in authority, the people **rejoice**: but when **the wicked bear rule, the people mourn**. (Raisi causwd many Iranians to mourn).
Isaiah 3:11 **Woe to the wicked**! it shall be **ill with him***:* for the **reward** of his hands shall be given him
►Isaiah 26:10 **Let favour be shewed to the wicked**, ***yet* will he not learn righteousness**: in the **land of uprightness will he deal unjustly**, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD. (Biden should not buy oil from Iran)
►Isaiah 48:22 ***There is* no peace**, saith the LORD, unto the **wicked**.
►Isaiah 57:20 The **wicked** *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters **cast up mire and dirt**. (Raisi's anti-Israel words)
►Daniel 12:10 Many shall be purified & made white & tried; but the **wicked** shall do wickedly: **none of the wicked shall understand**; but **the wise shall understan**d. (Raisi never understood Bible
►Nahum 1:15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bring good tidings, that publish peace! O **Judah**, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the **wicked shall no more pass through thee**; **he is utterly cut off.**
Q3: How should we Respond to Wicked People? 2Chron 7:14 turn from their wicked ways
Ps 139:24 **See if *there be any* wicked way in me**, and lead me in the way everlasting.
Ps 26:5 I have hated the congregation of **evil doers**; and **will not sit with the wicked**.
Ezek 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the **wicked** should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that **he should return from his ways, and live**? **Ezek 33:8,9** When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man,* thou shalt surely die; **if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way**, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou **warn the wicked of his way to turn from it**; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou has delivered thy soul.
Matt 13:49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, & **sever the wicked from among the just**, and shall **cast them into a furnace of fire**: there shall be **wailing** and **gnashing of teeth**.

997. If Any Man HEAR MY VOICE. Do You Hear and Obey Jesus' Voice?

Bible Reading: John 14:1-26; Rev 3:7-22. Aim: To hear Jesus' voice and teach it.

Intro: One of the most important things in life is to **hear God's voice** and **to obey it**. All through the Bible we see **God speaking to people** as to **what He wants them to do**. Some **listen** and **obey God** and are **blessed**. Others **don't listen to God** and **ignore** or **disobey God**, then **experience troubles**.

Q1: HOW Do We Hear God's Voice?

1. **Explain the Bible's plan of Salvation so people understand it** and **Receive Christ.**
   Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice**, and **open the door**, **I will come in to him**, and **will sup with him**, and **he with me**.
   Lesson 1: Jesus' voice is spoken to all people. If we hear it and open the door to invite Jesus in to be our Saviour, He will **come into us** to **save u**s & **have close fellowship with us**.
2. **After getting saved, ask Jesus each morning,** "Lord, what will you have me to do?"Act9:6
3. **Pray for Divine appointments to give gospel to people**.
   Act 8:29 Then the **Spirit said unto Philip**, **Go near** and **join thyself to this chariot**.
4. **Read your Bible daily**. **Come to Church** to **Hear the Word of God** (God's voice).
   Jer 15:16 **Thy words** were **found**, and **I did eat them**; and **thy word** was unto me the **joy** and **rejoicing** of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.
5. **Pray to God daily.**
   Ps 3:4 **I cried unto the LORD with my voice**, and **he heard me** out of his holy hill. .
   Ps 5:3 **My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD**; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee.
   Ps 18:6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: **he heard my voice** out of his temple, and **my cry** came before him, *even* **into his ears**.
   Ps 55:17 Evening, morning & at noon, will I **pray**, and **cry aloud**: & **he shall hear my voice.**
   Ps 116:1 **I love the LORD**, because **he has heard my voice** *and* my supplications.

Q2: WHO in the Bible Heard and Obeyed God's Voice?

1. Gen 22:18 In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; **because thou has obeyed my voice**. **Gen 26:5** Because that **Abraham obeyed my voice**, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my law
2. 1Sam 3:9 Eli said to Samuel, Go, lie down: if he call thee, you say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant hears
3. Jeremiah 1:9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, **I have put my words in thy mouth**.
4. Ezekiel 2:7 **Thou shalt speak my words unto them**, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* most rebellious.
5. Act 10:19 While **Peter** thought on the vision, the **Spirit said to him**, **Behold, 3 men seek thee.**
6. Act 9:6 He (**Saul**) trembling & astonished said, **Lord, what will thou have me to do?** And the **Lord *said* unto him**, Arise, and **go into the city**, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
7. John 10:16 **Other sheep I have** (other nations), which are **not of this fold**: them also I must bring, and **they shall hear my voice**; and there shall be **one fold**, *and* **one shepherd**.
8. John 10:27 **My sheep hear my voice**, and **I know them**, and **they follow me**: (Christians)
9. John 18:37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. **Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.**

Q3: WHAT Does Jesus' Voice Say to Us?

Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
Matt 4:19 He said unto them, **Follow me**, and **I will make you fishers of men**.
Matt 16:18 I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, & upon this rock **I will build my church**;
Matt 16:23 He turned, & said to Peter, **Get thee behind me, Satan**: thou art an offence to me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.
Matt 28:19 **Go** ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
John 14:3 If I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again**, and **receive you** unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. **John 14:15** If ye love me, **keep my commandments**.
John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, **If a man love me**, **he will keep my words**: and **my Father will love him**, and **we will come unto him**, and **make our abode with him**.

Q4: WHICH Bible Verses Does God Say to OBEY His Voice?

Exodus 19:5 Now therefore, **if ye will obey my voice indeed**, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be **a peculiar treasure unto** me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine:
Ps 81:11 But **my people would not hearken to my voice**; and Israel would none of me.
Prov 1:23 **Turn you at my reproof**: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known **my words unto you**.
Jer 11:4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, **Obey my voice,** and **do them**, according to all which I command you: so **shall ye be my people**, and **I will be your God:**
Jer 11:7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, **Obey my voice**.
Ezek 3:10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, **all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart**, and **hear with thine ears**.

Q5: What are the BENEFITS of Hearing and Speaking God's Words?

Isaiah 30:21 **Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying**, **This *is* the way, walk ye in it**,
Jer 23:28,29 **He that has my word, let him speak my word faithfully**. **Is not my word like as a fire**? saith the LORD; and like a **hammer *that* breaks the rock in pieces**?
Ezek 3:4 He said to me, Son of man, go, get thee to the house of Israel & **speak with my words to them**.
Micah 2:7 **Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly**?
Isaiah 55:11 So shall **my word be that goes forth out of my mouth**: it shall not return unto me void, but **it shall accomplish that which I please**, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.
John 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that hears my word**, and **believes on him that sent me**, **has everlasting life**, and **shall not come into condemnation**; but **is passed from death unto life**.
John 8:31 Jesus said to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word**, **then are ye my disciples indeed**;
Rev 3:8 I know thy works: behold, **I have set before thee an open door**, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and **has kept my word**, and has not denied my name.
Isaiah66:2 All those *things* has my hand made & all those *things* have been, says JHVH: but **to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is* poor & of a contrite spirit, & trembles at my word**.

Conclusion: Acts 13:49 The **word of the Lord** was **published throughout all the region**.
Acts 15:35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, **teaching** and **preaching** the **word of the Lord**, with **many others also**.

Do you hear and obey Jesus' voice? Or do you hear and follow Satan's advice ?

998. God Wants to PROSPER You

Aim: To prosper by obeying God's ways. Bible Reading: Deut 28:1-15; Joshua 1:1-9

Intro: Many people fail and **suffer in life but don't know why. It is because they ignore God & take ungodly advice. If they did what God tells us in the Bible they would prosper and prevent trouble.**

Q1: What Areas of Life Should we Prosper in?

Soul-winning, Prov 11:30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls *is* wise.

Understanding and Teaching the Bible. Heb 5:12 When for the time **ye ought to be teachers**,

Encouraging others in church and Loyal to Church. Matt 16:18 I will build my church.

Be a good spouse and **parent,** Eph 5:21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Good reputation. Prov 22:1 A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour

Peaceful, Not angry, Blessed are peacemakers**.** Prov 22:24 Make no friendship with an angry man

Earning, saving, growing and giving money to grow God's work.

Good Health. 3John 2 Beloved, I wish above all things that **thou may prosper** and **be in health**

Q2: WHO did God Prosper in the Bible?

1. Joseph. Gen 39:2,3 The LORD was with Joseph, and he was a **prosperous** man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the **LORD made all that he did to prosper** in his hand.

2. Hezekiah. 2Kings 18:7 The LORD was with him; *and* **he prospered whithersoever he went forth**: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.
2Chron 32:30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper **watercourse** of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David and **Hezekiah prospered in all his works**.

3. Solomon. 1Chron 29:23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and **prospered**; and all Israel obeyed him.

4. Uzziah. 2Chron 26:5 He sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and **as long as he sought the LORD**, **God made him to prosper**.

5. Nehemiah. Neh 1:11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant & to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: **prosper**, I pray thee, thy servant this day, grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cupbearer.

Neh 2:20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, **The God of heaven, he will prosper us**; therefore we his servants will arise & **build**: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

6. Jesus in Millennium. Jer 23:5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a **King shall reign and prosper**, and **shall execute judgment and justice in the earth**.

7. Daniel delivered from Lions. Dan 6:28 So this Daniel **prospered** in the reign of **Darius**, and in the reign of **Cyrus** the Persian.

8. Paul. Romans 1:10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a **prosperous journey** by the will of God to **come unto you**.

9. Giving Christians. 1Cor 16:2 Upon the first *day* of the week let **every one of you lay by him in store**, as ***God* hath prospered him**, that there be no gatherings when I come.

Q3: WHAT can we do that will Cause God to Prosper us?

1. Deut 29:9 Keep therefore the **words of this covenant**, and **do them**, that **ye may prosper in all that ye do**.

2. JHVH to Joshua: Joshua 1:7,8 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest **observe to do according to all the law**, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest **prosper whithersoever thou goest** (7). This **book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth**; but thou shalt **meditate therein day and night**, that thou mayest **observe to do according to all that is written therein**: for then thou shalt make thy way **prosperous**, and then **thou shalt have good success (8)**.

3. David said to **Solomon**: **1Kings 2:3** Keep the charge of JHVH thy God, to **walk in his ways**, to keep his statutes, & **his commandments**, & his judgments, & his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou may **prosper in all that thou do**, and wherever thou turn thyself: **1Chron 22:11** Now, my son, the **LORD be with thee**; and **prosper** thou, and build the house of JHVH thy God, as he has said of thee. JHVH give thee **wisdom** and **understanding**. (12). Then shall thou **prosper**, if thou take heed to fulfil the statutes & judgments which JHVH charged Moses with concerning Israel: **be strong**,+of **good courage**; **dread not**, **nor be dismayed**.(13).

3. Jehoshaphat to Judah: 2Chron 20:20 They rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; **Believe in the LORD your God**, so shall ye be established; **believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper**.

4. Hezekiah: 2Chron 31:20,21 Thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was **good** and **right** and **truth before the LORD his God**. (20). And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, **he did *it* with all his heart**, and **prospered**. (21).

5. Ezra 6:14 The **elders of the Jews** builded,& they **prospered** through the **prophesying of Haggai** the **prophet** and **Zechariah** the son of Iddo. They built, and finished *it,* according to the commandment of the **God** of Israel, and according to the commandment of **Cyrus**, and **Darius**, and **Artaxerxes** king of Persia.

6. Ps 1:1-3 Blessed *is* the man that **walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly**, **nor standeth in the way of sinners**, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But **his delight *is* in the law of the LORD**; and **in his law doth he meditate day and night** (2). He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and **whatsoever he doeth shall prosper (3).**

7. Psalm 122:6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall **prosper** that **love thee**.

8. Prov 28:13 He that covers his sins shall not prosper: but whoso **confesses** and **forsakes *them* shall have mercy**.

9. Eccles 11:6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for **thou knowest not whether shall prosper**, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* good.

10. Isaiah 55:11 So shall **my word be that goes forth out of my mouth**: it shall not return unto me void, but **it shall accomplish that which I please**, and **it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it**.

11. Mal 3:10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and **pour you out a blessing**, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

12. Matt 6:33 But **seek ye first the kingdom of God**, and **his righteousness**; and **all these things shall be added unto you**.

13. 3John 2 Beloved, I wish above all things that **thou may prosper** and **be in health**, even as **thy soul prospers**. We must prosper mentally and bodily)

999. IGNORANCE→Mistakes→Trouble. Knowledge Cures Ignorance

Read: **Prov 1:1-33; Prov 2:1-22**. **Mem**: Give me now wisdom and knowledge. 2 Chron 1:10

Intro: We have so much ignorance in the world today. Islam is a religion of ignorance. Bible knowledge prevents mistakes & **trouble** for **people** & **nations.** Do you seek Bible knowledge? **It's easier to believe lies** & **Islam,** than to **test** what they are **told**. Then they have trouble. **Get Bible truth**

►Q1: What Must we have Knowledge of?

Prov 2:5 Then shalt thou understand the **fear of the LORD**, and **find the knowledge of GOD**.
Col 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and **INCREASING in the knowledge of GOD**;
Roman 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for **by the LAW *is* the knowledge of SIN**.
Luke 1:77 To give **knowledge of SALVATION** unto his people by the remission of their sins,
Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, & of the **knowledge of the SON of God**, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
Col 1:9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be **filled with the knowledge of HIS WILL** in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;
1Tim 2:4 Who will have **ALL** men to be saved & to come unto the **knowledge of** the **TRUTH**.
1Peter 3:7 Husbands, **dwell with *them* according to knowledge**, **giving honour to the WIFE**, as to the weaker vessel, as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.
Hab 2:14 The **earth shall be filled** with the **knowledge of the glory of JHVH,** as the waters cover the sea.

►Q2: What must we NOT be IGNORANT of?

Rom 11:25 I would not, brethren, that ye should be **ignorant** of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that **BLINDNESS in PART is happened to ISRAEL, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in**.
1Cor 12:1 Now concerning **SPIRITUAL GIFTS**, brethren, **I would not have you ignorant.**
2Cor 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for **we are not ignorant of HIS DEVICES**
1Thes4:13 I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning **them which are ASLEEP**, that ye **SORROW NOT**, even as others which have no hope.
2Peter 3:5 This **they willingly are ignorant of**, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the **earth** standing **OUT of the water** and **IN the WATER:**
2Peter 3:8 But, beloved, **be not ignorant** of this one thing, that **one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years,** and a thousand years as one day. See Hosea 6:2.

►Q3: What is Knowledge CONNECTED with?

Isaiah11:2 The spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of **wisdom** & **understanding**, the spirit of **counsel** and **might**, the spirit of **knowledge** and of the **fear of the LORD**;
Eccles 2:26 God gives to a man that *is* **good in his sight wisdom**, **knowledge** and **JOY**: but **to the sinner he gives travail**, to gather & to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God
Isaiah 33:6 **Wisdom** and **knowledge** shall be the **STABILITY of thy times**, *and* **strength of SALVATION**: the fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.
Isaiah 53:11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, & shall be satisfied: **by his knowledge** shall my righteous servant **JUSTIFY many**; for he shall bear their iniquities.
Rom 15:14 I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are **full of GOODNESS**, **filled with all knowledge**, **able also to ADMONISH one another.**
2 Peter 1:5 Beside this, giving all diligence, add to your **faith** virtue; and **to virtue knowledge**; (5).And to knowledge **temperance**; and to temperance **patience**; and to patience **godliness**; (6).
2Peter 2:20 If after they have **ESCAPED** the **POLLUTIONS** of the **world** thru the **knowledge** of the **Lord** & **Saviour Jesus Christ**, they are again entangled therein& overcome, the latter end is worse with them

►Q4: How Do we Get More Right Knowledge? See Problems and Find Solutions

Prov 12:1 Whoso **loves INSTRUCTION loves knowledge**: but he that hates reproof *is* brutish.
Prov 1:7 The **FEAR of the LORD** *is* the **beginning of knowledge**: *but* fools despise **wisdom** and **instruction**.
Prov 2:3 Yea, if thou **CRY after knowledge**, and **lift up thy voice** for **understanding**;
Prov 8:12 I wisdom dwell with **PRUDENCE**, & find out **knowledge of witty INVENTIONS**.
Prov 10:14 **Wise men LAY up knowledge**: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.
Pr19:27 CEASE, my son, to hear the **instruction that causes to err from the words of knowledge**.
Jer 3:15 I will give you **PASTORS** according to my heart, which shall **FEED you with knowledge and understanding**. **I Thess 5:21 PROVE all things**.

►Q5: What is IGNORANCE Connected with?

Prov 1:29 For that **they HATED knowledge**, and **did not choose the FEAR of the LORD**:
Isaiah 5:13 My people are gone into CAPTIVITY, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.
Isaiah 45:20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye *that are* escaped of the nations: **they have no knowledge that set up the WOOD of their GRAVEN IMAGE**, **and PRAY unto a god *that* CANNOT SAVE**.
Jer 4:22 My people *is* foolish, **they have NOT KNOWN ME**; they *are* sottish children & they have **none understanding**: they *are* **wise to do EVIL**, but **to do good they have no knowledge**
Hosea 4:1 Hear the word of JHVH, ye children of **Israel**: for JHVH has a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is **no truth**, nor **mercy**, nor **knowledge of God in the land**.
Hosea 4:6 **My people are DESTROYED for lack of knowledge**: because thou has **rejected knowledge**, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou has forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.
Wrong words. **Job 38:2** Who *is* this that darkens counsel **by WORDS without knowledge**?
Romans 1:28 Even as **they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge**, **God gave them over to a REPROBATE MIND,** to **do those things which are not convenient**;
Rom 10:2 I bear them record that they have a **ZEAL of God**, but **not according to knowledge.**
1Pet 1:14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the **former lusts in your ignorance**:

►Q6: What will we DO if we have Knowledge?

Ps 139:6,14 Such **knowledge *is* too wonderful for me**; it is high, I cannot *attain* to it. Creation
Prov 1:4 To give subtilty to the simple, **to the young man knowledge and DISCRETION**.
Pr 15:7 The **lips of the wise DISPERSE knowledge**: but the heart of the foolish *does* not so.
Pr 17:27 He that has **knowledge SPARES his words**: a man of **understanding** is of an excellent spirit.
Prov 24:5 A **wise man *is* strong**; yea, a **man of knowledge INCREASES STRENGTH**.
Eccles 12:9 Moreover, because the **preacher was wise**, **he still TAUGHT the people knowledge**; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs.
1Pet 2:15 So is the will of God, that with well doing ye may **put to silence the ignorance of foolish men**
2Peter 3:18 GROW in **grace**, and *in* the **knowledge** of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.
1Cor 15:34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for **some have not the knowledge of God**: I speak *this* to your **shame**.

Conclusion: "Fools hate knowledge" Prov 1:22. Don't be a fool. **Do you seek Bible knowledge**? Do you **test** all ideas to see if they are true? Do you ask Muslims to prove the Quran? Do you rescue people from **ignorance**? Do you **teach people true Bible knowledge**? Do you start gospel conversations? Do you lead people to Christ & to understand Bible truths? Be a **truth-lover** & a **lie-hater** & **rescuer** from **ignorance**.

1000. The Value of a Right MIND.

Bible Reading: Philippians 2:1-16; Mark 5:1-20;

Aim: What mental qualities must we have to succeed in life?

Memory Verse: "**Let this mind be in you**, which was **also in Christ Jesus**:" **Phil 2:5**

Introduction: So many people's minds are messed up by crazy, dangerous ideas. They never think that Satan is seeking to take them captive (2 Tim 2:26). We must rescue them from Satan.

Q1: What is a Right Mind?

1. Free from Satan's Lies. Mark 5:15 They come to Jesus & see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and **in his right mind**: and they were afraid.

2. Isaiah 26:3 Thou will keep *him* in **perfect peace** *whose* **mind is stayed on thee**: because he **trusts** in thee

3. LOVE GOD. Mark 12:30 Thou shalt **love the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and **with all thy mind**, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

4. Act 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they **RECEIVED the word with all readiness of mind**, & **SEARCHED the scriptures daily**, **whether those things were so**. Prove all.

5. Act 20:19 SERVING the Lord with all **HUMILITY of mind**, with many tears, temptations,

6. Roman 12:2 Be not conformed to this world: but be ye **transformed** by the **RENEWING of your mind**, that ye may prove what *is* that good, acceptable, and perfect, **will of God**.

7. UNITED. Romans 12:16 ***Be* of the SAME mind one toward another**. Mind not high things, but **condescend to men of low estate**. Be not wise in your own conceits.

8. FULLY PERSUADED. Rom 14:5 One man esteems one day above another: another esteems every day *alike*. **Let every man be FULLY PERSUADED in his own mind**.

9. GLORIFY God. Rom 15:6 That ye may with **ONE mind *&* one mouth GLORIFY God**, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

10. NO DIVISIONS. 1Cor 1:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that **ye all speak the same thing**, and *that* there be **NO DIVISIONS among you**; but *that* ye **be perfectly joined together in the SAME mind** and in the same judgment.

11. Think as JESUS does. 1Cor 2:16 But **we have the mind of CHRIST**.

12. WILLING mind to serve God. 2Cor 8:12 If there be first a **WILLING mind**, *it is* accepted according to that a man has, *and* not according to that he has not.

13. FORWARD mind. 2Cor 9:2 I know the **forwardness of your mind**, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; **your ZEAL** has provoked very many.

14. PEACEFUL mind. 2Cor 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, **be of ONE mind**, live in **PEACE**; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

15. 2Tim1:7 God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, of love & of a **SOUND mind**

16. SOBER mind. Titus 2:6 Young men likewise exhort to be **SOBER minded**.

17. Titus 3:1 Put them in **mind to be SUBJECT to principalities, powers**, to **obey magistrates**,

18. READY mind. 1 Peter 5:2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a **READY mind**; Are you ready?

19. WISE mind. Rev 17:9 Here *is* the mind which has WISDOM. The seven heads are **seven mountains**, **on which the woman sits**. Who is the great harlot? RCC.

20. REMEMBERING mind. Lam 3:21-23 This **I RECALL to my mind**, therefore I have **hope**

21. Rom 8:6 To be **carnally minded** *is* **death**; but to be **SPIRITUALLY minded** is **life** & **peace**

Q2: What is a Wrong Thinking Mind?

1. Abortion. Jer 19:5 They have built the high places of Baal, to **BURN their sons with fire** for **burnt** offerings to Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, **neither came *it* into my mind**:

2. Russia attacking Israel. Ezek 38:10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall **things come into thy mind**, and **thou shalt think an EVIL thought**:

3. Pride. Dan 5:20 When his heart was lifted up, & **his mind hardened in PRIDE**, he was deposed

4. Doubtful. Luke 12:29 Seek not what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be **of doubtful mind**

5. Reprobate. Rom 1:28 As they **did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge**, God gave them over to a **REPROBATE mind**, to do those things which are not convenient;

6. Fleshly. Rom 8:5 Tthey that are after the flesh **do mind the things of the FLESH**; but they that are after the **Spirit the things of the Spirit**.

Carnal. Rom 8:7 Because the **CARNAL mind *is* enmity against God**: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

7. Blinded. 2Cor 4:4 In whom the god of this world has **BLINDED the minds** of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

8. Vain. Eph 4:17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other **Gentiles walk, in the VANITY of their mind**,

9. Earthly things. Phil 3:19 Whose end *is* **destruction**, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who **mind EARTHLY things**.

10. Shaken, troubled mind. 2Thes 2:2 That ye **be not soon shaken in mind**, or be **troubled**, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, **as that the day of Christ is at hand**.

11. Corrupt. 1Tim 6:5 Perverse disputings of men of **CORRUPT minds**, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

12. Defiled. Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even **their mind and conscience is DEFILED**.

13. Double-minded. James 1:8 A **DOUBLE minded** man *is* **unstable** in all his ways.

14. Antichrist. Rev 17:13 These have one mind, & shall give their **power** & **strength** to the **beast**.

Q3: What are 102 Character Qualities that a Right-Minded Person Must Have?

Alert. Attentive. Available. Benevolent. Bold. Brothery. Caring. Cautious. Cheerful. Committed. Communicative. Compassionate. Confident. Consistent. Content. Courage. Creative. Decisive. Defering. Dependable. Determined. Diligent. Discerning. Disciplined. Discrete. Enduring. Enthusiastic. Evangelistic. Fair. Faithful. Fear of the Lord. Firm. Flexible. Forgiving. Friendly. Generous. Gentle. Glad. Goal-oriented. Godly. Goodness. Grateful. Great. Holy. Hopeful. Honest. Honourable. Hospitable. Humble. Indignation. Initiating. Integrity. Joyful. Just. Kind. Knowledge. Leadership. Loving. Loyal. Meek. Narrow. Obedient. Optimistic. Orderly. Originality. Passionate. Patient. Peaceful. Persuasive. Poise. Prayerful. Prosperous. Prudent. Punctual. Pure. Purposeful. Responsible. Respectful. Resourceful. Reverent. Righteous. Secure. Self-controlled. Sensitive. Servant. Sincere. Stewardship. Studious. Teachable. Thankful. Thorough. Thoughtful. Thrifty. Tolerant. Transparent. Trustworthy. Truthful. Understanding. Valuing. Virtuous. Visionary. Wise.

1001. Jesus Christ is the Great REWARDER

Bible Reading: Luke 5:1-16; Rev 3:1-22. Aim: To appreciate the great rewards of Jesus. Verse: My reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. Rev 22:12

Introduction: Many people ask "What are the benefits of serving God?" They need to know the rewards that Jesus will give us in this life, in the 1000 years, and in eternity. They see benefits in making money, but not in serving God.

Q1: What are Statements of Rewards.

Ps 19:11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: in **keeping of them** there is **great reward**.
Psalm 58:11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* a **reward for the righteous**: verily he is a God that judges in the earth. **1Cor 2:9** **Eye has not seen**, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for them that love him. **Isaiah 40:10** Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, **his reward *is* with him**, and his work before him.
Matthew 6:20 **Lay up for yourselves TREASURES in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
Matt 16:27 The Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then **he shall reward every man according to his works**. **Luke 19:17** He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful in a very little**, **have thou authority over TEN CITIES**.
John 14:2 In my Father's house are **many MANSIONS**: …. **I go to prepare a place for you**.
Hebrews 11:6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him:* for he that comes to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a **REWARDER of them that diligently SEEK him**.
Rev 5:9,10 Has made us unto our God **KINGS** & **priests**: and **we shall REIGN on the earth**.
Rev 11:18 The nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the **time** of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou should **give reward unto thy servants the prophets**, and to the **saints**, & **them that fear thy name**, **small** & **great**;& should destroy them which destroy the earth.
Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy *is* he that has part in the first resurrection: on such the second death has no power, but they shall be **priests of God** & of **Christ**,& **shall reign with him 1000 years**
Rev21:7 **He that overcomes** shall **INHERIT all things**; I will be his God,& he shall be my son
Rev 22:5 There shall be **no night there**; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and **they shall REIGN for ever and ever**.
Rev 22:12 Behold, I come quickly; and **my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be**.

Q2: What Rewards Does Jesus Give us AT Salvation?

Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you REST.**
Luke 19:42 If thou had known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto **thy PEACE**! but now they are hid from thine eyes. (Israel lost peace by rejecting Jesus).
Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and **open the door**, **I will come in to him**, and **will SUP with HIM**, and **HE with ME**. (Close fellowship with Jesus)

Q3: What Rewards Does Jesus Offer us AFTER Salvation?

Matt 6:33 **Seek ye first the kingdom of God**, and **his righteousness**; and **all these things shall be added unto you**.
Matt 13:23 He that received seed into the **good ground** is he that **hears** the word, and **understands it**; which also **bears FRUIT**, and **brings forth**, some **100fold**, some **60**, some **30**.
Matt 26:13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman has done, **be told for a MEMORIAL of her**.

Q4: What Can we do to get Rewards in Jesus' 1000 Year Kingdom?

Matt 5:5 Blessed *are* the **MEEK**: for **they shall INHERIT the EARTH**. **Ps 37:11** The meek shall inherit the earth; and shall **delight themselves in the abundance of peace**.
Matt 5:11,12 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall **revile you**, **persecute you**,& shall say all manner of evil against you **falsely**, for **my sake**. **Rejoice**,& **be exceeding glad**: for **great *is* your reward in heaven**: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. (Preach gospel)
Mt5:19 whoever shall **DO & teach them**, the same shall be called **great** in the kingdom of heaven
Mat 6:4 Thine **alms** may be in **secret**: & thy Father which sees in secret himself shall **reward** thee **openly**
Matt 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall **confess me before men**, him will **I confess** also before my Father which is in heaven.
Matt 10:41 He that **RECEIVES a righteous man** in the name of a righteous man shall receive a **righteous man's reward**.
Matt 10:42 Whoever shall **GIVE to DRINK** unto one of these little ones a **cup of cold water** only in the name of a **disciple**, verily I say unto you, **he shall in no wise lose his reward**.
Dan 12:3 They that **be WISE** shall **SHINE** as the brightness of the firmament; and they that **TURN many to RIGHTEOUSNESS** as the **stars for ever and ever**.
Matt 13:43 Then shall the **RIGHTEOUS shine forth** as the sun in the kingdom of their Father
Matt 19:29 Every one that has **FORSAKEN** houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, **shall receive an hundredfold**, and shall inherit everlasting life.
Matt 24:45-47 Who then is a **faithful** and **wise servant**, whom his lord has made **ruler** over his household to **give them MEAT in due season**? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord **when he comes shall find so DOING**. Truly I say to you, that **he shall make** him **RULER over all his goods**
Matt 25:21 His lord said to him, Well done, good & faithful servant: thou has been **FAITHFUL over a FEW things**, **I will make thee RULER over many things**: enter into the **joy of thy lord**
Mat 25:34,35 Then shall the King say to them on his **right hand**, Come, ye blessed of my Father, **inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world**: For I was hungry & ye gave me meat: I was thirsty & ye gave me drink: **I was a stranger** & **ye TOOK ME IN**

Q5: Jesus' Promises Rewards to Faithful Church Members

1. Ephesus (2:1-7): Rev 2:7 He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the TREE of LIFE, which is in the midst of the paradise of God**.

2. Smyrna (2:8-11): Rev 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: **be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a CROWN of LIFE**.

3. Pergamos (2:12-17): Rev 2:17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh **will I give to eat of the HIDDEN MANNA**, & **will give him a WHITE STONE**, and in the stone a **NEW NAME** written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth

4. Thyatira (2:18-29): Rev 2:26 **He that overcomes**, and **keeps my works unto the end**, **to him will I give POWER over the NATIONS**: 28 **I will give him the MORNING STAR**.

5. Sardis (3:1-6): Rev 3:5 He that **overcomes**, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; & I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but **I will CONFESS his name before my Father**, & **before his angels**.

6. Philadelphia (3:8-13): Rev 3:10 Because thou has **kept the word** of my patience, **I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation**, which shall come upon **all the world**, to try them that dwell upon the earth. (Jesus will take us out of this world at the rapture, saving us from tribulation)

7. Laodicea (3:14-22): Rev 3:21 To him that overcomes **will I grant to sit with me in MY THRONE**, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

1002. Jesus Christ Can Turn Nobodies into Somebodies

Bible Reading: Matthew 4:12-25; Acts 8:1-31

Aim: To know that Jesus can help us to do great things for God and many people.

Introduction: When we study Jesus Christ's life, we see how He turned many unimportant, ignorant, selfish people into valuable, spiritually intelligent, important people who had an unimaginably great impact on the world for good. From this we learn that Jesus can also change us to have a great impact on the world for good.

Q1: Who did Jesus change to become important people who did great things for God and others?

1. Matthew. **Matt 9:9** As Jesus passed forth from there, he saw a man named **Matthew**, sitting at the **receipt of custom**: and he said unto him, **Follow me**. And **he arose**, and **followed him**.

2. Peter. **Matt 4:18-20** Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon called **Peter**, and **Andrew** his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. He said to them, **Follow me**, and I will make you **fishers of men**. And they straightway left *their* nets, and **followed him**. Peter led **3000** to Christ on Pentecost day (Act 2). He led **Cornelius** to Christ (Act 10). **2 books**

3. John. Matt 4:21,22 Going on from there, he saw other two brothers, **James** *the son* of Zebedee, and **John** his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and **he called them**. And **they immediately left the ship** and their father, and **followed him**.
He loved Jesus, at cross, at empty tomb, Galilee, Beautiful gate, at Patmos, wrote Revelation+4

4. Paul. **Act 9:6** He trembling and astonished said, **Lord, what wilt thou have me to do**? The Lord *said* unto him, **Arise**, and **go into the city**, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
Act 9:15 The Lord said unto him (Ananias), Go thy way: for **he is a chosen vessel unto me**, to **bear my name** before the **Gentiles**, and **kings**, and **the children of Israel**:
Act 9:20,22 Straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the **Son of God**. Saul **increased** the **more** in **strength**, and **confounded** the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

5. Onesimus. Philem10-12 I beseech thee for my son **Onesimus**, whom I have **begotten** in **my bonds**: Which in time past was to thee **unprofitable**, but **now profitable to thee** & **to me**: Receive him. TakeC57

6. Philip. **John 1:43,45** The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth **Philip**, & said to him, **Follow me**. Philip found Nathanael, and said to him, We have found Jesus
Act 8:5,6,8 Philip went down to the city of **Samaria**, and preached Christ unto them. The people with one accord **gave heed** unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the **miracles** which he did.
Act 8:30,39 Philip asked an Ethiopian, Do you **understand** what you read? He went on his way **rejoicing**

7. Stephen. Act 6:5,8,10 They chose **Stephen**, a man **full of faith** & of the **Holy Ghost** & Philip. **Stephen**, **full of faith** and **power**, did great wonders and miracles among the people. Wisdom

8. Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, Azariah (**Dan 1:6,8,17**) purposed in his heart that he would **not defile himself** with the **king's meat**, **nor with the wine**. As for these four children, God gave them **knowledge** and **skill** in **all learning** and **wisdom**: & Daniel had **understanding** in all visions and dreams.

Dan 2:46-48 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar **fell upon his face**, and **worshipped Daniel**, and commanded that they should offer an **oblation** and **sweet odours unto him**. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God *is* a **God of gods**, and a **Lord of kings**, & a **revealer of secrets**, seeing thou coulde **reveal this secret**. Then the **king made Daniel a great man**, gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, & chief of the governors over all the wise *men* of Babylon.

Q2: Who Else in the Bible did God change from a Nobody to be a Great Somebody?

Noah, Abraham, Joseph, Job, Moses, Joshua, Gideon, Samuel, David, Solomon, Elijah, Elisha, Amos (7:14), Jonah, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Ezra, Esther, Nehemiah, John the Baptist, Mary, Barnabas, Timothy, Apollos, Titus, James, Jude.

Q3: WHO can Jesus Change to Do Great things for God?

1. Iranians who understand the **evils of Islam** and the **true value of Jesus Christ**.
2. Non soul-winners who want to be **expert soul-winners** and **Bible teachers**.
3. Christians who **love Jesus**, **want rewards in heaven** and **want to rescue people from Satan**.

Q4: What Bible Verses Teach This?

1. Daniel 12:3 They that be **wise** shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness** as the **STARS for ever and ever**.
Malachi 2:6 The **law of truth** was in his mouth (Levi), and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in **peace** and **equity**, and **did turn many away from iniquity**.
2. I Cor 15:41,42 One star differeth from another star in glory. **So also *is* the resurrection of the dead**. It is sown in corruption; it is **raised in incorruption**:
3. Matthew 4:19 He said unto them, **Follow me**, and **I will make you fishers of men**.
4. Jeremiah 5:5 I will get me unto the **great men**, and will speak unto them; for **they have known the way of the LORD**, *and* the judgment of their God:
5. Jeremiah 29:11 I know the **thoughts that I think toward you**, saith the LORD, **thoughts of peace**, and **not of evil**, to **give you an expected end**.

Q5: What SKILLS Must we Learn to Do Great things for God?

1. Go and **Teach all nations**, **baptizing them** (Matt 28:19). Learn how to lead people to Christ.
What should **we teach them**? What is sin? What is the penalty on sin? What is the gift of God? What is eternal life? Who do we get eternal life through? Do good works or religion save us? Who is Jesus? How can Jesus be the Son of God? How can Jesus be God? What is the Trinity? What did Jesus' death and resurrection do for us? What does it mean to believe in Jesus? How can we get eternal life? What Bible promises teach this? What should I ask Jesus? Can we lose eternal life? How can I grow as a Christian? What main Bible truths must I learn? How do we know the Bible is inspired by God? Why should I come to church & get baptized?
2. Learn how to **make friends for Jesus**.
3. Avoid sin and **conflicts**
4. Be **committed** and involved in church, SW, Bible teaching, encouragement and missions.

Q6: What Lessons Do We Learn from Jesus Turning Nobodies into Somebodies?

1. If you think you are a nobody, don't be discouraged, but think what Jesus can do for you that will make you a somebody.
2. Look for open doors of opportunity how you can grow God's kingdom & help others.
3. Ask Jesus every morning: Lord, what will you have me to do today?
4. Help others to become somebodies for Jesus.
5. See your life as valuable for God and others.
6. Don't break relationships with good Christians. They may help you become great.
7. God can multiply your work for God today to be very great later on.

Conclusion: Will you pray to God to ask Him what work He has for you to do? Will you seek to have a mighty impact on the world for Jesus Christ? Will you have the courage to do it? God wants you to do a great work for Him. Do you want to be great for God and others?

1003. PRECIOUS Things God Gives to Christians. Can you See Afar Off?

Bible Reading: I Peter 1:1-25; 2 Peter 1:1-21

Aim: To appreciate the **precious, valuable things** that God gives us. **To see afar off.**

Memory verse: "Add to your faith **virtue**, **knowledge**, **temperance**, **patience**, **godliness**, **brotherly kindness**, **charity**. But he that **lacks these things** is **blind**, and **cannot see afar off**, and has forgotten that he was purged from his old sins." 2Peter 1:6,7,9

Introduction: The Christian life is about **seeing afar off**, not living for today only, but living for the future in this life and for eternity. Most unsaved people live only for money, self and pleasures of this life. They don't understand that by living for God, we create a **better world** and a **better eternity** for many people. Unsaved people are spiritually blind, ignorant and unintelligent. They cannot see afar off. They cannot see what is **precious**. Seeing **afar off** and seeing what is **precious** is a mark of a smart Christian.

Q1: What should we See as being PRECIOUS and of Eternal Value?

1. Psalm 116:15 **Precious** in the sight of the LORD *is* the **DEATH of his saints**.

2. Psalm 126:6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing **precious SEED**, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.* (Gospel and Salvation Bible truths)

3. Psalm 133:1-2 Unity. Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in **UNITY**! *It is* like the **precious ointment** upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

4. Ps 139:17 How **precious** also are **thy THOUGHTS unto me, O God**! how great is the sum of them!

5. Prov 3:15 She (**WISDOM** and **understanding**) *is* more **precious** than rubies: and all the things thou can desire are not to be compared unto her. 13-17

6. Prov 12:27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the **SUBSTANCE of a diligent man *is* precious**. (What we have built up over the years).

7. Prov 17:8 A **GIFT** *is as* a **precious stone** in the eyes of him that has it: wheresover it turns, it prospers.

8. Prov 20:15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the **LIPS of knowledge** *are* a **precious jewel**.

9. Prov 24:4 By **KNOWLEDGE** shall the chambers be filled with **all precious and pleasant riches.**

10. Matt 10:31 Fear ye not therefore, **YE** (**Christians**) are of **more value** than many sparrows.

11. Rom 10:15 How shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How **beautiful** are the **FEET** of them that preach the **gospel of peace**, and bring glad tidings of **good things**!

1Cor3:12 If any man build on this foundation gold, silver, **precious STONES (**saved**)**, wood, hay, stubble

13. 1Peter 1:7 That the **TRIAL of your faith**, being **much more precious** than of gold that perishes, tho it be tried with fire, might be found unto **praise** and **honour** and **glory** at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

14. 1Peter 1:19 But with the **precious BLOOD of Christ**, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

15. 1Peter 2:7 Unto you therefore which **believe** he (**JESUS**) *is* **precious**: but to them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

16. Is 9:6 Unto us a **child** is born, unto us a **SON** is given: the government shall be upon his shoulder: his name shall be called **Wonderful**, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace

17. 2Peter 1:1 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like **precious FAITH** with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

18. 2Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us **exceeding great and precious PROMISES**: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

19. Rev 21:19 The **FOUNDATIONS** of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of **precious stones**. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; fourth, an emerald;

Q2: What Should we See that is Far Off?

Those who do not appreciate precious things cannot see afar off.

1. Good and bad **Consequences** of what we say and do. A prudent man

2. Dangers of eating **junk food**. **Benefits** of earing **healthy food**.

3. Benefits to us and others of coming to church and sharing the gospel

4. What happens if Muslims take over Australia? How do we prevent it?

5. Great people that new Christians can become.

6. Prophecies of Jesus' return being fulfilled now.

7. Consequences of voting for evil, ungodly politicians. People mourn

8. How to be **sure of going to Heaven** after death

9. Jesus' approval and **our rewards** and **treasures** in heaven.

10. Our glorified resurrection bodies at the rapture

11. How will you feel **ruling with Christ for 1000 years**.

Q3: What Do we know about this World?

Matt 13:40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the **END of this world**.

Mark 4:19 The **CARES of this world**, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the **prince of this world be cast out.**

Rom 12:2 **Be not CONFORMED to this world**: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

1Cor 3:19 The **WISDOM of this world** is **FOOLISHNESS with God**. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

2Cor 4:4 In whom the **GOD of this world has blinded the minds of them which believe not**, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Eph 1:21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in **this world**, but also in **that which is TO COME**:

Eph 6:12 We wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the **rulers** of the **DARKNESS** of this **world**, against spiritual wickedness in high places

1John 2:17 The world **passes AWAY** & the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abides for ever.

Rev 11:15 The seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The **KINGDOMS of this world** are **become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ**; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Conclusion: Do you appreciate the precious things God gives us? Can you see their long term value? Or Are you **distracted** by the **temporary things of this world**?

1004. Ask Right QUESTIONS. Get Right Answers. Discover, Understand, Agree

Bible Reading: Jonah 1,4. Memory verse: "Prove all things." I Thess 5:21. 21 July 24

Aim: To prevent problems by asking the right questions. To convince people of truth.

Introduction: So many people believe lies quickly without checking the facts. They believe false religions because **they don't ask** the **right questions. Lazy people don't test things.** JWs **Jesus warns us "Take heed that no man deceive you." Matt 24:4. Do you ask right questions?**

Q1: What Important Questions are Asked in the Minor Prophets?

1. Hosea 14:9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? **prudent**, and he shall know them? for **the ways of the LORD are right**, and the just shall walk in them: but the **transgressors shall fall** therein.

2. Amos 3:3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

3. Amos 8:2 He said, Amos, **what seest thou**? I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said JHVH unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

4. Jonah 1:8 Then said they to him, Tell us, we pray thee, **for whose cause this evil *is* upon us**; What *is* thine occupation? whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? Of what people *art* thou?

5. Jonah 1:10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, & said to him, **Why have thou done this**? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

6. Jonah 1:11 Then said they to him, **What shall we do to thee**, that the **sea may be calm to us**? for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous.

7. Jonah 4:4 Then said the LORD, **Doest thou well to be angry**?

8. Jonah 4:11 Should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than 120,000 persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much cattle?

9. Micah 2:7 O *thou that art* named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitened? *are* these his doings? **do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly**?

10. Micah 3:1 I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; ***Is it* not for you to know judgment**?

11. Micah 6:8 He has shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and **what does the LORD require of thee**, but to **do justly**, and to **love mercy**, and to **walk humbly with thy God**?

12. Micah 7:18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardons iniquity,& passes by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retains not his anger for ever, because **he delights in mercy**.

13. Zech 4:10 Who has despised the day of small things?

14. Zech 13:6 One shall say unto him, **What are these wounds in thine hands**? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

15. Malachi 1:2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, **Wherein has thou loved us**? *Was* not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

16. Mal 1:6 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: **if then I be a father, where is mine honour**? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, **O priests, that despise my name**. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

17. Mal 2:10 Have we not all one father? **has not one God created us**? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

18. Mal 3:14,16-18 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and **what profit *is it* that we have kept his ordinance**, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts? Then they that feared the LORD **spake often one to another**: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a **book of remembrance was written** before him for them that feared the LORD, and that **thought upon his name**.

Q2: What Questions must we Ask Ourselves and Others?

Q1: Am I good at **making friends** to grow church? Do I make or break relationships?
Q2: How can I **prove** if something is true or false? Let no man deceive you.
Q3: What are the **benefits** of coming to church?
Q4: What questions do I ask people to **start a gospel conversation**?
Q5: What questions do I ask people to **understand the gospel** and **agree with it**?
Q6: What questions do I ask to **challenge people to receive Christ as Saviour**?
Q7: What questions do I ask **new Christians to help them grow spiritually**?
Q8: Why do Muslims think the **Quran** is true and from God?
Q9: What is the **Greek word for "Son" in Son of God**? What does it mean?
Q10: What are the **best verses teaching the Trinity**? **How can Jesus be God**? Explain?
Q11: Have you **read** and **understood all the Bible**? Why do you think it is changed? Who changed it? When did they change it? Which parts are changed? Why don't Muslims produce a correct Bible? What are the 6 types of NT manuscripts?
Q12: What is the **right church to attend**? What **right doctrines** must it believe?
Q13: Why should I **reject alcohol**, **cigarettes**, **drugs**, **immorality**?
Q14: What does **Jesus want me to do today**? Who can I explain the gospel to today?
Q15: What is the **use** and **benefits of what I am doing**?
Q16: What are the **good** and **bad consequences** of what I am considering to do?
Q17: What are the **costs** of doing something? What are the **costs** of **NOT** doing things?
Q18: Is someone **lying to me** and trying to deceive me?
Q19: What should I be **afraid of**? What should I **NOT be afraid of**?
Q20: What should I **eat** and **not eat**? How does each food **affect my health**?
Q21: How do I **solve my problems and others problems**?
Q22: What am I **doing wrong** or what **mistakes am I making**? What's the worst ?
Q23: What is God's will and plans for my life?
Q24: What **qualities** should I look for in the **right person to marry**?

Q3: What are the Benefits of Asking the Right Questions?

1. It **exposes** and **defeats errors, lies, deception, incompetence** and **mistakes**.
2. It **makes people think** and **ask for proofs** and **evidence** of different beliefs.
3. It **rescues people from Satan's lies. It helps people to discover truths.**
4. It **promotes truth** and **intelligent**, **fact-based research**.
5. It helps **godly Christians win debates**
6. It helps people to **understand** why truth is right and to **agree** with truth.
7. It helps us **win people to Christ** and **teach Bible truths**.
8. It **educates children**. It **stops them believing lies**. It **stops brainwashing**.
9. Failing to ask right questions is the **cause of false religions spreading**.
10. Asking right questions lead to **getting the right answers**, **peace** and **happiness**.

Conclusion: Do you ask yourself the right questions? Do you ask others the right questions?
Do you consult the Bible and the best experts to get the right answers?
Are you motivated to rescue people from lies by asking them the right questions?
Do you love this church that teaches truth and rescues people from ltes? 2 Tim 2:26
Jesus will ask you a question: "How much have you gained by trading?" Luke 19:15

465. SONGS with LYRICS and AUDIENCE

1. ►I will enter His gates with thanksgiving in my heart : Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast 2.07 min
2. ►ISN'T THE LOVE OF JESUS SOMETHING WONDERFUL: Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast Recorded 2008 3.14 min
3. ►BLESSED BE THE NAME OF THE LORD - Worship / Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle, Belfast 2.24 min
4. ►THINE BE THE GLORY: Gospel Hymn : Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast Northern Ireland . 2003 (4.25min)
5. ►Guide Me, O Thou Great Jehovah!: Gospel Hymn from Mission "The Precious Word of Truth" Odyssey Arena (3.40 min)
6. Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle - No Not One 3.56 mn
7. O happy day that fixed my choice, On Thee, my Savior and my God!: Gospel Hymn 3.27 min
8a) O for a thousand tongues to sing:Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast
b) O for a thousand tongues to sing Islington Baptist Church 1.56 min
c) O For a Thousand Tongues to Sing (Hymn 136) - Grace Community Church Congregation and Choir 2.16 min
9. REVIVE THY WORK, O LORD! : Gospel Hymn. Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast, Northern Ireland 3.04 min
10. What a fellowship, what a joy divine, Leaning on the Everlasting Arms: Gospel Hymn (2.16)
11. Sing The Wondrous Love Of Jesus(When We All Get To Heaven) Gospel Hymn bibleguy 2.59 min
12. Count your many blessings bibleguy 4.16 min
13a) I know not why God's wondrous grace: Whitewell Tabernacle church, Belfast
b) I Know Not Why God's Wondrous Grace Squirrel 24 4.07 min
14. THIS OLD WORLD IS NOT MY HOME/ GIVE ME OIL IN MY LAMP: Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast
15. There Is a Fountain Filled With Blood : Gospel Hymn. Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast
16. Would you be free from your burden of sin : The Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle, Belfast, 2006. 3.53 min
17. We're Marching To Zion bibleguy 3.56 min
19. STANDING ON THE PROMISE : Gospel Hymn . Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast Northern Ireland (3.02)
20. I am so glad that our Father in Heaven (I am so glad that Jesus loves me) Gospel Hymn, Recorded 2008 (3.17)
21. It was down at the feet of Jesus - Gospel Hymn. (Whitewell Metropolitan Tabernacle Belfast - 2008)
22a) Days of Elijah / No God Like Jehovah - Judy Jacobs (7:20 min)-With Lyrics
b) Judy Jacobs - Days of Elijah (No God Like Jehovah). No Lyrics
c) Robin Mark - Days of Elijah (Official Lyric Video) 5.18 min
23. ►Show A Little Bit Of Love and Kindness | The Collingsworth Family | Official Performance Video 4.51 min
24a) ► Feest der Herkenning (medley)-Nederland Zingt Dag 2022 (Play 1.47--3.47)
Give me oil in my lamp b). Give me oil in my lamp Squirrel 24 2.23 min
25. The Hymn "I Have Decided To Follow Jesus" by 125 Voice Mass Choir for Classic Hymns album 0-1.45 min
26. Praise and Harmony Resurrecting God Singers - Living Hope (with Lyrics) 2
27. At The Cross • Congregational Daniel Baptist 2.39 min
28. O Worship the King (Hymn 135) - Grace Community Church Congregation and Choir 2.56 min
29. How Great Thou Art Durchforward 3.45 min
30. A Mighty Fortress Is Our God (Hymn 53) 4.40 min)
31. When The Roll Is Called Up Yonder (Lyric Video/Live At The Cove Billy Graham Training C... (3.30 min)
32. ►Jesus Is Coming Soon (Live At Gaither Studios, Alexandria, IN/1994) (3.03)
33. ►Jesus, Strong and Kind (feat. Colin Buchanan) City Alight 4.09 min
34. By Faith (Hymn 361) - Phil Webb and Grace Community Church Congregation
35. How Firm A Foundation (Hymn 364) - Grace Community Church Congregation and Choir 3.11 min
36. Onward Christian Soldiers (11am, webstream) Panoplyimaging 3.00 min
37. What a Friend We Have in Jesus (11 AM webstream) Panoplyimaging 3 min
38. ►Jesus, Hold My Hand (Lyric Video / Live At Fiddler's Grove, Lebanon, Tennessee / 2008) Gaither Music TV 3.12 min
39a) ►Jesus is my Saviour I shall not be moved Squirrel 24 3.07 min
b) Gaither Homecoming - I Shall Not Be Moved - Feat. The Easters, The Nelons, Jake Hess
40. He the pearly gates will open- the International Staff Songsters in Copenhagen 2.17

LYRICS and NO AUDIENCE

41. Love Divine, All Loves Excelling (Grace Community Church) (3.39 min)
42. In Christ Alone Pleasant Hill Church of Christ 3.02 min
43. Christ the Lord is risen today Islington Baptist Church 2.51 min
44. My hope is built on nothing less. Islington Baptist church (3.15 min)
45, Up from the grave He arose Islington Baptist Church 3.30 min
46. Love Divine, All Loves Excelling (Grace Community Church) Martijn de Groot 3.39
47. Now Thank We All Our God (Grace Community Church) Martijn de Groot 3.11
48. This Is My Father's World_Hymnal_MV lifemodes 2.33 min
49. A Shelter In The Time Of Storm | Baptist Music 2.22 min
50. When I Survey the Wondrous Cross Northern Baptist Association 2.53 min
51. Higher Ground (Gabriel) - A Cappella Hymn 2.15 min
52. A Mighty Fortress Is Our God (Grace Community Church) Martijn de Groot 4
53. Sweet Hour of Prayer_Hymnal_MV lifemodes 2.09 min
54. ►He Leadeth Me_Hymnal_MV lifemodes 3.24 min
55. Trust and Obey The Celebration Choir-Topic 3.54 min
56. 10,000 Reasons - Bless The Lord O My Soul -Acappella - A Cappella Ralph Byers
57. Stand up Stand up For Jesus - Stuart Townend Grace Bible Church Adell 2.54m

1005. What Must WE Do for Jesus? What will JESUS Do for Us? "ME"

Matt 4:19 He said unto them, **FOLLOW me**, and I will make you **FISHERS of men**.
Matt 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall **CONFESS me** before men, him will I **confess also before my Father which is in heaven**. **Bible Reading**: **John 14:1-15; 14:16-31**
Mat 10:40 He that **receives you RECEIVES me**, he that receives me receives him that sent me
Matt 11:6 Blessed is *he*, whosoever shall **NOT BE OFFENDED in me**.
Matt 11:28 **COME unto me**, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you REST**
Matt 11:29 **TAKE MY YOKE** upon you, and **LEARN of me**; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find **REST unto your souls**.
Mat 12:30 He that is not **WITH me** is against me; he that **GATHERS not with me scatters abroad**
Matt 14:18 He said, **BRING them (5 loaves + 2 fishes) here to me**.
Matt 15:8,9 This people draw nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but **their HEART is far from me**.
In vain they do **WORSHIP me**, teaching *for* **DOCTRINES** the **commandments of men**
Matt 15:32 Jesus called his disciples & said, I have compassion on the multitude, because **they CONTINUE with me** now **three days**, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
Matt 16:23,24 But he turned, and said unto **Peter**, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an **OFFENCE unto me**: for thou savours not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will **COME** after me, let him **DENY himself**, and **TAKE UP his cross**, and **FOLLOW me**.
Matt 18:5,6 Whoso shall **RECEIVE one such little child** in my name **receiveth me.** Whoso shall **offend** one of these little ones which **BELIEVE in me**, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
Matt 25:35,36 For I was an hungred, and **ye GAVE me meat**: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and **ye TOOK me in**: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye **VISITED me**: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
Matt 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these **MY BRETHREN**, **ye have done *it* unto me**.
Matt 26:10 Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a **GOOD WORK upon me**.
Mt26:38 He said to them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even to death: tarry ye here, **WATCH with me**
Matt 28:18 Jesus came & spake unto them, saying, **ALL POWER** is given to **me** in heaven & in earth.
Mark 7:14 people, he said to them, **HEARKEN unto me** every one *of you*, and **UNDERSTAND**:
Mrk 8:38 Whoever shall be **ASHAMED of me** and **of my words** in this adulterous & sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be **ashamed**, when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels
Mark 9:19 He answered him, and said, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? **BRING HIM unto me**.
Mark 11:29,30 Jesus answered & said to them, I will also ask of you one question, **ANSWER me**, & I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? **ANSWER me**.
Luke 2:49 How is it that ye sought **me**? wist ye not that **I must be about my Father's BUSINESS**?
Luke 6:46 Why call ye **me**, Lord, Lord, and **DO NOT the things which I SAY?**
Luke 10:16 He that **HEARS you HEARS me**; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.
Luke 12:8,9 Whoever shall **CONFESS me** before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: But he that denies me before men shall be denied before the **angels of God**.
Luke 15:6 When he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, **REJOICE with me**; **for I have found my sheep which was lost.**
Luke 22:19 He took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this **DO in REMEMBRANCE of me.**
Luke 22:28 Ye are they which have **CONTINUED with me** in **my temptations**.
Luke 23:42,43 He said to Jesus, Lord, **REMEMBER me** when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day **shalt thou be WITH me in paradise**.
Luke 24:44 He said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that **all things must be FULFILLED**, which were written in the law of **Moses**, and *in* the **prophets**, and *in* the **psalms**, **CONCERNING me.**
John 5:39 **SEARCH** the **scriptures**; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: they which **TESTIFY of me**
John 5:46 Had ye **believed Moses**, ye would have **BELIEVED me**: for he **WROTE of me**.
John 6:35,37 Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that **COMETH to me** shall never hunger; and he that **BELIEVETH on me** shall never thirst.All that the Father gives me shall come to me; **him that comes to me I will in NO WISE cast out**.
John 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **BELIEVETH on me** has **everlasting life**.
John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that **FOLLOWS me** shall **not walk in darkness**, but shall have the **LIGHT of life**.
8:37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because **MY WORD has no place in you**
John 10:25 Jesus: **the WORKS that I DO** in my Father's name, **they bear WITNESS of me**.
John 10:27 **My sheep HEAR my voice**, and I know them, and **they FOLLOW me**:
John 12:26 If any man **SERVE me**, let him **follow me**; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man **serve me**, **him will *my* Father HONOUR**.
John 12:32 I, if I be lifted up from the earth, **WILL DRAW all *men* unto me**.
John 13:36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou can not follow me now; but thou shalt **FOLLOW me AFTERWARDS**.
John 14:6 Jesus saith to him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man **comes unto the Father**, but **BY me**. **John 14:15** If ye **LOVE me, KEEP my commandments**.
John 14:21 He that has my commandments, and **KEEPS** them, he it is that **LOVES me**: & he that loves me shall be loved of my Father,& I will love him, & will **MANIFEST myself to him**.
John 15:4,5 **ABIDE in me**, and **I in you**. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye **ABIDE in me**. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abides in me, & I in him, the same **brings forth much FRUIT**: for without me ye can do nothing
John 15:9 As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you: **CONTINUE ye in my LOVE.**
John 16:14 He shall **GLORIFY me**: for he shall receive of mine, and shall **shew *it* unto you**.
John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that **in me ye might have PEACE**.
John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have **FINISHED the WORK** which thou gave **me** to do
John 17:18 As thou has **SENT me into the world**, even so have **I also SENT THEM into the world.**
J20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, **Peace** to you: as *my* Father has sent me, even so **SEND I you**.
Act 1:8 Ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: ye shall be **WITNESSES unto me** both in Jerusalem, in all Judaea, in Samaria, & unto the **uttermost part of the earth**.
Act 9:4 He fell to the earth & heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, **why PERSECUTE thou me**?
Act 9:15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a **CHOSEN VESSEL unto me**, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:
Act 26:18 To **open their eyes**, *and* to **turn** *them* from darkness to light, *from* the **power** of Satan unto God, that they may receive **forgiveness of sins**,+ **inheritance** among them which are sanctified by **FAITH that is in me**.
Rev 3:20,21 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice & **open** the door, I will come in to him, and **will SUP with him**& **he with me**. To him that **overcomes** will I grant **to SIT with me in my throne**, even as I also overcame,& am set down with my Father in his throne.
22:12 Behold, I come quickly; **my REWARD *is* with me**, to **give** every man according as his **work** shall be
Jer 33:3 **CALL unto me**, and **I will answer thee**, and **shew thee great and mighty things**, which thou knowest not. **Conclusion:** What Jesus teaches us about Himself. **Do what He says**.

1006. What Do WE HAVE in, by, with, of and through JESUS CHRIST?

Memory Verse: Therefore if any man *be* **in Christ, *he is* a NEW CREATURE**: old things are passed away; behold, **all things are become new**. **2 Cor 5:17**. **Bible Read: 2 Cor 5; Isaiah 53**
Introduction: What has Jesus Christ given to us who are saved? What do we have in Christ? What precious, valuable things do Christians have? This helps us love and serve Jesus more.

1. John 1:17 The law was given by Moses, *but* **GRACE** and **TRUTH** came by Jesus Christ.

2. PEACE: Act 10:36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching **PEACE** by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:). **Phil 4:7** The **PEACE of God**, which passeth all understanding, shall keep **your hearts** and **MINDS through Christ Jesus**.

3. Rom 3:24 Being **justified** freely by his grace thru the **REDEMPTION** that is in Christ Jesus

4. ETERNAL LIFE: Rom 5:21 That as sin has reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto **ETERNAL LIFE by Jesus Christ our Lord**. **2Tim 1:1** Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the **PROMISE of LIFE** which is **in Christ Jesus.**

5. Rom 8:1 There is therefore now **NO CONDEMNATION to them which are in Christ Jesus**, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

6. LOVE: Rom 8:35 Who shall separate us from the **LOVE of Christ**? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
Rom 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the **LOVE of God**, which is **in Christ Jesus our Lord**. **Eph 3:19** To know the **LOVE of Christ**, which **passes knowledge**, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

7. UNITY: Rom 12:5 We *being* many are **ONE BODY in Christ**, every one members one of another

8. HELPERS: Rom 16:3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila **my HELPERS in Christ Jesus**:

9. WISDOM: 1Cor 1:30 Of him are ye **in Christ Jesus**, who of God is made unto us **WISDOM**, and **RIGHTEOUSNESS**, and **SANCTIFICATION**, and **REDEMPTION**:

10. ROLE MODEL: 1Cor 11:1 Be ye **FOLLOWERS** of me, even as I also *am* **of Christ**.

11. RESURRECT: 1Cor 15:22 As in Adam all die, even so in Christ **shall ALL** be **made ALIVE**
2Cor 4:14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall **RAISE UP US** also by Jesus, & shall present *us* with you. **Rev 20:4** they **LIVED** and **REIGNED with Christ 1000 years**.
1Thess 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the **dead in Christ shall RISE first**:

12. FELLOWSHIP: Phil 2:1 If *there be* therefore any **CONSOLATION in Christ**, if any **COMFORT of love**, if any **FELLOWSHIP of the Spirit**, if any bowels and **mercies**,

13. 2Cor 1:5 As the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our **CONSOLATION** also abound **by Christ**.
14. TRIUMPH: 2Cor 2:14 Thanks to God, which **always causes us to TRIUMPH in Christ**, and makes manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15. RECONCILED: 2Cor 5:18 All things are of God, who has **RECONCILED us to himself by Jesus Christ**, and has given to us the ministry of reconciliation;
2Cor 5:19 To wit, that **GOD was in Christ**, **RECONCILING** the world unto himself, **not imputing their trespasses unto them**; and has committed unto us the word of reconciliation.
2Cor 5:20 Now then we are **AMBASSADORS for Christ**, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, **be ye reconciled to God**.

16. 2Cor 10:1 I Paul myself beseech you by the **MEEKness** and **GENTLENESS of Christ**, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

17. SIMPLICITY: 2Cor 11:3 I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the **SIMPLICITY** that is **in Christ**.

18. 2Cor 12:9 He said to me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the **POWER of Christ** may rest on me.

19. FAMILY of God: Gal 3:26 Ye are all the CHILDREN of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

20. BLESSED: Eph 1:3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has **BLESSED us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ**:

21. Eph 1:5 Having **PREDESTINATED us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ** to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, (Adoption is Huiothesia = son placing in)

22. KINDNESS: Eph 2:7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* **KINDNESS toward us through Christ Jesus**.

23. GOOD: Eph 2:10 We are his workmanship, **created in Christ Jesus unto GOOD WORKS**, which God has before ordained that we should walk in them.

24. CREATOR: Eph 3:9 To make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world has been hid in God, who **CREATED ALL things by Jesus Christ**:

25. Phil 1:11 Being filled with the **FRUITS of RIGHTEOUSNESS**, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

26. NO FEAR of Death: Phil 1:23 I am in a strait between two, having a desire to **DEPART**, and to **BE with Christ**; which is far better:

27. RIGHT MIND: Phil 2:5 Let this MIND be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

28. JOY: Phil 3:3 We are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit & **REJOICE in Christ Jesus**, and have no confidence in the flesh.

29. Phil3:8 I count all things loss for the excellency of the **KNOWLEDGE** of **Christ** Jesus my Lord

30. Phil 3:14 I press toward the mark for the **PRIZE of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus**

31. Phil 4:19 My God shall **SUPPLY all your need** according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus

32. GLORY: Col 1:27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you**, the **HOPE of glory**:
1Peter 5:10 The God of all grace, who has called us to **his eternal GLORY** by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you **perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you**.

33. 1Th 5:18 In every thing give THANKS: for this is the **will of God in Christ Jesus** concerning you

34. STRENGTH: 2Tim 2:1 Thou my son, be **STRONG** in the grace that is **in Christ Jesus.**

35. SALVATION: 2Tim 2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the **SALVATION which is in Christ Jesus** with **eternal GLORY**.
2Tim 3:15 From a child thou hast known the **holy scriptures**, which are able to make thee **WISE unto SALVATION** through faith which is **in Christ Jesus**.

36. GOOD THINGS: Philemon 6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of **EVERY GOOD THING** which is in you **in Christ Jesus**.

37. BOLD: Phile 8 Though I might be much **BOLD in Christ** to enjoin thee that which is convenient

38. 1Peter 3:16 Having a **GOOD CONSCIENCE**; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your **GOOD CONVERSATION in Christ**.
39. FREEDOM: John 8:36 If the **Son** therefore shall make you **FREE**, ye shall be **FREE** indeed.
Conclusion: Do you appreciate what Jesus has done for you? Do you tell others these benefits?

1007. BENEFITS of the Word of God. Our DUTIES to the Word of God.

Bible Reading: Ps 1;40. Aim: To love the Benefits of the Bible. To fulfil our duties to it.
Introduction: Many people do not understand the value of the Bible. Step 1 is see the great benefits of the Bible. Step 2 is to fulfil our duties to the Bible. Step 3 is to enjoy the benefits the Bible gives to us. We must understand the Bible, obey it and teach it to many.

I. How is the Word of God described? Luke 8:11

The parable is this: The **SEED** is the **word of God**
Eph 6:17 Take the helmet of salvation, & the **SWORD of the Spirit**, which is the **word of God**:
Rev19:13 He *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: **his name is called The Word of God**

II. 21 BENEFITS of the Word of God.

Ps 119:18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold **WONDROUS THINGS out of thy law**.
Ps 119:165 **GREAT PEACE** have they which **love thy law**: and **nothing shall offend them**.
Prov 30:5 **Every word of God *is* PURE**: he *is* a **SHIELD** to them that **put their trust in him**.
Jer 31:10 Hear the **word of the LORD**, O ye nations, and **DECLARE it in the isles afar off**, & say, **He that scattered Israel** will **GATHER him**, & **keep him**, as a shepherd does his flock
Hosea 8:12 I have written to him the **GREAT THINGS of my law**, *but* they were counted as a strange thing
Luke 4:4 Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not **LIVE** by bread alone, but **by every word of God**. (It gives spiritual life).
Luke 5:1 It came to pass, that, as the **people pressed upon him to hear the word of God,** he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, (It is interesting)
John 15:3 Now **ye are CLEAN through the word** which I have spoken unto you.
Act 6:7 **The word of God INCREASED**; and the **number of the DISCIPLES multiplied in Jerusalem greatly**; a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (It makes **disciples**)
Act 19:20 **So mightily GREW the word of God and PREVAILED**. (It conquers false ideas)
Act 20:32 Now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the **word of his grace**, which is able to **BUILD YOU UP**, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
Rom 10:17 So then **FAITH** *comes* by hearing, and **hearing by the word of God**.
Eph 5:26 That he might **SANCTIFY** and **CLEANSE** it with the washing of water by the **word**,
Phil 1:14 Many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more **BOLD** to **SPEAK the word WITHOUT FEAR**.
Heb 4:12 The **word of God *is* quick**, & **POWERful**, and **sharper than any twoedged sword**, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a **DISCERNER of the THOUGHTS and INTENTS of the heart**.
Heb 5:13 For every one that useth milk *is* **UNSKILFUL in the word** of **RIGHTEOUSNESS**: for he is a babe. (It makes us skilful in Bible teaching)
Heb 11:3 Through faith we understand that **the WORLDS were framed by the word of God**, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. (It created the universe)
James 1:18 Of his own will begat he us with the **word of TRUTH**, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures. (It gives us Truth and victory over lies)
1Peter 1:23 **Being BORN AGAIN**, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, **by the word of God**, which liveth and abideth for ever. (It makes us born again)
1John 2:14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, **young men**, because ye are **STRONG**, and the **word of God abideth in you**, and **ye have OVERCOME the wicked one**.
Rev 20:4 I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the **souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God**, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and **they lived** and **REIGNED with Christ a thousand years**.

III. Our DUTIES to the Word of God.

Ps 1:2 His **delight** *is* in the law of the LORD; & in his law doth he **MEDITATE** day and night.
Ps 40:8 **I DELIGHT to do thy will**, O my God: yea, **thy law *is* within my heart**.
Ps 68:11 The Lord gave the **word**: great *was* the **company** of those that **PUBLISHED it**.
Ps 119:97 **O how I LOVE thy law**! **it *is* my meditation all the day**.
Mark 7:13 Making the **word of God of none effect** through **your TRADITION**, (Reject trad)
Luke 11:28 He said, Yes rather, **blessed *are* they that HEAR the word of God**, and **KEEP it**.
Act 4:31 When they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together;& they were **all filled with the Holy Ghost**, and they **SPAKE the word of God with BOLDness**.
Act 8:4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where **PREACHING the word**.
Act 8:14 When the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that **Samaria had RECEIVED the word of God,** they **SENT** unto them Peter & John: (**Send teachers** to **follow up** new Christians)
Act 12:24 But the **word of God GREW** and **MULTIPLIED**. (Multiply disciples)
Act 13:7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and **DESIRED to hear the word of God**. (Look for interested people)
Act 13:44 The next sabbath day **came almost** the **whole city together to hear the word of God**.
Act 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they **RECEIVED the word** with all readiness of mind, & **SEARCHED the scriptures daily**, whether those things were so.
Act 18:11 He continued *there* a year + six months, **TEACHING** the **word of God** among them
Phil 2:16 **HOLDING FORTH** (handing out) the **word of LIFE**; that I may **REJOICE** in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
Col 1:25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, **to FULFIL the word of God**; (**Paul** and **Christians fulfilled Malachi 1:11** From the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same **my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles**;).
Col 3:16 Let the **word of Christ DWELL in you richly in all wisdom**; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and **SPIRITUAL SONGS**, **SINGING with grace in your hearts to the Lord**.
2Thes 3:1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the **word of the Lord** may have **FREE COURSE**, and be **GLORIFIED**, even as *it is* with you:
1Tim 5:17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who **LABOUR** in **the word and DOCTRINE**.
2Tim 2:15 **STUDY** to shew thyself **APPROVED unto God**, a **WORKMAN** that needeth not to be ashamed, **RIGHTLY DIVIDING the word of truth**.
2Tim 4:2 **PREACH the word**; be instant in season, out of season; **REPROVE**, **REBUKE**, **EXHORT** with all longsuffering and doctrine.
James 1:22,23 Be ye **DOERS of the word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. If any be a **HEARER of the word**, and not a **DOER**, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
1Peter 2:2 As newborn babes, **DESIRE** the sincere **MILK of the word**, that ye may **GROW** thereby:
Conclusion: Let us **LOVE** the Word of God, **STUDY it**, Understand it and **TEACH** it to many/

1008. Life is a TEST to see who is FAITHFUL to God and who will RULE

Bible Reading: I Cor 3; Luke 16:1-12. **Memory verse:** Behold, I come quickly; and **my reward** *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. Rev 22:12.

Aim: To understand that Jesus will reward every Christian for all that we do for Jesus.

Introduction: The events of Jesus Christ's return will surprise everyone. So many Christians cannot imagine that Jesus will reward us for what we do for Him. Some Christians will be **ashamed** when Jesus returns because they did little for Jesus and will have little rewards. Other Christians will have great **confidence** when Jesus returns because they **served God seriously**, **led many to Christ** and **taught many Bible truths**.

1John 2:28 Now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have **confidence**, and not be **ashamed** before him **at his coming**.

Some people will be taken by surprise when Jesus returns because they never studied the prophecies of Jesus' return. On **13 August 24 (Tisha B'Av),** Palestinian Abbas met Putin in Moscow to support each other. Abbas surely asked Putin to help Hamas fight Israel. Ezek38:1-8.

Luke 21:34 Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* **that day come upon you unawares**.

God is training rulers for a future new universe after the Millennium

Rev 21:5 He that sat upon the throne said, **Behold, I make ALL things new**.

Rev 21:7 **He that overcomes shall inherit all things**; I will be his God, & he shall be my son.

Rev 22:5 There shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and **they shall reign for ever and ever**.

I. Verses Teaching that we Must be FAITHFUL to God

Matt 24:45 Who then is a **FAITHFUL** and wise servant, whom his lord has made **ruler over his household**, to **give them meat in due season**?

Mat 25:23 His lord said to him, Well done, good & faithful servant; thou has been **FAITHFUL** over a **FEW things**, I will make thee **ruler over many things**: enter thou into the joy of thy lord

Luke 19:17 He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **FAITHFUL in a very little**, **have thou authority over ten cities**.

Luke 16:10-12 He that is **faithful** in that which is least is **faithful** also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been **faithful** in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the **true *riches***? And if ye have not been **FAITHFUL** in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is **YOUR OWN**?

Luke 19:17 He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful** in a **very little**, **have thou authority over ten cities**.

1Cor 4:2 Moreover it is required in **stewards**, that a man be found **faithful**.

2Tim 2:2 The things that **thou** has heard of **me** among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful men**, who shall be able to **TEACH others also**.

Rev 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: **be thou faithful unto death**, and **I will give thee a crown of life**.

II. Statements of God Rewarding Christians

III. What Can We Do to Gain REWARDS in Heaven? See Capitals

Gen 15:1 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy **SHIELD**, & **thy exceeding great reward**. (Stay close to God. Obey God)

Ruth 2:12 The LORD recompense **THY WORK**, and a **full reward** be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to **TRUST**.

Ps 19:11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: in **KEEPING** of them *is* **great reward**.

Ps 58:11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* a **reward** for the **RIGHTEOUS**: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Ps 127:3 Lo, **children** *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the **fruit of the womb** *is his* **reward**.

Prov 11:18 The wicked works a deceitful work: but to him that **SOWS RIGHTEOUSNESS** *shall be* a **sure reward**.

Prov 24:14 So *shall* the **knowledge of WISDOM** *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a **reward**, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Isaiah 40:10 Behold, the **Lord GOD will come** with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, **his reward *is* with him**, and his work before him.

Matt 5:12 **Rejoice**, and be exceeding glad: for **great *is* your reward in heaven**: for so **PERSECUTED** they the prophets which were before you.

Matt 6:4 That thine **ALMS** may be in **secret**: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall **reward thee openly**.

Matt 6:20 **Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Matt 10:42 Whoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a **CUP** of COLD **WATER** only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose **his reward**.

Matt 16:27 The Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then **he shall reward every man according to HIS WORKS**.

2Cor 5:10 We must **all** appear before the **judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may **receive the THINGS DONE IN HIS BODY**, according to that he has done, whether *it be* good or bad.

1Cor 3:8 Now he that **PLANTS** and he that **WATERS** are one: and every man shall **receive his own reward** according to **his OWN LABOUR**.

1Cor 3:14 If any man's **work ABIDE** which he has built thereupon, **he shall receive a reward**

1Cor 9:16,17 Though I **PREACH the GOSPEL**, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, **woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel**! If **I do this thing willingly**, **I have a reward**: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

Col 3:23,24 Whatsoever ye do, do **it HEARTILY**, as to the Lord, and not unto men; Knowing that of the Lord **ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance**: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

Heb 10:35 Cast not away therefore your **confidence**, which has **great recompence of reward**.

Heb 11:26 Esteeming the **REPROACH of CHRIST** greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for **he had respect unto the recompence of the reward**.

2John 8 Look to yourselves, that **we LOSE NOT those things which we have wrought**, but that **we receive a FULL reward**.

Rev 11:18 The nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that **thou should give reward unto thy SERVANTS the prophets**, and to the **saints**, and **them that fear thy name**, small and great; and should destroy them which destroy the earth.

Rev 22:12 Behold, I come quickly; and **my reward *is* with me**, **to give every man according as his work shall be**.

Conclusion: Can you imagine what it will be like to rulr over new life in a new universe?

I Cor 2:9 Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for them that love him.

Middle East Prophecies being Fulfilled Now

Eze_28:25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have **GATHERED the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered**, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then **shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob**.

Eze_28:26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall **dwell with confidence**, when I have **executed judgments upon all those that DESPISE them round about them**; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

Eze_35:2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesy against it,

Eze_35:5 Because thou hast had a **perpetual HATRED**, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

Eze_36:2 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the **enemy** hath said against you, Aha, even the **ancient high places are OURS in possession**:

Eze_36:3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because **they have made *you* desolate**, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and **ye are taken up in the LIPS of TALKERS**, and *are* an **infamy** of the people:

Eze_36:5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with **DESPITEFUL MINDS**, to cast it out for a prey.

Eze_36:7 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD; I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the **HEATHEN that *are* ABOUT you**, they **shall bear their shame**.

Ezek 36:9 Behold, **I am for you**, I will turn unto you,& **ye shall be TILLED & SOWN**

Eze_36:10 **I will multiply men upon you**, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it: and the **CITIES shall be inhabited**, and the **WASTES shall be builded**:

Ezek 36:11 I will settle you after your old estates

Eze_36:24 I will take you from among the heathen, and **gather you out of all countries**, and **will bring you into your OWN LAND**.

Eze_37:14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and **I shall place you in your OWN LAND**: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

Eze_37:21,22 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the **children of Israel** from **among the heathen**, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and **bring them into their OWN LAND**: and I will make them **one nation in the land** upon the mountains of Israel

Many Iranian Refugees: Jer 49:36 Upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be **no nation whither the outcasts of Elam** shall not come.

Iran will start a war but lose: Jer_49:37 **I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies**, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

Iran will have an Evil, anti-Christian Government when Jesus returns.They will not submit to Jesus' Rule: Jer 49:38 I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

Russia (Magog) will be allied with Iran (Persia), Ethiopia (Sudan), Libya.

Eze_38:2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of **Magog**, the chief prince of **Meshech** and **Tubal**, and prophesy against him,

Eze_38:5 **PERSIA**, **Ethiopia**, and **Libya** with them; all of them with shield and helmet: Eze_38:6 Gomer, and all his bands; the house of **TOGARMAH** of **the north quarters**, and all his bands: *and* many people with thee.

Eze_38:7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a **guard** (commander) **unto them**.

Eze_38:8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the **LATTER years** thou shalt come into the **land *that is* brought back from the SWORD** (6 million holocaust deaths in WW2), *and is* **gathered out of many people**, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but **it is brought forth out of the nations**, and **they shall dwell SAFELY all of them**.

Eze_38:11 Thou shalt say, I will go up to the **land of unwalled villages**; I will go to them that are at rest, that **dwell safely**, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

Eze_38:12 **To take a SPOIL (Leviathan oil and gas fields off the coast of Israel)**, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and **upon the people that are gathered out of the nations**, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

Eze_38:13 **Sheba, and Dedan** (Saudi Arabia), and the **merchants of Tarshish** (USA), with **all the young lions** (Commonwealth countries) thereof, shall say unto thee, **Art thou come to take a spoil**? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to **take a great spoil**?

Eze_38:15 Thou shalt come from **thy place** out of the **north parts (Moscow is north of Jerusalem)**, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a **mighty army**:

Eze_39:6 And **I will send a fire on Magog**, and **among them that dwell carelessly in the isles**: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Zec_14:2 **I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle**; and the **city shall be taken**, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and **HALF of the city shall go forth into captivity**, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

1009. COME to Jesus & Jesus COMES to you. "Even so, come, Lord Jesus" Rev22:20

Luke 14:1-24; 19:1-10 Aim: To come to Jesus for eternal life, solve problems and blessings. Intro: Jesus invited people to come to Him. Those who came were blessed. Those who did not lost a lot. If we come to Jesus, then Jesus comes to us & will never turn us away. Jn6:37

I. Jesus Invites Us to COME to Him.

Matt 11:28 **Come unto me**, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you REST.**
Matt 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will **come after me**, **let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and FOLLOW me**.
Matt 19:14 Jesus said, Suffer **little children**, & forbid them not, to **come unto me**: for of such is KOH.
Matt 22:3,4 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and **they would not come**. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and **all things *are* ready**: **come unto the MARRIAGE**.
Matt 25:31,34 When the Son of man shall **come in his glory**, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, **Come, ye blessed of my Father, INHERIT the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world**:
Mat 28:6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. **Come, SEE** the **PLACE** where the **Lord lay**.
Mark 1:17 Jesus said to them, **Come ye after me,** and **I will make you to become FISHERS of men**
Mark 5:15 **They come to Jesus**, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and **in his RIGHT MIND**: and they were afraid.
Luke 9:56 The Son of man is **not come to destroy men's lives**, but to **SAVE them**.
Luke 10:35 On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, **TAKE CARE of him**; & whatever thou spend more, **when I come again**, **I will REPAY thee**.
John 4:16 Jesus saith unto her, **Go, CALL thy HUSBAND**, and **come hither**.
John 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man **thirst**, **let him come unto me**, and **DRINK**. **John 10:10** The thief comes not, but for to steal, to kill, and to destroy: I am **come** that they might **have LIFE**, and that **they might have it MORE ABUNDANTLY**.
John 11:43 When he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, **Lazarus, come forth**.
John 21:12 Jesus said to them, **Come and DINE**. None of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.
Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man **hear my voice**, and **OPEN the door**, **I will come in to him**, and will **SUP with him**, and **he with me**.
Rev 4:1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, **Come up hither**, and **I will shew thee things which must be hereafter**.
Isa 1:18 **Come now**, and **let us REASON together**, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as **WHITE as snow**; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as **wool**.
Isa 26:20 **Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers**, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, **until the indignation be overpast**.
Is 48:16 **Come ye near unto ME**, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the **Lord GOD**, and **his Spirit**, **has sent ME**
Rev 6:1 I saw when the **Lamb opened one of the seals**, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, **Come and SEE**.
Rev 18:4 I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her (RCC), my people**, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

II. Jesus Promises to Come to Us

John 14:18 I will **not** leave you **comfortless**: **I will come to you**. **Heb13:5** I will never leave you
John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and **we will come unto him**, and **make our abode with him**.

III. We Must Invite People to Jesus

Luke 14:17 Sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, **Come; for all things are now ready**.
Luke 14:20 Another said, **I have married a wife**, and therefore **I cannot come**.
Luke 14:23 The lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and **COMPEL *them* to come in**, that **my house may be filled**.
Act 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the **Holy Ghost is come upon you**: and **ye shall be WITNESSES unto ME** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the **bride** say, **Come**. And let **him that heareth say**, **Come**. And let him that is **athirst come**. And whosoever will, **let him take the water of life FREELY**.

IV. Jesus Promises to Come Again

Isa 35:4 Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, **your God will come** *with* **vengeance**, *even* God *with* a recompence; **he will come and save you**.
Isa 66:15 Behold, the **LORD will come with fire**, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.
Matt 24:42 Watch therefore: for **ye know not what hour your Lord doth come**.
Luke 12:37 Blessed *are* those servants, **whom the lord when he cometh** shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will **come forth** and **SERVE them**.
Luke 19:13 He called his 10 servants, delivered them 10 pounds, & said to them, **OCCUPY till I come**.
John 14:3 If I go and prepare a place for you, **I will come again**, and **RECEIVE you unto myself**; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.
Act 1:11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, **shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven**.
Rev 3:3 Remember therefore how thou has received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, **I will come on thee as a THIEF**, and thou shalt not know what hour **I will come upon thee**. **Rev 22:12** Behold, **I come quickly**; & **my reward *is* with me**, to **give every man** according
Rev 3:11 Behold, **I come quickly**: hold that fast which thou has, that no man take **thy CROWN**.
Rev 16:15 Behold, **I come as a THIEF**. Blessed *is* he that **watches**, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

V. People's RESPONSE to Jesus' Invitation to Come to Him

Isaiah 2:3 Many people shall go and say, **Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob**; and he will **teach** us of his ways, and we will **walk** in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
Isaiah 2:5 O house of Jacob, **come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD**.
Isaiah 35:10 The ransomed of the LORD shall return, and **come to Zion** with songs and **everlasting joy** upon their heads: they shall obtain **joy** and **gladness**, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.
Isaiah 60:3 The **Gentiles shall come to thy light**, and **kings** to the brightness of thy rising.
Mark 14:8 She has done what she could: **she is come** aforehand **to ANOINT my body** to the **burying**
Luke 13:29 They shall **come from the east**, and *from* the **west**, and from the **north**, and *from* the **south**, and **shall sit down in the kingdom of God.**
Luke 19:5 When Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and **come down**; for **to day I must abide at thy house**.
Luke 19:9,10 Jesus said unto him, This day is **salvation come** to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the **Son of man is come** to **seek** and **to save that which was lost**.
John 5:43 I am **come** in my Father's name, & **ye receive me not**: if another shall come in his own name, **him ye will receive**.
Rev 15:4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for **all nations shall come and worship before thee**; for thy judgments are made manifest.

1010. 33 Things to REJOICE About

Bible Reading: Psalm 118; Luke 19:28-48. Memory Verse: Ps 118:24 This *is* **the DAY** *which* the LORD has made; we will **rejoice** and **be glad in it**.

Aim: To encourage us to do more things that make us rejoice and please God.

Introduction: So many people are depressed and don't know that doing things that please God make us rejoice, happy and solves our problems. They go to a doctor, are given anti-depressant drugs and they get worse problems. If we know and do what God says will make us rejoice, we will be much happier & successful. Do you want to rejoice or to be depressed? Do these things that make us rejoice.

Quran is depressing: all Muslims go to hell (19:71), beat wives (4:34), make war (9:39).

I. God Commands us to Rejoice

Phil 4:4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, **Rejoice**.
1Thes 5:16 Rejoice evermore.

II. HOW can we Rejoice More? WHAT should we Rejoice about?

1. Deut 26:11 Thou shall **rejoice** in **every GOOD thing** which **JHVH thy God** has **given to thee**, and unto **thine house**, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

2. Job 21:12 They take the timbrel and harp, and **rejoice** at the **SOUND of the ORGAN.**

3. Ps 5:11 Let all those that **put their TRUST in thee rejoice**: let them ever **shout for joy**, because thou **DEFENDS them**: let them also that **LOVE thy name** be **joyful** in **thee**.

4. Ps 9:2 I will be glad & **rejoice** in **thee**: I will **SING PRAISE** to thy name, O thou most High.

5. Ps9:14 I may shew all thy **praise** in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will **rejoice** in **thy SALVATION**

6. Ps 31:7 I will be **glad** & **rejoice** in thy **MERCY**: for thou hast **CONSIDERED my trouble**; thou has known my soul in **adversities**;

7. Ps 32:11 Be glad in the LORD, and **rejoice**, ye righteous: and **shout for joy**, all *ye that are* **UPRIGHT in heart**. Ps 68:3,4 Let the **RIGHTEOUS be glad**; let them **rejoice** before God: yea, let them **exceedingly rejoice**. **SING unto God**, **sing PRAISES** to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and **rejoice before him**.

8. Ps 63:7 Because **thou has been my HELP**, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I **rejoice**

9. Ps 85:6 Wilt thou not **REVIVE us again**: that thy people may **rejoice** in thee?

10. Ps 97:1 The LORD REIGNS; let the earth **rejoice**; let the **multitude of ISLES be glad.**
Zech 2:10 Sing and **rejoice**, O daughter of **Zion**: for, lo, I come, and **I will DWELL in the midst of thee**, saith the LORD. (Jesus ruling the world from Jerusalem).

11. Ps 105:3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the **heart of them rejoice** that **SEEK the LORD**.

12. Ps 106:5 That I may see the **good of thy chosen**, that I may **rejoice** in the **GLADNESS of thy NATION**, that I may glory with thine inheritance. (When a nation is godly & Christian)

13. Ps 119:162 I **rejoice** at thy **WORD**, as one that finds great spoil. (Study Bible each day)

14. Prov 5:18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and **rejoice** with the **WIFE of thy youth**.

15. Prov 23:15 My **son**, if thine heart be **WISE**, my heart shall **rejoice**, even mine.
Prov 23:24 The **father of the righteous** shall **greatly rejoice**: and he that begetteth a **WISE CHILD** shall have **joy of him**. **Prov 29:3** Whoso **LOVES WISDOM rejoices** his **father**: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance.

16. Prov 23:16 Yea, my reins shall **rejoice**, when **thy lips SPEAK RIGHT things**.

17. Prov 29:2 When the **RIGHTEOUS are in AUTHORITY**, the people **rejoice**: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people **mourn**. (Vote for Christian politicians).

18. Jer 32:41 Yes, I will **rejoice** over them to **do them GOOD**, and I will **PLANT** them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul. (When we do good to people)

19. Ezek 35:14 Thus says the Lord GOD; When the **WHOLE EARTH rejoices**, I will make thee desolate. (Mt Seir=PLO Muslims) (Think of Jesus ruling the whole earth in peace & truth)

20. Joel 2:21 Fear not, O land; **be glad** and **rejoice**: for the **LORD will do GREAT THINGS**.

21. Matt 5:12 Rejoice, & **be exceeding glad**: for **GREAT is your REWARD in heaven**: for so **persecuted they the prophets** which were before you. (When people persecute us for right)

22. Luke 10:20 Notwithstanding in **this rejoice not**, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather **rejoice**, because **YOUR NAMES are written in heaven**.

23. Luke 15:6 When he comes home, he calls together *his* friends and neighbours, saying to them, **Rejoice** with me; for **I HAVE FOUND my sheep which was lost**. (Restore fellowship)

24. Ps 118:24 This *is* **the DAY** *which* the LORD hath made; we will **rejoice** and **be glad in it**.
Zech 9:9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and **riding upon an ass**, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. (**Palm Sunday**, the end of 69 week prophecy, Jesus offers peace)
Luke 19:37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to **rejoice** and praise God with a loud voice for **all the MIGHTY WORKS that they had seen**;

25. John 4:36 He that **REAPS** receives wages, and **gathereth FRUIT unto life eternal**: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may **rejoice** together. (Soul winning makes us happy)

26. Rom 15:10 He says, **Rejoice**, ye **Gentiles**, **WITH HIS PEOPLE**. (Love Jews & Israel)

27. 1Cor 12:26 Whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be **HONOURED**, all the members **rejoice** with it. (When God honours friends in church)

28. 1Cor 13:6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but **rejoiceth** in the **TRUTH**;
1Pet 1:8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet **BELIEVING**, ye **rejoice** with joy unspeakable and **full of glory**: (Understanding & believing truth).

29. Phil 2:16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may **rejoice** in the day of Christ, that **I have not run in vain**, **neither laboured in vain**.

30. 1Peter 4:13 But **rejoice**, inasmuch as ye are **PARTAKERS of Christ's SUFFERINGS**; that, when his glory shall be revealed, **ye may be glad also with exceeding joy**.

31. Rev 12:12 Therefore **rejoice**, *ye* **heavens**, and **ye that dwell in them**. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the **devil** is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that **he has but a SHORT TIME**.

32. Rev 18:20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for **God hath AVENGED you on her**. (End of the Catholic church)

33. Rev 19:7 Let us be **glad** and **rejoice**, and give honour to him: for the **MARRIAGE** of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself **ready**.

Conclusion: Are you able to think on these 33 happy things that will cause you to rejoice?

1024. What WAYs are You Travelling? Rescue from wrong ways, Psalm 1; Proverbs 2

Job 34:21 His eyes *are* upon the **ways of man**, and he seeth all his goings. **(Ways = Habits)**
Jer 32:19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes *are* open upon all the **ways of the sons of men**: to **give every one according to his ways**, and according to the fruit of his doings:
Jer 21:8 Thus says JHVH; Behold, **I set before you the way of LIFE,** and **the way of DEATH**.
2Pet 2:2 Many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the **way of TRUTH** shall be evil spoken of.

Q1: Prophecies of God's Ways

1. Isaiah 2:3 Many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and **he will teach us of his ways**, and **we will walk in his paths**: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
2. Isaiah 19:23 In that day shall there be a **highway out of Egypt to Assyria**, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, & the Egyptian into Assyria, & the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.
3. Isaiah 35:8 A **highway** shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called **The way of holiness**; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err in

Q2: People who Followed or Rebelled Against God's Ways

1. Gen 18:19 I know him (**Abraham**), that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the **way of the LORD**, to do **justice** and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.
2. 1King 22:52 He (**Ahaziah** the son of Ahab) did **evil** in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the **way of Jeroboam** the son of Nebat, **who made Israel to sin**:

3. 2King 16:3 He (**Ahaz** king of Judah) walked in the **way of the kings of Israel**, yes, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4. 2King 21:22 He (**Amon** son of Manasseh) forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and **walked not in the way of the LORD.**

5. 2King 22:2 He (**Josiah** king of Judah) did **right** in the sight of the LORD, and **walked in all the way of David his father**, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

6. Mark 1:3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the **way of the Lord**, make his paths straight. **John 1:23** He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the **way of the Lord**, as said the prophet Esaias. (**John the Baptist**).

7. Act 13:10 O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the **right ways of the Lord**? (Paul to **Elymas**).

8. Act 18:25,26 This man (**Apollos**) was instructed in the **way of the Lord**; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the **way of GOD more perfectly**.

Q3: What are RIGHT Ways to Follow?

1. John 14:6 **Jesus** said to him, **I AM** the **way**, the truth, & the life: no man comes to the Father, but by **me**.
2. Ps 119:30 I have chosen the **way of TRUTH**: thy judgments have I laid *before me.*
3. Ps 119:32 I will run the **way of thy COMMANDMENTS**, when thou shall enlarge my heart.
4. Prov 2:20 That you may walk in the **way of GOOD men**, & keep the **paths** of the righteous.
5. Prov 3:17 Her ways *are* **ways of PLEASANTNESS**, and all her **paths *are* PEACE**. (wisdom)
6. Prov 4:11 I have taught thee in the **way of WISDOM**; I have led thee in right paths.
7. Prov 8:20 I lead in the **way of RIGHTEOUSNESS**, in the midst of the **paths of JUDGMENT**:
8. Prov 9:6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and **go in the way of UNDERSTANDING.**
9. Prov 6:23 The commandment *is* a lamp; the law *is* light; **reproofs** of **instruction** *are* the **way** of **LIFE**
Prov 15:24 The **way of LIFE** *is* above to the wise, that he may **depart from hell beneath**.
Act 2:28 Thou has made known to me the **ways of LIFE**; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance
10. Prov 31:27 She looks well to the **ways of her HOUSEHOLD**, & eats not the bread of idleness.
11. Is 26:7 The **way of the JUST** *is* uprightness: thou, most upright, do weigh the **path of the just**.
12. Isaiah 59:8 The **way of PEACE** they know not; and *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them **crooked paths**: whosoever goes therein **shall not know peace**.
Luke 1:79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the **way of PEACE**. **Rom 3:17** The **way of PEACE have they not known:**
13. Jer 6:16 Thus says JHVH, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the **OLD paths**, where *is* the **GOOD way**, & walk therein, & ye shall find **REST for your souls**. But they said, We will not walk *therein*
14. 2Peter 3:1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by **way of REMEMBRANCE**:
15. Ps 18:21 I have kept the **ways of the LORD**, & have **not wickedly departed** from my God.
Prov 10:29 The **way of the LORD** is **STRENGTH** to the upright: but **destruction** to the workers of iniquity. **Isaiah 40:3** The voice of him that cries in the wilderness, Prepare ye the **way of the LORD**, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.
Jer 5:4,5 I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the **way of the LORD**, *nor* the judgment of their God. I will get me unto the **great men**, and will speak unto them; for **they have known the way of the LORD**, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.
Hosea 14:9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for the **ways of the LORD *are* RIGHT**, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Q4: What are WRONG Ways to Avoid?

Ps 1:1 Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the **way of SINNERS**, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
Ps 1:6 The LORD knows the **way of the RIGHTEOUS**: but the **way of the UNGODLY shall perish**.
Ps 119:29 Remove from me the **way of LYING**: and grant me thy law graciously.
Pr 1:19 So *are* the **ways** of **every one** that is **GREEDY of gain**; that take away the life of the owners
Prov 2:12 To deliver thee from the **way of the EVIL man**, from the man that speaks froward things;
Prov 2:13 Who leave the **paths of uprightness**, to walk in the **ways of DARKNESS**;
Prov 4:14 Enter not into the **path of the WICKED**, and **go not** in the **way of EVIL men.**
Prov4:19 The **way of the WICKED *is* as DARKNESS**: they know not at what they **stumble**.
Prov 12:15 The **way of a FOOL** *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkens to counsel *is* wise.
Prov 13:15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the **way of TRANSGRESSORS** *is* **hard**.
Prov 14:12 There is a **way** which **seems right** unto a man, but the **end** thereof *are* the **ways of DEATH**.
Ps 146:9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the **way of the WICKED he turns upside down**. **Prov 15:9** The **way of the wicked** *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loves him that follows after righteousness.
Prov 15:19 The **way of the SLOTHFUL man** *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the **way of the righteous *is* made plain**.
Jer 10:2 Thus says the LORD, **Learn not the way of the HEATHEN**, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.
Rev 16:12 The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the **way of the KINGS of the EAST** might be prepared.
Conclusion: Let us rescue people from going the wrong ways. Teach them the right ways.

1025. The WONDERFUL Works of God

Bible Reading: Psalm 40; 139. Aim: To appreciate some of the wonderful works of God.
Introduction: If we know God's wonderful works for us, we will love and serve God much more.
Ps 40:5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* **thy wonderful works** *which* thou has done, & thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.
Ps 77:14 Thou *art* the **God that does wonders**: thou has declared thy strength among the people.
Ps 78:4 We will not hide *them* from their children, showing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and **his wonderful works that he has done**.
Ps 96:3 **Declare** his glory among the heathen, **his wonders among all people**.
Ps 107:8 Oh that *men* would praise JHVH for his goodness,& **his wonderful works** to the children of men!
Ps 119:27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall **I talk of thy wondrous works**.
Ps 139:6 *Such* knowledge *is* **too wonderful for me**; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it. (God knows my ways)
Ps 145:5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of **thy wondrous works**.
Prov 30:18 There be three *things which* are **too wonderful for me**, yea, four which I know not:
Isaiah 9:6 Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: & the government shall be upon his shoulder: his name shall be called **Wonderful**, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace
Isaiah 25:1 O JHVH, thou *art* my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for **thou has done wonderful *things***; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.
Is 28:29 This also comes forth from JHVH of hosts, *which* is **wonderful in counsel**, excellent in working.
Dan 4:2 I thought it good to shew the **signs** and **wonders that the high God** has wrought toward me.
Dan 4:3 How great *are* his signs! and **how mighty *are* his wonders**! his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.
Matt 21:15 When the chief priests and scribes saw the **wonderful things that he did**, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,
Act 2:11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the **wonderful works of God**.
Act 15:12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, **declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought** among the Gentiles by them.

Q1: What are 28 Wonderful Works that God Does for Us?
Wages: John 4:36 **He that reaps receives wages**, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may **rejoice together**.

Wait: Ps 27:14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and **he shall strengthen thine heart**: wait, I say, on the LORD. Ps 37:7 Rest in the LORD, and **wait patiently for him**: fret not thyself because of him who prospers in his way, because of the man who brings wicked devices to pass.

Want: Ps 23:1 The LORD *is* my shepherd; **I shall not want**.
Ps 34:10 The young lions do lack, & suffer hunger: but they that **seek JHVH shall not want any good thing**

War: 1Tim 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest **war a good warfare**; 2Tim 2:4 No man that **wars** entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.
1Peter 2:11 I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which **war** against the soul;

Warn: Ezek 33:7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a **watchman** unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and **warn them from me**. 1Thess 5:14 We exhort you, brethren, **warn them that are unruly**, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men.*

Washed: Rev 1:5 From Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, & the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that **loved us**, and **washed us from our sins in his own blood**,

Watch: Matt 25:13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour when the Son of man comes. Matt 26:41 Watch & pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak 2Tim 4:5 **Watch in all things**, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. Heb 13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, & submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, & not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

Water: Matt 10:42 Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of **cold water** only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.
Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the bride say, Come. Let him that hears say, Come. Let him that is athirst come. And **whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.**
John 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the **gift** of God, and **who** it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have **asked** of him, and **he would have given thee living water**.

Weak: Act 20:35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to **support the weak**, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

Wealth: Deut 8:18 Thou shalt remember JHVH thy God: for *it is* **he that gives thee power to get wealth**

Weapons: 2Cor10:4 The weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty thru God to pulling down of strong holds

Weary: Is 50:4 The Lord GOD has given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to **speak** a word in season to *him that is* **weary**: he wakens morning by morning, he wakens mine ear to hear as the learned. Gal 6:9 Let us not be **weary** in well doing: for **in due season we shall reap**, if we faint not.

Weep: Luk 6:21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: ye shall be filled. **Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh**

Weight: 2Cor 4:17 Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, works for us a far more exceeding *and* **eternal weight of glory**;

Well: Prov 10:11 The mouth of a righteous *man is* a **well of life**: but violence covers the mouth of the wicked. Isaiah 12:3 Therefore with **joy** shall ye draw water out of the **wells of salvation.**

Went: Ps 42:4 When I remember these, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, **I went with them to the house of God**, with the **voice of joy and praise**, with a multitude that kept holyday.

Whatsoever: Ps 1:3 He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and **whatsoever he doeth shall prosper**.

White: Isaiah 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, **they shall be as white as snow**; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
John 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for **they are white already to harvest**.

Wicked: Matt 13:49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and **separate the wicked from among the just**, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire.

Wife: Prov 18:22 *Whoso* findeth a **wife** findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
Prov 19:14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a **prudent wife** *is* from the LORD.

Willing: 2Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish**, but that all should come to repentance.

Wisdom: 1Cor 1:24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, **Christ** the **power of God**, and the **wisdom of God**. Eph 3:10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the **church** the manifold **wisdom of God**,

Human body: Ps 139:14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* **wonderfully made**: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth right well.

Word of God: Ps 68:11 The Lord gave the **word**: great *was* the company of those that published *it.*
Mark 4:14 The **sower soweth the word**. Ps 119:18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold **wondrous** things out of thy law. 1Peter 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

World: John 1:29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which **takes away the sin of the world**.
Wounds: Zech 13:6 One shall say to him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends. Is53:5 He *was* wounded for our transgressions,

Written: Luke 10:20 Rejoice, because your names are **written in heaven**. Isaiah 30:8 Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a **book**, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:
Wrought: 2Jn8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things that we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward

1026. ANGELS in the Life of Jesus

Bible Reading: Luke 1:5-38; Hebrews 1:1-15.

1Tim 3:16 Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was **manifest** in the flesh, **justified** in the Spirit, **seen of angels**, **preached** to the Gentiles, **believed** on in the world, **received up** into glory.

Aim: To see the value of Jesus from angels being involved in His life. To be happy by angels helping us.

Introduction: One of the amazing things in Jesus' birth, life, death, resurrection and return is how much good angels were involved in these events. This shows how important Jesus is to angels and to humans.

Q1: What Lessons do we learn from each of these 11 appearances of angels?

1. Luke 1:11-20 Gabriel appeared to Zacharias in the temple to tell of the birth of John.

2. Luke 1:26-38 Gabriel appeared to Mary at Nazareth to seek her permission to conceive and give birth to Jesus the Messiah, known as Son of the Highest, ruler and Son of God. Mary approved his request: "Be it unto according to thy word" (35).

3. Luke 2:7-17 Angels appeared to Shepherds at Bethlehem telling them of the birth of the Saviour, Christ the Lord in a Bethlehem manger. They made this known abroad to many.

4. Matt 1:18-25 Angel appeared to Joseph in a dream telling him to marry Mary, because she has conceived Jesus the Messiah fulfilling Isaiah 7:14 to save his people from their **sins.**

5. Matt 2:12-15 Angel appeared to Joseph in a dream telling him to flee with Jesus and Mary to Egypt to escape king Herod's killing babies.

6. Matt 2:19-23 Angel appeared to Joseph in Egypt in a dream telling him to return with Jesus and Mary to Israel because Herod was dead. They went to Nazareth of Galilee.

7. Matt 4:1-11 Angels came and ministered to Jesus after 40 days fasting and after Jesus rejected Satan's 3 temptations ("angels came and ministered unto him." 11).

8. Luke 22:42,43 Angel appeared to Jesus in the garden of Gethsemene to strengthen Him before His betrayal, arrest, trial, beating, crucifixion and death.

Luke 22:43 There appeared an **angel** unto him from heaven, **strengthening** him.

9. Matt 28:1-7 Angel appeared to scatter the soldiers, roll away the stone, inform 2 Marys of Jesus' resurrection, invite them to **see** the **empty tomb (6)** and **tell his disciples he is risen.**

10. John 20:11-14 2 angels appeared to Mary Magdalene in Jesus' empty tomb to ask why she wept, then she turned back and saw Jesus who asked her to tell disciples of ascension.

"Saw **2 angels in white sitting**, the one at the head, the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain."

11. Acts 1:8-11 2 angels in white clothes appeared to tell the disciples at Jesus' ascension that Jesus will return to earth on the Mount of Olives as prophesied in Zechariah 14:3,4.

Q2: How do Angels Interact with People? "which things the angels desire to look into." I Pet 1:12

1. They Serve God and us. They work with Christians to win people to Christ. Heb 1:14 Are they not all **ministering spirits**, sent forth to **minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation**?

2. Children have angels. Matt 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these **little ones**; for I say to you, That in heaven **their angels** do always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven.

3. Angels Rejoice when people get Saved. Luke 15:10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is **joy in the presence of the angels of God** over one sinner that repenteth.

4. Angels Watch Christians. 1Cor 4:9 **We are made a spectacle** to the world, to **angels**, and to **men**.

5. Angels worship Jrsus. So must we. Heb 1:6 Again, when he brings in the firstbegotten into the world, he says, And **let all the angels of God worship him**.

6. Know ye not that **we shall judge angels**? how much more things that pertain to this life? 1Cor 6:3

7. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby **some have entertained angels unawares**. Heb 13:2

8. Angels Love Good Christians. Gabriel told Daniel that he was **greatly beloved**. Daniel 9:23; 10:11,19

9. Never worship angels. Worship God. Rev 19:10 I fell at his feet to worship him. He said to me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God:

Conclusion: Let us serve God and win people to Jesus as angels want us to do. We can bring more joy. Let us win the spiritual war and rescue people from evil angels as God wants us to do.

1027. The MEANING of Christmas

Bible Reading: Matthew 2:1-23; Luke 2:1-20

Aim: To understand the meaning and **many concepts** that God teaches us by Jesus Christ's birth.

Intro: Many people do not understand the meaning of Christmas. Many think that Christmas is about trees, Santa Claus, rheindeers, presents and holidays. Christmas is about Jesus Christ who is God manifest in the flesh and godly people's right responses to Jesus birth as examples how we should think and live.

Q: What are some of the Meanings or Messages of Christmas that we must know?

1. God **loves** humans. "**God so loved the world**, that he gave his only begotten son…" John 3:16

2. Who is Jesus? **Fully God** and **fully man**. "The LORD said unto my Lord…." Psalm 110:1. Matt 22:45.

3. Why did God become a man? To **reveal God** to men. "God was manifest in the flesh." I Tim 3:16.

4. Sin is a big problem as seen in Herod's attempt to kill Jesus. We need the Saviour. Matt 1:21

5. Jesus fulfilled many prophecies proving the Bible is from God.

- **a)** Jesus would be **born of a virgin**. Matt 1:22,23; Isaiah 7:14
- **b)** Born at **Bethlehem**. Matt 2:1-6; Micah 5:2
- **c)** Jesus would **go to Egypt for a time** then return to Israel. Matt 2:13-15; Hosea 11:1.
- **d)** Babies would be killed at Jesus' birthplace. Matt 2:16-18; Jeremiah 31:15.
- **e) John the Baptist would prepare the way** for Jesus. Matt 3:1-3; Isaiah 40:3.

6. Jesus is **King of the Jews**. Matt 2:2. Jesus will RULE Israel at His return.

7. The Wise men **worshipped Jesus** proving **Jesus is God**. Matt 2:11.

8. Jesus' **birth** was witnessed by the **Star** of Bethlehem. His **death** was witnessed by **3 hours darkness**.

9. Jesus' birth gave the wise men **exceeding great joy**. Matt 2:10. God wants us to be joyful.

10. Their **gifts** were **gold** (Jesus is king), **frankincense** (Jesus is God) and **myrrh** (suffering Saviour).

11, Jesus called out of **Egypt** reminds us of God calling Israel out of Egypt under Moses. Matt 2:14,15

12. God wants **all people to be saved**. Luke 2:10. "great joy, which shall be to all people."

13. Jesus Christ is **Saviour** and **Lord**. Luke 2:11. "a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."

14. Peace on earth, **Good will** toward men. Luke 2:14. Avoid conflicts. Be a peacemaker.

15. God **makes known important things** to humble people. Luke 2:15.

16. We should make known Jesus' salvation to many people. Luke 2:17. "they made known abroad."

17. We should **ponder about Jesus in our heart**. Luke 2:19. "Mary pondered them in her heart."

18. As Mary and Joseph **dedicated Jesus to God**, so should **we dedicate our children to God**. Luke 2:22

19. Jesus is a **light to lighten the Gentiles**, and the **glory of thy people Israel**. Luke 2:32

20. Jesus **raises up** and **blesses** many people. Luke 2:34. Those who reject Jesus lose.

21. God makes **Divine appointments** with people. Luke 2:36-38. "she coming in that instant gave thanks"

22. Anna gave thanks to God and spake of him to all that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

23. Jesus grew **strong in spirit**, was **filled with wisdom**, the **grace of God was upon him**. Luke 2:40

24. Jesus is the Creator ("All things were made by him") & Life-giver ("In him was life"). John 1:3,4

25. If we **receive Jesus Christ as our Saviour**, we become **sons of God**. John 1:12

26. The **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us John 1:14

27. Jesus is full of Grace and **Truth**. John 1:14. So should we be full of grace and truth.

Conclusion: Let us understand these meanings and explain them to others.

1028. I AM WITH You Always Matthew 28:1-20; John 14:15-31;

Aim: To be comforted, strengthened and encouraged by Jesus Christ always being with us.
Memory verse: I John 1:3 "truly **our fellowship** is with the **Father**, and with **his Son Jesus Christ**."
Intro: Why are many people lonely and depressed? They don't feel God is with them. How to fix this?

I. God is With ISRAEL: Amos 5:14 Seek good, and **not evil**, that ye may live: and **so JHVH, the God of hosts, shall be with you**, as ye have spoken.
Isaiah 41:10 Fear thou not; for **I am with thee**: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will **strengthen** thee; yea, I will **help** thee; yea, **I will uphold thee** with the right hand of my righteousness.
Is 43:5 Fear not: for **I am with thee**: I will bring thy seed from the **east**, and gather thee from the **west**;
Haggai 1:13 Then spake Haggai the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, **I am with you**, saith the LORD.
Haggai 2:4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and **be strong**, **all ye people of the land**, saith the LORD, and **work**: for **I *am* with you**, saith the LORD of hosts:
Zechariah 8:23 Thus says the LORD of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for **we have heard that God is with you**.

II. God is With CHRISTIANS
Job 36:4 Truly my (Elihu) words *shall* not *be* false**: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee**.
Ps 73:23 Nevertheless **I am continually with thee**: **thou has holden me by my right hand.**
Ps 139:17,**18** If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake**, I am still with thee**.
Jeremiah 1:8 Be not afraid of their faces: for **I am with thee to deliver thee**, saith the LORD.
Jer 1:19 They shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for **I am with thee**, says JHVH, to deliver thee. **Zech 14:5** the LORD my God shall come, *and* **all the saints with thee**.
Matt 11:28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.
Matt 18:20 Where two or three are gathered together in my name, **there am I** in the **midst** of them.
Matt 19:14 Jesus said, Suffer little children, & forbid them not, to **come unto me**: for of such is the KOH
Matt 26:29 I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when **I drink it new with you** in my Father's kingdom.
Matt 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, **I am with you alway**, even unto the **end of the world**. Amen.
Luke 1:28 the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the **Lord is with thee**: blessed are thou among women.
John 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, **let him come unto me**, and drink.
John 14:16,17 I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that **he may abide with you for ever**; *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it sees him not, neither knows him: but ye know him; for **he dwells with you**, & shall be in you.
John 14:27 Peace I leave with you, **my peace I give unto you**: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
Act 18:9,10 I am with thee, no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. (Paul)
Romans 15:33 Now the **God of peace** *be* **with you all**. Amen.
1Thess 4:17 Then **we which are alive *and* remain** shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and **so shall we ever be with the Lord**.
Heb 13:5 Let your conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, **I will never leave thee**, nor forsake thee.
Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, **I will come in to him**, and **will sup with him**, and **he with me**. ►Bring happiness of Jesus to many

III. JESUS CHRIST'S BODY WILL BE ON EARTH.
If parts of Christ's body are on earth, then Christ must literally be on earth, as seen in these passages:
1. His **feet** will be on earth.
   "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east." Zechariah 14:4.
2. His **hands** will be on earth.
   "One shall say unto Him, what are these wounds in thine hands? Then He shall answer, those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends." Zechariah 13:6.
3. His **garments** will be on earth.
   "Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? This that is glorious in His apparel, travelling in the greatness of His strength?….I have trodden the winepress alone;….. their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments." Isaiah 63:1-3.
   The blood of antichrist's soldiers will be sprinkled on Christ's garments when He returns to rescue Israel.
4. He shall **sit** and rule on His throne.
   "He (the BRANCH) shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon His throne." Zech. 6:13.
5. His **voice** shall be heard at Jerusalem.
   "The Lord shall utter His voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be the strength of the children of Israel." Joel 3:16.
   "He shall **speak** peace unto the heathen: and His dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth." Zechariah 9:10.
6. Jerusalem shall be called **"The Lord is there"**.
   "The name of the city from that day shall be The Lord is there." Ezekiel 48:35.
7. He will **tread** or walk on the earth.
   "For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth." Micah 1:3.
8. He will **stand** at the latter day upon the earth.
   "For I know that my redeemer (Christ) liveth, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth." Job 19:25.

JESUS CHRIST WILL BE SEEN IN PERSON ON EARTH.
If people will see Christ after His return with their physical eyes then He has to be physically present on earth. Titus 2:13 states clearly "the glorious **appearing** of the great God."
1. "They (the house of David and inhabitants of Jerusalem) shall **look upon me** whom they have pierced….." Zechariah 12:10.
2. "Behold he cometh with clouds, and **every eye** shall **see** him….." Revelation 1:7.
3. "They (all the tribes of earth) shall **see** the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory." Matthew 24:27-31, v.30.
4. "When the **Lord** shall build up Zion (Israel), he shall **appear** in his glory." Psalm 102:16.
5. "The Lord shall be **seen** over them. The Lord of hosts shall defend them (Israel)." Zechariah 9:14-15.

1029. Do You Appreciate PRECIOUS Things?

Bible Reading: Isaiah 43:1-15; 2 Peter 1. Aim: To appreciate precious things that God gives to us.
Introduction: So many people do not know or appreciate precious things God gives us. They waste their lives doing useless things. Do you know and do these precious things? Let us appreciate them.

1. Salvation. Ps 49:8 The **redemption of their soul *is* precious**
2. Victims of Oppression when Jesus returns. Ps 72:14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and **precious shall their blood be in his sight**.
3. Death of Christians. Ps116:15 **Precious** in the sight of the LORD *is* the **death of his saints**.
4. Gospel tracts. Ps 126:6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, **bearing precious seed**, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*
5. Unity. Ps 133:1,2 Behold, how good and how **pleasant** *it is* for brethren to dwell together in **unity**! *It is* like the **precious ointment** upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;
6. God's love to us. Ps 139:17 How **precious also are thy thoughts** unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!
7. Wisdom. Prov 3:15 **She (wisdom) *is* more precious than rubies**: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. Prov 3:17 Her ways *are* ways of **pleasantness**, and all her paths *are* **peace**.
8. Our life. Prov 6:26 By means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the **precious life**.
9. Hard earned assets. Prov 12:27 The slothful *man* roasts not that which he took in hunting: but the **substance of a diligent man *is* precious**.
10. Expert advice. Prov 20:15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the **lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.**
11. Good reputation. Eccles 7:1 A **good name *is* better than precious ointment**; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.
12. Israelites before Jesus' Return. Isaiah 43:4-6 Since **thou was precious in my sight**, thou has been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life. (4). **Fear not: for I am with thee**: **I will bring thy seed** from the **east**, and gather thee from the **west**; (5). I will say to the **north**, Give up; and to the **south**, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the **ends of the earth**; (6).
13. People you lead to Christ. 1Cor 3:12 Now if any man **build** upon this foundation gold, silver, **precious stones**, wood, hay, stubble; (See Malachi 3:16-18).
14. Trials, opposition, persecution. 1Peter 1:7 That the **trial of your faith**, being **much more precious than of gold** that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:
15. Blood of Christ. 1Peter 1:19 But with **the precious blood of Christ**, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: (Matthew 26:28).
16. Jesus Christ. 1Peter 2:6,7 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, **precious**: and he that believeth on **him** shall not be confounded. **Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious**: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
17. Believing Right Bible doctrines. 2Peter 1:1 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to **them** that have obtained like **precious faith** with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:
18. Salvation Promises in the Bible .2Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us **exceeding great and precious promises**: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

1029. Do You Appreciate PRECIOUS Things?

Bible Reading: Isaiah 43:1-15; 2 Peter 1. Aim: To appreciate precious things that God gives to us.
Introduction: So many people do not know or appreciate precious things God gives us. They waste their lives doing useless things. Do you know and do these precious things? Let us appreciate them.

1. Salvation. Ps 49:8 The **redemption of their soul *is* precious**,
2. Victims of Oppression when Jesus returns. Ps 72:14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and **precious shall their blood be in his sight**.
3. Death of Christians. Ps116:15 **Precious** in the sight of the LORD *is* the **death of his saints**.
4. Gospel tracts. Ps 126:6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, **bearing precious seed**, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*
5. Unity. Ps 133:1,2 Behold, how good and how **pleasant** *it is* for brethren to dwell together in **unity**! *It is* like the **precious ointment** upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;
6. God's love to us. Ps 139:17 How **precious also are thy thoughts** unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!
7. Wisdom. Prov 3:15 **She (wisdom) *is* more precious than rubies**: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. Prov 3:17 Her ways *are* ways of **pleasantness**, and all her paths *are* **peace**.
8. Our life. Prov 6:26 By means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the **precious life**.
9. Hard earned assets. Prov 12:27 The slothful *man* roasts not that which he took in hunting: but the **substance of a diligent man *is* precious**.
10. Expert advice. Prov 20:15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the **lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.**
11. Good reputation. Eccles 7:1 A **good name *is* better than precious ointment**; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.
12. Israelites before Jesus' Return. Isaiah 43:4-6 Since **thou was precious in my sight**, thou has been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life. (4). **Fear not: for I am with thee**: **I will bring thy seed** from the **east**, and gather thee from the **west**; (5). I will say to the **north**, Give up; and to the **south**, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the **ends of the earth**; (6).
13. People you lead to Christ. 1Cor 3:12 Now if any man **build** upon this foundation gold, silver, **precious stones**, wood, hay, stubble; (See Malachi 3:16-18).
14. Trials, opposition, persecution. 1Peter 1:7 That the **trial of your faith**, being **much more precious than of gold** that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:
15. Blood of Christ. 1Peter 1:19 But with **the precious blood of Christ**, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: (Matthew 26:28).
16. Jesus Christ. 1Peter 2:6,7 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, **precious**: and he that believeth on **him** shall not be confounded. **Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious**: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
17. Believing Right Bible doctrines. 2Peter 1:1 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to **them** that have obtained like **precious faith** with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:
18. Salvation Promises in the Bible .2Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us **exceeding great and precious promises**: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

1030. God wants us to Grow, Increase and Multiply

Bible Reading: Psalm 71; Acts 6:1-15

Aim: To grow, increase and multiply in the right, useful things. To not be like the Laodicean church. Rev 3:17 "Because thou say, I am **rich**, and **increased with goods**, and have need of nothing; and know not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and **blind**, and naked:" They were rich in material goods, but were **blind** and did not see the best things to increase in.

Introduction: God wants us to increase in the important things of life as seen in these verses:

Memory verse: Ps 71:21 Thou shalt **increase my greatness**, and **comfort me on every side**.

Ps 92:12 The **righteous** shall flourish like the palm tree: **he shall grow** like a cedar in Lebanon.

Ps 115:14 The **LORD shall increase you more and more**, **you** and **your children**.

Some people increase, many decrease and many go nowhere. Satan seeks to steal, kill, destroy. Many valuable things are hard to grow, but easy to lose. **Know** and **grow** valuable things.

Q1: WHO Grew spiritually?

1. Abraham. Heb 6:14 Surely blessing I will bless thee, and **multiplying** I will **multiply thee**.

2. Jesus. Jer 33:15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to **grow up unto David**; and he shall **execute judgment** and **righteousness** in the land.

Zech 6:12 Speak unto him, saying, Thus speaks the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* The BRANCH; and **he shall grow up** out of his place, and he shall **build the temple of the LORD**; Is 9:7 Of the **increase** of *his* **government** and **peace** *there shall* **be no end.**

3. Wheat (Christians). Mark 4:8 **Other fell on good ground**, and did **yield FRUIT** that sprang up and **increased**; and brought forth, some thirty, some sixty, and some an hundred.

Matt 13:30 **Let both grow together** until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the **tares**, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the **wheat** into my barn.

4. Israel afflicted in Egypt. Exodus 1:12 The more they **AFFLICTED them**, the **more they multiplied and grew**. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

Act 7:17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the **people grew** and **multiplied in Egypt**,

5. Samuel. 1Sam 2:26 The child **Samuel grew** on, and was **in FAVOUR both with the LORD**, and also **with men**. 1Sam 3:19 **Samuel grew**, and the **LORD was with him**, and **did let none of his words fall to the ground**.

6. David went on, and **grew great**, and **JHVH God of hosts *was* with him**. 2 Sam 5:10.

7. John. Luke 1:80 The child **grew**, and waxed **strong in SPIRIT**, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel. (John the Baptist).

8. Jesus. Luke 2:40 And the child **grew**, and waxed **strong in spirit**, filled with **WISDOM**: and the grace of God was upon him. (Jesus).

Q2: What Areas should we Grow, Increase and Multiply in?

1. Ps 71:21 Thou shalt **increase my GREATNESS**, and **COMFORT me on every side**.

2. Prov 1:5 A wise *man* will hear, and will **increase LEARNING**; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

3. Prov 9:10,11 By me **thy days** shall be **multiplied**, & the **years of thy life shall be increased**.

4. Isa 29:19 The meek also shall **increase their JOY in the LORD**, and the poor among men shall **rejoice** in the Holy One of Israel.

5. Luke 2:52 **Jesus increased** in **WISDOM** and **stature**, and in **FAVOUR** with God and man.

6. 1Pet 2:2 As newborn babes, **desire the sincere milk** of the **WORD**, that ye may **grow thereby**:

Act 6:7 The **word of God increased**; and the **number of the disciples multiplied** in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

Act 12:24 But the **WORD of God grew** and **multiplied**.

Act 19:20 So **mightily grew the word of God** and prevailed.

7. Act 9:22 **Saul increased the more in STRENGTH**, and **confounded the Jews** which dwelt at Damascus, **PROVING that this is very Christ**.

8. Act 16:5 So were the **CHURCHES established in the faith**, & **increased in NUMBER daily**

9. 2Cor 9:10 Now he that ministers seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and **multiply your SEED sown**, and **increase** the **FRUITS of your righteousness**.

10. 2Cor 10:15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other men's labours; but having hope, when **your FAITH is increased**, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

11. Disciple makers. 2Tim 2:2 The things that thou has heard of me among many witnesses, the same **COMMIT thou to faithful men**, who shall be **able to TEACH others also**.

12. Eph 4:15 **Speaking** the **TRUTH** in **LOVE**, may **grow up into him in ALL things**, which is the head, *even* Christ:

13. 2Pet 3:18 **Grow in GRACE**, and *in* the **KNOWLEDGE of our Lord** and **Saviour Jesus Christ**. To him *be* glory both now and for ever.

14. Jude 2 **MERCY** unto you, and **PEACE**, and **LOVE**, be **multiplied**.

Conclusion: Which of these do you need to increase in? What do others need to grow in?

1031. What Should We be ABLE to Do?

Bible Reading: Exodus 18:1-27; Ephesians 6:10-24

Aim: To know what we must be ABLE or competent in. To be ABLE in these areas.

Introduction: One of the biggest problems in the world is incompetence or not being ABLE to do things well. God wants us to be ABLE to do "all things well". Mark 7:37.

Q1: What Areas of Life must we be ABLE in?

1. Exodus 18:21,23 Thou shalt provide out of all the people **able MEN**, such as **fear God**, men of **truth**, **hating covetousness**; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tens: If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be **able to ENDURE**, & all this people shall also go to their place in **peace**.

2. Deut 16:17 Every man shall **GIVE as he is able**, according to the **blessing** of the LORD thy God which he has given thee.

3. Mark 4:33 With many such parables spake he the **word** to them, as they were **able to HEAR it**.
1Cor 3:2 I have fed you with milk, & not with **meat**: for hitherto **ye were not able to HEAR it**, neither yet now are ye **able**.

4. Luke 14:29,30 Lest haply, after he has laid the foundation, and is **not able to finish it**, all that behold *it* begin to mock him, Saying, This man began to build, and **was not able to finish**.

5. Luke 21:15 I will give you a **mouth** and **WISDOM**, which all your adversaries shall **not be able to gainsay nor resist**. (able to speak spiritual wisdom)
Act 6:10 They were **not able to resist the WISDOM** and the **spirit** by which he spake.

6. Rom 15:14 I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, **able also to ADMONISH one another**. (Correct errors)

7. 1Cor 6:5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be **able to JUDGE between his brethren**?

8. 1Cor 10:13 There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but **God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able**; but will with the temptation also make a way to **escape**, that **ye may be able to BEAR it**.

9. 2Cor 1:4 Who comforts us in all our tribulation, that **we may be able to COMFORT them which are in any trouble**, by the comfort where **we ourselves are COMFORTED of God**.

10. 2Cor 3:6 Who also has made us **able ministers of the NEW TESTAMENT**; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter kills, but the spirit gives life.

11. Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be **able to STAND against** the **wiles** of the **devil**.
Eph 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be **able to WITHSTAND in the evil day**, and having done all, to **STAND**. (Don't quit, but stay faithful)

12. Eph 6:16 Above all, taking the **shield of faith**, wherewith ye shall be **able to QUENCH all the fiery darts of the wicked**.

13. 2Tim 2:2 The things that thou has heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be **able to TEACH OTHERS also**.

14. 2Tim 3:7 Ever learning, and never **able to come to the knowledge of the TRUTH**.

15. 2Tim 3:15 From a child thou has known the **holy scriptures**, which are **able to make thee WISE unto SALVATION** through **faith which is in Christ Jesus**. (doctrine of Bible salvation)

16. Titus 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be **able by sound DOCTRINE** both to **EXHORT** and to **CONVINCE** the gainsayers.

17. James 3:2 In many things we offend all. **If any man OFFEND NOT in word**, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* **able also to BRIDLE the whole body**.

18. 2Peter 1:15 I will endeavour that ye may be **able after my decease to have these things always in REMEMBRANCE** (Able to remember important truths and events)

Q2: What is God ABLE to Do for Us?

1. 2Chron 25:9 Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, **The LORD is able to GIVE THEE much more than this**.

2. Dan 4:37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and **those that walk in pride he is able to ABASE**.

3. John 10:29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and **no man is able to PLUCK them out of my Father's hand**. (Jesus keeps us saved)
2Tim 1:12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that **he is able to KEEP that which I have committed unto him against that day**. (Jesus keeps us saved)

4. Act 20:32 Now, brethren, I commend you to **God**, and to the **WORD** of his grace, which is **able to BUILD you up**, and to give you an **inheritance** among all them which are sanctified.

5. Rom 4:21 Being fully persuaded that, what he had **promised**, **he was able also to PERFORM**.

6. Rom 8:38,39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be **able to SEPARATE us from the LOVE of God**, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7. Rom 11:23 They also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for **God is able to GRAFF them (Israel) in again**. (Israel will get saved)

8. 2Cor 9:8 **God *is* able to make ALL GRACE abound toward you**; that ye, always having **all SUFFICIENCY in all *things,*** may abound to every good work: (God can supply our needs)

9. Eph 3:20 Now unto him that is **able to do exceeding ABUNDANTLY above all that we ask or think**, according to the power that works in us, (God can do more than we expect)

10. Heb 2:18 In that he himself has suffered being tempted, **he is able to SUCCOR them that are tempted**. (Jesus can comfort us)

11. Heb 7:25 Wherefore **he is able also to SAVE them to the uttermost** that **come** unto God **by him**, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

12. Jude 24 Now unto him that is **able to KEEP you from FALLING,** and to present *you* **FAULTLESS** before the **presence of his glory** with **EXCEEDING JOY**,

Conclusion: Are you able to do these important things? Are you encouraged by what God does for

1032. Our Future GLORY

Bible Reading: I Peter 1:1-25; I Cor 15:35-58;
Definition of glory; very great praise, honour, fame, admiration, splendour, happy, rejoicing.
Introduction: So many people do not understand how much glory God has **for Christians. What we do for Jesus and others gives rewards** and **glory for us in heaven** and **in eternity. God likes to bless us and give us good surprises. "Them that honour me, I will honour." If we appreciate the glory God has for us, we will win more people to Christ & obey God.**

Q1. What are God Promises of Future Glory for Christians

Rom 8:18 I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the **glory which shall be revealed in us**.
Rom 9:23 That he might make known the **riches of his glory** on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore **prepared unto glory**,
1Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye has not seen**, **nor ear heard**, **neither have entered into the heart of man**, the **things** which **God has prepared for them that love him**.
1Cor 3:13,14 **Every man's work shall be made manifest**: for the day shall declare it,.reward
Col 3:4 When Christ, who is our life, shall **appear**, then shall **ye also appear with him in glory**.
1Th 2:12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who has called you unto his **kingdom** and **glory**.
2Tim 2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the **salvation** which is in Christ Jesus **with eternal glory**.
1Pet 5:10 But the God of all grace, who has **called us unto his eternal glory** by **Christ Jesus**, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.
2Peter 1:3 According as his divine power has given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that has **called us to glory** (future) and **virtue** (now):
They shall reign with him 1000 years. Rev 20:6 They shall reign for ever and ever. Rev 22:5

Q2. What can we Do now that will Give us more Glory in Heaven?

1. Turn many to Righteousness. **Dan 12:3** They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever**.
1Cor 15:41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for **one star differs from another star in glory**. (41). So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in **incorruption**: (42). It is sown in dishonour; **it is raised in glory**: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in **power**: (43).
2. Endure affliction. **2Cor 4:17** **Our light affliction**, which is but for a moment, works for us a **far more exceeding** and **eternal weight** of **glory**;
1Pet 1:7 The **trial of your faith**, being much more precious than of gold that perishes, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto **praise**, **honour** and **glory** at the **appearing** of Jesus Christ:
1Peter 4:13 Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are **partakers of Christ's sufferings**; that, **when his glory shall be revealed**, ye may be **glad** also with **exceeding joy**.
3. Pastor and help Christians grow. 1Peter 5:1 The **elders** which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a **partaker of the glory that shall be revealed**: **Feed** the flock of God (2). When the chief Shepherd shall appear, **ye shall receive a crown of glory** that **fades not away. (4). 1Thes2:20 Ye are our glory and joy.**
4. Be wise. Prov 3:35 The **wise shall inherit glory**: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.
5. Pass over transgressions. Prov 19:11 The discretion of a man defers his anger; and *it is* **his glory to pass over a transgression**.
6. Follow Jesus. Ps 73:24 Thou shall **guide me** with thy counsel, & afterward **receive me to glory**.
7. Patient continuance in well doing. Rom 2:7 To them who by **patient continuance** in **well** doing **seek for glory** and **honour** and **immortality**, **eternal life**:

Q3. How is Jesus Christ Glorious?

1. Before earth was created. John 17:5 Now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the **glory which I had with thee before the world was**.

2. Uplifts. Ps 3:3 Thou, O LORD, are a shield for me; **my glory**, & the **lifter up of mine head**.

3. Creation. Ps 19:1 The heavens declare the **glory of God**; the firmament shews his handywork.

4. Glory of Israel. Luke 2:32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, & the **glory of thy people Israel.**
Ps 102:16 When the LORD shall **build up Zion**, **he shall appear in his glory**.
Isaiah 28:5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a **crown of glory**, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the **residue of his people**,

5. Raising Lazarus from the Dead. John 11:4 When Jesus heard *that,* he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the **glory of God,** that the **Son of God might be glorified thereby**.

6. Jesus' First and Second Comings.
1Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the **sufferings of Christ**, and the **glory** that should **follow**.

7. At His Return defeating world's armies at Armageddon. Ps 24:7,8 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the **King of glory** shall come in. Who *is* this **King of glory**? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD **mighty in battle**.

8. 1000 Year Kingdom. Ps145:11 They shall speak of the **glory of thy kingdom**, & talk of thy power
Is 40:5 The **glory of the LORD shall be revealed**, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*
Is 66:18,19 I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and **they shall come**, and **see my glory**. (18). I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, *to* Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, *to* Tubal, and Javan, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and **they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles**. (19).
Hab 2:14 The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the **glory of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea.

9. Rewarding Us at His Return. **Matt 16:27** The Son of man shall come in the **glory of his Father** with his angels; and then he shall **reward every man according to his works**.
Matt 19:28 Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have **followed me**, in the regeneration when the **Son of man** shall **sit in the throne of his glory**, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
Matt 24:30 Then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the **Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**
Matt 25:31 When the Son of man shall **come in his glory**, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the **throne of his glory**:

Conclusion: Let us win more people to Christ so we please God & have more glory in eternity.
Youtube Song: I've got a home in Gloryland that outshines the sun. Cedarmont kids

1033. Hope→ HELP→ Happiness. God Wants to HELP Us. We Must HELP Others

Bible Reading: Psalm 46; Acts 16:1-15 "Come over into Macedonia and **help us" Act16:9**

Ps 146:5 Happy is he that has the God of Jacob for his **help**, whose **hope** is in JHVH his God

Aim: To **draw near to God** so God helps us **solve problems** and **be more happy** and **useful**.

Introduction: Life is full of problems and difficulties that we find hard to solve. If we have loving, kind, caring, Christian friends at church, they can help fix our problems. Ungodly people don't care about you. Godly Christians care about you. This increases our experience. God and others help us. We must help others. Do you ask people how you can help them?

1. God Promises to Help Us

Ps 72:12 He shall deliver the needy when he cries; the poor also, and *him* that has **no helper**.

Is 41:10 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, **I will help thee**; yea, **I will uphold thee** with the right hand of my righteousness.

Is 41:13 I JHVH thy God will **hold thy right hand**, saying to thee, **Fear not; I will help thee**.

Is 41:14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel; **I will help thee**, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Is 49:8 Thus says the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of **salvation** have **I helped thee**:

Hosea 13:9 O Israel, thou has destroyed thyself; but **in me *is* thine help**.

Luke 18:7 Shall not God avenge his own elect, which **cry day and night unto him**, though he bear long with them?

2. People who Asked God or Christians to Help Them.

2Chron 14:11 Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: **help us, O LORD our God**; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; let not man prevail against thee. (King Asa of Judah when invaded by 1 million Ethiopian army).

Psalm 30:10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: **LORD, be thou my helper**.

Matt 15:25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, **Lord, help me**. (Syroph woman)

Mark 9:24 Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; **help thou mine unbelief**. (Father of demonic son).

Act 16:9 A vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, **Come over into Macedonia, and help us**.

3. Who Helped Others? Job 29:12 Because I delivered the **poor** that cried, and the fatherless, and **him that had none to help him**.

Rom 16:3 Greet **Priscilla** and **Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus**:

Rom 16:9 Salute **Urbane**, **our helper in Christ**, and **Stachys** my beloved.

1Cor 16:16 Submit yourselves unto such, and to **every one that helps with us**, and **labours**.

Phil 4:3 I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, **help those women which laboured with me in the gospel**, with **Clement** also, and *with* other my **fellowlabourers**, whose names *are* in the book of life.

4. Benefits of Helping others

Act 26:22 Having therefore **obtained help of God**, I continue unto this day, **witnessing both to small and great**, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

Heb 13:6 So that we may boldly say, **The Lord *is* my helper**, and **I will not fear** what man shall do unto me.

5. How Does God Help Us?

Gen 2:18 The LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; **I will make him an help meet for him.** (Giving us a Godly spouse).

2Chr 19:2 Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, **Should thou help the ungodly**, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD. (Tells us not to help evil, ungodly people as ISIS or Ayatollah).

Ps 33:20 Our soul waits for the LORD: **he *is* our help** and **our SHIELD**. (our protector).

Ps 42:5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? **hope thou in God**: for I shall yet praise him *for* the **help of his COUNTENANCE**. (God watches us)

Ps 46:1 God *is* our **refuge** and **STRENGTH**, a **very present help in trouble**.

Ps 54:4 Behold, **God *is* mine helper**: the Lord *is* with them that **UPHOLD** my soul.

Ps 79:9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and **PURGE AWAY our sins**, for thy name's sake.

Ps 108:12 Give us help from TROUBLE: for vain *is* the help of man.

Ps 115:9-11 O **Israel**, trust thou in the LORD: **he *is* their help and their SHIELD**.
O house of **Aaron**, trust in the LORD: **he *is* their help and their shield**.
Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: **he *is* their help and their shield**.

Ecc 4:9,10 TWO are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.
For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but **woe to him *that is* alone when he falls**; for **he has not another to help him up**. (make friends at church)

Rom 8:26 Likewise the **SPIRIT also helps our infirmities**: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the **Spirit** itself **makes intercession** for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

2Cor 1:11 Ye also **helping together by PRAYER for us**, that for the **GIFT** *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons **thanks** may be given by many on our behalf.

2Cor 1:24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are **helpers of your JOY**: for by faith ye stand.

Heb 4:16 Let us therefore **come boldly** unto the **throne** of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and **find GRACE to help in time of need**.

6. People Who God Helped.

1Sam 7:12 Then **Samuel** took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it **Ebenezer**, saying, **Hitherto hath the LORD helped us**.

2Chron 32:8 With him *is* an arm of flesh; but with us *is* the **LORD our God to help us**, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of **Hezekiah** king of Judah.

Ps 63:7 Because thou has been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I **rejoice**.

7. WHO Needs our Help?

Refugees who become Christians, **Muslims** need to be rescued from Quran's lies.
New Christians wanting to learn Bible truths. **Christians** whom Satan is attacking.
People who have **questions**. People who **need friends**. **Pastors** who help many people.
People who are **discouraged** by problems.

Conclusion: Let us get to know many people, lead them to Christ, ask what are their problems, seek to solve them, and help many people become great for God and others. Can you do this?

1040. What Jesus WANTS Us to Do. What Jesus WILL Do For Us

Bible Reading: Matthew 11:20-30; John 14:1-26

Introduction: Many verses in the gospels tell us what Jesus wants us to do. If we do these, we will be happy, helpful to others and pleasing to God. What are they? What will Jesus do for us?

Matt 4:19 He said unto them, **FOLLOW me**, and I will make you **FISHERS of men.**

Matt 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall **CONFESS me before men**, him **will I confess** also before my Father which is in heaven.

Mat10:40 He that receives you **receives me**, he that **RECEIVES me** receives him that sent me

Matt 11:6 Blessed is *he*, whosoever shall **NOT BE OFFENDED in me**.

Matt 11:28 COME unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you **rest**.

Matt 11:29 TAKE MY YOKE upon you, and **LEARN of me**; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find **rest** unto your souls.

Matt 15:8 This people draw near unto me with their mouth, and honour me with *their* lips; but **their HEART is far from me**. (Serve Jesus with our whole heart)

Matt 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will **come after me**, let him **DENY himself**, and **TAKE UP HIS CROSS**, and **FOLLOW me**.

Matt 17:17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? **BRING HIM HERE to me.**

Matt 25:40 The King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have **done *it* unto one of the least of these MY BRETHREN, ye have done it unto me.**

Mark 7:14 When he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, **HEARKEN unto me every one *of you***, and **UNDERSTAND**:

Luke 2:49 How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that **I must be about my Father's BUSINESS**?

Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he has anointed me to **preach the gospel to the poor**; he has sent me to **heal the brokenhearted**, to **preach deliverance to the captives**, and **recovering of sight to the blind**, to **set at liberty them that are bruised**,

Luke 6:47 Whosoever **COMES to me**, and **HEARS my sayings**, and **DOES them**, I will shew you to whom he is like:

Luke 9:26 Whoever shall be **ASHAMED of me** and **of my words**, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall **come** in his own glory, *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

Luke 10:16 He that HEARS YOU hears me; and he that despises you despises me; and he that despises me despises him that sent me. (We must listen to and become good preachers)

Luke 12:8,9 Whoever shall **CONFESS me before men**, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: But he that denies me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

Luke 15:6 When he comes home, he calls together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, **REJOICE with me**; for **I have FOUND my sheep which was lost**.

Luke 18:16 Suffer little **children** to **come** unto me, **forbid them not**: for of such is the kingdom of God.

Luke 22:19 He took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in **REMEMBRANCE of me.**

Luke 22:28 Ye are they which have **CONTINUED with me** in my temptations.

Luke 22:29 I APPOINT unto you a KINGDOM, as **my Father has appointed unto me**;

Luke 23:43 Jesus said to him, Verily I say to thee, **To day shalt thou be WITH me in paradise**

Luke 24:44 He said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that **all things must be fulfilled**, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me. (Jesus wants us to study Bible prophecies)

John 2:17 His disciples remembered that it was written, The **ZEAL** of thine house has eaten me up.

John 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **HEARS my word**, & **BELIEVES** on **him** that sent me, **has everlasting life**, **shall not come into condemnation**; but is **passed from death to life**

Jn5:39 SEARCH the **scriptures**; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: they are they which **TESTIFY** of **me**

John 6:35 Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life: he that **COMES to me** shall **never hunger**; and he that **BELIEVES on me** shall **never thirst**. (We must come to Jesus and believe him)

John 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **BELIEVES on me** has **everlasting life**.

John 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man **thirst**, let him **COME unto me**, and **drink**. (Jesus satisfies us with eternal life)

John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the **light of the world**: he that **FOLLOWS me** shall **not walk in darkness**, but shall have **the light of LIFE**.

John 8:29 He that sent me is with me: the Father has not left me alone; for I **do always those things that PLEASE him**. (Jesus wants us to please the Father)

John 10:9 I am the door: by me if any man **ENTER IN**, he shall be **SAVED**, and shall go in and out, and **find PASTURE**.

John 10:27 My sheep **HEAR my voice**, and **I KNOW them**, and **they FOLLOW me**:

John 10:38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, **BELIEVE the WORKS**: that ye may know, and believe, that the **Father *is* in me**, and **I in him**.

John 11:25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that **BELIEVES in me**, though he were dead, yet shall he **LIVE**:

John 12:26 If any man **SERVE me**, let him **FOLLOW me**; and **where I am**, there shall also **my servant be**: if any man **SERVE me**, **him will *my* Father HONOUR**.

John 12:32 I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will **DRAW all men unto me**.

John 12:46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believes on me should **not abide in darkness**.

John 14:6 I am the **way**, the **truth**, & the **life**: no man **COMES unto the Father**, but **BY me**.

John 14:15 If ye **LOVE me**, **KEEP my commandments**.

John 14:21 He that has my commandments, and **KEEPS them**, he it is that **LOVES** me: he that **loves me** shall be **loved of my Father**, and **I will love him**, and **will manifest myself to him**.

John 14:23 Jesus answered & said unto him, If a man **LOVE me**, he will **KEEP my words**: & **my Father will love him**, and we will **COME UNTO him**, & **make our ABODE with him**.

John 15:4 ABIDE in me, and **I in you**. As the branch cannot **BEAR FRUIT** of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except **ye abide in me**.

John 15:9 As the Father has loved me, **so have I loved you**: **CONTINUE ye in my love.**

John 16:14 He shall **GLORIFY me**: for he shall receive of mine, and shall **shew it unto you**.

John 16:27 The Father himself loves you, because ye have **LOVED me**, and have **believed** that I came out from God.

John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that **in me ye might have PEACE**. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: **I have FINISHED the WORK** which thou **GAVE me to do**. (We must find and finish God's work for us)

John 20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, **Peace** *be* unto you: as *my* Father has **SENT me** even **so SEND I you**.

Act 1:8 But ye shall receive **power**, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be **WITNESSES unto me** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Act 9:6 He trembling and astonished said, **Lord, WHAT wilt thou have me to do?** (ask this)

Act 26:18 To **OPEN their eyes**, *and* to **TURN** *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto **God**, that they may **receive FORGIVENESS of sins**, and **INHERITANCE among them which are sanctified** by **FAITH** that is in me.

1034. God is Good to Us. "God IS…" Bible Reading: Psalm 46,47

Q1: How do people **describe God's goodness to us**? These help us to love and serve God more.

1. Deut 4:31 (For the LORD thy **God is a MERCIFUL** God;) **he will not forsake thee**, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.
Ps 116:5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous; yea, our **God is MERCIFUL**.

2. Deut 33:27 The eternal **God is thy REFUGE**, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.
Ps 46:1 **God** is our **REFUGE** and **strength**, a **very present HELP in trouble**.
Ps 94:22 But the LORD is my **DEFENCE**; and **my God is the ROCK of my REFUGE**.
Ps 59:9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for **God is my DEFENCE**.

3. Josh 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy **God is WITH THEE whithersoever thou goest**.

4. 2Sam 22:33 God is my STRENGTH and **POWER**: and he makes my way perfect.

5. Ezra 8:22 I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The **HAND of our God is upon all them for GOOD that seek him**; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

6. Job 36:5 Behold, **God is MIGHTY**, & despises not any: he is mighty in **STRENGTH** and **WISDOM**.

7. Ps 7:11 God judges the righteous, and **God is ANGRY with the wicked every day**. (Ayatollah, ISIS)

8. Ps 14:5 There were they in great fear: for **God is in the GENERATION of the righteous**.

9. Ps 54:4 Behold, **God is my HELPER**: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

10. Ps 56:9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for **God is FOR ME**

11. Ps 62:7 In **God is my SALVATION** & **my GLORY**: the rock of my strength, my **REFUGE** is in God
Isaiah 12:2 Behold, **God is my SALVATION**; I will **trust**, and **not be afraid**: for the LORD JEHOVAH is **my STRENGTH** and **my SONG**; he also is become my salvation.
Act 28:28 Be it known therefore to you, that the **salvation of God is sent to the GENTILES**, and *that* they will hear it.

12. Ps 73:1 Truly **God is GOOD to Israel**, even to such as are of a **CLEAN heart**.

13. Ps 75:7 God is the JUDGE: he puts down one, and sets up another.

14. Ps 84:11 The LORD **God is a SUN** and **SHIELD**: the LORD will give **grace** and **glory**: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. (God provides and protects us)

15. Ps 99:9 Exalt the LORD our God, & worship at his holy hill; for JHVH our **God is HOLY**.

16. Ps 144:15 HAPPY is that **people**, that is in such a case: yea, **happy** is that people, whose **God is JHVH**

17. Dan 2:47 The king answered unto Daniel, & said, Of a truth it is, that your **God** is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a **REVEALER of secrets**, seeing thou could reveal this secret.

18. Dan 9:14 Therefore has the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our **God is RIGHTEOUS in all his works** which he does: for we obeyed not his voice.

19. Matt 22:32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? **God** is not the God of the dead, but of the **LIVING**.

20. John 3:33 He that has received his testimony has set to his seal that **God is TRUE**.

21. Rom 5:5 Hope makes not ashamed; because the **LOVE of God** is **shed ABROAD in our hearts** by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

22. Rom 6:23 The wages of sin is death; but the **GIFT of God is eternal life** through Jesus Christ our Lord.

23. Rom 11:23 They also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for **God is ABLE to graff them in again**.

24. 1Cor 10:13 There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but **God is FAITHFUL**, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also **make a way to ESCAPE**, that ye may be able to bear it.

25. 1Cor 14:25 Thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that **God is IN YOU** of a truth.

26. 2Cor 9:8 God is ABLE to make all GRACE abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

27. Heb 13:16 To do good & to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices **God is well pleased**
Num 24:1 When Balaam saw that it **pleased the LORD to bless Israel**, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.
1King 3:10 The **speech pleased the Lord**, that Solomon had asked this thing. (asked wisdom)
Matt 3:17 Lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, **in whom I am well pleased**.
Matt 17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, **in whom I am well pleased**; hear ye him.

28. 1John 1:5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that **God is light**, and in him is no darkness at all.

29. 1John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is LOVE**.

Q2: What Does God say that He is NOT ?
Act 10:34 Peter opened *his* mouth, & said, Of a truth I perceive that **God is no respecter of persons**:
1Cor 14:33 God is not the author of confusion, but **of PEACE**, as in all churches of the saints.
Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; **God is not MOCKED**: for whatever a man sows, that shall he also reap.
Heb 6:10 God is not UNRIGHTEOUS to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
Heb 11:16 They desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore **God is not ASHAMED to be called their God**: for he has prepared for them a city.

Q3: God is Israel's Refuge and **Strength (Psalm 46:1,7,11) The God of Jacob is our Refuge**
46:1 A very present help in trouble (7 year tribulation). Jer 30:7 Alas! for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.
46:2,3 Mountains carried into the midst of the sea. Waters roar (Rev 16:17-20 earthquake)
46:4 There is a river (Ezek 47:1-12)
46:5 God is in the midst of her (Ezek 48:35 the name of the city from that day shall be, JHVH is there.)
46:6 The heathen raged (Psalm 2:1 Why do the heathen rage?)
46:7 JHVH of hosts is with us. (Zech 14:4 his feet shall stand in that day on the Mount of Olives…JHVH my God shall come and all the saints with thee)
46:9 He makes wars to cease unto the ends of the earth (Isaiah 2:4 nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.)
46:10 I will be exalted in the earth. (Zech 14:9 JHVH shall be King over all the earth)

1032. Our Future GLORY

Bible Reading: I Peter 1:1-25; I Cor 15:35-58;
Definition of glory; very great praise, honour, fame, admiration, splendour, happy, rejoicing.
Introduction: So many people do not understand how much glory God has **for Christians. What we do for Jesus and others gives rewards** and **glory for us in heaven** and **in eternity. God likes to bless us and give us good surprises. "Them that honour me, I will honour." If we appreciate the glory God has for us, we will win more people to Christ & obey God.**

Q1. What are God Promises of Future Glory for Christians

Rom 8:18 I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the **glory which shall be revealed in us**.
Rom 9:23 That he might make known the **riches of his glory** on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore **prepared unto glory**,
1Cor 2:9 But as it is written, **Eye has not seen**, **nor ear heard**, **neither have entered into the heart of man**, the **things** which **God has prepared for them that love him**.
1Cor 3:13,14 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it,.reward
Col 3:4 When Christ, who is our life, shall **appear**, then shall **ye also appear with him in glory**.
1Th 2:12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who has called you unto his **kingdom** and **glory**.
2Tim 2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the **salvation** which is in Christ Jesus **with eternal glory**.
1Pet 5:10 But the God of all grace, who has **called us unto his eternal glory** by **Christ Jesus**, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.
2Peter 1:3 According as his divine power has given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that has **called us to glory** (future) and **virtue** (now):
They shall reign with him 1000 years. Rev 20:6 They shall reign for ever and ever. Rev 22:5

Q2. What can we Do now that will Give us more Glory in Heaven?

1. Turn many to Righteousness. **Dan 12:3** They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever**.
1Cor 15:41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for **one star differs from another star in glory**. (41). So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in **incorruption**: (42). It is sown in dishonour; **it is raised in glory**: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in **power**: (43).
2. Endure affliction. **2Cor 4:17 Our light affliction**, which is but for a moment, works for us a **far more exceeding** and **eternal weight** of **glory**;
1Pet 1:7 The **trial of your faith**, being much more precious than of gold that perishes, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto **praise**, **honour** and **glory** at the **appearing** of Jesus Christ:
1Peter 4:13 Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are **partakers of Christ's sufferings**; that, **when his glory shall be revealed**, ye may be **glad** also with **exceeding joy**.
3. Pastor and help Christians grow. 1Peter 5:1 The **elders** which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a **partaker of the glory that shall be revealed**: **Feed** the flock of God (2). When the chief Shepherd shall appear, **ye shall receive a crown of glory** that **fades not away. (4). 1Thes2:20 Ye are our glory and joy.**
4. Be wise. Prov 3:35 The **wise shall inherit glory**: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.
5. Pass over transgressions. Prov 19:11 The discretion of a man defers his anger; and *it is* **his glory to pass over a transgression**.
6. Follow Jesus. Ps 73:24 Thou shall **guide me** with thy counsel, & afterward **receive me to glory**.
7. Patient continuance in well doing. Rom 2:7 To them who by **patient continuance** in **well** doing **seek for glory** and **honour** and **immortality**, **eternal life**:

Q3. How is Jesus Christ Glorious?

1. Before earth was created. John 17:5 Now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the **glory which I had with thee before the world was**.

2. Uplifts. Ps 3:3 Thou, O LORD, are a shield for me; **my glory**, & the **lifter up of mine head**.

3. Creation. Ps 19:1 The heavens declare the **glory of God**; the firmament shews his handywork.

4. Glory of Israel. Luke 2:32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, & the **glory of thy people Israel.**
Ps 102:16 When the LORD shall **build up Zion**, **he shall appear in his glory**.
Isaiah 28:5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a **crown of glory**, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the **residue of his people**,

5. Raising Lazarus from the Dead. John 11:4 When Jesus heard *that,* he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the **glory of God,** that the **Son of God might be glorified thereby**.

6. Jesus' First and Second Comings.
1Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the **sufferings of Christ**, and the **glory** that should **follow**.

7. At His Return defeating world's armies at Armageddon. Ps 24:7,8 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the **King of glory** shall come in. Who *is* this **King of glory**? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD **mighty in battle**.

8. 1000 Year Kingdom. Ps145:11 They shall speak of the **glory of thy kingdom**, & talk of thy power
Is 40:5 The **glory of the LORD shall be revealed**, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*
Is 66:18,19 I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and **they shall come**, and **see my glory**. (18). I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, *to* Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, *to* Tubal, and Javan, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and **they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles**. (19).
Hab 2:14 The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the **glory of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea.

9. Rewarding Us at His Return. **Matt 16:27** The Son of man shall come in the **glory of his Father** with his angels; and then he shall **reward every man according to his works**.
Matt 19:28 Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have **followed me**, in the regeneration when the **Son of man** shall **sit in the throne of his glory**, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
Matt 24:30 Then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the **Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**
Matt 25:31 When the Son of man shall **come in his glory**, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the **throne of his glory**:

Conclusion: Let us win more people to Christ so we please God & have more glory in eternity.
Youtube Song: I've got a home in Gloryland that outshines the sun. Cedarmont kids

637. Archaeology as proof of the Bible

And the noted Dr J.O. Kinnaman said: "Of the hundreds of thousands of artifacts found by the archaeologists, not one has ever been discovered that contradicts or denies one word, phrase, clause, or sentence of the Bible, but always confirms and verifies the facts of the Biblical record."

Nelson Gueck: "It may be dated categorically that no archaeological discovery has ever contraverted a Biblical reference."

Albright: "The excessive scepticism shown toward the Bible by important historical schools of the 18th and 19th centuries has been progressively discrdited."

Willmington gives 83 examples of archaeology proving major Bible events. Some are:

1. CREATION.

Gen. 1:1 "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth". Between 1848-76 tablets with the 1st extra-Biblical account of creation were discovered from the library of King Ashurbanipal of Assyria (669-626 BC) and are written on seven day tablets, stating:

There are "seven" tablets (or epochs) of creation- "in the beginning" a "primeval abyss"- a "chaos of waters" called "the deep"- the gods "formed all things"- made the "upper and lower firmaments"- "established the heavens and the earth"- the 4th day "ordained the stars"- "made the grass and the green herbs to grow"- "the beasts of the field and the cattle and all living things"- on the 6th day "formed man out of the dust of the ground"- "they became living creatures"- "man with wife they dwelt"- "companions they were"- "in a garden was their dwelling"- "clothing they knew not"- the "7th" day was appointed a "holy day", and "to cease from all business commanded".

Both Bible and Assyrian accounts resemble: i) an original chaos and darkness

ii) similar order of events: light, atmosphere, dry land, stars, man, God resting

2. ORIGINAL MONOTHEISM. Romans 1:21-23

The 2 earliest civilizations were Egypt and Sumeria. Both were originally monotheistic, not worshipping many gods.

Sayce announced (1898) that he had discovered, on three separate tablets in the British Museum, of the time of Hammurabi, the words "Jahwe (Jehovah) is God".

3. GARDEN OF EDEN. Gen. 2:8-17

ARCHAEOLOGICAL NOTE: Eridu, Traditional Garden of Eden

The particular spot which tradition has fixed as the site of the Garden of Eden is a group of mounds, tweleve miles south of Ur, known as Eridu (Abu Sharem). It was the home of "Adapa", the Babylonian Adam (see page 68). The Weld Prism says the first two kings in history reigned at Eridu (see page 71).

Ancient Babylonian inscriptions say, "Near Eridu was a garden, in which was a mysterious Sacred Tree, a Tree of life, planted by the gods, whose roots were deep, while its branches reached to heaven, protected by guardian spirits, and no man enters".

The ruins of Eridu were excavated by Hall and Thompson, of the British Museum (1918-19). They found indications that it had been a prosperous city, revered as the Original Home of Man.

4. FALL OF MAN. Gen. 3:6

i) The Fall is described in King Ashurbanipal of Assyria library, 700 BC, and in Amenhotep III of Egypt, 1400 BC. Adapa is Adam.

ii) In 1932, Speiser discovered a Temptation Clay Seal, showing a fruit tree. A woman is picking fruit from athe tree. Behind her is a serpent, whispering to her. In British museum.

iii) In 1932, Speiser discovered an "Adam and Eve" seal at Nineveh. One inch in diamter and dated 3500 BC. A naked man and woman walking downcast, followed by a serpent.

iv) Cherubim guarding tree of life (3:24), resemble the winged lioned statues guarding ancient temples at Babylon. The Sphinx of Egypt resembles the Cherubim.

5. TEN LONG-LIVED PRE-FLOOD KINGS Gen. 5

Weld prism, 2170 BC, gives ten long-lived pre-flood kings, agreeing well with the ten preflood Patriarchs from Adam to Noah in Gen. 5:1-32.

6. NOAH"S FLOOD. Gen. 6:13,14 and Gen.6-9

In 1853, H. Rassman unearthed some Babylonian flood tablets in Nineveh, taken from the ssyrian kking Ashurbanipal's library (669-626 BC). The eleventh book in this discovery was the Epic of Gilgamesh. Gilgamesh was a legendary Mesopotamian king who set out on a journey to find his ancestor Utnapishtim, from whom he hoped to discover the secret of eternal life. He finally found him. Utnapishtim told Gilgamesh he had once lived in a land called Shuruppak and had been a worshipper of the tree god Ea. He then related the story of the flood and his escape from it. His story may be summarized as follows:

"The assembly of the gods decided to send a deluge. They said, 'on the sinner let his sin rest. O man of Shuruppak, build a ship, save your life. Construct it with six stories, each with seven parts. Smear it with bitumen inside and outside. Launch it upon the ocean. Take into the ship seed of life of every kind.' So I built it. With all that I had I loaded it, with silver, gold, and all living things that I had. I embarked upon the ship with my family and kindred. I closed the door. The appointed time arrived. I observed the appearance of the day. It was terrible. All light was turned to darkness. The rains poured down. The storm raged like a battle charge on mankind. The boat trembled. The gods wept. I looked out upon the sea. All mankind was turned to clay, like logs floating about. The tempest ceased. The flood was over. The ship grounded of Mt. Zazir. On the seventh day, I sent out a dove; it returned. I sent out a swallow; it returned. I sent out a raven; it alighted; it waded about; it croaked; it did not return. I disembarked. I appointed a sacrifice. The gods smelled the sweet savour. They said, 'Let it be done no more.' " (Suggested by *Halley's Handbook,* p. 76).

"And God said unto Noah, the end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth. Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch" (Gen. 6:13,14).

Other Traditions

Egyptians had a legend that the gods at one time purified the earth by a great Flood, from which only a few shepherds escaped.

Greek tradtion: Deucalion, warned that the gods were going to bring a flood upon the earth, for its great wickedness, built an ark, which rested on Mt. Parnassus. A dove was sent out twice.

Hindu tradtion: Manu, warned, built a ship, in which he alone escaped from a Deluge which destroyed all creatures.

Chinese tradtion: Fa-He, founder of Chinese civilization, is represented as having escaped from a Flood sent because man had rebelled against heaven, and his wife, three sons and three daughters.

England: Druids had a legend that the world had been re-peopled from a righteous patriarch who had been saved in a strong ship from a Flood sent to destroy man for his wickedness.

Polynesians have stories of a Flood from which eight escaped.

Mexicans: One man, his wife and children, were saved in a ship from a Flood which overwhelmed the earth.

Peruvians: One man and one woman were saved in a box that floated on the flood waters.

American Indians: Various legends, in which one, three or eight persons were saved in a Boat above the waters on a high mountain.

Greenland: The earth once tilted over, and all men were drowned, except one man and one woman, who re-peopled the earth. (see International Standard Bible Encyclopedia).

Universality of the Tradtion

Babylonians, Assyrians, Egyptians, Persians, Hindus, Greeks, Chinese, Phrygians, Fiji islanders, Esquimaux, Aboriginal Americans, Indians, Brazilians, Peruvians, and indeed every branch of the whole human race, Semitic, Aryan, Turanian- have traditions of a Great Deluge that destroyed all mankind, except one family, and which impressed itself indelibly on the memory of the ancestors of all these races before they separated. "All these myths are intelligible only on the supposition that some such event did actually occur. Such a universal belief, not springing from some instinctive principle of our nature, must be based on an

Historical Fact."

7. DESTRUCTION OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH.

Consider: a)Existence of these cities

Before 1968 there was no reference outside the Bible to Sodom and Gomorrah. Giovanni Pettinato, a young graduate from Rome University, discovered the ancient city of Ebla, along with thousands of clay tablets. Some tablets mentioned five sister "cities of the plain" (Gen. 14:2): Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim, Zoar (Bela).

One tablet records a receipt for grain shipped between Ebla and Sodom.

b)Fertile Area around Sodom is supported by five oases. Pottery and flint were found dating from 2500- 2000 BC, where civilization ended abruptly.

c)Destruction: Flammable asphalt and sulphur odours fill the area.

"If we take a rowing boat across the 'Salt Sea' to the southernmost point we shall see, if the sun is shining in the right direction, something quite fantastic: some distance from the shore, and clearly visible under the surface of the water, stretch the outlines of forests which extraordinarily high salt content of the Dead Sea has kept in preservation. The trunks and roots in the shimmering green must be very ancient indeed. Once upon a time, when they were in blossom and green foliage covered their twigs and branches, perhaps the flocks of Lot grazed under their shadow." (Werner Keller, *The Bible As History*, pp. 94, 98).

Salt, sulphur and bitumen about 2056 BC were mangled maybe by an earthquake. The violent explosion hurled the red hot mixture into the air, so that it literally rained fire and brimstone(sulphur) over the whole plain. There are many pillars of salt at the South end of the Dead Sea, which have borne the name "Lot's Wife". The whole region exactly dovetails the Bible story of Sodom and Gomorrah.

8. The Tower of Babel (Gen. 11:1-9)

There are over 24 ancient temple towers called Ziggurats in Southern Mesopotamia. Archaeological evidence suggests that the Tower of Babel was in reality a building given over to atrology, or the heathen worship of the heavens. Among the ruins of ancient Babylon is abuilding 153 feet high with a 400-foot base. It was constructed of dried bricks in seven stages, to correspond with the known planets to which they were dedicated. The lowermost was black, the colour of Saturn, the next orange, for Jupiter, the third red, for Mars, and so on. These stages were surmounted by a lofty tower, on the summit of which were the signs of the Zodiac.

9. The Hittite Empire (Gen. 15:20)

a) Hittites are mentioned 47 times in the Old Testament, e.g. Uriah (II Samuel 11:3), Esau married a Hittite (Gen. 26:34)

b) Before the nineteenth century, the Bible was the only record of Hittites, causing critics to sneer at the Bible.

c) But, in 1906, Hugo Winkler discovered Boghaz- Keul, an Hittite capital with over 10 000 clay tablets. These confirmed Joshua's description of the Western fertile crescent as the land of the Hittites (Josh. 1:4). They discovered iron smelting, but were destroyed in 717 BC by Assyria.

10. Death of the firstborn in Egypt (Ex. 12:29)

Amenhotep II, the Pharaoh of the ten Plagues, forstborn son did not succeed him after his death, because his firstborn son was killed in the tenth plague(Ex. 12:29).

"And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle" (12:29)11. Destruction of Pharaoh and his armies in the Red Sea Ex. 14

The tomb of Amenhotep II was never finished, as he was drowned as he chased the Israelites into the Red Sea(Exodus 15:19).

"... and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them" (14:27, 28).

12. Parting of the Jordan River (Joshua 3)

In 1927 the Jordan was stopped for 21 hours. Bible miracles are also miracles of timing.

"And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests who bear the ark of the Lord... shall rest in the waters of the Jordan, that the waters... shall be cut off... and they shall stand in one heap"(3:13)

"... the waters which came down from above stood and rose up in one heap very far from the city Adam..."(3:16)

We read that the waters of Jordan were blocked from Adam (the modern Damieh), about sixteen miles north of Jericho. Three times in relatively modern history (1266, 1906, 1927) a landslide has blocked the Jordan's flow.

13. Joshua's invasion of Canaan

In 1896, 350 clay tablets were excavated at the Egyptian court in Amarna, known as the "AMARNA TABLETS". They contain letters written by Palestinian and Syrian cities to the two kings of Egypt who lived around 1400 BC, Amenhotep III and IV. They asked the Egyptians for help to repel a group of invading "HABIRU" people or HEBREWS. The name "Joshua" actually appears on one tablet.

14. The use of the HORNET in conquering Palestine

Josh. 24:12 "And I send the hornet before you, which drove them out before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword or bow".

While Moses was 40 years in Midian, a powerful Egyptian Pharaoh (Thutmose III) invaded Canaan, overcoming the defenses of the Amorites and other nations. He was really helping prepare the way for Israel's conquest under Joshua by weakening those nations. Note: the personal coat of arms badge worn by Thutmose III himself was the HORNET.

God may have had this in mind in Ex. 23:28 and Deut. 7:20.

15. The invasion of Judah by Shishak, king of Egypt II Chron. 12:2-14

"In the fifth tear of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem.. and took away the treasures..".

Shishak, founder of the 22nd dynasty. His gold-masked body was discovered at Tanis in 1938-39. His victory inscriptions found at Thebes list the towns taken in Judah and Israel.

16. Ahab's house of Ivory I Kings 22:39

"Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did and the ivory house that he had made, and all the cities that he built...".

The ruins of this house were found in Samaria in 1908-10 by a Harvard University expediton. Its walls had been faced with ivory. There were thousands of pieces of the most exquisitely carved and inlaid panels, plaques, cabinets and couches.

17. The punishment of King Jehu II Kings 10:29-33

"But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart..." (10:31). "In those days the Lord began to cut Israel short..."(10:32).

The Black Obelisk of Shalmaneser II found in 1845 by Layard in the palace at Nimrud shows a figure with marked Jewish features kneeling at the feet of the king and above it this inscription: "The tribute of Jehu, son(successor) of Omri, silver, gold, bowls of gold, chalices of gold, cups of gold, vases of gold, lead, sceptrefor the king and spear-shafts I have received".

18. King Uzziah of Judah's LEPER HOUSE II Chron. 26

"But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he trespassed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense"(26:16).

"And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a (separate) house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the Lord..."(26:21).

In 1959 Professor Aharoni of Hebrew University discovered a Judean Palace two miles south of Jerusalem, on Rachel's hill on the road to Bethlehem. It was 250 feet by 150 feet square, surrounded by a casemated wall like that of King Ahab in Samaria, andf had a triple gate in the style of Solomon's day. Three sides of the courtyard were surrounded by buildings, two

sides resdidential and the third for stores. There was no doubt about the occupant of this magnificent but lonely outpost. They had excavated the palace of Uzziah the leper.

19. The historicity of Sargon (Isa. 20:1)

"In the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon, the king of Assyria, sent him), and fought against Ashdod, and took it" (Isa. 20:1).

Until the advent of modern achaeology the name Sargon never appeared in ancient literature apart from references in Isaiah. Critics were, as usual, quick to point out another "historical blunder" in the Bible. But in 1843 their sneers suddenly disappeared, for archaeologist Paul Emil Botta excavated a huge palace at Khorsabad, on the northern edge of Nineveh. The building turned out to be the empire headquarters of Sargon himself. Other finds since this have confirmed that Sargon was one of the greatest (if not greatest) of all Assyrian kings. In one of his records we are told:

"Azuri, King of Ashdod, had schemed not to deliver tribute any more... In a sudden rage I marched quickly in my state chariot and with my cavalry... against Ashdod... and I beseiged and conquered... Ashdod... and they bore my yoke".

20. Sennacherib's failure to capture Jerusalem (2 Kings 18-19, 2 Chron. 32; Isa. 36-37).

"Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord. For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake" (Isa. 37:33-35)

"then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians and hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses" (37:36).

Thus reads the biblical account of Sennacherib's Judean invasion. The following is taken from Sennacherib's own record of this time.

"As to Hezekiah the Jew, he did not submit to my yoke. I laid siege to forty-six of his strong cities, walled forts and to countless small villages in the vicinity and conquered them by means of well- stamped earth ramps and battering rams brought thus near to the walls... Himself I made a prisoner in Jerusalem, his royal residence, like a bird in a cage."

21. The murder of Sennacherib by his own sons

"So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped... and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead" (Isa. 37:37,38).

Esar-haddon, his son and successor relates this very event in an inscription: "A firm determination fell upon my brothers. They forsook the gods and turned to their deeds of violence, plotting evil. To gain the kingship they slew Sennacherib their father."

22. Hezekiah's Water Tunnel II Chron. 32:30

"Hezekiah... made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city.." (2 Ki. 20:20).

"This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David..." (2 Chron. 32:30).

The most important source of water in ancient Jerusalem was the spring of Gihon situated just east of the temple area in the Kidron Valley. Accordingly, it was exposed to an attacking enemy. To counteract this, Hezekiah had constructed a great conduit leading from the Gihon spring outside the city to a special reservoir inside the city called the Pool of Siloam. This conduit, 1777 feet long and hewn out of solid rock, is one of the most amazing devices for water supply in all the biblical period. Workmen, employing hand picks, operating in zigzag fashion from opposite sides and finally meeting in the middle, excavated a conduit that averages six feet in height. The Pool of Siloam reservoir measures about thirty by twenty feet.

Archaeologically the most interesting thing about Hezekiah's tunnel is the six-line inscription in classical Hebrew beautifully cut at the wall of the conduit about nineteen feet from the Siloam and of the aqueduct. In 1180 two small Arab boys were playing in that area when one of them discovered it. The inscription reads:

"The boring through is completed. Now this is the story of the boring through. While the workmen were still lifting pick to pick, each toward his neighbour, and while three cubits remained to be cut through, each heard the voice of the other.."

The incription was subsequently chiseled out of the rock and taken by the Turkish government to the archaeological museum of Istanbul.

24. The Capture of Babylon and the Execution of Belshazzar (Dan. 5)

"In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the (lampstand) upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace..." (5:5).

"... thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians" (5:28).

"In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. And Darius the Median took the kingdom..." (5:30,31).

Koldeway, who excavated Babylon, says that the largest room he found in the palace was 55 ft by 169 ft long, and had plastered walls.

Concerning the actual capture of the city, the Greek historian Herodotus tells us that the Babylonian armies at first moved north to challenge the advancing Persian troops, but were soon driven back behind the walls of Babylon. Cyrus then proceeded to divert the Euphrates River from its normal bed, under the walls of the city, channeling the waters to a near-by reservoir he had dug. Another Greek historian, Xenophon, states that entrance was made into the city at a time when the Babylonians were feasting at a drunken orgy.

25. Daniel and the Lions' Den (Dan. 6)

Dan. 6:16 "Then the king commanded, and brought Daniel, and cast him into a den of lions". This was a common method of execution in Babylon and Assyria.

The excavator Diculafoy was working one day among the ruins of Babylon when he fell into what looked like a well. He was rescued by his fellow workmen, and then it became their purpose to determine what the place was. On the curb was an inscription which said: "The Place of execution, where men who angered the king died torn by wild animals."

When the palace at Shushan was being excavated, a record was discovered that gave a list of 484 men of high rank who had died in a lion's den. An inscription of the Assyrian king Ashurbanipal indicates that the same custom was common in his day. He records: "The rest of the people who had rebelled they threw alive among bulls and lions, as Sennacherib my grandfather used to do. Lo, again following his footsteps those men I threw into the midst of them."

26. Destruction of TYRE prophesied Ezek. 26:1-14

Ezek. 26 contains six prophecies for Tyre that are fulfilled by archaeology and hostory.

1. Nebuchadnezzar will destroy the mainland city of Tyre. 26:8

Nebuchadnezzar laid seige to Tyre three years after the prophecy. After a thirteen year siege (585-573 BC), Nebuchadnezzar broke the gates down, and he found the city empty because most people had moved by ship to an island half a mile off the coast and fortified a city there.

The mainland city was destroyed in 573 BC as foretold, but island Tyre remained.

2. "I will cause MANY NATIONS TO COME AGAINST THEE" as waves (26:3).

A succession of invaders came over many years, e.g. Nebuchadnezzar, Alexander, Moslems, Crusaders, Moslems (1321 AD).

3. "I will SCRAPE HER DUST from her... LIKE THE TOP OF A ROCK" 26:4. When island Tyre refused to submit to Alexander, he demolished the old city on the mainland, and with the debris scraped off like a rock, built a causeway sixty metres wide and half a mile long out to island Tyre, laid siege and destroyed the island (332 BC). The causeway still remains and old Tyre is flat as a rock.

4. Fishermen will SPREAD NETS OVER THE SITE. 26:5

Fishermen today dry their nets on the rocks of old mainland Tyre.

5. Throw the city debris into the water. 26:12.

When Alexanders' engineers built the causeway they used the remains of old Tyre, laying the stones, timber and dust in the midst of the water.

6. Never to be rebuilt. "Thou shalt be built no more". 26:14

Old Tyre has been bare as a rock for 2500 years, as God said, even though ten million gallons daily of fresh water supply the site, enough water for a city.

27. <u>Pre-Flood Clay Seals</u>

Ante-Diluvian Origin of Writing

Berosus related a tradition that Xisuthrus, the Babylonian Noah, buried the Sacred Writings before the Flood, on tablets of baked clay, at Sippar, and afterward dug them up. There was a tradition among Arabs and Jews that Enoch invented Writing, and left a number of books. An ancient Babylonian king recorded that "he loved to read the Writings of the age before the Flood". Assurbanipal, founder of Nineveh's great Library, referred to "inscriptions of the time before the Flood".

Ante-Diluvian Books

Some Pre-Flood inscriptions have been found. Figure 2 is a pictographic tablet found, by Dr. Langdon, at Kish, under the Flood deposit. Figure 3, seals found, by Dr. Schmidt, at Fara, under the Flood layer. Dr Woolley found Pre-Flood seals at Ur.

Seals were the earliest form of writing, representing a person's name, identifying ownership, serving as a signature on letters, contracts, receipts, and various kinds of writing. Each person had his own seal. Seals were carved by delicate saws or drills on small pieces of stone or metal. In use they were impressed on clay tablets, while the clay was yet soft.

29. <u>Jehoiachin and Eliakim verified from Babylon</u>

II Chronicles Chapter 36:8-10. Jehoiachin (Jeconiah), king of Judah, 597 BC.

Reigned three months. (Told also in II Kings 24:6-17). He was taken to Babylon, where he lived at least at least 37 years (II Kings 24:15; 25:27).

ARCHAEOLOGICAL NOTES: Jehoiachin, Seals of Jehoiachin's Steward, At Kiriathsepher (1928), Hyle and Albright found, in the layer of ashes left by Nebuchadnezzar's fire, two jar handles stamped, "Belonging to Eliakim Steward of Jehoiachin". One of these is now in the Pittsburgh-Xenia Seminary. Same impression was found (1930) at Beth-shemesh, by Grant.

Jehoiachin "Lifted Up", and "Given an Allowance" (II Kings 25:27, 30). Albright has reported a discovery by Weidner, in the ruins of the Hanging Gardens of Babylon, of tablets listing the names of those to whom regular allotments of oil and grain were made, among them, Jehoiachin king of the land of Judah".

30. <u>Roman Mosaic of Dinosaurs, 2nd Century AD</u>

Sydney Morning Herald, 21.11.83:

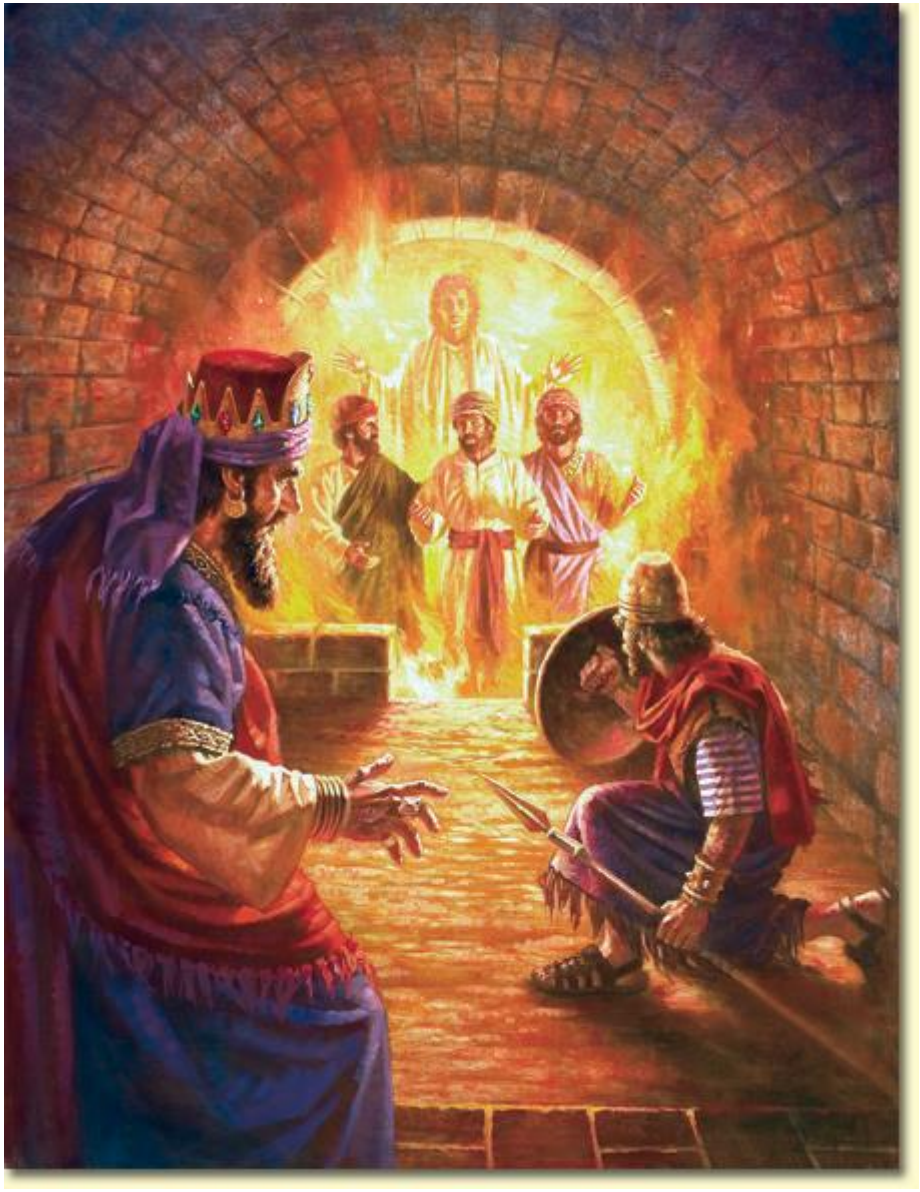
"A report from the Soviet news agency, Tass, says that about 1500 tracks made by dinosaurs have been found in Turkmenia- but among those prints are those resembling the footprints of a man. According to Professor Amanniyazov, director of Turkmenia's Institute of Geology:

"If further analysis proves that the prints have been left by anthropoids, the history of mankind will be extended to 150 million, not five million years".

There is mounting evidence that man and dinosaurs did indeed live on earth at the same time.

a. In Rhodesia, paintings on cave walls by bushmen known to have left the caves on 1500 BC include paintings of brontosaurs. According to the nature of their art, cavemen only painted from what they could actually see. Thus, they would have had to see a brontosaur in order to paint one.

b. Evidence of these large reptiles has been found since the flood. Dinosaur footprints have been located in the same strata with human footprints in Glen Rose, Texas.



"Nebuchadnezzar the king .. said.....Did not we cast **three men** bound into the midst of the fire?….He said, Lo, I see **four men** loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the **<u>Son of God</u>**." Daniel 3:24,25. <u>580BC</u>

Who is this <u>fourth man</u> that saved these three Jews from the fiery furnace?

Questions

for Muslims

by Keith Piper



"**God** said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, **I AM** hath sent me unto you." Exodus 3:14. 1561 BC

"**Jesus** said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I AM**." John 8:58. "if ye believe not that **I AM** *he,* ye shall die in your sins." John 8:24. 33AD

www.youtube.com (Answers Course) and www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au

How to obtain copies of this book:
Email: **piperkeith@yahoo.com.au** 61-414-106-279 (mob).
Write to Keith Piper: PO Box 188, Cherrybrook, NSW, Australia, 2126.
Websites: **www.answersbook.org** **www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au**
www.youtube.com Search "Answers Course" or "Keith Piper Lessons 1-8"
Other books by Keith Piper:
'**Answers**' 1995(2), 1997(2), 1999(4), 2003(4), 2007 (4), 2010 (4), 2012 (4), 2014 (4), 2016 (9)
"**Understanding**" 2014 (4), 2016 (5)."Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible";
"**Jesus Christ's Life in Pictures**" 2011 (2), 2016 (7000 copies).
"**Bible College Assignment Questions**" (12,000 copies).© Copyright June 2014
4000 copies June 2014, 5000 copies December 2015.
"Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible"

Printed in India by Orion Printers Pvt. Ltd.11-6-871, Red Hills, Hyderabad, 500-014.
Email: orionprinters.india@gmail.com Website: www.orionprinters.com

The **purpose** of this book is to equip Christians to ask the right questions to Muslims and Atheists that will quickly convince them of the errors of their beliefs and clear away the obstacles that may be stopping them from receiving Jesus Christ as their Saviour and God.
It is designed to destroy the Quran's credibility and to rescue Muslims from the many lies and deceptions of Islam. **Please ask these questions in chapters 1-7 to Muslims** as a powerful tool to destroy Islam and it's control over Muslims' minds. If you tell them, they doubt it. If they discover it, they believe it.
This book uses the DUA learning method, where questions help them to **Discover**, **Understand**, **Agree**.
Each chapter is taken from my earlier books entitled "**Answers**" and "**Understanding**".

Questions for Muslims

by Keith Piper

Chapters 1-8 is the Basic, Essential, First stage that every Muslim must understand and agree with:

1. **Major Errors in the Quran** (Chapter 277 Understanding book)
2. Are Jehovah and Allah the same God? No! (278 Understanding)
3. Allah, Satan and Jehovah Compared. (281 Understanding)
4. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? (279 Understanding)
5. How can Jesus Christ be God? (280 Understanding**)**
6. The Son of God in the Old Testament. (475 Understanding)
7. How to Lead a Person to Christ. (17 Answers)
8. STOP Tract Gospel Tract. (22 Answers)

---

9. Questions to Ask Strict Muslims: Discredit, Destroy, Deprogram Muslim's Beliefs (624 Und)
10. Who is the Son of God? (282 Understanding)
11. Appearances of Jehovah in the Old Testament as the Son of God. John 6:46 (283 Understanding)
12. The Trinity and **Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God**. (284 Understanding)
13. Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad. (286 Understanding)
14. 45 Prophecies of Jesus Christ (page 12 Answers)
15. What's Wrong with the Quran? (100 Things) (276 Understanding)
16. Discussion between a Christian and a Muslim. (285 Understanding)
17. Allah the Moon god of Arabia. Why is the moon the symbol of Islam? (476 Understanding)
18. Islam Prophesied in the Bible. (477 Understanding)
19. Questions to Ask Radical Muslims. (478 Understanding).
20. The Quran Commands Killing Non-Muslims. (489 Understanding).
21. Lessons from the Paris Massacre in 2015: Incompatibility of Islam (490 Understanding).
22. The Rise of Self Hatred in the Western World. (491 Understanding).
23. The Character of Mohammad (289 Understanding)
24. Engaging With Muslims, Politicians, Media and the Public (600 Understanding).
25. Do God's Commands for Israel to kill tribes make the Bible as bad as the Quran? No. (492)
26. Mohammad's Wives. **(**123.8 Answers)
27. How to Treat Women. Which is Better, Bible or Quran? (302 Understanding)
28. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran. Good News for Iranians. (598 Understanding)
29. Nonsense in the Hadith. Do you believe these words of Mohammad? (123.21 Answers)
30. Jihad or Holy War (123.22 Answers)
31. Islam and Violence. Is Islam a Religion of Peace? NO! (123.23 Answers)
32. Mohammed's Battles and Wars. Is Mohammed a man of Peace or a Butcher? (123.31 Answers)
33. Mohammed's Murders, Assassinations, Tortures, Cruelty and **Slavery.** (123.32 Answers)
34. Why Nobody Should Become a Muslim. Why Muslims Must Leave Islam (122 Answers)
35. Battles Started By Muslims (123.33 Answers)
36. Islamic Conquests, Atrocities, Massacres and Genocide. (123.34 Answers)
37. Modern Muslim Atrocities (123.35 Answers)
38. Questions to Ask Muslims. (123.36 Answers**)**
39. First Century Writers Quote Every New Testament Book (except III John). (273 Understanding).
40. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist. (594 Understanding)
41. Mohammad's Death. (123.15 Answers)
42. The Fine Tuning of the Universe as Evidence for the Existence of God (555 Understanding)
43. Evidence for the Existence of God from Science, History, Prophecy, Logic (556 Understanding)
44. What is Wrong with Evolution Theory? (295 Understanding)
45. 33 Science Proofs of the Bible. How did the Bible Know These? (294 Understanding)
46. Trinity Chart Explained.

1. Questions to Ask Muslims about Major Errors in the Quran. (277). (See sheet)

Is the Quran from the true God or is it man made with errors? Check these science errors in it:

1. Question 1: You know how the sun sets in the west every afternoon?
Do you believe that the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? (False). That's right. We all know that the sun does not set in a spring of water, but in Mohammad's time, nobody knew where the sun went every afternoon. Mohammad said he was a prophet of Allah, so people asked him, "If you are a prophet of Allah, tell us where the sun goes every afternoon." At this point, Mohammad had two choices:
i) He could tell the truth and say, "I do not know where the sun goes every afternoon." People would reply that this proves him to be a false prophet and that he should go to hell. Mohammad did not want this.
ii) His second choice was to make up a **lie** or **guess**, because nobody then knew any better.
Please read point 1: Q 18:83-91 tells how Dhul-Qarnain came to the setting place of the sun and found it setting in a spring of water.
Question 2: Where is the **setting place** of the **sun**? Does it set in Tehran, Mecca, Parramatta? There is no place where the sun sets. It sets in a direction (west), but not a place. This is a big mistake in the Quran.
Question 3: Do you think the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? It is totally false. The sun does not set in a spring of water. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong.
This is a very big mistake in the Quran. This proves 4 things:
i) Quran is a false, fake, lying book.
ii) Mohammad is a false, fake, lying prophet.
iii) Allah is a false, fake, lying god and not the true God who would never say such a stupid thing.
iv) Islam is a false, fake, lying religion, which you throw in the rubbish tin and have a much better life.
Question 4: Muslims may object that this is figurative or metaphorical and not literal. We ask Muslims: **Show me one figurative word in this passage**? There are none. Dhul-Qarnain travelled on a literal road, to a literal setting place of the sun, to find a literal sun, setting in a literal spring of water, with a literal people nearby. There is not one figurative word in this passage. It is 100% literal, as seen by "**So it was**" in verse 91 and "**Verily**" in verse 84.
Question 5: Muslims may object that this is a wrong translation. We ask Muslims:
Who knows Arabic better, you or the best translators in Arabia? How many years have you studied Arabic at university? I have three English translations of the Quran (Dawood, Pickthal, Yusuf Ali) and they all translate this the same way. If you don't like this translation go tell all your Muslim bookshops to stop selling this translation. They all say it is OK. All my Arabic friends say this is the right translation.

2. Please read 2. Where is the resting place of the sun? It has no resting place. The sun does not sleep. This proves 4 things: i) **Quran** is a false, fake, lying book. **ii) Mohammad** is a false, fake, lying prophet.

3. Please read 3. This describes how a **baby forms in its mother's womb**. Quran 23:14 states that a foetus, embryo or nutfah pass through a stage of being a clot of coagulated blood or dead blood cells. This is completely wrong. A baby starts as a fertilized egg which keeps dividing until a baby is born. A baby never passes through a stage of being a clot of dead blood cells. Mohammad never had a microscope to see how a baby forms. He guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4 things:…..

4. Please read 4. Quran 41:12 mentions 7 heavens (or 7 skies), but does not define them. The Bible mentions 3 heavens (atmosphere, space, where God is). **Q 41:12 states that stars are in the lowest sky**. If Quran said that the moon or sun were in the lowest, nearest sky, we might not argue. But we strongly object to the Quran saying that stars are in the lowest sky. The nearest star is 4 light years away (40 trillion Km). Distant stars are 13 billion light years away. This is a very great distance. Mohammad did not know how far away or how big stars are. He thought they were as big as they appeared to the naked eye, as specks or as bullets to shoot as devils. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4...

5. Please read 5. Q 50:6 states that the **sky has no cracks in it**. We only use the word "crack" with a solid object. Liquids and gases like water and air cannot have a crack, only a solid may have a crack. So when the Quran uses "crack" to describe the sky, we know the writer thought that the sky was a **solid roof** that may have cracks, but does not. This idea of the sky being a solid roof was common in Mohammad's day. Today we know that this is completely false. The sky is not a solid roof, but a gaseous atmosphere.

6. Please read 6. 21:32 says that the sky has a roof. **Question 1: Do you believe that the sky has a roof**?
Question 2: How far up is the roof? Question 3: What is the roof made of?
Mohammad believed that if you travel up in a rocket you will hit your head on the roof. Do you agree?

7. Please read 7. People asked Mohammad, "If the sky has a roof, **why doesn't the roof fall to the ground**? **What holds up the roof**?"
Mohammad had no idea, so he replied that "Allah holds up the roof" (22:65).
Once again he guessed, but he guessed wrong. There is no roof. It is not held up, but gravity pulls the atmosphere down to the earth. Mohammad knew nothing about gravity or the atmosphere. This proves 4:

8. Please read 8. People asked Mohammad, "**Where does hail come from**?"
Once again, Mohammad had no idea, so in 24:43 he guessed that hail comes from heaven's mountains or mountains in the sky, but he guessed wrong. Nobody knew, so he got away with this lie for 1000 years.
Today we know that hail comes from water freezing in the clouds and falling to the ground.
Question 1: Have you ever seen Mount Everest floating past, dropping hail to the ground?
Question 2: Do you think that hail comes from mountains in the sky? This mistake proves 4 things….

9. Please read 9. **Question 1: Do you think the earth is flat like a bed?** It feels flat, but it is a sphere.
People in Mohammad's time believed in a flat earth. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This..

10. Please read 10. Quran in 27:61 claims the earth is a **fixed** abode. Fixed means stationery, not moving.
Today we know that the earth is not fixed, but spins on its axis once every 24 hours. It orbits the sun once every year. It moves through space. So the earth is certainly not fixed. Quran is wrong again. This proves..

11. Please read 11. In Q 28:38 **Pharaoh of Egypt** tells **Haman of Persia** to make a fire to build a tower.
Question 1: When did Pharaoh of Moses' time live? 1491 BC in Exodus 5:1 in Schofield KJV Bible.
Question 2: When did Haman live? 510 BC in Esther 7:1 according to the date in Schofield KJV Bible.
Question 3: How many years from 1500 BC to 500 BC? About 1000 years. Pharaoh was dead 1000 years before Haman lived. They lived about 2000 Km away. This conversation never took place.
Question 4: How did this historical mistake enter the Quran? Mohammad knew many Jews in Arabia who told him how Pharaoh and Haman tried to destroy the Jews. Because the Arabs never had a dating system to date the events of ancient history or libraries, Mohammad presumed that Pharaoh and Haman lived at the same time. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This error proves 4 things……
This verse confuses Pharaoh (1500 BC), Haman (500 BC) and the tower of Babel (2200 BC).

12. Please read 12. In Q 20:95 **Moses asks the Samiri** (Samaritans) **why they built the golden calf** in the wilderness while Moses was getting the ten commandments. Aaron built the calf, not the Samiri.
'Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou brought such a great sin?' Exodus 32:21
Question 1: When did Moses live? 1491 BC in Exodus 5:1 in Schofield KJV Bible.
Question 2: Who are the Samiri? They are the Samaritan race formed in 721 BC when the Assyrians conquered the northern kingdom of Israel, forcing Israelites to marry people of other nations.
Their children were called Samaritans (II Kings 17:24-29). They only became a race in 721 BC.
Question 3: How many years from Moses in 1500 BC to the Samaritans in 700 BC? 800 years.
This conversation between Moses and the Samiri never took place. Moses died 800 years before Samiri.
13. Please read 13. Q 13:3 says that **all fruit come in pairs of male and female**.
Question 1: Have you ever seen Mr Banana and Mrs Banana? What about Mr Apple and Mrs Apple?
There are no male or female bananas, apples, oranges. Fruit do not have gender. Date and Paw Paw trees do, but not their fruit. This is a big mistake in the Quran. This proves 4 things….
14. Please read 14. Q 5:96 says it is **safe or Halal to eat any sea creature**. There are 1200 species of poisonous fish, such as the box jellyfish, which if you touch it or eat it, you will die within 5 minutes.
Question 1: Would you and a sheik like to eat box jellyfish? No!!! Why? Quran says it is OK to eat.
The Quran is a deadly book. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4 things….
15. Please read 15. Q 86:5-7 says that **semen** comes from between the **backbone and the ribs**. False! It comes from the testicles which are about 30 cm lower. Moh guessed wrong again. This proves 4 things..
18. Please read 18. Q 34:14 shows Solomon dying and standing for 20+ years. Did no one know he died?

Major Errors in the Quran

1. The sun does not set in a spring of black, muddy water. (Cave Q 18:83-86)

83. And they ask you about Dhul-Qarnain. Say: "I shall recite to you something of his story."

وَيَسْـَٔلُونَكَ عَن ذِى ٱلْقَرْنَيْنِ ۖ قُلْ سَأَتْلُوا۟ عَلَيْكُم مِّنْهُ ذِكْرًا ﴿٨٣﴾

84. Verily, We established him in the earth, and We gave him the means of everything.

إِنَّا مَكَّنَّا لَهُۥ فِى ٱلْأَرْضِ وَءَاتَيْنَٰهُ مِن كُلِّ شَىْءٍ سَبَبًا ﴿٨٤﴾

85. So he followed a way.

فَأَتْبَعَ سَبَبًا ﴿٨٥﴾

86. Until, when he reached the setting place of the sun, he found it setting in a spring of black muddy (or hot) water. And he found near it a people. We (Allâh) said (by inspiration): "O Dhul-Qarnain! Either you punish them, or treat them with kindness."

حَتَّىٰٓ إِذَا بَلَغَ مَغْرِبَ ٱلشَّمْسِ وَجَدَهَا تَغْرُبُ فِى عَيْنٍ حَمِئَةٍ وَوَجَدَ عِندَهَا قَوْمًا ۗ قُلْنَا يَٰذَا ٱلْقَرْنَيْنِ إِمَّآ أَن تُعَذِّبَ وَإِمَّآ أَن تَتَّخِذَ فِيهِمْ حُسْنًا ﴿٨٦﴾

89. Then he followed (another) way,

ثُمَّ أَتْبَعَ سَبَبًا ﴿٨٩﴾

90 Until, when he came to the rising place of the sun, he found it rising on a people for whom We (Allâh) had provided no shelter against the sun. 91. So (it was)!

حَتَّىٰٓ إِذَا بَلَغَ مَطْلِعَ ٱلشَّمْسِ وَجَدَهَا تَطْلُعُ عَلَىٰ قَوْمٍ لَّمْ نَجْعَل لَّهُم مِّن دُونِهَا سِتْرًا ﴿٩٠﴾

كَذَٰلِكَ ۖ وَقَدْ أَحَطْنَا بِمَا لَدَيْهِ خُبْرًا ﴿٩١﴾

2. The Sun does not have a fixed resting place. (Yasin Q 36:38)

The sun hastens to its resting-place:

وَٱلشَّمْسُ تَجْرِى لِمُسْتَقَرٍّ لَّهَا ۚ ذَٰلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ

3. A foetus was never a clot of coagulated (dried) blood. (Believers Q 23:14)

14. Then We made the *Nutfah* into a clot (a piece of thick coagulated blood), then We made the clot into a little lump of flesh, then We made out of that little lump of flesh bones, then We clothed the bones with flesh, and

ثُمَّ خَلَقْنَا ٱلنُّطْفَةَ عَلَقَةً فَخَلَقْنَا ٱلْعَلَقَةَ مُضْغَةً فَخَلَقْنَا ٱلْمُضْغَةَ عِظَٰمًا فَكَسَوْنَا ٱلْعِظَٰمَ لَحْمًا ثُمَّ أَنشَأْنَٰهُ خَلْقًا ءَاخَرَ ۚ فَتَبَارَكَ ٱللَّهُ أَحْسَنُ ٱلْخَٰلِقِينَ ﴿١٤﴾

4. The stars are not closer to earth than the sun or the moon. (Q 67:5; 37:6; Fussilat 41:12)

12. Then He completed and finished their creation (as) seven heavens in two Days and He made in each heaven its affair. And We adorned the nearest (lowest) heaven with lamps (stars)[11] to be an adornment as well as to guard (from the devils by using them as missiles against the devils).

فَقَضَىٰهُنَّ سَبْعَ سَمَٰوَاتٍ فِى يَوْمَيْنِ وَأَوْحَىٰ فِى كُلِّ سَمَآءٍ أَمْرَهَا ۚ وَزَيَّنَّا ٱلسَّمَآءَ ٱلدُّنْيَا بِمَصَٰبِيحَ وَحِفْظًا ۚ ذَٰلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ ٱلْعَزِيزِ ٱلْعَلِيمِ ﴿١٢﴾

5. The sky is not a solid dome with no cracks in it (Qaf 50:6). Moh did not know the sky was gas

6. Have they not looked at the heaven above them, how We have made it and adorned it, and there are no rifts in it?

أَفَلَمْ يَنظُرُوٓا۟ إِلَى ٱلسَّمَآءِ فَوْقَهُمْ كَيْفَ بَنَيْنَٰهَا وَزَيَّنَّٰهَا وَمَا لَهَا مِن فُرُوجٍ ﴿٦﴾

6. The sky does not have a roof. (Prophets Q 21:32)

32. And We have made the heaven a roof, safe and well guarded.

وَجَعَلْنَا ٱلسَّمَآءَ سَقْفًا مَّحْفُوظًا ۖ وَهُمْ عَنْ ءَايَٰتِهَا مُعْرِضُونَ ﴿٣٢﴾

7. The heaven can not fall onto the earth. (Pilgrimage Q 22:65)

He withholds the heaven from falling on the earth except by His Leave.

وَٱلْفُلْكَ تَجْرِى فِى ٱلْبَحْرِ بِأَمْرِهِۦ ۖ وَيُمْسِكُ ٱلسَّمَآءَ أَن تَقَعَ عَلَى ٱلْأَرْضِ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِهِۦٓ ۚ إِنَّ ٱللَّهَ بِٱلنَّاسِ لَرَءُوفٌ رَّحِيمٌ ﴿٦٥﴾

8. Hail does not come from heaven's mountains. (Light Q 24:43)

From heaven's mountains He sends down the hail, pelting with it whom He will and turning it away from whom He pleases.

أَلَمْ تَرَ أَنَّ ٱللَّهَ يُزْجِى سَحَابًا ثُمَّ يُؤَلِّفُ بَيْنَهُۥ ثُمَّ يَجْعَلُهُۥ رُكَامًا فَتَرَى ٱلْوَدْقَ يَخْرُجُ مِنْ خِلَٰلِهِۦ ۚ وَيُنَزِّلُ مِنَ ٱلسَّمَآءِ مِن جِبَالٍ فِيهَا مِنۢ بَرَدٍ فَيُصِيبُ بِهِۦ مَن يَشَآءُ وَيَصْرِفُهُۥ عَن مَّن

9. The earth is not flat as a bed. (TaHa Q 20:53)

53. Who has made earth for you like a bed (spread out);

ٱلَّذِى جَعَلَ لَكُمُ ٱلْأَرْضَ مَهْدًا وَسَلَكَ لَكُمْ فِيهَا

10. Earth is not fixed, but is moving through space. (Ant Q 27:61)

61. Is not He (better than your gods) Who has made the earth as a fixed abode, and has

أَمَّن جَعَلَ ٱلْأَرْضَ قَرَارًا وَجَعَلَ خِلَٰلَهَآ أَنْهَٰرًا وَجَعَلَ لَهَا رَوَٰسِىَ وَجَعَلَ بَيْنَ ٱلْبَحْرَيْنِ

11. Pharaoh (1500BC) and Haman (510 BC) never met each other. They lived 1000 years apart

(Story 28:38) 38. Fir'aun (Pharaoh) said: "O chiefs! I know not that you have an *ilâh* (a god) other than me. So kindle for me (a fire), O Hâmân, to bake (bricks out of) clay, and set up for me a *Sarh* (a lofty tower, or palace)

وَقَالَ فِرْعَوْنُ يَٰٓأَيُّهَا ٱلْمَلَأُ مَا عَلِمْتُ لَكُم مِّنْ إِلَٰهٍ غَيْرِى ۖ فَأَوْقِدْ لِى يَٰهَٰمَٰنُ عَلَى ٱلطِّينِ فَٱجْعَل لِّى صَرْحًا لَّعَلِّىٓ أَطَّلِعُ إِلَىٰٓ إِلَٰهِ مُوسَىٰ

12. Moses (1500 BC) and the Samaritans (700 BC) never met each other. They lived 800 years apart.

(TaHa 20:95) 95. [Mûsâ (Moses)] said: "And what is the matter with you, O Sâmirî? (i.e. why did you do so?)"

قَالَ فَمَا خَطْبُكَ يَٰسَٰمِرِىُّ ﴿٩٥﴾

13. All fruit do not come in pairs of male and female. There are no male or female apples or oranges.

(Thunder 13:3)

3. And He it is who spread out the earth and placed therein firm hills and flowing streams, and of all fruits he placed therein two spouses (male and female).

وَهُوَ ٱلَّذِى مَدَّ ٱلْأَرْضَ وَجَعَلَ فِيهَا رَوَٰسِىَ وَأَنْهَٰرًا ۖ وَمِن كُلِّ ٱلثَّمَرَٰتِ جَعَلَ فِيهَا زَوْجَيْنِ ٱثْنَيْنِ ۖ يُغْشِى ٱلَّيْلَ ٱلنَّهَارَ ۚ إِنَّ فِى ذَٰلِكَ لَءَايَٰتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ ﴿٣﴾

14. It is not safe to eat any sea creature as Q 5:96 claims, because some are poisonous (box jellyfish).

The Bible distinguishes between **edible fish** (with fins and scales) and **unclean fish** (Leviticus 11:9-12).

Lawful to you is what you catch from the sea and the sustenance it provides; a wholesome food, for you and for the seafarer.

أُحِلَّ لَكُمْ صَيْدُ ٱلْبَحْرِ وَطَعَامُهُۥ مَتَٰعًا لَّكُمْ وَلِلسَّيَّارَةِ ۖ وَحُرِّمَ عَلَيْكُمْ صَيْدُ ٱلْبَرِّ مَا دُمْتُمْ حُرُمًا

15. Semen does not come from between the backbone and the ribs (Al-Tariq Q86:5-7)

6. He is created from a water gushing forth, 7. Proceeding from between the backbone and the ribs.

خُلِقَ مِن مَّآءٍ دَافِقٍ ﴿٦﴾ يَخْرُجُ مِنۢ بَيْنِ ٱلصُّلْبِ وَٱلتَّرَآئِبِ ﴿٧﴾

16. The sun does not float in an orbit. Earth and the moon do. (Ya Sin Q 36:40; 21:33)

40. It is not for the sun to overtake the moon, nor does the night outstrip the day. They all float, each in an orbit.

لَا ٱلشَّمْسُ يَنۢبَغِى لَهَآ أَن تُدْرِكَ ٱلْقَمَرَ وَلَا ٱلَّيْلُ سَابِقُ ٱلنَّهَارِ ۚ وَكُلٌّ فِى فَلَكٍ يَسْبَحُونَ ﴿٤٠﴾

17. The moon does not follow the sun, but is in a different orbit. (Sun Q91:1.2)

2. By the moon as it follows it (the sun).

وَٱلْقَمَرِ إِذَا تَلَىٰهَا ﴿٢﴾

18. Solomon did not die in the 7 years building his temple (1 Kings 6:38), but ruled 40 years (1 Kings 11:42)

34:14 When we decreed Solomon's death, they (Jinn building his temple) did not know that he was dead until they saw a worm eating away his staff. When his corpse fell down, the jinn realized...

Why did nobody notice Solomon had died? Why did he not fall down on dying?

2. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same God? NO! (278)

Question 1: What was Mohammad's father's name? (Abdullah)
Question 2: What does it mean? (slave of Allah)
Question 3: What was Mohammad's grandfather's name? (Abdul Mutaleb).
Question 4: Why did the grandfather name his son "Abdullah"? (After his favourite idol "Allah".

Abdul Mutaleb (grandfather) was an idol worshipper of 360 idols in the KABA in Mecca.

↓

Abdullah (father) means "slave of Allah".

↓

Mohammad

Conclusion: The grandfather named his son "Abdullah", meaning "slave of idol Allah", after his favourite idol "Allah".
This proves that Allah was an idol worshipped by the pre-Islamic Arabs.

Question 5: Why was Mohammad's god named after a pagan idol in the Kaba?
Question 6: **Is it right to borrow your god from pagans**?
Question 7: What is on top of a Sunni mosque? (moon). Why? Because Allah was the moon god worshipped by pre-Islamic pagan Arabs as the greatest god in the Kaba. Mohammad went one step further than pagan Arabs by teaching that Allah was the only god.

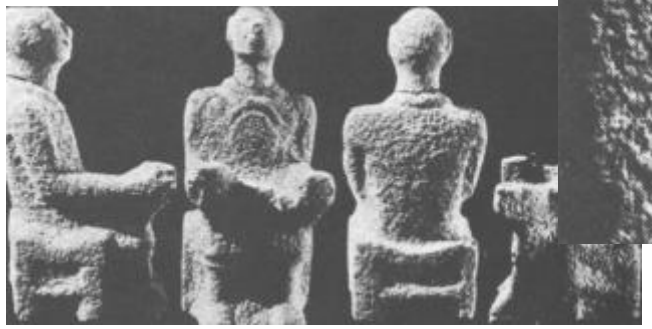
The true God of the Bible is "Jehovah", whose name is mentioned 6844 times in the Bible.

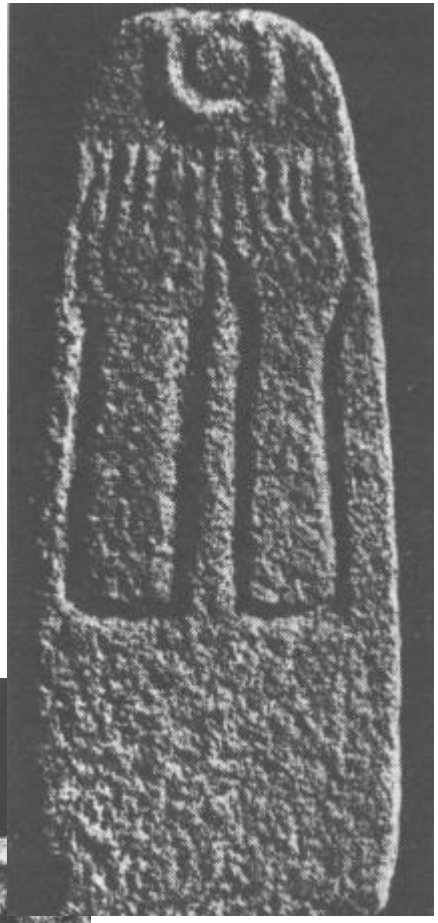
LORD = JHVH (Hebrew) = Jehovah, Yahweh, Yahova, Yahood

a) "I am the LORD thy God,.Thou shalt have no other gods before me." Exodus 20:2,3
b) "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth." Psalms 83:18.
c) "**All the gods of the nations are idols**: but the **LORD made the heavens**." **Psalm 96:5**
d) "Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god:" Psalm 16:4

Allah is never mentioned in the Bible as God's Name.
There is a word "**Alah**" in Hebrew (423), which means "**curse**" ("Nefrin" in Farsi, "lanat" in Arabic). "Therefore hath the curse (Alah) devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left." Isaiah 24:6.
Every country that worships "Allah" is cursed, such as Afganistan, Somalia, Syria, Iraq, Iran, Libya, Egypt, Lebanon, Yemen, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Mali.







The Babylonian moon god (above top left).
A moon god temple in Hazor, North Israel was excavated with moon on idol's chest
In Ur, the Stela of Ur-Nammu shows the moon at top of their gods. (top right).

HEBREW AND CHALDEE DICTIONARY.

421. אָלָה **'âlâh**, *aw-law'*; a prim. root [rather ident. with 422 through the idea of invocation]; to *bewail*:—lament.

422. אָלָה **'âlâh**, *aw-law'*; a prim. root; prop to *adjure*, i.e. (usually in a bad sense) to *imprecate*:—adjure, curse, swear.

423. אָלָה **'âlâh**, *aw-law'*; from 422; an *imprecation*:—curse, cursing, execration, oath, swearing.

3. Allah, Satan and Jehovah Compared. ALLAH is SATAN, disguising himself as God.(281)

Q: What was Moh's father's name? (Abdullah). What does it mean? (slave of Allah). Moh's father and grandfather worshipped idols. The grandfather named his son Abdullah after his favourite idol, Allah. This proves Allah is an idol.

ALLAH	SATAN	JEHOVAH Bible God
1. Allah is a **murderer**. 'Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them.' (Q47:4).	'The devil was a **murderer** from the beginning' John 8:44	'No **murderer** has eternal life' (I John 3:15). Matt 5:44 'Love your enemies.'
2. Allah is a **liar**. 'Allah misleads whom he will'. (13:27).	'The devil is a **liar** and the father of lies'. (John 8:44).	'God that cannot **lie**.' (Titus 1:2). (Hebrews 6:18) 'Impossible for God to **lie**.'
3. Allah is a **deceiver**/seducer. 'Allah is the best of plotters.' (Q 3:54; 8:30; 13:42).	'Satan which **deceives** the whole world'. (Rev. 12:9). Satan said, 'I will seduce/ deceive men on earth'. 15:39	'God of **truth**' (Deuteronomy 32:4).
4. Allah does **not love unbelievers**. (Q 30:45; 5:87).	'Jesus healed all that were **oppressed** of the devil'.Acts10:38	JHVH **loves** unbelievers. 'God so loved world' Jn 3:16
5. Allah **hates Jews**. 'Idolaters and Jews are the worst enemies of Muslims'. (Q 5:82; 98:6).	'Your **adversary** the devil'. (I Peter 5:8).	JHVH **loves Jews** 'They are beloved' (Romans 11:28).
6. Allah **hates Christians**. 'True Muslims do not choose to be friends with Christians'. (Q 5:57).	'Your **adversary** the devil'. (I Peter 5:8).	JHVH **loves Christians** 'He loved us' (I John 4:8-11).
7. Allah **hates Jesus** being Son of God. 'Allah can destroy the Messiah' Q 5:17 'Never has Allah begotten a Son.' 23:91	'The dragon stood before the woman to **devour her child** as soon as it was born. Rev12:4	'Father **loveth** the **Son**.' (John 3:35; 5:20).
8. Allah **enslaves/binds people**. 'slave-girls whom Allah has given you as booty.' (Q 33:50).	'whom Satan hath **bound**, these 18 years.' Luke 13:16. 'snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him. 2 Tim2:26	JHVH gives freedom from sin: 'To proclaim **liberty** to the captives.' Isa 61:1; Luk 4:18; Gal 5:1,13
9. Allah **wants people to go to Hell.** (Q 11:119; 32:13. p 978). 'I will fill hell with mankind.' (Q 32:13).	'The devil that deceived them was cast into the **lake of fire** and brimstone.. ' (Rev. 20:10).	JHVH **doesn't**. 'God is not willing that any perish'. (2 Peter 3:9).
10. Allah **permits murderers to build mosques.** Umar built mosques in 637. Mohammad raised murder and war to the status of divine law. (p 973,1032)		JHVH **doesn't.** God forbad David building the temple. (I Chronicles 28:2,3).
11. Allah **allows wife beating.** (Those wives you fear disobedience…beat them..Q4:34)		JHVH **doesn't.** (Eph 5:25) 'Husbands love your wives.'
12. Allah **approves Mohammad taking other men's wives** (Moh. took his son's wife, Zainab in Q 33:37, page 1001).		JHVH **disapproved** of David taking Bathsheba. (II Samuel 12:9).

4. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? (279 Understansing)

In English, we have only one word for Son, which is "Son" meaning a boy derived from his parents by sex. The New Testament was written in the Greek language, and Greek has two words for "Son" being:

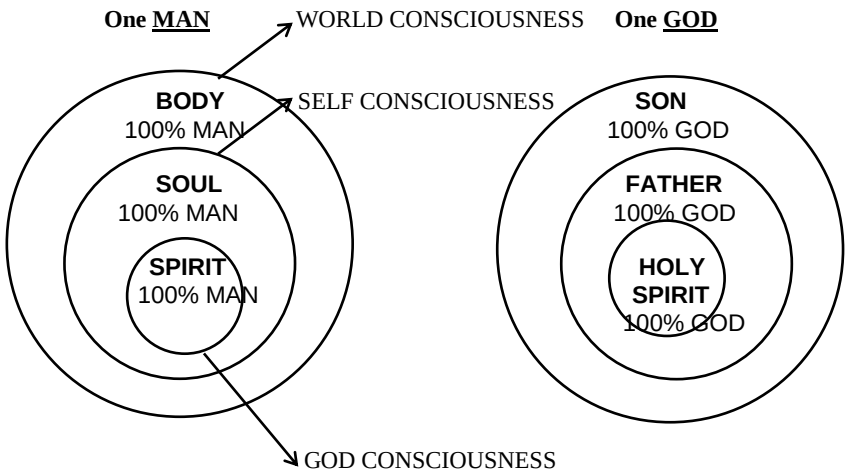
1. TEKNON means a **boy**, derived from his parents by sex. This word, TEKNON is never used in the New Testament to describe Jesus as the "Son of God," because we all agree, both Muslims, Christians, Quran and the Bible, that God does not have sex, does not have a wife, girlfriend, or babies. True?

2. HUIOS means **same nature as**, eg. Son of peace (Luke 10:36) means you have the nature of peace, or sons of disobedience (Eph 5:6). Jesus as "Son of God" means that He has **100% the same nature as God**. Jesus is also called in the New Testament the "**only begotten**" Son of God.

In Greek this is **mono genes** huios

1. "mono" means "**one and same**", for example the monorail travels on one rail.
2. "genes" means "**genetics**". We have about 25,000 genes which determine our every detail. So, Jesus as the "only begotten Son of God" means that He has the **same genetics** and **the same nature** as God.

5. How can Jesus Christ be God? (280 Understanding)



In Genesis 1:26, "God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness."
This shows that man has a similar image or likeness to God. What is it?
I'd like you to think about yourself for a moment. You are one man, with three parts.

1) You have a **body** which gives you **world consciousness** through your five senses. Your body is 100% human. It allows you to interact with the physical universe.

2) You have a **soul** made up of your mind, emotions and will, also known as your personality. This gives you **self consciousness**. It is 100% human.

3) You have a **spirit** which gives you **God consciousness** making you think that there is a God. It is your "God detector." It is also 100% human.

So you are one man with three parts. You are a **trinity**, meaning three in one. (1 Thess. 5:23).

We can represent **God** in a similar manner with 3 circles. Islam, the Quran, Christianity and the Bible all believe in one God. In Matthew 28:19, Jesus teaches that there is only one true God by the singular word **name**, not names, "baptizing them in the **name** of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost".

The one true God has three parts known as the Father, the HUIOS Son and the Holy Spirit.

1) As we have a **spirit** that is 100% human, so God has a Spirit called the **Holy Spirit**, who is 100% God.

2) As we have a **body** that is 100% human that interacts with the physical universe, so God has something like a body through which **He interacts with the physical universe**, called the **Son** who is 100% God. It was God the Huios Son that spoke and appeared to Adam, Abraham, Jacob, Moses, Solomon, Isaiah and who was conceived into Mary as Jesus Christ. Before His conception, the Huios Son was only 100% God, but after His conception He was **both 100% God** and **100% man**. It is like you having both an Iranian passport and an Australian passport. This makes you 100% Iranian and 100% Australian.

3) As you have a **soul** which is 100% human that **tells your body what to do**, so God has something like a soul called God the **Father** who **tells the Huios Son what to do**, such as to be conceived in Mary.

Therefore, as you are one man with a spirit, soul and body, each being 100% human, so there is one true God made up of the Father, the Huios Son, and the Holy Spirit, each part being 100% God. As you are a trinity, so God is the Trinity, made up of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. This is in Proverbs 30:4; Psalm 2:12; Isaiah 9:6; 48:12,13,16; Daniel 3:25; Micah 5:2; Exodus 3:3-15; (24:9-18); John 8:58,59,24.

475. The Son of God in the Old Testament

25 So [1]Moses went down unto the people, and [a]spake unto them. B.C. 1491

CHAPTER 20. **Exodus 20:2,3**

Redemption: (3) *experience; self known through the revelation of God's holy law* (Rom. 7. 7-24).

The Law: (1) *the Commandments; the Fifth, or Mosaic, Covenant.*

"LORD" is "JEHOVAH" in Hebrew.
No other gods are permitted.
We must only worship JEHOVAH.

۱- خروج ۲۰: ۱-۳

AND God [b]spake all these [c]words, [d]saying,

1

2 I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

و خدا همهٔ این کلمات را خطاب کرده، گفت: من یهوه هستم ، خدای تو، که تو را از زمین مصر، از خانهٔ غلامی بیرون آورده ام. خدایان دیگر در برابر من نخواهی داشت.

2

CHAPTER 6. **Exodus 6:3**

The answer of Jehovah to Moses' first prayer.

God's Name is JEHOVAH, not Allah.

۲ - خروج ٦: ۱-۳

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.
2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD:
3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

سپس خداوند به موسی گفت: الآن خواهی دید آنچه به فرعون خواهم کرد ، زیرا با یک دست قوی ایشان را رها خواهد کرد، و با یک دست قوی ایشان را از زمین خود خواهد راند. و خدا به موسی خطاب کرده، و به او گفت: من یهوه هستم. و به ابراهیم، به اسحاق، وبه یعقوب به نام خدای قادر مطلق ظاهر شدم، لیکن به نام خود، یهوه،

We must believe Jesus is "I AM" to enter heaven

John 8:24 یوحنا ۸:۲۴

11

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

از این جهت به شما گفتم که در گناهان خود خواهید مرد. زیرا اگر باور نکنید که من هستم، در گناهان خود خواهید مرد.

10

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

John 8:58,59 یوحنا۸:۵۸،۵۹

۹ - عیسی بدیشان گفت: براستی براستی به شما می گویم، قبل از اینکه ابراهیم بود، من هستم.
سپس آنها سنگها برداشتند تا به او پرتاب کنند. اما عیسی خودش را مخفی ساخت و از معبد بیرون رفت از میان آنها گذشته و همچنین رد شد.

Why did the Jews seek to stone Jesus?

Proverbs 30:4

3

hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?
5 [a]Every word of God *is* [b]pure: he *is* a [c]shield unto them that put their [d]trust in him.

۳ - امثال سلیمان ۳۰: ٤

کیست که به آسمان صعود نموده، یا نزول کرده؟ کیست که باد را در مشت خود جمع نموده؟ کیست که آب را دریک جامه بند نموده؟ کیست که تمامی اقصای زمین را استوار ساخته؟ نام او چیست و پسر او چه اسم دارد؟ اگر می دانی

Prophet Solomon knew that God has a Huios Son

Psalm 2:12 مزامیر۲: ۱۲

4

11 Serve the LORD with [a]fear, and rejoice with trembling.
12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed *are* all they that [b]put their [2]trust in him.

PSALM 3.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many *are* they that rise up against me.

٤- پسر را ببوسید مبادا غضبناك شود و از طریق هلاك شوید، وقتی غضب او به اندکی افروخته شود. خوشابحال همهٔ آنانی که بر او توکل دارند.

یاری از سوی خداوند

مزمور داود وقتی که از پسر خود ابشالوم فرار کرد

۳ ای خداوند دشمنانم چه بسیار شده‌اند. بسیاری با

Prophet David knew that God has a Huios Son (1000 BC)

Daniel 3:25 (580 BC)

The Son of God saves 3 Jews in the fire

5

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.
25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have *no* hurt; and the [a]form of the fourth is like [b]the Son of God.

۵ - دانیال۳: ۲٤،۲۵

آنگاه نبوکدنظر پادشاه متحیر شد و با عجله برخاست و خطاب کرد و به مشاوران خود گفت: آیا ما سه مرد نبسته و در وسط آتش نیانداختیم؟ آنها جواب دادند و به پادشاه گفتند: صحیح است ای پادشاه. او جواب داد و گفت: اینک من چهار مرد گشاده می بینم که در وسط آتش راه می روند و آسیبی ندیده اند، و منظر چهارمی شبیه پسر خدا است.

Prophet Daniel knew that God has a Huios Son (580 BC)

Isaiah 9:6 (740 BC) **The twin nature of Jesus Christ**

6

6 For unto us a [c]child is [d]born, unto us a [e]son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

٦ - اشعیای نبی ۹: ٦

زیرا برای ما ولدی زاییده، برای ما پسری داده شده است، و سلطنت بر دوش او خواهد بود. و اسم او عجیب، مشیر، خدای قدیر، پدر سرمدی، سرور سلامتی خوانده خواهد شد.

but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.
11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.
12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.
13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.
14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.
15 I, even I, have spoken; yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.
16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now [h]the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

1. Who is "me", "mine" and "my" in v.12,13?
2. What did he do in verse 12,13?
3. Who is "me" in verse 16?
4. What did he do in verse 16?
5. What does this say about who "me" is?
6. Who are members of the Trinity in verse 16?
7. What are the two great works of "me"?

۱۱ - اشعیای نبی ۴۸: ۱۲-۱۶

به من گوش بده ای یعقوب و اسرائیل خوانده شده. من ! من او هستم ! من اول هستم و همچنین آخر هستم. دست من همچنین بنیاد زمین را گذاشته است، و دست راست من آسمانها را گسترانید. وقتی که آنها را می خوانم، با هم برقرار می باشند . همگی شما جمع شوید، و بشنوید. کیست از میان ایشان که این چیزها را بیان کرده است. خداوند او را دوست داشته است. اومسرت خود را بر بابل بجا خواهد آورد و بازوی او بر کلدانیان خواهد بود . من حتی من تکلم نموده ام. آری من او را خوانده ام. من او را آورده ام و او راه خود را کامران خواهد ساخت . بیایید نزدیک من، این را بشنوید. از ابتدا من در خفا تکلم ننموده ام، از زمانی که آن بود من در آنجا هستم. و الآن خداوند یهوه و روحش مرا فرستاده است.

7

Birth of the Messiah **Micah 5:2 (710 BC)**

2 But thou, [a]Beth'-le-hem [b]Eph'-ra-tah, *though* thou be little [c]among the [d]thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be [e]ruler in Israel; [f]whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from [1]everlasting.

۷ - میکای نبی ۵: ۲

اما تو ای بیت لحم افراته اگر چه تو در هزاره های یهودا کوچك باشی، ولی از تو او بیرون خواهد آمد پیش من که حکمران باشد در اسرائیل، کسی که پیش رفتن های او از قدیم و از ایام ازل بوده است.

1. Who is "he"? who is "me"?
2. What does "goings forth" mean?
3. Who is "going forth"?
4. How long has He been 'going forth' for?
5. What does this mean about Him?

a) در اینه بالا "او" چه کسی است؟ و "من" چه کسی است؟
b) پیش رفتن ها" یعنی چه؟
c) چه کسی و از کجا" پیش می رود"؟
d) برای چه مدتی او در حال "بیرون رفتن" است؟
e) این یعنی چه؟

The call of Moses: the burning bush

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.
2 And the [c]angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.
3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.
4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I.
5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground.
6 Moreover he said, I *am* the God of thy father, [d]the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.
7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;
8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

The revelation of the name Iehovah.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?
14 And God said unto Moses, [e]I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

9

۸ - خروج ۳: ۱-۱۴

و اما موسي گلهٔ پدر زن خود، يترون، كاهن مديان را شباني مي كرد؛ واو گله را به طرف پشت صحرا راند و به كوه خدا آمد به حوريب. و فرشتهٔ خداوند در شعلهٔ آتش از ميان بوته اي بر وي ظاهر شد. و او نگريست، و اينك آن بوته با آتش مي سوخت و بوته از بين نمي رفت. و موسي گفت: اكنون بدان طرف خواهم شد و مي بينم اين منظره عالي را كه چرا بوته نمي سوزد . و وقتي خداوند ديد كه او برميگردد تا ببيند، خدا از ميان بوته به وي ندا در داد و گفت: موسي! موسي! و او گفت: بفرماييد. و او گفت: بدين جا نزديك نشو، كفشهاي خود را از پايهايت بيرون كن، زيرا مكاني كه در آن ايستاده اي زمين مقدس است. او بيشترگفت: من هستم خداي پدرت، خداي ابراهيم، خداي اسحاق، و خداي يعقوب . و موسي روي خود را پوشانيد، زيرا ترسيده بود كه به خدا نگاه كند. و خداوند گفت: من يقينا مصيبت مردم خود را كه در مصرند ديده ام، و فريادشان را به دليل سركاران ايشان شنيده ام، زيرا غمهاي ايشان را مي دانم. و من پايين آمده ام تا ايشان را از دست مصريان خلاصي دهم، وتا ايشان را از آن زمين به زمين خوب و وسيع بياورم، به زميني كه به شير و عسل جاري است، به مكان كنعانيان و حتّيان واموريان وفرزيان و حويان و يبوسيان. و موسي به خدا گفت: اينك وقتي من نزد بني اسرائيل آيم ، و بديشان گويم خداي پدران شما مرا نزد شما فرستاده است، وآنها به من بگويند, نام او چيست، بديشان چه بگويم؟ و خدا به موسي گفت: من هستم آنكه هستم. و او گفت: پس به بني اسرائيل خواهي گفت, من هستم مرا نزد شما فرستاده است.

من هستم یعنی :" من تا ابد همان خواهم بود که امروز هستم تغییرناپذیر و ابدی."

"I AM" means "I (forever) shall be (the same) that I am (today), unchangeable, eternal."
(Gesenius Hebrew Lexicon. P. 227)

7. HOW TO LEAD A PERSON TO CHRIST (17 Answers)

Five stages to be mastered are:

I. Starting the conversation
II. Verses to share and questions to ask
III. How to challenge a person to receive Christ as their Saviour
IV. Giving assurance of salvation.
V. Getting the first follow-up appointment.

Use these questions by going through the "STOP" tract.
Ask for an appointment where you can go through this "STOP" tract without interruption.

I. STARTING THE CONVERSATION. HOW?

Question 1: Say: "This is for you." Hand the STOP tract to them and when they take it, say, "This explains how you can be sure of going to heaven, have eternal life and know God personally. Have you thought much about God before?"

Question 2: One question please: If you were to die tonight (or sometime) do you know 100% for sure if **y**ou would go to heaven? (No). If 'Yes', ask "Why?" If they say 'I'm good', say 'God has a different way'

Question 3: Would you like to be 100% sure of going to heaven? (Yes)

Question 4: This paper shows from the Bible how to be 100% sure of going to heaven.

After they read the front page, say, "If you look inside you'll see it makes 4 points."

II. VERSES TO SHARE AND QUESTIONS TO ASK.

1. ALL HAVE SINNED

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the first heading and **verse** underneath please? Draw line.

Question 2: What do you think is the main idea in this verse? (All have sinned). Ask him to circle 'sin'.

Question 3: What does sin mean? (Breaking God's laws). These pictures explain what sin is.

Picture 1: This man is running away from God. He cares nothing about God or others. He only cares about himself. He is selfish. Do you know any selfish people? (Yes). We are all a bit selfish aren't we? Sin is selfishness, going our own way, putting ourselves first. Breaking the chief and second commandments of not loving God and our neighbour (Matt 22:38,39) makes us great sinners.

Picture 2: Sin separates us from God. A fight puts a wall between 2 friends. Our sins offend others so they avoid us. Our sins offend God, so sin separates us from God. We are sinners in 2 ways: **i)** We are sinners by nature, having inherited a sin nature from Adam**. ii)** We are sinners by choice.

Picture 3: Imagine a scale of 0-100% perfection, God is 100% perfect, but we, compared with God, are about 0% perfect. Compared with some people we are "good", but compared with God's perfection we are all big sinners. Sin is falling short of God's standard of perfection.

Picture 4: Sin is breaking the Ten Commandments. Number 1 says "No other Gods", yet how often have we all put something or ourselves ahead of God, like money, sport, pleasure, self? If you think you've broken this, put a circle around 1. [continue this with each commandment up to number ten].
2 says 'no images or lucky charms.' Have you every had an idol or lucky charm? If 'yes' circle 2.
3: Have you ever used God's Name as a swear word, like "O my God" or "I swear to God"? Circle 3.
4: God gave Sabbath to Jews & Sunday to Christians. Ever missed church on Sunday? (yes). Circle 4.
5: Honour you mum & dad? Ever had a conflict with your mum or dad? (yes). Put circle around 5.
6: Don't murder. Ever killed someone? (No). Ever hated someone? (I John 3:15). Hate=murder in mind
7: No adultery. Jesus said adultery is having sex thoughts to a woman he's not married to (Mt5:28).
8: Don't steal. Ever stolen something or borrowed & not returned? (yes). Put a circle around 8.
9: Don't tell lies. Ever told a lie? (yes). Put a circle around 9.
10: Don't covet. Ever wanted something you should not have? (yes). Put a circle around 10.

Question 4: Under the pictures it says "We are all great sinners compared with the Holiness of God?"
Do you agree that you, me and everybody in the world is a big sinner compared with God? (Yes).
If "Yes", put a tick (√) on the left of this line please.

Question 5: Do you want the God of the Bible, to be your God? If "Yes", put a tick (√) on the left.

Question 6: Do you want to finish with sin and come to be friends with God? If "Yes" tick the left.

2. PUNISHMENT ON SIN IS DEATH.

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the second heading and **the 2 verses underneath please?**

Question 2: We've just seen that we are all big sinners compared with God.(Put bracket next to this verse)

What is the consequence of sin? The wages of sin is death. Put a circle around **death** please. This means that because we have all sinned by breaking God's laws, we are all heading to death.

Question 3: What is **death?** 2 deaths: First death is when our body dies. The second death is much worse.

Question 4: What is the second death in the last verse? (Lake of Fire). Put a circle around **lake of fire**. This means that because we have all sinned, the law of God says that we are all heading to death, hell and the Lake of Fire. This is bad news. Nobody wants to go to the lake of fire as the punishment for our sins.

Question 5: Why did God make the lake of fire? Remember that Satan was once an angel in heaven who led a **r**ebellion against God. He wanted to take over the universe. He broke the laws of God. God made the lake of fire as a punishment for Satan and his angels. (Draw 2 arrows from Law to Lake of Fire. Write Satan & 'us' next to each). We humans have also broken the law of God. The law must be applied equally to all law-breakers. For example, if I rob the bank, I go to jail. If you rob the bank, you go to jail. Satan broke the law, Satan is going to the lake of fire. We humans have broken the law, so the law says we should go to the lake of fire. This is bad news.

God understands that there is a difference between Satan and humans. **What is it?** Answer: Satan chose to get a sin nature, but we humans were born with a sin nature that we inherited from Adam. We did not choose to get a sin nature. So God made a way out of the lake of fire for people, but not for Satan. What is this way out? Can you read the second part of Romans 6:23 please?

Question 6: What is a "**gift**?" (free present, take it or leave it, receive it or reject it). Circle around gift.

Question 7: What is "**eternal life**?" (going to heaven when we die, knowing God now as our close friend.

Question 8: Who do we get eternal life through? (Jesus Christ our Lord). Put circle around Jesus Christ.

Question 9: Can you please read Ephesians 2:8,9? Put a line next to this in the margin. From this verse,

Question 10: What is the wrong way to get eternal life? Answer: "**Not of works**." Draw circle over gift
We don't get it through our good works, or any religion, but only through Jesus Christ. Good works never cancel bad works. If I rob the bank & go to jail, being good to the prison officers won't get me out of jail.
Here we have a "**tug of war**". The **law of God** is pulling us to the lake of fire. The **justice of God** is pulling us to the lake of fire. But the **love of God** wants us to go to heaven. What is the solution?

3. JESUS CHRIST TOOK ALL OUR PUNISHMENT

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the 3rd heading & the **verse** under it please? Draw line.

Question 2: What do you think is the main idea in this verse? (Christ died for us). Put circle over this.

Question 3: What does this mean? Explain the sketch:

If you think back 2000 years ago to when Jesus Christ was dying on the cross (draw cross). God knew about everybody who ever lived from the start to the end of the human race (draw a time line from start to end). God knew about you and me living now in 1995 (draw 2 lines). God knew about every sin that I did from the day I was born till the day I will die. God knew about every sin that you would do from the day you were born to the day you will die.

God knew about everybody's sins who ever lived in the **past** and God knew about everybody's sins who would ever live in the **future** (draw many lines before and after 1995).

When Jesus was dying on the cross, God took all the sins off you, me and everybody who ever lived past, present and future, transferring all those sins off us, and placing them on to Jesus Christ. God regarded Jesus as the sinner and God the Father made Jesus Christ take the full punishment on the cross in about 6 hours for all our sins, instead of us being punished forever in the lake of fire. (draw a circle around the timeline and draw an arrow on to Christ and an arrow into the lake of fire).

"The Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all". Isaiah 53:6. Draw bracket around this verse.

Jesus became the **SAVIOUR** (sin-bearer, saving agent,substitute) of all people, taking the full punishment for all of our sins on the cross instead of us being punished forever for our sins in the lake of fire.

He became the "SAVIOUR of all people". Jesus is now "**AVAILABLE to be our SAVIOUR**".

Draw circles around "Saviour" and "available". Jesus is now the Saviour of all people and He is ready and available to be your Saviour, if you want Him to be. So right now, all your, mine & everybody's past, present and future sins have been paid for by Jesus Christ on the cross.

Note: People have estimated that 100 billion people have lived in recorded history (write 100 billion). Can you imagine how you would feel being punished forever for your sins in the lake of fire? Can you multiply that punishment that you would have gone through by 100 billion people's punishment? Can you imagine all that punishment being squeezed onto one man, Jesus Christ, in about 6 hours? That's what Jesus Christ went through on the cross for you and for me. Jesus said, "It is finished" meaning that every sin that you, me and everybody ever did, Jesus Christ has been punished for them in full on the Cross. The door into heaven is now open for all people to enter. How may we enter heaven? **Point 4** tells us how:

4. a) BELIEVE that Jesus Christ
- **is GOD the SON (100% God and 100% man)**
- **DIED FOR OUR SINS, IN OUR PLACE**
- **ROSE AGAIN BODILY from the DEAD, then**

b) RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST as their SAVIOUR.

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read Point 4 please? Draw a bracket around the left of this box.
Explanation: Have you heard that we must believe in Christ to enter Heaven? What does this mean?
Answer: Believe has 2 parts. We must believe 3 things in our mind, then act on them by doing part 4b.
Question 2: Do you believe that Jesus Christ is 100% God and 100% man? (Yes). Draw a tick next to a).
Question 3: Do you believe that Jesus Christ **died on the cross** in our place being punished for all of our past, present and future sins to become our Saviour? (Yes). Draw a tick next to b).
Question 4: Do you believe that Jesus Christ **rose from the dead** bodily after 3 days and is alive today? (If yes draw tick). This means you are now 90% into heaven. All you need to do now is to tell God that you now receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour. This means that you now accept Christ's Blood-sacrifice on the cross as the full payment for your sins, trusting Christ alone to save you, not your good works or any religion. **Then we are given free forgiveness and eternal life right now**.
Explanation of 3 Pictures: It's like God offers us all a pardon, which is Jesus Christ as our Saviour. When we receive Christ as our Saviour (now point to the second picture), all of our sins and guilt fall off us, and (point to the third picture) Jesus Christ has taken the full punishment for our sins on our behalf. He reads bottom line. We can be sure of this because of promises God has given us to claim in the Bible.
Back page: These 3 verses each have a condition that we must claim and a promise that God will give us.
- **John 1:12 Question 1: Would you read the top verse please**? Draw a bracket around this verse.

Question 2: What must we do in the first part of this verse? (receive Christ as our Saviour). Circle receive
Question 3: What will we then become in the second part of this verse? (sons of God). Circle sons of God
Explanation: This means we get born into God's family. God becomes our Heavenly Father. We become His sons. We then call God "Dear Heavenly Father". We are "Born Again." You know how you were born into your parent's family? (yes). That was your first birthday. When you receive Christ as your Saviour you get born again into God's family. You get a second birthday. Would it be nice to be a son of God?

- **Romans 10:13 Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the middle verse please? Draw bracket.

Question 2: What must we do in the first part of the verse? (**Call** on Jesus Christ to save us). Circle call.
Question 3: When we call on Christ to save us, what will happen to us? (we shall be **saved**). Circle saved.
Question 4: Saved from what? (Lake of Fire). Ask him to draw a circle around 'lake of fire'.
Question 5: If this person dies 50 years later, where would they go to? (heaven).
Question 6: Why? (Because they called on Christ to save them and He saved them.)

- **I John 5: 12,13 Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the **third verse**, please? Draw bracket.

Question 2: If a person has the Son by receiving Christ as Saviour, what do they also have? (eternal life).
Question 3: If a person has not got the Son as Saviour, what is true? (They don't have eternal life)
Question 4: Is it possible to know for sure that one has eternal life?(yes). Ask him to circle Son, life, know

III. HOW TO CHALLENGE A PERSON TO RECEIVE CHRIST AS SAVIOUR.

Do you see the 2-ways picture? This shows that there are 2 ways in life: the way of death leading to hell and the way of life leading to heaven. We are all born on the way of death leading to hell due to sin, but when we receive Christ as our Saviour, we pass from death to life and from hell to heaven.

Question 1: You may ask: "How may we receive Jesus Christ as our Saviour?" **Answer:** We need to claim the promises in the top three verses. If we receive Christ as Saviour, we become sons of God. If we call on Christ to save us, we shall be saved. If we receive the Son as our Saviour, we gain eternal life.
Question 2: These promises have been summarised in the prayer at the bottom of the page. Would you be so kind as to read it quietly to yourself to see if it makes sense? Draw a bracket on the left side of this.
Question 3: Does it make sense? (yes)
Question 4: Does this prayer express what you honestly want God to do? (yes)
Question 5: God is in this room now. He hears all that we say & think. If you tell this to God & mean it, then God will hear you, Jesus Christ will save you, give you eternal life & you'll become a son of God. Because this makes sense, says what you want God to do and Jesus is here, would you like to tell this to God right now? To make it easier, we could pray this to God together, a few words at a time after me. Would that be OK? (yes). (He prays the prayer at the bottom of the page, a phrase at a time, after you).

IV. HOW TO GIVE ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

- **Romans 10:13 Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the second top verse please.

Question 2: Just then, did you call on Christ to save you from your sins and the lake of fire, take you to heaven when you die, and give you the gift of eternal life? (yes).
Question 3: Were you honest? (yes).
Question 4: Then, what does God say that you are now? (saved).
Question 5: Saved from what? (sins and the lake of fire).
Question 6: If you died now, where would you go? (Heaven).
Question 7: Why? (because I called on Christ to save me and God says I'm saved).
Question 8: If we call on Christ to save us, would he say yes or no? Yes. "Him that comes to me, I will.."

- **John 1:12 Question 1:** Would you read the top verse please?

Question 2: Just then, did you receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour? (yes)
Question 3: What does God say that you are now? (A son of God). You are now in God's Family. God is now your Heavenly Father and you are His son. You may now call God, "Dear Heavenly Father." This is called being "BORN AGAIN." Today is your second birthday.
Question 4: Would you like to write today's date under the prayer? (They sign and date tract, and keep it).

- **1 John 5: 12,13 Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the third verse please?

Question 2: Did you receive Jesus Christ the Son as your Saviour? (yes)
Question 3: Since you now have the Son, what do you also have? (eternal life)
Question 4: If you died tonight, where would you go? (Heaven)
Question 5: Why? (because you have Christ as your Saviour)
Question 6: Can you know for sure that you have eternal life? (yes)
Question 7: Why? (Because God says, "that ye may **know** that ye have eternal life).

- **John 5:24 Question 1:** Would you please read the verse next to the diagram?

Question 2: What 3 things do you now have? (eternal life, no condemnation, passed from death to life).

- **John 10:28 Question 1:** Is it possible to lose eternal life?

Question 2: Would you read **John 10:28** please?
Question 3: What does "never perish" mean? (never lose eternal life.We can, however lose rewards).
Question 1: Romans 10:9 is a test to prove you are truly saved. Two conditions are true if you are saved. Firstly, you have already told me that you believe God raised Christ from the dead. True? (yes)
Secondly, you have not yet had a chance to confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus. This means that if you can tell just one person, "I have received the Lord Jesus Christ as my Saviour," it means that you are truly saved. Would you like to tell me or a friend that you have received Christ as your Saviour? (yes)
Ask him to tell you or someone else now. Shake hands with him & say, "Welcome into God's family".
Question 2: God knows all about you and me, but we don't know all about God. How can we learn more about God? **Answer:** By reading the Bible daily, starting at John or Matthew, coming to church, praying.
Question 3: Who do you know that you would like to see saved?When can we tell them how to be saved?

V. HOW TO GET THE FIRST BIBLE STUDY?

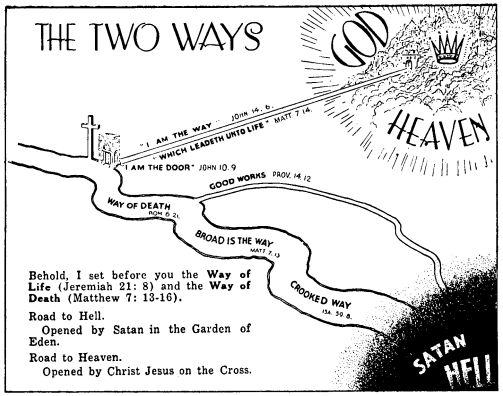
Question 1: Give him "Established in the Faith". Ask: Which of these subjects interest you"? **Question 2:** Would it be possible for us to meet together sometime n the next few days to look at them? (yes). **Question 3:** When would suit you? Get his phone number.

Question: In these verses, what must we do and what will we become?

"But as many as RECEIVED him,
to them gave he power to become the SONS OF GOD". **John 1:12**

"For whosoever shall CALL upon the name of the Lord SHALL BE SAVED."
Romans 10:13

"He that has the SON has LIFE;
and he that has NOT the SON OF GOD has NOT LIFE.
…that ye may KNOW that ye have ETERNAL LIFE..." **I John 5:12,13**



Jesus said,
"Verily, verily I say unto you,
he that heareth my word, and
believeth on him that sent me,
has everlasting life, and
shall not come into condemnation,
but is passed from death unto life."
John 5:24

The choice is yours: **Claim** the gift of eternal life now, by receiving Jesus Christ as your **Saviour**, telling God something like this:

- Almighty God, I have sinned against You in thought, word and deed. I'm sorry for this and I want Jesus Christ to forgive all my sins.
- I now receive you, **Lord Jesus Christ**, as my **Saviour** and my **God**, and I now **call** on you, Lord Jesus, to
  – **save** me from my sins and the Lake of Fire
  – take me to Heaven when I die, and
  – give me the **gift of eternal life** right now.
- I now open the door of my heart and life for you, Lord Jesus, to come in to be my Saviour, my Friend and my God, forever in Jesus' name. Amen

Signed: .....Date:.....

Jesus said, **"I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish." John 10:28**

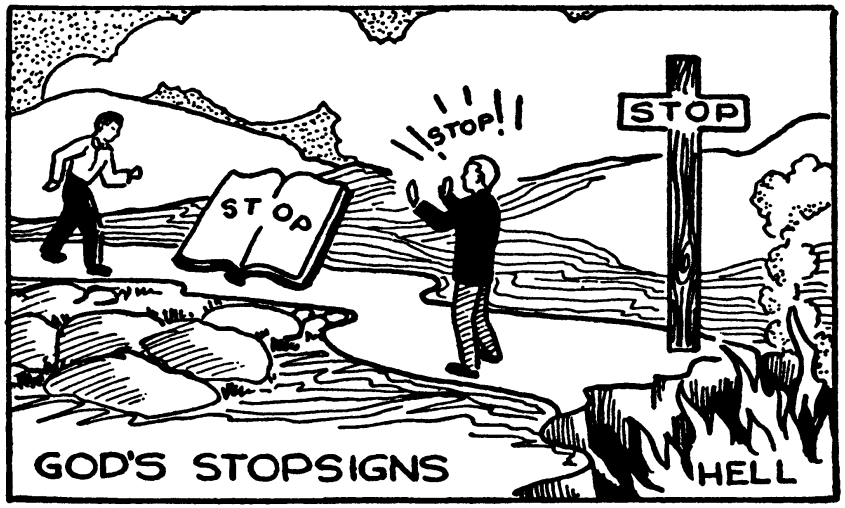
Q1: Did you call on Jesus Christ to save you from your sins? Were you honest? Q2: In Romans 10:13 what does God say you are now? Q3:What are you saved from? Q4: If you died now, where would you go? Why? Q5: Now that you are saved, do you think it is possible to lose eternal life? See John 10:28. What does never perish" mean? Q6: How can you get to know God better? Study your Bible daily (1 Peter 2:2); talk to God; attend a Bible teaching Church (Hebrews 10:24,25); tell others how Christ can save them; get baptised (Acts 10:47,48); tell someone you are saved (Romans 10:9) and live obediently for Christ.

"If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and believe in thine heart that God has raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Romans 10:9.

Can you tell someone that you received the Lord Jesus Christ as your Saviour from sin?
If you decided to receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour, please phone us on the number below, so we can send you literature to help you to know Jesus Christ better. 61-414-106-279
www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au www.answersbook.org.au Search www.youtube.com for Answers Course.

STOP!

And think "Where will you spend eternity"?



THE GIFT OF GOD IS ETERNAL LIFE!

HAVE YOU RECEIVED IT?

Jesus Christ said, "**Come unto me**, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**." Matthew 11:28

"**Seek** ye the LORD while He may be found, **call** ye upon Him while He is near: Let the wicked **forsake his way**, and the unrighteous man (forsake) his thoughts: and let him **return** unto the LORD, and **He will have mercy upon him**; and (let him return) to our God, for **He will abundantly pardon**." Isaiah 55:6,7

HOW can we be SURE of having ETERNAL LIFE?
We must KNOW 4 things:

1. ALL HAVE SINNED

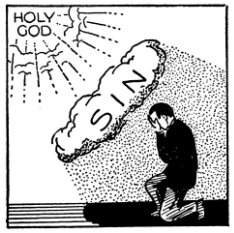
"For ALL HAVE SINNED, and come short of the glory of God." Romans 3:23

1. No other Gods
2. No graven images
3. Don't take God's name in vain
4. Keep Sabbath day Holy
5. Honour your father and mother

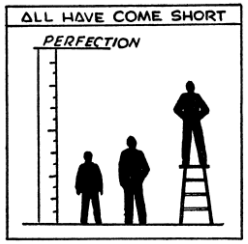
Sin is:



Putting self first



Separation from God



Coming short of God's perfect standard

6. Don't murder
7. Don't commit adultery
8. Don't steal
9. Don't bear false witness
10. Don't covet

Sin is disobeying God's Law - the Bible

- We are all GREAT SINNERS compared with the HOLINESS OF GOD.

Q1: Do you want the God of the Bible to be your God?
Q2: Do you want to turn from sin and come to God? (Repentance)

2. PUNISHMENT ON SIN IS DEATH

"For the wages of sin is DEATH; but the GIFT OF GOD is ETERNAL LIFE through Jesus Christ our Lord." Romans 6:23

"And DEATH and HELL were cast into the LAKE OF FIRE. This is the SECOND DEATH." Revelation 20:14

Explanation: Because we have all sinned, God's Law says that we are all heading to death, and to the Lake of Fire. This is bad news.
Neither you nor I want to go to the Lake of Fire.
Is there a way out? Yes!
God is offering us the free gift of eternal life which we get through Jesus Christ, not through our good works or any religion.

...Death is:


When our body dies.



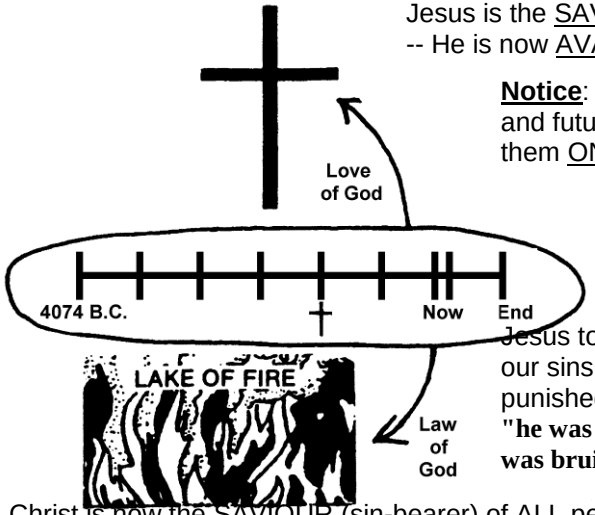
"By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: NOT OF WORKS lest any man should boast." Ephesians 2:8,9



A gift is a free present, just take it or leave it.
Eternal life means to know God personally now, and to go to Heaven when you die.
The LAW of God says we should go to the Lake of Fire, but the LOVE of God wants us to go to Heaven. God has provided free forgiveness and eternal life.

3. JESUS TOOK ALL OUR PUNISHMENT

"But God commendeth his LOVE toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, CHRIST DIED FOR US." Romans 5:8



Jesus is the SAVIOUR of ALL PEOPLE.
-- He is now AVAILABLE to be YOUR SAVIOUR.

Notice: God took all our past, present and future sins OFF US, and placed them ON CHRIST.

"we have turned everyone to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." Isaiah 53:6

Jesus took the FULL PUNISHMENT for ALL our sins on the cross, instead of us being punished forever in the Lake of Fire.
"he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities." Isaiah 53:5

Christ is now the SAVIOUR (sin-bearer) of ALL people.
The DOOR into Heaven is now open for ALL to enter.
But HOW may we enter Heaven?
Those who:

4. (a) BELIEVE that JESUS CHRIST
- **is GOD the SON (100% God and 100% man)**
- **DIED IN OUR PLACE**
- **ROSE AGAIN BODILY from the DEAD, then**

(b) RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST as their SAVIOUR

are given FREE FORGIVENESS and ETERNAL LIFE right now.
This means that you now accept Christ's Blood-sacrifice on the cross as the full payment for your sins, trusting Christ alone to save you, not your good works or any religion.







We can be SURE of this because of these promises God has given us to claim in the Bible:

9. Questions to Ask Strict Muslims: Discredit, Destroy, Deprogramm Muslim's Beliefs (624)

Chapter 1. Major Errors in the Quran. (277 Understanding)

1. Q1: You know how the sun sets in the west every afternoon?
Do you believe that the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? (False). Q 18:83-91.
Q 2: Where is the **setting place** of the **sun**? Does it set in Tehran, Mecca, Parramatta?
Q 3: Do you think the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? It is totally false.
2. Please read 2. Where is the resting place of the sun? It has no resting place. 36:38 Sun does not sleep
6. Please read 6. 21:32 says that the sky has a roof. **Q 1: Do you believe that the sky has a roof**?
Q 2: How far up is the roof? Q 3: What is the roof made of?
8. Please read 8. People asked Mohammad, "**Where does hail come from**?" Q 24:43 says, "From heaven's mountains he sends down the hail." Does hail come from mountains in the sky? No!
9. Please read 9. **Q 1: Do you think the earth is flat like a bed?** Q 20:53. It feels flat, but it is a sphere.
11. Please read 11. **Q 1:** In 28:38 Pharaoh (1500BC) tells Haman (500BC) to build a tower. Years apart?
13. Please read 13. Q 13:3 says that **all fruit come in pairs of male and female**.
Q 1: Have you ever seen Mr Banana and Mrs Banana? How do you tell the difference between them?
14. Please read 14. Q 5:96 says it is **safe or Halal to eat any sea creature**. There are 1200 species of poisonous fish, such as the box jellyfish, which if you touch it or eat it, you will die within 5 minutes.
Q 1: Would you and a sheik like to eat box jellyfish? No! Why? Quran says it is Halal to eat it.

Chapter 2. Are Jehovah and Allah the same God? No! (278 Understanding)

Q 1: What was Mohammad's father's name? (Abdullah)
Q 2: What does it mean? (slave of Allah)
Q 3: What was Mohammad's grandfather's name? (Abdul Mutaleb).
Q 4: Why did the grandfather name his son "Abdullah"? (After his favourite idol "Allah".)
Q 5: Why was Mohammad's god named after a pagan idol in the Kaba?
Q 6: **Is it right to borrow your god from a pagan idol**? No! This proves Allah was a pre-Islamic idol.
Q 7: What is on top of a Sunni mosque? (moon). Why? Because Allah was the moon god worshipped by pre-Islamic pagan Arabs as the greatest god in the Kaba. Mohammad went one step further than pagan Arabs by teaching that Allah was the only god.
Q 8: **Why did the pagan Arabs never accuse Mohammad of preaching a different Allah** than the **one they already worshipped**? This was Allah the moon god according to archaeological evidence. Und 1574
Q 9: Why is the crescent moon the symbol of Islam? Why is a crescent moon on top of Sunni mosques, minarets and on Islamic flags? Why does Ramadan begin and end with the appearance of the crescent moon? Because Islam originates from pre-Islamic worship of Allah the moon-god.
Q10. Why did the Quran discuss **Allah's three daughters**, each being idols in the Kaba? Allah is pagan. "Have you then considered **Al-Lat**, and **Al-Uzza** (2 idols of the pagan Arabs) and **Manat** (another idol of the pagan Arabs)?" (Q 53:19,20). Allah the moon god married the sun goddess, who had 3 daughters.

Chap 3. Q1: Allah, Satan & Jehovah Compared. ALLAH is **SATAN,** disguising himself as God.(281) Ask a Muslim to read each of 1-13, then ask him, "Who is better, Allah or Jehovah?" Ask Tick 'Jehovah'. Ask him about **1:** 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to cut your head off, as Allah commands in Q47:4?' Ask him about **2:** 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to mislead you & lie to you, as Allah admits in Q13:27?' Ask him about **8:** 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to take your wife & daughter as sex slaves, as Q33:50 commands?' Ask him about **12:** 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to beat your wife, as Q4:34 commands?' Ask him **10:** 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to send you, your wife & kids to hell as Allah says in Q32:13? **Q2. Why do Allah and Satan have the same 13 bad beliefs?** See chapter 281. Because Allah is Satan disguising himself as God. **Why did Quran get the prophets names right, but God's Name wrong?** (Jehovah, not Allah). How do you feel praying to Satan 5 times a day? Don't you think that Muslim terrorists are behaving like Satan? It is the only explanation for their devilish behaviour.

Ch4. Q 2: How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?(279) Ask, What does Jesus as 'Son of God' mean? (He will say 'little boy, physical son' as Q 6:101 says 'How can Allah have a son when he has no wife?'). Ask: 'What is the Greek word for 'Son'? (He says, 'I don't know.') Say, 'If Mohammad had've known Greek, he would never have started Islam, because there are 2 Gk words for 'Son', Teknon (boy) & Huios (same nature as, eg: Son of peace). Jesus has the same nature as God, and is not the 'little boy of God'.

Salvation: Ask: 'If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you'd go to heaven?'
a) If 'No', ask 'Would you like to be 100% sure?' If 'Yes', then go through 'Stop' gospel tract questions.
b) If 'Yes', ask 'How can you be sure of heaven when Mohammad was not sure in Q 46:9 'nor do I know what will be done with me or with you.' Are you better than Mohammad? (see Und 276.51)

Quran denies Jesus' death. Mohammed in one unsupported opinion, violates the evidence and asks us to believe that: "They did not kill him (Jesus), nor crucified him, but it appeared so to them (the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man, and they killed that man)...Allah took him up to himself." Q4:157,158.
a) An **opinion** needs **no evidence** to support it. Mohammed's opinion in Q4:157,158 gave no evidence, since he lived 600 years after Jesus and 600 miles away. He was not an eye witness of Jesus' life, death or resurrection. He has no authority and no credibility on Jesus since he never knew Him. (So obvious!)
The **facts** of Christ's death & resurrection are supported by the **evidence** of many expert witnesses**. Mary**.
b) Would God **darken the sun for 3 hours** as Matthew, Mark, Luke, Amos, Thallus ("On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness" 52AD), Phlegon (80AD) record, for an unnamed nobody?
c) Would God **deceive** all the witnesses & all mankind? No! God is not a deceiver but Allah is (Q15:39).
d) Would an unnamed nobody on the cross pray "Father forgive them for they know not what they do"?
Would an unnamed nobody on the cross promise a dying thief "Today shall you be with me in paradise"
Would an unnamed nobody on the cross ask John to take care of Mary, Jesus' mother? (John 19:26,27).
Islam asks us to reject the laws of evidence on Christ's death, but uphold them on all else. (4 witnesses).
Would your mother know you? (Yes). Would Mary know Jesus? (Yes).
e) Quran's lie gives **no** details and **no** witnesses. The Bible gives **many** details and **many** witnesses.
f) If the Jews **crucified** a fake, look-alike Jesus, as the Quran says in 4:157,158, this means that they **buried** the fake, look-alike Jesus in the tomb. When Christians announced Jesus' resurrection, all the Jews needed to do to destroy Christianity was to display the dead, "fake, look-alike Jesus" out of the tomb.
Question: Why did the Jews NOT do this, when they could've destroyed Christianity in one day?
Answer: Because there was NO fake, look-alike Jesus as Quran claims & the real Jesus rose from the dead as the Bible & all eyewitnesses declare. This proves Quran, Mohammad, Islam to be false, lying deceivers.

Chap 13. Read Understanding p.1278,1279 "**Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad**" (286) and ask, "Who is greater in miracle-working power & love, Jesus or Mohammad?" You will say 'Jesus every time'

Chap 23. Read Understanding p.1282 "**The Character of Mohammad**'(289). Ask, "How would you like Mohammad to do these 21 evil things to you, your wife & your children?" Would you hate Islam for this?

Chap 16. Und p.1276 "**The Bible is not corrupted**" (285). Muslims reject the Bible, saying it is changed.
Question 1: **Who** corrupted the Bible? What was his name? (No Muslim knows this). Name the source?
Question 2: **Which** parts are corrupted? Which parts are true? **Why** hasn't Islam made a correct Bible?
Question 3: **When** was it corrupted? What year? Name the source? **How** do you know the source is true?
Question 4: **How** do we know that the Bible today is the same as originally given, without corruption?
Answer: 3 first century writers quote from every New Testament book (except III John) in 364 random quotes that are the same as our King James Bible today. (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol.1, p.45-131).Und1255,80
Why is Quran **badly written**? repetitive, no love, hates non Muslims, hell threats, incomplete, no creation or end of the earth, no chronology, no historical narrative, fear, makes war a divine law, no logical train of thought, different literary style to Bible, contradicts Bible prophets, endorsed by Jinn (demons)72:6,13. 1277

Ch19. 478.10. Why do Muslim countries have troubles, hatred, killing, wars, but **Christian countries** have peace, prosperity and happiness? It is because the Bible and Quran define each countries thinking. Why do millions of people flee from Muslim countries to Christian, Bible based countries? You rarely see people escaping from Christian countries to Muslim countries.

10. Who is the Son of God? (282 Understanding)

Bible Reading: John 1:1-14; Exodus 19:1-20; **"Not that any man has seen the Father" John 6:46.**
Aim: To know Who the Son of God is. If no man has seen the Father, Who did OT saints see as Jehovah?
Introduction: One of the most interesting subjects in the Bible is the Son of God. The New Testament teaches us that **Jesus Christ** is the **Son of God** (100% God) and the **Son of man** (100% man). The Old Testament describes Jehovah God going out from heaven (Micah 5:2), coming down to earth (Exodus 3:8) and visiting people (Exodus 3:16) to comfort, instruct, protect and judge evil. The Son of God is the part of God that **interacts** with the physical universe (as a screen monitor interfaces between a hard drive and man) (Micah 5:2). The Son of God is not a sexual Son (Gk: Teknon), but a **same nature Son** (Gk: Huios).

I. How is the Son of God (Who became Jesus Christ) Described in the Bible?

1. The **Finger** of God, in miracle power. "If I with the finger of God cast out devils," Luke 11:20; Ex 8:19
2. The **Arm** of Jehovah, strong in power. "to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?" Isaiah 53:1; Jo 12:38
3. The **Hand** of Jehovah. 'the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?' Job 12:9; Ezek 37:1; Prov. 21:1; Dan.5:5
4. The **Face** of God & the **Name** of God. 'they shall see his face; his name shall be in their foreheads'Rev22:4
5. The **Feet** of Jehovah at His return. "his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives" Zech 14:4
6. The **Lamb** of God, our Saviour. 'Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world'1: 29
7. The **Word** of God. "the word of the LORD came unto Abram" (Gen. 15:1). "the Word was God" Jo 1:1 "The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John 1:14.
8. The **Son** of God, the full nature of God. "I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God." John 1:34 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jo1:49 They that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. Mat 14:33 When the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. Matthew 27:54. Nebuchadnezzar saw the Son of God in the fire. 'the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.' Daniel 3:25 The angel said to her "that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God."Lk. 1:35
9. Creator. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.John 1:3
10. The **Image** of the invisible God. Colossians1:15. Image is profile, exact representation (Gk:1504).
11. All the **Fullness** of the Godhead bodily. Colossians 2:9.
12. The **Life giver**. "In him was life; and the life was the light of men." John 1:4
13. The **True Light** which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. John 1:9
14. The likeness of a **man on the throne** (Ezekiel 1:26) was the **God of Israel** (Ezekiel 10:20).
15. The One whose **Goings forth** have been from of old, from everlasting. Micah 5:2. The **Goer out**.
16. The **Angel** of Jehovah. Exodus 3:1-4. 'The angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire.'
17. The **Son** of God appeared in the Old Testament as a **man**, as the Angel of Jehovah, as a **fire** and cloud.
18. The **Fire** of God. The Son of God appeared as a **fire** to:
i) Abraham "When the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram" Gen.15:17,18
ii) Moses "the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush" Ex 3:2
iii) Israel leaving Egypt. "The LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night." Exodus 13:21
iv) A **wall of fire** to protect Israel from Pharaoh's army. "the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians." Exodus 14:19,20,**24**
v) Israel at Mt Sinai before giving them the ten commandments. Exodus 19:16-20 "mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in **fire**: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly." (Ex 19:18).
vi) Israel on the **Tabernacle**. "sight of the glory of LORD was like **devouring fire**.." Exodus 24:9-**17**-18.
vii) Consuming the **Burnt offering**. Leviticus 9:23,24. (Numbers 16:1-3,30-35
viii) To consume **250 famous men** who supported Korah, Dathan and Abiram to rebel against Moses.
ix) God promised to speak to Israel not by **fire**, but by **Prophet Jesus Christ**. Deut. 18:15-18. John 5:46.
Conclusion: 'He that believeth on the Son has everlasting life: he that believes not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abides on him.' John 3:36. The Huios appearing in OT was conceived as Jesus.

11. Appearances of Jehovah in the Old Testament as the Son of God John 6:46 **(283)**

1. To **Adam** in the Garden of Eden. Genesis 3:8. 'They heard the voice of the LORD God walking in…'
2. To the **Tower of Babel**. Genesis 11:5,7. 'The LORD came down to see the city and the tower..'
3. To **Abram**. Genesis 12:7.'The LORD appeared unto Abram & said, Unto thy seed will I give this land'
4. To **Abram** to make a **covenant** with him. Genesis 15:17. 'a smoking furnace & a burning lamp passed'
5. To **Hagar** as the Angel of Jehovah. Genesis 16:7,9,10,11,13
6. To **Abraham** and **Sarah** to announce the conception of Isaac. Genesis 17:1
7. To **Abraham** to discuss the destruction of **Sodom** and **Gomorrah**. Genesis 18:1,2,21,33 and 19:24.
8. To **Sarah** to conceive Isaac. Genesis 21:1-4. 'The LORD visited Sarah as he had said…'
9. To **Hagar** and **Ishmael** when cast out by Sarah in the desert. Genesis 21:9-21,**17.**
10. To **Abraham** when sacrificing Isaac. Genesis 22:10-18,11,15,16.
11. To **Abraham's servant** getting a wife for Isaac at Haran. Genesis 24:40
12. To **Isaac** forbidding him going to Egypt. Genesis 26:1-6.
13. To **Isaac** at Beersheba after digging wells. Genesis 26:24.
14. To **Jacob** at the top of a ladder from earth to heaven. Genesis 28:13
15. To **wrestle** with Jacob and change his name to Israel. Genesis 32:24-30.
16. To **Jacob** to change his name to Israel. Genesis 35:9.

Jacob recounts to Joseph how God Almighty appeared to him at Luz (Gen 35:6) to bless him. (Gen 48:3)

17. To **Moses** at the burning bush as the angel of Jehovah, as Jehovah God, to go to Pharaoh (Ex. 3:1-18)
18. To **Moses** to give him signs to prove to Israel that God has appeared to him. (Exodus 4:1-5)
19. To **kill Moses in the inn**, because Moses neglected to circumcise his son. (Exodus 4:24-26).
20. Recounted to Moses how He appeared to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob as God Almighty. (Ex. 6:3)
21. To **Israel** leaving Egypt in a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night. (Exodus 13:21,22).
22. To Israel at the **Red Sea** as the angel of God to separate them from Pharaoh's armies. (Exod 14:19,20)
23. To **Pharaoh's armies** pursuing Israel in the Red Sea to take off their chariot wheels. (Exod 14:24,25)
24. To **Israel, standing on the rock in Horeb**, when Moses smote the rock to give water. (Exodus 17:5-7
25. To **Israel at Mount Sinai**, to give Moses the **ten commandments**. (Exodus 19:11,17-20).
26. To **Israel in the wilderness** as an Angel to lead Israel into Canaan. (Exodus 23:20,21,23).
27. To **Moses**, **Aaron**, Nadab, Abihu, **70 elders** at Mt Sinai to give the 10 Commandments. (24:10,11,17)
28. To **Moses** in the clift of a rock to see God's back parts. ('Thou shalt see my back parts' Exodus 33:23)
29. To **Moses** at Mt Sinai to get the 10 Commandments. ('LORD descended in a cloud & stood' Ex. 34:5)
30. To **Moses** & Israel in the tabernacle. 'the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.' (Exodus 40:34,38).
31. To **Moses** from the tabernacle to instruct on offerings. (LORD called unto Moses and spake' Lev.1:1)
32. To **all Israel**. ('the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people. There came a fire out..' Lev 9:23)
33. To **Moses** after the death of Nadab and Abihu. (I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. Lev 16:2
34. To **Moses** in the tabernacle to number Israel. (LORD spake unto Moses..in the tabernacle. Numbers 1:1
35. To **Moses** in the tabernacle.'he heard the voice of one speaking to him from off the mercy seat. Num7:89
36. To **Israel** in the wilderness. So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, & the appearance of fire by night.9:16
37. To put Moses spirit on **70 elders**. 'The LORD came down in a cloud and spake unto him..' Num 11:25
38. To **rebuke Miriam** for criticizing Moses. 'The LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and **stood** in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.' Numbers 12:5
39. To **all the congregation** when **Korah** led a rebellion against Moses. Numbers 16:19,42
40. To **Balaam** as the angel of the LORD when visiting Balak to curse Israel. Numbers 22:9,20-35.
41. To **Moses** before His death in the door of the tabernacle. Deut. 31:14,15. 'the LORD appeared in tab'
42. To **Joshua** as the Captain of the host of the LORD. Joshua 5:13-15.
43. To **Joshua** and Israel at Bochim. Judges 2:1-4. ('the similitude of the LORD shall he behold' Num 12:8
44. To **Gideon** to deliver Israel from Midian. Judges 6:12,14,16,20,21.
45. To **Manoah** and his **wife** to declare the birth of Samson. Judges 13:3,9,13,16-18,20-22.
46. To **Samuel** as a boy. 'The LORD came and **stood** and called as at other times, Samuel.' I Sam. 3:9-14
47. To **Solomon** and **Israel** at Temple dedication in 1004BC. I Kings 8:10,11. 'glory of the LORD filled.'
48. To **destroy 185,000 Assyrian soldiers** surrounding Jerusalem in 710 BC. 2 Kings 19:35; Isaiah 37:36.
49. To **Shadrach**, Meshach, Abed-nego in a furnace. 'form of the fourth is like the Son of God'Daniel 3:25

12. The Trinity and Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God (284 Understanding)

1. Matthew 28:17-20 "they **worshipped** him", "**All power** is given to me", "I am **with you always**" and "baptizing them in the **name** *(one God)* of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost" = **Trinity**.
2. In **Matthew 3:1-3**, Jesus Christ fulfils Isaiah 40:3 to '**Prepare** the way of Jehovah' and our God.
3. John 1:1 "the word was God" (KJV, NIV), not 'a god' (NWT). a) Isaiah 44:8 'Is there a God beside me?' b) The absence of the article before "theos" (God) identifies "word" as the subject (**Colwell's rule**)Ans855 'The subject is identified by the article (ho logos) and the predicate (theos) without it.' **AT Robertson** 5,4. John did not use the word for "Godlike or a lesser god" (**theios**) to describe Jesus, but used "theos" (God). **All early writer**s disagree with JWs. (Irenaeus,Theophilus, Clement,Tertullian, Origen, Cyprian, Tatian). **All modern Greek** experts disagree with JWs. (Zodhiates, AT Robertson, Wuest, Vine, Vincent, Mantey)
4. John 1:3 "All things were made by him" Malachi 2:10 "Hath not one God created us?" Jesus is Creator.
5. John 3:13 "Son of man which **is in heaven**." Jesus is omnipresent (on earth and in heaven at same time)
6. John 4:42 "Christ, the **Saviour** of the world." Isaiah 43:11 "Jehovah; beside me there is no saviour."
7. John 5:18 "said God was his Father, **making himself equal with God**". John believed it and quoted it.
8. John 5:23 "all men should honour the Son, **even as** they honour the Father" Do you honour the Son as God?
9. John 6:46 "Not that any man hath seen the Father." Who did OT saints see who they said was God?Is6:5
10. John 8:24 "If ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins." Jehovah is "I am" in Exodus 3:1-14.
11. John 8:58,59 "Before Abraham was, **I am**. They took up stones to cast at him." Jesus said He is God.
12. John 10:30 "I and my Father are One. They took up stones to stone him." No stoning if agree with God.
13. John 10:33 "thou being a man, **makest thyself God**. They sought again to take him (39)". Why?
14. John 16:15 "**All things** that the Father hath are **mine**:" All the Father's attributes as God are Christ's.
15. John 17:5 "the glory which I had with thee before the world was." Isaiah 42:8 "I am Jehovah: my glory will I not give to another." Jesus is Jehovah because **he** alone **shares Jehovah's exclusive glory**.
16. John 20:28 "Thomas said unto **him** (Jesus), My Lord and **my God**." No rebuke for blasphemy or error.
17. Acts 20:28 "Feed the church of **God**, which **he** (*God*) hath purchased with **his** own blood." Jesus =God
18. I Cor. 1:2 "all that in every place **call** upon the name of Jesus Christ." Prayer to Jesus makes him God.
19. I Corinthians 15:47 'the second man is **the Lord** from heaven' This is Jesus. No man is from heaven.
20. II Corinthians 13:14 is the **Apostolic Benediction**:"The grace of the **Lord Jesus Christ**, and the love of **God,** and the communion of the **Holy Ghost,** be with you all. Amen." (II Corinthians 13:14).
Why is there a **change** in the **order** of the persons of the Trinity, compared to Matthew 28:19, if not to show that in this Trinity none is before or after the other, and none is better than another?
21. Philippians 2:6 "Who being in the **form of God** (in His pre-incarnate state Christ had the form of God) thought it not robbery to be **equal with God.**" (a prize to be held on to, not a prize to be won. AT Robertson).
22. Colossians 2:9 "In **him** *(Christ)* dwells **all the fullness** *(exhausts the limits)* of the **Godhead** bodily."
23. I Thes 4:14 "them also which sleep in Jesus will **God** bring with him." Jesus returns as God at rapture.
24. I Timothy 3:16 "**God** was manifest in the flesh." Jesus is God the Son conceived in Mary.
25. Titus 2:13 "the **great God** and our Saviour Jesus Christ." Granville-Sharp rule: Jesus is God and Saviour.
26. Hebrews 1:6 "Let all the angels of God **worship him.**" Only worship God. Matt 4:10, Ps97:7 Son is God
27. Hebrews 1:8 "To the **Son** he saith, 'Thy throne, **O God**, is forever and ever'" Psalm 45:6,7. Son is God.
28. Hebrew 1:10 "And *(to the Son he saith)*, Thou, **Lord**, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the **earth**; and the **heavens** are the works of thine hands:.thou art the **same**." Son is unchangeable creator. Ps102:24
29. Hebrews 1:13 To which of the angels said he, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 35
30. I John 5:7 "There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." The heavenly and earthly witnesses in v.7,8 are confirmed in v.9 by God and men. The masculine article (oi) for "that" in v.7 is derived from the masculine nouns "Father and Word" in v.7.
31. Revelation 1:17,18 "I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth and was dead;" **Jesus** = first and last.
Revelation 1:11 "I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last:" Jesus = first and last = Alpha and Omega.
Revelation 22:12,13 "I come quickly; I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last." Jesus=Alpha & Omega.
Revelation 1:8 "I am Alpha and Omega, the Almighty." **Jesus** = first & last = Alpha & Omega =**Almighty**
32. Revelation 22:3 "the throne of God and of the Lamb." Both God and the Lamb equally own the throne.
Revelation 22:3 "**his** servants shall serve him:" Both God and the Lamb equally own the same servants.
Revelation 22:4 "they shall see **his** face." Both God and the Lamb have the same face.
Revelation 22:4 "**his** name shall be in their foreheads." Both God and the Lamb have the same name.
Revelation 20:6 "they shall be **priests** (of God and of Christ), and shall reign with **HIM** a thousand years"
Revelation 21:22 "for (the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb) are the **temple** of it." Both are temple of NJ
Revelation 21:23 "for (the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the **light**) thereof." Both light of NJ
33. God identifies Himself as "**us**" (a Trinity) in:'**God** said "let **us** make man in **our** image"' Genesis 1:26
'**Jehovah God** said, "Behold the man is become as one of **us** . . .' Genesis 3:22.
'**Jehovah** came down … the **Lord** said, let **us** go down.' Genesis 11:5,7 'who will go for **us**?' Isaiah 6:8.
34. Exodus 3:14 "**I AM** hath sent me unto you." 'I AM' is the name of the **angel of Jehovah, Jehovah**, **God** (2,4,6) & **Jesus** in John 8:58 "Before Abraham was, I AM" & John 8:24 "If ye believe not that I AM"
35. Psalm 110:1. God told David that David's son would be David's God. 'The LORD (*Jehovah*) said unto my Lord (*Adonai*), Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.'
Jesus applied this to Himself in Matthew 22:41-45 as a question: 'If David then **call him Lord**, how is he **his son**?' This shows that **Jesus Christ** would be both a **man** descended from David and **David's God**.
36. Isaiah 6:1-8,5. "Mine eyes have seen the King, **Jehovah** of hosts" on the throne in heaven. God asked Isaiah "who will go for **us**?" ('us' = trinity). In John 12:37-**41**, John said, "These things said Esaias when he saw **his** (*Jesus*) glory, and spake of **him** (*Jesus*)." Jesus was the King, Jehovah of hosts that Isaiah saw.
37. Isaiah 9:6 'Unto us a **child** is born *(human Jesus)*,unto us a **son** is given *(God the Son)*: his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The Mighty God**." Jehovah is Mighty God in Isaiah 10:21;Jer32:18; Ps 50:1
38. Isaiah 44:6 'Thus saith **Jehovah** the King of Israel (Father) and **his** redeemer **Jehovah** of hosts (Son)"
39. Isaiah 48:12,13,16 "Hearken unto **me**…**Mine** hand also has laid the foundation of the earth, and **my** right hand has spanned the heavens:…Come ye near unto **me**,..the Lord GOD, and his Spirit has sent **me**." Me, mine, my and me is God the Son describing his two works of creation and of incarnation to save man.
40. Ezekiel 44:1,2 "This gate shall be shut…because **Jehovah**, the **God of Israel** has entered in by it."
In Luke 19:45-47 Jesus, who is Jehovah, fulfilled this prophecy, entering the east gate on a colt in 33AD.
41. Hosea 4:1 and **5:15**. Jehovah will return to 'my place' (*heaven*), till the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus. "Hear the word of the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) (4:1),**I** will go and return to **my** place (*heaven*), till they (*Jews*) acknowledge their offence (*of killing Jesus*), and seek **my** face: in their affliction (*7 year tribulation*) they (*Jews*) will seek **me** early." Jehovah the Son came from heaven to be born of Mary as a man, he was rejected and crucified by the Jews. The resurrected Lord Jesus returned to heaven. Jesus will return when the Jews acknowledge their offence of killing Jesus. This occurs after the 7 year tribulation.
42. Zechariah 11:4,12,13. "Thus saith the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God; (v.4). If ye think good, give **me** my price; So they weighed for **my price** thirty pieces of silver (v.12)….I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD' (Zechariah **11**:4,12,13). (silver, temple floor, potter field)
These three prophecies were fulfilled in Judas betraying Jesus Christ in Matthew 26:14-16 and 27:3-10.
43. Zechariah 12:9-10. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He is identified as Jehovah God whom Israel pierced on the cross. "**I** (*Jehovah*) will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem (v.9). They (*Israel*) shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced." Jesus fulfilled this in John 19:37.
44. Zechariah 14:3,4,5,9. When **Jesus Christ** returns to earth on the Mount of Olives, He is identified as **Jehovah God** (Zechariah 14:3,4). 'Then shall the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) go forth and fight against those nations, And **his** feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives (v.3-4)....the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God shall come, and all the saints with thee (v.5)….the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) shall be king over all the earth.'
When Jesus ascended to heaven from the Mount of Olives, two angels told those witnesses present that "this **same Jesus** shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven." (Acts 1:10-12).
45. In **Zechariah 2:8-11**, **Jehovah the Son** states twice that **Jehovah the Father** has sent Him to Israel. This proves that there are at least **two persons** in the Godhead, **both called Jehovah**.
"For thus **saith Jehovah of hosts** (*the Son*).. (v.8) Ye shall know that **Jehovah of hosts** *(the Father*) hath sent **me** (v.9). '**I** (*Jehovah the Son*) will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that **Jehovah of hosts** (*Father*) hath sent **me** unto thee." (v.11).
Lesson: Jehovah (the Father) sends Jehovah (the Son). Two persons here are named Jehovah.
This clearly proves that Jesus Christ in His pre-incarnate state is fully Jehovah God.
46. In **Zechariah 3:2** "**Jehovah** said unto Satan, **Jehovah** rebuke thee, O Satan".
One person in the Jehovah Godhead speaks about another person in the Jehovah Godhead. See Isaiah 48:16
Rules of Grammar dictate that: "**Jehovah** (the first person = person speaking) said unto **Satan** (the second person = person spoken to), **Jehovah** (the third person = person spoken about) rebuke thee."

47. **Malachi 3:1** **"the Lord** (Heb: Ha Adon= God) shall suddenly come to his temple." Jesus fulfilled this as God coming to His temple at the start of His ministry in John 2:13-17 and Matthew 21:12,13 "My house**"**
48. Both **God** and the **Son** are the **only Judge** ("Arise, O **God**, Judge the earth." Psalm 82:8), but the Father is **not** the Judge ('The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed **all** judgment unto the Son.' John 5:22
49. Both God and the Son are the **only Saviour**. "Jehovah; beside me there is no saviour" Isaiah 43:11;J4:42
50. Both God and the Son are the **only Creator**. "Hath not one God created us?" Malachi 2:10; John 1:3.
51. Both God and the Son have **same glory**. 'I am Jehovah: my glory will I not give to another. Is.42:8; J17:5
52. Both God and the Son have the **same voice** as the sound of many waters. Ezekiel 43:2 and Rev. 1:15.
53. Both are **Lord of all**. 'Christ: he is Lord of all' Acts 10:36; 'Father, Lord of heaven and earth'Matt 11:25
54. Both have **witnesses**. 'Ye are my witnesses' Isaiah 43:10; 'Ye shall be witnesses unto me.' Acts 1:8.
55. Both are the **Rock**.'Jehovah, He is the Rock' Deut.32:3,4.'The rock that followed them was Christ' I Cor 10:4
56. Both **forgive sins**: "Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. Who can forgive sins but God only?" Mark 2:5,7
57. **Micah 5:2** The eternal second member of the trinity would be born as a human baby in Bethlehem, "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** *(Jesus Christ, God the Son)* come forth unto **me** (*God the Father)* that is to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings forth** have been from of **old**, from **everlasting.**"
This says of Christ: "whose (Christ's) **goings forth** have been from of **old** (Heb: qedmah [6924] =eternal), from **everlasting** (Heb: olam [5769] =eternity)**". Habakkuk 1:12** uses 'qedmah' the same word of **Jehovah**: "Art thou not from **everlasting** (Heb: qedmah [6924] = eternal) O Jehovah my God."
58. The **Son** is the **part of God** who "**goes forth**" or "**goes out**" from God to **interact with the physical universe**, to **visit people,** to **comfort**, **deliver** or **bring a message to them**, as seen in these passages:
a) Micah 5:2 "**he** (*Son*) come forth unto **me** whose **goings forth** have been from of old, from **everlasting**"
b) Micah 1:3 Jehovah **comes forth** out of his place & will come down & tread upon the high places of the earth.
c) Hosea 6:3 "Jehovah: his **going forth** is prepared as the morning; and he shall **come** unto us as the rain."
d) Zechariah 14:3 "Then shall the LORD **go forth** and fight against those nations…his feet shall stand…"
e) Isaiah 26:21 'The LORD **cometh out** of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity
f) Isaiah 37:36 'Then the angel of the LORD **went forth**, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians 185,000:
g) Isaiah 42:13 "The LORD shall **go forth** as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war:"
h) Isaiah 48:16 "the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath **sent me**."
i) Isaiah 61:1 "the LORD hath anointed me to preach..; he hath **sent me** to bind up the broken hearted,"
j) Zechariah 2:8 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he **sent me** unto the nations which :
k) Genesis 11:5 "The LORD **came down** to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded."
l) Exodus 19:20 "And the LORD **came down** upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount:"
m) Numbers 11:25 "And the LORD **came down** in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that
n) Numbers 12:5 'And the LORD **came down** in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle
o) Psalm 18:9,10 "He bowed the heavens also, and **came down**:.. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly"
p) Psalms 19:5 "Which is as a bridegroom **coming out** of his chamber, His **going forth** is from the end of heaven
q) Psalms 108:11 "Wilt not thou, O God, **go forth** with our hosts?"
r) Daniel 5:5 'In the same hour **came forth** fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick
s) John 16:28 "I **came forth** from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father… by this we believe that thou **camest forth** from God." (30). **3**:17; **4**:34; **5**:23,24,36,37,38; **6**:38
59. If "**No man hath seen the Father**" (John 6:46), who did OT saints see who they said was God? Isa.6:5
It was God the Son who spoke to and walked with **Adam** ('voice of Jehovah God walking' Genesis 3:8).
It was God the Son who spoke to **Hagar** (Genesis 16:7-14) 'Jehovah that spake unto her.' 13.
It was God the Son who spoke to **Abraham** (Genesis 18:1,13,17,20-22,33; "Jehovah from Jehovah" 19:24
It was God the Son with whom **Jacob** wrestled: 'I have seen God face to face.' Genesis 32:28,30;
It was God the Son whom **Moses** worshipped as the Angel of Jehovah, as God and as Jehovah at the bush in Exodus 3:2,4,6: 'The **angel of the Lord** appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the **midst of a bush'** (v.2). '**God** called unto him out of the **midst of the bush**' (4). "I am **come down**" (8)
It was God the Son who **led Israel** in a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night. 'Jehovah went before them' in Exodus 13:21 is 'the angel of God which went before' (Exodus 14:19).
It was God the Son whom the **elders** of Israel saw as the God of Israel. (Exodus 24:9,10,11).
It was God the Son whom **Joshua** worshipped as the Captain of the host of Jehovah. (Joshua 5:14).
It was God the Son whom **Manoah** saw, saying 'We shall surely die, because we have seen **God**' Judges 13:22
It was God the Son whom **Samuel** saw 'Jehovah came, stood, called' (10) 'Jehovah appeared' I Samuel 3:21
It was God the Son whom **Solomon** saw twice: "Jehovah…appeared unto him twice." I Kings 3:5 and 9:2.
It was God the Son whom **Isaiah** saw, "mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord (Jehovah) of hosts. (Is 6:5)
John 12:41 says this was God the Son: "when he saw his (Christ's) glory".
It was God the Son whom **Ezekiel** saw and worshipped as a man sitting on the throne (Ezekiel 1:26,28)
who was later identified as the **God of Israel** (Ezekiel 10:20).
60. **God the Father** and **God the Son talk to** or **about each other** in these 20 passages:
Micah **5**:2; Isaiah **48**:12,13,16 and **44**:6; Ezekiel **44**:1,2; Hosea 4:1; **5**:15; Psalm **2**:4-9,12; **45**:6,7; **110**:1; Zechariah **2**:8-11; **3**:1,2; **11**:4,12,13; **12**:4,10; Hebrews **1**:6,8,10,13; Genesis **1**:26; **3**:22; **11**:5-7; **18**:17-22.
61. Jesus Christ's **twin nature** is seen: a) sleeping as a man (Mark 4:35-41), stilling storm as God (Ps.107:29.
b) praying as man, walking on water as God (Matt 14:22-27). c) weeping at funeral, raising Lazarus (John 11
d) hungry as man, cursing fig tree as God (Mark 11:12-21). e) crucified as man, blacking sun as God (Mk 15)
62. Jesus **accepted worship** (proskuneo):Matt.**8**:2; **9**:18; **14**:33; **15**:25; **20**:20; **28**:9,17;Mark **5**:6; Luke **24**:52;Jn**9**:38
63. **Clarification of some JW misunderstood verses:**
i) **Rev. 3:14** "**beginning** (Gk: Arche) of the creation of God." Eg: architect (source), archbishop (ruler). God is the 'arche' 'the beginning (arche) and the end' in Rev.21:6 and 22:13. Jesus is beginner and ruler.
ii) **Colossians 1:15**,18 "the **firstborn** (Gk: proto**tokos** 4416 = **ruler**, first rank) of every creature."
Christ is **never** called **first-created** (Gk: proto**ktisis**) in NT. Prototokos in Rom. 8:29; Heb.1:6; Rev.1:5.
iii) **John 14:28** "The Father is **greater** (Gk: **meizon**) than I", not "**better** (Gk: **kreitton**)". The Father as sender is superior in office (not in nature) to the Son. President and police are greater, not better than us.
iv) **I Corinthians 11:3** "the head of the woman is the man; and the **head of Christ is God**." As woman submits to man (both equal nature), so the Son in becoming man submits to the Father (both equal nature).
v) **I Corinthians 15:28** "When all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the **Son also be subject** unto him.." "Subject" does not refer to the Son's nature, but to **His voluntary subjection to the Father** to become man to save man and to mediate between man and the Father (I Tim.2:5) only until the end of the millennium. Then, when the redemption task is complete, the Son ceases acting as Mediator and delivers up the administration of the earthly kingdom to the Father. Then the Triune God will reign as God and no longer through the man Christ Jesus. "He (Christ) shall reign over the house of Jacob forever" (Luke 1:33).
vi) **I Corinthians 8:6** "But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; and **one Lord Jesus Christ**, by whom are all things, and we by him." "Lord" does not mean that the Son is inferior to the Father, because "Lord" often refers to God (Matt. 11:25). The Father is the author of the plan of creation and salvation. The Son is the agent by whom all is created and through whom it is given to us.
vii) **Proverbs 8:22,23** "I was set up from everlasting" This is not saying that Christ was created, but that God brought out His **wisdom** to create the universe. Wisdom is personified as a woman (her voice 8:1,**12**)

What's Wrong with the Watchtower and Jehovah's Witnesses?

1. They **forbid blood transfusions** which leads to many deaths. Would you let the WT kill your children?
2. They **falsely prophesied Armageddon in 1975**, Oct.1914, 1925,
3. They preach a **false gospel of works** rather than Christ for salvation.Gal.2:16,21; 3:10-14,22-26; Eph.2:8-10
4. They deny the **Trinity** as taught in Matthew 28:19; Isaiah 48:12,13,16; I John 5:7; II Cor.13:14.
5. They deny **Jesus Christ is "God manifest in the flesh"**. (I Timothy 3:16).
6. They deny believers go to **heaven** except for 144,000 JWs. (Rev.19:1 great crowd in heaven; II Cor.5:1,8)
7. They deny **hell**, but Jesus taught it in Mark 9:44,46,48; "Ev punishment" Mt25:46; torment Luke 16:19-31
8. They deny **Jesus Christ's future visible return to earth.** Rev.1:7; Zech 14:1-5; Acts 1:11.
9. They deny the **personality of the Holy Spirit**. (Answers 929 for 23 personal attributes of HS).
10. They deny **Jesus died on a cross**, but on a stake. ("nails" John 20:25; "over his head" Matthew 27:37.
11. They deny **Christ died for our personal sins.** Rom.**5**:8; I Cor.**15**:3; I John **2**:2; **3**:5; I Peter **2**:24; **3**:18.
12. They deny **Jesus rose bodily from the dead,** but only as a **spirit**. Luke 24:37,39; John 2:19-21;Acts 20:31
13. They deny **soul consciousness after death**. (Rev 6:9,10; Isaiah 14:9,10; Ezekiel 32:21,30,31;Phil 1:23
14. They deny **present tense salvation.** John 3:36; Rom.8:16; I John 3:2; 5:12,13; I Cor.1:18; II Cor.2:15; Eph 2:8
15. They deny that **Jesus keeps believers saved.** John 10:28; Rom.8:29,38,39; I Peter 1:4,5; I John 2:25; 5:13.
16. They **change verses** to deny Jesus is God. John **1**:1; **8**:58; Heb **1**:6,8; Zech **12**:10; Acts **20**:28;Col **1**:16,17
17. They **forbid** members from reading anti WT material, or proofs of the trinity or deity of Christ.

13. JESUS CHRIST IS GREATER THAN MOHAMMAD (286)

To understand which religion is the true religion (Christianity or Islam), we should study:
i) Its **founders** (Christ & Mohammed), **ii)** Its **book** (Bible and Quran), **iii)** Its **God** (Jehovah and Allah).
Who has the greater credentials, Jesus or Mohammed? You decide yourself. Compare these differences:

1. Jesus **raised the dead**, Mohammed couldn't. Jesus raised Lazarus after being dead for 4 days (John 11), Jairus' daughter (Luke 8:49-56) and the widow of Nain's son (Luke 7:11-17).
   This means that Jesus has power to raise all people from the dead, including you.
2. Jesus **healed all sicknesses**, Mohammed couldn't. Jesus healed 10 lepers (Luke 17:11-19), a man born blind (John 9), paralysed (Matt. 8:5-13), dumb, maimed, lame multitudes (Matt. 15:29-31), withered hand (Mark 3:1-5), hunchback (Luke 13:11), replaced a severed ear (Luke 22:50, 51), healed from a distance (John 4:46-54). "As many as touched him were made whole." (Mark 6:56).
3. Jesus had **power over nature**, Mohammed didn't. Jesus stilled storms and waves (Mark 4:35-41).
   Jesus multiplied 5 loaves and 2 fishes to feed 5000 men (John 6:1-14).
   Jesus walked on the water (John 6:15-21; Matthew 14:22-36).
   Jesus cast demons out of an insane, demonised man (Mark 5:1-20).
4. Jesus had power to **forgive sins**, Mohammed didn't. 'Son of man has power upon earth to forgive sins' 24
   This proves that Jesus is God. "Who can forgive sins, but God alone?" (Luke 5:17-26).
5. Jesus **rose from the dead**, Mohammed didn't. (John 20:1-31; Luke 24:1-53). Jesus raised Himself from the dead: "Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up." John 2:19.
6. Jesus **ascended visibly to heaven**, Mohammed didn't. (cloud received him out of their sight.Acts 1:**9**-11).
7. Jesus **accepted worship as God**, Mohammed didn't (Matthew 28:17; John 9:38). Would Jesus lie?
8. Jesus claimed equality with **God**, Mohammed didn't. John called Jesus:'the Word was God.' John1:1.
   'Jews sought to kill him, because he said that God was his Father, making himself **equal with God**.' John 5:18
   Jesus said He was God: "If ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins." John 8:24; '**I am**' 8:58
   "That all men should honour the Son, **even as** they honour the Father." John 5:23. Do you do this?
   Thomas called Jesus "My Lord and **my God**." John 20:28. Jesus has **120 attributes of God.** (Ans811)
   Paul called Jesus: "God was manifest in the flesh." I Timothy 3:16.
   Isaiah called Jesus: "**The Mighty God**." Isaiah 9:6. "Father, Word, Holy Ghost:..are **one**." I John 5:7
9. The **Prophets** called **Jesus Christ the "Son of God**" meaning that He was identical with God.
   Quest: How can God have a Son? **A:** As man is body, soul, spirit, so God is Father, Son, Holy Spirit.
   a) Daniel called Jesus the Son of God: "the form of the fourth is like the **Son of God**." Daniel 3:28.
   b) David said God has a Son: "Kiss the **Son** lest he be angry." Psalm 2:12.
   c) Solomon said God has a Son: "Who has established all the ends of the earth? (*God*)
   What is his name, and what is his **son's** name, if you can tell?" Proverbs 30:5.
   d) Gabriel called Jesus the Son of God: 'He shall be great, & shall be called the **Son of the Highest** (32), that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son of God.'** Luke 1:26-35.
   e) Jesus called Himself the Son of God on 5 occasions: John 3:18; 5:25; 9:35; 10:36; 11:4.
   f) God the Father called Jesus "my beloved **Son**" at His baptism (Matt 3:17), transfiguration (17:5).
   g) 8 New Testament characters calling Jesus the Son of God are: John the Baptist (John 1:34), Nathanael (John 1:49); Peter (John 6:69); Martha (John 11:27); John (John 20:31); Centurion 'Truly this was the Son of God.' (Matt. 27:54); Paul (Rom.1:4); Ethiopian Eunuch (Acts 8:37).
10. Jesus was **sinless**, Mohammed was a sinner, a murderer. Those saying Jesus was sinless: Pilate's wife (Matt. 27:19), Pilate (Matthew 27:24), Thief on the cross (Luke 23:41); Judas (Matthew 27:4).
11. Jesus **died for the sins of the world**, Mohammed didn't. "While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." (Romans 5:8). 'The Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all.' (Isaiah 53:6).
12. Jesus fulfilled many **Old Testament prophecies**, Mohammed didn't. See 45 Prophecies (Answers 12).
13. Jesus **prophesied the future**, Mohammed didn't. Examples include:
    a) The Roman destruction of Jerusalem. (Luke 19:41-44).
    b) The only escape from this Roman invasion was to flee to the mountains when you see Jerusalem surrounded with armies. (Luke 21:20-24).
    c) False Christs, wars, famines, disease, earthquakes, gospel preached worldwide (Matt. 24:1-14).
    d) The Roman destruction of the Temple. (Matthew 24:2).
    e) Jerusalem being under Gentile control until the end of the age. (Luke 21:24).
14. Jesus gave **superior teachings**. Mohammed's teachings are repetitive, hate filled, many threats of hell, nonsense (turning people to apes), violent, inciting to war, contradictory, fatalistic, anti-Christ, anti-Christian, fear of Allah's punishment, and discriminating against women (Q4:34).
15. Jesus **promised to return to earth** to set up His kingdom, resurrect and judge all men, Mohammed didn't. "I will come again" (John 14:3). Angels promised His return (Acts 1:10,11).
16. Jesus **cast out demons** who called him "the Holy One of God" (Luke 4:31-37). Mohammed didn't, but accepted the help of demons/jinn to spread Islam. ('some of us (*jinn*) are Muslims' Q72:1-**14**).
17. Jesus' **place of birth** (Bethlehem in Micah 5:2) and **time of coming** to offer Himself as King of Israel (30 March, 33AD in Daniel 9:24-26) were prophesied by the prophets Micah and Daniel.
18. Jesus showed **love, compassion and forgiveness to sinners** (eg: Woman taken in adultery, harlots, sufferers) Mohammed didn't (100 lashes for adulterer (24:2), cut off a thief's hand (5:39)).
19. Jesus **sent the Holy Spirit** as our Comforter, Mohammed didn't. "But the Comforter, **which is the Holy Ghost**, whom the Father will send in my name.." (**John 14:26**,16-18; 16:7-14).
    Holy Spirit is the Comforter, not Mohammed because **a)** He shall be **with you forever** (John 14:16).
    b) The disciples knew Him "**ye know him**." (John 14:17). **c)** He shall be **in you** (John 14:17).
    d) Be called the **Holy Ghost** (John 14:26). **e)** Be called the **Spirit of Truth**. (John 16:13); M abrogated.
    f) Glorify Jesus (John 16:14). Mohammed did none of these. Islam hopes you won't read John 14:26.
20. Jesus' **birth and death** were witnessed by **signs in heaven**. The Bethlehem star guided the wise men from the east (Matthew 2:1,2,9-7). Darkness covered the earth for 3 hours at His death from 12 noon to 3pm (Matth. 27:45; Mark 15:33). Mohammed had no heavenly signs witnessing his birth or death.
21. Jesus gave us a **high moral example to follow.** Mohammed gave us a **low moral example** of murdering people to spread Islam, stealing, taking slave girls and other men's wives, lying, etc.
22. Jesus **won people by love, truth, miracles**. Mohammed won people by the **sword, violence**, **threats** and **terror** ('Make war' 8:39; 9:73 'Fight' 9:29; 'Fighting is obligatory for you' 2:216; 'cut' 8:12).
23. Jesus **preached peace** ('Peace I leave with you' John 14:27) and **love your enemies** (Matthew 5:44), Mohammed **preached fighting** ("Fighting is obligatory." Q2:216; "Make war on them." Q 8:39).
24. Jesus commanded Christians to **love one another**. Mohammed commanded Muslims to **fight Jews** and **Christians.** "Fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given." (Q9:29).
    "Believers (Muslims), take neither Jews nor Christians for your friends." (Q5:51).
    "A new commandment I give unto you that ye love one another as I have loved you." John 13:34.
25. Jesus **guarantees Christians a home in heaven**. Mohammed doesn't. Mohammed was unsure of heaven (Q**46:9**; Buk.Vol 1,372). Jesus said to Christians, 'I go to prepare a place for you' John 14:2. 'rejoice because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20. 'he that has the Son, has life. I Jn 5:12 **Moh**: "for none is secure from the punishment of their Lord." (Q70:28). 'nor do I know what will be done with me or with you' (Q46:9). Q19:71 says all Muslims go through or over hell. 'There is not..'
26. Jesus **never took other men's wives for himself**. Mohammed took Zayneb off his adopted son Zayd, and got Allah to approve it. ('Keep your wife to yourself…We gave her to you..' Q33:37).
27. Jesus **never killed** or **robbed anyone**, Mohammed **killed** thousands of men (800 Bani Qurayza 33:26), **stole** their possessions, took their wives, daughters as slave girls. ('slaves you possess' Q4:3).
28. Jesus elevated, honoured and **defended women**. "why trouble ye the woman?" (Matthew 26:10).
    Mohammed taught men to **beat their wives** (4:34), to **replace wives** (4:20), to treat them like **fields** (2:223), to take women as **slave girls** (33:52; 4:3), called them **enemies** (64:14), and that men are **superior to women** (4:34; 2:228).
29. Jesus **forbad violence**, but Mohammed commanded it. "Jesus said, Put up again thy sword into his place; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword." Matthew 26:52. (Q4:74,76 says 'Whoever fights for the cause of Allah, we shall richly reward him. True believers fight for the cause of Allah.'
30. Jesus has a **personal relationship** with Christians, changing them to loving, kind, peaceful people. Mohammed has no relationship with Muslims. No Muslim knows Mohammed or Allah personally. Christians know God the Father and God the Son personally: "truly our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ." I John 1:3
    Jesus died for your sins and **rose again**. **Call on Jesus Christ to save you from your sins now**. 'Whosoever shall **call** upon the name of the Lord shall be **saved**.' Romans 10:13.

14. 45 PROPHECIES of Jesus Christ	OT REFERENCE	NT REFERENCE
1. Born of a **virgin**	Isaiah 7:14	Matthew 1:18,22-25
2. Tribe of **Judah**	Genesis 49:10	Luke 3:23,33
3. House of **David**	Jeremiah 23:5	Luke 3:31
4. Born at **Bethlehem**	Micah 5:1,2	Matthew 2:1
5. Visited by **wise men** with gifts.	Isaiah 60:3,6,9	Matthew 2:1-12
6. Given **Gold** and **Incense**.	Isaiah 60:6	Matthew 2:11
7. Would be in **Egypt** for a time.	Hosea 11:1	Matthew 2:13-15
8. **Infants killed** at His birthplace.	Jeremiah 31:15	Matthew 2:16-18
9. Preceded by **messenger** (John the Baptist)	Isaiah 40:3	Matthew 3:1-3
10. Ministry to begin in **Galilee**	Isaiah 9:1	Matthew 4:12-18
11. Suddenly come to His **Temple**	Malachi 3:1;Psalm 69:9	John 2:13-21
12. Perform **Miracles**	Isaiah 35:5,6	Matthew 9:35
13. Teacher of **Parables**	Psalm 78:2	Matthew 13:34,35
14. **Heal** many.	Isaiah 42:7,16	Matthew8:16,17;15:30
15. His miracles **not believed**.	Isaiah 53:1	John 12:37
16. Enter Jerusalem's **East Gate**. Later shut.	Ezekiel 44:1,2.	Mark 11:1-11.
17. Enter Jerusalem on a **donkey**	Zechariah 9:9	Matthew 21:6-11
18. **Betrayed** by a friend	Psalm 41:9	Matthew 10:4; 26:48
19. **Sold** for 30 pieces of silver	Zechariah 11:12	Matthew 26:15
20. Money to be thrown on the Temple **Floor**	Zechariah 11:13	Matthew 27:5
21. Money used to buy a **potter's field**	Zechariah 11:13	Matthew 27:7
22. **Forsaken** by His disciples	Zechariah 13:7	Matthew 26:56
23. **False witnesses** accuse Him	Psalm 35:11	Matthew 26:59,60
24. **Silent** before His accusers	Isaiah 53:7	Matthew 27:12
25. **Beaten**, scourged and spat on.	Isaiah 50:6	Matthew 26:67
26. Crucified with **thieves**	Isaiah 53:12	Matthew 27:38
27. **Mocked** by onlookers.	Psalm 22:7,8; 109:25	Matthew 27:39-43.
28. **Hands** and **feet** pierced	Psalm 22:16	Luke 23:33
29. His **side** pierced	Zechariah 12:10	John 19:34
30. **Prayed** for His enemies.	Isaiah 53:12.	Luke 23:34.
31. Gall and **vinegar** offered Him to drink	Psalm 69:21	Matthew 27:34,48
32. **Garments** parted and lots cast	Psalm 22:18	John 19:23,24
33. **No bones** broken	Psalm 34:20	John 19:33
34. His **forsaken** cry	Psalm 22:1	Matthew 27:46
35. **Darkness** over land from midday	Amos 8:9	Matthew 27:45
36. Buried in **rich man's tomb**	Isaiah 53:9	Matthew 27:57-60
37. In grave **3 days** and **3 nights**.	Jonah 1:17	Matthew 12:38-40
38. **Rise** from the dead	Psalm 16:10	Matt 28:6; Acts 2:31
39. **Ascend** to Heaven	Psalm 68:18	Acts 1:9
40. **Rejected** by His own nation, Israel.	Isaiah 53:3	Mark 8:31; Luke17:25
41. **Gentile** Nations to believe on Him	Isaiah 60:3	Acts 13:47,48
42. Messiah offer Himself as Prince to Israel . **173,880 days** after March 5, 444 BC.	Daniel 9:26,27	Luke 19:37-44
43. Messiah comes and is **cut off** (dies).	Daniel 9:26	John 19:33-35
44.Jerusalem, **Temple** destroyed after J death	Daniel 9:26	by Titus in 70 AD
45. Jews to **lose powe**r to pass death sentence . 23 years before the trial of Christ.	Genesis 49:10	11 AD (Josephus, Antiquities, 17:13:1-5)

1. Born of a virgin. Isaiah 7:14; Genesis 3:15. "A virgin shall conceive, and bear a son".
2. Tribe of Judah. Genesis 49:10. "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah..till Shiloh"
3. House of David. Jeremiah 23:5. "I will raise unto David a righteous Branch,and a King"
4. Born at Bethlehem. Micah 5:2. "Thou, Bethlehem..Judah, yet out of thee shall come.."
5. Visited by wise men with gifts. Isaiah 60:3,6,9. "Gentiles shall come…and kings".
6. Given Gold and Incense. Isaiah 60:6 "They shall bring gold and incense".
7. Would be in Egypt for a time. Hosea 11:1. "called my son out of Egypt".
8. Infants killed at His birthplace. Jeremiah 31:15. "Rachel weeping for her children".
9. Preceded by a messenger (John the Baptist). Isaiah 40:3. "Prepare ye the way of the Lord".
10. Ministry to begin in Galilee. Isaiah 9:1. "Zebulun, & Naphtali.. have seen a great light"
11. Suddenly come to His Temple. Malachi 3:1 "Lord whom ye seek shall suddenly come"
12. Perform miracles. Isaiah 35:5,6. "blind,..deaf,..lame,..dumb sing".
13. Teach parables. Psalm 78:2. "I will open my mouth in a parable,.."
14. Heal many. Isaiah 42:7,16; Matthew 8:16,17. "To open the blind eyes.."
15. His miracles not believed. Isaiah 53:1. "Who hath believed our report?"
16. Enter Jerusalem's East Gate. Later shut. Ezekiel 44:2 "Lord, the God of Israel hath entered"
17. Enter Jerusalem on a donkey. Zechariah 9:9. "thy King cometh…riding upon an ass."
18. Betrayed by a friend. Psalm 69:9 "Mine own familiar friend,… hath lifted up his heel"
19. Sold for 30 pieces of silver. Zechariah 11:12.'they weighed for my price 30 pieces of silver'
20. Money thrown on the Temple floor. Zechariah 11:13. "cast them...in the house of the Lord"
21. Money then used to buy a potter's field. Zechariah 11:13. "cast them to the potter.."
22. Forsaken by His disciples. Zechariah 13:7. "Smite the Shepherd, & sheep shall be scattered"
23. False witnesses accuse Him. Psalm 35:11. "False witnesses did rise up:"
24. Silent before His accusers. Isaiah 53:7. "He was oppressed,…, yet he opened not his mouth."
25. Be scourged and spat on. Isaiah 50:6. "I hid not my face from shame and spitting."
26. Crucified between two thieves. Isaiah 53:9. "He made his grave with the wicked.."
27. Mocked by onlookers. Psalm 22:7,8 "He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him"
28. Hands and feet pierced. Psalm 22:16. "they pierced my hands and my feet".
29. His side pierced. Zechariah 12:10. "they shall look upon me whom they have pierced".
30. Prayed for His enemies. Isaiah 53:12 "He made intercession for the transgressors."
31. Given vinegar to drink. Psalm 69:21. "in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink."
32. Garments gambled for. Psalm 22:18. "They part my garments among them, cast lots on my.."
33. No bones broken. Psalm 34:20. "He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken."
34. His forsaken cry. Psalm 22:1. "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"
35. Darkness over the land from noon. Amos 8:9. "I will darken the earth in the clear day."
36. Buried in a rich man's tomb. Isaiah 53:9. "His grave … with the rich in his death."
37. In grave 3 days and 3 nights. Jonah 1:17 "Jonah was in the belly of the fish 3 days & 3 nights"
38. Raised from the dead. Psalm 16:10. "thou wilt not..suffer thine Holy One to see corruption"
39. Ascend to heaven. Psalm 68:18. "Thou hast ascended on high.."
40. Rejected by His own nation, Israel. Isaiah 53:3'He is..rejected of men.We esteemed him not'
41. Gentile Nations believe on him. Isaiah 60:3. "Gentiles shall come to thy light."
42. Messiah would offer Himself as Prince to Israel 173,880 days after 5th March 444BC. Daniel 9:26,27; Luke 19:41-44. "From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem to Messiah the Prince shall be 69 weeks (heptads=7x360 days)"
43. Messiah comes and is killed, Daniel 9:26. "shall Messiah be cut off,..
44. Jerusalem and Temple are destroyed (fulfilled in 70AD). "people..destroy city & sanctuary".
45. Jews to lose power to pass the death sentence 23 years before the trial of Christ. Genesis 49:10. "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come;" This was confirmed by Josephus describing the Romans taking this power away from the Jews in 11AD. (Josephus, Antiquities, 17:13:1-5)

15. What's Wrong with the Quran? **It is the worst book ever written**.Matt 7:15-20 **(276)**

'Beware of false prophets. A corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit. By their fruits ye shall know them.' 15,20.
Consider the Quran's teachings and its influence on its followers. What book has a worse effect on man? It
1. Commands **killing, rape, war, theft, lies** as God's law. If you do not go to war, He will punish severely. 9:39
2. Commands **slavery** (slave girls whom Allah has given you. 33:50; slaves you possess.4:3).
3. Commands **rape**. (slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty. 33:50). Allah advanced Ms sex life.
4. Commands **terrorism** (so that you may strike terror into the enemy of Allah. 8:59,60; cast terror 3:151).
5. Commands Muslims to **kill enemies** (It is not to take POWs until he has made a great slaughter of enemies 8:67
6. Commands **killing ex-Muslim**s. (If they desert you, seize them and put them to death. 4:89).
7. Commands **killing** to enter **paradise**. Fight for Allah. He will forgive your sins, admit you to gardens. 61:10-12.
8. Commands **lying** to expand Islam. (Allah has made lawful for you absolution from your oaths. 66:1,2).
9. Commands **beheading** non-Muslims (strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield, massacre them. 47:4)
10. Commands **killing Jews and Christians** (Fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given. 9:29)
11. Commands **invasion** of other countries. (You shall be called upon to fight a mighty nation.48:16; 8:60)
12. Commands forced conversion to Islam.(Make war on them till idolatry shall cease, Allahs religion reigns. 8:39
13. Commands **polygamy** and **concubinage** (their wives and slave girls, for these are lawful to them 70:30)
14. Commands **100 stripes for sex before marriage.** (The fornicators, flog each of them with 100 stripes. 24:2)
15. Commands **hand cutting-off** for **thieves** (As for thieves, cut off their right hands as recompense.5:38)
16. Commands unjust **jizya tax** on non-Muslims. (Fight people of the Book, until they pay jizya tax. 9:29)
17. Commands Muslims **not to obey western laws**, government, officials (obey not the disbelievers. 33:1)
18. Approves **prostitution** (mutah) (If anyone compels maids to prostitution, Allah is oft forgiving. 24:33)
19. Approves **easy divorce** for any reason. (If you wish to replace one wife with another. 4:20; 33:51)
20. Approves **wife beating** for any reason. (Those wives you fear disobedience…beat them. 4:34; 38:44).
21. Approves **contact with jinn demons** to spread Islam. 'Some of us (jinn) are Muslims'. 72:14.
22. Approves **paedophilia**. (Round about them will serve boys of everlasting youth, as pearls.76:19;52:24)
23. Approves taking **child bride**s. Moh married 6 year old Aesha and had sex with her at age 9. Buk 3896.
24. Approves **taking other men's wives**. Allah approved Moh taking Zaid's wife Zainab. (33:36-38).
25. Approves raping captured women in front of their husbands.Forbidden are married women,except slaves4:24
26. Approves **eating poisonous fish**. (Lawful to you is what you catch from the sea, a wholesome food. 5:96)
27. Approves **killing critics**. (If those spreading false news in Medina stop not, seize & kill them.33:60-61)
28. Approves **dictators' brutality**. Muslim dictators follow Mohammad's warlike example.
29. No **mechanism** to remove unjust, murderous Islamic dictators. Democracies vote out bad leaders.
30. Forbids **criticism** of Quran, Mohammad and Islam. No Muslims condemn terror attacks.
31. Forbids Muslims **reading the Bible** or **attending church** in Muslim countries.
32. Forbids **paying or receiving interest** on bank deposits, making it harder to grow wealth (3:130; 2:276).
33. Forbids **alcohol on earth**,(5:90) but approves wine in heaven (rivers of wine delicious to drink. 47:15)
34. Almost everything that is **sin in the Bible** is **allowed** in Quran, proving Quran is not from Jehovah.
35. Denies **Jesus Christ's death, resurrection** and being the **Son of God**. No evidence given (4:157,158)
36. Denies **equality of women**. (Males shall inherit twice as much as females. 4:11; men are superior.4:34)
37. Denies **education** of women in some Muslim countries.
38. Denies many **freedoms** (speech, remove govt, religion, protest, assembly, justice).
39. Denies **justice** to people of other religions.
40. Confirms **Bible as true** (5:48; Q agrees with their books 74:31), but **denies** it on Jesus' death, Son, deity.
41. Produces **poverty**, **disorder**, **fighting**, **low living standards** (Somalia, Afganistan, Iraq, Yemen).
42. No love for **fellow man**. (Allah does not love unbelievers. 30:45; 5:87).
43. No love for **wife or children**. (You have an enemy in your wives and children. Beware. 64:14).
44. No **chronology** or dating of events.
45. No **historical narrative**. No detailed **beginning** or **end** of the earth. No **conclusion**.
46. No **logical train of thought**. It is foolishly arranged from the longest to shortest suras.
47. It has a **disorganized**, disconnected **literary style** that is very different and inferior to the Bible.
48. No **prophecies** made of the future or fulfilled from the past. The Bible has over 1000 fulfilled prophecies
49. No **miracles** performed by Moh (Why is not a sign sent down to him from his Lord? 6:37; 10:20; 13:7).
50. No **loving, kind stories** that inspire Muslims to love and help Jews or unbelievers. See Good Samaritan
51. No **certainty** of **heaven**, not even to Mohammad (nor do I know what will be done with me or you. 46:9).
52. It motivates by **fear of hell tortures** & **death**. Sheets of fire above & below. Allah frightens his slaves 39:16
53. It inspired millions of murders, wars and genocides in India, Persia, Armenia, Sudan, Indonesia,Turks.
54. It tells Muslims to **hate** Jews, Christians, non-Muslims. When you meet unbelievers, smite their necks. 47:4
55. It gave Moh **many convenient revelations** to justify anything he wanted to do (greed, sex, murders,lie
56. Contains many **misquoted** Bible events. Pharaoh's daughter adopted Moses, not Pharaoh's wife.28:9
57. Contains many **unscientific**, nonsense verses (sun, stars, foetus, fruit, sky cracks, hail,heaven roof 21:32
58. Contains many **historical** mistakes. Pharaoh & Haman lived 1000 years apart. Moses & Samiri 800 yr.
59. Contains many **biological** mistakes. Human semen (86:6), cow's milk (16:66) made in the wrong place
60. Contains **foolish** stories. How could Solomon's corpse lean on a staff, unmissed for 1 year? (34:14)
61. Vilifies Jews and Christians as the **vilest** of all creatures. (People of the Book are vilest creatures 98:6)
62. Misunderstands the **Trinity** as Allah, Jesus & Mary (Jesus: worship me and my mother as gods 5:116)
63. Misunderstands what Jesus as **Son of God** means. Jesus is Huios Son of God, not Teknon Son. 17:111
64. Injustice of Moh having **many wives** while Muslim men may only have 4 wives. Adam & Noah had 1.
65. **Abrogation** (cancellation) of parts of the Quran by Allah (When we change one verse for another. 16:101)
66. It describes Allah as a god who "**leads astray** whom he will" (74:31; 6:39).
67. It describes Allah who "**predestines men to hell**" (We have created many Jinn & men for hell. 7:179).
68. It interrupts the **sleep** of Muslims for half the night. (Stand to pray all night, & recite the Quran73:1-6).
69. It tells **lies about Jews**. (Jews never said Jesus was Messiah in 4:157; nor Ezra the Son of God. 9:30).
70. It makes Muslims feel invincible in war. (Allah will not let unbelievers triumph over faithful. 4:141) Martell.
71. It states that **all Muslims go to hell** (There is not one of you who shall not pass through hell. 19:71).
72. It got **God's name wrong**. God's name is Jehovah, not Allah. 'By my name JEHOVAH' Exodus 6:3
73. It has **Satan putting words in Mohammad's mouth**. Did Satan put Quran in his mouth?22:52; 53:19,20
74. It advocates **Sharia law** with unequal rights between Muslims and non-Muslims, slave and free, and men and women (in marriage, divorce, custody of children, inheritance and laws of admissible evidence).
75. It **legalizes war**, **slavery**, **theft** for wealth. Enjoy what you have gotten of booty in war, lawful &good. 8:69
76. It states that **all trouble comes from Allah**. (Every misfortune is ordained before we bring it. 57:22)
77. It does not **define** its terms, such as gospel, 7 heavens. We gave Jesus the gospel. 57:27.What is the gospel?
78. It continues **heathen** practices, kissing the black stone. (Allah has appointed the Kaba, the Holy House.5:97)
79. It fails to identify, understand & explain Bible proofs that Jesus is **God**. Exod.3:14; John 8:58,24; Mt28:19
80. It fails to understand the message of OT animal sacrifices pointing to Jesus' sacrifice. Isaiah 53; Gen22:7
81. It requires **4 eyewitnesses** of rape (24:11-13), & ignores 1000 eyewitnesses of Jesus' death, resurrection
82. It imprisons women with a **veil** (all over bodies 33:59), killing the spirit of work & personal freedom.
83. It has double standards. It allows killing, rape, theft, lying, slavery of non-Muslims, but not of Muslims
84. It has **many plagiarisms** from Arab (al-Qais), Jewish, Christian, pagan writings without sourcing them
85. Historical characters **out of their time**. Pharaoh never met Haman 28:38; Moses never met Samaritans 20:95.
86. It has many cases of **punishing people** for no reason. 'O Dhul-Qarnain! Either you punish them.' 18:86.
87. It is full of **ugly**, hateful, threatening, fearful, killing **speech**. Compare Jesus' beautiful, loving words.
88. It started the **dark ages** of war, ignorance, superstition. It burnt libraries of Persia, Egypt, Europe,India
89. It does not encourage the **pursuit of knowledge** outside of itself. It produces nothing but religion.
90. It advocates **torture** (5:33). It turns normal people into violent, aggressive murderers (Gaza, Iran, Iraq)
91. All Islamic terrorists use the Quran to **justify their murders**.
92. It **contradicts itself**. No compulsion in religion (2:256); kill pagans (9:5); Fight people of book (9:29)
93. Because Q teaches Moh is a prophet, Q justifies all **Hadith words of Moh** such as genital mutilation.
94. It gives us a **very bad moral example** in Moh killing, stealing, raping, genocide of 800 Bani Quryza.
95. It shows Moh **afraid of witchcraft** (from the evil of witchcraft when they blow in the knots 113:4).
96. It states Mohammad's **will** and Allah's **will** are the **same**. (Those who oppose Allah and Moh. 58:5;72:23)
97. It admits that **Mohammad was a sinner**. (That Allah may forgive your past and future sins. 48:1,2)
98. Moh's **spirit visitations** & 'Gabriel' trying to **kill him**, prove **demons** spoke to Moh.96:1; Buk 1:1,2,3
99. Moh's **grandfather** (Abdul Mutaleb), **mother** (Amneh, niece of Jinn priestess), **uncle** (Abu Taleb), **cousin** (Jaefer), **Khadijah** (1st wife), **Waraqa** (Khadijah's cousin) were all **occult leaders** in Arab Jinn spirit worship.
100. Moh fails **9 tests of cross-examination**, proving he is a false witness (bias, contradict, lies, crime, 20%$)

16. Discussion between a Christian and a **Muslim (7 Bible Truths Disproving Islam) (285)**

1. God is a Trinity of the Father, and the Son and the Holy Spirit. **Jesus Christ is God the Son**.
1) a) In **Matthew 28:19,20** Jesus said "baptizing them in the **name** of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost". He stated that there is only one true God (from 'NAME' being singular) and that there are THREE parts or persons in the one true God. This proves the Trinity and that Jesus is God the Son. You are a trinity of one human with 3 parts (body, soul, spirit) each being 100% human. God is a trinity.
b) v.17 "When they saw him, they **worshipped** him:" Jesus accepted worship, showing that he is God.
c) v.18 "**All power** is given unto me.." Jesus set aside all power (as God) for 33 years to become a man.
2) Isaiah 9:6 says of Jesus: "Unto us a child is born (*Jesus became 100% human when born of Mary*), unto us a **son is given** *(Jesus as the eternal Son of God was given from heaven*):his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The Mighty God**, The everlasting Father (*Father of eternity*), The Prince of Peace." Only God is the Mighty God. (See Is.10:21; Jer. 32:18; Psalm 50:1; Habakkuk 1:12). So Jesus is God.
3) Isaiah 44:6 "Thus saith the LORD (*Yahweh the Father*) the King of Israel, and **his** redeemer the LORD of hosts (*Yahweh the Son*)." Here 2 members of the trinity (Father and Son) are both called God.
4) In **Isaiah 48:12,13,16** God the Son, who created heavens and earth (v.12,13), tells his other work of saving in v.16 "Come ye near unto **me** *(God the Son),* hear ye this; the **Lord GOD** (*God the Father*), and **his Spirit** (*God the Holy Spirit*), hath sent **me** (*God the Son coming to earth to do His work of salvation*)."
5) David in **Psalm 110:1** says, "The **LORD** (*God the Father*) said to **my Lord** (*God the Son*), Sit thou at my right hand (*33AD to Jesus return*), until I make thine enemies thy footstool.'Jesus quoted Mat22:41-46
6) Jesus in **John 5:23** orders "That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father."
Do you honour Jesus Christ as God, just as you honour the Father as God? You must or you go to hell.
7) Jesus in **John 8:24** said "if ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall **die in your sins**." Jesus here said He is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who appeared to Moses at the burning bush in Exodus 3:13-15. When Moses asked God's name, God replied that it was "I AM" and "this is my name forever." Exodus 3:14,15.
8) Jesus in **John 8:58,59** said "Truly, truly, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I AM**. Then they took up stones to cast at him." The Jews knew Jesus was claiming to be God. Jesus endorsed this conclusion.
9) After Jesus rose, in **John 20:28** "Thomas answered & said unto him (*Jesus*), My Lord and **my God**."
10) Micah 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he (*Jesus*) come forth unto **me** (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old (qedmah: eternal, everlasting 6924), from everlasting (olam: eternity 5769, same as in Habakkuk 1:12 of Yahweh). Since Jesus is eternal, this proves Him to be God the Son.
11) In **Ezekiel 44:1,2** God the Father calls God the Son, the God of Israel who entered Jerusalem's east gate in 33AD on his way to the cross. "Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looks toward the east: and it was shut (*as it is today*). Then said the **LORD** (*Jehovah the Father*) unto me; this gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the **LORD** (*Jehovah the Son*), the **God of Israel**, has entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut."

2. Jesus Christ is the eternal, uncreated Son of God (128 times in NT, 5 times in OT) means:
1) Not as Mohammad and the Quran (Q6:101) think: "How can He have children when he has no wife?" "Allah who has not begotten a son, and who has no partner." (Q17:111). "Never has Allah begotten a son" (Q23:91). Both Christians and Muslims agree that God never had sex to produce Jesus.
2) English has only one word for son which means "a male derived from his parents by sex."
The Greek language of the New Testament has 2 words for son: **teknon** meaning "derived from by sex" which never refers to Jesus as "Son of God", and **huios** meaning "the same nature as", the correct word.
5 examples of "**huios**" are: "son of peace" means that you have the nature of peace (Luke 10:36), son of consolation (Acts 4:36), sons of disobedience (Eph 5:6), Christians are called children of light (John 12:36), Judas was called "son of perdition" (John 17:12). All these are the word "huios" (5207, not 5043).
3)Jesus Christ is the "only begotten (mono-genes) Son (huios) of God"(John 1:14,18; 3:16,**18**; I John 4:9).
"Only begotten" is "monogenes" in Greek. This means that Jesus Christ has "one and the same (mono), genetic makeup (genes) as God." He has always been 100% identical to God in all details of His nature. Since Jesus Christ was born as a man of Mary, He is now 100% man and 100% God.
4) Jesus called Himself the "**Son of God**" in John **5:25** "The hour is coming, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God"; **9:35** "Dost thou believe on the Son of God? he worshipped him (*Jesus*)"; **10:36** "I said, I am the Son of God"; **11:4** "the Son of God might be glorified"; **3:18** "He that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God".
Daniel called Jesus the Son of God: "the form of the fourth is like the Son of God." (Daniel 3:25).
David said God has a Son: "Kiss the Son lest he be angry." (Psalm 2:12).
Solomon said God has a Son: "Who hath established the ends of the earth? (*God*).
What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?" (Proverbs 30:4,5).
Gabriel called Jesus the Son of God: 'He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest (v.32), that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.' (Luke 1:26-35).

3. Jesus Christ died on the cross for our sins & **rose from the dead**. How do we know this?
1) Jesus stated 29 times in the gospels that He would die on the cross and rise again.
Matthew 16:21 "From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and scribes, and be **killed**, and be **raised again** the third day." (Mark 8:31; Luke 9:22).
2) Hundreds of **eye-witnesses** of His death include Mary his mother who would certainly know her son, Mary Magdalene (Mark 15:40), Chief Priests who mocked him on the cross (Mark 15:31,32), a great company of people (Luke 23:27,48), John, Nicodemus, Joseph of Arimathea, the Centurion, Simon.
3) Old Testament prophets David, Daniel, Isaiah, and Zechariah said Jesus would die by crucifixion.
Daniel 9:25,26 "After 62 weeks (*483 years of 360 days from 5 March 444BC)* shall Messiah be **cut off** but not for himself: and the people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come (*antichrist*) shall DESTROY the CITY (*Jerusalem in 70 AD*) and the SANCTUARY (*Temple in 70 AD*)."
Zechariah 12:10 "They (*the house of David*) shall look upon me (*Jehovah*) whom they have **pierced**."
Zechariah 13:6 And one shall say unto him (*Messiah at his second coming*), what are these **wounds** in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.
Psalm 22:16 They **pierced** my hands and my feet. They part my garments among them, (Psalm 22:18).
Psalm 16:10 Neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (the rich in his **death**.
Isaiah 53:8 He was **cut off** out of the land of the living. He made his grave with the wicked, and with
John 1:29 John the Baptist introduced Jesus as "the lamb of God which takes away the sin of the world"
4) Blood and water flowed from Christ's wounded side (John 19:34,35). This water flowed from the pericardium and the blood flowed from the heart. The pericardium is a closed sac encasing the heart. Mallory and Wright's *Pathological Technique* states "The normal amount (of pericardial fluid) is about a teaspoonful (5 ml), but may be increased to 100 ml where the death agony is prolonged".
* Jesus' death was necessary to satisfy the perfect **justice** of God, the **law** of God and the **love** of God.
5) 11 Proofs of Jesus Christ's resurrection are:
The **empty tomb** and the **ordered graveclothes**, when the disciples examined the tomb (John 20:5-8).
Over **500 people saw Christ** over 40 days, after His resurrection. Most were alive in 59AD. I Cor 15:6.
The **change from Saturday to Sunday** as the main day of worship (I Corinthians 16:1,2; Acts 20:6)
The **New Testament** was written with the theme of eternal life through Christ's death and resurrection.
The **mental change** in Jesus' disciples from cowards to bold preachers after Christ's resurrection.
The **Church's existence** can only be explained by the miracle of Christ's resurrection.
The **silence from the Pharisees** and **Romans** who could have ended Christianity by showing His body.
People recognised Jesus after His resurrection, identifying Him by the nail prints in His hands.
The risen Christ **had flesh and bones**. He invited the disciples to "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones as ye see me have". (Luke 24:39,40).
Jesus Christ **ate food** after His resurrection. "They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and did eat before them". (Luke 24:42,43).
Two angels in Christ's tomb declared that He had risen from the dead as He said (Luke 24:4-8).
Conclusion: Mohammed in one unsupported opinion, violates the evidence and asks us to believe that: "They did not kill him (Jesus), nor crucified him, but it appeared so to them (the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man, and they killed that man)....Allah took him up to himself." (Q4:157,158).
a) An **opinion** needs **no evidence** to support it. Mohammed's opinion in Q4:157,158 gave no evidence, since he lived 600 years after Jesus and 600 miles away. He was not an eye witness of Jesus' life, death or resurrection. He has no authority and no credibility on Jesus since he never knew Him. (So obvious!)

The **facts** of Christ's death and resurrection are supported by the **evidence** of many expert witnesses**.**
b) Would God **darken the sun for 3 hours** as Matthew, Mark, Luke, Amos, Thallus ("On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness" 52AD), Phlegon (80AD) record, for an unnamed nobody?
c) Would God **deceive** all the witnesses & all mankind? No! God is not a deceiver but Allah is (Q15:39).
d) Would an unnamed nobody on the cross pray "Father forgive them for they know not what they do"? Would an unnamed nobody on the cross promise a dying thief "Today shall you be with me in paradise" Would an unnamed nobody on the cross ask John to take care of Mary, Jesus' mother? (John 19:26,27).
Islam asks us to reject the laws of evidence on Christ's death, but uphold them on all else. (4 witnesses).
e) Quran's lie gives **no** details and **no** witnesses. The Bible gives **many** details and **many** witnesses.

4. The Bible is not corrupted.

Why do Muslims ignore the prophets' writings in the Bible? Faced with the vast evidence for Christ's death, resurrection and deity from the Bible, secular and Christian sources Islam says that the Bible is corrupted. How do they know that? If some Muslims say the Bible is corrupted, then they must prove their claim or leave Islam. "Prove all things." (I Thess. 5:21).
Question 1: **Who** corrupted the Bible? What was his name? (No Muslim knows this). Name the source?
Question 2: **Which** parts are corrupted? Which parts are true? **Why** hasn't Islam made a correct Bible?
Question 3: **When** was it corrupted? What year? Name the source? **How** do you know the source is true?
Conclusion: From Muslim leaders inability to answer these questions and prove their sources, we conclude that their claim is false, a lie, and a cover up to deny the overwhelming evidence for Christ's death and resurrection, and to keep their people in ignorance and bondage to a deceiving religion.
"Who is a **liar** but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ (*100% God and 100% man*)? He is **antichrist**, that denieth the Father and the Son." (I John 2:22). Don't follow a liar & an antichrist. M sins 47:19; 48:2
Question 4: **How** do we know that the Bible today is the same as originally given, without corruption?
Answer: Three first century writers quote from every New Testament book (except III John) on 364 random quotes that are the same as our Authorized Bible today. (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol.1, p.45-131).
a) Ignatius (30-107AD) a disciple of John, would have quoted from the original NT manuscripts that John wrote. He quoted from **25 out of 27 NT books** on **245 occasions** giving the same readings as the KJV Bibles of today. This shows that the NT books were immediately seen as Scripture. "JC our God"68
"Our Lord saying, Go ye and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, & of the Son, & of the Holy Ghost." V 1,85
b) Clement of Rome (30-100AD) was a companion of Paul and Luke. He was at Philippi with Paul in 57AD ("with Clement also" Philippian 4:3). He quotes from **15 out of 27 NT books 49 times** (Vol.1,1-21).
c) Polycarp (65-155AD) was a disciple of John. In writing to the Philippian church in 115AD, he quotes **19 out of 27 NT books** as Scripture on **70 occasions**, showing that the NT canon was accepted.
"To him who is able to bring us all into His everlasting kingdom, through his **only begotten Son** Jesus Christ" V1,43
(Source: *The Ante-Nicene Fathers. Translations of the Writings of the Fathers down to AD325*, Eerdmans,Michigan)

5. Allah is a false god (moon god of Arabia) with a different nature to the true God of the Bible.

"I am the LORD (*Yahweh*) thy God, …Thou shalt have no other gods *(eg: Allah)* before me." (Exodus 20:2,3).
Allah is a pagan idol: M's pagan father (Abdullah, servant of Allah) was named after idol Allah, 1/360 idols in Kaba.
1) Allah commands **murder of unbelievers**. 'Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them' 47:4. The devil was a murderer from the beginning. John 8:44. Satan deceives world. Rev 12:9
2) Allah is a **liar**. 'Allah misleads whom he will'. (Q74:39). 'The devil is a liar and the father of lies'. (John 8:44).
3) Allah is a **deceiver**/seducer. 'Allah is the best of plotters.' (3:54; 8:30; 13:42). 'God of **truth**' (Deuteronomy 32:4
4) Allah does **not love unbelievers.** (Q30:45; 5:88). 'Jesus healed all that were oppressed of the devil' Acts 10:38
God of the Bible **loves** unbelievers ('For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son… John 3:16)
5) Allah **hates Jews**. 'Idolaters, Jews are the worst enemies of Muslims' (5:82; 98:6). God loves **Jews** (Rom.11:28)
6) Allah **hates Christians**. 'True Muslims do not choose to be friends with Christians'. (Q5:57).
The God of the Bible loves **Christians** (I John 4:8-11). 'He loved us.' 'Your adversary the devil.' (I Peter 5:8).
7) Allah **hates Jesus Christ** being Son of God. 'Allah can destroy the Messiah' (5:17). 'Father **loveth** the Son.' (John 3:35; 5:20). 'The dragon stood before the woman ... to devour her child as soon as it was born.' (Rev. 12:4).
8) Allah **enslaves/binds people**. 'the slave-girls whom Allah has given you as booty.' (Q33:50). 'To proclaim **liberty** to the captives.' (Luke 4:18).'snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him.' (II Timothy 2:26).
9) Some **demons** serve Allah. 'Some of us (*demons*) are Muslims.' (72:14). 'All the **holy** angels.' (Matthew 25:31).
10) Allah **wants people to go to hell.** (Q11:119) 'I will fill hell with jinn and mankind.' (Q7:179; 32:13). 'God is not willing that any should perish.' (II Peter 3:9). It's a **sin** to worship the wrong God (Allah), as it is to worship idols.

6. The Quran is a false book. It is not from the true God of the Bible.

The Quran so blatantly contradicts hundreds of Bible passages on the most essential doctrines that it cannot be from the same God. What statements in the Quran show it to be a false, lying book?
1) 18:86 'They ask you about Dhul-Qarnain (*Alexander*). Truly, he followed a road, until when he reached the **setting place of the sun,** he found it setting in a **pool of black muddy water**. He found a people nearby.'
Question: Do you believe the sun sets in a pool of black mud? No! In 600AD where the sun went each afternoon was a great mystery. Mohammed tried to solve this mystery in 18:86, but he guessed wrong. God would not make this mistake. This proves Quran is not from God & Muhammad is a false prophet.
2) Historical Characters out of their time. Pharaoh never knew Haman, each living 1000 years apart.
28:38 'Pharaoh (1500 BC) said: Make me, **Haman** (510 BC), bricks of clay and build me a **tower** (2250 BC) that I may climb to the God of Moses.' Here the Quran has Pharaoh (1500 BC) telling Haman (510 BC) to build the Tower of Babel (2250 BC) with clay bricks to reach to heaven. (40:36).
3) Did Noah's son drown (11:42,43) or **survive** (21:76)? Noah's 3 sons (Genesis 7:1,7,13; 10:2,6,22) lived.
11:42 'Noah cried out to his son, who stood apart "Embark with us, my child. Do not remain with the unbelievers!" He replied: "I shall seek refuge in a mountain, which will protect me from the flood"....the billows rolled between them, and Noah's son was **drowned.**' (Q 11:42,43).
Q 21:76 "Noah cried to us. We answered him. We saved him and **all** his kinsfolk from the great calamity."
4) The Bible does not teach that Mary is part of the Trinity. 'Then Allah will say: "Jesus, son of Mary, did you ever say to mankind: 'Worship **me** and my **mother** as two gods beside **Allah'**?" (Q5:116)
5) Solomon did not die in the 7 years building his temple (I Kings 6:38), but ruled 40 years (I Kings 11:42)
34:14 When we decreed Solomon's death, they (Jinn building his temple) did not know that he was dead until they saw a worm eating away his staff. When his corpse fell down, the jinn realized he was dead..
6) The Quran does not confirm or fully explain previous Scriptures. How does it confirm the Bible?
5:48 'The Quran confirms the Scriptures which came before it.' See Q 2:41,91; 3:81; 12:111; 46:12.
10:38 'This Quran confirms what was revealed before it and fully explains the scriptures.'
Note: The Quran does not confirm the Bible, but contradicts it on almost every page and on every doctrine, such as Salvation by Christ not by works, Jesus is Son of God, died, rose, Trinity, God, heaven, war.
7) 17:104 "We said to the **Israelites**: Dwell in the land. **When** the promise of the hereafter (Day of Resurrection) **comes to be fulfilled**, We shall assemble you altogether." This is a false prophecy since Israelites have already been gathered together in Israel **before** the Day of Resurrection, **not after**.
8) Quran is badly written: repetitive, no love, hates non Muslims, hell threats, incomplete, no creation or end of the earth, no chronology, no historical narrative, fear, makes war a divine law, no logical train of thought, different literary style to Bible, contradicts Bible prophets, endorsed by Jinn (demons) 72:6,13

7. Islam seeks to take the world by violence, terror, Jihad. 12 violent Quran quotes are:

4:89 If they **desert you**, seize them and **put them to death** wherever you find them.
8:12 Allah revealed his will to the angels saying: "I shall cast **terror** into the hearts of the infidels, **strike off their heads**, **strike off the very tips of their fingers**.. for they defied Allah and his apostle."
47:4-6 When you meet the unbelievers in the battlefield **strike off their heads**, and when you have laid them low, bind your captives firmly . . . thus shall you do. Had Allah willed, He could Himself have punished them; but He has ordained it thus that He might test you. Those who are **slain** in the cause of Allah ...He will admit them to Paradise.
2:216 Fighting is obligatory for you, much as you dislike it. **2:244 Fight** for the cause of Allah.
8:39 Make war on them until idolatry shall cease and Allah's religion shall reign supreme.
8:67 A prophet may not take captives until he has **fought** and triumphed (made slaughter) in the land.
9:29 Fight against such of those to whom the **Scriptures** were given as believe neither in Allah nor the last Day, who do not forbid what Allah & his apostle have forbidden, & do not embrace the true faith, until they pay tribute & are utterly subdued. **33:51** You may **put off any** of your wives you please,& take to your bed **any** of them you please.
98:4-6 The unbelievers among the **People of the Book** and all the pagans shall **burn forever in** the **fire of hell**. They are the **vilest of all creatures** (worst created beings). **32:13** I will surely fill Hell with jinn and **humans all**.
4:34 As for those (*wives*) from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and **send them to their beds apart**, & **beat (scourge) them**. **9:123** Believers, make **war** on the infidels who dwell around you. Deal harshly with them.
Conclusion: Caliph Yazid (724AD) wrote: "Muhammad the Hashemite manipulated people by his claim that he was a prophet, without true inspiration or an inspired book". (*The Islamic Caliphate, p59*). Don't let him manipulate you.
Q: Why does Quran get the prophets names right (Moses, David) but God's name wrong? Jehovah is not Allah. Ex 20:2
Q: M not a prophet: changing verses (16:101), no fulfilled prophecies (7:203), friend of demons 72:1-**6**-**14**; Lev 19:31
M caliphs attacked Iraq, Persia, Syria, Jordan, Egypt, N Africa, Turkey, India, Spain, France in 144 battles (632-743)

17. Allah the Moon god of Arabia. Why is the moon the symbol of Islam? (476)

Bible Reading: Deuteronomy 4:15-19. **www.youtube.com** Allah - The Pagan Moon God (rednck13)
Where did the Moon god Allah come from? Islam the false religion (franz karl)
ISLAM IS BAAL WORSHIP * Islam is Antichrist * They reject Jesus is the son of God (MrTrott2hot)
Introduction: The Quran (29:46) commands Muslims to tell Christians "say (to them): We believe in that which has been revealed to us and revealed to you; **our ilah (God)** and **your Ilah (God) is One** (ie. Allah), and to Him we have submitted." This is an attempt to convert Christians to Islam.
Question: Is Allah, the god of Islam, the same as Jehovah, the God of Abraham and the Bible prophets?
Question: Why is Allah never defined in the Quran? Why did Mohammad assume that the pagan Arabs already knew who Allah was? If Allah was a pre-Islamic **idol** in the Kaba, then we reject Islam as **pagan**.
Question: **Why did the pagan Arabs never accuse Mohammad of preaching a different Allah** than the **one they already worshipped**? This was Allah the moon god according to archaeological evidence.
1. Nabonidus (555-539BC), the last king of Babylon, built Tayma in Arabia as a centre of moon worship.
2. The moon-god's name "**Sin**" is part of the Arabic word 'Sinai' & the 'wilderness of Sin' (Ex.16:1;17:1)
3. G. Caton Thompson (1944) uncovered a moon-god temple in **Hureidha**, South Arabia, with the moon god idol itself, 21 inscriptions of "Sin" & crescent moon symbols. 'Tombs & Moon Temple of Hureidha'.
4. According to many inscriptions, while the name of the moon-god was "**Sin**", **his title was "Al-Ilah"** (the god or the chief god among the gods). As Carlton S. Coon points out "The god Il or Ilah was originally a phase of the moon-god." (C.S.Coon, Southern Arabia, Smithsonian, 1944, p.398,399).
The moon-god was called "al-ilah" (the god), which was shortened to Allah in pre-Islamic times.
5. Pagan Arabs named their children after the idol "Allah". Moh father & cousin were called '**Abd-Allah**'. His uncle was called **Obied-Allah**. Mohammad was raised in the moon-god religion of Allah. Pagan Arabs believed Allah was the **greatest** of all gods. Mohammad added that Allah was the **only god**. He did not take away the Allah that they already worshipped. He only took away Allah's 3 daughters and the other idols in the Kabah. Mohammad told the **pagan Arabs** that he **still believed** in their moon-god Allah. He told **Jews** & **Christians** that Allah was their god also. Jews and Christians rejected his false god Allah.
6. Al-Kindi, an early Christian debater of Muslims, stated that Islam and Allah did not come from the Bible, but from the pagan Sabeans. They did not worship Jehovah, the God of the Bible, but the moon-god Allah and his daughters al-Uzza, al-Lat and Manat. (The Early Christian-Muslim debates, N.A.Newman, p.357,413,426). Newman concludes, "Islam …sprung up from idolatry." (p 719).
7. Caesar Farah, Islamic scholar, concludes, "There is no reason to accept the idea that Allah passed to the Muslims from the Christians and the Jews." (C Farah, Islam: Beliefs and Observations, 1987, p.28).
Question: **Where is Allah in the Bible**? **Nowhere**! Where is Allah in pre-Islamic Arabia? Everywhere.
What authority do pagan pre-Islamic Arabs have to tell us about the God of the Bible? None!
8. Why is the crescent moon the symbol of Islam? Why is a crescent moon on top of Sunni mosques, minarets and on Islamic flags? Why does Ramadan begin and end with the appearance of the crescent moon? Because Islam originates from pre-Islamic worship of Allah the moon-god.
9. Why do Muslims see no problem with borrowing their god from pagan idol worshippers? Bias!
10. Why did the Quran discuss **Allah's three daughters**, each being idols in the Kaba? Allah is pagan. "Have you then considered **Al-Lat**, and **Al-Uzza** (2 idols of the pagan Arabs) and **Manat** (another idol of the pagan Arabs)?" (Q 53:19,20). Allah the moon god married the sun goddess, who had 3 daughters.
Al-Uzza was one of the three chief goddesses of Arabian religion in pre-Islamic times and was worshiped as **one of the daughters of Allah** by the pre-Islamic Arabs along with Al-lat and Manat.
The temple dedicated to **al-Uzza** and the **statue** itself was destroyed by Khalid ibn al Walid in Nakhla.
11. The Quraysh would walk around the Ka'bah and say, "By **al-Lat** and **al-Uzza**, And **al-Manat,** the third idol besides. Verily they are al-gharaniq (most exalted females) Whose intercession is to be sought."
Their shrines were found near Mecca: **Al-Lat** at Taif, **al-Uzza** at Nakhlah and **al-Manat** near Qudayd.
12. Many **rituals** performed by **Muslims** **today** **existed in pagan worship in Arabia before Islam**.
The yearly pagan pilgrimage to the Kabah included the Ramadan fast, running around the Kabah seven times, kissing the black stone, shaving the head, animal sacrifices, running up and down two hills, throwing stones at the devil, praying five times a day toward Mecca, giving alms, Friday prayers (10).
13. All over the ancient world, the **crescent moon** is found on seals, steles, pottery, clay tablets, amulets, cylinders, weights,earrings, necklaces,wall murals. In Ur, the **Stela** of **Nammu** has a moon as the top god.

18. Islam Prophesied in the Bible (477 Understanding)

Bible Reading: Isaiah 14:9-17; Psalm 83:1-18.
Memory Verse: "How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer** (Hay-lale), son of the morning!" Is 14:12
Aim: To show how the Bible warns us about the evils of Islam. For Muslims to leave Islam.
1. Isaiah 14:12 gives the personal name of Satan as **Lucifer**, or "**Heylel**" in Hebrew. It is pronounced "**Hay-lale**" (1966) from **Halal** (Strongs 1984). Muslim food dedicated to Allah is called "**Halal**".
So Islamic Halal food is Lucifer's food, having been dedicated to Satan. Hence the Quran is Satan's book, Allah is Satan, Islam is Satan's religion, Muslims are worshipping Satan and Muslims are Satan's slaves.
"How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer** (Hay-lale), son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!" Isaiah 14:12. Does Islam weaken nations? Absolutely!
In Arabic, the word for '**crescent** moon' is "**Hilal**", from pre-Islamic Arabia (Wikipedia). Satan's symbol!
2. Revelation 11:2 "But the **court** which is **without the temple** leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months."
Today the Mosque of Omar occupies the place of the court of the Gentiles of Herod's temple.
3. Ezekiel 35:5,6,8,9 "Because thou hast had a **perpetual hatred**, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end: Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: I will fill his mountains with his slain men (8): I will make thee perpetual desolations (9)."
Today, Muslims have a perpetual hatred for Israel and Jews, as seen by their warring and killing Jews.
4. Genesis 16:11,12 "**Ishmael**… **he will be a wild man**; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren." Muslims claim Ishmael.
5. John 16:2 "yea, the time cometh, that **whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service**." Muslims think they are serving God by fighting and killing Christians as Q 9:29 commands: "**Fight** against such of those to whom the **Scriptures** were given….."
6. 2 Timothy 3:1,3 'This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. Men shall be... **fierce**' Muslim terrorists are fierce in massacring innocent people as the Quran commands them.
7. I John 2:22 "Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that **denieth the Father and the Son**." Mohammad and Muslims deny the Father and Son, making themselves antichrists.
8. Psalm 83 Confederates Against Israel
Psalm 83:4 speaks of a time when Israel will be a nation, as occurred in 1948. It discusses ten groups who join together to destroy Israel from being a nation. Psalm 83:4,5 states their united hatred of Israel: "They have said, Come, and **let us cut them off from being a nation**; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. They have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee"
Who are the modern groups described in Psalm 83:6-8?
i) Tabernacles of **Edom**. Palestinians and south Jordanians. **ii) Ishmaelites**. North Arabia.
iii) Moab. West bank Palestinians and central Jordanians.
iv) Hagarenes. Egyptian militia, maybe Muslim Brotherhood (Abraham married Hagar from Egypt).
v) Gebal. Hezbollah and north Lebanon. **vi) Ammon**. Palestinians and northern Jordanians.
vii) Amalek. Arab militias east of Aqaba in Arabia. Amalek was the oldest Arab tribe at Medina.
viii) Philistia. Hamas of the Gaza strip. **ix) Tyre**. Hezbollah and southern Lebanon.
x) Assyria. Iraqi groups such as IS (Islamic State, formerly ISIS).
9. Ezekiel 38:5,6 "**Persia**, **Ethiopia**, and **Libya** with them; all of them with shield & helmet: **Gomer**, and all his bands; the house of **Togarmah** of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee.
Four Muslim nations, Persia (Shia Iran), Ethiopia (Sudan), Libya, Turkey (Gomer and Togarmah), along with Russia, will invade regathered Israel after 1948. These are allies in 2017.
10. Ezekiel 38:13 "**Sheba, and Dedan**, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil?" Sheba and Dedan (Sunni Saudi Arabia) allied with the merchants of Tarshish (USA) and the young lions (British Commonwealth countries) protest this invasion.
11. Psalm 72:10 "The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the **kings of Sheba** and Seba **shall offer gifts**." When Jesus Christ returns to takeover the earth, the kings of Sheba (from Sunni Saudi Arabia), offer Him gifts. "Kings" implies other Sunni Muslim countries offer gifts also. These nations will reject Islam, Quran & Mohammad, when they submit to Jesus Christ as their Saviour, God and King.

12. Psalm 72:15 "To him shall be given of the **gold of Sheba**:" What is the gold of Sheba? What does Saudi Arabia have that is valuable? Vast oil reserves. They will give Jesus Christ control of their oil.
13. Jeremiah 49:38 "I will set my throne in **Elam**, and will **destroy from thence the king and the princes**, saith the LORD." Elam is Iran. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, Shia Iran leaders will resist Him and hold to their Islam. So Jesus travels to Iran, judges and destroys their entire Islamic structure. , Islam is gone, freedom comes to Iran, Iranians return. "I will bring again the captivity of Elam," (49:38).
14. Revelation 20:4 "I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of **them that were beheaded** for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."
Question: Who in the world today would be so gruesome, insane and barbaric to cut Christians heads off?
Answer: Muslims who practice the Quran's commands to behead those they don't like.
"Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), **strike off their heads**; at length; then when you have made wide Slaughter among them, carefully tie up the remaining captives" (Q47:4)
"I (Allah) will instill terror into the hearts of the unbelievers: **smite ye above their necks** and smite all their finger-tips off." (8:12).
15. Revelation 17:16,17 "The **ten horns** which thou sawest upon the **beast**, these shall **hate the whore**, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and **burn her with fire**."
Question: Who in the world today hates the Roman Catholic church so much that they would burn it?
Answer: Only radical Muslims would do this. This speaks of a time when the ten horn groups of the Antichrist's European empire will have a large Islamic influence to decide to burn the Vatican and Catholic churches in Europe and maybe elsewhere. When radical Muslims takeover, they often burn other religions' churches, temples and images. In 2014 the Pope is having closer ties with Islam and the percentage of Muslims is growing in European countries due to higher Islamic immigration and birthrates.
16. Isaiah 54:17 "**No weapon that is formed against thee** shall prosper; and **every tongue** that shall **rise against thee in judgment** thou shalt condemn." **a)** Islamists have made many weapons to attack Israel, all of which have been unsuccessful in defeating Israel, just as God said**. b)** Many Muslim nations in the UN have publicly condemned Israel for building settlements. Many UN Resolutions have condemned Israel.

Introduction to a Speech against Islam

Why do normal people become radical Muslims, willing to commit acts of terror, kill and be killed? We don't see this behaviour in any other religion. God has programmed humans and all life with a survival instinct that radical Muslims don't seem to have.
What is the cause of such terrorism, kidnapping 250 schoolgirls, killing 3000 people on 9/11, slavery etc? What makes a normal person change to commit such insane behaviour? It doesn't make sense to most in the west. Why do they so passionately hate the west, Christians, Jews, Hindus, atheists?
Answer: **The rotten root cause of all these insane terrorist, Jihad actions is the Quran**. When people believe the Quran is from God and Mohammad is a prophet of God, then all the evil commands in the Quran become that persons **new morality** and guide to right and wrong behaviour. Quran-believing Muslims are convinced that they must practise Jihad to spread Islam, or they will surely go to hell.
Many normal westerners are becoming radical Muslims, even going to fight other Muslims in Syria.
What is the solution to this problem? It is a war of ideas. Some suggest a military and policing response. For all the billions spent in fighting terrorists, we have more jihadis and al-Qaida affiliates than ever.
There is a bloodless, peaceful, inexpensive solution that has proven very successful, that I wish to share part of it today. If we **discredit the Quran** and show that it is not from God, but is only man made with many obvious errors, then very large numbers of Muslims will leave Islam and revert back to normal people. Today we will see **step 1** of a 7 step, 2 hour presentation.
You have the sheet entitled, "Major Errors in the Quran". On the back of the sheet you see the exact word for word questions and conclusions that we present to every Muslim that we meet. This is on youtube if you search for "Major Errors in Quran Keith Piper". If more government agencies and individuals used this approach, we would win this war. This approach shocks and confuses the most radical Muslims. It is a magic bullet that gives you the upper hand and confuses all Muslims. Later, I would like the chance to explain how to destroy their belief in Allah, while keeping their belief in God. Let's see "Major Errors".

19. Questions to Ask Radical Muslims (478 Understanding)

1. Why did you become a Muslim?
You did not know the Bible. You did not know the Quran. You did not have critical thinking.
You could not resist a lying Islam salesman. You never checked the other side to see if he lied.
2. Aren't you **ashamed** to be a Muslim from all the killing & wars started by Muslims? What if it was you?
3. Aren't you **ashamed that you have wasted so many years being controlled by an evil religion?**
4. Are you **sure of heaven**? Yes. How can you be sure when Moh was not sure? (nor do I know…Q46:9)
5. You say Jesus did not die, but a look-alike-Jesus died on the cross and was buried in the tomb. Agree? (Yes). Do you agree that the Jews wanted to destroy Christianity? (Yes). Then why did the Jews NOT produce the look-alike-Jesus' dead body out of the tomb, to destroy Christianity and Jesus' resurrection? Because there was NO Jesus look-alike & the real Jesus rose from the dead, proving the Quran to be a lie.
6. PBUH. How many people did Moh kill? (1000+). How many people were killed by Muslims making war to obey Moh and Moh's book the Quran in last 1400 years? (300 million+). How can you say PBUH?
7. You say the **Bible was changed**.
Who changed the Bible? (no idea). **What's** his name? (don't know).
When did he change it? (don't know). **Which parts** did he change? (don't know). What's your **source**? (don't know). **Who protested the change**? (don't know). **Why** are you so sure of something you know nothing about? Only a fool believes unchecked ideas. **Are you a fool**? (No). Why not leave Islam today?
Proof Bible is not changed: **1.** Have you heard of the **early Christian writers** from 33-300 AD? (Yes). Name one. (I don't know any). How much of their writings have you read? (None).
So you never bothered to check their quotes from their first century Bibles? True?
If you had read their 86,489 quotes from their first century Bibles, what would you discover?(don't know)
You'd find that their Bibles were the **same as our King James Bibles today**.
What 3 things does this prove? That the KJBible is not corrupted, you've been lied to and Islam is false.
Muslim objection: There are many English translations or versions of the the Bible and they are different.
Answer: There are many English translations of the Quran and they are different from each other as well. Muslims reply that the Arabic is the same and not changed.
Answer: So the Hebrew OT and Greek NT from which the KJB is translated, is the same and not changed. Other proofs the KJBible is not changed: **2.** The **Dead Sea scrolls** contain every OT book except Esther. These are the same as the KJBible Old Testament of today. **3. Josephus** confirms every event of the OT.
Question: Now that you see that Islam has lied to you, will you leave Islam today? (No). Why not? Because you love the lies of the Quran and Islam. Your stubborn believing of Islam's lies will keep you out of heaven. "outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie." Revelation 22:14,15.
8. According to www.islammonitor.org Muslims have committed more than **23333** deadly terror attacks from 9/11 up to 10 July 2014. Most victims were fellow Muslims. **Do you feel any sympathy to these victims,** or has Islam destroyed your conscience, sympathy and compassion for your fellow man? Aren't you ashamed to follow the Quran and a religion that teaches terror and killing? You ought to be!
9. Muslims worship Mohammad as "The Praised One", "The Glorious One", "Peace be Upon Him" which are worship expressions for God. You worship the Black Stone at Mecca by kissing or bowing to it.
10. Why do most Muslim countries have troubles, hatred, killing and wars, but **Christian countries** are have peace, prosperity and happiness? It is because the Bible and Quran defines each countries thinking. Why do millions of people flee from Muslim countries to Christian, Bible based countries? You rarely see people escaping from Christian countries to Muslim countries.
11. Who has better credentials, Jesus or Mohammad? See chapter 286. If you want to trust a religion you must look at the source. The source should be divine and pure. Compare the lives of Jesus and Muhammad. Who is more divine and pure? Jesus healed people, raised dead people to life, and taught love and peace. If you trust a religion which encourages killing and rage, you'll surely go to hell.
12. Why do Allah and Satan have the same 13 bad beliefs? See chapter 281. Because Allah is Satan disguising himself as God. **Why did Quran get the prophets names right, but God's Name wrong?** (Jehovah, not Allah). How do you feel praying to Satan 5 times a day? Don't you think that Muslim terrorists are behaving like Satan? It is the only explanation for their devilish behaviour.

20. The Quran Commands Killing Non-Muslims. (489 Understanding)

"These six things does the LORD HATE: yes, seven are an abomination unto him:
A proud look, a LYING TONGUE *(Quran),* **HANDS THAT SHED INNOCENT BLOOD** *(terrorists),* **an heart that devises wicked imaginations** *(terrorists)…"* Proverbs 6:16,17.
'A man that **does VIOLENCE to the blood** of *any* person shall **flee to the PIT.'** Proverbs 28:17

Question: What motivated 15 year old FARHAD KHALIL MOHAMMAD JABAR to shoot dead innocent CURTIS CHENG on Friday 2nd October 2015 outside Parramatta Police Headquarters, Sydney? **Did Parramatta Mosque teach him the Quran commands murder? Where did he get the idea that he will go to paradise if he kills some innocent person?**

Quran Verses Motivating 15 year old FARHAD JABAR to Shoot Curtis Cheng on 2 October 2015
Quran Verses Motivating MAN MONIS to Take the Lindt Café Hostages on 15 December 2014

8:12 Allah revealed his will to the angels saying: "…I shall cast **terror** into the hearts of the infidels, **strike off their heads**, **strike off the very tips of their fingers**…
8:59 Let not the unbelievers think that they will ever get away… so that you may strike **terror** into the enemy of Allah, and your enemy and others beside them who are unknown to you but known to Allah.
34:51 If you could only see the unbelievers when they are seized with **terror**.
2:216 **Fighting** is obligatory for you, much as you dislike it. **2:244** **Fight** for the cause of Allah.
3:169 Never think that those who were **slain** in the cause of Allah are dead. No, they are alive, and well provided for by their Lord. Allah will not deny the faithful their reward.
3:195 Those who **fought** and were **slain** (for my cause): I shall forgive their sins and admit them to gardens watered by running streams, as a reward from Allah.
4:74 Let those who would exchange the life of this world for the hereafter, **fight** for the cause of Allah; whoever **fights** for the cause of Allah, whether he dies or triumphs, we shall **richly reward him**.
4:84 **Fight** for the **cause of Allah**. Rouse the faithful: Maybe Allah will overthrow the might of unbelievers
4:91 If these do not keep their distance from you, nor offer you peace, nor cease their hostilities against you, lay hold of them, and **kill** them wherever you find them.
4:94 Believers, **show discernment** when you go to **fight** for the **cause of Allah**. (Mufti shows discernment
4:95 Allah has given those that **fight** with their good&persons a **higher rank** than those that stay at home.
4:100 He that leaves his dwelling to **fight** for Allah and his apostle, and is then overtaken by death, shall be **rewarded** by Allah. (This explains why radicals leave Australia to fight with IS in Syria and Iraq).
4:141 Allah will not let the unbelievers triumph over the faithful. (This gives them confidence of success)
8:39 **Make war** on them until idolatry shall cease and Allah's religion shall reign supreme.
8:65 Prophet, **rouse the faithful to arms**. O Prophet, exhort the believers to **fight**.
8:67 A prophet may not take captives until he has **fought** and triumphed (made slaughter) in the land.
8:69 Enjoy the good and lawful things you have gained in **war**.
8:74 Those that have..**fought** for the cause of Allah, sheltered & helped them, they are the true believers
9:5 When the sacred months are over, **slay** the idolaters wherever you find them. Arrest them, besiege them and lie in ambush everywhere for them. **4:76** True believers **fight** for the cause of Allah.
9:19 Worthy is the man that believes in Allah and the last day and **fights for Allah's cause**.
9:20 Those that have embraced the faith & left their homes and **fought for Allah's cause** with their wealth and persons are held in higher regard by Allah. It is they who shall triumph. Their Lord has promised them joy, mercy & gardens of eternal bliss where they shall dwell forever. Allah's reward is great indeed.
9:29 **Fight** against such of those to whom the **Scriptures** were given as believe neither in Allah nor the last Day, who do not forbid what Allah and his apostle have forbidden, and do not embrace the true faith, until they pay tribute out of hand and are utterly subdued.
9:33 It is he who has sent forth his apostle with guidance and true faith to make it **triumphant over all religions.**
9:39 **If you do not go to war**, He will **punish you severely**, and replace you by other men.
9:41 Whether unarmed or well-equipped, march on and **fight** for the cause of Allah, with your wealth and with your persons. **9:49** Some say "Give us leave to **stay behind**…" Hell shall engulf the unbelievers.
9:73 Prophet, make **war** on the unbelievers and the hypocrites and deal harshly with them
9:81 They said to each other: "**Do not go to war**, the heat is fierce." Say unto them, "More fierce is the heat of Hell-fire."…**thus shall they be rewarded** for their misdeeds.
9:93 The offenders are those that **seek exemption** although they are men of wealth…
9:95 Hell shall be their home, the punishment for their misdeeds.
9:111 Allah has purchased from the faithful their lives and worldly goods and in return has promised them the Garden. They will **fight** for the cause of Allah, **slay**, and **be slain**. Such is the true promise which he has made them in the Torah, the Gospel, and the Koran. Rejoice then in the bargain you have made.
9:123 Believers, make **war** on the infidels who dwell around you. Deal harshly with them.
47:4-6 When you meet the unbelievers in the battlefield **strike off their heads**, and when you have laid them low, bind your captives firmly . . . thus shall you do. Had Allah willed, He could Himself have punished them; but He has ordained it thus that He might test you. As for those who are **slain** in the cause of Allah . . . **He will admit them to the Paradise**.
61:10,11 Believers, shall I point out to you a profitable course that will **save** you from a woeful scourge? Have faith in Allah and his apostle, and **fight** for Allah's cause with your wealth and persons. That would be **best for you**, if you but knew it. He will **forgive** your sins and admit you to Gardens….
66:1,2 Allah has made lawful for you (Muslims) **absolution from your oaths.**
66:9 Prophet, make **war** on the unbelievers and the hypocrites, **deal sternly** with them. Hell shall be their home.
98:4-6 The unbelievers among the **People of the Book** and all the pagans shall **burn forever in** the **fire of hell**. They are the **vilest of all creatures** (worst created beings).

Other evils in Quran: Wife beating, slavery, torture, hell, 4:34 As for those (*wives*) from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and **send them to their beds apart**, and **BEAT (scourge) them**.
4:56 Those that deny our revelations we will burn in the Fire. No sooner will their skins be consumed than we **shall give them other skins**, so that they may truly taste the scourge.
4:89 If they **desert you**, seize them and **put them to death** wherever you find them.
5:34 Those that make war against Allah and his apostle and spread disorder in the land shall be put to death or crucified, or have their hands and feet cut off on alternate sides, or be banished from the land.
11:119 The word of your Lord shall be fulfilled: "**I will fill Hell** with jinn and **mankind** together."
14:16 Hell is before him, and he is made to drink a festering water (liquid pus), which he will sip, but can hardly swallow. **7:179** We have **predestined for hell** numerous jinn and **men**.
19:71 There is not one among you who shall not **pass through it** (the fire of hell v.68): such is the absolute decree of your Lord. We will deliver those who fear us, and leave the wrongdoers there.
22:19 Garments of fire have been prepared for the unbelievers. Scalding water shall be poured upon their heads, melting their skins & that which is in their bellies. **78:33** Young full breasted maidens of equal age
22:21 They shall be lashed with hooked rods of iron. **104:4** He shall be flung into the destroying flame.
23:1-6 Blessed are the believers . . . who restrain their carnal desires (except with their wives and slave girls, for these are lawful to them). **32:13** 'I will surely fill Hell with jinn and **humans all**.'
33:50 Prophet, we have made lawful to you . . . the **slave girls** whom Allah has given you as booty;
33:64 Allah has cursed the unbelievers and prepared for them a blazing fire. . . . on the day when their faces (**heads**) will roll about in the fire. **70:15** The fire of Hell shall drag him down by the scalp.
36:8 We have bound their necks (unbelievers) with chains of iron reaching up to their chins, so that they cannot bow their heads. **52:24** There shall wait on them **young boys of their own**, as fair as virgin pearls.
38:56-58 The transgressors shall burn in hell, a dismal resting place. There let them taste their drink, scalding water, festering blood and other putrid things. **90:4** We created man to try him with **afflictions**.
39:16 Above them shall be sheets of fire and sheets of fire shall be beneath them. By this, Allah puts **fear into his servants' hearts**. (Note: Islam is a religion of fear and terror. With Christ, love is the motive).
40:71 When with chains and shackles round their necks, they shall be dragged through scalding water and burnt in the fire of Hell. **55:35** Flames of fire shall be lashed at you, and **molten brass.**
44:43-48 The fruit of the Zaqqum tree shall be the sinners' food. Like molten brass, like scalding water, it shall simmer in his belly. A voice will cry, 'Seize him and drag him into the depths of hell. Then pour scalding water over his head.**47:35** **Do not falter or sue for peace** when you have gained the upper hand.
Conclusion: Quran teaches that every Muslim goes to **hell** (19:71) unless they die in Jihad killing infidels (3:169,195; **9:20**) in which case they enjoy the sexual pleasures of houri (**78:33**). Muslims fear of **hell** and **Quran** commanding that **terror** (8:12,59) & **war** is the only way into heaven is the **cause** of **terrorism**.

21.Lessons from the Paris Massacre in 2015: Incompatibility of Islam (490)

Bible Reading: Numbers 33:55,56.
Aim: To understand the lessons we need to learn as a nation so as to avoid the judgment of God.
Memory Verse: 'Go not in the way of evil men.' Proverbs 4:14.
Introduction: What lessons should the western world learn from the 7 Muslim terror attacks in Paris on Friday 13th November 2015? Is the West making some serious mistakes that promote terror?
Is God telling us something from these events that the west is blind to? Are worse terror attacks to come?
Islam is a murderous, terror promoting **ideology** disguising itself as a religion.
Islam & Muslims aim to destroy Christianity, democracy, its opponents & all of our freedoms for Sharia.
It is not a **neighbour loving** religion, but a neighbour hating, killing, terrorizing, massacring ideology.
All tax concessions and grants should be withdrawn from Muslim schools, mosques and charities.
All Halal certification food labelling should be outlawed as extortion and dishonest gain.
The **aim** of Islamists is to create a caliphate, to grow that caliphate and to impose Sharia Islam on us.
Terrorists seek to incite fear & hatred, then **moderate Muslims** blame non-Muslims with guilt for Islamophobia and racism. This makes moderate Muslims partners with terrorists in conquering the West.
The Islamophobia industry censors free speech, hoping non-Muslims won't criticize Islam's lies and evils.
Islamophobia is used as a shield against criticism of Islam, and as a muzzle on free speech.
Muslim nations with no Islamophobia still produce many Jihadi terrorists.
We must stand up for our freedom to disagree with Islam. If we don't, we will lose our freedoms.
Key: If you don't know who your enemy is, you cannot win a war.
Most western leaders are weak cowards, like Obama & are too afraid of hurting **Sharia Muslims** feelings.
If Muslim immigrants or refugees believe in Sharia law, don't let them in our land. They wont assimilate.
Western politicians do not understand that our enemy is the **Quran** and **those** who believe it is from God.
We are at war with **Islamic State**, and also at war with Jihad laws and the many lies in the Quran.
We are at war with **Muslims** who are spreading the **Quran's Jihad** lies and creating radicalized terrorists.
Muslim terrorists leave Quranicly ignorant westerners wondering, "How & why did they get radicalized?"
The west must **not** "contain", not "degrade", but "destroy" Islamic state, terrorists & their Quran support.
In the battle of ideas, western leaders must destroy the infrastructure of Quranic indoctrination, such as Mosques, Muslim schools, Muslim websites, Muslim publishing houses, Muslim bookshops and proselytizing material such as pamphlets, books, and sermons that are conveyor belts to violence.
Freedom loving democracies should not give Muslims the freedom to destroy our freedoms by the Quran.
Democracies are losing the willpower to survive against Islamism. We need conviction of our values.
Some leaders claim that terrorism is not true Islam. This ignores that terror is an interpretation of Islam.

I. This is a War of Ideas;
1. It is a war of **2 deities**, Jehovah the God of Israel and Christians against Allah the moon god of Arabia.
2. It is a war of **2 books**, the Bible and the Quran.
3. It is a conflict between **all the true prophets** of the Bible and **Mohammad** of the Quran.
4. It is a conflict between **2 cultures**, the Western, Judeo-Christian, free, democracies and the Quran based Jihadic cultures of Islamic dictatorships. Islam will destroy multiculturalism for uniculturalism.
5. It is a war of **2 lifestyles**, free, peace loving, prosperous, neighbour loving, 21st century and oppressive, hateful, murderous, 7th century Arabia. Islamism is a cancer. Destroy the cancer or cancer destroys you.

II. Ungodly, Leftist Western Leaders are ignorant of the Bible, the Quran, Crusade History & are:
1. Afraid to identify the **Quran** as the cause of terror.
2. Afraid to teach the **errors** of the Quran in the **media**.
3. Afraid to teach the **errors** of Quran and Islam in **prisons** and stop Islamic recruitment in prisons.
4. Afraid to teach the **history** of Islamic **atrocities** and **massacres** over the last 1400 years.
5. Afraid to implement a **Bible based** anti Quran de-radicalization program in schools, prisons & society.
6. Afraid to teach the **Bible**, **salvation** and **Christian values** in State schools. The Left hates Christendom.
7. Afraid to **close mosques** and Islamic teaching centres.
8. Afraid to require Muslims to sign a declaration that they reject the Quran's killing laws as not for today.
9. Afraid to **screen** Muslim refugees and Muslim immigrants with a Christian conversion opportunity test.
10. Don't appreciate how valuable Bible Christianity is to the peace, freedom and prosperity of our nation.
11. Don't appreciate how **evil** & **dangerous** Quranic Islam is to our nation's peace, freedom & prosperity.
12. Do not understand how Islam is **culturally incompatible** with western Christian values and peace.
Being anti-Quran is not Racism. A book is not a race. We are not anti-Arab, but anti Quran and anti Islam.
Westerners fail to admit that the Quran's Jihad laws are a cause of our inability to defeat Islam.
Western society has rejected the Bible, the God of the Bible, Creation and man's accountability to God.
This has led to the west's **loss of purpose**, morality, meaning and **loyalty** to defend its Christian values.
Western Muslims cannot unequivocally condemn terrorists because they share the same beliefs in the Quran and in Mohammad's example. To condemn terrorism would be to deny the Quran's literal words.
Every day of every week, some Muslim, in obeying his Quran, Mohammad and Allah, kills some innocent non-Muslims, as his ticket to heaven. The **problem is Islam**, and the **solution** is to **stop Islam**. This is not Islamophobia. It's **Islamorealism**. We must stop the spread of Islamic ideology, by stopping Muslim immigration unless they renounce the Quran and become Christians, by closing all Mosques and deporting all Muslims who advocate terrorism. The US Centre for Security Policy found that 80% of USA mosques promote Jihad by literature or speakers, accounting for 95% of all weekly US mosque attendees.
Recep Erdogan of Turkey said, "Mosques are our barracks, minarets our bayonets, domes our helmets, believers our soldiers." It's time we destroyed the Quran's credibility before the Quran destroys us.

III. Islam & Quran Practising Muslims are **Culturally Incompatible** with **Western &Christian Values**
Both Islam and Democracy cannot peacefully co-exist. Gaza had only one election, then Hamas took over.
Consider these barbaric Islamic practices commanded by the Quran that are culturally incompatible to us:
1. Slavery. '**slave girls** whom Allah has given you as booty.' **33:50**. 'your slave girls.' **33:52**.
2. Beheading. 'I shall cast **terror** into the hearts of the infidels, **strike off their heads**,' **8:12**; 9:33.
3. Terrorism. 'unbelievers…so that **you** may strike **terror** into the enemy of Allah.' **8:59,12**.
4. Wife beating. As for those from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and **send them to their beds apart**, and **beat (scourge) them**. **4:34**.
5. Child marriage of 6-9 year old girls. 'he consumed the marriage when she was a girl of 9 years'Buk3896
6. Concubines. '**any slave girls** you may **own**.' **4:3.**
7. Multiple wives. 'you may marry other women who seem good to you, 2, 3, or 4 of them.' **4:3**.
8. Temporary marriage and arranged marriages.
9. Allah permits **rape** of non-Muslim women because they don't have Hijab, as in Sweden, Europe. **4:24**.
10. Female Genital Mutilation. Moh to exciser of female slaves 'Yes FGM is allowed' Excisors narration.
11. Whipping fornicators. 'Fornicators flog with 100 stripes.' **24:2**.
12. Lying and abrogation from oaths. 'Allah has ordained for Muslims absolution from your oaths.' **66:2**.
13. Paedophilia. 'There shall wait on them young boys of their own, as fair as virgin pearls.' **52:24.**
14. Burqa and Hijab. 'wives & daughters of true believers..draw their veils close all round them.' **33:59**.
15. Crucifixion. 'those warring against Allah & Moh & do mischief..be killed or crucified.' **5:33**.
16. Cutting off hands & feet. 'those warring against Allah & Moh...their hands & feet cut off.' **5:33**.
17. Inequality of men and women in law. Inequality of Muslim and non-Muslim in law. 'inherit' **4:11**.
18. Honour killing. They are motivated to kill infidels to enter heaven.'Those fought, slain, gardens3:195
19. Stoning adulterers. Bukhari 83:37.
20. Jihad. Support for Islamic State, Hamas and terrorist groups. 'fighters...alms you give them.' **2:273**
21. Islamic call to prayer over loud-speakers waking you up at 5.30am every morning & 5 times a day
22. Anti-Semitism, racism against Israel. 'Unbelievers among the **People of the Book** & all pagans. They are the **vilest of all creatures**.' **98:6**; 'O Muslim! There is a **Jew** hiding behind me, so kill him.' Buk **2926**
23. Anti-Bible. False claims of Bible corruption.
24. Anti-Christ claims that Jesus did not die on cross. 'They **did not kill him**, nor crucify him' **4:157**
25. Anti-music. Islam will destroy everything good in any culture, and replace it with everything evil.
26. Aim of destroying our culture and replacing it with Sharia law. Many Muslims refuse to assimilate.
27. Brainwashing young people with Jihad and Quran's brutality.
28. Sharia law courts enforcing these evils.
29. Unwilling to obey our laws, govt. 'Obey not the disbelievers, but fight them most strenuously.' **25:52**
29. Seeking to destroy all other religions. 'true faith to make it **triumphant over all religions.' 9:33.**
30. Kill ex-Muslims. If they **desert you**, seize them & **put them to death** wherever you find them**. 4:89**.

22. The Rise of Self Hatred in the Western World (491 Understanding)

Bible Reading: I Timothy 3:1-7; Ezekiel 38.

Aim: To understand the causes & consequences of why some in the west hate our culture, history, beliefs.

Introduction: One reason the West has difficulty understanding and addressing Islamic terrorism is that we are in a **clash of ideologies**. There are 3 major ideologies competing for world influence in 2015. These are **Secularism**, **Christianity** and **Islam**. One reason the West finds it difficult to understand the threat of Islam is due to the culture war between the secular Left and Christian culture remaining in the West. The secular left's "religious" beliefs such as accepting all beliefs of all cultures, no matter how detestable those beliefs are, hinders the fight against Islam and promotes it's spread in the West. Those who disagree are called bigots or racists. Multiculturalism hinders recognition of **what drives Islam**. These are belief in the Quran as from God, and the Quran's command to spread Islam by Jihads, or Muslims will go to hell. Islam advances by immigration, ignorance of Bible, Quran and Islam's violent history, leftist control of the education system and oil money. Leftists ignore Islam's 1400 year invasion and destruction of Africa, India, Middle East and Europe. Western leftists criticize Western culture, but ignore or excuse the wrongs of other cultures. The western political Right has financed the Islamic world's spread of Islam by massive wealth transfer to it in exchange for oil. This is because of their ignorance of Islam and the long term implications of funding it. Leftists are more interested in using encroaching Islam as a weapon in their fight against western Christian culture. While the West fights a war on terror, Islam continues to attack the West unopposed. Islam is welcomed as a desirable addition to the multicultural mix. Muslim immigrants do not assimilate, but seek to Islamicize the host culture. Is this good or bad?

I. What are the Causes of this Clear Leftist Hatred of the Western World?

1. They hate the Bible, Christianity, belief in God and Special Creation, because 'even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate (*abandoned*) mind' Romans 1:28. When people reject these concepts, they automatically look for a different belief system.

The Bible is the greatest source of practical wisdom in the world. When people reject the Bible, they lose its wisdom, then they make foolish decisions. The Quran is the greatest source of evil known to mankind. They thus lose the greatest weapons to defeating Islam's erroneous thinking, which is Bible Christianity. You either fight Islam by proving its ideas to be wrong and replacing them with the superior Biblical thinking, or by military confrontation at great cost of blood and money.

2. The Left hate Western Colonial History for it's negative aspects, but ignore it's many great benefits. When England, US and Europe colonized Africa, America and Asia they introduced the benefits of jobs, schools, universities, rail transport, hospitals, medicines, banks, printing, courts, democracy, roads, better agriculture, engineering, sewerage systems, dams, clean running water, electricity, Bible teaching to love God & neighbour, high moral values, removed cannibalism, witchcraft, slavery (Ex 21:16), Suti, piracy.

3. They have lost their Moral Compass. Isaiah 5:20 says, "Woe unto them that **call evil good**, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!" Have you met people who continuously make wrong decisions on most issues, such as some politicians? When people reject the Bible as their authority, they become open to **inventing their own moral system**, such as Mohammad, the Greens, Obama, IS, Stalin, Hitler, the Judges period of Israel's history. "In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes." Judges 21:25.

4. They fail to do a Cost/ Benefit analysis, such as the global warming advocates, who ignore the tax burden of climate legislation on the West and hinder developing countries access to cheap coal fired electricity. From 1990-2010, 830 million people gained access to cheap coal generated electricity.

5. They hate Christianity, God, Christians and the Bible so much that they so badly want to destroy them. Why? Because Christianity tells the lefties what they should be doing and should not be doing. Lefties hate the Bible rebuking sodomy, abortion, euthanasia, illicit drugs & promiscuity as sins (I Tim 3). Christianity tells the lefties that Jesus Christ died on the cross to pay the penalty for their sins, rose again and is available to be their Saviour. If they receive or ask Jesus Christ to be their Saviour, they have eternal life and a home in heaven as a free gift. If they reject Christ as Saviour, then God will judge them and hell awaits them after death. These thoughts anger them so much that **the lefties will use any available instrument to destroy Christianity, even Islam or Daesh, without caring about whatever consequences may follow. They are happy to see IS destroy Christianity in the Middle East**. This partly explains why Obama lets IS take over so much territory in Iraq. They cannot imagine that Islam might adversely affect them. Most lefties have never grown up in an Islamic society to witness firsthand the insanity of Islam in destroying every freedom they hold dear. They don't understand that our western freedoms and superior cultural values over Islam, superstition and other foolish ideas derive from the Bible, which teaches the necessity of these freedoms for all mankind to enjoy a free and prosperous society. Observe on youtube how Obama hates and despises everything Judeo-Christian in nature. Why does Obama hate Israel and Christianity so much? Because Israel is the root of Christianity whose teachings offend him and his crowd so much. Observe how Obama is so pro-Islam. Why? Because he has been schooled in Islam and in leftist anti-Christian ideology. Lefties such as Obama loathe the West for its Christian heritage and they despise Christians for reminding them of things that they want to forget.

Conclusion: So what silver lining or ray of hope can we find in this leftist hatred of the Judeo-Christian Western world? Where will it all end? **II. What are the consequences of this Leftist hating the West?** **i)** It **weakens** the West's opposition to Islamic expansion. **ii)** Amazingly, it **fulfils** many Bible prophecies such as the rise of Islam, Islam's hatred of Israel back in their land, current events, present military alliances and leftist hatred of the West and Israel. These events will happen just before the end of this age. Jesus Christ will then return to take full control of earth and to set up His 1000 year kingdom of peace. We live in a very Biblically illiterate society. Even most churches never mention these converging Bible prophecies that are being fulfilled today before our eyes. **What are some of these fulfilled prophecies?**

1. The restoration of the state of Israel and the return of Jews to their land. "I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countries, & will bring you into your own land." Ezekiel 36:24 Israel owns the land. Not Muslims, not Obama, but Israel. God gave the land to Isaac and his seed forever. God said to Isaac, '**unto thy seed**, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father;' Genesis 26:3. Why do Muslims hate Israel? 'The hour will not...'Bukhari 2926

2. The rise of Islamic nations that hate Israel, such as Iran, Sudan, Libya, Turkey (Ezekiel 38:5,6).

3. Iran will be allied with Russia against Israel and the West (Ezekiel 38,39). A nuclear war will follow their attack on Israel (Ezekiel 39:6; Revelation 6:1-8; Joel 2:20). Check the death toll in Rev 6:8.

4. Israel being hated and condemned by many nations. 'every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn' Isaiah 54:17. 'I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle' Zech 14:2

5. The wars in Psalm 83:4-8 are being fulfilled now by **IS** (Assur in Iraq v.8), **Hamas** (Philistia in Gaza v.8), **Hezbollah** (Gebal in Lebanon v.7), **Palestinian Authority** (Ammon in Jordan v.7) and **Muslim Brotherhood** jihadists in Egypt (Hagarenes in v.6) seeking to destroy Israel. 'They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.' (83:4).

6. Russia (Magog of the north quarters) **is more anti West, anti Israel and pro Iran** (Ezekiel 38:1,8).

7. Saudi Arabia (Sheba and Dedan in Ezekiel 38:13) **will be allied with USA and against Iran.**

8. Turkey will be against Israel as it is today. (Togarmah of the north quarters. Ezekiel 38:6).

9. The Europe Union fulfils the prophecies of Daniel 2:40-45 and 9:26 of a revived Roman empire.

10. Jerusalem is a difficult problem to resolve. 'in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people.' Zechariah 12:3. Muslims and Leftists hate Israel's settlement building in east Jerusalem.

11. Israel is militarily superior to Egypt. "the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt." Isaiah 9:17.

12. The Obamacare microchip is similar to the mark of the Beast in the right hand of Revelation 13:16-18

13. Prosperous Jews living in USA (Tarshish) will return to Israel by air travel after Christ returns. "Who are these that **fly** as a cloud, and as the doves..? Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of **Tarshish** first, to **bring thy sons from far**, **their silver and their gold with them**, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee." Isaiah 60:8,9.

14. Knowledge and travel will increase. 'time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.' Daniel 12:4. **15.** The evil Islamic govt of **Iran** remains until Christ destroys them. Jer 49:38

Jesus warned about a time of great worldwide trouble just before His return. 'For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.' Mat 24:21 'there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time' Dn12:1

Conclusion: The Leftists' hatred of the West and its historical Judeo-Christian values is **i)** helping **fulfil Bible prophecies** leading to the rise of militant Islam, to the isolation of Israel, **ii)** to the **diminishing of the West's will** to defend itself and **iii)** to the **great tribulation** to come. Let's inform people of these.

23. The Character of Mohammad (289 Understanding)

Jesus Christ said "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." Matthew 22:39.
Jesus Christ is right because his followers have higher morals and better character than Mohammad.
Question: How would you like Mohammad to do to you what he did to these people?
1. Take your 6 year old daughter off you in a forced marriage and rape her at age 9, as he did to Aisha? "He wrote the marriage (wedding) contract with Aisha when she was a girl of **six years of age**, and he consumed that marriage when she was **nine years old**." (Sahih Al Bukhari, 3896). This is paedophilia.
2. Take your wife off you to be his wife as he did to Zaid and Zainab? (Q 33:36-38)
3. Take your daughters off you and **rape them as sex slaves** as he and his fellow Muslims did to people they conquered? (slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty. 33:50). Muslims were not defending themselves. They were invading other countries. What were Arab Muslims doing in Persia, Egypt, Spain?
4. Rape your wife in front of you as he commanded (Forbidden are married women, except slaves. 4:24).
5. Beat your daughter for no reason, but for her husband's fear of her possible future disobedience. (Those wives you fear disobedience….beat them. Q 4:34).
6. Cut off your head and 800 of your family and friends heads, as he did to the Bani Qurayza tribe? 47:4 'Those of the people of the Scripture who backed them, Allah brought them down from their forts & cast terror into their hearts, so that a group of them you killed, and a group of them you made captives.'33:26
7. Kill you for criticizing him? (If those who spread false news…stop not, they shall be killed. 33:60-61)
8. Kill you for being a **different religion to him**? (Fight people of the Book, until they pay jizya tax. 9:29
9. Slaughter you, your family and your friends to spread Islam?
(It is not to take prisoners of war until he has made a great slaughter of enemies. 8:67)
10. Force you to invade other countries and **kill innocent men**, **women** and **children** to spread Islam? (Make war on them till idolatry shall cease, and Allah's religion reigns supreme. 8:39 (48:16; 8:39,60)
11. Install a dictator in your country who takes away all your freedoms and rights as Mohammad, Gaddafi, Ayatollahs, Assad, Bashir, Taliban and Saddam Hussain did?
12. Incite people to commit acts of terror against you, your family and your country?
(If you do not go to war, He will punish severely. (Q **9:39**; 8:59,60; 3:151).
13. Burn your houses and Mosques as Mohammad and Muslims did to Christians' homes and churches?
14. Steal your house and **all your possessions**, only for being a different religion, as Mohammad and Muslims did? 'Enjoy what you have gotten of booty of war, lawful and good, and be afraid of Allah.'8:69.
15. Torture you as he did to others? (The recompense of those who wage war against Allah and his messenger and do mischief in the land is only that they shall be killed or crucified or their hands and their feet be cut off from opposite sides…Q **5:33**; 18:86). Mohammad tortured to death Kinana, a leader of Khaibar, to force him to reveal where the Jews treasure was hidden. (Life of Moh, Ibn Ishaq, p.515).
16. Command you to hate and kill unbelievers as Mohammad did?
(Strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield, massacre them. Q 47:4).
17. Continually lie to you for any reason, as Mohammad approved?
(Allah has made lawful for you absolution from your oaths. Q 66:1,**2**).
18. Stop you getting married because so many Muslim men have 4 wives?
(You may marry 2,3 or 4 women, and slaves you own. Q **4:3**)
19. Make you and your family into slaves as he and many Muslims have done. (slaves you possess.4:3).
20. Mutilate your daughter's genitals, as occurs in many Islamic countries?
A discussion occurred between Mohammed and Um Habibah (or Um 'Atiyyah). This woman, known as an exciser of female slaves, was one of a group of women who had immigrated with Mohammed. Having seen her, Mohammed asked her if she kept practicing her profession. She answered affirmatively adding: "unless it is forbidden and you order me to stop doing it". Mohammed replied: "Yes, it is allowed. Come closer so I can teach you: if you cut, do not overdo it." Quoted from 'The Exciser's Narration'.
21. Castrate you and your 8-12 year old sons as Muslims did to African slaves, with a 10% survival rate? Source: "Slavery, Terrorism and Islam" Peter Hammond, p.15. (27-21-689-7478).
Conclusion: Muslims see this as right. Obama, knowing this, writes **"I will stand with the Muslims** should the political winds shift in an ugly direction**.'** ('The Audacity of Hope' p.261). Obama is a Muslim.

24. Engaging With Muslims (600 Understanding)

Question: When you meet a Muslim**, i)** How do you **start** the conversation?
ii) How do you **destroy** their belief in the Quran, Allah, Mohammad and Islam?
iii) How do you clearly and convincingly **explain** the Son of God, Trinity & Salvation?
Lessons 1-7 must be explained using the questions described in each chapter.
These have been tested and proven to work in practice. Do not change this presentation.
i) Lessons 1-7 may be viewed on Youtube.com, then search for "Answers Course".
ii) Chapters 277-492 may be read in the "Understanding" book,
and printed from our website www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au.

Compulsory Presentation for Every Muslim or Person with an Islamic Background.
1. (Chapter 277) Major Errors in the Quran. p.1260-1263.
2. (278) Are Jehovah and Allah the same? No! p. 1264-1265.
3. (281) Allah, Satan and Jehovah compared. p.1267.
4. (279) How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? p.1266.
5. (280) How can Jesus Christ be God? Explain Trinity. p.1266.
6. (475) Son of God in the Old Testament. p.1570-1573.
7. (17) STOP tract gospel presentation. See Youtube lesson 7, parts 1,2.
Other Useful Chapters:
8. (276) What's wrong with the Quran? (100 things). p.1258,1259.
9. (282) Who is the Son of God? p.1268.
10. (283) Appearances of Jehovah as the Son of God in the Old Testament. p.1269.
11. (284) The Trinity and Bible passages teaching that Jesus Christ is God. p.1270-1273.
12. (285.3) Why we can be sure that Jesus died and rose again. p.1275-1276.
13. (285.5) Why we are sure that the Bible is not changed (as Muslims claim). p.1276, 1255, 1280.
14. (286) Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad. p.1278-1279.
15. (289) The Character of Mohammad. p.1282.
16. (302) How to treat women. The Quran's bad treatment of women. p.1301.
17. (476) Allah, the Moon god of Arabia. p.1574.
18. (477) Islam prophesied in the Bible. p.1575.
19. (478) Questions to Ask Muslims. p.1577.
20. (489) The Quran commands killing non-Muslims. p.1595.
21. (490) The Incompatibility of Islam and Quran with Western and Christian Values. p.1597-1598.
22. (492) Do God's Commands for Israel to kill bad tribes make the Bible just as bad as Quran? p.1601.

How to Engage Politicians, Media & the Public on the Dangers of Islam without appearing Phobic
Questions to ask Muslims in the presence of Politicians, Media and the Public:
Q1: Do you believe that every word of the Quran is true, from Allah & must be practised by Muslims today? (They will say 'Yes'). **Q2:** Do you believe it is your duty to obey Allah's law to kill or support the killing of **apostates** who leave Islam as 4:89 commands? 'If they desert you, seize them & put them to death'?
Q3: Do you believe Allah requires you to kill or support the killing of **infidel** unbelievers as commanded in: **8:12** "strike off their heads (infidel)"; **9:123** "make war on the infidels who dwell around you"; **47:4** "Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them"; **9:5** "slay the idolaters wherever you find them"?
Q4: Do you believe Allah requires you to kill or support the killing of **Christians & Jews** as commanded in: **9:29** "Fight (Qatlova = kill) against those to whom the scriptures were given"?
Q5: Question to politicians, media and the public: Is it right to permit Muslims into Australia who think it is their god-given duty to kill you, apostates, unbelievers, Christians & Jews? Is it right to protect?
Q6: Why not require them to renounce & reject the Quran as a visa condition? If they refuse, offer them the choice to sit our de-radicalization course. If not, then deport them. If they fail the course, deport them.
Q7: Why not implement our de-radicalization course in prisons and in secondary schools? Chapters 1-7.

25. Do God's Commands for Israel to kill tribes make the Bible as bad as the Quran? No. (492)
1. The Bible's commands to kill some tribes were very limited in **time** (1500 BC- 1400 BC) after Exodus.
2. The Bible's commands were very limited to **only a few tribes** who had first attacked Israel and sought to massacre all of Israel. The Quran's commands to kill are **unlimited in time** and **people groups**.
Serious Muslims since Mohammad believed the Quran's commands to kill infidels clearly **apply** to all Muslims for all time and against all non Muslims.
3. On every occasion, these warlike tribes attacked Israel first aiming to massacre all Israel.
On every occasion, Muslim fighters attacked other peaceful countries first aiming to convert them to Islam by force or to kill them all.
Battle 1: 'King **Arad** the **Canaanite**..fought against Israel, & took some of them prisoners' (Num 21:1-3)
Battle 2: '**Sihon** king of the **Amorites**…fought against Israel. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword.' (Numbers 21:21-24). See Deut 2:24-36)
Battle 3: '**Og** king of **Bashan** went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei (33)…So they (*Israel*) smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive; and they possessed his land (35).' (Numbers 21:33,35). See Deuteronomy 3:1-15.
Battle 4: 'The LORD said unto Moses, Avenge the children of Israel of the **Midianites**: (Numbers 31:1,2) They warred against the Midianites…and they slew all the males (7). They slew the 5 kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword (8). ..Behold, these (*women*) caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD (16). Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him (17). But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves (18).' Numbers 31:1-18.
Why did God command these Midianites deaths? Balak, king of the Moabites (Numbers 22:1-4), asked Balaam to **curse Israel**; 'for they are too mighty for me.' (6). Numbers 25:1-18 describes how women of Moab and Midian sexually seduced Israelite men, and 'they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.' (25:1-3). 'The LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Vex the Midianites, and smite them: For **they vex you with their wiles**.' (Numbers 25:17,18). The aim of Moab & Midian was to destroy Israel by tempting them to whoredom & idolatry & to cause God to destroy them.
God forbad Israel warring with: 1. Esau's descendants at **Mt Seir** (Deut 2:1-8). 'Meddle not with them: for I will not give you of their land.' (2:5).
2. Moabites. 'The LORD said unto me, **Distress not the Moabites**, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession;' (Deut 2:9).
3. Ammonites. 'When thou comest nigh over against the **children of Ammon, distress them not**, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession.' (D2:19)
Future Hebrew Kings were known as **Merciful**, Peaceful and Reluctant to Start Wars (I Kings 20:31).
Jesus' Kind, Peaceful Words Strongly Discouraged Wars and Blessed the Peacemakers
'Blessed *are* the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the children of God.' Matthew 5:9.
'Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for **all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword**.' Matthew 26:52.
'**Love your enemies**, bless them that curse you, **do good to them that hate you**, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;' Matthew 5:44.
'For the **Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives**, but to save them.' Luke 9:56.
'Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, **then would my servants fight**, that I should not be delivered to the Jews:' John 8:36.
'have **peace** one with another.' Mark 9:50. '**on earth peace**, good will toward men.' Luke 2:14.
4. These commands of God for Israel to kill their attackers DO NOT APPLY to Christians today because:
i) The Mosaic Covenant and all its laws have been **fully abolished** (Eph 2:15) in 33AD when Jesus died on the cross. We now live under the New Covenant with new laws as described in the New Testament.
ii) The Mosaic Covenant was only between God and Israel (Exodus 31:13). The **New Covenant** is between **God** and **New Testament Churches and Christians**. When nations base their laws on the New Testament, they have peace, freedom and prosperity. When nations base their laws on the Quran, they have no peace, no freedom and little prosperity.

26. MOHAMMED'S WIVES. Muhammed's greatest weakness was women. Problems here: **(123.8)**
i) Because the Quran (4:3) **forbids taking more than four wives**, for Muhammed to have taken **more wives** would have been a sin against Allah's word. Being Allah's prophet, he considered himself above all such laws. The Muslim scholar, Ali Dashti, states that Muhammed had **16 wives** and 6 concubines.
ii) In his 50's **Muhammed wanted to marry his friend Abu-Bakar's six-year-old daughter, Aesha**. When Abu-Baker resisted the idea, Muhammed claimed it was the will of Allah, so Muhammed got his way and married her while she was still playing with dolls, aged 6 years. Mohammed consummated the marriage when she was aged 9 years. (Mohammed's will and Allah's will were almost identical). In the West this behaviour is paedophilia and child abuse, one of the most despised crimes. "Khadija died three years before the Prophet departed to Al-Madina. He stayed there for two years or so and then he wrote the **marriage** contract with Aishah when she was a **girl of 6 years of age**, and **consummated that marriage when she was nine years old.**" (Sahih Al-Bukhari, Vol.5, 3896).
iii) When Muhammed wanted to **marry his adopted son's wife, Zainab**, his son, being happily married, protested. Muhammed claimed it was Allah's will (Q33:35-37), so they had to divorce and allow Zainab to marry Muhammed. If Allah had been the true God of the Bible, he would have disciplined Muhammed like Jehovah God did to David for stealing Uriah's wife. (2 Samuel 12:7-14).
iv) Muhammed taught that a Muslim man can have **up to four wives**, but only if he can treat them justly. According to his desires, he got revelation to have more wives. He tried to treat his wives justly by allocating them certain time slots. When it was **Hafsa's** turn, Muhammed broke his oath and went off with a **beautiful slave girl, Maria the Coptic**.
As a result, his wives protested against Muhammed's continually breaking his oaths and promises with them. Muhammed consulted Allah who, not surprisingly, supported the prophet, rebuking the wives, calling on them to repent, threatening them with divorce, and allowing Muhammed to marry other women instead. (Q 66:1-5). 'Allah has allowed you to break your oaths.' (Q 66:2).
Pickthall thinks that this privilege of breaking oaths is for all Muslims. So Muslims can lie as much as they want. The true God says: 'Let your yes be yes and your no be no, all else cometh of evil.' (Matt 5:37)
v) Allah gave Mohammed full licence to marry or have sex with any woman (33:50-55).
'Prophet, we have made lawful to you the wives to whom you have granted dowries and the slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty; and any believing woman who gives herself to the prophet and whom the prophet wishes to take in marriage. This privilege is yours alone, being granted to no other believer. You may put off (divorce) any of your wives.' (33:50,51).
vi) Temporary Marriage or **Mutah** (a "**one-night-stand**"). Mohammed allowing Muslims to have a temporary wife was another **attraction** to follow him. Temporary marriage was practised alongside permanent marriage by Muslims from the beginning of Mohammed's migration to Medina (622 AD) until the second Caliph banned it in 640 AD.Muslims do not like non-Muslims knowing about them being allowed to make a temporary marriage. Why? A Muslim man may marry temporarily a woman in the West. This will enable him to bring his own wife or wives and children from overseas. Since Mohammed and Allah allow Muslims to lie to their wives, or in the case of Holy War, they can easily tell any woman that they are not married, even though they may have several wives overseas.
The Western woman marries the Muslim man, unaware of his wives overseas. The Muslim man then arranges with the Immigration Department to bring his wives and children into the Western country. When they are here, he may divorce his Western wife or, better still for him, make her live separately so he can collect large weekly payments from social security for his Western wife, as well as family allowance for her children and his newly migrated children. If each of his four wives plus his temporary wife have four children, this is about $2,000 per week family allowance for a total of 20 children. The Muslim man can live comfortably on government handout without having to go to work. He can assure himself of a place in paradise for contributing to Jihad (holy war) against the West and in spreading Islam.
Since Mohammed allowed and **did not forbid temporary marriage**, Muslims today consider it as legitimate marriage and not adultery. Their reasoning is: 'Whatever is allowed by Muhammed is all right for Muslims'. Even the Quran allows it by calling spouses of temporary marriage as 'wives' or 'slave girls': 'Who restrain their carnal desire (save with their wives and **slave girls**, for these are **lawful** to them'. (Q 23:5-7 and 70:25-31). It may seem attractive to men to have four or more wives, but the downside is that often the wives have terrible fights with each other, and family life becomes a nightmare.

27. How to Treat Women. Which is Better, Bible or Quran? (302 Understand)

Bible Reading: Ephesians 5:21-33; Proverbs 31; I Peter 3:1-12

Aim: To discover and apply rules for treating women as God wants us to.

Introduction: Most men do not know how to treat women. This must be learned. The Bible answers this question well. Men complain that they can't understand women. If men treat women well they will have a happier life. We should contrast the Bible's good words and the Quran's evil words about women. Men with Islamic background need to reprogam their minds with Bible truths on how to correctly treat women.

I. The Quran's evil words about mistreating women.

1. Treat them like dirt. "**Women** are your fields: go into your fields when you please." (2:223)

2. Polygamy. "you may marry other women who seem good to you. 2, 3, or 4 of them." (4:3).

3. Slavery endorsed. "**any slave girls** you may **own**." (4:3) (23:1-6), 33:50, 52; 70:22

4. Unequal inheritance. "A **male** shall **inherit twice as much** as a female." (4:11)

5. Easy divorce. "If you wish to **replace a wife** with **another**," (4:20).

6. Beat them and withhold sex. "As for those from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and **send them to their beds apart**, and **beat (scourge) them**." (4:34).

7. Doubly punish them. "Wives of the Prophet! Those of you who commit a proven sin/lewdness shall be **doubly punished**." (33:37). (them." (64:14)

8. Treat them as enemies. "Believers you have an **enemy** in your **wives** and in **your children**: beware of

II. The Bible's good words about how to treat women.

1. Praise them. "Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her." Prov. 31:28

2. Don't touch them until married. "It is good for a man not to touch a woman." I Cor. 7:1

3. Marry one. **Don't fornicate** or have sex before marriage. "Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband." I Cor. 7:2

4. Show her goodwill. "Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband." I Cor. 7:3

5. Don't withhold sex from your spouse. "Defraud ye not one the other," I Cor. 7:4,5

6. Please your wife. "But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife." I Cor. 7:33. (Eph 5:21

7. Submit to your spouse. Meet their needs. "Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God."

8. Husbands, **love** your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;" Eph. 5:25. "love his wife even as himself" (33). "house-band" = connecting and keeping together the whole family.

9. Nourish (feed her) and **cherish** her (value her). Eph. 5:29. Give her as much as she wants as you can.

10. Don't trouble them. "Why trouble ye the woman? she hath wrought a good work on me." Matt.26:10

11. Don't get angry with them. "Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:" Proverbs 22:24.

12. Rejoice, be happy. "Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth." Proverbs 5:18

13. "Be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient." 2 Timothy 2:24.

14. "Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to **knowledge**, giving **honour** unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being **heirs together** of the grace of life; that **your prayers** be not hindered." I Peter 3:7.

a) dwell with them according to **knowledge:** Know their weaknesses, be patient, understanding, kind. Be considerate of their spiritual, emotional and physical needs. Protect and care for them.

b) giving **honour** unto the wife. Treat them with respect. They may be weaker physically and emotionally.

c) **heirs together**, means that men and women are equal in status, value and importance as a team.

d) **your prayers** be not hindered. **Pray** together daily. If you fight, you don't want to pray.

15. Be of one mind (8). Agree with each other. Live peacefully. Don't argue or fight. Communicate well.

16. Have compassion on each other. Pity each other and be helpful and merciful. Feel as they do.

17. Love as brethren. Love your wife as we should love a wife, but also love her as a fellow Christian.

18. Be pitiful. Have pity on each other in our suffering, difficulties, sorrows and trouble.

19. Be courteous (8) means be friendly minded and kind.

20. Don't punish or **insult** each other (9). "Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but blessing;"

21. Seek peace (10,11). Avoid all evil and promote the happiness of all.

28. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran. Good News for Iranians. (598 Und)

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 49:34-39 .

Aim: To be encouraged by God's love for Iranian people by what He prophecies of Iran's future.

Memory Verse: 'I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the **king** and the **princes**, saith the LORD.' Jeremiah 49:38.

Introduction: In 1979, Ayatollah Khomeini took control of Iran from the Shah and implemented a terrorist government that has arrested, imprisoned, tortured, raped and killed millions of innocent Iranian people such as dissident protesters, Christians, Bahai, Zoroastrian and anyone who disagreed with their extreme Islamic ideas. As a result of this, millions of Iranian people have fleed Iran as refugees to every country on earth, seeking peace, freedom, prosperity and truth about God. Many Iranians ask the question, "How long will this evil terrorist Islamic rulers remain in power in Iran? They threaten "Death to Israel, Death to America." They are supported by Russia and allied with Russia. They support terrorist organizations all over the world, such as Hamas, Hezbollah. Boko Harem. Is there any nation on earth who has the military strength and the willpower to destroy this evil Islamic regime? USA has the ability to remove them, but not the will. Their brutal rule appears to continue without any end in sight. Many Iranians have been praying to God to remove this evil regime. Does the Bible answer this question? Yes!

Consider 4 Amazing Bible Prophecies in Jeremiah 49:34-39 written in 600 BC.

Jehovah God gave Jeremiah this prophecy "**against Elam**". **Who is "Elam"?** In Genesis 10:22, Elam was the eldest son of Shem, and a grandson of Noah. "The children of Shem: Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud and Aram." (Asshur's descendants were Assyria, and Arphaxad's descendents were Abraham and Israel of today). Today, ILAM is a county in the province of ILAM in western Iran. It is most likely that after Noah's flood, Elam colonized this area in western Iran so named after him.

Prophecy 1: Iranians will Flee Elam. This has happened since 1979 because so many Iranian refugees are fleeing Iran to escape the persecution of the evil Islamic regime. God says:

"upon **Elam** will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and **will scatter them** toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come." Jeremiah 49:36.

God permits events that will result in many Iranian people fleeing Iran to every nation on earth. This has already been fulfilled since 1979. If you are an Iranian refugee, you are a fulfilment of this prophecy. God knows how you feel having to leave your family, work and assets in Iran. God loves and cares for you so much. Jesus was a refugee from murderous king Herod as a baby, from Israel to Egypt. Matthew 2:13-15. "The Son of man has nowhere to lay his head." Matthew 8:20.

Prophecy 2: Military Defeat of Elam (Iran). "I will cause **Elam** to be **dismayed before their enemies**, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring **evil** upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the **sword** after them, till I have consumed them:" Jeremiah 49:37.

Ezekiel 36:24 and 37:11-14 prophesies how Israel will return to their land in the latter years (Ezekiel 38:8,16) and will be invaded by a group of nations headed by Russia (Ez 38:1-7 "a guard") Iran (Persia), Libya (38:5), and Turkey (Togarmah of the north quarters. 38:6). These nations will be destroyed on the mountains of Israel (Ezekiel **38**:8,21; **39**:2,4,17). It is interesting to note that Russia and Iran's armies are already building up military bases in south Syria in the Golan Heights which are part of the "mountains of Israel" in their effort to support Assad of Syria. Revelation 6:1-8 explain some results of their defeat.

Prophecy 3: Jesus Christ will destroy the king and the princes of Elam. "I will set my throne in **Elam**, and will **destroy** from thence the **king** and the **princes**, saith the LORD." Jeremiah 49:38.

When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He lands at the Mount of Olives which is east of Jerusalem (Zechariah 14:1-5), destroys the world's armies that are seeking to destroy Israel (Rev 19:11-21), then sets up His Kingdom on earth with Jerusalem as His Capital (Isaiah 2:1-5). Then Jesus travels on His throne to Iran with His angels and destroys the King (Ayatollah) of Iran and the princes of Iran. Princes includes the Mullahs, Basij, Sephar, Edalat and their entire Islamic regime. This will be the end of Shia Islam on earth. Does this make Iranian refugees happy? Many Iranians ask 'When will this take place?' (Hosea 5:15-6:2).

Prophecy 4: People of Elam will Return to Iran in Peace after this. "But it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity (*refugees*) of Elam, saith the LORD." Jeremiah 49:39.

Jesus will establish peace, freedom and prosperity in Iran & all over the earth. Iranians will happily return to their own homeland under Jesus Christ's perfect rule. This means no Islam or persecution.

29. NONSENSE IN THE HADITH. Do you believe these words of Moh? (123.21 Answers)

Muslims believe that the *Hadith* is just as divinely inspired and as authoritative as the Quran.
The *Hadith* is a collection of early Muslim traditions which record Mohammed's words and deeds according to his wives, family, friends and Muslim leaders.
The Muslim scholar, Dr Muhammed **Hamidullah**, in *Introduction to Islam* states that,
'The original teachings of Islam are found above all in the Quran and the Hadith' (p 250), and that these are 'the basis of all Islamic law' (p 163), and
'both the Quran and *Hadith* are based on divine inspiration'. (p 23).

The Muslim writer, **Abdalatati**, in his book *Islam in Focus* says,
'All the articles of faith are based upon and derived from the Quran and the Traditions (Hadith) of Muhammed.' (p 21).

Hence, orthodox Muslims consider the *Hadith* to be divinely inspired and authoritative.
We use the nine-volume translation of **Al-Bukhari's** *Hadith* by Dr Muhammad Muhsin Khan entitled *The Translation of the Meaning of Sahih Al-Bukhari. (Kazi Publications,* Lahore, Pakistan, 1979).
It is recommended and approved by all Muslim authorities.
The Introduction states: 'Al-Bukhari only chose 7275 Hadiths, of which there is **no doubt about their authenticity**. Allah revealed to Muhammad the Glorious Quran and the *Second Inspiration* ie: his traditions'. 'Al-Bukhari's work is the most authentic book after the Quran'. (p 14).
Every Muslim must believe and obey the *Hadith*.

Key: Many Muslims, when confronted with some of Mohammed's absurd teachings in the *Hadith*, will deny the *Hadith's* authority and inspiration.
Mohammed's absurd statements in the *Hadith* prove clearly that it could not be God inspired.

Muslims, when faced with Mohammed's absurd statements in the *Hadith*, are forced to:
i) **defend the ridiculous** and to bury their rational mind in an attempt to defend the indefensible; or
ii) **admit that Muhammed is not a true prophet of God**, that Muhammed is wrong, and that they must hence leave Islam as error.
Any thinking, honest Westerner, when faced with Muhammed's foolish statements in the *Hadith*, would never consider Islam as a serious religion again.
The *Hadith* sets forth the rules and rituals Muslims must follow to earn their salvation and obtain Allah's forgiveness. One mistake can cancel all good works you have done so far.
Consider these 'gems of wisdom' from Muhammed in the *Hadith*:

32. **He did not like people asking him questions** about his claims to prophethood or revelation. He said: 'Allah has hated you ... for asking too many questions'. (Vol 2, No 555 and Vol 3, No 591).

33. When a Muslim man converted to Christianity, died and was buried, the **earth would not accept his body but kept throwing it out of the grave**. (Vol 4, No 814, **3617**).

34. **Shouting Food.**
As Muhammed ate food, the food would shout out loud and glorify Allah (Vol 4, No 779, **3579**).

35. **Muhammed taught that the majority of people in hell were women.** '
The Prophet said, "I was shown the Hell-fire and the majority of its dwellers were women".'

36. **Women are deficient in intelligence.** (Vol 1, No 28,301 and Vol 2, No 161).
Vol 2, No 541 tells us that most people in hell are women because,
'O women! I have not seen anyone more deficient in intelligence and religion than you.'
This is why women are not given equal rights under Islamic law.

37. **A woman's court testimony is worth only half that of a man**. 'The Prophet said:
"Isn't the witness of a woman equal to half that of a man?" The woman said, "Yes".
He said, "This is because of the deficiency of a woman's mind".' (Vol 3, No 826).

38. Muhammad taught that **people are tortured in hellfire because they soil themselves with urine.**
(Vol 2, No 443, **1378**). 'One of the major sins is not to protect oneself (one's clothes and body) from one's urine. Once the Prophet, while passing a graveyard, heard the voices of two persons being tortured in their graves. The Prophet then said: "Yes! (they are being tortured for a major sin). Indeed, one of them never saved himself from being soiled with his urine".' (Vol 1, Chap 57, No 215).
What about when some people become old and incontinent? Do they become outcasts?

39. **Muhammed ordered people to drink camel urine mixed with milk as medicine.**
'So the Prophet ordered them to go to the herd of camels and to drink their milk and urine (as a medicine)'. (Vol 1, No 234, **233**).

40. **Rules for urinating and defecating are**:
i) You must not face Mecca when urinating or defecating. (Vol 1, No **144**, **145**, **148**, **149**).
ii) You must not use your right hand to hold or wipe yourself. (Vol 1, No **153**, **154**).
iii) Whoever cleans his private parts with stones should do it with an odd number of stones. (Vol 1, No 162). This was because he was superstitious about odd numbers.
iv) He feared that evil spirits might enter his body whenever he urinated or defecated. Thus he prayed for special protection. (Vol 1, No 144).

41. **He was afraid of a strong wind:** 'Narrated Anas: Whenever a strong wind blew, anxiety appeared on the Prophet's face (fearing that the wind might be a sign of Allah's wrath).' (Vol 2, No **1034**).

42. **The Fly in the Cup:** If a fly falls into your cup, do not worry about it because Muhammed said that while one wing has the disease, the other wing has the antidote. So drink up. (Vol 4, No 537).

43. **600 Wings:** Muhammed tells us that the angel Gabriel has 600 wings. (Vol 6, No 380).

44. '**Satan stays in the upper part of the nose all night'** (Vol 4, No 156) so said Muhammad.
This is why he would suck in water up his nose and then blow it out.

45. **Satan urinates in your ears** if you fall asleep during prayers. (Vol 2, No **1144**).

46. **Passing wind:** Muhammed tells us that if you commit the sin of 'hadath' (passing wind out the bowel) while you are praying, then Allah will not hear your prayers. (Vol 1, No **445**; Vol 9, No 86)

47. **Bad breath** means that Allah will not hear your prayers. You may not eat garlic before prayers.

48. **Yawning is from Satan** according to Muhammed in Vol 4, No 509.
It was really Muhammed, not God, that was offended by yawning, bad breath and passing wind, so he banned them in Allah's name. Illiterate people believed him or they'd be killed.

49. **What do spirits eat**? The jinn or spirits eat dung and bones, according to Muhammed. Vol 5, No 200

50. **Muhammed spat** into the hands of his followers so they could smear his saliva on their faces.
'Whenever Allah's Apostle spitted, the spittle would fall in the hand of one of them who would rub it on his face and skin'. (Vol 3, No 891; Vol.1, Chap.70, **241**).

51. **Adam was 90 feet tall** states Muhammed in Vol 4, No 543.
'The Prophet said, "Allah created Adam, making him 60 cubits tall (90 feet)".'
How tall was Eve, and their children? Why are we not that tall?
Which Muslim will defend this idea of a 90 ft tall Adam?

52. **Stars as missiles.** The stars were created by Allah as missiles to throw at devils, to keep them away from listening to God's conversations, according to Muhammed in Vol 4, Chapter 3, p 282. Q 41:12.

53. **Muhammed had no assurance of salvation.** 'The Prophet said, "By Allah, though I am the Apostle of Allah, yet I do not know what Allah will do to me".' (Vol 5, No 266). Q 46:9.

23. **Death to those leaving Islam.** Q 4:89.
The *Hadith* makes the repeated claim that no-one ever leaves Islam: 'Does anybody who embraces Islam become displeased and renounce Islam afterwards? I replied "No".' (Vol 1, No 6 and 48).
Then it contradicts itself by saying that death is the punishment for those who leave:
'The Prophet said: " If a Muslim discards his religion, **kill him**".' (Vol 4, No 260).
It even records the execution of those who left Islam for another religion (Vol 5, No 630).
Hadith (Vol 9) warns those leaving Islam that they will be murdered. (p 10,11,26,45-50, 341,342).
Vol 9, No 64 says, 'So wherever you find them kill them, for whoever kills them shall have reward on the Day of Resurrection'.

54. **Gabriel opened Mohammed's chest** and washed his insides with Zam-Zam water.
He poured wisdom and faith into his chest and then closed it up. (Vol 1, No 345; Vol.2, **1636**).

55. **Muhammed cuts the moon in half.** When the Meccans asked Muhammed to do a miracle to prove he was Allah's prophet, he supposedly reached up with his sword and cut the moon in half. This is stated as fact in Vol 4, No **3636**, **3637**, **3638**; Vol 5, No 208; Vol 6, No 387, 388, 389, 390.
How the two sides of the moon were put together and by whom, we are not told. That would have been an even greater miracle. Maybe Muhammed had a sword that was 250,000 miles long. The Arabs of 600 AD believed that the sun and moon were the actual size they appeared to the naked eye. Why did he have to conquer the Meccans by force? Would not such a miracle convert them?

56. **A palm tree cried like a baby** because Muhammed preached from a pulpit instead of standing beneath the tree to preach. So Muhammed left his pulpit and caressed its trunk until it stopped crying. (Vol 2, No 41; Vol 4, No **3583**, **3584**, **3585**).

57. **Muhammed referred to black people as raisin heads** (Vol 1, No 662 and Vol 9, No 256).

58. **Muhammed owned black slaves.** When Al-Khattab came to Muhammed's house, he found 'a black slave of Allah's apostle sitting on the first step'. (Vol 6, No 435).
Jesus Christ did not own slaves, but came to set men free. Luke 4:18.

59. **Muhammed was a white man, not black** as some claim. A man entered a mosque and asked 'Who among you is Mohammed?' We replied, 'This white man reclining on his arm'. (Vol 1, No 63).
Also Vol 2, No 122 refers to Muhammed as a white person.

60. **Bad tempered.** Since he claimed to be a prophet, a man asked Muhammed where to find his lost camel. 'The Prophet got angry and his cheeks and face became red.' (Vol 1, No 91).

61. **Sins of Muhammed** included torturing people by:
i) cutting off their hands and feet;
ii) burning their eyes out with hot irons (Vol 1, No 234);
iii) leaving them to bleed to death after cutting off their limbs (Vol 8, No 794, 795);
iv) making people die of thirst.
Jesus Christ was the only one not touched (corrupted) by Satan at birth (Vol 4, No 506). This means Muhammed was touched by sin. Jesus being sinless, is superior to Muhammed being a sinner. Therefore Jesus can save us, but Muhammed cannot.

62. **People could turn into rats, monkeys, apes and pigs** according to Muhammed who claimed that Jews were transformed into rats. (Vol 4, No 524, 569).

Conclusion: There are no recorded miracles of Muhammed in the Quran, as he readily admitted. But after his death, his disciples began to invent miracles for him in order to escape the embarassment that he was inferior to the miracles of Moses, Jesus and pagan soothsayers. Many of his pretended miracles were originally performed by Jesus, Moses and pagan magicians, but now transferred to Muhammed.

30. JIHAD or HOLY WAR (123.22 Answers)

The *Hadith* is filled with commands to **make violent war on non-Muslims** in order to force them to become Muslims. Muhammed wanted Islam to be spread mainly by the sword. Jihad was so important to Muhammed that he made it the **second** most important deed in Islam.
Allah's apostle was asked, 'What is the best deed?' He replied, "To believe in Allah and his Apostle'.
The questioner asked, 'What is the next (in goodness)?' He replied, 'To participate in Jihad (religious fighting) in Allah's cause.' (Vol 1, No 25). Muslims must force Jews, Christians and pagans to embrace Islam or pay the Jizya tax for non-Muslims. Jihad uses several methods:

10. Jihad of the **Sword.** People must either convert or by military violence be killed and enslaved.
Muhammed warned the Byzantine king,
'If you become a Muslim you will be safe'. (Vol 1, No 6).
If the king did not convert, he and his kingdom would be destroyed and enslaved.
In Vol 3, No 495 we read, 'Allah made the Prophet wealthy through conquests'.
Key: When a Muslim murdered someone during a Jihad, he got to take the man's property.
Mohammad said, 'Whoever has killed an enemy & has proof of that, will possess his spoils'. Vol 4, 379
This is the driving force behind Muslim violence in Africa today.
In Nigeria and Sudan, over 1 million Christians and pagans have been brutally slaughtered and enslaved by Jihad because they would not become Muslims.
'Our Prophet has ordered us to fight you, till you worship Allah alone or give Jizya'. (Vol 4, No 386)

11. Jihad of **Taxation.** Those refusing to become Muslims must pay a tax called Al-Jizya (Vol 4 , Chap 21, p 251-2). This financial burden suppresses non-Muslims, making their life as hard as possible.

12. Jihad of **Financial Reward.** In Iraq a free university education has been offered to any Jew or Christian who will embrace Islam. $1000 is offered to any South African black who will renounce Christianity and embrace Islam. They will be paid $500 for any other blacks they convert to Islam.
In Tanzania, a Muslim receives 25,000 shillings for winning a Christian to Islam, and 100,000 shillings ($150) for winning a priest or pastor to Islam.
No church is allowed to be built on Saudi soil, in order to suppress Christianity.

13. Jihad of **Fear.** The death penalty is applied to anyone who renounces Islam to follow another religion such as Christianity. In Egypt, many Christians are being tortured in prison, whose only 'crime' was to convert to Christianity.

14. Jihad of **Kidnapping** and **Slavery.** The only place in the world today where black slavery occurs is in Muslim countries. Sudanese Muslims capture & sell black women and children of the Dinka Christian tribe for $15 each (*London Economist*, Jan 90). Non-Muslim women who go to Saudi Arabia to work as maids are often enslaved, beaten & raped by their Muslim employers. When they try to escape, the Saudi government will not let them leave the country, but returns them to their masters.

15. Jihad of the **Courts.** Non-Muslims are denied equal access to and equal protection before the law, because their testimony in court is not valid against a Muslim. (Vol 3, Chap 31, p 525, 526). This applies even to murder:'No Muslim should be killed for killing an infidel'. (Vol 4, 283; Vol 9, 50).

16. Jihad of **Paradise.** Any Muslim who is killed while fighting in a Jihad is told that he will go straight to the sexual pleasures of paradise. (Vol 1, No 35 and Vol 4, No 386).

17. Jihad of **Breeding.** Muslims are told to marry several wives and breed more Muslim children in order to overpopulate the world, migrate to the West, become a majority and take over politically.

18. Jihad of **Migration**. Many Muslims posing as refugees migrate to western nations, such as Europe, with the aim of converting these Christian nations to Islam. These must be converted to Christ or they will convert uninformed young people to Islam. Politicians must screen out those who won't convert.

31. ISLAM AND VIOLENCE. Is Islam a Religion of Peace? NO! (123.23 Answers)

Why do Muslims commit such horrific acts of violence? They are simply being true to what their religion dictates. Allah in Q 9:19-22 states that Jihad attracts more rewards than other religious duties in Islam. 'If victory is won in Jihad, Muslims receive the enormous booty of a country, which cannot be equalled to any other source of income. If there is defeat or death, there is everlasting paradise'. (Q 61:10-12).
Hence Jihad is NOT extremism, but normal in Islam.
A Christian once asked a Muslim man, 'What would you do if your son becomes a Christian?'
He replied, 'I'd cut his throat'.
Where immediate invasion of a country is not possible, the **policy** has always been as follows:

'Migrate to Christian areas because they are tolerant. Pretend to be peaceful, friendly and hospitable; begin to clamour for religious, political and social rights and privileges that you will not allow Christians in an Islamic country; breed fast there and settle down; as you increase in a particular area, insist that there should be no Christian activities in your community. You may speak or write to discredit their religion, but they must not talk about Islam. Begin to expand your community. Christian activities should be restricted in all the places you expand to; the moment you have enough military might against the 'disbelievers', these trinitarian *kaferis*, go ahead and eliminate them or suppress them as much as you can, and be in control.' (*Who is This Allah*, G J O Moshay, p 18).

A typical Muslim, following the Quran, must be violent, especially if he wants to get any reward in heaven. 'Whoso fights in the way of Allah, be he slain or be he victorious, on him we (Allah) shall bestow a **vast reward'**. (Q 4:74).

In the *Hadith, Mishkat* (p 721, 810) Muhammad said, 'The **last hour** will not come before the **Muslims fight the Jews** and the **Muslims kill them'**. Read Ezekiel 37-39 to see what God will do to Iran, Libya, Sudan, Turkey and Russia when they invade Israel.

Many Westerners who are bothered by Islamic terrorism, are so engrossed with technology that they forget history. Islam originally meant 'bravery, heroism, defiance of death, to die in battle.'

Ayatollah Khomeini said, '**The purest joy in Islam is to kill and be killed for Allah'**.
(*The Arabs*, D Lamb p 287).
In 1984 he said, '**In order to achieve the victory of Islam in the world**, we need to **provoke repeated crises**, restore value to the idea of death and **martyrdom**. The important thing is to engulf the world in crises'. (*Le Point Magazine* No 599, 12 March 1984, p 89,91).

Serious Muslims are morbidly worried about the way Christianity is growing today.
'Kuwait (a Muslim country) had just one Arab Christian family 50 years ago. Now they have over 35 evangelical churches in Kuwait'. In 2000, 5.3% of Kuwait claims to be Christian. Indonesia has over 6000 full-time Christian missionaries and 10% of its 200 million people claim to be Protestants.

Question: How can Islam spread without using violence?
What message of salvation have they to offer to a sinning, dying world, except to repeat 'Allah is great' one million times? Muslims see Christianity as its greatest threat in any land.

What Muslims need is a complete overhaul of the heart, a spiritual heart transplant, an operation done by the Spirit of God on their hearts, and to be born again.
Until a Muslim has rejected the Quran and asked Jesus to save him, he cannot be peaceful.
To imagine a real, peaceful, gentle Muslim is like imagining a round square or a holy devil.

Who is this Allah that is so offended by the Gospel of Christ? Can he be the God of the Bible who said, 'This is my beloved Son, hear him'. (Luke 9:35).
Jesus said to Christians, 'Whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. These things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me'. (John 16:2,3).
The Allah that Muslims claim is God, is not the true God.

Muslim Violence in Nigeria includes these examples: 1) In 1980 the Islamic uproar in Kano saw 4,177 people slaughtered. 2) On 30 October 1983, eight big church buildings were burnt in Kano.
3) In 1984, Muslims in Yola & Jimeta went berserk killing 700 people & making 6000 people homeless.
4) In March 1987, Muslim students rampaging in Kafanchan, Kaduna and Zaria. All 150 churches but one in Zaria were burnt down in three days of Jihad. Many Christians were killed. The cause of the riot was a female Muslim student accusing a preacher of misinterpreting the Quran. Muslim atrocities against Christians in Nigeria and Sudan are so unspeakable that decency forbids discussing them.
For Islam, peace is not achieved until Islam has swallowed the nations.
To **Muslims, peace means total destruction of their enemies**. Peace is impossible in a large percent Muslim nation. Peace to Islam does not mean happy co-existence. It means **destruction of their enemies**.
For Muslims, it does not take two to fight. All they need to do is to take the Quran seriously. When the International Islamic Conference was held in Britain in 1976, Muslims determined & vowed "If we can win London for Islam, it won't be hard to win the whole Western world". (*Battle Cry*, Chick, Sept 1990).
Challenge: Giving in to Sharia rule of their god, Allah, will have many bad consequences:
1) Do we want to **lose** our freedom of religion, of speech, of the press, and lose our basic human rights?
2) Do women want to **lose** their right to vote? Do we want the god of Saudi Arabia where women cannot drive a car? Should a wife need an exit permit from her husband to leave the house?
Muslims do not want to be offended, but **they can go to any length to offend and assault Christianity**.
If we show 'live and let live' towards Islam, it will surely live; but it will live to destroy us&our freedoms.
Question: Why are you a Muslim?
Answer: Not because you sat down and compared different religions to see which one had the Divine supernatural credentials. You are a Muslim because centuries ago **Muslims invaded your country**, **killed your ancestors** and **threatened everybody else with death** unless they became Muslim.
Why be loyal to Islam when Muslims murdered your ancestors and would do the same to you today?
Ask: We must know who Allah really is, who has told Muslims to **hate Christ** & to **murder Christians**.
Could Allah be the devil disguising himself as God? Is Islam a case of mistaken identity ?
If Muslims are convinced that a person is blaspheming Allah or Mohammed, why don't they let Allah or Muhammed punish the blasphemer? Is Allah so weak that he needs weak human beings to defend him? If Allah is so powerful, let Allah punish his Christian enemies.
When King David wanted to build a temple for God, God told him,
'Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood'. (I Chronicles 28:2,3). This is the **God of the Bible - a peacelover**. Jehovah is completely different from Allah of the war-making Mohammed.Allah promises rewards in paradise to Muslims who shed blood.
The God of the Bible disapproves of murder. Murderers shall not inherit the Kingdom of God:
'The works of the flesh are these ... murders ... they which do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, ...' (Galatians 5:21,22).
'Ye know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him'. (I John 3:15).
'But ...murderers ...all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death'. (Revelation 21:8). Muslims who are murderers and Allah who is a liar, 'deceiving who he will' (Q 74:31) will be thrown into the lake of fire.
The true religion will have Satan as an enemy who must be fought against with the strongest weapons available. With what weapons does Allah recommend to fight Satan? Stones and pebbles, because every Muslim pilgrim to Mecca must throw seven pebbles at a pillar regarded as the great Satan. Throwing pebbles cannot hurt a spirit. Satan must be laughing at such foolishness.
Muslims saw that Mohammed by using peaceful means could only convert 100 people in 13 years, but through raiding, looting and holy war, he could force or entice hundreds of thousands of people to easily embrace Islam. 'War is ordained for you.' (Q 2:216). According to Islam, Muhammed is the perfect man, so all Muslims should treat their enemies, their wives and other people as Muhammed set the example.
New Muslim converts were gained by them seeing **Allah fixing their economic problems** by allowing them to raid and loot surrounding tribes all year round.
Muslim **hunger** was satisfied by the silly story that 'when any dweller of paradise desires bird meat, the bird will automatically fly to him, well roasted and sliced into pieces. After eating their fill, the remaining birds will fly away.' (*Hadith*).

32. Mohammed's Battles and Wars. Is Mohammed a man of Peace or a Butcher? (123.31)

11. **Raiding Meccan Caravans**
After 6 months in Medina, Mohammed sent out raiding parties to attack and capture Meccan caravans on their way to Syria. Unsuccessful at first, Mohammed's men finally captured a Meccan caravan by attacking it in the pagan sacred month. Mohammed took 20% of the booty for himself.

12. **Battle of Badr (624)**
Mohammed learned that a rich caravan was to pass nearby and decided to attack it at Badr. The Meccans learned of Mohammed's plans and so gathered a superior army (1000 men) to teach the Muslims (313 men) a lesson. The Muslims, inspired by Mohammed won a resounding battle.
70 Meccans were killed and Mohammed ordered the execution of 2 prisoners.

13. **Battle of Uhud (625)**
3000 Meccans marched to Medina to avenge their defeat at Badr. They faced 700 Muslims. Meccans attacked the Muslims from the front and rear. Many Muslims were killed, Mohammed was seriously wounded, but the Meccans were not able to completely destroy the Muslims.

14. **Seige of Bani Nazir** (a Jewish tribe).
Mohammed went here to collect some blood money. They seated Mohammed under the shadow of a wall while they collected the money. Mohammed suspected the Jews might kill him, so Mohammed returned to Medina, and sent an order for the Jews to vacate the settlement. The Muslims besieged Bani Nazir for 21 days. The Jews then surrendered and migrated to Syria.

15. **Battle of the Trench (627)**
A 10,000 man Meccan army set out to conquer the Muslims in Medina. The Muslims could not face such a large force in the open, so they dug a trench around the city. The siege lasted 30 days, with the Meccans being unable to cross the trench. When a storm came, the Meccans retreated.

16. **Massacre of the Bani Qurayza** (a Jewish tribe). (627, p.1030) Because Mohammed disliked the Bani Qurayza, he beseiged them in Medina for 2 weeks, then decapitated their 800 men in groups of 5 or 6, threw their bodies into a large trench dug in the market place, confiscated all their possessions, and sold their women and children as slaves. Mohammed sat watching the butchery from morning, all day, and into the night. Are Muslims proud of their leader for this? Do Muslims recommend this for today?

17. **Conquest of Khyber**.
After being expelled from Medina, the Jews of Bani Qainuqa and Bani Nazir had settled at Khyber. Mohammed thought they were planning revenge for his massacring the 800 Jewish males of Bani Quraiza. So Mohammed led a Muslim force who conquered the Jewish fortress after a 21 day siege. The Jews surrendered. To mark the end of hostilities, some Jews gave a feast in honour of Mohammed, but they poisoned the food, killing Mohammed's friend. After taking a few morsels, Mohammed fell sick of the poison and died later.

18. **Conquest of Mecca (630)**.
Mohammed led a force of 10,000 to conquer Mecca. The Quraish of Mecca lost the will to defend, so surrendered and agreed to become Muslims.

19. **Battles of Hunain and Taif.**
Tribes surrounding Mecca rejected Islam, so Mohammed invaded the valley of Hunain with 13,000 soldiers. These tribes were routed and retreated to the impregnable fort of Taif. The Muslims besieged the fort for 2 months, without success, then returned to Mecca.

20. **Battle at Tabuk** (halfway between Mecca and Damascus).
The Christian Arab prince of Aylah did not agree to forsake Christianity, but agreed to pay the annual jizya tax. Ukaidar, the chief of Daumatul Jandal refused to accept Islam or pay tax to the Muslims.
The Muslim Khalid led an expedition who took Ukaidar prisoner, brought him to Mohammed, where he was released on agreeing to pay the annual jizya tax.

33. Mohammed's Murders, Assassinations, Tortures, Cruelty and Slavery. (123.32 Ans)

Mohammed spoke "messages from heaven" to justify fighting battles, executing opponents, annexing territories, taking another man's wife Zainab, taking as many wives as he pleased, taking people into slavery, and restoring order to his harem.
Muslim's sources are full of references to Mohammed's strange fits when he received revelations:
"The process was attended by a fit of unconsciousness accompanied by the sound of bells in the ears or the belief that someone was present; by a sense of fright causing perspiration, by foaming at the mouth, by a sense of headache." (Why I am not a Muslim, Ibn Warraq, p.89).
These are Biblical symptoms of demon possession ("he foaming, and gnashing his teeth." Mark 9:17-29).
Mohammed hated the Jews for rejecting his claims of being a prophet.
1. The Battle of **Badr**. Mohammed's army killed 70 Meccans. When the severed head of his enemy was cast at Mohammed's feet he said: "It is more acceptable to me than the choicest camel in all Arabia."
Then began a series of assassinations as Mohammed moved against his enemies, settled old scores, and ruthlessly established his power.

2. Mohammed ordered the execution of **al-Nadar** who scoffed at him at Mecca.

3. Muir describes the execution of **Ocba**: "Ocba was ordered out for execution. He asked: "Who shall take care of my little girl?" "Hell-fire!" said Mohammed. Ocba was then killed." Mohammed said "I give thanks unto the Lord that hath slain thee, and comforted mine eyes thereby." Assassinations are sanctioned in Q8:67,68. "It is not for any Prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land."

4. When the poetess **Asma bint Marwan** wrote against Mohammed, Mohammed said "Will no one rid me of this daughter of Marwan?" One zealous Muslim, Umayr ibn Adi, decided to execute Mohammed's wishes and that night crept into her house, removed the suckling baby from her breast and plunged his sword into the poetess. Next morning Mohammed praised Umayr in front of the Muslims at the Mosque.

5. Soon, **Abu Afak** (over 100 years old), who criticised Mohammed was murdered while he slept.

6. In 627 the Meccans attacked Medina in the Battle of the **Trench**. The last Jewish tribe in Medina, the **Bani Qurayza**, helped defend Medina, but remained neutral. Mohammed questioned their loyalty and after the 2 week siege, moved against them. Realising they had no chance of surviving, the Bani Qurayza agreed to surrender on condition that their fate be decided by their allies, the Bani Aws, who were inclined to show mercy. Mohammed nominated one of the Bani Aws (Sa'd ibn Muadh) to be the judge.
He pronounced, "My judgment is that the men shall be put to death, the women and children sold into slavery, and the spoil divided among the army."
Mohammed adopted the verdict as his own: "Truly the judgment of Sa'd is the judgment of Allah pronounced on high from beyond the seventh heaven."
Muir ((1), p.307,308) writes: "During the night, trenches sufficient to contain the dead bodies of the men were dug across the market place of the city. In the morning, Mohammed himself a spectator of the tragedy, commanded the male captives to be brought forth in companies of 5 or 6 at a time. Each company as it came up was made to sit down in a row on the brink of the trench destined for its grave, there beheaded, and the bodies cast therein. The butchery, begun in the morning, lasted all day, and drenched the market place with the blood of about 800 victims. Having given command for the earth to be smoothed over their remains, Mohammed returned from the horrid spectacle to solace himself with the charms of Rihana, whose husband and all her male relatives had just perished in the massacre."
The booty was divided, slave girls given as presents, women sold and property auctioned. Q 33:25-27 ("people of the Scriptures…Some ye slew…captive some") was given as a revelation justifying this cruelty, barbarity and inhumanity meted out to the Jews. It is difficult to accept Mohammed's innocence.
Mohammed taught that true nobility lay in forgiveness and that in Islam those who restrain their anger and pardon men shall receive Paradise (Q 3:128; 24:22 "those who possess dignity..Let them forgive").
Yet Mohammed failed to do this in treating the Bani Qurayza.

7. Mohammed ordered the **murder** of the chief of the Jews (**Abi l Huqayq**) of the banished Banu'l-Nadir. Mohammed's henchmen assassinated Huqayq in his bed.

8. Mohammed, realising this assassination had not solved his problems, sent a delegation to Khaybar to persuade their new leader **Usayr b. Zarim** to come to Medina to discuss him being made ruler of Khaybar. Mohammed solemnly guaranteed his safety. Usayr set out unarmed with 30 of his men. On the way the Muslims killed all but one of their invited, unarmed guests. Mohammed gave thanks on learning of their fate saying, "Verily, the Lord hath delivered you from an unrighteous people". Later, Mohammed gave his philosophy of war saying, "**War is deception**."

9. Mohammed and his men attacked and destroyed the forts in the vale of **Khaybar** one by one, saying, "O you who have been given victory, kill! kill!"

10. All the forts fell, until the Muslims arrived at the fort of Khamus, where the chief of the Jews, **Kinana b. al-Rabi** was accused by Mohammed of concealing the treasure of Banu'l-Nadir. The Jews protested that they had nothing left. Ibn Hisham quotes "Mohammed gave Kinana over to al-Zubayr", saying "Torture him until you extract it from him." He burned his chest, then cut off his head. Conclusion: Thus Mohammed organised assassinations and massacres, secured and divided plunder as a robber chief, encouraged the same passion in his followers, authorizing and justifying his crimes by fabricating revelations from his deity Allah. (See "Why I am Not a Muslim", Ibn Warraq, p.93-99).

34. Why Nobody Should Become a Muslim. Why Muslims Must Leave Islam (122)

The following things lacking from Islam, make it an unsatisfactory religion. Islam has:

23) No sacrifice for our sins. "without shedding of blood is no remission (of sins)." (Heb. 9:22).
24) No sinless Founder. "in him is no sin". (I John 3:5).
25) No Saviour from sin. "ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins." (I John 3:5).
26) No resurrected Saviour. "he was seen of above 500 brethren at once." (I Cor. 15:6).
27) No fulfilled prophecy in the Koran. "shew the things that are to come hereafter,that we may know"Is41:23
28) No certainty of a home in heaven. "that ye may know that ye have eternal life." (I John 5:13; 2:25)
29) No equality of Muslims and Christians in law.
30) No equality of Muslim men and women in law (Q4:34..women ye fear rebellion…scourge them)
31) No consistent standard of sin, eg: Muslim heaven has free sex and wine, which is wrong on earth.
32) No genealogies and no dates in the Koran.
33) No freedom to leave Islam. Grievous punishment or death to those who leave Islam (Q16:106).
34) No mercy shown to a thief, or to those of other religions. (Q5:38).
35) Forced female circumcision as part of forced conversion to Islam in Maluku Islands of Indonesia.
36) No one raised from the dead by Mohammed. Jesus raised 4 people from the dead. (inc.Himself)
37) No one healed miraculously by Mohammed. 'As many as touched him were made whole'Luke 6:56
38) No Old Testament prophecies telling us the time, place, or events to expect Mohammed. (Micah5:2)
39) No democracy in Muslim countries, but rule is by dictators.
40) No agreement with the Bible and with Old Testament prophets.
41) Allah is a very different personality from Jehovah of OT. Allah seduces 15:39,lies74:39,enslaves 33:50.
42) Islam worships the **wrong god**. "God spake all these words, saying, I am the LORD (JHVH) thy God...Thou shalt have no other gods before me." (Exodus 20:1-3). Worship Jehovah, not Allah.
43) Islam trusts the **wrong line** of God's blessing. God promised the Messiah to come through Isaac (Genesis 17:19-21; 21:12) not through Ishmael. [The Bible teaches us to love our enemies.
44) Quran teaches **terror** against non Muslims (Q8:12,60,65,67,74; 9:39,41,111,123). (Matthew 5:44).

"Christina Sagat shakes with fear…as she tells her story of brutal circumcision in a forced conversion to Islam. Her physical wounds have healed but this 32-year-old is left with the deep pain of sorrow and humiliation. She is among hundreds of Christians, including children and pregnant women, forcibly circumcised as part of a campaign by extremists (terrorists) to spread Islam through the war-ravaged Maluku islands in Eastern Indonesia. In the biggest city in the (Maluku) Islands (of Indonesia), Ambon, church and other groups have gathered evidence that **3,928 villagers** on at least **six islands** have been forced to convert to Islam under the threat of death, torture or destruction of their homes. They believe that local Muslim clerics, possibly under duress from extremists, circumcised almost all the converts. Kostantinus Idi, 22,…. said one of the clerics urinated on his wound, saying it would stop infection."
The Sydney Morning Herald, page 1,2,41. Saturday, January 26,27, 2001.

35. BATTLES STARTED BY MUSLIMS (123.33) "History of Islam", Masudul Hasan, Vol.1, 1998

Abu Bakr (632-634AD)

1. Battle of Dhu Qissa and Abraq
2. Battle of Buzakha
3. Battle of Zafar
4. Battle of Naqra
5. Battle of Bani Tamim
6. 4 Battles against Bani Hanifa (Musailma). Battle of the Garden of Death.
7. Battle of Bahrain
8. Battle of Daba in Uman (10,000 killed)
9. Battle of Mahrah
10. Battle of Yemen
11. Battle of Hadramaut
12. Battle of Kazima (633AD) opened **Iraq**.
13. Battle of Mazar on the Tigris (30,000 killed)
14. Battle of Walaja against Persians
15. Battle of Ulleis (70,000 Persians killed)
16. Conquest of Hirah (surrendered)
17. Battle of Anbar (633AD)
18. Battle of Ain-at-Tamr (Christian Arabs)
19. Battle of Daumatul Jandal (S.Iraq, Aug. 633)
20. Battle of Firaz (Iraq, Dec. 633)
21. Battle of Busra (July 634). **Syria**.
22. Battle of Ajnadein (50,000 Byzantines killed)
23. 3 Battles of Damascus (Aug 634. Abu Bakr died).

Umar Farooq (634-644AD) conquered Iraq, Persia, Syria, Egypt. Enforced Sharia in all matters.

24. Battle of Namaraq (against Persians).
25. Battle of Saqatiah (between Tigris and Euphrates)
26. Battle of the Bridge (635. Muslims defeated)
27. Battle of Buwaib
28. Battle of Qadisiyah (636)
29. Battles of al-Madain, Babel, Kutha, Bahra Sher.
30. Battle of Jalula (637 completed conquest of Iraq)
31. Battle of Fahl (in **Jordan**)
32. Battle of Yermuk (70,000 Byzantines killed).
33. Battle of Antioch (**Syria**)
34. Battle of Jerusalem (637, Umar occupied it).
35. Battle of Jazirah
36. Battle of Caesarea (649)
37. Battle of Ahwaz (in **Persia**)
38. Battle of Manadhar
39. Battle of Sus
40. Battle of Ramharz (Capital)
41. Battle of Shustar
42. Battle of Jandi Sabur
43. Battle of Nihawand (641; 30,000 Persians killed)
44. Battle of Ray
45. Battle of Azarbaijan (643)
46. Battle of Tabaristan (643)
47. Battle of Armenia.
48. Battle of Farama (640, East **Egypt**)
49. Battle of Bilbais

50. Battle of Babalyun
51. Battle of Naqyus
52. Battle of Alexandria (641)

Uthman (644-656AD)

53. Battle of Istakhar (**Persia**)
54. Seige and surrender of Nishapur
55. Battle of Herat
56. Battle of Tus
57. Battle of Meru
58. Battle of Roz
59. Battle of Kerman
60. Battle of Seistan
61. Conquest of Cyprus
62. Recapture of Alexandria
63. Battle of Tripoli (646) (Uthman standardized Quran to remove different readings. *History of Islam*, p.122). In 652, Islamic expansion stopped.

Ali (656-661AD)

64. Battle of the Camel (Civil war in 656. 10,000 died).
65. Battle of Siffin (657)
66. Battle of Nahrawan (658)

Mu'awiyah (660-680AD)

67. Reconquered North Africa
68. Conquered Sicily (666)
69. Conquered Rhodes (672)
70. Conquered Crete (674)
71. Seiged Constantinople unsuccessfully (668).
72. Conquered Kabul (670)
73. Conquered Khurasan (663-671)
74. Conquered Turks (674).

Yazid I (680-683AD).

75. Tragedy of Kerbala. Husain beheaded & abused.
76. Battle of the Lava (683 at Medina).

Marwan I (684-685)

77. Campaign against North Syria.
78. Conquest of **Egypt**.

Abdul Malik (685-705). Built Dome of the Rock.

79. Battle of Ain-ul Wada (Syria).
80. Battle of Kufa (687, 3 competing caliphs).
81. Battle of Deir al Jaliq (691, 2 competing caliphs).
82. Battle of Mecca (692, Civil War)
83. Battle of Deir al Jumajim (702)
84. Battle and razing of Carthage (695)
85. Battle of Tabarka (702), won **North Africa**.

Al-Waleed (705-715) eldest son of Abdul Malik.

86. Conquered Balkh and Takharistan (706)
87. Conquered Bukhara (bloody battle).
88. Conquered Khawarzam (711)
89. Conquered Samarkand (712). Learnt paper making.
90. Conquered Khojand and Shash (714)
91. Conquered Kashgar (in Chinese Turkestan, 714).
92. Conquered Kabul to Khyber pass (North).
93. Conquered Makran and Daibal (711 in **India**)
94. Conquered Al Nirun (Hyderabad)
95. Conquered Multan (713) and all **Pakistan**.
96. Conquered Byzantine forts (711).
97. Conquered Antioch in Pisidia (712).
98. Conquered Medina, Sidonia, Carmona, Granada, Cordova & Toledo in **Spain** with 7000 men (711).
99. Conquered Seville, Saragossa, Terragossa, Barcelona.

Sulaiman (715-717) son of Abdul Malik.

100. Imprisoned, tortured and executed the Muslim conquerors of Spain (Tariq and Musol) and India. Ruthlessly slaughtered the **Turks** (716)
101. Attacked Constantinople (716)

Umar (717-720)

102. Conquered Southern **France** to Tolouse.

Yazid ll (720-724)

103. Conquered Kish and Nasf
104. Conquered Khazars of Azarbaijan and Armenia.
105. Conquered Qonia city & Dalsa fort (Byzantine, 722)
106. Suppressed revolts in Yemen.

Hisham (724-743) brother of Yazid ll.

107. Captured Nimes. Moved up Rhone Valley, France (725)
108. Captured Bourdeaux. Ravaged the countryside (732).
109. Lost Battle of Tours to Charles Martell. (Oct. 732)
110. Captured Avignon, then lost it and left France (737).
111. Captured Georgia (730)
112. Captured several Byzantine forts.
113. Battle of the Nobles (740)
114. Battle of Bagdoura (741). N.Africa lost to Berbers.
115. Re-conquered North Africa.
116. Conquered islands of Majorca, Minorca, Ivica, Corsica, Sardinia, Crete, and Rhodes making the Mediterranean Sea a Muslim Lake. (742).

36. Islamic Conquests, Atrocities, Massacres and Genocide. (123.34) "Why I am not a Muslim", Ibn Warraq

18. Patriarch **Sophronius** of Jerusalem (634-638) saw the Muslim invaders as "godless barbarians" who burnt churches, destroyed monasteries, profaned crosses, & horribly blasphemed Christ & His church.
19. **Abu Bakr** invaded Syria (634), the entire region from Gaza to Caesarea was devasted. 4000 peasants were massacred. In the campaigns of Mesopotamia (635-642) monasteries were sacked, and monks killed. In Elam the population was put to the sword.
20. The "**Chronicle of John**", Bishop of Nikiu (693-700) describes the Muslim conquest of Egypt. Amr exterminated the inhabitants of Behnessa, Fayum and Aboit: "Whoever gave himself up to the Muslims was massacred. They spared neither the old, nor the women or children."
    At Nikiu, the entire population was put to the sword.
21. In Armenia, the entire population of **Euchaita** was wiped out. Muslims decimated the populations of **Assyria**, forcing some inhabitants to accept Islam. (7th Century Armenian Chronicles).
22. Michael the Syrian tells how Mu'awiya sacked **Cypus**, dominating it by a "great massacre".
23. **Tripoli** was pillaged in 643. **Carthage** was razed and most of its inhabitants were killed.
24. The same happened in **Anatolia**, **Mesopotamea, Syria, Iraq** and **Iran**.
25. **North India** was conquered by Hajjaj, governor of Iraq (712). He ordered his commander Qasim to "bring destruction on the unbelievers…whoever does not submit to Islam, treat him harshly and cause injury to him till he submits." (Chachnamah, p.155).
    At Port Debal, the Muslim army took 3 days to slaughter the inhabitants, then allowed some to practice their religion. Hajjaj disapproved of Qasim's weakness and wrote to him: "The great God says in the Koran (47:4): "O true believers, when you encounter the unbelievers, strike off their heads." This command of the great God must be respected and followed. You should not be so fond of showing mercy. Henceforth grant pardon to no one of the enemy and spare none of them."
    Qasim went to Brahminabad and ordered all men of military classes to be beheaded with swords. Between 6000 and 16000 men were massacred.
26. Mahmud of Ghazni, head of a Turco-Afgan dynasty (1000AD) passed through **India**, destroying, massacring and plundering. He justified his actions by the Koran's commands to kill idolaters. He invaded India 17 times, seeing it as a duty and pleasure to slay idolaters. He forcibly converted the inhabitants of Ghur to Islam. At the Battle of Somnath, he killed 50,000 Hindus.
27. Firuz Shah (1351AD) ruled North India. He made "the laws of the prophet his guide". He indulged in wholesale slave-raiding, having 180,000 slaves in his city, all of whom became Muslims.
28. Aurangzeb (1618-1707) destroyed 123 Hindu temples at Udaipur, 63 at Chitor, and 66 at Jaipur.
29. Throughout **Persia**, forced conversions from the 16th to 20th Centuries decimated the Christian and Jewish communities. (Bat Ye'Or (1), p.61).
30. Muslims massacred over 6000 Jews in **Morocco** in 1033. Muslim rioters massacred the entire Jewish community of 4000 people in Granada, Spain in 1066.
31. Walid I (704-705) gathered the nobles of **Armenia** in the church of St. Gregory in Naxcawan and burned them to death. The rest were crucified or decapitated. Their women & children were enslaved.
32. The Sultan Baibars, had all the Christians of **Damascus** decapitated.
33. Timur the Lame (Tamerlane) constantly referred to the Koran and tried to turn every battle to a holy war. In 1403 he destroyed 700 large villages & minor towns in **Georgia**, massacring the inhabitants, and destroying all the Christian churches of Tifflis. He killed out of Koranic piety.
    Tamerlane ordered the execution of 100,000 Hindu prisoners at Delhi in cold blood, on the pretext that they presented a grave risk to his army.
    Tamerlane buried 4000 alive at Sivas, 70,000 at Isfahan, 100,000 at Saray, and 90,000 at Baghdad.
34. At the conquest of **Istakr**, Muslims slaughtered more than 40,000 Iranians.

18. From 1894-1896 Muslims massacred over 250,000 **Armenians** in Sasun, Trapezunt, Edessa, Wan Biredjik, Kharput and Niksar. Many villages were burned down & hundreds of churches were plundered.
19. A Muslim historian reports their destruction of 30,000 Greek churches in Egypt & Syria.(Tritton,p54)

Conclusion: All these massacres resulted from a divinely sanctioned Quran policy toward non-Muslims. These were perpetrated to keep the conquered territories under Islamic control.

37. Modern Muslim Atrocities (123.35)

1. Sudan had Sharia law imposed in 1983 with the Muslim north waging a pitiless war against Christians and Animists in the South. Since 1983 Muslims have killed about 2 million people, displacing many others and selling many into slavery. This was financed by Iran (Economist, 9 April 1994).
2. Indonesian Muslim youth and army massacred about 600,000 Chinese peasants in 1965. "They cut off women's breast …. In the morning young muslims would come in swaggering with necklaces of human ears." (Guardian Weekly, 23 Sep. 1990).
3. East Timor was invaded by Indonesia in 1975, resulting in over 200,000 civilians being killed.
4. Irani, Pakistani, Saudi Arabian Christians are often arrested, imprisoned, flogged and tortured for "crimes" of blasphemy, owning Bibles, crosses and pictures of Jesus. (Amnesty International 62, July 1993)
5. Slavery is accepted by the Koran and recognises the superiority of master over slave (Q 16:77; 30:28). According to the French magazine L Vie (no. 2562, 6 Oct 1994) 45,000 black Africans are kidnapped and sold into slavery a year in the Gulf States and Middle East. Slaves have no legal rights under Islam.

Conclusions:

3. Mohammed consciously **fabricated revelations to conveniently sort out his domestic problems**. Battles were fought, executions ordered, territories annexed, the affair with Maria the Coptic sanctioned, and passions for his adopted son's wife were sanctioned by convenient revelations from his deity Allah. Mohammed's revelations fitted in with his desires and pandered to his selfish pleasures.
4. **Abraham, Isaac and Ishmael never went to Mecca**, nor did they build the Kabbah because:
   a) The Bible is silent about it.
   b) No pre-Muslim sources mention it.
   c) Early Muslims prayed toward Jerusalem, not Mecca, as seen by the alignment of early Mosques & Christian sources. This shows that Muslims fabricated Abraham, Isaac & Ishmael's visit to Mecca.
   d) Mecca was only chosen as the Muslim sanctuary later in order to completely break from Judaism after the Jews rejected Mohammed's claim of being a prophet like Moses for the Jews.
3. **Islam assimilated many foreign influences** of people they conquered, such as rabbinic Judaism, Christianity (Nestorian and Jacobite), Hellenism, Persian ideas, Byzantine art and architecture.
4. There was a tendency for the information to grow the further away one went from the events described. For example, if one storyteller mentioned a raid, the next one would tell the exact date of the raid, and the third would tell us even more details.

An example is, Waqidi (died 823) who wrote 30-50 years after Ibn Ishaq (died 768), will always give precise dates, locations, names and details where Ibn Ishaq has none. No wonder that Muslim scholars love Waqidi. Where else do they find such wonderfully precise information about everything they want to know? Waqidis information is extremely doubtful, because all this was unknown to Ibn Ishaq.

4. Muhammed would never have succeeded had he preached humility and submission. He converted people by force of the sword.
5. **Female circumcision** in Islam results from the Muslim males' fears of female sexuality.
6. Muslim association of sex with pollution is absurd and obsessive.
7. Concubinage is permitted by the Koran (Q 4:3; 23:6; 33:50-52; 70:30).
8. **Military defeat** at the hands of Christian Europe brought into doubt the truth of the Muslim revelation itself. (Kedourie, p.322 The World of Islam, 1976). Every failure and ill in the Muslim world is still blamed on the West, Israel, or some Zionist Conspiracy.
9. Regarding **Mohammed's concession to idolatry** in the Satanic verses, Sura 53, we are told that Satan put words of reconciliation and compromise into Mohammed's mouth:
   "These (Alat, Uzza, Manat) are exalted Females, whose intercession is verily to be sought after."

The Meccans were delighted with Mohammed's recognition of their deities, but Mohammed claimed that Gabriel visited and reprimanded him for making such a concession to idolatry.

Question: Even if Satan really put these words into Mohammed's mouth, what faith can we put in a man so easily led astray by Satan? Why did Allah let it happen?

Question: How do we know there are no other passages where Mohammed has not been led astray? Here Mohammed abandoned the unity of God to please the Meccans.

38. QUESTIONS TO ASK MUSLIMS

Q1: What archaeological proof is there that Abraham rebuilt the Kabah in Mecca? (2:127) (p.994).
Q2: Can you prove that the Quran is of heavenly origin? How, in light of its many earthly sources?
Q3: How do you justify the Koran's commands to commit violence (fight and slay the pagans. 9:5).
Q4: How do you explain the presence of stories in the Quran from Christianity, Judaism, Arabia?1014.
Q5: Why does Quran never explain its rites or define words like Allah, jinn, pilgrimage, Kabah? (996)
Q6. The fertile crescent worshipped the pagan moon god. Doesn't this show pagan influence in Islam?
Q7. Why do you worship a god Allah when you should worship the God of Abram, YHWH? (Ps. 96:5)
Q8. Doesn't the different nature of the Biblical God from Allah, show that Muslims worship the wrong god? (997).
Q9. How do you explain Mohammed's fits when giving a revelation? No Bible prophet did this? 998.
Q10. Doesn't Mohammed asking forgiveness of sins prove He is a sinner? (40:55; 48:1,2).
Q11. How can you believe prophets are sinless when the Bible and Quran say they sinned (Adam (2:36), Moses (28:16), Jonah (37:142), David (38:15), Mohammed (47:19)?
Q12. How do you explain Mohammed's 3 disqualifications of prophethood? (changing verses (16:101), no fulfilled prophecies (7:203), friendship with demons (Q 72:1-15; 46:29-31. Lev. 19:31; 20:27). (p.1000)
Q13. Why don't you obey the Quran by obeying the Bible? (10:93,94 Ask those who read scriptures before).
Q14. Why did M command prayer to the Kabah which had 360 idols in it, not destroyed till 6 years later?
Q15. How do you explain the Satanic Verses being abrogated (cancelled) from the Quran? (p.1000).
Q16. At what age was Aesha when Mohammed married her and consummated the marriage? Isn't this the sin of paedophilia?
Q17. Why did Allah permit Mohammed to take Zaenab, his son's wife, when Jehovah never permitted this of other prophets, such as David?
Q18. Do you believe a temporary marriage (Mutah) is right?
Q19. Do you believe slavery is right? Slave girls (70:22-31; 23:1-7).
Q20. Where did Jews say Ezra was the Son of God? (9:30).
Q21. Do you believe it is right for Muslims to fight and kill Jews and Christians? (9:29,30).
Q22. Do you think that Mohammed made up his own god who gave him a license to sin? (p.1003).
Q23. How can you believe a speech by evil, lying demons in the Koran? (72:1-15; 46:29-31).
Q24. Do you believe it is right to kill those who leave Islam? (4:89). (p.1018). (p.12,13,1006.
Q25. Doesn't the 45 Old Testament prophecies about Jesus show him to be greater than Mohammed?
Q26. Doesn't Jesus' virgin birth and no sin nature, show Him to be greater than Mohammed's normal birth? (p.1007).
Q27. Doesn't Jesus' sinlessness make Him greater than Mohammed? (40:55; 48:1,2).
Q28. Doesn't Jesus' many miracles (3:49) make Him greater than Mohammed? (17:91-95).
Q29. Do you look forward to going to hell as the Quran says all will go there? (19:71).
Q30. If prophets say Jesus is God, why don't you believe them? (p.1008). (The Mighty God, Isaiah 9:6).
Q31. Doesn't Jesus give a higher moral example for us to follow than Mohammed? Jesus never killed, lied, took men's wives. (Every murderer gives excuses why he killed someone).
Q32. Don't you think that Jesus' beauty of speech is greater than Mohammed speeches of hell torture, hatred and killing non Muslims?
Q33. How could Quran come from the true God, when it is an entirely different literary style to Bible?
Q34. Why did Uthman have to standardize a common text of the Quran if a perfect text already existed? How did Uthman know which readings were correct? (in 650AD).
Q35. What manuscript evidence exists to support Quran's claim that Jesus was not crucified?
Who knows best that Jesus died & rose, hundreds of eyewitnesses in 33AD or Mohammed 600 yr later?
Who knows best that Jesus died, prophets David, Isaiah, Daniel, Zechariah, or Mohammed 1600 yr later?

Mistakes in Quran

Q36. How did the Quran misunderstand the Trinity was Allah, Jesus and Mary? (5:116; 5:73).
Q37. Will you reject the Quran because it mistakenly says that Pharaoh of Moses time (1500 BC), the Tower of Babel (2250 BC) and Haman (510BC) all existed at the same time? (28:38; p.1013)
Q38. Quran mistakenly says that there were 9 signs (17:100) but the Bible says 10 signs (p.1013, Ex 7-12)
Q39. How can the sun set in a pool of black mud? (18:85,86) (p.1012).
Q40. Did all of Noah's sons survive (21:76) or Did one son drown (11:42,43)? p.1013.
Q41. Noah was aged 600 when the flood came, not 950 years (Q29:14; Genesis 7:11). (p.1023).
Q42. How can the Quran be from God when it copied 26 stories from Arabian, Jewish, Christian and Pagan sources? (p.1014-1016).

Hadith

Q43. Do you believe people are tortured in hellfire because they soil themselves with their urine? (1017)
Q44. How can Allah be just if he predestines some men to hell ? (7:179). Jehovah doesn't (2 Peter 3:9).
Q45. Do you believe Mohammed cut the moon in half? How did he put it back together? (p.1018).
Q46. How can you hold Mohammed as your role model when he burnt peoples eyes out? (p.1019)
Q47. Isn't Jihad morally wrong and against Moses' and Jesus' law for Muslims to force conversion to Islam or die? (p.1021).
Q48. Why do Muslims commit such horrific acts of violence? Are they all naturally violent, or are they doing what Islam dictates? (61:10-12, 4:74).
Q49. Why be loyal to Islam when Muslims murdered your ancestors and would do the same to you today? (p.1022).
Q50. Who is this Allah who has been inspiring Muslims to hate Christ and to murder Christians? Could Allah be the devil disguising himself as God? (p.1022).
Q51. If Allah is so powerful, why not let Allah punish his Christian enemies? (p.1022).
Q52. How can throwing 7 pebbles at a pillar at Mecca hurt Satan? (p.1022).
Q53. How can you believe in a religion that permits husbands to beat (edribu) their wives? (4:34).
Q54. How can you remain a Muslim when the Quran says Allah predestines many men to hell? (7:178).
Q55. How can you remain a Muslim when Allah commands Muslims to strike off the heads of unbelievers and massacre them? (47:15). (p.1024).
Q56. Have you compared the differences and attributes of Allah and Jehovah? (p.1025,1026).
(Allah is not holy, not a Trinity, distant, author of evil, different nature, hates Jews, Christians, Jesus Christ and unbelievers).
Q57. Who is right about Jesus being the Son of God, Mohammed denying it or 12 prophets teaching it?
Q58. Is all the Quran spoken by Allah? What about 6:101 "How should He have a son when He had no consort" written in the third person by some man?
Q59. If the nature of man is a mystery, how much greater a mystery is the nature of God? (p.1027).
Q60. Why does the Quran have Gabriel saying Jesus is not the Son of God, which contradicts Gabriel's message in Luke 1:35 that Jesus is the Son of God? (p.1028). Do Gabriel and God change their minds?
Q61. How can Mohammed be a man of peace when he started so many wars and inspired others to start wars? (p.1029). (Massacre of 800 Bani Qurayza Jews, Khyber, Mecca, Hunain, Tabuk).
Q62. Could Mohammed's revelations and visions have come from Satan? Could Mohammed have been demon possessed as evidenced by the symptoms of Mark 9:17,18?
Q63. Is it right to kill those who speak against you as Mohammed did in the case of al-Nadar, Ocba, Asma, Abu Afak, Huqayq, Usayr, and Kinara? (p.1030).
Q64. Do you agree with Mohammed's massacre of 800 innocent Jewish men and taking their wives and children into slavery from the Bani Qurayza tribe? (p.1030).
Q65. Do you approve of over 130 battles that Mohammed inspired his successive Caliphs to start from 632-742AD against innocent civilians? (p.1031).
Q66. Do you approve of Muslim invaders massacring the entire populations of Elam (634), Behessa, Fayum, Aboit, Nikiu, Euchaita, Cyprus, Carthage, Anatolia? (p.1033).
Q67. Do you approve of the Koran's command to enslave people? (16:77; 30:28).
Q68. Do you approve of Mohammed and Islam converting people by the sword?
Q69. Do you approve of and practice female circumcision? Why?
Q70. If Satan put the Satanic verses into Mohammed's mouth, could there have been other places in the Koran where this happened?
Q71. Do you approve of the Quran commanding fighting to spread Islam? (61 references, p.973)
Q72. Do you approve of terror to spread Islam as Quran commands in 3:151; 8:12; 8:59; 34:51; 59:2? p.973
Q73. Do you approve of the Quran's 20 occasions of mistreating women? (slave girls (4:3); enemies (64:14), beating wives (4:34), your fields (2:223), inherit twice (4:11), replace a wife (4:20). (p.976-977).

Q74. Why does the Quran permit a divorced couple to remarry after being divorced from the 2nd spouse, when the Bible forbids this? (Jeremiah 3:1).
Q75. Don't you suspect that the many threats of hell in the Quran were Mohammad's way of scaring people into submission ? (p.978). This shows Allah is a different god to Jehovah the God of the Bible who loves all and wants all to be saved. (32:13 "I will surely fill hell with Jinn and humans all").
Q76. Why does the Quran vilify Jews and Christians as the "vilest of all creatures" or "worst of created beings" (98:4-6) when the Bible says God loves Jews and Christians? (John 13:34; Romans 11:28).
Q77. Do you notice the difference between the Bible saying God loves all mankind and wants all to be saved (John 3:16; 2 Peter 3:9) with the Quran saying Allah does not love unbelievers and delights in massacring them (8:12) and torturing them in hell? (70 references. p.978).
Q78. Do you obey Jesus' command in the Quran to "Follow me"? (43:63). Why could Mohammed not do miracles? (2:118).
Q79. How do you reconcile the contradiction where the Quran says Jesus did not die (4:157), with the Bible prophets saying Jesus did die, eg: David (Psalm 22:16), Isaiah (53:8,9,12), Daniel (9:26), Zechariah (13:6), ('day I die, and the day I shall be raised alive' Q19:33), and all 7 NT writers?
Q80. Why does Quran command Muslims to fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given (9:29)? Don't you think the devil would want Muslims to kill those who believe in the prophets' message ? Wouldn't this make the devil the author of the Quran? (John 16:2,3; Luke 9:51-56).
Q81. Do you ask the people of the Book if you don't know some spiritual truth? (10:95; 6:43).
Q82. How does the Quran confirm existing Scriptures when it denies Jesus' death, resurrection, sonship? (2:41; 5:48; 12:111). (p.983).
Q83. Why did the Quran confuse Saul with Gideon? (2:249).
Q84. Why did the Quran contradict the Bible on whether giving money atones for some sins. Acts 8:20; (To give alms will atone for some of your sins, 2:271. Take alms from them, so they may be cleansed, 9:103).
Q85. Why does the Quran contradict the Bible on works for salvation. (Good deeds annul ill deeds 11:114; 53:32), ("not of works, lest any man should boast" Ephesians 2:8,9,10).
Q86. Holy Spirit is the Comforter, not Mohammed because He shall :
a) Be with you forever. (John 14:16). **b)** The disciples knew Him "ye know him." (John 14:17).
c) Be in you. (John 14:17). **d)** The world could not receive Him because they could not see Him.v.17
e) Be called the Holy Ghost. (John 14:26).
f) Be called the Spirit of Truth. (John 16:13); Mohammed abrogated some verses.
g) Glorify Jesus. (John16:14); Mohammed did not glorify Jesus as the Son of God. (p.985,6).
Q87. Quran is wrong in thinking it rained before Noah's flood. Pre Flood people never saw rain till the Flood came. (Genesis 2:5,6; Hebrew 11:7). (p.986).
Q88. How can the sky have a crack in it? Doesn't this show Mohammed's ignorance of the gaseous atmosphere? (50:6; 67:3).
Q89. How does the sun move in an orbit? (21:33). It only appeared to orbit earth to Mohammed.
Q90. Quran is man made because the best that men could think heaven to be was sex. (p.988). 18 refs.
Q91. If Allah can change his mind about a verse in the Quran, this proves he is not the all knowing God of the Bible. (2:106).
Q92. Doesn't Q 2:256 "no compulsion in religion" contradict Q8:39 "make war on them till idolatory shall cease…" (p.990).
Q93. Do you believe in all the Scriptures that God has revealed (42:15), such as the Bible?
Q94. How can every soul taste death (21:35) when I Corinthians 15:51-53 says "we shall not all sleep" due to the rapture (catching away) of living believers who will not experience death at Christ's return?
Q95. Doesn't Allah being a Plotter and Schemer (3:54; 8:30; 13:42) equate him with the devil who deceives the whole world (Revelation 12:9)?
Q96. Doesn't Allah not loving the sinful (4:107), evil doers (3:57), transgressors (5:88) and unbelievers (30:45) prove that Allah is a different god to Jehovah of the Bible Who loves all mankind? (John 3:16).
Q97. How can Mohammed be a true prophet when he broke 9 of the 10 commandments ?

39. First Century Writers Quote Every NT Book (except III John). (273).

1. Ignatius (30-107AD) a disciple of John, quotes every New Testament book except III John and Jude, giving the same readings as the King James Bible (Vol.1, p.45-131). This proves that:
a) The **King James Bible** is unchanged since the original autographs.
b) The **Muslim** claim is false that the Bible has been corrupted by adding references to show Jesus' Sonship, deity, death & resurrection. Islam denies these. Ignatius calls Jesus the Prophet of Deut 18:15.
c) The **Roman Catholic** claim is false that the NT books were not immediately recognised as Scripture until the Catholic Council of Carthage determined it in 397AD.
If you check the footnotes in the early church writers, you will find that Ignatius quotes all these NT references (from **25 out of 27 NT books** on **245 occasions**), showing that the canon of Scripture was immediately recognised as authoritative Scripture.
Matthew 1:1,23; 3:9,15; 4:6,9,10,23; 5:4,19,45,48; 6:14; 7:15; 8:17; 9:35; 10:16,41; 12:33,40; 15:13; 16:26; 18:19; 19:12; 22:40; 23:35; 24:25; 27:52; 28:19. **Mark** 12:29.
Luke 1:6,47; 4:6; 6:46; 10:18,27; 14:11; 16:15; 17:10; 22:31,32; 23:34; 24:39.
John 1:3,9,10,11,14,18 (p.116); 2:19; 3:8,14,36; 4:14; 5:25,28,30,46; 6:38; 7:38; 8:29,44,46,56,58 (p108); 10:9,11; 11:25,26,42; 12:7,32; 13:34; 14:6,16,24; 15:19; 16:13,14; 17:3,4,5,6,31; 20:17,27,28. **Acts** 1:11; 3:22; 7:37; 9:15; 11:26; 13:48; 20:24; 26:14,23; 28:13,14. **Romans** 1:3; 2:4,6; 4:17; 6:10; 8:17,18,32; 10:10; 13:14; 15:19. **I Corinthians** 1:10,18,20,31; 2:8; 3:16; 4:4,13,16,20; 5:7,11; 6:9,10,19; 7:19,22; 8:4,6; 10:4,13,31; 11:1,11; 12:11,13; 13:2; 15:8,9,13,14, 17,18,19,28,32,53. **II Corinthians** 2:17; 4:18; 5:17; 6:14-16,16; 8:18; 10:17; 13:12. **Galatians** 1:1,4; 2:5,20; 3:11,20,28; 4:9; 6:2,14,17; **Ephesians** 1:1; 2:2,4; 4:1,3,4,5,6; 5:3,22,25; 6:1,3,4,12,16. **Philippians** 2:2,3,25; 3:10,16,18,19. **Colossians** 1:15,16,17,23,25; 4:15,18. **I Thessalonians** 4:5; 5:17. **II Thessalonians** 3:10. **I Timothy** 1:1,3,4,5,14; 2:4,5,6; 4:10,12,13; 5:3,6,11; 6:1,3. **Titus** 1:10; 2:5,14; 3:13. **Philemon** 8,9. **Hebrews** 10:12,13,29; 13:17. **James** 1:6,8,16; 2:23; 4:6. **I Peter** 2:5,9,23; 3:6; 4:7; 5:2,5,14. **II Peter** 3:9. **I John** 2:22; 4:3. **II John** 7. **Revelation** 1:7.

2. Clement of Rome (30-100 AD) was a companion of Paul and Luke. He wrote to the Corinthians in 96 AD, quoting the New and Old Testament Scriptures as being equally authoritative. He was at Philippi with Paul in 57 AD. He quotes Psalm 118:18 and Hebrews 12:6 as the Holy Word (First Epistle of Clement 56:3,4.ie: Vol.1, p.20) "For thus saith the holy Word: 'The Lord hath severely chastened me, yet hath he not given me over to death' (Psalm 118:18). `For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.' (Hebrews 12:6). He says that Paul wrote I Corinthians with `true inspiration to you' (47:1-3).
He quotes from **15 out of 27 NT books as Scripture** (Vol.1, p.1-21) **in 96 AD**. These are: **Matthew** 6:12-15; 7:2; 15:8; 24:35. **Mark** 7:6; 9:42. **Luke** 6:36-38; 8:5; 17:2. **Acts** 20:35.**Romans** 1:32; 4:3; 9:5. **I Corinthians** 1:31; 2:9; 3:13; 10:26,28; 12:12; 13:4; 15:20; 16:1,2. **II Cor**. 10:17. **Ephesians** 4:4-6; 5:21. **Colossians** 1:18. **I Thess**.5:21. **Titus** 1:2; 2:14; 3:1. **Hebrews** 1:3,4,7,13; 3:5; 6:18; 11:13,17,37; 12:6. **James** 2:23; 4:6; 5:20. **I Peter** 2:17; 3:20; 4:8; 5:5. **II Peter** 2:5.

3. Polycarp (65-155 AD) was a disciple of John. In writing to the Philippian church in 115 AD, he quotes **19 out of the 27 New Testament books** as Scripture on 70 occasions. This shows that the NT canon was well established by 115 AD. He testified to be a disciple of John the Apostle. (Vol.1, p.31-44). In 115 AD he quotes **Matthew** 5:3,10,44; 6:12,13,14; 7:1,2; 20:28; 26:41; **Mark** 14:38; **Luke** 6:20,36,37,38; **Acts** 2:24; 5:41; 17:31; 21:14. **Romans** 8:11; 12:17; 14:10-12; **I Cor.** 6:2,9,10,14; **II Cor.** 4:14; 5:10; 8:31; **Ga1**.1:1; 2:2; 4:26; 6:7; **Eph**.2:8,9; 4:26; 6:11,14; **Phil**.1:5,27; 2:10,16; **I Thess**.5:17,22; **II Thess**.3:15; **I Tim**.2:2; 3:8; 6:7,10; **II Tim**.2:12; **Titus** 3:1; **I Peter** 1:8,13,21; 2:11,12,17,21,22,24; 3:9,22; 4:7,16; 5:5; **II Peter** 3:15; **I John** 4:3,9; **Jude** 3.
(Source: The Ante-Nicene Fathers. Translations of the Writings of the Fathers down to AD 325. A Roberts & J Donaldson Editors. American Reprint by AC Coxe. Eerdmans, Grand Rapids, Michigan)

40. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist. (594 Understanding)

1. What percent of the total knowledge of the universe do you have? (less than 1%).
Is it possible for God to exist outside your area of knowledge? (yes).
Then you cannot say that you are an atheist because you don't know everything in the universe.
2. When you cut open an apple, what do you notice after several hours? It has gone brown. Why? Because oxygen breaks down molecules in the apple into CO2, H2O, NH3, CH4, etc.
From this we understand that if any simple amino acids might form by evolution, oxygen would break them down before they could ever become DNA. So oxygen, by oxidation, would stop evolution at the amino acid stage before they could join up to become DNA, genes, chromosomes, cells or life.
(Evolutionists think that H2, NH3, CH4, H2O + lightning→amino acids→DNA→genes →chromosomes →cells→life→animals→man.) (Answers p.419).
3. How does Self-Consciousness or a soul evolve? (Evolution has no idea). God created it.
4. How does Sex and Reproduction evolve? How does a Brain or Eyes evolve? (Evolution has no idea).
5. Do you have a Computer? (yes). If you do not instal an operating system, no software & no electricity source, how long will it take to operate? 1 million years? (No). 1 Billion years (No). 1 Trillion years?(No). It will NEVER operate. Neither will life form on it's own. Someone creates a PC. God created a universe.
6. Man's Recorded history only goes back to about 2500 BC (Noah's Flood) or 4000 BC (Adam).
Did man just sit around for 3 million years, leave no records, then about 2000BC build the pyramids? No. If man is same as 1 million years ago, why did he only leave writings, buildings, artefacts from 3000 BC?
Q: Why are there NO TREES older than about 4500 years old, the date of the Flood? Many Californian redwoods are dated 4000-4500 years old, the date of the Flood. None are 10,000 years old. Why?
7. Why did Dinosaurs become extinct? (No evolutionist knows). The Bible says that they were destroyed or fossilized in Noah's Flood, except for baby dinosaurs in the Ark, which were killed off later by man.
8. Why are **Human** and Dinosaur footprints found in the same rock strata in Texas, Turkmenistan, Utah & Nicaragua? (Answers p.399,400). (No evolutionist knows) Bible says they lived together & died in Flood.
9. Why do we find dinosaur DNA in some dinosaur bones? How can DNA survive 60 million years of evolution? It can't. Dinosaurs lived recently in the last 6000 years with man.
10. How does evolution occur? Evolutionists think by beneficial mutations giving a new species. Name one beneficial mutation or transitional form. There are none. So why believe a theory with no evidence?
11. Do you believe in Noah's Flood? (Evolutionists say "No".) Then why are there about 200 Flood legends from ancient cultures from all over the world agreeing with the Bible? Please explain this. Ans405
The remains of Noah's ark have been found on the mountains of Ararat in Turkey. The Turkish government believes it to be Noah's Ark & has declared it a national heritage area. www.ArkDiscovery
12. What caused the Ice Age? (Evolutionists don't know.) Bible explains that the water coming from underground triggered about 10,000 volcanos to erupt, which sent millions of tons of volcanic dust into the upper atmosphere which screened out most sunlight. This caused massive temperature drop all over the world which caused the ice age. As this dust fell to earth, temperatures rose and the ice melted.
13. Why do evolutionists continue to teach Comparative Embryology as an evidence for evolution when it has been fully disproved and discredited as a hoax by Wilhelm His (1874), Keibel (1915), Michael Richardson (1997), Walter Garstang (1921), et.al. (Answers p.417)?
14. Most evolutionists do not understand how complex life really is. How could all these features happen by **accident**, when intelligent scientists cannot reproduce them by **design** in laboratories?
15. Nutcracker Man (Zinjanthropus) was found in 1959 by Lois Leakey in Olduvai Gorge, East Africa. In 1961, its skull was dated by the inaccurate Potassium-Argon method at 1.75 million years.
In 1968, the same skull was dated by the more accurate Carbon-14 method at 10,100 years. Eventually Leakey conceded that it was just another **ape** skull. Might all million year+ dates of fossils also be wrong?
16. Mathematical laws of probability, showing that the chances of life occurring by chance are effectively zero, had not yet been applied to the theory of evolution. The total probability of forming the proteins and DNA for the smallest self-replicating entity, given astronomically large quantities of reagents and time, is one chance in $10^{167,626}$. This is 1 chance in 1 followed by 167,626 zeros. Do you want to bet your eternal destiny on evolution with these odds against you? Only a fool would bet against these odds.
17. Big Bang theory cannot explain where stars, planets and moons originated, nor how they arrived at their present precise, intricate orbits. How could every moon be located at the precise distance to keep it from flying into or away from its planet, from a Big Bang explosion?
18. What caused the **ignition** to explode a speck of nothingness to create the universe? Nobody knows.
19. Why do stars turn? Why do **galaxies** rotate? Why do planets orbit stars? Why do binary stars circle one another? How could super fast straight line motion from a Big Bang change to rotating and orbiting motion with angular momentum?
20. Why do **Uranus** and **Venus** rotate backward compared to all the other 7 planets opposite rotation?
21. Why do one third of the **60 moons rotate opposite** to the rotational direction of their planets. Why?
22. a) How did the first cloud break apart and change into stars?
b) How did the gas clouds whirl to form stellar objects to solve the angular momentum problem?
c) How did the gas push itself into solids?
d) How did the planets, with their present properties and solar distances form?
23. How do you explain how the Old Testament correctly and accurately prophesied:
a) **45 details** of Jesus Christ's life in the Old Testament 400-1500 years before he was born?
b) The **exact day** that Jesus came into Jerusalem to offer Himself as King to Israel as 30 March 33AD in Daniel 9:24-26 and fulfilled in Luke 19:36-44?
c) **Cyrus' name** as the Persian king who would conquer Babylon and permit Jews to rebuild Jerusalem was prophesied 176 years before the event (Isaiah 44:28-45:7)?
24. How do you explain the **3 hours darkness from 12 noon to 3 pm** when **Jesus died on the cross**? It was prophesied in Amos 8:9 and written about by at least 12 historians, such as Thallus (52AD), Phlegon (80 AD), Tertullian (160AD), Origen (200AD), Matthew 27:45-52; Mark 15:25-33; Luke 23:44-46.
25. How do explain the exact **triple timing of Hurricane Katrina** as a double judgment on USA on the same day (Saturday) as the **sodomite Mardi Gras** in New Orleans and the day after US president George **Bush forced Israel to vacate Gaza to Hamas**? It also occurred on Israel's recurring misfortune day of "**Tisha B'Av**". **Ariel Sharon**, Prime Minister of Israel who forced the evacuation of 20,000 Jewish settlers from Gaza was comatozed by a stroke the next week from which he died several years later.
Was this God supernaturally intervening to judge homosexuals, George Bush, Ariel Sharon and Israel?
26. Who **calibrated** all the physical constants to be **exactly right** to **support life**? Not mindless evolution.
27. Atheists **tortured** in an Iranian jail, will certainly **pray to God** to set them free.
28. Have you ever tried to **synthesize highly complex molecules** in plants or in humans such as **DNA**?
29. How and when did **sheep** evolve? They did not evolve, but God created them at the same time as man. Sheep would have been destroyed by predators, such as wolves and lions, but man protected them.
30. Have you ever sincerely prayed to God to reveal Himself to you? Why not do it now?

42. The Fine Tuning of the Universe as Evidence for the Existence of God (555)

Bible Reading: Psalm 19:1-14; Revelation 4:1-11.
Youtube.com video: "Fine Tuning of the Universe – Reasonable Faith." (Proverbs 3:19
MVerse: The LORD by wisdom has founded the earth; by understanding has he established the heavens.
Aim: To consider some proofs for the existence of a Creator God Who intervenes in human affairs.
Introduction: Some people think that science and evolution have disproved God. This is a very out-dated idea. The more we learn about the universe and the Bible, the more convinced we become of the existence of an infinitely intelligent designer of the universe.

I. Bible Verses Teaching the Greatness of God as the Designer of the Universe

"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!" Romans 11:33.
"Knowest thou the **ordinances** of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?" Job 38:33.
"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork." Psalm 19:1.
"Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: & the heavens *are* the work of thy hands" Psalm 102:25
"To him that by wisdom made the heavens:" Psalm 136:5.
"The LORD by wisdom has founded the earth; by understanding has he established the heavens. Pro 3:19.
"When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth" Prov 8:27
"Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things;* that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;" Isaiah 44:24.
"Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together." Isaiah 48:13.
"He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion." Jeremiah 10:12.
"Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." Revelation 4:11.

II. The Fine Tuning of the Constants of the Universe

From galaxies down to subatomic particles, the very structure of the universe is determined by finely tuned values of physical constants, such as:

1. The **Speed of Light**. C = 299,792,458 m/second.
2. The **Gravitational** constant. G = 6.673 x 10^{-11} m3/kg/sec2
3. Planck's Constant = 1.0547148 x $10^{-}34$ m^2kg/sec^2
4. Planck Mass-Energy = 1.2209 x 10^{22} MeV
5. Electron mass = 0.511 MeV; **Proton mass** = 938.3 MeV; **Neutron mass** = 939.6 MeV.
6. Cosmological constant = (2.3 x 10^{-3} eV)$^{-}4$
7. Hubble constant = 71 km/sec/Mpc

Each of these numbers has been carefully dialled to an astonishingly precise value that falls between an exceedingly narrow, life permitting range. If any one of these numbers were altered by a very small amount, no physical life of any kind could exist anywhere. There would be no stars, no planets, no life, no chemical elements.

Consider Gravity. The force of gravity is determined by the **gravitational constant "G**". $F = Gmm/r^2$.
If this constant "G" varied by 1 part in 10 to the power of 60 parts, none of us would exist.
This is 1 part in 1,000,000,000

IV. Uniqueness of the Galaxy-Sun-Earth-Moon System for Life Support

1. Parent star distance from center of galaxy (9) (p = 0.2)
if greater: insufficient heavy elements would be available for rocky planet formation
if lesser: radiation will be too intense for life; stellar density disturbs planetary orbits. Life is impossible.
2. Parent star distance from closest spiral arm (9) (p = 0.1)
if too small: radiation from other stars would be too intense and the stellar density would disturb orbits of life-supportable planets
if too great: quantity of heavy elements would be insufficient for formation of life-supportable planets
3. Number of stars in the planetary system (10) (p = 0.2)
if more than one: tidal interactions would make the orbits of life-supportable planets too unstable for life
if fewer than one: no heat source would be available for life chemistry
4. Parent star mass (10) (p = 0.001)
if greater: star's luminosity would be too erratic and star would burn up too quickly to support life
if lesser: life support zone would be too narrow; rotation period of life-supportable planet would be too long; UV radiation would be insufficient for photosynthesis
5. Parent star metallicity (9) (p = 0.05)
if too little: insufficient heavy elements for life chemistry would exist
if too great: radioactivity be too intense for life; heavy element concentrations would be poisonous to life
6. Parent star color (9) (p = 0.4)
if redder: photosynthetic response would be insufficient to sustain life
if bluer: same result
7. $H3^+$ production (23) (p = 0.1)
if too little: simple molecules essential to planet formation and life chemistry would never form
if too great: planets would form at the wrong time and place for life
8. Parent star luminosity (11) (p = 0.0001)
if increases too soon: runaway green house effect would develop
if increases too late: runaway glaciation would develop
9. Surface gravity (governs escape velocity) (12) (p = 0.001)
if stronger: planet's atmosphere would retain too much ammonia and methane for life
if weaker: planet's atmosphere would lose too much water for life
10. Distance of earth from parent star (13) (p = 0.001)
if greater: planet would be too cool for a stable water cycle
if lesser: planet would be too warm for a stable water cycle
11. Orbital eccentricity (p = 0.3) *if too great*: seasonal temperature range would be too extreme for life
12. Axial tilt (9) (p = 0.3) *if greater*: surface temperature differences would be too great to sustain diverse life-forms. *if lesser*: same result
13. Rotation period (11) (p = 0.1)
if longer: diurnal temperature differences would be too great for life
if shorter: atmospheric wind velocities would be too great for life
14. Magnetic field (20) (p = 0.01)
if stronger: electromagnetic storms would be too severe
if weaker: planet's surface & ozone layer be inadequately protected from hard solar & stellar radiation
15. Thickness of crust (15) (p = 0.01)
if greater: crust would rob atmosphere of oxygen needed for life
if lesser: volcanic and tectonic activity would be destructive to life
16. Albedo (ratio of reflected light to total amount falling on surface) (9) (p = 0.1)
if greater: runaway glaciation would develop. *if less*: runaway greenhouse effect would develop
17. Asteroid and comet collision rates (9) (p = 0.1)
if greater: ecosystem balances would be destroyed
if less: crust would contain too little of certain life-essential elements.
18. Oxygen to nitrogen ratio in atmosphere (25) (p = 0.1)
if greater: advanced life functions would proceed too rapidly
if lesser: advanced life functions would proceed too slowly
19. Carbon dioxide level in atmosphere (21) (p = 0.01)
if greater: runaway greenhouse effect would develop
if less: plants would be unable to maintain efficient photosynthesis
20. Water vapor quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)
if greater: runaway greenhouse effect would develop
if less: rainfall would be too meager for advanced land life
21. Ozone quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)
if greater: surface temperatures would be too low for life; insufficient UV radiation for life
if less: surface temperatures would be too high for life; UV radiation would be too intense for life
22. Oxygen quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)
if greater: plants and hydrocarbons would burn up too easily, destabilizing Earth's ecosystem
if less: advanced animals would have too little to breathe
23. Seismic activity (16) (p = 0.1)
if greater: life would be destroyed; ecosystem would be damaged
if less: nutrients on ocean floors from river runoff would not be recycled to continents through tectonics; not enough carbon dioxide would be released from carbonate buildup
24. Volcanic activity (26)
if lower: insufficient amounts of carbon dioxide and water vapor would be returned to the atmosphere; soil mineralization would be insufficient for advanced life support
if higher: advanced life would be destroyed; ecosystem would be damaged
25. Soil mineralization (9) (p = 0.1).
if nutrient poorer or if nutrient richer : diversity & complexity of lifeforms would be limited: same result
26. Gravitational interaction with a moon (17) (p = 0.1)
if greater: tidal effects on the oceans, atmosphere, and rotational period would be too severe for life
if lesser: orbital obliquity changes would cause climatic instabilities; movement of nutrients and life from the oceans to the continents and vice versa would be insufficient for life; magnetic field would be too weak to protect life from dangerous radiation. Size, distance and number of moons are right.
27. Jupiter distance (18) (p = 0.1)
if greater: Jupiter would be unable to protect Earth from frequent asteroid and comet collisions
if lesser: Jupiter's gravity would destabilize Earth's orbit
28. Jupiter mass (19) (p = 0.1)
if greater: Jupiter's gravity would destabilize Earth's orbit
if lesser: Jupiter would be unable to protect Earth from asteroid and comet collisions
29. Atmospheric pressure (9) (p = 0.1)
if smaller: liquid water would evaporate too easily and condense too infrequently to support life
if greater: inadequate liquid water evaporation to support life; insufficient sunlight would reach Earth's surface; insufficient UV radiation would reach Earth's surface
30. Atmospheric transparency (9) (p = 0.01)
if greater: too broad a range of solar radiation wavelengths would reach Earth's surface for life support
if lesser: too narrow a range of solar radiation wavelengths would reach Earth's surface for life support
31. Chlorine quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.1)
if greater: erosion rate and river, lake, and soil acidity would be too high for most life forms; metabolic rates would be too high for most life forms
if lesser: erosion rate and river, lake, and soil acidity would be too low for most life forms; metabolic rates would be too low for most life forms
32. Iron quantity in oceans and soils (9) (p = 0.1). *if greater*: iron poisoning would destroy advanced life
if lesser: food to support advanced life would be insufficient. *if very small*: no life would be possible
33. Quantity of soil sulfur (9) (p = 0.1). *if lesser*: plants would die from protein deficiency.
if greater: plants would be destroyed by sulfur toxins, soil acidity, and disturbance of the nitrogen cycle
(*Big Bang Refined by Fire* by Dr. Hugh Ross, 1998. Reasons To Believe, Pasadena, CA.)

43. Evidence for the Existence of God from Science, History, Prophecy, Logic (556)

I. Fulfilled Bible Prophecies prove the Existence of God and **the Bible to be God's Word.**

1. Israel would be **captive in Babylon** for **70 years, from 606-536 BC.** Jeremiah 25:11,12-14; 29:10. "These nations shall serve the King of Babylon seventy years." (Jeremiah 25:11 in **607 BC**). Isaiah 23:17. "when seventy years are accomplished, I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation" Jeremiah 25:12

2. Cyrus of Persia was named by Isaiah in **712 BC** (44:28--45:4) **176 years earlier**, as the one who would conquer Babylon and permit the Jews to return to rebuild their temple (536 BC). "Cyrus, is my shepherd". "**Cyrus**, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to **Jerusalem**, Thou shalt be built; and to the **temple**, Thy foundation shall be laid." Isaiah 44:28.
"**Cyrus**,…to **subdue nations** before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the **gates shall not be shut**;" Isaiah 45:1.
Josephus records Cyrus decreeing that "**He (Jehovah) foretold my name** by His prophet, and that I should build Him a house at Jerusalem." (Understanding p.1483; Antiquities, Chap 11,1,1, p.228).

3. The exact day that Jesus Christ would come to Jerusalem to offer Himself as **King** to Israel was prophesied in Daniel 9:25, as being **173,880 days** after 5 March 444 BC until 30 March 33 AD. (Ans214). "Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (Neh 2) unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, & sixty-two weeks (69x7x360 days). (The **360-day calendar** is a method of measuring durations used in financial markets, in computer models, in ancient literature, and in prophetic literary genres. It is based on merging the three major calendar systems into one complex clock, with the **360-day year** as the average year of the lunar and the solar: [365.2425 *(solar)* + 354.3829 *(lunar)*] = 719.61 ÷ 2 = **359.8 days rounded to 360**. It is a simplification to a 360-day year, consisting of 12 months of 30 days each). Daniel 9 was written in **538BC**
Question: How did the Bible know the exact day of the **exact year** that **Jesus Christ would offer Himself as King to Israel on Monday 30 March 33AD**? (Luke 19:35-45 Jesus told Jews, "If thou had known this thy day (42)…because thou knew not the time of thy visitation (44).") What's the probability?

4. After Messiah came to Jerusalem on **30 March 33AD**, **He would be "cut off" meaning killed**. Jesus Christ, Israel's Messiah was **crucified** on Friday 3 April, 33AD, which was a Passover Full Moon. (See www.timeanddate.com/calendar). "after *the* threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself:" Daniel 9:26. He died, not for His sins, but for our sins.
Question: How did Daniel 9:26 know that Messiah would be killed just after 30 March 33 AD?

5. Question: How did Psalm 22:16 know the method of Messiah's death would be crucifixion when it had not been invented when written in 1000 BC? "they **pierced my hands** and **my feet**." Psalm 22:16.

6. What caused the **sun** to **black out** for **3 hours** from **12** noon - **3** pm when Jesus Christ was on the cross?
i) This was **prophesied** in **Amos 8:9** (787 BC), "it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the **sun to go down at noon**, and I will **darken the earth in the clear day**:"
ii) Matthew 27:45-52 'Now from the **sixth hour** there was darkness over all the land unto the **ninth** hour. (v 45). Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. (v 51). And, behold the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; & the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.' (52)
Mark 15:25-33 "And it was the third hour, and they crucified him (v 25).
When the **sixth hour** was come, there was **darkness** over the whole land until the **ninth hour**." (v 33).
Luke 23:44-46 "And it was about the **sixth hour**, and there was a **darkness** over all the earth until the **ninth hour**. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst."

This 3 hours darkness could not have been a normal solar eclipse. A solar eclipse is impossible at a full moon, when the moon is on the other side of the earth from the sun, as it always is at Passover.
iii) Secular historians record this **3 hours of darkness when Jesus was crucified**:
Thallus experienced it in 33AD and writes in 52 AD in "Histories",
"On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness; and the rocks were rent by an earthquake, and many places in Judea and other districts were thrown down."
Phlegon (80AD), a first Century Greek historian and astronomer wrote two books entitled *Chronicles and Olympiads*. Phlegon records the 3 hours darkness at Jesus' death and is quoted by:
a) Julius Africanus: 'Phlegon records that, in the time of Tiberius Caesar, at full moon, there was a full eclipse of the sun from the **sixth** hour to the **ninth** manifestly that one of which we speak. But what has an eclipse in common with an earthquake, the rending rocks, and the resurrection of the dead, and so great a perturbation throughout the universe? Surely no such event as this is recorded for a long period. But it was darkness induced by God, because the Lord happened then to suffer.' (*The Extant Writings of Julius Africanus* XVIII.I).
b) Origen quotes Phlegon: 'Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus… and this is shown by the historical account of Tiberius Caesar'. (*De.opif.mund*, II.21).
c) Eusebius (260-340) 'Now, in the fourth year of the 202nd Olympiad (AD 32-33), a great eclipse of the sun occurred at the sixth hour (noon) that excelled every other before it, turning the day into such darkness of the night that the **stars could be seen** in heaven, and the earth moved in Bithynia, toppling many buildings in the city of Nicaea.'
d) Tertullian (160-220) 'In the same hour, too, the **light of day was withdrawn**, when the sun at the very time was in his meridian blaze. Those who were not aware that this had been predicted about Christ, no doubt thought it an eclipse. You yourselves have the account of the world portent still in your archives.'
e) Justin Martyr (110-165 AD) quoted the **Acts of Pilate**, in *I Apology* 35, 48, mentioning this 3 hours darkness in his defense before the Roman Emperor who would have been able to check the *Acts of Pilate* himself. 'At the time he was crucified, there was **darkness** over all the world, the sun being darkened at midday, and the **stars appearing**, and the **moon**, as it turned into blood, failed in her light… the fear of the **earthquake** remained from the sixth hour of the preparation until the ninth hour.'
f) Philopon (520 AD) wrote 'Phlegon mentioned the **eclipse** which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Christ… this is shown by the historical account itself of Tiberius Caesar'. (De Opif. Mund. II.21)
g) Cassiodorus, a Roman statesman (490-585 AD): 'Our Lord Jesus Christ suffered… and an **eclipse** of the sun occurred, such as never was before or since'. (Cassiodorus Chronican, *Patrologia Latina*, V.69)

7. Jerusalem and the **Temple** were prophesied to be **destroyed** just after Israel rejects her Messiah. 'The people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come shall destroy the **city** and the **sanctuary**.' Daniel 9:26. Jesus prophesied details of Jerusalem's destruction in Luke 21:20-24 & the temple's destruction Mat 24:2. Both Solomon's temple and Herod's temple were destroyed on the same day of the Hebrew calender, Tisha B'Av, which happened to be the same day that Israel refused to enter the Promised land after the Exodus around 1500 BC. What is the probability of these 3 events all happening on the same day?

8. Israel would return to their land in the latter years just before Jesus Christ's second coming. "I will gather you out of all countries, and bring you into your own land." Ezekiel 36:24.

II. Proof of the Existence of God from Logic

1. CAUSE AND EFFECT (Cosmological). Every effect has a cause. The **cause** is greater than the **effect**. "For every house is built by some man; but he that built all things is God". Hebrews 3:4.
The world and the universe are here. This raises the question: "How did it all come into existence?"
We know of nothing in this world that has no cause. Thus we must recognise that there is a cause behind this world and the universe.

2. DESIGN PROVES THE EXISTENCE OF A DESIGNER (Teleological). Not only does the world and universe exist (with a cause), but it also has a perfect design and purpose. Everything has a purpose. For example, every part of your body has a useful purpose.
Order and useful arrangement imply that the Cause has intelligence and purpose.
The intelligence, purpose and harmony in the universe prove the existence of a master architect.
"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showeth his handiwork". Psalm 19:1.

God's purpose, design, harmony and intelligence is seen in:

i) The earth is the right distance from the sun to provide a life sustaining climate on earth.
ii) The moon is the right distance from earth to provide tides at a proper level.
iii) Without a moon, we would have no light at night.
iv) Every plant, animal and bacteria has a useful purpose.
v) Every part of your body is in the right place (eg: eyes, nose, ears), is the right size and shape (eg: thumb, fingers), and works perfectly to achieve a useful purpose.
vi) **Flowers** are colourful. **Trees** provide oxygen, shade, and timber for building and heating. They prevent soil erosion, and they support many life forms. How can these be explained? A benevolent Designer has given us all of these blessings because He loves us and cares for us. Do you love and care for Him?
viii) The **human body** functions so perfectly in every way.

"I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made". Psalm 139:14.

3. The **UNIQUENESS** and **INTELLIGENCE OF MAN** (Anthropological)

Man is vastly superior to animals, because of his intelligence, his engineering skill, his moral awareness and his awareness of God and eternity."So God created man in his own image". Genesis 1:27.

4. **MAN'S UNIVERSAL INTUITIVE BELIEF IN GOD** (Ontological)

Man everywhere is born with an intuitive belief in God. This manifests itself in a desire to worship God. If man does not find the true God, he worships a God of his own making. Belief in God is intuitive. It is not the result of cultural conditioning.

5. **THE MORAL ARGUMENT** (Conscience)

Man everywhere has a moral awareness of right and wrong. He feels responsible to do what is right, and to avoid what is wrong. **Question:** Where did this sense of moral justice come from?
If man is only a bunch of chemicals, why does he have a sense of moral obligation?
Do chemicals have morality?

Answer: The Bible states that moral awareness is God given. Such innate moral standards cannot be due to evolution from unintelligent matter. Romans 2:14,15 states that Gentiles who don't know the 10 Commandments have an inner, moral witness placed there by God. When a man violates his conscience he feels guilt and a fear of punishment. Man's moral awareness can be traced back to the moral values of his Creator. Man's conscience witnesses to the existence of a supreme Law-Giver and Judge who built this sense of right and wrong into man.

6. **THE BIOLOGICAL ARGUMENT**

Only life can produce life. The theory of spontaneous generation of life has been proven false by science. (Louis Pasteur 1870). Unintelligent matter cannot produce intelligent life. The eternal, intelligent life source is God. "For with thee is the fountain of life". Psalm 36:9.

7. **THE CHRISTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT**

We cannot explain Jesus Christ's life without the existence of God. Christ's life is affirmed by the Bible and by secular literature. Christ's virgin birth, sinless life, miracles, teachings, prophecies fulfilled at His death, His bodily resurrection and ascension can only be explained by God's existence. "Never man spake like this man". John 7:46.
How Christ transforms lives for good, and continues to answer prayers is proof of God's existence. Millions of Christians world wide know Jesus Christ as God personally.

8. **THE BIBLICAL ARGUMENT**

Man could not have authored the Bible. We know that the Bible is authored by God because it foretells the future with 100% accuracy everytime. No other book in the world has 100% fulfilled prophecy. This shows that it comes from the mind of God. Man would not write a book about how his God whom he loves and worships gets crucified. Man would teach that we get to God by our good works. The Bible is accurate from Science, Archaeology, Prophecy, Unity and Morality.

9. **MILLIONS OF PEOPLE KNOW GOD PERSONALLY THROUGH JESUS CHRIST**

Jesus Christ has answered millions of people's prayers and transformed millions of lives from misery, sin and despair to love, joy, peace, hope and victory. Do not be like the fool who says that there is no God. Receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour and God today. Then you too will know God personally.

44. What is Wrong with Evolution Theory? (295 Understanding)

Bible Reading: Isaiah 40:21-31; Genesis 1:1-31 'professing themselves to be wise, they became fools' Rom.1:22
Law of cause and effect: 'Every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.' Heb 3:4
Evolution denies any existence or involvement of God in **i)** Designing and creating the **universe**, **ii)** Designing and creating **life on earth**, **iii)** Judging the wicked world by **Noah's flood** in 2418BC. It is atheistic, unscientific and totally biased against God. Most schools and universities teach evolution as fact. It attributes the origin of the **universe** to a Big Bang theory, the origin of **DNA and cells** to random chemical processes and the origin of **life and new species of life** to random natural selection processes. Since no scientist can produce life in a laboratory, life certainly could not evolve by accident.
Evolutionists **problem** is dishonesty &unwillingness to be morally accountable to God as creator & judge.
Aim: **Consider these reasons to reject evolution as bad science and a lying hoax**. It is disproven by:

1. **Jesus** taught creation "From the beginning of the **creation** God made them male and female" Mark 10:6
2. **7 day week** is based on 7 days of creation week. "In 6 days the LORD made heaven and earth" Ex20:11
3. **Oxygen** in the atmosphere would oxidize (break down) any amino acids forming to evolve life.
4. **Man's recorded history** only goes back to 2500 BC agreeing well with the Noah's flood of 2418 BC. Did man live for 3 million years, leave no records, then suddenly build pyramids and cities about 2400BC?
5. **Sudden appearance** of complex life in early Cambrian fossil layers deposited in Noah's flood.
6. **No beneficial mutations** have given a new species. How do you change the number of chromosomes?
7. **No transitional fossil forms** between species as predicted by evolution.
8. **Second Law of Thermodynamics** says that systems go from order to disorder. Ev claims the opposite.
9. **Complexity** of sexual reproduction, brains & eyes can't be explained by evolution's random processes.
10. **Genesis 1:1** shows space, mass, time universe 'In the beginning God **created** the heaven and the earth'
11. **Oldest trees** are 4500 years old being planted just after Noah's flood. Evolution requires older trees.
12. **Archaeology** always confirms the Bible record as without error. Bible's accuracy extends to creation.
13. **Anti God bias** of evolution wants to remove God from creation and flood, ignoring many evidences.
14. A **computer without software** will never work. Neither will chemicals without software evolve life.
15. Evidence of a **young earth** is ignored: **i)** Atmospheric helium takes 11,600 years to reach todays level
ii) Meteorite dust on earth & moon would be 1 million times greater if age is 6 billion years or 6000 years.
iii) Dinosaur DNA shows that dinosaurs lived recently. DNA cannot survive 70 million years.
iv) No coral is older than 4500 years. **v)** Sun shrinks 5 feet/hour. 50,000 years ago it would boil oceans.
vi) Argon 36 and Krypton 84 gases on the moon would accumulate to present level in 10,000 years.
vii) Ocean concentrations of 30 out of 51 elements accumulate to todays levels in 10,000 years. Si 8000 yr
viii) Juvenile water. 1 cubic mile of water is added yearly to 340 million cubic miles of ocean. Ocean age?
16. **Misplaced fossils**: **i)** Hammer in 300 million year old limestone in Texas. **ii)** Human and dinosaur footprints in Texas, Turkmenia. **iii)** Iron pot in 300 million yr coal in Oklahoma. **iv)** Cave art of dinosaurs.
17. **Flood traditions** from 12 countries confirm the Bible's flood account. Epic of Gilgamesh, India, China
18. **Geological column** records 1 year destruction of life in the flood, not 500 million yr evolution of life.
19. **Sorting** of simple fossils in lower strata to complex fossils higher as more mobile animals flee higher.
20. **Dinosaur extinction** is easily explained by the flood, but impossible for evolution to explain.
21. Immense **fossil graveyards** are explained by the flood. 800 billion fossils off Sth Africa, Gobi, Utah.
22. **Vulcanism**. "The same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened." (Genesis 7:11). Volcanic ash condensed the water canopy causing 40 days rain. This lava flow caused India's 3 Km deep Deccan plateau. 10,000+ land and sea volcanoes caused ice age.
23. **Ice Age**. Cooling from volcanic dust darkening the sky in the flood, caused the ice age after the flood. "Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?" Job 38:29.
24. **Louis Pasteur** proved that all life came from life, never from non-life, as evolution claims.
25. **Mathematical probability laws** of proteins and DNA forming by chance are zero.
26. **Molecular biology** shows how complex the cell is (like a big city), that it could not form by chance.
27. **Gregor Mendel** proved that characteristics passed from parent to offspring by mathematical laws, not by chance random processes in what Darwin called "blending inheritance".
28. If evolution could produce a body, it would be dead. **How did life**, a soul and consciousness evolve?
29. **Dating methods** giving millions of years are based on false assumptions. (Answers p.413).

45. 33 Science Proofs of the Bible. How did the Bible Know These? (294 Und)

The Bible is proven by **A.** Its **Unity**. The Bible was given by God through 40 prophets, over 1600 years in 66 books. It contains history, prophecy, science, law, doctrine, morality, origins and human biographies, yet we never see the slightest disagreement between any of its writers on any subject.

If you ask 40 of your friends to discuss their opinions on the past, the future, morality, law, philosophy, etc., you will find many differences of opinion. The Bible, on the other hand, agrees 100% on every subject it discusses. This is strong proof that the Bible comes from the true God.

B. Fulfilled Prophecy as Proof of the Bible

"Show the things that are to come **hereafter** that we may know that ye are gods…" (Isaiah 41:23). Here God challenges all other religions claiming to be the truth to prove that they are from God by predicting future events. The Bible is the only book in the world that correctly predicts the future many **hundreds** of times without error. No other book does this. The Buddhist, Hindu and Muslim writings contain no cases of clearly fulfilled prophecies. This proves that they are not from God. Any man can write a book with moral teachings. Only God can write a book that always correctly foretells the future as the Bible does.

C. Scientific Accuracy. When the Bible makes a scientific statement, it is always proven correct after man has discovered all of the relevant facts. The Bible has no scientific errors. It contains scientific information that was unknown to man at the time of writing, but was only discovered recently.

Question: How did the Bible possess knowledge not then known to man?

God authored the Bible, revealing new information, so that we can be sure it is God's word.

Question: Why do other religious books not reveal new scientific information, but contain many errors? Because those books are man made, are limited by man's current state of knowledge and have not come from the true God. We reject them as counterfeits seeking to control us and bring us into error.

Question: What examples of scientific facts in the Bible were unknown to man at the time of writing?

1) The Universe consists of Space, Mass and **Time** as in Genesis 1:1. It is a space-mass-time continuum. "In the beginning (*time*) God created the heaven (*space*) and the earth (*mass*)."

Each of these has three components showing the Trinity as Creator of time (past, present, future), space (length, breadth, height), and mass (solid, liquid, gas). Only the Bible states that time had a beginning.

2) Our Star, the Sun, was formed on day four of the creation week because all stars form from clouds of gas. Our sun was a gas cloud that gave light on days one, two and three of the creation week. 'God made two lights; the **greater light to rule the day**, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.' (Genesis 1:16). "Astronomers in the US believe they have figured out how stars form from clouds of gas." See www.physicsworld.com/cws/article/news/23622 (Nature 438, 322).

3) Pangea (one original land mass in Genesis 1:9) and Continental Drift after Noah's Flood.

In 1912 Alfred Wegener proposed the theory of Continental Drift that today's continents had once formed from a single landmass (known as Pangea) before breaking apart and drifting to their present locations. This is now accepted as true due to plant and animal fossils, such as Mesosaurus being found in Brazil and South Africa, as well as Lystrosaurus fossils being found in rocks in South America, Africa and Antarctica. (www.wikipedia/continentaldrift). The Bible teaches this in Genesis 1:9 "And God said, Let the **waters** under the heaven be gathered together unto **one place**, and let the **dry land appear**:" If the water is in one place, so is the land. After Noah's flood, continental drift occurred in Eber's time, "And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg; for in his days was the **earth divided.**" Genesis 10:25

4) All Mankind came from One Woman

"Adam called his wife's name Eve: because she was the mother of all living." (Genesis 3:20).

DNA is found in every cell, in both the nucleus and the mitochondrion (energy station). Mitochondrial DNA is always and only inherited from the mother. Analysis of this DNA in humans from all over the world shows unmistakably that all humans on earth have inherited it from one woman. This research was done by Wilson, Cann, and Stoneking from the University of California, Berkeley in 1987.

www.gotquestions.org/Chromosomal-Adam-Mitochondrial-Eve. Creation Ex Nihilo, Vol.12, No.2, March 1990

5) Diseases Caused by Pigs. "The swine….is unclean to you. Of their flesh shall ye not eat and their carcass shall ye not touch". (Leviticus 11:7,8). God forbad the eating of pork from pigs because of the lack of refrigeration in 1500BC, and roasting pork over an open flame does not destroy the parasites. Parasites are obtained by handling fresh pork. Some diseases are caused by eating pork that is not properly cooked. For example, Trichinosis larvae attach to the intestine when eaten. They then bore through the intestine into the blood stream, and the larvae are carried to all parts of the body. They develop and grow in a person's striated muscle. Pork tapeworm may feed off the intestine and grow to 12 feet long. It may be fatal in 10-20 years. God, by forbidding people to eat or touch pork, shows His care for us.

Question: How did the Bible know about the dangers of pork in 1500BC? Answer: God wrote the Bible.

6) Leprosy must be Quarantined.

"he (the leper) shall dwell alone; outside the camp shall his habitation be. Thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is by fire." (Leviticus 13:46,57). Moses laid down the rules to recognise and to quarantine the infected leper as contagious, lest other people catch leprosy.

7) Hands and Clothes Washing. "Whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not **rinsed** his hands in water,.he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even." (Leviticus 15:11). Until 1900 AD, many hospital patients died due to infections caused by doctors not washing their hands or clothing after contact with infectious patients. The Bible required repeated washing of hands in running water with time allowed for drying and exposure to the sun to kill the bacteria.

8) The Bloodstream Carries Life. "The life of the flesh is in the blood." (Leviticus 17:11).

From 400 BC to 1900 AD, a procedure called "blood letting" was popular. Sick people had blood drained from their bloodstream as a supposed therapeutic measure. This killed millions of people, such as George Washingtom. People thought that blood carried disease instead of life. By draining the blood, the patient died of blood loss. Now we give blood to some sick patients. The Bible was right again.

9) Sanitation. "Thou shalt have a place outside the camp…when thou shalt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig (with a paddle) and shall turn back and cover that which cometh from thee." (Deuteronomy 23:12,13).

Up until 1800, human excrement was dumped onto the unpaved, filthy streets. Powerful stenches gripped villages and cities. Flies bred in the filth, spreading intestinal diseases that killed millions of people. Deaths by diseases such as typhoid, cholera and dysentery could have been avoided if they had obeyed the Bible.

Question: How did the Bible know this, when man didn't understand it until 1800? Answer: God wrote it.

Moses never learned this information from Egypt. Egypt's standard medical textbook was the "Papyrus Ebers", containing quack cures like "lizards' blood, pigs' teeth, stinking fat, meat, pig's ear wax, excreta from humans, dogs, flies, cats". Moses never referred to these false cures in his writings.

10) The Height of Stars. "Behold the height of the stars, how high they are." (Job 22:12).

Man did not know how high and far away the stars are until Bessel in 1838 measured the distances of stars using the parallax method. Alpha Centauri, earth's nearest star is 4×10^{13} kms (40,000 billion kms) away. Compare this with the Quran's error: "We adorned the nearest (lowest) heaven with lamps (stars)" (41:12)

11) Very Great Number of Stars.

"As the host of heaven cannot be numbered" quoted in Jeremiah 33:22 in 590 BC. "He (God) telleth the number of stars; he calleth them all by their names." (Psalm 147:4). Ptolemy in 150AD dogmatically said that 1056 stars existed. Scientists estimate that there are at least 10" x 10" = 10^{22} stars.

12) The Earth Hangs in Space. "He hangeth the earth upon nothing." (Job 26:7) was stated in 1500 BC. Until modern times "experts" believed that the earth sat on four elephants, standing on a giant turtle, who swam in the ocean. Man did not know how the earth could hang in space on nothing. Yet this is what happens due to gravitational attraction between earth and the sun. It looks like the earth hangs on nothing. Compare this with the Quran's error: "Who has made the earth for you like a **bed** (spread out)." (20:53)

13) Winds have Weight and hence Air Pressure. "To make the weight for the winds." (Job 28:25).

Galileo in 1600 AD noted that a suction pump would not raise water more than 34 feet. Torricelli suggested that if air could support a column of water 34 feet high, then air should support a column of mercury about 2.5 feet high, because mercury is 13 times as heavy as water. Torricelli made a mercury barometer and proved that air has pressure and weight as the Bible says. God revealed it 3200 years earlier.

14) Winds blow in Circuits. "The wind goes toward the south, and turns about unto the north, it whirls about continually and the wind turns again according to his circuits." (Ecclesiates 1:6).

At the equator, the sun heats the air causing it to rise. In the upper atmosphere this air flows away from the equator. When the air returns to the earth's surface, it flows across the surface. This moving surface air produces the six belts of prevailing winds around the earth.

15) Cloud Balancing. "Dost thou know the balancing of the clouds?" (Job 37:16).

Clouds are floating in the air, balanced by two forces: gravity pulling them downwards, and warm air pushing them upwards. How did Job know this in 1500 BC? God told him.

16) Fountains Under the Sea. "Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea?" (Job 38:16).
"When he strengthened the fountains of the deep." (Proverbs 8:28).
There are at least 10,000 underwater volcanoes, adding extra water to the oceans of 430 million tons each year. Question: How did the Bible know what takes place on the deep ocean floor? God revealed it.
17) Treasures of the Snow. "Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow?" (Job 38:22).
Snow crystals are invisible to the naked eye, but under a microscope every snow crystal is different. No two snow crystals are the same. They are all beautiful six-sided patterns, just like exquisite treasures. How did the Bible know this 3300 years before the microscope was invented? God revealed it.
18) The Sun is the Source of the Earth's Wind Systems.
"By what way is the light parted, which **scatters** the east **wind** upon the earth?" (Job 38:24).
Wind is caused by the uneven heating of the air around the earth by the sun. The sun also heats the surface of the earth unevenly. Air above hot areas (such as land) expands and rises. Air from cooler areas then flows in to take the place of the heated air. This is called circulation.
19) Light can be Parted or Dispersed into a Rainbow Spectrum.
"By what way is the light parted (2505)?" (Job 38:24). "Parted" in Hebrew is "chalaq" which means "separated". White light can be separated into seven colours of the spectrum which are red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet. This was not understood until experiments with light were performed in the 1600's. Light is like Jesus Christ: "I am the light of the world." (John 9:5). As light has seven colours, so Christ has the seven spirits of God. See Isaiah 11:1,2.
20) Pleiades Constellation is a Bound cluster that is not breaking up.
"Can you bind the sweet influences (cluster) of Pleiades?" (Job 38:31). In 1520 BC, God said that the Pleiades star cluster is bound together in a highly stable group. Today using high powered telescopes, this has been shown to be true. It is a bound cluster of about 500 stars, 50 light years across and 410 light years away from earth. The individual stars cannot overcome the "chains" of gravity and allow them to break away from the cluster. The cluster is not expanding, not breaking up, but is bound together. This situation is very uncommon as the reverse is usually true of all open or galactic clusters.
Photographs reveal that some of its stars are veiled in a faint transparent blue haze of gas and dust, which beautifully reflect the glory of the stars in the cluster with their various colours. The cluster is indeed "sweet" in colour as God said in Job 38:31. "Research compilations now suggest that about 500 stars, mostly faint, are gravitationally bound together as the Pleiades."
http://coolcosmos.ipac.caltech.edu/cosmic_classroom/multiwavelength_astronomy/multiwavelength_museum/m45.html. How did the Bible know these two details not observable to the naked eye? God wrote it.
21) Orion's Bands are loosed. "Can you loose the bands of Orion?" (Job 38:31).
The constellation of Orion is a star system that is steadily expanding outwards. The gravitational "bands" holding the constellation together have indeed been loosed, just as God told Job. Orion is 350 light years across and 1600 light years from earth. This expansion is not observable to the naked eye.
Question: How could the Bible tell the difference between two star systems in 1600 BC, Pleiades being bound and Orion being loosed? Answer: God authored the Bible.
22) Laws of Physics control matter, energy and motion.
God asked Job: "Knowest thou the **ordinances** (laws) of heaven?" (Job 38:33). Ordinances are physical laws that govern the movement of heavenly bodies, stars, planets, comets, meteors etc. Examples include:
- Keplar's laws of equal areas of orbits
- First and second laws of thermodynamics
- Newton's law of universal gravitation
- Newton's three laws of motion
- Exponential radioactive decay

Question: How did the Bible know that science operates on laws in 1500 BC? Answer: God wrote it.
23) Telephone Communication. "Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, here we are?" (Job 38:35). When we dial a telephone number, an electric current (lightnings or electricity as we know it) moves through a wire to our friend's telephone, which rings a bell. He answers it saying "Hi, it's …here." We then have a conversation over long distance. The telephone works exactly as Job 38:35 says, yet it was invented 3400 years later by AG bell in 1876. God revealed the phone to Job in 1520 BC.
24) Sea Paths or Ocean Currents. "…whatsoever passes through the **paths of the sea**." (Psalm 8:8).
"Paths" in Hebrew means "customary roads." Matthew Maury is the father of Oceanography. A statue of him is in Virginia with charts of the sea in one hand and a Bible in the other. Until Maury's work there were no charts of sailing lanes. One day during a temporary illness, his son read from Psalm 8:8. Maury stopped him, asking him to read it again. Maury then said: "It is enough. If the Word of God says that there are paths in the sea, they must be there, and I am going to find them." Within a few years he had charted the sea lanes & ocean currents. How did the Bible know of sea paths or ocean currents in 1000BC?
25) The Water Cycle. 'All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from where the rivers come, there they return again.' (Ecclesiates 1:7). Rain falls on the land, runs down the rivers into the oceans, evaporates into clouds, and is blown back to land. It rains again, thus repeating the water cycle.
26) Spherical Earth. "It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth." (Isaiah 40:22).
"when he set a compass upon the face of the depth." (Proverbs 8:27);
Circle (2329) or compass (2329) in Hebrew is "Khoog" = to describe a circle, or sphere, used of the arch of the sky (Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the OT, p 263). In 712 BC, when Isaiah wrote, people thought the earth was flat and that you could sail over the edge of it and fall off. Columbus and Magellan proved that the earth was circular by sailing around it in a circle from East to West and then returning to their point of departure. Question: How did the Bible know that the earth was spherical? God revealed it.
27) Space/time is curved. "he walketh in the circuit (Heb: khoog = sphere,2329) of heaven." (Job 22:14).
"It is well known that the space/time continuum is curved. The curvature occurs due to the influence of mass against movement in time. Lately, this curvature has been detected." www.west.net/~ke6jqp/spacetime/spacetime.html#curvature
28) The earth has foundations of core, mantle and crust. "And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and **laid the foundations of the earth**;" (Isaiah 51:13).
29) Space is stretched as seen by the red shift of light from receding galaxies. See Isaiah 51:13 in point 28.
30) Earth at any time is part day-time and part night. When Jesus Christ discusses the moment of His second coming to earth in Luke 17:31-36, His return interrupts people sleeping at night on one part of the earth, and interrupts others in the daytime grinding at the mill or working in the field. How did Jesus Christ know that the earth at any point of time is half daylight and half night? Because He is the all-knowing God. "In the **day** when the Son of Man is revealed." (v.30). In that **day**…..he that is in the field (v.31). In that **night** there shall be two grinding together, one shall be taken, and the other left (v.35). Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left." (v.36).
31) Shadows are caused by the earth turning on its axis with respect to the sun.
'Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither **shadow of turning**.' (James 1:17). This shows knowledge of a spherical earth turning on its axis when written in 45AD. This was unknown until Copernicus in 1543 wrote that every planet, including earth, revolves around the sun, and that the earth spins on its axis once a day.
32) The First Law of Thermodynamics states that no new matter or energy is being created in the known universe; it is only being inter-converted from one form to another.
"On the seventh day **God ended his work** which He had **made."** (Genesis 2:2).
33) The Second Law of Thermodynamics states that the disorder of the universe is increasing. Systems are running from a high energy state to a low energy state. "They (the **earth** and **heavens**) **all** shall **wax old** as doth a garment. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same,and thy years shall not fail." (Hebrews 1:11,12). Scientists admit that because the sun burns up so much energy, it must become cold one day in the distant future. The same must happen to all the stars. This is called the "heat death of the universe." Without solar heat, life on earth could not exist. Thankfully Jesus Christ is going to remake this universe into a perfect state at the end of the Millennium.
Conclusion: The Bible is the Word of God for the above reasons, as well as because:
1) Jesus Christ called it the Word of God. (Mark 7:13).
2) It has infinitely superior teachings over every other book.
- The Bible has nothing but truth. Other books have truth mixed with error, like jewels mixed with mud.
3) The character of those who accept and those who reject the Bible.
- People best acquainted with God, living the most unselfish, moral lives, say that the Bible is God's book.
- The people least acquainted with God, and who live more for self, say that the Bible is not God's word.

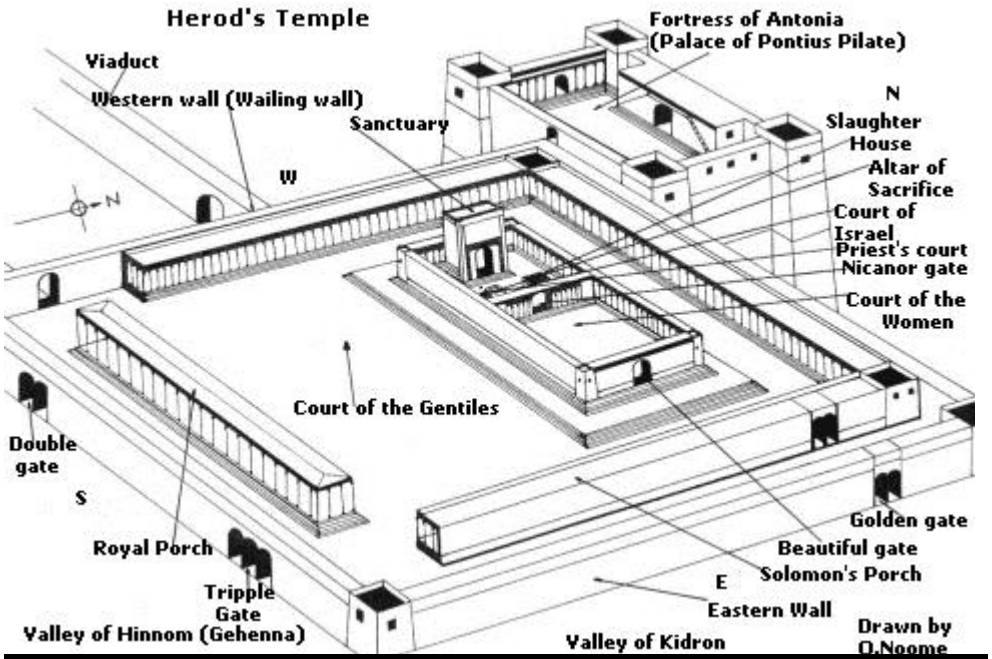
Which will you believe? The stronghold of the Bible is the pure, unselfish happy home. The stronghold of unbelief is the pub, the brothel and the casino.
4) The influence of the Bible to save, purify, gladden, beautify and lift men's lives up to God. The Bible has transformed millions of the worst sinners into humble, loving, unselfish, and caring people.
Key:Believe that Jesus Christ is God the Son, died for your sins, rose from the dead, ask Jesus to save you

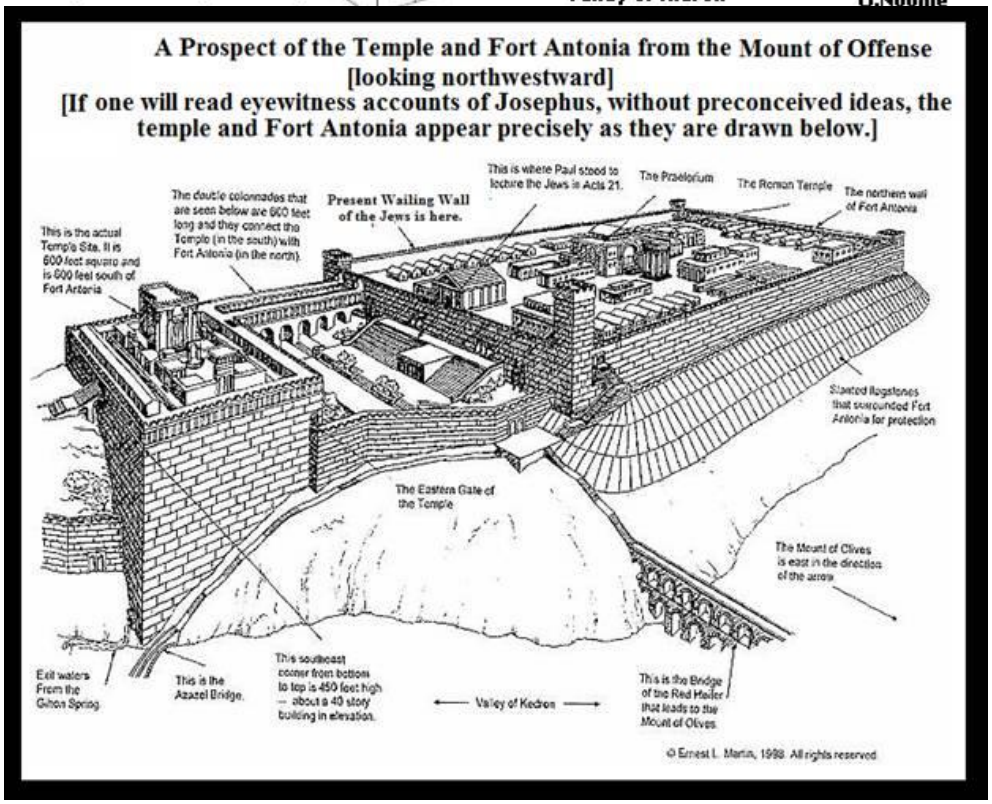
48. Jesus Christ is the "HUIOS" Son of God, NOT the "Teknon" Son

Bible Reading: Matt 16:13-20; Heb 1:1-14; Jn 8:12-59 **What to Say to a Jehovah's Witness** 22.4.18
Mem Verse: "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." Matt 16:16; "Express **image** of his person." (Hebrews 1:3
Aim: To understand the true meaning of Jesus Christ being the Son of God.
Introduction: One of the least understood Bible concepts is "**how can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?**" This truth is the **rock** on which Jesus Christ builds His church (Matt 16:18). Most churches don't teach it. This will destroy the Quran, Mohammad, Islam, Watchtower, Iglesia Christo. English has 1 word for son. Mohammad and Muslims don't understand it because Moh asked "How can Allah have a son when He has no wife?" (Q6:101). "Christians say the Messiah is the Son of God. How perverse are they." (9:30). "Allah who has never begotten a son; who has no partner in his kingdom." (Q 17:111). "Admonish those who say that Allah has begotten a son. A monstrous blasphemy." (Q18:4,5; Q19:88). "Never has Allah begotten a son." (23:91). "Say to Christians, If the Lord of mercy had a son, I would be the first to worship him." (43:81). "Allah has taken no consort, nor has he begotten any children." (72:3). These 8 Quran errors show the Quran, Moh, Allah and Islam to be **100% false, fake** and **not from God** because if Moh knew **Greek** he would know that New Testament Greek has **2 different words for "son"**:
I. TEKNON (**child**, **offspring**, **born of**, 5043) coming from the verb "**tiktoo**" (**to give birth**). Jesus is **never** called the "teknon" "Son of God" or "child of God" because God the Father never gave birth to God the Son, yet this is what Muslims and the Quran wrongly think that Christians believe. NT examples: "the father the child" (Mat 10:21), "leave no children" (Mark 12:19), "they had no child" (Lk 1:7),Ac21:5
II. HUIOS (**same nature as**, 5207) means that Jesus has the **same nature as God**. Zhodiates 1371,1404
1. 9 Examples: "son of **peace**" (Luke 10:6) has the nature of peace, "children of **light**", "children of the **day**" (Luke 16:8, I Thess 5:5; John 12:36 lightened with God's knowledge), "children of **disobedience**" (Eph 2:2; 5:6; Col 3:6), "sons of **thunder**" (Mark 3:17), Barnabas was "son of **consolation**" (Acts 4:36), "children of the **resurrection**" (Luke 20:36), Judas was "son of **perdition**" (John 17:12; 2 Thess 2:3 nature of destruction, waste, ruin, damnation), "child of **hell**" (nature of deserving hell, Matthew 23:15).
2. Jesus is the "**only begotten**" (Greek: monogenes 3439) son of God in John **1**:14,18; **3**:16,18; I John **4**:9 means "**mono**" (one) "**genes**" (same in every detail) as God. Jesus has **120** attributes of God. Answers 811
3. The **Son of God** is defined as, "being the **brightness of his glory**, & the **express image of his person**, upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins" Hebrews 1:2,3. He is the heir of all things, creator, brightness, express image of his person, upholder, sin purger.
4. The **Son** is the **part of God** who "**goes forth**" or "**goes out**" from God to **interact with the physical universe**, to **visit people,** to **comfort**, **deliver** or **bring a message to them** in 27 verses. Understand 1272 a) Micah 5:2 "**he** (*Son*) come forth unto **me** whose **goings forth** have been from of old, from **everlasting**"
5. If "no man has seen the Father" (John 6:46), then who did OT people see that they said was God? Answer: It was Jehovah God the Huios, who "goes out" from God to visit people on earth.
It was **God the Huios** that visited **Adam** (Gen 3:8), **Hagar** (Gen 16:13), **Abraham** (Gen 19:24), **Jacob** (Gen 32:30), **Moses** (Exodus 3:4), in a **pillar of cloud** (Ex 13:21; 14:19,24), **Elders** of Israel (Ex 24:9-11), to **Israel** on a rock (Ex 17:5-7), **Joshua** (5:12-14), **Manoah** (Judges 13:22), **Samuel** (I Sam 5:10,21), **Solomon** (I Kings 3:5; 9:2), **Isaiah** (Isaiah 6:5; John 12:41), **Ezekiel** (Ezekiel 1:26,28; 10:20). Und 1269.
6. Jesus Christ is 100% God the Huios & **100% man, operating through both natures** (eg:bi-lingual). Jesus Christ's **twin nature** is seen: **a)** sleeping as a man (Mark 4:35-41), stilling storm as God (Ps.107:29. **b)** praying as man, walking on water as God (Matt 14:22-27). **c)** weeping at funeral, raising Lazarus (John 11 **d)** hungry as man, cursing fig tree as God (Mark 11:12-21). **e)** crucified as man, blacking sun as God (Mk 15
7. Jesus **accepted worship** (proskuneo):Matt.**8**:2; **9**:18; **14**:33; **15**:25; **20**:20; **28**:9,17;Mark **5**:6; Luke **24**:52;Jn**9**:38

8. Trinity verses: Matthew **28**:19; I John **5**:7; 2 Cor **13**:14; Isaiah **48**:12,13,16; **63**:7-10; 2 Samuel **23**:2,3.
9. 40 Verses teaching that Jesus Christ is God: Matthew 28:17-20; John 5:18 (**equal with God**),23 (**honour the Son even as**); John 8:24 (**If ye believe not that I am**), 58,59 (**Before Abraham was, I AM**); 16:15 (**all the Father has are mine**); 17:5 (**glory I had with thee**); 20:28; I Cor 1:2 (**all call on JC**); Col 2:9 (**In him dwells all the fullness of the godhead bodily**); I Thess 4:14 (**God bring with him**); I Tim 3:16 (SONIV p.7); Titus 2:13 (**great God & our Saviour**); Hebrews 1:6 (**angels of God worship him**),8 (**Thy throne, O God**),10 (**Thou Lord in beginning**); Rev 1:17,18,11,8 (**Alpha & Omega = First & Last = Almighty**); Isaiah 9:6; 44:6 (**JHVH the King** & **His redeemer JHVH of hosts**); Ezekiel 44:1,2 (**this gate shall be shut**); Hosea 5:15 (**I will go**); Zechariah 11:4,12,13 (**my price 30**); 12:9-10 (**they shall look on me**); 14:3-5 (**JHVH his feet**); Act 1:10-12; Zech 2:8-11 (**JHVH says JHVH of hosts has sent me**); Acts 10:36 (**Lord of all**); Micah 5:2 (qedmah) = Habakkuk 1:12 (qedmah). Both Father and Huios are the **only judge** (Ps 82:8; John 5:22), **only Saviour** (Isa 43:11, John 5:22), **only Creator** (Mal 2:10; John 1:3), **only forgiver of sins** (Mark 2:5,7), **only Rock** (Ps 18:31; I Cor 10:4); **only glory** (Isaiah 42:8; John 17:5) Jesus & God own the **same** throne, servants (Rev22:3), face, name (4), priests (6), temple (21:23), light 22

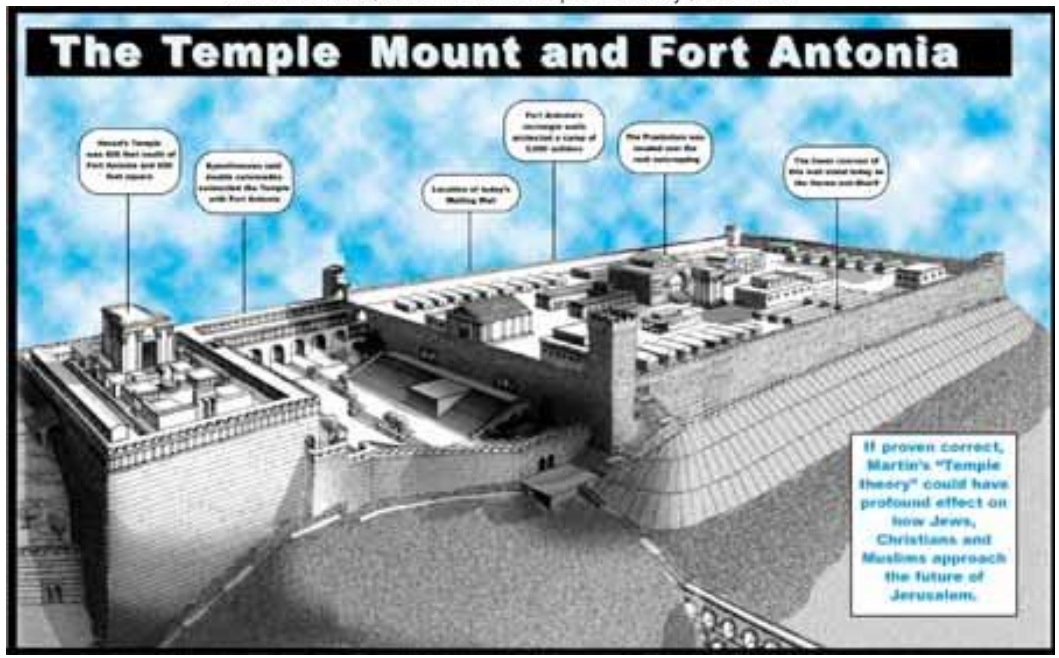
10. 15 Deity of Christ Verses the JW New World Translation (NWT) Changes (Answers 840-872):
1. Col 1:16,17 NWT adds "(other)" 4 times to lie that Christ is **created**. "Other" is not in Greek or KIT
2. Phil 2:9 NWT adds "(other)" to change Christ from **greatest** to **second greatest name**. Not in Greek.
3. Zech 12:10 NWT changes "they shall look on **ME** (Jehovah) whom they have pierced" to "**the one**". Masoretic text, Septuagint, Cyprian (200AD), Old Latin, Syriac Peshitta, Aramaic Targums say "**ME**".
4. Acts 20:28 NWT changes "Feed the church of **God**, which he has purchased with **his own blood**" to "blood of his **own** (**Son**)." They deny that Christ's blood is God's blood. "Son" is not in Greek mss, KIT.
5. Hebrews 1:6 NWT changed "**worship**" (KJV, NWT 1961) to "**do obeisance**" (NWT 1971-). **Why?** "Let all the angels of God **worship** (Gk: proskuneo) **him**." Why does NWT rightly translate "proskuneo" as worship when it applies to God, angels, devils, antichrist, images, but mistranslates it as "do obeisance" when it refers to worshipping Christ? (dishonest, lying, prejudiced, devilish, hatred of Christ being God). If Christ must be reverenced as a created being as JWs claim, then "sebomai" (obeisance) would be used.
6. Hebrews 1:8, Ps 45:6 NWT changes "Unto the **Son** he says, **Thy Throne**, **O God** is for ever and ever" to "God is your **throne**", changing "throne" from subject to object to deny the Son is God. (Ans 844,5) Revelation 22:1 says Christ's throne is God's throne, "The throne of God **and** of the Lamb". Justin Martyr (110AD), Tertullian (145AD), Cyprian (200AD), Melito (140AD) say "Thy throne, O God" of Heb 1:8. Septuagint and Masoretic text of Psalm 45:6 say "Thy throne, O God". Ps 45:3 "O Most', 10.
7. Titus 2:13 NWT changes "appearing of the **great God and our Saviour** Jesus Christ" to "**great God** and of (the) **Saviour**" by adding "the" to make **2 persons**, denying JC deity. Jesus is our God & Saviour.
8. John 1:1 NWT changes "the Word was **God**" to "the Word was **a god**" making Jesus a lesser god. If so then John would've used "**theios**" (godlike, divine). **Every Greek expert** says NWT is wrong (Robertson, Vincent, Wuest, Vines, Zhodiates). **Colwell's rule** (855), 10 early writers say "the Word was God" (852).
9. John 8:58 NWT changes "Before Abraham was, **I AM**" (Gk: ego eimi) to "**I have been**". (Ans 856,7). **Exodus 3:14** NWT changes Jehovah as "**I AM**" to "**I SHALL PROVE TO BE**" to deny Jesus is JHVH. KIT Greek, Septuagint, Robertson, Irenaeus (120AD), Origen (185AD), Novatian (210AD) say "**I AM**" **"Ego Eimi"** occurs **50 times** in John's gospel. Why does the JW NWT correctly translate it **49 times** as "**I am**", except in John 8:58 as "**I have been**" where it proves Jesus is Jehovah God "**I AM**" of Exodus 3:14?
10. Micah 5:2 (KJV) God the Father speaks of God the Huios born at Bethlehem as "whose goings forth have been from old, from everlasting." This proves the Huios is God being everlasting.
NWT mistranslates "**goings forth**" as "**origin**" denying Christ's deity by making Him a created being.
NWT mistranslates **"everlasting" as "from the days of time indefinite"** denying Christ's eternal deity.
11. I Timothy 3:16 (KJV) describes Jesus as "**God** was manifest in the flesh" strongly proving His deity. **NWT** mistranslates it by omitting "**God**" to give "**He** was made manifest in flesh". We all come in flesh.
12. I Cor 15:47 (KJV) describes Jesus as "the second man is **the Lord** from heaven" proving His deity. **NWT** mistranslates it by omitting "the **Lord**" to give "the second man is out of heaven" denying His deity
13. I John 5:7 (KJV) "There are three that (Gk: oi = masc) bear record **in heaven**, **the Father**, **the Word**, **and the Holy Ghost**; **and these three are one**." **NWT** omits this, denying the Trinity. Cyprian in 200AD, 13 early writers, 6 ancient versions quote it. Masculine Greek "**Oi**" (v7) comes from Father & Word in v7.
14. John 3:13 (KJV) "Son of man **which is in heaven**" proving Christ's **omnipresence** and **Deity**. (99%) **NWT** omits "which is in heaven" denying Christ's omnipresence and Deity. See NIV Omissions p.6-9.
15. Daniel 3:25 (KJV) "**form of the fourth is like the Son of God**." Son of God rescued 3 Jews from fire. NWT mistranslates it as "a son of the gods" denying the pre-existing Son of God. How can an idol save?
11. JW "Should You Believe in the Trinity?" p.7 **blatantly LIES** that Justin, Irenaeus, Clement, Origen, Tertullian, Hippolytus denied Trinity, when they all strongly **believed** it & **Deity** of Christ (Ans 873-876).







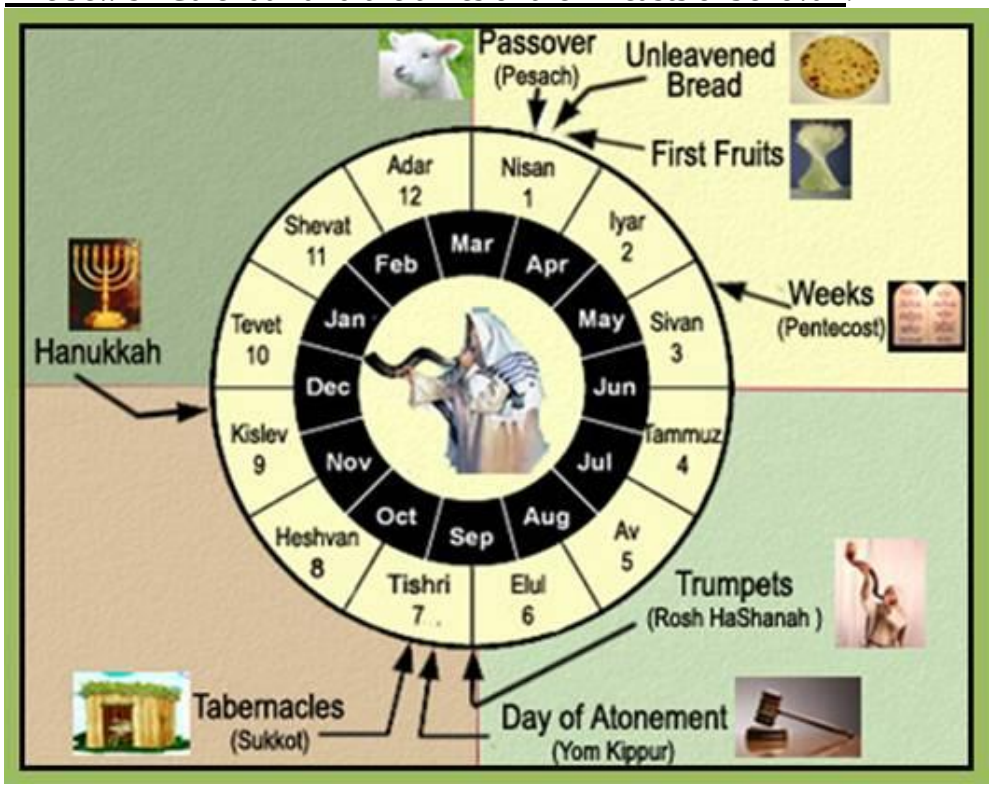
Reconstruction of Jerusalem and the Temple of Herod by James Tissot



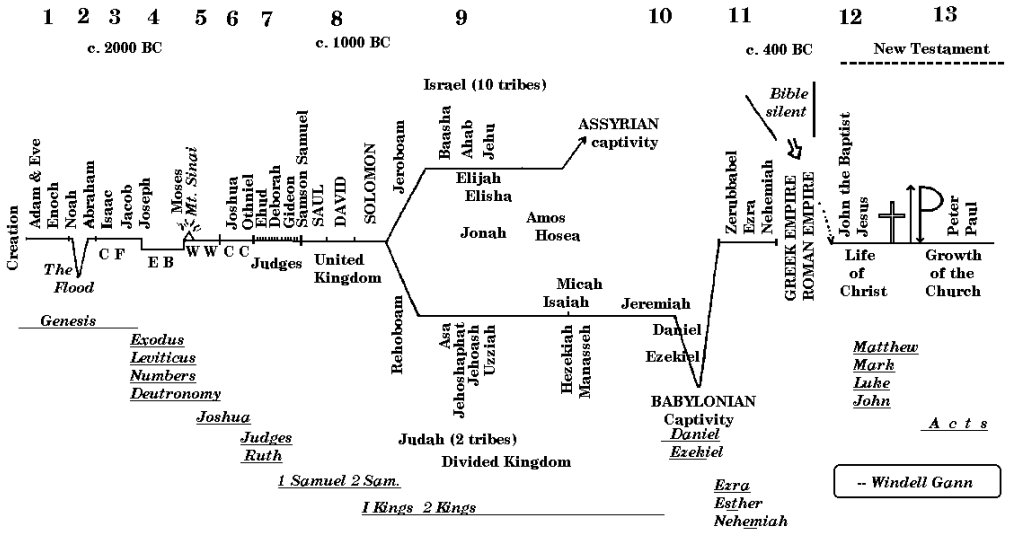
Where was Herod's Temple built? It was over the Gihon Spring, 305m south of Dome of Rock. Why?
1. **Zadok** the priest brought Solomon to anoint him as king at the **Tabernacle at Gihon**. I Kings 1:38,39.
2. Jewish **law** required a spring in the temple for purification. 'Zion..all my springs are in thee.' Ps 87:1-7.
3. **Aristeas** (Egyptian) in 285BC said the temple was located over a flowing spring welling up inside it.
4. **Tacitus** (105AD) said, 'the temple at Jerusalem had within its walls a natural spring of water.' Bk 5,12

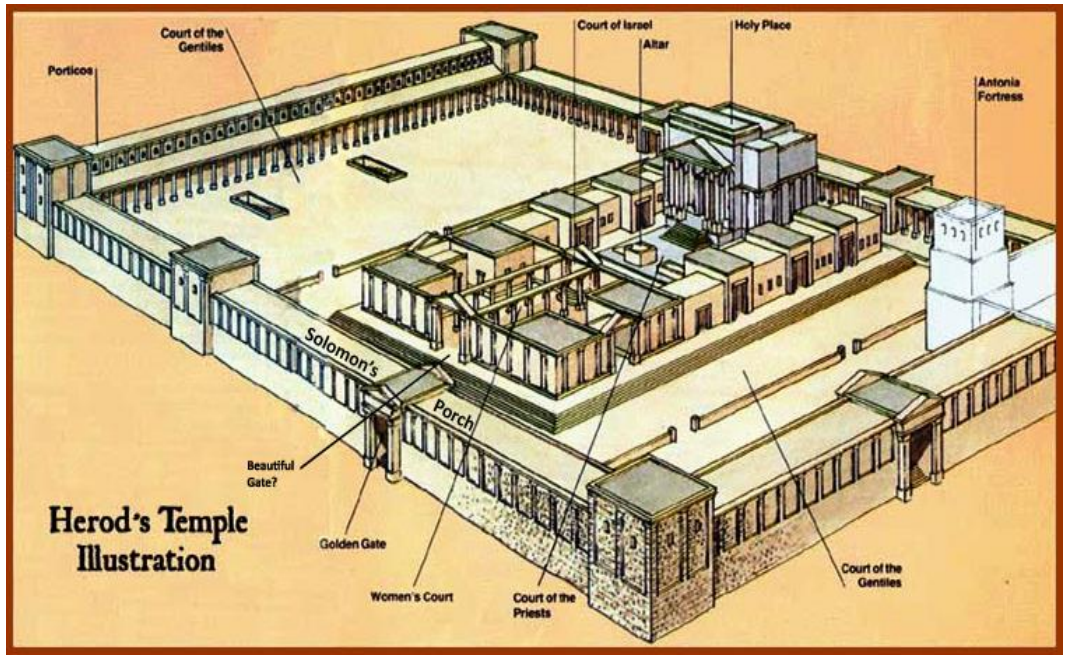
5. The only natural spring in Jerusalem for 5 miles is Gihon Spring. The Temple was on the Ophel mound.
6. **Josephus** describes the Temple site as a perfect square of 600 feet (183 m) on each side, towering 450 feet (137 m) above the floor of the Kidron Valley. *Wars*, Bk 5.5.1. Antonia Fortress was 600 feet north.
7. The Western Wailing Wall is part of the Antonia Fortress, not the temple. 'not one stone' Luke 19:43,44
Source: "The Temples that Jerusalem forgot", Ernest L. Martin. Visit **www.askelm.com.** Matthew 4:5.

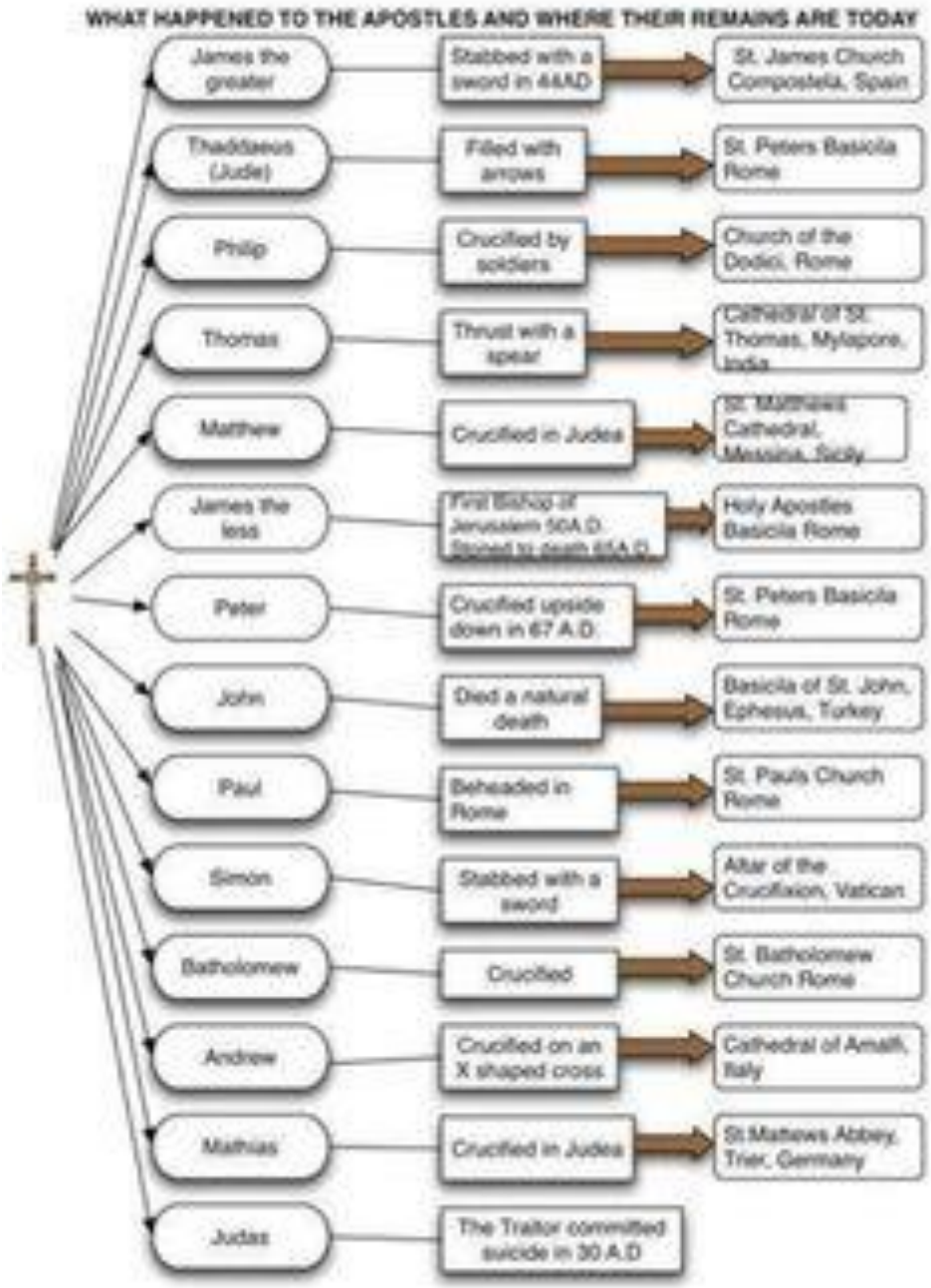
The Jewish Calendar and the times of the 7 Feasts of Jehovah.



BIBLE SURVEY







469. Answers Baptist Bible College Curriculum of Subjects 2015

Subjects: Address: 87 Fennell St, North Parramatta. Dates Studied, Completed

1. Personal Evangelism (Answers 93-123)……2014
2. Islamic Evangelism (Youtube L1-6)……...2014
3. History of Islam (Ans 994-1038)……
4. Life of Jesus Christ, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John (JLIP; Willmington's Guide to Bible 219-275)…….
5. Parables (Ans 59-65)……2014
6. Trinity, Deity of Christ (Ans 811-947; Will 447-469)……2014
7. Bible Survey (Brief)……
8. God the Father: (Answers 1175-1176; Willmington's Guide to the Bible 471-476)……..……..
9. **Jesus Christ:** (Ans Will 477-519)……
10. Holy Spirit: (Ans 929-930; Will 521-538)……...
11. **Doctrine of Man**: (Will 539-551)……
12. Doctrine of Sin: (Will 553-567)……...
13. **Doctrine of Salvation:** (Ans 124-131; Will 569-585)……...
14. Calvinism Errors (Ans 604-696)……
15. Doctrine of the Church: (Ans 138-170; Will 605-655)……...
16. **Doctrine of the Bible:** (Will 657-714)……
17. Modern Version Errors (NIV Omissions)……
18. History of New Testament Text……
19. Doctrine of Angels: (Ans 73-92; Will 716-724)……..
20. **Eschatology:** (Ans 171-233; Will 745-801)……
21. Heaven: (Ans 24-26; Will 817-825)……..
The Early Church Stage: (Will 278-335)……
22. Acts (Will 278-303)……...
23. Galatians (Will 303-308)……
24. I Corinthians (Will 316-331)……..
25. II Corinthians (Will 331-335)……
26. I Thessalonians (Will 308-312)……..
27. II Thessalonians (Will 313-316)……
The Epistle Stage:
28. Romans (Will 338-356)……...
29. Ephesians (Will 356-362)……...
30. Philippians (Will 366-371)……
31. Colossians (Will 362-364)……..
32. I Timothy (Will 372-375)……...
33. II Timothy (Will 377-379)……
34. Titus (Will 375-377)……...
35. Philemon (Will 365-366)……
36. Hebrews (Will 392-401)……
37. James (Will 390-392)……
38. I Peter (Will 379-385)……
39. II Peter (Will385-390)……
40. I John (Will 404-408)……
41. II John (Will 408)……...
42. III John (Will 408-409)……...2014
43. Jude (Will 401-404)……
44. Eschatology
45. Revelation (Will 409-444)……..2014
46. Prayer (Ans 291-298; Will 828-831)……
47. Spiritual Gifts: (Ans 476-543; Will 325; 832-841)……..
48. Discipleship, Follow Up (Ans 234-249)……2014

49. Doorknocking, Open Air (Ans 137)……..
50. Church Planting (Ans 157)……
51. How to Prepare Messages (Ans 1052-1054)……2014
52. Printing, Publishing. ……
53. Phoning, Record Keeping…….
54. Apologetics, Answer to Q (Ans 1-23;134-135)……
55. Rules of Bible Interpretation (Ans 1039-1051)……2014
56. Church Finances…….
57. Ushering (Ans 161)……..2014
58. Creation Evidence (Ans 391-432)……..
59. Established in the Faith……
60. Missions……..
61. Bible Doctrines……
62. Theology (Advanced) (Theissen)……
63. Youtube, DVD Resources……..
64. Choir, Christian Music (Ans 467-475)……
65. Children, Youth Ministry……
66. Counselling…….
67. Managing Money……
68. Important Bible Passages (Will 2,3)……
69. Spiritual Growth (Ans 285-386)……..
70. Church History, Great Christians Lives (Ans 309-320)……..
71. Important Books, Library collection……2014

False Religions:

72. Roman Catholic Errors (Ans 707-734)……
73. Seventh Day Adventist Errors (Ans 735-792)……
74. Mormon Errors (Ans 793-810)……
75. Jehovah's Witness Errors (Ans 811-947)……
76. Judaism errors (Ans 948-950)…….
77. Charismatic Errors. (Ans 476-543)……..
78. New Evangelical Errors (Ans 570-603)……
79. Baptismal Regeneration (Ans 455-461), Soul Sleep (Ans 462-466), ……..
80. Humanism (Ans 451-454), Loss of Salvation (Ans 433-450)……..

Old Testament:

81. Genesis (Will 8-35)……..
82. Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deut (Will 40-59)…….
83. Joshua (Will 62-65)……..
84. Judges (Will 68-75)……
85. Samuel, Kings, Chronicles (Will 76-89; 108-134)……
86. Ezra (Will 196-198)……
87. Nehemiah (Will 198-200)……..
88. Esther (Will 200-203)…….
89. Job (Will 35-36)……
90. Psalms (Will 89-100)……
91. Proverbs (Will 100-102)……
92. Ecclesiastes (Will 102-105)……
93. Song of Solomon (Will 104-105)……...
94. Isaiah (Will 143-155)……..
95. Jeremiah, Lamentations (Will 157-164)……
96. Ezekiel (Will 166-178)……..
97. Daniel (Will 178-194)……
98. Minor Prophets (Will 134-143; 155-157; 203-209)…….
99. Archaeological Proofs of the Bible (Will 682-687)……..

453. Proofs of the Pre-tribulation Rapture

Table of Contents and Summary

1. Revelation 19:11-21 does not mention a resurrection at the time of the glorious return of Christ.
2. Zechariah 14:1-5 does not mention a resurrection at the time of Christ's glorious return. Why?
3. Not one Old Testament or NT passage which discusses the **tribulation** mentions the **church**.
4. The unknown day of the **rapture,** and **the known day** of the **glorious appearing,** cannot be the same day. Matthew 25:13.
5. 'A door was opened in heaven' (Rev. 4:1) **to let John into heaven**, is before the tribulation (Rev. 6).
6. 'Come up hither' (Rev 4:1). A voice called John to 'come up hither'. Immediately he was in heaven.
7. The church is not on earth from Revelation 4-18, because of these observations:
i) The church **on earth** is mentioned 22 times in Revelation 1-3, but not once on earth from Rev. 5-19.
ii) The church is **in heaven** with resurrected bodies from Revelation 4-19 as seen by 9 statements.
8. The Rapture of the 24 elders of the church age (Revelation 4:1-11) occurs **before** the **antichrist** is revealed as the white horse rider at the beginning of the 7 years tribulation in Revelation 6:1,2.
The 24 Elders represent Old Testament and church age Christians raptured before the tribulation (Rev 5:9)
9. The 24 elders have their crowns of gold (Revelation 4:4).
10. The armies in heaven that follow Jesus Christ at His glorious appearing are church age Christians (Rev 19:14). They are not angels because Rev 19:8 reveals that the fine linen they are wearing is the righteousness of the saints (Revelation 19:8).
11. We are waiting for and looking for Jesus Christ to come and take us to heaven at the rapture.
12. 'Wherefore comfort one another with these words' (I Thessalonians 4:18).
13. '**I also will keep thee out of** (Greek: Τηρησω εκ) **the hour of temptation** (the tribulation) which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth' (Revelation 3:10).
14. Jesus returns from a Wedding to the church in heaven after the 7 years Tribulation. Luke 12:36.
15. The Restrainer (the church) will be taken out of the way before the antichrist is revealed at the start of the 7 year tribulation. (II Thessalonians 2:6-8).
16. At the rapture, Jesus receives us to Himself in heaven. We do not receive Him on earth (John 14:3)
17. The gathering of the tribulation elect after the 7 years tribulation is done by angels, but the gathering of the church is done by Jesus Christ Himself. (Matthew 24:31).
18. The righteous and wicked both can't be taken first. Matthew 13:30,49.
19. Question 20: If the rapture occurred at the second coming, why would the sheep and goats need to be separated immediately after the second coming? (Matthew 25:31-46).
20. Question 21: **Who will populate the millennium?**
If a post-tribulation rapture occurs at the glorious appearing and the wicked are cast into hell at that time, who will be left to populate the millennium? Nobody will be left with mortal, reproducing bodies.
21. Question 22: The judgment of Israel is discussed in Ezekiel 20:38,
'I will purge out from among you the rebels.' If all the saved (including saved Jews) had previously been separated a few days earlier by the rapture, there would be no need to separate saved Jews and lost Jews after Jesus Christ's coming.
22. **14 Contrasts between the Rapture and the Glorious Appearing** prove they are different events.
23. The Tribulation is called the time of Jacob's trouble not the church's trouble (Jeremiah 30:7).
Question 25: How can the tribulation be called **Jacob's trouble for Israel** and a **blessed hope for the church**, if both groups must go through it?
24. The focus of the Tribulation in the book of Revelation 7-18 on earth is on **Israel, not the church**:
25. The holy apostles and prophets who rejoice over Babylon's destruction are in **heaven**. Rev 18:20
26. 'The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night' (I Thessalonians 5:2).
27. 'They', 'them' and **'they' refer to unbelievers left behind** after the rapture in I Thessalonians 5:3.
28. The church will not be 'overtaken by the day of the Lord' (I Thessalonians 5:4).
29. 'For God hath not appointed us to wrath (of the tribulation), but to obtain salvation (deliverance from the tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ.' (I Thessalonians 5:9).

'Jesus, which delivered us **from** the wrath (tribulation) to come.' (I Thessalonians 1:10).

30. It is the character of God to deliver His own people from the greatest times of trials.

31. The 'falling away' (646) in II Thessalonians 2:3 is 'the departure' of the church and of the Holy Spirit's influence in the church, before the antichrist is revealed. 'Falling away' (646) in Greek is 'η apostasia' a noun meaning something separative, a departure such as divorce (647), apostasy.

32. Only the pre-tribulation rapture position does not confuse the church and Israel, the church and the elect in different ages, tribulations and the tribulation period, and the trumpet of God and the trumpets of angels.

33. There is a **time interval between** Christ coming **for** his saints at the **rapture** of the church (Rev 4:1) and Christ coming **with** His saints at the **glorious return of Christ** (Rev. 19:11-21; Zechariah 14:1-**5**). If the rapture and glorious appearing occurred simultaneously, there would be no time for **the Judgment Seat of Christ** (II Cor. 5:10), the **presenting of the church to Jesus Christ** (Ephesians 5:27), **and the marriage of Christ** to the church to take place. This time interval is stated in John 14:3.

34. Some people will escape the tribulation period. (Luke 21:34-36).

35. The church is not in Daniel's 69 weeks period (Daniel 9:24-27), so it should not be in the 70th week.

36. The structure of the book of Revelation proves the pre-tribulation rapture of the church.

37. At the rapture, believers go straight to the Father's house (John 14:3), not straight back to earth as post-tribulationists think. 'I will receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also.'

38. The two purposes of Daniel's 70th week are to **test earth dwellers** (Revelation 3:10) and to **prepare Israel for the King** (Malachi 4:5,6). These have no relation to the church whatsoever.

39. If the church enters the tribulation of God's wrath, judgment and punishment, then because of **her union with Christ, Christ would be subject to the same wrath, judgment and punishment of God**.

40. The Silence in the New Testament Epistles on how to endure the tribulation.

41. The Relation of the church to earthly governments.

42. The Destiny of the church is to heaven (John 14:2,3).

The destiny of the saved in the tribulation is not to heaven, but to the earth in the millennium.

'Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom.' (Matthew 25:34).

43. The doctrine of imminence (at any moment coming) forbids the church entering the tribulation.

44. The 144,000 Israelite preachers in the tribulation are not part of the church. (Revelation 7:14).

45. The only organized church in the tribulation is the apostate Jezebel system (Revelation 2:22) and the **harlot system** (Rev. 17,18). The true church, is nowhere mentioned on earth in the tribulation.

46. The 7 promises to the true church to be removed before the tribulation.

47. The church is the object of Christ's love, not the object of Christ's wrath (Ephesians 5:25).

Question 51: Why would a bridegroom want to punish his new bride? Would you do this?

Questions for Post-tribulationists

Question 1: Show me the rapture mentioned in Revelation 19:11-21 or Zechariah 14:1-5? It's not there.

Question 2: Show me the church mentioned in one OT or NT passage discussing the tribulation?

Question 3: How can the rapture and glorious appearing be on the same day when the rapture day is unknown and the glorious appearing day will be known? How can a day be both known and unknown?

Question 4: The open door into heaven with a voice, trumpet, and catching up to heaven occurs in both Rev 4:1 and I Thess 4:16-18.Why do post-tribs reject this as the pre-trib. rapture? Open door Rev 19:11.

Q5: If you accept the 2 witnesses are caught up to heaven in Rev 11:12 by 'Come up hither' why not rapture in 4:1?

Question 6: Show me the church on earth from Revelation 6-18? It is not there because it is in heaven.

Question 7: If the church is not raptured until Rev 20:4, as post-tribulationists think, then how could the church be in heaven in Rev 19:7-11, before Christ's glorious appearing?

Question 8: Do you agree that the 24 elders in heaven represent the raptured church age Christians?
If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?
If yes, then will you accept the pre-tribulation rapture and reject the post-tribulation rapture as error?

Question 9: Do you agree that the armies in fine linen accompanying Christ at His return are church age Christians? If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?

Question 10: Who are you looking for, Christ or antichrist?
Why would Christ want His bride to look for the antichrist?

Question 11: How will the tribulation sufferings comfort us? Post-tribulationists can't explain this.

Question 12: Does the Philadelphian church represent the faithful church at the end of the church age? Do you believe that God will keep this church out of the time of the tribulation coming on all the world?

Question 13: Since Jesus returns to earth from a wedding, doesn't this prove the church is in heaven before the glorious appearing? Can you see that this disproves the post-tribulation rapture?
Why is the church in heaven (19:7) if the church is raptured after Jesus returns to earth as post-trib claims?

Question 14: Who is the Restrainer? If he is the Holy Spirit's influence in the church, then doesn't this prove the rapture comes before antichrist is revealed and before the tribulation as II Thess. 2:6-8 states?

Question 15: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven and not take us there at the rapture (as post-tribulation rapture people think)?

Question 16: What is the **purpose of the rapture** if it occurs at the end of the tribulation? No purpose!

Question 17: Who resurrects and gathers the church at the rapture, Christ or angels? Christ! Then how can Matthew 24:31 refer to the rapture if angels gather the elect of Israel here?

Question 18: How can the last day be the same 24 hour period when 1000 years separate the resurrection of the saved in John 11:24 and the resurrection of the unsaved in John 12:48?

Question 19: In Matthew 13:30,49 the angels gather the wicked first and gather the righteous later, then the angels gathering the elect in Matthew 24:31 cannot be the rapture, because in I Thessalonians 4:17 the righteous are resurrected first.

Question 20: If the rapture occurred at the second coming, why would the sheep and goats need to be separated immediately after the second coming? (Matthew 25:31-46).

Question 21: Who will populate the millennium? If a post-tribulation rapture occurs at the glorious appearing and the wicked are cast into hell at that time, who will be left to populate the millennium?

Question 22: The judgment of Israel is discussed in Ezekiel 20:38,
'I will purge out from among you the rebels.' This judgment of Israel occurs at the second coming of Jesus Christ in glory and requires saved and unsaved Israelites to be regathered. If all the saved (including saved Jews) had previously been separated a few days earlier by the rapture, why would there be a need to separate saved Jews and lost Jews after Jesus Christ's coming. They would have been separated a few days earlier by the rapture.

Question 23: In view of these 14 differences between the rapture and glorious appearing, why do you ignore these differences and insist that these events occur on the same day?

Question 24: If we go through the tribulation, how can it be a **blessed hope**?

Question 25: How can the tribulation be called **Jacob's trouble for Israel** and a **blessed hope for the church**, if both groups must go through it?

Question 26: What is desirable about entering the tribulation? Nothing.

Question 27: What comfort is there in entering the tribulation? None.
Question 28: Why do you ignore 7 examples of the focus of the tribulation being Israel, and still believe the church enters the tribulation? What examples prove that the church enters the tribulation?
Question 29: If the apostles are in heaven in Revelation 18:20 before Christ's return in Revelation 19, then how can the church be raptured later when Christ returns in Revelation 19?
Questio30: Since Paul uses the third person pronouns **'They', 'them'** and **'they'** in I Thessalonians 5:3, can you see that he is excluding the church from the tribulation, thus proving a pre-tribulation rapture?
Q31: Since church age believers are not of darkness, why do you say we enter the tribulation darkness?
Question 32: Will the church be overtaken by the day of the Lord/tribulation or not overtaken? No!
Question 33: Has God appointed the church to the tribulation wrath or not (I Thess 5:9)? Paul says no!
Question 34: Why would God rescue Enoch, Lot, Rahab from His judgment on the wicked & not the church?
Question 35: What is the significance of '**the departure**' (η apostasia) in II Thess 2:3 having a definite article and no qualifying words when every other use of the noun or verb tells what a departure is from? Why didn't Paul use 'parapipto' for falling away from the faith as he did in Hebrews 6:6?
Question 36: What are the differences between the church and Israel, the church and the elect in different ages, tribulations and the tribulation period, and the trumpet of God and the trumpets of angels?
Question 37: If the rapture and glorious appearing occur on the same day as post-trib say, where is the time to fit in the **Judgment Seat of Christ** (II Cor. 5:10), the **presenting of the church to Jesus Christ** (Eph. 5:27), and the **marriage of Christ** to the church? How can these three fit into one hour?
Question 38: Jesus said that some will escape the tribulation. How can we escape it if we must enter it?
Question 39: If the church is not in Daniel's 69 weeks, why should it be found in the 70th week, which is the 7 years tribulation period?
Question 40: Write out the **time line of Revelation**, with scriptures, agreed on by post-tribulationists?
Question 41: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven if we won't go there as post-trib think?
Question 42: What is the **purpose** of the tribulation for the church? None. To try nations & prepare Israel.
Question 43: Since the church is **united to Christ**, and those in the tribulation come under the Antichrist's and Satan's authority, why would Christ place Himself under Satan's authority?
Question 44: What NT scripture tells the church how to endure the tribulation's sufferings? None.
Question 45: Would it be God's will for the church to submit to the antichrist's government? No.
Question 46: Is the antichrist's government ministers of God? No.
Question 47: If the church enters the tribulation, which part of the church is raptured to heaven, and which part of the church stays on the earth according to Matthew 25:34 and post-tribulationism?
Question 48: Who will come first, Christ at the rapture or antichrist? Who are you looking for? Why?
Question 49: Are the **144,000 Israelites** part of the church? Why?
Q50: Why would God discuss the **Whore** on earth in the tribulation & not discuss the church on earth?
Question 51: Explain how I Thess **1**:10; **5**:4,5,9; II Thess **2**:3,13; Rev. **3**:10 allow a Post-trib. rapture?
Question 52: Why would a bridegroom want to **punish his new bride**? Would you do this?
Question 53: Why would Paul tell the Thessalonians not to be shaken in mind or **troubled** (II Thess 2:2) if they were to enter the tribulation? The tribulation would trouble anyone.
Question 54: Can you prove that 'the departure' (2:3) & 'taken out of the way' (2:7) is not the church?
Question 55: Please answer these problems with post-tribulationism:

3) Post-tribulationism **misunderstands the purposes of the tribulation period.**
6) Post-tribulationism **does not explain the differences between the rapture and the second coming passages**. The burden of proof is on post-tribulationism to reconcile these to their plan.
7) Post-tribulationism's **strongest argument is the argument from silence.**
The contrast between the rapture and glorious appearing passages is between joy and judgment, deliverance and discipline, good news and bad news.
8) Post-tribulationism is **logically flawed and inconsistent.**
9) Post-tribulationism is **inconsistent with literal interpretation.**
10) Post-tribulationism **blurs the distinction between Israel and the church**.
11) Post-tribulationism is **inconsistent with the doctrine of Imminence**.
13) Post-tribulationism **fails to harmonize the full body of Biblical Data.**

Proofs of the Pre-tribulation Rapture

Aim: To show that the Bible clearly teaches that the rapture of the church will occur before the 7 years tribulation period and not after it. We prove the pre-tribulation rapture and disprove post-tribulationism.
Introduction: Those who do not understand the nature of the church as being unique in God's program, will continually be confused about the nature of Jesus Christ coming for His church.
We are looking for Jesus Christ to come again and take us to heaven. The New Testament never tells the church to look for the antichrist to confirm his covenant with Israel. The church will be taken out of the world before the tribulation and will not experience any of it because of the following reasons:

1. Revelation 19:11-21 does not mention a resurrection at the time of the glorious return of Christ.
The rapture is not mentioned here because it doesn't happen at the second coming of Christ in glory.
The translation of the church is never mentioned in any context discussing the return of Jesus Christ at the end of the Tribulation.

2. Zechariah 14:1-5 does not mention a resurrection at the time of Christ's glorious return. Why?
It is because the rapture occurred 7 years earlier. Instead, verse 5 states, 'The Lord my God shall come and all the saints with thee.'
Question 1: Show me the rapture mentioned in Revelation 19:11-21 or Zechariah 14:1-5? It's not there.

3. Not one Old Testament passage which discusses the **tribulation** mentions the **church**.
Not one **New Testament** passage which discusses the **tribulation** mentions the **church**.
Question 2: Show me one OT or NT passage discussing the tribulation which also mentions the church?

4. The unknown day of the **rapture,** and **the known day** of the **glorious appearing,** cannot be the same day.
i) **Matthew 25:13** states that Jesus will return at an unknown time.
'Watch therefore for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.'
ii) **Revelation 12:6** states that the Jews will have to wait 1260 days for the Lord to return:
'The woman (Israel) fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there 1260 days.'
This day of Jesus Christ's glorious return will be known by people living in the tribulation.
These 1260 days begin at the middle of the 7 years tribulation (Daniel 9:27) when the antichrist sits 'in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God' (II Thessalonians 2:4 and Matthew 24:15-21).
The antichrist rules for 42 months or 1260 days (Revelation 13:4) and will be destroyed by Jesus Christ at His second coming (Revelation 19:20; II Thessalonians 2:8).
Therefore, the known and unknown days must happen at different times. Thus they are separate events.
Question 3: How can the rapture and glorious appearing be on the same day when the rapture day is unknown and the glorious appearing day will be known? How can a day be both known and unknown?

5. 'A door was opened in heaven' (Revelation 4:1) **to let John into heaven**.
John's call into heaven corresponds prophetically to the church being caught up to heaven at the rapture, because this agrees with I Thessalonians 4:16-18.

I Thessalonians 4:16-18	Revelation 4:1-3
1. Shout	1. (A shout is a voice)
2. Voice	2. First voice . . . as it were of a
3. Trumpet	3. Trumpet, . . . which said
4. Dead and living believers caught up to	4. Come up hither
5. Meet the Lord in the air	5. A throne was set in heaven, one sat on the throne

In Revelation 19:11 the door in heaven is opened again, this time to let the armies of the church age believers out of heaven to return with Christ to the earth ('I saw heaven opened.') at the end of the 7 years tribulation, having entered heaven 7 years earlier at the rapture.

Question 4: The open door into heaven with a voice, trumpet, and catching up to heaven occurs in both Rev 4:1 and I Thess 4:16-18.Why do post-tribs reject this as the pre-trib. rapture? Open door Rev 19:11.

6. 'Come up hither' (Rev. 4:1). A voice called for John to 'come up hither'. Immediately he was in heaven. This is the rapture of the church. The words, 'come up hither' are spoken to the two witnesses who are killed in the middle of the tribulation. They are then resurrected & ascend to heaven. Rev 11:12.
Q5: If you accept the 2 witnesses are caught up to heaven in Rev 11:12 by 'Come up hither' why not rapture in 4:1?

7. The church is not on earth from Revelation 4-18, because of these observations:
1) The church on earth is mentioned 22 times in Revelation 1-3, but not once on earth from Rev 5-19.
2) The church is in heaven with resurrected bodies from Revelation 4-19 as seen by these statements:
i) The 24 elders as representatives of the church are in heaven (Revelation 4-5).
ii) The souls under the altar, slain for the Word of God (Rev 6:9-11) are called 'souls' because they missed the rapture & got their resurrection bodies in Rev 20:4,5 after the end of the 7 year tribulation.
iii) The 24 elders are in heaven in Revelation 14:3 with the martyred 144,000 Israelites.
iv) The holy apostles and prophets are in heaven in Rev 18:20. The church is built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets (Ephesians 2:20). This is before the end of the 7 years tribulation.
v) The 24 elders worship God in heaven in Revelation 19:4. This is before Christ returns at the end of the 7 years tribulation.
vi) The marriage of the lamb and 'his wife' the church occurs in heaven in Revelation 19:7-9.
vii) Christ leaves heaven with many crowns on his head (Rev 19:12) which church age Christians gave him in heaven after the rapture in Revelation 4:1,2. ('They had on their heads crowns of gold' 4:9).
viii) The armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean (Revelation 19:14). These are the church age saints (Revelation 19:8).
ix) 'The Lord my God shall come and all the saints with thee' (Zechariah 14:5) We come from heaven.
Question 6: Show me the church on earth from Revelation 6-18? It is not there because it is in heaven.

8. The Rapture of the 24 elders of the church age (Revelation 4:1-11) occurs **before** the **antichrist** is revealed as the white horse rider at the beginning of the 7 years tribulation in Revelation 6:1,2.
The 24 Elders represent church age Christians raptured before the tribulation.
Question: Who are these 24 elders that John sees in heaven just after the rapture in Revelation 4:1-4?
Answer: They represent church age believers living from Pentecost to the rapture, who have been caught up to heaven and given their resurrected, immortal bodies before the tribulation commences.
Question: What are 11 evidences for the 24 elders being resurrected, church age Christians?
1) They first appear after the rapture (Rev 4:4) and before the tribulation starts (Rev 6:1,2) with the antichrist being revealed. This perfectly fits the pre-tribulation rapture of church age Christians.
2) They are clothed in white raiment (Rev 4:4) of the church. The church at the marriage of the Lamb is 'arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints' (Revelation 19:8).
3) 'They had on their heads crowns of gold' (Revelation 4:4) which are only available to the church.
a) Christians striving for the mastery are temperate in all things to obtain an incorruptible crown (I Corinthians 9:25). Crowns are given to church age Christians at the Judgment Seat of Christ which occurs just after the rapture. Crowns available to church age Christians are:
- Incorruptible crown for those who run and finish their race (I Corinthians 9:25-27)
- Crown of Rejoicing for soul winners (I Thessalonians 2:19,20)
- Crown of Life for those who love Christ enough to endure temptation (James 1:12; Revelation 2:10)
- Crown of Righteousness for those loving Christ's return (II Timothy 4:8)
- Crown of Glory for pastors (I Peter 5:2-4)
b) The 24 elders 'cast their crowns before the throne.' (Revelation 4:10)
c) When Jesus Christ returns, He has on his head many crowns (Revelation 19:12) given to Him by grateful church age Christians.
4) The 24 elders are made 'unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth (Rev 5:8-10)
a) Compare this with John's declaration as a church age Christian that Jesus Christ 'hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father (Revelation 1:5,6). Only the church is promised this.
b) In Luke 19:11-19 Jesus promises faithful church age Christians, 'Have thou authority over ten cities . . . over 5 cities' reigning on the earth in the millennium.
5) Their testimony marks them as church age Christians. They are humans because they sing that Jesus Christ 'has redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation' (Revelation 5:9). These are saved out of Gentile nations during the church age and are become members of the church, the body of Christ, from Pentecost to the rapture. 'In whom we have redemption through his blood . . . the forgiveness of sins' (Colossians 1:14).
6) They have physical, resurrected bodies, because they have physical body parts:
a) Faces because they 'fell on their faces and worshipped God' (Revelation 7:11; 11:16)
b) Heads because 'they had on their heads crowns of gold' (Rev 4:4)
c) Hands because they 'cast their crowns before the throne' (Rev 4:10), and they have hands to play harps and hold golden vials (Rev 5:8)
d) Knees and legs because they 'fell down before the Lamb' (Rev 5:8)
e) Bodies to sit on seats, because 'upon the seats I saw 24 elders sitting' (Revelation 4:4)
f) Singing voices because 'they sung a new song, saying…' (Rev 5:9,11,12)
g) Memories of being saved by Christ's blood while on earth (Rev 5:9). Only Christians have testimonies of salvation.
7) They are not called souls, but elders. In Revelation 6:9-11 John sees 'under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God' (Rev 6:9). They cry to God for revenge. These people were unsaved at the rapture, they entered the tribulation, then became saved, and then were killed for their faith as martyrs. Because they missed the rapture, they missed getting resurrection bodies, so they are called 'souls'. They receive their resurrection bodies at the end of the tribulation (Revelation 20:4,5).
Because the elders are not called 'souls', they are physical resurrected church age Christians caught up to heaven before the tribulation.
8) They worship God which is a duty of church age Christians:
'The 24 elders . . . worship him that liveth for ever and ever' (Revelation 4:10)
'The 24 elders fell down before the Lamb' (Revelation 5:8)
'The 24 elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever (Revelation 5:14)
'The 24 elders . . . fell upon their faces and worshipped God' (Revelation 11:16)
'The 24 elders . . . fell down and worshipped God' (Revelation 19:4)
9) One elder refers to the martyred tribulation saints as a different group to the church age Christians, represented by the 24 elders (Rev 7:13,14). 'God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes' (Rev 7:17).
The 24 elders do not have tears to wipe away because they never entered the tribulation suffering.
They are church age believers raptured before the tribulation. They are discussed in
Revelation 4:4,10; 5:5,6,8,11,14; 7:11,13; 11:16; 14:3; 19:4)
10) Twenty-four is the number of the courses into which the Levitical priesthood was divided (I Chronicles 24:1-19). Of all the redeemed groups, only the church is a priesthood (I Peter 2:5-9; Rev 1:6)
11) The 24 elders are seated on 24 thrones (Greek: thronoi) (Revelation 4:4)
Only the church is promised co-enthronement with Christ (Rev 3:21). It is fulfilled here in Rev 4:4.
Question 7: If the church is not raptured until Revelation 20:4, as post-tribulationists think, then how could the church be in heaven in Revelation 19:7-11?
Question 8: Do you agree that the 24 elders in heaven represent the raptured church age Christians?
If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?
If yes, then will you accept the pre-tribulation rapture and reject the post-tribulation rapture as error.

9. The 24 elders have their crowns of gold (Revelation 4:4). After John is caught up to heaven, he sees the 24 elders with their crowns of gold on their heads (Revelation 4:4). Church age Christians receive their crowns as rewards shortly after the rapture at the Judgment Seat of Christ (I Corinthians 3:11-15). They cast their crowns before the throne (Revelation 4:10). When Jesus returns at the end of the 7 years tribulation John observes that 'on his head were many crowns' (Revelation 19:12).

10. The armies in heaven that follow Jesus Christ at His glorious appearing are church age Christians (Rev 19:14). They are not angels because Rev 19:8 reveals that the fine linen they are wearing is the

righteousness of the saints (Rev 19:8). See Rev 19:14; Zechariah 14:5 and Colossians 3:4 'When Christ . . . shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory'.
In Rev 19:12, when Jesus returns, he is wearing the many crowns that the 24 elders wore in Rev 4:4 and cast before the throne in Rev 4:10. This proves we have been raptured before the antichrist is revealed at the start of the 7 years tribulation.
Question 9: Do you agree that the armies in fine linen accompanying Christ at His return are church age Christians? If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?
If yes, then doesn't their presence in heaven prove the pre-trib rapture? Will you reject post-trib error?

11. We are waiting for and looking for Jesus Christ to come and take us to heaven at the rapture.
It is absurd to think that the Bride of Christ is looking for the antichrist, rather than Christ her heavenly Bridegroom whom she loves. 'We look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ' (Philippians 3:20).
'Unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.' Hebrews 9:28
'to wait for his Son from heaven' (I Thessalonians 1:10).
'we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body' (Romans 8:23).
'the patient waiting for Christ' (II Thessalonians 3:5).
'waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ' (I Corinthians 1:7).
Question 10: Whom are you looking for, Christ or antichrist?
Why would Christ want His bride to look for the antichrist?

12. 'Wherefore comfort one another with these words' (I Thessalonians 4:18).
Question: What comfort is there in the rapture? This comfort only makes sense if we are raptured before the tribulation, so we will miss the 7 years of suffering.
Question: What comfort is there in entering the tribulation? Answer: None. It is a fearful prospect.
1) 'Wherefore' means 'therefore'. Paul's conclusion to the rapture discussion in I Thessalonians 4:13-17 is to be comforted by the rapture coming before the tribulation.
2) The words to be comforted by the 'coming of the Lord' is valid only for a pre-tribulation rapture.
3) It is a fearful thing to enter the tribulation as in the post-tribulation view.
4) The character of the tribulation is not described as comfort but as:
   i) Wrath (Rev. 6:16-17; 11:18; 14:9; 15:1,7; 16:1,19; I Thess 1:9,10; 5:9; Zephaniah 1:15,18).
   ii) Judgment (Revelation 14:7; 15:4; 16:5-7; 19:2)
   iii) Indignation (Isaiah 26:20-21; 34:1-3)
   iv) Punishment (Isaiah 24:20-21)
   v) Hour of temptation (Revelation 3:10)
   vi) Time of Jacob's trouble (Jeremiah 30:7)
   vii) Destruction (Joel 1:15)
   viii) Darkness (Joel 2:2; Zephaniah 1:14-18; Amos 5:18).
Question 11: How will the tribulation sufferings comfort us? Post-tribulationists can't explain this.
Illustration: The executioner informs you, 'I'm comforting you by killing you and your family.'

13. '**I also will keep thee out of** (Greek: Τηρησω εκ) **the hour of temptation** which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth' (Revelation 3:10).
Christ promises to keep (or guard, reserve 5083) us from (εκ = out of) not through (Greek: δια 1223 denoting the channel of an act) the tribulation.
1) **Other uses of 'keep' (Greek: Τηρησω 5083) are:** 'the jailer to keep them safely' (Acts 16:23); 'a centurion to keep Paul (Acts 24:23); 'that he will keep his virgin' (I Corinthians 7:37); 'keep thyself pure' (I Timothy 5:22); 'Keep himself unspotted from the world' (James 1:27).
2) **Other uses of 'out of' (Greek: εκ 1537) are:**
   i) 'when they were come out of the ship' (Mark 6:54)
   ii) 'the devil is gone out of my daughter' (Mark 7:29)
   iii) 'can there any good thing come out of Nazareth?' (John 1:46)
   iv) 'he drove them all out of (εκ) the temple' (John 2:15)
   v) 'Jesus was come out of (εκ) Judea into Galilee' (John 4:47-54)
   vi) 'out of (εκ) his belly shall flow living water' (John 7:38)
   vii) 'Jesus hid himself, and went out of (εκ) the temple' (John 8:59)
   viii) 'neither shall any man pluck them out of (εκ) my hand (John 10:28)
   ix) 'he escaped out of (εκ) their hand' (John 10:39)
   x) 'Many went out of (εκ) the country up to Jerusalem' (John 11:55)
   xi) 'When he called Lazarus out of (εκ) the grave' (John 12:17)
   xii) 'that he should depart out of (εκ) this world' (John 13:1)
   xiii) 'They have taken away the Lord out of (εκ) the sepulchre' (John 20:2)
   xiv) 'Get thee out of (εκ) thy country, and from (εκ) thy kindred' (Acts 7:3)
   xv) 'Delivered out of (εκ) all his afflictions' (Acts 7:10)
   xvi) 'Moses, which brought us out of (εκ) the land of Egypt' (Acts 7:40)
   xvii) 'When they were come up out of (εκ) the water' (Acts 8:39)
   xviii) 'the Lord had brought him out of (εκ) the prison' (Acts 12:17)
   xix) 'When the Jews were gone out of (εκ) the synagogue' (Acts 13:42)
   xx) 'for then must ye needs go out of (εκ) the world' (I Corinthians 5:10)
   xxi) 'only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken **out of** (εκ) the way' (I Thessalonians 2:7)
   xxii) 'casteth them out of (εκ) the church' (III John 10)
   xxiii) 'the Lord having saved the people out of (εκ) the land of Egypt' (Jude 1:5)
   xxiv) 'others save with fear, pulling them out of (εκ) the fire' (Jude 23)
   xxv) 'New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of (εκ) heaven' (Rev 3:12)
   xxvi) 'I will spue thee out of (εκ) my mouth' (Rev 3:16)
   xxvii) 'These are they which came out of (εκ) great tribulation' (Rev 7:14)
3) **God would have used the word through (Greek: δια 1223)** if He wanted us to understand that we would enter the tribulation and pass through it; but He didn't. He used the words 'keep thee out of (εκ)'.
Notice these uses of 'through':
   i) 'all passed through (δια) the sea' (I Corinthians 10:1)
   ii) 'a camel to go through (δια) the eye of a needle' (Mark 10:25)
   iii) 'carry any vessel through (δια) the temple' (Mark 11:16)
   iv) 'he must needs go through (δια) Samaria' (John 4:4)
   v) 'passed on through (δια) one street' (Acts 12:10)
   vi) 'we must through (δια) much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God (Acts 14:22)
Notice that Revelation 3:10 says that we will be kept:
   1) out of the **time** period, and
   2) out of the **temptation** itself, which will come on all the world.
Question 12: Does the Philadelphian church represent the faithful church at the end of the church age? Do you believe that God will keep this church out of the time of the tribulation coming on all the world?

14. Jesus returns from a Wedding after the 7 years Tribulation
When Jesus returns to earth, He will return from a wedding. Jesus speaks to Israelites, saying:
'Ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding'Luke 12:36
After the rapture, Jesus will be married to His bride, the church in heaven.
After this wedding, He will return to earth.
Question 13: Since Jesus returns to earth from a wedding, doesn't this prove the church is in heaven before the glorious appearing? Can you see that this disproves the post-tribulation rapture?
How can the church be in heaven if the church is raptured after Jesus returns to earth as post-trib claims?

15. The Restrainer (the church) will be taken out of the way before the antichrist is revealed at the start of the 7 years. (II Thessalonians 2:6-8).
'Now ye know what withholdeth (the church) that he (antichrist) might be revealed in his time . . . only he (Holy Spirit in Christians in churches) who now hinders will hinder, until he (Holy Spirit in churches) be taken out of the way (at the rapture). And then (after the rapture) shall that wicked (antichrist) be revealed' (II Thessalonians 2:6-8).

This refers to the rapture of the true Christians before the tribulation, because Christians are the biggest hindrance to the antichrist becoming world ruler.
The order of events is as follows:

1) Church hinders Satan's program.
2) Church is taken out of the way at the rapture.
3) Then shall that wicked antichrist be revealed at the start of the 7 years, by signing his covenant with Israel (Daniel 9:27) (Revelation 6:1,2).
4) Antichrist rules for 7 years of the tribulation.
5) Jesus Christ destroys the antichrist at the end of the 7 years tribulation.

The Thessalonian Christians were 'shaken in mind and troubled' for fear that the sufferings they were experiencing meant that they were in the tribulation period. Paul wrote in II Thessalonians to show them they were not in the tribulation, because **two events had to happen before the tribulation started:**

1) The departure of the church (Greek: η αποστασια or η apostasia) translated as 'falling away', meaning a geographical removal from one place to another; and
2) The man of sin (the antichrist) had to be revealed first.

Although this lawless system existed in 54 AD, the lawless one could not be revealed until the restrainer, hinderer or preventer, was taken out of the way. Someone is preventing Satan's purposes and will keep on preventing them, until He is removed (II Thessalonians 2:7,8). The only One who could produce this restraint would be the Holy Spirit within true believers in the church. It is only when the church is removed that the Holy Spirit's restraining ministry ceases and the antichrist can be revealed. The Holy Spirit does not cease His work with the removal of the church, but only His restraining ministry ceases. This restraining work of the Holy Spirit in the church requires a pre-tribulation rapture of the church, because Daniel 9:27 reveals that the antichrist will be revealed at the beginning of the 70th week (7 years tribulation).

Question 14: Who is the Restrainer? If he is the Holy Spirit's influence in the church, then doesn't this prove the rapture comes before antichrist is revealed and before the tribulation as II Thess. 2:6-8 states?

16. At the rapture, Jesus receives us to Himself in heaven. We do not receive Him on the earth.
'I go to prepare a place (in my Father's house) for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you (in heaven), I will come again, and receive you unto myself (rapture) that where I am (in heaven), there ye may be also' (John 14:2,3).
The order of events here is:

1) Jesus ascends to heaven in 33 AD to prepare a place for every believer.
2) Jesus comes again, and receives us to Himself at the rapture.
3) Jesus takes us to be with Him in heaven for 7 years.

Question 15: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven and not take us there at the rapture (as post-tribulation rapture people think)?
Question 16: What is the purpose of the rapture if it occurs at the end of the tribulation? No purpose! If the rapture and glorious appearing both occurred at the end of the 7 year tribulation, we would be caught up into the clouds, miss going to heaven, and then immediately come back to earth within a moment. This would:

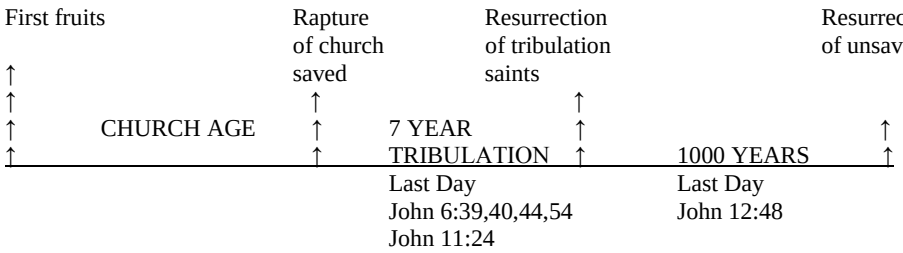
1) Contradict John 4:2,3
2) Not allow time for the Judgment Seat of Christ, and marriage of the Lamb to occur in heaven.

Some post-tribulationists seek to avoid this problem of not enough time, by claiming that time stops in heaven. This idea is proven false by Revelation 8:1 'And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.' This proves that time in heaven advances just as time on earth does.

17. The gathering of the tribulation elect after the 7 years tribulation is done by angels, but the gathering of the church is done by Jesus Christ Himself. (Matthew 24:31).
Angels don't resurrect tribulation saints when they gather them at Jesus Christ's glorious appearing in Matthew 24:29-31, but Jesus resurrects believers at the rapture. 'He shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they (angels) shall gather together his elect (those Israelites saved in the tribulation) from the four winds' (Matthew 24:31).
In contrast, at the rapture, the Lord Jesus Himself raises the dead and living believers to give us resurrected, immortal bodies. 'I will raise him up at the last day' (John 8:40).
Question 17: Who resurrects and gathers the church at the rapture, Christ or angels? Christ! Then how can Matthew 24:31 refer to the rapture if angels gather the elect of Israel here?
Question: Some wrongly think that the term 'last day' or 'Day of the Lord' means that the Second Coming events all happen within one 24-hour day at the end of the tribulation.
This is false because of the following uses of the term 'last day' or 'Day of the Lord', which show that it refers to a **broader time period**:
1) Joel 2:11,20,28,31 cover the time from the **Northern army of Russia** being removed at the start of the tribulation to the end of the tribulation.
'The day of the Lord is great and very terrible (v 11).
I will remove far off from you the northern army (v 20).
Afterward, I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh (v 28).
The sun shall be turned into darkness (Revelation 16:10), and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come. (v 31)'.
This invasion of the Northern Russian/Muslim army as the red horse rider of Revelation 6:3,4 is mentioned in I Thessalonians 5:2,3: 'the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them'. (I Thessalonians 5:2).
It is discussed in detail in Ezekiel 38 and 39.
2) **Armageddon** at the end of the 7 years tribulation.
'the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. . . . the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.' (Zechariah 14:1,5).
3) **End of the 1000 years**. (II Peter 3:10-13). The Day of the Lord in II Peter 3 cannot be a one-day event because it discusses the destruction of earth and heavens by fire, and the creation of a new heaven and new earth. Revelation 21:11 reveals that these events do not happen until after Christ's 1000 years reign on the earth. II Peter 3:10,11 states,
'But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved….'
4) **Great White Throne Judgment of the unsaved**. In John 12:48 ('the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him at the last day'), Jesus uses the term 'last day' to reveal when the unsaved would be judged. Revelation 20:11-15 states that the unsaved will be resurrected, judged at the Great White Throne Judgment after the 1000 years, and sent to the Lake of Fire.
There is a period of over 1000 years included in the term 'last day', because the saved are resurrected by the beginning of the 1000 years and the unsaved are resurrected at the end of the 1000 years, as these verses discussing 'the last day' state:

a) The **saved** are raised by the **beginning** of the 1000 years.
John 6:39 'all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.'
John 6:40 'every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day'
John 6:44 'No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.'
John 6:54 'whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternal life: and I will raise him up at the last day.'
John 11:24 'Martha said unto him, I know that he (saved Lazarus) shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day'.
b) The **unsaved** are raised at the **end** of the 1000 years.
'He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day'. John 12:48

It may be shown as follows:



a) The **last day** resurrection of the **saved** is discussed in I Thessalonians 4:13-18; Revelation 4:1,2; **before** the Tribulation and the millennium.

b) The **last day** resurrection of the **unsaved** is discussed in Revelation 20:11-15 and John 12:48, **after** the millennium.

Question 18: How can the last day be the same 24 hour period when 1000 years separate the resurrection of the saved in John 11:24 and the resurrection of the unsaved in John 12:48?

5) 'The great day of his wrath is come and who shall be able to stand?' (Revelation 6:17). Notice that:

a) In Matthew 24:31, the angels gather the elect with a great trumpet sound at the end of the 7 years tribulation. This gathering is not a resurrection.

b) In Matthew 13:39-42,49,50 the angels also gather the wicked after the end of the 7 years tribulation, and cast them into a furnace of fire after the sheep and goat nations judgment.

Since these two groups of people who are gathered are not resurrected, it cannot be discussing the rapture.

18. The righteous and wicked both can't be taken first. Matthew 13:30,49.

a) In I Thessalonians 4:13-17, the righteous are taken first at the rapture and the wicked are left behind to enter the 7 years tribulation under antichrist's rule.

b) In Matthew 13:30,49 the wicked are taken first and the righteous are left behind to enter the 1000 years: 'I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares (wicked), and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn'.

This shows that there are two separate events, the rapture and the glorious appearing.

Question 19: In Matthew 13:30,49 the angels gather the wicked first and gather the righteous later, then the angels gathering the elect in Matthew 24:31 cannot be the rapture, because in I Thessalonians 4:17 the righteous are resurrected first.

19. Question 20: To post-tribulationists: If the rapture occurred at the second coming, why would the sheep and goats need to be separated immediately after the second coming? (Matthew 25:31-46).

Answer: A rapture at the second coming would have already separated the sheep and the goats.

With a pre-tribulation rapture (the true position), those saved after the rapture will need to be separated from the unsaved after the second coming.

Note: The righteous sheep nations being gathered, separated and divided **after** Jesus returns (Matthew 25:31,32-36) proves that these were not raptured to heaven a few days earlier at the end of the 7 year tribulation.

Why? These are people saved in the tribulation and still living on earth as part of 'all nations' when Jesus returns. The fact that they are gathered, separated and divided from the unsaved goats **after** Jesus returns, proves conclusively that they were not gathered, separated and divided by a rapture a few days earlier.

Why? Because these righteous know nothing about when they saw Jesus a stranger and took him in (v.38). If they had been raptured to heaven several days earlier, they would have known all about this.

20. Question 21: To post-tribulationists: Who will populate the millennium?

If a post-tribulation rapture occurs at the glorious appearing and the wicked are cast into hell at that time, who will be left to populate the millennium?

There will be nobody left with mortal, non-resurrected, non-raptured bodies to have children to populate the millennium. Remember, only people in their natural (non-resurrected) bodies will be able to have children. Raptured, resurrected bodies cannot have children (Matthew 22:30).

Note: With the pre-tribulation rapture, the people who are saved after the rapture, and who are still alive after the glorious appearing of Jesus Christ, will populate the earth during the millennium.

21. Question 22: To post-tribulationists: The judgment of Israel is discussed in Ezekiel 20:38, 'I will purge out from among you the rebels.' This judgment of Israel occurs at the second coming of Jesus Christ in glory and requires saved and unsaved Israelites to be regathered. If all the saved (including saved Jews) had previously been separated a few days earlier by the rapture, why would there be a need to separate saved Jews and lost Jews after Jesus Christ's coming. They would have been separated a few days earlier by the rapture.

22. Contrasts between the Rapture and the Glorious Appearing

The rapture and the glorious appearing are two different, separated events because of these differences:

1) a) Christ comes **for** His own (at rapture).
'I will come again, and receive you unto myself' (John 14:3).
'We which are alive and remain shall be caught up' (I Thessalonians 4:17).
'our gathering together unto him' (II Thessalonians 2:1).
b) Christ returns **with** His own (at glorious appearing).
'The Lord my God shall come and all the saints with thee' (Zechariah 14:5)
'the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints' (Jude 14)
'the armies which were in heaven followed him' (Revelation 19:14)

2) a) Christ comes to the **air** only (at rapture), where the church meets Him.
'To meet the Lord in the air' (I Thessalonians 4:17).
b) Christ comes to the **earth** at the Mount of Olives (at the glorious appearing).
'His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives' (Zechariah 14:9).

3) a) Christ **removes** Church Age believers (at rapture) (I Thess 4:17).
b) Christ **manifests** glorified Church Age believers to the world (at the glorious appearing).
'When Christ, who is our life, shall appear then shall ye also appear with him in glory' (Col. 3:4)
'the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God' (Romans 8:19).

4) a) A **mystery** not revealed in the Old Testament (rapture).
'I shew you a mystery: We shall not all sleep' (I Corinthians 15:51).
b) **Clearly taught** and foretold in the Old Testament (glorious appearing).
'They (Israel) shall look upon me whom they have pierced' (Zechariah 12:10).

5) a) Earth is **not judged** at the rapture, but antichrist is revealed (Matthew 25:31).
b) Earth is **judged** just after the glorious appearing at the sheep and goat nation judgment.

6) a) **Christians** are taken first at rapture (I Thessalonians 46,17).
b) The **wicked** are taken first at the glorious appearing. 'Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn' (Matthew 13:30).

7) a) Jesus descends with a **shout** at rapture (I Thessalonians 4:16).
b) Jesus does **not shout** at His glorious appearing (Revelation 19:1-21).

8) a) Rapture occurs in the **twinkling** of an eye (I Corinthians 15:52).
b) Jesus comes to earth to **fight** at Edom, Bozrah and Jerusalem.
'Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah?' (Isaiah 63:1-4).
'His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives' (Zechariah 14:4).

9) a) After the rapture, the **world** is **deceived** to believe a lie. (II Thessalonians 2:8-12).
b) After the glorious appearing, **Satan is bound** in the pit. (Revelation 20:1-2).

10) a) Focus at rapture is Jesus, **church** and Judgment Seat of Christ (I Thessalonians 2:8-12).
b) Focus at glorious appearing is Jesus, **Israel** and Sheep and Goat Judgment. (Matthew 25:31-46).

11) a) After the rapture, the **Tribulation** begins (Rev 4:6) and the world descends deeper into sin.
b) After the glorious appearing, the **Millennium** begins. (Revelation 19,20)

12) a) At the rapture, the saved are **delivered** from the wrath of the Lamb.
'Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come' (I Thessalonians 1:10).
'God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation (future deliverance from tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ) (I Thessalonians 5:9).

b) After the rapture, the unsaved **experience** the wrath of God.
'The great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?' (Revelation 16,17).
'Seven golden vials full of the wrath of God' (Revelation 15:1,7).
'he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God' (Revelation 19:15).

13) a) After the rapture, the world **descends deeper into sin** (Revelation 6:3,4; 9:21) without facing a formal judgment.
b) At the glorious appearing, the world is formally judged at the sheep and goat nation judgment, resulting in **righteousness** and peace covering the earth. 'When thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness' (Isaiah 26:9).
'For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea' (Habakkuk 2:14).

14) a) The rapture of the church is a deliverance from **experiencing the day of wrath**.
'God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation (deliverance from 7 years tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ' (I Thessalonians 5:9).
b) The glorious appearing is a deliverance from **enduring the sufferings** of the 7 year tribulation. Matthew 24:13 states: 'But he that shall endure unto the end (of the 7 year tribulation), the same shall be saved (not from hell, but from antichrist's persecutions)'.
Question 23: In view of these 14 differences between the rapture and glorious appearing, why do you ignore these differences and insist that they occur on the same day?

23. 1) **The Tribulation is called the time of Jacob's trouble** not the church's trouble.
'That day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.'(Jeremiah 30:7).
2) **The rapture for Christians is called 'that blessed hope.'**
'Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ' (Titus 2:13).
The rapture is called 'that blessed hope' because we are raptured before the tribulation & miss it all.
Definition of hope: That which is desired.
Question 24: If we go through the tribulation, how can it be a blessed hope?
Question 25: How can the tribulation be called **Jacob's trouble for Israel** and a **blessed hope for the church**, if both groups must go through it?
Question 26: What is desirable about entering the tribulation? Nothing.
3) **The rapture for Christians is a source of comfort.**
'Wherefore comfort one another with these words' (I Thessalonians 4:18).
Question 27: What comfort is there in entering the tribulation? None.
Post-tribulationists ignore the meaning of 'hope' and 'comfort' to maintain their view. Hope and comfort are for good things to happen. The tribulation is not a good thing to experience.

24. The focus of the Tribulation in the book of Revelation 7-18 on earth is on **Israel, not the church**:
1) 144,000 Israelite witnesses (Rev 7)
2) The rebuilt temple (Rev 11:1,2)
3) The woman representing Israel (Rev 12:1-6)
4) Israelites fleeing into the wilderness (Rev 12:13-17)
5) All nations coming to fight Israel (Rev 16:12-16)
6) It is called the time of Jacob's trouble (Jeremiah 30:7), not the church's trouble.
7) Matthew 24 discusses Judea (v.16), Sabbath (v.20), and the holy place (v.15).
These terms have nothing to do with the church.
Question 28: Why do you ignore 7 examples of the focus of the tribulation being Israel, and still believe the church enters the tribulation? What examples prove that the church enters the tribulation?

25. The holy apostles and prophets who rejoice over Babylon's destruction are in **heaven**. Rev 18:20 'Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.' Apostles and prophets are part of the church. The church is 'built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief cornerstone' (Ephesians 2:20).
These apostles and prophets are part of the church and are in heaven, rejoicing over Babylon's destruction. The church is in heaven before Christ's glorious appearing.
This disproves the post-tribulation rapture error.
Question 29: If the apostles are in heaven in Revelation 18:20 before Christ's return in Revelation 19, then how can the church be raptured later when Christ returns in Revelation 19?

26. 'The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night' (I Thessalonians 5:2).
The 'day of the Lord' includes the:
1) Russian and Muslim invasion of Israel (Revelation 6:3,4)
2) Armageddon at the end of the 7 years tribulation (Zechariah 14:1-5)
3) End of the world at the end of the 1000 years (II Peter 3:10-13)
4) Great White Throne Judgment of the unsaved at the end of the 1000 years. (John 12:48).
Question: Why does the day of the Lord come as a 'thief in the night'?
Answer: 1) Because when Jesus Christ returns to the air at the rapture, He steals or thieves His church out of the earth before the 7 years tribulation commences.
2) As a thief in the night comes quietly with surprise, so Jesus Christ returns quietly with surprise to the air to take His bride, the church to heaven.

27. 'They', 'them' and 'they' refer to unbelievers left behind after the rapture in I Thessalonians 5:3.
'When **they** (unbelievers left behind, not 'us' the church) shall say, Peace and safety; (due to antichrist's peace covenant with Israel, the first white horse rider), then sudden destruction (Russian and Muslim invasion of Israel, the red horse rider of Rev 6:3,4) cometh upon **them** (unbelievers left behind), as travail upon a woman with child; and **they** (unbelievers left behind, not 'us' the church) shall not escape.' (I Thessalonians 5:3).
Question 30: Since Paul uses the third person pronouns **'They', 'them'** and **'they'** in I Thess 5:3, can you see that he is excluding the church from the tribulation, proving a pre-trib rapture?

28. The church will not be 'overtaken by the day of the Lord' (I Thessalonians 5:4).
'But ye brethren, are not in darkness, that that day (7 years tribulation day of wrath) should overtake you as a thief' (I Thessalonians 5:4).
'Ye' means church age believers, in contrast to the unbelievers left behind as 'they' and 'them' of v.3.
'That day' is the day of the Lord which includes all the tribulation period events.
That day 'will not overtake you' means catch up with you or draw you into the tribulation period. (Like a lion chasing a man).
'Children of light' refers to our being raptured to heaven (a place of light) before the tribulation darkness falls on the world. Heaven is referred to as a place of light in these passages:
- 'I saw in the way a light from heaven . . .' (Acts 26:13).
- 'dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto;' (I Timothy 6:16).
- 'We are not of the night, nor of darkness (tribulation).' (I Thessalonians 5:5).

The 7 years tribulation is a time of darkness as seen from these passages:
a) 'the day of the Lord cometh, . . . a day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness' (Joel 2:1,2).
b) 'the day of the Lord is darkness and not light' (Amos 5:18).
c) 'the great day of the Lord . . . is a day of wrath, . . . a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness' (Zephaniah 1:14,15-18).

Q31: Since church age believers are not of darkness, why do you say we enter the tribulation darkness?
Question 32: Will the church be overtaken by the day of the Lord/tribulation or not overtaken? No!

29. 'For God hath not appointed us to wrath (of the tribulation), but to obtain salvation (deliverance from the tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ.' (I Thessalonians 5:9).
'Jesus, which delivered us **from** the wrath (tribulation) to come.' (I Thessalonians 1:10).
God's wrath is 7 years long (Rev 6-18; 6:17). The Great tribulation is 3 ½ years long (Rev 11-18).
The Greek word translated 'from' is 'απο' meaning we will be rescued from the time of God's wrath, from the place of God's wrath, or any relation to God's wrath. It denotes departure and separation.

'Wrath' in Greek is 'orge' (3709), meaning 'divine judgment to be inflicted on the wicked' (Zodhiates, *New Testament Word Study Dictionary*).
'God's 'Wrath' (Greek: orge) occurs in these scriptures:
1) 'Hide us . . . from the wrath (orge) of the Lamb; for the great day of his wrath (orge) is come; and who shall be able to stand?' (Revelation 6:17)
2) 'The nations were angry, and thy wrath is come' (Revelation 11:18).
3) 'to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath' (Revelation 16:19).
4) 'he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God' (Revelation 19:15).
These verses teach us that the day of God's wrath is the 7 years tribulation period, which the church is
1) not appointed to wrath, but
2) delivered us from the wrath to come.
Question: In I Thessalonians 5:9, does 'to obtain salvation' refer to deliverance from hell or deliverance from the tribulation? The context of I and II Thessalonians shows it to be from the tribulation.
Question 33: Has God appointed the church to the tribulation wrath or not (I Thess 5:9)? Paul says no!

30. It is the character of God to deliver His own people from the greatest times of trials. Examples include:
1) Enoch, who pictures the church, was caught out of this world before the flood. Noah and his family picture Israel being preserved through the tribulation.
2) Lot, his wife and two daughters were taken out of Sodom before it was destroyed. The angels could not destroy Sodom and Gomorrah until Lot was removed.
3) Rahab and her family were saved from the destruction of Jericho.
4) Daniel was missing from the burning fiery furnace, a model of the tribulation.
5) Israelites were warned by Jesus in 33 AD to leave Jerusalem when they saw armies encircling it (Luke 21:21). Those heeding Jesus' warning were the only ones escaping the siege in 67-70 AD.
6) Israelites in Jerusalem in Jeremiah's day were given a way of escape by submitting to Babylon's princes. They would have lived and Jerusalem would not have been burned.
7) Elijah was caught up to heaven (2 Kings 2) before Ahab's house and Jezebel were judged (2 Kings 9,10).
8) Abraham offering Isaac (Genesis 22) pictures God the Father offering Jesus on the cross. The first time Isaac is mentioned after this is when he went out to meet his bride Rebekah (a type of the church) to take her back to his home. So, after Christ's ascension, His first appearance will be when He comes to take His bride home to heaven.
If a teaching, such as post-tribulationism, is contrary to typology, it cannot be true.
Question 34: Why would God rescue Enoch, Lot, Rahab from His judgment on the wicked & not the church?

31. The 'falling away' (646) in II Thessalonians 2:3 is 'the departure' of the church and of the Holy Spirit's influence in the church, before the antichrist is revealed. 'Falling away' [(646)] in Greek is 'η apostasia' a noun meaning something separative, a departure such as divorce [(647)] or apostasy.
It is the feminine noun derived from the verb 'aphistemi' (868) meaning to remove, to depart, to desert, to draw away, to fall away, to withdraw. Other uses of the same Greek word are:
1) 'he (the devil) departed [868] (apesta) from **him** for a season' (Luke 4:13)
2) 'the angel departed [868] (apesta) from **him'** (Acts 12:10)
3) 'But Paul thought not good to take him (Mark) with them, who departed [868] (apostanta) from **them** from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.' (Acts 15:38)
4) 'he departed [868] (apostas) from **them**, and separated the disciples . . .' (Acts 19:9)
5) 'straightaway they departed [868] (apestasan) from **him** which should have examined him.'(Acts 22:29)
6) 'For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart [868] (aposta) from **me'**. (II Cor. 12:8)
7) 'from **such** withdraw [868] (aphistaso) thyself.' (I Timothy 6:5).
8) 'Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart [868] (apostato) from **iniquity**.' (II Timothy 2:19)
9) 'Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart [868] (apostasontai) from the **faith.'** (I Timothy 4:1)
10) 'that day (day of the Lord, day of wrath) shall not come, except there come a falling away [646] (η apostasia) first, and that man of sin (antichrist) be revealed . . .' (II Thessalonians 2:3)
11) 'they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake [646] (apostasian) **Moses**.'(Acts 21:21).
12) 'whosoever shall put away [647] (apoloosa) **his wife** …' (Matthew 5:31). (See Matt. 19:7; Mark 10:4)
13) 'in departing [868] (τώ apostanai) from the **living God.'** (Acts 3:12)
14) 'for a while **believe**, and in time of temptation fall away [868] (aphistantai)' (Luke 8:13)
15) 'depart [868] (apostate) from **me**, all ye workers of iniquity' (Luke 13:27)
16) 'Anna . . . departed not [868] (aphistato) from the **temple'** (Luke 2:37).
The Thessalonians thought that, because of the severe troubles they were experiencing, that the day of the Lord had come and that they had missed the rapture which Paul told them would precede the 7 year tribulation period. (See I Thessalonians 4:13-18; 5:1-11; II Thessalonians 2:1-7; Revelation 3:7-13).
Paul reminds them of two things which must precede the day of the Lord:
1) a falling away first (Greek: η apostasia), and
2) the antichrist being revealed.
Question 1: What does the 'falling away' refer to here, which occurs before antichrist is revealed?
Answer: Some Bible commentators teach that the falling away here refers to the church going into apostasy before the antichrist is revealed. Yet the noun 'apostasia' (falling away) is only found in Acts 21:21 which means 'to forsake (apostasian) Moses'. This involves both a doctrinal departure and a physical departure from the Jewish synagogues.
1) The predominant meaning of the root verb 'aphistemi' is that of a person departing from someone or something (Luke 2:37; 4:13; 13:27; Acts 15:38; 12:10; 15:38; 19:9; 22:29; II Corinthians 12:8; I Timothy 6:5; II Timothy 2:19).
2) The Greek verb (aphistemi) is only used in the context of departing from the faith three times (Luke 8:13; I Timothy 4:1; Hebrews 3:12), and in each case the context or words are given to qualify what the people are departing from.
In Luke 8:13 they are falling away from belief.
In I Timothy 4:1 some shall depart from the faith.
In Hebrews 3:12 some depart from the living God.
The very fact that the qualifying words 'from the faith' are added in I Timothy 4:1, shows that in itself 'aphistemi' does not have the idea of a defection from the truth.
In every case except II Thessalonians 2:3 we have **qualifying words** in each verse telling us what the departure is from. In Acts 21:21 the only other time the noun (apostasian) is used, the qualifying word is Moses' (to forsake Moses).
Question 2: Why is II Thessalonians 2:3 the only verse where 'falling away (η apostasia) is used that we have **no qualifying words** telling us what the falling away or departure is from?
Answer:
a) It is because Paul and the Thessalonians **understood** from the context of I and II Thessalonians, being a discussion of the rapture and second coming that 'η apostasia' is the departure of the church from the earth before the day of the Lord commences.
b) The Greek word 'η apostasia' translated 'falling away' has the **definite article 'η'** indicating it as 'THE DEPARTURE', which would specify it as 'THE RAPTURE' of the church to heaven.
'The departure' specifies a well-known previously discussed major event.
3) The Greek word translated 'fall away' in **Hebrews 6:6** ('if they shall fall away') is not 'apostasia' as in II Thessalonians 2:3, but **'parapipto'** (parapesontas is the future form of parapipto) which means to err, stray, lapse, or fall away. Surely, if God had meant II Thessalonians 2:3 to refer to a falling away from the faith, He would have used 'parapipto' instead of 'apostasia' to avoid confusion.
4) The correct use of 'η apostasia' must be determined from the context.
a) In a context where true and false doctrines are discussed, 'apostasia' would certainly mean falling away from true doctrine, but this is **not** the context of II Thessalonians 2:1-3.
b) In a context where the coming of Christ to catch away His church to heaven is discussed, as it is in I and II Thessalonians (see 2:1), 'η apostasia' must refer to the departure or the rapture of the church from the earth to heaven as Paul told the Thessalonians in I Thessalonians 4:13-5:11.

Question 35: What is the significance of 'the departure' (η apostasia) in II Thessalonians 2:3 having a definite article and no qualifying words? Why didn't Paul use 'parapipto' for falling away from the faith as he did in Hebrews 6:6?

32. Only the pre-tribulation rapture position does not confuse:
a) The **church** and **Israel**, and God's dealings with each.
'Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God'. (I Cor. 10:32)
b) The **church** which refers only to the body of Christ from Pentecost to the rapture in the church age, and the **elect** and **saints** which apply to believers of all ages.
- Israel is the elect nation in the Old Testament.
- The church is the elect body from Pentecost to the rapture.
- Saved Jews and Gentiles are the elect in the tribulation.

c) 'Your **tribulations** that ye endure' (II Thessalonians 1:4), and the **7 years tribulation period** from antichrist's revealing to Jesus Christ's return in glory.
'when thou art in tribulation . . . in the latter days' (Deuteronomy 4:30).
'For then shall be great tribulation.' (Matthew 24:21).
'Immediately after the tribulation of those days…' (Matthew 24:29).
'I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent' (Revelation 2:22).
'These are they which came out of great tribulation' (Revelation 7:14).
'Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he (Israel) shall be saved out of it.' (Jeremiah 30:7).
The church is not mentioned in the tribulation, because she is raptured before the tribulation begins.
d) The **trumpet of God the Son** sounding at the rapture of the church (I Thessalonians 4:16-18; I Corinthians 15:51-54) and the **trumpets of angels** sounding in the 7 years tribulation. (Revelation 8,9,11 and Matthew 24:31) (see Answers, p 1121).
The last trump of God for the church will be the call for the church to go to be with the Lord.
I Corinthians 15:52 is addressed to the church.
The 7th trumpet of Revelation is God's judgment on sin and unbelief. It is not for Christians to rise.
Question 36: What are the differences between the church and Israel, the church and the elect in different ages, tribulations and the tribulation period, and the trumpet of God and the trumpets of angels?

33. There is a **time interval between** Christ coming **for** his saints at the **rapture** of the church (Rev 4:1) and Christ coming **with** His saints at the **glorious return of Christ** (Rev 19:11-21; Zechariah 14:1-5).
If the rapture and glorious appearing occurred simultaneously, there would be no time for **the Judgment Seat of Christ** (II Cor. 5:10), the **presenting of the church to Jesus Christ** (Ephesians 5:27), **and the marriage of Christ** to the church to take place. This time interval is stated in John 14:3
'I will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am (*heaven*), there ye may be also *(7 years)*'
'I also will keep thee from (Greek: εκ = out of) the **hour** of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell on the earth.' (Rev 3:10).
1) The Judgment Seat of Christ takes place in heaven after the rapture, when Christ judges and rewards our service (II Corinthians 5:10). This determines our rule during the millennium (Luke 19:17,19).
2) When Christ comes for His saints at the rapture, all believers will be given immortal, glorified, resurrected bodies incapable of sexual reproduction (I Corinthians 15:51-54; Matthew 22:30).
Yet, when Christ returns to reign there will be many saved people who are still in their natural bodies bearing children (Isaiah 65:60; Zechariah 8:5). If the rapture and revelation of Christ occur at the same time, all saved people would have resurrected, non-reproducing bodies.
Question: Where do these mortal, reproducing believers come from?
Answer: These people were unbelievers or children during the Church Age.
They missed the rapture before the 7 years started.
They were saved during the 7 years tribulation.
They survived the 7 years and entered the millennium to bear children.
These events are rarely mentioned in the post-tribulation rapture theory.
Q: Some post-tribulationists claim that time does not exist in heaven as a way of fitting these events in.
Answer: This is false because 30 minutes in heaven elapses at the same rate as 30 minutes on earth.
'there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour' (Revelation 8:1).
Question 37: If the rapture and glorious appearing occur on the same day as post-tribulationists say, where is the time to fit in the **Judgment Seat of Christ** (II Cor. 5:10), the **presenting of the church to Jesus Christ** (Eph. 5:27) & the **marriage of Christ** to the church? How can these three fit into one hour?

34. Some people will escape the tribulation period. (Luke 21:34-36).
'Take heed to yourselves lest . . . that day (7 years tribulation) come upon you unawares….
For as a snare shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth….
Watch therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.' (Luke 21:34-36).
This is only true for a pre-tribulation rapture. The rapture before the tribulation is the means of escape. For those believing in a rapture after the tribulation, nobody would be counted worthy to escape all the tribulation events.
Question 38: Jesus said that some will escape the tribulation. How can we escape it if we must enter it?

35. The church is not in Daniel's 69 weeks period (Daniel 9:24-27), so it should not be in the 70th week. Therefore the church should not be in Daniel's 70th week, because '70 weeks are determined upon THY PEOPLE (Israel)' not on the church. (Daniel 9:24). The mid-tribulation rapture view and the post-tribulation rapture view confuse God's program for Israel with God's program for the church.
Question 39: If the church is not in Daniel's 69 weeks, why should it be found in the 70th week, which is the 7 years tribulation period?
The church is an interruption of God's program for Israel. The church did not exist until after Israel rejected the offer of the kingdom in Matthew 12:23,24. Jesus then spoke of building His church in Matthew 16:18. It logically follows that this mystery program for the church must be concluded before God resumes His dealings with Israel in the 70th week. This makes the pre-tribulation rapture necessary.

36. The structure of the book of Revelation proves the pre-tribulation rapture of the church, thus:
1) Rev 2,3 - The church is on earth. In Rev 6-19 the church is in heaven.
2) Rev 4,5 - The church is raptured and is seen in heaven as the 24 elders.
3) Rev 6:1,2 - Antichrist comes to power as the white horse rider at the start of the 7 years tribulation.
4) Rev 6:3,4 - Sudden destruction of war.
5) Rev 6:9-11 - Souls slain for the word of God are seen in heaven calling for vengeance. They are souls, not resurrected bodies, because they missed the rapture and were saved shortly after the tribulation commenced.
6) Rev 6,8,9 - describe the 7 seal judgments and 7 trumpet judgments.
7) Rev 11:1-3 describes the midpoint of the 7 years tribulation after 1260 days, 42 months or 3 ½ years.
8) Rev 12 – Only Israel is persecuted, with no mention of the church being persecuted. Why? Because the church is in heaven after Rev 4:1,2.
9) Rev 18:20 - Heaven, holy apostles and prophets rejoice over the destruction of Mystery Babylon.
10) Rev 19:1 - John heard a great voice of much people (church age believers, not souls) in heaven.
11) Rev 19:7-9 - The marriage of the church to Christ occurs in heaven.
12) Rev 19:11-21 - Heaven opens to let Christ and the church return to earth.
13) Rev 20 – Christ rules 1000 years on earth with the church as kings and priests (Rev 1:6; 5:10).
Other views give no clear structure or chronology to Revelation.
Question 40: Write out the time line of Revelation, with scriptures, agreed on by post-tribulationists?

37. At the rapture, believers go straight to the Father's house (John 14:3), not straight back to earth as post-tribulationists think. 'I will receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also.'
Question 41: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven if we won't go there as post-trib think?

38. The two purposes of Daniel's 70th week are to **test earth dwellers** (Revelation 3:10) and to **prepare Israel for the King** (Malachi 4:5,6). These have no relation to the church whatsoever.

1) To **try them** that dwell on the earth: 'I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell (Greek: katoikeo) upon the earth' (Revelation 3:10).
The word 'dwell' (katoikeo) is a strong, intense word, describing these people morally, not geographically. Thiessen writes on pages 28,29 of *Will the Church Pass Through in the Tribulation?*
'Now the word 'dwell' used here (*katoikeo*) is a strong word. It is used to describe the fullness of the Godhead that dwelt in Christ (Col 2:9); it is used of Christ's taking up a permanent abode in the believer's heart (Eph. 3:17), and of demons returning to take absolute possession of a man (Matthew 12:45; Luke 11:26). It is to be distinguished from the word *oikeo*, which is the general term for 'dwell', and *paroikeo*, which has the idea of transitoriness, 'to sojourn'. Thayer remarks that the term *katoikeo* has the idea of permanence in it. Thus the judgment referred to in Revelation 3:10 is directed against the earth-dwellers of that day, who have settled down in the earth as their real home, who have identified themselves with the earth's commerce and religion.'
2) John the Baptist's ministry was to **prepare** the nation Israel to receive Jesus Christ as King.
'Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and terrible day of the Lord: And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.' (Malachi 4:5,6).
Hence, Elijah who will come before the great and terrible day of the Lord, has the sole ministry of preparing a remnant in Israel for the coming of the Lord.
No such ministry is needed by the church, since the church already has Christ as their Saviour.
Question 42: What is the purpose of the tribulation for the church? None. To try nations & prepare Israel.

39. If the church enters the tribulation of God's wrath, judgment and punishment, then because of **her union with Christ, Christ would be subject to the same wrath, judgment and punishment of God**.
Since the church is
the Body of which Christ is the **Head** (Ephesians 1:22; 5:23; Col 1:18)
the Bride of which Christ is the **Bridegroom** (I Corinthians 11:2; Ephesians 5:23)
the Branch of which Christ is the **Root and Stem** (John 15:5)
the Building of which Christ is the **Foundation and Cornerstone** (I Cor 3:9; Ephesians 2:19-22),
there exists between the believer and Christ a permanent union and close unity.
If the church enters the tribulation, both the church and Christ would be subjected to the same wrath, judgment and punishment of that period.
All who are in the tribulation are brought into subjection to the beast, and through the beast are subject to Satan who empowers the beast.
If the church entered this period, then both the church and Christ as its Head would be subject to Satan's authority. Such a thing is unthinkable.
'And it was given unto him (antichrist) to make war with the saints (not the church), and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.' (Revelation 13:7).
These saints are saved Israelites, not the church because the context of Daniel 7:21 is Israel & states: 'the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came..'
Question 43: Since the church is united to Christ, and those in the tribulation come under the Antichrist's and Satan's authority, why would Christ place Himself under Satan's authority?

40. The Silence in the New Testament Epistles on how to endure the tribulation.
The writers of New Testament letters had no knowledge that the church would enter the tribulation, otherwise they would have given help and guidance on how to handle the most severe persecutions ever known. Hence the silence of the epistles, which would leave the church entirely unprepared for the tribulation, argues for her absence from the 70th week altogether.
Question 44: What NT scripture tells the church how to endure the tribulations sufferings? None.

41. The Relation of the church to earthly governments.
In the New Testament, the church is instructed to pray for government authorities, so they will be saved and we may live in peace. They are ministers of God, and are appointed by God. (I Timothy 2:1-4).
Christians are told to be in subjection to governments who are ministers of God to carry out God's will (Romans 13:1-7).
According to Revelation 13:4, the antichrist's government will be controlled by Satan to carry out his will: 'they worshipped the dragon which gave power to the beast'.
Question 45: Would it be God's will for the church to submit to the antichrist's government? No.
Question 46: Is the antichrist's government ministers of God? No.
Hence, because of the church's relationship to the governments in this age, and because of Satan's control of government in the tribulation, the church must be raptured before the antichrist manifests himself at the start of the 7 years tribulation.

42. The Destiny of the church is to heaven (John 14:2,3).
The destiny of the saved in the tribulation is not to heaven, but to the earth in the millennium.
'Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom.' (Matthew 25:34).
If the church will be on earth in the tribulation, and if the rapture occurs at the end of the tribulation, then part of the church would go to heaven at the rapture at the end of the tribulation, and part of the church would stay on the earth according to Matthew 25:34. To dismember the body of Christ and destroy the church's unity is impossible.
Key: Those saved in the tribulation will be saved after the end of God's program for the church.
Question 47: If the church enters the tribulation, which part of the church is raptured to heaven, and which part of the church stays on the earth according to Matthew 25:34 and post-tribulationism?

43. The doctrine of imminence (at any moment coming) forbids the church entering the tribulation. The early church lived in the constant expectation of Christ returning for them at any moment as He promised in John 14:2,3. They were not interested in the possibility of entering the tribulation, or of looking for antichrist. Jesus gave no signs to the church, but commanded her to watch for Christ's coming at the rapture by godly living and service. The church was told to live expecting the imminent coming of Christ to translate them into His presence, as shown in these passages:
'I will come again, and receive you unto myself' (John 14:3).
'For our conversation is in heaven: from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ' (Philippians 3:20).
'To wait for his Son from heaven . . which delivered us from the wrath to come.' (I Thessalonians 1:10).
This precludes the church entering the tribulation. Many signs of Christ's glorious return were given to Israel. Jesus knew Israel would enter the tribulation as Jacob's trouble and that they would need certainty as to how long they would have to endure the tribulation until Christ' glorious coming to rescue them.
'He that shall endure to the end *(of the tribulation)* the same shall be saved *(delivered from antichrist'.* (Matthew 24:13).
Question 48: Who will come first, Christ at the rapture or antichrist? Who are you looking for? Why?

44. The 144,000 Israelite preachers in the tribulation. As long as the church is on the earth, all who are saved become part of the church, the bride of Christ. (Ephesians 2:14-22 and 3:1-7).
During the 70th week, the church must be absent because God seals the 144,000 Israelites and deals with them as His main representatives on earth (Revelation 7:14), sending them to the nations in place of the church, which is no longer on earth.
These 144,000 Israelites (12,000 from each tribe of Israel) are not part of the church, because the church has earlier been raptured before the 7 years tribulation started.
Question 49: Are the 144,000 Israelites part of the church?
Answer: No, because, in the church 'There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.' (Galatians 3:28).
Key: The fact that God deals with the 144,000 Israelites as a separate group to the church, proves that the church is not on the earth in the tribulation.

45. The only organized church in the tribulation is the apostate Jezebel system (Revelation 2:22) and the **harlot system** (Revelation 17,18).
The true church, the bride of Christ, is nowhere mentioned as being on earth in the tribulation. The true church is not said to have kept herself from the apostate Jezebel and harlot system, so it cannot be on earth in the tribulation.

Q50: Why would God discuss the Whore on earth in the tribulation and not discuss the church on earth?

46. The promises to the true church to be removed before the tribulation are:
1) Revelation 3:10 'I will keep thee from the hour of temptation'
2) I Thess 5:9 'God hath not appointed us to wrath (of the tribulation), but to obtain salvation (deliverance) by our Lord Jesus Christ'.
3) I Thess 1:10 'to wait for his Son from heaven, which delivered us from the wrath (tribulation) to come'
4) I Thess 5:4,5 'ye brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief . . . we are not of the night, nor of darkness (of tribulation)'.
5) II Thess 2:3 'that day (of the Lord, tribulation) shall not come except there come a falling away **first**'.
6) II Thess 2:13 'God hath from the beginning, chosen you to salvation (deliverance from tribulation)'.
7) Romans 5:9 'Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved (delivered) from wrath (tribulation) through him'.
Question 51: Explain how I Thess 1:10; 5:4,5; 9; II Thess 2:3,13; Rev.3:10 allow a Post-trib. rapture?

47. The church is the object of Christ's love, not the object of Christ's wrath (Ephesians 5:25).
It would be a contradiction of the relationship of Christ and the church for the church to go through the punishments of the tribulation.
Question 52: Why would a bridegroom want to **punish his new bride**? Would you do this?
Question 53: Why would Paul tell the Thessalonians not to be **shaken in mind** or troubled (II Thess 2:2) if they were to enter the tribulation? The tribulation would trouble anyone.
Question 54: Can you prove that 'the departure' (2:3) and 'taken out of the way' (2:7) is not the church?

48. **Exposition of II Thessalonians 2**
Proofs for the pre-tribulation rapture from II Thessalonians 2 are:
1) Don't be shaken in mind or troubled that the Day of Christ (tribulation) is at hand (2:1,2).
In II Thessalonians 2:1,2 Paul beseeched them by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ (for His church at the rapture), and by our gathering together unto Him (at the rapture), that they would not be soon shaken in mind or be troubled . . . into thinking that they were in the day of Christ or in the day of the Lord, meaning the 7 years tribulation.
Two things had caused the Thessalonians to be troubled in their minds:
a) The persecution they experienced was great.
b) They had received reports by '**spirit**, by **word** or by **letter'** that they were in the 7 years tribulation.
'by **spirit'** meant that some claimed that they had received a word of prophecy from someone that the day of the Lord had come. Prophetic sign gifts were still validly operating up until 96AD.
'by **word**' meant that some claimed that they had heard it from others.
'nor by **letter** as from us' – The most convincing of all was that they had received a letter (a pseudo-graphic letter) allegedly from Paul, that they were in the 7 years tribulation day of the Lord (same as Day of Christ).
Lesson: The Thessalonians had the sense to be troubled by the idea of being in the 7 years tribulation. Nobody who knows the book of Revelation would want to enter the tribulation period.
Many post-tribulationists think that being in the tribulation will be fun to sit back in their lounge chair, watching the events on TV, without being affected by them. This is not so. They will likely be killed along with their family and friends.
In II Thessalonians 2:3 Paul brands these messages of the church entering the tribulation as DECEIT. 'Let no man deceive you by any means' (v 3). Don't be deceived into thinking that the church will enter the tribulation. Paul calls those teaching this error as deceivers. This false message was that the day of the Lord had arrived and that the Thessalonians were in it.
Paul had earlier taught them a pre-tribulation rapture in:
a) I Thess 1:10 – 'to wait for his Son from heaven (not wait for antichrist to come) . . . even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath (tribulation) to come'
b) I Thess 5:9 – 'For God hath not appointed us to wrath (7 years tribulation) but to obtain salvation (deliverance from the 7 years tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ'.
The confusion arose because they could not distinguish their present troubles from those of the 7 years tribulation period.
Don't be deceived'. Any Christian who is not well grounded in the Bible, may be easily deceived by false teachers.
Paul referred to 2 events which must occur before the judgments of the day of Christ take place:
a) The falling away or the departure of the church (v 3). This is rephrased by Paul as the removal of the restrainer of iniquity (v 6,7).
b) The man of sin, the antichrist being revealed' (v 3,4,8).

2) The falling away or **the departure** must come first. (Greek: η apostasia) [646]
'that day (of the Lord, tribulation) shall not come except there come a falling away **first**' (II Thess 2:3).
Question: What is meant by 'the falling away first'? Is it:
a) Apostasy, a departure from the truth, or
b) Rapture, the departure of the church from earth?
Answer: The Greek noun translated 'falling away' is 'η apostasia' [646] meaning 'to stand away from' or 'to depart'. It is the feminine noun derived from the verb 'aphistemi' [868], meaning to remove, to depart, to desert, to draw away, to fall away, to withdraw. It is also used in Acts 21:21 with the qualifier "Moses", where Paul is accused of teaching Jewish converts to forsake (depart from) the teachings of Moses concerning the law:
'thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake (Greek: apostasian)[646] Moses.'
The verb form of the word is used 15 times in the New Testament, and in every case means 'to depart':
i) In I Timothy 6:5 Paul tells Timothy to withdraw (depart) from ungodly men: 'from such withdraw (aphistaso)[868] thyself'.
ii) In II Corinthians 12:8 Paul wanted his thorn in the flesh to depart from him and be removed: 'For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart (aposta)[868] from me'.
iii) In Luke 2:37 Anna the prophetess 'departed not (aphistato)[868] from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day'.
iv) In Acts 12:10, when Peter was imprisoned by Herod, the angel conducted him through the prison gates and into the streets of the city, and the angel departed (apesta)[868] from him'.
v) In Luke 4:13 after the temptation of Christ, the devil 'departed (apesta)[868] from Him for a season.'
vi) In II Timothy 2:19 'Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart (apostato)[868] from iniquity.'
vii) In Acts 15:38, 'Paul thought it not good to take with them (Mark) who departed (apostanta)[868] from them from Pamphylia'.
viii) In Acts 19:9, Paul 'departed (apostas)[868] from them (the Jews) and separated the disciples'.
ix) In Acts 22:29 the floggers departed (apestasan)[868] from Paul.
x) In Matthew 5:31 'Whosoever shall put away (apoloosa)[647] his wife'.
Therefore, on 12 out of 15 times the verb is used of a physical departure from a place or people, and on only 3 occasions is it used of a departure from faith:
i) Luke 8:13 'these have no rest, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away (aphistantai)[868].'
ii) I Timothy 4:1 'Now the Spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart (apostasontai)[868] from the faith; giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils'.
iii) Hebrews 3:12 'an evil heart of unbelief in departing (τώ apostanai)[868] from the living God'.
Question: What did Paul mean by 'the falling away' (η apostasia) must come before the tribulation?
Answer:
i) In **7 early English Received Text translations** from Wycliffes (1384), Tyndale (1525), Coverdale (1535), Matthews (1537), Great Bible (1539), Geneva (1560), to the Bishops (1568) Bible, all translated **'**η apostasia' as 'departure' or 'departing'. The KJV just transliterated the word directly as 'falling away', which does not specify either meaning of 'η apostasia'.
ii) In II Thessalonians 2:3 'η apostasia' has the **Greek definite article 'η'** before the word, indicating that Paul is talking about **a definite event** that will precede the tribulation, which is 'THE DEPARTURE' of the church to heaven by the rapture.

iii) Apostasy or falling away from the truth is not just a feature of the last days. It has **always** been present in churches over the last 1900 years, as seen in Roman Catholic paganism, Arianism, Islam, etc.
iv) This is the only place in the New Testament where the noun or verb form of the word has **no qualifiying words** attached to it. (Departure or falling away from what?) This shows that Paul and the Thessalonians knew clearly that 'η apostasia' meant the rapture of the church from the context.

3) The Restrainer being **'taken out of the way**' (II Thessalonians 2:7) is the departure of the church from earth to heaven at the rapture. Another expression for 'departure' is 'taken out of the way'.
In II Thessalonians 2:7,8 Paul reinforces the fact that the departure (η apostasia) is the rapture of the church departing from earth, and is not a departure from the faith:
'Now ye know what withholdeth (Holy Spirit in church age Christians) that he (antichrist) might be revealed in his time . . . only he (Holy Spirit in Christians in the churches) who now hinders will hinder, until he (Holy Spirit in Christians) be taken out of the way (at the rapture). And then (after the rapture) shall that wicked (antichrist) be revealed . . .' (II Thessalonians 2:7,8).
This clearly refers to the rapture of true Christians, because true Christians are the biggest hindrance to the antichrist becoming world ruler.
Conclusion: The Restrainer (Holy Spirit in Christians) will be taken out of the way before the antichrist is revealed at the start of the 7 years tribulation. Post-tribulationists need to explain what the restrainer is, because their position is destroyed if it is the Holy Spirit in Christians.

4) 'And **then shall that wicked be revealed**' (II Thessalonians 2:8)
'And then (after the departure of the church, and after the Restrainer is removed) shall that wicked (antichrist) be revealed . . .' (II Thessalonians 2:8).
The Bible never commands Christians to look for the antichrist to sign his covenant with Israel (Daniel 9:27; Revelation 6:1,2) but to look for Jesus Christ to come and take us to heaven (John 14:2,3).
A command for us to look for the antichrist would point to Christians entering the tribulation. Lack of such a command would point to a pre-tribulation rapture.
Question: Who are you looking for, Jesus Christ or antichrist?
'That day' (II Thessalonians 2:3) = the day of the Lord = coming of antichrist.

5) 'Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?'
Question: When and where did Paul tell the Thessalonians about the day of Christ, the departure of the church, antichrist?

Proofs of Pre-tribulation Rapture: Part 2

1. The last Trumpet
Post-tribulationists wrongly think that the last trump of I Corinthians 15:51,52 is the same as the seventh trumpet judgment of Revelation 11:15-19. They thus claim that the rapture occurs in Revelation 11:15-19, about the middle of the tribulation, or for some claiming a post-tribulation rapture, they must rearrange the chronology of Revelation. 'Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed' (I Corinthians 15:51,52).
Question: Is the last trumpet of the rapture in I Corinthians 15:51,52 the same as the 7th angelic trumpet of judgment in Revelation 11:15-19?
Answer: No, because:
1) Israel blew trumpets for many different reasons such as:
   a) For Israel to meet with God at Mount Sinai to give the 10 Commandments (Exodus 19:13-20).
   b) On the Day of Atonement in the year of Jubilee (Leviticus 25:8-10)
   c) For the calling of assembly of all the people (Numbers 10:1-3)
   d) For assembling of the princes (Numbers 10:4)
   e) To go forward (Numbers 10:5-8)
   f) To go to war (Numbers 10:9)
   g) To announce days of gladness, solemn days and in the beginning of months over burnt offerings and peace offerings (Numbers 10:10)
   h) Before the walls of Jericho fell down flat (Joshua 6:5-20).
   To assume that all trumpets are for the same purpose, ignores Israel's history.
2) The last trumpet of I Corinthians 15:52 is singular referring to one isolated event, not the seventh trumpet in a series of 7 judgments.
3) Revelation 11:15 does not say that the 7th trumpet is the 'last trumpet' of I Corinthians 15:52.
4) The trumpets in Revelation introduce fearful judgments on the world.
   The last trumpet for the church age in I Corinthians 15:52 calls the dead in Christ out of their graves and summons resurrected and living believers into the Lord's presence.
5) The context of I Corinthians 15:52 is very different from the context of Revelation 11:15. One is a joyful assembling of church age believers into the Father's house, while the other announces judgments and Christ's rule on earth.
6) Why the last trump of I Corinthians 15:52 is different from the 7th trumpet of Revelation 11:15:

Last Trumpet – I Corinthians 15:52	**7th Trumpet – Revelation 11:15**
1. Sounds before God's wrath	1. Sounds at the middle of the tribulation
2. Called the trump of God	2. Called the angel's trumpet
3. Singular trumpet, with no trumpets preceding it	3. The last of 7 trumpets
4. Is heard before the resurrection	4. Is heard after 2 resurrections of Rev 4;1,2 and 11:12
5. Result is blessing, life and glory	5. Result is judgment on the enemies of God
6. Sounds in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye	6. The 7th trumpet sounds over a period of time: 'the 7th angel, when he shall begin to sound' (Rev 10:7)
7. This trumpet is for the church	7. The 7th trumpet deals with gentiles and Israel in the tribulation.
8. No earthquake before it. No believers afraid at this event	8. A great earthquake before it (Rev 11:13). Believing remnant were afraid and gave glory to God.

Conclusion: The only similarity between these two events is that a trumpet is used in both. The contexts are totally different. I Corinthians 15:52 assembles the church at the end of the church age, while Revelation 11 discusses judgments on unsaved gentiles in the tribulation.

2. The Rapture in Revelation. The Greek word for 'caught up' in I Thessalonians 4:17 is *harpazo*. This word is also found in Matthew 11:12; 12:29; 13:19; John 6:15; 10:12, 28-29; Acts 8:39; 23:10; II Corinthians 12:2,4; Jude 23; Revelation 12:5. Our English word 'rapture' comes from the Latin translation of 'caught up' in I Thessalonians 4:17. The main rapture passage is I Thessalonians 14:17: 'Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.'

In Revelation 1:19 we have an outline of the book: 'Write the things which thou hast seen' (Revelation 1:1-20) and the things which are (2:1-3:22), and the things which shall be hereafter' (4:1-22:21).

Revelation 4:1 reveals the order of the book: 'After this (Greek: *meta tauta*, after the church age) I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven (to let the church in) . . . I will shew thee things which must be hereafter (Greek: *meta tauta* in Rev. 4:1-22:21).

We see the rapture in Revelation in these passages:

1) The **promise** to keep the **Philadelphian church out of** the worldwide tribulation. 'Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee **from the hour** of temptation which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth' (Revelation 3:10)

This verse promises removal, not immunity from the tribulation judgments, because:

a) Greek definite articles appear before the words hour (της ώρας) and temptation (του πειρασμου), showing that the tribulation is not general trouble, but a specific period of trouble in the future, as 'The hour of the temptation'.

b) This specific trouble is global, not local, by the phrase 'which shall come upon **all** the world'.

c) The purpose of this tribulation is to 'try them that dwell upon the earth'. These earth dwellers are non-believers (Revelation 6:10; 11:10; 13:12,14; 14:6; 17:8).

d) 'From' in Greek is 'εκ' meaning 'out of'. This teaches removal, not immunity.

'I also will keep thee from (εκ = out of) the hour of temptation.

2) The problem of any Gentile believers surviving the tribulation. Contrast I Thessalonians 4:17 'Then we which are alive and remain', teaching that when the rapture occurs there will be many gentile believers alive, with Rev 7:13,14; 13:7; 20:4 showing that most gentile believers living in the tribulation will be killed.

3) John as a church age apostle and believer pictures the rapture of the church occurring before the tribulation (Revelation 4:1,2) from the words:

a) 'After this' meaning after the church age.

b) 'a door was opened in heaven' to let John and church age Christians into heaven.

c) a 'voice' as a 'trumpet' talking with John are the same voice and trumpet in I Thessalonians 4:16 where the rapture occurs.

d) It said 'Come up hither' which describes the church being caught up to heaven.

e) 'Immediately I was in the spirit'. 'Immediately' describes the speed of the church being caught up to heaven in 'a moment, in the twinkling of an eye'. (I Corinthians 15:51,52)

4) The **24 Elders** representing the church, are in heaven during the tribulation judgments, because:

a) They sit on thrones around God's throne (Rev 4:4), as promised to the church in Rev. 3:21.

b) They are clothed in white raiment, picturing the righteousness of church age saints,promised in Rev3:5

c) They have golden crowns on their heads received from the judgment seat of Christ rewards, as promised in Rev 2:10 and 3:11.

d) They fall down and worship God (Rev.4:10,11), being a duty of believers.

e) They hold harps and golden vials full of saints' prayers (Rev 5:8).

f) They sing of redemption by Christ's blood out of every kindred, tongue, people and nation (Rev 5:9)

g) They are kings and priests to God (Rev 5:10; 1:6)

h) They will reign on the earth (Rev 5:10) as priests of God and of Christ for 1000 years (Rev 20:6).

i) They are elders which is an office in the local church during the church age (I Peter 5:1).

j) They are 24 in number, reminding us of the 24 divisions of priests ministering in the temple in I Chronicles 24:7. Church age Christians are a royal priesthood (I Peter 2:9).

Note: In Revelation 5:9,10 the KJV reads, 'hast redeemed us to God . . . and hast made us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on the earth'.

The NIV, NASV, RSV, ESV all read 'purchased men for God . . . you have made THEM to be . . . THEY will reign on the earth.'

23 out of 24 Greek manuscripts containing Revelation 5:9,10 all give the KJV reading. All the Latin manuscripts support the KJV reading, as well as all the ancient versions. Only Codex Alexandrinus supports the NIV, NASV, RSV, ESV, etc. The KJV is clearly the correct reading, showing that church age Christians are singing about themselves, not others. Hence, church age believers will be raptured before the tribulation commences and are represented by these 24 elders in heaven before antichrist appears in Revelation 6:1,2.

3. Problems with Post-Tribulationism

Definition: Post-tribulationism believes that the church will remain on earth throughout the tribulation period until the time of Christ's glorious appearing, at which time the church will be caught up to meet the Lord in the air, and will then accompany Him as He continues His descent to earth.

In placing the rapture at the end of the tribulation period, post-tribulationism is confronted with a number of serious problems:

1) Post-tribulationism **does not adequately explain the purpose of the rapture**. Some post-tribulationists claim that the church is divinely protected on earth during the tribulation. If this is so, then why would God bother removing the church at the end of the tribulation?

Question 1: If the church is protected on earth, why would God remove it from earth? This view is unlikely, unsupported by Scripture and doesn't explain the purpose of the rapture.

Question 2: What then is the purpose of the pre-tribulation rapture?

Answer: To remove the church from God's judgments on a Christ-rejecting world, with five related purposes:

i) The Bride and Bridegroom theme. Paul speaks of the church as betrothed to Christ (II Corinthians 11:2-3) and as yet to be presented to the bridegroom. This matches the Jewish marriage and wedding ceremony. John 14:1-3 pictures the church as the bride of Christ waiting for the bridegroom to lead her to the Father's house. The judgment seat of Christ occurs. The marriage is consummated. The bride is dressed in fine linen (Rev 19:8) and presented to the guests for the wedding supper. All this would not be accomplished at a post-tribulation rapture.

ii) The Resurrection of the church from mortality to immortality (I Corinthians 15:50-53). The pre-tribulation rapture is necessary to give us immortal bodies because we cannot inhabit heaven in mortal bodies.
Q: If the church only meets Christ in the air to then immediately return to earth with Him, why does the church need to be changed from mortal to immortal?

iii) The start of Daniel's 70th week (Daniel 9:24-27) is the resuming of God's time clock for Israel. The 70th week is the time of Jacob's trouble (Jeremiah 30:7). Since the church is absent during the 69 weeks, it is reasonable to expect her to be absent during the 70th week.
Key: If the church were present on earth in the 70th week, it would be contrary to God's purposes for Israel.
Key: Anyone saved during the tribulation would become part of the church. A post-tribulation rapture would remove all the saved from the earth and leave nobody to bear children in the millennium.

iv) The wrath of God (I Thessalonians 1:10; 5:9)
Question: Why would God appoint the church, His bride, to His wrath?

v) God promises the church exemption from the wrath and the time of God's wrath (Revelation 3:10). This agrees with the removal of the restrainer (II Thessalonians 2:7) and with the church's expectation of a blessed hope (Titus 2:13). This post-tribulation yo-yo procedure of the church popping up and down presents difficulties:
a) These upward bobbing saints would only impede the momentum of Christ's charge to the battle of Armageddon.
b) The post-tribulation rapture would be a secondary sideshow of minimal importance. The rapture is rendered inconsequential if it is post-tribulational.

c) The post-tribulation rapture is ludicrous and without purpose. Post-tribulationists have never resolved the question as to why there would be a rapture at the glorious appearing.

Question: Why would the church meet Christ in the air at the rapture, if they are going to return immediately to earth?

Question: Why would it not be preferable for the church to enter the millennium in their natural bodies as other saints will do?

2) Post-tribulationism **minimizes the nature of the tribulation period**. Post-tribulationists either:

a) Exclude the wrath of God entirely from the tribulation, or
b) Redefine it as the wrath of man, antichrist and Satan, or
c) Confine it to a few days at the end of the 7 years.

The entire 7 years tribulation will be a time of God's wrath on all the world. 'When they shall say peace and safety: then sudden destruction shall come upon them' (I Thessalonians 5:3).

3) Post-tribulationism **misunderstands the purposes of the tribulation period**, which are:

i) To purge Israel of rebels (Zechariah 13:9).
ii) To bring Israel to repentance (Zechariah 12:10-14; Ezekiel 36:20-24).
iii) To defeat and judge Israel's gentile enemies (Zechariah 14:1-5).

Post-tribulationists do not give sufficient weight to the 'Jewishness' of the tribulation period. Israel is the primary focus of the 7 years. According to the Palestinian covenant, God cannot fulfil His promises to restore Israel to the land in blessing until they repent (Deut 30:1-3). Eighty per cent of the Bible deals with Israelite history, 20% with the church.

Key: The presence of the church on earth in the tribulation period is not only unnecessary, but it is contrary to the purposes of the tribulation period.

Q1: Reasons can be found why God will send judgment on Jews and gentiles in the tribulation, but why are there no reasons that the church should enter the tribulation?

Q2: Why is the church never mentioned on the earth in the tribulation, but Jews and gentiles are found on the earth?

Q3: Why are there no prophecies about the church entering the tribulation period and how to cope with it?

Key: The nature of the church precludes its presence on earth in the tribulation period.

Q4: What is the purpose of punishing the church during the tribulation period? (No answer given). None. It serves no purpose and God does nothing without a purpose.

Q5: If Jews and gentiles who were saved in the tribulation became part of the church, a post-tribulation rapture would remove them all, leaving no saved Jews or gentiles to enter and populate the millennium. Who would propagate in the millennium?

4) Post-tribulationism **does not explain the populating in the millennium**

If the rapture occurred after the tribulation, all believers would be caught up and glorified, with the results that:

a) No sheep would remain to be present at the sheep and goat nation judgment, and
b) No mortal believers would remain to populate the millennial earth.

Q: If the 144,000 of Israel are part of the church, who enters the millennium as saved Israel? Some post-tribulationists think that some unsaved who survive the tribulation enter the millennium.

- This is disproven from Matthew 13:42-43 showing that none will be left after Christ's coming and judgment except believers.
- In Revelation 19:9 the bride (church) is distinguished from other believers (not part of the church) who are invited to the marriage supper.

Q: Who are these non-church believers and where do they come from?

Answer: These are tribulation saints who missed the pre-tribulation rapture and probably Old Testament saints (Daniel 12:1,2). These guests disprove a post-tribulation rapture. Certainly the bride is not invited as a guest to her own wedding supper.

5) Post-tribulationism **does not allow enough time for the events which must occur in heaven between the rapture and Christ's return to earth**. These are:

i) The Judgment seat of Christ (II Corinthians 5:10; I Corinthians 3:9-15; Rev 4:5; 14:10)
ii) The Presenting of the glorious, spotless, holy church to Himself (Ephesians 5:27)
iii) The Marriage of Christ to the church and the related ceremonies (Revelation 19:7-9).

The point of John 14:1-3 is that Christ is coming to take us to the place He has prepared for us. A post-tribulation rapture does not leave time for this, let alone the judgment seat of Christ, the presentation, the wedding and related ceremonies.

6) Post-tribulationism **does not explain the differences between the rapture and the second coming passages**. The burden of proof is on post-tribulationism to reconcile these to their plan.

7) Post-tribulationism's **strongest argument is the argument from silence.**

The contrast between the rapture and glorious appearing passages is between joy and judgment, deliverance and discipline, good news and bad news.

Post-tribulationism is based on arguments from silence when it claims that:

i) The church is on earth during the tribulation, in spite of the church not being mentioned on earth in Revelation 6-18.
ii) They see the Olivet Discourse (Matthew 24) as addressed to the church to be supposedly raptured in Matthew 24:40 'one shall be taken, and the other left', or in Matthew 24:31 'shall gather together his elect'. They ignore the 'Jewishness' of the Olivet Discourse. They ignore the absence of the church being mentioned here.
iii) They ignore the fact that the church appears in Revelation 19 in heaven, dressed in fine linen, showing that the judgment seat of Christ has already taken place.
iv) They ignore the church returning from heaven with Christ in Revelation 19, without one reference to the rapture of the church. This is where the Old Testament would place it.

The burden of proof is on the post-tribulationist to prove that the church is in the tribulation. The best that they can do is state that Rev 6-18 is silent about the church being on the earth.

8) Post-tribulationism is **logically flawed and inconsistent**

i) To maintain the logic of a post-tribulation rapture, they sacrifice logic in populating the millennial kingdom.
ii) They have the wrath of God occurring during the tribulation with the church divinely protected through it. They have the wrath of God occurring after the tribulation, with the church raptured before it.
iii) They insist on a one-stage general first resurrection at the end of the tribulation. They ignore that Revelation 20:4,5 is speaking of martyred tribulation saints only. Nothing is said here about raptured Old Testatment saints or church saints.
iv) They ignore that the resurrection in Revelation 20:4 clearly occurs after Christ has returned to earth, defeated antichrist in Revelation 19, bound Satan in the pit in Revelation 20:1-3, and set up thrones of Christians judging on the earth.

In the post-tribulation order of events, the rapture of the church should have occurred while Christ was coming to earth in Revelation 19:11-16, although it is not mentioned here.

Note: Revelation 20:4,5 prove a 3-phase first resurrection:

i) Christ the first fruits (I Corinthians 15:22,23)
ii) Church age saints at Christ's coming (I Thess 4:16,17).
iii) Martyred tribulation saints raised after Christ returns to earth (Revelation 20:4,5)

Conclusion: Logically, post-tribulationism leads to amillennialism, and pre-tribulationism leads to pre-millennialism.

9) Post-tribulationism is **inconsistent with literal interpretation**

Consider these examples of non-literal interpretations by post-tribulationists:

i) The antichrist 'made war with the saints and prevailed against them' (Daniel 7:21) and he 'shall wear out the saints of the Most High' (Daniel 7:25). Post-tribulationists think that 'saints' refers to the church, but Gabriel speaking to Daniel identifies them as 'thy people' (Jews) in Daniel 9:24 and 12. Daniel's people were Jews, not the church. Daniel speaks of Israel in the tribulation period persecuted by antichrist, but gives us no reason to see the church there. To identify Daniel's saints as the church, does not result from literal, contextual interpretation.
ii) Post-tribulationists claim that 'not appointed to wrath' (I Thessalonians 5:9) means not appointed to the lake of fire.

- The context of Thess. 5 discusses temporal eschatological wrath, not the lake of fire.
- If post-tribulationists define wrath as lake of fire, and they believe the church will enter the tribulation period, then from what is the church protected in the tribulation?

iii) Post-tribulationists ignore the obvious time line in Revelation, but have nothing to offer in its place.

10) Post-tribulationism **blurs the distinction between Israel and the church**.

Two main keys to understand God's Word are:

i) Interpret the Bible literally unless the context gives good reason to do otherwise

ii) Understand that Israel and the church are distinct. They have different beginnings, purposes, commissions and futures.

If a person fails to acknowledge these two facts of Scripture, all discussion fails and argument is fruitless and useless.

The issue is not so much prophecy, but it is one's view of Scripture and the church.

In Matthew 16:18 the church was still future, and did not properly exist until the Holy Spirit was poured out on the day of Pentecost.

We must distinguish between the church, Israel and a third group who are Old Testament saints belonging neither to Israel nor the church, such as Melchizedek and the people of Nineveh. Since this group of Old Testament gentile believers exists, why not have a similar group existing in the tribulation period?

The nature of the church requires that the rapture be pre-tribulational. Failure to distinguish between the church and Israel is the cause of post-tribulationism's exegetical errors.

'Give none offence neither to the Jews, nor to the gentiles, nor to the church of God' (I Corinthians 10:32). It is by confusing these 3 groups that many false, unbiblical theories are introduced to mislead God's people.

Key: Consistent, literal interpreatation leads to dispensationalism, which leads to pre-tribulationalism.

11) Post-tribulationism is **inconsistent with the doctrine of Imminence**.

Imminence means that Christ may return at any moment to rapture the church, with no prior signs necessary. Post-tribulationism, on the other hand, claims that the tribulation must precede the rapture. Hence, imminence and post-tribulationism are mutually exclusive. The post-tribulation approach to this problem is to deny or re-define imminence so that it no longer means imminent.

12) Post-tribulationism is **undergoing historical erosion**.

Post-tribulationism claims that pre-tribulationism was invented by J N Darby who stole it from Margaret MacDonald. Grant Jeffrey disproved this by showing a belief in pre-tribulationism in the *Pseudo-Ephraim Document* (374-627 AD). Post-tribulationists must reject their shabby scholarship.

13) Post-tribulationism **fails to harmonize the full body of Biblical Data**

No-one has constructed a systematic exposition of post-tribulationism which harmonizes all the biblical data. The methods of post-tribulationists is to attack pre-tribulationism rather than to construct a system that explains all the evidence. Post-tribulationists claim that pre-tribulationism is popular because of the *Schofield Bible*. This is wrong. Pre-tribulationism is popular because it fits all the end-time Bible passages together so well. Post-tribulationists cannot provide an agreed, uniform system of prophetic fulfilment on second coming events. This is why post-tribulationists rarely hold a prophecy conference to unify their thinking. Their problem is that they cannot agree among themselves as to how a post-tribulation rapture fits the sequence of second coming events.

4. The Rapture and Glorious Appearing of Jesus Christ.

I. The **New Testament** uses these Greek words to describe Jesus Christ's return:

1) Erchomai: The act of coming. 'I will come again' (John 14:3) at the rapture. 'They shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory' (Matthew 24:30).
'Surely I come quickly'. (Revelation 22:20).

2) Katabaino: To descend or come down. 'The Lord himself shall descend from heaven' (I Thess 4:16).

3) Parousia: The arrival and presence of a ruler.
'Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?' (I Thessalonians 2:19).

4) Apokalupsis: Unveil, uncover, appearing (I Peter 1:7); coming (I Cor. 1:7); revelation (Rev. 1:1).
It involves the unveiling of Christ's divine glory, purpose and plan.

5) Phaneroo: to appear. 'When he shall appear, we shall be like him'. (I John 3:2).

6) Epiphaino: brightness, appear in full visibility, manifested.
'shall destroy with the brightness of his coming (parousia).' (II Thessalonians 2:8).
'Unto all them also that love his appearing.' (II Timothy 4:8).

II. The **nature** of Jesus Christ's Coming is described as:

1) Personal. 'The Lord himself shall descend from heaven'. (I Thessalonians 4:16).

2) Literal. He will return as he ascended literally.
'This same Jesus . . . shall so come as ye have seen him go into heaven.' (Acts 1:11).

3) Glorious. He will return 'in the glory of his Father' (Matthew 16:27); 'in his glory' (Matthew 25:31); 'with power and great glory' (Matthew 24:30).

4) Powerful. Jesus will return 'from the glory of his power' (II Thessalonians 1:9);
'with his mighty angels' (II Thessalonians 1:7) to establish His kingdom on earth.

III. The **time** of Jesus Christ's coming will be:

1) Future. 'I will come again' (John 14:3).

2) Imminent or 'at hand' (Revelation 1:3; 22:10).
Every generation of believers is warned to be ready for His coming.
'Let us watch and be sober' (I Thessalonians 5:6); 'Looking for that blessed hope and glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ' (Titus 2:13); 'We look for the Saviour' (Philippians 3:20);
'Unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time' (Hebrews 9:28);
'Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not' (Luke 12:40).

3) Undated (the rapture). 'But of that day and hour knoweth no man.' (Matthew 24:36).

4) Unexpected by most people who will not be looking for Christ.
'As a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.' (Luke 21:35).
They will be saying 'peace and safety' before the destruction of the tribulation comes.

5) Sudden, 'as a thief in the night' and then 'sudden destruction cometh upon them' (I Thess. 5:3), the unsaved world. His return for the Bride will occur in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye' (I Cor 15:52).

6) Distant: 'After a long time the lord of those servants cometh and reckoneth with them' (Matthew 25:19). See II Peter 3:8,9.

IV. Two aspects of His Coming. Jesus Christ comes at the rapture for His church (I Thess. 4:16,17) and at the end of the 7 years tribulation with His church (Revelation 19:11-21) at His glorious appearing. The hope of the church is the rapture to meet the Lord Jesus in the air. The church is promised that the coming of the Lord will result in her being 'gathered together (Greek: *episunagoges*) unto him' (II Thessalonians 2:1).

A T Robertson, *Word Pictures in the New Testament*, Vol IV, p 47, notes that '*episunagoges'* means 'collection', and that 'Paul is referring to the rapture mentioned in I Thessalonians 4:15-17, and being forever with the Lord thereafter.'

V. The **Order** of the Rapture events

1) Christ descends from heaven (John 14:1-3; I Thessalonians 4:13-18; I Corinthians 15:51-53).

2) He comes in the 'twinkling of an eye' (I Cor 15:52), with a shout, a voice, and the trumpet of God (I Thessalonians 4:16).

3) He resurrects those believers who have 'fallen asleep' in death (I Thessalonians 4:14,15).

4) He catches up living believers with the resurrected dead believers of the church age, in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air (II Thessalonians 4:17).

5) The Judgment Seat of Christ will reward church age believers for our service for Christ (II Corinthians 5:10; I Corinthians 3:11-15; Romans 14:20).

6) The marriage of the Lamb will occur in heaven (Revelation 19:7-9).

7) The marriage supper will occur on earth in the Millennium.

VI. Reasons for a Pre-Tribulation Rapture

1) Christ promised to keep the church from, or protected out of the tribulation, or hour of temptation coming on the whole world (Revelation 3:10).
2) Tribulation judgments are the wrath of the Lamb (Revelation 6:16). The church is not appointed to wrath (of tribulation), but to obtain salvation (deliverance from the tribulation) (I Thessalonians 5:9). Christ would not pour out His wrath on His Bride the church (Revelation 19:7-9). Why would He?
3) Some people will escape the tribulation. Jesus told His readers to 'pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things.' (Luke 21:36).
4) It is the character of God to protect His own from His judgments on the wicked (Enoch, Lot, Rahab).
5) God will call His ambassadors home before declaring war on the world. Believers are called 'ambassadors for Christ' who beseech the world to be reconciled to God before it is too late (2 Cor 5:20)
6) The restraining influence of the church as salt and light will be 'taken out of the way' at the rapture before the day of the Lord and the Antichrist is revealed (II Thessalonians 2:6-8).
7) The dragon (Satan) was wroth with the woman (Israel), and went to make war with the remnant of her seed (Jews). Persecuted tribulation saints are Jews, because Christ brought forth the church, but the woman (Israel) brought forth Jews who are persecuted in the tribulation (Revelation 12:1,2,5,6,17).
8) The marriage of Christ (the Lamb) and His Bride (the church) happens in heaven before the return of Christ to the Battle of Armageddon (Revelation 19:7,8). This shows that the bride has been raptured to heaven before Christ's glorious return, because she made herself ready.

5. Is Matthew 24:31 the Rapture or the Second Coming?

Post-tribulationists claim that Matthew 24:31 and Mark 13:27 teach a post–tribulation rapture, that the rapture and the second coming are the same event.
Question: Does Matthew 24:31 refer to the Rapture or not? 'Immediately after the tribulation of those days . . . they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 'And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other' (Matthew 24:29,30,31).
Definition of rapture: The translation (or catching up) of living believers and the simultaneous resurrection of dead saints, described in I Thessalonians 4:16,17.
Post-tribulationists conclude that Matthew 24:31 and I Thessalonians 4:16,17 are the same event, because of parallel terminology in each passage, such as: trumpets, clouds and a gathering of believers.
Answer: There are some similarities between Christ's first coming and second coming, but they are not the same events, because of the differences. There are enough differences between Matthew 24:31 and I Thessalonians 4:16,17 to clearly conclude that they are not the same events. These differences far outweigh any alleged similarities. For post-tribulationists to prove Matthew 24:31 refers to the rapture, they must reconcile the differences, not just point to a few similarities. The differences in these two passages prove that they are two separate events:

Matthew 24:27-31	**I Thessalonians 4:16,17**
1. Sun darkened (v 29)	
2. Moon not giving her light (v 29)	
3. Stars fall from the sky (v 29)	
4. Powers of heaven are shaken (v29)	
5. All tribes of the earth mourn (v 30)	
6. All people see Christ coming (v 30)	
7. God sends forth His angels (v 31)	
8. Son of man comes on clouds (v 30)	Ascending believers are in the clouds
9. Angels gather the elect (v 31)	Lord Himself gathers the believers
10.	Voice of the archangel
11.	Resurrection is central
12. Occurs after the tribulation (v 29)	
13. Eagles on carcasses before (v 28)	
14.	Order of ascent is dead believers first
15. Elect are gathered to the earth (v31)	Believers are gathered in the air and taken to heaven.

Question: Who are the elect in Matthew 24:31 that are gathered?
Ans: The **Jewish remnant** who receive Christ as Saviour & Messiah in the tribulation period, because:
1) The context of Matthew supports the elect as referring to Israel, not the church, because of the Jewish context of the passage in terms such as:
a) 'the gospel of the kingdom' (Matthew 24:14)
b) 'the abomination of desolation standing in the holy place' (24:15)
c) 'them which be in Judea' (24:16)
d) 'pray that your flight be .. . not on the Sabbath day' (24:20)
e) 'shall show great signs and wonders (24:24)
f) 'learn a parable of the fig tree (24:32) See Joel 1:6,7.
2) Isaiah 65:7-16 shows the elect to be the believing Israelite remnant in contrast with the unbelieving Israelite sinners: 'mine elect shall inherit it' (Isaiah 65:9) and in the future millennium the elect remnant will be blessed (v 17-25).
'Mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands' (17:22).
3) Since the term 'elect' is used in Matthew 24:22,24,31, it likely refers to the same Israelite group each time. The rule of context forbids understanding 'elect' in Matthew 22:22,24 as referring to Israel, and to the church in 22:31.
4) The Angelic Gathering.
Matthew 24:31 quotes from Old Testament passages, discussing regathering saved Jews from all nations to live in Israel for 1000 years.
a) 'The Lord thy God will . . . gather thee from all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee. If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee.' (Deuteronomy 30:3,4).
b) Because of Israel's persistent rebellion, God declared that 'I will scatter thee into all the winds.' (Ezekiel 5:10,12 and 17:21).
c) 'I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord' (Zechariah 2:6).
d) In Isaiah 43:5,6 God declared that 'I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather them from the west . . . north . . . south'.
e) Isaiah 27:13 which discusses this future regathering of Israel, is the only Old Testament reference to blowing a great trumpet. 'In that day, the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in . . . Assyria, . . . Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem'. Jesus is quoting this great trumpet regathering of Israel in Matthew 24:31.
Conclusion: Matthew 24:31 cannot be the rapture of the church, but the regathering of Israel's elect.

6. Why the Bible teaches Rapture before Tribulation

The rapture is a great motivation for godly living.
Four Bible doctrines support the pre-tribulation rapture:
1) Consistent Literal Interpretation. This means explaining the original sense of the Bible according to normal use of its language, by these methods:
a) Grammatical (according to rules of grammar);
b) Historical (consistent with the historical setting of a passage)
c) Contextual (according to its context).
A word or phrase may be used plainly or figuratively.
Rule: When the plain sense of Scripture makes common sense, seek no other sense. Take every word literally, unless the context indicates otherwise. Therefore, consistent, literal Bible interpretation leads to the pre-tribulation rapture position.
2) Pre-millennialism. The second coming of Christ will occur before Christ's 1000-year reign on earth from Jerusalem (Revelation 19:11-20:6).
3) Futurism believes that most prophetic events will not occur in the current Church Age, but will happen in the future tribulation, Second Coming or Millennium. The erroneous timeless position does not believe that the Bible indicates the timing of prophetic events, so we cannot know when they occur.
4) Distinction between Israel and the Church. God's program for history includes two peoples: Israel and the Church. This is dispensationalism. Today, God's program for Israel is on hold until He completes His

current purpose for the church and raptures His bride to heaven. Then God will complete His unfinished business with Israel during the 7 years tribulation. This is the purpose of the rapture which only pre-tribulationism provides. Don't confuse God's programs for Israel and the church.

Pre-tribulation arguments

Jesus revealed the rapture first to His disciples in John 14:1-3.

Paul clearly presented the rapture in I Thessalonians 4:16,17. Rapture in Greek is '*harpazo' meaning 'to snatch up' or 'to seize upon with force'* (eg: harpoon). Compare the following:

John 14:1-3	I Thessalonians 4:13-18
1. Let not your heart be troubled (v 1)	1. Sorrow not (v 13)
2. Ye believe in God, believe also in me (v.1)	2. If we believe that Jesus died and rose again (v 14)
3. Ye believe in God (v 1)	3. will God bring with him (v 14)
4. I would have told you (v 2)	4. This we say unto you (v 15)
5. I will come again (v 3)	5. The coming of the Lord (v 15)
6. receive you (v 3)	6. Shall be caught up (v 17)
7. unto myself (v 3)	7. To meet the Lord (v 17)
8. where I am there ye may be also. (v 3)	8. So shall we ever be with the Lord. (v 17)

We make these observations:

1) 'let not your heart be troubled' implies that believers will not enter the tribulation.
2) The words and phrases are an almost exact parallel.
3) They follow in the same order in both passages.
4) Both columns take believers from the troubles of earth to the glories of heaven.

Using these 4 doctrines, consider 6 arguments for pre-tribulationism:

1) Compare the Rapture and Second Coming

Paul speaks of the rapture as a 'mystery' (I Corinthians 15:51-54), meaning a truth not revealed in the Old Testament, but revealed by the apostles (Colossians 1:26), making it a separate event to the glorious appearing of Christ, which was revealed in the Old Testament (Zechariah 12:10; 14:1-5).

Rapture	Glorious Appearing
1. Translation of all believers	1. No translation at all
2. Translated saints go to heaven	2. Translated saints return to earth
3. Earth is not judged	3. Earth is judged
4. Wickedness increases on earth	4. Righteousness is established on earth
5. Imminent, any moment, signless	5. Follows predicted signs including tribulation
6. Not in the Old Testament	6. Predicted often in the Old Testament
7. Believers only caught up	7. Affects all men
8. Comes before the day of wrath	8. Concludes the day of wrath
9. No reference to Satan	9. Satan bound in the pit
10. Christ comes for His own	10. Christ comes with His own
11. Christ comes in the air	11. Christ comes to the earth
12. Christ claims His bride	12. Christ comes with His bride
13. Christ only seen by the church	13. Christ seen by all people
14. Tribulation begins	14. Millennial kingdom begins

2) A Time interval needed between the Rapture and the glorious Return.

This time interval is needed to achieve events described:

i) The Judgment Seat of Christ (II Corinthians 5:10; Romans 14:10; I Corinthians 3:11-15).
Where church age Christians are rewarded in heaven is never associated with Christ's glorious appearing but with the rapture (Revelation 4:4). This could be done in 7 years.

ii) The Marriage of the Lamb and the time required for the Bride to make herself ready.
'His wife hath made herself ready.' (Revelation 19:7).

iii) The 24 elders represent redeemed church age believers. They are raptured and rewarded before the 7 years tribulation starts (Revelation 4:1-5:14). A time interval is required for them to perform all their heavenly duties during the tribulation.

iv) People saved during the tribulation are not raptured at Christ's glorious return, because they continue their work of farming, building houses and bearing children (Isaiah 65:20-25) in the millennium. This would be impossible if all believers were raptured at the end of the 7 years tribulation, because resurrected bodies cannot have children (Matthew 22:30; Mark 12:25; Luke 20:35).

v) The sheep and goat nation judgment (Matthew 25:31-46) in the millennium could not take place if all the saved are separated by a rapture at Christ's glorious return at the end of the 7 years.

Q: How could the saved sheep and unsaved goats be separated if they have already been separated by a rapture a few days earlier at Christ's return? The pre-tribulation rapture solves this problem by a 7-year time gap, allowing those who missed the pre-tribulation rapture to be saved in the 7 years tribulation.

vi) A time interval is needed so as not to mix God's program for the church - Jews and gentiles united in one body (Ephesians 2-3) with God's future unfinished plan for Israel during the 7 years tribulation.

All other views mix and confuse God's 70 week program for Israel with God's program for the church.

3) The Imminent Return of Christ

The New Testament teaches Christ's return as imminent, meaning that it could happen at any moment, and that no event must occur before it happens. Imminency passages tell believers to look, watch and wait for His Coming (I Corinthians 1:7; Philippians 3:20; I Thess 1:10; Titus 2:13; Heb. 9:28; I Peter 1:13; Jude 21). If the appearance of the antichrist, the abomination of desolation, or any tribulation events must occur before the rapture, then a command to watch for Christ's coming is meaningless. Only pre-tribulationism teaches a truly imminent rapture and to look for Christ not antichrist.

4) The church is never mentioned in tribulation passages.

Israel is often mentioned in tribulation passages.

a) The tribulation is a time to prepare Israel for receiving Jesus as Messiah (Deuteronomy 4:29,30; Jeremiah 30:4-11; Ezekiel 20:22-44; 22:13-22).

b) The tribulation will not be for the church, but 'for those who dwell upon the earth' (Revelation 3:10; 6:10; 8:13; 11:10; 13:8,12,14; 17:2,8).

5) The church's translation to heaven is never mentioned in any Old Testament passage dealing with the second coming after the tribulation.

The church is very different from Israel. The church is a mystery (Ephesians 3:1-13) by which Jews and gentiles are united into one body in Christ (Ephesians 2:11-12). The church alone has the promise that all believers will be taken to the Father's house in heaven at the rapture (John 14:1-3) and not to the earth as post-tribulationists think. The church is promised deliverance from the time of God's wrath of the tribulation (I Thessalonians 1:9-10; 5:9; Revelation 3:10).

6) The Holy Spirit as the Restrainer in the Church will be taken out of the way before antichrist will be revealed (II Thessalonians 2:1-12, especially v 7,8). This supports pretribulationism. The tribulation cannot commence until the church is removed.

Conclusion: 'Every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure' (I John 3:3).

Question: How are we to purify ourselves in view of the rapture?

i) Be watching for Christ Himself (I Corinthians 15:58)
ii) To encourage faithfulness in church leaders (II Timothy 4:1-5)
iii) To encourage patient waiting (I Thessalonians 1:10)
iv) To promote godly living (Philippians 4:5), moderation, gentleness.
v) To encourage us to set our affections on things above (Colossians 3:1-4)
vi) To encourage successful labour (I Thessalonians 2:19-20)
vii) To comfort one another (I Thessalonians 4:18)
viii) To encourage steadfastness (I Corinthians 15:58)
ix) To encourage diligence and activity (II Timothy 4:1-8)
x) To encourage soberness (I Thessalonians 5:6)
xi) To abide in Christ (I John 2:28; 3:2)
xii) To encourage patience under trials (James 5:7-8)

7. Is Christ's Coming in Matthew 24 the same as in I Thessalonians 4? No. Post-tribulationists say they both refer to the glorious return. Pre-tribulationists say they are separate events.

1) Similarities between Matthew 24:3-31 and the Rapture in I Thessalonians 4:13-18

i) Both passages have a coming of Christ:
'the sign of thy coming' (24:3); 'so shall also the coming of the Son of man be' (24:27,37,39)
'they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds' (24:30)
'in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh' (24:44)
'we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord (I Thessalonians 4;15)

ii) Both passages have Christ coming with the clouds
'they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven' (24:30)
'Caught up together with them in the clouds . . . (I Thessalonians 4:17)

iii) Both passages have the angels of God accompanying Christ
'He will send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet' (24:31)
'with the voice of the archangel' (I Thessalonians 4:16)

iv) Both passages have a gathering of God's people
'they will gather his elect from the four winds' (24:31)
'we which are alive and remain shall be caught up' (I Thessalonians 4:17).

In determining if the meaning in Matthew 24 is the same as in I Thessalonians 4, we must study the differences, not the similarities.

2) Differences between the Rapture in I Thess 4:13-18 and the Olivet Discourse in Matthew 24:3-31:

i) The 2 passages are asking and answering different questions:
a) Matthew 24 contains Jesus' answer to the disciples' question about the temple's destruction, Jesus' coming and the end of the world (v 3).
b) I Thessalonians 4:13-18 is Paul's answer to the Thessalonians' question about the death of Christians relating to Christ's imminent coming for His church (v 13)

ii) The 2 passages discuss **different events**:

Matthew 24 discusses	I Thessalonians discusses
1. World catastrophic events	1. Experiences in the local church
2. Angels gathering Jewish elect dispersed in world	2. Christ gathering the church to save us from the tribulation wrath.
3. Unbelievers being taken away in judgment.	3. Church being caught up with Christ to safety.
4. Jesus as the Son of man theme, also in Daniel 7	4. Jesus as the Lord and Saviour
Note: Jesus as Son of man is totally missing from the rapture passages in 1 Corinthians 15 and I and II Thessalonians, but is present in Matthew 24.	
5. Jesus coming to judge and institute a kingdom.	5. Jesus coming to deliver and save the church from the coming wrath of the tribulation (1:10)
6. Many angels gathering the elect worldwide with no shout.	6. Christ's shout to raise the dead. Only one archangel is present.
7. Revelation of Christ, judgment, tribulation and day and night themes in I Thesslonians 5 and II Thessalonians 2.	7. Rescue by Christ, rapture, resurrection (I Cor 15), mystery (I Thess 4; II Thess 2;1,2; I Cor 15:50-58).

Conclusion: If post-tribulationists expect to offer credibility and hope to the churches, they must:
1) Provide responsible exegesis. 2) Explain how post-tribulationism is a 'blessed hope'.
3) Honestly face and address its many problems.

8. The Uniqueness of the Church

The New Testament teaches that the current church age is unique when contrasted with past and future dispensations. The church did not exist in the Old Testament, as there was no work of the baptism of the Holy Spirit to form it. Paul calls the church 'the dispensation of the grace of God' (Ephesians 3:2).
The word 'dispensation' is used in:
a) Ephesians 1:10 'in the dispensation of the fullness of times'.
b) Col. 1:25 'I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you'.
c) I Corinthians 9:17 'if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed to me'.
d) Ephesians 3:2 'the dispensation of the grace of God'.

In the Old Testament, gentiles could be a part of the company of God, but they had to become Jews to belong to it.
Jesus said in Matthew 16:18 that 'I will build my church' meaning that it did not exist in its full sense when this was spoken, and that Israel is not the church but a new and different entity (I Cor. 10:32).
In the New Testament, gentiles do not need to become Jews, nor do Jews become gentiles. Rather, both believing Jews and gentiles become one new entity called the church (Ephesians 2:15,16). This is the mystery that was hidden in ages past (Ephesians 3:9). Dispensationalists teach that there is a single plan carried out in stages, 'according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus' (Eph. 3:11).
James said in Acts 15:14-16 that 'God at the first did visit the gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name' (v14), then He will return and build the tabernacle of David . . .' (v16). When God's purpose for the church is complete, He will end this church age with the rapture before the tribulation. Then God will work to bring Israel into the covenant.

9. Where is the Church in Revelation 4-19?

Q: What evidence is found in Revelation 4-19 to show that the true church is in heaven during the 7 years tribulation?

1) The mention of the Church

The words 'church' or 'churches' occur 19 times in Revelation 1-3, but do not appear again until Revelation 22:16. There is a strange absence of the word 'church' in Revelation 4-19, especially when compared to its frequent presence in Revelation 1-3. Why? Because the true church has been raptured to heaven in Revelation 4:1,2 before the 7 years tribulation starts in Revelation 6:1,2.
Q: Where is the church mentioned in the seal, trumpet or bowl judgments from Revelation 6-16?
The phrase '**unto the churches**' occurs in Revelation 2:7,11,17,29; 3:6,13,22 but this phrase is conspicuously absent in Revelation 13:9.
'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches' (Rev 2:7,11,17,29; 3:6,13,22).
'If any man have an ear, let him hear.' (Revelation 13:9).
There is no mention of the phrase 'unto the churches' in Rev 13:9, a phrase repeated 7 times in 7 letters.
Q: If the previously mentioned churches in Rev 1-3 are in the 7 years tribulation, then why wasn't this admonition addressed to them?
Answer: It is because they won't be on earth during the tribulation. 'Saints' are mentioned in Rev. 13:7,10 but these have been saved in the tribulation after the church has been raptured to heaven.

3) The Wife of the Lamb

The church is not seen on earth after Revelation 1-3 until the marriage of the Lamb is discussed in Revelation 19:7-9. The wife is seen as a complete unit in heaven (19:7) before the second coming of Christ to earth in Revelation 19:11-16. The wife has been rewarded and has 'made herself ready' (19:7). Since the wife has been rewarded for her 'righteous acts' (19:8) before Christ returns to earth, then the wife had to be raptured into heaven before Christ's return.

4) Christ's Activity

Christ's activity in Revelation 1-3 is in the midst of the churches on earth, commending, criticizing and correcting them.
In Revelation 4-19, the focus of Christ's activity changes to opening the 7-sealed book in heaven and the judgments proceeding from it.
Now, Christ is building His church (Matthew 16:18), but in Revelation 4-19, He is preparing Israel and the world for His coming, while the church is completely with Him in heaven having been raptured before the tribulation started.

5) The 24 Elders

If the 24 elders represent the church, then the church is already in heaven before the opening of the 7 seal judgments. They are prominent in Revelation 4-19, being mentioned 12 times. They represent the church because of their sitting on thrones (Rev 3:21), clothed in white robes (3:5,18), have crowns of victory (*stephanous*) on their heads (Rev 2:10; 3:11 same word), and are called elders (*presbuteros*) denoting maturity, growth and spiritual experience in contrast with the 'younger' (I Timothy 5:1-2).

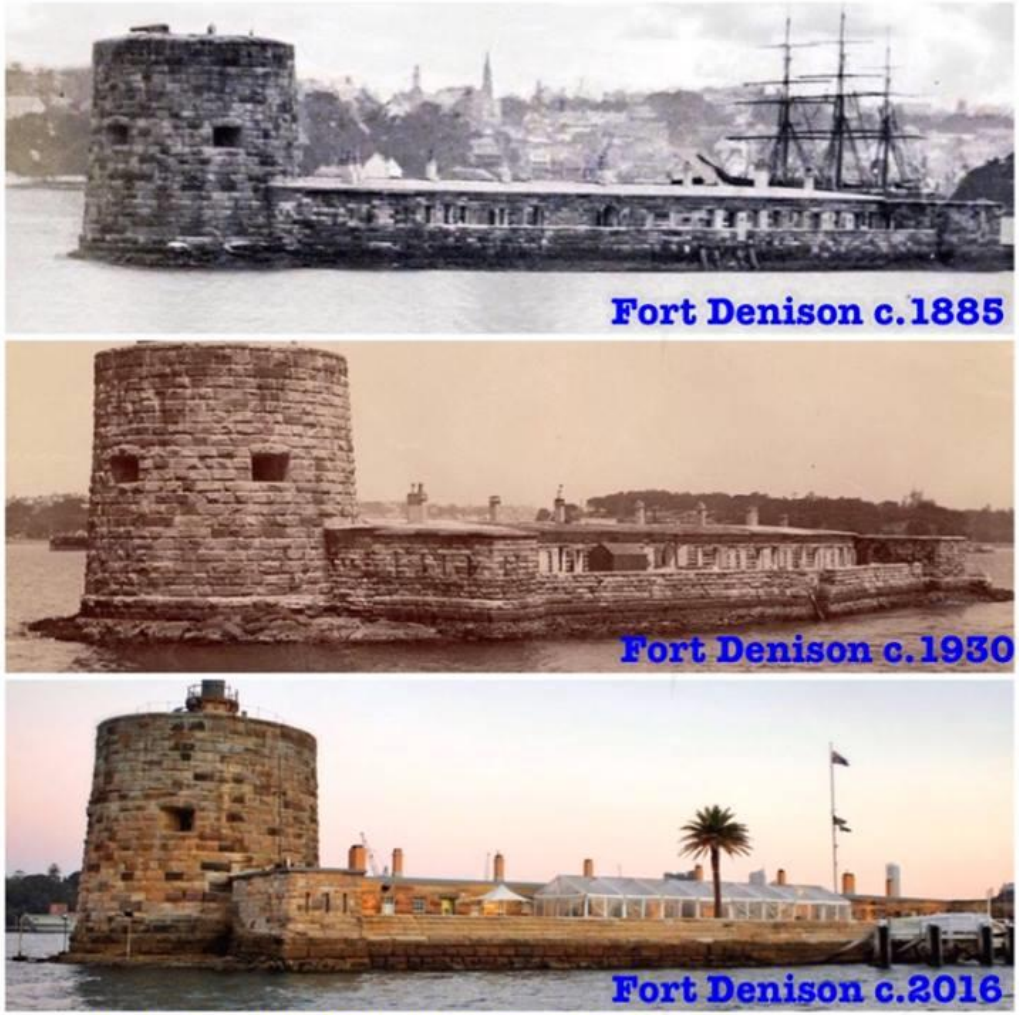
6) The Heaven Dwellers
The antichrist will open his mouth in blasphemy against God . . . and them that dwell in heaven (13:6).
Question: Who are these heaven dwellers?
Answer: They are contrasted with earth dwellers (Rev 12:12; 13:8,14) who are human and unsaved. Thus the heaven dwellers must be human and saved.
7) Israel's Prominence
Israel is the focus of Revelation 6-16. This explains the lack of reference to the church on earth. We see
- the 144,000 Israelite preachers (7:3-8),
- the sun-clothed woman of Israel (12:1,2,5,6,13-17),
- the temple of God at Jerusalem (11:1,2),
- the 2 witnesses preaching at Jerusalem (11:3-12),
- the antichrist makes war with the saints of Israel (13:7),
- the image of the beast placed in the temple at Jerusalem (Revelation 13:14,15; Matthew 24:15),
- the world's armies being gathered to Armageddon in Israel (Revelation 16:12-16),
- the great earthquake dividing Jerusalem into 3 parts (16:18,19).

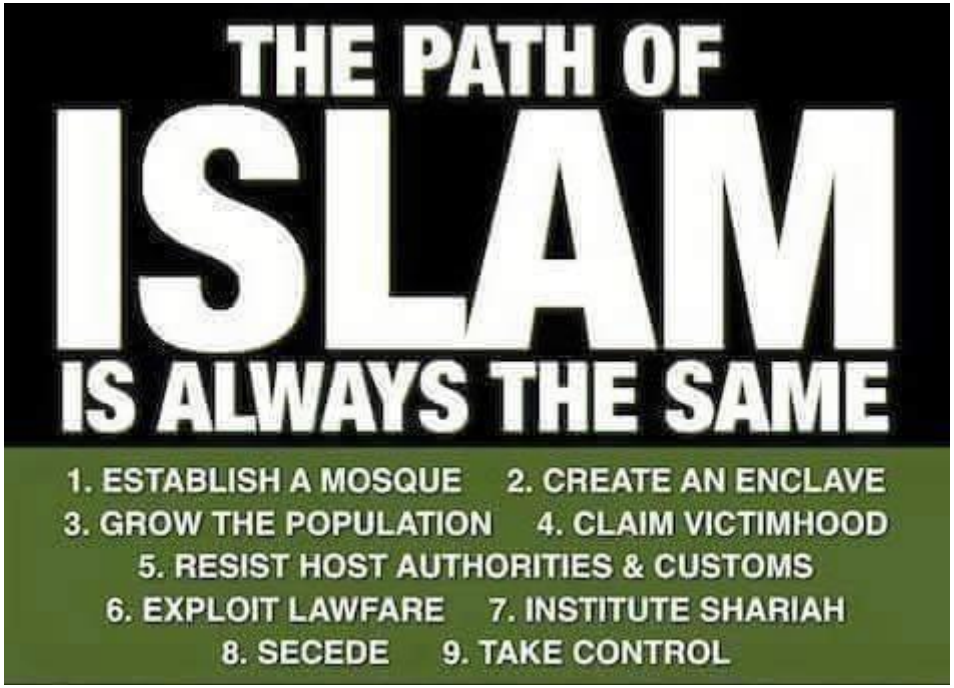
10. The Marriage Supper of the Lamb (Revelation 19:7-9)
'Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the lamb.' (Revelation 19:9).
The marriage of the Lamb and the marriage supper of the Lamb are two separate events that will occur at different times. Today, a wedding ceremony happens in a different location to the wedding reception.
1) The **marriage** of the Lamb (Revelation 19:7,8).
First, the church is rewarded at the Judgment Seat of Christ. She is then clothed in fine linen, clean and white, which is the righteousness of saints. She makes herself ready for the marriage of the Lamb.
2) The **marriage supper** of the Lamb (Revelation 19:9).
After the second coming, when believers from other ages will be resurrected (Daniel 12:2), along with resurrected tribulation saints (Revelation 20:4), as well as those saved in the tribulation who survived, will be the invited guests at this marriage supper. These are the 'many' guests invited.
The marriage supper takes place on earth at the beginning of the millennium.
Some **New Testament passages** discussing **Christ eating and banqueting in the kingdom** refer to the **marriage supper of the Lamb**:
1) Matthew 8:11 'Many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven'. Here the redeemed from Adam to John the Baptist sit down with Christ in the kingdom as the invited guests of Revelation 19:9, enjoying a meal together. They are not part of the church, but are **guests** at the marriage supper of the Lamb.
2) Luke 13:28,29 'they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God'. Christ is here rebuking the Jewish leaders who were recommending the nation to reject Jesus as Messiah. The Israelite leaders thought they were followers of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the prophets, when in reality they opposed their message by not recognizing Jesus as their Messiah. Therefore, others will come from the four corners of the world to dine in fellowship with the Messiah as invited guests at the marriage supper of the Lamb at the beginning of the millennium.
3) Luke 22:16-18, 29-30
'I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.' (v18).
'I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel' (v 29,30).
Jesus instituted the Lord's Supper for the church to practise until He returns to get His bride. Jesus' promise not to eat or drink the Lord's Supper again until His kingdom comes, means that He will not celebrate His marriage supper in heaven, but will celebrate it at the coming of the kingdom at the beginning of His 1000 year reign on earth. Matthew 26:29.
4) Parable of the Wedding Feast. Matthew 22:1-14
This parable pictures a wedding feast similar to what will occur at the start of the millennium when the Father's Son celebrates the marriage supper of the Lamb. The Jews had already rejected Jesus when this parable was given. Jesus described the following events:
i) The King sent His servants, the Old Testament prophets, but Old Testament Israel would not come (v3)
ii) The King sent more of His servants, including John the Baptist, the twelve disciples and the 70 (v4). These were ignored, ridiculed, rejected or killed (v 5,6).
iii) The King sent forth His armies (under Titus the Roman general) and destroyed those murderers (1 million Jews were killed in 70 AD) and burned up their city (Jerusalem was burned in 70 AD).
iv) The King sent more of His servants (the 144,000 Israelite evangelists in the 7 years tribulation) to invite as many as ye shall find to the wedding (v9) until the wedding was furnished with guests (v10). These guests are tribulation saints who missed the rapture and will not be part of the church, the bride of Christ. They will be guests at the marriage supper of the Lamb early in the millennium.
v) Those without a wedding garment are unsaved people without Christ's righteousness at the start of the millennium (v11-14), who are judged at the sheep and goat judgment when Jesus Christ returns, and are sent into everlasting punishment (Matthew 25:31-46).
Many, such as the Jewish leaders who thought they'd be at the marriage supper, will be excluded, but many who were considered uninvited will show up as legitimate guests.
Today, a wedding is often held at a different location to the wedding supper reception. So the marriage of the Lamb will be held in heaven just before Christ's second coming in glory (Revelation 19:7,8), and the marriage supper of the Lamb will commence on earth at the start of the millennium.
If you receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour in the church age, you will be part of the bride of Christ. Those saved in the tribulation will be invited guests.
Question: With a post-tribulation rapture, all people saved in the tribulation would be part of the church and there would be no guests accepting the invitation from the 7 years tribulation period that the third group of servants, the 144,000 Israelites invited.

Precious truths
411 Death of a Christian is Described as


Sharia Law
belongs only in Arabia.
If you want to live by Sharia Law move to Arabia.
Leave the rest of the world alone.
No argument, no debate, no opposition - just move.
Simple as that.

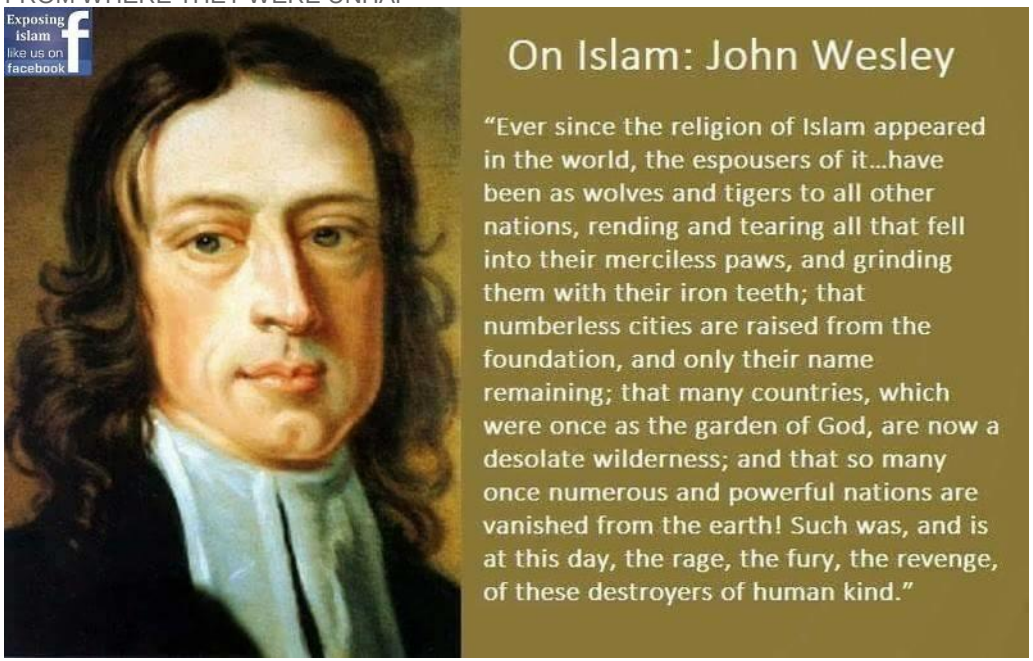
SCARY SEA LEVEL RISE ON SYDNEY HARBOUR





They're not happy in Gaza ..
They're not happy in Egypt ..
They're not happy in Libya ..
They're not happy in Morocco ..
They're not happy in Iran ..
They're not happy in Iraq ..
They're not happy in Yemen ...
They're not happy in Afghanistan ...
They're not happy in Pakistan ..
They're not happy in Syria ..
They're not happy in Lebanon ...
SO.. WHERE ARE THEY HAPPY?
They're happy in Australia ..
They're happy in Canada ..
They're happy in Britain ..
They're happy in France ..
They're happy in Italy ..

They're happy in Germany ..
They're happy in Sweden ..
They're happy in the USA ..
They're happy in Norway ..
They're happy in Holland ..
They're happy in Denmark ..
Basically, they're happy in every country that is not Muslim and unhappy in every country that is!
AND WHO DO THEY BLAME?
Not Islam.
Not their leadership.
Not themselves
THEY BLAME THE COUNTRIES THEY ARE HAPPY IN !
AND THEN- They want to change those countries to be like, THE COUNTRY THEY CAME FROM WHERE THEY WERE UNHAP



Did God Set Fire to York Cathedral?

John A Halford

EARLY in the morning of July 9, 1984, York Cathedral caught fire. The wooden vaulted roof of the south transept was destroyed. The interior suffered extensive damage.

Only the determined efforts of more than 100 fire fighters saved one of Europe's largest Gothic cathedrals from being consumed. The official explanation was that a freak bolt of lightning touched off the fire. But many in England are not so sure — not so much about the lightning but its being accidental.

Only three days before the blaze, Dr. David Jenkins was consecrated Bishop of Durham in the cathedral. Dr. Jenkins had been the center of much controversy in the Church of England. He had made public statements that left many wondering if he really believed in some of the fundamental tenets of his faith — especially the virgin birth of Christ and his resurrection from the grave.

Dr. Jenkins was entitled to his doubts, said the critics, but he was not entitled to be a bishop. Nevertheless he was ordained in an impressive ceremony in the cathedral by the Archbishop of York, Dr. John Habgood.

On the Sunday evening following the ordination, the Archbishop preached in defense of Professor Jenkins' appointment. A few hours later, lightning struck the cathedral! And that, thought some, was not just a coincidence. They saw it rather as evidence of divine displeasure.

As the London Times pointed out in an editorial the next day: "A bolt from heaven the very night after the Archbishop preached in defence of his Durham appointment before the assembled synod: It is hard not to be reminded of Elijah and the priests of Baal."

413. The Parables Of Jesus Christ.

		Date Studied:
1.	The Two Houses	Matthew 7:24-27 (Luke 6:47-49)……..
2.	The New Cloth and New Wineskins	Matthew 9:16-17…….
3.	The Sower	Matthew 13:5-8 (Mark 4:3-8; Luke 8:5-8)……
4.	The Weeds	Matthew 13:24-30……...
5.	The Mustard Seed	Matthew 13:31-32 (Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)…
6.	The Yeast	Matthew 13:33 (Luke 13:20-21)……...
7.	The Hidden Treasure	Matthew 13:44…….
8.	The Pearl of Great Price	Matthew 13:45-46……...
9.	The Fishing Net	Matthew 13:47-50……...
10.	The Unforgiving Servant	Matthew 18:23-35……...
11.	The Workers in the Vineyard	Matthew 20:1-16…….
12.	The Two Sons	Matthew 21:28-32……...
13.	The Wicked Vinegrowers	Matthew 21:33-46 (Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)….
14.	The Marriage of the King's Son	Matthew 22:1-14…….
15.	The Two Servants	Matthew 24:45-51……...
16.	The 10 Virgins	Matthew 25:1-13…….
17.	The Talents	Matthew 25:14-30……...
18.	The Seed Growing Secretly	Mark 4:26-29……..
19.	The Doorkeeper	Mark 13:34-37……
20.	The Rude Children	Luke 7:31-35……...
21.	The Two Debtors	Luke 7:41-43……..
22.	The Good Samaritan	Luke 10:25-37…….
23.	The Friend at Midnight	Luke 11:5-8…….
24.	The Rich Fool	Luke 12:16-21…….
25.	The Barren Fig Tree	Luke 13:6-9…….
26.	The Great Supper	Luke 14:15-24…….
27.	The Unfinished Tower and the King's Rash War	Luke 14:28-33……..
28.	The Lost Sheep	Matthew 18:12-14 (Luke 15:4-7)……..
29.	The Lost Coin	Luke 15:8-10……...
30.	The Prodigal Son	Luke 15:11-32…….
31.	The Shrewd Manager	Luke 16:1-9…….
32.	The Servant's Reward	Luke 17:7-10……...
33.	The Unjust Judge	Luke 18:1-8…….
34.	The Pharisee and the Taxgatherer	Luke 18:9-14……...
35.	The Pounds	Luke 19:1-27……...

Q1: Who are the characters in each parable
Q2: Who do they represent?
Q3: What are the main events in each parable?
Q4: What do they represent?
Q5: When does each event happen?
Q6: What is the main lesson for us today?
Q7: What do you not understand about each parable?

Phases of the Moon Photo Gallery

As the Moon orbits Earth, its changing geometry with the Sun produces its characteristic phases (New Moon, First Quarter, Full Moon and Last Quarter). One orbit of the Moon with respect to the Sun (synodic month) has a mean duration of 29.53 days .

The collection of images below illustrate how the Moon's appearence changes from day to day. The number of days ellapsed since the *New Moon* phase appears below each image. To see an enlarged view of any phase, just click on it.



2.0 Days 3.0 Days 4.0 Days 5.0 Days

Phases of the Moon: -0499 to -0400 (0500 to 0401 BCE)

II. Universal Time

III. Introduction

The following table gives the date and time (Universal Time) of the Moon's phases for 100 years. This data is of particular use to historical research projects.

The length of the mean synodic month (New Moon to New Moon) as calculated for the year 2000 is 29.530588 days (= 29d 12h 44m 03s). However, the length of any one synodic month can vary from 29.26 to 29.80 days due to perturbing effects of the Sun on the Moon's eccentric orbit. For example, see Length of the Synodic Month: 2001 to 2100.

For conversion to time zones other than *Universal Time*, see Time Zones. If Daylight Saving Time is in effect, add one hour to the times listed.

Historians should note that the astronomical dating system used in these tables includes the year "0" while the traditional BCE - CE dating convention does not. Thus, the year "0" here corresponds to "1 BCE", the

year "-100" is "101 BCE", and so on. The old style Julian calendar is used for dates prior to 1582 Oct 15, while the modern Gregorian calendar is used after that date. For more information, see calendar dates.

If an eclipse of the Sun or Moon takes place on a given date, it is indicated to the right of the date by a single character representing the type of eclipse. Abbreviations for the different types of eclipses appear below.

Eclipse Types	
Solar Eclipse	**Lunar Eclipse**
T - Total	t - Total (Umbral)
A - Annular	p - Partial (Umbral)
H - Hybrid (Annular/Total)	n - Penumbral
P - Partial	

An eclipse of the Sun can occur only at New Moon (see: Solar Eclipses for Beginners), while an eclipse of the Moon can occur only at Full Moon (see: Lunar Eclipses for Beginners). In any calendar year there are a minimum of two solar and two lunar eclipses. The maximum number of eclipses in one year is 7 (4 solar and 3 lunar, or 5 solar and 2 lunar). Information about upcoming eclipses can be found at Solar Eclipse Previewand Lunar Eclipse Preview.

The values of ΔT used to convert Dynamical Time to Universal Time in this 100-year table range from 4.75 to 4.29 hours. The uncertainty in the value of ΔT grows large for dates in the distant past or future.

A New Calendar

At that very time, according to the book of Exodus, God instituted a NEW calendar for His people! We read in Exodus 12, when God instituted the **Passover celebration** for His people: 'Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, '*This month shall be your beginning of months*; it shall be the *first month of the year* to you" (Exo.12:1-2).

Prior to that time, from the time of Adam and Eve and Creation, the years had been counted from fall to fall reckoning. But now God introduced a NEW calendar! In this calendar, each month began with a new moon, and the year began in the SPRING! Being a luni-solar calendar, since the new moon appears every 29.5 days, the months varied between 29 and 30 days, to adjust for the fraction of a day. The 12 month year varied from a minimum of 354 days, to a maximum of 385 days – as in a leap year when an extra month had to be inserted (seven years during every 19-year time cycle, to make the total lunar years equal to the solar years in every 19 years).

Judging from the evidence, this change was necessitated due to the **change in the earth's orbit around the sun at the time of the Exodus**! The earth "fell down," i.e. its orbit changed, and hasn't changed back to the original orbit since that time!

The **length of the year changed from 360 days**, **to the modern calendar's 365.25 days**, in a solar year. Apparently the orbit of the moon also changed, from a 30 day orbit to one of 29.5 days. All this caused a need to change the calendar!

The 360 Day Year in Ancient History

1. Immanuel Velikovsky points out in *Worlds in Collision* that, "Numerous evidences are preserved which prove that prior to the year of 365 ¼ days, the **year was only 360 days long**" (p.330). He states that in **ancient India**, "The **texts of the *Veda* period know a year of only 360 days**." Passages in which this length of year are clearly stated are found in all the Brahmanas. Those texts nowhere mention an intercalary period of five extra days which are currently part of the solar year. Dr. Velikovsky goes on, "This Hindu year of 360 days is divided into twelve months of thirty days each. The texts describe the moon as crescent for fifteen days and waning for another fifteen days; they also say that the sun moved for six months or 180 days to the north and for the same number of days to the south" (p.331).

In their astronomical works, the Brahmans used "very ingenious geometric methods," Velikovsky states, and so their apparent "failure" to discern that the year of 360 days was 5 ¼ days too short seemed baffling to western historians. Their perplexity fails to account for the fact that the terrestrial year may have once been 360 days.

2. In the **ancient Persian calendar**, "The ancient Persian year was composed of 360 days or twelve months of thirty days each. In the seventh century [B.C.] five *Gatha* days were added to the calendar," Velikovsky continues (p.332).

3. The **old Babylonian year was also 360 days**. Ctesias wrote that the walls of Babylon were 360 furlongs in compass, "as many as there had been days in the year" (quoted on page 333). The Babylonians divided the heavens into 36 decans, a decan being the space the sun moved relative to the fixed stars in a 10-day period. 36 decans in a year would make a year of 360 days – no more, no less.

Historians realize that at first the Babylonians recognized a year of 360 days, "and the division of a circle into 360 degrees must have indicated the path traversed by the sun each day in its assumed circling of the earth" (Cantor, *Vorlesungen uber Geschichte der Mathematik*, I, 92, quoted by Velikovsky).

4. The **ancient Assyrians also had a 360 day year** with each month containing 30 days. Assyrian documents refer to months of 30 days each, only, and count the months from the moon's crescent to crescent. These facts all puzzle astronomers who cannot understand why all these ancient civilizations were so consistently erroneous in their calculation of the months and the year.

5. The **ancient Mayans**, half way around the world, also **had a year of 360 days**, in remote antiquity. The Mexicans, at the time of the conquest, called a thirty-day period a moon, even though they knew that the moon's synodical period is 29.5209 days. Their calculations were even more accurate than the Gregorian calendar. Says Velikovsky, "Obviously, they adhered to an old tradition dating from the time when the year had twelve months of thirty days each, 360 days in all" (p.339).

6. Similarly, in **ancient China** the people had a year divided into **twelve months of 30 days each**, comprising a 360 day year. Says Velikovsky, "A relic of the system of 360 days is the still persisting division of the sphere into 360 degrees; each degree represented the diurnal advance of the earth on its orbit, or that portion of the zodiac which was passed over from one night to the next. After 360 changes the stellar sky returned to the same position for the observer on the earth" (p.340). After the year changed from 360 days to 365 ¼, the Chinese added 5 ¼ days to their year.

Suffice it to say, the 360 day year is well attested to in ancient history.

Jewish Authorities

7. The **360-day usage in calculating Biblical prophecy**, therefore, seems to be a **carry-over from the ancient world** and its times and seasons, prior to the shift and alteration in the calendar which occurred during the time of Moses and the Exodus.

Jewish authorities themselves seem to be somewhat cognizant of this fact. The Mechilta of R'Shimon bar Yochai and the Midrash HaGadol on Exodus 12:2 say, " 'This month is for you' – The forefathers did not count from it." The Melchilta of R'Yishmael says on the same verse, " 'This month is for you' – Adam did not count from it." Says Aish (www.aishdas.org), *"in other words, the entire concept of calculating months based on the moon and* ***starting from Nisan did not apply before the Jews left Egypt***. Similarly, R' Avraham bar Chiya HaNasi (early 12th century) writes in his Sefer Halbbur 2:5, arguably the most important book ever written on the Jewish calendar, 'Observing this commandment, that is the lunar month and the intercalation of the year, we were obligated only from the Exodus.' R'Yitzchak HaYisraeli (4th century) writes similarly in his Yesod Olam 4:2. Indeed, the Midrash Sechel Tov on Genesis 34:25 says outright that *solar months were used until G-d commanded 'This month is for you'"* (italics mine).

Why did the world and the Jews use solar months instead of lunar months prior to the Exodus? Hints that this was so are indicated in the books of Jubilees and Enoch, extra-canonical ancient Jewish literature.

As Dr. Velikovsky demonstrates, great changes occurred in the cosmos at the time of the **Exodus**, which necessitated a change. If the original solar calendar was a 360-day calendar, with 30 day lunar months, then it would be true that "Adam [also] used lunar months and that this continued throughout the time of the patriarchs," as Pirkei DeRabbi Eliezer says. Declares aish.com, "However, as we have shown, there are many sources that say that *solar months were used before the Exodus"* (*ibid.*). How could this have been true if the solar year differed from the lunar year? Such a practice would have caused disruption in the months and annual holy days. The book of Jubilees shows that the annual holy days, which depend on the new moons, were observed during the times of Noah, Abraham, and the patriarchs!

The "Prophetic Year"

The Bible itself uses the 360 day year in calculating the "prophetic years" in prophecy. A 360-day year is called a "prophetic year" by students of Bible prophecy.

As many Scriptural commentators have pointed out years ago, a "time" equals a "year" in prophetic fulfillment. In the book of Revelation, we find "the woman" – a reference to the Church of God – is to be protected "in the wilderness" for "1260 days" (Rev.12:6). Later on in the same chapter, we read that the woman is to be protected in the wilderness for "a time, times, and half a time" – three and one half "times" (Rev.12:14). Thus 1260 days equals 3 ½ times. Simple division shows us that dividing 1260 days by 3 ½, gives us 360 days in a "time." This implies that a "year" in prophecy calculations refers to a period of 360 days – yet the real year today is 365.25 days in length. Why this anomaly? This seems very strange. What mystery lies at the root of this question?

Why, then, does the Bible use the 360-day calendar, where 1260 days equals **3 ½ years** (Rev.12:6, 14), which also equals **42 months** (Rev.13:5)? The Bible speaks of no other year existing before the 360 day calendar of the Flood (derived from 5 months equaling 150 days, or 30 days per month, as in the 360-day year).

My own belief is that the **360 day year is the "original" year**, which **existed from Adam to the Flood and possibly to the Exodus**, when God instituted a NEW calendar (Exo.12:1), due to phenomenal changes in the earth's orbit caused by the awesome plagues which fell upon Egypt at the Exodus – when many miracles occurred, and God Himself came down to Mount Sinai. This original calendar will be re-instituted when the Messiah returns and "restores all things." The knowledge of this original 360-day "year" was preserved and used in the prophetic writings, as a reminder that it is important and ought to be remembered. So we use it as the "idealized" year when calculating prophecies, and ignore the fractions and complexities of the temporary "present" Roman calendar.

A "prophetic year" contains 360 days, apparently based on the fact that the original "year" was 360 days in length. Evidence that the year was once 360 days in length is found in many places, as we have seen.

The Mayan Calendar

Like the ancient calender of Noah's time, the **Mayan calendar also has 360 days in a year**. It also dates to a time before the Noachian deluge.

According to the Mayan calendar, we are now living in the Mayan "end times." The Great Cycle of the Mayan Long Count calendar ends at the winter solstice in 2012 A.D., less than eight years from now.

In Mayan mythology, the winter solstice sun corresponds to the deity known as One Hunahpu, or "First Father." The dark rift of the Milky Way, in Mayan cosmology, is known as the "Black Road," the mouth of the Cosmic Monster, and the birth canal of the Cosmic Mother.

The Mayan calendar has a Great Cycle, ending 13 "bactuns" or a period of 5,125 years. To the ancient Mayans, this conjunction of the sun and Milky Way center or mid-point will occur on the winter solstice, December 21, in 2012 A.D. This date represents a major transition point, *the creation of a new World Age.*

The Mayan Long Count calendar is strikingly different from the Roman calendar, or any other for that matter. A "month" is 20 days, and *18 months is a year of 360 days*. Twenty 360 day years comprise a "katun," and a "baktun" is 20 katun, equaling 144,000 days.

The number 144,000 is very interesting, as it is the number of the "firstfruits" redeemed to God at the coming of the Messiah (Rev.14:1-4).

Authorities agree that the Mayan Long Count calendar began August 11, 3114 B.C. (Gregorian calendar). Why it begins at this date is anybody's guess. This would have been during the life of the prophet Enoch, who was born in 3545 B.C. He lived for 365 years before he "was taken," in 3180 B.C. Methuselah was born in 3480 B.C. and lived for 969 years. So the Mayan calendar begins 76 years after Enoch disappeared (was taken to a place of safety from his many enemies), and 376 years after Methuselah was born.

The present Great Age of the Mayas, the fifth, is believed to have been initiated by the famous Quetzalcoatl in 3,113 B.C. Who was this figure? Could it have been no less than Enoch the prophet, himself?

Quetzalcoatl was the "plumed serpent" of the Aztec mythology, the "god" of learning and of the priesthood. He was an ancient ruler who was subsequently deified and identified with the planet Venus – the morning and evening star – and as a "god" of vegetation. He was a benign figure, a teacher, and his name became the title for Mexican high priests. The name became frequent in early Mexican history, like Roosevelt or Adams. There are many traditions about his arrival, and departure. He taught the way of peace. He was noted as "the bringer of civilization and good ways of life, who was frequently locked in conflict with gods of evil" (*The Indian Heritage of America,* Alvin M. Josephy, Jr., p.201). Aztec legends say he sailed across the sea, but would one day return.

The patriarch Enoch was also a priestly figure before the Flood, and a man of vast learning and understanding.

Immanuel Velikovsky points out that during the time of Quetzalcoatl, according to ancient Mexican records, many people died, that "the sun refused to show itself and during four days the world was deprived of light" (quoting Brasseur; see *Worlds in Collision,* page 157). At that time, according to legends from Polynesian peoples, "the earth was battered by countless fragments," says Velikovsky (p.160).

During that time the sequence of seasons and the duration of days and nights became disarranged.

Says Velikovsky, "When Quetzal-cohuatl, the *lawgiver* of the Toltecs, *disappeared on the approach of a great catastrophe* and the Morning Star that bore the same name rose for the first time in the sky, the Toltecs 'regulated the reckoning of the days, the nights, and the hours according to the difference in time'" (p.177). Thus when the original Quetzal-cohuatl lived there was a great catastrophe on the earth.

Could this be why God "took" Enoch, and he "was not found"? (Gen.5:24). God "took" him to a place of safety, to protect him from the oncoming cataclysm, which was brought about during his time by the wickedness of mankind! Likewise, God promises to protect His faithful servants during this present age who are zealous for Him and loyal to His truth (Rev.3:10; Luke 21:36; Rev.12:14-17).

In Mayan chronology, 3,113 B.C. is written as 13.0.0.0.0. When the cycle or age is complete, in December 2012 A.D., the date will once again be written 13.0.0.0.0 – a complete cycle of 13 baktuns. That date will also complete the end of a katun cycle (of 20 years). The last katun of this Age began in 1992 and will finish in 2012. The Mayan "glyph" of this katun is "storm" followed by "sun" – a period of darkness, followed by one of light.

Note that in esoteric tradition, the number "13" represents Christ, the Messiah! There were twelve disciples; Jesus as the Christ was "13." The number "13" also denotes superabundance – the "baker's dozen."

Is there any significance to this? The Mayan calendar is obviously pre-Flood because it is based on a 360-day year which was pre-Flood. Enoch was a scribe of the Lord, who wrote the book of Enoch, which contains much celestial and calendrical material, as well as prophetic warnings and exhortations. It may well be that the Mayan calendar was originally inspired and contains material going back to the pre-Flood patriarchs.

The Long Count calendar began in 3114 B.C. – during the time of Enoch – and its termination date is 2012 A.D., when the cycle will be completed, and a new cycle begins. This fact certainly seems to be significant when weighed with all the Biblical evidence regarding the prophecies of the "End of Days." Read our article, "2012 and the Countdown to Armageddon and the Coming of the Messiah."

The origins of the Mayan calendar are obscured by the mists of time. The Mayas themselves were adept skywatchers. Their classical period is thought to be from 200-900 A.D. However, large ruins with Mayan features have been found dating back to before the time of Christ, before the present era began. The Mayans attributed the origin of their incredibly complex calendar system to a people who existed before them, whose origin was lost in the dim past.

Researchers believe that the Mayan calendar actually hinges upon its calculated end point. What is so important about the winter solstice of 2012? The Milky Way seems to have played an important part in Mayan mythology. The Mayan Sacred Tree appears to be the crossing point of the sun's path, the ecliptic, with the Milky Way. The conjunction of the sun with the Milky Way at the winter solstice in 2012 A.D. appears to have had apocalyptic significance. The crossing of the Milky Way with the ecliptic represents a doorway – pointing both to the sacred source and origin – the finishing of the old and the beginning of a new birth. Thus the world, in 2012, is pictured as being at a celestial "crossroads."

To the Mesoamerican Mayas, the approach of the end of a World Age – the time when the winter solstice "Doorway" opened up the Sacred Tree to the Center of the Milky Way and the Heart of the Sky – was a very significant and epochal time. The Mayan Long Count was also known to the Yucatan Maya as a "prophecy cycle."

A New Age Dawning

Students of the Mayan calendar see this as confirmation that we are indeed living in the twilight of this present age and approaching the beginning of a New Age – the end of one prophetic cycle and the beginning of a new cycle. The Mayans stated that "time would collapse" at the end of their calendar cycle.

The "collapsing of time" is a mysterious phrase. How would time itself "collapse"? This could refer to ANOTHER GREAT CHANGE IN THE CALENDAR ITSELF!

We read in the book of Acts, the apostle Peter's words of ultimate warning to this END TIME generation, in which we live. He asserted, "REPENT THEREFORE AND BE CONVERTED, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, and that He may send Jesus Christ [Yeshua Ha Moshiach], who was preached to you before, whom heaven must receive UNTIL THE TIMES OF RESTORATION OF *ALL THINGS*, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began" (Acts 3:19-21).

Peter refers to it as "the time of *universal restoration* that God announced long ago through his holy prophets" (Acts 3:21, NRSV).

At the end of this age, there will be a "time of refreshing" and "restitution of *all* things" – which would include the original Calendar itself! Time itself will return to its former and original order. This suggests that once again the orbit of the earth itself will be changed, as the prophet Isaiah implies (Isa.24:1, 18-20)!

The present day calendar, with all its complexities, and confusing fractions seems to reveal a time of great disorder in the cosmos. But it will be replaced with the original true, pure, calendar, where the lunar year and the solar year are in balance and agreement, and all the universe is once again in harmony and order – called the "restoration of *all things"* – including time, the planets, their orbits, and the calendar itself!

A "new age" is on the horizon. A "new world order" is indeed coming – it is right around the corner! But before that new age appears, in the person of the Messiah who is soon to come to restore order and truth to the world, there is coming a time of universal chaos, disruption, upheaval, and destruction, such as the world has never before witnessed – even in the days of the original Exodus from Egypt and the Flood of Noah!

Yeshua the Messiah declared it plainly, as did the prophets, from Enoch to Malachi. He declared, "And there will be GREAT earthquakes in various places, and famines and pestilences; and there will be FEARFUL sights and GREAT signs *from* heaven [disruption in the cosmos]" (Luke 21:11). "And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of those things which are coming on the earth, for the *powers of heaven will be shaken"* (Luke 21:25-26).

The prophet Haggai prophesied, "For thus says the LORD of hosts: 'Once more (it is a little while) I will *SHAKE HEAVEN AND EARTH, the sea and dry land;* and I will *shake all nations,* and they shall come to the Desire of all nations, and I will fill this [end-time] Temple with glory,' says the LORD of hosts" (Haggai 2:6-7).

Over 31,000 scientists say global warming is a total hoax; now they're speaking out against junk science by: Lance D Johnson Natural News

(Natural News) Over 31,000 scientists have united against the political agenda of global warming. The scientific consensus, which includes over 9,000 scientists with Ph.D.s, supports the necessity of carbon dioxide and sheds light on the agenda of global warming, which includes industrial energy rationing, central economic planning, and global taxation schemes. These scientists are now speaking out against the hoax of global warming and how global agreements to limit greenhouse gases are actually destructive to all plant and animal life on the planet.

The petition, which includes important peer-reviewed research, is backed by various scientists with a wide spectrum of expertise. The petition warns the United States about signing international treaties that only put a financial burden on the citizens of the country, steal national sovereignty, and restrict its energy production. The global warming alarmism, in other words, is pseudo-warfare designed to take down a country.

A letter from Frederick Seitz, President of the U.S. National Academy of Sciences, is also being circulated with the petition. The letter warns about the flawed science against carbon dioxide. Carbon dioxide is essentially a miracle molecule of life, not a dangerous pollutant that needs to be eradicated from the atmosphere. His letter also shines a light on the dangers of the U.S. entering global treaties which will ration energy and confiscate the Nation's wealth.

Just because climate alarmist Al Gore can walk a stage, point to a graph, and correlate rising temperatures over oceans with a rise in greenhouse gases, does not make global warming a real issue or some kind of "settled science" that is going to destroy the planet. As the scientists point out, the vapor pressure of CO2 over sea water is temperature dependent. It's natural for the two data sets to go up together. It's not something to be alarmed about.

The petition urges elected leaders to reject the global warming agreement that was written in Kyoto, Japan in December 1997 and all other proposals similar in nature. Thankfully, President Trump broke the U.S. free from the Paris Climate Accord. Removing greenhouse gases such as carbon dioxide would actually hurt the planet, taking away the compound that plants need to thrive. If carbon dioxide is so bad for the planet, why do greenhouse growers buy CO2 generators to double plant growth?

The petition and its accompanying research dispel the myth that projected carbon dioxide levels are going to cause a catastrophic heating of the Earth's atmosphere and the disruption of climate. The evidence is actually in favor of greenhouse gases, which are beneficial to plant and animal environments on Earth. The petition also takes aim at the global warming agenda, and says that it will hinder the advancement of science and technology around the world. The confiscation of U.S. energy output is a threat to U.S. sovereignty and the nation's ability to offer aid to other countries. What if climate change alarmists just took a deep breath, exhaled some carbon dioxide, and actually focused on real pollutants that are plaguing our environment and health? (Related: Read more at ClimateScienceNews.com.) **Sources include:** YouTube.com PetitionProject.org

Dear Pastor Keith Piper in Christ, 12 October 2017

Greetings in the precious Name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Myanmar and Thailand visit,

From September 24 to 28 in a City Named Chiang Mai, Thailand (border to Myanmar) 130 Sound doctrine Church leaders gathered from **Japan**, **Cambodia**, **Myanmar**, **Laos**, **Vietnam**, (underground Church leaders from **China**), and several south Asian Countries.

I have taken **10 Answers**, **Understanding**, and **Questions** books- the leaders from this Nations, said **never seen such a great book** and I did the STOP tract presentation from the website, all most all in the conference said **they never heard a simple presentation like this to win the souls**.
I printed **3000 Thai language STOP tracts.** Many missionaries are working secretly in Chinese underground Churches. Other Countries asked Answers books and STOP tracts in Cantonese, Mandarin, **Burmese** and **Vietnamese** languages.
(please let me know if you have this languages)

Burmese missionaries needs Question books in **Burmese** language to reach the Rohingya refugees.

Answers & Understanding books is really making a impact on Soul winning, Bible teaching in **Asia**.

I will write more follow up reports from this Nations.

Youth Camp.

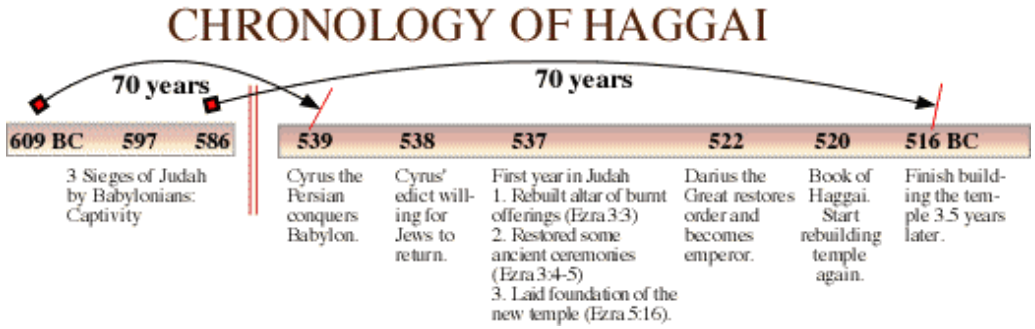
Last week the brethren, CSI and Baptist Churches organized a 3 days youth Camp, The coordinates invited me to give the questions book. There are more than **200 delegates on the first day.** The speakers **did very bad presentation on soul winning**. I displayed the STOP tract presentation from the internet 2nd and 3rd day the youth are much motivated and dedicated to win souls. They took 10,000 STOP Tamil language tracts and door knocked housed and shared the Gospel using STOP tract and got a good success. 20 of the youth committed their life for serving Jesus and **Joined in our Answers Baptist Bible School** for preparing their life for mission work.

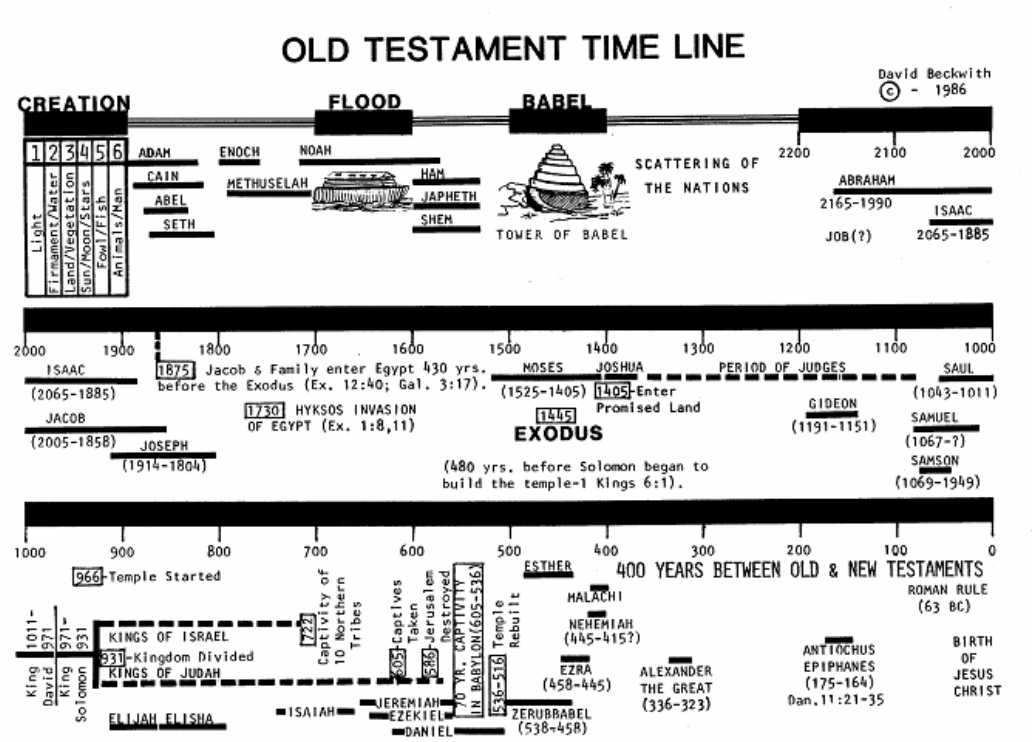
We are in need of Answers and Understanding books. Please pray for this needs.

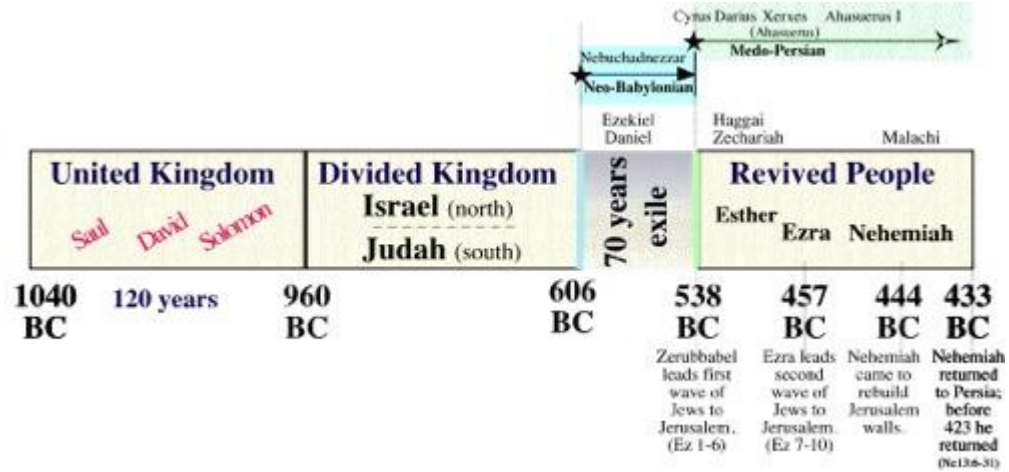
Visit with Pastor Sam Thomas, Kerala Baptist Seminary.

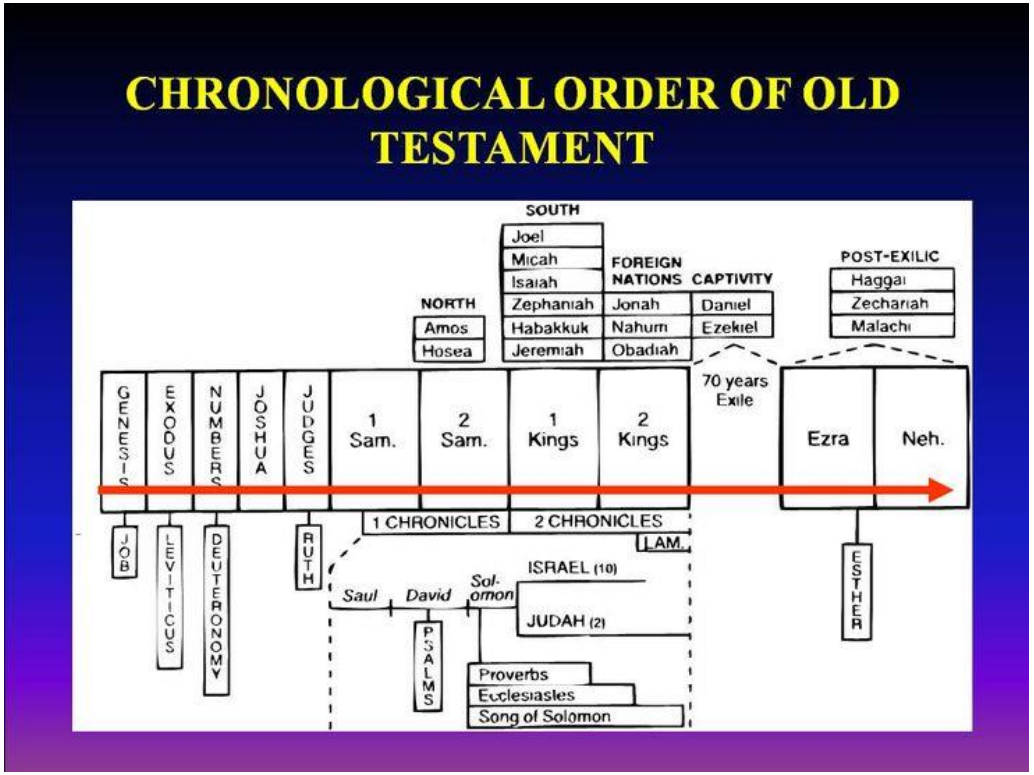
Last week I had a visit with another **Independent Baptist Bible College Principal**, located in **Chathanaor** in **Kerala**, He requested **100 Answers books** and **Understanding books** for his students also **Malayalam STOP tracts**.

David Jerald.









Chronology of the Persian Period

John H. Walton, Chronological and Background Charts of the OT, 2d ed., 70

PERSIAN KING	DATES	BIBLICAL CORRELATION	GREEK CORRELATION
CYRUS	539-530	Return of Zerubbabel & Jeshua (Ezra 1-3)	
CAMBYSES	530-522	Rebuilding at Jerusalem stopped (Ezra 4)	
DARIUS I	522-486	Haggai & Zechariah prophesy (520) Temple completed (516) (Ezra 5-6)	Greeks defeat Persians at Marathon (490)
XERXES	486-464	Story of Esther (Esther 1-9)	Greeks defeat Persians at Thermopolae (480 & Salamis (479) Herodotus 485-425
ARTAXERXES I	464-423	Return of Ezra (458) (Ezra 7-10) Return of Nehemiah (445) (Nehemiah 1-2) Prophecy of Malachi (433)	Golden Age (461-431) Pericles (460-429) Athens rules

Chronology of the Persian Period

313

John H. Walton, Chronological and Background Charts of the OT, 2d ed., 70

PERSIAN KING	DATES	BIBLICAL CORRELATION	GREEK CORRELATION
DARIUS II	423-404	BIBLICAL CORRELATION	Peloponnesian Wars (431-404) Athens fails (404) Sparta rules
ARTAXERXES II	404-359		Socrates (470-399) Plato (428-348) Aristotle (384-322)
ARTAXERXES III	359-338		Philip II of Macedon defeats Greeks at Chaeronea in 338
ARSES	338-335		
DARIUS III	335-331		Alexander the Great overthrows Persian Empire
ALEXANDER	336-323		Establishment of Greek Empire

Reference: Kings of Persia in the Bible [3]

NAME	Date B.C.	Persian Name	Bible Name	Bible Background
Cyrus	539-530	Koorush	Cyrus	Isaiah 45, Daniel, Ezra 1-3
Cambysses	530-521	Cambujieh	Ahasurerus	Ezra 4:5-7
Pseudo Smerdis	521	Berooyeh Doroughi	Artaxerxes	Ezra 4:7-23
Darius the Great	521-486	Darryoosh	Darius	Ezra 5,6
Xerxes	486-465	Khashayarshah	Ahasurerus	Esther 1-10
Artaxerxes I	464-423	Ardeshier Deraz Dast	Artaxerxes	Nehemiah 1 - 13, Ezra 7-10

Ezra – Nehemiah - Esther

Book of Ezra covers: 538 - 516 (Temple rebuilt); 458 - 457 (Reform of people)

Zerubbabel governed: *538 - 516*

Ezra ministered: *458 - 445*

Nehemiah governed: *445 - 425*

Esther as Queen: *478 - 464*

Persian Kings:

Cambyses	Smerdis	Cyrus	Darius	Ahasuerus	Artaxerxes
530-522	*522*	*559-530*	*522-486*	*486-464*	*464-423*

Book of Nehemiah covers: 445 - 425 (Wall rebuilt | Further reforms of people)

Book of Esther covers: 483 - 471 (Preservation of Jews)

Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi in context

Jeremiah was in Jerusalem when it fell , Ezekiel was a captive and Daniel was in Babylon in 586 B.C.

539 B.C. Babylon is defeated by ***Cyrus the Great*** (555-530 B.C.) He allows the Jews to return and gives permission for the Temple to be rebuilt. (Ezra 1, Daniel 5) About 50,000 return from Babylon.

Some Jews return, but the Temple rebuilding is stalled by the enemies of Jews for 18 years.

The Temple rebuilding was on hold as Persian rule was in flux. In 522 B.C. ***Darius Hystaspes*** (522-486 B.C.) came to power after the death of Cyrus son *Cambyses* (530-522 B.C.) in 522 B.C.

During this period, the LORD sent two prophets to encourage a discouraged nation. Haggai and Zechariah, proclaiming the future of the nation and the city Jerusalem.

Haggai was sent months before ***Zechariah*** in 520 B.C., both encouraged the Jews to begin construction of the LORD's Temple, proclaiming it will be completed.

Ezra and Nehemiah followed Haggai and Zechariah by almost 70 years.

In 444 B.C., Nehemiah was given charge by the king of Persia, ***Artaxerxes Longimanus (464-424 B.C.)*** of rebuilding Jerusalem, its walls and gates. The Temple was competed in 516 B.C., following the prophecies of Haggai and Zechariah.





First Temple 960-586 B.C. — 70 years — The Second Temple 516 B.C.-A.D.70

600 590 580 570 560 550 540 530 520 510 500 490 480 470 460 450 440 430 420 410 400 390 380 370

586 B.C. The armies of Babylon destroy the city of Jerusalem and the Temple. Earlier, in 605 and 597 the Babylonians conquered the city, but after the rebellion in 589 B.C. against Babylonian authority, the ***Nebuchadnezzar*** (605-562 B.C.) destroyed the city and the Temple. Jeremiah wrote about the destruction which took place in the book called Lamentations.

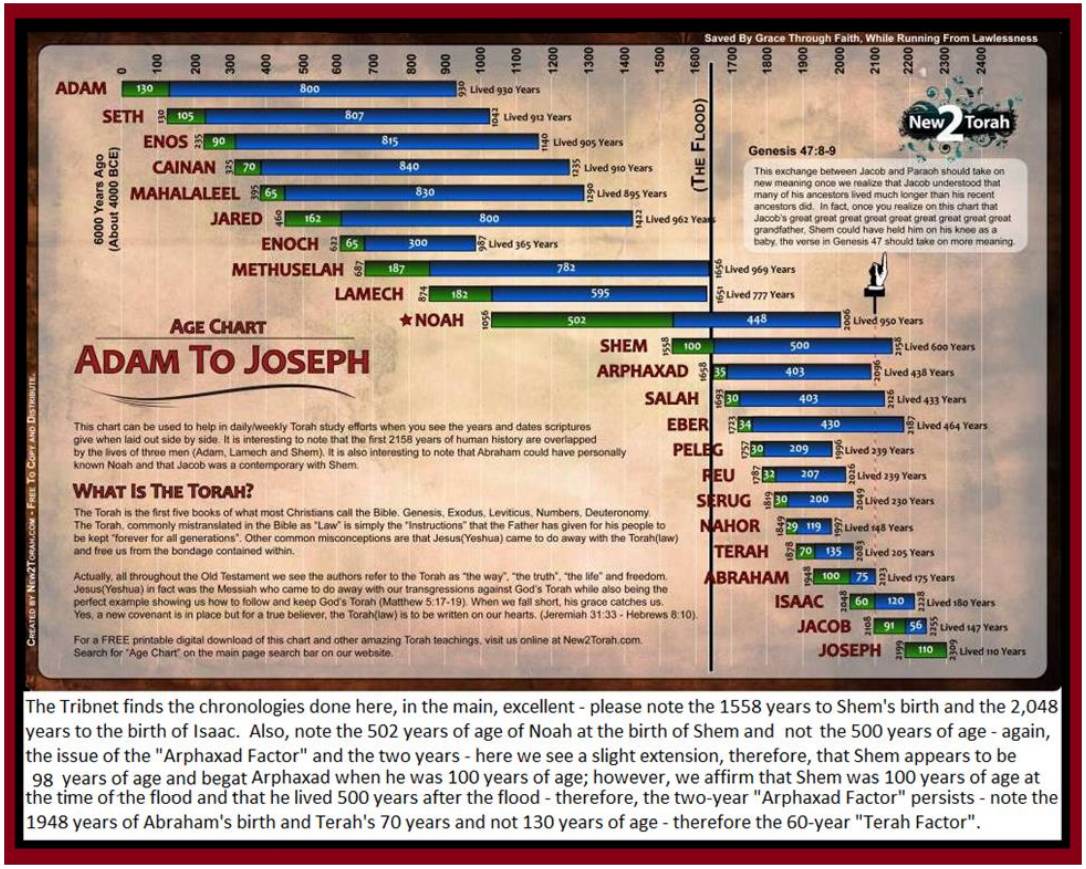
The remaining Jews were taken captive, most killed and some escaped into Egypt.

Ester would later the marry the son of Darius Hystaspes, *Xerxes* or Ahasuerus. Xerxes succeed his father in 486 B.C. (486-465 B.C.)

During his reign there was a conspiracy to destroy al l the Jews in the Persian Empire.

Ezra (458 B.C.) precedes Nehemiah and leads a group of returnees to Jerusalem from Babylon

Malachi was the last prophet of the Hebrew Bible, (Old Testament). His ministry is dated about 420 B.C.. He proclaimed the glory of the 2nd Temple, when the Messenger of the Covenant would one day come to the Temple. Malachi 3:1



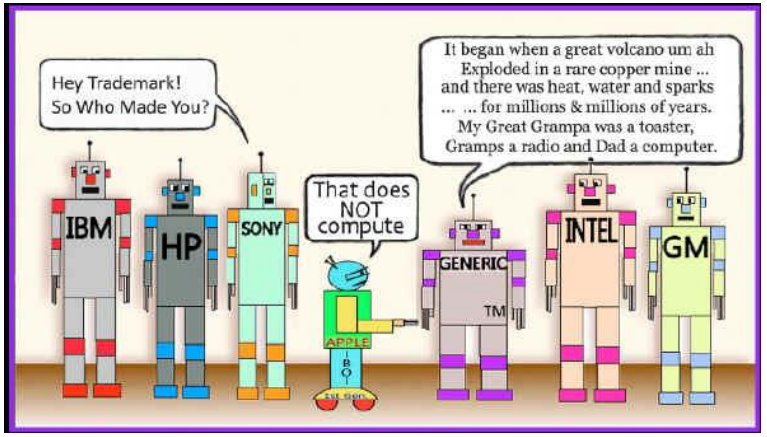
The Tribnet finds the chronologies done here, in the main, excellent - please note the 1558 years to Shem's birth and the 2,048 years to the birth of Isaac. Also, note the 502 years of age of Noah at the birth of Shem and not the 500 years of age - again, the issue of the "Arphaxad Factor" and the two years - here we see a slight extension, therefore, that Shem appears to be 98 years of age and begat Arphaxad when he was 100 years of age; however, we affirm that Shem was 100 years of age at the time of the flood and that he lived 500 years after the flood - therefore, the two-year "Arphaxad Factor" persists - note the 1948 years of Abraham's birth and Terah's 70 years and not 130 years of age - therefore the 60-year "Terah Factor".

Evidence for a Young Earth

The Age of the Earth: Part Five (www.earthage.org)

www.earthage.org/youngearthev/evidence_for_a_young_earth.htm

Does it not seem odd that there are NO televised debates between evolution-believing scientists and creation scientists? Could it be because of scientists like Dr. Duanne Gish, who for many years did debate such issues on college campuses, yet because he either "held his own" or won, little by little, evolutionists became unwilling to debate. Kent Hovind noticed the same thing and explains why in a presentation he gave at U.C. Berkeley in 2004. This is because the facts of science do not support the assertion (or belief) that no intelligence or Intelligent Being was needed to create life and/or its vast and varied forms.



In fact, more and more people are realizing that since they didn't make themselves, then Somebody else must have done so, and that a Creator is necessary to Create. Living things are so complex that even people with college degrees in science are realizing that life could not have made itself even in trillions of years. In this regard Francis Crick, one of the discoverers of DNA's structure, proposed that life must have come from outer space -- simply because of its complexity and because nobody can explain where the information in DNA came from: at least not apart from an Intelligent Being. Even water itself works against the creation of life from non-life.

Introduction: Contrary to what we've been told over and over by the mass media, the "scientific" establishment, and old-Earth (slow) Creationists, there are numerous geophysical and astronomical clocks which point to a young age for the earth, solar system, and universe. In fact, such young earth indicators are in the majority. But because the scientific establishment and the media are biased against a Creator, and because evolution requires an old earth to appear plausible, the public at large is rarely told about the mounting evidence that contradicts the belief in an old earth and the many holes in evolution.

In the pages that follow we discuss 22 clocks, or indicators that the Earth and Universe are young. Or to say it another way: there is a LOT of scientific evidence that suggests the Earth is perhaps only thousands of years old, and that the 4.5 billion year age that evolution-believing "scientists" have LOUDLY and repeatedly proclaimed to be a fact, is actually **based on a strong desire to eliminate God from His own Creation rather than on scientific facts**.

Time Clocks:

A "clock" is any geophysical or astronomical process that is changing at a constant rate. Clocks may be used to estimate how long a process has been taking place. All clocks (including radiometric ones) require the use of at least three assumptions. These are:

1. The rate of change has remained constant.
2. The original conditions are known.
3. The process has not been altered by outside forces.

In each of these cases it is not possible to prove that the assumptions are true. For example flooding can greatly alter sedimentation rates, and with clocks over 5,000 years old, the original conditions cannot be known with certainty. Therefore scientists must make a guess with regard to what they believe the original conditions might have been. The shorter the time involved, the more likely that a specific process has been constant, and unaltered by external influences.

The **following clocks point to a young earth**, solar system, and universe. Taken together, they suggest that the **earth is quite young** -- probably less than 10,000 years old.

Clock	Age Estimate
1. Receding Moon	750 m.y.a. max
2. Oil Pressure	5,000 - 10,000 years
3. The Sun	1,000,000 years max
4. The Oldest Living Thing	4,900 years max
5. Helium in the Atmosphere	1,750,000 years max
6. Short Period Comets	5,000 - 10,000 years
7. The Earth's Magnetic Field	10,000 years max
8. C-14 Dating of Dino Bones	10,000 - 50,000 years
9A. Dino Blood and Old DNA	5,000 - 50,000 years
9B. Unfossilized Dino Bones	5,000 - 50,000 years
9C. 165 M.Y.O. Ammonites	5,000 - 50,000 years
10. Axel Heiberg Island	5,000 - 10,000 years
11. Carbon-14 in Atmosphere	10,000 years max
12. The Dead Sea	13,000 years max
13. Niagara Falls	5,000 - 8,800 years max
14. Historical Records	5,000 years max
15. The San Andreas Fault	5,000 - 10,000 years
16. Mitochondrial Eve	6,500 years
17. Population Growth	10,000 years max
18. Minerals in the Oceans	Various (mostly young) Ages
19. Rapid Mountain Uplift	Less than 10 million years
20. Carbon 14 Dating	10,000 to 50,000 years
21. Dark Matter & Spiral Galaxies	1 million years (max)
22. Helium and lead in Zircons	6,000 years

1. Receding Moon:

The gravitational pull between the Earth and Moon causes the Earth's oceans to have tides. The **tidal friction** between the Earth's terrestrial surface and the water moving over it causes energy to be added to the Moon. This results in a constant **yearly increase in the distance between the Earth and Moon**." [1] This tidal friction also causes the **Earth's rotation to slow down**, but more importantly, the energy added to the Moon causes it to **recede from the Earth**.[1, 2] The rate of recession was measured at **four centimeters per year in 1981**; [3] however, according to Physicist Donald DeYoung:

*"One cannot extrapolate the present 4 cm/year separation rate back into history. It has that value today, but was **more rapid in the past because of tidal effects**. In fact, the separation rate depends on the distance to the 6th power, a very strong dependence ... the rate ... was perhaps **20 m/year 'long' ago**, and the **average is 1.2 m/year**.* [1]

Because of this, the **Moon must be less than 750 million years old** -- or 20% of the supposed 4.5 billion-year age of the Earth-Moon system. [4]

Note: Even though the maximum age obtained from this method is more than 10,000 years, it is nevertheless much younger than the alleged 4.5 billion year age for the Earth-Moon system proposed by evolutionists. Note also that nobody knows how the Moon got to be in its present orbit. All of the proposed theories as to where it came from have serious problems. It is a complete mystery — unless it was designed that way from the beginning.

See also: What does the Moon have to say about this ... ?

2. Oil Pressure:

When oil wells are drilled, the oil is almost always found to be under great pressure. This presents a problem for those who claim "millions of years" for the age of oil, simply because rocks are porous. For as time goes by, the oil should seep into tiny pores in the surrounding rock, and, over time, reduce the pressure. However, for some reason it doesn't. Perhaps because our oil deposits were created as a result of Noah's Flood only about 4600 years ago? Some scientists say that after about 10,000 years little pressure should be left. [5,6,7,8] Here's More.

3. The Sun:

Measurements of the sun's diameter over the past several hundred years indicate that it is shrinking at the rate of **five feet per hour**. Assuming that this rate has been constant in the past we can conclude that the earth would have been so hot only one million years ago that no life could have survived. And only 11,200,000 years ago the sun would have physically touched the earth. [9,10,11,12] Also, if the sun were indeed billions of years old, then it seems a bit odd for its magnetic field to have doubled in the past 100 years, but this seems to be what the evidence points to. See also: The Young Faint Sun Paradox, Global Warming - Is the Sun to Blame?, and Speedy Star changes Baffle Long-Agers

4. The Oldest Living Thing:

The oldest living thing on earth is either an Irish Oak or a **Bristlecone pine**. If we assume a growth rate of **one tree ring per year**, then the oldest trees are between **4,500 and 4,767 years old**. The fact that these trees are still alive and growing older means that we don't yet know how old they will get before they die. It also strongly suggests that **something happened around 4,500** to 4,767 years ago which **caused the immediate ancestors of these trees to die off**. [13,14,15]

Note also that it is possible for trees to produce more than one growth ring per year, which would shorten the above estimated ages of these trees. Also, with regard to **fossil tree rings**, the author has been unable to find any documented instances of fossil trees **having more than**

about 1500 rings. This is significant since we are told that God (literally) made the Earth, and all that is in it, only about 1800 years before the Noachian Flood described in the Book of Genesis.
Note: **In 2013 a Bristlecone Pine tree was discovered that has just over 5,000 tree rings**.
See also Evidence from Living Things

5. Helium in the Atmosphere:
Helium is a byproduct of the **radioactive decay of uranium-238** as it decays into various different elements into its final stable element: **lead 206**. As it decays, the helium not only accumulates in the rocks themselves, but also escapes from them and **accumulates in the earth's atmosphere**. As **time passes, the amount of helium in the atmosphere increases**. Scientists have estimated the amount of uranium in the earth's crustal rocks. From this they estimate the amount of **helium that should be produced**, and from these they can calculate how much helium is being added to the atmosphere over a given amount of time. They also know how much helium is currently in the atmosphere.
If we use the same assumptions that radiometric dating experts make: i.e. no initial helium in the earth's early atmosphere, a constant decay rate, and that nothing has occurred to add to or take away the helium -- then the earth's atmosphere is at most **1.76 million years old**. [16,17] Other estimates say it is much less: or only **175,000 years**. [18]
See also: Helium Evidence for a Young World Remains Crystal Clear, and Helium Evidence for A Young World Overcomes Pressure, by D. Russell Humphreys, Ph.D.

6. Short Period Comets:
Short period comets revolve round the sun once every hundred years or less.[19] With each revolution they lose 1/2 of one percent of their mass. Thus, after several hundred revolutions they disintegrate. At present there are over 100 short period comets in our solar system, many of which have periods of less than 20 years.[20] Since comets are believed to have originated at the same time as the solar system. [21] This, plus the fact that they have not all disintegrated, suggests that either the solar system is young, or that new comets are continuously being added. Evolutionists have come up with theories to explain the existence of comets, and how new ones are being added. One is called the Oort Cloud theory, named after J. Oort. This suggests that a hypothetical cloud surrounds the solar system that is said to extend past the orbit of Pluto.[21] The other theory is called the Kuiper belt theory, and it is directed at short period comets, as opposed to to Oort Cloud theory, which is directed at both long and short period ones. Although some people claim that the Kuiper belt has been discovered, to this author's knowledge that is not the case. Nor has even one hypothetical object (i.e. asteroid of comet material) been observed to transform into a would-be comet.
The existence of short period comets suggests that our solar system is less than 10,000 years old: otherwise they would have burned out long ago. [22]
More evidence of a young Universe is given in number 21 below. See also the Astronomy section of theYoung Age of Earth and Universe Q&A page on the www.answersingenesis.org web site.

7. The Earth's Magnetic Field:
The Earth's magnetic field is decaying at the rate of about 5% every 100 years. This means that about 1450 years ago it was twice as strong as it is today, and 2900 years ago it was four times as strong. Therefore, assuming that the rate of decay has been constant for the recent past, then only 10,000 years ago the earth's magnetic field was 128 times as strong as it is today: so strong that the amount of heat produced would have prevented life as we know it from existing on earth. [23,24,25,26] At the very least this data suggests that life on earth is not much older than about 10,000 years.
The fact that the earth's magnetic field is decaying is well documented. This was brought out by a recentNOVA Special. In fact, at the present rate of decay, the earth may not even have a magnetic field only 1000 years from now. And although, the NOVA special suggested that this may simply mean the earth is getting ready for another reversal, this still does not explain the implications for no life on earth only 10,000 years ago.
In addition, Dr. Humphreys has done much research in this area. Some of his findings are quoted below.
"Shortly after that I published a review of the evidence for past polarity reversals, reaffirming their reality (Humphreys, 1988). Then I developed my dynamic-decay theory further, showing that rapid (meters per second) motions of the core fluid would indeed cause rapid reversals of the field's polarity (Humphreys, 1990). I cited newly discovered evidence for rapid reversals (Coe and Prévot, 1989), evidence in thin lava flows confirming my 1986 prediction. Since then, even more such evidence has become known (Coe, Prévot, and Camps, 1995).

The reversal mechanism of my theory would dissipate magnetic energy, not sustain it or add to it, so each reversal cycle would have a lower peak than the previous one. In the same paper ... I discussed the non-dipole part of the field today, pointing out that the slow (millimeter per second) motions of the fluid today could increase the intensity of some of the non-dipole parts of the field. However, I concluded (that) ... the total energy of the field would still decrease.

Despite these ... answers, skeptics today still use Dalrymple's old arguments to dismiss geomagnetic evidence. Much of that is probably due to ignorance ..., but some skeptics are still relying on the non-dipole part of the field. They hope that an energy gain in the non-dipole part will compensate for the energy lost from the dipole part.

I said, "hope," because it appears that since 1967, nobody has yet published a calculation of non-dipole energies based on newer and better data. So that is what I will do below. It turns out that the results quash evolutionist hopes and support creationist models." [27]

The earth's magnetic field data presents a major problem for old-earth advocates with regard to the timing of the earth's last reversal, which they believe took place 780,000 years ago. The problem is that at current rates of decay, only about 10,000 years ago the earth would have been so hot that no life could have survived on its surface. This indicates that the accepted date for the earth's last magnetic reversal is likely incorrect. Such data forces old earth advocates to either ignore it or to assume that the earth's magnetic field decayed much slower in the past than today.

This geological evidence also presents problems for those who believe that the earth's rotation could not be reversed -- in a very short time period: which is exactly what had to occur. Below is a quote from an article on *Possible Earth Events*.

"It's important to note that in either case of Earth Crust Displacement, reversing Earth's magnetic field means that the magma would be spinning in the opposite direction in relationship to Earth's crust. Since the direction of rotation in Earth's crust is directly related to the direction of spinning magma, this also means the crust would have to reverse its direction of rotation to realign with the direction of spinning magma. In other words, Earth's crust would need to reverse rotation from East-West to West-East."

Therefore, if a magnetic pole shift were to occur rapidly, then Earth's crust would also reverse rotational directions rapidly. The result would be massive displacement of Earth's crust and oceans.

Any sudden movement in Earth's rotation will result in the oceans moving in the opposite directions until the oceans reach a new equilibrium. If Earth's crust reverses rotation from the west/east direction to the west/east direction, this would result in a wall of water moving towards every western shoreline on the planet. ...

From the above explanation, one can begin to realize how a 180 degree magnetic pole shift would result in Earth's crust actually stopping rotation and then reversing direction. Although this has been referenced in ancient literature, it is an event that few can imagine and one which most scientists would claim is impossible. However, if it does occur, this means the centrifugal force on the surface of Earth will go from 1670 (kilometers/hour) to zero and then back up to 1670 kph in the opposite direction.
From www.timelinetothefuture.com/prepare/possible-earth-events/pole-shift-magnetic .
Note: one researcher proposed that a comet came very close to the earth in the distant past: something that may explain the above data with regard to the earth's rapid magnetic reversal. Unfortunately the article called *Tectonic Wedge Resonance Theory* is no longer online.
See also: Radiometric Dating, Continental Drift, The Mystery of the Earth's Magnetic Field, and Magnetic Evidence on the Ocean Floor

8. Direct Dating of Dinosaur Bones:
By evolutionary reasoning, dragon bones only occur in the so-called Cretaceous, Jurassic, or Triassic eras.[28] According to the geological time chart such creatures (now called dinosaurs) died out between 65 and 220 million years ago. What is not well known about these eras is that they are based upon the theory of evolution -- which requiresextremely long periods of time. When evolution-biased scientists say that they "know" such things, they are not being forthright. For while they may, in fact, believe such things, if they were honest they would admit that such "dates" assigned to these eras are highly questionable.
See Are Dinosaur Bones Millions of Years Old for why dinosaurs probably died out recently.

So how can we date dinosaur bones?
One piece to the puzzle is the fact that many dinosaur bones are not permineralized or turned into stone. This means they can be directly dated by the Carbon-14 method, the exact same way a mammoth or Neanderthal bone is dated. This has also been done on numerous occasions by various laboratories in the United States and Europe, and the dates indicate that **dinosaurs were alive from 9,800 -- 50,000 years ago**.[29,30,31] This author discussed this with Prof. Paul LeBlond at the University of British Columbia. Dr. LeBlond said that any C^{14} date over 5,000 years is highly questionable. [32] Therefore, despite what "scientists" may assert, [33] we can establish that all mammoths, Neanderthals, or other bones "dated" over 5,000 years by the C14 method are also questionable. If we accept any, then we must accept them all: including those that are incompatible with evolution-based "ages" associated with the Geological Time Chart. However, the very fact that **many thousands of dinosaur bones contain organic material** is a strong indication that these creatures became extinct in the recent past. This is discussed in detail in the sections below.
See also C-14 Dating of Dinosaur Bone Collagen and C-14 Dating.

9A. Dino Blood & Ancient DNA:
Before the existence of supposedly "ancient" organic material had been well publicized, it was predicted that*"no DNA would remain intact much beyond 10,000 years."* [34] This prediction was based upon the observed breakdown of DNA.
Not long after this prediction was made, very old DNA started turning up. For example, at the Clarkia Fossil Beds, in Idaho, a green magnolia leaf was discovered in strata that was said to be 17 million years old.[35] Because it was so fresh-looking and even pliable, scientists decided to see if any DNA was present. And to their surprise they discovered that there was: and that it matched the DNA of modern magnolia trees.
Since then, DNA claims have been made for supposedly older material such as dinosaur bones,[36,37] and insects in amber.[38] It was said that the reason the magnolia leaf was preserved was because it was buried in clay; [39] however, the 17 million year date is still doubtful. Likewise, scientists say that DNA from the insects was preserved because they were entombed in amber.
However, a serious problem arises when we come to the dinosaur bones; for these were not entombed in amber or clay, but in sandstone.[40,41] And because sandstone and bone are both porous, this means that ground and rain water would be able to seep into the rocks, and thus into the bones as well. The fact that the outer part of one of these bones was mineralized [42] provides strong evidence that water -- and thus oxygen -- had access to the bones. The fact that the inside of the bones are not mineralized is an indication that they are young. The fact that the partially mineralized bone had what looked like red blood cells in it is a strong indication that it is young, probably less than 10,000 years old.[43]

When Mary Schweitzer first saw the bones under a microscope, she said:
"I got goose bumps,"..."It was exactly like looking at a slice of modern bone. But ... I (just) couldn't believe it. I said to the lab technician: 'The bones, after all, are 65 million years old.How could blood cells survive that long?'" [44] Emphasis Added

This is good question indeed; however, the answer from the "scientific" establishment says even more. For they refuse to consider the likely possibility that the bones are (perhaps) as much as 64,995,000 years younger than what they have told the public to believe.

Note: Although it was claimed that DNA was isolated in the dinosaur bones from Montana and Utah, it was so fragmented that the results have thus far not been replicated.[45,46,47] However, laboratory tests have confirmed the presence of collagen and heme and other organic protein molecules in the tyrannosaurus from Montana -- the one with little round things that looked just like Red blood cells. [48,49]

Remember that the ancient DNA from the magnolia leaf discussed above was supposed to last for a maximum of 10,000 years before decaying into inorganic matter. Therefore, if the 17 million year old "date" is correct, then scientists were off by a factor of 1,700 in their (observation-based) prediction with regard to the breakdown rate of DNA. So much for using "science" when it seems to **hint** that something is amiss with the evolution-based Geological Time Chart.

More recently, DNA has been extracted from two 30-million-year-old insects (a beetle and a bee) that were trapped in amber. In this case they were off by a factor of 3,000 with regard to the observation-based prediction of DNA preservation. However, the organic dinosaur remains

present the greatest difficulty for the "scientific" establishment to overcome. This is due to the alleged greater age involved and because of the much greater exposure to the elements.

Because sandstone and bone are porous,[50,51] and because the bones were partially mineralized, it is virtually certain that water could (and did) get to these bones. Because DNA only lasts for about 10,000 years before it disintegrates, it is likely that no organic matter at all would survive much longer than 20,000 years. This means that the prediction with regard to how long organic matter can survive was off by a factor of over 3,000 or that something is seriously wrong with the evolution based dating system and the geological time chart. Either the scientific methods used to estimate the rate of breakdown of organic matter are grossly in error, or the great ages associated with these organic remains are off by a factor of over 3,000. This, coupled with the fact that such unfossilized dinosaur bones can be (and have been) dated by the Carbon 14 method, and yield dates between 10,000 and 50,000 years old, suggests that the great ages promoted by the evolution-believing establishment are in error.
See also The scrambling continues and the Links below for more info.

However, even beyond this are the purported 165 million-year-old Ammonites discussed below, with their organic ligaments still intact, that were buried in mud, and the supposedly 300 million year old fossil wood (impregnated with limestone) that still has its organic wood structure intact. Then there is the case of **bacteria preserved alive in salt crystals** for a purported 250 million years.

Such anomalies strain the credibility of supposedly objective "scientists" who ignore and/or twist the facts (of science) to promote the Story of how they think life might have arose on earth without any intelligence behind it -- against impossible odds -- over millions of years. Even worse: they Demand that our children be taught such things in school as if they were facts.

In a More recent article, about: *"what appears to (be) a soft tissue inside the bone, with what appears to be blood vessels and cells... similar to a stretchy bone matrix"*, we are told that:

"the tissue... has revealed organic components that somewhat resemble cells and fine blood vessels. The discovery was quite an unexpected one. The leader of the research team Mary Schweitzer had routinely tried dissolving pieces of the bone to understand its mineral composition, when she found something unusual: a transparent filament that closely resembledblood vessels. She even found traces of what appear to be red blood cells, osteocytes (bone-building cells)." Emphasis Added.
The author speculated that the fossilized bone was *" ... some 70 million years"* (old) and that: *"It is possible that the outer parts of the leg fossilized while the vessels were trapped within mineralized bone and remained intact all these millennia."* Emphasis Added

Of course it is also "possible" that the bones are not 70 million years old, but rather a few thousand. This, however, is unacceptable to those with an evolutionist mindset, since such dates would eliminate any possibility of evolution playing anything other than an extremely minor role in the Creation of life on Earth, and also point toward a Creator/God: something that old-earth believers find very difficult to contemplate without becoming upset. And so they continue to speculate about how the Impossible just might have took place: a long, long time ago, in a land far away: while ignoring the evidence that strongly suggests that such would simply not happen in trillions of years, even on a so-called suitable planet that was covered withwater, and full of Bubbles and lightning: unless an outside Intelligence acted upon and ordered it.

In other words, the belief that we are a byproduct of Nature is, for all practical purposes, outside the realm of empirical (i.e. observable and testable) science. Some of these dedicated believers in evolution also claim to believe in God, yet they don't think that the Creator should get much (if any) of the credit for the Creating, but instead Mother nature. These people think that the words "Creation" and "Creator" must never be mentioned in public classrooms, but rather only such words that support their beliefs.

So much for keeping "religion" out of the classroom, while at the same time displaying one's ignorance with regard to what the Founding Fathers intended, and which was practiced for over 200 years in the United States of America. But that was before the modern age of ignorance, political correctness, and the mass media Agenda of coercing the public to believe in things that are based more on wishful thinking than on empirical and testable science. Some may say I am ranting but check out the facts for yourself and make up your own mind, rather than simply believing what our left-leaning media says: i.e. that Creation doesn't require a Creator, but simply blew itself into existence -- in spite of the odds and evidence against such a fairy tale belief. See also: Evidence that Humans and Dinosaurs Lived Together, and Oldest DNA

9B. Unfossilized Dinosaur Bones:



A 1987 article in the Journal of Paleontology begins with the following statement:

"Hadrosaur bones have been found on the Colville River north of Umiat on the North Slope of Alaska." [52]

What is perhaps most interesting about these *"many thousands of bones"* is that they *"lack any significant degree of permineralization."* [53,54] In other words they are not turned to stone. In fact, the people who discovered them didn't report it for 20 years because they thought they were bison bones. Because the bones were partially exposed in a "soft, brown, sandy silt," [55] and because every year the snow melts and subjects them to the elements for two to three months, these bones also call in question the evolutionary-based ages of dinosaurs, and the Geological Time Chart itself. See also 8 and 9A above. For more on Dragons and Man living together at the same time see Unfossilized Dinosaur Bones.
See also this CBS News story and USA Today article for more on organic dinosaur remains.

9C. 165 Million Year Old Surprise:
In May of 1996 it was reported that ammonites in pristine condition have been found in *"a 'mysterious network' of mud springs on the edge of the 'market town' of Wootton Bassett, near Swindon, Wiltshire, England."* [56] What is so interesting about these purportedly 165 million-year-old ammonites is that:
"many still had shimmering mother-of-pearl shells ... (and) they retain their original... aragonite [a mineral form of calcium carbonate] ... The outsides also retain their iridescence ... And ... in the words of Dr. Hollingworth, 'There are shells (that) ... still have their organic ligaments and yet they are millions of years old.'!" [57,58] Emphasis Added

It is a fact that water is a component of mud. It is also a fact that oxygen is a component of water. Oxygen allows oxidation to take place. Oxidation causes things to break down: including water by a chemical action called hydrolysis. These mud springs are further evidence that something is wrong with the current evolutionary scheme for dating fossils.

10. Axel Heiberg and Ellesmere Islands:
Axel Heiberg and Ellesmere Islands are located in northern Canada, above the Arctic circle. The winters are so cold there that the only "trees" able to grow are small shrubs less than a foot in height.[59] However something very strange has been found on these islands that testifies to a very different past: i.e. numerous large trees and tree stumps lying on, or buried just beneath the surface. [60,61,62] **How** did they get there? And more importantly, **when** did they get there?

It is claimed that the trees are leftover remnants of forests which inhabited this area 40-65 million years ago.[60,61,62] The scientific data suggests otherwise. For instance, they are not petrified, [60,61,62] but can be sawed and burned. In addition, pine cones and needles, and leaves are also preserved in the sandy/silty soil.[60,61,62] Another clue to the puzzle is that the roots of these trees are missing [60,61,62] --- suggesting that they didn't grow here but were uprooted and later re-deposited (after being transported by a catastrophic event such as a flood). This is also exactly what happened in to the trees that are at the bottom of Spirit Lake near Mt. St. Helens; however, the upright trees on the bottom of this lake are still under water. At some time in the future they may be left standing upright -- looking as if they grew there. [63-70]
In regard to this, Quiring, states:
"During the eruption many trees from the surrounding hillsides were washed into the lake. Today, thousands of logs, protected within the monument, float back and forth with the changing winds. As some of the trees sink, roots first, they settle upright on the lake floor to form a 'sunken forest.'" [71]

In regard to the preservation of the organic matter on Axel Heiberg Island, an online article states the following:
"The Axel Heiberg fossils are largely preserved as mummifications. Although usually compressed, the wood and other remains are relatively unaltered chemically and biologically (Obst et al, 1991). Preservation of the fossils is exquisite, including leaf litter, cones, twigs, branches, boles, roots, etc. Where these are not compressed, they are virtually indistinguishable from equivalent tissues found in the forest floor of modern conifer forests ... The reasons why preservation is exceptional and there is so little mineralization remain obscure. Analysis of the organic remains indicate that they were buried in a fresh-water environment (Goodarzi et al, 1991)." Emphasis Added

Although these trees are frozen for most of the year, each summer the snow melts and for about three months the temperature reaches into the 70 degree Fahrenheit range.[72] Such warm temperatures should, under normal conditions, allow decomposition to take place. One explanation for the remarkable degree of preservation is the suggestion that these trees were "mummified" by being buried under significant amounts of strata, and then, over time, this overlying strata was eroded.

This is perhaps possible, however, it is also possible that these trees are not millions of years old, but rather only a few thousand. The fact that the roots of some of these upright trees are missing suggests that they were uprooted by a catastrophe, and transported by water to these islands (perhaps) in the not-too-distant past. Otherwise they would have decayed.

Similar trees from Siberia are only 7,000 years old. For example, in "Cataclysms of the Earth," by Hugh Auchincloss Brown, on page 31, Mr. Brown makes the following comments:
"In certain areas of northern Siberia innumerable tree trunks called by the natives "Adam's wood" and said to be in all stages of decay are embedded in the solidly frozen tundra. Because they were once growing trees, of types which do not grow in that climate, they confirm that a change in climate has taken place, such as would be caused by a careen of the globe. They could have been broken by a hurricane or flood. If so, they will show a clean break on the side on which the breaking force was imposed and torn fibers on the lee side. A reexamination of the wood, to determine genera and species of the trees, will enable us to establish the latitude range or climate in which these trees grew." Emphasis Added

"A so called mammoth tree, with fruit and leaves still on it, was discovered and reported after a landslide of Siberian tundra. Such cold storage of fruit 7,000 years old can only be explained by a sudden transportation of the fruit from a warm climate in which it grew to the cold storage climate in which it has been refrigerated. This specimen of fruit, with leaves, and many other specimens of leaves reported found in Siberia also confirm the careen of the globe." Emphasis added.
Velikovski's "Earth in Upheaval" (1955) reported similarly preserved trees in the frozen tundra of Alaska.
See also Discovery of 260 million year old fossil forest from Antarctica, where we find the following:
"The wood was most interesting to me. In some cases branches were preserved, suggesting that the wood had not been transported far by streams. We found an impression of a piece of

bark with a knot preserved clearly – not bad for about 250 million years old! The stumps were not replaced by silica, and thus are not "petrified," but they have been freeze dried in a way that has preserved the growth rings in some cases. On one tree, we counted 26 annual rings, and it was probably older because not all the growth rings were preserved." Emphasis Added

For more on these trees and other (supposedly very old) material see:
Carbon Dating of "Fossil" Wood and Unfossilized Dinosaur Bones.
A Tropical Reptile in the 'Cretaceous' Arctic, by Michael Oard
Sustainability: A Glacial Perspective, Lessons of a 40 Million Year Old Forest, by Richard Jagels
The Oldest Wood in the World by Carla Helfferich
Axel Heiberg Absurdities and Ellesmere Island Embarrassments from Malaga Bay
Scientists Battle over turf in Arctic land that time forgot by Ed Struzik

11. Carbon-14 in the Atmosphere:
Carbon-14 is produced when radiation from the sun strikes Nitrogen-14 atoms in the earth's upper atmosphere. The earth's atmosphere is not yet saturated with C^{14}. This means that the amount of C^{14} being produced is greater than the amount that is decaying back to N^{14}. It is estimated that a state of equilibrium would be reached in as little as 30,000 years. Thus it appears that the earth's atmosphere is less than 30,000 years old. In fact, the evidence suggests it is less than 10,000 years old. [73, 74, 75] Some of these estimates place the atmosphere's age at 50,000 years and others at 100,000 but they each pose serious problems for old-earth (i.e. millions or billions of years old) scenarios. See also reference 20 below, and associated Links.

12. The Dead Sea:
The Dead Sea is in Israel. It is receives fresh water from the Sea of Galilee via the Jordan River. The Dead Sea has a very high salt content. Even so, it continues to get saltier since it has no outlet other than by evaporation. Scientists have measured the amount of salt added each year by the Jordan River; and they have also calculated the amount of salt in the Dead Sea. From these it is possible to estimate how long this process has been going on. Assuming a constant rate of salt/water flow, and a zero salt level at the beginning, then the age of the Dead Sea is only 13,000 year old. [76,77] For more on this subject, Click Here and scroll down.

13. Niagara Falls:
Up until the recent past, when the top of Niagara Falls was reinforced with concrete, the water was carving a channel upriver toward Lake Erie at the rate of about 4-5 feet per year. Since the channel is now about seven miles long (35,000 feet), this means that the age of Niagara Falls is between 7,000 and 8,750 years old (or less). This, of course, assumes that the rate of erosion has been constant. The age of North America, is likely the same.[78,79,80] For more details see Ian Juby's article on this topic.

14. Historical Records:
Depending on which book one consults, historians claim that recorded human history goes back 4,600- 5,400 years -- or perhaps even more; but, according to Froelich Rainey, **1870 B.C.** (plus or minus 6) is the ***"earliest actual recorded date in human history."*** [81,82,83] With regard to the pioneers of the Carbon 14 method of dating and ancient human history, Sylvia Baker reports what they actually said as follows:
"Professor Libby learned this when he tried to verify his Carbon-14 method. He said. 'The first shock Dr. Arnold and I had was when our advisers informed us that history extended back only 5,000 years... You read statements in books that such and such a society or archeological site is 20,000 years old. We learned rather abruptly (that) *these ... ancient ages, are not known accurately; in fact, it is at about the time of the First Dynasty in Egypt that the first historical date of any real certainty has been established.'"* [84] Emphasis Added.
See also How Far Back to the Records Go?

15. The San Andreas Fault:
The San Andreas Fault is one of the most active faults in the North America. It runs into the Pacific Ocean at Tomales Bay, just east of Pt. Reyes, about 30 miles north of San Francisco. It is said to move from 0.5 to 2 inches per year. [85] How long has it been moving for? The answer varies greatly. Some say it has moved for tens of miles, and others say perhaps hundreds. The evidence is highly questionable.[86] There are a few granite outcrops that hint that it may have moved 12,000 feet; [87] however this too is questionable since the origin of granite itself is uncertain. Some geologists believe most granites are igneous while others believe the majority are metamorphic. [88] If the granite referred to above is of volcanic origin, then it could have come straight up from the ground.
One thing that appears certain is that there is much disagreement with regard to how long this fault has been active. Looking at a geology map of the Pt. Reyes area one may note that there are a few features that suggest that the fault has not been moving very long. These are: Sand Point, Tom's Point, and Lagunitas Creek. [89] The fault crosses each of these and yet none of them appear to be offset at all. This evidence suggests that this fault is quite young -- on the order of a few thousand years old. For more details, see Part Two of this series on Continental Drift.

16. Eve's Mitochondrial DNA:
Mitochondrial DNA is different from nucleus DNA in that it has ***"only 37 genes**, compared to the estimated 100,000... in the cell's nucleus..."* [90] It is also different in that it is only passed on **from the mother**, [90 -- 93] or at least, so it was once thought; however that is now very much in question, as is brought out in the Links below.
In **1989** scientists said that they had compared the Mitochondrial DNA of various different races of people and concluded that **they all came from a single woman** (they called her Eve) who lived from 100,000-200,000 years ago.[90,91,92] This story was widely reported in the press. A few years later scientists actually **measured the rate of Mitochondrial mutations** and discovered that they **changed about 20 times faster than was earlier reported**.[94] This means that **Eve did not live 100,000-200,000 years ago** but rather only **5,000-10,000**. This greatly revised date is very close to the Biblical account of Adam and Eve. Unfortunately for those who want the whole truth, this didn't make the headlines. See also: The Demise of Mitochondrial Eve and Mapping Human History: Discovering the Past Through our Genes.

17. Population Growth:
Today the earth's population **doubles every 50 years**. If we assumed only half of the current growth rate and start with one couple, it would take **less than 4,000 years** to achieve today's population. [95,96,97] See Population Statistics for more details.

18. Minerals in the Oceans:
By measuring the amounts of various minerals that are present in the oceans and calculating the amounts of each that are added each year by river runoff, scientists can estimate how old the oceans are. When doing so the great majority of minerals yield young ages for the earth's oceans -- many of which are **less than 5,000 years old**, [98]
Cherry Lewis, author of The Dating Game, quotes George Becker, one of the foremost American

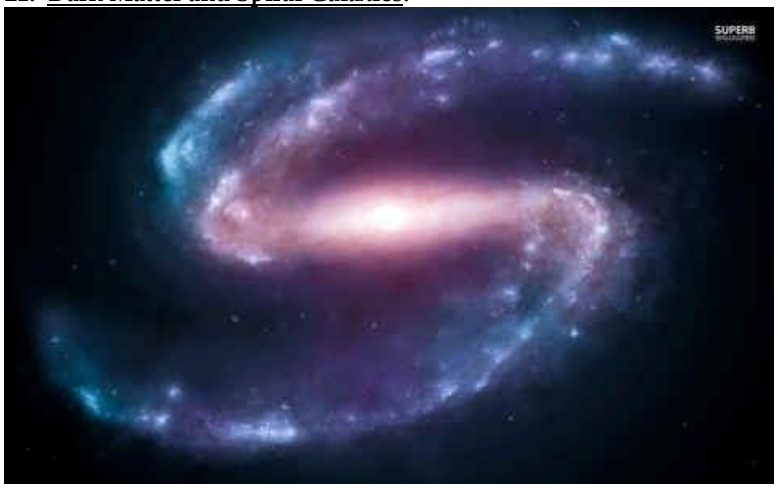
geologists of his day as follows with regard to the amount of **salt in the earth's oceans**, in relation to what was being added to them each year.
"If the sodium in the ocean has taken 1400 million years to accumulate, the rivers are now bearing to the sea about 14 times the average percent of the past. It seems quite impossible to find any explanation of such an increase." p. 65

This data was published around 1910, when the earth was said to be only 1.4 billion years old: meaning that if it were 4.5 billion years old, then the present rate of salt that is added to the oceans each year is over **42 times more than what is required to support the 4.5 billion year** "date" that is accepted by many geologists and who claim that 'science' supports their views. In other words, the current accumulation rate of sodium that's being added to the earth's oceans coincides with a **'date' of less than 100 million years** -- assuming that no sodium was present when they were first formed: meaning that this (100 million year) age estimate is a maximum, and thus contradicts the 'accepted' 4.5 billion year date for the earth's age. At the very least, we can state that the **earth's oceans are likely less than 100 million years old**, or less than half of the currently accepted 'date' for the northern half of the Atlantic ocean: the southern half 'date' being only 20 million years old. See also The Sea's Missing Salt, [99] by Dr. Steve Austin.

19. Rapid Mountain Uplift:
In March of 2005, Dr. John Baumgardner released his assessment of the "Recent Rapid Uplift of Today's Mountains" in an Impact article. In it he discovered that:
*"An ongoing enigma for the standard geological community is **why all the high mountain ranges of the world** -- including the Himalayas, the Alps, the Andes, and the Rockies -- **experienced most of the uplift to their present elevations in what amounts to a blink of an eye**, relative to the standard geological time scale. In terms of this time scale, these mountain ranges **have all undergone several kilometers of vertical uplift since the beginning of the Pliocene about five million years ago**. This presents a profound difficulty for uniformitarian thinking because the driving forces responsible for mountain building are assumed to have been operating steadily at roughly the same slow rates as are observed in today's world for... the past several hundred million years."* [100]

20. Carbon 14 from (supposedly) Old Sources:
Carbon 14 is found in organic materials of all types, including **diamonds**, **coal seams**, **carbonized wood**, **unfossilized wood** and **dinosaur bones**. In fact, that is the problem. In other words, **Carbon 14 is found where it shouldn't be** -- if the earth were "billions of years" old.
In a paper titled Measurable 14C In Fossilized Organic Materials, Baumgardner, Humphreys, Snelling, and Austin concluded that:
*"The careful investigations performed by scores of researchers in more than a dozen AMS facilities in several countries over the past twenty years to attempt to identify and eliminate sources of contamination in AMS ^{14}C analyses have, as a by-product, served to establish beyond any reasonable doubt the existence of intrinsic ^{14}C in remains of living organisms from all portions of the Phanerozoic record. Such samples, with 'ages' from 1-500 Ma (i.e. **1-500 million** years ago) as determined by other radioisotope methods applied to their geological context, consistently display ^{14}C levels that are far above the AMS machine threshold, reliably reproducible, and typically in the range of 0.1-0.5 pmc* (percent modern carbon). *But such levels of intrinsic ^{14}C represent a momentous difficulty for uniformitarianism. A mere 250,000 years corresponds to 43.6 half-lives for ^{14}C. One gram of modern carbon contains about 6 x 10^{10} ^{14}C atoms, and 43.6 half-lives worth of decay reduces that number by a factor of 7 x 10^{14}. **Not a single atom of ^{14}C should remain in a carbon sample of this size after 250,000 years** (not to mention one million or 50 million or 250 million years). A glaring (thousand-fold) inconsistency that... exists between the AMS-determined ^{14}C levels and the corresponding rock ages provided by 238U, 87Rb, and 40K techniques. We believe the chief source for this inconsistency to be the uniformitarian assumption of time - invariant decay rates. Other research reported by our RATE group also supports this conclusion [7, 23, 42]. Regardless of the source of the inconsistency, the fact that **^{14}C, with a half-life of only 5730 years, is readily detected throughout the ... half billion years of time uniformitarians assign to this portion of earth history is likely incorrect**. The relatively narrow range of $^{14}C/C$ ratios further suggests the Phanerozoic organisms* (or the entire fossil-bearing strata of the geological time chart) *may all have been contemporaries and that theyperished simultaneously in the not so distant past. Finally, we note there are hints that ^{14}C currently exists in carbon from environments sealed from biospheric interchange since very early in the earth history. We therefore conclude the ^{14}C evidence provides significant support for a model of earth's past involving a recent global Flood cataclysm and ... also for a **young age for the earth** itself."* [101] Emphasis Added
See also: Carbon-14 Dating Shows that the Earth is Young, [102] and What about Carbon 14 [103] Abbreviations:
Ma = Million years ago.
pmc = percent modern carbon

21. Dark Matter and Spiral Galaxies:



Although it isn't well known, the galaxies themselves also provide strong evidence that the Universe itself is less than ONE million years old. That's because **almost all spiral galaxies have Blue stars in them.** And since Blue stars are so bright, it is estimated that they can't be older than one million years. Therefore, it seems likely that the galaxies themselves cannot be any older than that.
See: Blue Stars Confirm Recent Creation, by Jason Lisle, Ph. D., (Acts & Facts, 9/12, p.16) for more details.
The structure of spiral galaxies themselves also tells us that they cannot be any older than (a maximum of) about 200 million years old: much less than the 13-14 billion years that old earth proponents claim. This is because laws of physics dictate that spiral arms ***should*** lose their "structure," or spiral arms, in only 4-5 turns, but for some reason they don't. Perhaps this is because they are Young?
See also What Happened to all the Dark Matter?, [104] Exploding Stars point to a Young Universe [105] and our article on The Big Bang of this Five-part series on the Age of the Earth.

22. Zircons:
Zircons are tiny volcanic crystals. They also are found to **contain far more helium and lead than they should -- if the earth were "billions of years old**." Humphreys, Austin, Baumgardner, and Snelling have written a paper on this subject as well, and in their summary they said that:
"We contracted with a high-precision laboratory to measure the rate of helium diffusion out of the zircons ... Here we report newer zircon diffusion data that extend to the lower temperatures ... of Gentry's retention data. The measured rates resoundingly confirm a numerical prediction we made based on the reported retentions and a young age. Combining rates and retentions gives a ***helium diffusion age of 6,000 ± 2,000 years****. This contradicts the uniformitarian age of 1.5 billion years based on nuclear decay products in the same zircons. These data strongly support our hypothesis of episodes of highly accelerated nuclear decay occurring within thousands of years ago. Such accelerations shrink the radioisotopic "billions of years" down to the 6,000-year timescale of the Bible."* [106] Emphasis Added
See also: Helium Diffusion Age of 6,000 Years Supports Accelerated Nuclear Decay.

Copyright, 1999, 2001, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2012, 2013, 2015, Randy S. Berg;
Copies may be distributed freely for educational purposes.

References The Age of the Earth
Introduction
The Age of the Earth Debate Radiometric Dating Continental Drift The Big Bang Worldwide Flood Young Earth Evidence

Related Articles on the Age of the Earth:
The Mssing Roots
The Mssing Matter
Essays on Evolution
How Old is the Earth
Science Vs Evolution
Young Earth Evidences
The Age of the Universe
The Continental Drift Story
Evidence for a Young World
More Geologic Evidences Page
Evidence For A Recent Creation
The Scriptures and a Young Earth
Is the Earth Really 4.5 Billion Years Old?
Do Evaporites and Varves favor an Old Earth?
What You Probably Didn't Know About Ice Cores
If Corals are so Old, then why do they Date so Young?
Young age of the Earth & Universe Questions & Answers

Books on the Age of the Earth
The Young Earth
The Age of the Earth
Faith, Form, and Time
Thousands Not Billions
The Great Turning Point
Its a Young World after all
Illustrated Origins Answer Book
Radioisotopes and the Age of the Earth

Books on the Age of the Earth
The Young Earth
The Age of the Earth
Faith, Form, and Time
Thousands Not Billions
The Great Turning Point
Its a Young World after all
Illustrated Origins Answer Book
Radioisotopes and the Age of the Earth

Links to Creationist Web Sites
Creationist Author Links
Creation Web Sites Links
VHS & DVD Video Links
The Age of the Earth Links
Modern Science's Foundation
True Origin Archive on Creation

Home
Fantasy Land
Old Earth Evidence
The Age of the Earth Debate

See Also:
Did Humans come from Coral?
Was the Earth Created Instantly?
Six Days or Six Long Time Periods
Are Dinosaurs Millions of Years Old?

Six Evidences of a Young Earth

Without millions and billions of years, evolutionary history completely falls apart. Here are just a few of many credible evidences from various branches of science that tell of a world much younger than evolutionists claim.

Evidence 1 Geology: Radiocarbon in Diamonds

Far from proving evolution, carbon-14 dating actually provides some of the strongest evidence for creation and a young earth. Radiocarbon (carbon-14) cannot remain naturally in substances for millions of years because it decays relatively rapidly. For this reason, it can only be used to obtain “ages” in the range of tens of thousands of years.

Scientists from the RATE (Radioisotopes and the Age of the Earth) project examined diamonds that evolutionists consider to be 1–2 billion years old and related to the earth's early history. Diamonds are the hardest known substance and extremely resistant to contamination through chemical exchange.

Yet the RATE scientists discovered significant detectable levels of radiocarbon in these diamonds, dating them at around 55,000 years—a far cry from the evolutionary billions!

For more information, see Radiocarbon in Diamonds Confirmed. To learn more about diamonds and their formation, read this article by Dr. Andrew Snelling.

Evidence 2 Astronomy: Recession of the Moon

The gravitational pull of the moon creates a "tidal bulge" on earth that causes the moon to spiral outwards very slowly. Because of this effect, the moon would have been closer to the earth in the past. Based on gravitational forces and the current rate of recession, we can calculate how much the moon has moved away over time.

If the earth is only 6,000 years old, there's no problem, because in that time the moon would have only moved about 800 feet (250 m). But most astronomy books teach that the moon is over four billion years old, which poses a major dilemma—less than 1.5 billion years ago the moon would have been touching the earth!

For more information, see Lunar Recession (based on this article) as well as The Age of the Universe, Part 2. We also recommend *Video on Demand*: Our Created Moon.

Evidence 3 Geology: Earth's Decaying Magnetic Field

Like other planets, the earth has a magnetic field that is decaying quite rapidly. We are now able to measure the rate at which the magnetic energy is being depleted and develop models to explain the data.

Secular scientists invented a "dynamo model" of the earth's core to explain how the field could have lasted over such a long period of time, but this model fails to adequately explain the data for the rapid decay and the rapid reversals that it has undergone in the past. (It also cannot account for the magnetic fields of other planets, such as Neptune and Mercury.)

However, the creationist model (based on the Genesis Flood) effectively and simply explains the data in regard to the earth's magnetic field, providing striking evidence that the earth is only thousands of years old—and not billions.

For more information, see The Earth's Magnetic Field and the Age of the Earth and section two of The Age of the Universe, Part 2.

Evidence 4 Biology: Dinosaur Soft Tissue

In recent years, there have been many findings of "wondrously preserved" biological materials in supposedly ancient rock layers and fossils. One such discovery that has left evolutionists scrambling is a fossilized *Tyrannosaurus rex* femur with flexible connective tissue, branching blood vessels, and even intact cells!

According to evolutionists, these dinosaur tissues are more than 65 million years old, but laboratory studies have shown that there is no known way—and likely none possible—for biological material to last more than thousands of years. Could it be that evolutionists are completely wrong about how recently these dinosaurs lived?

- To learn more, see "Ostrich-Osaurus" Discovery? and The Scrambling Continues. We also recommend the article Fossilized Biomaterials Must Be Young by Brian Thomas of ICR.

Evidence 5 Anthropology: Human Population Growth

It's amazing what basic mathematics can show us about the age of the earth. We can calculate the years of human existence with the population doubling every 150 years (a very conservative figure) to get an estimate of what the world's population should be after any given period of time.

A biblical age of the earth (about 6,000 years) is consistent with the numbers yielded by such a calculation. In contrast, even a conservative evolutionary age of 50,000 years comes out to a staggering, impossibly high figure of 10 to the 99th power—greater than the number of atoms in the universe!

Clearly, the claim that humans have inhabited the earth for tens of thousands of years is absurd!

For a better look at these calculations, see Billions of People in Thousands of Years?.

Evidence 6 Geology: Tightly Folded Rock Strata

When solid rock is bent, it normally cracks and breaks. Rock can only bend without fracturing when it is softened by extreme heating (which causes re-crystalization) or when the sediments have not yet fully hardened. There are numerous locations around the world (including the famous Grand Canyon) where we observe massive sections of strata that have been tightly folded, without evidence of the sediments being heated.

This is a major problem for evolutionists who believe these rock layers were laid down gradually over vast eons of time, forming the geologic record. However, it makes perfect sense to creationists who believe these layers were formed rapidly in the global, catastrophic Flood described in Genesis.

- To find out more, see Rock Layers Folded, Not Fractured.

Does the age of the earth really matter?

While each of these evidences reveals reasons why the earth cannot be billions of years old, the real issueis not the age of the earth. Instead, the real issue is authority. God's infallible Word must be our ultimate authority, not the unstable foundation of human reasoning. Are we trying to fit our interpretations of the world (e.g., evolution) into Scripture, or will we simply let God speak for Himself through His Word?

If we can't trust the first chapters of Genesis, why should we believe when Scripture says that faith in Jesus Christ as the only way of salvation? (*Romans 10:9*; *Acts 4:12*; *John 14:6*)

But when we take Scripture as written, it's clear that the earth can't be more than a few thousand years old—and from a biblical worldview, the scientific evidence agrees!



Hi pastor,

Hope you are doing great by God's grace.
Dr. George Zarris booked me last Sunday to speak at first baptist church of Hammond and they gave me entire morning service to speak, almost a miracle. God used my testimony and touched the heart of many people as there were lots of people came to the altar for salvation decisions. They gathered special offering for my 70 sermons to go on the air and about $7,500 was collected. praise God that He provides our needs. then Pastor Wilkerson invited us over his place for a lunch.
Then for the evening service we went to North Love baptist church where pastor Paul Kingsbury pastors and spoke there entire service and they also gathered about $ 650 . Pastor Kingsbury also invited us over dinner at his place. God has been using me here. its just unbelievable how all the churches that we visit, receive us so well and people get stirred up hearing my testimony and His work among Iranians.
we are going to speak in a mission conference that pastor Keith Gomes holds. Then we will stay there till tomorrow when I am going to speak at his Bible college. This Thursday Brother John Wilkerson wants to interview with me on his radio which is exciting.

Talk to you later, need to go

God bless

107. CALVINISM (Another gospel. Gal 1:6-9): TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. TOTAL DEPRAVITY. Ephesians 2:1 'dead in trespasses and sins'. **(p.611,613).**
Q: Does man have **free will** to receive Christ, and to do good? **(p.610,613).**
Calvinist inability to receive Christ is based on:
i) John 1:13 'nor of the will of man, but of God.' (Ans: 'as many as..' John 1:12). **(p.614)**.
ii) Romans 9:16 'not of him that willeth,but of God'(Ans: John 5:40; Romans 6:17; Luke 15:24).
iii) John 8:43,44 'ye cannot hear my word.' (Ans: Luke 15:24; Luke 16:23-28). **(p.615).**
Refuting Calvinists' 'Proof Texts' for Total Depravity
i) Someone who '**cannot**' do something: John 14:17 'the world cannot receive.' **(p.615).**
John 8:43 'ye cannot hear my word.' (John 8:44,45,46,24). **(p.615).**
Romans 8:8,7 'in the flesh cannot please God.' (I Corinthians 1:21 preaching to save). **(p.615)**.
ii) Someone's '**inability**' but with a reason given for it:
John 6:44 'except the Father draw him.' (Ans: John 6:45; 12:32; 1:9; 16:7-11). **(p.615,616)**.
John 6:65 'except it were given unto him of the Father.' **(p.615,616).**
John 12:39-40 'they could not believe, … He hath hardened their heart.' (John 12:37,39; Matthew 12:15; Acts 28:27). (p.615; **631-632**).
iii) Romans 3:11 'none that seeketh after God' (Ans: Acts 10:2; Isaiah 45:19; 55:6; Psalm 10:4) **p.616**.
I Corinthians 2:14 'natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God.' (Ans: Eph.1:13)
Two Kinds of Scriptures that Overthrow Total Depravity Inability:
i) Scriptures containing a **command to believe**: Acts 17:30; Isaiah 45:22; Mark 1:15; Matthew 11:28; I John 3:23; John 7:37; Revelation 22:17; Isaiah 45:19. **(p.618).**
ii) Scriptures **implying the possibility** that a man can believe: John 5:40; I Thess. 2:16. **(p.618).**

2. UNCONDITIONAL ELECTION. (P.618-643)
Q1: Are men elected to salvation or not? (Calvinists confuse election and predestination with salvation).
Q2: What does the Bible say about God's decrees? (Ans: None involve salvation: Isaiah 10:1).**(p.619).**
Q3: What is the problem with Calvinists' view of God's **sovereignty**? (Ans: It means arbitrariness. They exalt it above His holiness, mercy, other attributes. Saddam Hussein was sovereign). **(p.620)**
Q4: Has God from eternity past foreordained all things that happen? (Ans: Herod's massacre).**(p.620)**
Q5: Does God foreordain the time of one's death? (Ans: Isaiah 38:5; Ecclesiastes 7:17; Psalm 55:23).
Q6: Does God foreordain sin? (Ans: Jeremiah 19:3-5). **(p.621).**
Q7: Why does God bring evil on people and places? (Ans: Because of their sins). **(p.621).**
God Has Not Foreordained Everything In One All-Encompassing Decree Because:
1) God says so: 'neither came it into my mind' (Jeremiah 19:5). **(p.621).**
2) God's Holy nature would not allow Him to be the author of sin. **(p.621).**
3) God permits something when He is said to do it, eg: Satan provoking David. **(p.622).**
4) Man's responsibility is destroyed if God has predestined all things. **(p.622).**
5) Man's free will is destroyed if God has predestined all things. **(p.622).**
- See 10 examples of man's free will in Scripture refuting God foreordaining all.
6) Prayer changed things for Moses (Deut. 9:18-29); Hezekiah (II Kings 20:1-6); Righteous men
7) Calvinists' Admissions that it seems 'unscriptural, absurd, impious'. (*N L Rice).* **(p.622).**
8) Calvinists' Rejections. **(p.622).**
9) Other False Philosophies are same as Calvinism, eg: Islam. **(p.623).**
10) Semantics, accepted word meanings, eg: 'Whosoever' disprove it. **(p.623).**
11) Contingency verses showing the possibility of an event happening disprove it, eg: Matthew 11:21; John 5:30; I Thessalonians 2:16. **(p.623).** (eg: Luke 10:31; Deut. 22:6.
12) Chance disproves it. Some things happen by chance, not by foreordained decrees, **(p.623)**
13) Common Sense disproves it. If all was foreordained, nobody could avoid carrying out God's decree.
Unconditional Election **Blasphemes God's Character in 4 Ways**. **(p.624)**.
Bible teaches **Election to 6 Things**. **(p.625,626)**.
Three Systems of Calvinism: Supralapsarianism, Infralapsarianism, Sublapsarianism.**(p.628,629).**
Refuting **Unconditional Election** to **Reprobation** 'proof' texts (Jeremiah 6:30). **(p.629).**

i) Proverbs 16:4 'The Lord hath made the wicked for the day of evil'. (Psalm 76:10).
ii) I Thessalonians 5:9 'God hath not appointed us to wrath …' **(p.630).**
iii) I Peter 2:8 'stumble at the word … being disobedient … as they were appointed'.
iv) II Peter 2:12 'made to be taken and destroyed …in their own corruption'. **(p.631).**
v) II Peter 2:17 'mist of darkness is reserved forever'. (Jude 13). **(p.631).**
vi) Jude 4 'who were before of old ordained to this condemnation'. **(p.631).**
vii) Isaiah 6:9,10 'blinded their eyes, hardened their hearts'. **(p.631).**
viii) Romans 9:13 'Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated'. **(p.632).**
ix) Romans 9:18 'Pharaoh … whom he will he hardeneth'. **(p.633).**
x) Romans 9:22 '… the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction'. **(p.633).**
xi) Jeremiah 18:1-10 Potter = God; Clay = Israel; Marring of clay = Israel's disobedience; God remaking clay = discipline. **(p.633).**

Refuting **Unconditional Election** to **Salvation** 'proof' texts: **(p.633).**

1. God's People. i) Acts 18:10 'I have much people in this city'. **(p.634).**
ii) Revelation 13:8; 17:8 Book of Life. **(p.634).**
iii) John 10:14-16, 26 God's Sheep. **(p.634).**
2. Given to Salvation. iv) John 6:37; 6:39; 17:2; 17:6 Given to the Son. **(p.634).**
3. Ordained to Salvation. v) Acts 13:48 'as many as were ordained to eternal life' **(p.635).**
4. Chosen to salvation. i) Matthew 22:14 and 20:16 **(p.635).**
ii) John 15:16 'ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you'.
iii) Acts 9:15; 22:14 'He is a chosen vessel …' **(p.635).**
iv) Galatians 1:15,16 'God separated me from my mother's womb'
v) I Peter 2:9 'Ye are a chosen generation.' (Exodus 19:6).**(p.636)**
vi) Psalm 65:4 'Blessed is the man whom thou choosest..' **(p.636)**
vii) James 2:5 'Hath not God chosen the poor of this world'**(p.636)**
viii) 2 Thess 2:13 'God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation'
I Peter 1:2 'Elect according to the foreknowledge of God'**(p.637)**
ix) Eph. 1:4 'he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world'
x) 2 Tim 1:9 'grace…given us in Christ Jesus before the world began'
xi) Jeremiah 31:3 'I have loved thee with an everlasting love'**(p637)**

5. Elected to Salvation. (p.638).
i) Jesus is called 'elect.' How is Jesus Christ 'elect' when He never sinned? (value, worth).
ii) Angels are called 'elect' in I Timothy 5:21 'I charge thee before …the elect angels' **(p.638).**
iii) Israel is still called 'elect' in the New Testament: **(p.638).**
a) Matthew 24:22,24,31 'but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened'. **(p.639).**
b) II Timothy 2:10 'I endure all things for the elect's sake … may obtain salvation'.
c) Luke 18:7,8 'Shall not God avenge his own elect …' **(p.639).**
d) Romans 9:11,12 'purpose of God … election …the elder shall serve the younger'.
e) Romans 11:28 'As touching the election, they are beloved …' **(p.639).**
f) Romans 11:5,7 'the election of grace, … the election hath obtained it'. **(p.639).**
iv) Church is called 'elect' nine (9) times in the New Testament: **(p.640).**
a) I Peter 5:13 'The church at Babylon, elected together with you …' **(p.640).**
b) I Thessalonians 1:4 'knowing brethren, your election of God.' (Acts 16:9,10). **(p.640).**
c) II Peter 1:10 'brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure.' **(p.640).**
v) Christians are called 'elect' 6 times in the New Testament: **(p.640).**
a) Romans 8:33 'who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?' **(p.640).**
b) Colossians 3:12 'Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved „„' **(p.640).**
c) Titus 1:1 'Paul, a servant of God … according to the faith of God's elect'. **(p.640).**
d) I Peter 1:2 'Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father …' **(p.640).**
e) II John 1 'The elder unto the elect lady, and her children'. **(p.640).**
f) II John 13 'The children of thy elect sister greet thee'. **(p.640).**
Believers are described as elect, holy, justified, beloved and having faith.

Calvinists **read unconditional election** into every verse discussing election. **(p.641).**
i) I Peter 1:2 'Elect according to the foreknowledge of God'.
ii) Romans 8:29,30 'predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son.'
iii) Ephesians 1:4,5 'chosen us in him before the foundation of the world…be holy'
iv) II Thessalonians 2:13 'God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation.'
v) Acts 13:48 'as many as were ordained to eternal life'. vi) Romans 9,10,11

What does the Bible say we are predestined to? (p.642).
i) Ephesians 1:5 'Son-placing' in heaven.
ii) Ephesians 1:11,12 Praise His glory.
iii) Romans 8:29,30 Conformed to the image of Christ in heaven.

Six Bad Conclusions about Unconditional Election. (p.643).
i) Non-elect are predestined to hell.
ii) Fatalism – Nothing we do makes any difference.
iii) Shaky Assurance of Salvation based on decrees, not on Bible promises.
iv) Missions and Evangelism change no-one's destiny.
v) Confusing, unbiblical terminology.
vi) Makes vain all preaching, holiness, comfort, zeal and Scriptures.

3. LIMITED ATONEMENT (p.644).

Question: Did God intend to save all men, or not? **(p.644)**. Four Point Calvinism. **(p.645)**.
Calvinists' **5 arguments** for Lim. Atonement. **(p.646)**.
Two Old Testament examples proving the Atonement and its Application are different. **(p.646)**.
i) Passover lamb's blood was efficacious only after applied to the doorpost. **(p.646).**
ii) Snake-bitten Israelites in the wilderness had to look at a brass serpent on a pole.Number 21:5-9
Calvinist **argument 3 refuted** – Christ died for Old Testament saints. (Hebrews 9:15). **(p.647).**
Calvinist **argument 4 refuted** – Romans 5:17 says Christ's gift must be received. **(p.647).**
Calvinists inconsistently define MAN, ALL MEN, ALL in:
i) Romans 5:15 'offence of one MANY be dead …gift hath abounded to MANY'. **(p.647).**
ii) Romans 5:18 'judgment came on ALL MEN … free gift came on ALL MEN'. **(p.647).**
iii) Isaiah 53:6 'ALL we like sheep … iniquity of us all'. **(p.647).**
Calvinist **argument 5 refuted** – John 3:18 'he that believeth not is condemned'. **(p.647).**

Christ died for **'the WORLD'**, **'ALL MEN'**, and '**ALL**': **(p.647).**

I. Christ died for '**the WORLD**', eg: John 12:19 'The world is gone after him.' **(p.648).**
i) In **John**, the word 'world' occurs 89 times but never means 'elect'. **(p.648).**
ii) John 1:29 'Behold the lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of world.' **(p.648).**
iii) John 6:33 'and giveth life unto the world'. **(p.648).**
iv) John 3:16 'For God so loved the world..that whosoever believeth in him should not perish'.
v) John 4:42 'This is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world'. **(p.648).**
vi) John 6:51 'my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world'. **(p.648).**
vii) In **Paul's letters,** the word 'world' occurs 69 times, but never means 'elect.' **(p.649).**
viii)II Corinthians 5:19 'God … reconciling the world unto himself, … committed to us.' **(p.649)**
ix) Galatians 1:4 'Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world'.
Key: Paul differentiates between 'us' believers and the 'world'. **(p.649).**
x) In **I John**, the word 'world' occurs **23 times** and never means 'elect'. **(p.649).**
xi) I John 2:2 'he is the propitiation for our sins;..not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world'
xii) I John 4:14 'The Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world'. **(p.648-650).**
xiii) I John 5:19 'We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness'.**(p.650)**
Calvinist Objection: John 11:49-52. Are the 'children of God' the church or Israel? **(p.650).**
(Deuteronomy 14:1; Psalm 82:6; Isaiah 43:6; John 7:35).

II. Christ died for **ALL MEN**, eg: Matthew 10:22 'hated of all men'. **(p.651).**
i) Isaiah 53:6 'All' means the same in both places. **(p.651)**.
ii) II Corinthians 5:14,15 'elect' are 'us' and 'we', so three 'alls' mean 'all men'. **(p.651).**
iii) I Timothy 2:1-6 Three 'alls' don't mean 'elect', because 'elect' is 'we'. **(p.651).**

iv) I Timothy 4:10 'Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe'. **(p.652).**
This contrast between 'all men' and 'those that believe' occurs in four places:
- Galatians 6:10 'do good unto all men, especially to them who are of the household of faith'
- Romans 3:22 'the righteousness of God …unto all (100%) and upon all them that believe'.
- Titus 2:11,12 'the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared unto all men (100% of men), teaching us (the 'elect') that, denying ungodliness…'

v) Hebrews 2:9 'that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man'. **(p.652).**

III. **Christ Died for a Particular Group: His People, Sheep, Church of God, Many**. **(p.653).**

i) **Many**: Matthew 20:28 'Son of man came … to give his life a ransom for many'. **(p.653).**
Matthew 26:28 'This is my blood … shed for many for the remission of sins'.
Hebrews 9:28 'Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many'.
(Ans: Romans 5:15,19. Did Adam's fall affect all or only some of his descendants?).

ii) **His People**: Matthew 1:21 'He shall save his people from their sins'. **(p.653).**
(Ans: Matthew 2:6; Luke 1:68 'His people' = Israel)

iii) **Sheep**: John 10:15 'I lay down my life for the sheep'. **(p.653).**
(Ans: Matthew 10:6; 15:24 'lost sheep of the house of Israel'. Sheep = Israel).

Other Groups Christ Died for that Prove Unlimited Atonement

i) Those Christ died for **who will ultimately go to hell**. (II Peter 2:1). **(p.654).**

ii) Those Christ died for that describe **everybody, all mankind**: **(p.654).**
- Luke 19:10 'Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.'
  Are all lost or only the elect lost?
- Romans 5:6 'Christ died for the ungodly'. Are all ungodly, or only elect ungodly?
- Galatians 4:5 'To redeem them that were under the law'. Are all under the law?
- I Timothy 1:15 'Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners'. Are all sinners?
- I Peter 3:18 'Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust'. Are all unjust?

iii) Christ died for **His friends**. 'that a man lay down his life for his friends'. (John 15:13).
(Ans: Judas was one of Christ's friends: Matthew 26:50). **(p.654).**

iv) Christ died for '**whosoever believeth'** may claim Christ's atonement. **(p.654).**
- Acts 10:43 'whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins'.
- Romans 10:11 'whosoever believeth in him shall not be ashamed'.
- Romans 10:13 'whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved'.
- I John 5:1 'whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God'.
- Revelation 22:17 'whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely'.

4. IRRESISTABLE GRACE (p.656).
I. Scriptures Refuting: Acts 7:51; Genesis 6:3; John 16:8; 5:40; 3:19; Romans 1:24; Matt.23:37;13:15
II. Results of IG: Hopelessness; Wrong Conclusions; General & Effectual Call; Makes God a liar.**657.**
III.Verses Calvinists use to support IG: John 1:13; Matthew 20:16; 22:14; Acts 13:48. **(p.658).**

5. PERSEVERANCE OF THE SAINTS. Arminianism; Lordship Salvation; 4 Definitions; Romans 9.**(p.660)**

14 QUESTIONS TO ASK CALVINISTS.

Q1: How many of the 5 points of Calvinism do you believe?
Q2: Does man have free will to receive or reject Christ as Saviour? (Revelation 22:17). **(p.613).**
Q3: If man has no free will, & the non-elect cannot believe, how can non-elect people be held responsible for what they cannot do? **(p.614).** **Q16**:Do you know **8 reasons** why **man has free will**? p.622;Q17
Q4: Why do men not seek God? Is it Total Depravity? No, it is pride. (Psalm 10:4). **(p.617; Q5).**
Q5: Is a man responsible for what he is unable to do? Yes and No. It depends on why he is unable.**618,Q8**
Q6: Would God offer salvation to men, knowing that they couldn't receive it? Are God's offers genuine? (Isaiah 45:19). **(p.618; Q10).** **Q18**:What are **4 bad effects** of Unconditional Election?**(p.624)**
Q7: Are some men elected to salvation or not? **(p.619; Q1).** (No. Calvinists confuse election and predestination with salvation). **Q32**: Do dead **babies** go to heaven or hell? **(p.643; Q47)**.
Q8: Does God foreordain sin, suffering, the Fall, and all things? No. **(p.619;Q2)**.
Q9: Show me where God **decrees** some people's election or predestination to salvation or hell in the Bible? (Ans: There is no such eternal decree of God in Scripture. Isaiah 10:1). **(p.619-620;Q3).**
Q12: Did God eternally decree for **Herod** to massacre children under 2 years of age? Sodomy?Rape? No
Q15: Do you know **13 reasons** why God has **not foreordained all things**? **(p.621-623).**

Q10: If predestination is a secret decree of God, how come Calvinists know so much about it? Deut29:29
Q11: What is wrong with Calvinists' view of God's **sovereignty**? **(p.620;Q5)**.
(Ans: It means arbitrariness, and is exalted above His holiness, mercy and other attributes).(Q10
Q12: Did God eternally decree for **Herod** to massacre children under 2 years of age? Sodomy?Rape?
Q13: Why does God bring evil on people or places? (Jeremiah 19:3-5). **(p.621;Q14)**.
(Ans: Because of their sins, not by any arbitrary decree).
Q14: How could God decree and foreordain sin if it never came into His mind? (Jer 19:5).**(p.621;Q15)**
Q15: Do you know **13 reasons** why God has **not foreordained all things**? **(p.621-623).**
Q16: Do you know **8 reasons** why **man has free will**? **(p.622;Q17)**.
Q17: Does anything happen by **chance**? Jesus & Moses say so. (Luke 10:31; Deut 22:6)**(p.623;Q19).**
(Response to Calvinist accusing you of being Arminian or Pelagian: You: "I believe some things that Arminius, Pelagius and Calvin believed. I reject some things that they believed.")
Q18: What are **4 bad effects** of Unconditional Election? **(p.624).**
Q19: **Is God just** in electing some and passing by the rest? No. **(p.629;Q25).**
(Ans: The Calvinist god is like the priest and levite who 'passed by' the half-dead man. (Luke 10:30-32). Did Jesus recommend their behaviour? No. Then neither does God behave this way. Jesus commands us to 'Go and do thou likewise'. (Luke 10:37), as the Good Samaritan did. Does Jesus practise what He preaches? Surely.
Q20: Has God made **two groups of men** as elect and non-elect? **(p.633).**
(Ans: No, because 'he fashioneth their hearts alike'. Psalm 33:13-15).
Q21: **When** are people **put 'in Christ**', from eternity past or when saved? (Romans 16:7). **(p.636).**
Q22: Can the 'elect' be 'dead in sin' and yet be 'in Christ' at the same time?
Q23: Have the 'elect' ever been in danger of going to **hell**? (Calv.say No) **p637,8.Q38. (**I Peter 2:6. **p.638.**
Q24: What does it mean to say **Jesus Christ** was 'elect' in Isaiah 42:1? Might this apply to Christians?
Q25: Is **Israel** still called 'elect' in NT? Yes. **(p.638-640).**
Q26: Why would Paul endure stonings, beatings, shipwreck for the 'elect' if they were sure to be saved? (II Timothy 2:10). Do you? **(p.639).**
Q27: In **II Peter 1:10** what is the significance of calling coming before election? 'Make your calling and election sure'. (It destroys Calvinism, as Calvinists think that election comes before calling). **(p.640)**
Q28: In II Peter 1:10, how could man make sure what God has already made sure?
(Ans: Calling and election relate to service). **(p.640).**
Q29: What is the **true meaning** of NT election from I Peter 2:9; Exodus 19:6; Deuteronomy 14:2?
(Ans: NT election is of the church as a body. As the nation of Israel was corporately elected as a body, so also was the church corporately elected as a body.) **(p.641).**
Q30: Is your pay packet predestined? (If yes, why go to work?)
Are souls predestined to heaven? (If yes, why don't you work to win them?)
Q31: Show me **one NT verse** teaching that some are predestined to heaven? (Ephesians 1:5 adoption of children = son placing in heaven). See Romans 8:23. **(p.642).**
Q32: Do dead **babies** go to heaven or hell? **(p.643; Q47)**.
Q33: Do you want all people to be saved? (Yes). Does the devil want all people to be saved? (No)
Does God want all people to be saved? (Calvinists say No). Are you more merciful &loving than God?
Q34: What two OT examples refute **Limited Atonement** by showing that the Atonement and its Application are to be distinguished? (Passover lamb, and brass serpent on a pole). **(p.646).**
Q35: Do the first '**many'**, '**all men**' and '**all'** mean the same as the last 'many', 'all men' and 'all' in **Romans 5:15; 5:18; Isaiah 53:6**? **(p.647).** **(p.652.**
Q36: Which 4 verses contrast '**all men**' with '**elect'**? (II Tim. 4:10; Gal. 6:10; Romans 3:22; Titus 2:11,12)
Q37: What **4 groups did Christ die for**, that prove unlimited atonement?
(Ans: Those who will go to hell, everybody, Jesus' friends, and whosoever believeth).
Q38: How does a Calvinist **know** if he is saved or not? (By Perseverance or Promises). **(p.655;Q14).**

107. CALVINISM (Another gospel. Gal 1:6-9): TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. TOTAL DEPRAVITY. Ephesians 2:1 'dead in trespasses and sins'. **(p.611,613).**

Q: Does man have **free will** to receive Christ, and to do good? **(p.610,613).**

Calvinist inability to receive Christ is based on:

i) John 1:13 'nor of the will of man, but of God.' (Ans: 'as many as..' John 1:12). **(p.614)**.

ii) Romans 9:16 'not of him that willeth,but of God'(Ans: John 5:40; Romans 6:17; Luke 15:24).

iii) John 8:43,44 'ye cannot hear my word.' (Ans: Luke 15:24; Luke 16:23-28). **(p.615).**

Refuting Calvinists' 'Proof Texts' for Total Depravity

i) Someone who '**cannot'** do something: John 14:17 'the world cannot receive.' **(p.615).**
John 8:43 'ye cannot hear my word.' (John 8:44,45,46,24). **(p.615)**.
Romans 8:8,7 'in the flesh cannot please God.' (I Corinthians 1:21 preaching to save). **(p.615)**.

ii) Someone's '**inability'** but with a reason given for it:
John 6:44 'except the Father draw him.' (Ans: John 6:45; 12:32; 1:9; 16:7-11). **(p.615,616)**.
John 6:65 'except it were given unto him of the Father.' **(p.615,616).**
John 12:39-40 'they could not believe, … He hath hardened their heart.' (John 12:37,39; Matthew 12:15; Acts 28:27). (p.615; **631-632**).

iii) Romans 3:11 'none that seeketh after God' (Ans: Acts 10:2; Isaiah 45:19; 55:6; Psalm 10:4) **p.616**.
I Corinthians 2:14 'natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God.' (Ans: Eph.1:13)

Two Kinds of Scriptures that Overthrow Total Depravity Inability:

i) Scriptures containing a **command to believe**: Acts 17:30; Isaiah 45:22; Mark 1:15; Matthew 11:28; I John 3:23; John 7:37; Revelation 22:17; Isaiah 45:19. **(p.618).**

ii) Scriptures **implying the possibility** that a man can believe: John 5:40; I Thess. 2:16. **(p.618).**

2. UNCONDITIONAL ELECTION. (P.618-643)

Q1: Are men elected to salvation or not? (Calvinists confuse election and predestination with salvation).

Q2: What does the Bible say about God's decrees? (Ans: None involve salvation: Isaiah 10:1).**(p.619).**

Q3: What is the problem with Calvinists' view of God's **sovereignty**? (Ans: It means arbitrariness. They exalt it above His holiness, mercy, other attributes. Saddam Hussein was sovereign). **(p.620)**

Q4: Has God from eternity past foreordained all things that happen? (Ans: Herod's massacre).**(p.620)**

Q5: Does God foreordain the time of one's death? (Ans: Isaiah 38:5; Ecclesiastes 7:17; Psalm 55:23).

Q6: Does God foreordain sin? (Ans: Jeremiah 19:3-5). **(p.621).**

Q7: Why does God bring evil on people and places? (Ans: Because of their sins). **(p.621).**

God Has Not Foreordained Everything In One All-Encompassing Decree Because:

1) God says so: 'neither came it into my mind' (Jeremiah 19:5). **(p.621).**
2) God's Holy nature would not allow Him to be the author of sin. **(p.621).**
3) God permits something when He is said to do it, eg: Satan provoking David. **(p.622).**
4) Man's responsibility is destroyed if God has predestined all things. **(p.622).**
5) Man's free will is destroyed if God has predestined all things. **(p.622).**
- See 10 examples of man's free will in Scripture refuting God foreordaining all.
6) Prayer changed things for Moses (Deut. 9:18-29); Hezekiah (II Kings 20:1-6); Righteous men
7) Calvinists' Admissions that it seems 'unscriptural, absurd, impious'. (*N L Rice).* **(p.622).**
8) Calvinists' Rejections. **(p.622).**
9) Other False Philosophies are same as Calvinism, eg: Islam. **(p.623).**
10) Semantics, accepted word meanings, eg: 'Whosoever' disprove it. **(p.623).**
11) Contingency verses showing the possibility of an event happening disprove it, eg: Matthew 11:21; John 5:30; I Thessalonians 2:16. **(p.623).** (eg: Luke 10:31; Deut. 22:6.
12) Chance disproves it. Some things happen by chance, not by foreordained decrees, **(p.623)**
13) Common Sense disproves it. If all was foreordained, nobody could avoid carrying out God's decree.

Unconditional Election **Blasphemes God's Character in 4 Ways**. **(p.624)**.

Bible teaches **Election to 6 Things**. **(p.625,626)**.

Three Systems of Calvinism: Supralapsarianism, Infralapsarianism, Sublapsarianism.**(p.628,629).**

Refuting **Unconditional Election** to **Reprobation** 'proof' texts (Jeremiah 6:30). **(p.629).**

i) Proverbs 16:4 'The Lord hath made the wicked for the day of evil'. (Psalm 76:10).
ii) I Thessalonians 5:9 'God hath not appointed us to wrath …' **(p.630).**
iii) I Peter 2:8 'stumble at the word … being disobedient … as they were appointed'.
iv) II Peter 2:12 'made to be taken and destroyed …in their own corruption'. **(p.631).**
v) II Peter 2:17 'mist of darkness is reserved forever'. (Jude 13). **(p.631).**
vi) Jude 4 'who were before of old ordained to this condemnation'. **(p.631).**
vii) Isaiah 6:9,10 'blinded their eyes, hardened their hearts'. **(p.631).**
viii) Romans 9:13 'Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated'. **(p.632).**
ix) Romans 9:18 'Pharaoh … whom he will he hardeneth'. **(p.633).**
x) Romans 9:22 '… the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction'. **(p.633).**
xi) Jeremiah 18:1-10 Potter = God; Clay = Israel; Marring of clay = Israel's disobedience; God remaking clay = discipline. **(p.633).**

Refuting **Unconditional Election** to **Salvation** 'proof' texts: **(p.633).**

1. God's People.
i) Acts 18:10 'I have much people in this city'. **(p.634).**
ii) Revelation 13:8; 17:8 Book of Life. **(p.634).**
iii) John 10:14-16, 26 God's Sheep. **(p.634).**

2. Given to Salvation.
iv) John 6:37; 6:39; 17:2; 17:6 Given to the Son. **(p.634).**

3. Ordained to Salvation.
v) Acts 13:48 'as many as were ordained to eternal life' **(p.635).**

4. Chosen to salvation.
i) Matthew 22:14 and 20:16 **(p.635).**
ii) John 15:16 'ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you'.
iii) Acts 9:15; 22:14 'He is a chosen vessel …' **(p.635).**
iv) Galatians 1:15,16 'God separated me from my mother's womb'
v) I Peter 2:9 'Ye are a chosen generation.' (Exodus 19:6).**(p.636)**
vi) Psalm 65:4 'Blessed is the man whom thou choosest..' **(p.636)**
vii) James 2:5 'Hath not God chosen the poor of this world'**(p.636)**
viii) 2 Thess 2:13 'God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation'
I Peter 1:2 'Elect according to the foreknowledge of God'**(p.637)**
ix) Eph. 1:4 'he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world'
x) 2 Tim 1:9 'grace…given us in Christ Jesus before the world began'
xi) Jeremiah 31:3 'I have loved thee with an everlasting love'**(p637)**

5. Elected to Salvation. (p.638).

i) Jesus is called 'elect.' How is Jesus Christ 'elect' when He never sinned? (value, worth).

ii) Angels are called 'elect' in I Timothy 5:21 'I charge thee before …the elect angels' **(p.638).**

iii) Israel is still called 'elect' in the New Testament: **(p.638).**
a) Matthew 24:22,24,31 'but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened'. **(p.639).**
b) II Timothy 2:10 'I endure all things for the elect's sake … may obtain salvation'.
c) Luke 18:7,8 'Shall not God avenge his own elect …' **(p.639).**
d) Romans 9:11,12 'purpose of God … election …the elder shall serve the younger'.
e) Romans 11:28 'As touching the election, they are beloved …' **(p.639).**
f) Romans 11:5,7 'the election of grace, … the election hath obtained it'. **(p.639).**

iv) Church is called 'elect' nine (9) times in the New Testament: **(p.640).**
a) I Peter 5:13 'The church at Babylon, elected together with you …' **(p.640).**
b) I Thessalonians 1:4 'knowing brethren, your election of God.' (Acts 16:9,10). **(p.640).**
c) II Peter 1:10 'brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure.' **(p.640).**

v) Christians are called 'elect' 6 times in the New Testament: **(p.640).**
a) Romans 8:33 'who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?' **(p.640).**
b) Colossians 3:12 'Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved ,,,' **(p.640).**
c) Titus 1:1 'Paul, a servant of God … according to the faith of God's elect'. **(p.640).**
d) I Peter 1:2 'Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father …' **(p.640).**
e) II John 1 'The elder unto the elect lady, and her children'. **(p.640).**
f) II John 13 'The children of thy elect sister greet thee'. **(p.640).**

Believers are described as elect, holy, justified, beloved and having faith.

Calvinists **read unconditional election** into every verse discussing election. **(p.641).**

i) I Peter 1:2 'Elect according to the foreknowledge of God'.
ii) Romans 8:29,30 'predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son.'
iii) Ephesians 1:4,5 'chosen us in him before the foundation of the world…be holy'
iv) II Thessalonians 2:13 'God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation.'
v) Acts 13:48 'as many as were ordained to eternal life'. vi) Romans 9,10,11

What does the Bible say we are predestined to? (p.642).

i) Ephesians 1:5 'Son-placing' in heaven.
ii) Ephesians 1:11,12 Praise His glory.
iii) Romans 8:29,30 Conformed to the image of Christ in heaven.

Six Bad Conclusions about Unconditional Election. (p.643).

i) Non-elect are predestined to hell.
ii) Fatalism – Nothing we do makes any difference.
iii) Shaky Assurance of Salvation based on decrees, not on Bible promises.
iv) Missions and Evangelism change no-one's destiny.
v) Confusing, unbiblical terminology.
vi) Makes vain all preaching, holiness, comfort, zeal and Scriptures.

3. LIMITED ATONEMENT (p.644).

Question: Did God intend to save all men, or not? **(p.644)**. Four Point Calvinism. **(p.645)**.
Calvinists' **5 arguments** for Lim. Atonement. **(p.646)**.
Two Old Testament examples proving the Atonement and its Application are different. **(p.646)**.

i) Passover lamb's blood was efficacious only after applied to the doorpost. **(p.646).**
ii) Snake-bitten Israelites in the wilderness had to look at a brass serpent on a pole.Number 21:5-9

Calvinist **argument 3 refuted** – Christ died for Old Testament saints. (Hebrews 9:15). **(p.647).**
Calvinist **argument 4 refuted** – Romans 5:17 says Christ's gift must be received. **(p.647).**
Calvinists inconsistently define MAN, ALL MEN, ALL in:

i) Romans 5:15 'offence of one MANY be dead …gift hath abounded to MANY'. **(p.647).**
ii) Romans 5:18 'judgment came on ALL MEN … free gift came on ALL MEN'. **(p.647).**
iii) Isaiah 53:6 'ALL we like sheep … iniquity of us all'. **(p.647).**

Calvinist **argument 5 refuted** – John 3:18 'he that believeth not is condemned'. **(p.647).**

Christ died for **'the WORLD'**, **'ALL MEN'**, and '**ALL**': **(p.647).**

I. Christ died for '**the WORLD**', eg: John 12:19 'The world is gone after him.' **(p.648).**
i) In **John**, the word 'world' occurs 89 times but never means 'elect'. **(p.648).**
ii) John 1:29 'Behold the lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of world.' **(p.648).**
iii) John 6:33 'and giveth life unto the world'. **(p.648).**
iv) John 3:16 'For God so loved the world..that whosoever believeth in him should not perish'.
v) John 4:42 'This is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world'. **(p.648).**
vi) John 6:51 'my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world'. **(p.648).**
vii) In **Paul's letters,** the word 'world' occurs 69 times, but never means 'elect.' **(p.649).**
viii)II Corinthians 5:19 'God … reconciling the world unto himself, … committed to us.' **(p.649)**
ix) Galatians 1:4 'Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world'.
Key: Paul differentiates between 'us' believers and the 'world'. **(p.649).**
x) In **I John**, the word 'world' occurs **23 times** and never means 'elect'. **(p.649).**
xi) I John 2:2 'he is the propitiation for our sins;..not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world'
xii) I John 4:14 'The Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world'. **(p.648-650).**
xiii) I John 5:19 'We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness'.**(p.650)**
Calvinist Objection: John 11:49-52. Are the 'children of God' the church or Israel? **(p.650).**
(Deuteronomy 14:1; Psalm 82:6; Isaiah 43:6; John 7:35).

II. Christ died for **ALL MEN**, eg: Matthew 10:22 'hated of all men'. **(p.651).**
i) Isaiah 53:6 'All' means the same in both places. **(p.651)**.
ii) II Corinthians 5:14,15 'elect' are 'us' and 'we', so three 'alls' mean 'all men'. **(p.651).**
iii) I Timothy 2:1-6 Three 'alls' don't mean 'elect', because 'elect' is 'we'. **(p.651).**
iv) I Timothy 4:10 'Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe'. **(p.652).**
This contrast between 'all men' and 'those that believe' occurs in four places:
- Galatians 6:10 'do good unto all men, especially to them who are of the household of faith'
- Romans 3:22 'the righteousness of God …unto all (100%) and upon all them that believe'.
- Titus 2:11,12 'the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared unto all men (100% of men), teaching us (the 'elect') that, denying ungodliness…'

v) Hebrews 2:9 'that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man'. **(p.652).**

III. **Christ Died for a Particular Group: His People, Sheep, Church of God, Many**. **(p.653).**
i) **Many**: Matthew 20:28 'Son of man came … to give his life a ransom for many'. **(p.653).**
Matthew 26:28 'This is my blood … shed for many for the remission of sins'.
Hebrews 9:28 'Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many'.
(Ans: Romans 5:15,19. Did Adam's fall affect all or only some of his descendants?).
ii) **His People**: Matthew 1:21 'He shall save his people from their sins'. **(p.653).**
(Ans: Matthew 2:6; Luke 1:68 'His people' = Israel)
iii) **Sheep**: John 10:15 'I lay down my life for the sheep'. **(p.653).**
(Ans: Matthew 10:6; 15:24 'lost sheep of the house of Israel'. Sheep = Israel).

Other Groups Christ Died for that Prove Unlimited Atonement

i) Those Christ died for **who will ultimately go to hell**. (II Peter 2:1). **(p.654).**
ii) Those Christ died for that describe **everybody, all mankind**: **(p.654).**
- Luke 19:10 'Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.'
Are all lost or only the elect lost?
- Romans 5:6 'Christ died for the ungodly'. Are all ungodly, or only elect ungodly?
- Galatians 4:5 'To redeem them that were under the law'. Are all under the law?
- I Timothy 1:15 'Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners'. Are all sinners?
- I Peter 3:18 'Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust'. Are all unjust?

iii) Christ died for **His friends**. 'that a man lay down his life for his friends'. (John 15:13).
(Ans: Judas was one of Christ's friends: Matthew 26:50). **(p.654).**
iv) Christ died for '**whosoever believeth'** may claim Christ's atonement. **(p.654).**
- Acts 10:43 'whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins'.
- Romans 10:11 'whosoever believeth in him shall not be ashamed'.
- Romans 10:13 'whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved'.
- I John 5:1 'whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God'.
- Revelation 22:17 'whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely'.

4. IRRESISTABLE GRACE (p.656).

I. Scriptures Refuting: Acts 7:51; Genesis 6:3; John 16:8; 5:40; 3:19; Romans 1:24; Matt.23:37;13:15
II. Results of IG: Hopelessness; Wrong Conclusions; General & Effectual Call; Makes God a liar.**657.**
III.Verses Calvinists use to support IG: John 1:13; Matthew 20:16; 22:14; Acts 13:48. **(p.658).**

5. PERSEVERANCE OF THE SAINTS. Arminianism; Lordship Salvation; 4 Definitions; Romans 9.**(p.660)**

14 QUESTIONS TO ASK CALVINISTS. Q1: How many of the 5 points of Calvinism do you believe?
Q2: Does man have free will to receive or reject Christ as Saviour? (Revelation 22:17). **(p.613).**
Q3: If man has no free will, & the non-elect cannot believe, how can non-elect people be held responsible for what they cannot do? **(p.614). Q16**:Do you know **8 reasons** why **man has free will**? p.622;Q17
Q4: Why do men not seek God? Is it Total Depravity? No, it is pride. (Psalm 10:4). **(p.617; Q5).**
Q5: Is a man responsible for what he is unable to do? Yes and No. It depends on why he is unable.**618,Q8**
Q6: Would God offer salvation to men, knowing that they couldn't receive it? Are God's offers genuine? (Isaiah 45:19). **(p.618; Q10). Q18**:What are **4 bad effects** of Unconditional Election?**(p.624)**
Q7: Are some men elected to salvation or not? **(p.619; Q1). (**No. Calvinists confuse election and predestination with salvation). **Q32**: Do dead **babies** go to heaven or hell? **(p.643; Q47)**.
Q8: Does God foreordain sin, suffering, the Fall, and all things? No. **(p.619;Q2)**.
Q9: Show me where God **decrees** some people's election or predestination to salvation or hell in the Bible? (Ans: There is no such eternal decree of God in Scripture. Isaiah 10:1). **(p.619-620;Q3).**
Q12: Did God eternally decree for **Herod** to massacre children under 2 years of age? Sodomy?Rape? No
Q15: Do you know **13 reasons** why God has **not foreordained all things**? **(p.621-623).**

Q10: If predestination is a secret decree of God, how come Calvinists know so much about it? Deut29:29
Q11: What is wrong with Calvinists' view of God's **sovereignty**? **(p.620;Q5)**.
(Ans: It means arbitrariness, and is exalted above His holiness, mercy and other attributes).(Q10
Q12: Did God eternally decree for **Herod** to massacre children under 2 years of age? Sodomy?Rape?
Q13: Why does God bring evil on people or places? (Jeremiah 19:3-5). **(p.621;Q14)**.
(Ans: Because of their sins, not by any arbitrary decree).
Q14: How could God decree and foreordain sin if it never came into His mind? (Jer 19:5).**(p.621;Q15)**
Q15: Do you know **13 reasons** why God has **not foreordained all things**? **(p.621-623).**
Q16: Do you know **8 reasons** why **man has free will**? **(p.622;Q17)**.
Q17: Does anything happen by **chance**? Jesus & Moses say so. (Luke 10:31; Deut 22:6)**(p.623;Q19).**
(Response to Calvinist accusing you of being Arminian or Pelagian: You: "I believe some things that Arminius, Pelagius and Calvin believed. I reject some things that they believed.")
Q18: What are **4 bad effects** of Unconditional Election? **(p.624).**
Q19: **Is God just** in electing some and passing by the rest? No. **(p.629;Q25).**
(Ans: The Calvinist god is like the priest and levite who 'passed by' the half-dead man. (Luke 10:30-32). Did Jesus recommend their behaviour? No. Then neither does God behave this way. Jesus commands us to 'Go and do thou likewise'. (Luke 10:37), as the Good Samaritan did. Does Jesus practise what He preaches? Surely.
Q20: Has God made **two groups of men** as elect and non-elect? **(p.633).**
(Ans: No, because 'he fashioneth their hearts alike'. Psalm 33:13-15).
Q21: **When** are people **put 'in Christ**', from eternity past or when saved? (Romans 16:7). **(p.636).**
Q22: Can the 'elect' be 'dead in sin' and yet be 'in Christ' at the same time?
Q23: Have the 'elect' ever been in danger of going to **hell**? (Calv.say No) **p637,8.Q38. (**I Peter 2:6. **p.638.**
Q24: What does it mean to say **Jesus Christ** was 'elect' in Isaiah 42:1? Might this apply to Christians?
Q25: Is **Israel** still called 'elect' in NT? Yes. **(p.638-640).**
Q26: Why would Paul endure stonings, beatings, shipwreck for the 'elect' if they were sure to be saved? (II Timothy 2:10). Do you? **(p.639).**
Q27: In **II Peter 1:10** what is the significance of calling coming before election? 'Make your calling and election sure'. (It destroys Calvinism, as Calvinists think that election comes before calling). **(p.640)**
Q28: In II Peter 1:10, how could man make sure what God has already made sure?
(Ans: Calling and election relate to service). **(p.640).**
Q29: What is the **true meaning** of NT election from I Peter 2:9; Exodus 19:6; Deuteronomy 14:2?
(Ans: NT election is of the church as a body. As the nation of Israel was corporately elected as a body, so also was the church corporately elected as a body.) **(p.641).**
Q30: Is your pay packet predestined? (If yes, why go to work?)
Are souls predestined to heaven? (If yes, why don't you work to win them?)
Q31: Show me **one NT verse** teaching that some are predestined to heaven? (Ephesians 1:5 adoption of children = son placing in heaven). See Romans 8:23. **(p.642).**
Q32: Do dead **babies** go to heaven or hell? **(p.643; Q47)**.
Q33: Do you want all people to be saved? (Yes). Does the devil want all people to be saved? (No)
Does God want all people to be saved? (Calvinists say No). Are you more merciful &loving than God?
Q34: What two OT examples refute **Limited Atonement** by showing that the Atonement and its Application are to be distinguished? (Passover lamb, and brass serpent on a pole). **(p.646).**
Q35: Do the first '**many'**, '**all men**' and '**all'** mean the same as the last 'many', 'all men' and 'all' in **Romans 5:15; 5:18; Isaiah 53:6**? **(p.647).** **(p.652.**
Q36: Which 4 verses contrast '**all men**' with '**elect'**? (II Tim. 4:10; Gal. 6:10; Romans 3:22; Titus 2:11,12)
Q37: What **4 groups did Christ die for**, that prove unlimited atonement?
(Ans: Those who will go to hell, everybody, Jesus' friends, and whosoever believeth).
Q38: How does a Calvinist **know** if he is saved or not? (By Perseverance or Promises). **(p.655;Q14).**

Important Issues Keith Piper will Promote

Reward Business and Workers. Fix the Mess.

1. Support tradional marriage. Stop same sex marriage (SSM). No plebiscite.
a) Is it "marriage equality" to **force some children to miss out on their mum or a dad**? SSM robs a mother or father from a child, while telling the child that it doesn't matter. SSM advocates talk about equality for gay couples, but where is the equality for children adopted by gay couples? Gay culture tells children that they have no right to a mum and a dad. They only exist to satisfy gay couples desires.
b) Is it **loving** to **destroy the bond between a mother and her baby**? In 2013, Australian leaders apologized for the policy that forcibly adopted babies away from their teenage mothers, which broke "the primal and sacred bond between a mother and her baby." SSM advocates want to break that primal bond again by a law instituting "marriage" without a woman. "Gay marriage" means more motherless children.
c) Is it **tolerant** to **silence SSM opponents** with "**anti-discrimination" laws**? All over the western world, many who disagree with SSM are being harassed & punished by 'anti-discrimination' laws. RC J.Porteous **Maintain religious freedom** and **freedom of speech** without being discriminated against or vilified for those who oppose Same Sex Marriage.
d) Is it **right** to **force homosexual education on all our children**? If the law says SSM is normal & right, then schools must teach homosexual sex as morally equal to heterosexual sex. **God hates it**. Rom 1:16,17
e) Is it **honest** to **lie what SSM advocates plan to do to marriage**? SSM activists don't want to "join marriage", but want to radically reshape it. Signorile urges gays to "fight for SSM and then once granted, redefine marriage completely." Some want to turn SSM to "group marriage" as taught in Quran 4:3.

2. Teach Bible morality in schools. Stop radical Marxist sexual perverting of children in schools. Defund and cancel '**Safe Schools program'**. CDP opposes it. **Transgenderism is the vehicle for greater access into schools to promote the LGBT agenda to the entire nation. They want to turn Australia into a queer nation and to promote many other evils. Labour and the Greens want to a) destroy Australia's economy by running up massive national debt, increasing company & personal taxation, increasing regulation and red tape on businesses. b) They want to destroy Christianity. c) They want to destroy marriage.** We must keep sexual predators posing as transgenders out of female toilets. We promote teaching children to love God, the Bible, others, obey the law, study hard, develop useful skills, be courteous, speak and write well, work diligently, marry and stay married for life, be a devoted husband and father, care for and love your children to be godly.

3. Instal a Christian taught anti-Islam deradicalization program in schools that exposes the errors in the Quran, the terrorist-inciting commands in the Quran, and the violent genocidal history of Islamic invasions. Muslims want to instal Sharia and to destroy our freedom loving Christian foundations. Teach the truth, peace, freedom-promoting, prosperous nature of the Bible. Teach the loving life and teachings of Jesus Christ in the Bible compared to the jihad, terror teachings of Mohammad in the Quran.

4. Outlaw Halal certification because Christians are forbidden to eat food sacrificed to idols (Acts 21:25 "We have written and concluded…that they keep themselves from things offered to idols."
It adds to the cost of food with no benefit given in return to non-Islamic consumers. It is a Dhimmi tax.

5. Fund more research into alternative energy sources to reduce dependence on fossil fuels. Give tax advantages to proven, successful alternative energy industries. Reject man-made climate change.

6. Remove all taxation of superannuation, except for a 10% tax on withdrawls and 1% pa asset tax. Remove 15% contributions tax. Remove 15% pa earnings tax. Allow tax deductions of $50,000 pa for workers under age 50. 1% tax on a $10 Trillion super fund equals 10% tax on a $1 Trillion fund.
Allow tax deductable contributions up to $ 500,000 pa for workers aged 50-60.
Allow tax deductable contributions up to $ 1,000,000 pa for workers aged 60-70.
Use this rapidly increasing pool to fund many projects that were previously funded by taxation.
The larger this fund grows, the more we will reduce personal income tax and company tax.

7. Stop all Islamic immigration, except those that pass a Christian conversion opportunity test and renounce all violent jihad Quran passages as not for today.
Give first priority to proven Christian Middle Eastern refugees for permanent visas into Australia, especially those outside the UN refugee camps. This will be done in full consultation with Australian Christians with Middle Eastern connections.

8. Require all mosques, Islamic schools, Imams and Muslim bookshops to sign a declaration that they completely reject every violent, jihad passage in the Quran as not applicable or required for today.

9. All first year graduates from their first University or Tafe course enjoy $40,000 of tax free income.

10. Confiscate the assets of terrorists & those promoting terrorism. Send them to a Muslim only prison.

11. Teach preventative health in schools. Teach the serious health dangers and life shortening risks of consuming alcohol, smoking cigarettes, talking illicit drugs, junk foods, diets low in vegetables, physical inactivity, sexual abuse, homosexuality, domestic violence, unsafe sex, gambling. If you change the way you live, you will live much longer.

12. Stop all alcohol sales in areas which have a high incidence of alcohol related violence.

13. Favour foreign investment, not foreign selloff.

14. Maintain aged care funding for the elderly.

15. Pressure State governments to remove land tax and reduce stamp duty on property purchases.

16. Reduce Government Debt. Labor's spending has been very irresponsible and wasteful in so many ways. Remember how Kevin Rudd greatly increased the government debt. The interest on this is growing exponentially out of control. Government debt must be paid down. Why should taxpayers suffer endless interest payments on Government debt caused by wasteful spending?
18. Support Israel Owning ALL of the West Bank as part of Israel. No 'Two State Solution.' Why?
i) God gave the land of Israel to the Israelites, not to Muslim Arabs. God's Abrahamic covenant promised the **land** to **his seed**: "I will establish **my covenant** between **me** and **thee** and **thy seed after thee in their generations** for an **everlasting covenant**, to be a God unto thee, and **to thy seed after thee**. I will give unto thee, and to **thy seed after thee, the land** wherein thou art a stranger, **all the land of Canaan**, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.' Genesis 17:7,8.
God confirmed this covenant and land to Isaac & his seed (Gen 26:3,4) and to Jacob & his seed (G 35:12).
ii) Israel has been there since Joshua in 1521 BC.
iii) The Middle East does not need another failed Islamist state.
iv) A Palestinian state will soon be taken over by Hamas or ISIS and turned into a terrorist state which will attack Israel, and impoverish and terrorize it's own people.
v) West Bank Muslims don't want peace, but want to destroy Israel. Arabs have often rejected a "2-State".
vi) Don't reward terrorists and their supporters with another terrorist controlled state.
vii) Divided cities don't work. Remember Berlin.
viii) A Palestinian state would make Israel indefensible. It would attack Israel as Hamas in Gaza has done.
ix) Over 1 million Jews were expelled from Arab lands from 1948-1972, without compensation.
x) Israel has every right to this land. Jordan illegally took the West Bank off Israel in the 1948 war.
See youtube: Arab-Israeli War (1948-1949) Every Day, Historical Map Animator.

Parramatta Advertiser Article:

I do not know of one Federal politician who has clearly communicated to the public a correct understanding of the Quran's many dangerous passages that command Muslims to kill non-Muslims as their ticket into their paradise. I have read the Quran twice, summarized it and topically arranged it. I have written many articles on it. Many school children are becoming radicalized into terror-endorsing Islamists. Some school children do not have the expertise to see what is wrong with the Quran and its over 60 Jihad-killing commands. Members of the public do not want the prospect of some radicalized Muslim teenager shooting them as happened to police accountant Curtis Cheng outside Parramatta Police Headquarters on 2 October 2015. The shooter was very likely motivated by Quran 8:12 which commands, "I (Allah) shall cast terror into the hearts of infidels, strike off their heads". Quran 47:4-6. Mr Piper explained that he had an effective 7-step deradicalisation program that he would recommend to be implemented if elected.

Another issue of concern to Mr Piper and his party was same sex marriage. He said that he did not support a plebiscite on the matter. Same-sex marriage must be rejected because God disapproves of it in Romans 1:26-27. It will lead to restrictions on freedom of speech to criticize it. When two males marry, some will want to adopt a child. That child will not have a mother. This is discrimination against the child," he said. "Children do best with a married mum and dad."

Mr Piper also believes in removing most taxes on superannuation and encouraging higher tax deductible contributions. This will generate a very large fund that will facilitate reductions in personal and company taxes.
He said that Labor had a mindset of "tax and spend". Government waste results in more taxation to pay for it. This penalizes workers. We must stop punishing working Australians with more taxes and instead find ways to reward them with lower taxation.
"Labor's spending has been very irresponsible and wasteful in so many ways. Remember how Kevin Rudd greatly increased the government debt. The interest on this is growing exponentially out of control. "The government debt must be paid down. Labor has very few incentives for businesses and individual workers."
He said the Liberal Party needed to improve it's superannuation policy. They should not adversely change the superannuation rules because this seriously undermines public confidence in saving for retirement.
The Christian Democratic Party bases its views on Bible values.
"When Bible values are applied, living standards rise. The Bible teaches that "Righteousness exalts a nation'" This is the aim of the Christian Democratic Party. I will seek to achieve this if elected." he said.

One such catastrophe that has helped nautical archeologists was the earthquake that destroyed part of the city **of Port Royal, Jamaica**. Once known as the "**Wickedest City on Earth**" for its sheer concentration of **pirates, prostitutes and rum**,
Port Royal began its watery journey to the Academy Awards of nautical archeology on the morning of June 7, 1692, when, in a matter of minutes, a massive earthquake sent nearly 33 acres of the city -- buildings, streets, houses, and their contents and occupants -- careening into Kingston Harbor. Today, that underwater metropolis encompasses roughly 13 acres, at depths ranging from a few inches to 40 feet.

The earthquake, Hamilton told The Why Files, "sealed in everything that was going on at 11:43 a.m. on June 7, 1692." The precise time is known because a pocket watch, its hands frozen at the instant of disaster, long before waterproof watches, was recovered during some of the first excavations of the site in 1960 by Edwin Link. The pinpointing in time of the disaster, says Hamilton, was a first for archeology.
http://whyfiles.org/036pirates/lost_city.html

West Sydney Business Forum. Keith Piper's Policies. Christian Democratic Party Parramatta Candidate
In Politics, you observe **big mistakes** that are very hard to fix and **small mistakes** that are easier to fix. Most politicians make small mistakes, but recently we have seen politicians making or about to make very big mistakes that will have devastating effects for years to come and will be very difficult & costly to fix. Bible wisdom enables us to identify these bad policies and to prevent them and their damage. Examples:

1. Labour under Rudd and Gillard blew the government deficit to about $ 300 billion with an interest cost of about $280 million per week that could be spent on many beneficial projects. This is a serious and needless waste. If we don't pay down this debt we may end up like Greece and Venezuela. Why trust Labour & Greens to run up more debt, to further damage our economy & to increase poverty?

2. We are **overtaxed** on income tax, company tax, state taxes (Stamp Duty, Land Tax), local govt taxes. We need a new more efficient indirect tax system. The best solution is to provide greater incentives to contribute to superannuation by removing most taxes on it (15% earnings tax & 15% contributions tax) and allowing much higher contributions so as to grow the super funds 10 fold. A 1% pa asset tax on a large fund will allow reductions in direct taxation and more development & infrastructure projects.

3. Same Sex Marriage is a dangerous social experiment that will have disastrous consequences on families, children, churches, schools, businesses, health services (HIV), freedom of speech. It is part of a radical Marxist agenda to destroy marriage and promote discrimination against Christians who oppose it. God strongly disapproves of SSM as a departure from His plan. God warns of serious consequences of a nation legislating SSM as in Leviticus 18:3,22,25,26 and Romans 1:26,27. Remember what happened to Sodom, Pompey 79, Port Royal (1692), Hurricane Katrina destroying the New Orleans Mardi Gras (2005)

4. Completely Cancel and Defund the **radical Marxist "Safe Schools**" Homosexual, gender- confusing, deceiving of school children. Replace it by a Bible values, life of Jesus Christ curriculum where children are taught to love God and their neighbour, to identify and reject false and dangerous practices, to prepare to solve life's problems, to marry and raise a stable family and to understand the Bible, the best book ever.

5. Immigration policy needs restructuring to admit more persecuted Christian refugees and deport those sympathetic to Quranic terrorism. We must screen those supporting terrorism and those refusing to assimilate. I have been assisting genuine refugees since 2008 on a daily basis.

6. The government's Islamic deradicalization program is a **total failure**. They know very little about the Bible or the Quran. We are seeing more school children becoming radicalized than ever before. We need a Bible based deradicalization program with a proven track record. Don't throw money to Muslims to try this. It will never work. I have an effective 7 step program that I will seek to implement if elected.

7. The government's health system has many areas of failure. Once again they just throw money at the problem. We must do more to **prevent ill-health**. So many costly health problems such as cancer, heart attack, diabetes, obesity, depression are preventable by educating children about the dangers of alcohol, cigarettes, drugs, salt, sugar, inactivity, how to overcome depression, unsafe sex. Alcohol related domestic violence must be addressed. Repeat alcohol offenders must have counselling and be licensed to drink with an ID card. Those supplying alcohol to repeat offenders must lose their liquor license.

8. Man-Made Climate change must be exposed as the **big lie** and **scam** that it surely is.
Burning fossil fuels and CO2 production contributes little if anything to climate change.
It has recently been shown by **Danish researchers Eigil Friis-Christensen and Knud Lassen**, that
a **long solar cycle** is followed by **a cold earth climate during the next solar cycle**;
and a **short solar cycle** is followed by **a warm earth climate in the next solar cycle**.
A **long solar cycle**, number 23, finished in 2008, and thus the climate in cycle 24, will be **colder**.
We also know that **solar cycle 24 will be very long**, the longest for more than 350 years, and that means that the climate during cycle 25 will be **much colder again.**

We Have Seen No Global Warming for 18 Years, since a peak in 1998!

II. What We Want God to Remember (or not remember).

'And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.' Luke 23:42. 'And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how **I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart**, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.' Isaiah 38:3

'O LORD, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember **mercy**.' Habakkuk 3:2.

'Their **sins** and **iniquities** will I remember no more.' Hebrews 10:17.

Basics of Every Book of the Bible

1. Genesis: Beginning of earth, plant, animal, human life, marriage, sin, nations, Israel, laws, Bible. **i)** Creation (1,2). **ii)** The Fall & Redemption (3-5). **iii)** The Flood (6-11). **iv)** Abraham to Joseph (12-50).

2. Exodus: God appears to Moses to lead Israel out of Egypt (1-4). Redemption by Blood sacrifice (11-13) Pharaoh's army destroyed in the Red Sea (14,15), Mosaic Covenant, Law, Sacrifices, Tabernacle (15-40).

3. Leviticus: Holiness. **i)** Offerings (1-7). **ii)** Consecration of Priests (8,9). **iii)** Food (11), Childbirth (12), Leprosy (13-15), Day of Atonement (16), Sacrifice (17), Fornication (18), Laws (19-22), 7 Feasts of Jehovah (23), Blasphemy, Sabbatical year, Jubilee year, poverty, idols (24,25), Blessing, 5 Chastisements, Dispersion (26), Vows, firstlings of beasts, dedicated things, tithes (27).

4. Numbers: 40 year wilderness wanderings after Kadesh-Barnea rebellion. Service & walking with God. **i)** Order of the Host (1-10). **ii)** Sinai to Kadesh-Barnea (11-19). **iii)** Wilderness wanderings, refuge (20-34)

5. Deuteronomy: Key words "Thou Shalt". Key verse is 11:26-28**. i)** Israel's wilderness history (1-3). **ii)** Law restated to next generation, warnings, exhortations (4-12). **iii)** Test of false prophets (13). Diet laws (14). Sabbatic year (15). Passover, Pentecost, Tabernacles, Judges (16). Idolaters, King's rules (17). Occultism, Messiah, Tests of a prophet (18). Cities of Refuge (19). Warefare laws (20). Rebel son (21). 37 laws (22-25). Firstfruits (26). Gerizim blessings, Ebal curses (27). Conditions of blessing, cursing, dispersion (28). Palestinian covenant (29,30). Moses counsels Levites & Joshua (31). Song of Moses (32). Blessing the tribes (33). Moses' death (34).

6. Joshua: i) Joshua leads Israel by conflict and victory to conquer Canaan (1-12). 8 laws of success (1). Rahab (2). Crossing Jordan. The Captain (2). Jericho conquered (6). Sin of Achan (7). Ai conquered (8). Gibeon victory (9,10). Canaan conquered (11,12). **ii)** Tribe boundaries (13-21). **iii)** Reuben & Gad's altar (22). **iv)** Joshua's last counsel and death aged 110 (23,24).

7. Judges: Key verse "Every man did that which was right in his own eyes." (17:6). Key: Failure of Israel. Grace of God. 7 apostasies, 7 servitudes, 7 deliverances. 13 Judges were Othniel, Ehud, Shamgar (3), Barak & Deborah, Gideon (6-8), Tola, Jair (10), Jephthah (11), Ibzan, Elon, Abdon (12), Samson (13-16).

8. Ruth: Key is Dangers of backsliding. Ruth deciding (1), serving (2), resting (3), rewarded (4). 1:16,21.

9. I Samuel: i) Samuel's birth to death of Eli (1-4). **ii)** The Ark captured to the demand for a king (5-8). **iii)** Saul crowned to the call of David (9-15). **iv)** The call of David to Saul's death (16-31). David, Goliath.

10. II Samuel: King David restores order to Israel. **i)** Saul's death to David anointed as king of Judah (1). **ii)** David anointed as king of Israel (2-5). **iii)** David conquers Jerusalem to Absalom's rebellion (6-14). **iv)** Absalom's rebellion to David buys the temple site (15-24). 38 year period.

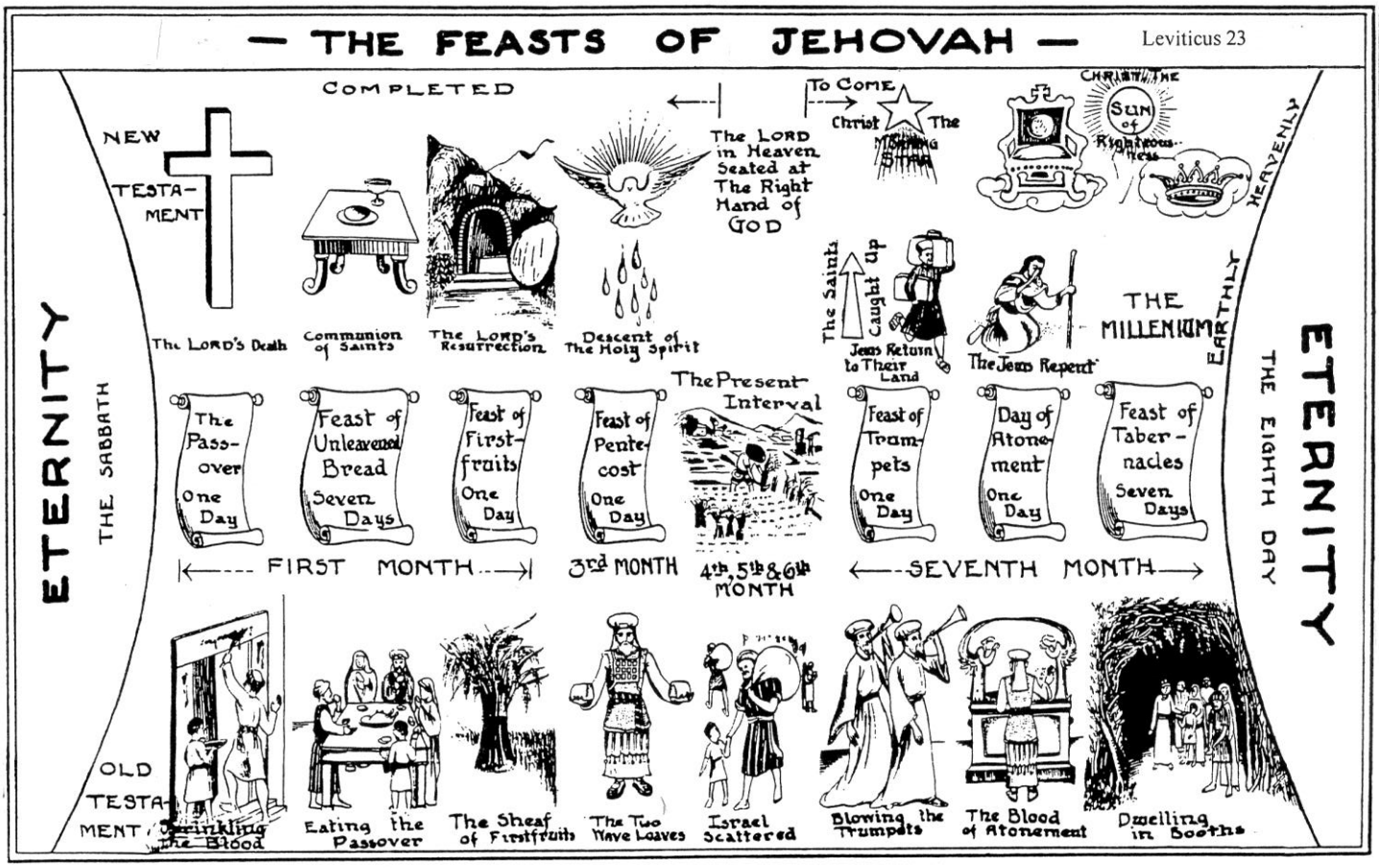
11. I Kings: i) Adonijah's rebellion to David's death (1,2). **ii)** Solomon's accession to temple dedication (2:12-8). **iii)** Davidic covenant to Solomon's death (9-11). **iv)** Kingdom division to death of Rehoboam (12-14). **v)** Kingdom division to Ahab's accession (15,16). **vi)** Ahab's accession to Ahab's death (16-22). **vii)** Jehoshaphat's accession to Jehoram's accession over Judah, and Ahaziah over Samaria (22:41-53).

12. II Kings: History of Israel & Judah to their captivities. Amos and Hosea prophesied in Israel. Obadiah, Joel, Isaiah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah and Jeremiah prophesied in Judah. 308 years. Elijah taken to heaven (2). Elisha's ministry (2-13). Jehu rules Israel (9:11-10:36). Athaliah and Jehoash rule Judah (11:1-12:21). Jehoahaz and Joash rule Israel (13). Kings of Israel:
Kings of Judah: Amaziah (14: 29 years). Azariah or Uzziah (14,15: 52 years). Jotham (15: 16 years). Hezekiah (18-20. 29 years). Manasseh (21. 55 years). Amon (21:19-26. 2 years). Josiah (22,23. 31 years). Jehoahaz (23:31. 3 months). Eliakim (Jehoiakim) (23:34. 11 years). Jehoiachin (24:6-16. 3 months). Mattaniah (Zedekiah) (24:17-25:30. 11 years). Seige of Jerusalem, Deporting to Babylon (25).

13. I Chronicles:

14. II Chronicles.

15. Ezra: 1 of 6 Post-captivity books (Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther,Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi) records the return of some Jews to Israel under Zerubbabel, by Cyrus' decree to lay the temple foundations in 536BC.



Understanding p.1613